



20%^{off}

COUPON CODE: NF20

on all Hosting Plans.
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



BET EMET MINISTRIES

Hebrew for "House Of Truth"

RESTORING THE KEYS TO PROPER INTERPRETATION OF OUR CHRISTIAN BIBLES...UNCOVERING THE ANCIENT DIVINE MYSTERIES IN THE BIBLE

"A Christian's religious belief system, when tested and exposed to contradictory facts from Biblical languages, unbiased Biblical history, Biblical culture, Archeology, Gnosticism, Egyptian Religion, and Astronomy, must in the Spirit of Truth and Repentance be flexible enough to change....that is if "truth" is your goal"...Craig M. Lyons M.Div.



Bet Emet Ministries has devoted years of research and effort in bringing to the Christian "truth-seeker" and "thinking believer" the hidden truths that lay behind not only our "current" Christian Faith which has evolved over these last 2,000 years but its received religious texts as well which have undergone copious changes and alterations over these same 2,000 years. Over the last 15 years Bet Emet Ministries has dealt extensively in prior websites with many "problem areas" involving Christianity; problem areas such as:

- The "Jewish Roots" of the early first several centuries of "Jewish Christianity" and how it evolved into a "Gentile Religion" devoid of its Hebrew heritage,
- The textual problems that abound in our inherited Christian translations of both the Hebrew Scriptures as well as the "Second" New Testament as given us by Rome; comparisons in which show the planned deviation from an earlier "Jewish" understanding of God and the Cosmos as well as mankind's place and role within it. Behind this earlier "Jewish understanding of God" lies an even more ancient Egyptian understanding of this same God and His cosmos which has been lost today as well since the Jewish nation of two thousand years ago were primarily the children of ancient Egypt (both primarily black-skinned races),
- The Covenant and Laws of Noah for the "non-Jewish believer" which go unnoticed by most readers of the New Testament, and in so doing expose the falsified "New" Replacement Covenant and Replacement Religion of Rome's making that was necessary in their rejection of the ancient Laws of God intended to promote an ordered and harmonious existence in the cosmos,
- The Biblical "Pattern" of Worship of God for both the "Jew and the non-Jew" and in so doing trace this "Pattern" of worship from the beginning of time down through recorded time until the momentous 2nd through the 5th century when Rome will "radically reinterpret" all Religious dogmas and Sacred beliefs which have existed before this time in their presentation to the world of their "Replacement Religion" at the point of a sword,
- The role of the Essenes in combining later Zoroastrian and Persian religious beliefs with Judaism thus promoting a "supernatural" Messiah instead of a "human Messiah" anointed only as the Servant of God,
- The host of Messianic problems and plaguing issues surrounding the Christian presentation of their Jesus of the New Testament as the Jewish Messiah in spite of Hebraic textual evidence to the contrary that proves the gross Roman desecration and corruption of the Hebrew Scriptures in the presentation of the later Roman New Testament and all later Bibles. For this reason the Jewish nation and their scholarly Rabbis never could "believe in Jesus" as the Jewish Messiah nor should they. We examine in this website the hundred or so "key" forgeries of multiple Messianic Hebrew Texts including the purposeful mistranslation, purposeful misquotation, and purposeful taking of Hebrew Scriptures out of their intended context as well as the pure "invention" of supposed Scriptures in the making of the Roman "Jesus Christ" the supposed Jewish Messiah (when taken together totaling over a hundred "key Messianic texts" in the Christian Bible) in order to make Rome's Jesus appear to be the Jewish Messiah,
- The problem of the opposing characterizations of Paul in the New Testament (the "anti-Gnostic" portrayal of Paul by Rome and the other the true presentation of the "Gnostic Chrestian Paul"), thus explaining the many contradictory passages from the supposed pen of this "supposed one" Paul in Rome's New Testament,
- The corruption by early Gentile Christianity of Daniel 9 over the "dating" problem for the appearance of the "Messiah" which was done in order to explain away the absence of the historical fulfillments of the Hebrew Scriptures in their appointed time along with the failed appearance of the Jewish Messiah of the Jews; in this website we show the Christian textual corruptions of the Hebrew texts which was so necessary for Rome in order to sustain the possibility of yet a later "supposed" future fulfillment of the same Hebrew Scriptures by Rome's Jesus thus validating that eternal hope of Rome's Jesus yet being the Jewish Messiah "some day",
- The religious myths of the "rising and dying" nation's Sungods and Goddesses and their parallel "stories" from beginning to end

with read as an identical copy of our "Jesus Story". We look at these other "Jesus Stories" as found in almost every nation under the Sun, all of which when studied out in-depth come to be seen as the masterful Spiritual allegories and Spiritual Myths of nothing more than the personifications of the descent of the "Soul" and the "Krst/Karest/Christ Mind" into "matter" and eventually the human flesh of mankind which houses the Divine Mind, Logos, and Krst/Christ of God in its evolutionary Spiritual growth and self-awareness of progressive Divinity in mankind,

- The earliest Gnostic "Chrestians" (now called Christians) where we provide a "Kodak-moment" of their first century religious beliefs as well as the "first" written "New Testament" of Marcion which Rome will later take and edit, corrupt, and present to the world as their true "New Testament" in 180 A.D. (in reality the "Second New Testament"). We also address the continual efforts of the "Roman Forgery Mill" over the next centuries which were necessary in order to produce the Bible we are so familiar with today and have inherited as the "Word of God" today, a Bible by the way which totally mischaracterizes and misrepresents the Divine Truths of "the Christ",
- The great Egyptian Religion which serves as the "Divine Pattern" for all later world religions and Sacred Mystery Religions of God; a great Divine Truth and Metaphysical Verity concerning the the "Descent of the Soul and the "Krst/Karest/Christ" into "matter" which is the "blue print" repeated in all later World Religions of antiquity, and finally,
- Astro-theology as we tracked the path of the Sun across the Sky and saw how that the Sun when personified and allegorized in its path through the 12 Houses of the Zodiac each year, overlays perfectly with the events found in our "Jesus Story" of our New Testament from beginning to end. This is truly amazing and in this site we show how that the Sun was understood by the ancients to be but a symbol of the Invisible "Living Energy" of the Cosmos, this God, who was exampled to mankind by the "smaller Sun" which sustained all life on the planet Earth. Within mankind is this "Spiritual Sun" of which our Celestial Sun is only a symbol.
- The Sacred Divine Mysteries where we examine the fact that central to the ancient wisdom is the concept of the Divine Spark or seed buried within each person. It was the purpose of the ancient mysteries to bring to life this Divine Spark so that it would illuminate life on this Earth. We look at how this Divine Spark of Deity and Divinity was symbolized by various figures at different times and in different nations and places. Their names were Horus, Orpheus, Dionysus, Mithra, Krishna, Adonis, Tammuz, Hercules, Jesus and so on. They have all been termed sadly today "pagan" Christs. The philosophers of the ancient world knew that these figures were symbolic, and not historical men and we show you how this Divine Truth has been lost almost totally by Rome's "literalization" and supposedly "historization" of the Christ as their created "Jesus of Nazareth". It is here we show the "truth-seeker" that some 2,000 years ago in the area of the eastern Mediterranean, the Divine Soul or Spark within humanity was called the Christ (from karast or krist, Egyptian for the annointed mummy). We show that Early Christianity was but a re-statement of the ancient wisdom. Christians of any intelligence during the first two centuries at least did not regard their movement as the bearer of the first light into the heathen darkness, but only the republication of very ancient truth and the ancient Divine Sacred Mysteries since the beginning of time. We show how the aneints captured for all time the highest Divine Truths expressing how the indwelling god is himself being brought to birth within the womb of humanity. We share the Spiritual Allegories and Divine Myths of the ancients and the many different "Christ Stories" which teach in unison that each individual is gestating a Divinity within the depths of his own nature. Christianity has fervently exhorted us to look into the empyrean to find the unapproachable God which is so sad since all the while the infant Deity "incarnated, broken, distributed, and internalized for us" slumbers unheeded within the hearts of humanity who knows not their True Being and True Self. It is here, as well as all our other Websites combined, reveal to the "truth-seeker" how Organized Roman Christianity has largely nullified the force of St. Paul's almost frantic cry to us: *"Know ye not your own selves, how that Jesus Christ is within you?"*

Make no mistake about it. This is a massive study; a study that took me almost 15 years of daily scholarly study to obtain all the pieces of this Roman puzzle of confusion and jargon constructed over the last 1,800 years in order to hide the truth of the Divinity of humanity and in so doing misrepresent "the indwelling Christ" to the whole world. The "thinking believer" should want to know "why" all of this "textual gymnastics" have been done over these last 2,000 years or so by the organized Roman Christian religion and its various "sects" and "what it is" that they are trying so desperately to hide, bury, conceal and keep hidden from bulk of humanity by such unfaithfulness of the Scared Hebrew Scriptures. For this reason I have dedicated my life to presenting the truth to the world about this darkest moment of human history and its great loss of Divine Truth which is termed today "the Dark Ages". This "massive study" is literally 16 websites or "books" containing the necessary information to trace this deception of Spiritual Truth that began in the 2nd century with the rise or Roman Orthodoxy and its legacy in Protestantism which so darkens the minds of Christians the world over. For those who wish [we offer a CD containing the complete series of our Websites and these "books" along with instructions as to how and in what order these websites are to studied in order to follow the progression of thought to solve this "Jesus Puzzle"](#) with all its contradictions and inconsistencies that concerns and befuddles us all when read "literally" and "historically" in our Bibles.

The admonition from Deuteronomy states:

Deut 4:2 2 Ye shall not add unto the word which I command you, neither shall ye diminish ought from it, that ye may keep the commandments of the LORD your God which I command you. (KJV)

Such a strong declaration meant little or nothing to these early Church Fathers and monks who edited at will and added their own "interpretations" and "theology" to these Sacred Texts in the Bible over the earliest centuries of the emerging Gentile Roman Church.

Given the facts and undeniable evidences from such studies in our other websites and the abundant knowledge available today as taken from the above websites and the multiple sources from which they were drawn over the last decade or longer then one has to step back and think and objectively ask himself two big questions:

"What it is that really lies behind our 'Jesus Story?'" &

- "How can this restored original understanding of the ancient Spiritual knowledge and Gnosis of the ancient Sacred Texts, many of which are yet to be found unaltered in our Christian Bibles and untouched by Rome, impact our lives on this planet for the better?"*

When one does the necessary foundational scholarly studies into the areas of interest above then one quickly realizes that in the Christianized "Jesus Story" we have been given that as Christians and "followers of the Christ" we have not been given the true and original meanings of the words, dogmas, and texts we read when reading these "doctored Scriptures" given us by Rome which are intended by them as well to be read "literally" instead of "allegorically"; for had we done this then we would have seen for ourselves the higher Divine Metaphysical Truths as once understood by the ancients and those who passed them on to humanity. This is proved beyond any doubt from such scholarly studies undertaken above in these various websites presented by Bet Emet Ministries. Seeing this for yourself then it stands to reason that "something" lies behind the "Jesus Story" other than what we have been told since it is itself but another presentation of the same "Celestial Pattern" that can be found among every nation of antiquity when looking at their religions and Sungods and Goddesses. These ancient nations from the beginning of time on down until the 2nd century and the rise of the Roman religion of Christianity all "believed as one" for a reason and **our "Jesus Story" is but another "retelling" of the same religious myths in a long line of "parallel stories of the nation's Sungods and Goddesses"**. Seeing Rome's dishonesty and subterfuge in hiding the ancient Divine Wisdom in a supposed "literal" and "historical" approach to these same ancient Sacred Scriptures which were always understood only "allegorically" by the nations of antiquity, let alone the outright Roman forgery and butchery of the Hebrew Scriptures which find their earlier origin in ancient Egypt, then our minds should be stirred to desire to find out just what is behind the verses we read in our New Testaments which are always mistakenly rendered "literally" and "historically" instead of "allegorically, symbolically, and metaphorically". Possibly not knowing any different before now, then this awareness should make us look at our Bibles with new wonder and amazement and ask ourselves just what is behind each "word" and each "phrase" which we read and which we previously assumed had a "literal" meaning confined to but one person. Seeing this bigger picture now then we should now subsequently no longer take for granted that this great book of Divine Knowledge is no longer to be taken or read in a "literal" fashion always when nothing could have been further from the truth.

We should ask ourselves the biggest question imaginable!

Answer for yourself: Has Christianity lost the "keys" for the proper interpretation of its own Bible?

In a word; *"yes"!*

Now it becomes my task to prove the awesome truths that lay silently behind the above question to the readership of Bet Emet Ministries. In the forthcoming weeks and months this will be my duty and service to our readership. A great teacher has the ability to make his students *"think thoughts they never thought before"*. God willing that will become your experience as I lift the veil of Isis and restore the ancient Scriptural understanding of not only the Christian Bible and its many Spiritual allegories, metaphors, and myths, but show the reader how this recondite and ancient knowledge was once available to all but today is lost to most Christians through centuries of Roman purposeful misquotation, misinterpretation, and reinterpretation of the ancient Spiritual knowledge and Gnosis that has its origin in Ancient Egypt and even earlier.

It would be a grave mistake on the part of the reader to assume that these forthcoming articles are an attack upon religion or Christianity because they are not; rather they need be viewed by all readers as the restoration of Divine Truth which the Creator deemed mankind be given in the inception of the race. Let us approach the study of this and other forthcoming challenging articles by being led by the great passage in the book of Jeremiah:

Jer 1:9-10 9 Then the LORD put forth his hand, and touched my mouth. And the LORD said unto me, Behold, I have put my words in thy mouth. 10 See, I have this day set thee over the nations and over the kingdoms, to root out, and to pull down, and to destroy, and to throw down, (in order) to build, and to plant. (KJV)

It is in the spirit of Jeremiah that I present these articles intended to restore the long lost proper interpretation and hermeneutic to our Christian Scriptures which find their true origin in Ancient Egypt at least 5,000 years B.C.E. or even much earlier. It needs to be mentioned again for the reader to not mistake in these articles the most forthright attack on ecclesiastical doctrinism possibly you have ever read; but again it is necessary in the attempt to expose the "darkness" of purposeful error and in its place restore the "light of truth" in the many religious dogmas that we have been mistakenly taught incorrectly by ecclesiastical Christianity most of our lives. Our Soulish incarnation and purpose is at stake. This is really a matter of "Love" for God and His true "Word" before it was altered by men with religious agendas. My only agenda is "Truth". This endeavor, the restoration of the actual Spiritual and Metaphysical truths that lay behind our supposed "literal Jesus Story" in our Bibles, would not be possible today had it not been for the momentous achievements of archeology in the last two hundred years which provided for mankind the **"lost keys to Scriptural interpretation"** which have been missing from the eyes of men and women for over some two thousand years or more thanks to Rome and their intend to build a world empire built upon fear and ignorance.

This website is designed for students who intuitively know that **behind the Christian Scriptures themselves, there lies a deep Spiritual truth, a real Gnosis (Gr. knowledge) of Man's origin, nature, and destiny which has simply been materialized and "literalized" by the Church in the traditional interpretation of those Scriptures based upon their "literal" acceptance.** I will

share with the reader on this site that as far back **as ancient Egypt we find the same "religious dogmas" and "religious beliefs" that we hear in our Churches today; but one thing is very different and very troubling that escapes most Christians when comparing these same "religious dogmas" of ancient Egypt with those we inherited in Christianity! Most of the current "meanings" of these same ancient Spiritual dogmas that find their origins in ancient Egypt, religious dogmas that have been attached to Rome's "Jesus Story" by the Christian Church down through the 2nd through the 5th century, have been sadly "redefined" and "reinterpreted" and given foreign and exotic meanings that differ considerably from what these Divine Spiritual Concepts were originally understood to mean and conveyed by the Spiritual Adepts and Sages to the earliest of humanity. It is time to restore these Divine Truths to humanity now!**

*Eph 4:13 13 Till we all come in the unity of **the faith**, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fullness of Christ: (KJV)*

The above text is purposefully "highlighted" to stress the definite article "the" which means "only one" as in the "one, true Faith" given mankind and not a "replacement faith" which found expression in 2nd century Roman Christianity to which we have succumbed as followers of both Roman and Protestant Christianity. It is startling to realize that there exists in recorded religious traditions today that mankind from the beginning of recorded time possessed but a "single religious understanding" of God, the Soul, mankind, birth, life, death, and rebirth" and that this "Divine Spiritual Gnosis and Knowledge" of this Metaphysical Realm that includes both God and man was basically "unchanged" for over 10,000 years or more and can be found reproduced in "similar fashion" from nation to nation up and until the 2nd century with the rise of the Mighty Roman Empire when they began to "radially reinterpret everything" that was Sacred previously. Hiding this fact by burning the libraries of the world and murdering over 18 million other Christian "believers" where deemed "heretics" has not been successful in eradicating the seed bed of these ancient Spiritual Truth from the minds of mankind. Today we live in an age of discovery or should I say "rediscovery" and this Spiritual Truth is at the very core of such restoration of knowledge to the whole of mankind in hopes we can **"beat our swords into plowshares"** as the great Scriptures teach.

As the Roman Empire spread, the ignorant masses in Europe dominated the religion. **For the benefit of these ignorant masses the Church emphasized "faith" rather than "knowledge".**

*Rom 10:2 2 For I bear them record that they have a zeal of God, **but not according to knowledge.** (KJV)*

*Col 1:10 10 That ye might walk worthy of the Lord unto all pleasing, being fruitful in every good work, and **increasing in the knowledge of God;** (KJV)*

*Eph 3:4 4 Whereby, when ye read, **ye may understand my knowledge in the mystery of Christ** (KJV)*

Gradually the spiritual truths understood by the few enlightened were submerged. Later in the Protestant countries the policy of teaching the ignorant and immature drove out those with capacities for wider, deeper insights. The Christian Church was thus weakened. Skepticism developed and those capable of intellectual insight abandoned a teaching which contradicted simple scientific facts and Laws of the cosmos. They went "underground" in order to survive and hid in "pseudo Christian sects" down through history.

In no part of this website will I tell you to "not believe" in your current dogmas of your Church. I only wish to present the numerous reasons which can be given for the rejection of the traditional beliefs which have hitherto constituted what is generally known as current contemporary "Christianity" as it has evolved down the centuries to us today at the hands of Rome and their delegates. **Understand that the earliest "Chrestians" (the earliest Gnostic believers in "the Christ") are a far cry from today's "Christians" in religious beliefs and practices.** The need for rejection of "untruths" becomes to the reader more and more evident the more his knowledge increases concerning the ancient Spiritual Wisdom and just how far we have strayed from the "One Faith" given mankind in the beginning of time by our Creator.

Most Christians are not aware to the extent that the commonly received conceptions as to the origin of Christianity that are based on both the "assumed" and "supposed" historical veracity of the Gospel narratives; Bible narratives which are in question today like never before by those modern scholars who have made the closest study of the actual historical evidences for such professions of faith as held by the vast majority of Christianity. **As one does such studies he notices the overwhelming correspondence of the Bible allegories and stories, both Old and New Testament, with those of the earlier Mystery Cults, such for example as those of Osiris, Isis, and Horus, those of Orpheus, those of Dionysus, those of Attis, those of Mithra, etc.** This uncanny similarity between later Christianity and the earlier Divine Spiritual Mystery Religions cannot be overlooked and thought "coincidental" and implies some historical connection as to origin and allusion to the much earlier accounts of the "saviors" in the Mystery Cults along with the later "Jesus Story" which is a "copy cat" of the same religious myth. The only difference is that we are taught today to believe in this "ancient story" in both a "literal" and "historical" fashion whereby before the 2nd century as far back as one looks these "same stories and religious Metaphysical myths" were always taught allegorically, metaphorically, and symbolically ONLY and were NEVER thought to be "literal" or "historical" and thereby limited to but one person. They were symbolic only for what was occurring in the

whole race of humanity. **This corresponding similarity betrays to the "thinking believer" that something other than a "literal" and "historical" understanding must lie behind all of these religious myths of these "pagan Christ" including our supposed "literal" and "historical" account of our "Jesus Story".** Owing to the destruction by the early Church creed-makers of every particle of evidence which they could lay their hands upon concerning this connection between the Mystery Religions and the later Roman "Jesus Story" over the earliest centuries of the emerging Roman Church, the study to find the truth behind these similar accounts is both tedious and time consuming to say the least. Rome, having destroyed and burned the libraries of the known world in their day hoped to destroy any and all evidences of their plagiarism of the Mystery Religions in their production of their so-called "Divine" and unique "literalized Jesus Story". In spite of this clues still remain in our Hebrew Scriptures and New Testaments to which some allusion and correspondence to the ancient Egyptian Religion and Divine Mystery Religions can yet be made with absolute certainty, both in the Hebrew Scriptures, the Gospels and the Epistles. Rome destroyed a lot and forged a lot, but thanks be to God they they also missed a lot and enough textual and historical evidence remains today to incriminate their efforts to bury the truth in darkness and away from the sight and Spiritual awareness of mankind.

This present work, therefore, is not written for controversial purposes, or for the purpose of upsetting the "faith" of anyone, whatsoever that "faith" may be. I am not concerned to convince or convert anyone to the views herein expressed and have no "church to join".

Truth matters. It is hoped that in such studies one can come to some apprehension of the fact that Christianity in its traditional form is not merely open to many objections on rational grounds, but also that it is only one of a number of formulated religions which are just as efficacious as itself for the "salvation" of the individual, and in so doing realize that one cannot adopt the proselytizing spirit which is such a marked feature of "Christianity" any longer. In so far as "Christianity" is exclusive, dogmatic, proselytizing, I as yet an Ordained Pastor of such a faith am its, perhaps somewhat bitter, opponent. When Christianity dares to say that the individual can be "saved" only by believing in what it teaches about a certain supposed historical character, the evidence for such a supposed "literal" personage being non-existent outside the Christian forged texts of the earliest centuries and this one book which these same forgers gave the world, then I say that the good Jew, or Buddhist, or Moslem, or Hindu has just as good a chance, no, in many cases a better chance-of being "saved" than thousands of professing Christians indoctrinated with Rome's "radical reinterpretation" of the Divine Sacred Ancient Wisdom which has led them unknowing outside the will of God for their incarnated Souls and deep into the sins of Idolatry and Blasphemy due to dogmas of the Christian Church.

It is only in such a **comprehensive and comparative study** of what Christianity currently espouses as its cardinal religious doctrines and dogmas with those of the ancient Spiritual Wisdom from which they came, that one can recognize for himself that what he currently calls "truth" as a Christian, a truth which he has assumed incorrectly his whole life is based upon historical facts as given in the literal word of Scripture, is anything but that! Only in such study can one get some glimpse of the inadequacy of his hitherto cherished beliefs, and of a deeper knowledge which has always been available. There really is no room for "debate" if one does his studies adequately. Once you begin such serious study this is made self-evident to the honest "truth-seeker".

It is in such study that it is hoped that sooner or later one will come up against facts and knowledge that will shake them out of their present contentment, and make them realize that for all their assurance of "salvation" from Christian pulpits they are still very far indeed from the ultimate goal of Spiritual knowledge and freedom intended by our Creator. It is only the man who comes to know how little he knows, and the **necessity** of knowing more if he would escape from the present deplorable condition of mankind who is blinded by religion, and recover his divine birthright through truth and knowledge as a "Son of God," who can, or will, reach out for the true "Bread that comes down from Heaven."

It is my endeavour now to show how that supreme knowledge which I am here referring to as the Ancient Wisdom or "Gnosis" is embodied in the Christian Scriptures, although sadly overlaid with "the precepts and doctrines of men."

I am not using the term *Gnosis* as applying merely to the tenets of certain Gnostic sects which were more or less in evidence in the early centuries of the Christian era, but I am using it in connection with a definite **super-knowledge** which can be traced back to the remotest ages and the oldest Scriptures of which we have any literary records, and which was taught by Initiates, Adepts, and Masters of the Ancient Wisdom in the inner circles of those Mystery Religions and Mystery Cults which are known to have existed in ancient Egypt and elsewhere, even in remotest times. That is the sense in which the term was originally understood. **It is this mystical Spiritual knowledge which effects regeneration, rebirth into the full consciousness of one's Divine nature and powers as a "Child of God."**

The Gnostic Sects of the early Christian centuries (called originally Chrestians) were so virulently attacked by some of the dogma-making Church "Fathers" of Orthodox Christianity because they derived their teachings from these Mystery Cults and ancient Egyptian Religion. At the same time many of them claimed the Gnostic Chrestian Scriptures (The First Christian New Testament of Marcion which will later be "re-worked" by Rome and presented to the world as the "Second New Testament") as an authority for their teachings but this was long before these same Scriptures were later to be "edited and altered" by Rome before being recognized in the 4th century as canonical Books following their corruption and alteration as the hands of Rome where the **Divine Metaphysical Allegories and Metaphors were transformed into supposed "historical" and "literal" accounts of "the sole Christ" where "the Christ" was limited to but one person and not incarnated into the whole of humanity.** This website will prove this beyond any doubt to the "thinking believer" and "truth-seeker" and thus make necessary the correction in one's thinking and knowledge of the truth "concerning the Krst/Karest/Christ" which we find has its origin in ancient Egypt as do almost all Christian dogmas and doctrines today (either taught correctly or incorrectly).

At the very heart of our study is the discovery of how these earliest Gnostic Chrestians (Christians) claimed to possess a deeper Spiritual

knowledge of Divine Celestial Truth that goes all the way back to ancient Egypt and before, but at the same time these Gnostic Christians still claimed to possess a deeper Spiritual knowledge as taken from the ancient Spiritual Myths and Wisdom. Many would take these Scriptures and read them without "Spiritual insight" and see only parables while others who had been initiated into the Sacred Mysteries saw the depth of Celestial Truths concealed in metaphor and allegory.

Matt 13:10-11 10 And the disciples came, and said unto him, Why speakest thou unto them in parables? 11 He answered and said unto them, Because it is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given. (KJV)

Matt 13:16-17 16 But blessed are your eyes, for they see: and your ears, for they hear. 17 For verily I say unto you, That many prophets and righteous men have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen them; and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard them. (KJV)

Mark 4:33-34 33 And with many such parables spake he the word unto them, as they were able to hear it. 34 But without a parable spake he not unto them: and when they were alone, he expounded all things to his disciples. (KJV)

It is startling when it dawns upon you that this "deeper knowledge" or "gnosis" of "an ancient Christian truth" that had existed since the beginning of mankind was actually the "one faith" which we read in the New Testament!!! Parables to you today become the nuggets of deeper insight for you tomorrow in this Spiritual Gnosis. Spiritual growth and evolution of our Soul in this "animal body" is the goal; milk of the Word one day, the true Bread from Heaven the next; parables one day, the Sacred Gnosis the next day. May it be given to you as you are able and as you pray that God enlarge your ability to both "see" and "hear".

But not all "see" or "hear" or even desire to. Gradually, however, as "Christian" doctrine became hardened and more and more dogmatic, and the government of the Church fell into the hands of prelates ambitious for worldly power, and quarrelling among themselves for precedence, and in time this higher Spiritual knowledge became a heresy, and what records are left of it are mainly the misrepresentations of its bitter opponents among the Church "Fathers." That is why reading the Church Fathers has to be done with a prior knowledge that you will encounter hostility and biased accounts toward this Ancient Spiritual Wisdom that modern scholars reveal to us is simply not a true characterization of this Divine Spiritual Wisdom of antiquity. Having read of this negative accounts of the Ancient Egyptian Religion as but pagan Sun worship and the Mystery Religions as "pagan" and "idolatrous" from the pens of uninformed Christians it was only much later as my knowledge of the Divine Realm increased that I decided to read these areas for myself and in so doing was broken to tears to find what I did being so tragically mischaracterized by Christian writers who obviously spoke most unintelligently of what they wrote feeding again their religious agendas. No higher Divine Revelation of the God and this Divine Realm has ever been uttered than these Spiritual Giants of ancient Egypt and the Mystery Religions much later along with Plato and later Neo-Platonists. It was only in the highest degree of membership in the various sects and sections of earliest Gnostic Christianity that the deepest "mysteries" were orally communicated; and even so it was never the case that the Initiate, the Adept, the Master could be made by any communicated instruction. He is not made, he becomes. He must know of the truth of the communicated teaching from his own actual experience. What was committed to writing was never more than exoteric; always the deeper Spiritual Metaphysical meanings were cherished and guarded in the oral traditions only. The real Gnosis, therefore, is a mystical knowledge and experience transcending that appearance of things which the ordinary individual accepts as the only "reality."

The traditional dogmas of the Church which have come down to us through the centuries are gross materializations of the real teaching as to the Spiritual nature and origin of Man as contained in the Gnosis. These dogmas are the result of the literal historicizing of narratives and in some cases, however, having a "semi-historical basis" since this Spiritual Revelation of God was always seen through the evolution of various nations possessing parts of this "Spiritual Truth", which were originally intended as allegories cloaking even deeper Spiritual truths.

Now set down for this. The real fact, therefore, is not that Gnosticism was a "heresy," a departure from the true "Christianity," but precisely the opposite, i.e. that Christianity in its dogmatic and "literalized" ecclesiastical development was a travesty of the original Gnostic teachings (Williams Kingsland, The Gnosis or Ancient Wisdom In The Scriptures, p. 16). As our studies advance one will easily come to see that the indebtedness of Christianity to the "Pagan Mysteries" is gradually being brought to light, and is gradually destroying the idea of the uniqueness of Christianity. This ancient Gnosis we may define as that knowledge of the nature of Man and of his place in the Universe which transcends the mere appearance of things as presented to the senses and the intellect, and which contacts Reality in a region of pure Truth. The beginning of this knowledge, therefore, is the realization that things are not what they seem; and no one who is a crude realist, as are all orthodox Christians, both in respect of the physical world and of their own Scriptures, can make any approach to this super-knowledge.

This ancient Spiritual Wisdom and ancient Gnosis, at its very core, taught that the real Self; the eternal, immortal, Divine Self, is ONE with the universal Self, commonly called "God". Thus the root teaching of this Ancient Wisdom at all times has been the Divine Nature of Man. This understanding that mankind was Divine was taught in the inner schools of the Mysteries and that the descent of the Soul into "matter" was the provision of the opportunity for the Soul to attain god-like character and powers while incarnated in fleshly matter. Every man is potentially a god, however feeble may be his powers as the present time. At the

very root he is a god of the greater God.

Ps 82:6 I have said, Ye are gods; and all of you are children of the most High. (KJV)

John 10:34-38 34 Jesus answered them, Is it not written in your law, I said, Ye are gods? 35 If he called them gods, unto whom the word of God came, and the scripture cannot be broken; 36 Say ye of him, whom the Father hath sanctified, and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest; because I said, I am the Son of God? 37 If I do not the works of my Father, believe me not. 38 But if I do, though ye believe not me, believe the works: that ye may know, and believe, that the Father is in me, and I in him. (KJV)

The same idea applies to you and me. Meanwhile we are told to remember that "the Kingdom of God" is within us, all the power you can possibly need is at your disposal, you need no helper to give it to you, it is yours now. But this supreme knowledge can never be attained by those who are content to rest in a "faith" which leaves them powerless to conquer even the commonest disabilities of this physical world, let alone the higher planes of consciousness which lie immediately above, or rather "within" and which are more "real" than this so apparently real physical world.

This potential Divinity of every man in the power of the "indwelling Krst/Karest/Christ" or "Christos" principle runs all through the teachings of the Gospels and of Paul.

2 Cor 13:5 5 Examine yourselves, whether ye be in the faith; prove your own selves. Know ye not your own selves, how that Jesus Christ is in you, except ye be reprobates? (KJV)

It is the teaching which the Church "ought" always to have presented and which "was" presented in the early Chrestian Gnostic sects until those were suppressed by ignorant materializers and carnalizer of teachings they could not understand. It is this Gnostic Spiritual Truth which if the Christian Church were to present it today, would be the salvation both of itself and of the world along with the Bible of the Christian Church which is misunderstood by almost if not all Christians today who are devoid of such knowledge of ancient Egypt and the Mystery Religions and Plato and the Platonists. Many don't know that they don't have "the truth". Many intuitively knowing "something is wrong" but just can't put their fingers on it and know not where to turn for a "higher truth". Fortunately thousands and thousands like myself have come to this "understanding" from serious seeking of God and His Truth and I offer it to you, the "thinking believer" and "truth-seeker".

The problem that confronts the typical Christian for the last 1,800 years is the fact that what is traditionally and historically presented as Christianity" consists of man-made dogmas based on a literal interpretation of those ancient Sacred Scriptures, and not on their allegorical, mystical, and Gnostic nature. It cannot be emphasized too strongly that religion is not a matter of "escape", of getting safely into "Heaven." It is a matter of "conquest". "Christianity," so-called, lulls its devotees into a false sense of security, or "salvation"; whereas the whole history of humanity, and of religion itself, shows us that true salvation of the Soul is a life-long "struggle" of change and progressive "becomings" through repeated incarnations.

With that as a background it is time for our study. This can be the most "eye opening" Spiritual experience for your life if you wish it to be and have the courage and discipline to continue such study. Our previous websites and studies have led us here. This is the graduation class of all of our studies. It gets no higher or more Spiritual than here. Remember that ***"Truth is the highest Religion that God ever gave man"*** and this Divine Truth lays behind what we mistakenly thought was a Bible which we were mistakenly taught to be read and understand "literally". Nothing could have been further from the truth as I will now show the reader.

LET US BEGIN THE STUDY.....SEE THE ARTICLES

Recommended Book List

Recover "The Faith Once Given To The Saints" Which Has Been Perverted By Gentile Christianity And Their "Literal" and "Historical" Interpretation of the Sacred Texts

OTHER WEBSITES #1 & WEBSITES #2 TO HELP IN YOUR STUDY AND RECOVERY OF LOST TRUTH

If you so desire Bet Emet Ministries offers a comprehensive CD of all of our Websites. with a "study plan" to assure your proper Spiritual progress in such in-depth studies...just click on this link for the details.

In our CD of all our websites contained on one disk we provide a "study plan" for the student and give **detailed instructions as how to study these websites "in order"** to facilitate one's study. Please inquire for the CD for such through study will take you some time if you ever hope of cracking the "Jesus Puzzle" and coming to the answer of the question: "Who do men say I am?".



- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**
- **972-4964238**

Bennoah1@verizon.net



20% off on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES
COUPON CODE: NF20



BET EMET MINISTRIES

Hebrew For "The House Of Truth"

Craig M. Lyons Ms.D, D.D., M.Div.

HOW TO OBTAIN THE TEACHING CD FROM BET EMET MINISTRIES

Greetings

In response to your request for the CD that contains all of our published studies, fourteen websites and the last one "in progress" at this time, sites on important areas of thematic studies "key" to proper interpretation of Christianity as it exists today, then we ask that you consider a small donation to Bet Emet Ministries that allows us to continue to procure necessary materials to further our studies in these important areas that archeology today is bringing to our attention. I ask that you consider a minimum donation of \$50.00 for literally my life's work. Along with it is a 5 page detailed instruction as to how to approach these studies "in order" for there is a path and order in which they need to be studied and addressed for their maximum benefit to the student. This "order" is critical if one is to build upon this new knowledge and follow the studies one step at a time and not get "lost" or overwhelmed by so much "new information". So often we read the end of the book first and get confused or just quit or worse we get scared now knowing how we get there or to these "conclusions" so this information, approached in sequential thought, is a vital necessity in order to trace the evolution and departure from these Ancient Divine Truths that all mankind were given in the beginning of Creation concerning our Creator, man (the Soul) and its responsibility to our Creator. Today we are so far from this One Truth that it is a crying shame and the fruit of the world speaks of such a departure from the Creator's will for mankind and Christianity sadly is a leading culprit and the greatest sinner in this tragic departure from Divine Truth. There is hope for your "return" to "the" Faith once given the Saints and this CD will show you exactly what we have "lost" and how we are to "recover it all".

If you would like to obtain this CD with instructions then please respond as the LORD lays on your heart to the address below. Remember, the word of our God is not bound nor His truths. Please share this knowledge with others for we are moving into a new age of awareness in a Cosmic sense; it is time for mankind to take their next step in the evolution of our species until we become one with the Divine ONE Himself. And this cannot happen without truth and knowledge.

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Rev. Craig Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**

- **972-4964238**
- **E-Mail: bennoah1@verizon.net**



20%^{off}
COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



BET EMET MINISTRIES

Hebrew for "House Of Truth"



RESTORING THE "KEYS" TO THE PROPER INTERPRETATION OF OUR CHRISTIAN BIBLES

"A Christian's religious belief system, when tested and exposed to contradictory facts from Biblical languages, unbiased Biblical history, Biblical culture, Archeology, Gnosticism, Egyptian Religion, and Astronomy, must in the Spirit of Truth and Repentance be flexible enough to change....that is if "truth" is your goal"...Craig M. Lyons M.Div.

First of all you might think it strange that an image of the ancient Egyptian Religion is at the top of a website dealing with proper interpretation of our Christian Bibles. Let me assure you that if you undertake this comprehensive study all your questions about such a link with Egypt and the Christian Bible will be answered. Lets see what this website will teach the "truth-seeker", shall we?

In order to come to a correct understanding of what lies behind the "Jesus Story" of our New Testament one has to become acquainted with the previous "Jesus Stories" as told down through recorded time as far back as ancient Egypt some 10,000 years B.C.E. and which can be found "paralleled" in almost every ancient nation of the world long before the rise of Judaism and later Roman Christianity. But more than just acquaintance is needed; one must be able to interpret and understand these parallel "Jesus Stories" of the ancient nations correctly and do so in the same ways as did those who were taught these Spiritual teaching and doctrines thousands and thousands of years ago. The above areas of "study" mentioned above in the quote in "red" are necessary in any comparative study of the ancient Spiritual Wisdom and we have dealt with them in-detail in many of our other "websites". We begin our preparation for the correct interpretation of our Bibles by studying these articles "in order".

When once familiarizes himself with the "allegorical" and "symbolic" interpretation of the ancient Spiritual Wisdom in the world's Sacred Books down through history, as well as out Bible which repeats amazingly it, then and only then can one see the very same story and Spiritual myth is occurring over again in our mistakenly interpreted "literal" and "historical" account of the "Jesus Story" in our Bible. Then and only then can the student and "truth-seeker" come to see what really lies behind our "Jesus Story".

- [Pastor Craig's Personal Testimony & Search For The Truth Behind Our Christian Bible](#)
- [What You Should Know Before You Start Your Studies Into Biblical Interpretation And The Ancient Wisdom](#)
- [Early Christianity Was Once Nothing More Than The The Restatement Of The Ancient Spiritual Wisdom Of Ancient Egypt: Augustine's Startling Quote](#)

- [It Is Right Before Our Eyes In Our Bibles But We Don't Recognize It](#)
 - [The Stories Behind The Biblical Accounts: Egyptian Myths And Archetypes](#)
 - [The Battle Between Set And Horus](#)
 - [The Fear Of Darkness](#)
 - [The Neteru: The "All" Who Are "One"](#)
 - [The Principles Of Egyptian Religion](#)
 - [The Basics Of Egyptian Cosmology](#)
 - [How The Ancients Viewed Their Sungods And Goddesses & Its Spiritual Implication For Us Today #1](#)
 - [How The Ancients Viewed Their Sungods And Goddesses & Its Spiritual Implication For Us Today #2](#)
 - [How The Ancients Viewed Their Sungods And Goddesses & Its Spiritual Implication For Us Today #3](#)
 - [The Sun As The Symbol For God In The Sacred Books Of Antiquity](#)
 - [Was Osiris The Prototype For The "Jesus Story" In The New Testament?](#)
 - [Horus And Jesus...More Similarities...Was Horus The "Pattern" For The Later "Jesus Christ" Of Christianity?](#)
 - [Egyptian Religion And The Egyptian Christ/Krst/Karest...Prototype For The Later Jesus Christ?](#)
 - [More Parallels Between The "Jesus Story" And Various Other Solar Gods](#)
 - [Can We Find "Jesus Christ" In Ancient Egypt 10,000 Years B.C.E.? Yes](#)
 - [The Neteru: Archetypes Of God's Agents In Creation](#)
 - [The Egyptian & Hebrew Creation Accounts And The Neteru: God's Agents In Creation #1](#)
 - [The Egyptian & Hebrew Creation Accounts And The Neteru: God's Agents In Creation #2](#)
 - [The Egyptian & Hebrew Creation Accounts And The Neteru: God's Agents In Creation #3](#)
 - [The Egyptian & Hebrew Creation Accounts And The Neteru: God's Agents In Creation #4](#)
 - [The Egyptian & Hebrew Creation Accounts And The Neteru: God's Agents In Creation #5](#)
 - [The Egyptian & Hebrew Creation Accounts And The Neteru: God's Agents In Creation #6](#)
 - ["So As Above...So Below: The Soul's Spiritual Evolution As Seen In The Heavens....Are You Aware That It Is There?"](#)
 - [Returning To God's True Salvation Message For The Soul As Seen In The Equinoxes And Solstices: The Biblical Festivals](#)
 - [The Rosetta Stone: Restoration Of The Lost Language Of Egypt & The Recovery Of The Truth About "The Christ"](#)
 - [The Annunciation, Conception, Adoration, And Birth Of Hours: Was This The Prototype For Jesus?](#)
 - [The War Between Set And Horus: The Soul's Struggle Being Conformed Into The Image Of "Krst/Karest/Christ"](#)
- [Why Hide The Truth With Parables And Spiritual Allegories And Myths In Our Bible?](#)
- [The Problem With The Literal Interpretation Of The Bible](#)
 - [Plato's Cave Allegory...The "Key" To Understanding Religion And Metaphysics](#)
 - ["So Above, So Below": The Divine Pattern Of Worship And The Soul's Spiritual Evolution...Are You Aware?](#)
 - [Anthropomorphism](#)
- [The Testimony Of The Early Church As Toward The Correct Interpretation Of The Bible And How It Changed Over Time](#)
 - [The Triumph Of Literal Christianity Over Allegorical Christianity #1](#)
 - [The Triumph Of Literal Christianity Over Allegorical Christianity #2](#)
 - [The Triumph Of Literal Christianity Over Allegorical Christianity #3](#)
 - [The Triumph Of Literal Christianity Over Allegorical Christianity #4](#)
- [The Ancient Sources Of Divine Knowledge And The Danger Of Its Misinterpretation](#)
- [The Ancient Spiritual Wisdom, Human Nature, And The Goal Of The Soul's Incarnation](#)
 - [Egypt And The Role Of The Logos In The Cosmos And Creation Of Mankind \(The Series!\)](#)
- [The Tension Between The "Allegorical" And Later "Literal" Interpretation Of The Ancient Divine Wisdom By Western Christianity](#)
- [The Four "Keys" To Help You Interpret Your Bible Correctly \(Very Important To Grasp\)!](#)
- [Illogical Passages In Our Bibles: Clues To Metaphysical Realities](#)
- [The Reality Behind The Earthly Shadow: "So Above, So Below"](#)

The above articles have been presented by way of an introduction to the studies that are forthcoming. To get our feet wet we begin a summary of what we will find as we start digging-out these hidden ancient Spiritual Truths behind the texts of our Bibles.

- [Restoring The "Keys" To Proper Biblical Interpretation Of Our Bibles & "The Christ" #1](#)
- [Restoring The "Keys" To Proper Biblical Interpretation Of Our Bibles & "The Christ" #2](#)
 - [The Famous Quote Of St. Augustine: How Could There Be A "Christianity Before Jesus Christ"?](#)
- [Restoring The "Keys" To Proper Biblical Interpretation Of Our Bibles & "The Christ" #3](#)
 - [One Example Of How Christianity Has Misunderstood The Ancient Spiritual Wisdom: Coming To The Hidden Truth Behind "Lucifer"](#)
- [The Bible: A Book Concerned With The Science Of The Soul#1](#)
- [The Bible: A Book Concerned With The Science Of The Soul#2](#)
- [The Ancient Sources Of Divine Knowledge And The Danger Of Its Misinterpretation](#)
- [The Ancient Wisdom In The Bible Restored: The Salvation Of Our Bibles](#)
- [The Ancient Spiritual Wisdom And The Incarnation Of The Soul \(The Series\)!](#)
- [The Soul: Alive But Considered Dead \(The Series\)!](#)
- [The Descent Of The Soul \(The Series\)!](#)

- [The Hidden Teachings Of The Gnostics Concerning The Soul \(The Series\)!](#)
- [The Dismemberment Of God \(The Series\)!](#)

Now if you have been faithful to read and diligently study this introduction to this website and have understood what you have read then you should by now know that there should be and "is" multiple problems surrounding and concerning a supposed "historical" and "literal" Jesus Christ" of the first century let alone the approach to our Bibles with only a "literalistic" interpretation. If you have previously studied our other websites then you have seen undeniable and irrefutable evidences to the corruption of the ancient Spiritual Truths and Wisdom held sacred by mankind since the beginning of time which was terribly altered by a later "Judaism-rejecting" Roman Christianity. You have seen in our other Websites hopefully the hundreds of forged texts in our Bibles concerning major religious doctrines of the Christian Faith that Rome "changed" and "radically reinterpreted" over 300 years in giving the world a replacement religion as well as totally destroying the proper interpretation of "the Christ". If you have studied our various Websites like the one dealing with the [Truthful Representation of Messianic Prophecy](#), the [Parallel Sungod vs Jesus Story Website](#), [Egyptian-Christian Website](#), our [Jesus-Astrotheology Website](#), our [Christian-Gnosticism Website](#), and our [Falsified Messiah Website](#), **then you have seen the most tragic loss of Divine Truth that mankind has ever experienced since its creation.** There are many culprits in this loss of Divine Truth but Rome leads the way in this tragic deception of mankind. As a retired Pastor who discovered this loss of Divine Truth and the forgery of my Bible I have dedicated my life to revealing to the concerned and "truth-seeker" the truth about God, Christ, and Soul which has been so tragically disfigured and kept from you, the lover of God.

Let us continue our study into restoring the "keys" for the proper interpretation of our Christian Bibles.

EGYPTIAN RELIGION & ITS RELATIONSHIP TO JUDAISM & CHRISTIANITY & CORRECT UNDERSTANDING OF THE ANCIENT SPIRITUAL WISDOM

Our study of the ancient Spiritual Wisdom begins with ancient Egypt and their recorded Spiritual realities; both in stone and on papyrus. Little did I ever dream when attending Seminary that **behind my Judeo-Christian Faith lays and its religious dogmas lay the framework of the ancient Egyptian Religion and its hidden metaphysical mysteries.** Little did I ever dream that I would discover in later study following graduation from Seminary that **the roots of my Christian Faith spring not from Judea as we supposed but from ancient Egypt.** It would in search for a "Jewish Jesus" that I would discover this **Egyptian origin for both Judaism as well as later Christianity.** It would be in my studies of Judaism that the corridor to ancient Egypt will be revealed for the true origins for all the "theological concepts" that we hold dear in Christianity today. **But I discovered in my through studies of ancient Egypt over these last six years that most of our current Christian dogmas concerning such important areas like "the virgin birth, salvation, eternal life, the crucifixion, the resurrection from the dead, atonement, the Christ, messiah, being "born again", etc., would be shown to have been "radically reinterpreted" down through the early history of the Roman Church.** In other words we are taught these same "dogmas by name" but with entirely different meanings than were originally given to them by the ancient Spiritual Masters of Egypt. **This is most problematic for the "thinking believer".** But that is not all that I would uncover. I would discover **ancient Egyptian records that show that the major characters of the Hebrew Scriptures, including such men like Solomon, David, Ephraim, Moses and Joshua, are based upon Egyptian historical figures who are in reality historical Pharaohs of the 18th Dynasty of ancient Egypt.** I would further discover that not only were these personalities and the stories associated with them cultivated on the banks of the Nile, but **the major religious tenets of Christian belief - One God, the Messiah, the Trinity, the hierarchy of Heaven, the descent of the Soul, the crucifixion of this Soul and Christ on the cross of matter, Hades, Hell, life after death, virgin birth, resurrection, etc., - are all Egyptian in origin. In light of this the most amazing discovery is the name of "Jesus Christ" originating in ancient Egypt.** I would come to see that **Christianity survived an an Egyptian mystery cult until the 2nd through the 5th century when the Romans embarked upon a mission of suppression and persecution as well as "radical reinterpretation" of this ancient Spiritual Wisdom which, through the aid of archeologists in these last 2 centuries, that has existed in Egypt for more than 12,000 years to date.** In A.D. 391, the Roman appointed Bishop Theophilus would lead a mob into the Serapeum quarter of Alexandria, Egypt, and burn the Alexandrian library in Egypt to the ground, **destroying all records of the true Egyptian roots of Christianity, which when compared with the later "Roman reinterpretation" of them, reveal conclusively the plagiarism and radical reinterpretation of the world's ancient Spiritual Wisdom and Sacred Books as they first existed in ancient Egypt.** The Roman version of Christianity, manufactured to maintain political power, claimed that Christianity originated in Judaea. Such is not the case but few know the truth because of the corruption and forgery of this "one book" given us by Rome who corrupted this ancient Spiritual Wisdom in the first place. By this "one book" I mean the Christian Bible the way we received it and the "literal" interpretation of it imposed by ancient Rome. **It is time to restore ancient Egypt to its rightful place in the history of Christianity as well as restore the original Spiritual meaning and interpretation of the ancient Egyptian Spiritual concepts and religious doctrines to their intended meanings; meaning which today Rome has tragically purposefully misrepresented to the world and "radically reinterpreted" which has at best blurred or destroyed totally their intended meanings given mankind by God in the beginning of creation of humankind. It is time that recover the "keys" necessary to correctly interpreting our Bibles; a book of Spiritual and metaphysical realities.**

At the beginning of this website I introduced the reader to some of the ancient Spiritual concepts of Egypt. That was only a small introduction. We go deeper now before we take "example" after "example" of the alteration of the ancient Spiritual Wisdom. We need a

foundation and platform that will help us in our further studies. We have already seen in this one Lucifer article above the corruption and forgery of the ancient Spiritual Concepts by later Christianity but that startling expose is only the beginning of this "radical reinterpretation" of the ancient Spiritual Wisdom to say the least. The "link" below will present to the reader and "truth-seeker" a mini-Website of detailed information regarding ancient Egypt which I believe is so necessary in laying a foundation for the correct interpretation of our Bibles which at its very core contains these ancient Egyptian religious concepts. Lets give it a look and let our "ears hear" and our "eyes see" what Rome desired you never know.

- [The Egyptian Religion And Its Relationship To Judaism And Christianity & Correct Understanding Of Their Sacred Writings \(The Series\)!](#)
- [The Egyptian Religion And The Hebrew Pharaohs Of The 18th Dynasty \(The Series\)!](#)
- [The Egyptian Religion And The Soul In Amenta: The Incarnation Of God In Humanity \(The Series\)!](#)
- [The Ancient Spiritual Wisdom And The Incarnation Of God In Humanity \(The Series\)!](#)
- [The Bible As A Uranograph Of Cosmic Illumination On The Soul \(The Series\)!](#)

TRACING THE "OSIRIS-ISIS-HORUS" PATTERN" DOWN THROUGH RECORDED HISTORY": THE ALLEGORIES OF THE SUNGODS & GODDESSES; THE "CHRIST" STORIES...WHAT IS BEHIND THEM ALL?

It is all about metaphysics. The following articles and information will be new to the vast majority of our readership, and that being so, it is very important when reading the following information concerning world religions that you take careful note as to the various religious doctrines that you encounter. It won't take long before you begin to recognize the **repetition of the vast majority of these different "religious beliefs"** as you follow the evolution of world religions. What is of major interest to us is that many of these "core" religious beliefs can be shown to have originated from personified Sun-Worship in one way or the other. This again, is not a problem when allegorized; but a major problem when "literalized" as Rome has done. These "core" religious beliefs that find their root in Sun-Worship (**remember that the Sun was the physical representation to the ancients of the Invisible Living Energy of the cosmos**) of the nations will later be synthesized into a concise set of beliefs by Pythagoras and others and will ultimately finds their home in the Essene religious community.

That being so then it becomes very problematic when these same allegorized religious beliefs again surface as Divine and unique "literal" revelations in Christianity. So, take a note pad and read carefully and look for repetitions of religious doctrines involving soteriology (salvation), redeemers (godmen), Eucharists (eating the body and drinking the blood of gods), etc. Now also understand that we have been taught as Christians to approach such "Sungods" as if they were "literal" and "historical"; that being so then they are thus understood to be "pagan" and "idolatry". **If we look at all of this as "literal" and then see the overlaps with the "Jesus Story" in the New Testament then we end up with "idolatry" as the stories are basically the same when compared with the "Jesus Story". This is a big, big problem for Christianity and most Christian writers; that is until they learn what these "Sungods" actually represented and what lay at their core. These Sungods, and Goddesses exampled below, were NEVER understood "literally" by the Ancients; rather they were metaphysical allegories of the Descent of the Soul into matter (flesh); God tabernacling in mankind through His "Krst". I will explain more fully after this section when you finish these studies and we will tie it all together and blow you away with what these Ancients understood that actually lay behind their "Sungod" stories (which was their "Jesus Stories")!**

- [Tracing The "Osiris-Isis-Horus Pattern" Down Through Recorded History: The Allegories Of The Sungods & Goddesses: The "Christ/Sophia" Stories.....What Is Really Behind Them All? \(The Series\)!](#)

THE GNOSIS OR ANCIENT WISDOM THAT LAYS HIDDEN BENEATH THE CHRISTIAN SCRIPTURES...**IN-DEPTH STUDY OF THE SOUL AS TAKEN FROM THE ANCIENT SPIRITUAL WISDOM**

- [The Gnosis Or Ancient Wisdom That Lay Hidden Beneath The Christian Scriptures \(The Series\)!](#)

MARCION: THE MAN AND HIS THEOLOGY AS FOUND IN THE FIRST NEW TESTAMENT OF THE EARLIEST CHRISIANS AND FOLLOVES OF "THE CHRIST"

[Marcion: The Man And His Theology As Found In The First New Testament Of The Earliest Christians And Followers Of "The Christ" \(The Series\)!](#)

PROBLEMS INVOLVED IN THE SEARCH FOR THE HISTORICAL JESUS

Before the nineteenth century, when Christians sought to understand Jesus and the ancient world depicted in the gospels, they adhered to naturalistic literalism and had done so since the early years of the foundation of the Orthodox Roman Church and its Latin Fathers. Naturalistic literalism is the practice of reading the Scriptures and accepting the events that are described therein as the literal truth. No one had ever given much thought to reading the New Testament any other way. Things have changed dramatically since then. Today, the only Christians that still hold to a natural-literal reading of the NT are Fundamentalists who believe it to be "plenary," which is to say that every word is inspired by God. However, even a quick glance at the NT reveals inconsistencies. Archeology and Modern Scholarship has done much to open the eyes of Christians to the true origin of their Christianity and we find these roots today in ancient Egypt. We find our "same Jesus Story" told down throughout history retold from nation to nation for over 10,000 years. Any "thinking believer" should be alert enough to at least find problematic this plagiarism as we find in our Christian faith today and desire to know the truth about this supposed "literal, historical Jesus Christ". Before we next examine in detail the ancient Spiritual Wisdom let us recall in our current studies we have seen the "pattern" of the personified Soul and its incarnation into "matter" along with the "Krst/Karest/Christ" and how this "repeating ancient pattern" is yet contained in our Bibles under the disguise of a "Jesus Christ" of Nazareth". Then it will behoove us to examine in summary fashion the evidence for and against a presumed "historical Jesus". Let see what we find.

- [Investigation into the problems surround the search for the historical Jesus Christ of the first century A.D. \(The Series\)!](#)

[Recommended Book List](#)

Recover "The Faith Once Given To The Saints" Which Has Been Perverted By Gentile Christianity And Their "Literal" and "Historical" Interpretation of the Sacred Texts

OTHER WEBSITES #1 & WEBSITES #2 TO HELP IN YOUR STUDY AND RECOVERY OF LOST TRUTH

[If you so desire Bet Emet Ministries offers a comprehensive CD of all of our Websites. with a "study plan" to assure your proper Spiritual progress in such in-depth studies...just click on this link for the details.](#)

In our CD of all out websites contained on one disk we provide a "study plan" for the student and give [detailed instructions as how to study these websites "in order"](#) to facilitate one's study. Please inquire for the CD for such through study will take you some time if you ever hope of cracking the "Jesus Puzzle" and coming to the answer of the question: "Who do men say I am?".

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**
- **972-4964238**

Bennoah1@verizon.net





20% off on all **Hosting Plans.**
 APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES
COUPON CODE: NF20



BET EMET MINISTRIES

"Hebrew for 'House of Truth'"

Craig Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.

The following is the recommended reading list for students of Bet Emet Ministries. Each of these following books is very important in your study of the origins of the Christian Faith for one or more reasons. If I had it to do all over again instead of the several hundred or so books collected and read over 20 yrs these would be the only books I needed to read to get the total picture of the corruption of "the faith once given the saints". From my viewpoint looking backward I consider each of these books mandatory for ones understanding of the difficult problems which confront us once we begin to study the origin and corruption of early Christianity. I make few promises but I will make an exception at this time: If one undertakes to read as many of these books in the following categories then there will be little that will escape him in his quest for truth concerning the Christian faith, the "Jesus Story", as well as Messianisms within Judaism which originated with Egypt in the beginning of time. This is all the more important when one gets down to the difficult task of trying to reconcile the Jewish Messiah as taught by Judaism and the blurred image of him as found in our depiction of the "Jesus Christ" in the Second New Testament which Rome gave us in refutation of the earliest Gnostic First New Testament which has been so tragically altered today and which so few tragically are aware. Blessings to all in your search for God's truth. These books will reveal to you the different "karast/Christ", or should I say "Jesus" which is found down throughout recorded history: the Mystical, the Mythical, and the Historical. Only two are "true" and one is an absolute falsity due to the tragic loss of the "gnosis" and knowledge of the previous two. Can you guess which one is false?

A Christian's religious belief system, when tested and exposed to contradictory facts from Biblical languages, Biblical history, Biblical culture, the study of Gnosticism as well as Comparative Religions, Astronomy and Astrology, and Archeology, must in the Spirit of Truth and Repentance, be flexible enough to change.

THE PAGAN JESUS:

- The Christ Conspiracy by Acharya S **SIMPLY GREAT**
- Bible Myths and Parallels In Other Religions by T. W. Doane **SIMPLY GREAT**
- Aryan Sun-Myths The Origin of Religion (1899) by Charles Morris **SIMPLY GREAT**
- The Jesus Mysteries by Freke and Gandy **SIMPLY GREAT**
- The Woman's Dictionary of Symbols and Sacred Objects by Barbara Walker **SIMPLY GREAT**
- Jesus: God, Man, Or Myth? by Herbert Cutner **SIMPLY GREAT**
- The Book Your Church Does Not Want You To Read by Tim C Leedom **SIMPLY GREAT**
- The World's Sixteen Crucified Saviors by Kersey Graves
- Pagan Christs by J. M. Robertson
- The Christ Myth by Arthur Drews
- The Astrological Foundation Of The Christ Myth by Malik H. Jabbar

- **Jesus: Pagan Christ Or Jewish Messiah? A Skeptic's Search For The Historical Jesus** by Lawrence E. Dalton and Shirley S. Dalton
- **The Christ: A Critical Review And Analysis Of The Evidence Of His Existence** by John Remsberg
- **The Jesus Puzzle: Did Christianity Begin With A Mythical Christ?** by Earl Doherty **SIMPLY GREAT**

THE BEST PICTURE OF THE JEWISH FAITH & IMPLICATIONS FOR THE NON-JEW (GENTILE CHRISTIANS TODAY)

- **Where Judaism Differs** by Abba Hillel Silver **SIMPLY GREAT**
- **Understanding Judaism: The Basics of Deed And Creed** by Benjamin Blech **SIMPLY GREAT**
- two volumes by George Foote Moore....**Judaism I and II**
- **To Be A Jew** by Rabbi H. Donin
- **The Aryeh Kaplan Anthology** vol. 1 and II
- **Celebrate: The Complete Jewish Holidays Handbook** by Leslie Koppelman Ross
- **Living Jewish Life: Jewish Traditions, Customs, and Values For Today's Families** by Anita Diamant and Howard Cooper

MANUSCRIPTS....CORRUPTIONS...THE ORIGIN OF THE BIBLE AND THE CHRISTIAN CORRUPTION OF IT..BOTH OLD AND NEW TESTAMENTS

- **Let's Get Biblical (plus tape series)** by Rabbi Tovi Singer (<http://www.outreachjudaism.org/>) **SIMPLY GREAT**
- **Antisemitism in the New Testament** by Lillian Freudmann **SIMPLY GREAT**
- **Who Wrote The Bible** by Richard Friedman **SIMPLY GREAT**
- **Faith Strengthened** by Isaac Troki **SIMPLY GREAT**
- **Judaism's Truth Answers the Missionaries** by Beth Moshe **SIMPLY GREAT**
- **History Of The Christian Religion To The Year Two Hundred** by Charles Waite **SIMPLY GREAT**
- **You Take Jesus I'll Take God** by Samuel Levine
- **Is It God's Word** by George Wheless
- **Forgery In Christianity** by Joseph Wheless
- **The Canon Of The New Testament** by Bruce Metzger
- **Putting Away Childish Things** by Uta Ranke-Heinemann

THE ESSENE PROBLEM CULMINATING IN THEIR APOSTATE JUDAISM CALLED CHRISTIANITY TODAY

- **The Essene Christian Faith** by Martin Larson **SIMPLY GREAT**
- **The Essene Heritage** by Martin Larson **SIMPLY GREAT**
- **The Story of Christian Origins** by Martin Larson **SIMPLY GREAT**
- **Reclaiming the Dead Sea Scrolls** by L Schiffman
- **The Beginning Of Christianity** by Andrew Welburn
- **The Hidden Jesus** by Michael MaGee

YOU MUST UNDERSTAND THOROUGHLY GNOSTICISM....THE FIRST NT CAME FROM THEM.....MANY TYPES.....LEARN THE DIFFERENCE ...AND LEARN TO SPOT IT IN THE NT WE HAVE TODAY.....

- **The Gnostic Gospels** by Elaine Pagels **SIMPLY GREAT**
- **Jesus And The Lost Goddess** by Freke And Gandy **SIMPLY GREAT**
- **Fragments of a Faith Forgotten** by G. R. S. Mead **SIMPLY GREAT**
- **The Gnostic Paul** by Elaine Pagels

- [Pistis Sophia, A Gnostic Gospel](#) by G. R. S. Mead
- [Did Jesus Live 100 B. C.?](#), by G. R. S. Mead, **SIMPLY GREAT**
- [Thrice Greatest Hermes](#) by G. R. S. Mead,
- [Early Christian Heresies](#) by Joan O'Grady
- [Gnosticism, Judaism, and Egyptian Christianity](#) by Birger Pearson
- [The True Origins of Christianity and the Bible](#) by Andrew Benson
- [The Beginning Of Christianity](#) by Andrew Welburn
- [Jung And The Lost Gospels](#) by Stephan Hoeller
- [Gnosticism: New Light On The Ancient Tradition](#) by Stephan Hoeller
- [Gnosis: The Nature & History Of Gnosticism](#) by Kurt Rudolph
- [The Gnostic Scriptures](#) by Bentley Layton

GREAT JEWISH PERSPECTIVE ON THE END OF THE AGE....FROM JEWISH EYES....GREAT SCHOLAR

- [The Passover Plot: A New Interpretation of the Life and Death of Jesus](#) by Hugh Schonfield
- [The Essene Odyssey: The Mystery of the True Teacher and the Essene Impact on the Shaping of Human Destiny](#) by Hugh Schonfield
- [Those Incredible Christians](#) by Hugh Schonfield
- [Jesus Party](#) by Hugh Schonfield
- [The Mystery of the Messiah](#) by Hugh Schonfield
- [Proclaiming the Messiah: The Life and Letters of Paul of Tarsus, Envoy the Nations](#) by Hugh Schonfield

EXAMINING PAUL FOR WHO HE REALLY IS (OR AT LEAST THE ROMAN "TRANSFIGURATION OF THE Gnostic PAUL")

- [The Mythmaker: Paul and the Invention of Christianity](#) by H. Maccoby **SIMPLY GREAT**
- [The Rival Philosophies Of Jesus And Of Paul](#) by Ignatius Singer
- [The Gnostic Paul](#) by Elaine Pagels
- [Paul The Convert: The Apostolate And Apostasy Of Saul The Pharisee](#) by Alan R. Segal
- [Paul: Follower Of Jesus Or Founder Of Christianity](#) by David Wenham
- [Paul And Hellenism](#) by Hyam Maccoby **SIMPLY GREAT**
- [An Atheist For Jesus](#) by Kenneth Schei
- [Christianity Betrayed](#) by Kenneth Schei
- [Jesus or Paul?](#) by Dr. Arnold Meyer

THE MESSIAH AND WHAT WAS DONE TO HIM BY ROME

- [The Jewish Messiah](#) by Dan Chon-Sherbok **SIMPLY GREAT**
- [The Myth of God Incarnate](#) by John Hick
- [The Messianic Idea In Israel](#) by Joseph Klausner
- [The Wolf Shall Lie With The Lamb](#) by Rabbi S. Boteach
- [Messiah Idea In Jewish History](#) by Julius H. Greenstone

THE EGYPTIAN CONNECTION....LOST TODAY...TIME TO RETURN TO HEBREW ROOTS ..AND THEY BEGIN IN EGYPT

- [Christianity Before Christ](#) by John G. Jackson **SIMPLY GREAT**
- [Egyptian Divinities: The All Who Are The One](#) by Moustafa Gadalla **SIMPLY GREAT**
- [Egyptian Cosmology: The Absolute Harmony](#) by Moustafa Gadalla **SIMPLY GREAT**
- [Historical Deception: the Untold Story of Ancient Egypt](#) by Moustafa Gadalla **SIMPLY GREAT**
- [Egyptian Mystics: Seekers Of The Way](#) by Moustafa Gadalla **SIMPLY GREAT**

- Tut-Ankh-Amen by Moustafa Gadalla **SIMPLY GREAT**
- Egyptian Belief and Modern Thought by James Bonwick **SIMPLY GREAT**
- The Deeper Truth: Uncovering The Missing History Of Egypt by Richard Cassaro
- Ancient Egypt: The Light Of The World by Gerald Massey **SIMPLY GREAT**
- The Historical Jesus And The Mythical Christ by Gerald Massey **SIMPLY GREAT**
- Gerald Massey's Lectures by Gerald Massey **SIMPLY GREAT**
- The Natural Genesis...Vol I and II...by Gerald Massey **SIMPLY GREAT**
- The Book Of Beginnings....Vol I and Vol II...by Gerald Massey **SIMPLY GREAT**
- The Origin and Evolution Of Religion by Albert Churchward **SIMPLY GREAT**
- The Origin Of All Religious Worship by Charles Dupuis **SIMPLY GREAT**
- Temple Of The Cosmos by Jeremy Naydler **SIMPLY GREAT**
- Ruins Or Meditation On The Revolutions Of Empires And The Law Of Nature by C.F. Volney **SIMPLY GREAT**
- Stolen Legacy by George M. James **SIMPLY GREAT**
- Jesus..the Last of the Pharaohs by Ralph Ellis **SIMPLY GREAT**
- Out of Egypt by Ahmed Osman **SIMPLY GREAT**
- The House of the Messiah by Ahmed Osman **SIMPLY GREAT**
- Jesus in the House of the Pharaohs: The Essene Revelations on the Historical Jesus by Ahmed Osman **SIMPLY GREAT**
- Moses and Akhenaten: The Secret History of Egypt at the Time of the Exodus by Ahmed Osman **SIMPLY GREAT**
- The Hebrew Pharaohs of Egypt: The Secret Lineage of the Patriarch Joseph by Ahmed Osman **SIMPLY GREAT**
- Myth and Symbol in Ancient Egypt by Rundel Clark **SIMPLY GREAT**
- The Death Of The Gods In Ancient Egypt by Jane Sellers

Answer for yourself: What will these books teach me?

These books will help the reader confront the many challenges regarding the orthodox approach to the inherited "Jesus Story" and the history of Christianity and its true origins. These books point their critical finger at many of the rigid dogmas of Christianity as well as the LITERAL interpretation of the "Jesus Story" which has sadly created not only mental servitude with attendant idolatry but at the same time stifled the real understanding of the original Christian message that goes all the way back to the beginning of time in Egypt. If you read these books you will come to see beyond any doubt that the true meaning of Christianity is to be found in the Mystical and Mythological Teachings. These books will help you see through the false traditions inherited in our day and will show you the need for a revival of the effort to discover the esoteric significance of the Christian heritage, to understand the ALLEGORICAL method of Biblical interpretation, and to find behind the myths, legends, dramas, symbols, and allegories, the spiritual vision which they embody as understood by the Ancients. Only in this way will there ever be a new birth for Christianity and an new enlightenment which is no desperately needed in the Christian world comprising over 3 billion people in the world today.

I CONSIDER ALL OF THESE BOOKS A MUST....YOUR LIBRARY NEEDS EACH OF THEM OR AT LEAST REPRESENTATIVE FROM EACH CATEGORY.....IF YOU READ THESE BOOKS OR AS LEAST THE "GREAT ONES" THEN YOU WILL KNOW ALL THAT NEEDS TO BE KNOWN...(ALMOST)..BUT YOU GET THE POINT....MOST PROBLEMS WITH CHRISTIANITY ARE DEALT WITH IN THESE BOOKS AND FEW THINGS ESCAPE EXPOSURE IN THESE BOOKS...THEY COVER IT ALL..... needless to say I have many more books that I could recommend...but this is the best of crop.. you might can get some of them inexpensively at <http://www.bibliofind.com> under the "used" book searches.

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Rev. Craig Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
-

Garland, Texas 75040

- **972-4964238**
- **E-Mail: bennoah1@verizon.net**



[Web Hosting by Netfirms](#) | [Free Domain Names by Netfirms](#)



20%^{off}

COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**

APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



BET EMET MINISTRIES

Hebrew For "The House Of Truth"

Craig M. Lyons Ms.D, D.D., M.Div.

BET EMET MINISTRIES.....OUR VARIOUS WEBSITES FOR YOUR STUDY

- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**
- **972-4964238**
- **E-Mail: <mailto:bennoah1@verizon.net>**

If one undertakes the study of Bet Emet Ministries' Websites, and understand it is a life's work, then one is prepared to understand what has truly happened to Christianity down through the centuries and how **Divine Spiritual Truths, once expressed through allegory, metaphor, Spiritual myth and simile by the Ancients who first received the Revelations of God, has been suppressed, altered, and tragically lost for the most part today through the "literalization" of such Spiritual revelations given to us by the Ancients.** This is a tragic story to say the least and renders us today as "believers" and "followers of the New Testament Jesus" as basically "idolators" as defined by this same Bible and we never know it because our Bibles inherited from Rome are "forged" in key "theological places" and this assures we inherit "untruth" never aware that we are doing so. That is until you study to see these issues! If you are diligent to study and learn from what is shared on these multiple sites then over time you will come to see and understand how it is possible to follow the "New Testament Jesus" and his teachings and examples in one way which ends with idolatry and blasphemy and in another way which ends in holiness and righteousness. The decision is yours; but such a decision must be based upon knowledge and not "emotion". This is the mystery that is tied up in understanding and interpreting the "Christ Story", or should I say the "Jesus Story" the way it was originally intended to be understood and not the way it was later "radically reinterpreted" by Rome during the 2nd through the 5th centuries. The key to all of this rest in the true identity of "the Christ," "the Logos", and "Christ Jesus". We are all familiar with these terms but we will soon come to see that there is a big difference between what we have been taught about these terms today and what they meant to the original "Chrestians" and "Christians" before Rome's rise to supremacy. Rome's has played a key role in the loss of these Divine truths and in their place the substitution of falsehoods and this will become all the more plain to see very soon. "Surely that is not possible I hear you say" but I only wish it weren't so. For your study and thought these websites were developed and revised over the years as Bet Emet Ministries' have progressed and deepened in its studies and more parts of the "theological puzzle" of Christianity became apparent to myself and others associated with Bet Emet.

These websites by Bet Emet Ministries are intended to be "a step by step" process in your pilgrimage of learning the truth regarding "the Christ". It has been rightly said: *"It is all about the texts"* and rightly so. We therefore begin by looking at the surface of the texts and their examination as to accuracy of translation which involves any possible purposeful mistranslation, misquotation, and lifting of such verses out of context in order to change the intended meaning desired by the original writers. We trace such changes when found from their inception all the way from their corruption when they were mistranslated moving from the Hebrew to the Greek and follow then through the Latin and later English Old Testament quotes as well as New Testament quotes. Only in this way can we be assured that what we have inherited in our Bibles is "God's Truth" and "God's Word". Then moving deeper as the websites progress we look often at the hidden and esoteric meanings that lie beneath these same texts and their later alterations as well. In other words we begin our websites with a "literal-historical" interpretation of "the Christ" and "Jesus Christ" and after having covered these many comparisons of Judaism vs Christianity do we then move deeper to look at the "Mystical Christ" and finally to the "Mythical Jesus Christ". If you followed all of this then you see that we will look at "the Christ" from three vantage points; beginning with the inherited "literal historical Jesus" we will take and examine all texts and explain them "literally" as we have been taught to "believe" since growing up since childhood in the Christian faith that we inherited. In so doing it is my intent to show separate for you the "Jewish Messiah and Judaism's Spiritual Truths" from a "non-Jewish Messiah and untruths" given us by Rome. There are two different "Messiahs" exemplified for us in the Rome's New Testament; a "Jewish Messiah" and a later "Roman Messiah" and only one can be true. Here is where the authenticity and reliability of the Scriptural Texts is of utmost importance because the reliability of the texts must determine for us which "Christ/Messiah" is the real one in the New Testament. This is why Bet Emet spends so much time in comparing the Hebrew to the later "purposeful alterations" for such alteration of the Hebrew Scriptures has a direct and disastrous implication for the truthfulness of the depiction of the New Testament Jesus as he has been represented to us in our New Testament. As you see these Hebrew passages, "line upon line and precept upon precept" being corrupted one after another as apply to a "Jesus Christ" of Rome's making this should stir your mind as to what then really stands behind this "supposed historical and literal person" who has been passed off to mankind as the "fulfillment of the Hebrew Scriptures" in spite of the Jewish people's denials now for 2,000 years. **As your studies progress it is my hope that you will come to see the depiction of this "Jesus" in the New Testament in a deeper light; not as some "supposed historical-literal person" due to the forgery of the Hebrew Scriptures as well as pure Scriptural invention but the "personification of Divine truth" that was entrusted to the Jewish nation for the person who was ever to be born in the Gentile world. As these websites progress I am confident that you will come to see just whom this "Divine Christ within" really is and how this concept of the "Indwelling Christ in all humanity" has tragically be changed and altered by Rome and given a "literal-historical life" of its own which was limited to but one person who only exists through the forgery of the Hebrew Scriptures and pure inventionism.** It is a real shame that the only Jew to ever come to you and me was this New Testament Rabbi and model for humanity came dressed up like Constantine and bearing literalized sunworship concepts which simply are not true in their "literal sense" since they bring the stain idolatry with them. This is another "big key"; literalized Sunworship is wrong. But when the Sun is seen allegorically for the "visible representation" of the "invisible God" and "Soul" then the reader will come to see that the Creator put this Orb in the Sky to teach us of the progressive growth of "Spirit/Soul" in the bosom of man. When understanding this "key" then the Sun is the example given man for the growth and Spiritual progression of his Soul as the Sun moves through the Sky and the Zodiac. This knowledge well come in time as your studies advance but know that Matthew, chapter 1 through Matthew chapter 28, follows this "Path of the Sun" through the Sky perfectly. We should expect our "Jesus Story" to do the same and it does! Of course it would because Paul states in Rom 1:20: *"For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even his eternal power and Godhead; so that they are without excuse:"*.

Over time as your studies advance you will come to see the Higher Divine Truths and how the ancients expressed then in Spiritual Allegories, myths, legends, metaphors and did not express them as we mistakenly think today as "literal" or "historical" stories. They understood what we have forgotten: God is not a man and God exists in a Metaphysical realm and they had to turn to and utilize pictures and symbols to capture such

High Spiritual Truths which we have lost the "keys" to understand today thereby taking them all "literally" not knowing how grievously we err. Their Divine Truths were expressed as Spiritual allegories and they were intended for all and easily remembered over some deep theological treatise. Simply said there exists an "unbroken chord" between this ancient Spiritual Wisdom from the beginning of mankind that remains unbroken down through time until the 2nd century with the rise Romanism and the beginning creation of the Roman Bible. During the next 3 centuries Rome will expend all effort and money possible to "radically reinterpret" the ancient Spiritual Wisdom of mankind and in so doing alter almost all, if not all, the Spiritual concepts cherished by mankind since the beginning of time. **The study of the Roman forgery of the earlier Sacred Wisdom and the Hebrew Scriptures, themselves the legacy of the Great ancient Egyptian Religion, is the beginning of our awakening to this great loss of Spiritual veracity to humankind.**

In closing it is my intent as a yet ordained Pastor who desired to serve the Creator and help His children do the same that once this information came to light over the years of my studies I realized that someone has to share and tell others of this deception in order that our worship of the Creator be in "Spirit and in Truth. **We can say we worship in "Spirit and in Truth" all day long but that does not mean we are doing it.** Bet Emet, Hebrew for "House Of Truth", has done as best it can to present these truths to other "truth seekers" in hopes that your love for and worship of God be likewise.

Now lets discuss the study. The order of our study is very important. If you start from the beginning and work your way through these websites as if you are reading the "best of many books" (which you are) then you will end your study with few unanswered questions and you will have arrived as the truth you sought and have a very clear picture of whom God is and what He requires of you as the non-Jewish believer in Christianity today. But above all your journey ends with the awakening of yourself to your True Identity and the Divinity that resides in you. You will discover beyond any doubt that the "Jesus Story" is YOUR STORY. That you are the "indwelling Christ/Sophia" in "matter" by which God is progressively evolving Himself and you are His Temple for his own progressive Self-awareness of Himself. You and God are truly "co-laborers". This is the very goal and purpose of your incarnation.

Sure the trip is hard, long, and time consuming and filled with both tears and joy as you deal with what has happened at the hands of men who served themselves rather than God. But the goal must be kept squarely before you in order for you to come to the Truth once known about God by these Ancients who framed many of the very same religious doctrines that sadly have come down to us altered and redefined today which sadly cover the pages of our Bibles of which we are not aware. You will come to see that there is a very big difference from the Jewish Bible and the corrupted Gentile Christian Bible we inherited from Rome and this corruption has blinded you to your true Self and Infinite Being. This is Rome's doing! All of this is dealt with on our websites and you will get to it in time if you are diligent in your study.

Let us end with one passage from the Hebrew Scriptures:

14 Then the LORD said unto me: 'The prophets prophesy lies in My name; I sent them not, neither have I commanded them, neither spoke I unto them; they prophesy unto you a lying vision, and divination, and a thing of nought, and the deceit of their own heart.'

It is time that we do diligent study in order to overcome these "lies" which we have inherited from Rome during the 2nd through the 5th century and beyond and it is equally time that repent of such errors of "belief" that as well are in our life. It is time we search out and return to the faith of our Fathers who carry the Ancients traditions and truths with them. Today we find that best expressed in my opinion in Judaism because not only are they the "children" and legacy of Ancient Egypt but carry the hope for the whole of the Western hemisphere that they might yet, as Paul said in Eph 5:14: ***"Wherefore he saith, Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light"*** as well in Col 1:27: ***"To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory:"***.

Few know of these truths because of lack of study but the beginning study has been done for you. **It is time you accept the mantle of study which in first century Israel taught was "the highest form of worship".**

Lev 20:77 Sanctify yourselves therefore, and be ye holy; for I am the LORD your God (the Jewish Tanakh)

Now let us look more deeply into the websites that follow and read their descriptions.

Recommended Book List

Recover "The Faith Once Given To The Saints" Which Has Been Perverted By Gentile Christianity And Their "Literal" and "Historical" Interpretation of the Sacred Texts...Click On The Link Below.

WEBSITES #2 TO HELP IN YOUR STUDY AND RECOVERY OF LOST TRUTH

If you so desire Bet Emet Ministries offers a comprehensive CD of all of our Websites. with a "study plan" to assure your proper Spiritual progress in such in-depth studies...just click on this link for the details.

In our CD of all out websites contained on one disk we provide a "study plan" for the student and give detailed instructions as how to study these websites "in order" to facilitate one's study. Please inquire for the CD for such through study will take you some time if you ever hope of cracking the "Jesus Puzzle" and coming to the answer of the question: "Who do men say I am?".

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**
- **972-4964238**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20%^{off}

COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**

APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



BET EMET MINISTRIES

Hebrew For "The House Of Truth"

Craig M. Lyons Ms.D, D.D., M.Div.

BET EMET MINISTRIES.....OUR VARIOUS WEBSITES FOR YOUR STUDY THAT WILL BRING YOU TO "THE TRUTH" ABOUT "THE CHRIST"

- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**
- **972-4964238**
- <mailto:bennoah1@verizon.net>

INTERPRETING THE "JESUS STORY" THROUGH THE 4 WAYS OF RABBINICAL TEACHING

The Websites and our spiritual pilgrimage follow but I must say that what I uncovered when getting to the bottom of the origin of the "Jesus Story" is that **the "New Testament Jesus" can be understood in many different ways** and in so doing yet communicate Divine Truth to the reader. I have discovered through my 20 years of study that we basically have 3 different ways to understand "the Christ" and the "Jesus Story" as I and others see it. Let it be understood up front that our "Jesus Story" is not "new"; it exits from the beginning of recorded time as found in a host of other nations and other "religions" where this personified central character, often termed "the Krst" or "the Christ", is found to be identified by a host of other names in these different religious expressions. This fact alone should make us aware that something lies behind our "Jesus Story" other than a supposed "literal" and "historical" person. We at Bet Emet Ministries have covered all 3 different understandings and presentations of this "Krst" or "Christ" which is termed "Jesus Christ" in our Christianity and the presentation of our research is distributed throughout the totality of our websites. Taken in order our Websites take the student through these 3 different understanding of "the Christ" in systematic order where we progress from our supposed inherited "literal-historical" approach to the understanding of "the Christ" to the ancient "Mystical", "Mythological" and finally the "Metaphysical" understanding of "the Christ" as taught by the ancients down through recorded history until the 2nd century and the rise of Roman Orthodoxy. Here is what we find when we do the exhaustive studies into this area:

- **Historically**...(Divine Spiritual allegory and myth taught through the medium of a personified and presumed historical person; although not accurate to the existence of a historical person yet very important in that it serves as an example to be emulated and followed by all mankind).
- **Mythically**...(personification of the Sun (the Sun being only the visible representation of the Cosmic Divine Conscious & Intelligent Energy and Divine Mind of the Creator) and its path through the Zodiac and the 4 seasons of the year; the equinoxes and solstices which again personify the growth and Spiritual maturation of the Soul and Divine Mind in "matter" and humanity)
- **Mystically**...(expressing a hidden teaching, a secret doctrine, given under strict and exacting conditions to approved candidates by the Masters of Wisdom regarding the descent of the Logos and Divine Mind of God into matter, ie., again mankind). Paul speaks of this:

Col 1:27 27 To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory: (KJV)

Answer for yourself: Are all three methods of presenting "the Krst", "the Christ", or as we know of it as "Jesus Christ" equally accurate to truth? No they are not and our Websites will provide the evidence you need as a "truth-seeker" to not only see this for yourself beyond any doubt but make adjustments in your religious belief system when needed based upon the facts and evidence our Websites provide. Our focus needs to be on correctly interpreting "the Krst" and "the Christ"; both the Mystical and Mythical Christ and then being equipped with this understanding we can then and only then adequately deal with and understand what lies behind the erroneously interpreted "Historicity of the Christ" as seen in our inherited "Jesus Story" which is portrayed and interpreted to us as a supposed person of historical being, the Christ with flesh which is limited to but one person.

It goes without saying that we all begin to read and study the Bible from a "literal" perspective assuming that it is the vehicle for "literal truth" about Jesus Christ, never realizing that these ancient stories were written and were intended to be understood by the writers of this ancient Spiritual Mysteries only as Spiritual Allegories by the original writers and never to be understood as if a "literal" story. That is why we find upon study our "Jesus Story" repeated in identical form from beginning to end all the way back to pre-dynastic Egypt over 13,000 years ago. This "Christ Story" was never intended to be understood as if "limited" to but one person but to the whole of the human race. God had descended into "matte" and humanity had become the Temple of the Holy Spirit and Divine Mind of the whole Cosmos. It is this hidden mystery, that the Divine Mind incarnated into all "matter" and finds Self-expression in all manifestations of "matter", especially humanity, that is lost in our current understanding of "the Jesus Story" we have inherited today.

Bet Emet Ministries began several years ago to present websites dealing with Christianity which at first adopted this **"Literal Interpretation" of Jesus in the "Jesus Story"** since the "literal" approach toward Jesus in the New Testament is taught today by almost all of Christianity as they assume that Jesus Christ was a historical person. **We all grow up in the Western Hemisphere assuming that the "Jesus Story" is a historical reality; that is until we do serious study of our faith which is required to get to the bottom of this "Jesus Story" and the religious synthesis within it. Only when my studies into the truth behind our New Testament progress to where I uncovered the First Gnostic New Testament which was later corrupted by Rome with its Second New Testament did I see when studying Gnostic Christianity that "the Krst" and "the Christ" (the Divine Mind of the Creator in all "matter") did I come to clearly see the Mystical Christ and Mythological Christ for what it truly represented. Many of our websites, especially the early ones from years ago, begin by approaching the "Jesus Story" from this inherited historical -grammatical method of interpretation because this is how we grow up and first get acquainted with the "Jesus Story".** Only by submitting this "historical Christ" under the microscope of intense scrutiny can we be certain that the inherent problems in this interpretation of "the Christ" and the "Jesus Story" is a falsehood and then look elsewhere for its true meaning and find the "Mystical", "Mythological" and "Metaphysical" truths behind all the "Christ Stories" which remained intact for thousands of years until the 2nd century where we find Rome "radically reinterpreting" the whole of the "Christ Stories" and "limiting" this Christ to but one person the access to which only comes through the doors of the Roman

Church. Oh, how convenient for world domination and the manipulation of humanity through fear and ignorance. These "truths" I felt were necessary to get to the readers, students, and "truth-seekers" in order to reveal the greater Spiritual Truths that lay within Biblical and Mystical Judaism that are not taught by mainline Gentile Christianity today. As a pastor I realized that it takes time for a "seed to grow" and if I strike out and were to say "everything you believe about Jesus is wrong" I would lose any hope of reaching people with the fruits of my studies. We must understand our Jesus correctly; that is what all incarnational life is meant to accomplish whereby one "awakens" to his True Self; that he is the expression of Divinity and Divine Mind as a human being. We sing "in him we live, move and have our being"; more correctly it is in "us" that God moves, lives, and has His being and it is this agency of the indwelling Christ, not limited to but one, but in all that needs to be restored to humanity so that man can become ONE again with God and all world religions turn their swords into plowshares because we are all ONE. So we begin with the study of the Jewish Roots of Christianity by following the the Rabbinical Methods of teaching and I applied them to Bet Emet's presentation of the "Jesus Story" which we find evolves over the totality of our Websites. There are 4 levels of Rabbinical teaching. Let us learn them now as we return "to the Faith once given the Saints".

PASHAT

The first level of understanding is PASHAT (simple interpretation). The Pashat is the "literal" meaning. It is similar to what Protestant hermeneutics calls "Grammatical Historical Exegesis" and also similar to what Protestant Hermeneutics calls "The Literal Principle." The PASHAT is the plain, simple meaning of the text; understanding scripture in its natural, normal sense using the customary meanings of the words being used, in accordance with the primary exegetical rule in the Talmud that no passage loses its PASHAT (b.Shab. 63a; b.Yeb. 24a). While there is figurative language (like Ps. 36:7) symbolism (like Rom. 5:14); allegory (like Gal. 4:19-31) and hidden meanings (like Rev. 13:18; 1Cor. 2:7) in the Scriptures, the first thing to look for is the literal meaning or PASHAT. This is how and why I developed the first websites and in so doing try to reveal the beauty of Biblical Judaism to the Christian student desiring the truth of his Jewish Roots. For it is in Biblical Judaism do we find our links with ancient Egypt in their purest form thus preserving better than any nation these Ancient understandings of God, Divine Mind, and the Cosmos and man's responsibilities to the Creator. These following websites approaches "the Christ" as an assumed "historical person" yet never telling the reader that behind this motif of a "historical Jesus" lies the greatest deception known to mankind. We will see this deception emerge as we try to verify what our Roman Bibles say on its pages when compared with the Hebrew Scriptures from which it taken. Only by seeing the host of problems that emerge doing such comparisons of Christian dogmas and doctrines with the Jewish dogmas and doctrines as well as the Hebrew Scriptures from which our Bibles inaccurately quotes and purposefully mistranslates does the door "crack open" as to the many problems and falsehoods that lie behind a "literal" and "historical" interpretation of our inherited "Jesus Story". This needs be said for until we see these problems and falsehoods then moving to a deeper understanding and a more true understanding of "the Christ" and our "Jesus Story" has no purpose since being taught since childhood that our Bibles and Christian faith is "infallible, inerrant, and inspired". I will let the evidences which I bring the reader to determine if such an approach to Christianity is warranted and can be proven in light of modern scholarship.

- **RETURNING TO THE BIBLICAL FAITH OF JESUS/YESHUA BY EXAMINING CLOSELY OUR BIBLES**
- <http://www.christianjewishbible.netfirms.com>
- (We begin our study by looking at our New Testaments since it is within this New Testament given us by Rome that we have the core of the problems concerning this Jewish Messiah portrayed as Jesus. Here we encounter, maybe for the first time for many readers, a host of unlimited examples of textual and Scriptural falsifications in our Christian Bibles when compared with the prior Hebrew Scriptures which lie in stealth in both the Greek and later English mistranslation of our Christian Old and New Testaments. Hundreds of examples exist where the facts and Scriptural truths that exist in the Jewish Masoretic Old Testament texts are shown to be purposefully changed in the Greek translation of the Jewish Scriptures by the Essenes and later incorporated into almost all Christian Old Testaments. Not to be outdone, Rome later emerges and continues the Scriptural falsification on a much larger scale by changing and altering

the Hebrew Scriptures and eventually adapting its "literalized" solar-mythology" in their final production...the Second New Testament. Here we encounter the change of these ancient Divine Spiritual Mystical, Mythological, and Metaphysical Concepts as they become altered almost beyond recognition and reinterpreted and attached to the life of the "supposed literal and historical" New Testament Jesus. In order to see how "Mystical Divine Truths" of a "Metaphysical Realm" become "literalized", "historicized" and "limited" to but one supposed person of history one has to trace the adulteration of the Scriptural Texts and the forgery of the Hebrew Scriptures. So it is necessary that we become very familiar with the document called the New Testament which has incorporated such a religious agenda and the creation of a "replacement religion" over these last 1,800 years). This is our "introduction" to the "Jesus Problem" which can be laid basically at the feet of Rome and their "antisemitism".

- **RETURNING TO THE JEWISH ROOTS OF CHRISTIANITY...THE FAITH OF JESUS/YESHUA**
- **<http://returntofaithofjesus.netfirms.com>**
- (The examination of the Jewish and Hebrew Roots of the Christian Faith as taken from a **literal perspective**. In so doing we expose many of the errors in doctrine and practice of today's Gentile Christianity with special emphasis upon the non-Jewish believer and his Divine place within the Israel of God instead of enmeshed in "replacement religion" as exists today in Gentile Christianity. We pay no attention in this site to the many problems concerning the Historical Jesus and approach the study from the normal assumption that the historical Jesus is true since that is how most of us grew up believing in the first place. In later sites we look at this problem in greater detail but to stress the greatness of Divine Truth as found yet in Judaism today as well as over the last 2,000 years we compare basically "Roman Christianity and its dogmas with the dogmas of Judaism and all the while keep our eyes on the alteration of the Hebrew Scriptures which changed the ancient Divine Spiritual Wisdom as found in ancient Egypt and their later children the Jewish nation).
- **THE COVENANT OF NOAH & THE LAWS OF NOAH AND THEIR RELATIONSHIP TO THE CHRISTIAN CHURCH**
- **<http://covenantofnoah.netfirms.com>**
- (**Now we look in depth to the non-Jewish believer and how he fits into true Biblical Faith without conversion to Judaism.** This is very important information and necessary for every Christian to read and study in detail. This is a very revealing study of the Covenants of God with special emphasis upon the Covenants concerning the non-Jew which are called today the Covenant of Noah comprising the 66 commandments of Noah. Included in this site are Old Testament references to this covenant as well and revealing exposition of this same covenant in the New Testament as taught to the non-Jews in fulfillment of the Great Commission before Rome would change everything in the 2nd through the 5th century. It is here we begin to see the "pattern"; the "Pattern of Worship" which we find is the same for the Jew and non-Jew and how denominational Christianity has missed the mark throughout history due to it's antisemitic background and antisemitic dogmas and Scriptural forgeries inherited by Rome).
- **THE BIBLICAL "PATTERN" OF WORSHIP & THE GENTILE GOD-FEARER IN THE FIRST CENTURY SYNAGOGUE-"CHURCH"**
- **<http://jewishrootscx.netfirms.com/>**
- (Having learned all of this knowledge from the above websites and fully convinced that repentance is needed in our "Christian religious belief system" then the question that should be asked is this one as I see it: ***"If I, as a non-Jew, who had not converted to Judaism, had lived in the first century in Israel and had come into contact with the Messianic Movement within Israel as we find it in Acts 15 for example, then what would I have been taught about how a non-Jew is to "worship" the Creator"? Is there a "Pattern of Worship" of God that I need to know about?*** Other questions come to mind: What was I to do having learned these truths about the early Gentile inclusion into the Israel of God? How was I to worship in contrast as to how I learned from Roman Christianity? How can I bring this understanding into my life today? How can I worship the Creator in "Spirit and in Truth" in light of what I have learned in the above websites that has shown me that I have been badly taught and so badly misguided by my spiritual leaders in Christianity today? What lies behind these "Jewish and

cultural" expression of Worship of God as seen in the Biblical Festivals as well as the Equinoxes and Solstices? Is there a "Comic Pattern" of worship that is reflected in the Jewish Nation and their Jewish and cultural worship of God? Is there something bigger out there that I fail to see being limited by only the "Jewish expression" of the worship of God? Do I begin with a through study of Judaism and advance to a deeper understanding of the God of the Cosmos? **Is the Macrocosm reflected in the Microcosm of Jewish worship?** Yes, yes, yes! But all of that must come later. We must get our feet on the ground of Scriptural integrity and learn these "basic principles" and the truth about our New Testament and our corrupted "Jesus Story" before we move into much "deeper waters" and the hidden Divine Truths behind our "Jesus Story". If you want those answers then these forthcoming websites are for you. Now having mastered the above sites we move on to these "deeper Spiritual waters" that Rome never intended you know!

- **AN UNBIASED LOOK INTO THE HISTORY OF THE NEW TESTAMENT...AND THE ROLE OF THE HOLY SPIRIT IN ITS CANONIZATION?**
- <http://historyofformationofnewtestament.netfirms.com>
- (Now we must understand how we actually got this New Testament in the first place with all of its purposeful mistranslation, misquotations, and Scriptural inventions. This study is as best as possible an unbiased and intense study into the New Testament, its origins, its canonization, the disagreements of the early Church Fathers as seen for hundreds of years in the many conflicts and disagreements concerning it; its falsification and purposeful mistranslation of the Jewish Masoretic text, the role of the Essenes in the falsification of the Jewish Old Testament and its impact of the later developing Roman New Testament, and the determination of the role of the Holy Spirit in the production of the New Testament...**if any**)

REMEZ

The next level of understanding of the Scriptures taught by the Rabbis is called in Hebrew REMEZ (hinting at a prior truth or a hidden truth that goes beyond the current text). Peculiarities and contradictions in the Biblical texts are treated and presented to the reader as hinting at a deeper Divine and Spiritual truth than that conveyed by its PASHAT. The fun of discovering our Jewish Roots, Sabbaths, and Biblical Festivals is over and is in reality only the "introduction" to the deeper Mystical and Metaphysical teachings to come. Now it is time for serious investigation of our inherited faith. **Our Websites get more challenging as I begin using the principle of Remez to hint that there are problems with the "Jesus Story" beyond the Pashat "interpretation" and begin to question many of the teachings of Christianity and their presentation of Jesus as the Jewish Messiah.** We still approach these issues as if "historical" but as your studies progress you begin to slowly get the picture that there is severe problems with what Christianity teaches about "the historical Jesus Christ" and its presentation of Jesus as the Jewish Messiah. It bears saying again that we approach this information yet as if "historical" but as our websites progress we will soon move to the "Mythical" and the "Mystical" presentations of "the" Jesus Christ. You might say we are in the process of cracking the egg shell regarding the "Jesus Story".

- **THE JEWISH CONCEPT OF "THE" MESSIAH....WHY CAN'T THE JEWS AND THE CHRISTIANS AGREE?**
 - <http://jewishmessiah.netfirms.com/>
 - (**Now we enter the beauty of Judaism and the truths they taught about their own Messiah and once knowing this then it is easy to contrast them with what we have been taught as Christians that come from our forged Christian Bibles.** Ever wonder why the Jews and Gentile Christianity cannot agree on the Jewish Messiah? At last the unbiased truth concerning the Jewish Messiah and with it many explanations as to how the Christian theology concerning the Messiah deviates so drastically from the Jewish Messianic concepts as well as emphasis on the corruption of the Gentile's religious texts (OT and NT) which culminates in the creation of a Messiah which was never prophesied by the Jewish prophets.....the answers for the Gentile Christian are not always comforting but if you want the truth it is here for the interested and unbiased student and true

seeker of truth. This is a selective summary of what went before on the other sites where I pull together pertinent information concerning one topic and one topic only: THE MESSIAH. If your desire is to study what the Jewish Scriptures taught about the Jewish Messiah before they were altered and changed as they were purposefully mistranslated into the Greek and later carried over in their corrupted forms into the Christian's Old Testament and New Testament texts, then this material is for you. Along with this site is the examination of text after text not only in it's Hebraic original form but as it was altered and changed thereby causing New Testament believers to ignorantly accept and cherish beliefs about Yeshua/Jesus which not only are incorrect but which render them idolators before God).

- **A TRUTHFUL ANALYSIS OF MESSIANIC PROPHECIES IN THE HEBREW BIBLE AS CONTRASTED WITH THE CHRISTIAN TRANSLATIONS...DID JESUS FULFILL THEM?**
 - <http://messianicprophecy.netfirms.com>
 - (A very detailed examination of the Hebrew Scriptures and how they were later altered when translated into the Greek, Latin, and English versions of Christian Bibles. We trace the corruption of the Jewish Scriptures from the Hebrew in which they were originally written and show how these Jewish Scriptures were later purposefully mistranslated, misquoted, misapplied, and even invented in order to alter the human messiah into a "cosmic Godman" by the Essenes of Alexandria, Egypt. Later these very same altered passages will become forced "fulfillments" when applied to Jesus in later Latin and English versions taken from the Greek forgeries of the Jewish Scriptures. We show repeatedly how the Greek translations were forged in order to include the Essene concept of their "angel messiah" and "cosmic Godman" and later how this concept would be further adulterated when applied to Jesus some two hundred years later through the further forgery of other Hebrew Scriptures by the Roman Gentile Church. In other words we show beyond any doubt how the Holy Word of God has been corrupted today. No wonder the Jewish people don't believe in the Christian Jesus; their Jewish Scriptures read completely different than those of the Christian Church in "key" messianic places)
- **DANIEL 9:17-27: THE SEVENTY WEEKS OF YEARS AS TAKEN FROM THE HEBREW SCRIPTURES**
 - <http://seventyweeksdaniel.netfirms.com>
 - (We now look at a very problematic piece of prophecy. Of all the Old Testament scriptures translated and quoted (or purposely mistranslated or misquoted) by Christian evangelicals in hopes of finding validation to most of their Gentile Christian doctrines, Daniel 9:17-27 and Isaiah 53 are perhaps the two most popular. In both cases, Christianity relies on a claim that the only reasonable interpretation of those scriptures is theirs. But is this true? Have our Christian Bibles been forged to force fulfillments as applied to Jesus when the true Hebrew Scriptures read differently than our Christian Bibles? Well...it is time to see the truth for yourself concerning Daniel's 70 weeks and then you decide who is right....Judaism or Christianity)
- **THE ESSENE CHRISTIAN FAITH AND ITS LEGACY OF SUN WORSHIP**
 - <http://essenecx.netfirms.com>
 - (As stated earlier Divine Spiritual allegory and Spiritual Myths of the ancients have been "literalized by Rome" and presented to us in our Christian Bibles as if a "literal" and "historical" truth that fits into a time-line of Rome's making. We saw when we looked at the manipulation and adulteration of the Hebrew Scriptures let alone the testimony of Judaism for these last 2,000 years that the "Jesus" of the New Testament is not their "Jewish Messiah". We begin to see this Christian deception through a comprehensive and challenging investigation into the true origins of the Essene-Christian faith as we begin in ancient Egypt and it's worship of God. In so doing we spend some time understanding Egyptian Religion where astral-theology and solar-worship was **personified** into "savior Godmen" such as Osiris which is the first and the **"pattern" of all personification of Divine Spiritual concepts that followed.** We trace such personified solar beliefs through successive Gentile nations and make note of similarities as well as differences, until we come to the Essene/Qumran cult, who, in rejection of normative Biblical Judaism because of their inability to assume the Priesthood following the Maccabee war, evolved away from Biblical Judaism and adopted these astral-theological religious ideas which had more in common with Egypt, Persian,

Zoroastrianism, Buddhism, Pythagoreanism, etc., than with Judaism. The Essene mistake is the same one Rome will make later; they will "literalize" these Metaphysical Spiritual concepts and "historicize" them and apply them to the Jewish "human" messiah in the likeness of King David (historically really the Pharaoh Tuthmose III) until we end up with a "corrupted Judaism" which is more commonly known today as Messianic "literalized" Christianity. It is the same perversion of purely Metaphysical Spiritual Concepts. What we find is that the Essenes "literalized" these prior Divine Allegories concerning Divine Truth of the incarnation of Divine Mind in "matter" and humanity as expressed by the Ancients down through time through the medium of Spiritual myths and symbols. It is in the hands of these apostate Essenes where these Divine concepts were "literalized" and were purposefully included in a falsified translation of the Jewish Old Testament called the Greek Septuagint (LXX). In this Greek perversion of the Hebrew Scriptures the human "anointed of God" becomes a Superman! In so doing these ancient Spiritual and Divine Mystical, Mythological and Metaphysical Concepts lose their original and intended meaning and these "radically reinterpreted" doctrines become parts of the Greek Old Testament for the Greek speaking world and for all later Christians and the Christian Church; thus providing the substrate for all later quotes of the New Testament. The bottom line being that personified Sun-worship which is the ultimate Spiritual and Divine Truth for all created manifestation was applied to the life of the hoped for and expected Jewish messiah as recorded in the New Testament and it is we, not knowing that these existing ancient Divine Spiritual Mysteries and concepts, which were only to be taken allegorically and symbolically, have been misled to see in them a "literal" and supposed "historical" understanding when these ancient Divine Spiritual Wisdoms were never originally intended to be taught as such. In so doing we spend a lot of time with these altered texts in order to see how this was done and how extensive this misrepresentation of the Ancient Spiritual Wisdom is exemplified in our current Roman Bibles).

- **PAUL...THE TRUE FOLLOWER OF JESUS...OR...SUBVERTER OF THE FAITH OF JESUS AND FOUNDER OF A NEW RELIGION?**

- <http://paulproblem.netfirms.com>

- (Now we move to the Paul Problem. Let it be said that I am hard on Paul since the "real Paul" has been presented to us on the pages of this New Testament in a particular way and reinforced by 2000 years of Church Tradition. I must say that I deal with Paul "literally" as this is the way he has again been presented to us on the pages of the New Testament and in so doing I spare no ink in pointing out the problems this presents regarding a Jewish interpretation of "the Christ". Understand that this is a very challenging website which exposes the very depth of the deception behind the New Testament's presentation of the Apostle Paul. This website reveals the truth behind the purposeful manipulation of history and facts to cover up the truth about the Gnostic Paul who was supposedly understood by all in the first century to be an enemy of the Jerusalem church and remained so his whole life. I expose what the true religious belief system of Paul really is and show you how, in spite of the incongruities of the Paul Problem in the New Testament, is a synthesis of Gnosticism, Mystery Religions, and Judaism. That is not bad when we see that in so doing we are only restoring the Ancient Divine Spiritual Wisdom which had remained intact within humanity for over 10,000 years and only with the rise of Rome fell prey to their "radical reinterpretation" and "literalization" of the Ancient Spiritual Wisdom. Along with this I reveal this Romanized Paul and later pro-Pauline writers purposeful misuse of the Jewish Scriptures in their presentation to the non-Jewish world of a new replacement religion and how they made it seem as if this supposed "literalized" Jesus was the cause for it. This is strong stuff and not for the faint-hearted. We will look at Paul in a different light when he is later put into his Gnostic setting which is historically accurate then we can say "kind things" about Paul then so hold on; we need to find the "real Paul" and we don't have it yet since Rome forged all but 7 of his authentic epistles which he wrote and put his name on them. So we have to be hard on this Romanized Paul since Christians believe that he taught all the things that carry his name. Let me assure you he did NOT! We will see as we study that the blame for this deception is again laid on the lying pens of Rome so we deal on this site as "if" this Romanized Paul was responsible for these writings since we are taught he wrote them all by Church

tradition)

• **THE PAGANIZATION OF THE FAITH OF YESHUA ...AND THE BIRTH OF "GENTILE CHRISTIANITY"**

- <http://paganizingfaithofyeshua.netfirms.com>
- (We move on now to look at more "literalization" of Sun-Worship as it was applied to the Jesus of the New Testament by the writers of the this New Testament. This is a very, very challenging study and expose of how "literalized Sun-Worship and how "literalization" of the Ancient Divine Spiritual Wisdom today is masqueraded as "orthodoxy" in Christianity. The subject matter is diverse and will require adequate reading on your part but well worth the price as you learn of the origin of the Divine Allegories and Sun Myths which were later personified by the Indo-Germanic nations and later written into the translation of the Greek translation of the Jewish Scriptures by the Essenes of Alexandria, Egypt. These accounts would be later embellished by the Gentile Church as they applied them to the life of the Jewish Messiah as represented through this Jesus as they build it off the falsifications of the Greek Old Testament as altered by the Essenes of Alexandria, Egypt. This site exposes the false theology connected with Jesus which lines almost every page in the New Testament in one way or another. It is here we see that our "Jesus Story", taught to us as if a "literal" person, is but the repetition of the prior Divine Solar Spiritual Allegories of the nation's Sungods. Our "Jesus" is shown to be a collection of multiple personified identities collected and handed down through recorded history; such a collection of solar identifies is in truth a "nobody" when viewed again as if a "literal" and "historical" person. Not possessing this knowledge we read our New Testaments never aware that our "Jesus" is in truth not a "historical person" but behind this Spiritual Allegory is the highest Spiritual revelation that is possible to mankind. We just never knew it thanks to the Essenes and Rome's dishonesty with the Hebrew Scriptures. A through understanding of this site, as well as the others of Bet Emet Ministry, exposes beyond any doubt the lies and idolatry that has been foisted upon unsuspecting Gentiles who are yet today pawns of this theological deception and antisemitism of Rome)

This approach, teaching God's higher Divine truths through the vehicle of a godly example, the "assumed historical Jesus of the New Testament", works well up to a point because in doing so we are presented with a "Godly" example of a life to be emulated as found in the Jesus of the New Testament (for the most part). A life patterned after the Jesus of the "Jesus Story" will hopefully issue forth in one bearing the fruit of morality and ethics and a life lived in the Fruit of the Spirit. This is the reason why Israel does not evangelize today because Christianity has accomplished for them their task as God's Priesthood; for better or worse when looking at the Dark Ages and the impact of this "replacement religion". As a pastor I wish they could have accomplished this without the masked idolatry connected with the "Jesus Story". The non-Jew has learned of the God of Israel and has learned how to live in peace and harmony through the teachings of Christianity. Sadly in all of this the main character, the Jewish Messiah, has been so badly misrepresented in the character of Jesus who, for example, is made to cleanse all foods and abolish the kosher laws in Mark 7:14. This is rather strange for a Jew who is obligated to observe Kosher. Hopefully you see the problems of what I speak and they only begin here. Again through our websites the student is made aware of the problems inherent in many places in this New Testament's depiction of the New Testament Jesus and "the Christ within". Yet, in such a presentation this Jesus is the non-Jew's "pattern" for he, real or not, is the only Jew to ever witnessed to us and came knocking on the doors of our lives as non-Jews. Sadly the Jewish community is closed to the non-Jew for the most part due to the tragic treatment of their people by the Christian Church these last 2000 years. **As I say often it is sad that when we answered the door of our lives as we heard the "knock" of this New Testament Rabbi named Jesus that we did not possess, at that time, enough knowledge of the truth about "the Christ" and the true "Jewish Messiah" that we could not recognize that this Jew named Jesus, as God's "light to the Gentile world", came dressed like the idolator Constantine teaching a replacement religion.** Lacking this knowledge which Bet Emet's Websites provide the student we fell for the Roman "counterfeit Christ" and "counterfeit Jesus" and no wonder the Jews cannot accept this Roman Jesus as their Messiah. Good for them! But hopefully as your studies mature you begin to see that there are other ways to understand the "Jesus Story" but surely

understanding the "Jesus Story" as a historical truth concerning a literal person who lived 2000 years ago and who embodied the historical Jewish Messiah is not one of them. Now for enlightenment that will take your breath away!

DRASH

Another level of Jewish hermeneutic and understanding the Scriptures is called in Hebrew "drash" meaning "search", this is the **allegorical, typological or homiletical application of the text.** Creativity is used to search the text in relation to the rest of the Scriptures, other literature, or life itself in order to develop an allegorical, typological or homiletical application of the text. This process involves eisegesis (reading of the text) of the text. **Ironically as I found this expression or interpretation of the texts reflected most accurately the type of "belief" of the earliest Christians (called Chrestians who believed only in the Gnostic Metaphysical Christ within) who were not only looking for a historical Jewish messiah to be revealed but at the same time understood that the "logos" or "the Christ/Sophia/Egyptian Karast" lived within all mankind and could never be limited to but one person as Rome will make it appear. This understanding of "the Christ" reflects Paul and his 7 authentic epistles where he teaches the "Christ within". Now we find the true Paul who, like the earliest Chrestinas, taught only the "Christ Within".**

As you might expect a few years later, as time allowed, Bet Emet provided a website dealing with the **Mystical Interpretation of the "Jesus Story" and "the Christ" as we showed that the religious beliefs of the earliest "believers" who were called the first "Christians", long before Rome emerged to dominate the Christian faith, did not accept a historical Jesus at all but rather understood "the Christ" as a Divine Concept as Divine Mind that lives within every man and woman and is not exclusive to just one person as is portrayed today by "literalistic Roman Christianity.** It is in this site that we **restore the earliest Gnostic Christian understanding of the "the Christ" as it existed for almost 5 centuries before being utterly destroyed and almost totally wiped out by Rome with its replacement religion we have today which I call "Literal Christianity".**

- **MARCION AND THE "FIRST" NEW TESTAMENT...WHO WERE THE ORIGINAL CHRISTIANS AND WHAT DID THEY BELIEVE ABOUT "THE CHRIST" ...THE STUDY OF Gnosticism**
 - <http://firstnewtestament.netfirms.com/>
 - (Now we put all the pieces together and the whole picture comes into focus. **We now look at the true Paul, a Gnostic which never taught a human Jesus Christ but rather "the Christ within" in his 7 authentic epistles.** We trace in this website how the earliest "Christian" believed in the "Christ within" and not "a Christ without". We see how the ancient religious allegories were understood not only by these ancients who were given them but by the Gnostic Jews and Gentiles in the earliest centuries of the church as well long before Rome will come an "literalize" all of it and give it a fictitious historical time-line in creating a "historical Jesus". In so doing we will see how the earliest New Testament expressing these allegorical Divine truths is butchered by Rome and destroyed and how we end up with the forgery we have today. Never let it be said that archeology and hard study are not our friends. That is why Judaism has always taught that "study" is the highest form of worship!

An unbiased study of History will show you that there is not a shred of legitimate historical evidence anywhere that the "Jesus Story" originated as the biography of a man named Jesus, and quite a lot of evidence that it did not. An unbiased through study of Comparative Religion will reveal to you that the basic plot of the "Jesus Story", from beginning to end, including the motif of a crucified savior, already existed in many other religions thousands of years prior to the alleged time of Jesus and if you continue such dedicated studies into Astronomy and Solar Mythology you will find that beyond any doubt the "Jesus Story" is nothing more than an allegory for what would naturally be the oldest and most important story humans would notice and write down; namely, that of the annual passage of the seasons of the year and the path of the Sun through the celestial sphere and the 12 Houses of the Zodiac during the year. Personification of the Sun through the sky as found in the story of ancient solar and lunar gods follow in chronological procession through the year the exact chronology of the

"Jesus Story" when personified from Matthew chapter 1 through Matthew chapter 28. This truly is the most amazing study.

This website will be a lot different from anything you most likely have ever studied. Growing up in the Western Hemisphere we are traditionally taught a "literalistic" and not an "allegorical" or "symbolic" understanding of Christianity. This "literalistic" interpretation of "Jesus" and "the Christ" is based upon the inherited religious documents we received from Rome which we were taught to accept as infallible and inerrant without every questioning them. However great advances in Biblical Studies and archeology have been made in the last two hundred years and one in particular in the last 50 years has made a startling impact upon Christianity and few know of this. I am referring to the discoveries of the Nag Hammadi Library along with the Essene's Dead Sea Scrolls in the last 50 years which has turned our traditional Roman understanding of Christianity upside down and basically taught us that almost everything we had through we had "known" from Roman Christianity up to now concerning "Jesus" and "the Christ" was wrong. That is simply because when we discover from study of these archeological finds and see for ourselves that the First New Testament written and given to us by the earliest Gnostic Chrestians like Marcion and Paul did not teach a "human Jesus Christ" but rather an allegorical and symbolic "Indwelling Christ Only" as the Logos within each of God's children. This explains why there were no genealogies, birth or infancy narratives, or the 4 traditional Gospels in the earliest Gnostic Gospels and not added to the Roman Second New Testament till after 180 A.D. It is this "allegorical Christ" and "allegorical Joshua-Jesus Christ" ["pattern"] that the earliest New Testament and the authentic Pauline epistles taught but few know this today since Rome's efforts to destroy all of this literature by burning the libraries of the world as well as murdering the Gnostics until few remained to safeguard this Spiritual Metaphysical Revelation which can be traced to the beginning of mankind. In this website I reveal these truths concerning the "allegorical Christ" of the earliest Chrestians. Along with this we tackle the difficult problem of Christian forgeries of later Pauline Epistles and Gospels in their attempt to create a "historical Jesus" and a "historical Christ" in order to mimic their Godman-Emperor. This information goes a long way not only in explaining the lack of credible and unforged evidences for a historical Jesus but shows how a Second New Testament was latter forged in Paul's name, who was long dead, along with the names of long dead Apostles in Rome's attempt to place a historical Jesus of their creation within an appropriate time-line. By comparison of what was written and contained within the First New Testament with what was later written later by Irenaeus and others in Rome's attempt to refute the Gnostic Christ and the Gnostic Joshua-Jesus we can easily now come to terms with this creative theology of Rome which was little more than a synthesis of "literalized" Sun Worship as exposed on our other sites. What should strike you as you study these materials is that the concept of the "Logos" and the "allegorical Christ" goes all the way back to the beginning of mankind where God gave Revelation of Himself and His plan to the Ancient Egyptians who first wrote of the Karast/Christ and provided the "pattern" adopted by all later world religions until the rise of Rome!

SOD

The 4th and final level of understanding the Scriptures is called in Hebrew "Sod" meaning "hidden". It is here that I reveal the hidden links to Egypt and Astronomy which they "allegorized" to capture for all time the Divine Concepts that they witnessed written in the sky and Heavens above them. The Sky is God's Bible! When you learn to "interpret" the Sky and the stars then no man can deceive you about Divine Truth any longer! God, writing on the blackboard of the sky and Heavens, expressed to these Ancients sages and Priests eternal Spiritual principles that were later captured in "myths" and "legends" to preserve for all time these Godly truths that would last through all time and yet today survive in spite of the destruction of Egypt by Alexander the Great and later Rome. These Laws of the Cosmos were expressed in allegorical Spiritual myths that were reaffirmed by the same Laws witnessed operating in Nature. Ancient man, understanding that these same Laws operated within himself and his body saw therefore that "he was created in the image of God"; the image he witnessed operating above and around him when noticing the same Laws and Cycles in the Heavens and in Nature operating within his physical body as well. This is truly beautiful when you see it as it brought tears to my eyes to see and comprehend Gods' earliest message to me and you that has not been changed or adulterated by the agendas of men and apostate religions down through history. It is so simple when you see it. That is the way God intended it to be in the beginning but we strain at a nat and swallow a camel today with

our highly developed and evolved theologies down through Christian history.

It has been a hard and long process for me to accomplish but my task is about through when I complete this **[website on the "Mythical Jesus Christ" as seen in the stars.](#)**

Now it is time to devote this website to the comprehensive understanding of the **"Mythical Christ"**. In so doing we will prove that the "Jesus Story" is actually an allegory for the path of the Sun "personified" as it travels through the 12 Houses of the Zodiac and through the 4 seasons of the years (the Spring Equinox, the Summer Solstice, the Autumn Equinox, and the Winter Solstice). You will come to see that this is the oldest and most important story humans ever knew as it also is full of Divine Truths that are to be understood "allegorically" and not "literally" as we have erroneously been taught today by a literalized Christianity of Rome's making. The Sun was viewed by the ancient Spiritual Masters as the "visible representation" of the "invisible hidden reality" of God. This Sun and its path through the Heavens is repeated over and over again for mankind so that man cannot miss the Truth and Message of God involving the Spiritual evolution of his Soul. It is we today who have not a clue to this Great Bible in the Sky. We owe a great debt to Ancient Egyptians and their great wisdom and their foresight in preserving for the the world this earliest understanding of God and Divine Mind and its incarnation into "matter" and humanity where we trace by looking at the path of the Sun the birth, life, death, rebirth and progressive Spiritual Evolution of man's Soul.

- **THE EGYPTIAN RELIGION AND ITS RELATIONSHIP TO JUDAISM AND CHRISTIANITY**

- <http://www.egyptcx.netfirms.com/>
- We have all heard that "all roads lead to Rome" but in reality all roads lead to Egypt. This is especially true when one studies Christianity and Judaism and finds that these sister-faiths are nothing more than evolutionary developments of the Egyptian Religion. Understand from the beginning that Judaism is a much more faithful picture of this Planet's original understanding of the Divine than Christianity. Judaism comes in a close second. As a Pastor I am amazed where my studies have taken me and the things I have learned over these last twenty years in my pursuit of Jewish Roots of the Christian Faith. Never did I expect to find what I have uncovered and consider myself fortunate to live in an age where archeology and other such disciplines are giving back to mankind what Rome destroyed, covered up, and took from us over the last two thousand years. The study of error is often a little less important than the study of truth. The history of the human mind, in its progress from ignorance towards knowledge should tell us the mistakes into which it has sometimes wandered, as well as its steps in the right path. This is the goal of this website: to re-examine Gentile Christianity as to its earliest roots and determine if what is considered "Christian orthodoxy" today is a faithful representation of the earliest understanding of God by the Ancients since it is they who coined the religious concepts which we are told that we adhere to today in the primarily Christian Western Hemisphere.
- There is much to say about the knowledge contained in this Website but let me be brief. This website will reveal to you how the Ancients understood the message of God and His revelation to them from their critical observations about the Heavens and the sky as well as Nature. The Egyptians Priests and scholars understood that God was revealing His Laws and intentions in the operations of the Divine Laws that governed the Cosmos. These Ancients holy men saw that these same Laws operated within their own bodies as well and that they were "created in the image of God" as what God was doing "above them" and "around them" He also was doing "within them". These Ancients sought out God and His way like no other nation has ever done on the face of the earth and tragically this knowledge was lost to us until only recently with the discoveries of archeology. We must understand that when allegory, metaphor, simile, and myth which expressed both the identity and actions of the Creator as understood by the Ancients in grasping for understanding of God and His workings in the Cosmos, was altered and stripped of its symbolism and rendered for all time as if "literal" by those who will come later through "conquest" and destroy Egypt and their understanding of God, then not only is Divine Truth lost forever but it plunges its recipients into abject idolatry. Such is the plight of the primarily Christian Western Hemisphere as these allegories and metaphors that once expressed Divine Truth were altered by Rome and "literalized" and applied to men's lives; in this case Jesus. If you have been diligent to

study the website referenced just above this one then you saw for yourself this tragic loss of Divine Truth by Rome's "literalization" of such Egyptian Ancient truths concerning the "Logos" and "the Christ".

- **ASTROTHEOLOGY AND THE "JESUS STORY" OF THE NEW TESTAMENT: DOES IT ORIGINATE WITH THE STARS?**

- <http://jesusaastrotheology.netfirms.com/>

- ***This website is presently under construction.*** This will be the last website for Bet Emet Ministries and in so doing we will go where few have gone. In this website we will show beyond any doubt from Astronomical examples of the Sun, Moon, Stars, and Constellations, that the Ancients preserved what they witnessed in the stars and Heavens seen in the cycles, patterns and paths and movements of these Heavenly orbs in "allegories" and in "myths" and "legends" not only concerning physical movements of these Celestial orbs as taken from their observations but expressed within these "solar myths" and "lunar myths" deeper Divine Truths of a Mystical Nature. These hidden deeper Divine Revelations from God to mankind dealing with the Spiritual Nature of mankind and his expected Spiritual maturation were again saved for all time through the agency of Myth which was never to be interpreted "literally" but rather were to function as "allegories" and "symbols" only that were but vehicles for transmission of higher truths from God. From these celestial patterns the Ancients extrapolated the Laws, Ordinances, Commandments, and Covenants of the Creator and gave them to mankind as a "blueprint" for our existence. These myths held the message of God to mankind. Later these myths were told through lives of personified man-gods like Osiris, Dionysus, Attis, Amon, Mithra, and Jesus. Since we include Jesus in the same sentence with other astral myths then this will be a hard study for as you examine the evidence presented you will see without a doubt that an unbiased study of History shows that there is not a shred of legitimate historical evidence anywhere that the "Jesus Story" originated as the biography of a real historical man named Jesus. In fact the evidence, or should I say the lack of it, and the forgery of all that does exist outside this one New Testament, is hard to deny and makes a belief in a historical Jesus almost impossible when knowing from the above studies the hundreds of forgeries in the religious texts of the Christian Bible. Nowhere outside of this one forged book by Rome can we find this "historical Jesus". As if that was not enough an unbiased and through study of Comparative Religion reveals to the reader as seen in the above studies and sites that the basic plot of the "Jesus Story", from beginning to end, including the motif of a crucified savior, already existed in many other religions thousands of years prior to the alleged time of Jesus and if you continue such dedicated studies into Astronomy and Solar Mythology you will find that beyond any doubt the "Jesus Story" is nothing more than an allegory for what would naturally be the oldest and most important story humans would notice and write down, that of the annual passage of the seasons of the year and the path of the Sun through the celestial sphere and the 12 Houses of the Zodiac during the year. What is most startling is when you see for yourself that the personification of the Sun and its path through the sky as found in the story of ancient solar and lunar gods follow in chronological procession through the year the exact chronology of the "Jesus Story" when personified from Matthew chapter 1 through then end of the book. The Synoptic gospels follow the path of the Sun in its travels through the sky from beginning to end. Most may have no idea of what I am saying I can only tell you to hold on and read the articles on this site and you will quickly come to see of what I spoke. Let it be said when you see this and that all the other "Jesus Stories" are but Ancient allegories of the Heavens and the Sun and its path through the Zodiac which was later "literalized" then without a doubt there is no more room for idolatry connected with any Jesus of any kind. Then we can follow in the footsteps of Moses and quit worshipping a false "god-man" and return to worshipping our Creator in Spirit and in Truth. You come to see that the "Jesus Story" is nothing but a retelling of the "Osiris Story" and the "Horus Story". It is from these two Ancient Egyptian stories that all other "saviors" have come.

Orthodox Christians, since they are committed to a belief in the literal truth of the Bible, hold that after the flood men became even more evil than they were before, so that 4,000 years after the creation of the world, god sent his only begotten son to suffer and die for the salvation of the human race. **This ministry of Jesus, the Christ, was supposed to be a unique event in human history but as we show it is anything but that; it**

is the repetition of everything that came before. This opinion of Jesus' uniqueness is no longer tenable among those who accept reason as the criterion of truth.

If you are diligent to study and read these websites then you have it all. There is little that exists that is not covered in one way or the other or has somehow escaped my attention over these almost 20 years of study. There is nothing I would trade for my years of study and the truths that I have gathered and although it has been challenging to my very core I fully am aware that because of such serious studies my walk with God, the true God, is closer than ever. It is truly well with my soul because **"I KNOW THE TRUTH ABOUT HIM SEPARATED FROM ALL THE FICTION"** that men have written down through history to promote their own religion and political agendas.

- **THE SACRED MYSTERIES....OUR LAST WEBSITE**

- <http://thesacredmysteries.netfirms.com>
- This is what we have been waiting for; the conclusion of all of our websites and the final answer as to just "Whom" is this "Jesus" we have heard about all our lives and how this should affect our lives for the better. Central to the ancient Spiritual Wisdom is the concept of the Divine Spark/Cosmic Fire or seed buried within each person. It was the purpose of the ancient Spiritual Mysteries to bring to life this Divine Spark in the life of every person so that it would illuminate life on this Earth and so aid mankind in its Spiritual evolution of its True Self and True Being which is Divinity "incarnated" into "matter". This Divine Spark embedded within the "animal" body which housed man's Soul and Divine Mind was symbolized by various figures and characterizations at different times down through recorded history and in different nations and places. We find these symbolisms today in the nations as their personified Sungods and Goddesses which are preserved for mankind in the nation's Divine Legends and Spiritual Mythologies. Their names were Horus, Orpheus, Dionysus, Mithra, Krishna, Adonis, Tammuz, Hercules, Ishtar, Isis, Persephone, and even Jesus and so on. They were all labeled by Rome to be "pagan" Christs but these Divine Myths are, when correctly understood and interpreted correctly, are the highest expressions in metaphors and allegories of man's True Divine Self; as Plato has so appropriately said man is a "god in an animal body". The philosophers of the ancient world and even the ancient Egyptians before them knew that these figures were only symbolic of the highest Metaphysical reality within mankind and were never to be understood or taken to be historical men or women; it is we who do not understand this precious ancient Mythology today. Many writers today write of this subject completely devoid of its true understanding and mislead millions in so doing. These Divine Truths in these Spiritual Mysteries are "Spiritually discerned" and eclipse the intellect of many.
- We will see in this website that over 5,000 years ago in ancient Egypt and some 2,000 years ago in the area of the eastern Mediterranean, the Divine Soul or Spark within humanity was called the Christ (from Krst, Karast or Krist, Egyptian for the anointed ("messiah") mummy). What we find when we wade through all of this ancient theology found in ancient Egypt and the Gnosticism and Spiritual Mysteries of the ancient nations is that early Christianity was nothing new at all; in fact it was originally before the rise of Roman "literalism" only the re-statement of the ancient Spiritual Wisdom and Gnosticism of the ancient Spiritual Fathers as far back as ancient Egypt and beyond and not a replacement of this Spiritual Wisdom as Christianity as we know it today has tragically become. We come to see that a "radical reinterpretation" of almost all the ancient Spiritual Wisdom was the legacy of Roman Orthodoxy. Christians of any intelligence during the first two centuries at least did not regard their movement as the bearer of the first light into the heathen darkness, but only the republication of very ancient Spiritual Truth. If you undertake this study with Bet Emet you will find what all do; namely, that the earliest of the Church Fathers and their writings attest to this very fact that "True Christianity" (the religion of "the Christ" within humanity) has been with mankind since the beginning of time. [Augustine's quote to truth will wake the dead!](#) Sadly today Rome as "radically reinterpreted" all the ancient Spiritual Wisdom in order to dominate and control the world through fear and ignorance and in so doing forcing it through the doors of the Roman Church to avoid the supposed "fires of Hell" which don't exist by the way; it worked....we call the legacy of such theological inventionism today the Dark Ages and it lingers in our Churches

Sunday after Sunday and billions and billions of people have walked through their lives following "another Gospel" and "another Christ" never knowing that they never had the Divine Truths that this Creator imparted to humanity in the beginning of its infancy. The truth of this matter is that the indwelling god is himself being brought to birth within the womb of humanity; in you and me. This is our calling, this is your purpose; to aspire to progressive Spiritual Perfection by reaching toward the mark of your high calling in "Christ". We come to see in this website that man is a Spiritual Intelligence, who has taken flesh with the object of gaining experience in the worlds below the Spiritual, in order that he may be able to master and to rule them, and in later ages take his rightful place in the creative and directing Hierarchies of the Universe. Man, being himself, is to come to know the Divinity whose life he shares. Each individual is gestating a Divinity within the depths of his own nature from life to successive life. Yes, Christianity taught reincarnation as do all major world religions and did so until 533 A.D. when a vote of hands struck this Divine Law of Science and Physics from the pages of intended Spiritual Truth but once it was heard shouted in the halls of the Vatican.

- Christianity has fervently exhorted us to look into the empyrean to find the unapproachable God. All the while the infant deity slumbers unheeded within the heart awaiting to "come forth" from the "dead". Yes, resurrection from the dead was something to be experienced on this side of Jordan as the Gnostic Paul so appropriately says: *Eph 5:14 14 Wherefore he saith, Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light. (KJV)* Christianity has largely nullified the force of St. Paul's almost frantic cry to us: *"Know ye not your own selves, how that Jesus Christ is within you?"* In fact we have heard of it all our lives but never recognized its because "being born again" has again had its "true meaning" radically altered once again by the Roman Church.
- In this last of our website we will see that the supreme Creator was at first given various names, such as the First Cause, the Great Spirit, God, the One. Creative energy emanates from the One and manifests in various ways, depending on the plane or level of existence that is involved. The ancients understood that the the gods of primeval religion were the active manifest powers, faculties, organs of God himself that flourish in the Universe and Cosmos. Nature was understood by the Spiritual ancients as God's body, elemental forces the agents and messengers (angels) of his operative economy, Universal and Divine Mind His thinking faculty and the ultimate contribution His Spiritual heart to mankind and all of this was imparted and incarnated into mankind awaiting "awakening from the deadness" of Spiritual apathy and ignorance of his True Being. The ancient system of Spiritual Wisdom thought it not blasphemy to define the organic structure of deity to explain to human grasp the cause and nature of the world. Reverence was not withheld from even the lowest instrumentalization of Godhood and its manifestation in our physical realm. The ancients deemed it not dishonoring to deity to recognize His being in all things. They saw God manifested in nature, and not as abstracted from nature. And they studied nature as the living garment of God's immanence. In so doing many cultures compare the Creator to the Sun. The Sun pours out its life giving rays, as does the Creator. In order to exist, all life absorbs a tiny amount of energy from the Sun. The Creator is our Spiritual Sun and it is the very embodiment of our cells and their nucleus. There have been various solar gods, such as Ra, Apollo, and Christ but they are all nothing more than personifications of the "Internal Sun" that is the core of every cell in our bodies and the very Living Conscious Energy within each cell that makes the Body of Christ or as the ancient Egyptians termed it the "Body of Ra". We come to see that there are many levels or planes of existence or manifestation. There are terrestrial and celestial worlds (as Paul says), noumenal and phenomenal realms, physical and ethereal planes, material and spiritual bodies, heavens, fairy-lands, underworlds, hells, limbos, Isles of the Blessed, Elysian Fields, the meadows of Aarru-Hetep and homes on high. And the beings on these worlds and planes of existence range from high divinity down to man and these beings are shown to be the very "gods" and "goddesses" of which we read in the ancient mythologies of the nations. The ancients understood that God, through the Law of Incubation and Incarnation, has filled all "matter" with Himself with an intended purpose of perpetual Self-awaking and Self-awareness of Himself. In all that exists, even in mankind, God has His being and He lives and moves and has His being in us as He does in all "matter". Through the

Law of Dismemberment God has "fragmented" Himself into infinite Divine Sparks that has "fallen" into "matter" and incarnated Himself into all existences as we see in the Egyptian Ennead, the Egyptian Ogdoad, and Jewish Kabbalah. Here again we see that all the world's religions before the rise of Rome shared the same Spiritual Ideas of God, man and Cosmos. All of life is shown to be perpetually evolving Spiritually until the Universal Mind inherent in all "matter" achieves the "fullness and stature" of the Divine Mind or "Krst/Christ". This is what Paul actually says in Ephesians 4:13 13: ***"Till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fullness of Christ:"*** This is why the "only Christ" that exists is the Divine Mind which "fell into matter" to save the Souls of mankind which equally "fell to their deaths" in "matter". This Divine Mind we see in his "fall into matter" was termed by the ancients the "death of Christ" as they recognized this "fall" of Christ to his "death" involved the "crossing of planes" of Celestial existences and termed this the "Crossification" or the "crucifixion of the Krst" or "the crucifixion of the Christ" in order to save the Souls trapped in Amenta/Hades/Hell and material incarnation in "matter". This is the only truth taught about the allegorical "dead of God" or "Krst/Christ" which was taught for thousands of years and existed in such integrity in all of the nation's ancient Spiritual Wisdom and was always taught in all world religions and their Spiritual Myths and Divine Allegories down through time until the rise of Roman Orthodoxy when the "indwelling Christ" and gestating Divine Mind was "externalized" and "separated" from humanity and confined to but one person of Rome's historical invention, the "Jesus" of the New Testament. In this "Jesus" of Rome's devise we can yet find if we possess the ancient "keys" to correctly interpreting the Ancient Spiritual Wisdom which has been so tragically twisted by Rome the compilation and synthesis of all "incarnated Christs" down through ancient religions which is so perfectly personified down through history by the ancient Spiritual Wisdoms of the major world religions; all having in common the same idea that man is a "god in an animal body" slowly evolving himself in his return to his Fathers' House as the Prodigal Son Divine Allegory so appropriately states. Let me finish this with a quote from Paul: ***"Know ye not as to your own selves, that Jesus Christ is in you, unless ye be reprobate?" (2 Cor. 13:5).*** It is here we find the ONLY Christ ever given humanity and mankind will ever know! It is here we must call forth the Christ "from the dead" within us: ***"Come Forth"*** must be our cry as we find the Son, the Divine Mind in us, calling forth the Father from the "dead" within us and all humanity as we see so clearly in the resurrection of Osiris by Horus, his Son, the Egyptian Christ, which is re-told in the "Jesus Story" where the Jewish Christ calls Lazarus forth from the dead; "L-Asar-Us", is Egyptian for Lazarus in Hebrew. Here we see "Asar" is Osiris, the Father God of "the Christ", who is called forth from the death to which is "fell in matter". Here we see Horus calling his Father God Osiris from the dead within in all humanity to where humanity comes to know its True Self as Divinity in "matter". Humanity is to experience the Lazarus story personally. The cry is to come forth for every person as Paul shows us: ***Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light. 15 See then that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise, (KJV) Shame on you Rome for such a terrible deception that has robbed from mankind these last 1,800 years his true Divinity and purpose of his incarnation!***

So we began our study with the question:

Matt 16:13 13 When Jesus came into the coasts of Caesarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, Whom do men say that I the Son of man am? (KJV)

Now you have you the "plan-o-gram" to find all the answers! ?The rest is up to you to study to show yourselves approved by verifying what we show youthen you can be assured that you will not stand ashamed when you meet this Creator face to face when you cross your Nile/Jordan...(the same)

IN CLOSING

As stated earlier we begin our study with Bet Emet Websites with a "historical" assumption and present studies to show the beauty of Judaism over the dishonesty in Christian theological dogma and do so by using the depiction of the New Testament Jesus as if "historical" because he provides a vehicle for the teaching of Jewish theology, monotheism, morals, values, ethics, etc. It is not my purpose to reveal the weaknesses behind such a historical presentation of Jesus at this time as it will be developed and proven at a later time as one's studies progress through the Mystical Jesus and the Mythical Jesus as detailed on the above websites.

Of concern for us of course is the "Jesus Story" as depicted in the New Testament and its reliability as understood "literally" since it is being taught as a literal truth today about a historical man who lived 2000 years ago. You will come to see in time as you study that the Ancients as far back as Egypt understood this "Karast/Christ" entirely different from how we have been taught today under the direction of Roman and Protestant Christianity. Here are some big questions for you to ponder in light that most Christians trust in this Jesus Christ for their Eternal Salvation.

- **Answer for yourself:** Who or what is truly behind the name "Jesus Christ"? Can it be proven that the "Jesus Story" is nothing but the personification of the Sun and its passage through the various houses of the Zodiac as it passes through the 4 seasons and the equinoxes and solstices? If so then what do you do now?
- **Answer for yourself:** Are the infancy narratives and later depictions of the life and ministry of Jesus Christ in the New Testament nothing more than solar stories told as allegories which were later "literalized" and subsequently written into Rome's New Testament and depicted as a literalized historical Jesus Christ when in fact they were understood by the Ancients as astrological myths taken from astronomy?
- **Answer for yourself:** Did Rome destroy the Gnostic Christ of the earliest "Christians" which had existed since the beginning of time over the first 5 centuries of the early Church and replace it one of their own making? What are you to do when you see this from your studies on our Websites?
- **Answer for yourself:** If I study the Websites and find that the "Jesus Story" follows chronologically the Gospel of Matthew from chapter one through the end of chapter 28 and see for myself that the "Jesus Story" presented there parallels identically the personification of the Sun in its path through the Zodiac then what should this mean to me regarding my belief in Jesus as the historical Christ and him being the Jewish Messiah?
- **Answer for yourself:** Have we as Christians and followers of the "the Christ" been deceived by Rome and spent a good part of our lives worshipping a man as God as Rome has declared in their New Testament since the Nicean Council (325 A.D.) when in fact we should have been worshipping the one true Creator as the Pharaoh Moses (Akhenaton) instructed when he stood up to the religious establishment of Egypt **when some** were straying from the truth in their worship of the "godman" similarity to what we have done today with Rome's historical Jesus? Are we guilty of idolatry as Christians because we have believed a fable no more real than Snow White and the seven dwarfs?

Well the following studies in the above websites is not for the weak of heart as I will present over and over again infallible proofs that the "Jesus Story" as depicted in the New Testament is but a hoax perpetrated upon us by Rome in their hatred of the Jewish faith and Jewish Gnosticism back in the first century. You will see, in the last websites depicting the Mythical Christ, as we move chronologically from one sign of the Zodiac to the other, from month to month, from season to season, from Spring equinox to Summer solstice, from Autumn equinox to Winter solstice, and repeating again this cycle, along with the study of selected events from the depiction of the life of Jesus in Rome's New Testament, that if you study with us and finish the studies on this website, that the "Jesus Story" as depicted in the New Testament is nothing more than the literalization by Rome of the path of the Sun through the Zodiac along with other solar myths later incorporated into their "Jesus Story" as later literalized by Rome as well. In so doing you will see as I and many others have that we have not been taught the truth about "the Christ within" and how He is so integral to the proper worship of the Invisible God as Egypt and Moses taught. It would seem that Egypt got it right in the beginning but thanks to

Hellenism and Romanism we lost these earliest and correct understanding of Divine Concepts witnessed in God's Heaven and Nature. In a way these were our classroom and where we were to be instructed by the Creator about our life and purpose in God's creation. We are truly blessed today to live in an age where archeology and the information age can bring these truths back to life for you and me.

As a "retired Pastor", and moved by what my studies revealed over the years, I feel moved to share this information and evidence from such studies with those interested in the truth behind the origin for "Jesus Story" which is taught to the world today as a historical reality when in fact it is not. In the websites that are delineated above such evidence is presented to the reader in hopes that the missing puzzle pieces concerning the "Jesus Story" will be plainly evident to him and he can, in the light of such knowledge, no longer be deceived by the astrological allegory of "the Christ" as found in the New Testament which is erroneously taught "literally" today. I make very few promises to our readers but I make this one now: If you do these studies, and read these articles on this website then you will be thoroughly convinced as I was that the "Jesus Story" was never meant to be understood "literally" as it has been taught to you and me. **Thus the worship of Jesus as a historical person or connecting this assumed historical person with God or believing him to be God is the most vulgar idolatry according to Moses and the Ten Commandments and a terrible affront to the Creator and constitutes blasphemy of the Name of God.**

Currently [Bet Emet Ministries](#) offers a [CD](#) with all our websites contained on it where the above information is available for easy search and study where you can work through this material at your leisure. If you would desire the synthesis of our scholarly studies into these areas concerning the origins for the Christian faith and the truth behind "the Christ" and the Jewish Messiah along with the "Jesus Story" then one is available for a small donation to support the efforts of this ministry. Inquire if you so desire by e-mailing me at the link below. Shalom.

We offer a CD of all out websites contained on one disk if you are interested with [detailed instructions as how to study them "in order"...](#)please inquire for the CD for such through study will take you some time if you ever hope of cracking the "Jesus Puzzle"

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**
- **972-4964238**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20%^{off} on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES
COUPON CODE: NF20



BET EMET MINISTRIES

Hebrew For "The House Of Truth"

Craig M. Lyons Ms.D, D.D., M.Div.

BET EMET MINISTRIES.....THE "CD" AND HOW TO USE IT PROPERLY IN YOUR STUDIES

Greetings...from one "truth seeker" to another.

I want to personally thank you for requesting our CD, the collection of our studies at Bet Emet Ministries into the origins of Christianity and the hidden truths behind "the Christ" which are not taught today but have been with mankind since the beginning of time. I wish to personally thank your for your support of our ministry and your prayers for our endeavors in trying to restore this hidden wisdom to mankind which has been deprived from us today by Christian censorship down through Church History.

I know this amount of information and knowledge can be overwhelming at times but remember this is a collection of my studies into the origins of Christianity and "the Christ" totaling almost twenty years. What you must keep in focus in such a study is that when ALL of the present knowledge is sifted looking for truth using as unbiased "scientific method" as possible then we find that down through history the spiritual masters of our race have understood "this Christ" that dwells within us as the manifestation of God and Creator in 2 basic ways:

- The Mystical Christ...every nation has had a different "name" for this same Spiritual Concept that dwells within man (Horus, Osiris, Dionysus, Krishna, Attis, Adonis, Mithra, Quetzalcoatl, Jesus, etc).
- The Mythical Christ...these above Metaphysical concepts were expressed by the Spiritual Masters of antiquity in allegories, metaphors, myths, and legends handed down since time began. We see the same idea of the transfer of this Spiritual information being transferred to mankind in both the "lesser" and "greater" mysteries of the priesthoods of the ancient religions; even the Jesus' example shows us this type of instruction as seen in the "parables" for the common folk and then the disciples being taken into the "mountains" for a "higher consciousness" and understanding of these Metaphysical ideas of Spirit and its "impregnation" into "matter" and its "indwelling" within humanity. This again we must remember all occurs "within the human being" and that the "Kingdom of God" is within humanity not outside humanity. This is the core of the ideas of God incarnated within all humanity; not limited to but one person as Rome will later devise.

Over time we find that from these above two methods of interpretation of God and His Christ, His Divine Mind "within us", all of which were allegorical for Divine Metaphysical concepts, that there developed a 3rd interpretation of "the Christ" at the hands of Rome during the 2nd through the 5th century:

- The "Historical" and "Literal" Christ as confined to but one person.

No matter how far you go back in time and no matter in what nation you look you find that the first, and in my opinion, the most correct understanding of God and His relationship to "matter", ie., mankind, is found with ancient Egypt and the nations that learned of the Creator from them. It is here we find "the Mystical Krst/Karest/Christ" and the "Mythical Krst/Karest/Christ" and when correctly understood and this Ancient Spiritual Wisdom correctly interpreted, once these "keys" are restored, one comes to see that these most ancient religious beliefs and understandings of the Divine and the Deific Mind of the Universe as taught by ancient Egypt, the fathers of the later Jewish nation, hold the greatest understanding and secrets of "God" Deific that exist on our planet even yet today. Opinions on Egypt are divided today but there are scholars emerging today that challenge the current mistaken understanding of Egypt expressed by such current voices as Mark Lerher and Z. Hawass and these modern scholars are restoring the greatness and understanding of Egypt as the world's first monotheistic nation which we see when correctly these "keys" to the understanding the Ancient concepts of God and the Egyptian "Karast" and "Christ" are restored. This ancient Egyptian "Krst" we call "the Christ" today and this "Divine Spiritual Allegory" is the prototype for all later "Christ stories" and "Sungod stories" which are only "allegorical" for the indwelling God and Divine Mind (Christ) within the whole of humanity awaiting "awakening from the dead". Thus the first Bible of mankind was called the Egyptian Book of the Dead; mankind being dead to his true Self and Divinity. You will come to see in time that all of these prior Spiritual Allegories of the Decent of the Soul, the Deific Mind of God into "matter/flesh" were in 2nd through the 5th century "radically reinterpreted" by Rome into a supposed "literal-historical" personage called "Jesus" and to which Rome attached the supposed "only way of Salvation" for mankind and then created a Sacred Book we call the Bible to espouse their false concepts and altered Spiritual Wisdom of the ancients.

Well, we begin our study of this story of the Divine "Krst in mankind" over 15,000 years ago and archeology today is overturning the erroneous understandings we have inherited handed down from that time and and erroneous religious beliefs today which are largely due to Roman religious "reinterpretation" of this Ancient Divine Wisdom and their censorship of this prior "Spiritual Truth" down through church history. It even exists today but is weakening in this Information Age which is beginning to shine the "light of truth" upon the religious deception of Rome over the last 1,800 years. As your studies grow in these areas and as you begin the studies of our Websites you will see progressively why such studies and undeniable facts and information challenge to our very core our traditional Christian dogmas and "religious beliefs". The light of truth once again shines and the student can now see how these Ancient Spiritual Fathers understood God and His Cosmos and His Christ for over 10,000 years in an unbroken succession of "beliefs" and then knowing this then contrast it with Rome's "radical reinterpretation" of it all aided by the burning of all of the world's major libraries to cover up their deception. You will, now being equipped with the "first Divine Truth" see for yourself how what we have been taught today about the "historical Christ" and the "historical Jesus" from Rome with their Second New Testament cannot hold up to scrutiny in light of the prior unbroken understanding of the nation's "Christ Stories" which parallel our "Jesus Story"; all of these stories again now being seen as they were understood by all....Divine Allegories never taken by anyone to be "historical" and "literal". They described "mankind's condition" that is unique not to one but to all of humanity. This limitation of the Divine Mind and "Christ" to but one person is the great Roman lie to which they tied the whole of salvation of mankind and of course in so doing made sure that such salvation only comes through the doors of the Roman Church. Through fear, ignorance, and a complete "radical reinterpretation" of the ancient Spiritual Wisdom the mind-control of humanity under the influence of Rome was now complete.

Being born into Christianity we inherited a "Literalistic" interpretation of almost everything we read in the Bible never knowing without serious study that this book was at best as an allegory placed in the historical development of the Jewish people (the biological children of Egypt). We, not knowing this, read this book with "literal glasses" never realizing that what we were reading were at best "blurred" religious concepts of the Ancients which they never interpreted "literally" but only "allegorically" or "metaphorically" but yet even at that when understood as "allegories" they expressed a "literal" Divine Truth which has come to be almost burred beyond recognition today in this "literalistic" understanding which is forced upon the texts; a radical

"reinterpretation" enforced by Rome between the 2nd and the 5th centuries. Once the texts were "doctored" then almost all hope and "keys" to the proper interpretation of this Ancient Spiritual Wisdom was lost to the "average" person. We must never forget that when told through the medium of legend and myth the identities of many of the characters of which we read were but anthropomorphic vehicles designed to express such Heavenly truths and were to be understood not as if "real people" or "historical characters". In other words these "gods" and "goddesses" and "godmen" were never real but expression of the "godman" in each of us when we come to understand that man truly is the "Temple of God" or the "Temple of the Holy Spirit". We are the Divine Himself trapped in matter through the Descent of the Soul from Heaven to matter....flesh. These concepts began with Egypt as did most of what we have hear taught in our churches today in one way or the other although most often than not they have lost their original understanding as taught by the Ancients who first gave mankind these Divine messages and truths. We have lost so much through the "literalization" of these Divine Allegories and Myths. **That is why I present in Bet Emet the beginning studies and websites with a "literalistic" method of interpretation as that is where we both began our pilgrimage to God in our birth faith of Christianity.** We must have a point of reference to where we are "at" in our lives at present. In so doing I chose to use this inherited "literalistic" method of interpretation to help the "babes in Christ" grow to see at first, for example, the beauty of Judaism as the legacy of Egypt since it is the best and truest expression of these Ancient religious beliefs and revelation of these Ancient Spiritual Masters that we have existing today in the world in my opinion. In this way we contrast the Hebrew "texts" with the forgery of them later in the Greek and later English translations of our Bibles done so in order to give a "literalist" view to this previous existing Divine Spiritual Allegories. In this way we can begin to see how our Christian Texts are "forged" in "very important places" and this purposeful mistranslation, misquotation, and pure invention of "Scripture" was done on purpose to distort the previous Divine Allegories and make it appear as if they were "historically" interpreted previously which our and your study will show you that they were not; not until the 2nd through the 5th century when Rome became the "forgery mill". There is no "literal" "godman" in Judaism unlike Christianity; their hoped for Messiah was only a "human being" anointed by God for a special task and he never appeared according to Judaism. Therefore there exists in Judaism no threat of idolatry unlike what we innocently inherited with our Roman Christianity and Protestantism and their "literalistic" and "historical" interpretation of this prior Spiritual Religious Allegory of the ancients. This enforced "literalism" of these Divine Concepts by Rome over this 300 year period of early Christian history is to be understood not as a blessing but as a curse when your depth of study advances to see the "Gnostic Christ" within which by the way modern scholarship teaches us today was the earliest understanding of "the Christ" or "God within mankind" as held by both Jewish and non-Jewish Gnostic Christians in the early Church. Let us not be so naive to not know that winners of wars write history from "their view" and that this has been done by Rome and the world fed "their book"...the New Testament which an insightful reader would notice the blending of both the "Gnostic Christ within" and the later created "historical Christ without". Rome should have done a better job editing it as they left trace evidences as to their forgery in the very texts they "doctored" over the early centuries. Archeology and the discovery of the Dead Sea Scrolls testifies to this Greek forgery in the beginning and the later incorporation of it into the Rome Bibles to which Rome only continued to contribute in their anti-Jewish and antinomian "reinterpretation" of this Ancient Spiritual Wisdom which was built upon God's Order and Laws of the Cosmos which promote and maintain harmony between Heaven and Earth (mankind).

I use the "literal" method of interpretation in reaching the student "in the beginning" of our studies with the knowledge he needs concerning such areas of study found in the early websites which deal with **Judaism vs Christianity**, the **Covenant of Noah**, the **Biblical Pattern of Worship** as best expressed today for the non-Jew again as found in Judaism which is without the taint of idolatry, **the adulteration and corruption of Christian Scriptures, both the Old and New Testaments, the Roman Re-interpreted Paul Problem, issues of the Messiah and Messianism as viewed from Judaism vs Christianity, Messianic prophecies, Daniel's 70 weeks prophecy, the Essenes and their corruption of the Hebrew Scriptures when they translated them into the Greek LXX, and finally the introduction of sunworship as applied to the Christian Jesus and his depiction in our New Testament.** All of these sites are approached with a "literal" view in order to contrast the current understanding and teaching of them as viewed from the Christian viewpoint vs the contrasting points of view as we look at what exists concerning these same "religious views" and "religious beliefs" outside of the Christian viewpoint and how they were viewed before this Roman "literal

reinterpretation"; in particular when looking at Judaism and literal sun worship. In so doing we see the contrasts as well as parallels that bring into question the validity and reliability of what we have received as Christian truth through "church tradition" and "Christian doctrine" and "Christian theology" concerning these above issues. This is done to make you THINK! I truly believe that if God is not the author of confusion then this expose has to be blamed on man...ie, primarily Rome and their replacement religion of Christianity of the 2nd through the 5th century, which took the place of Biblical Judaism for both the Jew and the non-Jew. Of great importance is the contrast of the "literal understanding" of the Sungods and Sunworship with the Christian Jesus. This is done to show the reader that there is very little if any difference between the Sungods of the Ancients, their stories, their lives, and their sayings and the Roman presentation of Jesus. **We will come to see that unlike before, when these Sungods were NEVER understood as if "literal-historical" people that Rome will through their "reinterpretation" of this Ancient Spiritual Wisdom completely "reinterpret" these Sungods as personification of the Descent of the Soul into mankind into a supposed "historical-literal" Savior (Jesus) to which the Salvation of the whole human race depends.** Now you see how this "literal" interpretation must be used first to see and expose such plagiarism and the deception to which we have fallen as Christians who are taught since childhood to believe in one book "only"; the book that Rome forced upon the world at the point of a sword.

That is quite a study in itself; one which exposes the crafty manipulation of ancient Spiritual Texts and their later forgery and sad "reinterpretation" that allowed Rome to deceive millions and millions down through history. Such mind-control has never been found to this extent in the history of this planet and it passes for "Orthodoxy" Sunday after Sunday and few if any ever find the clarity of vision to even question it.

After seeing these things we move to a deeper understanding of "the Christ" when we look at Gnostic Christianity and their "Gnostic Christ"; the "Christ Within" which I believe to be not only the same understanding of "God Within" mankind as taught by these Ancients but the correct interpretation of "the Christ" as first held by the earliest followers of "the Christ" before he was "literalized", "carnalized", and "historicized" by Rome after the Jewish War of 70 A.D. It is here we vindicate the Paul which Rome previously mischaracterized. We vindicate the "real Gnostic Paul" now understanding that our previous attack upon him was due to Paul's presentation by Christianity as promoting a "historical and fleshly" Christ which in reality he did not. Now the real Paul can be seen and his 7 authentic epistles understood correctly and his religious views concerning "the Christ within" be exalted and promoted and given credit where credit is due but laurels to Paul can ONLY come after you have come to see the big difference between an "internalized Christ" and an "external Christ" made by Rome's forgery of his epistles and letters long after his death. We help contrast this "Roman reinterpretation" of Gnosticism and the Gnostic Paul with the earlier "Romanized Paul". This is why I take great pains to contrast the Hebrew Scriptures and religious teachings vs the "Roman Pauline Christology and theology" that we have inherited in our forged Christian Bibles and New Testaments. **Let us not forget that the Roman New Testament is a "second edition" and "re-editing" of the prior Gnostic New Testament that NEVER taught a "literal-historical Christ". As I show you these earlier Gnostic Christians taught this same Ancient Spiritual Wisdom inherited since Ancient Egypt.** Rome has done Paul a great disservice and dishonored his ministry and name for almost 2000 years presently and few know it due to their lack of study in these critical areas concerning the "Mystical Christ" and the "Gnostic Christ" within. It is in these studies we contrast the "literal interpretation" of "the Christ" (our first studies on this CD) with the "allegorical" interpretation of the Christ which we show goes back to the beginning of time as delineated on our Egypt Christian website as well as the Marcion New Testament Gnostic website. It is here that I expose the fallacy of the "literal" interpretation of "the Christ" and the deceptions behind the "historical Jesus" as a literary creation of Rome when they "carnalized the Christ within" over the 2nd through the 5th century of the emerging Gentile Church. It is here we don't hold back and with prior conditioning of the student and reader by study of the earlier websites I expose the sad facts that an unbiased study of History will show you that there is not a shred of legitimate historical evidence or any untampered or unforged evidence anywhere that the "Jesus Story" as we received it by Rome in their "book/Bible" originated as the biography of a man named Jesus, and quite a lot of evidence that it did not. Outside of this one forged book, the Roman Bible and the New Testament, there exists not one piece of unforged or unadulterated evidence for the historical existence of this man from Galilee. I go on to show the reader that an unbiased through study of Comparative

Religion and Comparative Mythology will reveal to you that the basic plot of the Jesus Story, from beginning to end, including the motif of a crucified savior, already existed in many other religions thousands of years prior to the alleged time of Jesus and if you continue such dedicated studies into the Astronomy and Solar Mythology websites you will find that beyond any doubt the "Jesus Story" is nothing more than an allegory for what would naturally be the oldest and most important story humans would notice and write down, that of the annual passage of the seasons of the year and the path of the Sun through the celestial sphere and the 12 Houses of the Zodiac during the year. **Personification of the Sun through the sky, the Equinoxes and Solstices, (symbolic of the Divine Living Energy of the Cosmos that the Ancients called "God"), as found in the story of ancient solar and lunar gods, follow in chronological procession through the year, the exact chronology of the "Jesus Story" when personified from Matthew chapter 1 through Matthew 28. Here you see for yourself that again our "Jesus Story" is nothing more than the personification of God's Sun, a symbol of Himself that ancient religions understood was symbolic for a Living Intelligent Energy which is this Cosmos itself.**

For an educated man or woman to believe that all of this knowledge and evidence is but "coincidence" and there yet exists a "literal-historical" Jesus to which mankind's salvation depends stretches belief beyond limits of sanity. Besides any serious study of Egypt will show you that this "Jesus Story" existed on 2 levels: the Mystical and the Mythical and did so as far back as 10,000 B.C.E. Only later will Rome come and reinterpret these Divine Truths and forge them into a Historical time line with a fictitious person and in so doing destroy the Ancient truths and Divine Revelation given the Ancients who first developed these "religious doctrines" in the first place. So when you see this, and I mean all of this, then there is no room for a "Historical Jesus". Sad but true. Yet to teach these truths of ethics and morality that is found in the "mind of Christ" to the Gentiles due to the preconditioning of a Jesus-centric faith into which we are born it is necessary to teach through the vehicle of this "Jesus" as our example of the "indwelling Christ" and in so doing slowly begin to widen the scope of the reader's learning and gradually introduce him to these other concepts and origins of the "Mystical and Mythical" Christ and slowly expose the Historical Jesus for what it is; namely, just an ancient Spiritual allegory which was later literalized by forgery of previous ancient religious texts and a drastic "reinterpretation" of this Ancient Spiritual Wisdom as we find in Rome's New Testament in their grand scheme of replacement religion. Sadly Egypt is destroyed today but her children and her truths live among her children, the Jewish nation and Biblical and Rabbinic Judaism. If you want to find the Messiah to come and the "mind of Christ" it is paramount to "unlearn" the errors you have been taught and begin to restore these ancient Divine Truths to their splendor as they once were when the truth was taught about the "Christ Within" by these early Chrestian/Christian Gnostics let alone much earlier in Judaism and ancient Egypt. Only in this way can we see clearly that this Jesus, even in as corrupted view that we received him from Rome, can yet be an "example to be emulated" but for this to happen where God's true salvation message to mankind is no longer connected to some supposed "historical-literal" person who never existed then then we must begin to look into Judaism and into Egyptian religious teachings as they existed before the rise of the Roman Empire. For it is opinion, after all of these years of study, that it is there we find "the mind of Egyptian Karast (Krst)" who is the original Christ, and it is here that we find that the Egyptian mysteries were continued by the Gnostic Christians and the authentic Paul who only wrote 7 epistles and who never taught a "fleshly Jesus Christ". Only when Rome forged the later anti-Gnostic religious writings is Paul given credit for belief in a "historical Christ" which again I and other scholars point out was never his belief nor the belief of any before the early 2nd century with the rise of "some" of the Early Church fathers which received the ancient "oral tradition" to which they begin to give a "drastic" reinterpretation like Ignatius and Justin Martyr and later Irenaeus. But that time it is too late to stop this juggernaut of error we call "literalistic" Roman Christianity and the Dark Ages are the result of such tragic misinterpretation of earlier Divine Wisdom. Only later do we tragically find that these metaphysical concepts revealing God to man, as coming down through recorded history from Egypt, to be destroyed when "literalized", "carnalized", and "Christianized" in Rome.

But some might wonder and ask "where did all this come from originally"? Well I deal with that also in revealing the "Mythical Christ" as taken from Astronomy and Astrology of the Ancients as they read the stars and Heavens and saw within them and the movements of the Cosmos the varied messages of the Creator to mankind as interpreted in the cycles, patterns, the path of the Sun, moon, planets, stars, constellations, risings,

settings, eclipses, etc. We will eventually get to the study of the uranograph which is so fascinating. It is all there and the wonder never stops as these Ancient Spiritual Masters saw and understood "Divine Messages" in the Heavens which they brought down to earth and applied to the Soul of mankind and its pilgrimage and development into this "Karastlikeness" or "Christlikeness" which the Creator intended for mankind and his Spiritual Evolution.

All of this might sound impossible to one now who is not well versed in such areas of study mentioned above but believe me these teaching will take your breath away as you see the depth of spirituality of our Ancients compared with the religious fare we are fed today from our Christian pulpits and TV. If you ever wondered "where is the beef" you have found it here I promise you and the recommended book list on Egypt will feed you forever.

In closing it needs to be said that in approaching these sites it is best that you first read the attachment "websites" as I have reworked this presentation and it exists today as a "plan-o-gram" for your studies on the CD from beginning to end. it can be accessed at: <http://www.christianjewishbible.netfirms.com> Following this "plan-o-gram" will lead you from the beginning of our studies where we contrast various themes of study first using a "literal" hermeneutic in order to see if it can hold up to scholarly scrutiny of such study. Let me tell you right up front that it cannot; in other words what we have been taught in our "literal" and "historical" presentation of the "Jesus Story" cannot hold up to scholarly investigation when comparing many of our inherited Christian ideas and "spiritual concepts" as taken from our Roman Bibles are compared to modern scholarship let alone the pre-existing Hebrew Scriptures which state otherwise which are so tragically and purposefully misrepresented in our Christian Bibles. Let us never forget that our "religious beliefs" are based upon the "texts" and if our "texts" can be shown to be unreliable or forgeries then we have the cause for further study to find the "truth" now realizing maybe for the first time in seeing this information that "we don't have the truth". This is not "news" to the Jews who have for over 2,000 years denied the "literal" and "historical" Jesus as their "Messiah". But is "news" to the Christian Church and only so because we "studied" what was taken for granted by most. We approach many different thematic studies by this approach seeing if what we have told is "true" by our Christian tradition and texts and comparing these "beliefs" with other information that brings it into severe question. When hundreds of such things and "beliefs" which are taken for granted by most because they are "in our Christian Bible" are shown to be purposeful forgeries, purposeful mistranslations, purposeful misquotations, and pure Scriptural inventions when compared with the previous Hebrew Scriptures, then our "Literal" and "Historical Jesus", Rome's only way for man's salvation, fades into the background of a list of Roman deceptions too long to enumerate in this one article. But the "good news" and "great news" is that now our minds are open to consider these "higher truths" the eclipse Rome's perverted "gospel" and we begin to look for the first time at what really "lies behind our Jesus Story" which we can no longer believe to be limited to but one person or be "literal" or "historical". Now we find the highest Spiritual Truth ever given mankind that is hidden even in the teachings of this Jewish Christ. Here we find the "mystical" and later "mythological" and "metaphysical" interpretation of these Ancient Spiritual Wisdoms and their "Mystical Christs" that only dwell within mankind awaiting awakening. This is the only God man ever knew which Rome sent far into the heavens and in so doing separated mankind from God when the ancients always knew man and God are "ONE". This is the best way in my opinion to approach these varied subjects in order where you move from our inherited supposed "historical" view of "Christ Jesus" to the truer "Mystical Christ" and finally to the "Mythical Christ/Metaphysical Christ" which lives "in you" and in so doing keep an organized pattern of such study in order that the study does not get "lost" in such great amounts of information. Understand that this Spiritual deception of mankind by Rome did not occur overnight; it took centuries and no full disclosure of such deception and apostasy from Divine Truth and restoration of Divine Truth can be handled in just a few articles. This restoration of mankind to its True Self and Divinity by which he discovers that he is the incarnation of God's Divine Mind and "Christ" is the goal or all our studies and it can be accomplished quite easily if you do as I recommend and take these studies in order. We begin with a false premise of "literal" and "historical" and proving it a fallacy then we move to the "Mystical", "Mythological" and "Metaphysical" where the Divine Truth of God and man shines like the dawning Sun. It will only require your desire and time to accomplish these studies in full. This is the greatest truth mankind has ever lost and the hope of mankind's future. It is time for the truth and as a retired Pastor with no ambition for a big ministry but for "truth" then this is my gift to those who want to worship God in "Spirit" and in "Truth"

the way it is supposed to be done and was done by the ancients who shame our Christian expression of our faith today. We have a lot of "unlearning" to do and a lot of "correct instruction" to comprehend if you want these truths to become alive in your life so lets begin.

Also attached in our websites is our "recommended book list" which you can find at: [recommended books](#) This "recommended book list" shows you where you can go to examine these findings for yourself and I recommend many good books which I own and have devoured over these last 20 years. I have tried to acquire each of these books in my personal library and from them gleamed these hidden truths which I give you in these websites. I leave you with my blessings and again thank you for your gift and support of our small and humble attempt to restore the truth concerning God and His Christ in mankind to the world as He was first revealed to mankind in the beginning of recorded history before greed, ambition, antisemitism, and the agendas of men and religious politics robbed us of such wonderful truths concerning "the Christ within", our True Being!

Now when you get the CD there are several websites "listed". Open one at a time in the "order" given on the "website" attachment and follow the flow of "thought" from beginning to end to keep your study on track and organized. Remember we begin with a "literal" approach because that is what we are taught in Christianity as children and grow up with that mindset. Only by disproving that the "literal" and "historical" approach to the "Jesus Christ" is a falsehood can we ever hope of breaking down in our minds the walls of resistance and erroneously instruction we have most likely received our whole lives. Only then can we be objective as to the truth behind the "Mystical" and "Mythological" and "Metaphysical" truths that lie behind the texts of our Bible and New Testament which were never meant to be interpreted as if "literal" in the ways they have due to Rome's efforts. As you get to the later websites then the Divine Truths of such an interpretation of "the Christ" only as "Mystical" and "Mythological" and "Metaphysical" can be appreciated and seen for the Divine Truths that they always have held for mankind. After each "site" is opened "in order" then look for an "index" file. We are not looking for an "index.hmp" or an "index with a red logo that has a red 'IM' on it". We are looking for just a plain "index" with a logo on the left of it that is like so many other "logos" or "articles" in the same website as grouped together. Just "click" on this "index" and it opens to the "home page" of the website which is placed on the Internet. From this "index" most if not all the websites on the CD will go to a "second page" that follows the "introduction". It is from this "second page" that you will find your highway to other articles in each websites. The journey to truth is not short but remember that "Truth is the highest Religion ever given man by God". Now the rest is up to you. Enjoy.

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Rev. Craig Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**
- **972-4964238**
- **E-Mail: bennoah1@verizon.net**



20% off on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES
COUPON CODE: **NF20**



PASTOR CRAIG'S PERSONAL TESTIMONY & AND SEARCH FOR THE TRUTH BEHIND OUR CHRISTIAN BIBLE

In common, I believe, with the majority of Christians, that as a young person I accepted the Bible as the inspired word of God, a direct message from Deity to humanity. Such a belief is easy; I was taught this from the pulpit having never studied the dogma for "inerrancy" and "infallibility" for myself. Besides, at that time of my life I had never really studied nor read closely my Bible. I just went to church like most of you; but that was a long time ago. Later, having attended Seminary where my eyes really "opened" toward the Bible, a more critical approach to the Scriptures revealed incredibilities and impossibilities, which both confounded, dismayed, overwhelmed, shocked and repelled me. Needless to say I graduated Seminary with my Master's of Divinity degree with more questions than one could count. On my last day on the Seminary campus I made God a promise. Seeing for myself that my "faith" did not "add up" and it was "full of holes" I asked God to help me find out why and what was truly in the "mind of Christ". That was almost 20 years ago and by God's grace and my dedication I have endeavored to find the answers to fill the "holes in my faith". I am thankful and proud to say having asked God for "bread" He gave me no "stone".

I have found the answers and have made sense of a Christian faith build upon a supposed "literal" and "historical" crucified Messiah that troubled even the early Church Fathers like Tertullian. Tertullian, one of the Christian Fathers (A.D. 200), originally a Pagan, and at one time Presbyterian of the Christian Church in Africa, reasons in the following manner on the evidences of Christianity: *"I find no other means to prove myself to be impudent with success, and happily a fool, than by my contempt of shame, - as, for instance, I maintain that the Son of God was born. Why am I not ashamed of maintaining such a thing? Why, but because it is itself a shameful thing. I maintain that the Son of God died. Well, that is wholly credible, because it is monstrously absurd. I maintain that after having been buried he rose again; and that I take to be mainly true, because it was manifestly impossible"* (Taylor, Diegesis, p. 326). This early Church Father Tertullian (160-220 C.E.), an "ex-Pagan" and Bishop of Carthage, ironically admits the true origins of the Christ story and of all other such god-men by stating in refutation of his critics, *"You say we worship the sun; so do you"* (Wheless, Forgery in Christianity, p. 147).

Answer for yourself: What has a supposed "literal" and "historical" Jesus Christ to do with such announcements as these of Tertullian, a highly esteemed early Church Father, when likening the Christian faith to the "worship of the Sun"?

Just a "tidbit" of knowledge if I may. Interestingly, a previously strident believer and defender of the faith, Tertullian later renounced Christianity. (Wheless, Forgery in Christianity, p. 147).

A few more quotes will be sufficient to prepare the "truth-seeker" for our following studies that will help us uncover what really lies behind our "Jesus Story".

Ammonius Saccus, a Greek philosopher, founder of the Neoplatonic school, taught that *"Christianity and Paganism when rightly understood, differ in no essential points, but had a common origin, and are really one and the same religion"* (Taylor, Diegesis, p. 329).

Eusebius, 260-341 C.E. says that *"the names of Jesus and Christ were both known and honored by the ancients"* (Hist. Ecccl. lib. i. ch. iv). Again, Eusebius, the great champion of Christianity, admits in his book: *"that which is called the Christian religion is neither new nor strange, but-if it be lawful to testify the truth-was known to the ancients"* (Hist. Ecccl. lib. 2, ch. v.).

As if that is not enough enter Augustine (354-430 A.D.) who is quoted as agreeing with Eusebius by saying:

"That in our time is the Christian Religion, which to know and follow is the most sure and certain health, called according to that name, but not according to the thing itself, of which is the name; for the thing itself which is now called the Christian Religion really was known to the ancients, nor was wanting at any time from the beginning of the human race until the time when Christ came in the flesh, from whence the true religion, which had previously existed, began to be called 'Christian;'" and this in our days is the Christian religion, not as having been wanting in former times, but as having in later times received this name" (Opera Augustini, vol. i. p. 12; quoted in Taylor's Diegesis, p. 42).

The problem here is contained in the words *"came in the flesh"* as concerning the "Christ's incarnation". The ancient Spiritual Wisdom teaches this "coming of Krst/Karest/Christ" without a doubt; it is everywhere in their myths concerning the nation's Sungods and Goddesses but the interpretation of this "coming of Christ in the flesh" is where the "key" to interpretation lies that divides the ancient Spiritual Wisdom from the later Roman "reinterpretation" of this same "coming of Christ" as I would find in my studies. This "coming of Christ" as taught in the ancient Spiritual Wisdom is the same one which was taught by the Gnostic Paul and not the later "literalistic" Roman Christianity who confined the "incarnation of the Christ" to but one person instead of the whole of humanity as the ancient Spiritual Wisdom had taught for over 10,000 years. Paul taught it correctly:

Col 1:26-27 26 Even the mystery which hath been hid from ages and from generations, but now is made manifest to his saints: 27 To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory: (KJV)

2 Cor 13:5 5 Examine yourselves, whether ye be in the faith; prove your own selves. Know ye not your own selves, how that Jesus Christ is in you, except ye be reprobates? (KJV)

1 Cor 3:16 16 Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you? (KJV)

This is the ancient Spiritual Wisdom being repeated by the Gnostic Paul which contradicts 180 degrees the later Roman "reinterpretation" of this same Divine Spiritual Wisdom of the ancient nations as far back as ancient Egypt. Finding myself unable either to ignore these problems and contradictions in Seminary which became for me roadblocks to belief I was faced either to adopt a tolerant and uncritical acceptance of the Holy Bible but common sense and the knowledge that God knew what I was thinking that what I was being taught by Christianity could not be true I could not walk away from such Scriptural contradictions. I had to find the reason for why my Bible did not make sense and contradicted itself so often in these critical areas.

Two alternatives presented themselves. One was to discard entirely the orthodox concept of the Bible as an error-free and infallible source of spiritual wisdom and moral counsel, and the other was to undertake a detailed study of the whole text. If you are a reader of Bet Emet Ministries then you can see that this latter course of comprehensive study was the path I chose. Over 18 years of continued study one thing continually was

impressed upon me; namely, that I was constantly discovering that many of the difficulties in the Bible and its interpretation arose from a "literal reading" of these Sacred Scriptures which miraculously disappeared if such problem passages of the Bible were regarded as allegorical.

In my studies in Gnosticism and ancient Egyptian Religion as well as the Mystery Religions of the world which contained uncanny "parallels" to my "Jesus Story" I discovered that many learned scholars affirmed that some of the authors of world Scriptures deliberately concealed beneath cleverly constructed veils of allegory and symbol profound Divine Truths which they had discovered by direct research. This veiling was forced upon them because such knowledge would inevitably give very great Spiritual, intellectual, psychical and supernormal physical powers to those who possessed such knowledge of God, the Krst/Karest/Christ and the Soul. One only has to read somewhat in-depth of ancient Egypt to see such power of mind and Spirit that that the ancients possessed which humanity of today has lost. Since these powers were, and still are, subject to grave misuse such as the abundant historical testimony to the evils of religious priestcrafts and the mental domination of mankind by them, it became necessary to do all that was possible to make available such Spiritual Wisdom and Knowledge for which the authors possessed ("gnosis") to only the trustworthy and to conceal the same Spiritual Wisdom and Knowledge from the profane. For this purpose the ancient authors of Sacred Scriptures invented a special category of literature which differs from ordinary writing in that, with some historical fact as well as pseudo-historical accounts as a foundation, the Sacred Scriptures of the nations were crafted largely composed around such historical basis with Spiritual allegories, symbols and certain key words, the whole of which constituted a cipher by means of which the Ageless Wisdom, theoretical and practical, was with reasonable safeguards made available to humankind. Such, I learned, were the origin, the nature and the purpose of the sacred language found in common with the world Sacred Books of the world like the Egyptian Book of the Dead as well as Bhagavad Gita as well as others including the Hebrew Scriptures.

On making the discovery that parts of the Bible are meant to be understood only allegorically, in that way agreeing with the ancient Divine Sacred Wisdom and Spiritual Knowledge, I began to apply the various keys that I also found in ancient and modern literature to many of the books of the Bible. The rewards were breathtaking. Before my eyes many textual difficulties were resolved and the gaining of such a hidden Spiritual philosophy of life, both Spiritual, intellectual and preeminently practical have been so immeasurably rich that I, as a Pastor in a church which did not teach such truths, felt moved to resign share them with other "truth-seekers" via the Internet.

This website is at first largely devoted to a general consideration of the sacred language itself in the world's Sacred Scriptures along with the presentation of certain classic keys of interpretation, with some of the results of their application to scriptural stories, including especially the life of Christ. I realize the awesome responsibility that I have been given and have approached this task with all caution, taking care to neither to overstress a possible symbolic significance, nor to read into a narrative more than is inherent within it or was presumably present in the minds of the authors. As faithful as possible I share the truths gleaned from such personal study of the ancient Spiritual Wisdom over these last 18 years. I lay before the interested reader for the first time the ancient hidden "keys" to interpreting not only our Christian Bibles but the many Spiritual mythologies of the ancients which are the foundations for our many of our later Bible stories and events which are centered in the Descent of the Soul into "matter" along with the role of the "crucified Krst/Karest/Christ" who likewise is "crucified on the cross of matter".

If I have learned one thing it is this: There is no higher Religion than Truth! The Neoplatonists of the early centuries of the Christian era, notably Ammonius Saccus and his disciples, coined the word "Theosophia", meaning "Divine Wisdom." For them, Theosophy connoted the totality of the revealed wisdom and discovered knowledge allotted to humanity throughout the ages. As far back as you want to look you see the same "Divine Pattern" being reproduced over and over again from nation to nation; only when we get to Rome in the 2nd through the 5th centuries do we find the wholesale slaughter of Divine Truth.

Thus studying the Bible, I have found that many of the difficulties and discrepancies which had until now proved so perplexing no longer exist. May those who are similarly perplexed and similarly seeking find in these articles in this website solutions of the Bible's textual problems and the restoration of the original truth of

the Christian faith which was as attested by our Church fathers known by the ancients in the origin of mankind.

Now, before one begins such an ambitious study into recovering the "keys" in order to properly interpret the Christian Bible there are some things that he needs to know before rushing into such a study. So, a short summary of what I believe will be helpful to the beginning student in such areas of study is presented next.

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20% off

COUPON CODE: NF20

on all Hosting Plans.
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



WHAT YOU SHOULD KNOW BEFORE YOU START YOUR STUDIES INTO BIBLICAL INTERPRETATION & THE ANCIENT SPIRITUAL WISDOM

The birth-place of religions is believed to have originated in the Eastern hemisphere of this planet in ancient times. For centuries this Spiritual Wisdom and Divine Revelation of these ancient Eastern nations have either passed almost out of existence or at least fallen into decay. Ancient nations at the dawn of mankind, ancient nations like the Egyptians, the Hindus, the Greeks, the Chinese, etc., has been hidden from the younger people of this Earth. This ancient Spiritual Wisdom and its legacy has been jealously guarded by the wise men of the East. This Spiritual Knowledge and Wisdom has from time to time leaked out into the world and been the origin of countless religions, all of which, notwithstanding their hostile relationships, have yet sprung from the one Source.

There exists yet in the Earth today an oriental philosophy, the arcane wisdom of the East, and some of these teachings of which have now, under the name of Theosophy, for the first time in all the past ages only has been presented to the world at large in the last two centuries. This guarded Spiritual Wisdom was kept from the vulgar and secular until the evolution of the human species reached a point where it was prepared to understand these ancient Spiritual Metaphysical truths. But with the advances made to our world, especially in the realm of science, the minds of contemporary mankind are today fertile areas of receptivity of these ancient Spiritual Truths which today like never before breaches the chasm existing between "Religion and Science". Man can now understand like never before what actually lies behind the Sacred texts of world religions, including Christianity, which has eluded him for millennia. For long ages this Spiritual Wisdom has been the heritage of only the more Spiritually advanced of the nations, or the elect of other less-evolved peoples who had struggled to a stage of progress beyond their brethren. These "Adepts" bound themselves to the strictest pledges of secrecy and vowed not to reveal this knowledge and power to the masses Spiritually unequipped to handle them ethically or morally until the "fullness of time" when mankind was deemed ready to take its next step of Soulsh evolution. Until recently the races of mankind were judged "unfit" to receive this Spiritual Wisdom but in the last two hundred years this "lost light" is being restored to the masses of humanity like never before. That is both "good" and "bad" and we will later address.

There are many names for this "Secret Wisdom" of the ancients; being called such names as "esoteric philosophy", "secret doctrine", and even "occult science". Whatever name we may choose when speaking of the "love of Wisdom" or "Theosophy", it can no longer be said that it is "esoteric" or "secret" or "occult" once it has been given to the world at large.

Now it is important to take note that each of the world's religions embodies a different statement or expression of this arcane and ancient doctrine as given to different races and under different circumstances in all periods of time, and this was done in accordance with man's needs for such wisdom. This was done by the guardians of such wisdom from nation to nation as deemed appropriate and necessary as man rose in his Spiritual evolution

as a species. There has always been a "secret philosophy" and it lines the pages of our Bible but is kept from such by the writers through various techniques we will see momentarily. Every true religion, Eastern or otherwise, has had a dual existence from the movement of its birth to the hour of its decay; an external, conventional aspect for the masses, embodying little more than a code of ethics, and giving a few general facts concerning the origin of the world and the destiny of man. But at the same time there exists an internal esoteric school, containing the real teaching of the science, from which the exoteric doctrine was extracted. Indeed it is a significant fact that all religious beliefs, when their outer garb or public superstition has been stripped off, and their naked form restored in its original purity, are found to embody identical doctrines. This is only explainable by postulating the existence of a system of wisdom from which all world religions have sprung, such a system at the same time affording a "key" to all of the various beliefs, and explaining the many allusions to a "secret school" which are to be found in the Sacred Books of all nations and scattered through thousands of volumes in every tongue.

In ages past, when peoples are different from our present race walked the Earth, greater in science, greater in art, greater in civilization, the one desire which held the human Soul was the unquenchable thirst for wisdom. Earthly desires held a back seat to the Soul's desire for Spiritual Wisdom. Unknown to us with out separation of Church and State the ancient nations saw no difference between science and religion. They fathomed the mysteries of creation, not only by analysis, but by Spiritual perception on a level that dwarfs our understanding today. We have lost so much it is a tragedy.

Our present humanity is the descendant of these ancient ones, who wisdom has been lost, their knowledge scattered to the winds, leaving only a few husks of their brilliant sciences. A few, remaining true to their Godlike natures, retained their purity and power, and vowed to restore mankind again to his true position as Divine ruler of this planet. They or their descendants still walk the Earth unnoticed and unknown by ordinary humanity today. Holding that everyone has latent in him all the power and greatness of his ancestors, and that any one who succeeds in purifying himself or his animal tendencies and nature may rise to the position of a god, they have never lost hope of success in mankind's restoration to the great Spiritual heights and knowledge from which he has currently fallen.

Almost all of our present day knowledge has come from the East. We have to thank the older oriental nations for by far the greater part of our information concerning astronomy, chemistry, geometry; and indeed, anything we at present known is but a development of the few seeds of wisdom sown among us by our Eastern brethren. This flood of light which has come our way has illuminated the origin of religions and in so doing made plain that there was at one time a single philosophy from which all later "creeds" have sprung. The records of the Eastern esoteric schools of Philosophy state that there was at one time such a universal system, and as evidence of their statement point to:

- The fact that all doctrines entitled to be called "religions," in contradistinction to mere ethical associations, maintain the tradition of mankind as at one time pure, but since fallen and degraded; and
- The underlying similarity of all ancient "religious" creeds and "beliefs" when examined at the very core of their "being"

Cleared of their dross of public error, all religions will be found to embody in essence precisely identical teachings: Brahmanism, Buddhism, Taoism, Christianity, Gnosticism, the philosophy of the ancient Egyptians, the Chaldeans, the Hebrews, the Babylonians, the Assyrians, the Greeks and all these systems, both ancient and modern, and the core religious dogmas of the above religions are more or less portions of the one arcane Secret Doctrine that at one time in the history of this planet united all of mankind in "one Spiritual Truth".

It is to the East we have to look for what remains of the primeval philosophy; for the guardians of the secret wisdom and the "keys" for its proper interpretation so necessary for restoring the "lost light". Owing to the

fact that the masses tend to constantly materialize and "literalize" philosophical conceptions, to turn what are intended to be pure abstractions into concrete images, the necessity for periodically re-directing and reforming their religious ideas must be apparent, and we therefore find men coming forward down through history, generally from the East from age to age, focused upon purifying the "old religion", and starting it anew upon a more Spiritual basis. The necessity for maintaining this purity for as long a while as possible has led each great teacher to divide his teaching into **"inner" and "outer" schools.** So that we find in Egypt and in Greece the **"Greater" and "Lesser Mysteries"** of the temples, and in India the **esoteric and exoteric philosophies**; Buddha and Pythagoras teaching their direct disciples mysteries not revealed to the masses, and Jesus adopting a like course in the New Testament, just as Moses did with the elders and the people. **In other words, there are "two levels" by which man is to both "see" and "understand" this ancient Spiritual Wisdom.**

The teachings of these "inner schools" and these "Greater Mysteries" have always been identical no matter how far back you look or if you look to different ancient nations and their "Spiritual Wisdom"; although their nomenclature may have been varied, they have always been under the direct supervision of the same "idea " or central school of thought. **The esoteric doctrines of any one religion will be found to be the same as those of all the others.** That is why Buddhistic dogmas are in reality the same basically as those found in Christianity, Chaldean, or even the Egyptian religion. The ancient religious philosophy it upholds is to be found "hidden" under the glyph, allegory, figuration, metaphor, simile, similitudes, typifications, parables, myths, legends, fables, symbols, personifications, embodiments, and stories of every ancient major religion, as well as in the Sacred Books of each of its nations, distorted to various degrees, perhaps, but still there today. Without "training" the reader often does not recognize it; mistakenly taking such "symbolisms" for "literalisms" and thereby discounting quite often what he does not recognize and relegating it to the absurd. I surely have read enough Christian writers over the years to know that this is true. In spite of what we don't know or recognize since not possessing the "keys" to the recognition of this ancient Spiritual Wisdom that lies at the very heart of this metaphysical realm in which we live & the ancient Sacred writings that "conceal it", there yet is a common thread connecting all of these "Greater Mysteries" and "inner schools" and it is the very core of truth that lies hidden behind our "Jesus Story" when it is examined and interpreted correctly once one comes to the knowledge and possesses the "keys" for its correct interpretation.

Notice if you will that the Christ tells us that his mission in the Earth is to fulfill, not to destroy; to bring unity, not alone of religion with religion, and sect with sect, **but of religion with science, and of philosophy with both.** Bet Emet Ministries is unique at least in this, that while other factions cry aloud today that with them alone "truth" is to be found, the wise student and "truth-seeker" should rather seek to vindicate the truth of all, and, uniting them into one harmonious whole, to demonstrate a true Brotherhood of man which once existed and hopefully will again as we each do our small part to "break down the middle wall of partition" that separates the races and religions of the nations today since they have, for the most part, lost the "keys" to the proper interpretation of the Secret Wisdom contained in their nation's Sacred Books. Be not mistaken, **our Christian Bible stands at the top of the list as the world's most misunderstood and misinterpreted book which has ever been written and given to mankind. It is time that the Bible be rescued from unintelligence and its true Spiritual Message regained and this can only be done in light of restored knowledge concerning the "keys" to the proper interpretation of the ancient myths, allegories, and symbols concerning the Sungods and goddesses, both male and female characterizations of "the Christ/Sophia" which are contained within them.** We do this in this website by not only an exhaustive examination of these "keys" to correct interpretation of the ancient Esoteric Philosophy in our Bible but also by comparing the stories in our Bible which we have mistakenly been taught to interpret "literally" and "historically" with the same stories of the ancient nations and their Sacred Books which long preceded our Bible; these same stories and symbols which the ancients were always taught were to be understood "allegorically" and "metaphorically" and never "literally" as it our custom today. Only in this way will the reader and "truth-seeker" see for himself **the waywardness of typical current Christian exegesis of the ancient Spiritual Wisdom which is yet contained in our Bible today.** Restoring to our Bible this "correct interpretation" of this arcane Spiritual philosophy will go a long way in hastening the Soulish evolution of

mankind or at least 2.5 billion of them. This, dear one, is God's plan all along; not a new one, but one forgotten and lost when viewed only with a "historical" and "literal" approach to the Christian Scriptures. The ancients both knew and understood that these "same stories" that we find in our Christian Bible today were "allegorical" expressions created out of necessity for a finite mind that expressed an infinite metaphysical reality which they as "fallen" and "incarnated Souls" found themselves. It is we in Christianity who don't know this; it is time for that to change and this Website is created to address that problem.

Our Bible is a metaphysical revelation taken from the ancient stories of the nations that existed long before Israel, Greece, or Rome. What is but a summary statement in our Bible, for example the limited number of Scriptures that address the "creation" is often addressed by the ancient nations in volume and volume of Spiritual writings totaling hundreds and hundreds of pages. Central to the ancient wisdom found in religion after religion in the ancient world is the concept of the "Divine spark" or seed buried within each person. This is later personified in the nations and their gods and goddesses; their "pagan Christs" as many call it today not possessing the "keys" to this most glorious picture of the Soul/Christ and its "crucifixion on the cross of matter". It was the purpose of the ancient mysteries to bring to life this "Divine spark" spark so that it would illuminate life on this Earth. This "Divine spark" was taught in almost every religion and Sacred Book of the ancient world. This "Divine spark" was symbolized and represented by various figures at different times and in different places. You can find that "Divine Spark" represented by the various names of Horus, Orpheus, Dionysus, Mithra, Krishna, Adonis, Tammuz, Hercules, Jesus and so on. **They were all "pagan" Christs which is the common term in use today to describe this Spiritual concept.** Our "Jesus Story" is but another retelling of the metaphysical realities connected with these "pagan Christs" and our "Jesus Story" is but another personification and representation of these metaphysical realities in which our Soul is immersed on this plane of its present existence. The philosophers of the ancient world knew that these figures were symbolic, and not historical men. Roman Christianity changed this idea during the 2nd through the 5th century and in so doing out comes the "golden calf" of a presumed and supposed "historical" and "literal" Jesus Christ which, as stated, is but another allegorical story for the descent of this "Divine spark" into "matter" and humanity.

Some 2,000 years ago in the area of the eastern Mediterranean, the Divine Soul or "Divine spark" within was called the **"Christ" (from Karest or Krist, Egyptian for the anointed mummy).** The symbol of the mummy was used to symbolize the restriction of "matter" and its effects upon the descended Soul. That is why we see Osiris depicted in "white" which is representative of the "mummy" and the embodiment of the Soul in the "Spiritual denseness of matter". Early Christianity, in its pre-Roman manifestation, was a re-statement of the ancient wisdom. **"...Christians of any intelligence during the first two centuries at least did not regard their movement as the bearer of the first light into the heathen darkness, but only the republication of very ancient truth."** (Alvin Kuhn, **The Shadow of the Third Century: A Revaluation of Christianity.** Academy Press, 1949. p.27). You study into the earliest history of Gnostic Christianity will verify this fact beyond any intelligent doubt. Kuhn quotes **Augustine and Eusebius to support his claim** and any serious study of the pre-Latin Church Fathers will do likewise.

Behind what we have mistakenly been taught is a "literal" and "historical" reality concerning a Jewish Jesus Christ, lays the Divine Revelation that "the indwelling god in humanity is himself being brought to birth within the womb of mankind. Each individual is gestating a divinity within the depths of his own nature. Christianity has fervently exhorted us to look into the empyrean to find the unapproachable God. All the while the infant deity slumbers unheeded within the heart. Christianity has largely nullified the force of St. Paul's almost frantic cry to us: **"Know ye not your own selves, how that Jesus Christ is within you?"** (Alvin Kuhn, **The Lost Light: An Interpretation of Ancient Scriptures,** Academy Press, 1940. pp.44-47). This is the "Divine spark" within the animal body which houses our Soul. As you can begin to see the ancients framed this "Descent of the Soul" through allegorical and symbolic language and used the disguise of personification, allegory, and metaphor as seen in the characterizations of Horus, Orpheus, Dionysus, Mithra, Krishna, Adonis, Tammuz, Hercules, and Jesus in depicting this metaphysical "fall" or "descent" of this "Divine spark" into "matter" and humanity. The whole of the "Horus Story" or our "Jesus Story" is but a parable of the "descent, life, death, and re-ascent" of the Soul in relationship to material existence. **This is very "heart" of this ancient Spiritual Wisdom which was expressed by the ancient Spiritual Masters through allegory, metaphor,**

symbology, simile, parable, etc. I love the quote from Plato in this regard: *"Man is a god in an animal body"*.

The gods and goddesses of primeval religions were but the personification of the active manifest cosmic powers, cosmic energies, faculties, and very organs of God Himself in His self-expression through material existence. One you grasp this very important "key" then not only does the ancient writings of comparative religions "open" for your proper understanding but you come to see that Nature was God's body, elemental forces and "Living energies" were the very agents of God's operative economy. Ancient Egypt called these "Living Energies" that comprise the whole of God of the cosmos as the "neteru". We will look at these "neteru" and the ancient Egyptian understanding of these "Living Energies" which comprise the totality of the "One God" in detail very soon. **God, the ancients understood, is "One", but also a "Unity of Many" parts or "attributes" through which He acts and manifests throughout the cosmos.** Universal consciousness and Mind was God's thinking faculty and ultimate good was God's Spiritual heart. This is the "Logos" or "Christ" of which we read in the Bible, not a lone "historical person" by any shape of the imagination as Rome will espouse. The ancient system of wisdom thought it not blasphemy to delineate the organic structure of deity through the medium of personification and allegory in order to explain to finite and limited human grasp the very cause and nature of the world. Reverence was not withheld from even the lowest instrumentation of God and His method of manifestation in Nature. The ancients deemed it not dishonoring to deity to recognize His being in all things. **The ancients understood that there is one Mind, one Law, one Principle, one Substance in the Universe, and all that exists "lives" and experiences a "consciousness" in various degrees of its evolvment and manifestation and is "one" with all that there is.** All that exists is but a "self-expression" of God in one way or the other. They saw God in Nature, and not as abstracted from nature. And these same ancient Spiritual sages studied Nature as the living garment of God's immanence" (Ibid., p. 44-45). It is here they discovered that man is but a "microcosm" of the "macrocosm" and that man is made in the image of God.

Many cultures compare the Creator to the Sun. The Sun pours out its life giving rays and "life energy", as does the Creator. In order to exist, all life absorbs a tiny amount of this "life-giving" energy from the Sun. The Creator was therefore likened to a Spiritual Sun, or the invisible Sun within all things. Therefore we now understand why the ancients depicted symbolically God through the various personifications of solar gods such as Ra, Apollo, and Christ. These are again not "literal" but figurations of metaphysical realities of the "Living Energy" that exists at the core of all existence; both visible and invisible.

The ancients taught that God has projected a ray of His own life and Living Energy into humans. *"In man the divine seed is the Christos"* (Ibid., p. 46). These same ancients knew and understood that "the cosmic God is hardly an object of worship by humanity; but rather the very segmented portion of infinite Being that is tabernacled within the flesh of mortals is the actual divinity assigned to receive the attention and homage of mankind" (Ibid.). We speak here of the "Christ within" and not the "Christ/God" without. God is both "unknown" and "known"; and that part of God given to mankind is the indwelling "Krst/Karest/Christ" within; symbolized again in the "Christs" of previous nations as both "masculine Christs/Sungods" and feminine goddesses who are all symbolisms of the Sophia. **Christ and Sophia are "one" making the whole of the incarnated God in "matter" and in humanity.**

1 Cor 2:7 7 But we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, even the hidden wisdom, which God ordained before the world unto our glory: (KJV)

Col 1:26-27 26 Even the mystery which hath been hid from ages and from generations, but now is made manifest to his saints: 27 To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory: (KJV)

In Plato's Timeaus and other ancient documents twelve junior gods, who were sparks of the eternal Flame of cosmic mind, came to earth to lift up humans from their animal nature to realize their divine souls. *"Our*

earthly task, according to St. Paul, is to link together the two natures in 'one new man', bringing to an end in a final 'reconciliation' 'the battle of Armageddon', the aeonial warfare between the carnal mind of the animal and the spiritual mind of the god.' (Ibid., p. 90). This is the very "heart" of the ancient Spiritual Wisdom. St. Paul said:

2 Cor 13:5 5 Examine yourselves, whether ye be in the faith; prove your own selves. Know ye not your own selves, how that Jesus Christ is in you, except ye be reprobates? (KJV)

All of life and religion is much more than a mystical feeling of life's experience. Religion serves a purpose; it was in origin a series of codes, principles, practices, and rituals given by the demi-gods to early mankind to **awaken the slumberous genius of our actual divinity hidden within our animal bodies and nature** (Ibid., p. 91). It is essential knowledge for humans to press forward their **Spiritual evolutionary development from the animal nature to the divine nature and this is done through knowledged and practice of the truth; not a lie!** Ignorance and foolishness almost banished this knowledge from all humanity and had not the ancients buried this ancient Spiritual Truths as they were murdered in the millions at the hands of Rome then the world today would not have this ancient "light" for our Soul which has enlightened the way for humanity once again in this last two hundred years. Our present business is to struggle to regain that lost paradise of knowledge once possessed by the ancients which is not taught in "literalistic" Christianity today. We must work again to awaken our Soul to the recognition of our high cosmic mission, and revivify the decadent forms of a once potent religious practice, based on restored Divine knowledge and the ancient Sacred Wisdom. This wonderful concept of the god within is well stated in *The Litany of the Sun*, inscribed on the Tombs of the Kings of ancient Thebes:

"The Kingly Osiris [one of the many symbolical representations of the indwelling Christ] is an intelligent Essence. His Limbs conduct Him; His 'Fleashes' open the way for Him. Those who are born from him create Him. They rest when they cause the Kingly Osiris to be born.

*"It is He who causes them to be born .It is he who engenders them. It is he who causes them to exist. His Birth (the formation of the Christ within mankind) is the **Birth of Ra in Amenti** [Amenti is this physical incarnational world, also called Hades and Hell in Scripture...THINK!]. He causes the Kingly Osiris to be born; **He causes the birth of Himself.**" (Mead, G.R.S. *The Gnostic Crucifixion*, London, 1907, p.61)*

Again, man is a "god gestating" in the body of an animal. Plato got it right. We are a Spiritual consciousness and a "Divine Spark" who has "fallen to Earth", "fallen into matter" (Rome called it a "fall into sin"...thanks again to Rome for messing it up). Man is this Spiritual consciousness who has been "crucified on the cross of matter" in order to "go to school"; a necessary requirement for the ultimate graduation of our Soul and its Spiritual evolution to perfection and completeness. Earth is but a final stop and destination so necessary for our graduation as taught by the ancients.

Again, amazingly, Paul said the same thing:

Gal 4:19 19 My little children, of whom I travail in birth again until Christ be formed in you, (KJV)

It must be understood that no human being is "God", capital "G", and no human can ever be God. Using the Sun as an analogy, we can see that yet there is a tiny bit of Sun energy in plants and living creatures. No one in their right mind would claim that they were the Sun because they had this tiny Sun and "Divine Spark" within .Similarly, there is a tiny bit of God energy in humans, but woe to anyone who thinks that he is God. The ancient Scriptures talk about the Soul, this "Divine Spark", being trapped in the prison of the body; a body of Spiritual death from which a "rebirth" is required while we yet tabernacles within this animal body. The ancients understood that man cannot escape his obligation to the animal who is lending us his body for our own advancement. **We, as Souls, came hither to transfigure these brute bodies.** (Ibid., p. 147).

According to Plato and the ancients, Hades was not a place of punishment for departed human souls. Before Rome and its "radical reinterpretation" of the ancient Spiritual Wisdom "Hades, hell, Sheol, the pit, the abyss, Amenta, the Underworld, the Netherworld, etc., were all ancient terms for this physical Earth, which serves as the realm of the "dead" for this descended Divine Spark and Divine Soul/Christ. That is why the ancients said that both Soul and Christ are "crucified on the cross of matter" which stupefies Spiritual awareness. That is why we read as Paul says:

Gal 2:20 20 I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me. (KJV)

Yes, allegorically speaking, God gave Himself for us that we might "live". Yes, allegorically speaking, God was "crucified in matter" for you and me so we might have "conscious life" and "life abundantly. Understood metaphysically as it should be and was by nation after nation for thousands of years up until Rome "radically reinterpreted the ancient Spiritual Wisdom between the 2nd through the 5th century, these gods and goddesses, as personified Living Energies, all "descended into matter", all were "crucified on crosses of matter (the crucifixion understood by the ancients as being the intersection of Living Energy into virginous "matter")), and therefore were said allegorically to have come to die of a cross as they "fell into matter" and "descended into matter" in order that we mortals might live. "Death", then, is in reality no death at all; but rather an allegorical depiction of a transition from one state to another. When we as humanity have the right understanding, then we can realize that it is our incarnation duty to "birth the god within us" and thus uplift the Earthly existence of our Soul in order that in our Earthly experience be fulfilled:

Eph 4:13 13 Till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fullness of Christ: (KJV)

As long as people are ignorant of this ancient Spiritual Wisdom hidden in supposed "literal" passages in their Bibles and likewise ignorant of their Divine purpose, the gods and goddesses are dead, and this Earth has become in reality their Hades or the underworld for these gods and goddesses who "descended into darkness" and "into matter". When we awaken to the Divine Soul/Christ within, often called "being born from above" or "born again", we experience the true resurrection from the dead and in so doing bring our Soul to life, and in the words of St. Paul *"Death is swallowed up in victory."* Amazingly, this is to be accomplished and experienced before we experience the biological death of the body. Again, we got it just backwards from Rome; but that was on purpose as your studies into these areas will someday reveal. Hell as a place of punishment in an after-life is simply a teaching of repression, widely used by the early Roman Churches to control mankind through fear and ignorance. A just God does not deal out eternal punishment; especially when it dawns on you that you are this very "god" incarnated in an animal body. Again, allegorically, these punishments believed erroneously to be a "hell" are depictions of the Soul failure to master the animal nature as depicted by the ancients and which is so totally misunderstood today. The worst "punishments" we face are in this life. If we do not nurture the Divine Soul here and now, we punish ourselves by not achieving our true Spiritual potential.

An understanding of the ancient Spiritual Wisdom gives a correct understanding of Judgement. Kuhn, in his *The Lost Light: An Interpretation of Ancient Scriptures*, states that the ancients believed that judgement occurs here and now on this earth plane of existence. He states: "Neither above man with the angels, nor below him with the beasts, does moral responsibility reside. It belongs solely in the kingdom of man, who is poised, the only creature in evolution so placed, on the two arms of the balance between mind and matter. Man on the horizon is not only nailed on the cross of matter; he is being weighed on the scales of the balance, to see if his heart is so spiritualized as to be light as a feather! Man's heart against a feather, and his fate hanging thereon" (p. 481). Now you know why I chose to put the weighing of the heart and its Egyptian image as the top icon on this website. *The view that there is a "Once only Day of Judgement", to occur at an unknown time, abrogates human responsibility. So likewise does the Roman Christian dogma that "we get away with it" due to the supposed death of a "literal" and "historical" Jesus which can be shown to be a tragic misunderstanding and misrepresentation of the ancient Spiritual Wisdom and its allegories of the*

"god within". Such a Roman doctrine of a "once only Day of Judgment" causes unjustified fear, or a "drink and be merry tomorrow we die" approach to life. The symbolism of the ancient scriptures shows that man is the author of his destiny and is judged by his own actions. The balance of justice and judgement is totally dependent upon mankind, and he must take responsibility for his actions. Humans can no longer afford to pass the moral buck.

So we see that this "Divine Spark", this Divine Soul/Christ "falls" to Earth and incarnates in human beings. Amazingly, this is "the Lucifer", the light bringer, the Christ being "incarnated" in coming to Earth to be the Bishop of our Souls. The Divine Soul becomes trapped in the animal body says the ancients, and it is very easy for it to be overwhelmed by the animal nature. When then happens the Divine Soul becomes bestial, beastly, or as more familiar "satanic". This is the true meaning of the Beast 666 or Satan; Satan again being but an "adversary". But Christianity created a "literalized being of pure evil called "Satan" who opposed God with a separate origin from God and an eternal cosmic war was created. In reality there is no such thing if "all is within God". It's a perpetual puzzle to me and other "thinking believers" and Christians why the all powerful God tolerates absolute evil if we are to buy into the Christian Satan dogma. But it is a problem created by Christians themselves and a problem that is totally absent and foreign to the ancient Spiritual Wisdom. God is absolute, beyond good and evil. **"Good" and "evil" are terms that apply to the human plane of existence; both are necessary if we are to grow Spiritually by learning to choose the "good" over the "non-good" or "evil". This is a Spiritual process of experience. Such is love at its deepest core and reveals through such progressive choices made by mankind.** Killing, stealing, lying and so on are wrong and not to be advocated. But holding a view of the existence of absolute evil leads to the persecutions and intolerance that are all too prevalent in Christian history where the stronger side "defines" the adversarial position of another as "evil" and uses this as an excuse to exterminate them since being defined by them as "Satanic". **The Divine Soul needs the animal nature in order to progress Spiritually.** It needs an opponent to wrestle with so that it can develop its powers. Christianity has demonstrated over these last two thousand years that it does not understand this dynamic process, and thereby makes it virtually impossible for the Divine Soul to achieve its evolutionary task due to its "radical reinterpretation" of the doctrines and dogmas of the ancient Spiritual Wisdom which again robs man of his personal responsibility for Spiritual evolution in this animal body which is given a "free ride" with such dogmas as vicarious atonement; a dogma not found in the ancient Spiritual Wisdom nor in Judaism for that matter.

In order to come to the truths that lie behind our "literalized" Christian Scriptures it is important to go beyond the presumed idea of an historical Jesus so that we can get to the real meaning of Christianity and the ancient wisdom. There is no hard proof of any works that were written when Jesus was supposed to be alive. This is a major problem worthy of your serious study. God was supposed to have appear as a man 2,000 years ago, yet no one in history, either Roman, Jewish, Greek, or otherwise for that matter, bothered to write a thing about it at the time! All we have today is some rather crude "forgeries" that are the laughing stock of the modern scholars who point to them as but clumsy attempts of forgery by the earliest Christians who were desperate in debates with their opponents to prove the historical existence of a non-historical event. Paul (c.3-c.64-68AD) makes no mention of an historical Jesus, and if anyone was to do so you expect it to be Paul. As Christianity was the religion for the Age of Pisces, it is not surprising that its origins are surrounded in mystery and astronomy as well as the personified path of the Sun which we mentioned earlier is the symbol of the Living Energy of the cosmos which "incarnated into matter". Simply said, early Christian history can be divided into two camps: one who taught a historical saviour that is represented by the uninitiated and uneducated masses, while the other knows for certain that the only Christ is the Christ "within"; this camp being the other as classified by "initiates" of the ancient Spiritual Wisdom otherwise known as the Gnostics. Again we have the mystery of all mysteries before us; the "outer mysteries" of "literalism" and the "inner mysteries" of the true Spiritual reality behind the shadow of the "real". Christianity sowed confusion by losing the distinction between inner and outer teachings for over 1,800 years at present.

There is no problem in proving the existence of various people from ancient times, such as Plato, Aristotle, Julius Caesar, and so on. One would expect that there should not be a problem in proving the existence of one greater than these but there sure is! Because there is so much controversy over an historical Jesus we are entitled to approach the question with a healthy skepticism. Ironically, and think on this, Kuhn in his Lost

Light, p. 240, makes you think by making the telling observation that the further away we get from the alleged Jesus, the greater is claimed to be the knowledge of him. This is the reverse in cases of historical people. Real people are best known during their own lives, and as time passes memories fade and facts get distorted. In the first century Jesus was an airy and ethereal figure, yet centuries later people could describe his appearance, moods, the color of his eyes, and motives in meticulous detail! One is entitled to probe the alleged historical reality and only if you do will you ever come to the reality and truth not only behind the "historical Jesus" but the "keys" to the ancient Spiritual Wisdom that man is a "god" in an animal body.

The first Christian Scriptures were based on the ancient Spiritual Wisdom and we find them with Marcion's Gnostic "First" New Testament held sacred by the earliest "Chrestians" around 150 A.D. Over the next couple of centuries the "literalizing Christians" destroyed the original manuscripts of these Gnostic Chrestians in order to hide the true origins of their "replacement religion" and "radical reinterpretation" of the ancient Wisdom. Gerald Massey in Ancient Egypt the Light of the World has shown that the "Jesus Story" is a retelling of the story of Horus, the prototype saviour god. Horus, again, is but an allegorical representation and personification of the "Descent of the Soul/Christ" into "matter"; the "Christ within". This prototype had different names throughout the ancient world as mentioned above. The name Jesus can be traced to the ancient Egyptian name "Iusa", which means "God the son, the prince, the heir". There are some twenty or more figures bearing the cognitive name Jesus (Joshua, Jesse, Hosea, Isaiah, Isaac, Esau, Josiah, Joash, Jehoaz, Job, Jonah, Joel and others) in the Old Testament and outside of it (Ibid., p. 587). Pictures of Jesus as a young bearded man clearly originate from Serapis, a Graeco-Egyptian saviour god. Blavatsky has shown that "Chrestian" was the name given to initiates in ancient Greece, long before the advent of the religion called Christianity.

Christianity had to promote impossible events in order to activate faith and belief over reason. **Ignorance and a desire to pander to the masses by Christianity caused the ancient wisdom to be distorted. Instead of interpreting the ancient mythos symbolically, the Christians took the mythos literally.** They believed in a literal virgin birth, in the breaking of the laws of nature, in corpses coming to life, and so on. Tertullian, an early Church Father startles us by saying in print: ***"I believe because it is impossible."*** It is faith, not reason, that can accept impossibilities.

The power of the Divine essence "within" is a truly liberating concept. It means that humans are masters of their destiny and cannot be belittled when the truth is known. We have to realize our Divine nature. This is a majestic and uplifting task. Political Christianity was hell-bent on placing people in religious bondage and did so through the perpetuation of "fear" and "ignorance" through the "radical reinterpretation" of the ancient Spiritual Wisdom and its Divine Concepts; therefore they did their utmost to destroy the ancient truth. Christianity introduced the concept of sin to disempower the general population, and the Church monopolized all religious power. Thanks to writers such as Massey and Kuhn we can now understand the awesome truth of the ancient wisdom and expose the deceptions of repressive Christianity. It is now the time to let the true light shine, and dispel eighteen centuries of superstition, idolatry and murky gloom. If you want to know more than this summary statement then this website is for you.

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**
- **972-4964238**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20%^{off}

COUPON CODE: NF20

on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



EARLY CHRISTIANITY WAS ONCE NOTHING MORE THAN THE RESTATEMENT OF THE ANCIENT SPIRITUAL WISDOM OF EGYPT: AUGUSTINE'S STARTLING QUOTE

I remember those days in Seminary quite well as they were definitely a turning point in my life; one that I had not expected. First of all I love history and at one time wanted to be a history teacher when in high school but events would lead me elsewhere. I would end up almost going to Medical School but would reconsider and end up in Pharmacy and would practice this profession for about ten years before entering Southwestern Seminary in Ft. Worth, Texas on the way to my Pastorate. But I never lost my love for history and this love will serve me well when I attended Seminary later in my life. I can remember while in Seminary learning of the Apostolic Fathers of the early church. I, at first, was overwhelmed when confronted with volumes and volumes of written works from the Ante-Nicene Fathers, the writings of the Fathers down to A.D. 325, the Nicene Fathers and the post-Nicene Fathers. It would take several years of reading them familiarize myself with not only what they said and taught but to competently follow the chronological synthesis of religious ideas and theology which would develop over these several hundreds of years. But alone the way in my voracious reading and studying of my faith in preparation for my later ministry I was often taken back by what they said. I found that often within their personal writings came confessions of deceit and dishonesty regarding the message that they were leaving the world about Jesus as "the Christ". Some of these Church Fathers and their own declarations on the pages of these early works from these Church Fathers pulled the rug right out from under my "theological feet" and shook my very life. It seemed to me the more that I read that behind all the rhetoric was an "Ancient Story" of which they knew and were but "remolding" for their time and age. It appeared to me that many of them, who addressed this issue, knew quite well of the existence of this "Christ" in the Ancient past and was only retelling the story again for the ignorant laymen of their day. What amazed me more was that some of them thought it sport and jest to teach this "Ancient Christ" and "Jesus" to these ignorant people who knew no better. Equipped with the authority of the Roman Church who held the "keys" of Heaven and Hell and who dosed out large amounts to fear to control the masses it was easy to manipulate the minds of these people and teach them what you will regardless of truth. Understand Rome had a Empire to build an they would use religious ignorance of the vast majority of the illiterate people to build it. This brings me to St. Augustine.

Saint Augustine, who became Bishop of Hippo in 395, is touted today as one of the four greatest fathers of the Christian Church. Augustine was born in Tagaste (modern Algeria). He has been called the "most erudite" and the "most prolific" of all the Early Church Fathers and the greatest theologian of all Christian history. Augustine's writings developed the theory on the Church that he is given the designation as "Doctor of the Church". It it time now to look at one of his "writings".

One of the great admissions by Augustine in his writings is one which pulls the underpinnings out from under the whole of the "unique" Christian Religion as the "only" path to Heaven which Roman Christianity attests today. I can remember it well when studying Augustine and his theology the passage that jumped out at me like few that I had read in that time of my life. In what I was reading of Augustine one day I was startled by

what he said and it stopped me on a dime and I had to re-read it several times to see not only the picture of what Augustine was painting but at the same time identify with his own concern about how could there be Christianity before Christ? I read more I felt the concern and identified with the great mystery of which Augustine had written. I began to see that Augustine, the supposed greatest Church Father ever, had studied this question regarding a "Christianity before Jesus" and answered it accordingly as follows:

That which is known as the Christian religion existed among the ancients, and never did not exist; from the beginning of the human race until the time when Christ came in the flesh, at which time the true religion, which already existed began to be called Christianity. (Retractt. I, xiii, cited by Dr. Alvin Boyd Kuhn in his Shadow of The Third Century, Elizabeth N.J.: Academy Press, 1949, p.3). Please take the time to re-read this quote above from Augustine.

I wondered at what this astounding quote from Augustine could mean. It would take several years of study on my part to identify exactly what Augustine meant by that quote. **He was speaking about Egypt and the Egyptian religion which was a mixture of the Mystical and Mythical representations of Divine Truth given to the earliest of mankind on this planet.** Now Augustine wrote around 400 A.D. and mind you this is far removed from the time period supposedly of the "historical Jesus". I would come to see with more study that Augustine "assumes" something that was not in this "TRUE RELIGION" which "ALREADY EXISTED FROM THE BEGINNING OF THE HUMAN RACE" which is not true; namely, that nowhere in this "TRUE REGION FROM THE BEGINNING" was there ever a "Karest/Christ" who was to come in "the flesh". This is a major study to say the least that took several years to get to the bottom of it thoroughly on my part but I did and the fruits of my studies are becoming available in various websites as time permits.

Augustine's astonishing declaration was made in the early fourth century of our era. It can be asserted with little chance of refutation that if this affirmation of the pious Augustine had not sunk out of sight, but had been kept in open view through the period of Western history, the whole course of that history would have been vastly altered for the better. **It is only too likely the case that the obvious implications of this startling passage were of such a nature that its availability to the public was purposely frowned upon by the ecclesiastical authorities in every age. Augustine startling honesty in this quote held the kernel of a great truth the common knowledge of which would have been a stumbling block in the way of the perpetuation of priestly power over the general Christian mind. It would have provoked personal inquiry and disarmed the ecclesiastical prestige of much of its power.**

Augustine's quote sure set me to studying like I had never before. I was slowly beginning to see that as a Christian my religion and faith might not be as "sure" as I had assumed and the more I pursued such courses of study I found that all I had was a "Swiss cheese Christian theology" which was full of holes. But it was too late for me; Pandora's box was now open thanks to Augustine and I wanted to know what this **"True Religion that had already existed since the beginning of the human race"** truly consisted of and I would slowly gather the pieces to this tremendous 18,000 year old puzzle together and in so doing I was equally alarmed and shocked to see that the picture "painted then by these true Ancients of Egypt about the Creator", going way back before 13,000 B.C.E., had been blurred almost beyond belief in my present day with its false presentation of the Egyptian "Karest/Karast/Christ" to me through Rome's New Testament and its falsification and misrepresentation of these earlier Ancient Truths in their depiction of the "Jesus Story".

The commentary further stated:

For what is it that the Christian saint actually says? It stands as hardly less than a point-blank repudiation of all the chief asseverations on which the structure of Christian tradition rests. Every child born to Christian parents in eighteen centuries has been indoctrinated with the unqualified belief that Christianity was completely new, and the first true, religion in world history; that it was given to the world by God himself and brought to earth by the sole divine emissary ever commissioned to convey God's truth to mankind; that it flashed out amid the lingering of Pagan darkness as the first ray of true light to illumine the

pathway of evolution for the safe treading of human feet. All previous religion was the superstitious product of primitive childishness of mind. Christianity was the first piercing of the long night of black heathenism by the benignant gift of God (John G. Jackson, Christianity Before Christ, p. 1-3). ***(nothing could be further from the truth)!***

Finally, the commentary stated:

Augustine shatters this illusion and this jealously preserved phantom of blind credulity. From remotest antiquity, he asserts, there has always existed in the world the true religion. It illuminated the intellects of the most ancient Sages, Prophets, Priests and Kings. It built the foundation for every national religion, the tenets of which consisted of reformulation of its ubiquitous ageless principles of knowledge and wisdom. It went under a variety of designations:

- Hermeticism in ancient Egypt;
- Orphism in early Greece;
- Zoroastrianism in Persia;
- Brahmanism in India;
- Taoism in China;
- The Eleusinian Mysteries in Greece
- Mithraism in Rome
- Shintoism in Japan and China.

Answer for yourself: But I thought all the above were "pagan" and wrong and evil and full of idolatry? Well they can be when you lose the "gnosis" and the secrets of how to interpret these higher Divine that were captured for all of Eternity by these Ancient Spiritualist through the agency of symbol and religious myths. When we look at the above list and read their accounts and "literalize" them as we have done with Jesus in the "Jesus Story" then we are guilty of falling into idolatry but if we possess the wisdom and knowledge as these Ancients did, who never looked at these myths at "literal" but only as "allegories expressing higher Divine Truths, then we are awe struck and taken back by the knowledge and wisdom of these Ancient sages and Priests of God. I cannot describe it as it should be, but I have found little in life as satisfying to my Soul and Spirit as the study of Egypt, the parents of the Jewish nation, and their faith as these higher Ancient Divine Truths come alive to me as I stand startled and amazed at the depth of their knowledge of God when compared to mine growing up with a "literal" Christianity. I have attempted to bring the reader the richness of this knowledge of God possessed, like Moses for example, who grew up in Pharaoh's house. Let me say that I have been breathless by what I have uncovered and seen the Creator as more awesome today than words can convey and sadly this knowledge lays covered with millennia of sand and neglect today with the world's refocus upon Rome and its lying replacement religion with a "literal godman" instead of the Mystical and Mythical Christ which only lives "within".

In no matter what garbled and perverted form, even tribal religionism fostered this ***"true" and "already existing religion from the beginning of time"***. I sadly had to admit as I studied the depth of Augustine's quote that as an Ordained Pastor of a mega church in Dallas that I did not have this "true" religion as has mankind down through time until the emergence of the Holy Roman Empire. Mystery cultism dramatized and ritualized it in many lands. Social usages, all the annual festivals centered around the equinoxes and solstices, folk tales, tales, traditions, myths, legends, and oral traditions of the common people, carried these "Ancient Truths" down the corridors of time. ***Always it existed among men; never was it not present in the world. Hardly ever apprehended at its real value, its representations badly misconceived, its import warped and travestied at every turn in popular practice, it yet existed and came down to Augustine's day.*** (Kuhn, Shadow of the Third Century: A Revaluation of Christianity, pp. 3-4)

But Augustine was not through as he goes on to say more startling things few have ever heard today.

"I would not believe in the Gospel myself if the authority of the Catholic Church did not influence me to do so." Against the letter of Mani, 5,6, 397 A.D.

Answer for yourself: Is this an admission that Augustine knew that the "literal" Jesus of the Catholic "Jesus Story" was a lie and that only the Mystical and Mythical "Jesus Christ" as a Heavenly Concept was true? Did Augustine know that, as the Ancients had taught since the beginning of time, through both oral traditions first and then later with recorded works, that the only true faith given by God was one that expressed unity with the Creator through the Mystical Christ within and the representation of this "Indwelling God/Christ" through the agency of Myth (the Mythical Christ)? He sure did but few reads these men today and are relegated to listening to what others have heard preached on cassette tapes by other and assorted such hearsay instead of the truth.

There is an extensive literature on the ancient true origins of Christianity. Many writers term this the "pagan" origins of Christianity but that is most misleading once you do these studies for yourself and recover the "keys" to interpreting the ancient Mystery Religions correctly. Most of these works, written by scholars for scholars, never reached the general reader. It is time they do. Email us and we will send you a [recommended book list](#) whereby you no longer have to remain in the dark concerning the truth behind the "Jesus Story". We also provide to the interested student a ministry CD containing the study materials from all 13 of our websites. Let us know if you would desire to have one. In the study of this CD the dedicated will see how the "historical Jesus", first used a "personification" of Divine Concepts and a teaching tool and vehicle to express Divine Truths in early Christianity, will dissolve in the light of today's evidence to the contrary and in its place emerge the Divine Truth behind the Mystical Christ within humanity as believed by the earliest Christian Jewish and Gentile Gnostics and how these Divine Truths were captured for all Eternity by the Ancients through the medium of religious myth. With acquisition of the "gnosis" and proper way to interpret these Ancient writings then one sees the puzzle pieces of our "Jesus Story" for what they truly are and is now capable of recovering the original truths behind the "Jesus Story" as first understood by these Ancient Sages and Priests. We have lost a lot of "Divine Light" over these last 18 centuries. It is time to recover the "Light" of truth concerning the Spiritual realities that lay behind our "Jesus Story". **Augustine knew them; it is time you do as well.**

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20% off on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES
COUPON CODE: **NF20**



THE HIDDEN SPIRITUAL REALITY IS RIGHT BEFORE OUR EYES IN OUR BIBLES...BUT WE NEVER RECOGNIZE IT

Unknown to the vast majority of Christians a large number of writers in both ancient and modern times have affirmed that the ancient Spiritual Wisdom and a practical philosophy of life have always been available to mankind since the beginning of recorded time and even earlier, and that, however deeply hidden, this Spiritual Wisdom and knowledge are to be found in the various Scriptures of the great world faiths. From immemorial time, and in all races, there has been current, especially among minds more receptive and thoughtful than the average run, an intuition, persistent and ever-enduring, that there exists somewhere a body of sublime teaching or doctrine which can be had by those who qualify to receive it by becoming worthy depositaries of it. These intimations have frequently found lodgment in legend and myth, and thus have become enshrined or crystallized in the different religious and philosophical records of the human race. "Truth-seekers", the ancients maintain, have but to interpret correctly the concealing disguises and veils of allegory, metaphor, analogy, simile, figuration, typification, symbolism, myth, fable, and parable in our Bible to discover the ancient's Spiritual knowledge which can bestow serenity of mind and heart and lead to Spiritual illumination of our Soul like never before. After many years of study I can concur with that statement; all I was lacking was the "keys" necessary to recognize that much of what I had previously been taught was a "literal" event in our Bible was in reality disguised Divine Allegory expressing Universal Laws and Divine Truths of the cosmos disguised in veils of personification and anthropomorphic symbolism. These "keys" to correctly interpreting our Bibles are available to all if they will seek them.

Mere folk tales and primitive superstitions apart, the world's Scriptures and mythologies of ancient peoples should, according to many scholars, be similarly approached. At least two views exist concerning these myths which we find in the world's Sacred Scriptures and their origin:

- According to one of these, world myths gradually developed as explanations of the phenomena of nature. Early peoples, who possessed little or no scientific knowledge, personified and personalized the forces of nature and dramatized their interactions with humanity. Such tales may be thought of as folk myths in contradistinction to those based upon historical, or presumedly historical, foundations.
- The second view is that many of these ancient stories were given deep cosmogonical, religious, psychological and moral significance by the ancient poets, seers, prophets, and philosophers who later arose within the world's nations.

Initiates of the various esoteric and mystery schools and the mystery religions of the older civilizations are also said by many scholars to have deliberately refashioned the legends, myths, and stories of the nations into vehicles for the transmission to later peoples their knowledge of cosmogony, the astrophysical study of the origin and evolution of the universe, cyclic manifestations of the cosmos, the incarnation and Spiritual evolution of the Soul, and the true Spiritual nature, goal and destiny of humanity. Modern scientists have also found in ancient myths appropriate symbols for the subtle mental processes they study and attempt to elucidate. Carl Jung, for example, has found in the ancient stories symbolic "archetypes" and "patterns" of human responses.

In these various ways the study of the world's various religions and philosophies of the ancients prove profitable to the modern student, while those possessed of knowledge of the sacred language and the **"keys" of interpretation to the ancient Spiritual Wisdom of the ancient nations will in such study begin to recognize a repetition and "Divine Pattern" and "archetypes" that exists in all ancient religious and Spiritual ideas which are found to be common to all world faiths and their Sacred Writings before the rise of Roman Christianity.** In such study, I came to see for myself as many scholars whom I had read maintained, the universal use of symbols common to the world's ancient nations and their Sacred Wisdom which they used for thousands of years to portray eternal celestial and Spiritual ideas which they observed in the working of God's cosmos. These symbols and their true meaning were made readily available to those who desired such Spiritual knowledge and "gnosis". **Over time I came to see for myself in my studies that the meanings of the symbols used in the ancient Spiritual Wisdom in Sacred Book after Sacred Book, from nation to nation, were basically constant, and more importantly I came to see in such comparative religious study that consistent also are the doctrines which they reveal; that is up until a point in time when Rome "reinterpreted this Divine Wisdom between the 2nd through the 5th century.** Thus, while ancient superstitions and magical practices, and the instinctive personification and dramatization of natural phenomena by early peoples are recognized, world Scriptures and mythologies may legitimately be regarded as rich mines of the Ageless Wisdom of humanity's Spiritual fathers. On occasion throughout these articles therefore, parallels are drawn between Biblical statements and the same ideas appearing in different forms in other sacred writings. In so doing this repetition of this "Spiritual and Divine Pattern" concerning God, His Krst/Karest/Christ and Soul can be seen by the avid "truth-seeker" and student.

The value of this approach to world Scriptures and comparative religious study becomes evident when the "keys" of correct Scriptural interpretation are applied to our Christian Bible. This has, however, been rendered difficult by at least three prevalent practices:

- The first of these is to **mistake the veils of allegory in our Bibles for "literal" and "historical truths.** We must be on our toes to recognize that these **allegories in our Bibles are written to both conceal and reveal.**
- The second is to **require the acceptance as fact of much that is purely allegorical and, indeed, in some cases incredible.**
- The third is the **insistence by some Christian denominations upon unquestioning belief in dogmas, based upon a literal reading of certain passages of the Bible, as essential to salvation here and hereafter.** Unfortunately this is carried to still greater lengths by pronouncements that **failure to affirm implicit belief in stated dogmas may lead to excommunication and even to eternal damnation.**

These trends observable in orthodox Christianity may be regarded as particularly harmful at the present period in world history; for as a result of them the attention of Christians is diverted from eternal truths. These especially include the existence of the **Divine presence within, "Christ in you, the hope of glory,"** (Col. 1:27) and the fact that **the divinity in all human beings is one and the same.** When the Spiritual unity between all members of the human race is fully recognized, aggressive competition and strife, organized crime and wars of conquest become impossibilities for humanity.

Answer for yourself: How, then, can these veils of allegory and symbol be drawn aside and the hidden wisdom revealed?

These articles offer both general and detailed answers to that most vital question. Briefly stated, those who seek to discover the wisdom underlying inspired allegories should proceed as follows:

- Determine for yourself to discover essential Spiritual truths under the texts of your Bible which up to now you thought were only to be understood as if "literal" events since conditioned from childhood to approach the Bible with only a "literal" interpretation.

Pray to God for internal Spiritual enlightenment (Luke 11:9-10), with the single motive of becoming an ever more efficient servant of humanity.

- **Be on guard to unclutter your mind of the tendency to regard the literal reading as the only true and ecclesiastically permissible one for Biblical texts.**
- **Practice meditation in order to develop the intuitive perception necessary for the discovery of the successive layers of revelation concealed beneath Scriptural allegories, ancient myths and some traditional fairy tales that have come down to us via the corridors of history.**
- **Study the writings of notable expounders of the sacred language like Alvin Kuhn, Gerald Massey, William Kingsland, Thomas Taylor, W.J. Coleville, H.P. Blavatsky, Geoffrey Hodson, G. dePurucker, and many others. Learn through personal study these major "keys" for proper Scriptural interpretation and the method of interpretation used by the writers of the ancient Divine Wisdom. Through personal study learn to recognize these "keys" in your Biblical texts and in so doing learn to discern "Divine allegory" from actual "literal" events of the people who brought forth this ancient Spiritual Wisdom which we find in our Bibles today. By that I mean the Egyptian and Jewish religions.**
- **Practice until proficient the science of the application of these "keys to proper interpretation" of the ancient Wisdom in the elucidation of world Scriptures and mythologies. Take care always to neither overstress a possible symbolic significance, nor to read into a narrative more than is inherent within it or was presumably present in the minds of the authors, merely in order to support preconceived ideas. This is a big danger to a Christian already indoctrinated in erroneous interpretations of the Bible he cherishes.**

Behind the use of such Spiritual myths in our Bible which mistakenly are first taught as if "literal" lie a great system of teaching has been called in different ages the Esoteric Philosophy, Wisdom-Religion, Secret Doctrine, ancient Spiritual Wisdom, or again, the Esoteric Tradition. As well, this Esoteric philosophy I found reconciles all religions, strips every one of its outward, human garments, and shows the root of each ancient religion to be identical with that of every other great religion; including Christianity once it is correctly interpreted by recognizing and discerning Divine allegory from actual historical events. Such knowledge proves the necessity of an absolute Divine Principle that operated in both nature and humanity.

The Secret Doctrine was the universally diffused religion of the ancient and prehistoric world. Proofs of its diffusion, authentic records of its history, a complete chain of documents, showing its character and presence in every land, together with the teaching of all its great adepts, exist to this day; we simply don't know this and failing to have the "keys" to its recognition as it exists in our Bibles it goes unnoticed by the vast majority of Christians today. Fragments of this ancient Spiritual Wisdom and Secret Doctrine have survived geological and political cataclysms to tell the "same" story; and every survival shows evidence that the now Secret Wisdom was once the one fountain head, the ever-flowing perennial source, at which were fed all its streamlets and all later religions of all nations, from the first down to the last, and again this includes the earliest Christians (called Christians today) before the rise of Roman Orthodoxy in the 2nd through the 5th centuries.

An exhaustive and genuinely critical examination, conducted in a wholly impersonal spirit, of even the remains of ancient times will convince one that these statements which I have made are founded on truth and undeniable fact; and the conviction grows upon the impartial student that it is a marvel almost beyond belief that Christian scholars could have been so blind as to allow the actual existence of the esoteric tradition to escape observation and discovery for so long as they have. This just testifies to the Spiritual blindness of those indoctrinated by error.

Hosea 4:6 6 My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge: because thou hast rejected knowledge....KJV)

The task of unveiling the hidden Sacred Wisdom has been undertaken by many today. Such a "lifting of the veil of Isis" was undertaken in this age with great insight and erudition by Madame H. P. Blavatsky, cofounder of The Theosophical Society. Her aptly titled books, Isis Unveiled and The Secret Doctrine, give the traditional "keys" and many interpretations of world allegories. G. A. Gaskell has made a magnificent contribution to the subject by producing a Dictionary of the Sacred Language of All Scriptures and Myths. But such insight are not limited to but these two. Great insights come from reading Alvin Kuhn, Gerald Massey, G. dePurucker, I. M.

Oderberg, Eloise Hart, W. T. S. Thackara, William Q. Judge. Not to be forgotten are Plato, and the later Neo-Platonists like Plotinus, Porphyry, Iamblichus, and Proclus which brings to the Greek mind this ancient Spiritual Wisdom as far back as ancient Egypt. The literature which proceeded from Plato, who himself was initiated into the mysteries and studied in ancient Egypt along with the later Neoplatonists of Alexandria, and especially the writings of Philo Judaeus (approximately 30 B.C. to 45 A.D.) are also a valuable source of information.

The disciples of Ammonius Saccus were called **Analogeticists** because of their practice of interpreting sacred scriptures and mythologies by a principle of analogy and correspondence, also found in both the Kabbalistic system and the esoteric philosophy of the East. **Thus studied, many books of the Old and New Testaments are found to contain hidden knowledge of the greatest value; for, in addition to its content of metaphysical teachings of profound significance, the Bible also indicates the existence of a pathway of hastened evolution and the means by which special powers for the service of humanity may be attained.** These powers can, however, be misused to bring grave harm upon their possessors and also upon their victims. The more metaphysical teachings in the Bible are therefore, as also previously stated, written in an allegorical language which conceals, even while it reveals, power-bestowing knowledge. The Christ revealed through Judaism that this pathway of hastened evolution is called **"the narrow way"** which is entered through **"the strait gate"** (Matt. 7:13, 14). Isaiah wrote of **"the way of holiness"** (Isa. 35:8). Hinduism similarly teaches of the Razor-edged Path, and Buddhism of the Noble Eightfold Path. Mankind has always been shown his path to God regardless of geography or difference in religion; at their core of all these ancient Mystery Religions lies the same Divine Truths that leads mankind's Soul in Spiritual evolution and eventual return to the Father. In essence, each is a path of discipleship and initiation, which leads within a relatively short space of time to salvation, *Moksha* (Hinduism) or *Nirvana* (Buddhism). Salvation was never limited to Christianity not can it ever be once one's personal study comes to the point where he can possess the "keys" that unlock the Bible and is Esoteric Wisdom hidden in the pages and disguised through allegory mistakenly read and believed today as it a "historical" and "literal" event meant for another. With such Spiritual enlightenment that accompanies these "keys" for proper Spiritual interpretation of our Bibles one comes to see what was mistaken for a "historical" and "literal" event that supposedly occurred for another was actually intended for "You".

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20% off

COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



THE STORIES BEHIND THE BIBLICAL ACCOUNTS: EGYPTIAN MYTHS AS ARCHETYPES

It will be disconcerting for some to learn that behind many of our Biblical stories and accounts in traditional Scripture lay Egyptian myths that attempt to relate and explain metaphysical realities to the finite minds of people. One only has to begin a serious attempt to study the origins of many Old and New Testament accounts to find that behind them lay a mythological nature.

First a little must be said about "myths". Let us define the word.

- Myth is a traditional or legendary story, usually concerning some superhuman being or some alleged person or event, with or without a determinable basis of fact or a natural explanation, especially a traditional or legendary story that is concerned with deities or demigods and the creation of the world and its inhabitants. This traditional story is of unknown authorship, ostensibly with a historical basis, but serves usually to explain some phenomenon of nature, the origin of [humanity], or the customs, institutions, religious rites, etc. of a people; myths usually involve the exploits of gods and heroes.
- Myths (both old and new) are heroic stories considered by most people as having never occurred. Yet this does not mean that myths are "false," but only that to understand them we must **separate their metaphysical truth from literal reality**.
- Myths the world over tend to express certain common themes: those relating to cosmogony, the creation of the universe or the earth with its solar system, humanity, plants, and animals, other aspects of nature, and the theory of their origin, as well as myths of a second creation following a disaster, frequently a flood; to theogony, the origin of the [deities] and their genealogy, especially the Great Mother, pairs of deities (often brother-sister/husband-wife), and triads with the addition of a child; to etiology, the study of causes and beginnings in general; and to the struggle between or among opposing forces, especially dualistic elements as good-evil, light-dark, or heaven-underworld. Myths are also shaped by **personification**, that is, the endowment of aspects of nature, inanimate objects, or qualities and abstractions with human form, attributes, and characteristics. This is closely related to **anthropomorphism**, the assigning of human shape, qualities, and concepts to a deity, animal, plant, or other object. By means of deification, humans and personifications were elevated to the position of a deity.
- Other myths explain social traditions, customs, religious beliefs and practices, and the mysteries of life and death. Myths and legends pass from generation to generation, enriching the lives of all who listen, giving them value and a sense of security, and linking them with their ancestors before them, and wisdom heroic and divine.
- Many scholars believe that myths of the ancients represent one of the most profound achievements of the human spirit, the inspired creation of gifted and unspoiled minds, uncontaminated by the current scientific approach and analytic mentality, and therefore open and prone to profound cosmic insights which are veiled to modern thinking man with his inhibiting definitions and impassive soulless logic.
- There are whole schools of modern mythologists who argue that ancient myth is closely bound to rite and ritual; that myth was, as it were, nothing other than the "rite spoken"; and that myth and ritual were practically two sides of the same cultic coin. On the other hand, there are historians of religion who claim that the ancient myths were primarily etiological in character - fictitious tales evolved for the purpose of

explaining the nature of the universe, the destiny of humanity, and the customs, beliefs, and practices current in their days, as well as the names of holy places and out standing individuals.

- On a deeper level there are psychologists who see in the ancient myths depositories of primordial **archetype motifs** which reveal and **illuminate man's collective subconscious** (Most beliefs surrounding death show fundamental similarities in that the dead went to an afterworld, which might be an underworld beneath the earth, an island paradise, a [hall of heroes], or the moon, and a number of mythologies linked death to a cycle of rebirth, somewhat parallel to that occurring in the Heavens and in Nature and vegetation). Imagination, superstition, and embellishment mingle freely with observation when we look at myth. Some myths are used to teach; some are 'just' for entertainment and story-telling.

We should be tipped off to the fact that the Bible is a book of "myths" if we are alert in reading the Bible when we notice contradictory accounts in the Bible of the "same" event. This fact alone should make us want to know "what is behind the story" we are reading at the time. Truth always lies behind "myth". Inquiring minds "want to know". Well that is me and I hope it is the readers as well.

Behind some of these contradictory accounts and inconsistencies we find ongoing propaganda wars between the kingdoms of Judah and Israel as they wrestled among themselves for supremacy. On other occasions, an early version of a story can be shown to be chronologically replaced by a later version. This was particularly true in the Creation and flood accounts, where early Egyptian influences on Israel came into conflict with later Babylonian sources. The later Babylonian "interpretations" would eventually replace the earlier Egyptian "interpretations" of the events in question, but be not mistaken, at the very heart of Judaism is the basic ancient Egyptian Religion which has gone modification today by both Babylonian, Persian, and Greek influences. What is truly amazing, and we will address it in somewhat detail on another part of this website, is the fact that today, through the aid of archeological research, the earliest Patriarchs of the Bible, men like Jacob, Ephraim, and later even King David, King Solomon, and even Tutankhamun can be shown in reality to be Hebrew Pharaohs and not "Jews" as we have been led to believe by a later re-writing of the Hebrew Scriptures under the direction of Ezra.

As one studies increase he can be on the look-out for Biblical stories that closely parallel these earlier myths and legends from neighboring cultures like Egypt and Babylon. Truly there is "nothing new under the Sun" when it comes to religion because basically all world religions have come from but one; namely, Egyptian religion. **If you come to understand Egyptian religion and religious ideas you can trace them along with their "reinterpretations" down through history; even into our Christianity today.** While in some cases the influences were obvious, as with the Babylonian flood myth, in many cases the task will be quite difficult and will require the deciphering and correct interpretation of Egyptian myths which is not always easy given our limited knowledge of Egypt up until the last 150 years with the discover of the Rosetta Stone and the recovery of the ability to read the Egyptian hieroglyphics. Even more important because of the biblical emphasis on monotheism, the keen reader will notice how the authors of these later Scriptures tried to eliminate references to or symbols of deities other than the Hebrew god.

Answer for yourself: How was this done? These changes were made by transforming foreign deities into human characters whereby they were given a pseudo-historical existence as well as sometimes changing the locale of the story. Let me give you some examples. The Egyptian "Hathor" becomes the Greek "Aphrodite" and the later Roman "Venus", the Egyptian "Amon" becomes the Greek "Zeus" and the later Roman "Jupiter" and so on. The same things were done to the earliest principles and theological dogmas that were first understood by the Egyptians who studied the Cosmos and Nature for thousands of years and in so doing extrapolated these Divine Truths in the first place. Over time all things "change" and that is where we are today in Christianity.

You may recall being taught in school that Western (white) civilization is founded upon the ancient Greek civilization which seemed to suddenly appear. **What European historians are trying to diffuse, hide, or deny is that the Greek civilization was primarily the offspring of the advanced Black African Civilization of ancient Africa's Nile Valley, which preceded it by thousands and thousands of years.** Even Greek legends related that Egyptian and Phoenician conquerors ruled all or part of Greece until the 14th or 15th century B.C. Thus we find that the Nile Valley civilization of Egypt and Nubia was already old before

Europe was born. The pyramids of Africa's Nile Valley were hoary with age when the tribes of norther and central Europe were making their first stone hammers. Nile valley civilization also existed before the Western Asian civilization of the Tigris and the Euphrates rivers.

Answer for yourself: What should this say to us?

Kamite or Egyptian civilization originated from Ethiopia and Diodorus said the Egyptians were the earliest of civilized men, and that they not only colonized Egypt but it was from there that they diffused Ethiopian culture throughout the whole world. Albert Churchward, in his The Signs and Symbols of Primordial Man states that "Thus we can see that African colonies went forth and settled in all parts of the world, leaving the proofs in language, myth, and the hieroglyphics, in religious rites. The symbolical customs and ceremonies in far off lands are still extant among races by whom they are no longer read or understood, but which can be read in Egypt (p. 284).

Think of what you just read. **Religious rites and ceremonies from Egypt were taken into all the world and over time the "keys" to their proper interpretation were "lost, no longer read or understood correctly"!**

Answer for yourself: Could that have happened to us who are reared as Christians today with traditional Christian dogmas and doctrines and we not know that? Could it be that what we read and study and recite and cherish in our Christians Churches we have got "all wrong" a lot of the time? Could we be wrong on such doctrines as "atonement, salvation, forgiveness, eternal life, messiah and this Jesus Christ"? Well the thought of this was so frightening to me that I had to know for sure so I dedicated my life some twenty years ago to make sure I was "right" as a Christian and the years of my repentance and finally my resignation as a Pastor of a large Christian Church is the result of such an eye-opening scrutiny of my faith. Dears ones, we are so far off from the truth as Christians it is almost beyond belief. And you study of Egypt and their religion and its "reinterpretations" down through history from nation to nation will be proof positive of what I say. The "story" of God as understood by these Spiritual Masters in Egypt change over thousands of years and we never know of this because we never possessed the knowledge of what the "real" was before the "counterfeit".

As you might expect, the versions of the later stories usually disguised the true nature of the truth or the Biblical story, making it difficult to identify the earlier mythological source. Of course this was the agenda of the writers and some accomplished this agenda better than others. Nevertheless, in many instances the editors overlooked some of the telltale signs of these earlier sources and, even in disguised form, it is often possible for the knowledgeable reader to strip off the disguises and see what mythological elements the biblical authors attempted to mask and keep hidden from the reader in order to make it look as if their "god" is the real "god" and their story the "original" when in fact it but a retelling of the original with some "changes".

And lest we forget there are also stories in the Bible that simply are not true. We know this today for certain because we have in our possession today archaeological data that indicates without a doubt that events described in the Bible as happening within a particular time frame couldn't have occurred at the time indicated. Several of these stories describe Israel's destruction of enemy cities during the campaigns into the Transjordan and Canaan. The archaeological evidence shows that many of those cities didn't exist in the time of Biblical lives of the characters identified Biblically as "Moses" and "Joshua".

What should concern the "truth seeker" and reader of Bet Emet Ministries is how Egyptian mythology and literature strongly influenced much of the early biblical history, especially with regard to Creation and the flood as well as the patriarchal narratives, a subject that has been irresponsibly ignored. The lack of attention to Egyptian influences on the Bible by both biblical scholars and Christian or Muslim Egyptologists is unfortunate. A conscious and deliberate effort exists to keep the two spheres separate in spite of the fact that the Bible shows **a long and continuous relationship between ancient Israel and Egypt.** This has been ignored long enough and the insightful reader will begin to **look to Egypt to find the true origin for much that is presented in the Bible as "Jewish".** Let us not forget that this Bible places Israel's formative years in Egypt, living an Egyptian life-style, educated in Egyptian ideas, and dwelling there for centuries before the Exodus. It describes

Joseph as prime minister of the nation and married to the daughter of the chief priest of Heliopolis (biblical On), one of the most influential Egyptian cult and educational centers. His two sons, Ephraim and Manasseh, were half-Egyptian and educated as Egyptians. Ephraim not only became heir to Joseph and founded the kingdom of Israel but is listed as one of the Hebrew Pharaohs; Manasseh had the largest territorial base of all the tribes.

Moses, according to the biblical account, was raised and educated in the Egyptian royal court, and many members of his tribe, Levi, have Egyptian names. King Solomon married a pharaoh's daughter and built an Egyptian temple in Jerusalem for her. Common sense dictates that she had a large entourage of Egyptian priests and servants to administer to the temple's needs. Jeroboam, when he fled from Israel to escape Solomon's wrath, dwelled in Egypt before leading Israel away from Judah.

And historically, Egypt had a powerful cultural influence on Canaan from well before the Exodus to late in the first millennium B.C. An eighth-century seal of a Hebrew official from the court of King Hoshea of Israel (c. 730 B.C.), for example, shows the official dressed in typical Egyptian garb and standing over an Egyptian winged-disk icon, **indicating that Egyptian ideas heavily influenced the royal court of the kingdom of Israel.**

As we go through the Creation and patriarchal stories, the educated reader easily sees how Egyptian mythology significantly influenced Hebrew interpretation of and beliefs about its earliest history. These influences bring us to the question of the origin of Hebrew monotheism.

Answer for yourself: How, when, and where did Hebrew monotheism originate?

Biblical monotheism appears to have gone through an evolution that finds its origins in Egypt. In the earliest stages of Israel and its evolving monotheism, the Hebrews imagined an all-powerful Creator deity, but evidence of belief in other deities remains buried in the stories, most obviously in the form of "Emanations" from this One Absolute Creator; we call them "angels" today. The Gnostics called them "aeons". I never cease to be amazed that we can accept as true "angels" but when we read the same things expressed by the Gnostics as "aeons" then they are labeled as "heretics". This ideas of "Emanationism" appears to be the primary form in which Hebrew monotheism originated and the form in which it has fundamentally survived even into present times. The three major monotheistic religions, Judaism, Christianity, and Islam, still believe in a host of supernatural beings, particularly angels and the devil. They are beings created by the one all-powerful Creator just as the Egyptian deities were the product of the one all-powerful Egyptian Creator. The similarities of these various "Emanations" are endless and no less startling are the similarities between the Egyptian "Karest" and the Christian "Christ" as again but "Emanations" or attributes of Deity that come from this One Absolute whom we call God.

The idea of an all-powerful Creator who brought forth other supernatural beings or other "Emanations" from Himself has its roots in ancient Egypt. There it was a central belief in most religious cults that a single Creator was responsible for all of existence, including the appearance of other deities. The other nations of the Near East had no similar theology. It is the Egyptian views that initially influenced Hebrew understanding of the first times, and we will see that **many of these Egyptian Creation myths are replicated in biblical history.**

Over time, however, the nature of the theology changed. Whereas Egyptians also worshipped the many other deities created by the prime Creator as "Emanations" of Himself, by the time of Moses, there is a new emphasis in which this Creator deity is deemed to be the only god to be worshipped. As we study we find the reason for this is the **over-emphasis of Osiris worship in the days of Moses. This is understood also as "Godman" worship similar to the "Jesus worship" in Christianity today.** It always humors me to understand that in response to this unbalanced worship of the "Godman" (instead of the One Absolute God) which Moses encountered during his rulership as Pharaoh of the 18th Dynasty in Egypt that he chose to respond by closing down all the Temples in Egypt and enforced mandatory worship of the One Absolute Invisible God called Aten; thus the parallel is that if Moses were alive today and President of the United States that he would close down all the Churches that worship this "Jesus" today **(THINK).**

No one, for instance, ever worships God's angels. This view is reflected in the biblical command, ***"Thou shalt have no other gods before me."*** The idea that only one deity among many should be worshipped is known as henotheism rather than monotheism. But there is no difference worshipping an "angel" than "Jesus" because in the last analysis we find upon serious study in both the ancient Egyptian Religion as well as later Christological studies involving the evolution of the "Christ-idea" by Rome, then both the "angels" and our "Jesus" are both "manifestations" or "Energies/Powers /Forces/[Neteru](#)" of the ONE God since all have "manifested" from this ONE. I cannot stress strong enough how the proper understanding of God and His manifestation, both invisibly as well as visibly, in the cosmos is so important for our proper understanding of this Bible we have inherited. Once the student becomes accomplished in the study of the ancient Egyptian Religion and the Divine concept of the Neteru then these "keys" and knowledge alone will help him cut to the chase in determining the "truth" behind the "Jesus Story" as well as all other other Sungods and "pagan Christs". Then the Bible begins to become a very simple book to interpret from cover to cover. Now you better understand the statement made above about Moses closing down all churches that "worship this Jesus"; he understood that doing such a thing was equivalent to blasphemy and idolatry before God. This is the "unforgivable sin" mentioned in both Biblical Judaism and the New Testament. It is tragic that the vast majority of Christians don't know the real truth about how this "personified Sun", again symbolic for the invisible "Living Energy" of the cosmos (God) as found in its various names and manifestations, like "Jesus", was made by a vote of hands equal with God by the ancient Roman Church and the Council of Nicea. **The birth of Christian idolatry and blasphemy of the Name of God began officially that day and has continued ever since under the "theology" espoused by Rome and her daughter Protestantism; Rome, mind you, a nation that rejected both its Jewish Roots as well as its Egyptian Roots.**

For a brief time in the mid-fourteenth century B.C., Egypt experienced a form of authoritarian monotheism under a pharaoh named **Akhenaten whom many believe to be the Biblical Moses**. A full understanding of Akhenaten's theology has yet to be developed, but its existence in a time when Israel was likely still in Egypt raises questions about what influence his ideas had on the educated Hebrew people in his realm. Biblical and Christian Egyptological scholars go out of their way to build an unbreachable wall between Akhenaten and Moses, but it does not rest on solid factual foundations. **The result of such religious prohibitions by Akhenaten/Moses eventually produced eventually the Exodus which resulted from a volatile religious feud between Akhenaten's successors, who reinstated the traditional beliefs, and his followers, who lost control of Egypt after his death.**

History records for us that the Hebrews depicted in the Bible never embraced a pure monotheism, nor was there a single universal religion as we find in Egypt. It would take the Babylonian captivity to produce a pure monotheism in the Israelites. Many important biblical characters in post-Exodus times, for instance had names ending in "Baal," who was a major Canaanite deity. Gideon, one of the most famous of the early Judges, also was known as Jerub-baal, and Saul, first King of Israel, had a son named Esh-baal and this son succeeded him on the throne. These Baal names became an embarrassment to the final redactors of the early Bible books and they either added fictional glosses to the text to explain the apparent inconsistency or they changed the Baal name to "Bosheth," a Hebrew word meaning shame.

Belief in other deities goes farther than naming conventions. For example, Solomon had many non-Hebrew wives and he built many religious shrines for them so they could worship their own non-Hebrew deities. Later scribes attributed the breakup of Solomon's empire to a punishment by God for his apostasy. And Jeroboam, first king of Israel after the break from Judah, not only set up golden calves at cult sites, but established rival temples to the one in Jerusalem. And, throughout the period of the monarchy, biblical writers tell us that the Hebrews constantly succumbed to the religious influences of the Canaanites and Philistines.

Under King Josiah (640-609 B.C.), many severe religious reforms were instituted and strong opposition to idol worship emerged. Whether pure monotheism became part of Hebrew religion at this time we can't know for sure. But, by this time, the earlier beliefs had become embedded in Hebrew traditions and writings. Ultimately, a single redactor or, most likely, a school of redactors sometime after the fifth century B.C. gathered the main sources and traditions together and produced the first version of biblical history in its present form, **editing as**

best they could to eliminate inconsistencies between monotheism and earlier religious beliefs. From this we get the Documentary Hypothesis (JEDP) which shows us the multiple source thesis which explains this Hebrew collection of stories and traditions that later become the Hebrew Scriptures.

It is in these Biblical stories that we find a long and continuous relationship between Ancient Israel and Egypt which directly links Egyptian mythology to Hebrew interpretation of and beliefs about its earliest history as a people and a nation as well as their God.

With this as a small introduction let this information settle and then let us continue our search for the truth which we can find in Egypt and their religion like no other place in the known world.

Let us continue our study as our knowledge advances.

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20% off

COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



THE BATTLE OF HORUS AND SET: THE SOULS' STRUGGLE BEING CONFORMED INTO THE IMAGE OF KRST/KAREST/CHRIST

As we have seen in prior articles, ancient Egypt personified these various "neteru" and various "Living Energies" of the cosmos which comprise the totality of the Absolute God. Within this family of "powers, forces, and energies", the "all" of which comprise the "one", these "neteru", ancient Egypt understood that a dynamic equilibrium of forces and powers existed in the cosmos. All was in balance or in harmony; they called it "Ma'at". At the same time they recognized that at time this precarious balance was lost only to be regained. They personified this "cosmic balance" through the metaphors and allegories of "light" vs "darkness". This applied to all of creation; the Heavens, Nature, and even mankind. The ancient Egyptian personified this "balance" or "struggle to maintain harmony" through various images; of major importance for us is those involving Set and Horus. At the very core of these Spiritual concepts is the struggle between "light" and "darkness" and history records this for us in the mythological battle of Set vs Horus. As Christians we have heard of this battle our whole lives, but under a different name. We know it as the battle between Jesus and Satan, the Christ and the Devil. Let us not forget that Horus is the Egyptian Krst/Karest/Christ; here before us we find the same "Jesus/Satan" story told 10,000 years ago in ancient Egypt only with different names; here we find this cosmic struggle personified in the battle between Set and Horus.

When a jealous Seth slew the beloved Osiris and dropped his body into the Nile, the wife of Osiris, goddess Isis, moved all forces of nature to rescue the body of her husband. Isis prepared for the ceremonial burial of Osiris, but his murderer, his brother Seth, stole the body away and hacked it into pieces. Isis searched all of Egypt, gathering together his pieces and, with the god, Anubis, bound him together to make him whole. With the resurrected god Osiris, Isis conceived a son, Horus.

Osiris, then descended into the Netherworld to reign over the kingdom of the afterlife. Isis took her newborn son, Horus and escaped to the papyrus marshes, jealously guarding her son from the vengeful god, Seth. Goddess of love, goddess of protection, goddess of nurturing, Isis, succeeded, raising her son in secret. She raised her son, Horus, to ascend to his rightful throne, take his place over Seth.

Horus, the god, emerged from the marshes. Horus sought his father, Osiris' heritage. Horus presented his claim to the gods. The Sun god, presiding over the court, secretly favored Seth and caused the court to procrastinate. The judges retired to an island to deliberate. Other gods came to chide their inaction, to coax their judgment. It is said that the goddess, Hathor, went to the Sun god and offered him a blissful joining. But, the negotiations drug on, until the god Osiris sent a letter from the Netherworld, to the disagreeable gods. The message is simple: The fearsome and terrifying messengers that brought the message, would drive all of the gods into the land of the dead. It was decided. The verdict, in favor of Horus.

The quarrel did not end there. Seth and Horus had an epic battle, power against power, god to god. And, in this battle, Horus lost an eye and Seth, his testicles. The eye of Horus was found and restored by the god Thoth. Horus presented the healed eye to his father, Osiris. This eye,

represented the restoration of royal power. Seth, ultimately, recovered his testicles. And, though these gods, at times, did battle, they would, as well, aid each other.

Pharaohs were seen to be the living Horus. Many of the pharaohs, as did the all ancient Egyptians, still held Seth in fearful reverence. Often, a pharaoh preparing for war, would invoke the spirit of Seth, the god of the unyielding, fierce desert, in order to overpower his enemies. But, always, when pharaoh died, he became Osiris.



Horus is represented as a man, or as a hawk or falcon-headed man, often wearing the Pharaoh's crown or with a Sun disc on his head. The god, would likely carry a was scepter and an ankh, the symbol for eternal life. The predator bird, the falcon is a symbol of the god, Horus. Since, Horus lost and regained his eye (symbolic or restored Spiritual sight of the "fallen" Soul into "matter", called the 2nd birth, being "born again" as we call it), the eye itself is a potent symbol, called the eye of Horus. The eye, or wadjet eye as it is called is worn or displayed as a powerful amulet of protection. The retrieved eye is seen as the Moon, (which is to reflect the light of the Father Sun), the other, as the Sun, thus Horus has influence over these powerful forces of nature. Seth's testicles, weren't revered, but were commonly referred to in crude oaths. By the balls of Seth! they might say. And, thereafter, the opposing, balancing forces of the two gods lived for all time, with Horus, the god of the pharaoh and the fertile lands (life); Seth, the god of the desert lands (death) and foreign peoples.

Horus and Set were originally expressions of the primal duality, the two aspects of Heaven, the day-sky and night-sky. As the Egyptian mythology was elaborated towards its final chaotic state, their symbolism drifted away from these absolute poles into the middle ground, first becoming solar, and finally taking on a variety of solar/martial and zodiacal characteristics. Yet their final form can still be expressed in a concise symbology, that of the astrological signs of Aries and Scorpio. Taken whole, their symbolism is that of the primal duality manifesting in its male aspects.

It is worth noting that in the beginning of Egyptian dynastic history Seth was a member of the venerated gods of Egypt. It is Seth that stands in the bow of the boat of Ra and slays the enemies of Ra as the ship traverses the sky on it's daily journey. It seems that in very early times the followers of the god Seth may have been conquered by the followers of the god Horus whom went on to unite upper and lower Egypt. If that is true then Seth's fall from power has historical and political beginnings. It also must be considered that the roots of these stories may lie in the fact that Seth was a deity of the night and darkness. Therefore, these battles may represent "day" verses "night" or "dark" verses

"light" as well as the ideas of "good" verses "evil". Set was one of the earliest Egyptian deities, a god of the night identified with the northern stars. In the earliest ages of Egypt this Prince of Darkness was well regarded. If we look at these stories with that in mind we find ideas like; "an aging king fighting the powers of darkness that are conspiring against him". In some texts he is hailed as a source of strength, and in early paintings he is portrayed as bearer of a harpoon at the prow of the boat of Ra, warding off the serpent Apep. Yet the warlike and resolute nature of Set seems to have been regarded with ambivalence in Egyptian theology, and the portrayal of this Neter went through many changes over a period of nearly three thousand years. Pictures of a god bearing two heads, that of Set and his daylight brother Horus the Elder, may be compared to the oriental Yin/Yang symbol as a representation of the union of polarities (positive vs negative, good vs evil, etc.). In time, the conflict between these two abstract principles came to be emphasized rather than their primal union. This concept can easily be equated with the Sun setting and being overpowered by the darkness of night. We can also assume that this battle rages through the night only to





find that the Sun is once again victorious with the Sunrise. By midday, the enemy is all but defeated but the victory slips away as the forces of darkness join the battle as the day grows older towards Sunset. And so the battle goes; not only day to day but season to season as the Sun moves through the Equinoxes and Solstices (the Zodiac yearly). As

Set was a god of the desert and probably symbolized the destructive heat of the afternoon Sun, and thus was thought to be infertile. The hieroglyph for Set was used in words such as "turmoil", "confusion", "illness", "storm" and "rage". Strange events such as eclipses and thunderstorms were all attributed to him (again all manifestations of darkness).

Set's battle with Horus the Elder grew from being a statement of the duality of day and night into an expression of the political conflict among the polytheistic priesthoods for control of the Egyptian theocracy. This was rewritten as a battle between Good and Evil after Egypt expelled the Hyskos in the 18th Dynasty. Some say the Hyskos were Asiatic invaders, and others say they were an indigenous minority that seized control of the nation. This tribe ruled Egypt for a time and happened to favor the Set cult, seeing a resemblance to a storm-god of their own pantheon.

The Set cult never recovered from this identification with the Hyskos. Images of Set were destroyed or defaced. By the time Greek historians visited Egypt, wild asses, pigs, and other beasts identified with the Set cult were driven off cliffs, hacked into pieces or otherwise slaughtered at annual celebrations in a spirit akin to the driving out of the Biblical scapegoat.

Answer for yourself: Did you remember the pig incident in the New Testament where they ran over the cliff? Guess where that story came from? Egypt again!

The report of these historians is often thought to be a valid account of a timeless and immutable theocracy, but just looking at the frequency with which the ruling capital moved to different cities (each being a cult-center) is enough to dispel this idea. One controversial Egyptologist has suggested that the worship of Set might have predated the concept of paternity. Later cults incorporating a father god would reject this fatherless son. This introduces another bizarre factor in the transformation of the Night/Day battle between brothers into an inheritance dispute between Set and Horus the Younger. Any book on Egyptian myth you pick up contains the gory details of this cosmic lawsuit. I have always been intrigued, though, that while all books affirm that Set tore Osiris to pieces, everybody knows about Osiris, and it is quite hard to collect the pieces of the puzzle that is Set. Egyptologists have never agreed what the animal used to symbolize Set actually is. Since the sages of ancient Egypt did not use an unrecognizable creature to represent any other major deity, we may guess that this is intentional, and points to an esoteric meaning.

This mythology of the two heroes has appeared in nearly every human culture (Cain/ Abel, Romulus/Remus, Jacob/Esau myths, etc.). The examples above are merely a few of the more familiar past expressions but know that behind them all is the eternal tension between light and darkness.

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**

Bennoah1@verizon.net

battle of horus and set: personification of light vs darkness





20%^{off}

COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**

APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



ANCIENT MAN AND HIS FEAR OF DARKNESS: THE ORIGIN FOR ALL WORLD RELIGIONS?

Archeology is our friend because according to the best understanding we have gleaned from the available ancient records, life for our ancient forefathers was a mixture of wonder and fear. Each day, just finding food to sustain one's family without falling prey to what you hunted and becoming a meal yourself for the roaming predatory animals, was a life and death struggle. As if that was not enough primitive mankind had to battle the elements, in particular winter, for his survival and this was a test of his endurance and skill to survive.

It was from these sparse, distressful conditions of the human race that the Ancient's long history of the search for God, his Creator, and meaning of life has come. From the beginning, man's' profound questions concerning his origins and how he was created and by Whom demanded answers. When no clear answer were forthcoming from the universe, man turned inward, and developed his own based upon what he saw above and around him. Keep in mind that all the theological teachings of the Western World were developed in the Northern Hemisphere. The study of this Subject, man's search for his origin and his Creator, is properly called - "Astro-Theology" or, "The Worship of the Heavens".

The Ancient's understanding of his origins and his Creator is the first, original, and therefore the oldest, and most esteemed tale on Earth! It did not take ancient man very long to decide that in his world of wonder and fear that his single greatest enemy to be feared was the darkness of night, and all the unknown dangers that came with it. Simply stated, man's first enemy was darkness.

Understanding this one fact alone, people can readily see why the greatest and most trustworthy friend the human race could ever have was by far, heaven's greatest gift to the world.

Answer for yourself: And what was ancient man's greatest friend and gift from God? It was the Sun that eliminated the threat of darkness that was man's greatest enemy.

Armed with this important truth we can now begin to unriddle the hidden mysteries that lay behind Christianity as well as the vast majority of earth's religions. It is the oldest and greatest story ever told; namely, the salvation of mankind by God through His Sun.

Modern-day Christianity has often belittled our ancient ancestors and falsely accused them of being no more than ignorant worshippers of the Sun. The hard facts of the matter is that this accusation is a blatant lie.

Understand that no people of the ancient world believed the "Sun" to be "God". In reality every Ancient culture and nation on Earth have all used the Sun as the most logically appropriate

symbol to represent the Glory of the unseen Creator of the heavens. I used to accept this premise until I began to study for myself and you can't imagine my surprise and amazement as I studied the Ancients and found that they not only did not literally worship this "orb" of Heaven as many Christian writers had depicted but they had a much greater possession of knowledge of the world and the Cosmos than mankind today. That's right; almost impossible to believe until you see this for yourself. I found that the ancient Egyptians had developed a very complex religious system, called the Mysteries, which was also the first system

of salvation given to mankind. As such it regarded the human body as a prison house of the soul, which could be liberated from its bodily impediments, through the discipline of the Arts and Sciences, and advanced from the level of a mortal to that of a God. This was the notion of the *sumum bonum* or greatest good, to which all men must aspire, and it became the basis of all ethical concepts. The Egyptian Mystery System was also a Secret Order, and membership was gained by initiation and a pledge of secrecy. The teaching was graded and delivered orally to the Neophyte and hierophant; and under these circumstances of secrecy, the Egyptians developed secret systems of writing and teaching, and forbade their Initiates from writing what they had learnt. In the article that follows I will begin to explain this "secret wisdom" of the Inner Mysteries that was withheld from the layman and is yet kept from them today primarily because over time this secret legacy has been lost only to be recovered through the efforts of Champollion, a French Egyptologist, who is acknowledged as the father of modern Egyptology. He achieved many things during his short career, but he is best known for his work on the Rosetta Stone. It was his deciphering of the hieroglyphics contained on the Stone that laid the foundations for Egyptian archaeology and this paved the way to restoring not only this earliest salvation message of God to mankind as taught by the Egyptian Priesthoods but explains and reveals the background of the various "Jesus Stories" as collected down through history in the depictions of the many solar gods. So it is time to not only set the record straight regarding the Ancients' understanding of the Sun and its role in their "religions" but expose Christianity for what it is; namely, the literalization of the personified Sun in its path through the Heavens and Zodiac in the person of "Jesus Christ". It is to these issues we now turn.

THE ETERNAL CONFLICT OF LIGHT AND DARKNESS

Paul records for us in one of his epistles:

1 Cor 15:14-15 14 And if Christ be not risen, then is our preaching vain, and your faith is also vain. 15 Yea, and we are found false witnesses of God; because we have testified of God that he raised up Christ: whom he raised not up, if so be that the dead rise not. (KJV)

Gal 4:19 19 My little children, of whom I travail in birth again until Christ be formed in you, (KJV)

It goes without saying that the above two verses often confuse the reader because it appears that one verse speaks of a historical Christ Jesus and the other a mystical concept and not a historical person?

Answer for yourself: Who was literally this "Jesus Christ" we read about from the pen of Paul? What does it mean that he is "risen"?

Let's closely examine the original, conceptual foundations of the Christian faith and then decide *"...if Christ be not risen."* But for that to happen we have to understand an Ancient concept that generated the world's religions and that being primitive man's fear of the dark. You will understand after you read this article.

Let's travel back for a moment to about 20,000 B.C.E. or so and try to put ourselves into the place of Ancient mankind. It's early evening, and the Sun had just set. In this time before sidewalks, streetlights, headlights, and the glow of cities, the moonless night was truly dark, so dark that it was often dangerous to be outside at night. The blackness made it difficult to see the ground, and the dark gave cover to beasts and plunderers that prowled the night. At nighttime, it was very, very dark and until fire was discovered, it was man's most dangerous enemy and threatened his very survival. In the dark cold of night man realized his utter vulnerability to the elements. Each night, mankind was forced to wait for the "Rising of the Sun" to chase away the physical and mental insecurity brought on by the darkness. Therefore, the morning Sun focused man's attention on his heavenly dependence for his frail, short existence on Earth, and in doing so, you can see how the Sun became the appropriate symbol of the Creator's divine benevolence from Heaven. And as winter progressed Ancient man noticed that it became darker for longer and longer periods of time and much colder. It was inarguably, unremittingly, and unexplainably dark. Watching the Heavens primitive man saw the Sun was fading fast and receding at sunset on the horizon as it set. He feared that his source of "salvation" might stop shining altogether, and might never reappear. Ancient mankind saw the dark as his mortal enemy

for it gave cover for all the bad things that could happen to him: attacks from other tribes, the capture of his family, attacks from predator animals, prey to poisonous snakes, injuries sustained by accidents that occur in the dark, etc. All the bad things seemed to happen in the dark. So until the discovery of fire which brought limited light into man's own little world of darkness, primitive man only had the "Great Fire of Day" which served the whole Earth with its heavenly presence.

Answer for yourself: Is this the reason that several thousand years ago mankind said and believed at it says in Deut 4:24, and Heb 12:29 that the God of the Bible was a "**Consuming Fire**" in heaven? It sure was.

All mankind quickly came to realize that he was attached and bound to a life on Earth, but it was the sky that brought to him his "salvation" and man reasoned that this was the home of his God and Creator. The Heavens above was to the Ancients God's dwelling place. **Over time as man created and reasoned his various "theologies" and personified the Sun, the symbol of his God, and its movements in the Heavens it would be a short step to personify the Sun as the "Son" of the Sun and they further reasoned that God's Son/Sun would also reside with his Father "up there in Heaven". It was assumed that God's 'Sun was but a visible representative of the unseen Creator in heaven. So it was said, "When you have seen the Sun, you have seen the Father " or "The Father is glorified in his Sun".**

As you can imagine Ancient man had no problem understanding that all life on Earth depended directly on life-giving energy from the Sun because the Sun not only caused the crops to grow and produce a harvest that guaranteed his life and longevity but the light and warmth that it gave mankind was the main factor in his safety and security as explained above. Consequently, all life was lost without the Sun. **It followed that God's 'Sun' was nothing less than "mankind's Saviour".**

One of the things that amazed me in my study of Egypt was their unbelievable knowledge of Science, Physics, and Astronomy. You have to read it for yourself to see how they understood these disciplines in the way that they did and how the ancients understood the intricacies of the atom and molecules. The Ancients understood energy and since life is energy, and energy from the Sun gave life, they then understood that their own existence was sustained by themselves taking energy into their bodies from the foods that they ate that was again sustained by the Sun. **They again reasoned that Sun was giving up its life supporting energy in order that they could live.**

Answer for yourself: Is this where we get the concept that God's Sun, or God personified in the Sun, gives His life for us in order that we might live? We sure do.

As you now clearly see the Ancients reasoned that their lives came from and were sustained each day by "Their Saviour... in the form of God's Sun". But this truism only worked as long as the Sun would return each morning to pour out his life for them. Primitive mankind's hope of salvation, both present and future, would be secure only if his "Savior, in the form of the Sun was 'Risen'". This might sound complicated but it is not. The Ancients tracked the Sun, their Savior, across the sky daily and yearly for thousands of years and little escaped their scrutiny. You only have to read the extent and depth of their Astronomy and their records to be amazed and flabbergasted at what they knew and the knowledge they possessed. They knew that if their Sun, their Savior did not rise from his grave of darkness in the dead of Winter then all would be lost for mankind. To understand this you need to understand the schematic that follows.

At the dead of Winter the Sun was noticed to set progressively southward in the horizon and the days progressively possessed less light and warmth. It appeared to the Ancients that the Sun was dying. Ancient mankind reasoned that light was dying; the Sun was dying just as he had seen others of his species die. It was the most scary time for the Ancients. As what we now call mid-December came closer, the days got shorter still. Then came December 21, what we call the **Winter solstice**, the longest night of the year -- which also meant the shortest day of the year, with Sunlight practically imperceptible after that

harrowing dark night. Our prehistoric ancestors wondered how vegetation and

animals would survive, how they would they survive without the Sun. Little wonder that in almost every nation and their recorded histories we find that traditions and ceremonies and customs evolved, some of them not so nice, to propitiate the dark and entice the Sun to come back strong. One element of this frenzy for light, once it was feasible, was bonfires. They kept the dark at bay and illuminated festivities aimed at winning back the Sun. All the world waited patiently for the Son's 'imminent return'. They further reasoned that surely the Divine Father and Creator would never leave them at the mercy of this world of darkness. Over the centuries man, through his observations of the Sun and the pattern of its movement, was reassured that the Creator's Heavenly promise concerning his Sun was surely that... *"He would come again"* ...to light their path, and save those lost in the darkness. He was reassured every morning and every year as the cycle of the Sun through the Heavens and the Zodiac seemed to repeat.

Logically, the Ancients reasoned that even if man himself died, as long as the Sun continued to dawn and set each day, life on Earth will continue forever. Therefore, it was said in the Ancient texts that "everlasting life was 'the gift' that the Father gives through his Sun."

Answer for yourself: We have mentioned that the Sun was personified as the "Son". Understanding that these Ancient and eternal and Divine concepts were captured for all time in legend and myth by the Ancients then when we read for example:

John 3:16 16 For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life. (KJV)

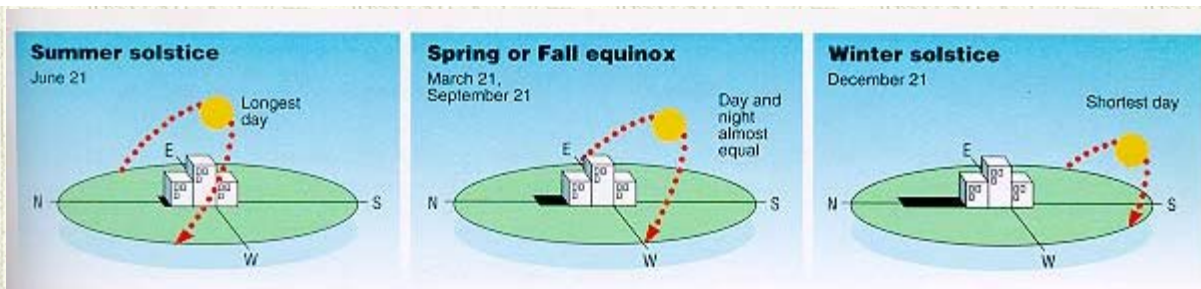
then is it too far of a stretch to see that *"God so loved the world that he gave his only begotten SUN that we may have life everlasting"* ..on the Earth?

Early mankind not only feared the dark but the manifestations of evil and harm that lurked at every turn in the fearful dark of night. He further reasoned that all evil or harmful deeds were naturally, the... "works of darkness." Let us not forget that anthropomorphism or personification is the attribution of human characteristics to inanimate objects, animals, forces of nature, and others. Anthropomorphism in the form of personification consists of creating imaginary persons who are the embodiment of an abstraction such as Darkness, Death, Lust, or War. In our study we are concerned with the personification of Light and Darkness as man's greatest Savior and greatest Adversary. Early man simply personified these forces because it was extremely difficult for them to picture or discuss God or these forces that came from the Creator of all without an anthropomorphic framework. Thus we see the darkness personified as the "Devil":

- With the return of the Sun each morning, man felt more secure in his world and therefore, was at peace. Therefore, God's 'Sun' was with his warm rays of life and hope...The Great "Prince of Peace".
- Conversely the dark evil of night was ruled by none other than..."Prince of Darkness"

I want to show you something having understood now the personification of forces:

- **The Dark was Evil**
- **Primitive mankind reasoned it as "Dark"-"Evil"**
- **"D"-"Evil"**
- **the "Devil"..get it?**



You have just seen the origin of one of the biggest theologies known to man...the Devil which is nothing but darkness personified and we don't know it and we raise millions of dollars to fight an imaginary war in our Churches to fight this Devil and pray against him and fast and bind him over and over again as if he and God are in some mortal combat...which they are not. It seems we have learned nothing and find ourselves at the very same stages of development of primitive man thousands and thousands of years ago. At least the Egyptians understood this as allegory and Christians think it is real today.

Answer for yourself: Did you know that we get our English words 'Good' and 'God' from the German word 'Goth' as in 'Gothic'? Now we see God is Good, and Devil is Evil.

Hopefully you can now see that it is only a short step to see "The Light of God's Sun" equated with the light of truth - and evil equated with darkness. From then on, it was simple to understand... "Light was good and dark was bad".

Answer for yourself: Could this be behind all racism where people hate the darker skinned of mankind? You bet it is!

That being true, then that Great Orb of Day, God's Sun, can rightly say of itself,

John 9:5 5 As long as I am in the world, I am the light of the world. (KJV)

We now have before us two cosmic brothers - one very good, and one very evil.

Answer for yourself: Is the first story of this cosmic brotherhood and struggle found in the story of Osiris and Set and their conflict and struggle that ends with Osiris' death and resurrection (similar to the Sun being raised from the dead once a year)? You bet it is. This conflict between light and darkness is replayed in almost every religion of the world between its saviors and its adversaries. Christianity is not immune to this pattern as well.

One of these forces brings the "truth to light" with the "light of truth". The other is the opposite, or in opposition to the light - "The Opposer"... "The Adversary"... "The Devil"... "The God of this world"... "The Prince of this World of Darkness".

KNOWING THIS...THEN LETS EXAMINE THE "JESUS STORY"

It has been said that: *"The Christian religion is a parody on the worship of the Sun, in which they put a man whom they call Christ, in the place of the Sun, and pay him the same adoration which was originally paid to the Sun."* - Thomas Paine

Answer for yourself: Could this be true? How could this be true? How could the Ancients come to worship the Sun? Well you saw that they didn't but rather the Sun represented to them the Creator. But has the "Sun" or the personification of the Sun as the "Son" become part of the Christian sage and gospel and we not know it?

The above quote is a most serious charge against Christianity and if such a charge can be shown to have validity then one should be honest enough before God to begin a serious investigation in his religious beliefs in order to separate truth from fiction.

Well it is for certain most who read our articles don't wish to be in "sin". A small article of this size cannot possibly do justice to such a complex and verbose subject as we have at hand but I hope to "break the egg" so to speak to help our readers begin to scrutinize the subject matter at hand in more detail by their personal study. Let's closely examine the original, conceptual foundations of the Christian faith, and then decide what to do with the serious "charge" made in the above quote by Thomas Payne; that the Christian faith today is nothing but an evolution of "Sun" worship transfigured into "Son" worship. Again I wish to reiterate the seriousness of such a charge if it can be proven.

IN THE BEGINNING...

But in order to do that, we must go back not 2000 years to the birth of Christ, but 15 to 20,000 years to the birth of modern man. For when one seeks to establish foundations, one must begin at the beginning. We must begin with the Aryan peoples of the world.

Many thousands of years ago, in what we refer to as the "primordial world" of the ancients, human life was a far different experience from that which we enjoy today. While it is true that we have less documentation on that prehistoric world than we have on our own age, enough is known from the ancient writings, many in stone, to paint a rather clear picture of our remote ancestry. If we have learned anything at all, it is this: "That the more we change, the more we stay the same." And nowhere is this more clearly demonstrated than in the history of man's quest for "God", and the ancient religion we still keep holy.

According to the best understanding we have gleaned from the available records, life for our ancient forefathers was a mixture of wonder and fear. Each day, just finding food for one's family without becoming a meal oneself was a life-and-death struggle. It was from these meager, distressful conditions of the human race that our long history of the search for God and meaning of life has come.

Any evolution, at its most accelerated rate, is always agonizingly slow. But from the beginning, man's profound questions demanded answers. When no clear answers were forthcoming from the universe, man turned inward and developed his own. The study of this subject is termed "**Astro-Theology**" or the "**worship of the heavens**".

It did not take ancient man very long to decide that in this world the single greatest enemy to be feared was the darkness of night. Simply stated, **man's first enemy was darkness.**

With this one fact alone, one can readily understand why the greatest and most trustworthy friend the human race would ever have was heaven's greatest gift to the world . . . the Glorious Rising Orb of Day...**the Sun**. With this simple truth understood, we can now begin to unravel ascent of man and the origin of the "**crucifixion of the Sun**"; or should I say the "**crucifixion of the Son**". Notice the word-play and stay tuned!

Even before people understood the details of how the Sun worked, they were aware of its supreme importance in their lives. **It is no accident that so many ancient religions had as their major god a personification of the Sun.** To ancient peoples, it was extremely important to be able to track the motions of the Sun in the sky and predict the coming of the seasons. After all, planting seeds at the wrong time could lead to complete disaster.

WHAT LED TO THE PERSONIFICATION OF THE SUN AND THE ORIGINS OF RELIGIONS...THEOLOGY OUT OF ASTRONOMY

To understand the Sun's motions and their effects, it is easier to start by imagining the Earth entirely alone. Without the Sun, it would be night everywhere on the Earth at the same time. The stars would silently wheel by, east to west, as the Earth turned. Looking to the north, we would see the stars moving in slow circles around the circumpolar Pole Star, Polaris. Any particular star would always rise in the same location and set directly opposite. That is, if a star rose in the east at a point 30 degrees from due south, it would set in the west at a point 30 degrees from due south. And that would be it. Nothing else would happen. The stars would follow the same paths as seen from the Earth, over and over without change. **If this were the case then today we would have no "theology" because as you will see the Ancients would interpret the movement of the Sun and stars in the Heavens and give the world not only Divine Truths written by the Creator in the blackboard of sky but over time theologies would develop that would translate these Divine Truths to mankind but also aberrations of them which nullified them as well.** To say I have been disillusioned by

what I have seen in about 20 years of scholarly study into the origins of my birth faith, Christianity, is an understatement but it is only finally coming to study Egypt thoroughly where I uncovered these Divine Truths in their simplest forms as these Ancient masters saw in the Heavens that I was able to rest and sort this whole "theological mess" out to my satisfaction. The final puzzle pieces were long in coming but they came finally and when one undertakes a study of our websites then he sees the progression from Ancient Divine Truths once understood "allegorically" in their purest form to the later "literalization" of them by Rome in which these earlier Divine Truths were so altered to not only lose their truest meanings but alternate erroneous meanings substituted for them. Then sadly the truth was lost for mankind and in its place a false revelation taught as the truths of God. **Such comparative study will reveal this to the discerning and dedicated student of comparative religion, mythology, astronomy, astrology, Biblical texts and their alterations, Biblical languages, both Aramaic, Hebrew, and Greek coupled with a through study of the origin, manipulation, and corruption of the New Testament throughout its evolution over the earliest centuries of the antisemitic Gentile Church.**

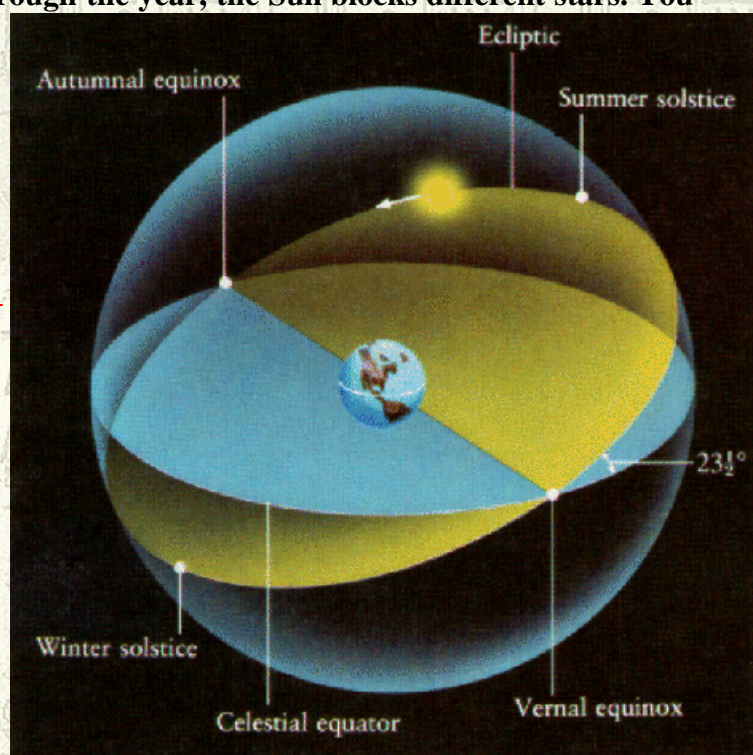
But back to the issue at hand, the way in which the stars appear to move in the sky, or "apparent motion," is a consequence of the rotation of the Earth. The stars seem to move, but of course it is the Earth that is moving.

But we are not immersed in total and perpetual darkness for the Sun does exist. Now imagine the Earth spinning on its axis, but with the Sun very far off to one side. Half of the Earth will be illuminated at any given time. This, of course, is day. Some of the stars will be hidden by the Sun and we will be unable to see them. As the Earth rotates, the Sun will appear to rise and set along with the unseen stars that it is in front of it.

Again if the Earth were stationary, this would be the whole story and we would have more than likely a "limited" theology but that is not the case. If the earth was stationary the same stars would be blocked all the time, and the Sun would simply rise and set in exactly the same way each day. **But we know if we have ever watched the horizon that the Sun does not rise and set in exactly the same place on the horizon every day.** We can see that very clearly when looking at the tri-part depiction of the Sun as it sets accordingly with the Summer solstice, Spring and Autumn equinoxes, and the Winter solstice pictured above.

The Earth moves around the Sun. As the Earth moves through the year, the Sun blocks different stars. You may have experienced this phenomenon at the movies when you move your head, and the head of a tall guy in front of you blocks a different part of the movie screen.

This is why we see different constellations at different times of the year. Each day the Sun appears to move just a little bit relative to the stars. In a year, it goes completely around and comes back to the starting point. The path it takes is called the Ecliptic. If the Sun's path is observed from the Earth's reference frame, it appears to move around the Earth in a path which is tilted with respect to the spin axis at 23.5° . **This path is called the ecliptic.** It tells us that the Earth's spin axis is tilted with respect to the plane of the Earth's solar orbit by 23.5° . The significance of the ecliptic is evident if we examine the Earth's orbit around the Sun. That orbit lies in a plane, flat like a tabletop, called the plane of the ecliptic (or sometimes just "the ecliptic"). In one year, as the Earth completes a full circuit around the Sun (drawing above), the Earth-Sun line and its continuation past Earth sweep the entire plane. **Planets seen in the sky are always near the ecliptic, which means that their orbits are never too far from the plane of the ecliptic.** They all circle the Sun in sort of a group limited to a certain path and angle around the Sun as drawn out in the Heavens. This is



astonishing when you think about this. **In other words, the solar system is rather flat, with all its major parts moving in nearly the same plane.** Even though the planets move on the celestial sphere, they do not wander all over it but are confined to a narrow strip, dividing it in half. Now we come to the stars.

Stars along that same strip are traditionally divided into the 12 constellations of the zodiac. The name, related to "zoo," comes because most of these constellations are named for animals--Leo the lion, Aries the ram, Scorpio the scorpion, Cancer the crab, Pisces the fish, Capricorn the goat and Taurus the bull. At any time, the Sun is also somewhere on the celestial sphere, and as the Earth turns, it rises and sets the same way as stars do. **Like the planets, the Sun, too, moves around the zodiac, making one complete circuit each year. Every month it covers a different constellation of the zodiac, which is the real reason why those constellations are 12 in number.** Of course, during that month, this particular constellation is not seen, because the sky near the Sun is too bright for its stars to be seen (except, very briefly, during a total eclipse of the Sun). One can however figure out where the Sun is on the zodiac (as ancient astronomers have done) by noting which is the last constellation of the zodiac to rise ahead of the Sun, or the first to set after it. Obviously, the Sun is somewhere in between. In this manner each month-long period of the year was given its "sign of the zodiac."

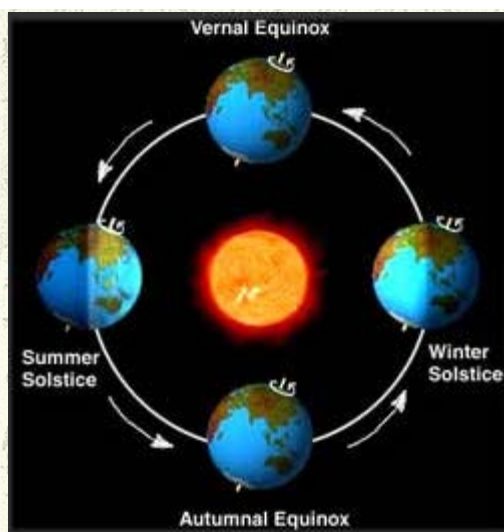
Imagine standing in the center of a racetrack. As the cars go around they will appear to trace out a circle. The cars appear to go horizontally. They do not appear to be moving up in the direction of your head or down in the direction of your feet. If you tilt yourself a bit, the cars will appear to be sometimes up and sometimes down. This is exactly what happens with the Earth. The earth is tilted by 23.5 degrees compared to how it travels around the Sun. So, sometimes the Sun appears to be a bit north and sometimes a bit south. **Thus, as the year progresses, the Sun appears to set in slightly different locations relative to the horizon. The winter and summer solstices mark the most southern and northern Sunrises respectively, while at the equinoxes the Sun rises and sets exactly in the east and west** (see the picture at the top of the article once again).

As the Sun moves along the Ecliptic it appears higher and lower in the skies.

Answer for yourself: Why is this of major importance for us and all later "theologies", myths, and legends created by Ancient mankind?

This has had and still does have a tremendous and huge effect on life on the earth. **In the winter**, when the Sun is low in the sky, less solar energy falls on a given unit of area on the surface of the earth, and the weather is much colder and the days much darker. Some plants and animals become dormant. Food is not at plentiful and the encroaching darkness was the greatest threat to Ancient mankind as explained above. **In the summer**, when the Sun is high in the sky, a lot more solar energy falls on a unit of area on the earth, and the weather is much warmer and harvests are plentiful and **Ancient mankind experienced his salvation because of the Sun pouring out is life for him in the form of light and heat and photosynthesis that fed him and his family (as well as the animals which was his food).** Plants and animals do not have to compete as strongly for resources, and it is the best time to reproduce. In pre-historic times, summer was a joyous time of the year for those primitive people who lived in the northern latitudes. The snow had disappeared; the ground had thawed out; warm temperatures had returned; flowers were blooming; leaves had returned to the deciduous trees. Some herbs could be harvested, for medicinal and other uses. Food was easier to find. The crops had already been planted and would be harvested in the months to come. Although many months of warm/hot weather remained before the fall, they noticed that the days were beginning to shorten, so that the return of the cold season was inevitable.

The image to the left shows that the seasons are due to the tilt of the Earth, not due to a variation in distance to the Sun. In each of these seasons the Sun played a major role and this was understood by the Ancients during his evolution as a species on this planet. This balance between "light and darkness" was an eternal struggle that spelled either "life" or "death" for



primitive mankind. The Sun was the driving force and energy behind all life on the earth and it was understood as such by primitive mankind. As the Sun waned man feared the oncoming darkness and the many threats it brought him and his family as their lives were actually threatened by the loss of the Sun and the daylight and warmth it provided. This onslaught of darkness following the Summer solstice as the Sun slid southwestward in the sky with its diminishing light and warmth was feared by primitive mankind. Over time this "darkness," mankind's greatest enemy, was captured in legend and myth that paralleled the path of the Sun in the sky. This whole event of the demise of the Sun in the winter with the Sun

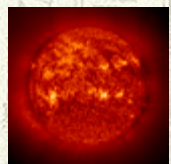
moving to its eventual shortest daylight and warmth of the year at the Winter solstice was immortalized by primitive mankind and the Ancients in myth and allegory which depicted this tension and battle between the forces of light and darkness. By now you understand that Ancient man saw the darkness as his mortal enemy. In so doing he understood that the darkness was evil. Our theology beings with his understanding of the connection between "evil" and "darkness".

The infatuation with this struggle with "Darkness" will go so far as to motivate men to change the Hebrew Scriptures as we find in the [forgery of the Hebrew Scriptures where the word "Lucifer" \(the light bringer\) is later added when the original Hebrew texts never mention this word](#). Later one I will show the reader how the original concept of "Lucifer" referred to the Descent of the Krst/Karest/Christ before Rome later "reinterpreted" it as "the Devil". I know, hard to imagine yet believe but wait till you see the evidence then then tell me that I was mistaken. You won't believe your eyes on this one but lets continue for now and in time we will get to this "Fall of Lucifer" or the "Fall of the Light-Bringer" when we discuss the "Fall" and "Crucifixion of the Krst/Karest/Christ" on the cross of matter later.

Of course as you now see the background for all of this was Astronomy and not "theology". It won't be long before "theology" will be birthed from Astronomy. And it does not end here! The battle of the Sun versus the darkness has been immortalized in every dualism known to man presently. **Behind every religion in some form or another is this basic paradigm of the struggle of "light" versus "darkness".** I want you to know that as long as these allegories and metaphors remained just that, allegories and metaphors of Divine truths witnessed in a "literal" sense by primitive mankind and the Ancients then we don't have a problem as I see it since all knew at one time that this was but allegory of forces of Nature.

THE SEPARATION OF MANKIND.....2 GROUPS EMERGE

But over time and with the development of various Priesthoods, there developed a diversification of this knowledge into two camps. Realizing that all mankind is not on the same evolutionary level and with different capabilities of understanding there developed two different levels of understanding of this eternal struggle of "Darkness" against the "Light". The most highly evolved are far above the least evolved, both in intelligence and character; the capacity to understand and to act varies at every stage. The Priesthoods reasoned that it was



useless to give to all the same religious teachings. Thus developed an "Inner Mystery" and "Outer Mystery" where the Sun was personified in all nations who were seeking after God who was pictured by them as the Sun (the savior of mankind). Those initiated into the "Inner Mysteries" came to know the truth of the personification of the Sun in the legends and myths that they had heard since childhood while those in the "Outer Mysteries" were content with the "literalized"

stories of their culture and religion's heroes. It from these "Outer Mysteries" we find today the host of stories of men like Osiris, Attis, Dionysus, Mithra, etc., all solar personifications believed by those in the "Outer Mysteries" to have been real people in antiquity. But those in the "Inner Mysteries" knew better; they knew the

truth behind the stories inherited about assumed people like Osiris and Jesus.

The existence of the Sun at the center of almost all world religions is verified by research into comparative religion and the findings indisputably proves that the religions of the world are markedly similar in their main teachings and the symbolism by which they express their leading beliefs. This similarity, amounting in many cases to indistinguishable identity, proves accordingly a common origin for all world religions. This of course is the Sun and its battle against darkness.

Actually, the connection between astronomy and mythology has not gone unnoticed by apologists. I have a few Christian sources that go to great lengths to "disprove" the connection between astrology and Christianity by steering their readers away from the traditional Sun cycle. To admit such a link would be fatal to the vainness of their faith. Now, we are not longer dependent upon the Ancients and their legacy which has come to light with the aid of archeology in these last 200 years for seeing the "Jesus Story" as an allegory of the Sun and its path through the sky but today, thanks to computer technology, we can simulate these biblical events for ourselves and see with positive proof that the Gospel narratives were derived from the stars and movements of the constellations in the sky. We can confirm that the Bible contains nothing more than a series of pagan myths with a different spin.

One quick example if we might. We all most likely know that Jesus' birthday is celebrated on December 25th but few know the actual reason behind it. If you were to study the Winter solstice you will find that it is at this time of the year that "Darkness" has triumphed over the light of the Sun in its annual path across the sky and the Heavens. Primitive man understood he had entered into the darkest and coldest days of the year which also provided the least light and he and his life and the lives of his family were threatened at every corner. His fear of his death was paramount in his mind and life. Coupled with that was his observation that the Sun had been receding in the sky and he feared the Sun was dying or had died on those three days annually where it remained motionless in the Southwestern horizon as it set in the very same place 3 days in a row. Relieved on the next day, our December 25th, the Sun began to move again but this time backwards as it begins its climb in the sky and Heavens once again and in so doing bringing with it the promise of longer light, warmer temperatures, photosynthesis, and a bountiful harvest to come that ensure man's life and security and existence.

Understanding this scenario then understand the favorite rationale for why Jesus' birthday is celebrated on December 25th. It has been said that this date of December 25th the early Christian fathers chose as a way of attracting pagan followers. That's not the whole of it however although partly true. It was chosen because of the path of the Sun in relation to the seasons and the circuit of the Sun through the Zodiac. Upon study you can see for yourself that the entire nativity legend can be seen played out in the sky. Christian mythology is written as if the events that took place in the sky and the Heavens actually took place on earth (but they didn't). Unless one knows to even look for this astronomical and astrological evidence behind what we read in the New Testament then he will read the New Testament his whole life never aware that behind the stories he reads are Ancients stories told which originated in the stars and which were depicted in the lives of make-believe heroes. Sadly we don't know to look for the double meaning in the Bible's language and without it the astronomical connection can't be seen. But once you become aware of this hidden revelation behind the depiction of Jesus in the "Jesus Story" then you see that the Gospels are laid out according to the zodiacal motifs with Jesus, the personified Sun hero, passing through the four seasons as well as the whole of the 12 houses of the Zodiac:

Answer for yourself: Is this why the "Jesus Story" in the New Testament is called by both Ancient and modern scholars a "solar myth"? Yes it is.

The seasons of the year are caused by the 23.5° tilt of the earth's axis. Because the earth is rotating like a top or gyroscope, it points in a fixed direction continuously -- towards a point in space near the North Star. But the earth is also revolving around the Sun. During half of the year, the southern hemisphere is more exposed to the Sun than is the northern hemisphere. During the rest of the year, the reverse is true. At noontime in the Northern Hemisphere the Sun appears high in the sky during summertime and low in the sky during winter.

The time of the year when the **Sun reaches its maximum elevation occurs on the day with the greatest number of daylight hours. This is called the summer solstice**, and is typically Jun. 21 -- the first day of summer. **The lowest elevation occurs about Dec. 21 and is the winter solstice -- the first day of winter, when the night time hours are maximum.** Almost exactly half-way between the winter and summer solstice is the time of the vernal or spring equinox. It is one of two times during the year when the daytime and nighttime are almost exactly 12 hours long, and very close to being equal to each other.

This personified Sungod, or Sungodman, is born every year on December 25, **the Winter solstice**, the first day when daylight hours start to increase. In the winter months, the darkness of evil is still in force. As the daylight hours start to increase, he is said to be increasing in strength.

- His mission starts on the first day of spring on the **Spring equinox** when daylight hours equal nighttime hours. Spring is the time of righteousness. Christianity and other religions associate three themes with the vernal equinox:
 - Conception and pregnancy leading to birth on the winter solstice.
 - Victory of a god of light (or life, rebirth, resurrection) over the powers of darkness (death). Some religious historians believe that the god-man's death and resurrection legends were first associated with Pagan deities many centuries before the birth of Jesus. They were simply grafted onto stories of Jesus' life in order to make Christian theology more acceptable to Pagans in the Roman Empire.
 - Ancient Christians and Church Fathers, when confronted with their plagiarism of solar gods, had an alternate explanation; they claimed that Satan had created counterfeit Pagan deities with many of the same life experiences as Jesus had. Satan and his demons had done this, in advance of the coming of Christ, in order to confuse humanity.
 - The descent of the goddess or god into the underworld for a period of three days. This is such a popular theme among religions that mythologists refer to it as "the harrowing of Hell."
- He, the personified Sun, is at full strength at the **Summer solstice** when the Sun is at its highest position in the sky. As the Sun passes over the solstice it descends through the summer months, the dark forces of evil are said to be sapping his strength. The opposition and conflict between the Darkness and the Light only intensify.
- When the Sun passes through the **Autumnal equinox**, the evil forces of darkness are said to be ruling and the Sun continues its decline in the sky onward to its soon coming death at the Winter solstice.
- On the three darkest days of the year, the **Winter solstice**, the Sun is dead from December 21 to 24. His resurrection restarts on December 25, when the Sun starts to ascend again. This Jesus hath God raised [ascended] up, whereof we all are witnesses. (Acts 2:32)

Well that sounds simple but I assure you it is not as simple as it looks. As we gain steam in our study you will be convinced that the "Jesus Story" in the New Testament is the personification of the Sun and its path through the Zodiac as well as the relationship of other constellations and the Sun as they both move in the sky. Understand that Christianity is not immune to this syncretism. After all is said and done we have these troublesome questions:

- **What are we to do with Jesus?**
-



20% off on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES
COUPON CODE: **NF20**



THE NETERU...THE "ALL" WHO ARE "ONE"

In a previous article I introduced the reader to a new concept: the Neteru as the "Attributes of God" as understood by the Ancient Egyptians. I shared a little about the neteru as the personifications of universal principles, functions and attributes of the one great and supreme God. The neteru who were called "gods" by some, were endorsed and incorporated into Christianity under a new name, "angels".

The ancient Egyptian word "neter," and its feminine form "netert," have been wrongly, and possibly intentionally, translated as "god" and "goddess," by almost all scholars. There is no equivalent word in meaning, to the word "neter," in the English language. Honest translation should use the native word, if they cannot find its equivalent in their language. "Neteroo" (plural of "neter/netert") are the Divine Principles and Functions that operate the Universe. They are all aspects and functions of the One Supreme God. The words "god" and "goddess" leave the impression that ancient Egyptians had a multitude of gods, which is absolutely untrue.

As such, an Egyptian neter/netert was not a "god"/"goddess" but the personification of a function/attribute of the One Absolute and True God. With this understanding comes likewise the understanding that the labeling of Egyptian religion as "pagan" or "idolatrous" betrays the complete lack of understanding of the Egyptian religion by the writer or would be scholar. Such is absolutely foolish but is done by myriads of people who simply have missed the "key" to properly understanding the whole of the ancient Egyptian Religion and the Principles of the ancient Egyptian Religion. At the very core of this ancient Egyptian Religion is their Cosmology which is one of the most fascinating and enlightening study that mankind can ever do. It would behoove any serious student to do adequate study into these Principles of the ancient Egyptian Religion.

Back to our main thought. In reality it is these "neteru", as understood by ancient Egypt, who were the archetypes or agents in God's creation; both invisible and visible. I cannot stress enough the importance of proper understanding of this Divine Concept and the ancient symbolisms which ever nation used to depict this Divine Realm of "Living Energies". Without a proper knowledge of these "Living Energies", gods, goddesses, forces, and powers of the cosmos which comprise the "whole" of God then we are seriously at a disadvantage and hampered in trying to understand what we read in our Bibles. This Divine Concept goes to the very center of the "Jesus Story" and not only the Christian depiction of "the Christ" but all of the other nations and their depictions of "their Christs" as well. Proper understanding of these "neteru" as "Living Energies", which function as "mediators" between "Spirit" and "matter" are basic to the proper understanding of "the Christ"; regardless of what religion you study in finding this Spiritual Concept. When thinking of the "Krst/Karest/Christ" we are in reality describing one of the many manifestations of God; this "Krst/Karest/Christ" being one of many of the neteru.

The Song of Moses in Deuteronomy (32:43), as found in a cave at Qumran, near the Dead Sea, mentions the word "gods" in the plural:

"Rejoice, O heavens, with him; and do obeisance to him, ye gods."

Answer for yourself: Does this reference by Moses to "gods" by one motivated by Monotheism seem strange? Does this principle possible indicate that the Essenes, who would find their home in Alexandria, Egypt, later were influenced not only by Egyptian religion but by the evolution and paganization of it in their day? The Essene answer will come later for we have not gotten that far yet but the answer you will find upon examination is "yes." I have devoted a whole website to this problem which you need to see for yourself if you want to know how these ancient Divine Revelation and truths and personifications of universal principles, functions and attributes of the one great and supreme God were later corrupted by these Essenes in Alexandria and Qumran where these concepts once expressed as "attributes" of the One True God were later personified as if "real people" and later applied to Jesus; thereby making him God.

The passage we find in the New Testament (Hebrews, 1:6),

Heb 1:6 6 And again, when he bringeth in the firstbegotten into the world, he saith, And let all the angels of God worship him. (KJV)

reveals to us the transformation of the idea of the neteru. The the word "gods" as understood by Moses in the Song of Songs pointed about above has been modified. These attributes of the One True God now have a life of their own and they become "angels." The word for "gods" is substituted with **"angels of God"**. Again this concept of the "neteru" shows the hidden influence of Egyptian religion not only among Judaism but even the movement later termed Christianity and because of this fact it is imperative to understand Egyptian religion in its earliest form as well as the corruption of it down through history if one wants to correctly understand both Judaism and the later corruption of Judaism and the simple Divine Revelation under Christian hands and Gentile Christianity. The term **"angels"**, according to the Metaphysical Bible Dictionary, refers to those who "guard and guide and direct the natural forces of mind and body, which have in them the future of the whole man."

Angels, or neteru, are "Living Energies". In the wisdom teaching of various cultures, these Causal Powers are called by many names including Agents, Angels, Conscious Thought Forms, Creative Energies, Devas, Fathers, Fountains, Gates, Governors, Hands of God, Lords, and Shining Ones.

Edwin C. Steinbrecher, an astrologer, metaphysician, and author of, The Inner Guide Meditation, says that angels are, *"living energies that contain ideas and information, specific patterns of instinctual behavior and thought. They are the energies which somehow attach themselves, without our conscious awareness, to everything we meet in the world we call real. [They] are the life energies that pour out of each of us unceasingly night and day. . . influencing everyone in our lives and causing us to be influenced in return."*

Just like the Egyptian's neteru, each "angel" has been given a name and specific function(s). And just as each neter of Egypt did not always take the same form and shape, so is the case for each angel. As your projection of them changes, so will their appearance. Sometimes, they are so blocked by the ego that you can only see their dim, hazy outlines. Many have seen angels change from a shining light to a form resembling a human being, then into a symbol (cube, triangle, etc.), and back to human features. Upon careful examination, the concept of the Egyptian neteru was accepted by ancient and modern societies, who merely chose new names to express Egyptian ideas. The neteru became angels.

THE TRIADS OF ANCIENT EGYPT

The energies represented by the various neteru may function together in groups or as individuals. The interaction between the neteru are expressed in myth, which is to be understood as the dramatization of cosmic and natural laws. We discussed the role of myth in an earlier article. The union of certain pairs of complementary energies/attributes (masculine and feminine forms) resulted in a third energy/attribute.

Some of the major Egyptian triads are:

- Amen-Mut- Khonsu
- Ausar (Osiris) - Auset (Isis) - Heru (Horus)
- Ptah - Sekhmet - Nefertum

Answer for yourself: What should this teach us? Simply when reading of Osiris and Horus and Isis as well as other "neteru" or "gods of Egypt" we are not speaking of "literal historical people" or actual "competitive gods of the One God" but Divine Concepts that operate in this One God that are very real that are later personified by the Egyptian Spiritual Masters to help mankind better understand and relate to his God and Creator. This is not an odd concept, and it was copied in the trinity of the Christian faith and few know it. This explains why the corridors of history and nation after nation express these same "Divine Concepts" under different names whom we mistakenly believe were "pagan gods" and ridicule them as "stupid" in fact when a proper understanding of this Divine realities expressed in these concepts (the Sungods and Goddesses) are absolutely breathtaking when you see them as they were understood by the Ancients. Our blindness today is due to Rome who burned the worlds libraries and murdered millions to cover up the fact that their "literalization" of these "allegorical expressions of God" was a lie. They basically "literalized" the Christ within as a historical "god-man" whom we know today as "Jesus" to give validity to their Emperor as the Roman "god-man". Today we don't know this when reading accounts of a "literal" and a "supposed historical Jesus" but in fact the "Christ" was always real...but not a historical person but rather "persons" for God's Christ dwells within us all as does this God Whom we love and Whom Manifests Himself as Osiris, Isis, Horus, etc. When we speak of "resurrection from the dead" we speak of the reality of Osiris. It is but a picture expressing a holy and Divine concept which tragically down through history lost its true meaning and today as Christians we truly look through a glass darkly. Tragically the Bible speaks of what has happened to Christianity since loosing the true "gnosis" behind these concepts:

Isa 42:18-19 18 Hear, ye deaf; and look, ye blind, that ye may see. 19 Who is blind, but my servant? or deaf, as my messenger that I sent? who is blind as he that is perfect, and blind as the LORD's servant? (KJV)

- Bet Emet Ministries
- Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.
- 902 Cardigan
- Garland, Texas 75040



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20%^{off}

COUPON CODE: NF20

on all Hosting Plans.

APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



THE PRINCIPLES OF EGYPTIAN RELIGION

In Egypt, what we now call religion, was so widely acknowledged that it did not even need a name. There is no indigenous name for religion within their own language.

The Egyptians did not have a word for religion in their language. For the people of Egypt, there were no perceived differences between sacred and mundane actions, as we moderns believe there to be. Every action, no matter how mundane: plowing, sowing, reaping, brewing, building ships, waging wars, playing games, the system of weights and measures - was viewed as an Earthly symbol for a specific Divine activity. All actions by mankind are linked in a grand dynamic scheme. No aspect can be isolated from another and treated as a separate specialty or field without distortion and destruction. What is startling is that this is the exact concept of Biblical Judaism! But as said before the Jewish people are the children of the Egyptians and their intermarriage with Semites so one should begin to expect great similarities between Biblical Judaism and Egyptian religion in many regards; and that is what we find when we compare the two faiths and theologies involved.

SOME NECESSARY BACKGROUND INFORMATION FIRST

We have spent considerable time on the Egyptian's concept of God as the Absolute Divine Intelligent Uncreated Living Energy of the cosmos. They described this as the "All" in the "One"; God being a Unity of "ONE"; yet a "Diversity" in such "Unity". These attributes of God, His Divine "Parts" were recognized as divisions within this Godhead who are all One Mind, One Purpose, One Principle, but with varied activities accomplishing the Grand Design. Ancient Egypt called these Divine Energies comprising this "All" the "neteru". We call them today by the term "angels". Most grievously the Egyptian words "neter," and it's feminine form "netert," have been wrongly, and possibly INTENTIONALLY, transformed to "god" and "goddess," by most all scholars. There is NO equivalent word in meaning to the word "neter" in the English language. Honest translators should use the native word, if they cannot find its equivalent in their language. Neteroo (plural of neter/netert) are the Divine Principles and functions that operate the universe. They are all aspects and functions of the One Supreme God!

Getting that out of the way we need an honest foundation in the religion of Egypt.

Egyptian cosmology is based on coherent scientific and philosophical principles, of the universe as a whole. The totality of the Egyptian civilization was built upon a complete and precise understanding of Universal Laws. This profound understanding manifested itself in a consistent, coherent and inter-related system, where art, science, philosophy and religion were intertwined, and were employed simultaneously in a single organic Unity.

The Egyptians regarded the universe as a conscious act of creation by the One Great God. The fundamental doctrine was the Unity of the Deity. This One God was never represented. It is the "functions" and "attributes" of His domain that were represented. Once a reference was made to His functions/attributes, He then became a distinguishable agent; reflecting this particular

function/attribute, and its influence on the world. His various functions and attributes as the Creator, Healer, and the like, were called the neteroo (singular: neter in the masculine form and netert in the feminine form). As such, an Egyptian neter/netert was NOT a god/goddess but the personification of a function/attribute of the One God.

Central to their complete understanding of the Universe, was the knowledge that **man was made in the image of God**, and as such, **man represented the created image of all creation**. Accordingly, Egyptian symbolism and all measures were therefore simultaneously scaled to man, to the Earth, to the solar system, and ultimately to the universe. Man was the microcosm of the macrocosm, or this cosmos which is "alive" and which in the "the whole" is itself God; containing both the "invisible" and "visible" manifestations of all "Living Energies" that comprise the Universe.

The Egyptian thinking that the One God can be represented through his functions/attributes has its equivalence in mankind. Each one of us has various functions and attributes. A person can be a teacher in the classroom, a father to his children, a husband to his wife, a player on his team, ... etc. This person does not have multiple personalities, but multiple functions/attributes.

Egyptians recognized the Universal validity of this kind of thinking, and applied it to all the levels of the hierarchically organized world. Even though it may appear complex at first sight, it is both coherent and consistent with experience. This was the essence of the Egyptian philosophy. It is a real philosophy based on organized, systematic, self-consistent and coherent principles. **God was undefinable to the Egyptians but the "effects" of His "cause" were seen everywhere.** The "Cause" and His "effects" were recognized in various forces seen both in the Heavens, Nature, and within the human species himself. These forces have to be subordinate, since they all came from somewhere. **The ultimate thing is God, the One.**

These cosmological ideas of ancient Egypt were expressed by myth and symbolism, which are a superior means for expressing metaphysical concepts. Philosophy, mathematics and science are dry subjects with many abstracts. **Mythology incorporates philosophical and scientific ideas into a "story form", like a sacred drama or mystery play, which can be easily digested.** Pure philosophical and scientific abstracts and terms do not guarantee understanding. Information alone is useless, unless it is transformed into understanding. Well-crafted mythology can achieve that understanding. **Again it needs to be stressed that this understanding of the Creator and His actions exhibited and observed by these Egyptians were later personified and symbolized by various entities which were narrated in story form to express such Divine concepts; these are the "neteru" or the "neteroo" which are mistakenly called "gods" and "goddesses" today.**

MYTH

Myth is an intentionally chosen means for communicating knowledge. Myth dramatizes cosmic laws, principles, processes, relationships and functions, and expresses them in an easy to understand way. **Meaning and the mystic experience are not tied to a literal interpretation of events. A myth has no historical value.** Once the inner meanings of the myths have been revealed, they become marvels of simultaneous scientific and philosophical completeness and conciseness. The more they are studied, the richer they become. And, rooted in the myth as it is, the part can never be mistaken for the whole, nor can its functional significance be forgotten or distorted.

SYMBOLISM

We live in a world of symbols, icons, and emblems, which are a powerful and concise means of **representing** a company, product, idea, etc. Words convey information; symbols evoke understanding.

Egyptian symbolism could be compared in some sense to modern day caricature. The use of symbols are arbitrary and reveal nothing functional of the entity they symbolize. As such, a symbol, by definition, is not what it represents, but what it stands for, what it suggests. A symbol reveals to the mind a reality other than itself.

Egyptian symbols were carefully chosen from the natural world, to best express or embody a specific function or principle. A chosen symbol represents that function or principle, on all levels simultaneously - from the simplest, most obvious physical manifestation of that function to the most abstract and metaphysical.

It is important to realize that for Egyptians, every **physical** fact of life had a **symbolic** meaning. At the same time, every "symbolic act of expression had a material background". So when we begin to examine their representations of God as symbolized in various manifestations like Osiris, Anubis, Isis, Thoth, Horus, etc., we must never fail to realize that these are NOT meant to be literal or separate gods but rather manifestations of the One True God and His Works.

What becomes hard for us is to separate the "ethics" of religion from the pure "myth" that has strayed beyond the Divine Truths of God....for this has happened in the Egyptian religion. I am confident that after your studies of the materials on this website that such a task will be much easier for you.

Religion by definition is any system of belief, worship, and conduct, which often involves a code of ethics and philosophy. The main elements of the Egyptian religion (metaphysical beliefs,) as existed since its earliest history, consisted of:

- God, the Divine Origin
- Creation of the Universe
- Creation of man and his role
- The Canons
- The After-life

GOD...THE DIVINE ORIGIN

Egyptian religion is, in the strictest sense, monotheistic (one God.) The Egyptians regarded the universe as a conscious act of creation by the One Great God. The fundamental doctrine was the Unity of the Deity. This One God was never represented. It is the functions and attributes of His domain that were represented. Biblical Judaism does the same thing; it is called the Thirteen Attributes of God. Once a reference was made to His functions/attributes, He became a distinguishable agent; reflecting this particular function/attribute, and its influence on the world. His various functions and attributes as the Creator, Wise, Healer, Everlasting, and the like, were called, as mentioned above, the **neteru**, (singular: neter in the masculine form and netert in the feminine form.) It bears repeating; as such, an Egyptian neter/netert was not a "god/goddess" but the personification of a specific function/attribute of the One God.

Central to their complete understanding of the Universe, was the knowledge that man was made in the image of God, and as such, man represented the created image of all creation. Accordingly, Egyptian symbolism and all measures were therefore simultaneously scaled to man, to the earth, to the solar system, and ultimately to the Universe.

In order to simplify and convey these abstract notions of God's attributes, some fixed representations were invented. As a result, the figures of Ptah, Osiris, Amun, Mut, etc., became the signs of such

attributes/functions.

These figures were intended merely to fix the attention or represent some legendary tale or abstract idea, and were not intended to be looked upon as real personages. There was no prescribed form for a netter/netert, and the Egyptians believed that a netter/netert could take on any shape a person desired, since the object of a form was only to fix the attention or represent an abstract idea.

CREATION OF THE UNIVERSE

The creation of the universe and of man have complementary and intertwining themes.

The cosmological ideas of ancient Egypt were expressed by myth and symbolism, which are a superior means for expressing metaphysical concepts. Perhaps many will agree with me when I say that areas of study like philosophy, mathematics and science are dry subjects with many abstracts. But mythology incorporates philosophical and scientific ideas into a story form, like a sacred drama or mystery play, which can be easily digested. Pure philosophical and scientific abstracts and terms do not guarantee understanding. **Information alone is useless, unless it is transformed into understanding. Well-crafted mythology can achieve that understanding.**

The Egyptian creation myths, regarding the Universe, are similar to the account provided in the opening chapter of Genesis: God creates heaven and earth, divides the waters, creates the light, and gives life to animals and man.

The origin of the world and the nature of the neteru who took part in its creation were subjects of constant interest to the Egyptians. The Egyptian cosmology was divided into four separate but complementary teachings, each with its center of specialty. These teachings are to be viewed as detailed versions of the various stages outlined in the opening chapter of Genesis. The four Egyptian separate teachings at the four centers were sponsored by four different neteru (wrongly translated as *gods*). The main neteru of creation are Ra of Heliopolis, Ptah of Memphis, and Amon of Thebes. The fourth, namely Tehuti (Thoth) of Hermopolis, provided an account of **creation as a result of the word**-analogous to the opening of the Gospel according to St. John.

THE CREATION OF MAN AND HIS ROLE

According to the Egyptian metaphysical beliefs, though all creation is Spiritual in origin, man is born mortal but contains within himself the seed of the Divine and a "Divine Spark". They understood this as an "internal Divine Sun"; an invisible "Sun" which is but a symbol of this small part of "Living Energy" within mankind. His purpose in this life is to nourish that seed, and his reward, if successful, is eternal life, where he will reunite with his Divine origin. Nourishing plants in the soil is analogous to nourishing the Spirit on earth by doing good deeds.

THE CANONS

A canon by definition is a collection of books officially accepted by a religious body as genuine. As such, the Bible is the Christian canon. The Bible was formulated as a result of the church selection, from many previous writings some time ago. Their final choice resulted in our common Bible which contains thirty-nine (39) different books in the Old Testament and twenty-seven (27) writings in the New Testament. Ancient Egyptians had several metaphysical writings and teachings, but they were never incorporated into a singular canon. Egyptians had never discarded any view no matter what. Some of the writings were contradictory, but that did not matter, because it was not anybody's business to select and choose for the people. Each view was like a key to the truth and the various views were like keys resembling the pattern of the lock. As such, they decided to respect and retain all views.

There was never a single religious authority who had the power or the desire to choose some writings and incorporate them into one canon, as the case with the Bible, except during Akhenaten's reign.

The essence of the Egyptian religion is based on metaphysical beliefs. The whole universe is an intentional creation. **Man was created to accomplish a specific role within the grand cosmic scheme. Man, who is born of flesh, has the potential to become Spirit. The Egyptian texts described in detail the stages of the transformation process from man's earthly carnal existence to a higher pure Spiritual existence.**

Each of these texts emphasizes specific aspects of the Egyptian doctrine of life/death/rebirth. The Book of the Caverns has a psychological focus; and its theme of punishment and reward is paramount. The Book of the Gates has a Spiritual focus. The Book of What Is In the Duat (or Underworld) has a magical/alchemy focus. The Book of Day and The Book of Night emphasize the cosmological and the astronomical aspects.

The Book of the Coming Forth by Day, wrongly translated and commonly known as The Egyptian Book of The Dead, consists of over a hundred chapters of varying lengths, which were mostly derived from the Unas Funerary (Pyramid) (ca. 2500 B.C.E.). This book is to be found, in its complete form, only on papyrus scrolls that were wrapped in the mummy swathings of the deceased and buried with him.

THE AFTER-LIFE

In a book of instructions, an Egyptian king advised his son, the prince, to attain the highest qualities, because upon his death he will see his whole lifetime in a single instant and his performance on Earth will be reviewed and evaluated, by the judges. In recent years, numerous books addressed the near-death experiences of many people. In this phenomenon, it is reported that seeing the person's whole life span in an instant, is a recurrent theme for all persons with near-death experiences. Death is not the end, but rather it is a transitional state. Such an experience matches exactly the Egyptians' belief of the transformation process, which starts with the Day of Judgment where the life of the person is evaluated.

As stated earlier, ancient Egyptians expressed their metaphysical beliefs in story form (myth), like a sacred drama or a mystery play. The following are the Egyptians' symbolic representations of the process of the Judgement Day.

The spirit of the deceased denies committing each sin/fault before its assigned judge, **by reciting the forty-two negative confessions (analogous to the famed Ten Commandments).** These negative confessions come from The Book of the Coming Forth by Day (commonly and wrongly known as The Book of The Dead). Here is a translation of some of these negative confessions. Some of them may seem repetitive, but this was probably caused by not being able to translate the exact intent of the original language.

- I have not done iniquity
- I have not robbed with violence
- I have not done violence
- I have not committed theft
- I have not slain man or woman
- I have not acted deceitfully
- I have not stolen the things which belong unto God
- I have not uttered falsehood
- I have not uttered evil words
- I have attacked no man
- I have not defiled the wife of a man
- I have not committed any sin against purity
- I have not struck fear into anyone
- I have not been a man of anger
- I have not made myself deaf to the words of right and truth

- **I have not stirred up strife**
- **I have abused no man**
- **I have not judged hastily**
- **I have not fouled water**
- **I have not behaved with insolence**
- **I have not sought for distinctions**

Ancient Egypt taught that the imperfect Soul will be reborn again in a new physical vehicle (body) in order to provide the Soul an opportunity for further development on Earth. They never believed that the "mummy" was to be reanimated in a physical body resurrection like many suppose not knowing the truths behind the ancient Egyptian Religion. Thus, looks can be deceiving and from this comes later, for example in the Christian belief, a false understanding of "resurrection" for there is no bodily resurrection of the dead taught in the Bible when correctly interpreted. This cycle of reincarnation continues until the Soul is perfected by fulfilling the forty-two Commandments, during his/her life on Earth.

The Egyptians seemed to hinder the reincarnation process by mummifying the body; but that is not really the case. By maintaining the conditions of the physical vehicle, by preserving what is "perishable", taught that likewise the internal Spirit was also "preservable"; thus the Soul was able to continue its existence in the unknown world of the Duat. As a result, the Soul was eventually capable of working towards its own resurrection, and thence, excluding the necessity of another physical reincarnation.

The perfected Soul will go through the process of transformation, and as the Egyptian writing describes it, "becomes a star (symbol for a Living Energy, and joins the company of Ra (God), and sails with Him across the sky in his boat of millions of years". We have heard this concept our whole lives but don't recognize it in this phraseology; all they are saying is that ultimately they "go to Heaven" and are "one with God" as they were before they "fell" into "material incarnation" as pilgrim Souls.

THE LINK TO WESTERN CHRISTIANITY AND THE JESUS STORY IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

Above was a very short presentation of the basics of Egyptian religion. What the uneducated reader fails to recognize is that some of the above religious beliefs come from Astronomy, Astro-theology, and Nature worship and some do not. But God teaches us His plan everywhere if we have "eyes to see" and "ears to hear".

Answer for yourself: How do we tell the difference? How can we discern truth from superstition?

The task might seem impossible but it is not. The Jewish people today have done it; now it is up to us to learn what they know and see the plagiarism of Astro-theology and Nature worship as connected to a Jewish Rabbi named Yeshua. The task is considerable but not impossible. Now begins the detailed study because until you are very familiar with the Osiris story and it's origin in the Stars and the influence of the Heavens upon the seasons and Mother Nature then it is impossible to recognize this "Osiris pattern" let alone see it replayed in it's many forms as found in the "Jesus Story" of the New Testament. Understand again that for the Christian his "Holy Bible" is full of these these solar religious beliefs as handed down by the Essenes of Alexandria, Egypt, and the later Greek and Latin Church Fathers who shared similar Sun worship with the Essenes. As long as these Solar beliefs remained allegorical for higher Spiritual and metaphysical Divine Truth we have no problem; but when "carnalized" and "literalized" where they were confined in but one person to the exclusion of the whole of mankind then we have a **TRAGIC MAJOR PROBLEM**. This is what Rome did. Without knowledge of this "**Osiris Pattern**" we cannot pick up our Christian Bibles and be able to discern truth from fiction. We end up reading about Jesus and religious doctrines connected with him and his life portrayed in Rome's New Testament which cause unsuspecting believers to live their lives in idolatry and blasphemy and never knowing the horrible consequences of such things; that is until they acquire such knowledge and "keys" necessary to interpret correctly the ancient Spiritual Wisdom and the "Divine Truths" behind the "Jesus

Story" and the "Jesus Myth". I found upon years of study just why my "Jesus Story" is an almost identical retelling of the Osiris Story" as well as all the other nation's "Christ Stories"; behind it is the metaphysical reality of the "fall, descent, incarnation of the Soul", its "Spiritual Evolution in an animal body" and its eventual "ascension" to the Father at the death of the body. This is the hidden mystery behind the "Jesus Story"; is is in reality to be "Our Story". For ancient Egypt they had their "same story" and "pattern for their Soul in this Earthly life"; they called it the "Osiris Story". ***There is nothing new under the Sun!*** So true!

Let your goal be this and this only: The recovery of Divine truth and the casting out of religious beliefs that has infected you with idolatry and blasphemy of the Creator because you have accepted by faith alone the "Osiris story" replayed through the Jesus of "supposed" history and did so "without" the "keys" to its proper understanding and interpretation. Now we continue our study to find the truth about the "Osiris Pattern" and its repetition in the "Jesus Story" in the New Testament.

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20% off

COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



THE BASICS OF EGYPTIAN COSMOLOGY

Let me introduce a new word to your vocabulary: Cosmology.

- **Webster's Revised Unabridged Dictionary**, © 1996, 1998 Micra, Inc., defines "cosmology" as the science of the world or universe; or a treatise relating to the structure and parts of the system of creation, the elements of bodies, the modifications of material things, the laws of motion, and the order and course of nature.
- **The American Heritage® Dictionary of the English Language**, Fourth Edition Copyright © 2000 by Houghton Mifflin Company, and published by Houghton Mifflin Company defines "cosmology" as the study of the physical universe considered as a totality of phenomena in time and space. The astrophysical study of the history, structure, and constituent dynamics of the universe. A specific theory or model of this structure and these dynamics.

Egyptian cosmology and understanding of God's Universe and all that is in it is based on coherent scientific and philosophical principles, of the universe as a whole. **Another way to say this is the the totality of the Universe and all of Creation is based upon Laws and Divine Principles. The totality of the Egyptian civilization was built upon a complete and precise understanding of universal laws that express the Divine Intent and Order of the Divine.** This profound understanding manifested itself in a consistent, coherent and inter-related system, where art, science, philosophy and religion were intertwined, and were employed simultaneously in a single organic Unity.

For the people of Egypt, there were no perceived differences between sacred and mundane actions, as we moderns believe there to be. Every action, no matter how mundane: plowing, sowing, reaping, brewing, building ships, waging wars, playing games, the system of weights and measures - was viewed as an earthly symbol for a specific divine activity. No aspect of their knowledge was divorced from any other aspect.

UNDERSTANDING THE ATTRIBUTES OF GOD AS EGYPT DID

The Egyptians regarded the universe as a conscious act of creation by the One Great God. The fundamental doctrine was the unity of the Deity. This One God was never represented. It is the functions and attributes of His domain that were represented and this idea finds expression in the multiple examples and images of Egyptian gods and goddesses which are not separate gods or goddesses but only representations of various aspects and attributes of the one true Invisible God of all. Once a reference was made to God's functions/attributes, then this "imaged attribute" of the One invisible Intelligent Energy of the cosmos became His distinguishable agent; reflecting this particular function/attribute, and its influence on the visible world. His various functions and attributes as the Creator, Healer, and the like, were called the "**neteru**" (singular: "neter" in the masculine form and "netert" in the feminine form). At time the "neteru" were also called the "neteroo". **An all inclusive understanding of these "neteru" is best explained as an archetype of an invisible reality.**

The ancient Egyptian word "neter," and its feminine form "netert," have been wrongly, and possible

intentionally, translated as "god" and "goddess," by almost all scholars. There is no equivalent word in meaning, to the word "neter," in the English language. Honest translation should use the native word, if they cannot find its equivalent in their language. "Neteru" (plural of "neter/netert") are the Divine Principles and Functions that operate the Universe. They are all aspects and functions of the One Supreme God. The words "god" and "goddess" leave the impression that ancient Egyptians had a multitude of gods, which is absolutely untrue.

As such, an Egyptian neter/netert was not a god/goddess but the personification of a function/attribute of the One God. With this understanding comes likewise the understanding that the labeling of Egyptian religion as "pagan" or "idolatrous" betrays the complete lack of understanding of the Egyptian religion by the writer or would be scholar.

MAN IS MADE IN THE IMAGE OF GOD

Central to their complete understanding of the universe, was the knowledge that man was made in the image of God, and as such, man represented the created image of all creation. Accordingly, Egyptian symbolism and all measures were therefore simultaneously scaled to man, to the earth, to the solar system, and ultimately to the universe.

The Egyptian thinking that the One God can be represented through his functions/attributes has its equivalence in mankind. Each one of us has various functions and attributes. A person can be a teacher in the classroom, a father to his children, a husband to his wife, a player on his team, ... etc. This person does not have multiple personalities, but multiple functions/attributes.

Egyptians recognized the universal validity of this kind of thinking, and applied it to all the levels of the hierarchically organized world. Even though it may appear complex at first sight, it is both coherent and consistent with experience. This was the essence of the Egyptian philosophy. It is a real philosophy based on organized, systematic, self-consistent and coherent principles.

Modern science uses terminology which is comparable to the Egyptian thinking of neteru (gods). We speak of the four force fields of the universe - the weak force, the strong force, gravity, and electromagnetism (and perhaps a fifth, if there is a fifth). These forces have to be subordinate, since they all came from somewhere. This "somewhere" was understood as the "First Cause".....God. The ultimate thing is God, the One. As such, it might be said that the Egyptian neteru (gods) represent what we today would consider scientific theories that are continually refined, the way Newtonian physics moves toward quantum physics.

The cosmological ideas of ancient Egypt were expressed by myth and symbolism, which are a superior means for expressing metaphysical concepts. I will drive home the point over and over in this website that myth, symbolism, allegory, and metaphor as used by the Ancient Egyptians was NEVER understood to be "literal" but only a method of expressing such Divine Truths on a level easier to understand by mankind. Philosophy, mathematics and science are dry subjects with many abstracts. Mythology incorporates philosophical and scientific ideas into a story form, like a sacred drama or mystery play, which can be easily digested. Pure philosophical and scientific abstracts and terms do not guarantee understanding. Information alone is useless, unless it is transformed into understanding. Well-crafted mythology can achieve that understanding.

MYTH

Myth is an intentionally chosen means for communicating knowledge. Myth dramatizes cosmic laws, principles, processes, relationships and functions, and expresses them in an easy to understand way. Meaning and the mystic experience are not tied to a literal interpretation of events. A myth has no historical value. Once the

inner meanings of the myths have been revealed, they become marvels of simultaneous scientific and philosophical completeness and conciseness. The more they are studied, the richer they become. And, rooted in the myth as it is, the part can never be mistaken for the whole, nor can its functional significance be forgotten or distorted.

SYMBOLISM

We live in a world of symbols, logos, icons, and emblems, which are a powerful and concise means of representing a company, product, idea, etc. Words convey information; symbols evoke understanding. Egyptian symbolism could be compared in some sense to modern day caricature. The use of symbols, (such as Uncle Sam, Russian bear, British bulldog, etc.) in caricature, are arbitrary and reveal nothing functional of the nation they symbolize. For the informed, the cartoon can reveal, in legitimate symbolic form, the totality of a given situation, in the eyes of the individual cartoonist. As such, a symbol, by definition, is not what it represents, but what it stands for, what it suggests. A symbol reveals to the mind a reality other than itself.

Egyptian symbols were carefully chosen from the natural world, to best express or embody a specific function or principle. A chosen symbol represents that function or principle, on all levels simultaneously - from the simplest, most obvious physical manifestation of that function to the most abstract and metaphysical.

It is important to realize that for Egyptians, every physical fact of life had a symbolic meaning. At the same time, every symbolic act of expression had a material background. (Moustafa Gadalla, Egyptian Cosmology: The Divine Harmony, Bastet Publishing, Erie, Pa., USA., 1997, p. 1-22).

This is so important for behind what we think we are reading as "historical" or "literal" accounts in our New Testament as well as many places in our Old Testaments in our Bibles, are but religious myths and symbols that are conveying a Divine Metaphysical Reality and when we approach them without the proper "keys" to their proper understanding and interpretation then we are guaranteed of not arriving at the truth they were intended to convey.

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**

Bennoah1@verizon.net





20%^{off}

COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**

APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES

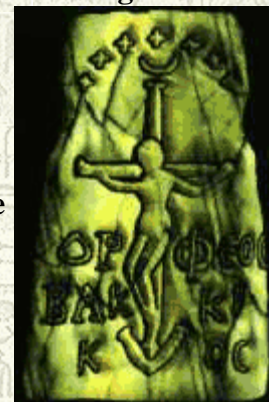


HOW THE ANCIENTS VIEWED THEIR SUN GODS AND GODDESSES AND ITS SPIRITUAL IMPLICATION FOR US TODAY #1

Let us begin this study with a thought provoking question.

Answer for yourself: Why is it important that we have a correct grasp and understanding of how the Ancients viewed and understood their Sungods and in so doing then do we find the hidden secret behind the "Jesus Story" that we have heard and read our whole lives?

Your serious study into this area of concern for the Christian will reveal to you many things. First of all thousands of years before Jesus, there was another passion story told about a God man, born of a virgin mother, in a stable. He travels about with his followers, preaching and performing miracles, including turning water into wine. Eventually, he incurs the wrath of the religious authorities, who are appalled that he refers to himself as a god. He allows himself to be arrested and tried for blasphemy. He is found guilty and executed and crucified only to rise from the grave three days later, where the women weeping at his tomb do not recognize him until he assumes his divine form-as the God Dionysus/Bacchus. This picture reveals to you the icon for this ancient story that predates our "Jesus Story" by thousands of years. You see this personified solar deity and his "crucifixion" on the Cross of the Sun depicted in the religious icon that predates Christianity by thousands of years.



Serious study into this area will show you, for example, that there is an inscription in the Vatican that states plainly, *"He who will not eat of my body, nor drink of my blood, so that he may be one with me and I with him, shall not be saved."* This is not terribly surprising, unless you consider that this is inscribed on the remains of the temple the Vatican was built on one dedicated to the God Mithras. Such eerie parallels between the pronouncements of Jesus and Mithras are not the only similarities between the two religions. Mithras was known to his followers as "The light of the world," or "The good shepherd," and exhorted his followers to share ritual communion. Mithras was also reputedly born in a cave, with shepherds in attendance, on the twenty-fifth of December.

Answer for yourself: Are these just coincidences?

Consider this. Several other Gods share the December birthday, and like Mithras, they are also solar deities, who are born in the Winter Solstices, often of virgin mothers, die, and are reborn. One of these, a pre-Christian deity called Attis, was called "The lamb of God," and his crucifixion and subsequent resurrection were celebrated annually, with ritual communions of bread and wine. His virgin mother, Cybele, was worshipped as "The Queen of heaven." It gets more interesting the further back we look. Attis and Cybele's predecessors are the Babylonian Goddess Ishtar, and her consort Tammuz. It is from their legend that we get the name for the annual celebration of the resurrection of Christ at Easter, a name of the Goddess Ishtar. This is not the only coincidence related to this ancient couple. The earliest use of the cross as a religious symbol is related to Tammuz! The Solar cross is probably the oldest religious symbol in the world, appearing in Asian, American,

European, and Indian religious art from the dawn of history. Composed of a equal armed cross within a circle, it represents the solar calendar and the movements of the Sun, marked by the Solstices. Sometimes the Equinoxes are marked as well, giving an eight armed wheel. The swastika is also a form of Solar cross. In fact, crosses are related to a variety of solar deities because of the Vernal Equinox where the Sun rises from the Southern Hemisphere into the Northern Hemisphere and in so doing the Sun rises above the "intersection of ecliptical orbit of the Earth around the Sun and its own Celestial Equator; the two intersections of these Astronomical Planes forming a "cross" in the Heavens (the Sun, "personified as the Son", was "crucified on a cross" in the Heavens before the foundation of the world).

Common to all of these 'mystery' religions (so called because one was required to be initiated or baptized into the faith to learn its doctrines), including early Christianity, are themes of rebirth, redemption, and the transmission of life-changing information. So many religions in those times shared similar themes with that usually the deities became melded together. Early depictions of Jesus show him holding the Lyre of Orpheus, or driving Apollo's chariot. A talisman bearing the crucified likeness of Osiris-Dionysus is inscribed Orpheus/Bacchus which is shown above.

Simply said we have not been taught the truth in Christianity concerning how the Ancients understood the "Sun" let alone their representative Sungods let alone what lies behind the "same" story we find reproduced by our "Jesus Story". We are taught since childhood that only "our Jesus Story", as told as a supposed "literal" and "historical" account, is the truth. Not only that we are taught that our eternal salvation is based upon us believing in the "literal" and "historical" interpretation of this "Jesus Story". But as you are beginning to see there were many, many "Jesus Stories". It was shortly after Seminary when looking for a "Jewish Jesus" that I found these many "Jesus Stories" and the implications for this was staggering to me at that time in my life. But the good news is that the answers would come in time to where I would see behind the veil and obtain the hidden truths long lost to mankind in Rome's "radical reinterpretation" of the "Christ Story"; or should I say our "Jesus Story".

By correctly understanding how the Ancients viewed what is today termed "Sun worship" we can come to see just whom this "Jesus Christ" truly was before Rome will take this spiritual concept of "the Christ" and put "flesh" on it and create a historical "Jesus" of Nazareth for the world. This might seem to be an oversimplification but you will better understand when finishing this article and as your studies into Gnosticism and Astronomy increase. I strongly suggest that all readers of Bet Emet consume this article and begin your own personal study in these areas to verify what I have discovered over my years of study and humbly attempt to lay out for the reader in this article.

In order to understand accurately how the Ancient viewed their "Sungods" and the importance of possessing such knowledge and its implications to how we should correctly approach the "New Testament Jesus" we have to **begin at the beginning** and we must develop a realization of the **spiritual nature of our universe**. The Spiritual Masters and Ancients Priests of Egypt **saw the universe, as a whole, as a spiritually living being, a living organism which we might call a complete system. To them the Universe was a picture of "the" One supreme God.** Let it suffice to say that our solar system is one small living part of that being Whom we call typically call "God" today, as a cell is one small living part of a larger organism.

The center of our solar system is, of course, the Sun. What is often overlooked by modern man is the fact that the Sun is more than the physical center of our solar system; to the Ancient Priests of Egypt and subsequent nations who learned from them as well as their own observations and reasonings the **Sun was the spiritual center of the solar system as well**. This explains why so much of the Egyptian religion and understandings of God, the Creator, was based upon observations and measurements of the visible Cosmos. If this is a new idea to the reader then I suggest you begin a study of Egypt and their "sacred geometry" and you will quickly see the point beyond any doubt for them **"so as above so below"** is reflected not only in their architecture but their religious writings as well.

Now I want you to think at what I will say next. **All life on the planet Earth is derived from, dependent upon, and expresses the sun's ENERGY.** The Sun was a picture of the Energy form which all life forms was

nurtured. The Ancients understood this God, the Creator, as the sum of all energy which is expressed in the living, ordered, and conscious universe. The totality of the Egyptian civilization was built upon a complete and precise understanding of universal laws. This profound understanding manifested itself in a consistent, coherent and inter-related system where art, science, philosophy and religion were intertwined, and were employed simultaneously in a single organic Unity. This "Unity" was for them the manifestation of God, the Creator. As you can see they understood that God isn't a supernatural entity apart from the material universe and us. The Egyptians regarded the universe as a conscious act of creation by the One Great God. The fundamental doctrine connected with this One Great God was the unity of the Deity. This One God was never represented contrary to what you might think when looking at pictures of the multiple "gods" and "goddesses". When you study you see the genius of their understanding of this One Great Unity, the God. These "representations" of this One Great God, this "Unity", were but reflections of Him; more like His "attributes". It is the functions and attributes of this One Great God and his domain that were represented. Once a reference was made to His functions/attributes, He became a distinguishable agent; reflecting this particular function/attribute, and its influence on the world which included the highest of His creations...mankind. **His various functions and attributes as the Creator, Healer, and the like, were called the neteroo (singular: neter in the masculine form and netert in the feminine form).** As such, an Egyptian neter/netert was not a 'god/goddess' but the personification of a function/attribute of the One God. To call these Spiritual Masters of Egypt "pagans" and "polytheists" shows one's complete ignorance of the Egyptian religion but this has been done by Christians writers for centuries and goes on today. Of course in so branding these Ancients worshippers of the One Great God and Unity have been severely stigmatized and in so doing no one, especially a Christian, will have a desire to look toward "pagan" Egypt and Egyptian religion, or that is at least the hoped for result for it you do and seriously "crack the egg shell" of Egyptian religion and see these understanding of God and the very depth of their knowledge of this God then chill bumps will rule your body as you drift into deeper understandings of this God and Creator then you ever dreamed possible.

Central to their complete understanding of the universe, was the knowledge that man was made in the image of God, and as such, man represented the created image of all creation. Accordingly, Egyptian symbolism and all measures were therefore simultaneously scaled to man, to the earth, to the solar system, and ultimately to the universe.

The Egyptian thinking that the One God can be represented through his functions/attributes has its equivalence in mankind. Each one of us have various functions and attributes. A person can be a scientist in a laboratory or a mechanic in a garage, a father or mother to their children, a husband or a wife, a player on his team, ... etc. This person does not have multiple personalities, but multiple functions/attributes. Egyptians recognized the universal validity of this kind of thinking, and applied it to all the levels of the hierarchically organized world. Even though it may appear complex at first sight, it is both coherent and consistent with experience. This was the essence of the Egyptian philosophy. It is a real philosophy based on organized, systematic, self-consistent and coherent principles.

Modern science uses terminology which is comparable with the Egyptian thinking of neteroo (gods). We speak of the four force fields of the universe - the weak force, the strong force, gravity, and electromagnetism (and perhaps a fifth, if there is a fifth). These forces have to be subordinate, since they all came from somewhere. The ultimate thing is God. the One. As such, it might be said that the Egyptian neteroo (gods) represent what we today would consider scientific theories that are continually refined, the way Newtonian physics moves toward quantum physics. This is very important for the Ancients "theorized" that Energy/Spirit became "matter" in the visible world, the invisible became visible. Today with the aid of Albert Einstein and others who are proponents of quantum physics we have proved that the "invisible world of energy" (God) becomes matter (the visible cosmos and mankind). They were right tens of thousands of years ago and these ideas are expressed in their religious writings as explained in the examples of these "neteroo". **Neteroo is the ancient Egyptian word for Gods, which when literally translated, means Natures. As stated contrary to popular belief, the Egyptians did not believe in many different Gods and Goddesses. The 'gods and goddesses' in their ancient myths were actually the 'natures' of 'The One & All' or Creator God or Goddess. They were but "representations" of the many sides and actions of this "Cosmic Unity"; representations which were**

described anthropomorphically through the medium of personification. These "representations" were given lives in the form of beings, both human, animal, half human and half animal, but again these were but representations of Cosmic forces and powers at work in the visible world.

Answer for yourself: Would these "representations" of God and His workings in his "Cosmic garden", as expressed through symbols, legends, metaphors, and myths be much, much later be mistaken by subsequent nations for "literal" heroes and heroines and were they taught to those not possessing the correct "interpretative keys" of the Egyptian "neteroo" as literal historical persons in other religions? Do we find this in Christianity with the "Jesus Story"? **THIS IS THE BIGGEST QUESTION THAT YOU WILL EVERY HAVE TO ANSWER; THE ANSWER TO WHICH IS NOT EASY TO DISCERN SOME 2000 YEARS REMOVED FROM THE CREATION OF THIS "JESUS STORY".**

Answer for yourself: Could this explain why there is no existing unforged or tamped evidence that exists today for a historical Jesus outside of one book, given to us by Rome and not the Jews, that is filled with contradictory accounts of him and his life?

Answer for yourself: Could this explain why we cannot find one shred of legitimate historical evidence anywhere that the Jesus Story originated as the biography of a historical man named Jesus?

Answer for yourself: Can these much earlier representations of this One Great Invisible God, explain why that outside of this one demonstratively forged book, the Roman Bible and the New Testament, that there exists not one piece of unforged or unadulterated evidence for the historical existence of this man from Galilee because "the Christ" is to be understood ONLY as a representation of a spiritual reality that resides inside every man and woman and not "externally"?

If the reader is intrigued at this point then let me recommend a great writer who tells it like it is on a level that all can comprehend. Let me recommend that be become familiar with Moustafa Gadalla as well as all of his books on Egyptian religion for in them you find "Jesus Christ" but not represented as a Christian nor as a "historical personage" but as an Egyptian concept that existed for tens of thousands of years for he is but one of many "neteroo" or representations and working of this One Great God and Unity who works and sustains all matter...including us as His children. I suggest you begin with his book The Egyptian Cosmology, The Absolute Harmony by Moustafa Gadalla.

The cosmological ideas of ancient Egypt were expressed by myth and symbolism, which are a superior means for expressing metaphysical concepts. Understand that these "spiritual concepts" are "literally real" but not necessary "literally historical" as we might expect being programed to think with a Western mindset in this revised Roman empire called America today. Philosophy, mathematics and science are dry subjects with many abstracts. Mythology incorporates philosophical and scientific ideas into a story form, like a sacred drama or mystery plays, which can be easily digested. Pure philosophical and scientific abstracts and terms do not guarantee understanding. Information alone is useless, unless it is transformed into understanding. Well-crafted mythology can achieve understanding of knowledge and it fact it has and this is easy to see and comprehend when studying Egyptian religion and their "neteru".

Myth is an intentionally chosen means for communicating knowledge. Myth dramatizes cosmic laws, principles, processes, relationships and functions, and expresses them in an easy to understand way. Meaning and the mystic experience are not tied to a literal interpretation of events. **A myth has no historical value. Once the inner meanings of the myths have been revealed, they become marvels of simultaneous scientific and philosophical completeness and conciseness. The more they are studied, the richer they become.** And, rooted in the myth as it is, the part can never be mistaken for the whole, nor can its functional significance be forgotten or distorted. No where is this more true than when you do such studies into "the Egyptian Karast/Christ" and come to see the "Egyptian Logos" and subsequent "Logos" of successive nations was NEVER to be understood as some historical carnalized and fleshly manifestation to the exclusion of the

"Logos" in all of God's children. In simple language the "Logos" or "Christ/Sophia" in each of mankind, both masculine and feminine, is the link and communicative pathway between this "Cosmic Unity and Energy" and matter in which "God" had come to dwell (incarnated). You might have recognized a similar idea here which is very true but not "historical-literal" to the exclusion of all others as has been done in the "Jesus Story".

The Ancients understood that air is to the physical world as God is to the spirit world. God is life, light, time and space, the pattern for all life, that God is the energy of all matter (including flesh), the heart of all that matters, the very essence of all being, the source behind every Sun and star, the source of all light and love, the core of all things, the single point of infinite light and absolute love, and the very life force of the universe. For them no greater symbol could be designated to refer to this God which brings life to all things then the Sun. Naturally, this energy is manifested in other ways as well: the moon, understood by Egypt as symbolic of man's soul and his spiritual transformation in reflecting the light of the Sun (the Sun being symbolic of God and His life). The moon, as it supplies reflected energy from this Sun, is but a reflection of the Sun and in so doing was again but a representation of a reflected source for God and His Life and Energy and in so doing then all mankind was to progressively reflect as well God's image as he progressively reflects more of God in his life as understood in the phases of the moon which mimics increasingly the light and life of the Sun). The soul of man is to spiritually mature and reflect more of God and His will in the world as he chronologically ages and matures whereby he comes to fully manifest, the fullness of God as does the moon when full. Again we see Egypt through the use of "symbol" express a "literal truth" but again man is not a historical "literal moon". You are beginning to see how the Ancient Spiritual Masters used the Sun as a symbolic representation of this One Great God in all of their myths and stories as found in the accounts of Osiris, Hours, and Isis for at the bottom of these myths are the deepest spiritual realities confronting man and his soul let alone his deeds and behaviors in his visible existence.

From this same Sun the seas absorb, transform, and release that same solar energy; plant life stores the energy in a profoundly altered form; etc. And, most importantly, each and every living human being is a repository for the sun's energy, and is blessed with the capacity for using that energy in a highly complex and creative way. In this way man was understood to be the highest manifestation of the "image of God" in the world since it was given to him to manifest God like no other creation made by this Creator in this visible world. Within the hearts of all mankind was God's home....the soul. The Sun you see was not worshiped as if "God" but was but a picture to all mankind what this God is and has to say in its distribution to mankind of God's love as seen in its light, heat, safety, photosynthesis, and resultant harvests that ensured the food chain and provided the sustenance for man's existence. Primitive mankind saw that the Sun was but a picture of this loving Creator God, Whom shared His Life and Energy with man and this was symbolized best by the energy of the Sun. So you see that this Sun was but a picture of the true energy of the Cosmos whom is this God we speak of today. The Kabbalah, known to Egypt by the way, and quantum physics today teaches us this same principle; namely, that energy can and has become "matter". Within the heart of man is a small Kabbalah or ladder to Heaven as such whereby man was eternally linked with this "Sun" and giver of all life. In such a way the Egyptian priests understood that God comprises all things at all times and lives within us and there was no better way for the Ancients to express this concept than looking to the primary visible energy source above their heads...the Sun.

Archeological history demonstrates for us today that from the earliest times, man has recognized the various sources and centers of this spiritual energy from the Sun, and has expressed this recognition in a process of deification of the natural features of the world and its surroundings (the moon, stars, etc.). But remember these "Deific representations" are but pictures of the indescribable and man's finite minds struggle, as they do today to express the inexpressable and the invisible whom we call this Unity, this Energy, this God. For most peoples of history, as you are beginning to see, the Sun has played a major and central role in this process, as it should.

To equate the designation of Jesus, or Yawheh for that matter, as a Sun-god with the idea that his worshippers

view him simply as a giver of life and warmth, however, is to seriously misunderstand the matter. As an organism or mankind for that matter absorbs, transforms, and expresses the sun's energy, it partakes of the spiritual essence of the Sun, and moves in the direction of becoming one with that being on a metaphysical plane. Furthermore, just as one kind of plant will share in this process in a way that differs from that of another kind of plant, so the various genetic strains of humanity each have their own way of expressing the sun's energy. The ancient Egyptians, for example, stressed the idea of Majesty, and this theme dominated every aspect of their lives. In contrast to this, the Zoroastrian tradition saw the Sun as man's champion in the struggle against the forces of darkness. For a Christian, the Sun represents a stern but protective father who will save his worshippers if they will only accept him and his ways. Examples could be cited almost endlessly, but the same implicit concept will be found again and again in almost every nation and its history since the beginning of recorded time: the Sun/deity is an all-powerful spiritual being that imposes his will on the people of the world and to whom the world is dependent upon for their very lives.

With the understanding of the above it become apparent that there is not a theme within the entire range of religious interest of such importance as the subject of the Sun-gods and their proper interpretation; especially to a Christian today which has grown up with Christian teachings that stress that Christianity is the only way to God and which stresses that way comes only through faith in and acceptance of the religious doctrines and dogmas connected with historicized, carnalized, and literalized "Jesus Christ". The reason why I can say this is having done the studies necessary over these many years I have "cracked the egg" so to speak concerning the secret of the ancient Sun-gods and their hidden mysteries as connected to various religious icons down through history; for example as manifested in such characters as Osiris, Horus, Attis, Dionysus, Mithra, and of course the final expression of the same as found in the New Testament as the "Jesus Christ" of supposed history. It is a shame that we live our whole lives as Christians and followers of "the Christ" never possessing the knowledge behind the concept of true "Jesus Christ" and believe him to have been a "literal" historical person based upon the writings of one book; a book by the way inherited and accepted blindly without on one's part any scholarly study into the origins for such a book and its plagiarism of Ancient Divine concepts which were "reinterpreted" which were but allegories of the Sun and its path through the Zodiac as well as the Heavens and various associated constellations. If you understood the above then you should by now understand how the Ancient related important spiritual concepts concerning the soul of man through the myths of the Sun which were never to understood and interpreted "literally" as if these spiritual concepts had somehow become "carnalized" and had somehow been "incarnated" in but one person to the exclusion of all others in mankind. This "literalization" and "historization" of prior spiritual concepts will be Rome's doing where they will not only put "flesh" on this "Christ with" and drop this literary creation into a supposed historical time-line of their choosing but in their ignorance of the Hebrew religion they would later write terribly conflicting genealogies which are but an embarrassment to the learned which were added to their forgeries of the life of "Jesus of Nazareth" after in the early 3rd century. Their goal was to create a "literal god-man" which was to be a spiritual representative of their horrific and monestrous Emperors who set on literal thrones and who were already self-confessed "literal gods" and worshipped as "literal god-men" by the fearful masses. The sword of Rome had terrific power for they not only won the wars but rewrote world history along with the worlds understanding of "the Christ" which as been preserved since Ancient Egypt. The world has never suffered such a great loss of knowledge as we have at the hands of Rome.

The matter at hand is the most important issue we deal with in life. I have come to believe that the study and proper interpretation of the Ancients and their understanding of their Sun-gods to be the most important subject that one can study in his search for God. In the study of the Ancients' understanding of the Sun and their fashioning from it their religious legends and myths of the Sun-gods we find the very central thesis of all world religions. If you begin a personal study of the same you will find as I did that this subject, the proper interpretation of the Ancient Sun-gods to be the cardinal principle of all true religion.

In doing such studies over the years it is my conclusion that the world, especially the Christian world, has drifted so far away from its original base that it no longer recognizes the very first and fundamental conception

about which it was in the beginning constructed. The myth of the Sun-gods and their proper interpretation is the very heart's core of religion at its best but their misinterpretation its worst and this is sadly to which we have fallen prey today. Sadly we grew up in a country conditioned by the biases of Rome and have been led to completely misinterpret such spiritual concepts of "the Christ" and "logos". Sadly the spirituality of the Ancients who compared the soul within mankind to Gods' Sun and its workings have relegated to the trash heap by branding them with the indelible stain of being "ignorant pagans". If you take the time to look and read these supposed Ancient "pagans" and not what some biased Christian writers have to say about them, who inherit blinding one ignorant tradition after another, and erroneously thinking that they have the "only way" to God, who never realizing that they are quoting a forged and highly unreliable New Testament, then you will find as I did that more often than not these Ancients expressed the most pure and most exalted concepts of the Divine that you have ever read.

It is commonly supposed and usually reinforced by Christianity that religious honors were paid to the Sun as a deity by a few isolated and misguided peoples or sects, such as the Egyptians, the followers in India of Zoroaster and some other African tribes. In correction of this view the real truth of the matter is that the worship of the Sun-god (which I found to be always a religious and spiritual concept and not a historical person but we are not supposed to know that) was quite universal in the ancient world and not isolated to a few "misdirected and ignorant folks". It ranged from China and India to Yucatan and Peru. The Emperor and the Mikado, as well as the Incas, and the Pharaohs were Sun-god figures. It appears upon study that the worship of God, symbolized and represented by the Sun, was almost universal and is to be recognized as the highest embodiment of religious conception in the spiritual history of mankind. For us the negative connotations of the Sun-gods inherited from the Christian perspective predisposes us to approach such a topic with a closed-mind more often than an objective mind when reading or doing such studies into the Ancient Sun-gods. I know from experience that it sure did for me and it was only in continuing such studies and covering related topics did I stumble onto the "keys" that opened the topic anew for me where I saw beyond the inherited negative bias of misdirected Christian writers to see the beauty and glorious truths expressed by the Ancients when they cloaked their hidden wisdom concerning God and knowledge of the Divine behind the veil and myths of their Sun-gods.

We will continue in the second article in this series.

- Bet Emet Ministries
- Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.
- 902 Cardigan
- Garland, Texas 75040



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20%^{off}

COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**

APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



HOW THE ANCIENTS VIEWED THEIR SUN GODS AND ITS SPIRITUAL IMPLICATION FOR US TODAY #2

THE ROLE OF MYTH RELATING TO THE SUN-GODS

Since the **word "myth"** occurs quite often when dealing with the subject of the Ancient Sun-gods, it is necessary to define it so that we may the better glimpse the nature of the subject. To the modern mind the word carries with it a **derogatory implication**. To reduce any subject matter to the status of a myth is the "kiss of death" to most people and immediately renders the subject at hand as worthless. This comes from growing up in a modern culture that is "literalistic" to the core and has either forgotten or never learned that the medium of **"myth and legend" was the very genius of the Ancients to capture Divine Truths for all eternity**. Just think for a moment; here we live some 15,000 years removed from Ancient Egypt but the myths of Osiris, Horus, and Isis are yet worldwide in our day and as should be expected the **myth of Osiris, Horus and Isis can be found upon study to be the very underpinnings of almost all world religions today. We have heard of these names but few know that the very substrate of their religious worship today, regardless of the name of their religion, come from this origin of Divine Spiritual Concepts which were originally represented by Egypt in their myths of Osiris, Horus, and Isis. The irony is that our "Jesus Story" which is the center of our Western Occidental thinking finds its origin right there in Egypt with Osiris, Horus, and Isis as well.** Instead of an allegorical understanding of God expressed through the vehicle of myths as was done by these Ancient Spiritual Masters of the Orient or Eastern hemisphere who were not nearly as "literal" as we "westerners" and were more subjective in their thinking and thereby shrouded their wisdom in symbols, metaphors, legends, and myths, we living in the Western hemisphere usually regard everything "literally" and consider such religious myth of Egypt and "pagan" as a worthless fiction and a falsity. To show that a theory or a belief is only a myth, is to relegate it to the world of non-reality, and dismiss it from further consideration as a thing of value. This is sad for such is not the case at all as I was to find in doing my studies over the years.

I found the above idea of the worthlessness of a religious myth as viewed by the Occidental (Western) Hemisphere today to be a serious miscalculation and misjudgment of the facts at hand and this terrible misunderstanding can and should be laid at the feet of Christian biases once again since most Egyptologists today and for the last one hundred or so years have ties with Christianity and their own writings make clear that they are out to prove the "truth of Christianity" from their evaluation of Ancient Egyptian artifacts and religious studies. **The only problem with this is not the link with Christianity, for it is there without a doubt, but the denial by leading Egyptologists today of the fact that Ancient Egypt found the genesis of their spiritual myths being influenced by areas such as Astronomy and Astrotheology as well as the role of these "religious" myths held sacred by them which came from these celestial observations and which were the origins and genesis of such Egyptian religious figures of Osiris, Isis, and Horus, etc., which also can be shown to be the very pattern for the "life and sayings of the New Testament Jesus.** I don't know about you but when the reader sees these hundreds and hundreds of

existing parallels between the life events of [Osiris](#) and [Horus](#) with the New Testament Jesus of Nazareth and as well as Isis (contrasted with Mary, the mother of Jesus) and then see these same identical "wisdom teachings" and "wisdom sayings" from the myths of Osiris and Horus later put into the mouth of the New Testament Jesus Christ then to be alarmed is understatement considering that this "historical Jesus" has been taught as the only way to Heaven and that trust and faith in the "Jesus Story" is necessary for Eternal Life. Such plagiarism of the Ancient Osiris and Horus myths when contrasted with the "Jesus Story" must not be ignored. But current Egyptologists today seem to take little if any note of such identical parallelism. I believe we have to consider the implications that hit us in the face that comes from contrasting these Ancient Egyptian Myths with the "Jesus Story".

With the Ancients, take for example the Egyptians, a myth was a valuable instrumentality of knowledge. It was an intellectual, even a spiritual, tool, by the aid of which truth and wisdom could at one and the same time both be concealed from the unworthy and expressed for the worthy. Again when considering "religious myths" we find the concept so often mentioned of the "Inner Mysteries" and the "Outer Mysteries" of which I so often speak. We as Christians and followers of "the Christ" grew up in the "Outer Mysteries" in America since having for our main source of knowledge concerning "the Christ" basically only "one book", the Christian Bible and New Testament which was given us by Rome who won the war over the Jews, which presented everything concerning "this Christ" as an assumed "historical narrative". We as obedient parishoners, never knowing that we needed to study the origin of this New Testament before we attached our emotions to it let alone an almost unbreakable faith in its "inerrancy and infallibility", never studied one scholarly book on how we got this New Testament let alone its 600,000 discrepancies. We never studied scholarly books which showed us that the hundreds and hundreds of quotes in it are purposefully misquotes, purposeful mistranslations, and pure inventions of the Hebrew Scriptures. We never knew to study comparative religions and contrast the Ancients "Jesus stories" with the one Rome gave us. We were NEVER aware that behind the mundane historical narratives of "the Christ" and this "Jesus" lie a wealth of Ancient Egyptian myths and legends from which the "Jesus Story" was later "carnalized" and "literalized". We grew up NEVER aware that these same "logia" and "wisdom sayings" of "the Christ" which we find put into the mouth of an assumed historical Jesus and which seem to us as "apples of gold in pictures of silver" (Prov. 25:11) are first found in Egyptian sacred writings coming from such characters as Osiris, Horus, Thoth, Isis, etc., some 10,000 years B.C.E. or earlier. **Once you see this for yourself then you will never be the same again.**

Alvin Kuhn, one of my favorite authors in these types of categories of studies and the author of [The Lost Light](#) says it best:

"The ancients rightly regarded spiritual truth and experience as being incapable of expression or impartation by means of words simply. A myth or an allegory could be made the better means of conveying subtly and with a certain added force, **the truth veiled** under a set form of dramatic presentation. The myth would enhance spiritual truth as a drama reinforces moral situations. **It was all the more powerful in its message precisely because it was known not to be outwardly a true story. No one was caught by the literal falsity of the construction.** Attention could therefore be given wholly to the hidden import, which was not obscured by the outward occurrence. **The myth was known to be a fiction; therefore it deceived nobody - until the third century (more on that later).** But at the same time it was most ingeniously designed to instruct in the deepest of spiritual truths. It was a literary device to embalm lofty wisdom in the amber of a tradition that could be easily remembered, in the guise of a human story. It was truth incarnated in a dramatic occurrence, which was known to be untrue. **Outwardly fictitious, but inwardly the substance of a mighty truth, was the myth. And as such it was the universal dress in which ancient knowledge was clothed.**

I hope you heard that and understood what Kuhn meant when saying that things will change in the 3rd century, especially after the Council of Nicea, when Rome takes control of "early Christianity" and drives almost out of existence the early Gnostics who safeguarded, preserved, and cherished this Ancient Spiritual "Gnosis" and knowledge which they had inherited from Egypt. The Nag Hammadi Library, a collection of thirteen ancient

codices containing over fifty texts, was **discovered in upper Egypt in 1945. Understand that this knowledge of "the Christ" has been absent from the minds of men for some almost 2000 years....almost the same time as the assumed existence of a "historical Jesus".**

Answer for yourself: Can you estimate the importance of such a discovery and the uniqueness of the time that these writings have remained absent from the minds of men and have been almost obliterated out of existence by Rome?

This immensely important discovery includes a large number of primary Gnostic scriptures -- texts once thought to have been entirely destroyed during the early Christian struggle to define "orthodoxy" -- scriptures such as the Gospel of Thomas, the Gospel of Philip, Pistis Sophia, and the Gospel of Truth. **The discovery and translation of the Nag Hammadi library, completed in the 1970's, has provided impetus to a major re-evaluation of early Christian history and the nature of Gnosticism.** My Seminary never taught me about these let alone my church and when you look into them you will see why Orthodox Christianity cannot handle such a "hot-potato" for it shows that the earliest Christians were not followers of an "assumed historical person" but rather knew beyond any doubt that "the Christ" is a "Spiritual Concept" only which resides in the bosom of every man and woman and child of God.

I continually have my breath taken away by such wisdom of the Ancients cloaked in the disguise of their spiritual myths which today receive but laughter and denigration by the ignorant. I used to be such a one, being conditioned by Christianity, until my associated studies into Biblical Judaism and my beginning search for a "Jewish Jesus" opened to me, my eyes, and my mind repeatedly to the "African roots" to Judaism which seemed to me of greatest interest. That being so I had to go find out what lay behind these "African origins of Judaism" since I tried to never leave any promising road of knowledge untraveled in my studies since beginning my quest for the truth behind my Faith as a former Christian. I found the "motherload" when I set foot into Egypt and their religious myths but that was only after I had studied sufficiently to learn the "keys" necessary to interpreting these "myths" for as you read closely they also were written in the "guise of a human story" as was the "Jesus Story". Being conditioned you have the tendency to think in "literal" and "historical" parameters but I come to realize beyond any doubt that such an approach to Egyptian religion will never lead me to the truth concerning the Egyptian religion and its "spiritual concepts". A year or so had passed in my scholarly and earnest Egyptian studies where I studied 4 or 5 hours a day as if my life depended upon it and I had come to find no historical Osiris, no historical Horus, no historical Isis. What I had seen beyond any doubt was the hundreds of parallels between these Egyptian myths of Osiris, Horus, and Isis and the "Jesus Story". These parallels existed both in events and the sayings and teachings in the mouth of this New Testament Jesus. At that time in my life I was beginning to question the "unthinkable". I had to in all honesty ask myself before God that if these same "stories" and same "sayings" which I had come to see paralleled the life of "Jesus Christ" in the New Testament which had their origin with Osiris, Horus, and Isis were but Egyptian "myths" teaching "Divine Spiritual Concepts" (usually about the soul) then was I to even dare to think that my "assumed historical Jesus" might possibly be a nothing more than another replay of prior "religious myths" but in this case designed to appear as if a "historical person". As a Christian Pastor I challenge you to try to understand the crisis which faced me at that time in my life having a very successful ministry at a mega-church in Dallas, Texas. I would have to stop right there and investigate with all my might the evidence for and against the existence of a "historical Jesus" and this information was the most unsettling thing that I have every had to confront as a human being.

In order to arrive at such a point in my studies I had to get beneath the negativity of Christian writers to such topics as Egypt; such negativity which had conditioned me to not seriously consider Egypt earlier in my studies since so much is written negatively about it in the Hebrew Scriptures. It would be later that I would find out that Ezra, himself a Persian and not a Jew, re-wrote basically the Old Testament before and after the return of the Jews from Persia following their conquering of Babylon. In would be in this rewriting of the history of these Jews where Ezra would give these "black Jews" a different history as a people in order that they would not look to "black Egypt" and their biological "black" parents. Archeology today is teaching us that these Jews were the offspring and children of these Egyptians through their intermarriage with Semites. We should also note the fact that Persia at that time was at war with these returnees' Egyptian parents. The puzzle pieces were coming

together and now I understood this negativity toward Egypt in the Hebrew Scriptures especially when I learned the truth about the 18 Dynasty in Egypt and just how these Pyramids were actually built "voluntarily" contrary to the depiction in the Old Testament. Surely I came to see why Persia did not want these black Jews returning home to ever get the idea that their parents were the Egyptian opponents of Persia for if they did then Persia could not count of them be an "outpost" for them in the fertile crescent. I never could understand how this Moses, whom many believe to be one of the head Pharaohs of the 18th Dynasty of Egypt, who led a religious revolution and rebuilding and unification of Egypt, would turn his back on his land and people and write so derogatorily about them in his writings. Now I knew where this negativity came from; namely Ezra a Persian with both political and religious agendas. Because his efforts as well as Rome we as Christians and followers of "the Christ" are taught not to look toward not only Judaism but surely not Egypt as well.

Answer for yourself: Why is that again? Because if we do then we find not only the beginning of the Jewish Roots there but the very genesis of Christianity as but a pure allegory with Horus, the Son of God, the earlier prototype for the later "Jesus". Rome has reinterpreted everything "literally" and intended the world do the same since they won the wars and controlled the documents and rewrote the history of the world and in such arrogance and deception gave the world their version of religion and history and we read it only only in their New Testament but the writings of the early Church Fathers as well which only fueled the later development of the New Testament.

When I began to read about the Egyptian religion from authors like James Bonwick, Moustafa Gadalla, Ahmed Osman, Robert Bauval, Graham Hancock, John G. Jackson, Colin Wilson, etc., my eyes and heart opened to new depths in my understanding of God and my Creator and "His Christ". This depth of this understanding of the Creative Energy of the Cosmos whom we call God far eclipsed anything I was ever taught or understood that came from my previous Christian perspective including Southwestern Theological Seminary where I earned my Masters Degree. Understand my prior depth of my understanding of the Creative Energy of the Cosmos whom we call God derived from my Jewish studies was wonderful and I cherish it today but it pails in comparison to what I learned of God when doing my Egypt studies. So enlightening over the earlier years of my studies was what Egypt knew of this One Cosmic Unity, this One Creative Energy, that I often had to stop and thank God for letting me see these truths. Judaism for me was liberating as a Christian pastor but what I found in Memphis, Heliopolis, Hermopolis, and Thebes was beyond my wildest imagination as my closeness to this God became greater and greater as I saw and understood wisdom that outshines the very Sun if possible; wisdom that today is being re-ignited by the light being shown on the resurrection of Egyptian truths concerning Amen...the Hidden One which was represented as the Sun. To my amazement when comparing Judaism with Egyptian religion I began to see unbelievably that Judaism is but a modified continuation of Egyptian religion as mentioned above and I found the parallels to be striking and most of the religious concepts in Judaism maintained the integrity of their Egyptian origins as seen in their love for the Torah and Laws of God. There is not "literal God-man" in Judaism as in idolatrous Christianity and this is only the beginnings. Christianity cannot make such a claim since they re-make God after the image of a man. Egypt wrote similar stories of God-men but as stated before they were in the beginning NEVER to be understood to be historical personages like what was done with this "Jesus" and were understood by Egyptians as but myths and allegories and personifications of various forces, powers, and energies (neteroo) that comprised what we call God and Creator of the whole Cosmos as understood by Egypt.

Things were to change and not for the better and God would raise up Moses to deal with it. Let me explain. It would be much later that there would come a division even in Egypt whereby these earlier and deeper metaphysical understandings of God would be hidden in Egypt's "Inner Mysteries" and the laymen given similar to what we have inherited today....a "watered down" version of earlier Spiritual truths in the form of a "godman" which began to rob the worship intended for Only this One Great God. Osiris worship was at its highest point ever in the 18 Dynasty of Egypt; the same Dynasty which produced Akhenaten, whom many believe to be the Egyptian Moses who will return the nation to the worship of Aten whom was again the visible manifestation of the Sun which was understood to be ONLY symbolic of the Uncreated Energy of the Universe....whom we call God.

Before Moses Egypt, like Constantine Christianity, fell prey to a terrible misunderstanding of earlier Spiritual

Concepts; concepts which were never intended to be taken "literally". With this loss of "Gnosis" and proper knowledge of just whom and how to worship this Cosmic Unity over time came an over-emphasis on the "godman" as we find no differently with Jesus today as recorded in the New Testament as well and established for all time by the Council of Nicea when this "assumed historical person" was declared to be of the same essence as God. Jesus was made God at the Council of Nicea. This perversion of truth, allegory being mistaken as "literal history", is the very thing that Moses reacted against in his religious revolution in the 18th dynasty for it was then that Osiris (the Egyptian godman) worship was at its highest in the history of Egypt. Moses set out to reverse this since he knew that such a view and worship of the "godman" is incorrect and idolatry.

Moses knew what Christians don't; that the "godman" and the "Sun-god" is only an allegory and that behind such myths and allegories of the Sun-gods and "godmen" were but Spiritual concepts, principles, patterns, and cycles of energy, and missing from all of them is any "historical fleshly personage". It is time for this truth to be renewed through education and repentance from erroneous concepts which has come into being basically due to ignorance and neglect of the Ancients wisdom. What was true for Moses in the 18th dynasty is true for Christianity today as we must deal with our inherited "godman" in the New Testament in the same way.

To indicate the universality of the Sun-god myth it is only necessary to enumerate some thirty of the chief figures known as Sun-gods amongst the nations about the Eastern Mediterranean, before the advent of Jesus. There were in Egypt, Osiris, Horus, Serapis, Hermes or Taht (Thoth), Khunsu, Atum (Aten, Adon, the Adonis or Phrygia), Iusa, Iu-sa, Iu-em-hetep; in Syria, Attis, Sabazius, Zagreus, Kybele (feminine); in Assyria Tammuz; in Babylonia, Marduk and Sargon; in Persia, Mithra, Ahura-Mazda and the Zoroasters; in Greece, Orpheus, Bacchus (Dionysus), Achilles, Hercules, Theseus, Perseus, Jason, Prometheus; in India, Vyasa, Krishna, Buddha; in Tibet the Boddhisattvas; besides many others elsewhere. And as indicated by one of the last articles sent by Bet Emet Ministries concerning the hidden mystery in our alphabet that reveals "Jesus Christ" in ancient Egypt some five to ten thousand years B.C.E. When we look at the Egyptian language and alphabet we find, concerning the etymology of the earliest word or words for God, ("**I**", "**O**" and "**A**"...."**IO**", "**IAO**", etc.). We earlier saw conclusively that all nations at one time or another understood this "same God" as symbolized by the Sun by these same letter, or letters, consonants and vowels; the name and names only translated differently due to different dialects as the languages differed according to the various nations down through time.

Answer for yourself: What is the implication and conclusion we can draw from the above?

Simply that this means that all nations, at their very core, had a religious belief in the "same God" but only called Him by different and various names and expressed this "same Divine Concept" (God, the Uncreated Energy of the Cosmos) by different symbols and myths such as we find in Egypt in the symbol of the life-giving Sun as well as the cosmic powers called "neteroo." These were later symbolized and given terms and labels such as Osiris, Horus, Serapis, Hermes or Taht (Thoth), Khunsu, Atum (Aten, Adon, the Adonis or Phrygia), Iusa, Iu-sa, Iu-em-hetep and as others enumerated above.

Likewise we find in the ancient Mystery dramas the central character of these dramas and stage plays that were performed for the initiates into this secret and "Inner Mysteries" was always the Sun-god which had his role "played out" by the candidate for initiation into this secret wisdom and higher knowledge which was always reserved for those who "desired to go deeper beneath" the mundane story of a Sun-god that was much later told for those laymen who were content to remain within the "Outer Mysteries" down through history. Unlike those in the beginning who knew the stories of these Sun-gods were but allegories and myths expressing Divine Truths, those who came centuries and thousands of years later, take Rome for example, having not been given or possessing the secret "Gnosis" concerning these Sun-gods (also like Christians today), could and often did think that these prior Sun-gods had been literal persons like themselves (for example a literal Jesus); never knowing that they were but allegories and myths intended to exist forever as a vehicle for these metaphysical Divine Truths concerning the One High God and His relationship to matter (the human being). You can burn books and libraries and Rome certainly has done that often but you cannot destroy an "idea" or a memory of a

"myth". These religious ideas live today thousands of years later and have survived attempted purge after purge to eradicate this knowledge and many attempts to eradicate such knowledge from this world only because they were burned in the memory of mankind as "myths" and "legends".

Today as Christians we don't know the real truth behind the "Jesus Story" we are taught our whole lives. Few Christians ever studied to the level necessary to see behind the "Jesus Story" and consequently it never dawns on them to ever think that something could be amiss with the "Jesus Story" as we have received it. I believe all good Christians should desire to know what really lays behind the supposed "Historical Jesus". If one takes such a challenge to study as objectively as possible the origins of his faith and what lies behind the "Jesus Story" then he will be confronted with facts that will show him that there is not a shred of legitimate historical evidence anywhere that the "Jesus Story" originated as the biography of a man named Jesus, and quite a lot of evidence that it did not. Such scholarly study of the "literal historical Jesus Story", found in this provable forged book, the Roman Bible and the New Testament, reveals that there exists not one piece of unforged or unadulterated evidence for the historical existence of this man from Galilee. An unbiased through study of Comparative Religion reveals that the basic plot of the "Jesus Story", from beginning to end, event after event, including the motif of a crucified savior, already existed in many other religions thousands of years prior to the alleged time of Jesus. If you continue such dedicated studies into Astronomy and Solar Mythology one finds not only that the "sayings" of "the Christ" can be found in the wisdom sayings of Osiris and Hours over 10,000 years B.C.E. but also that beyond any doubt the "Jesus Story" is nothing more than an allegory for what would naturally be the oldest and most important story humans would notice and write down, that of the annual passage of the seasons of the year and the path of the Sun through the celestial sphere and the 12 Houses of the Zodiac during the year. Personification of the Sun through the sky as found in the story of ancient solar and lunar gods follow in chronological procession through the year the exact chronology of the "Jesus Story" when personified from Matthew chapter 1 through chapter 28 at the end of the book. Such knowledge escapes the casual Sunday Church attendee who is taught since childhood to have "belief" in Jesus as found in a supposed "God-breathed" book; a book which few if any have every submitted to intense scrutiny necessary to determine its reliability.

The facts you gather in such study indicate that this "initiate" into the "Higher Mysteries" went through the several initiations where he was himself the type and representative of the solar divinity in the field of human experience just like Osiris and Horus patterned for him. One can see when having done the comparative studies involving the "Jesus Story" that this initiation is not very different from one following in the footsteps of another "Solar Hero" like Jesus of Nazareth. Having failed to study out these "hidden mysteries" concerning "the Christ", so many today are unknowing of the fact that ironically we walk in the same path as the Ancients only the "names" and "types" have been changed. Behind our Christian Myth and "Jesus Story" is the same God symbolized by the Sun and its path through the Heavens whom can be shown to be personified in the life, events, and sayings of Jesus Christ in the New Testament.

From the study of a mass of the ancient material, beginning with a through study of Osiris and Horus of Egypt and working down through recorded history regarding the chronological secession of other "Sun-gods", the sincere student who "cracks" the books and does the necessary research becomes strongly convinced of the fact that the "Jesus figure" of the Gospels, although portrayed as a historical person in the Gospels, is just another in the long list of the solar gods which were but personifications of the Sun and its path through the Heavens and especially the 12 houses of the Zodiac. I can make that statement because I have seen and studied thoroughly the overwhelming evidence and read these same "Jesus Stories" in the Egyptian archives and the Egyptian Book of the Dead; stories ascribed to Osiris and Horus who were but intended symbolic representations of the Sun and its movements; movements which were seen in a spiritual sense by the Ancients and which conveyed a deep spiritual knowledge of the soul within man and his responsibilities before God. These Egyptian parallels to the "Jesus Story" are there for anyone to read if they have the interest and devote the time. Gerald Massey's books are full of these parallels. They only have to know that these same parallel stories "exist" between Osiris and Horus and Jesus and that the same "sayings" or the "Logia of the Lord" as taken from the Egyptian Karast (Christ)" are echoed in the sayings and teachings of the New Testament Jesus.

These sayings of Jesus can be shown to come right out of the Egyptian Book of the Dead and the rituals contained in them. These Egyptian wisdom sayings were only later put into the mouths of later "Sun-gods" that were modeled on the previous types that originated in Egypt - the culmination of which was the last of a long line of "Sun-gods" which we find down through history with the Roman depiction of the New Testament "Jesus". Let us not miss the point; these Sun-gods were figured by ancient poetic genius as embodiments of divine solar glory living among and within men and which were presented through the medium of the mythical constructions of the Ancient allegorists. These Sun-god characters, none of whom can it be said positively that they were living personages, were, it must be clearly noted, purely typical figures in the national epics of the several nations. They were only symbols, one might say for Divine realities which were captured in the medium of myth.

Let us continue in the [3rd and final article in this series](#) where we look at the relationship between these myths of the Sun-gods and the human soul.

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20%^{off}

COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**

APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



HOW THE ANCIENTS VIEWED THEIR SUN GODS AND ITS SPIRITUAL IMPLICATION FOR US TODAY #3

IS THERE A RELATIONSHIP BETWEEN THESE SUN-GODS AND THE SOUL OF MAN?

Answer for yourself: Of what were these Sungods symbolical?

You see this is the point of central importance regarding these allegorical representations of these Sungods which were only pictures of the Only One God which was again symbolized by the Sun. The Sun, like God, was the life-giver and sustainer of man's physical existence. Again let me quote Alvin Kuhn who says it best: "They (these Sungods) were representative characters, summing and epitomizing in themselves the spiritual history of the human individual in his evolutionary trek across the field of evolving life on earth. They were the types and models of the divine potentiality pictured as coming to realization in their careers. They were the mirror held up to men, in which could be seen the possibilities locked up in man's own nature. They were type-figures, delineating the divine life that was an ever-possible realization for any devoted man." Mr Kuhn is saying that these "Sungods" were metaphors and symbols for an ever-coming deity, an ever maturing soul within flesh that was designed to come to an even ever fuller expression and liberation in the inner heart of every son of man as his soul/spirit rose to dominance over his fleshly urges as he matured and grew spiritually. The Ancients witnessed and came to understand the Sun and its movements through the Heavens in a spiritual sense and in so doing extrapolated from the laws and cycles of its motion spiritual realities that related perfectly to the Divine soul within all humankind. In so doing these Spiritual Masters found unique relationships between this Sun and its movements and the maturation of the soul within mankind and its intended expression through righteous acts and deeds which reinforced and brought harmony and peace in God's Universe. Kuhn goes on to say that "the solar deities were the gods that ever came, that were described as coming not once upon a time, but continuously and regularly. Their radiant divinity might be consummated by any earnest person at any time or achieved piecemeal."

Answer for yourself: Were the Egyptians then looking for the coming of "Karast" (Christ) like we are? Yes and no. Let me explain.

According to Kuhn, speaking of these Sungods says: "they (Sungods) were typed as ever-coming or coming regularly because they were symbolized by the Sun in its annual course around the zodiac of twelve signs, and the regular periodicity of this natural symbol typified the ever-continuing character of their spiritual sunlight (illumination). The ancients, in a way and to a degree almost incomprehensible to the unstudied modern, had made of the Sun's annual course round the heavens a faithful reproduction of the spiritual history of the divine spirit in man. The God in us was embalmed by the Sun in its course, and the Sun's varied experiences, as fabulously construed, were a reflection of our own incarnational history. The Sun in its movements through the signs was made the mirror of our life in spirit. To

follow the yearly round of the zodiac was to epitomize graphically the whole history of human experience. Thus the inner meaning of our mortal life was endlessly repeated in the daily, weekly, monthly and yearly cycle of the Sun's passage, the seven or twelve divisions of which marked the seven or twelve-fold segmentation of our spiritual history or our initiations. These initiations and spiritual steps in the history and formation of the soul within mankind were figured at first as seven, later as twelve, when the solar gods came upon the cosmic scene.)"

Two things need to be said here. If you understood the above paragraph then understand as well that the Egyptian Gnostics knew that the coming of "Karast" (Christ) within all mankind is realized over and over again in "many comings of God's Karast" as seen in the soul's evolutionary development in the heart of man whereby man grows spiritually and patterned his life, ideas, beliefs, deeds, and actions after the God of the Cosmos whom He witnesses operating, teaching, and speaking to him through observations of His laws, cycles, and patterns observed and understood both in the Heavens above in the movements of celestial orbs, in Nature around him which provided the same laws, cycles, patterns, and physiologically in the processes and cycles, laws, and pattern operating within his own body. This "Karast" (Christ) was to come anew to man with each repentance and obedience and submission of each man to these Laws, patterns, and cycles taken and understood from the observation of this Uncreated Energy of the Cosmos...this God who was speaking to all His creation and who continually witnessed His will through such patterns and cycles of Heaven and Nature. It was the responsibility of the Egyptian Priesthood to interpret and relate these laws to man and in so doing we now understand the Egyptian axiom of their faith: *"So above, so beneath; so beneath, so above"*. Earth was to be a pattern of Heaven come down to man. It was to be God's home. God was to experience His creation through mankind and his life. To the degree that man patterned his life after these laws of harmony and unity which was the accomplishment of his soul's spiritual growth and maturation then God could experience unheeded His creation through mankind. The "Karast/Christ" teaches us in one of his wisdom sayings or "logia"

Matt 6:10 10 Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven. (KJV)

You just read the heart of Egyptian religion expressed in the New Testament: *"So above, so beneath; so beneath, so above"*.

All Religions and Traditions teach that knowledge of God may be gained. Most religious people believe that such knowledge can only be gained after death as a reward by following a set of rules. Jews and Christians call their set of rules the "Commandments". The rules laid out by other religions are very similar, if not the same. And, in contrast to the more popular belief, all Religions agree that God can be found now as opposed to later. They even make it our most important task (Matt 6:33 *"First seek the Kingdom of God...."*)

The commandments may in fact be much more than a set of rules. When we look past ceremonies and symbols, it turns out that, at least in the approach to finding God, Religions are not so different after all. Thus, the path to God can be summarized in one sentence: *"Love God with all you Heart, with all your Soul, and with all your mind."* This is called the greatest and most important commandment and is shared by Jews, Christians, Moslems, Hindus, and Others. All major Religions agree in essence, but only when we bother to look deeper for the real essence and the real meaning. If God, as omnipresent Awareness, is at the Heart of our Soul, then it stands to reason that we may stand a better chance of discovering this pure Awareness through an act of pure Concentration than by bothering to keep various religious rituals. Concentration is required if we follow the first commandment. Loving God with all our Heart, Mind, and Soul really leaves very little room for any other thoughts. And it is only during these moments of steady tranquillity that God, who is our very own Self at the Center of our Soul, reveals Himself.

Let us go deeper if we can. If you understood the above paragraphs then you now understand why every one of these Sungods can be found being allegorically symbolized and depicted as being born in the sign of Capricorn

(the constellation whereby the Sun passes through in December at the Winter Solstice on Dec. 25th...just like Jesus) and ended up "crossified" or "crucified" in Spring at Vernal Equinox (just like Jesus) only to be followed by a resurrection from the dead 3 days later (just like Jesus). This cycle in Heaven was a pattern of self-discovery whereby one finds the Presence of God within his very own self. This Heavenly pattern of movement of the Sun at these equinoxes and solstices again is but a cycle and pattern which is not to be understood "historically" or "literally" but only as expressing and symbolic of a higher allegorical spiritual truth. This "rebirth" (spiritual birth of man and the domination of his soul over his flesh) of the Sungods following their death (symbolic of the death of man to his flesh) was symbolic of the evolution of the "Christ Within" each of us or the Soul and Divine Self of mankind asleep in these fleshy bodies whereby the Self within, the Soul within man, eventually comes to awaken to the truth that he is "Divine" and posses the very spark of God in his flesh and thereby comes to a point knowing this that he submits his flesh to the residing Spirit of God within which desires to instruct and lead him into higher spiritual experiences in his life. Such a "birth" from one's dead flesh and unawakened spirit, is spoken of by Paul

Eph 5:14 14 Wherefore he saith, Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light. (KJV)

In the above verse Paul is speaking to the people who are already alive but considered by the Gnostics to be "dead while they live" since they have not yet come to understand that they, in their physical existence, are literally God manifested in matter. I am speaking the descent of the Soul, of God into matter where the very Divine Spirit that is the "All" became incarnated in all matter (eventually in flesh). Most people and all religions share the conviction that the Soul as man's essential nature is able to survive the body since the Soul (God) is in essence immaterial consciousness or awareness. Years ago in study Kabbalah I found the same teaching whereby God diminishes Himself in ten steps (Sefirot) whereby pure Spirit (Ayn Soph), through a process of emanations, eventually takes upon Himself "matter" at the lowest stage of creation and emanation. As for Judaism, the fundamental corpus of esoteric knowledge known as Kabbalah, must certainly have been born from Egypt. The Ka and the Ba in the term Kabbalah are the spirit and the soul respectively in Egyptian terminology. The structure of Jewish and Christian scripture and the basic Christian story rely heavily on initiatic knowledge and mythic allegory derived from Egypt. The Gnostics taught this same analogy of the Descent of the Soul through the passion of the "Sophia" which is the feminine "Karast/Christ". Before there was even a passion of "the Christ" there is to be found the passion of the Sophia. That is a great study for another day. We find the descent of the Soul expressed in allegory form in the New Testament as the "Christ" descended into the flesh of mankind:

Phil 2:5-7 5 Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus: 6 Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God: 7 But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men: (KJV)

Knowing we are literally the Divine laying asleep and "waiting" for our resurrection in our clay bodies before we actually die is a big, big revelation and should be a life-changing revelation. Sadly too few ever hear it or it seems not to dawn upon them yet hearing repeatedly that they are the "temple of the Holy Spirit". Just look at our country, a Christian nation basically, and look at the crime, violence, drug addiction, and unrighteousness that is rampant. Religion has not worked and never will as long as we are sadly waiting for "the Christ without" to come while the "Christ within us all slumbers and rejects his mission".

The Gnostics teach us that we have failed to understand whom we truly are. That is why the Gnostics always said: "Know whom you are, from where you come, and where you go when you die". We are gods (small "g").

Ps 82:6 6 I have said, Ye are gods; and all of you are children of the most High. (KJV)

John 10:34 34 Jesus answered them, Is it not written in your law, I said, Ye are gods? (KJV)

Answer for yourself: What should this mean to me?

The careers of these solar gods and **"godmen" you see then, were a type of what is to occur inside every man and woman who has dwelling within the spark of divine soul within their body.** The Sungods were never to be confused with some historical person to the exclusion of everyone else created in the image of God who possessed "the Christ within" (God within as the Soul). Each one of us has had or hopefully will follow the pattern of "the Christ" and have his festival of spiritual awakening at our personal Christmas, at the darkest part of the year (our lives symbolized by the longer days of darkness with less light which occurs at the Winter solstice) which only comes after the "death of the Sun" (told as the symbolic death of the Sun which is a picture of the death of our flesh), and hopefully will experience his glorious resurrection from dead fleshly body of this life while yet alive at his personal Easter/Passover (resurrection of the inner Light of God's Sun to a higher spiritual recognition of his life upon the revelation of one's true identity as the Divine God encased in matter and fleshly bodies...which is our Vernal equinox and which is symbolized by the Sun "crossified" or "crucified at this same Vernal equinox). To those who have studied the "[Jesus-Astrotheology](#)" website then this should be self explanatory at this stage of your study. You might need to rethink on what I just said for it truly is deep.

As you see there is no "historical godman" but yet the metaphysical reality symbolized by these Sungods is very real. They are the foundation of all religions and their goals. All the more we should want to study Osiris, Horus, Isis, Egyptian religion etc., and learn how these myths were understood by the Ancients to refer to God in us, our Souls and how we develop, nurture, and develop our spiritual destiny as manifestation of God encased in fleshly bodies. We should want to trace the parallels of this Egyptian revelation of the Divine to Biblical Judaism and embrace it as the closest manifestation of the Ancient truth that exists today. A Christianity who gives us a forged book purposefully misquoted and mistranslated from the Hebrew will not suffice once you learn this and of course at the same time negates this Gnostic understanding of "the Karast/Christ within" whereby we are given a fictitious historical godman by the name of "Jesus of Nazareth" whom we are taught to worship, sing to, and pray to in "his name". This is a hideous desecration of the Ancient revelation of our God and Creator and simply must not be tolerated in the light of knowledge and truth that comes to us today as but one of many manifestations and comings of "this Christ". As long as we mistakenly await for one to "come" and fix the world instead of rising with our Soul to our responsibility to fix this world then we abdicate our God-given responsibility for Tikkun Olam in repairing this world ourselves.

Typical Christian doctrine says the Christos came once in a single character in history as Jesus of Nazareth and says little if nothing his coming to Everyman at all times of his life. But this was not always the case as evidenced by the discovery of the Nag Hammadi Gnostic gospels over 50 years ago. Unknown to most today and as modern archeology is teaching us daily the earliest "Chrestians" (the name for the followers of the Gnostic Christ" or "Christians" were not the typical Western Roman Catholics we see as evidenced in the proto-Early Church Fathers but rather the Gnostic Christians whom these proto-Catholics persecuted and murdered almost out of existence and whom they drove "underground" over the first five centuries of the early Gentile Church. In so doing Rome would burn many of the libraries of the world including the library of Alexandria in 398 C.E. as well as others to cover up these prior allegorical Gnostic documents which told of the "non-historical Gnostic Christ" along with the events of his life and "logia sayings" which paralleled the Roman Jesus within their New Testament. Many knew of this forgery of Rome but in time without these documents the world forgot this gross plagiarism. The result is that these Gnostic Christians went underground and remained hidden from the swords of Rome in such movements as the Manichaeans and later Knights Templars who feigned Christianity in order to not be murdered by Rome but were anything but examples of orthodoxy but were in truth Gnostics. **In the vacuum of the absence of these Gnostic documents the juggernaut of Rome and their professed "orthodoxy" presented to the world their version of the "Christ-without" as the "Only-Begotten Son of the Father", confusing in one historical figure two distinct characters of ancient philosophy, the Logos and the Christos, and making both historical in a**

human being born of virgin woman. It goes without saying that neither the "Logos" nor the "Christos" were historical in any of the ancient religious systems from which these doctrines were stolen and later "literalized" by Rome and which was as well put into a fictitious historical time-line of their making. The Logos and the Christos were always known and expressed by the Ancient priests as cosmic forces, since God was but Creative Energy, and the erring Christians, either ignorant of the needed "Gnosis" or rejecting it outright, confounded these "personages" of ancient philosophy with a supposed and assumed career of a man called Jesus whom they inherited by oral tradition. The irony of the whole thing is that this "Jesus", as shown in the last article, was but a "religious concept" which can be traced back to Ancient Egypt some 10,000 years ago who was not other than one of the mythical Sun-god heroes, or national type-figures which in its genesis was but a personification of the movements of the Sun which was to these Ancient priests a symbol of the crown of the Sun within all mankind, his soul. What a travesty of truth the Christian depiction of this "Jesus" as a historical person deserving of worship has become! What a travesty the Gospels have made of the divine spiritual principle in all mens lives!

Alvin Kuhn again has something interesting to point out: "The ancients had no "only-begotten" son because the term used in their systems, woefully mistranslated "only-begotten," was something with quite a different connotation. It was in Greek "monogenes," and in Latin "unigenitus," and was far from meaning "only-begotten." It meant that which was **begotten of one parent, the father, alone**, not the offspring of the union of father and mother."

Answer for yourself: Why is this important?

Kuhn relates: "By the term the ancients meant to **designate him who was the projection into matter of the spirit forces of life (the descent of the Soul), not the final product of the union of spirit and matter, or the male and female elements.** Had the early Christian Fathers known of the inner meaning of the symbolism of the Egyptian Ptah, as Khepr-Ra, who was typed by the male beetle that incubated in the ground and without union with the female transformed and regenerated himself after twenty-eight days (exactly a moon cycle...just one of the patterns of which I mentioned earlier) in the form of the young scarab, symbol of the **new-born Sun in the moon (symbol of God being born in matter..ie. flesh)**, they would have been intelligent enough to have avoided the great schisms that divided the Church into Roman and Greek Catholic bodies over the absurdities this very origin of the persons of the Trinity."

But further from Egypt was Rome of the third century, not only in miles but religious philosophy, than it is from us who have the advantage of the information age, who can now read the inscriptions on the Egyptian temples and monuments that were sealed from Rome till much later. **If one has the courage to study Egyptian religion and find the "Jesus Story" carved in Egyptian stone monuments that have existed well over over 10,000 years B.C.E. then he will see of what I speak as the evidence is undeniable.** As a Pastor I can remember the tears and my broken heart that came from finding out these truth; namely that I had been lied to concerning this Jesus and he New Testament by my spiritual fathers of my faith; both ancient and modern. I often wondered why they had failed to study as I had done to find these truths since they, especially since 1950, had been visible to all who would care enough to look. I guess they cared to little having bought into the assumption that we cannot be wrong as Christians.

All this ancient scriptural data accentuates the fact that not the historical Jesus, but the spiritual Christ, or the god within the individual heart as expounded in Platonic Philosophy, which finds its final expression as Gnostic Christianity, is the subject of the sacred writings of old, and the kernel of the whole religious ideology up until the 3rd century when Rome changes the Ancient religious traditions and creates as well as forges existing documents to both "write in" as well as "replace" the previous ideas of the "Christ within" with a "fleshly Christ without".

DID YOU KNOW WE FIND JESUS IN EGYPT 10,000 YEARS AGO?

By the benefit of antiquated sacred books we have been enabled today to trace authentically the origin of the name Jesus. And it is of great importance to see this because it throws a flood of clear light upon the ancient conceptions of the Messiah and the coming Son, or Sun-god. **In this light the name will be seen to be a type-designation and not the personal name of an historical being.**

It is derived from the two letters (or numbers) which in the beginning of typology symbolized the two first elements, spirit and matter, into which the primal One Life separated. They are the **"I"** or the number "1" symboling the male or spirit, and the **"O"** (letter) or "0" (zero) symboling the female, womb, or material universe. Together they represented the biune male-female deity. We have, then, the letters **"IO"**, or the number "10". As the vowels were freely interchanged, in ancient languages, the name was written either **"IO"**, **"IA"**, **"IE"**, or **"IU"**, and all these forms are found. Next the **"I"** was over time transformed into consonantal value and became a **"J"** (as it is yet in Latin), so that we find the names **"JO"**, **"JA"**, **"JE"** and **"JU"**, from each of which many names have arisen. When the creation had combined the male and female and the two had given birth to the Son, or Logos and Logoic universe, the name was given the form of three letters, and we then find such forms as **"IAO"**, **"JAH"**, **"IEO"**, **"JEU"**, **"ZUE"**. When the universe became founded on the four cardinal points or the square of four dimensions, the name was spelled variously as **"IEOU"**, **"JOVE"**, **"ZEUS"**, **"JEVE"**, **"DIOS"**, **"T/HEOS"**, **"HUHI"**, **"IHUH"** and others. In its character as a sevenfold or seven-lettered name, it took the form of **"JEHOVAH"**, **"SABAOOTH"**, **"DEBORAH"**, **"DELILAH"**, **"SEP/HIROT/H"**, **"MICHAEL"**, **"SOLOMON"**, and others of seven letters. The **"I"** permuted with **"L"** (el) or "1" (one), so that **"IE"** became **"LE"** or, inverted **"EL"**, the great Hebrew character of deity. The **"EL"** and the **"IAH"**, or **"JAH"**, became the most frequent determinatives of divinity, as a host of names will testify. There are **"Bethel"**, **"Emanuel"**, **"Michael"**, **"Israel"**, **"Gabriel"**, **"Samuel"**, **"Abdiel"**, **"Uriel"**, **"Muriel"**, **"Azazel"**, and many others, in which the **"EL"** is prefixed. The **"JAH"** is seen in such names as **"EliJAH"**, **"AbiJAH"**, while the **"IAH"** comes in a host of such names as **"Nehemiah"**, **"Jeremiah"**, **"Obediah"**, **"Hezekiah"**, **"Isaiah"**, **"Messiah"**, **"Alleluiah"** and more.

Answer for yourself: But whence comes the "s" in Jesus's name?

This is of great importance. It is derived from an Egyptian suffix written either **"SA"**, **"SE"**, **"SI"**, **"SU"**, or **"SAF"**, **"SEF"**, **"SIF"** or **"SUF"** (**"SAPH"**, **"SEPH"**, **"SIPH"** or **"SUPH"**) and meaning **"the son," "heir," "prince" or successor to the father**. The **"F"** is an Egyptian ending for the masculine singular. When the original symbol of divinity, **"IO"** or **"IE"**, **"JO"** or **"JE"**, **was combined with the Egyptian suffix for the succeeding heir, "SU" or "SA"**, the resultant was the name **"IUSA"**, **"IUSE"**, **"IUSU"**, or **"IOSE"**; or **"IESU"**, **"JESU"**, **"IUSEF"**, **"IOSEF"**, **"JOSEF"**. One of the many forms was **"JESU"** and another was **"JOSEF"**. The final **"F"** became sibilant at times and gave us the eventual form of **"JESUS"**.

Answer for yourself: Need I remind the reader that this was a "religious concept" and not a historical personage in Ancient Egypt? Could we have in our Bible an erroneous understanding of this "religious concept" mistakenly represented as a historical person when in fact no historical person was ever intended by the Ancients who gave us these religious concepts and words in the first place?

The name then meant the **"divine son,"** and combined in the Egyptian **"IU"** the idea of the coming one. Hence **"JESUS" was the Egyptian "Messiah"**, the coming son of the divine life. **There we find "Jesus" existing in Egypt for ten thousand years B.C. but only as a religious concept and idea which was expressed in all of creation and not confined to just one person. We find the character of this functionary under the name of "IUSA". Later he was the "Iu-em-hetep", which means "the divine son who comes with peace (hetep).** But most interestingly, this last word also means seven. Hence "Jesus" is he who comes as the seventh principle to complete the six elementary powers of natural evolution with the gift of divine intelligence, which supplants the elementary chaos with the rulership of love and intelligence and thus brings peace into a warring situation. Hence finally, Jesus is the seventh cosmic principle, announced in all religious lore as he who comes to bring peace and good will to men. And as such he was announced in the Christian Gospels. **But there was more than one "Jesus" or "IUSA" or "IU" before the coming of the alleged historical Jesus.**

Startling as are the implications of this bit of etymology, a far more amazing denouement of Bible study is the revelation that not only were there over thirty Sun-god figures in the cults of the various nations of old, but there are immediately in the Bible itself, in the Old Testament, some twenty more Sun-god characters under the very name of Jesus undervariant forms of this one name! But that is a study for another day.

LET US SUMMARIZE

Answer for yourself: So what have we said so far? Let us recapitulate.

If you have understood what I have tried to teach up to now then it becomes plain to you that we see that the Sungods, their stories, their actions and their "sayings" and "teachings" were intended to convey to the initiates of the "Inner Mysteries" the conception of one's divinity hidden within these bodies of flesh in which God dwells in the form of man's Soul-Spirit and the responsibilities that man had to the Creator that gave him life in the first place.

Answer for yourself: Do we find this idea put into the mouth of the Christ in the New Testament? Yes we do as we saw above:

John 10:34 34 Jesus answered them, Is it not written in your law, I said, Ye are gods? (KJV)

Answer for yourself: Should what these Sungods and their stories and sayings meant to the Ancients mean the same to us today?

If you answered the above question with a "yes" then it means that the divinity hidden within us, our divine soul or Self, was itself the Sun-god, or solar deity. This explains why the Ancient Egyptians desired to become "Osiris".

Answer for yourself: And what does this signify in concrete terms for us? Just this; that the God within us is constituted of the imperishable essence of solar light and energy! In short, we ourselves, in our higher nature, are solar gods in potentiality! Our highest nature is an incorruptible body composed of the glorious essence of the Sun's energy! It might now have dawned on you why the "gods" in the Bible were always symbolized by the light or fire of the Sun.

Ps 84:11 11 For the LORD God is a Sun and shield: the LORD will give grace and glory: no good thing will he withhold from them that walk uprightly. (KJV)

Deut 4:24 24 For the LORD thy God is a consuming fire, even a jealous God. (KJV)

We are now enlightened to see how the term "Sun-god" truly meant to the Ancients as it described man's own nature as veritable truth and fact. We are Sungods. Our immortal spirits within us are composed of the radiant substance of solar energy drawn from God and the Cosmic source from which all life originates.

Many read the Bible never understanding what they read. If we use a watchful eye we can see that the Bible speaks to our solar constitution. Beside the above two passages drawn from many let us look at what "the Christ" has to say:

"I am come to send fire on earth," meaning he came to scatter the separated sparks of solar essence amongst mankind, a spark to each soul.

Then says John the Baptist: *"I indeed baptize you with water, but he that cometh after me will baptize you with the Holy Spirit and with fire!"*

Says Jesus: *"When I am in the world I am the light of the world."* Again he said: *"Ye are the light of*

the world," and "Let your light so shine that others may . . . glory your father which is in heaven."

The Lord, say the Psalms, *"made his angels messengers and his ministers a flame of fire."*

The New Testament depiction of Christ, following the well-known Egyptian diagram of the Ankh, the solar disk with the spread wings, is described as *Mal. 4:2 "the Sun of righteousness, risen with healing in his wings."*

John declares that the Christos "was the true light" which was to come Messianically for the redemption of our lower nature. And again he declares that with the Christos "light is come into the world." No cry echoes with more resounding intensity down to this age than Paul's exhortation to our souls buried in lethal darkness: *Eph 5:4 4 "Awake, thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ will shine upon thee!"*

And in Revelation there are those mighty pronouncements: in the spiritual resurrection *Rev. 21: 23 23 there shall be no more need of the Sun to shine by day nor the moon by night, for the glory of the Lord did lighten it."*

And there is no more heartening assurance anywhere in the Bible than the further statement of the Ephesian writer: *Eph 5:8 8 For ye were sometimes darkness, but now are ye light in the Lord: walk as children of light: (KJV)*

And these are only a gleaning from the great score of similar passages with which the Bible teems. Upon second look it gets harder to think that there is references to the idea of God and His Christ being manifested as "the Sun" or the "Sun-god" idea in the Bible!

And from the great old Egyptian Book of the Dead we take just one passage among scores: *"Lo, I come from the Lake of Flame, from the Lake of Fire, and from the field of flame, and I live."* And again, from an old Book of Adam and Eve we quote a great passage in which the Lord says: *"I made thee of the light, and I wished to bring out children of the light from thee."* If only we had been taught by our religious teachers that our spiritual natures are woven and fabricated of solar light, we should have had a clearer apprehension of our potentialities for divine education.

With the emergence of the Greek philosophers we see these same ideas expressed in somewhat a simpler manner. When we look at Greek Platonic philosophy, which is the lost link between science and religion, we find such statements as from the learned Proclus, last of the Great Platonists: *"The light of the Sun is the pure energy of intellect."*

Answer for yourself: Did you catch the significance of that statement? The fiery radiance of the Sun is already the motivating genius of intellect! **Matter is itself intelligent and intelligence!** Here is the basic link between all naturalism and all spirituality. **Matter (the flesh of man) enshrouds and contains the soul of mind and spirit. The light of the Sun is basically the Deific flash of intellect imparted to us from the First Cause of all creation. And the very core of our conscious being is this "Divine Spark" that emanates from that Infinite Indestructible Energy of solar light whom we call "God". This intellect, residing in the highest of all of God's creatures makes us being created in "the image of God" and you can go so far as to understand that it is this intellect that makes us a "god".**

This intellect, symbolized by the fire of the Sun, is sent to earth to inhabit matter. It is the duty of the fiery spark to enlighten the whole dark realm of mankind's life, to transform the baser dross of animal inclination into the finer motivation of love which is the very essence of this Life-Giver we call "God". This transformation is a process of altering this matter of mankind into the likeness of God. We call it "Christ-likeness" today. In Egyptian scriptures the twelve sons of Ra (the twelve sons of Jacob, and the twelve tribes of Israel) were called

the "twelve saviors of the treasure of light." An Egyptian text reads: *"This is the Sun within us, the seminal source of light. Do not dim its luster or cause it to suffer eclipse."*

We see the same wisdom expressed by "the Christ":

Matt 5:15-16 15 Neither do men light a candle, and put it under a bushel, but on a candlestick; and it giveth light unto all that are in the house. 16 Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven. (KJV)

In closing let us look quickly at Ps 24:7 *7 Lift up your heads, O ye gates; and be ye lift up, ye everlasting doors; and the King of glory shall come in. (KJV)*

Answer for yourself: Who is this King of Glory?

The above passage exhorts us to lift up our heads (intellect) and open the doors of our hearts to let this King of Glory enter into our lives. This King of Glory has been symbolized by the Ancients as the Sun-soul within all mankind, raised the fullness of His Christ-like stature to where our flesh (matter) is submitted to the will of God through the indwelling Christ (the intellect of God). This King of Glory you see is the immortal Sun-god, the very deity that resides in our heart and soul; and when he awakes from his slumber as man comes to realize just whom he is which is the dwelling place for God, where he has come from which is the realm of Heaven, and where he goes when he passes following death as his Sun-soul returns of this Cosmic Intelligent Energy whom we call God, then this "indwelling Christ" can arise to come fellowship with us and live through us. In this way God can experience and enjoy His creation through man. Only with this revelation can we man fully come to behold God's glory that dwell within, as of the alone-begotten of the Father, full of grace and truth. And when this revelation appears to those still sitting in the shadow of darkness and ignorance of their true condition and being, they then can respond and identify with the passage: *"they have seen a great light, and to those that sat in the valley of darkness did the light shine."* And it is this light, when man "awakes from his sleep and rises from his spiritual death" that he can see and realize his true nature; for it is this light from our Sun-soul *"...that lighteth every man that cometh into the world" Jn. 1:9.*

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20%^{off} on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES
COUPON CODE: NF20



THE SUN AS THE SYMBOL OF GOD IN THE SACRED BOOKS OF ANTIQUITY

It is important that the reader be familiar with the concept of ["archetypes"](#) before he reads the following article.

Let us begin here:

Plato: BC 427-BC 347) Greek philosopher stated: "It is clear to everyone that astronomy at all events compels the soul to look upwards, and draws it from the things of this world to the other." Albert Einstein stated: "The human mind is not capable of grasping the Universe. We are like a little child entering a huge library. The walls are covered to the ceilings with books in many different tongues. The child knows that someone must have written these books. It does not know who or how. It does not understand the languages in which they are written. But the child notes a definite plan in the arrangement of the books - a mysterious order which it does not comprehend, but only dimly suspects."

Ps 19:1-4 1 The heavens declare the glory of God; and the firmament sheweth his handywork. 2 Day unto day uttereth speech, and night unto night sheweth knowledge. 3 There is no speech nor language, where their voice is not heard. 4 Their line is gone out through all the earth, and their words to the end of the world. In them hath he set a tabernacle for the sun,

Rom 1:20-21 20 For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even his eternal power and Godhead; so that they are without excuse: 21 Because that, when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankful; but became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened. (KJV)

1 Cor 15:46-47 46 Howbeit that was not first which is spiritual, but that which is natural; and afterward that which is spiritual. 47 The first man is of the earth, earthy: the second man is the Lord from heaven.

1 Cor 2:14-16 14 But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned. 15 But he that is spiritual judgeth all things, yet he himself is judged of no man. 16 For who hath known the mind of the Lord, that he may instruct him? But we have the mind of Christ.

In the study of the ancient Spiritual Wisdom, many stories of which will be repeated almost exactly in our Christian Bible, the reader will notice many "events" that are depicted in the lives of the ancient nations and their Sungods which parallel the same events in the the life of Jesus in our New Testament. This is problematic and deserving of an answer; fortunately one is available but no to the liking of all Christians. One should be struck by the repeating "pattern" of events in the lives of these different Sungods that are paralleled with the

Sun and its path through the Heavens when personified in the ancient Spiritual Writings and which, by the way, frame the very outline for our "Jesus Story".

Owing to the fact that the ancient Spiritual Masters understood that mankind possesses a "Divine Spark" within himself, often termed the "invisible Sun within", they understood all "matter" is but contained and fashioned "Living Energy" similar to the Absolute Invisible Energy of the cosmos, termed God my most. This Ultimate Uncreated Invisible First Cause, this Absolute One of the cosmos, was likened to the Sun in that they are both sources of "Living Energy". Ancient Egyptian astronomers considered the Sun the most important celestial body in the Heavens. It became for them the symbol of the Supreme Creative Authority, the One Light. The concept of the Trinity, the Eternal One seen as three, corresponded to the powers and principles of the Sun:

- First, they noted that the Sun set or "died" each night but rose again the next morning; this made it a fitting symbol of immortality for them.
- Second, the astronomers noted that Sun's annual passage through the twelve celestial houses of the Heavens, staying in each thirty days.
- Third, they noted the path of the Sun called the "precession of the Equinoxes". It retrogrades around the Zodiac through the twelve signs at the rate of one degree every seventy-two years. In their allegorical language, the Sun was said to assume the nature of the living creatures in each Zodiacal sign, while passing through the sign.

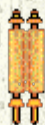
The philosophers noted also three distinct daily phases of the Sun, rising, midday, and setting. In other words the Sun and its path in the eternal path in the Heavens taught mankind about the cosmic cycle of "birth, life, death, and rebirth" of all cosmic energy. That of course includes the "Living Energies" in the Heavens above, in Nature, and including humanity which itself is but one of many expressions of this cosmic "Living Energy". The symbol of light, God, Creator of the world, was represented by the Sunrise phase; God, the one sent out across the world, was the Son (the Sun personified), shown by the midday phase; and corresponding to the Holy Spirit was the Sunset phase, after which the Sun wandered below the horizon in the lower worlds of activity only to rise "born anew" each morning which began a new "cycle" of life. And eternally this cycle goes on. The visible Sun personified the Spiritual Sun in three classifications and function; all of which was likened to and understood to occur within humanity as well. Man was understood to possess this "Divine Spark" within himself and these same cycles of "life" occur within him as they do in the cosmos. **Thus, man "knew" he was created in the image of God. He was a "child of God". Ancient man knew that there is but one Mind, one Law, one Principle, one Substance in the cosmos, and that "he" was one with all that there is.**

This personification of the Sun as "the Son" was exemplified for humanity in the beginning as the Egyptian God Osiris and is considered by many to be the positive universal agent, and Isis, the great Mother Goddess, as representing the active temporal institutions of the Mystery Religions and priesthood, or the Third Aspect of the Trinity. Horus, their Son, manifested the dual characteristics of the Second Aspect of the Trinity. Typhon, was the power in the physical cosmos constantly seeking to destroy Spiritual values. These agents or "events" were personified as "gods" or "energies" that operate in the cosmos and were likened to the "attributes of God". These were but "personification" of the activities of God; never meant to be taken as if "literal" persons or entities by the ancients as many do today not recognizing the metaphysical truths behind the "symbols".

Thus the cosmic cycle of the cosmos, exemplified everywhere around ancient mankind, was understood to be a constant birth, growth, decay and death, and it was reasonable to conclude that this everlasting "change" was inherent in the nature of all things. This "concept" of "cyclical life" seen in the cosmos and in nature was personified in the lives of the "gods" and "goddesses" who, in their simplest meanings, were but "Living Cosmic Energies" in their cycles of "being" and "dissolution". This is the real story of the "Sungods" and "goddesses" or "Christs" or "Sophias" that we find in the ancient Spiritual Writings and this was likened again by these ancients to the "incarnating Soul" into "matter" or humanity. Thus, we see in the lives of the Sungods and goddesses the story of the "Life of the Soul", its incarnation and birth, its growth and plan for its Spiritual evolution, its Earthly trials, its successes

and failures, and its eventual Spiritual evolution into "perfection" and ascension back to God and Heaven. This could be said the very same about the "Jesus" of the New Testament who has the same identical story as the previous ancient nations and their Sungods and goddesses. This "eternal cycles" is the "Story of the nations' Christs" and our "Jesus Story" is but one of the many depictions of the "Descent of the Soul" as found in the ancient Spiritual Wisdom hidden under myth, allegory, metaphor, simile, and symbology. We will see this "pattern" over and over again in our studies on this website.

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**
- **972-4964238**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20% off on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES
COUPON CODE: NF20



WAS OSIRIS THE PROTOTYPE FOR THE "JESUS STORY" IN THE NEW TESTAMENT?

It is important that the reader be familiar with the concept of ["archetypes"](#) before he reads the following article. Having done this then let us continue. We have witnessed on other websites from Bet Emet Ministries the unbelievable parallels between the solar and lunar gods and the "Jesus Story". It is enough to make your head spin and wish you have never learned of this plagiarism in Christianity today.

Answer for yourself: Where did the dying-reborn God myth start?

Well we have seen that all roads lead to Egypt and pre-Egypt if that is possible to the pre-dynastic Egyptians. If we look past Egypt we find that Asia minor is also a source for the "Jesus Story". The ancient Greeks and Romans inherited and adapted Gods from ancient Asia Minor (Assyria, Babylon, Phrygia, Persia, Mesopotamia, Egypt, places like that). These old-ancient religions were pretty basic Mother Earth, cycle-of-nature affairs. We have seen that observations by the Ancients of the Heavens above and Nature around them, often called Mother Earth religions, personified the forces and powers they observed and central to these observations was a pattern or cycle observed by them for thousands of years. From these observations these nations in toto reasoned and had Gods who personified the cycle-of-nature by dying in the autumn (Autumn equinox began the death and culminated at the Winter solstice) and being reborn in the spring. We don't know exactly when these dying-reborn Gods began -- they date back thousands of years, basically fading into prehistory. We do know their names, and some of their rituals. **And we can trace the evolution of their ideas from Egypt to Greece and Rome -- and on to the Christian church in your neighborhood which you attend this weekend.**



John 10:30 30 I and my Father are one. (KJV)

It all began with Osiris and Horus, the Father and the Son who were "one" and from these arises others personifications of the Sun and Moon and their movements and various powers and forces taken from Nature fashioned in the same understandings; only the names changing from nation to nation down through time. By the time of Jesus of Nazareth as depicted in the New Testament, as it was thousands of years before, the Mediterranean world contained a great diversity of creeds and rituals surrounding these "personified sun gods" (Attis, Mithra, Dionysus, Buddha, Krishna, Hercules, Zoroaster, etc.). Of course as time would have it details varied according to location and culture, but the general outlines of these faiths were astonishingly similar. A pattern emerged and overlap was not uncommon but the general outline of them is as follows:

- **These personified Sungods were born on or very near our Christmas Day at the Winter solstice**
- **These personified Sungods were all born of a Virgin-Mother which was personified from observations of the constellation Virgo**
- **These personified Sungods were born in a Cave or Underground Chamber which was the personification of the Sun rising at dawn as its rays (Ra) spread through the sky**
- **These personified Sungods all led a life of labor for Mankind (as the personified Sun it**

- struggles against the darkness in its path across the sky and through the solar year)
- These personified Sungods were all called by the names of Light-bringer, Healer, Mediator, Savior, Deliverer.
- These personified Sungods were eventually vanquished by the Powers of Darkness or by characters who were themselves depictions of personified darkness (Set, Satan, Devil) following their glory at the Summer solstice from which they fell to their soon coming death following the Autumn equinox and the ultimate Winter solstice
- These personified Sungods descended into Hell or the Underworld (the realm of darkness) for 3 days at the Winter solstice
- These personified Sungods rose again from the dead, and became the pioneers of mankind to the Heavenly world on December 25th following the Winter solstice
- These personified Sungods founded Communions of Saints, and Churches into which disciples were received by Baptism.
- These personified Sungods were all commemorated by Eucharistic meals (partaking of the solar harvest)

Answer for yourself: Does any of this sound familiar and something you have learned in church about Jesus as well? What does this say about Jesus and certain teachings like:

John 14:6 6 Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me. (KJV)

Answer for yourself: How is the depiction of Jesus in the New Testament different from all the rest of these solar gods or is it? Is the "Jesus Story" a clone of prior "savior stories"?

Answer for yourself: Time does not allow nor space in just one article to compare all of these solar heroes with the "Jesus Story" but let me ask you something; are you aware that the "original" and first "Jesus Story" is the story of Osiris that originated in Egypt thousands of years before the supposed "historical Jesus"?

OSIRIS:

It is said of Osiris:

- He came to fulfill the law.
- Called "KRST," the "Anointed One."
- Born of the virgin Isis-Meri on December 25th in a cave / manger, with his birth announced by a star and attended by three wise men.
- Earthly father named "Seb" (translates to "Joseph.")
- At age 12 he was a child teacher in the Temple and at 30 he was baptized, having disappeared for 18 years.
- Baptized in the river Iarutana -- the river Jordan -- by "Anup the Baptizer," who was beheaded. (Anup translates to John.)
- Traveled widely, taught men and "tamed them by music and gentleness, not by force of arms" [Plutarch]
- Performed miracles, exorcised demons, raised El-Osiris from the dead.
- Walked on water.
- Betrayed by Typhon, crucified between two thieves on the 17th day of the month of Athyr.
- Buried in a tomb from which he arose on the third day (19th Athyr) and was resurrected.
- His suffering, death, and resurrection celebrated each year by His disciples on the Vernal Equinox -- Easter.
- Called "The Way, the Truth, the Light," "Messiah," "god's Anointed Son," the "Son of Man," the



- **"Word made Flesh," the "word of truth."**
- **Expected to reign a thousand years.**

In the New Testament it is spoken by "the Christ", the personified Jesus:

John 10:30 30 I and my Father are one. (KJV)

Answer for yourself: That being the case, then should we not expect that there should be a like duplication or similarity existing between Horus, the Egyptian Krst/Karest/Christ? with the New Testament depiction of Jesus Christ? And do we find one? [Yes, we find many!](#)

Answer for yourself: Does any of this sound familiar and something you have learned in church about Jesus as well? [If you want other proof that the "Jesus Story" is but the retelling of earlier similar accounts from the myth of Osiris and Horus then follow it is provided at the following "link".](#)

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



Bennoah1@verizon.net

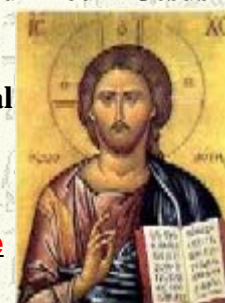


20% off on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES
COUPON CODE: NF20



HORUS & JESUS....SIMILARITIES....WAS HORUS THE "PATTERN" FOR THE LATER "JESUS CHRIST" OF CHRISTIANITY?

The story of Horus, a major Egyptian God, is told in the Book of Vivifying the Soul Forever over 3,000 years before the birth of Christ. After twenty years of study, over ten years in the serious study of comparative religions and in particular the ancient Egyptian Religion I can say for certain, and without any doubt, that our "Jesus story" in our Bible is in many places a recycled version of the "Horus story". But dear ones then need not be "bad" news; in effect it is the most wonderful news you could ever hear if you only possessed the "keys" to the proper interpretation of the ancient Spiritual Wisdom which remains in our Bible and in our "Jesus Story". Having obtained these "keys" through serious study over several years hardly a time goes by in my studies when I realize the most glorious Divine Truths hidden in the "Horus Story" which illuminates for me that real import of what I read in my "Jesus Story". Such understanding only magnifies the love of God to impart to ancient man the secrets of His Divine Plan in the beginning of the race and that within the hearts and Souls of mankind God deposited a "Divine Spark" of Himself and that Horus, as the Krst/Karest/Christ lives in every child of God and is being "formed" within us as Paul says when he says "Christ is being formed in you" as he did in his Galatians letter.



Please pay attention to the following. The comparisons facts and information given below prove without a doubt that much in the New Testament is full of religious ancient Egyptian myths and stories recycled from earlier times and made to fit the personified Christ (Jesus) of the Christian Bible as well as other various characters of the Bible.

- **Horus is the Father seen in the son.. Jesus said he was the way, the truth and the life.**
- **Horus claims to be the light of the world represented by the symbolic eye, the sign of salvation. Jesus stated that he is the light of the world.**
- **Horus said that he was the way, the truth, the life. Jesus said he was the way, the truth and the life.**
- **Horus was the plant, the shoot. Jesus says "I am the true vine."**
- **Horus says It is I who traverse the heavens, I go round the Elysian Fields. Eternity has been assigned to me without end, Lo! I am heir to endless time and my attribute is eternity. Jesus says I am come down from heaven, for this is the will of the Father, that everyone who beholdeth the Son and believeth in him should have eternal life, and I will raise him up at the last day.**
- **Horus...I open the Tuat that I may drive away the darkness. Jesus says I am come a light unto the world.**

- Horus says I am equipped with thy words O Ra [Father in Heaven] and repeat them to those who are deprived of breath. These were the words of the Father in heaven. Jesus says The Father which sent me, he hath given me a commandment, what I should say and what I should speak. Whatsoever I speak therefore even as the Father said unto me, so I speak. The word which ye hear is not mine, but the Father's which sent me."
- Horus baptized with water by Anup. Jesus baptized with water by John the Baptist.
- Horus-Aan, the name of the divine scribe. Jesus-John the divine scribe.
- Horus born in Annu, the place of bread. Jesus Born in Bethlehem, the house of bread.
- Horus The good shepherd with the crook on his shoulders. Jesus The good shepherd with a lamb on his shoulders.
- Horus Seven on board the boat with him. Jesus Seven fishermen on board the boat with Jesus.
- Horus Depicted as the Lamb Jesus depicted as the lamb.
- Horus as the Lion. Jesus as the Lion.
- Horus identified with the Tat or cross. Jesus identified with the cross.
- Horus of 12 years. Jesus of 12 years.
- Horus A man of 30 years. Jesus a man of 30 years at his baptism.
- Horus the KRST. Jesus the Christ.
- Horus the manifesting son of God. Jesus the manifesting son of God.
- Horus The trinity...Atum the Father, Horus the son, Ra the Holy Spirit. Jesus...God the Father, Jesus the son, and the Holy Spirit.
- Horus The first Horus as a child of the virgin, the second as son of Ra. Jesus as a child of the virgin, Christ as the son of the Father in heaven.
- Horus...Horus the sender and Set the destroyer in the harvest field. Jesus...Jesus the sender or the good seed, Satan the sender of tares.
- Horus carried off by Set to the summit of Mount Hetep. Jesus carried by Satan to an exceedingly high mountain.
- Horus and Set contending on the Mount. Jesus and Satan contending on the Mount.
- Horus...The star was the announcer of the child Horus. Jesus...The Star in the East indicated the birth-place of Jesus.
- Horus...the avenger. Jesus who brings the sword.
- Horus...as lu-em-hetep comes with peace...Jesus...the bringer of peace.
- Horus...the afflicted one. Jesus...the afflicted one.
- Horus...as the type of life eternal.
- Jesus...as the type of life eternal.
- Horus as lu-em-hetep the child teacher in the temple. Jesus as the child teacher in the temple.
- Horus The mummy bandage was woven without seam. Jesus The vesture of the Christ was without seam.
- Horus As Har-Khutti has twelve followers... Jesus has twelve disciples.
- Horus The revelation written down by divine scribe Aan (Tehuti). Jesus the Revelation written down by John the Divine.
- Horus-Aani bears witness to the word of Ra. Jesus...John bears witness to the word of God and testimony of Jesus Christ.
- Horus The secret mysteries revealed by That-Aan. Jesus The secret mysteries made known by John.
- Horus The morning star. Jesus The morning star.
- Horus Who gives the morning star to his followers. Jesus who gives the morning star to his followers.
- Horus The name of Ra on the head of the deceased. Jesus The name of the father written on the forehead.
- Horus The paradise of the Pole star...Am-Khemmen. Jesus The Holy City lighted by one luminary that is neither the sun nor the moon.

- **Horus Har-Seshu or servants of Horus. Jesus The servants of Jesus Christ.**

Now it is up to the "thinking" believer to decide for himself if the above examples are plagiarism as applied to Jesus by the New Testament writers, coincidental, or Divine Revelation! Justin Martyr blamed such identical comparisons on the Devil who anticipated the later coming of a historical Jesus. He was laughed out of town. Eusebius and Augustine tells the truth of the matter to all who will hear:

Eusebius says that *"the names of Jesus and Christ were both known and honored by the ancients"* (Hist. Eccl. lib. i. ch. iv). Eusebius, the great champion of Christianity, admits in his book: *"that which is called the Christian religion is neither new nor strange, but-if it be lawful to testify the truth-was known to the ancients"* (Hist. Eccl. lib. 2, ch. v.).

Augustine is quoted as saying: *"That in our time is the Christian Religion, which to know and follow is the most sure and certain health, called according to that name, but not according to the thing itself, of which is the name; for the thing itself which is now called the Christian Religion really was known to the ancients, nor was wanting at any time from the beginning of the human race until the time when Christ came in the flesh, from whence the true religion, which had previously existed, began to be called "Christian;" and this in our days is the Christian religion, not as having been wanting in former times, but as having in later times received this name"* (Opera Augustini, vol. i. p. 12; quoted in Taylor's *Diegesis*, p. 42).

These quotes by early Christian Church Fathers explains why our "Jesus Story" reads like the accounts of Horus and Osiris; namely because they are but the retelling of the accounts and events in the lives Osiris and Horus. On the surface of it this is alarming, but when you come to see that the ancients ever understood these myths to be "literal" or "historical" then equipped with the same understanding we can approach the "Jesus Story" and determine that it, like all the other "pagan Christ" stories before it are nothing more than the personification of the "Descent of the Soul" into "matter"; its descent, birth, live, evolution, death, ascension, and later descent and rebirth of the Soul once again. Now if you read these quotes you have to admit that they are very troubling to the contemporary Christian. I always heard: "Where there is smoke there is fire". If you find the courage to look beyond these quotes then you will find the truth concerning literalistic paganization of Christianity by the Gentile Roman Church whereby it become little more than another manifestation of a defiant and misdirected Sun Worship.

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**
- **972-4964238**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20%^{off}

COUPON CODE: NF20

on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



EGYPTIAN RELIGION AND THE EGYPTIAN CHRIST/KRST/KAREST...PROTOTYPE FOR THE LATER JESUS?

The Egyptian analogies to the Christian epic are so close in some cases as to suggest an Egyptian origin for certain Christian doctrines and rites.

This is clearly shown by Gerald Massey in his many great works:

- The Christian dispensation is believed to have been ushered in by the birth of a child, and the portrait of that child in the Roman Catacombs as the child of Mary is the youthful Sun-God in the Mummy Image of the child-king, the Egyptian Karast, or Christ.
- The alleged facts of our Lord's life as Jesus the Christ, were equally the alleged facts of our Lord's life as the Horus of Egypt, whose very name signifies the Lord. ...
- The Jesus Christ with female paps, who is the Alpha and Omega of Revelation, was the Iu of Egypt, and Iao of the Chaldeans.
- Jesus as the Lamb of God, and Ichthys the Fish, was Egyptian.
- Jesus as the Coming One; Jesus born of the Virgin Mother, who was overshadowed by the Holy Ghost, Jesus born of two mothers, both of whose names are Mary;
- Jesus born twice of two mothers; in the manger at Christmas, and again at Easter; Jesus saluted by the three kings, or Magi;
- Jesus of the transfiguration on the Mount; Jesus whose symbol in the Catacombs is the eight-rayed Star—the Star of the East;
- Jesus as the eternal Child; Jesus as God the Father, re-born as his own Son;
- Jesus as the child of twelve years;
- Jesus as the Anointed One of thirty years;
- Jesus in his Baptism; Jesus walking on the Waters, or working his Miracles;
- Jesus as the Caster-out of demons;
- Jesus as a Substitute, who suffered in a vicarious atonement for sinful men;
- Jesus whose followers are the two brethren, the four fishers, the seven fishers, the twelve apostles, the seventy (or seventy-two in some texts) whose names were written in Heaven;
- Jesus who was administered to by seven women;
- Jesus in his bloody sweat; Jesus betrayed by Judas; Jesus as Conqueror of the grave;
- Jesus the Resurrection and the Life;
- Jesus before Herod; in the Hades, and in his re-appearance to the women and to the seven fishers;
- Jesus who was crucified both on the 14th and 15th of the month Nisan;
- Jesus who was also crucified in Egypt (as it is written in Revelation);
- Jesus as judge of the Dead, with the sheep on the right, and the goats on the left, is Egyptian from first to last, in every phase from the beginning to the end (Gerald Massey, The Historical Jesus and the Mythical Christ or Natural Genesis and Typology of Equinoctial Chistolatry (London: 1936), pp. 42–43).

I highly recommend that any serious student of Christianity begin a study in these following books. Only in this way can one acquaint himself with the unique parallels between the ancient Egyptian Religion and the later emergence of Gnostic Christianity before it would later be "radially reinterpreted" by Rome in the 2nd through the 5th century.

For an exhaustive treatment, see Massey's book:

- **Ancient Egypt: The Light of the World, 2 vols. (Secaucus, NJ: University Books Inc., 1974).**
- **Other valuable references are Samuel Sharpe's Egyptian Mythology;**
- **James Bonwick's Egyptian Belief and Modern Thought;**
- **James G. Frazer's Adonis, Attis, Osiris Studies in the History of Oriental Religion, 3rd ed., (New York: St. Martin, 1976); and**
- **T. W. Doane's Bible Myths).**
- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20%^{off}

COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**

APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



MORE PARALLES BETWEEN THE "JESUS STORY" AND VARIOUS OTHER SOLAR GODS

It is important that the reader be familiar with the concept of ["archetypes"](#) before he reads the following article. Below the reader will see many "events" that are depicted in the lives of the ancient nations and their Sungods. One should be struck by the repeating "pattern" of events in the lives of these different Sungods that are paralleled with the Sun and its path through the Heavens when personified in the ancient Spiritual Writings. Owing to the fact that the ancient Spiritual Masters understood that mankind possesses a "Divine Spark" within himself, often termed the "invisible Sun within", they understood all "matter" is but contained and fashioned "Living Energy" similar to the Absolute Invisible Energy of the cosmos, termed God my most. This Ultimate Uncreated Invisible First Cause, this Absolute One of the cosmos, was likened to the Sun in that they are both sources of "Living Energy". Ancient Egyptian astronomers considered the Sun the most important celestial body in the Heavens. It became for them the symbol of the Supreme Creative Authority, the One Light. The concept of the Trinity, the Eternal One seen as three, corresponded to the powers and principles of the Sun. First, they noted that the Sun set or "died" each night but rose again the next morning; this made it a fitting symbol of immortality for them. Second, the astronomers noted that Sun's annual passage through the twelve celestial houses of the Heavens, staying in each thirty days. Third, they noted the path of the Sun called the "precession of the Equinoxes". It retrogrades around the Zodiac through the twelve signs at the rate of one degree every seventy-two years. In their allegorical language, the Sun was said to assume the nature of the living creatures in each Zodiacal sign, while passing through the sign.

The philosophers noted also three distinct daily phases of the Sun, rising, midday, and setting. The symbol of light, God, Creator of the world, was represented by the Sunrise phase; God, the one sent out across the world, was the Son (the Sun personified), shown by the midday phase; and corresponding to the Holy Spirit was the Sunset phase, after which the Sun wandered below the horizon in the lower worlds of activity. The visible Sun personified the Spiritual Sun in three classifications and function; all of which was likened to occur within humanity as well.

This personification of the Sun as "the Son" was exemplified for humanity in the beginning as the Egyptian God Osiris and is considered by many to be the positive universal agent, and Isis, the great Mother Goddess, as representing the active temporal institutions of the Mystery Religions and priesthood, or the Third Aspect of the Trinity. Horus, their Son, manifested the dual characteristics of the Second Aspect of the Trinity. Typhon, was the power in the physical cosmos constantly seeking to destroy Spiritual values.

Thus the cosmic cycle of the cosmos, exemplified everywhere around ancient mankind, was understood to be a constant birth, growth, decay and death, and it was reasonable to conclude that this everlasting "change" was inherent in the nature of all things. This "concept" of "cyclical life" seen in the cosmos and in nature was personified in the lives of the "gods" and "goddesses" who, in their simplest meanings, were but "Living Cosmic Energies" in their cycles of "being" and "dissolution". This is the real story of the "Sungods" and "goddesses" and this was likened again to the "incarnating Soul" into "matter" or humanity. Thus, we see in the lives of the Sungods the story of the "Life of the Soul", its incarnation and birth, its growth and plan for its Spiritual evolution, its Earthly trials, its successes and failures, and its eventual Spiritual evolution into "perfection" and ascension back to God and Heaven. This is the "Story of the nation's Christ" and our "Jesus

Story" is but of the many depictions of the "Descent of the Soul" as found in the ancient Spiritual Wisdom hidden under myth, allegory, metaphor, simile, and symbology.

Having understood this then let us examine this chart and continue our studies.

Prophesied birth	Sun	Jesus		Buddha				
[Earthly] father was a carpenter		Jesus					Krishna	
Was given gifts at birth		Jesus		Buddha			Krishna	
Birth was accompanied by "wise men" and/or angles	Sun	Jesus		Buddha		Horus / Osiris	Krishna	Mithra
Birth was signaled by a star	Sun	Jesus		Buddha		Horus / Osiris	Krishna	
Born of a virgin	Sun /	Jesus	Attis of Phrygia	Buddha	Dionysus / Baccaus	Horus / Osiris	Krishna	Mithra
Born on Dec. 25th	Sun	Jesus	Attis of Phrygia	Buddha	Dionysus / Baccaus	Horus / Osiris	Krishna	Mithra
Born under poor conditions	Sun	Jesus			Dionysus / Baccaus	Horus / Osiris		Mithra
Crush serpents head		Jesus		Buddha			Krishna	
Was both Divine Son and Father		Jesus	Attis of Phrygia					
Came to fulfill the Law.		Jesus		Buddha		Horus / Osiris		
Was of royal decent		Jesus		Buddha		Horus / Osiris		
Taught in a temple at 12	Sun	Jesus		Buddha		Horus / Osiris		
Had 12 diciples	Sun	Jesus				Horus / Osiris		Mithra
Baptized with water		Jesus		Buddha		Horus / Osiris		
Disappeared at a young age and returned, preaching, when he was in early 30s	Sun	Jesus				Horus / Osiris		
Used mostly parables in his teachings		Jesus					Krishna	
"Body as Bread" eaten by worshipers		Jesus	Attis of Phrygia		Dionysus / Baccaus			Mithra
Performed miracles		Jesus		Buddha		Horus / Osiris	Krishna	
Healed the sick	Sun /	Jesus		Buddha			Krishna	
Fed masses, with a small amount of bread		Jesus		Buddha				
Walked on water	Sun	Jesus		Buddha		Horus / Osiris		
Followers took vows of poverty		Jesus		Buddha				
						Horus /		

Gave a sermon on he Mount		Jesus				Osiris		
Was transfigured on a Mount		Jesus		Buddha		Horus / Osiris		
Died on a cross		Jesus	Attis of Phrygia	Buddha	Dionysus / Baccaus	Horus / Osiris	Krishna	
Died on a cross between two thieves	Sun	Jesus				Horus / Osiris	Krishna	
Died for all mankind	Sun	Jesus	Attis of Phrygia		Dionysus / Baccaus		Krishna	Mithra
Descended into the underworld (hell)	Sun	Jesus	Attis of Phrygia					
Buried for three days.	Sun	Jesus	Attis of Phrygia			Horus / Osiris		Mithra
Tomb opened by supernatural powers		Jesus		Buddha				
Resurrected from the dead	Sun	Jesus		Buddha	Dionysus / Baccaus	Horus / Osiris	Krishna	Mithra
Ascended into Nirvana (heaven)		Jesus		Buddha			Krishna	
Was the second person in the trinity	Sun	Jesus						
Will someday return to return order and judge the dead.	Sun	Jesus		Buddha			Krishna	
Said to reign for 1000 years		Jesus				Horus / Osiris		

OTHER NAMES FOR THE GOD

Most High		Jesus					Krishna	
Lord		Jesus		Buddha				
Master		Jesus		Buddha				
Light of the World		Jesus		Buddha				
God of Gods		Jesus		Buddha	Dionysus / Baccaus			
Father of the World		Jesus		Buddha		Horus / Osiris		
Almighty		Jesus		Buddha				
All Knowing		Jesus		Buddha				
Redeemer		Jesus		Buddha	Dionysus / Baccaus		Krishna	Mithra
Holy One		Jesus		Buddha				
Author of Happiness		Jesus		Buddha				
Omnipotent		Jesus		Buddha				
King of Kings		Jesus			Dionysus / Baccaus			
Eternal one		Jesus		Buddha				

Sin Bearer		Jesus		Buddha	Dionysus / Baccaus		Krishna	
Good Shepherd		Jesus		Buddha		Horus / Osiris	Krishna	Mithra
Carpenter		Jesus		Buddha				
Infinite		Jesus		Buddha				
Everlasting		Jesus		Buddha				
Alpha and Omega		Jesus		Buddha	Dionysus / Baccaus			
Only Begotten Son		Jesus			Dionysus / Baccaus			
Savior		Jesus			Dionysus / Baccaus		Krishna	Mithra
Anointed One		Jesus			Dionysus / Baccaus	Horus / Osiris		
Ram or Lamb		Jesus				Horus / Osiris		
The Way, the Truth, and the Light		Jesus				Horus / Osiris		Mithra
Messiah		Jesus				Horus / Osiris		Mithra
Gods Anointed Son		Jesus				Horus / Osiris		
Son of Man/God		Jesus				Horus / Osiris	Krishna	
Word made Flesh		Jesus				Horus / Osiris		
Flesh of God		Jesus				Horus / Osiris		
Jesus/Jezeus		Jesus					Krishna	
Logos / Word		Jesus						Mithra
Fisher / Fisher of Men		Jesus				Horus / Osiris		

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**
- **972-4964238**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20% off
COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



CAN WE FIND JESUS CHRIST IN EGYPT 10,000 B.C.E.?

Answer for yourself: If it can be shown that the name "Jesus Christ" existed in Egypt some 10,000 years B.C.E. then what impact does that have upon the supposed "historical-literal" Jesus Christ of the first century?

An unbiased study of modern scholarship regarding history reveals to the "truth-seeker" that there is not a shred of legitimate historical evidence anywhere that the "Jesus Story" originated as the biography of a man named Jesus; in fact an abundant amount of scholarly evidence exists that he did not. An unbiased study of Comparative Religion reveals that the basic plot of the "Jesus Story", including the motif of a crucified savior, already existed in many other religions long prior to the alleged time of Jesus. Lastly when one studies Solar Mythology he finds beyond any doubt that "Jesus Story" is actually an allegory for the annual passage of the seasons of the year and the Sun as its moves through the Equinoxes and Solstices. This Celestial phenomena was understood by the Ancients to be but a symbolic representation of a higher invisible Energy of the Cosmos which found a place to tabernacle in the flesh of mankind. This Celestial picture was understood to be an archetype for a Invisible Spiritual Reality that centered in the Descent of the Soul into matter (flesh). This Cosmic Truth was captured not only in the receptive spirits and minds of gifted men and women in Ancient Egypt some 10,000 years B.C.E. but was immortalized through the aid of personification and anthropomorphic language in the depiction of Egypt's religious myths of Osiris and Horus but in subsequent nation's Sungods, Savors, Karests, and Christs. This fact was known but yet concealed by the Early Church Fathers whereby they reinterpreted this Divine Allegory and presented it anew as if a "literal-history" of a godman; known today as the Jesus Christ of Christianity.



In the last two hundred years with the restoration of the Egyptian Hieroglyphs such charges can be proven beyond any doubt. With the enlightenment of Europe and the advances made by archeology in these last two hundred or so years the the modern world is awakening slowly to the fact that in the days which describe by the noun "ancient", though it was but a few thousand years ago in the run of millions, advanced men with a heightened spirituality and deserving of the name "sages" were deeply experienced and versed in profound philosophy and possessed knowledge of things both human and the Divine that exceeds quite often the fare we see exhibited by "religious" men and women today. These "Spiritual Masters", as I prefer to call them, well comprehended the great sciences of both cosmology and anthropology. Possibly these terms need to be defined for new readers:

- **Cosmology:** the branch of philosophy dealing with the origin and general structure of the universe, with its parts, elements, and laws, and especially with such of its characteristics as space, time, causality, and freedom. It included the branch of astronomy that deals with the general structure and evolution of the universe.
- **Anthropology:** the science that deals with the origins, physical and cultural development, biological characteristics, and social customs and beliefs of humankind which includes of course religious beliefs and their origins. It is also called philosophical anthropology and includes the study of the nature and essence of humankind.

The fruits of archeology and historical discovery has made evident today that it is men of this caliber who inscribed and recorded the great Scriptures of ancient religions which have won and held the reverence of mankind. It is the great wisdom found within these sacred writing which have made them the unique objects of religious veneration and the canons of spiritual authority for most of the world over long ages. Indeed for many the reverence paid these "sacred writings" has been often described as "worship": something of the character of reverence offered to something regarded as Divine. So we find that over the whole of the world various traditions that have prevailed for thousands of years that attests that the Bible authors were men of a divine or semi-divine order, or at least men inspired by a divine inspiration to transmit to mankind the heavenly dictation of sacred truths which they witnessed both above, around, and within their own species.

Many never undertake such a study of these sacred writings but if one were do attempt such a scholarly study he will be amazed as I was that there exists within these writings we call "the Bible" as well as other exiting tomes of ancient literature the presence of a definitely formulated and high organic truth-structure that shows all the marks of an much earlier period or ancient period beyond the time of their assumed writings. But not only that these "spiritual truths" that we grow too revere often overlaps between various ancient nations which when considered can be shown to form a "unity" that consists of essential elements of a great logical systematization of fundamental principles of a cosmic order of being, expressed in many varied forms of representation everywhere over the field of ancient culture. Primarily, of course, the great wisdom was embodied in volumes of a vast body of literature, a literature so cryptically profound that its hidden and original secret meaning has almost completely eluded the most scholarly of the world's wise men today. In other words we have lost a tremendous amount of Ancient knowledge about the Divine from the ancient day to the present and just in the last one hundred or so years as this "lost knowledge" concerning these Ancient secret writings have once again seeing the light of day. Owing to the loss of this "gnosis" or knowledge concerning the proper interpretation of what mankind has erroneously read for some 1700 years when considering alone the Christian Bible needless to say we often arrive at religious beliefs 180 degrees contrary to what the original writings first intended let alone what the writers originally desired to convey. Due to this loss of "gnosis", the key to proper interpretation of the sacred documents we inherited, we have fallen pry to perversions and misinterpretations of that ancient corpus of wisdom which has afflicted the religious consciousness of the world, particularly in the West, with an intellectual fog that approaches the status of a universal madness for some two millennia.

Not only in the scripts and handwritings of religion, however, but also in a wide variety of other modes of expression was the wisdom tradition of the Ancients embodied and transmitted by these Ancient "Spiritual Masters". It is found, but always in subtle forms of concealment and because of this method or preserving of these Divine Truths by the Ancients mankind since has been bewildered and confused at many of the later conclusions of investigators. The areas of which I speak include ancient art, architecture, myth-making, secret society ritual, dramatic scenario, music, mathematics, anthropological science, logic, rhetoric, philosophy, astronomy, semantics, psychology, festival ordinances, social ceremonies and throughout life generally. Now, perhaps strangest of all the channels through which it was given expression, comes the momentous revelation that the shrewd genius of antiquity had even insinuated a form of its basic outline into the very structure of that ground-base of all literature; namely the alphabet. The announcement and elucidation of its presence in this, the fundamental semantic code for the transmission of human thought, should rank as an epochal event in the history of world culture.

Contrary to what we might think growing up in our "literalized Western culture" the Ancients who possessed such incredible wisdom viewed the high spiritual culture in a different light from that in which it is envisaged today. While modern intelligence desires to share and disseminate its blessings and knowledge over the widest popular area, hoping that it may edify the greatest number of people generally, the sages of old did not hold to such a "Modus Operandi". These "Spiritual Masters" who possessed these heightened Spiritual insights viewed the cultural potential of the "vulgar masses" as practically nothing, and therefore deemed it a sacrilege to cast the precious jewels of esoteric truth and knowledge to the "swine" that would trample them in the mire of unconscionable crudity of misunderstanding. This should bring to mind one of the teachings put into the mouth of "the Christ" in the New Testament:

Matt 7:6 6 Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under their feet, and turn again and rend you. (KJV)

This religious philosophy did not begin in the first century with some unique saying by some Jewish Rabbi but rather can be found exiting to the beginning of Ancient Egypt some 13,000 years B.C.E. It may be said that the history of religious practices and devotion of many religious groups have over many centuries and millennia demonstrated the practical wisdom of this conservatism in preserving higher "Spiritual Truths" in the veil of secrecy known only to their "initiates". This process of preservation of higher Spiritual Truth is known by various names but the two most common are divided between the terms "Inner Mysteries" and "Outer Mysteries".

Matt 13:10-11 10 And the disciples came, and said unto him, Why speakest thou unto them in parables? 11 He answered and said unto them, Because it is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given. (KJV)

John 16:12 12 I have yet many things to say unto you, but ye cannot bear them now. (KJV)

As you can see there were groups privy to special revelation and even within them there were divisions to be found between those "in the know" and those "not in the know".

It is my conclusion having done the necessary study into the Ancient wisdom of the nations, including both Egypt and Judaism, that the perversion, corruption, materialization and especially the "literalization" of the lofty mystical sense of ancient cryptic literature, has caused perhaps the most colossal debacle in the culture of spiritual values in the course of known history. Its easily discernible evil fruit is found in the complete misrepresentation of the Occidental mind regarding all things religious, theological and Scriptural. This loss of "gnosis" and the keys to interpreting these Ancient writings has caused the "literalization" of the "Mystical" and "Spiritual" has caused mankind to ascribe erroneous understandings and meanings to these volumes of inherited spiritual writings that on the surface seem reasonable and valid but that actually are unrelated to the true interpretation of them intended by the Ancients who wrote them in the first place. Such a loss of the "keys of interpretation" of these inherited spiritual writings has caused millions down through the Roman history of the Church of knowing the sublime meaning of the Jewish-Christian Scriptures, which are a collection of ancient mythographic portrayals of spiritual truth, sadly and grievously mistaken for history.

Not only were the Sages constrained to adopt methods of crypticism of varied forms to safeguard precious cosmic and "Divine Truths" from desecration by the "rabble," but they employed a technique which found its basic authentication in nature itself. As the world below is a mundane reflection and copy of an overshadowing world of spiritual truth, they strove to portray the structural forms of that higher truth by representing it under the forms of its counterparts everywhere existent in the natural world. Egypt had a term for this: "So as above so below". Let me stop right here and show you a case in point. Most everyone is familiar with the "Star of David" as it is associated with King David of the Jews.

Answer for yourself: But are you aware that its origin comes again from Egypt? What we find is this Spiritual principle, "So as above so beneath" modeled in these intersecting pyramids; one pointing up toward Heaven and one pointing downward to earth which is to be a reflection and embodiment of these "Spiritual Truths" given to mankind from Heaven above. Again we find the same principle echoed even in the New Testament but again stripped of its greatness and reference to the Ancients:

Matt 6:10 10 Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven. (KJV)

This beautiful verse and Divine Truth is but another manifestation of the Ancient wisdom of Egypt: "So as above, so beneath".

LOOKING AT THE ALPHABET...CAN WE FIND GOD AND HIS

CHRIST?

It is time we begin to focus on the alphabet to see wonders beyond our own imagination that lay there unnoticed by many. Remember as we begin that this great structure of elements comprising the cosmic logic of creation was woven into the pattern of all human cultural expression and even the alphabet itself as we shall see presently as we look, possessing these "keys of proper interpretation", just what lies hidden and in cryptic form in the "words" of our Bible and the individual order of letters and the alphabet beneath them.

It is the words themselves which carrying the elements of the original letters that represent the forms of the archaic thought of the Ancient Spiritual Masters which only as their symbols they portrayed. We find the deep "Spiritual Insights of the Ancients", hidden in their thoughts which was reserved for initiates, in the examination of the groupings of letters making up the word which captured the Spiritual Truths long lost to the world today. It is in reconstructing the hidden outlines of meaning from the alphabet that we pierce into the very core and heart of the most profound undertones of all literature.

Answer for yourself: What is a letter in the alphabet?

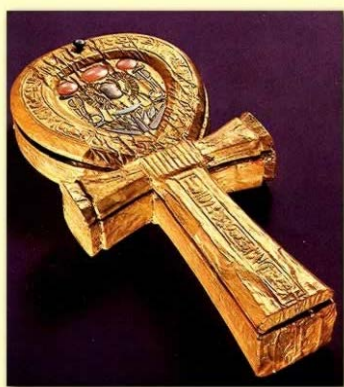
It is a commonplace of present educational theory to say that letters of the alphabet are symbolic representations of the sounds universally possible to the human vocal organs. Unknown to most is that the very letter's shape is more than mere algebraic x's or sheer echoic imitations. **They are in fact evident forms shaped to picture basic ideas. In other words letters express ideas.** Let us look at one example when considering the capital letter A. The letter "A", for instance, is obviously the cardinal letter **"I"**, the symbol of primordial unity (since it is also the number "1"). This **"I"** is split apart from the top and spread apart representing, as the Ancients describe it, the creative duality of spirit and matter, the cross-bar indicating the interrelation which dynamically subsists between both spirit and matter. This is seen in the **"A"**.

Answer for yourself: How many of you ever saw the dichotomy between spirit and matter when looking at the letter **"A"** before now or its importance since being the first letter of the alphabet? What is the message to mankind owing to the fact that the letter **"A"** is the first letter of the alphabet and contains such a hidden meaning right from the start in man's communication with both God and others make in His image?

Let us look at other examples. The letter **"U"** or **"V"** symbolizes, exactly as it is drawn, the descent of spirit into matter and its return above. We are speaking here of the "descent of the Soul or God into matter". We express this concept by the more common saying today that man is the "Temple of the Holy Spirit". This basically is quantum physics as understood by the Ancient Spiritual Masters. Quantum physics is such a vast subject I will leave that for your own study but basically what it teaches is that "energy", or "God", can become "matter" or "flesh". Now you have it in a nutshell.

Now the letter **"W"** pluralizes the **"U"**, and we find, not strangely, the "W" to be the letter that pluralizes words in the Egyptian hieroglyphics. The **"O"** readily symbolizes the endlessness of matter and of eternity; a never ending cycle of time. Often the wedding ring is mentioned in such a capacity at marriage ceremonies. These concepts are very, very important; so important that the Gnostics, when they named the unit of deity in the cosmos, chose the **"IAO"**. In so doing they had condensed by three letters a Eternal Spiritual Concept in the triadic name which signified the initial dividing of the first unit divine consciousness, the **"I"** (primordial unity), apart into the duality, **"A"** (spirit and matter), and the concept of the eternal cycle "O" (the pattern and cycle of spirit conjoining with matter). And so even the book of Revelation can say: **"I"** (am the) **"A"** (and the) **"O"**, the beginning and the end, the first and the last, "--**IAO**."

It is possibly true that literation started with the utilization of the two simplest elements of written symbolism, the vertical line "I" and the circle "O". **An amazing fact to note is that nearly all divine names in antiquity were built up from and upon these two letters: "I" and "O".** For the Egyptians of remote past time had combined the two in the form of what is almost certainly the most ancient of cross



symbols, the **crux ansata**, ansated cross, called by them the **A N K H**. When looking at the A N K H notice if you will we have an **"O"** topping an **"I"** with a horizontal line at the point of contact. It represents by the **"O"** above, the **endless existence** of that which is the indestructible primordial matter, the eternal Mother of all things; and by the **"I"** below, it indicates the emanation of Universal Soul or creative Mind of God, or Spirit power, from the heart of the great sea of first matter plunging

downward. Not to be missed **"the horizontal bar" shows both their conjunction and their separation**, as does any boundary line between two areas. This is similar to what we have just learned about the **"A"**. But the median line is important also because it marks the meeting point between the two poles of spirit and matter, since it is at this point that all reality is brought out to manifestation through the union of the two. The ANKH is also an astrological symbol. **The Ankh is the Egyptian symbol of eternal life**. The circle is a symbol known worldwide in many different cultures. It represents the woman, eternity, cycles, seasons. It is the representation of the wheel of the year, the wheel of fortune, and the wheel of life.

The two symbols with which literate symbolism begins are thus with the **"I"** and the **"O"**.

Answer for yourself: Can you, when looking at the **"I"** and the **"O"** see gender?

The item of the gender connected to the **"I"** and the **"O"** comes first to notice to many. The **"I" is masculine**, as standing for the Father's power of generation, **which is spirit**; the **"O" is the eternal feminine, which is matter**, the universal Mother, **personalized and personified** in ancient religions by such goddesses as Isis, Cybele, Mylitta, Aditi, Venus, Juno and others. The appropriateness of this symbolism **"I" denotes the phallus of the male and the "O" the womb of the female**. As all progeneration of life can come only through the union of male and female elements of the cosmic duality, a symbol that would dramatize **life** would have to **combine both the "I" and the "O"**. We find the first recognition of this with the Spiritual Masters of Egypt as they captured this truth with their great A N K H symbol, which thus is their written word for **life**, and which carries also with it the connotation of two other elements entering into life, or necessary for life as taught by Egypt, namely **"love" and "connection"**. Even more than the **"IAO"** the Ankh condenses in its three renderings the meaning of life. **Rendered in one sentence the symbol means life because life can exist only where two things, spirit (I), and matter (O), are bound together by a sufficiently cohesive power which Egypt tell us is "love". Love ties the two together to procreate life. The "A N K H" is therefore the first and greatest symbol in the world, which should make us aware that "the cross" is the first and greatest symbol because it is the symbol of life and not of death.**

Answer for yourself: How have we misunderstood the meaning of the cross down through history?

The ancients taught differently than what we have been taught in Roman Christianity. Their writings and their religious mysteries are the origin for all religious concepts we have today; both those that have been "blurred" almost beyond recognition which we have inherited from Rome today and those which have not. Egypt has left us today a great treasure which is being restored to us in only these last two hundred years and it teaches us that the soul, when incarnated in the body on earth, was in its spiritual "death," and therefore the cross became the emblem of death but not the death of the body but the death of the soul since its descent into matter was but a prison and limitation imposed upon it. The Gnostic Paul, the real Paul, teaches us that in the New Testament:

Rom 7:24 O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from the body of this death? (KJV)

Because of the later Roman corruption and forgery of Paul's letters his "Gnostic faith" is blurred almost beyond recognition but with a little study you can find the "keys" needed to reevaluate Paul and see the very truth of his Gnostic views strewn throughout his "forged" letters we have inherited from Rome today.

We are not speaking of body-death but rather a soul-death; a death viewed wrongly by almost all Christian theology since the days of ancient mystery teaching was suppressed by Rome in the early centuries of the emerging Gentile church, since the reference is to the **"dead" condition of the soul** when immersed in body, and **not to the demise of the physical body. Even in this view it equally signified life, for it was the soul's relative "death" that gave life to the creature and matter, whose bodily demise in turn liberated again the soul for its freer life above. This is the teaching not only of Egypt and other nations which were bequeathed this Ancient wisdom by these Egyptian Priests and Spiritual Masters but was the same "belief" as held by the Christian and Gnostic Jews whom Rome would torment and eradicate in its 5 centuries of persecution and murder in order to censor any and all Gnostic spiritual views not endorsed by the Papacy and the Roman church.**

Answer for yourself: What else is "hidden" in the **"IAO"**?

Detaching the two emblems from each other as they are united in the A N K H symbol, the **"I"** and the **"O"**, and combining them in lateral juxtaposition, we have the first divine word and name in all literature, **"IO"**. That it figures with equally fundamental significance in ancient typological numerology is evident from the fact that the two, now converted into numbers, constitute the cardinal base of all mathematics, the number "10" [ten]. Modern study seems not to have recognized this close connection, amounting almost to identity, between the letters of the alphabet as originally devised, and numbers. Numbers were indicated by letters. In fact before letters and words primitive man first noticed the digits on his hand and fingers; it is from here primitive man first became acquainted with "number" before "letters" and "words". "God built the universe on number." Pythagoras, himself taught by Egypt, would tell us this. Only then could it be said that "God built the universe on the letters of the alphabet" as found in the Zohar.

Each letter carried a number value. Hence words were composed of those alphabetical units that would together express an idea, a mental value, but as well a numerical value. As far as the Scriptures are concerned, even whole sentences were constructed to total a number quantity. I was fascinated when seeing this years ago in my beginning studies in Biblical Judaism. The Jewish faith has a word for this entitled "gematria" which is a cabalistic system of interpretation of the Scriptures by substituting for a particular word another word whose letters give the same numerical sum. As Pythagoras has said, God geometrized in creating the world; he built the universe on number. Such esoteric works as The Zohar, of ancient Jewish Cabalistic literature, reveal clearly also that the deity formed the creation by means of the letters of the alphabet. This can have sense only on the predication that as (according to the Scriptures) God spake and the worlds formed themselves in order under the vibratory impact of the letter tones of His voice, every letter sound of the creative reverberation became a constituent element in the cosmic framework. Every letter expressed or in fact constituted a principle or fundamental part of the universal structure. Perhaps this is one of the greatest keys to our recovery of the cryptic meaning of ancient writing. This is all the more important when your studies come to see how Egypt used "vibration" and "sound waves" to not only cut stones "made without hands" but "elevate them" to the necessary heights required to place these 2 million limestone blocks, each weighing an average of 2 1/2 tons, which were required to build the pyramids to such great heights.

The antiquated "IO" (10) then should be understood as the first projection of God's creative "thought-force", but only in its first partition into duality, not in its later and further subdivisions and derivations as we shall see momentarily.

Duality becomes triplicity. Let me explain. From the "two" we derived the "three". In its expression as the prime triplicity the **"IO"** would later become the **"IAO" which became "IAH" and "JAH"**, and its still further differentiation toward endless multiplicity at the quaternary stage brought it to the form of the great

Tetragrammaton, the Cabalistic "**J H V H**". What I have just expressed is the evolution of creative ideas which form the understructure of later derivation of words which carry this same idea. Genesis says God "separated" and "divided" and in so doing increased His creation. The same we see with the evolution of "**IO**" into "**IAO**" and "**JAH**" and even later into "**JHVH**". We recognize it today in its full seven-letter evolution or later expression, "**Jehovah**". This seven letter name is the same only now including vowels. The Greek alphabet still retains seven vowels, "a", short "e", long "e", "i", short "o", long "o" and "u". This was to express the fact that every cycle of creation runs through seven sub-cycles, each of which sounds out the reverberation of one of the seven successive component form-tones.

Godfrey Higgins, in **Anacalypsis**, Vol 1, p. 323, states that in the ancient books of the Jews we constantly find mention made of the god "**Jehovah**," who ought to be called "**Jah**" or "**Ieue**". This God answered to the person whom the Hindoos designate by the name of **Cristna**, the second person in their trinity, or their God the saviour or preserver; and was he whom the Persians **designated by the name Mithra**, the second person in their trinity, and also their preserver or saviour; and **was he whom the Romish Christians designate by the name of "Jesus", also the second person in their trinity, and their saviour and preserver.**

Answer for yourself: Did you catch this? Godfrey Higgins, in his great two volume work **Anacalypsis**, shows how the "**IAO**" become later the "**Jah**" which later was likewise evolved into "**Jehovah**" and which was later connected with both the Hindoo "**Cristna**" and the Persian "**Mithra**" and all of this predated the later appearance of the Roman "**Jesus**" or "**Ieue**" which follows the same pattern of etymology. **Etymology, by the way, is the study of historical linguistic change, especially as manifested in individual words or derivation of words from associations of various letters.**

It is plain that **Cristna of India and the Persian Mithra furnished the copy for the later Jesus of the Romish Church, all of whom mean one and the same thing—the second person in the Solar Trinity.** This explains why there are so many similarities between Mithra and the "Jesus Story".

This same entity is called by the Jews the "Lord of Hosts" and God of Sabaoth" which means **"God of the stars and constellations".**

Answer for yourself: Did you catch this? We just got our first glimpse of the **connection between the later New Testament "Jesus" and the stars and the constellations (Keep This In Mind)!** If you have been studying our new website, the **site on astrotheology** and the personification of the path of the Sun through the Heavens as told through the "Jesus Story" then you should be seeing the puzzle pieces come together rather well by now for this site reveals to the interested student how the events in the "Jesus Story" are nothing more but the personifications of the path of the Sun through the Zodiac and the Heavens which have been mixed with the "logia" or "sayings" of "the Christ" which have been collected down through Ancient History. You have to see it to believe it.

Now it is time we go deep; possibly deeper than you have ever gone before. This same name, "**IAO**", "**Jah**" (**Jehovah**), and "**Ieue**" (from which I will later show you we derive the name 'Jesus') with the Greeks, Romans, and Gentiles in general, was understood and meant to **designate both the Supreme Being (God) and the Sun, Dominus Sol, the Lord of heaven and the heavenly host. The Sun was the Lord of heaven and the heavenly host. We must not loose sight of this connection.**

The titles "lamb," "anointed," etc., which were applied to Christ, and all appear attached to former incarnations of the sun, the first named standing for the sun in Aries (lamb, ram). Now pay attention. Effigies or representations or sculptured images, as on monuments, of a crucified savior found in Ireland and Scotland have been found in connection with the figure of a lamb, a bull, **and an elephant, the latter of which is not a native of those countries.**

Answer for yourself: Why is this finding of a crucified elephant so astounding?

Simply because it shows that these effigies or crucified representations do not represent Christ, a human being, but a crucified sun-god worshipped by the inhabitants of the British Islands ages before the supposed birth of the great Judean philosopher and teacher.

For those not acquainted with our "sun-worship" website and the crucifixion of the Sun from which all later crucifixions of later sungods derive some background is in order. In the poetical myths of the ancients the sun is yearly overpowered by cold or by the destructive agencies in Nature following the Summer solstice and the sun's slow death and descent into "hell" following the Autumn equinox. Astronomically, or astrologically, the sun wanders in darkness and desolation during the winter months; in fact it was said to die on December 22, the Winter solstice, which it remains motionless in the sky in its trajectory, and is resurrected 3 days later at December 25th as it begins to reverse its course in the sky, and during these three days the Ancients told myths about this celestial orb as it was human and in so doing described it as descending into hell following its death at the Winter solstice. This hell is nothing more than personified darkness, and this descent was necessary in order that he may rise from the darkness of Winter and continue its resurrection on its way to Spring and the Easter season where with renewed warmth and photosynthesis and renewed harvest it would gladden the hearts of mankind and make all things new again. Literally man was saved by the resurrection of the Sun which was later personified into the "resurrection of the Son" of "the Sun". Then you got it. Mythologically, this new sun, through the medium of "personification", becomes incarnate; enters again his mother's womb, and is born into the world in the form of a man whose mission is to renew human life. Hence we have an explanation of the Eastern Buddhas and Crishnas, all of which were born of virgins at the winter solstice. This is the genesis of the later "Jesus Story".

The new sun at this "Spring" or Vernal equinox following the Winter solstice (which at the close of each cycle was believed by the more ancient people of the globe to "issue forth from the womb of Nature to renew the world," now that the truths underlying Nature-worship were lost), **became a redeemer or mediator between earth and heaven, or between spirit and matter.** It is stated that at the time for the supposed appearance of the New Testament Christ it was just the Jews who were expecting this "Coming One", but the Persians, the Romans, the ancient Irish, and in fact all the nations of the earth, were anxiously awaiting the event of another incarnation of the solar Deity; and that maidens of all classes and conditions were in a state of eager expectation, the more pious, or at least the more ambitious among them, being in almost constant attendance at the temples and sacred shrines, wither they went to pay homage to the male emblem of generation, thereby hoping to be honored as a Mai or Mary. The Ancients understood what we have forgotten as a people; the "Coming Sun" of a New Age, the Age of Pisces that was replacing the Age of Aries, was announced by the rising Sun at the Vernal Equinox and such an event as the Sun "crossing" the intersection or "CROSS" of the celestial orbit of the earth and the equator of the earth was its rising from the dead (as it rises from the southern hemisphere into the northern hemisphere" from which it brings the hope or renewed life and salvation which was commemorated at the Spring or Vernal equinox). The Sun was understood as man's savior from darkness and the death of winter. The Sun echoed this same message of salvation daily in its cycle of sunrise and sunset, yearly at the Winter solstice and the resultant emergence of Spring, and every 2,160 years with the changing of the age when a new constellation would become the stellar backdrop for the rising sun. The message of hope and salvation was ever tied to Sun and its path through the heavens.

On the wall of the temple at Luxor are a series of sculptures, "in which the miraculous annunciation, conception, birth, and adoration of Amunoph III., the son of the Virgin Queen Mautmes, is represented in a manner similar to what is described in St. Luke's Gospel (ch. 1 and 2) of Jesus Christ, the son of the Virgin Mary, and which is found also in the Gospel of St. Matthew (ch. 1) as an addition not met with in the earliest manuscripts, "which fact has caused Samuel Sharpe, from whom the above is quoted, to suggest that both accounts may have been of Egyptian origin. I don't know whether you caught it or not but the "nativity" is inscribed in hieroglyphics on the Temple of Luxor and again this is the but the personification of the birth of the Sun in its paths and cycles.

Again it is important that we stop and notice that **no person actually believed the "Sun" was the literal**

God of all creation but ONLY a representation of the Uncreated Intelligent Energy-Architect Father of the Cosmos which was the First Cause of all Creation and ONLY a symbol of God who is the ONLY Savior! This "God" and "First Cause" was symbolized by many different ideas and ALLEGORICAL concepts down through history and we must be careful to not "literalize" them since those who created them to express the inexpressable, God, never intended these concepts be understood in such a manner or fashion. Personification is one thing but when we literalize these concepts and believe that it referred to a "real historical person" in any age then we err greatly. These are but symbols and pictures expressing deep Divine Truths.

Of this God, "**IAO**", "**Ieue**", "**I H S**", "**Jehovah**", the author of *Anacalypsis*, Vol i, pp. 323-327, says that he was the son of the celestial virgin, which she carries in her arms; the "**aur**" or the Horus of the Egyptians, the Lux or "light" of the Egyptians, the same "light" expressed by the writer of the Gospel of John. It is from this infant that Jesus took his origin; or at least it is from the ceremonies and worship of this personified infant (the birth of a new sun), that the Egyptian religion came to be corrupted into what we have today. From the traditionary stories of this god "**IAO**", which was represented by the Sun, which feigned annually to be born at the Winter solstice, and to be put to death and raised to life on the third day at the Vernal equinox, the Romish searchers after the evangelion or gospel, made out their Jesus. The total destruction of every thing at Jerusalem and in Judea, buildings, records, every thing, prevented them from coming to any absolute certainty respecting the person **who, they were told by traditions (the Sun now personified)**, had come to preach the gospel of peace, to be their saviour, in fulfillment of the prophecy which their sect of Israelites found in their writings, and who had been put to death by the Jews. Simply they lacked the "gnosis". From all these circumstances the Roman Jesus would come to have applied to him the monogram of "**IHS**", the name of "**IHSouj**", and to him at last all the legendary stories related of the god "**IAO**" were attributed. **This "Jesus" was commonly now called Christ.**

The three letters **I H S**, from the very earliest age of the Romish Christians, have been adopted for the insignia of their religion. We now very commonly see them embroidered in golden letters upon the velvet pulpit cloths of the churches in England, and the clergy say they mean **Jesus Hominum Salvator**. It is amazing when you study and find for yourself that these three letters, **IHS**, in the Greek language, are the **insignia of Bacchus or the Sun, and stand for the mystical number 608, which is sacred to him; a pretty striking proof of the identity of the "IHS" and the Sun being identical.**

Diodorus Siculus, a Greek historian, born at Agrigum in Sicily, lived in the times of Julius Caesar and Augustus, and he says that that Moses pretended to receive his laws from the God called "**IAO**".

Answer for yourself: What should this teach us? This shows that the Greeks considered the name of the Jewish God to be, **not Jehovah**, but, "**IEU**" or "**IEO**" (Beaus. *Hist. Manich.* Vol. II. liv. iv. chap. iv. p. 59).

M. Beausobre says, "One must allow that it is that of Jehovah, which the ancients have written and pronounced sometimes "**Jaho**" (Euseb. *Dem. Ev. Lib.* iv. p. 129), sometimes "**Jevo**" (Euseb. *Præp. Evan. Lib.* i. x.), and sometimes "**laou**" (Clem. Alex. *Strom. Lib.* v. p. 562). But it is necessary also to allow, that "**IAO**" **is one of the names that the Pagans give to the Sun.** Higgins goes on to say that he has noticed in the oracle of Apollo at Claros, in which **Pluto, Jupiter, the sun, and "IAO", divide the seasons amongst them.**

Answer for yourself: What divides the seasons? It is the Sun.

Gen 1:14 14 And God said, Let there be lights in the firmament of the heaven to divide the day from the night; and let them be for signs, and for seasons, and for days, and years: (KJV)

Answer for yourself: What should this teach us? Namely that **Jupiter, Pluto, the Sun, and Bacchus (Dionysus) have the same identity; namely they are all names for the Sun.** Higgins goes on to say "I declare to you that **IAO is the greatest of the Gods.** It would be doing too much honor to the Demon, if one

believed that the god called **"IAO"** is the Jehovah of Scripture, or the true God. **This is no other than the sun....**" (Higgins, *Anacalypsis*, vol. i, p. 323).

One more fact we must consider. In innumerable places in Italy very old paintings may be seen of Christ in various situations, labelled with the words in the middle of the painting, **"Deo Soli"**. These words have two meanings:

- To God alone
- To the God Sol

In most cases of the mention of the above two terms in relationship to the paintings we see the attributes of the latter (the God Sol), such as the glory or halos above the head of Jesus Christ indicating his solar attributes. The former sense (to God alone) is in no way applicable to Christ, because as one person of the Christian Trinity he cannot be called "solus" or "sole" since there are 3 identities in the Christian Trinity. **These pictures and paintings of the Christ, with their two different meanings and terms, show two different "meanings" of Christ:** one for the priests (**the Hidden Mysteries**) and one for the common people (**the Outer Mysteries**). Dr. Parkhouse, in his *Lexicon*, proves from the authority of Diodorus Siculus, Varro, and Saint Augustine that **"IAO"**, **Jehovah**, **"IEUE"** or **"IE"** of the Jews was the **"JOVE"** of the Latins and Etruscans. He goes on to say that this **"IE"** is the name of Apollo which stands over the door of the Temple of Delphi. This he also admits **"IEUE"** or **Jehovah** is also the same as **Jesus Christ** and this let us keep in mind is centuries before the historical time assumed for the birth of a literal Jesus Christ.

Answer for yourself: Are we beginning to see that the terms "Jesus Christ" may refer more to a concept than to a literalized person? Well that is something to really think about is it not?

The Latin god Sol, associated with the Greek god Helios, was the deity who drove his chariot, which carried the sun, across the sky every day. Understandably this made Sol a god of some importance to farming and crops as we should expect seeing the Sun plays such an important role in the growing seasons and harvests of mankind. It is in his guise as 'Sol Invictus' that this god became a major deity in later Roman history, when he can be found on many coins. Several emperors of the later era seemed to show preference to Sol in their worship. Some might therefore see this preference for Sol Invictus as a stepping stone from a Roman pantheon littered with hundreds of gods towards Christianity with only one god. **In particular Sol's presence on the Arch of Constantine in Rome is the cause of some controversy. In any case the Roman Senate, after the Battle of Milvian Bridge, erected a triumphal arch in the Coliseum. According to the inscription on this arch Constantine's victory was won "through the prompting of the Deity." But the deity in question was not Jesus. It was Sol Invictus, the pagan sun god. Constantine was almost certainly a Mithraic, and his triumphal arch, built after his 'conversion', testifies to the Sun-god, or 'unconquered sun'. Many Christians did not make a clear distinction between this sun-cult and their own. They referred to Christ 'driving his chariot across the sky'; they held their services on Sunday, knelt towards the East and had their nativity feast on 25 December, the birthday of the sun at the winter solstice. During the later pagan revival under the Emperor Julian many Christian found it easy to apostasize because of this confusion; the Bishop of Troy told Julian he had always secretly prayed to the sun. Constantine never abandoned sun-worship and kept the sun on his coins. He made Sunday into a day of rest, closing the law courts and forbidding all work except agricultural labor. In his new city of Constantinople, he set up a statue of the sun-god, bearing his own features, in the Forum; and another of the mother-Goddess Cybele, though she was presented in a posture of Christian prayer.**

Answer for yourself: For if Constantine dedicated the arch to celebrate his Christian victory over the Pagan Maxentius, then why is this Pagan god depicted on the arch? Simply for this reason; **Constantine connected Christ with the Sun.**

As we can see from the words above "to God alone" is no way applicable to Christ, because as one person of the Christian Trinity he cannot be called "solus" or "God alone". Thus we see that the words "Deo Soli" under many paintings of Christ Jesus in Italy and the Vatican officially declare Jesus Christ to be the God Sol or the Sun god. As you can see this does not refer to a human being but more to a "concept" which was later "literalized" and "carnalized" as if a human being.

Stukeley is recorded to say "I doubt not but it is the great name of Jehovah, which they learnt among the Jews: and that Evøhe Sabøhe is the Jehovah Sabaoth, Lord of Hosts, in the Scripture; whence Bacchus was called Sabazius likewise. Diodorus Siculus says expressly, the Jews call God **IAO**; and the learned universally agree that this is **Jehovah**. Evøhe (Jehovah) is but another awkward way of pronouncing it" (Stukeley, Pal. Sac. No. 1 p. 21).

According to the ancient historians Theodoret, Diodorus Siculus and Clemens Alexandrinus, **"IAO"** is the ancient Hebrew version of the modern Jehovah, Yahweh, or God.

IAO=JEHOVAH=YAHWEH=GOD

This name of **"IAO"** also occurs in the ancient Askew Codex or Pistis Sophia. In the Oracles text, **"IAO equates with Yahweh"**. When used in conjunction with Elohim, **"IAO"** refers to the masculine side of Deity.

Alvin Khun states "None dare to enter the temple of Serapis, who did not bear on his breast or forehead the name **"JAO"** or **"J-ha-ho"**, a name almost equivalent in sound to that of the Hebrew **Jehovah**, and probably of identical import; and no name was uttered in Egypt which more reverence than his of **"IAO"**."

Shuckford says, "The name Jehovah was, I believe, known to be the name of the Supreme God, in the early ages, in all nations." As you can see now this name of Jehovah was know by almost all nations as **"IAO"** or **"JAO"** and it finds its origin in Ancient Egypt and not Israel.

Answer for yourself: Did other nations in the world know of Yahweh other than the Jews? Were you aware that we an find the name of Yahweh as far back as Ancient Egypt, Arabia, Babylon, etc?

Concerning the name Yahweh it might be surprising to note that this name was common to religions other than Israel's, according to Friedr. Delitzsch, Hommel, Winckler, and Guthe, having been found in Babylonian inscriptions. Ammonite, Arabic and Egyptian names appear also to contain it (Davidson, Old Testament Theol., 52 f); but while, like 'Elohim', it was common to primitive Semitic religion, it became Israel's distinctive name for the Deity. But let us not forget what we have learned so far; it all began with "I" and "O" and from this we arrived at "IAO" and through successive evolutions of words even later became "JAH" and even later into "JHVH" and "Jehovah". Jehovah is "IAO".

Nothing has been more revealing than the list of words, in English, Greek, German, Hebrew, which can be traced to the old Egyptian name of this mighty symbol...the ANKH. If you have kept up this all began with the ANKH. Its central idea, it was noted, is the production of life through the bonding or union of spirit and matter and eventually the masculine/feminine combination. The central clue to the meaning of all these derivatives is the idea of binding two things together. It must be elucidated that in building words upon the **A N K H** stem, the "H" may be virtually dropped out of consideration, as "K H" is equally well expressed by "K" alone. But **"K H"** is also equivalent to **"C H"**, which often replaces it. The vowel "A" is of inconsequential value and can also be dropped. So there is the bare **"N K"** left as the hard root.

The next matter to be noted is that in later philosophical usage it was immaterial whether it was written **"N K"** or **"K N"**. In other words the letters were often reversed. And in Greek the **"N K"** or **"K N"** became **"N G"** or **"G N"**. This as we will see will be a significant item. With these specifications it is possible now to discern a whole new world of meaning in many common words never dreamed to have come down from so

divine a lineage.

WHO IS JESUS?

As important as this is there is one area where it is mandatory that we understand these linguistic concepts and interpret them correctly; namely, the derivation and proper interpretation of the name of "Jesus" and the proper interpretation of the concepts behind the term "Jesus".

By the aid of archaic sacred books we have been enabled to trace authentically the origin of the name Jesus. And it is of great importance to present this material, because it throws a flood of clear light upon the ancient conceptions of the Messiah and the coming Son, or Sun-god. In this light the name of "Jesus" will be seen to be a **type-designation** and **not the personal name of an historical being**.

Building upon what we just learned above the name of "Jesus" is derived from the two letters (or numbers) which in the beginning of typology symbolized the two first elements, spirit and matter, into which the First Cause, or the Uncreated Energy of the Cosmos, God, divided as we saw above when "spirit" and "matter" divided.

Answer for yourself: And do we remember what are these two letters?

They again are the **"I"** (or #1) symboling the male or spirit, and the **"O"** (letter) or the number "0" (zero,cipher) symboling the female or material universe. Together they represented the biune male-female deity.

Answer for yourself: Are you aware that until 2000 B.C.E. God was primarily known as "female" and not "male"? Let us not forget as well that the Hebrew Scriptures contain both masculine and feminine names of God; in fact God was first recognized as female long before recognized as male for it was only around 2000 B.C.E. that the masculine understanding of God overtook and replaced the feminine understanding of God (Merlin Stone, When God Was A Woman).

We have, then, the letters **"IO"**, or the number "10" once again. As the vowels were freely interchanged, in ancient languages, the name was written either **"IO"**, **"IA"**, **"IE"**, or **"IU"**, and all these forms are found when one does the research. Next the **"I"** transformed into consonantal value and became a **"J"** (as it is yet in Latin), so that we find the names **"JO"**, **"JA"**, **"JE"** and **"JU"**, from each of which many names have arisen. When the creation had combined the male and female and the two had given birth to the Son, or the Logos, the name for the Logos/Son was given the form of three letters as we saw above in its 3rd and 4th generations and it is there then find such forms as **"IAO"**, **"JAH"**, **"IEO"**, **"JEU"**, **"ZUE"**. When the universe became founded on the four cardinal points or the square of four dimensions, the name was spelled according to the next generation variously as **"IEOU"**, **"JOVE"**, **"ZEUS"**, **"JEVE"**, **"DIOS"**, **"T/HEOS"**, **"HUHI"**, **"IHUH"** and others. In its character as a sevenfold or seven-lettered name, it took the form of **"JEHOVAH"**, **"SABAOth"**, **"DEBORAH"**, **"DELILAH"**, **"SEP/HIROT/H"**, **"MICHAEL"**, **"SOLOMON"**, and others of seven letters. Later the letter **"I"** permuted was interchanged with the letter **"I" (el)** or **"1"** (one), so that **"IE"** became **"LE"** or, inverted as **"EL"**. Now we have the great Hebrew character of deity. The **"EL"** and the **"IAH" ("JAH")**, became the most frequent determinatives of divinity, as a study of the many names of deity will testify. There are Bethel, Emanuel, Michael, Israel, Gabriel, Samuel, Abdiel, Uriel, Muriel Azazel, and many others, in which the **"EL"** is prefixed. The **"JAH"** is seen in such names as EliJAH, AbiJAH, while the **"IAH"** comes in a host of such names as Nehemiah, Jeremiah, Obediah, Hezekiah, Isaiah, Messiah, Alleluiah and more.

Answer for yourself: Where comes the "s" in Jesus's name? Now this gets very interesting and we go to Egypt once again. All roads I found do not lead to Rome, no matter how much they would like this, but they lead to Egypt. Let us see this.

This is of great importance. We are looking for the "s". It is derived from an Egyptian suffix written either

"SA", "SE", "SI", "SU", or "SAF", "SEF", "SIF" or "SUF" ("SAPH", "SEPH", "SIPH" or "SUPH") and meaning "the son," "heir," "prince" or "successor to the father". The **"F"** is an Egyptian ending for the masculine singular. When the original symbol of divinity, **"IO" or "IE", "JO" or "JE"**, was combined with the Egyptian suffix for the succeeding heir, **"SU" or "SA"**, the resultant was the name **"IUSA", "IUSE", "IUSU", or "IOSE"; or "IESU", "JESU", "IUSEF", "IOSEF", "JOSEF"**. One of the many forms, as you saw above, was **"JESU"** and another was **"JOSEF"**. The final **"F"** became sibilant at times and **gave us the eventual form of "JESUS"**.

Answer for yourself: Do you mean we find "Jesus" in Egypt from thousands and thousands of years ago and was all of this, as shown above, is connected to "IAO" which we have seen above was understood as the Sun?

The Egyptian name "JESU" is the name that meant the "divine son," and combined in the Egyptian "IU" carries the idea of the "coming one". When your study advances in this area you realize that Egypt never worshipped the "Sun" but only as a "SYMBOL" for the Uncreated Intelligent Energy of the Universe whom we call "God" today which was represented in perfect manner by our actual Sun in our solar system. The "Sun" was a picture of the God to them. It goes without saying that the idea of the **"coming one", or "Jesu" was connected with the Sun in its regular course** not only through the sky daily from sunrise to sunset, through the sky through the equinoxes and solstices (seasons) as followed through its rising and setting in different "signs of the Zodiac" or constellations connected to various months, but also carried the idea of the "coming one" (the Sun) as connected with the precession of the equinoxes as each new Sun was welcomed by a different constellation of the Zodiac at each new age that existed for some 2,160 years. Truly the "Sun" was the "coming one" who "came" over and over again and was understood in Egypt as "JESU" which is our "Jesus" today. We have this hidden knowledge or "gnosis" as evidenced by the carnalization of this concept by Rome.

Answer for yourself: And who was this "coming one"? It was Sun at sunrise, at the Vernal equinox following its resurrection at the Winter solstice, and the Sun on the cross at this same Vernal equinox where it gave its life and energy for all man, and it was the Sun every 2,160 years at this same Vernal equinox as it announced the new age as a new constellation of the Zodiac moved itself behind the Sun for another 2,160 years due to the precession of the equinoxes.

Answer for yourself: Does this explain why Jesus is made to say following his resurrection (personified sun rising from the death of winter):

Matt 28:20 Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world. Amen. (KJV)

Answer for yourself: What is wrong with the above verse? The word for "world" has been altered in many manuscripts. Scholars today teach us that originally the word used in the verse was "age".

Thayer's Greek Lexicon:

165 aion-

- 1) forever, an unbroken age, perpetuity of time, eternity
- 2) the worlds, the universe
- 3) **a period of time, an age**

Of course if you are keeping up then you notice that the Sun is with man for eternity and definitely from "age" to "age", from unbroken time only separated by divisions of time as determined by the Zodiac; from the age of Gemini, Taurus, Aries, Pisces, and will be with us throughout the age of Aquarius. The change of the word was necessary again to cover up the real intended meaning known in the Ancient oral traditions; that the personified Sun, in the life of Hercules, Mithra, Horus, and Jesus, is the actual identity of the characters

expressed through the religious myths of history and this Sun "never

Matt 24:3 3 And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these things be? and what shall be the sign of thy coming, and of the end of the world (age)? (KJV)

It all began in Egypt as you now can see and if you want to find Jesus, the Egyptian Messiah long before the creation of the "Jews" who were the children of intermarriage between Egyptians and Semites then you begin to look at Ancient Egypt. This coming one was the personification of the Sun at the Spring or Vernal equinox as it "crossed" the intersection of the ecliptical orbit of the earth around the Sun with the equator of the earth. It was at this "Crossification" or "crucifixion" that the Sun was not only on the "cross of the Zodiac" but was rising from the death of winter to bring mankind in the Northern Hemisphere their salvation which they experienced through renewed light, heat, photosynthesis, safety, security, etc. Man's salvation came in the form of the Sun whom was but their personification of the Invisible Intelligent Uncreated Energy and Architect of the Universe. They called this Energy God and He had many names and attributes as exemplified by Egypt as their "neteru" or "gods" and "goddesses".

"That the Sun rising from the lower to upper hemisphere should be hailed the Preserver or Savior appears extremely natural" (Drummond, Cedip. Jud. p. 195).

The word Jesus is the same as the word Joshua in Hebrew, and has the same significance. Joshua literally signifies the preserver or deliverer and that by such titles he was known.

Answer for yourself: Should we be surprised that Joshua made the "Sun" stand still as we read in the texts?

Joshua, just like Jesus may be correctly derived either from the Hebrew word "ISO", or from the Greek word "to save". It may be correctly derived from the Greek as well as the Hebrew, because the Greek is itself derived from the Hebrew. It may be derived from "IE", the name of the Hebrew God, often rendered "JAH", and "ISO", savior; or Jehovah or "IAO" savior (Higgins, Anacalypsis, vol. i, p. 326).

As we summarize then you can now see when this God divided Himself into Spirit and Energy and the masculine combined with the feminine they produced a "Logos", a "Son", a Messiah which is the "Son of the Sun". This Son was as much their savior as the Father. This Son was first the Egyptian Messiah before it was inherited by the Jewish children of Egypt and adopted as "their Messiah". That explains for those who read the Hebrew Scriptures closely why the first "messianic promise" in Isaiah is made to Egypt and not the Jews. Hard to believe but check it out.

These concepts began with Astronomy and Quantum Physics as expressed by the Ancient Masters of Egypt. Hence "JESUS" is an Egyptian word for their Messiah, the coming son of the divine life who was pictured and personified as Horus, the Son of Osiris, to the Egyptians for thousands of years. Our "Jesus" is but another "personification" just like so many other nations that in antiquity learned from Egypt; the difference is whereas all other "messiahs" for other nations were but allegories or personifications of celestial forces and powers which benefited mankind ours as Christians was later "literalized" by Rome in their rejection of the "Gnostic Christ". This "rejection" of the Gnostic Christ "within all mankind" is today found in the New Testament where we find the "literalized" and "historicized" and "carnalized" fleshly Christ whom we call "Jesus" today.

This coming one was the Sun rising to new life following its death at the Winter solstice. There he can be found in Egypt for ten thousand years B.C. in his personified character of this functionary under the name of "IUSA". Later he was the "lu-em-hetep", which means "the divine son who comes with peace (hetep). He is the Prince of Peace. But most interestingly, this last word also means seven. Hence Jesus is he who comes as the seventh principle to complete the six elementary powers of natural evolution with the gift of divine intelligence, which supplants the elementary chaos with the rulership of love and intelligence and thus brings peace into a

warring situation. **Hence finally, this Jesus is the seventh cosmic principle, announced in all religious lore as he who comes to bring peace and good will to men.** And as such he was announced in the Christian Gospels. But there was more than one Jesus or "**IUSA**" or "**IU**" before the coming of the alleged and presumed historical Jesus. There were many down through history as every nation under the Sun personified this same Power whom they identified with God the Creator.

As we close this article there is something I hope the close reader noticed in this article. As we can see from the evolution and derivation for all words relating to God; from "**I**" and "**O**" and the **ANKH** of Egypt we find that **all nations down through history have known the "same" God but only called Him by different names.** I grew up in a Christianity that told me that "only we as Christians" had the truth and all other nations were damned not having our "Jesus" or not having a faith in "our God" through belief in this Jesus and the acceptance of his sacrifice on "the cross" for their sins to redeem them from some fall. In fact we prided ourselves as having the "only way to God" and this fueled the missionary outreach and the collection of large inestimable sums of money to "save the world" which often was achieved during the history of the church by the sword and the murder of over 18 million people at best estimates of modern scholars. Well if you have been reading closely then you should have seen a completely different view of the "Pagan world" than what Christianity have given us. In fact I have come to see that these supposed "pagans" often knew this God we love much better than we "learned" Christians. I mean to tell you my studies confirmed it to me beyond a doubt over these last 20 or so years; namely, that **God... "IO", "IAO", or the God "Amen", Amun", or "Aten" of Egypt, the God "IEUE", Jehovah, "IE" or "Jah" of the Jews, the God "EL", the "Apollo" of Delphos, the "Jupiter", "Jovis", "Jovispiter" of the Latins, the god "Mithra" of the Persians, and all the gods of the Heathens, are identically the same person or being as the God Jehovah of the Jews; not merely derivatives from one another, but that they are one and the same; and this same being, the Sun, or Shekinah of the self-existent Being Whom is the Uncreated Intelligent Creator and Architect of all the Cosmos.**

In short, **that Jehovah was the sun; for if Jehovah was "IAO", and "IAO" was the sun, Jehovah must be the sun. Dr. Parkhurst, in his Lexicon, admits that Jesus was Jehovah; but if Jesus was Jehovah, and Jehovah the sun, it follows that Jesus, that is, the Romish Jesus must be the sun.** Study where you contrast the personified events of the prior sungods and the sayings or "logia" of the sungods with the events and sayings of the New Testament Jesus Christ will **CONFIRM** such an identification beyond any doubt; a blind man can see this for himself.

It cannot be said that these doctrines are merely a fantasy or some incredible coincidence, an invention of one's own imagination; almost every assertion which is made in this article is taken from and supported by the authority of some one or other of learned Christian divines who have studied the subject most carefully that the average Christian. Jesus being mistaken through inherited oral traditions, by the founders of the Roman church, was identified with the god Sol and thus the sun may be expected to be found in their religion and one is not disappointed in such a search for similarities and patters for such identification of Christianity with Sun worship. Upon study one finds that most of the rites and doctrines of modern Christianity are nothing more than the rites and doctrines of the old religion, collected by devotees of very diluted understandings, and applied either to an assumed real historical personage when looking back some one hundred to one hundred fifty years by the likes of Ignatius, Justin Martyr, or Irenaeus , or to an imaginary personage which never lived but whose traditions got mixed up and misunderstood by those lacking the "keys" to interpretation of such traditions since lacking the required "gnosis" to properly understand the inherited "oral traditions" and "logia" of the Lord (whom was the personified Sun). **That is why Rome called Sun-day the "Lord's Day" instead of honoring the Sabbath as did the Jews.**

I have expressed a very simple but yet very important principle in this article so far. The farther removed we are from the origin of a concept, be it religious or not, the further we move away from its intended interpretation given by those who originated these dogmas in the first place. All one has to do is read James Bonwick's **Egyptian Belief and Modern Thought** to see that almost all Christians religious doctrines today had their origin in Ancient Egypt and that being so then we should desire to know what these "dogmas" meant to

the Ancient revelators of such concepts and trace them down through history to see how they changed in "meaning" with the pens of Rome.

Answer for yourself: Having read this book and many other good ones like then they you must ask yourself these questions: "Why did these ancient religious concepts change? When did they change? Who changed them? Did God change them or did man change them for hidden agendas?" Such a quest to find these answers has consumed me for almost 20 years presently and the answers slowly came and so did my religious freedom and my ultimate joy and happiness in seeing the plan of God so clearly as I do today unincumbered by the guilt heaped upon me by the later "fables" and "religious bondage" of man's religions which rejected the simple understanding of God given man in the beginning of time. Christianity heads the list!

Simply said we as Christians and followers of the Roman literalized "Christ" have lost the Gnosis of the Ancient Spiritual Masters and without the "keys" to interpret correctly what we read today we follow blindly every "wind" of doctrine never realizing that we do not have the truth. In particular and the reason for the existence of Bet Emet Ministries is that without such restored "gnosis" or knowledge we are left alone in the sea of idolatry worshipping a fictitious godman, a historical creation of Rome officially adopted at the Council of Nicea, which set about destroying these Ancient Gnostic truths from Egypt and other nations which existed in the first century in the teachings of the earliest Christian and Jewish Gnostics which never believed in or could ever accept a "carnalized Christ" or a fleshly historical Jesus. Now you see what Rome tried to cover up and conceal not only by burning the libraries of the world but by the murder of over 18,000,000 people who knew and accepted this "gnosis" of old. We call what we have in the absence of this "gnosis" today "replacement religion" and its is responsible for most of the wars that this planet has known over the last 2,000 years.

Answer for yourself: How are we to understand these personifications of the sun which are represented to us as assumed historical characters and their messages to us?

Now let us see what the conception of our divinity as a Sun-god in reality meant to the sages of old, and what it should mean to us. It meant that the divinity resides within us, our divine soul or Self, was itself the Sun-god, or solar deity that fell into matter in times of old and today lives through us to experience His creation through us. All the more reason to live holy lives and "be holy for I am holy" says the LORD.

Rom 6:13 13 Neither yield ye your members as instruments of unrighteousness unto sin: but yield yourselves unto God, as those that are alive from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousness unto God. (KJV)

Understood correctly the above passage says everything. When one came to the understandings of old, as old as Egypt itself (an understanding that Rome would do their best to destroy and mutate by focusing this "divinity" in one assumed historical person to the exclusion of all others); an understanding of divineness within these mortal bodies of clay which entrapped the soul or Christ of God as taught by the first century Jewish and Gentile Gnostics, an understanding that mankind was "divine" which when realized was understood as man's resurrection from the dead as they came to see that they were God's presence, God's Christ and God's potential Messiah in His world, that man and woman were the sons and daughters of Ra of old, the sons and daughters of God who were to let their light shine from their clay bushels, their internal sun, and bring Heaven to bear upon this world through their actions and deeds as they restored and maintained harmony and order among the whole of the earth and its inhabitants and let their "leaven leaven the whole lump" of human existence for the better. This was the dream which was the responsibility of every man and woman personally who realized this potential that lies dormant inside himself until awakened.

Gal 4:19 19 My little children, of whom I travail in birth again until Christ be formed in you, (KJV)

Col 1:27 27 To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory: (KJV)

This is the real Christ and the real Paul whom Rome has tried to mask with a "historical Jesus". Rome, not

wanting this righteousness which comes with the resurrection of Christ within each of us which is now revealed in our day through the restoration of the Nag Hammadi Library and the Gnostic's "gnosis" which proves the fallacy the New Testament Jesus and the **assumed historical Christ who never came** to the neglect of all "Christs" within each of us which slumber and sadly await some supposed "coming of a historical Christ" which is so long overdue. It is time to realize that the "coming of Christ", like the Sun, is but a moment away and only dependent upon our awakening to the truth of "God's Sun within, God's glorious light within that slumbers waiting on no one but ourselves to arise to the truth to our identity as divinity and the experiential truth that we truly are the Temple of the Holy Spirit and that God resided within waiting to get out through our surrender and our righteous deeds. We have waited too long for another to come when it is us who remained dead in ignorance believing a lie in a black book and thereby have so often missed our day of visitation and our unveiling as God's Christ in the world.

Mal 4:2 2 But unto you that fear my name shall the Sun of righteousness arise with healing in his wings; and ye shall go forth... (KJV)

Wow! That was quite a study and our knowledge sure increased. Let us continue digging out the truth behind the Ancient Spiritual Wisdom and our "Jesus Story".

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20% off on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES
COUPON CODE: NF20



THE NETERU: ARCHETYPES OF GOD'S AGENTS IN CREATION

Earlier I introduced the reader to the idea of "archetypes". It is time we develop in more detail the concept of the "neteru" of God as "archetypes".

Answer for yourself: What are archetypes?

The term "archetype" is commonly abused and misused in a lot of different ways. Archetypes are visual symbols or energetic imprints that exist in our souls/psyches as reflections of "higher existence" or "powers, forces, patterns" which we find "in God". These reflections of higher existences are "inborn" and stamped upon our psyches and Souls like a rubber stamp upon paper. Some have defined these "imprints" in our Souls as a type of "invisible energies". Plato called these "invisible energies" the Eternal "Ideas" and "Forms". The only way that we as human beings can "see" these invisible energies of our Souls is via an "intermediary image" and or symbol. This brings again to mind Plato's Cave allegory as we will soon come to understand. Some of these "archetypes" are readily understood while others bring subliminal messages that are there to help you trigger your memory of why you are here and the truth behind the illusion of our physical reality. History records for us in various Ancient Religions larger than life "historical" and or "mythical figures" that are symbolic of these "invisible energies" that operate in the Cosmos.

Answer for yourself: Why are these Ancient "mythological figures" like Osiris, Isis, Horus, Set, etc., so very important to understand correctly? Rather than a gross polytheism as some unlearned imply these mythological figures, for example, are symbolic of "invisible realities" which mankind's observation of the "visible realities" both in the Heavens "above" and Nature "below" implies.

Answer for yourself: Can this be explained better? Yes. Observable facts from the operation of the laws of Nature, for example, speak to the Souls of mankind of a higher existence and the corresponding spiritual realities that can be apprehended by faith from observations of the operation of these Laws of the Heavens and the Laws of Nature which we as human beings witness. Often these Laws that operate above in the "visible Heavens" are but patterns and images of "higher Laws" that operate in the "invisible realm of the Spiritual Heaven. It follows that these "visible Laws", understood as concepts and patterns that we see from the observation of the operation of these Laws operating in Heaven are mimicked by the same "visible Laws" that operate the same concepts and patterns in Mother Nature. Thus we see the Spiritual Concepts of Egypt, which was the foundation for their whole religious system, are derived and extrapolated from the observation of the Laws of God that operate "above us" and "around us" and these operations speak to us of Divine Patterns and Divine Cycles that are eternal: So Above, So Below!

Answer for yourself: Now, do you understand how Osiris, a mythological figure, was the symbolic expression and representation of a "higher energy" that operates in both the visible and invisible realms and how this Spiritual Concept of Osiris was an archetype and image of a higher Invisible Spiritual reality? Osiris, if you recall is the god/neteru (power/Energy) of that symbolized "life from the dead" or the resurrection from the

dead. As a plant dies in the Winter and appears to exist no more miraculously it is infused again with "life" in the Spring and this "same" plant lives again. Within this dead plant in winter is a kernel of "life" that never perishes. This principle of "life" is Eternal. This power and many others that find their existence in God which are found to operate in the Laws of Heaven were understood to operate in the Laws of Nature as well. These Divine Patterns and Divine Cycles that operate by Cosmic Law were captured and revealed and preserved via the medium of myth in the world's religions long before Rome emerges. This miraculous revival of "life" demonstrates that Osiris was one of the earliest archetypes of the dying and resurrected god-man. For those not familiar Osiris was the Egyptian savior god and the chief deity of death, and the only god to rival the solar cult of Ra. His death came about when he was drowned, later dismembered, and the more than fourteen pieces of his desecrated body were scattered across the land and water by the brother of both Isis and her husband Osiris-Seth, "god of evil, darkness, drought, perversity". After the death of Osiris, Isis searched for and found his body. Then, with Nut's (Osiris' mother) assistance, she resurrected the corpse except for the genitals which fish had eaten. This miraculous revival demonstrates that Osiris was one of the earliest archetypes of the dying and resurrected god (principle of regeneration in the Universe). His cult spread widely during the time of the Roman Empire and was a large and important body of worship in many Roman provinces. Jung recognized this Egyptian prototype for he wrote, *"...the Christian era itself owes its name and significance to the antique mystery of the god-man, which has its roots in the archetypal Osiris-Horus myth"*...(C. Jung, Man and His Symbols, p. 79).

Plutarch's chronicle of the birth, life, and death of Osiris is well known. Osiris was the god who had been metaphorically crucified, died, journeyed to the underworld, and then triumphantly rose again. Through the terrible ordeal of suffering that Osiris experienced, the ancient Egyptian believer held faith that his own mortal frame might at some point in the future after his death, live again in a phantasmagoric transformation or in some exalted shape. The believer offered prayers to his resurrected god, Osiris, who had conquered death and become lord of the otherworld, that eternal life would be granted, the archetypal idea of rebirth from death clearly demonstrated. The Egyptian believer by faith was *"in Osiris/in Karest/in Christ"*. On all known funeral inscriptions including pyramid texts to prayers inscribed on coffins in the Roman Empire, the believer symbolically identified with Osiris and the idea that if the god lived forever, so, too, would the suppliant. An even clearer idea of this belief is held in the 18th, or early in the 19th dynasty where Osiris is called the king of eternity, the lord of everlastingness, who traverseth millions of years in the duration of his life, the firstborn son of the womb of Nut, begotten of Seb (Geb), the prince of gods and men, the god of gods, the king of kings, the lord of lords, the prince of princes, the governor of the world, from the womb of Nut, whose existence is for everlasting,...Unnefer of many forms and of many attributes, Tmu in Annu, the lord of Akert,...the only one, the lord of the land on each side of the celestial Nile" (Legend of Osiris).

Answer for yourself: Did you notice that many of these titles for Osiris can be found applied thousands of years later to the New Testament Jesus?

In another context Osiris' rebirth from death can be seen as related to fertility/vegetation rituals as the concept of God's renewal which symbolically is grafted psychologically onto the reborn god object: This is a well-known primordial image that is...universal...the whole mythological complex of the dying and resurgent god...expresses a transformation of attitude by means of which a new potential, a new manifestation of life...is created. This latter analogy explains the well-attested connection between the renewal of the god and seasonal and vegetational phenomena. (Jung, Psychological Types, p. 193-194). Again this concept of "renewed life" is but an archetype or an "invisible reality" that is shadowed to us by the annual rebirth of Spring. In like manner this Divine Principle of "life after death" is taught every Spring to the whole of the world and the Ancients captured this Divine Eternal Idea through the symbol and myth of Osiris.

The original myth of Osiris began in Nubia/Egypt and spread into the eastern Mediterranean (the Levant/Palestine, the Middle East, Mesopotamia/Babylon, Persia-Assyria-Syria), where farming cultures developed religions that celebrated the yearly return of crop fertility (the cyclical equinoxes and solstices), where goddess *"religions had Gods who personified/symbolized the cycle-of-nature in response to the*

Sun by begin dying in the autumn and and died at the winter solstice and being reborn in the spring equinox" (Robertson, Pagan Christs). The "same Laws" that operate and energize the Sun affect secondarily all of Nature during the year. Living vegetation responds to these laws in an eternal and unending cycle of "birth, live, death, and rebirth". The energies that compelled this new cycle of life were understood at "neteru"; powers, forces, principles, and Energies that find their origin in the ONE God/Energy of the Cosmos.

Answer for yourself: Is that why Osiris for example, a "neteru", was symbolized a the "green man" and was also symbolic of "life risen from the dead"? Yes, thus Osiris is an archetype for a Spiritual Principle that was also seen in operation above in the Heavens.

Answer for yourself: How is the neteru or principle symbolized by Osiris seen in the Heavens above?

It is seen again by the "rising/setting" of the "same" Sun (birth, life, death, rebirth...the same principle as was seen in the Laws of God operating in Nature) and was duplicated again for good measure in Nature by the "birth" (Spring Equinox) of new vegetation from the death of winter (the Winter Solstice..Dec. 21-25). ***Now you see why all the "neteru" are but attributes, functions, principles, powers, energies, and "archetypes" of the activities of our Living God.*** Such a great understanding of God and His "Emanations" has been lost to the world and is only now being restored in the last 200 years because of the discovery of the Rosetta Stone and the restoration of the ability to read the Egyptian hieroglyphics which decode for us one again the great Egyptian religion.

Answer for yourself: Does Osiris have his counterpart in Babylon religion as well? Yes.

Tammuz was an ancient Babylonian archetype of the dying and reborn god. Tammuz is the Babylonian Osiris. He was connected with agriculture and livestock as well as wild animals. His personification was that of the cyclic rebirth of nature in the spring, and he was the consort of Ishtar, goddess of fertility, for like the majority of these primordial manifestations of the resurrected life force, in earth based religious traditions the god and the goddess are equally represented for life springs from pairs of opposites, dualities that form again and again the complete trinity. Here again we see the duality of these "neteru".

Thus the archetypes hidden behind the operation of these visible and observable physical Laws that operate above our heads (visible Heavens) and beneath our feet (Nature) witness to us of higher truths that both exist in the invisible Heavens and the realm of God. Clearly, Osiris was viewed as a symbol of new and eternal life and this was deduced from the observation of God's Cosmos and the operation of the Laws that operate in both the Heavens above (rising/setting sun; waning of the moon) and the Earth below as seen in the cyclical nature of the seasons/Equinoxes/Solstices which are astronomically triggered by the tilt of the earth in relationship again to the sun which is the ultimate symbol of energy for the Ultimate Energy in whom all consists (God).

Answer for yourself: Do you remember I mentioned Plato's cave? Well this is what we are speaking about. We, in our physical existence, see only the visible representations of the "invisible realm" of the Spirit/Energy of God.

We referenced that Moses spoke often about the "pattern in the Mount" (Heaven) and we referenced these Scriptures:

Exod 25:9 9 According to all that I shew thee, after the pattern of the tabernacle, and the pattern of all the instruments thereof, even so shall ye make it. (KJV)

Exod 25:40 40 And look that thou make them after their pattern, which was shewed thee in the mount. (KJV)

Num 8:4 4 And this work of the candlestick was of beaten gold, unto the shaft thereof, unto the flowers thereof, was beaten work: according unto the pattern which the LORD had shewed

Moses, so he made the candlestick. (KJV)

1 Chr 28:12 12 And the pattern of all that he had by the spirit, of the courts of the house of the LORD, and of all the chambers round about, of the treasuries of the house of God, and of the treasuries of the dedicated things: (KJV)

1 Chr 28:19 19 All this, said David, the LORD made me understand in writing by his hand upon me, even all the works of this pattern. (KJV)

Heb 8:5 5 Who serve unto the example and shadow of heavenly things, as Moses was admonished of God when he was about to make the tabernacle: for, See, saith he, that thou make all things according to the pattern shewed to thee in the mount (KJV)

We then mentioned that One of the ways Plato tried to explain his views on the world of "forms" and "ideas" was with the famous **metaphor of the cave**. He said, Suppose there is a cave, and inside the cave there are some men chained up to a wall, so that they can only see the back wall of the cave and nothing else. These men



can't see anything outside of the cave, or even see each other clearly, but they can see shadows of what is going on outside the cave. We pointed out to the reader that the "shadows" were not the "real" and that mankind cannot see "the real" or the "neteru" in this instance. Not being able to perceive the Spiritual behind the Natural then mankind comes to think that the shadows were real, and that was what things really looked like. But Egypt and other great nations have taught the world that a Spiritual or Energy dimension exists behind the Natural and the Natural realm is but a reflection of the "real".

Plato says that we are like those men sitting in the cave: we think we understand the real world, but because we are trapped in our bodies we can see only the shadows on the wall (**we are unaware of the metaphysical realities around us**). It is man's task to see the real world better (the realm of God, the realm of the neteru, the Invisible Realm of God) by finding ways to predict or understand the real - invisible world even without being able to see it.

Rom 1:20 20 For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even his eternal power and Godhead; so that they are without excuse: (KJV)

Egypt saw into this "invisible" world better than any nation that has graced our planet and explained it to us in the symbolism of the "neteru". They pioneered the ideas that Plato will later teach concerning "the Cave". Let us not forget that when Socrates, Plato's master died, Plato travelled to Egypt and studied there with students of Pythagoras. **Again we find that behind Greek thought we find Egyptian influence and we always will.** With the recovery of the ability to read the Egyptian Hieroglyphs this unbelievable wisdom of Egypt once again sees the light of day and can be understood by all. This hierarchy of energies in the Cosmos was reflected in the the **neteru** (Energies/Powers, Forces, Attributes of God, gods, goddesses) in ancient Egypt, where material and spiritual realities were understood as aspects of a single scheme and the manifestation of ONE God since they all "Emanated" from Him. The material world was generally thought of as an aspect of the spiritual (Energy) world. The material world as understood as the Cosmos above, its Laws, its operation, its cycles and patterns affected the material world below as seen in Mother Nature, its laws, its operations, its cycles and patterns. **That is why Egypt would say: "So Above, So Below".** In simple terms the true life is the life in the Spirit and not the life in the flesh; the flesh being a poor reflection of the Spirit within. Thus again the **war between Set and Osiris**, the flesh and the Spirit.

1 Cor 15:45-47 45 And so it is written, The first man Adam was made a living soul; the last Adam was made a quickening spirit. 46 Howbeit that was not first which is spiritual, but that which is natural; and afterward that which is spiritual. 47 The first man is of the earth, earthy: the second man is the Lord from heaven. (KJV)

Thus the real is in the invisible realm of the Spirit which is but a shadow reflected upon the wall of fleshly-earthly existence (Plato's Cave...remember?).

This article I hope will help the reader understand the importance of archetypes which can often convey messages that verbal and written information cannot. Archetypes are found everywhere - as their symbols are a language of the mind - taken to different frequencies of thought and connected to each other by the collective unconsciousness. There are individual and universal archetypes. You become aware of them in meditation - dreamtime - when you doodle on a pad - look at the hieroglyphs, a logo, on a billboard - anywhere at all. They are all around us speaking to us of a higher existence: *"ye who have ears to hear"*.

The term Archetype began with Carl Jung. In Jung's terms - 'Archetype' is defined as the first original model of which all other similar persons, objects, or concepts are merely derivative, copied, patterned, or emulated. **This is the actual "Pattern in the Mount" of which Moses spoke.**

Answer for yourself: Where do these archetypes come from? **These patterns derive from a universal collective unconscious which is centered in God which in metaphysics is called the Grids - Akashic Records - Sea of Consciousness - that which creates our reality.** In this context, archetypes are innate prototypes for ideas, which may subsequently become involved in the interpretation of observed phenomena.

In all periods of time Man has gazed towards the skies and watched the movements of the sun and the moon. He saw them as divine beings (neteru) who could create light and darkness, and master the movements of the waters and the growth. Out of this the mythological stories grew, and much later they inspired the names of the zodiac and the planets. In myth Man found an explanation to the mysteries he experienced in the world around him in his day and time. **In reality he was experiencing God through the observation of the operations of God's neteru in the Universe.**

The neters operate on a psychological level, as well as on a Spiritual level; that is, they are not only the creators of patterns but the holders of patterns, the embodiment of an ancient consciousness. Known from the earliest times, then, the neters resembled what we could call gods, but they are diversified gods, each with a specific function. They served as dynamic **archetypes and motivating principles** to which the Egyptians consciously attuned themselves. Neters presented themselves symbolically in animal and human forms, as well as with a combination of animal and human features. Their diverse outward appearances were not arbitrary fantasies, but symbols based on careful consideration, deep meditation, and meticulous observation of the nature of reality.

Answer for yourself: What is the final word about the neteru and archetypes?

Do you not know, Asclepius, that Egypt is an image of heaven, or, to speak more exactly, in Egypt all the operations of the powers which rule and work in heaven have been transferred to earth below?
Trismegistus

You could spend a hour just meditation on the above statement and only begun to scratch the surface of its great spiritual depth.

In Romans 1, Paul employed this type of thinking and reasoning which undergirds the whole of Egyptian Religion to contend for the Creator's existence.

“For the invisible things of him since the creation of the world, are clearly seen, being perceived through the things that are made, even his everlasting power and deity; that they may be without excuse” (v. 20).

By observing the intricacies of the visible creation (the obvious design, orchestration, etc.), one is expected to reason to the invisible, i.e., an ultimate, intelligent Cause exists. The logic is so transparent that to fail to reason in this fashion, Paul says, is inexcusable!

Now let us continue our studies in these areas.

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20% off on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES
COUPON CODE: NF20



THE HEBREW CREATION ACCOUNTS AND THE NETERU: GOD'S AGENTS IN CREATION #1

Structurally, Genesis 1-11 presents a fascinating insight into how the Hebrew Scriptures and the Christian Bible evolved from a collection of polytheistic myths and legends from various cultures like Egypt and Babylon into a mostly coherent monotheistic account of Israelite history. One thing needs to be said about these so-called Christian defined "polytheistic myths".

Answer for yourself: And what is that? Laying aside Christian "bias" and "exclusiveism" we ironically find in the world's Creation accounts in nation after nation the same archetypal patterns of thought that we also find in the later Genesis accounts. What we find upon analysis is that beyond any doubt the Genesis Creation narratives are likewise allegories and symbolic stories that tell the same story as that of the much other creation myths of Egypt and Babylon that tell the the same story in similar fashion.

Answer for yourself: Then is it right for many Christians and Christian writers to call these other Creation myths from Egypt, Babylon, and other nations, nothing more than "polytheistic" myths while yet calling the Judaeo-Christian account "monotheistic" accurate? No it is not and to do so to the unenlightened reader is just deceitful and just plain wrong.

In these articles I try to show the reader that the Judaeo-Christian Bible places Israel's formative years as a cultural entity in Egypt, and its leading figures, Joseph and Moses, were educated in Egypt's traditions. What they new about the origins of the world they learned in Egypt, and what they wrote about those origins should surely have had an Egyptian influence. Yet, while scholars are willing to admit all sorts of Semitic pagan influences on early Hebrew historical beliefs, they treat the idea of Egyptian influence as far too profane for intense examination. I hope in these article I can least raise some interest in more closely examining the idea that Egyptian ideas greatly influenced the writing of early biblical history and the "theology" therein.

With the popularization of the documentary hypothesis by Julius Wellhausen and the publication of the Babylonian creation and flood stories by George Smith in the late 19th century, many critical scholars hold to a Babylonian background of the Genesis creation accounts. This fits well, of course, with their classification of Gen 1:1-2:3, according to the Documentary Hypothesis, as an literary account from "P", or the Priestly source for such writings. Along with this come the dating of "P" to the exilic/post-exilic periods. However, several more recent scholars suggest that Genesis 1-2 reflects an even earlier Creation account than Babylon; namely it betrays an Egyptian background instead: A. S. Yahuda, A. H. Sayce, Cyrus Gordon, and James Hoffmeier. Their approach better respects the Mosaic authorship of the Pentateuch and the Egyptian background of Moses and his original audience as it should.

Answer for yourself: Does Genesis and its Creation accounts parallel closely the Ancient Egyptian Creation accounts and we not know it?

In 1887, Sayce first noted the **parallels between Genesis 1 and the Egyptian cosmogony of Hermopolis**: “the chaotic deep; the ‘breath’ moving on the waters; the creation of light; the emergence of the hill ‘in the middle of the waters.’” Unfortunately, his work was largely ignored (A. H. Sayce, “The Egyptian Background of Genesis I,” in *Studies Presented to F. Ll. Griffith* (London: 1932) p. 421).

- In 1933 and 1934, A.S. Yahuda identified several similarities between Genesis 1-2 and ancient Egyptian texts. **He also identified Egyptian influence throughout the Pentateuch** (Abraham Shalom Yahuda, *The Accuracy of the Bible* (London: W. Heinemann, 1934); A. S. Yahuda, *The Language of the Pentateuch in Its Relation to Egyptian* (London: Oxford University Press, 1933).
- In 1982, Cyrus Gordon showed similarities between the Egyptian and Hebrew traditions of the creation of man (Cyrus H. Gordon, “Khnum and El,” in *Scripta Hierosolymitana: Egyptological Studies*, ed. Sarah Israelit-Groll, vol. 28 (Jerusalem: Magnes Press, 1982). He drew several parallels between the creation tradition of Khnum, the potter-god, and Genesis 2:4-25.
- In 1983, James Hoffmeier also identified **several striking parallels between Genesis 1-2 and ancient Egyptian cosmology**. He discussed the state of the cosmos at the time when God began His creation. The Egyptian and the Hebrew share similar concepts although the words used are unrelated etymologically. Hoffmeier examined the similarities of man’s creation shared by the Egyptian and Hebrew accounts. (James K. Hoffmeier, “Some Thoughts on Genesis 1 & 2 and Egyptian Cosmology,” *Journal of the Ancient Near Eastern Society* 15 (1983): 39-49).

Answer for yourself: What should we learn from these facts? Namely, that it appears that behind these Hebrew writings is a much older Egyptian account of God and His creation. This makes us need to know how these Hebrew writings came about, their origin, their writers, and the source used by them in their drafting and to that we turn to the **Documentary Hypothesis**. Briefly stated, the Documentary Hypothesis sees the Torah as having been composed by a series of editors out of four major strands of literary traditions. These traditions are known as J, E, D, and P.

- J (the Jahwist or Jerusalem source) uses the Tetragrammaton as God's name. This source's interests indicate it was active in the southern Kingdom of Judah in the time of the divided Kingdom. J is responsible for most of Genesis.
- E (the Elohist or Ephraimitic source) uses Elohim ("God") for the divine name until Exodus 3-6, where the Tetragrammaton is revealed to Moses and to Israel. This source seems to have lived in the northern Kingdom of Israel during the divided Kingdom. E wrote the Aqedah story and other parts of Genesis, and much of Exodus and Numbers.
 - J and E were joined fairly early, apparently after the fall of the Northern Kingdom in 722 B.C.E. It is often difficult to separate J and E stories that have merged.
- D (the Deuteronomist) wrote almost all of Deuteronomy (and probably also Joshua, Judges, Samuel, and Kings). Scholars often associate Deuteronomy with the book found by King Josiah in 622 B.C.E. (see 2 Kings 22).
- P (the Priestly source) provided the first chapter of Genesis; the book of Leviticus; and other sections with genealogical information, the priesthood, and worship. According to Wellhausen, P was the latest source and the priestly editors put the Torah in its final form sometime after 539 B.C.E. Recent scholars (for example, James Milgrom) are more likely to see P as containing pre-exilic material.

At its core are two separate biblical source documents, P and J, each presenting contradictory accounts of events and very different points of view about deity. Unbeknownst to the biblical editors who tried to integrate the two sources into a single seamless narrative, **the P and J accounts of Creation and the flood originally developed independently of each other from two separate Egyptian mythological traditions; one from Heliopolis and the other from Thebes.**

- J's roots go back to the teachings in the Egyptian city of Heliopolis, known as On in the Bible. Heliopolis was one of Egypt's oldest and most influential religious centers, and the Bible presents a close relationship between that city and Israel.

Answer for yourself: Why is Heliopolis so important for us to take note when considering these Biblical accounts?

Joseph, heir to the covenant between God and Jacob, was married to the daughter of the chief priest of Heliopolis, and his half-Egyptian son, Ephraim, educated in the Heliopolitan traditions, was appointed by Jacob to be Joseph's heir and would later reign as one of the Hebrew Pharaohs of 18th Dynasty of Egypt. Also, Heliopolis, at a time not much before Israel's Exodus from Egypt, was the center of a monotheistic religious cult that challenged traditional Egyptian religious beliefs and stirred up much passion and political turmoil.

The following is taken from 3 Joseph 2:

1. Now these are the generations of Joseph in the land of Egypt: 2. Joseph, who is called Iouiya by the Egyptians, took unto wife Asenath, who is called Touiyou, or Zelekha, or the King's Ornament, by the Egyptians. 3. And Joseph begat two sons, **Manasseh, and Ephraim**, and a daughter, **Tiya**. 4. Now it came to pass that Tiya was given in marriage unto **Pharaoh Amenhotep (Solomon)** in her eighth year, for they grew up together in the Royal palace; and they loved each other. 5. Now **Amenhotep (Solomon...Amenhotep III) was the son of Tuthmosis (David)**, the Pharaoh who uncovered the sphinx, because of the vision at Harmakhis. 6. And it came to pass that **Tiya became the sister-wife of Sitamun, the sister and wife of Pharaoh Amenhoteop (Solomon)**, the daughter of Tuthmosis and Hatshepsut. 7. And, behold, Amenhotep married his infant sister in her third year, according to the Egyptian custom, that he might retain the title of Pharaoh in his family. 8. Now on account of the marriage of Tiya unto the Pharaoh Amenhotep did Asenath obtain of Pharaoh the title, "Royal Handmaid, the Favoured One of Hathor, the Favoured One of Horus in the House of the King", for she waited upon her daughter Tiya in the Palace of Pharaoh. 9. Therefore did Tiya, the daughter of Joseph, become the Great Royal Wife, or Queen, of Pharaoh; and Asenath waited upon her, and also her sister-wife Sitamun, and was a mother unto them both. 10. Now **Tiya begat Amenhotep (IV), who is also called Akhenaten (Moses)**, who destroyed the gods of the Egyptians and closed the temples and caused that the whole land of Egypt should worship the One True God, even the God of Joseph. 11. And Akhenaten ruled together with Semenkhkare as coregent; but Semenkhkare died in his twentieth year, and thereafter Akhenaten ruled alone. 12. And Akhenaten was taken unto his fathers in the fifteenth year of his sister-wife Sitamun, having been obedient unto the statutes of the One and True God of Heaven; and there were no more images of the gods left in the land of Egypt. 13. Now **Akhenaten (Moses) begat Tutankhamun** who ruled for nine years until he was taken unto his fathers in his nineteenth year. 14. **Now Tutankhamun did not follow in the ways of his father Akhenaten but compromised his religion by allowing the old gods of Egypt to be worshipped alongside the One True God of Heaven. 15. It was he who restored the false temples, taking his court from Amarna and unto Thebes, and lavished gifts upon the priests of Amun that he might win their favour.** 16. Now the priests conspired with Horemheb, Captain of the Egyptian Army, who murdered Tutankhamun and his wife Nefertiti, and agreed that he should become Pharaoh. 17. These were the times of sorrow in the land of Egypt, for the statutes of the One and True High God were no longer obeyed, and Egypt returned unto darkness once again. 18. Now it came to pass that **Ephraim, the son of Joseph, who was known as Aye amongst the Egyptians, and had served the Pharaohs Akhenaten, Semenkhkare and Tutankhamun as vizier, became Pharaoh; and he was eighty nine years old.**

Answer for yourself: Does this above Egyptian chronology put the Old Testament in a whole different light regarding Egypt and the Egyptian influence upon the later emerging Hebrew peoples and their writings? Why is the above so important?

First it give us the true Egyptian chronology of the Hebrew Pharaohs of the 18th Dynasty and now we can better understand the influence of Ephraim and Egypt upon the emerging Hebrew peoples and their religion and their sacred writings; **Ephraim, if we remember, is the name of this Hebrew Pharaoh is given for the ten northern tribes of the nation of Israel.** And now we learn for the first time that he served as Pharaoh of Egypt. **We should then expect a heavy Egyptian religious influence upon early Israel both during their sojourn and after the Exodus while in Palestine.**

Before we continue some Egyptian history is in order before we continue to look at the Hebrew Bible and its origins and the influences upon it from Egypt.

The Pharaoh Smithosis being the ninth ruler of the 18th Dynasty according to common Egyptian history was also named Akhenaten (whom many believe today to be the Biblical Moses) who was the father of King Tut and nephew of Hebrew Prince **Ephraim**. Ephraim (Aye, his Egyptian name), son of Joseph had at least two generations marry into the royal line of pharaohs and **King Tut was a direct descendent (female line) of the Hebrews of the tribe of Ephraim**. However, Tut denied the teaching of YHWH/Aten as the ONE God which his father Akhenaten taught and followed the old Egyptian gods (the plurality of the neteru) and rebuilt the pagan temples and shrines. Ephraim (Aye) ruled as pharaoh following the murder of King Tut for about four years. He then disappeared when warned in a dream about a plot on his life and the life of his family by his rival, General Horemheb who had also married into the Royal family. It was Horemheb that is believed to have conspired to have murdered King Tut and his wife, Nephateri to take the throne but Ephraim (Aye), by the grace of God, ruled instead. The usurper pharaoh Horemheb is reported to have had the names of Iouiya (Joseph), Akhenaten, Tutankhamun and Aye (Ephraim) stricken from all records and monuments in Egypt replacing these names with his own name after he came to power. If this be true then Aye (Ephraim) may be the actual 9th ruler of the 18th dynasty in Egypt and would have been given the name Smithosis or "the builder of dreams". The Egyptians believed in YHWH/Aten under the rule of both Pharaohs Akhenaten and Aye (Ephraim) who were Hebrew pharaohs descended from the Hebrew tribe of Joseph of the line of Shem during this period. History reports that Ephraim (Aye) departed from Egypt with a large number of people to unknown places. Following him were the pharaohs Horemheb (the usurper), Ramses I and Ramses II. It was under Ramses II that Prince Moses appeared on the scene to lead Israel back to Canaan and to bring judgment against Egypt for leaving the faith of one true God in which all neteru consist. This summary statement must be investigated on your part to understand the complex relationship between these "neteru" and attributes of the ONE God and problems this presented to the worship of the ONE God alone especially in light of the overemphasis of the worship of Osiris (neteru), the godman which is equivalent today to the Christian Jesus. Now back to the texts.

- P on the other hand, adopted the Creation philosophy associated with the Egyptian city of Thebes, the political and religious capitol of Egypt during the time Israel resided in that country. The Theban viewpoint, however, was itself an attempt to integrate conflicting Egyptian traditions from other major Egyptian cult centers with that of its own local religious beliefs, including that of Heliopolis.

For the most part, as you can begin to see it was from the Egyptians, who shared certain common ideas about Creation with other nations, that Israel will get their traditions that will be the foundation for their later book entitled today "Genesis".

As is the case with most ancient mythologies, the Egyptians created myths to try to explain their place in the cosmos. Their understanding of the cosmic order was from their direct observation of two realms over thousands of years:

- The Heavens above and the **Laws of God that controlled the movement of the orbs therein** including the Sun, moon, and constellations which moved according to the **cycles and patterns therein**.
- Mother Nature and the **Laws of nature that operated through the cycles and patterns therein**.

Answer for yourself: What lies behind these cycles and patters in Creation that operate by Universal Laws? **The neteru!**

Therefore their creation myths concern themselves with the operation of these cycles, patterns, forces, powers and operative Energies (neteru) of the Cosmos which common man referred to as "gods and goddesses" of nature; the "gods and goddesses" or powers, forces, and Energies (Spirits) that operated in the earth, the sky, the sun, the moon, the stars, and of course, the Nile river". **Understand that all the "neteru" comprise the Godhead!** But it is imperative that we take time to note that these forces, powers and Energies (Spirits) of the Cosmos that find their origin in the ONE Creator and their manifestation and their interworkings in the

Heavens above and in Mother Nature (Earth) below were never believed by these Ancient Spiritual Masters to be really "gods" but rather operative principles in this closed system of "life" given by the Creator, both visible and invisible, as Egypt both understood it and observed it. Again Egypt knew inherently what the New Testament will later relate of this Ancient Wisdom:

Rom 1:20 20 For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world (the neteru) are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even his eternal power and Godhead; so that they are without excuse: (KJV)

Col 1:16-17 16 For by him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible (the neteru), whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him: 17 And he is before all things, and by him all things consist. (KJV)

Answer for yourself: Is then this Egyptian religion with all their representations of these visible and invisible "thrones, dominions, principalities, and powers" but a degraded "polytheism" as many Christian Egyptologist would have us believe or is it the loftiest understanding of the "purest" monotheism that can be imagined because it is based upon the concept of "Emanationism" of ALL that exists, both visible and invisible, from the ONE? This is so important to understand. Again our angels are these "neteru" of Egypt. Little has changed except the names.

Answer for yourself: When reading of the two angels that are mentioned in the Bible (Gabriel and Michael) as well as the names of those mentioned in the Pseuepigrapha (Raphael, Uriel, and Penuel) are these again the "neteru" of Egypt? Yes they are. To accept the angels of the Bible as valid means that we must accept the original Egyptian concept of them as the "neteru" as well. But we are not to worship these individual "neteru" but the ONE God in whom they all consist. That is why we find the emergence of Akhenaten who called Egypt back to the "religious-center" to where they would focus their worship on the ONE and not his many attributes like Osiris, Isis, or the "Karest/Christ".

We must stop right now and deal with the issue of the use of the word "god" and "goddesses" which we read of so often in Egyptian studies.

In a previous articles I have introduced the reader to a new concept: the Neteru as the "Attributes of God" as understood by the Ancient Egyptians. This concept is very important and must be correctly understood if one hopes to ever come to an accurate understanding of our God and Creator. In these earlier articles I shared a little about the neteru as the personifications of universal principles, functions, powers and interrelated energies and "attributes" of the one great and supreme God in which all things consist. The neteru is not really a new concept to a Christian for those entities of which we read and recognize by the name "gods" and "goddesses" are in reality endorsed and incorporated into Christianity under a new name common to all.

Answer for yourself: And what is that name of which today we are so intimately familiar? Angels!

The ancient Egyptian word "neter," and its feminine form "netert," have been wrongly, and possible intentionally, translated as "god" and "goddess," by almost all scholars. There is no equivalent word in meaning, to the word "neter," in the English language. Honest translation should use the native word, if they cannot find its equivalent in their language. "Neteru" (plural of "neter/netert") are the Divine Principles and Functions that operate the Universe. They are all aspects and functions of the One Supreme God. The words "god" and "goddess" leave the impression that ancient Egyptians had a multitude of gods, which is absolutely untrue.

As such, an Egyptian neter/netert was not a god/goddess but the personification of a

function/attribute of the One God. With this understanding comes likewise the understanding that the labeling of Egyptian religion as "pagan" or "idolatrous" betrays the complete lack of understanding of the Egyptian religion by the writer or would be scholar. And mind you this is done today by many Egyptologists and in so doing they completely misrepresent the wonderful religion of Egypt which was the birthplace for all later world religious expression.

Our early Church Fathers often spoke highly of Egypt and the Egyptian religion. Origen, one of the early Church Fathers, tells us that the Egyptians had a most noble and secret wisdom concerning the nature of the Divine (God), contained symbolically in the mythic accounts of their "gods" which he termed fables and allegories -- not in a demeaning sense but to indicate that profound inner truths about the cosmos were imbedded in them. The Egyptian Neteru were impersonal principles operating throughout the cosmos, not "gods" as we understand the term. The Neter Maat, for instance, referred not to a goddess but to the intelligence, the principle, we call Order, Balance, Truth, Duty, etc.

It would be from these Egyptians and their "neteru" that the later Israelites will learn of this God of the Cosmos on a higher level than tribal experiences.

Answer for yourself: Do we read of these "neteru" in the Hebrew Scriptures and not notice them? Yes we do.

The Song of Moses in Deuteronomy (32:43), as found in a cave at Qumran, near the Dead Sea, mentions the word **"gods"** in the plural:

"Rejoice, O heavens, with him; and do obeisance to him, ye gods."

Answer for yourself: Is Moses speaking of these "neteru"? Is this the concept implied in Genesis when we read "Let us"?

Gen 1:26 26 And God said, Let US make man in our image, after OUR likeness: and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth. (KJV)

Ps 82:1 1 God standeth in the congregation of the mighty (neteru); he judgeth among the gods. (KJV)

Ps 86:8 8 Among the gods there is none like unto thee, O Lord; neither are there any works like unto thy works. (KJV)

Ps 95:3 3 For the LORD is a great God, and a great King above all gods. (KJV)

Ps 97:9 9 For thou, LORD, art high above all the earth: thou art exalted far above all gods. (KJV)

Ps 138:1 I will praise thee with my whole heart: before the gods will I sing praise unto thee. (KJV)

Answer for yourself: Does this reference by Moses and David to "gods" by ones motivated by Monotheism seem strange to you now since you are coming to the concept of "Emanationism" and the "neteru" that all came from the ONE God? Does this principle possible indicate that the Essenes, who would find their home in Alexandria, Egypt, were later influenced by Egyptian religion in their day? The Essene answer will come much later in time for we have not gotten that far yet in our studies but the answer you will find upon examination is "yes" and from them we get the concept of the "neteru-man" or the "godman" which lays the foundation for the "literalization" of these "neteru" in the form of a human man whom will further degrade at the hands of Rome into am "incarnated human Christ" who is "fully God" according to the Nicean Creed. I have devoted a whole website to this [Essene problem and their "incarnational Christ"](http://thesacredmysteries.net/firms.com/hebrew_creation_acct_neteru_god_agents_1.htm) which you need to see for yourself if you

want to know how these ancient Divine Revelations and truths and personifications of universal principles, functions and attributes of the one great and supreme God were later corrupted by these Essenes in Alexandria and Qumran and in so doing these spiritual concepts that once expressed the "principles, powers, operations and attributes" of the One True God were later personified, literalized, and carnalized as if they were "real people" and from this personification we get many of our Bible personalities including the assumed historical Jesus. In reality these "neteru" are but attributes and manifestations of God; not equal or the sum of God and in reference to the "Jesus Christ" NOT "true God of true God", but rather a "part of the whole" of God.

The passage we find in the New Testament (Hebrews, 1:6),

Heb 1:6 6 And again, when he bringeth in the firstbegotten into the world, he saith, And let all the angels (neteru) of God worship him. (KJV)

reveals to us the transformation of the idea of the neteru. The the word "gods" as understood by Moses in the Song of Songs pointed about above has been modified in the above text from Hebrews 1:6.

Now quickly let us again look at the Song of Moses in Deuteronomy (32:43), as found in a cave at Qumran, near the Dead Sea, mentions the word "gods" in the plural and contrast it with the word "angels" from Hebrews 1:6.

"Rejoice, O heavens, with him; and do obeisance to him, ye gods."

Rom 8:38 38 For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come, (KJV)

Answer for yourself: Did you just notice that the Egyptian idea of the "neteru" is in the same verse and used in comparison with "principalities and powers" as I have tried to show before? They are the same and Paul here groups them together and in so doing shows their similarities. Here is Egyptian religion and we miss it.

No longer are these forces and powers and energies of the Cosmos called "neteru" but "angels" in the New Testament as well as the Old Testament. In so doing we again distance ourselves from our Egyptian roots and we never know it. These attributes of the One True God now have a life of their own and they become "angels." The word for "gods" is substituted with "angels of God". This, the substitution of "angels" for the "Egyptian neteru" is done all through the Bible, both Old and New Testaments. Your eyes should begin to open to the possibilities that lay ahead for you as your enlightenment increases to the hidden Egyptian Religion in our Bibles. Again this concept of the "neteru" shows the hidden influence of Egyptian religion not only among Judaism but even the movement later termed Christianity and because of this fact it is imperative to understand Egyptian religion in its earliest form as well as become aware of the corruption of it down through recorded history if one wants to correctly understand the truths first held by Egypt and Judaism and the later corruption of these rather simple Divine Revelations under the monks and other Christian hands as it was reinterpreted in Gentile Christianity.

Angels, or neteru, are Living Energies. In the wisdom teaching of various cultures, these Causal Powers are called by many names including Agents, Angels, Conscious Thought Forms, Creative Energies, Devas, Fathers, Fountains, Gates, Governors, Hands of God, Lords, and Shining Ones.

Edwin C. Steinbrecher, an astrologer, metaphysician, and author of, The Inner Guide Meditation, says that angels are, *"living energies that contain ideas and information, specific patterns of instinctual behavior and thought. They are the energies which somehow attach themselves, without our conscious awareness, to everything we meet in the world we call real. [They] are the life energies that pour out of each of us unceasingly night and day. . . influencing everyone in our lives and causing*

us to be influenced in return."

Just like the Egyptian's neteru, each "angel" has been given a name and specific function(s). And just as each neter of Egypt did not always take the same form and shape, so is the case for each angel. As your projection of them changes, so will their appearance. Sometimes, they are so blocked by the ego that you can only see their dim, hazy outlines. Many have seen angels change from a shining light to a form resembling a human being, then into a symbol (cube, triangle, etc.), and back to human features. Upon careful examination, the concept of the Egyptian neteru was accepted by ancient and modern societies, who merely chose new names to express Egyptian ideas. The neteru became angels in Christianity but again these are but emanations of living-energies from the One Divine we call "God".

Let us look at a couple of examples if we can.

A key to understanding what is involved here when discussing these Cosmic Energies that comprise our God lies in looking at the Egyptian land itself, saturated with the sun and solar influences generally:

It is as if here, in this unique physical environment, one comes closer than anywhere else in the world to an experience of the universal forces of life and death, playing out their mutually antagonistic yet complementary roles. They vie with each other, they contend with each other, but there is also a kind of harmony in this perpetual tension and conflict of each within the other. Neither can drive the other one out, and so they exist in a state of dynamic equilibrium (J. Naylor, The Temple of the Cosmos, p. 3).

Answer for yourself: Is this but an expression of a duality that we seen so often expressed in Ancient Religious thought? Yes it is.

This duality of Cosmic Forces and Powers as "processes and their interplay and equilibrium is illustrated in the myth of the eternal see-sawing of the neteru (Divine energies/Divine entities) Set and Osiris. In many translations of the texts, the Egyptian word neter (plural neteru) has been translated as "god" or "gods" in the Western sense but we must be alert to recognize that these again are but divine



"principles" or intelligent expressions of the Living Energies of divine entities that opposed and balanced each other in a fixed equilibrium called Creation. Set was symbolized by the seeming sterility of the desert, while Osiris, greenfaced to represent fecund vegetation, was identified with the Nile as "maker" of the country and terrestrial counterpart of the Milky Way. This duality of opposites, this tension between oppositions (masculine/feminine; visible/invisible; spirit/matter; positive/negative; heavenly/earthly; sun/moon; heaven/hell; God/Satan; pain/pleasure; light/dark; day/night; good/evil; etc.) was held to be universal, so that man and cosmos both conformed to some basic design and pattern of the Creator, with considerable variations possible in details derived from the inherent qualities lying dormant in each being. In other words these "attributes of God" that play out "around us" and "in us" in our visible world are but symbols and "archetypes" of a deeper dimension of existence in the realm of the "invisible" Heaven/Energy/Spirit.

We look into this more deeply as we continue our study.

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**

Bennoah1@verizon.net





20% off
COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



THE HEBREW CREATION ACCOUNTS AND THE NETERU: GOD'S AGENTS IN CREATION #2

If one were to stand at the base of the Great Pyramid its immense size and age of the structure should overwhelm one as he gazes backward through nearly five thousand or more of years of history to the last of the Seven Wonders of the World. Throughout history the eternal and persistent images of Egypt's ancient gods {short description of image}



(neteru) and sacred sites have touched humankind to the core, moving them to speak in tones of reverence. On the Giza plateau Napoleon, humbled by the immensity of all he saw, addressed his entourage of soldiers, scholars, and artists, saying, *"From the summit of yonder pyramids, forty centuries look down upon you."* Likewise, Jean-Francois Champollion, the translator of the hieroglyphs, expressed the depth of the ancient mind when he said, *"The Egyptians of old thought like men a hundred feet tall. By comparison, we in Europe are but trivial".*

Part of ancient Egypt's power to mesmerize and fascinate lies in a great paradoxical mystery.

- **Answer for yourself:** How did it happen that somewhere between 3100 and 2600 B.C.E., an aboriginal "black-skinned" people on the banks of a swampy delta recovered the land and invented a scientific agriculture that has lasted for five thousand years?
- **Answer for yourself:** What leaps of imagination caused them to discover many of the fine points of astronomy, architecture, medicine, mathematics, and literature?
- **Answer for yourself:** What infusion of wisdom, intuition, or intelligence conceived the enormity of pyramids, their eternal presence, and also created the delicate balance of *ma'at*, a system of governance and law based on principles of cosmic truth?
- **Answer for yourself:** What priests or kings divined in their hearts a consummate theology and symbology, an enormously artful and enduring culture, and a written language based on hieroglyphs?
- **Answer for yourself:** How could it be that in so short a time the Egyptian people's bodies, minds, and souls entered into a congruence that quickened a surge of creativity that has not been seen since by mankind and may never will?

THE NETERU AS GOD'S MANIFESTATION IN MOTHER NATURE

Answer for yourself: Based on your studies so far what forces contributed to the intense and complex growth of ancient Egyptian civilization? Well I think you have to say that one of the most vital forces that contributed to the growth of the Egyptian civilization and its great achievements was the notion of the living gods, or the concept of the neteru.

In the former article I made mention that it was from the Egyptians, who shared certain common ideas about Creation with other nations, that Israel will get their traditions that will be the foundation for their later book

entitled today "Genesis". I also made mention that as is the case with most ancient mythologies, the Egyptians created myths to try to explain their place in the cosmos. Their understanding of the cosmic order was from their direct observation of two realms over thousands of years:

- The Heavens above and the **Laws of God that controlled the movement of the orbs therein** including the Sun, moon, and constellations which moved according to the **cycles and patterns therein**.
- Mother Nature and the **Laws of nature that operated through the cycles and patterns therein**.

Answer for yourself: What lies behind these cycles and patters in Creation that operate by Universal Laws?
The neteru!

Therefore their creation myths concern themselves with the operation of these cycles, patterns, forces, powers and operative Energies (neteru) of the Cosmos which common man referred to as "gods and goddesses" of nature; the "gods and goddesses" or powers, forces, and Energies (Spirits) that operated in the earth, the sky, the sun, the moon, the stars, and of course, the Nile river". **Understand that all the "neteru" comprise the Godhead! But it is imperative that we take time to note that these forces, powers and Energies (Spirits) of the Cosmos that find their origin in the ONE Creator and their manifestation and their interworkings in the Heavens above and in Mother Nature (Earth) below were never believed by these Ancient Spiritual Masters to be really "gods" but rather operative principles in this closed system of "life" given by the Creator, both visible and invisible, as Egypt both understood it and observed it.** Again Egypt knew inherently what the New Testament will later relate of this Ancient Wisdom:

*Rom 1:20 20 For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world (**the neteru**) are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even his eternal power and Godhead; so that they are without excuse: (KJV)*

*Col 1:16-17 16 For by him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible (**the neteru**), whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him: 17 And he is before all things, and by him all things consist. (KJV)*

And lastly I made mention of the very important fact that we are not to worship these individual "neteru" but the ONE God in whom they all consist. That is why we find the emergence of Akhenaten who called Egypt back to the "religious-center" to where they would focus their worship on the ONE and not his many attributes like Osiris, Isis, or the "Karest/Christ".

This fact again reminds us that we must take note and correctly understand that the Egyptian gods and goddesses are the divine impulses that reveal themselves to us in the natural world and in our own bodies. The neters of Egypt are the foundation of our first spiritual longing.

Answer for yourself: What does the Egyptian word "*neter*" mean when traced through the Coptic and Greek? We find that it means "nature". Male or female (remember the duality) the neters are "pairs" and reveal their divinity and godliness to man through nature, and divine nature was present in all things-animals, plants, moving water, the heavens, the earth, etc.

16 For it was in Him that all things were created, in heaven and on earth, things seen and things unseen, whether thrones, dominions, rulers, or authorities; all things were created and exist through Him [by His service, intervention] and in and for Him. 17 And He Himself existed before all things, and in Him all things consist (cohere, are held together) Amplified Bible

The Ancients taught that the whole of the Universe is alive from end to end. Honestly, the Ancient Spiritual Masters of yesterday taught that the whole of the Universe, its totality of principles, operations, forces, powers,

principalities was the entirety God. They taught that the Universe is "conscious" and "alive" at the foundations, and that mankind is the product of a deep-design intelligence that infuses the entire cosmos. They spoke of "conscious design" as the very blueprint for the whole of the Universe. They knew that a living Universe has generated a living Earth from which conscious, living beings have emerged who can look back at creation with wonder, awe, and curiosity. They knew and understood that since life is nested within life, then it is only fitting that we treat everything that exists as alive and worthy of great respect. That means that man, once he comes to this knowledge and "gnosis" much change from his feelings of existential isolation in a lifeless Universe to intimate communion within a living Universe. Such gnosis allows for our sense of meaningful to connect and expand to include the overall community of life, both present and future generations. Every action in a living Universe is felt to have ethical consequences as it reverberates throughout the deep ecosystem of the living cosmos and beyond. The focus of life shifts from a fascination with high-consumption life-styles (intended to provide both material pleasures and material protection from an indifferent Universe), and toward sustainable and simple ways of living (intended to connect us with a purposeful and living Universe of which we are an integral part). In a living Universe, it is only natural that people would choose simpler ways of living that afford greater time and opportunity for meaningful relationships, creative expression, and rewarding experiences. This perspective brings a renewed sense of purpose: to engage the inner world of humanity's psyche and spirit with the outer world of action in the common work of building a sustainable, compassionate, and soulful planetary civilization. This is the goal of enlightenment and "gnosis".

The idea of a living Universe is an ancient one in human experience but sadly not one taught by Western Christianity today since again we have lost both our Jewish Roots as well as our Egyptian Roots to our inherited religious faith which has strayed so far from the intended purposes of God. A growing number of persons in economically advantaged nations are recovering this ancient insight after developing in cultures that has, until recently, viewed the Universe as a lifeless machine. Ironically, it is through the lens of science that we are gaining new knowledge about the Universe that invites us to consider it as a living organism. During this century, the Western, scientific view of the nature of the Universe has changed dramatically. Less than a hundred years ago, Einstein thought that the Universe was a static, unchanging system no larger than our galaxy. Today, we know that the Universe is expanding rapidly and contains at least 50 billion galaxies, each with a 100 billion or more stars. In recent decades, scientists have made many stunning discoveries that have added to the scope and depth of the awesome mystery that is our Universe. The pioneering physicist Neils Bohr put the matter bluntly, stating that "anyone who is not shocked by quantum theory has not understood it."

Whereas we once viewed space as empty, the new physics asserts that, even in a complete physical vacuum, immense levels of background energy remain (called zero-point energy). Another dramatic departure from the traditional view is that the cosmos is now seen as an integrated system that, in some mysterious way, is profoundly unified. Indeed, one of the most stunning insights from modern science has been the discovery of "nonlocality." Things that are seemingly separate are really connected in fundamental ways that transcend the limitations of ordinary space and time. Still another astounding discovery is that immense levels of energy flow through the Universe and continuously regenerate it. As physicist Brian Swimme explains, "The Universe emerges out of an all-nourishing abyss not only 15 billion years ago but in every moment." Everything in the cosmos is a flowing movement that arises with everything else, moment by moment, in a process of continuous regeneration. Some scientists now suggest that, not only is our Universe alive, it has also evolved through natural selection.

These Ancient Spiritual Masters both both knew and understood that our existence as mankind is identical to the Universe as a whole and the Universe as a whole is identical to our existence. Each individual human life is a microcosm of the life of the Universe. Such a view of Creation meant that man was aware that Divine Power (neteru and the manifestations of God) confronted men and women wherever they turned. Many, many neters inhabited the animal, vegetable, and mineral world of Egypt.

The neters are drawn from the creative images of the land itself. Let me give you one example. Egypt received a yearly inundation - an annual flood - of the Nile. Receiving little if any rain this was the only water they received to help them plant and harvest their crops. The ancient Egyptians did not realize this, but the flood came due to the heavy summer rains in the Ethiopian highlands, swelling the different tributaries and other

rivers that joined and became the Nile. This happened yearly, between June and September, in a season the Egyptians called akhet - the inundation. Not knowing the forces that worked to provide this much needed life-sustaining water then this was seen by the Egyptians as a yearly coming of the god or neter Hapi, bringing fertility to the land. The first signs of the inundation were seen at Aswan by the end of June, reaching its swelling to its fullest at Cairo by September. The flood would then decrease in size around two weeks later, leaving behind a deposit of rich, black silt. The amount of silt left behind due to the height of the Nile determined the amount of crops that the Egyptians could grow - if the inundation was too low, it would be a year of famine. Thus the Nile's Abundant, overflowing with water dug itself into divergent channels that spread out, becoming individual streams that formed the green growth of the delta and sustained life. The overflow returned to the Great Green, the Mediterranean, symbolic of the cosmic primordial waters. Those diversified channels stem from the one true Nile, the great flood of abundant divine energy. Egypt imagine those channels being the many neters, but with one divine power flowing through them all. **That image of the simultaneous unity and diversification of nature lies at the core of Egyptian religion as they saw God in both the power that produced the flooding of the water and in the very water itself.**

It bear repeating that the Ancient Egyptians believed in One God who was self-produced, self-existent, immortal, invisible, eternal, omniscient, almighty, etc. **This One God was never represented. Rather, it is the functions and attributes of His domain that were represented. These attributes were called the neteru** (neteru, singular: neter in the masculine form and netert in the feminine form). The term, gods, is a misrepresentation of the Egyptian term, neteru. When we ask, "Who is God?", we are really asking, "What is God?". The mere name or noun does not tell us anything. **One can only define "God" through the multitude of "his" attributes / qualities / powers / actions.** The flooding of the Nile was one of God's actions exerted by His power. Thus the Nile was believed to be a manifestation of a neter. **This representation of God through the neteru is the only logical way**, because if we refer to, say, a person as Mr. X, it means nothing to us. However, once we describe his attributes and qualities, we then begin to know him. A person who is an engineer, a father, a husband, ... etc. does not have poly-personalities, but rather a mono-personality with multiple functions/attributes. For the Ancient Egyptians, the concept of God is similar. **To know "God" is to know the numerous qualities of "God". The more we learn of these qualities (known as neteru), the closer we are getting to our divine origin. Far from being a primitive, polytheistic form, this is the highest expression of monotheistic mysticism.**

In Ancient Egyptian traditions, **Ra "represents" the primeval, cosmic, creative force.** The Litany of Ra describes Ra as "The One Joined Together", "Who Comes Out of His Own Members".

Answer for yourself: What do we have here? Again we find the concept of "Emanationism". According to this paradigm, Creation proceeds as an outpouring or even a transformation in the original Absolute or Godhead. The Supreme Light or Consciousness descends through a series of stages, gradations, worlds or hypostases, becoming progressively more material and embodies and less Spirit before finally turning around to return to the One, retracing its steps through spiritual knowledge, contemplation and ascent.

The Ancient Egyptian definition of Ra is the perfect representation of the Unity that comprises the putting together of the many diverse entities into the "ONE". Egypt called this "The One Who is the All". The Litany of Ra describes the aspects of the creative principle: being recognized as the neteru (gods) whose actions and interactions in turn created the Universe. As such, all the Egyptian neteru who took part in the creation process are aspects of Ra. There are 75 forms or aspects of Ra (emanations of God as the neteru). As such, Ra is often incorporated into the names of other neteru (gods) such as in Amen-Ra of Ta-Apet (Thebes), Ra-Atum of Onnu/Annu (Heliopolis), Ra-Harakhte, ...etc. The solar energy of the sun is only one of numerous manifestations of Ra. Thus also understand that when Egypt looked at the sun they worshipped the God who created the Sun, not the physical orb or star. That Ra is not just the sun (only a singular form), was also confirmed in the following verse from the Story of Ra and Auset (Isis), in which Ra states,

I have multitude of names, and multitude of forms.

We have so often heard that man is made in the image of God. So many phrases are being used throughout the world, which consistently state that the human being is made in the image of God, i.e. a miniature Universe; and that to understand the Universe is to understand oneself, and vice versa. Yet no culture has ever practiced the above principle like the Ancient Egyptians. Central to their complete understanding of the Universe was the knowledge that man was made in the image of God, and as such, man represented the image of all creation. Accordingly, Egyptian symbolism and all measures were therefore simultaneously scaled to man, to the earth, to the solar system, and ultimately to the Universe. **The logical (and only) way to explain anything to human beings is on human terms and in human form. As such, the complicated scientific and philosophical information was reduced in Ancient Egypt to events-in human images and terms.**

Egypt's genius is seen in them using pictures to portray these Divine Powers or Neteru. In order to simplify and convey the **scientific and philosophical meanings of the neteru** (gods/goddesses), some fixed representations were utilized. As a result, the figures of Auset (Isis), Ausar (Osiris), Amen, Heru (Horus), Mut, etc., became the symbols of such attributes/functions/forces/energies. These pictorial symbols were intended merely to fix the attention or **represent abstract ideas, and were not intended to be looked upon as real personages.** As the saying goes, "a picture is worth a thousand words." Egyptian symbolism could be compared in some sense to modern day caricature. Caricature uses symbols (such as Uncle Sam, Russian bear, British bulldog, etc.) to represent concepts, ideas, nations, ...etc. A symbol reveals to the mind a reality other than itself. For the informed, the cartoon can reveal, in legitimate symbolic form, the totality of a given situation, in the eyes of the individual cartoonist. For those unfamiliar with the cartoonist and his/her choice of symbols, the cartoon will be total nonsense. Practically all figures on the walls of Egyptian monuments are in profile form, indicative of action and interaction between the various symbolic figures. A wide variety of actions in the figures are evident in the numerous Ancient Egyptian structures, temples and pyramids. **A chosen symbol represents that function or principle, on all levels simultaneously-from the simplest, most obvious physical manifestation of that function to the most abstract and metaphysical. Without recognizing the simple fact about the intent of symbolism, we will continue to be ignorant of the wealth of Egyptian knowledge and wisdom.** In Egyptian symbolism, the precise role of the neteru (gods/goddesses) are revealed in many ways: by dress, headdress, crown, feather, animal, plant, color, position, size, gesture, sacred object (e.g., flail, scepter, staff, ankh), etc. This symbolic language represents a wealth of physical, physiological, psychological and spiritual data in the presented symbols.

Egypt also used animal symbolism to great benefit. Egyptians' careful observation and profound knowledge of the natural world enabled them to identify **certain animals with specific qualities that could symbolize certain divine functions and principles, in a particularly pure and striking fashion. As such, certain animals were chosen as symbols for that particular aspect of divinity.** This effective mode of expression is consistent with all cultures. For example, in the West they use expressions such as: quiet as a mouse, sly like a fox, ...etc. **The animal or animal-headed neteru (gods/goddesses) are symbolic expressions of a deep spiritual understanding. When a total animal is depicted in Ancient Egypt, it represents a particular function/attribute in its purest form. When an animal-headed figure is depicted, it conveys that particular function/attribute in the human being.** The two forms of Anbu (Anubis), in the two illustrations shown here, clearly distinguish these two aspects. Both figures depict the "neter" Anubis which is but one manifestation of the One God of Egypt.



Another example is the depiction of the **soul in Ancient Egypt, which is known as the Ba.** The Ba is represented as a human-headed bird, which is the opposite of the normal depiction of neteru (gods/goddesses) as human bodies with animal heads-in other words, as the divine

aspect of the terrestrial. The Ba is depicted as a stork. The stork is known for its migrating and homing instinct, and is also known worldwide as the bird who carries newborn babies to their new families. The stork returns to its own nest with consistent precision-hence a migratory bird is the perfect choice to represent the soul.

Answer for yourself: What have we learned? There are an indefinite number of divinities (neteru), because the Divine has an endless number of aspects/attributes. So the next time you open a book on Egypt and see all the statues and images and drawing don't think "pagan" or "polytheism" as you have been trained by Christianity but be aware of the greatest and highest monotheism that the world has ever seen. A neter/netert (god/goddess) may have a minor role under certain conditions, however that does not make the neter/netert (god/goddess) minor. Neteru (gods/goddesses) are the forces of nature, and no one force is superior to others. A certain natural force can be more prominent, depending on the time and place of its action. For example, the heat of the sun has a major role on a midsummer day and is a major player in photosynthesis but only a minor role on a cloudy, cold and snowy midwinter day.

Important to note is that many of the neteru can display contradictory aspects that are often interrelated. Take for example the aspect of motherhood, as represented by a netert (goddess). A mother dog can be tender and can at the same time be ferocious, depending on the circumstances. These are not contradictory qualities. Normally, a mother will be tender to her child, but if her child is threatened, she becomes ferocious and will attack the outside threat. Such again is but a Law of the Cosmos that God instill and operates.

The nature of neter/netert (god/goddess) may vary under changing conditions. In human terms, the nature of water is present in different forms; frozen it is a solid, heated it liquefies into water and when heated even more it vaporized and disappears.

The neteru (gods/goddesses) are the forces of nature which are again but the manifestations of the powers and forces of God in this natural realm. As we are all aware there are cyclical variations in nature and its 4 seasons which respond to the tilt of the earth in relationship to the sun's rays (equinoxes and solstices). Therefore, some neteru (gods/goddesses) were more prominent than others in certain times of the year as well as in different "ages" because of a shift in the zodiac ages due to [precession of the equinoxes](#). This explains why you see periods of "bull" symbolism and later "ram" symbolism and sacrifices. This explains why the "fish" symbolism of the Age of Pisces followed the "ram" symbolism of the Age of Aries that followed the "bull" symbolism of the Age of Taurus as seen in many cultures. **Thus we see that the Neteru (gods/goddesses) represent the different energies/powers that act and interact in the creation and maintenance of the Universe.**

One of the most popular Egyptian deities was the goddess Isis, whose cult arose early during prehistoric culture. By A.D. 300, her temples appeared not only in Egypt, but also in Greece and throughout the Roman Empire, even in the British Isles. All the powers of the gods and goddesses before her were manifested in her form. In Apuleius's The Golden Ass she appears to her servant Lucius and reveals to him what it means to be a goddess (or a god):

I am Nature, the universal mother, mistress of all the elements, primordial child of time, sovereign of all things spiritual, queen of the dead, queen also of the immortals, the single manifestation of all gods and goddesses that are. My nod governs the shining heights of heaven, the wholesome sea breezes, the lamentable silences of the

world below. Though I am worshiped in many aspects, known by countless names, and propitiated with all manner of different rites, yet the whole round earth venerates me."

Now having looked at various examples of these "neteru" let us continue our studies in the Creation Accounts of the Bible and the roots in Egyptian Religion.

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



[Web Hosting by Netfirms](#) | [Free Domain Names by Netfirms](#)



20% off

COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



THE HEBREW CREATION ACCOUNTS AND THE NETERU: GOD'S AGENTS IN CREATION #3

If you have had a keen eye on the earlier articles then you understand and most likely perceived that the archetypes, as images of the **neteru, appear, in many instances, to be manifestations of the Laws of Science that operate astronomically and terrestrially as in physics.** The more we study the neteru we find that there are naturalistic explanations for empirical observations that are frequently given theistic interpretations: for example information in the universe implies an intelligent designer, that a universe with a beginning requires a Creator, and that the elegant laws of physics suggest a transcendent realm. We need to explore the relationship between the neteru and Energies of God and Laws of Science and Physics.

We need to realize that the ancient concept of Deity was/is greater than our normal modern grasp of the word; it encompassed both the well-known exoteric facade of the religion plus a more elusive **esoteric dimension** as well. In the modern treatment of this concept, this latter dimension, the esoteric realm of religion, is usually either ignored, considered primitive superstition or misunderstood. Yet even a cursory study of this subject would be incomplete without considering the esoteric or secret dimension. This unseen aspect will often provide both insight and understanding of the Neters of God and His that the strictly exoteric cannot.

Answer for yourself: If the Neters are not gods as such, then what were they to the Hebrews who were influenced by Egypt?

As the name implies, Symbolism is a medium of interpretation; in this case of the secret wisdom of Ancient Egypt. Its modus operandi is through the most Egyptian mode of expression, the hieroglyphs (the sacred writing) plus that other most enduring of ancient Egypt's achievements, her monuments, ie., architecture. Both the written word and 'monuments for eternity' were regarded as eminently worthy channels for expressing what could be conveyed of the esoteric doctrine connected with the Invisible God the Cosmos.

The best answer I have found comes from the understanding of symbolism and the Symbolist School that existed in Ancient Egypt and which is again expressed by the Jewish Kabbalah.

Symbolism's almost Kabbalah-like concept of the universe can be stated concisely as "That which is in Heaven, on Earth and in the Dwat" Isha Schwaller de Lubicz - Her-Bak: The Living Face of Ancient Egypt, Vol. I). René Schwaller de Lubicz (1887–1961) is known to English readers primarily for his work in uncovering the spiritual and cosmological insights of ancient Egypt. In books like Esotericism and Symbol, The Temple in Man, Symbol and the Symbolic, The Egyptian Miracle, and the monumental The Temple of Man--whose long awaited English translation has finally appeared--Schwaller de Lubicz argued, among other things, that Egyptian civilization is much older than orthodox Egyptologists suggest, a claim receiving renewed interest through the recent work of Graham Hancock and Robert Bauval. We learn from these learned men like Schwaller de Lubicz and others that Egyptian cosmology taught that there exists Three Worlds:

- the Celestial,
- the Terrestrial and

- **an Intermediate World between Heaven and Earth, through which the Divine descended or emanated, the causal powers manifesting as the Neters/Energies/Attributes of the One Uncreated God**

In the Terrestrial World, or Earth, the Neters (the manifestation of God manifest as Nature).

But that was not all.

In addition, a Mystery element was further understood by the Egyptian initiates. **The Neters were also within humanity - 'the Kingdom of Heaven is within'**. A conscious awareness/awakening of this Mystery could be achieved through an effective rite (Isha Schwaller de Lubicz - Her-Bak: Egyptian Initiate, Vol II, Inner Traditions International Ltd, New York 1978, page 30). This was one of the objectives of the priestly sages with their Temple neophytes.

Yet the uninitiated common people were not excluded from their part in the all encompassing round that was religion in ancient Egypt simply because they could not participate in the Temples rites or teachings. Just as the priests realized different levels of causation and consciousness so, too, were the Neters able to convey instruction on different levels. This is very similar to the way the Jewish Christ taught Israel in parables to address varying states of comprehension in listeners. **In Egypt, the parables were stories about the Neters in their various roles as Dead and Reborn King (Osiris), Jealous Brother (Set), Faithful Wife (Isis), Avenging Son (Horus), and so on.**

Answer for yourself: So why again did Egypt teach these Spiritual Truths via the medium of myths and allegories and symbols? In this way, the greater Spiritual realities behind these very human stories were accessible to everyone - according to each person's capacity to understand what was being revealed. Therefore Egypt had "inner mysteries" and "outer mysteries". The hieroglyphs and temples spoke to the initiated priest of these "inner mysteries" that which found expression through these channels; to those outside the Temples the "outer mysteries" and symbolic revelations and higher truths were refracted like light through a prism via the statue or painting or story of the Neters. You could say in so doing then these stories, myths, allegories, and symbolic traditions spoke of a higher truth or served as a higher archetype of Spiritual Existence which one the visible physical realm hinted at.

In esoteric terms, the Neters are not the lifeless idols they are so often accused of being by the spiritually blind and ignorant. The Symbolist sees these images as reflections of a greater Unseen whom we call God.

Answer for yourself: Have you caught the main idea that the Universe where God operated through these Energized principles, forcer, powers and patterns is reflected in each child of God thus it can be said of mankind that we are, as Egypt said, "created in the image of God"?

For the ancient Egyptians, life was a dynamic interaction between essence and existence, between theocentric reality (divine-centered) and anthropocentric reality (human-centered). **Man was a model of the universe, and the universe was a model of god.** The Laws that operate in the Universe operate in man as well.

When man would come to understand himself fully, he could also understand the universe: its laws of astronomy, astrology, proportion, mathematics, geography, measure, medicine, anatomy, rhythm, magic, art. All were linked in one dynamic scheme. One part could not be understood if separated from any other part.

Anthropocentric thinking and theocentric thinking were not opposed to each other at all, but formed an essential bridge as a way of understanding the relationship of the self to the divine. As the German poet Rainer Maria Rilke said, ***"For god wants to know himself in you."*** This acceptance and application of the dual principles and fundamentals operating in the cosmos create the tension and energy necessary that projected the Egyptians toward great leaps of culture and development. The merger of human and "netered" knowing, a psychology unique to the Egyptians, helped to create in a brief period, and literally from the mud, the most complex and brilliant civilization that has ever existed on this planet. If we were to say the same things in

scientific language then we can find close parallels between the dynamic interaction of neters in Ancient Egyptian symbology and the similar interaction of matter and energy described in modern physics today. These Ancients of Egypt understood this God and His workings in matter and in mankind to be paralleled since man was the image of the Cosmos (God) and all of this was accomplished by the workings of Energy that exists in all forms of matter, both visible and invisible.

It is important for the reader to take special note that not only do the neters operate in the intellectual realm of mathematics and physics, but they manifest themselves as well in the level of the body; that is, the bodily functions are the functions of universal spiritual principles. The Egyptians consecrated different parts of the body to different neters according to the gods' symbolic actions. There were neters for every part of the body. There was a neter for the heart, usually Ma'at, the goddess of balance, justice, and truth; a neter of the hands, the ram god Khnum, who fashioned the body and soul out of clay on his potter's wheel; a neter of the tongue and lips, the god Ptah, who spoke the world into being. By bringing together a balance between divine principles in oneself, by aligning the godded heart and hands and speech, one brought health to the body and enlightenment to the spirit. This participation in highly sophisticated archetypal thinking was implemented in the practice of health, architecture, medicine, and other pragmatics of daily life. I believe that by bringing into balance the Divine principles that operate in oneself that one has found the key to the unleashing of the phenomenal creative energies of pre-dynastic and Old Kingdom Egypt.

Most have a difficult time today understanding this ancient concept of gods and neters because we are still under the influence of the early Egyptologists, good Judaeo-Christian souls who saw in the neters not gods, but the heads of demons and a pagan religion. They interpreted the awe and mystery of the ancient Egyptian cosmos as "quaint," "unsophisticated," and "primitive." Late-nineteenth and early-twentieth-century Egyptian scholars, such as F.M. Cornford and E. A. Wallis Budge, regarded the work of these ancients as an expression of largely irrational and myth-making thought that could not have been produced by "logical" people, but rather by the near-ancestors of African primates.

These early anthropologists, largely educated at Cambridge, were the products of their time, scholars with a linear Aristotelian point of view. They insisted on understanding Egypt by dissecting its minutiae, by "deducing" it through intellectual exercises, "scientific" research, and scholarship rather than by experiencing the enthralling nature of it. The Platonic approach, with its emphasis on transcendent feeling and the spiritual ideal, might have permitted them a greater understanding of the highly sophisticated, and multileveled thought inherent in the complex, mythical conceptions of the ancient Egyptians. In his book The Time Falling Bodies Take to Light, the cultural historian William Irwin Thompson describes such thinking:

One single myth can be a narrative about the formation of the solar system, the seasonal movement of planets and stars, the formation of civilization in the shift from Neolithic matriarchy to the patriarchal state, the development of consciousness in the emergence from the Great Mother to the fully individuated being, and, finally, the transformation of the central nervous system in the yogic achievement of illumination. A mythic narrative works through a system of correspondences, so a god is at once a principle of order, a number, a geometrical figure, sacred phrase, a special planet, a cyclical pattern in nature reflecting life, death, and rebirth, and a heavenly body, etc. The symbols were almost unlimited.

Most sophisticated students of mythology would agree that this is true of any mythic tradition. However, within their concept of neters the Egyptians wove a very conscious sacred science from physical, psychological, mythic, and spiritual threads.

- **On the physical level**, the god or goddess embodied a planet, a plant, or an organ of the body. The ancient Egyptian met the grain god Osiris, for example, in any wheat field.
- **On the psychological level, the archetypal neter** served as a great animating force whose actions mimicked one's own, giving one's life purpose, meaning, and even the momentum behind taking action and making choices. Whenever he fought an oppressor, the ancient Egyptian reenacted the [battle of Horus and Seth](#) for example. A great example would be the temptation of the Jewish Christ in the wilderness and how the Christ withstood the advances of darkness in his life.

- **On a mythic level** the god represented an entire story that illuminated the stages, sufferings, and ultimate ennoblement of existence. By recalling the sorrows of Isis, the birth of her child, her wanderings, and her ultimate triumphs, the ancient Egyptian entered into a deeper pattern encoded in both psyche and spirit that allowed for the unfolding of her imagination and a deeper connection to her own life.
- **Finally, on the religious level**, the neter was a great mediator between the earth realm and the transcendent realm, helping to seed or crystallize within the individual higher patterns of existence in the way that spiritual yearning allows one to transcend the temporal and contact the divine in one's own nature. A great example would be the Egyptian Karest which later become the Christian's Christ. The Gnostic Paul would relate concerning this Neter, Christ, that operated in man:

Gal 4:19 19 My little children, of whom I travail in birth again until Christ (Neter) be formed in you, (KJV) formed in you (KJV)

These patterns manifest in time and space in the devotee through the neter's communion and love.

Traces of this way of experiencing a netered world remain in the contemporary Egyptian's psyche and it lies behind the whole of the New Testament "Jesus Story" but goes unrecognized. There exists no single authority or hierarchy of neters because the Neters are the totality of the Godhead, literally the Universe itself, a reflection of the rhythm of the workings of the Divine in both durative (before time began) and punctual time (current time), as well as functioning symbols to lead mankind in the pilgrimage of his Soul in this current existence.

From the ancient Egyptians the mystery of mysteries was the 'becoming' of the Creator from the Unseen into the Seen, the One manifesting as Many or said even more simply the "becoming of God from Heaven to Earth". This becoming was revealed through four cities in which the Pharaonic Egyptians differentiated their concept of creation into four successive parts. This differentiation, while usually seen as separate events, was actually a 'successive becoming', or theogony (origin of the gods), of one continuously evolving concept. The four stages were: Atum (or Ra) at Heliopolis, Ptah at Memphis, Thoth at Hermopolis, Amun at Thebes.

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20% off

COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



THE HEBREW CREATION ACCOUNTS AND THE NETERU: GOD'S AGENTS IN CREATION #4

It is most surprising and enlightening for the reader when he makes the **connection between the Egyptian "neteru" and the "angels" described in the Hebrew Scriptures.** We have seen in the prior 3 articles that the Hebrew were familiar with the Egyptian concepts of God and the Godhead which are in reality the "neteru". The Kabbalah found in Judaism is nothing more than a pictorial representation of the levels of "neteru" that emanate from the AIN SOF to the visible, phenomenal world of matter. Judaism teaches, in the oral tradition of Kabbalah, that the reason for existence is that God wished to behold God. They say **"God wished to behold God so God created the mirror we call existence"**. The Kabbalah teaches that God can be visualized symbolically as follows. AIN SOF OHR, (also spelled EIN SOF OHR) the Endless Light which surrounds the void, **emanated** spheres or realms of light/Energies from Himself (effulgent and infinite bright). This, Kav or expansion of Divine Will, manifested in ten **distinct stages of Emanation**. The world was called into being by ten Divine Utterances. Scientist have now defined our Universe as 10 dimensional with 4 space-time dimensions and 6 dimensions curled away infinitely small. This is known as the 10 dimension solution in the **super-string theory**. **These ten stages are known in the Kabbalah as the Sefirot.** Sefirot express Divine Attributes, which from the primal moment of Emanation are lawfully held in a set of relationships until God wills them to vanish back into the Void of nothingness again.

Answer for yourself: What is so fascinating about what I just said? Well, it is almost identical to the Hindu concept of the out **cycle of the expansion God's glory (Energy)** and in **cycle of withdrawing God's Glory (Energy)**, each expansion and contraction lasting Eons and Eons. This concept expressed by the Ancient Hindu philosophers came from Egypt when they colonized India. Everything comes from Egypt one way or the other and this very deep understanding of God and His workings in the Cosmos has again its origin in Ancient Egypt and Nubia tens of thousands of years ago. The Hebrews call these distinct levels of Emanated Energies from the Invisible Endless Light, God, (Ein Sof/Atum in Egypt) the Sefirot, Egypt called them "neteru". They are the same. **The Kabbalah finds its origin in Ancient Egypt** who gave the world the first Divine Revelations of this Endless Invisible Energy and the metaphysical interpretations of Him and His workings in the Cosmos. Just like Atum in Egypt the AIN SOF represents the true hidden essence of God, which is entirely unknown to humans. Amen, Amon, Amun, Imen is the Primeval Creator God mentioned already in the Pyramid Texts (5th Dynasty) as a primeval deity whose shadow protects the other gods. His female counterpart is Amaunet. He is often called "The Hidden One" which shows an association with **invisibility**. **The ancients regarded Atum as being behind and in all things, a deity too complex to describe in one name or even possible to depict in his true form.** Therefore another name was "He who abides in all things". Atum is expressed in the Jewish idea of AIN SOF, again showing the Egyptian origins of the Jewish faith.

The Ancient Egyptians believed in One God, Atum, who was self-produced, self-existent, immortal, invisible, eternal, omniscient, almighty, etc. **This One God was never represented. It is the functions and attributes (Sefirot) of his domain that were represented. These attributes were called the neteru (pronounced net-er-u, singular: neter in the masculine form and netert in the feminine form).** The term, gods or

goddesses, is a misrepresentation of the Egyptian term, neteru.

The similarities between AIN SOF and Atum appear to have no end. AIN SOF is a Kabbalistic term meaning "Without End." In Kabbalah, Hashem (God) the Transcendent, is called Ain. Ain means in Hebrew "No Thing", for Hashem is beyond existence. Ain is neither below nor above; nor is it in movement or stillness. There is nowhere Ain is. Hashem is Absolute Nothing. AIN SOF is the title of God who is everywhere. AIN SOF is the One to the Zero of AIN. This is the totality of what is and is not. AIN SOF is God the Immanent, the Absolute ALL. AIN SOF has no Attributes, because attributes can only be manifest within finite (limited, bounded) existence realms and AIN SOF is (Infinite, Unbounded, Limitless) and Transcendent.

From this endless unfathomable EIN SOF GOD SOURCE emanates 10 realms of existence, each less glorious than the former, until we get to the last realm, which is the realm our universe is in. At this level God manifests personality and is knowable with attributes. Another way to say it is, **The Sefirot are ten creative energy realms (Neteru) that intervene between the infinite, unknowable God ("Ein Sof") and our created finite world.**

We have already seen and come to understand that these "neteru" are the personifications of universal principles, functions and attributes of the one great and supreme God. The neteru, who to were called gods by many were endorsed and incorporated into Christianity not under their Jewish or Egyptian names or understandings but transformed under the name "angels" in order to cover up the Jewish and Egyptian Roots from which this knowledge came. We have already looked at a passage in found in Qumran written in Hebrew but it serves our purpose to examine it again.

The Song of Moses in Deuteronomy (32:43), as found in to hollow at Qumran, near the Dead Sea, mentions the word **'gods' in the plural: 'Rejoice, Or heavens, with him; and I give obeisance to him, ye gods.'** When the passage is quoted in the New Testament (Hebrews, 1:6), the word gods is substituted with angels of God.

Heb 1:6 6 And again, when he bringeth in the firstbegotten into the world, he saith, And let all the angels of God worship him. (KJV)

Answer for yourself: Why are these two passages so important?

This passage reveals to us the transformation of the idea of the neteru. The the word "gods" as understood by Moses in the Song of Songs pointed about above has been modified. These attributes of the One True God now have a life of their own and they become "angels." The word for "gods" is substituted with **"angels of God"**. Again this concept of the "neteru" shows the hidden influence of Egyptian religion not only among Judaism but even the movement later termed Christianity and because of this fact it is imperative to understand Egyptian religion in its earliest form as well as the corruption of it down through history if one wants to correctly understand both Judaism and the later corruption of Judaism and the simple Divine Revelation under Christian hands and Gentile Christianity. The term **"angels"**, according to the **Metaphysical Bible Dictionary**, refers to those who "guard and guide and direct the natural forces of mind and body, which have in them the future of the whole man."

Angels, or neteru, are living Energies. In the wisdom teaching of various cultures, these Causal Powers are called by many names including Agents, Angels, Conscious Thought Forms, Energies Creatives, Devas, Fathers, Fountains, Gates, Governors, Hands of God, Lords, and Shining Ones.

Edwin C. Steinbrecher, an astrologer, metaphysician, and author of **The Inner Meditation Guides**, says something that we need to ponder. He writes that angels are "living energies that contain ideas and information, specific patterns of instinctual behavior and thought".

Answer for yourself: Did you make the connection between these living Energies and "ideas, patterns, thought, and behavior" with the concept we have already learned concerning **"archetypes"** that are buried in our

Unconscious and Subconscious minds?

He goes on to say that "these (*angels/neteru*) are the living Energies which somehow attach themselves, without our conscious awareness, to everything we meet in the world we call real. [They] are the life energies that pour out of each of us unceasingly night and day. . . influencing everyone in our lives and causing us to be influenced in return."

Answer for yourself: Is it any wonder that just like the Egyptian's neteru, each angel in Judaism and Christianity has been given to name and specific function(s)?

Upon careful examination, the concept of the Egyptian neteru was accepted by ancient and modern societies, who merely chose new names to express Egyptian ideas and they did this through the use of myths.

The living Energies represented by the various neteru may function together in groups or as individuals. The interaction between the neteru to are expressed in **myth, which is to be understood as the dramatization of cosmic and natural laws.** The union of certain pairs of complementary energies/attributes (masculine and feminine forms) resulted in a third energy/attribute which we refer to today as a "Trinity" or a "Triad".

The ancient **Egyptian concept of trinities** is not an odd concept, and the trinity of the Christian faith is living proof.

The energies represented by the various neteru may function together in groups or as individuals. **The interaction between the neteru are expressed in myth, which is to be understood as the dramatization of cosmic and natural laws.** We discussed the role of myth in an earlier article. The union of certain pairs of complementary energies/attributes (masculine and feminine forms) resulted in a third energy/attribute.

Some of the major Egyptian triads are:

- **Amen-Mut- Khonsu**
- **Ausar (Osiris) - Auset (Isis) - Heru (Horus)**
- **Ptah - Sekhmet - Nefertum**

Yes, since these "neteru" consist in the ONE then it is easy to understand that the Egyptian religion is, in the strictest sense, monotheistic (one God.) The Egyptians regarded the universe as to conscious act of creation by the One Great God. The fundamental doctrine was the unity of the Deity. This One God was never represented. It is the functions and attributes of his domain that to were represented. Once a reference was made to His functions/attributes, He became a distinguishable agent; reflecting this particular function/attribute, and its influence on the world. His various functions and attributes as the Creator, Wise, Healer, Everlasting, and the like, were called the "neteru", (singular: neter in the masculine form and netert in the feminine form.) As such, an Egyptian neter/netert was not a god/goddess but the personification of to specific function/attribute of the One God.

The ancient Egyptian word "neter," and its feminine form "netert," have been wrongly, and possible intentionally, translated as "god" and "goddess," by almost all scholars. **There is no equivalent word in meaning, to the word "neter," in the English language.** Honest translation should use the native word, if they cannot find its equivalent in their language. **"Neteru" (plural of "neter/netert") are the Divine Principles and Functions that operate the Universe. They are all aspects and functions of the One Supreme God. The words "god" and "goddess" leave the impression that ancient Egyptians had a multitude of gods, which is absolutely untrue.**

As such, an Egyptian neter/netert was not a god/goddess but the personification of a function/attribute of the One God, which when explained scientifically are "emanations of

energies from ONE source with a cosmic consciousness". With this understanding comes likewise the understanding that the labeling of Egyptian religion as "pagan" or "idolatrous" betrays the complete lack of understanding of the Egyptian religion by the writer or would be scholar, whether Christian or otherwise.

This was the essence of the Egyptian philosophy. It is to real philosophy based on organized, systematic, self-consistent and coherent principles. **Central to their complete understanding of the universe, was the knowledge that man was made in the image of God, and as such, man represented the created image of all creation.** Accordingly, Egyptian symbolism and all measures to were therefore simultaneously scaled to man, to the earth, to the solar system, and ultimately to the universe. In order to simplify and convey these abstract notions of God's attributes, loads fixed representations to were invented. As to result, the figures of Ptah, Osiris, Amun, Mut, etc., became the signs of such attributes/functions of the One true God. These figures to were intended merely to fix the attention or represent abstract ideas, and to were not intended to be looked upon as real personages. There was not a prescribed form for to neter/netert, and the Egyptians believed that to neter/netert could take on any shape to person desired, since the object of to form was only to fix the attention or represent an abstract idea.

Answer for yourself: What should this teach us?

Simply when reading of Osiris and Horus and Isis as well as other "neteru" or "gods of Egypt" we are not speaking of "literal historical people" or actual "competitive gods of the One God" but Divine Concepts that operate in and through this One God that are very real which are later personified by the Egyptian Spiritual Masters to help mankind better understand and relate to his God and Creator and draw close to Him.

This explains why the corridors of history and nation after nation express these same "Divine Concepts" under different names whom we mistakenly believe because of Christian teaching were but only "pagan gods" and thus we are taught to ridicule them as "stupid" when in fact **a proper understanding of this Divine Concept as expressed in these concepts are absolutely breathtaking when you see them as they were understood by the Ancients.** Our blindness today is due to Rome who burned the worlds libraries and murdered millions to cover up the fact that their "literalization" of these "allegorical expressions of God" was a lie. They basically "literalized" the Christ, an example of one neter that operates within each person, and in so doing limited this neter to but one person and presented it as a historical person, a "god-man" whom we know today as "Jesus" to give validity to their Emperor as the Roman "god-man". Today we don't know this when reading accounts of a "literal" and a "supposed historical Jesus" but in fact the "Christ" was always real...but not a historical person limited to but one person but rather in lives in and operates in all "people" for God's Christ dwells within us all as does this God Whom we love and Whom Manifests Himself as Osiris, Isis, Horus, etc.,. But we have never learned the "keys" to interpret these Sacred Myths which bring the hidden mysteries of Heaven to Earth. When we speak of "resurrection from the dead" we speak of the reality of Osiris. It is but a picture, **an archetype**, a Universal Cosmic Picture and Symbol expressing a holy and Divine concept which tragically down through history lost its true meaning and today as Christians we truly look through a glass darkly and we are taught to despise such a teaching as "backward" and "pagan". We give it no thought and rarely will one study it to find the truth.

Well that changes right now for the reader for we go further now in the study of the "neteru" than we have ever gone before so get ready.

We mentioned that these "neteru" were taught by Egypt through the use of Myth. First, we must begin by **gaining a deeper understanding of what mythology is and then to understand its purpose.** With this understanding we may then undertake the study of the Osirian myth or any other mystical story and be able to understand the psycho-spiritual implications which are being imparted through it.

The American Heritage Dictionary defines **Myth** as follows:

- A traditional story presenting supernatural beings, ancestors, or heroes that serve as primordial types in a

primitive view of the world.

- A fictitious or imaginary story, person, or thing.
- A false belief.

The American Heritage Dictionary defines **Mythology** as follows:

- A body of myths about the origin and history of a people
- The study of myths

The Random House Encyclopedia defines **Mythology** as follows:

Mythology, a body of myths or traditional stories dealing with gods and legendary heroes. The mythology of a people serves to present their world view, their explanations of natural phenomena, their religious and other beliefs. Mythological literature includes the Greek *Iliad* and *Odyssey*, the Scandinavian *Edda*, the Indian *Ramayana*, and the Babylonian *Gilgamesh*, among others. Various interpretations of mythology have been made by anthropologists such as Sir James Frazer and Claude Levi-Strauss. In literature, myth has been used as the basis for poetry, stories, plays, and other writings.

In relation to mythology, the term **epic** is also used.

The American Heritage Dictionary defines an **Epic** as:

A long narrative poem that celebrates episodes of a people's heroic tradition. The Encarta/Funk & Wagnall's Encyclopedia defines an **Epic** as:

A long narrative poem, majestic both in theme and style. Epics deal with legendary or historical events of national or universal significance, involving action of broad sweep and grandeur. Most epics deal with the exploits of a single individual, thereby giving unity to the composition. Typically, an epic involves the introduction of supernatural forces that shape the action, conflict in the form of battles or other physical combat, and certain stylistic conventions: an invocation to the Muse, a formal statement of the theme, long lists of the protagonists involved, and set speeches couched in elevated language. Commonplace details of everyday life may appear, but they serve as background for the story, and are described in the same lofty style as the rest of the poem.

Answer for yourself: Why did we list these definitions? Simply to show the reader that these definitions give you a reference as to what society at large, **especially in the Western Hemisphere**, has accepted as the definition and purpose of mythological and epic literature.

Now we will explore the **mystical meaning** of **Mythology**.

First however, one more definition is required. We need to understand what is a **Metaphor**.

The American Heritage Dictionary defines **Metaphor** as follows:

A figure of speech in which a term that ordinarily designates an object or idea is used to designate a dissimilar object or idea in order to suggest **comparison or analogy** (*this is important to remember*).

Now please pay attention. Mystical mythology is much like a metaphor in that its stories and characters are designed to provide a **reference toward something other than the story itself**. This means that there is an exoteric meaning (*outer meaning, outer mystery, outer temple teaching to the common man*) which refers to the events and circumstances in the story, which may or may not have a basis in fact, and also an esoteric or mystical meaning (*inner meaning, inner mystery, inner temple teaching to the initiate*) which

refers to a deeper teaching or message which transcends the boundaries of the events in the story. **Through the myth many ideas which are not easily explained in rational, logical terms can be freely explored and elucidated in imaginative and colorful ways.** Mystical myths are particularly important because their purpose is to point to where the answers to the most important questions of every individual may be found. Everyone is searching for answers to questions like, "Who am I really?", "Is this all that I am?", "Where do I come from?" and "What is my purpose in life?" Through myths, the teachings of Sages and Saints can take full flight, free of the constraints of normal literary writing. **Therefore, myths are an ideal ways to impart spiritual truths which transcend ordinary human experiences.**

The essence of Creation and therefore, of each individual human being, is transcendental; it transcends the ordinary bounds of mental perception and understanding. However, all human experiences occur in and through the mind. Therefore, the heart of all human experiences, be they pain or pleasure, is rooted in the mind, the **psyche**. **The purpose of mythology is to bridge the gap between the limited human mind and that which transcends all. Thus, mythology must be understood in the light of its psychological and mystical implications.** So here we will introduce a new term: **"Psycho-Mythology"**.

The study of mythical stories is important in order to gain insight into the "Psycho-Mythology" or psychological implications of mythology for the psycho-spiritual transformation of the individual which leads to the **attainment of Enlightenment**. Enlightenment implies the attainment of an expanded state of consciousness, termed as ***dilation (expansion) of the heart*** in Ancient Egyptian Religion and Philosophy, in which there is a full and perfect awareness of one's existence beyond the mind and body. So the term *psycho*, as it is used here, must be understood as far more than simply that which refers to the mind. **"Psycho" must be understood to mean everything that constitutes human consciousness in all of its stages and states.** Therefore, psycho implies the:

- conscious,
- subconscious and
- unconscious workings of the mind.

"Mythology" refers to the codes, messages, ideas, directives, beliefs, etc., that affect the psyche through the conscious, subconscious and unconscious aspects of the mind of an individual, specifically those effects which result in psycho-spiritual transformation, that is, a transpersonal or transcendental change in the personality of an individual which leads to the discovery of the transcendental reality of existence.

A myth should never be understood literally. This would be like going to a theater to see a fictional movie or reading a fantasy novel, and believing it to be real. Yet, as a movie or novel may be based on real events and carry an important message which is being imparted through the medium of actors, a plot and so on, mystical myths are not to be understood as being completely baseless nor as having been put together purely for entertainment. Myths are symbols which speak to people in a psycho-symbolic way. This psychological language of myths can lead people to understand and experience the transcendental truths which cannot be easily expressed in words or seen in our visible reality. Yet, when understood properly, these myths speak to us of the hidden archetypes that find their truth and existence in the Intermediate world (the Duat) and Heavenly world (Celestial world) of God and the Divine realm.

The Asarian/Osiris Resurrection myth holds deep implications for psycho-mythological study and must be approached with reverence and patience by an aspirant. The actual story of Asar/Osiris is a simple collection of facts with which several rituals have been associated. The story itself represents a set of events which together compose a plot like any other story or life situation. This level of understanding is the first level of religious practice: Mythology. At this level we must understand the principles which the Osirian Mystery is conveying to us. **These principles from the Osirian myth are universal truths, and thus, they are common to the life experiences of every human being.** However, a mystical myth goes much further than just telling a story

about human pain and pleasure, and beyond mere entertainment. **A mystical myth also provides the answers to the most fundamental questions of the human experience as to the origins of existence, the universe and humanity.** It elucidates the fate of human existence, providing a guiding light for traversing the many winding roads of life in such a way as to avoid pain and sorrow and reach the abode of supreme peace and happiness. **Behind each principle there are many implications which must be understood and practiced in daily life in order for the teachings to become an integral part of life. That is why religious myths lead to rituals.**

Before we move on it must be said that a **"Myth" is the first stage of all religions.** Listening to the main myths of religions only convey the story of the divinity of the religion and the cultural tradition related to that religion. This eventually leads to rituals build around the myth which are expressed uniquely though that culture. The rituals, hymns and prayers associated with the Osirian myth may be found in such texts as the *Ancient Egyptian Pyramid Texts*, *Coffin Texts* and the various versions of the *Egyptian Book of Coming Forth By Day* (Book of the Dead).

Answer for yourself: Did Christianity copy these myths in their remake of the Osirian Myth? Yes. The correspondent rituals in the Christian religion would be akin to the:

- The mass service,
- The passion plays and
- The Eucharist.

These constitute the second level of all religion: Ritual. Myths evolves into ritual. Myths constitute the heart and soul of rituals. Mythology is a mystical language for transmitting and teaching the principles of life and creation. **Rituals are the medium through which the myths are practiced, lived and realized. As previously discussed, rituals represent the second stage in the process of religion.**

Thus, when you delve into a myth, you must expect more than just entertainment. You should be equipped with the knowledge which will allow you to decipher the hidden meanings in the story so that you may also begin to experience and benefit from them on a personal level. Only then will you be able to engender a real transformation in your life which will lead you to Enlightenment. **The myth now becomes the experience of the practitioner and the journey of religion ends in a mystical experience of the Divinity with the devotee. This is the third level of religious practice, the mystical or metaphysical level; the mystical experience with the Divinity/God.**

The Torah and Tanakh contain writings that often serve much the same function as the mythology of other religions, telling how the Earth began, what humans are supposed to do, and various historical and legendary tales. As such, they are seen by scholars of religion as presenting a Jewish mythology.

Examples of Jewish mythology include:

- The Creation narratives. In Hebrew they are called Maaseh Breshit ("The Act of Creation"), which explain how God created the world ex nihilo ("out of nothingness".) Similar subjects are Maaseh Merkava ("The Act of the Chariot".)
- The Aggadah literature contains a great deal of material that is generally viewed by scholars of religion as mythology and/or folklore.
- The same is true for the literature of Kabbalah, esoteric Jewish mysticism.

Religious Jews, especially Orthodox Jews, strongly object to the use of the term "myth" to refer to any part of Judaism. But the facts obtained from studies of comparative religions that long pre-dated the rise of Israel teach otherwise. Given enough time we will deal with specific instances of Hebrew "myths" and you can see for yourself but again the good news is that the story we read might not be historical or factual-historical but molded in is through symbolism and metaphor are Divine Truths intended to help man guide his Soul through

this life.

We move on to more studies to help us see the truths behind what we read in our Bibles. But as we do let us look at the connection between these "neteru", or "angels" as they are called in Christianity, Judaism, and Islam and matter. The more we study this and see and understand these concepts the better picture we get of this God of the Cosmos in Whom we exist.

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20% off on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES
COUPON CODE: **NF20**



THE HEBREW CREATION ACCOUNTS AND THE NETERU: GOD'S AGENTS IN CREATION #5

We left off from the earlier article making the seldom noticed connection between the Jewish Kabbalah and the Ancient Metaphysical teachings of the Ancient Egyptian Religion. We saw the connection between Atum, the Invisible ONE, and the AIN SOF in the Jewish Kabbalah. We even went to far to notice the similarities between the Sefirot in the Kabbalah and the Neteru in the Egyptian Godhead. We mentioned that in discussing these Emanated Energies from the AIN SOF that they are reflect distinct levels of Emanated Energies from the Invisible Endless Light, God, (Ein Sof/Atum in Egypt) called the Sefirot which Egypt called by the "neteru". The "Sefirot" are the "neteru". The Kabbalah teaches that Emanations from unknowable God did the actual work of Creation rather than Creation being directly from God. This is exactly what Egyptian Religion teaches as well. With each descending Emanation, the Emanation became further away from God. Creation was the product of this Emanation of Divine Energies and in this way the world derived from the transcendent and unknowable God (AIN SOF) through a series of increasingly material manifestations (Sefirot/neteru). Christianity says that the final Emanation took the personal form of angels but again we have seen that the term "angels" are but a redefinition of the Egyptian neteru. This whole system would be like God created a lesser god (neteru), and this "lesser god" then created a lesser god (neteru), and this kept happening until the end result were angels (the lowest neteru).

Answer for yourself: Is this above understanding of God and Creation the same thing that Marcion, who gave us the actual First New Testament, said along with other Gnostics to which Rome will take offense and and use as part of their motive to destroy the early Christian Gnostics who accepted this Ancient metaphysical concept of God? **IT SURE IS!**

The Ancient and Baladi Egyptians made/make no distinction between a metaphysical state of being and one with a material body. Such a distinction is a mental illusion. We exist on a number of different levels at once, from the most physical to the most metaphysical. Einstein agreed with the same principles. Since Einstein's relativity theory, it has been known and accepted that matter is a form of energy—a coagulation or condensation of energy. Energy is made up of molecules rotating or vibrating at various rates of speed. In the "physical" world, molecules rotate at a very slow and constant rate of speed. That is why things appear to be solid, for our earthly senses. The slower the speed, the more dense or solid the thing appears but in reality all matter and even we as humans, and this applies to all solids, are more "space" than "matter". That will freak you out if you think on it for too long. In the metaphysical (spirit) world, the molecules vibrate at a much faster, or ethereal dimension—where things are freer and less dense.

Answer for yourself: So what does this teach us?

In this light, the whole Universe and Cosmos, both visible and invisible is basically a hierarchy of Energies from God (the neteru, Sefirot), at different orders of density. Our physical and human senses have some access to the densest form of energy, which is matter. This hierarchy of Divine Energies is interrelated, and each level is sustained by the level below it. This hierarchy of energies is set neatly into a vast matrix of deeply interfaced Divine Natural Laws that operate in the Heavens above and in



Nature as we know it. **These Laws of God operate in both the physical and metaphysical realms and Egypt knew this and explained it at the very heart of their Religion.** This matrix of energies came as a result of the initial act of Creation and the subsequent effects of the Big Bang that created the universe. **This matrix of energies was identified with the neteru (gods/goddesses) in Ancient Egypt.** The presence of energy in everything was long recognized by the Ancient and Baladi Egyptians. That there are cosmic energies (neteru) in every stone,



mineral, wood, etc., is stated clearly in the Shabaka Stele (8th Century B.C.E.). In accordance with the text from Shabaka Stele, the whole world is one living entity - called **PTAH**. All individual beings are only manifestations of different aspects of His mind and will. Whole visible reality is His body (members) fulfilling duties appointed by His mind. It is really heart- "jab" or "hati", which Egyptians had as a word for mind. In Ptah's Heart ideas - conceptions or spiritual models are formed for everything to come (**archetypes**). Ptah's Heart was identified by Egyptians with Atum - the great god from Heliopolis. Let us not forget that Pharaoh gives Joseph a new name and called him in the Egyptian tongue, The saviour of the world. And he gave him to wife Aseneth, the daughter of Putiphare, priest of Heliopolis. We need to remember this Israel and Egyptian connection as we proceed. Order coming out of the Heart of Ptah is identified with Horus. The Tongue of Ptah, who has to utter the Order (creation by "the Word"), it is Thot - the god of wisdom and magic from Hermopolis. In this way the ONE Unity transforms itself into Multitude. In the text

of Shabaka Stele, **Atum, Horus and Thot are PERSONIFICATIONS of organs of the Great God Ptah.** They are not any outer independent entities and each of them is endowed only with a small part of faculties of the all-encompassing Being. The divinity of Ptah manifests itself on other ways, too. Tachenem and Sokaris from Memphis are rather like **EMANATIONS of Ptah**, not his members. And the third way of unfolding of Ptah's divinity is like follows. There are three great gods, who can be described, from the point of view of theologians from Memphis, as **ASPECTS of Ptah**. Chnum is omnipresent Creative Force, forming living organisms. Re is like all-permeating Light - bestowing Life upon the universe. Amon is like hidden mysterious Spirit - encompassing all the meaning and essence of existence. But it's not all. Besides, all-encompassing Ptah is also the local god of Memphis. As such, **PTAH takes on an anthropomorphic (suggesting human characteristics to natural phenomena) form**, has a spouse - lion-headed Sakhmet and a son - Nefertum (Trinity). And at the end, as a great god, Ptah is, of course, the Father God to the pharaoh, who is PTAH'S living reflection on earth. **As Pharaoh/King he is the Son of God.**

This Shabaka Stele says:

And so the neteru (gods) entered into their bodies, in the form of every sort of wood, of every sort of mineral, as every sort of clay, as everything which grows upon him (meaning earth), in which they had to come into being and assumed forms.

The universal energy matrix (known in its pre-Creation state as Nun/Ny/Nu), encompasses the world as a product of a complex system of relationships among people (living and dead), animals, plants, and natural and supernatural phenomena. This rationale is often called **Animism** because of its central premise that all things are animated (energized) by life forces (neteru, Sefirot) that find their ultimate origin in the ONE God. **The term animism is derived from the Latin word "anima" meaning "breath" or "soul".** The belief of animism is probably one of man's oldest beliefs, with its origin most likely dating to the Paleolithic age. From its earliest beginnings it was a **belief that a soul or spirit (energy) existed in every object, even if it was inanimate.** In a future state this soul or spirit would exist as part of an immaterial soul. The spirit, therefore, was thought to be universal. God, for the Animist, is not a person with flesh on him, but rather this God of the Cosmos is the collection of Conscious Energies that maintain, suspend and animate the Cosmos and all that is in it. **This God**

is the collection of neteru, Sefirot, Conscious Energies, etc., all the interrelated Energies that operate to create and sustain life. This God is the Energy, the Force, the Power, the Universal Mind, the Absolute, the Unknown, the Divine Being which is in all things.

Col 1:16 16 For by him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him: (KJV)

This God is not a "he" but an "it"... it is not somebody but something beyond description.

Each minute particle of everything is in constant motion, i.e. energized, as acknowledged in the kinetic theory. In other words, everything is animated (energized)—animals, trees, rocks, birds, even the air, sun, and moon.

The faster form of energies—these invisible energies in the universe—are called spirits by many, Sefirot by others and "neteru" by Egypt.

{short description of image}

These Spirits/energies are organized at different orders of densities, which relates to the different speeds of molecules. These faster (invisible) energies inhabit certain areas, or are associated with particular natural phenomena. The slower vibrating energies are visible and discernible to mankind and his senses. Spirits (energies) exist in family-type groups

(i.e. related to each other) as the above diagram reveals. These groupings can be seen in the Kabbalah as well. Energies may occupy, at will, a more condensed energy (matter), such as human, animal, plant, or any form. The spirit/Energy of God animates the human body at birth, and leaves it at death. Sometimes, more than one energy spirit enters a body. Since the created universe is orderly, its energy matrix is likewise a well-oiled machine with nine interpenetrating and interacting realms. Egypt used symbolism to describe this and almost all nations followed suit as they learned from Egypt these metaphysical concepts. Egypt called it the **Ennead**.

As we move down the Kabbalah Tree into denser manifestations of God we move down the Egyptian Ennead above till we come to the material existence we know as human beings.

Well that was a lot of Science and Physics. But what we must concern ourselves with is that in the earlier articles we discussed the **use of myth** by the Ancient Egyptians, and even Babylon, **in their attempts to express the impossible and indescribable realm of God.** In the previous articles we alluded to and discussed how **religious myths are but mystical mythologies where the stories embodied by these religious myths are designed to provide a reference toward something other than the story in the myth itself.** We explained that behind each of these mystical allegories and myths (for example the lives of the sungods) lies an "exotic meaning" which refers to event in the story that may or may not have a basis in fact but at the same time refers to a deeper Spiritual Truths or teachings or messages which goes beyond the simply

story in the myth.

Answer for yourself: What is going on behind the lives of these neteru and sungods? What is the [Spiritual significance of these Ancient sungods to us today](#) as Christians and followers of "the Christ" (neter)?

It is important to note that this meaning or message inherent and hidden in these simply myths transcends the ordinary limits and bounds of most of mankind's mental perception and understanding. **We must remember that all human experiences occur in and through our minds and mental facilities.** Therefore, the heart of all human experience, be they good or bad, is rooted in the mind, the psyche. **The purpose achieved by these religious myths is that they aid in bridging the gap that lies between the limited human mind and that which transcends all, God in us (the neteru/Sefirot in us).** Thus, mythology must be understood in the light of its phycological and mystical implications. This has been called by some "Psycho-Mythology".

It is to this area of of "Psycho-Mythology" that we continue to study.

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20% off
COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



THE HEBREW CREATION ACCOUNTS AND THE NETERU: GOD'S AGENTS IN CREATION #6

In the previous article we discussed how religious myths are but mystical mythologies where the stories embodied by these religious myths are designed to provide a reference toward something other than the story in the myth itself. We explained that behind each myth lies an "exotic meaning" which refers to event in the story that may or may not have a basis in fact but at the same time refers to a deeper Spiritual Truths or teachings or messages which goes beyond the simply story in the myth. It is important to note that this meaning or message inherent and hidden in these simply myths transcends the ordinary limits and bounds of man's mental perception and understanding. We must remember that ll human experiences occur in and through our minds and mental facilities. Therefore, the heart of all human experience, be they good or bad, is rooted in the mind, the psyche. The purpose achieved by these religious myths is that they aid bridging the gap that lies between the limited human mind and that which transcends all, God. Thus, mythology must be understood in the light of its psychological and mystical implications. This has been called by some "Psycho-Mythology".

The first and most important thing we can do in approaching religious myths if we intend to interpret them correctly and in so doing get a bigger more complete understanding of the Creator and His Christ, for example, is that we have to obtain the "keys" necessary to understanding the mystical myth in question and not discard them outright as childish rubbish as so many have been sadly instructed to do by Christian "supposed leaders".

Answer for yourself: What are the three most important keys that are needed to ensure we interpret these religious myths correctly? **There are principalities that apply to all religious myths are must he understood from the beginning.**

- We must, right in the beginning, understand that the myth is not talking about some ancient personality or story which occurred a long time ago and which has no relevance to the present. We must understand that the **Ancient religious myth is speaking about you and me** and that the religious myth is a story about human life, its origins, its destiny, its plight and the correct action for leading a truly successful life which reveals for us the way to Enlightenment and true happiness.
- We must comprehend that the myth is usually written in the form of a journey in which the subject must learn about himself/herself and transcend the ordinary human consciousness. In this movement there are experiences of happiness, sorrow, struggle and learning. The Osiris sage is a perfect example as it runs the gamut of sins and emotions and mankind's triumph over them. It is a movement from ignorance and darkness towards light, wisdom and ultimately, to spiritual Enlightenment.
- We must understand that in order to fully comprehend and understand these mystical myths then we **must live the myth out for ourselves.** Living a myth does not mean simply reading a myth, being able to recount the events with perfect memory or simply practicing the rituals of a myth without a deeper understanding of their implications and purpose. It means making the essence of the teaching being conveyed through the myth an integral part of your life. **The myths is "our story", "our pattern" for life. The myth is intended to be our experience and "our story".** If this practice is not implemented, the teachings remain at the intellectual level and the deeper truths of the myth are not revealed. Therefore, you must resolve to discover the myth in every facet of your life, and in so doing, you will be

triumphant as the hero(ine) of the myth. That is why it is so important than we pattern our lives after this "religious myth"; for example the "Jesus Story" which is but another "Osiris/Horus" story; a story about the descent and ascent of the Soul in this physical life and afterwards as well.

Answer for yourself: Is there then anything new under the sun or have these metaphysical teachings been with man since the beginning of his Creation? Are older religions, like Christianity for example which prides itself on being a "Divine, Unique Revelation" not really "unique" but in reality nothing more than the reapplication, reinterpretation, and retelling of Ancient Religious Myths that have existed among mankind for over 10,000 years that reveal the metaphysical nature of our existence in God's Cosmos? You will find that Christianity is nothing more than a retelling of these Ancient Religious Myths in which the "keys" to their Ancient interpretation have long been lost. This is what we find when we trace Christianity and its major religious dogmas and doctrines backwards through time; back through Judaism, the Mystery Religions, and finally to Egypt and Nubia where these Divine Religious Truths were first given and understood by mankind.

You need to know that the philosophy of spiritual transcendence and Enlightenment did not begin with the dawn of the dynastic period in Ancient Egyptian history around 3,000 B.C.E. The evidence from ancient texts and the history of Manetho show that the Ancient Egyptian history which is known and written about in modern times is only the descendent of a much more ancient era of Egyptian civilization which began many thousands of years before the dynastic era. Ancient Egyptian civilization originated in the unfathomable reaches of antiquity. Records indicate that Ancient Egypt existed as early as 36,000 B.C.E. The Osirian Myth centers around the life of the first king of Egypt, Asar/Osiris, his wife and sister, Aset/Isis, and their son Hor or Hem, (Heru). According to this hoary and ancient tradition Asar/Osiris was an **incarnation of the Divine Supreme Being** who came into mortal form (the Descent of the Soul/neteru/Sefirot) into matter, flesh, in order to establish civilization, agriculture, philosophy and religion. Upon his death he was accorded immortality and divinity as **the High God**.

What I just said is so important to grasp! God became "man and woman" so that He could live out and experience His Creation through us; this God, in the form of "the Christ", the descent of the Divine into matter (flesh), is not limited to just one person as Rome would have you believe. Thus the awesome responsibilities we have as Temples of God, Temples of the Holy Spirit to live like the God who lives in and through us (Isis..the Holy Spirit is always feminine as the Christ is always masculine). It is "in us that God lives and moves and has His being".

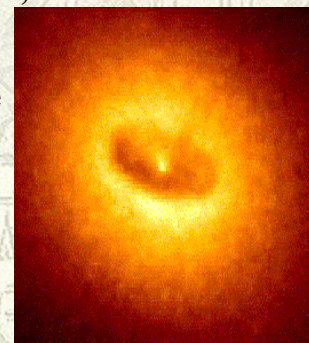
There were several "High God" systems in Ancient Egyptian Mythology which taught the Spiritual Concepts that I have just given the reader hopefully in language that he can understand. We need to speak of these for a second before we end the article.

Answer for yourself: What does this "High God" system mean which is mentioned above? It simply means that the highest God or Goddess is but an Emanation, a neteru, a "hub" within that particular system of theology. This is the first Emanation from the ONE invisible Amun/God/Spirit/Energy and thusly considered to be **the original "deity" from which all others Divine Energies from this ONE God emanated as cosmic forces (neteru/Sefirot)**. But this "deity", like Osiris or Ptah for example, is not the Absolute One from which all exists and comes. Thus, Asar/Osiris is known as **Pa Neter** or **The God** (The High God) and Creation is composed of the cosmic forces (neteru/Sefirot) which originated from this "High God" Asar/Osiris (symbol). These cosmic forces that further emanate from the ONE are known as **neters** or gods and goddesses as you are already aware but again this term is often misleading if you take it "literally". But we have learned that we don't take these terms "gods/goddesses" literally but figuratively. It is important to understand that the High Gods and Goddesses as well as the Egyptian Trinities originated from the same transcendental **Supreme Being which was without name or form, but was referred to as Neter Neteru** (Neter of Neters - Supreme Being above all gods (neteru) and goddesses (neteru)).

In this manner, the initiate is to understand that **all of the gods and goddesses are in reality symbols, with names and forms, which represent the Divine in the varied manifest forms of God as found in nature.**

Answer for yourself: When did this Emanation of Cosmic Forces or "neteru" from this ONE Invisible God occur? Well lets see.

The story of Isis and Osiris is a story about time. It begins before the birth of the universe. It begins inside the dark and empty belly of the serpent who is the Great Abyss where nothing yet exists-not men, not Earth, not the gods, not even time or space. It is almost too impossible to think about this circular asp which has no beginning and not end, with neither head nor tail, origin nor conclusion, since we cannot fathom the concept of what never existed. But yet the Ancients represented such a concept in a coiled snake that swallows its tail which was symbolic of "no beginning, no end". Life, the dream, the illusion of Being, happens in the midst of the great serpents belly. Before that, there is only desire, the will to exist, the great hidden Progenitor of the Universe (the Invisible One). He is the Supreme Being and master of the forces and elements of the universe. From him the world sprang in its great cosmic combustion of energy, expanding whirring gases and contracting matter into stars. And to Him all will return at the end of time like a black hole in the universe, sucking in matter that disappears (the cycle of birth, life, death, and rebirth).



But between the beginning and the end, there is time and space. There are men and women, gods (neteru operating in and through nature). All these spring from the first creation. First came Light, whom the ancient Egyptians named Ra. In the light of consciousness of time/space there came into being Nature, or the "neters," as we call the gods of ancient Egypt. Time and space, as we know it, came into existence when the gods (neter) were born, gathered together from the cosmic dust of heaven (from Nut, the goddess) and the matter of Earth (Geb, the god) as Egypt pictured above.



The myth of Isis and Osiris is about primordial time (having existed from the beginning); in an earliest or original stage or state, The First Time, as the ancients called it.

- **Isis, the goddess of Heaven and Earth, measures archetypal time, what we might call the "durative realm", the Eternal everlasting.**
- **Her dying and renewing husband Osiris is the measure of cyclical time, the eternal return of these Energies of God, as well as the seasons and the current patterns of manifested life.**

When Seth places Osiris in the wooden coffin, according to the myth, he **traps the god in time (the here and now)**. He fragments the god's time into years and months by hacking the lunar body of Osiris into pieces. He further attempts likewise to confine and control Isis (**durative time**) by trapping her inside his spinning mill. Yet she transcends this realm by tapping psychically into the eternal and durative realm of Osiris. She enters the land of the dead in trance and dream and brings back her vision of time eternal through the conception of the divine child, Horus.

Ever after the death of Osiris, the pregnant Isis now lives in three times (all at once):

- what happened previously,
- what is happening now, and
- what will happen in the future.

It is all one. **This knowledge of both the temporal and the eternal realms of all existence** allows her to transcend the limitations of time and create a renewed vision of Egypt. When we say that the goddess has

become Queen of Heaven and Earth by the story's end, we also mean that **she operates in full glory in both the durative and the temporal realms.**

Horus, son of Isis and Osiris and heir to both durative and cyclical time, is the hero of this myth. Horus performs the action of the hero by **walking in both worlds-one foot in eternal time, the other in cyclical time. It is Horus who becomes the pattern of a man (who also exists in both realms simultaneously...spirit/matter) that the ancients emulated. Horus is the Egyptian Karest/Christ which was the pattern for all men to emulate as Jesus Christ is for the Christian and Mohammed is for the Islamic people.** Nations have always had their Avatars or "Christs" which pointed to a higher existence for man to which he could ascend. If we view the myth this way, we begin to understand how the Egyptians divided their story of becoming into three realms:

- the time of gods,
- the time of heroes, and
- the time of men.

It would be tempting to think of these realms as historical eras-first came gods, then heroes, then men. But in fact, the ancient Egyptians perceived **these separate realities as occurring simultaneously (a multi-dimensional Universe).** To these Ancient Spiritualists in Egypt every sunrise revealed the story of creation. Each dawn and dusk reenacted the **battle of Horus and Seth** (sunrise and the encroaching darkness at dusk that swallows up the light). Every day a man lived and breathed, his life and his death recurred from waking to sleeping.

As Sir Alan Gardiner noted in his **Egyptian Grammar**, the ancient Egyptians had only two verb tenses. These revealed either the singleness of an event or its repetition-they recognized only the "present" or the "eternal present." Although the "present" could have happened today or yesterday, the significant distinction in the two verb tenses was revealed in a difference in whether perceived events occurred in man's time or in the gods' time. This dual notion of time permeated all of ancient Egyptian life.

The ancient Egyptians believed that a divine spark resided in every human being. Although the mortal shell of flesh and bone disappeared at death, the spiritual self remained and would so for eternity. The Egyptians lived full lives, planted corn, birthed children, and enjoyed music, but they focused on what was eternal. They existed not within the temporal time of men, but within the eternal present time of gods.

It would help us I believe if we understood fully the differences between the distinction between the "durative" (actions continuing unbroken in the eternal realm) and the "punctual" realms (appointed times in the natural realm, the here and now), especially as they were used in the ritual dramas of the ancient Near East.

The durative realm was the realm of gods, of archetypes, of essential qualities, of Christ crucified and resurrected, of Buddha always under that bodhi tree finding enlightenment, or of the constant re-creation of the world. In the punctual realm of "here and now" the Egyptians understood that they were able to draw down the durative, archetypal event through their reenactments (rituals) like we do at Christmas and Easter and on Buddha's birthday **(rituals that speak to us of the transcendent realm of archetypes; like the Biblical Festivals for example).** Understanding the Spiritual Concept "So Above, So Below" the Ancients understood that they could participate in the eternal realities of God by commemorating them in their lives. Egypt understood that in its complete form, religion is composed of three aspects:

- **Mythology**
- **Ritual**
- **and the Metaphysical (the mystical experience).**

While many religions contain rituals, traditions, metaphors, and myths, there are few professionals trained in understanding their deeper aspects and psychological implications (metaphysics and the mystical). Through introspection and spiritual research and study, it is possible to discover mythological vistas within all religions

which can rekindle the light of spirituality and at the same time increase the possibility of gaining a fuller experience of life. The exoteric (outer, ritualistic) forms of religion with which most people are familiar are only the tip of the iceberg so to speak; it is only a beginning, an invitation or prompting to seek a deeper (esoteric) discovery of the transcendental truths of existence (the Divine, Spiritual truths behind the [archetypes](#)). We call this Enlightenment or the highest level of spiritual awakening. It means such a level of spiritual awareness that one discovers the underlying unity of the entire Universe as well as the fact that the source of all creation is the same source from which the innermost Self within every human heart arises. All forms of spiritual practice are directed toward the goal of assisting every individual to discover the true essence of the Universe both externally, in physical creation, and internally, within the human heart, as the very root of human consciousness. Thus, many terms are used to describe the attainment of the goal of spiritual knowledge and the eradication of spiritual ignorance. Some of these terms are: Enlightenment, Resurrection, Salvation, The Kingdom of Heaven, Liberation, Buddha Consciousness, One with the Tao, Self-realization, to Know Thyself, etc.

On a much larger scale, the ancient Egyptians were constantly invoking sacred time. As one sees from ritual funerary papyri, as well as in the wonderfully colorful friezes of sacred festivals, Egyptians used the three critical turning points of the year:

- The flooding of the land,
- The retreat of the Nile, and
- The time of drought

These 3 times were opportunities to bring the eternal, changing patterns of durative and the Spiritual realizations behind them, archetypal Egypt into punctual, everyday existence of Egypt. Their agricultural, festival, and personal lives centered around no less than three calendars.

After the birth of Isis and Osiris, **historic time in Egypt was also a part of the gods' time**. From 3000 B.C. onward:

- Every June 21 the goddess Isis shone her brilliant face upon the thirsty land of Egypt, blessing it in her form as the **rising star Sothis/Sirius**.
- Every June 21 the god Osiris rose up from his underworld depths, appearing as the **swollen river Nile, and flooded the land with his life-giving waters**.
- Every June 21, then, Isis and Osiris blessed the people of Egypt and gifted them with their life-sustaining powers. Their literal salvation from drought and death had come in the flooding of the Nile. The star rose, the river overflowed its banks, and **the fields were made fertile**.

Answer for yourself: What did this mean to them?

- In the punctual realm (normal time in the physical realm) it was the New Year festival;
- In the durative realm it was the **archetype of salvation for them**, it was the replay of the dawn of eternal creation and regeneration as seen in the punctual realm by the flooding of the life-giving waters of the Nile (symbolic of a higher salvation, an archetype for what is occurring in the invisible realm at the same time as the Nile overflowed). Time overlapped and they understood this by realizing that what was happening in the visible overflowing of the Nile as their salvation spoke of an invisible salvation that exists in the durative realm which time does not exist ([So Above, So Below](#)).

Egyptian civilization lasted thousands of years. One wonders if the present short-lived lives of countries would endure longer if they, too, received the great greening thrusts of energy and renewal that came from regularly tapping into the durative realm, for it is there in the deep patterns and archetypes of perfect harmony and knowing that the dynamic purpose of the relationship between the land, humanity, and the gods eternally resides.

"Or are you ignorant, Asclepius, that Egypt is (the) image of heaven? Moreover, it is the dwelling

place of heaven and all the forces that are in heaven. If it is proper for us to speak the truth, our land is (the) temple of the world"

One wonders if the secret to Egypt's longevity, righteousness, and great knowledge was that they practiced a form of life and religion that we don't today, that they understood and lived by the Divine Principle of "So Above, So Below". Truly Egypt understood the Divine Truth hidden in archetypes. They had the keys to unlock the Spirit in this world in while we live like no other nation, then or ever since then.

It was said that before the reign of Narmer, the first pharaoh of Egypt, the gods (Osiris, Isis, Seth, Nephthys, and Horus) reigned. How long they reigned we do not know, for that is the gods' time. For all intents and purposes, the gods still reign. Time, or at least the gods' time, began when Osiris and Isis, who were children of the sky goddess Nut and star-dwellers clothed in bodies of light, descended to the earth (think in terms of the Sefirot, neteru, Kabbalah and the Decent of God/Divine Energies into denser matter...like mankind). This truly is the "ladder to Heaven".

Phil 2:6-7 6 Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God: 7 But made himself (the neteru Horus/Karest/Christ) of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men: (KJV)

These divine neters immersed themselves in matter and eventually by taking human form, and they taught a message of love and nurturing that became the archetypal pattern for later Pharaohs/kings and queens.

The importance of these mythic origins is that the Egyptians believed absolutely in their own antiquity and divinity.

Herodotus stated in 500 B.C.E., *"Of all the nations in the world, the Egyptians are the happiest, healthiest and most religious."*

It is time for some personal commentary. Religiousness, is spirituality. Dogmatic religions (Christianity, and Islam) kill spirituality. Dogmatic religions are about the outer world. It's about a community of believers. It's about dogma, scriptures, rules, and rituals. People are brought together because they believe that God is this, or God is that. All you have to do is "believe" and you are automatically in God's graces. It's easy!! You don't have to engage in the hard, and sometimes painful, inner work of realizing your selfishness and how you have hurt people you love, in an effort to become a better person. All you have to do is believe!! It is therefore that such prophetic religions hold such a prominent position in our materialistic and external world today, and that spiritual activities are often looked at as 'kooky' or 'crazy' - the devil's work or pagan activities. History records for us that there exists a great many people over these last two thousand years who did not find fulfillment in the dogmatic religions of Christianity and Islam and moved on to other Eastern philosophies, such as Taoism, Zen Buddhism, Afro-Caribbean, Gnosticism, Hermetic Science, Metaphysics, Hinduism, etc. But for most, they all seemed incomplete (possibly because they all were partial recreations of the original Egyptian mystical philosophy). More and more people are finding that his/her ideals and thoughts are turning more and more to the humanistic Egyptian wisdom or even to Judaism which expresses these same ideas once cherished in the Ancient Egyptian Religion (Neterianism). These dogmatic religions forget that Spirituality is about your inner world. Your spirit! You look at yourself on the inside and try to make yourself a better person by realizing the not-so-nice things that you do to others and repenting of them and doing better. God would have us emphasize the inner world and Cosmos within us and personal and Spiritual growth over dogmatic beliefs. Besides dogmatic beliefs have no unity as seen in the existence of over 2,000 different Christian denomination which preach a "different Jesus" anyway. I have learned from my studies of Ancient Egyptian Religion that the human being is a miniature universe. All aspects of earthly living is inter-linked to a greater pattern in

the universe. Like the Egyptians, as well as Judaism, I have come to understand and believe that there are no perceived differences between sacred and mundane actions, as we moderns believe there to be. Every action, no matter how mundane, is viewed as an earthly symbol for a specific divine activity. No aspect of knowledge is divorced from any other aspect. We must not lose the knowledge that Ancient Egypt cherished; namely that we are descended from God and are Divine manifestations of God in this material world and that this God and His Emanations live in us and has the potential to guide us and lead us to higher Spiritual Truths in the maturation of our Souls while we live in this plane of existence.

Thee Egyptian accomplished all the magnificent and unbelievable things they did because they believed they were descended from gods; that God had become flesh and taken up residence in them; that Atum, the Invisible God was yet hidden in them in the Emanated form of the descending neteru, in particular the "Karest/Christ". Ancient Egypt understood before any other nation that they, as mankind, was made in the image of God. All art and culture, all science and agriculture were possible because the laws governing them were handed down by the gods communicating through the higher minds that inhabit those of ordinary men and women. **It was their task as a people, corporately and individually, to awaken to the Divine within them.** Egyptian religion taught the same things as will all later Gnostics, even the earliest Christian Gnostics.

Answer for yourself: And what was that?

The Ancient Egyptians taught that **man must "wake up" and "awaken to the higher existence" that lies asleep in him. Man us awaken the "Karest/Christ" (neteru) within him.** The goal of all the Neterian disciples and the goal of Neterian Egyptian Religion is to discover the meaning of "Who am I?," to unravel the mysteries of life and to fathom the depths of eternity and infinity. This is the task of all human beings and it is to be accomplished in this very lifetime. Now you know why **the "Eye of Horus" is a quintessential symbol of the awakening of man's Soul and as well as his Divine Consciousness which is linked to this Absolute ONE that created all.** Such is the message of the earliest Christian Gnostics of the earliest centuries before Rome persecuted them out of existence and gave the world a "literalized" and degenerated form of the Ancient Wisdom and Religion in the form of their "reinterpreted" Christianity.



Believing themselves to be born into this world from divine dimensions, the ancient Egyptians unequivocally accepted an eternal spirit. They dedicated their lives to religious devotion to the ancestors and gods (**God and His many manifestations as the neteru**) planning continually for the moment of their return to their spiritual source when they died and when their souls return to their Celestial home. They understood that in the Universe that there is a gradual withdrawal of the manifested "appearance Universe" into the ONE from which it originally preceded. In Eastern philosophy this outgoing and return is postulated as an **eternal periodical process**:

- the outgoing being called a "Day" of Brahma (the Logos or Demiurge)
- and the complete withdrawal which lasts as long as the outgoing, an incalculable period...a "Night" of Brahma.

According to esoteric teaching and Egyptian Religion, an endless succession of periods of manifestation or objectivity succeeded by periods of withdrawal into the ONE unmanifested Root Cause have occurred in God repeatedly. Man, being the mirror or reflection of the Cosmic Process, has the same outgoing (birth) and return (death and recycling). Thus we return to the Creation accounts and the Neteru to further learn of this process. The Genesis narrative deals with this apparent "going out", or separation of the "manifested" Universe from the "unmanifested" Reality. Genesis commences with "In the beginning". The "beginning," therefore, is the commencement of one of these periods of out-going; the beginning of a "Manvantara", or "Day of Brahma". Now in using the word "Beginning" we are speaking of the concept of "time" or the "time of the neteru"; and time, like space also, is part of that mind-created illusion which, in our present consciousness, takes the form of

an "objective" world. The "Rootless-Root, the ONE, the Absolute, Atum, etc., is beyond time and space; It is timeless and spaceless: in short, Eternal. Eternity is no mere extension of time but rather "non-existence" of the creations of the mind we call "time" and "space". It is the mind, the Cosmic Mind, the Logos, in the first instance, which projects its own content as an "objective" Universe, and this, reflected into the individual mind, is spread out, so to speak, in time and space. The Eternal Thought in the Eternal Mind is timeless and spaceless.

Answer for yourself: Did Plato enunciate this clearly in his doctrine of innate or archetypal Ideas? He sure did. But as we study we find these same ideas and concepts in the opening verses of the first chapter of Genesis when literally translated from the Hebrew.

Armed with this knowledge the Egyptians, realizing their Divinity, lived like gods, thought like gods, acted righteously like gods, built a high culture worthy of the gods' wisdom, and erected cities, temples, and monuments on a divine scale that cannot even be reproduced today. Even their collective memories were the memories of gods and with the restoration of the ability to read the Heiroglyphs we can read these Spiritual Concepts for ourselves today.

Answer for yourself: So what have we seen about Egyptian religion so far?

Egyptian religion has two sides or should I say an "outer court" and an "inner court"; a **personal aspect** and a **transpersonal** aspect of God.

- The **personal aspect** is fixed in time and space with a name and form. This is the "outer court" (outer mysteries) and this form of Egyptian Religion is readily understood by the masses of human beings with ordinary spiritual awareness and we find it operative in myths and stories.
- The second aspect, the "inner court" (the inner mysteries) or a **transpersonal side** which points our interest towards that which lies beyond the symbolic form. This is the **unmanifest form of the Divine** as it is **expressed in the mystical teachings of religious mythology**. Thus, the High God is a personal symbol or representation, with a name and form, of the nameless, formless, unmanifest and transcendental Supreme Being. These Emanations reveal the Invisible and Unknowable Infinite ONE.

Therefore the first sophisticated system of religion and mystical philosophy in historical times occurred in Ancient Egypt and it was a dual system; it taught simpler religious concepts in simple allegory, myth, and metaphor to the common man and for those wishing to move closer to God and know God "in truth and Spirit" all the while the hidden knowledge of the Cosmos was reserved to others if they were deserving and demonstrated that they were worthy of it. This dual-system of Egyptian Religion included all of the gods and goddesses which in later times became individually popular in various cities throughout Ancient Egypt. At the heart of this system of gods and goddesses, beneath the simple stories of the divinity of the religion and the cultural tradition related to this religion intended for the common masses lay hidden and unmanifest essence of the universe, known as Amun. The system of religion of Ancient Egypt, the "inner court" reserved for the initiate and those hungry for God and the truths of the Cosmos, was called **Shetaut Neter** or the **Hidden Way of The Unmanifest Supreme Being**.

The term **"unmanifest"** relates to the fact that the Ancient Egyptians realized the illusory nature of physical reality. **The "phenomenal world" (knowledge of something known only or derived only through the senses rather than through the mind as pertaining to the visible world, as it is perceived by the ordinary senses in a human being) is not the absolute reality of existence. In modern times, Quantum Physics experiments have uncovered the fact that "physical matter" is not "physical" at all, that it is "energy" in various states of manifestation or vibration.** Thus, the Ancient Egyptians discovered that the phenomenal universe is only a "manifest" form which arises from a deeper, unmanifest source (Atum). This notion was extensively explained in **Memphite Theology**.

Answer for yourself: Was the Ancient Egyptian religion way ahead of Einstein and modern day physics? It sure was.

The theory of relativity relating to time and space was also expressed in the Ancient Egyptian Creation stories long before Albert Einstein proposed his theory of relativity. Again this idea that physical matter is not physical at all but that is the manifestation of Divine Energies in various states of manifestations of density is what Plato again related in his Cave Analogy.

The entire system of mystical philosophy of the hidden Supreme Being, the ONE, as well as the method through which that **ONE Being:**

- **manifests Himself in the form of the phenomenal physical universe** (awareness through human senses...the 5 senses)
- **manifests Himself in individual human consciousness,**

was explained in progressive stages in the **theology of the Trinity** known as **Amun-Ra-Ptah**, which was said to have arisen out of the Supreme Being: Amun. As Ancient Egyptian history moved on through thousands of years, each segment of this Trinity was adopted by a particular priesthood and locality which then set about to explain and expound the philosophy of that particular segment of the Trinity:

- The priests of the Ancient Egyptian city of **Anu adopted Ra** as the Universal Spirit,
- The priesthood of the Ancient Egyptian city of **Memphis adopted Ptah**, and
- The Ancient Egyptian city of **Thebes adopted Amun.**

In a similar manner, the theology of the city of Abdu centered around the myth of Asar/Osiris while the theology of Philae and other localities centered around the teachings of Aset/Isis (Wisdom and intuition).

One of the reasons why the Osirian Trinity of Asar/Osiris, Aset/Isis and Horus was so powerful is that it incorporated the teachings given in the entire primordial Trinity system of **Amun Ra Ptah**, and brought them to the level of the common folk.

Answer for yourself: And why was this such genius?

It personalized the Divinity in such a way that every man and woman could partake of the myth and practice the rituals in everyday life, thereby attaining greater and greater closeness to the Divine.

Answer for yourself: And how was this done?

In this sense, every Egyptian citizen and the followers of the Osirian religion outside Egypt was taught and came to understand that this Osirian Myth was not a story about someone else; rather in reality this religious myth carried Divine Knowledge and Truth that was about every individual (about himself/herself). This is why everyone, especially the Pharaoh, was mystically referred to as "The Asar/Osiris". Therefore, the mystical name of an Ancient Egyptian initiate in the mysteries of Asar/Osiris would not be Ani, but Asar/Osiris-Ani. Other examples, using modern names, would be Asar/Osiris-Doris instead of Doris, or Asar/Osiris-Kenneth instead of Kenneth, etc.

Answer for yourself: Is this the same way the original Jesus Christ was taught by the Christian Gnostics before Rome will later carnalize and literalize it and confine it to just one supposed historical person? It sure is. As the Ancient Egyptians by faith believed that they were "in Osiris" so did the earliest Christians believe that by faith they were "in Christ". They (Osiris/Horus as the Karest/Christ are both neteru if you had

forgotten).

The mystical philosophy concerning the Trinity myth is so powerful, especially **the Trinity of Asar/Osiris-Aset/Isis-Heru/Horus, that when correctly understood, it holds the key to understanding the nature of Creation and of the nature of human consciousness as it is connected to the ONE Consciousness of the Cosmos.** This is why the system of a Trinity was used in the religious system of India and later in Christianity, the former being modeled after the Ancient Egyptian system indirectly and the latter being directly modeled after the Ancient Egyptian system of the Osirian Resurrection.

The portrayal of God as a Father who begets a son who becomes his **paraclete** and revealer occurs first, and with most primacy, in Ancient Egypt, in the mythology of Amun and Asar/Osiris. Horus in Egypt, was the reincarnation of Asar/Osiris, his father, who was himself an incarnation of the High God Ra, the Absolute abode of all things. Horus was the "revealer" of the Father and "messa" (anointed/messiah). At the same time, **Heru/Horus (as the Egyptian Karest/Christ) is the symbol of the human soul descended from Heaven into matter) the essential nature and the innate hero/heroine within every human being who is need of "awakening" of its Spiritual nature and responsibilities in this physical existence as later Gnostics would teach).** In much the same way, our Jesus is the revealer and paraclete of God, The Father. **This explains why there are so many parallels between Jesus and Osiris and Jesus and Horus.**

In Eastern mystical philosophy, Buddha and Krishna are considered to be **Avatars** or **incarnations of God**. The original idea of Avatarism was that from time to time when unrighteousness reaches a certain level and threatens to overwhelm righteousness, God would manifest on earth in human form to restore virtue in the world. **This is the way the Ancients explained it but it best to understand that the concept does not refer to actual "literal incarnations" but rather to men and women "anointed by God" for particular callings and missions to bring repentance once again to God's people in order that they will not have to be judged.** These special people down through history have been given a great potential over others that are linked to their tasks. In this respect, the incarnation of God as an Avatar is really a metaphor which relates to the "anointing" or potential within every human being to discover and manifest their divine nature, and in so doing, become an Avatar. This again is called in Christianity "Christlikeness".

Through mankind's repentance and teshuvah, return to God, then man will restore harmony between man and man and man and God. Egypt called this "restoring Ma'at". As Judaism, the offshoot of Egyptian religion teaches teshuvah, the Egyptian Religion teaches Ma'at, a word of various related meanings. Ma'at expresses the concepts of Truth-Righteousness-Justice-Order-Balance- Harmony. Defined as the prevention of unnecessary harm. Ma'at reminds me of the teachings of Rabbi Hillel

What is hateful unto you, do not do unto others.

and the Jewish Christ:

Luke 6:31 Do to others as you would have them do to you.

Like Judaism Ma'at is a non-traditional religion in that it is a religion of ethical conduct rather than one predominated by unsupported beliefs and false claims. By its very definition, Maat is literally the 'Right' or 'True' religion.

In the Hindu tradition, the God Vishnu had ten important Avatars, one of whom was Krishna. The purpose of Avatarism from the divine point of view is to sustain Creation by maintaining the balance (Egypt called it "Ma'at") between the pairs of opposites (neteru/Sefirot) in Creation. The disparity in the pairs of opposites is most evident in the rise of unrighteousness in society. In Ancient Egyptian mythology, the concept of Avatarism goes back to the incarnations of Hetheru/Hathor, as the destructive Eye of Ra, Asar/Osiris and Aset/Isis.

In Ancient Egyptian Mythology, the children of God (the Company of gods and goddesses) are not

only Avatars, but they are also symbols or aspects of the human soul, and of Creation itself. They, through their symbolic forms, are to be treated as models for the kind of behavior which leads to happiness and spiritual freedom.

Answer for yourself: Since the neteru are in every human being and work in every human being then what should this mean to me?

In this respect, as I mentioned above, the incarnation of God as an Avatar is really a metaphor which relates to the potential within every human being to discover and manifest their divine nature, and in so doing, become an Avatar. This again is called in Christianity "Christlikeness".

Col 1:27 27 To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory: (KJV)

Gal 4:19 19 My little children, of whom I travail in birth again until Christ be formed in you, (KJV)

Judaism would call this same concept something different. The concept of tikkun olam or repairing the world through social action, is one of the traditional categories of tzedakah (righteousness and justice).

Egypt called this same concept in the beginning something different as well. They called it "Ma'at" or "Ma'at" Philosophy. The word Ma'at, in Pharaonic languages translates to mean, Truth, Justice, Righteousness, Balance, Harmony, and Order. It's opposite being "Isfet", which means, lacking in justice; out of balance, disorder, etc. The socio-historical setting of Ma'at reaches back to pre-dynastic Kemet/Egypt from 4000 B.C.E.-3500 B.C.E., at the time when the Egyptian state was established out of 2 kingdoms- Upper and Lower Egypt- in 2 successive unions. This was during the time of King Mena's conquest of Lower Egypt and its uniting with Upper Egypt. When Ma'at concerns God in a religious dimension, you are dealing with Theology which is the science of the study of God. Ma'at is in direct coexistence with the Sun, Stars, Moon, etc., as a cosmic phenomena, which also has a religious dimension. Meaning that the Sun/Stars, have a religious aspect. The political, being the state, or the nation of Kemet/Egypt, also has a religious dimension unlike America today. An example of this would be the Pharaonic Egypt was divine. Ma'at meant that the society had to have a religious imperative in order to have social order. There was no separation of "Church and State" in Egypt; there was no difference between the secular and the Divine in Egypt. This simply meant that Egypt recognized the necessity of a religious dimension to social order. This was considered Religious Anthropology which in many ways is a New Science. This means that Ma'at recognized not only Anthropology, but "Religious Anthropology." Because man had to learn to deal with Ma'at in a religious dimension, as Man. Ma'at, in dealing with the Sacred or God, had a Cosmic aspect also. This was known the "Cosmic Dimension of God." The Cosmic Dimension of Ma'at or the Cosmos of Ma'at, is the study of Cosmology. Cosmology includes astronomy, physics, math, etc. This was important because in order to understand Nature, the world universe, the cosmos, one had to understand first the above sciences. So Ma'at was also the "Study of Global Sciences." Egypt understood that religion and God rested upon the Laws of Science and Physics and that Science manifested the workings of God. Egypt also understood that ethics, morals, values, are mandated by the Gods. This is the social dimension of God as far as Ma'at is concerned. The values of society are to be a reflection of the attributes of God as manifested in the social dimension. In other words, you can't acquire values or morals just-like-that. It had to come from God who was also involved in the society and worked in mankind through the operation of the neteru which in turn affected the behavior of man. In the social dimension of politics, the Pharaoh in dealing with Ma'at, must protect the country. So when he went to war, it wasn't to conquer other lands, but to repel others away from the state of Egypt who knew nothing about Ma'at by protecting the country. Even the royalty of the Pharaoh had a cosmic dimension. So Pharaoh was not only the ruler of the state which had a Divine dimension but was responsible for the entire universe. Society also had its own cosmic dimension as a result of Ma'at, along with the religious dimension. And with this understanding, it brings to mankind Immortality and the cosmic light. In Egypt, they believed that man did not die, but that you become a part of the Cosmic-Dimension of the universe when you pass on (Energies only change form). That was the meaning of immortality in ancient Egypt since they

understood that all mankind belong to the cosmic-dimension of the universe. The society in its political dimension as far as Ma'at is concerned, was not only religious, or political, but also cosmic. As far as mankind and his political dimension, he must totally depend on the State. There was no such thing as revolution in Ancient Egypt. For to be against the State, is to be against the Divine. So one must obey the state. No revolution, no violence, etc., because this leads to disharmony, disorder, and hence the breakdown of Ma'at. There was no aggressiveness because this destroys the divine order, the political order, the religious order and the cosmic order. Man in his social dimension, as far as Ma'at is concerned, has to have a sense of community in the form of solidarity. I am speaking of integration harmony, all had to be done by the order of Ma'at. You were responsible for your community. The ancients of Egypt said that death, life, old age, etc., are cosmic phenomena. It is a part of the cosmic process. This is why they didn't fear death. They believed that when you died, you became a part of the cosmic process of integration (creation and dissolution, are only two events in a long cyclic succession of events. There is no beginning or end. This alternation between manifestation and non-manifestation is what appears as the passage of time. Manifestation is when the universe of names and forms appears and non-manifestation is when it disappears). **So you can see, Ma'at can be used to explain everything: the worship of God, the political, sociological, anthropological, the cosmic and the religious aspects of man.** Using this knowledge and religious insight for everything Egypt build the greatest civilization ever know to mankind.

Answer for yourself: Tying this all together what again should this mean to me?

Thus, the passions, teachings and fates of the gods and goddesses (the stories of the sungods that are again almost the same story identically to that of "Jesus Christ" in Christianity) reveal the story of the neteru, in particular the human Soul and the path it must follow in order to attain knowledge of its true divine nature and achieve liberation from ignorance, pain and suffering due to bondage to the world of time and space.

Answer for yourself: When other religions adopted and absorbed Egyptian religion and what did they call it?

In Hindu mythology, it is **Brahman**; to the Taoists, it is The Tao; **in Judaism it is referred to as Yahweh**; in Islam it is Allah; in Christianity it is God and The Kingdom of Heaven; **and to modern physics it is Energy.**

"God is a metaphor for a mystery that transcends all human categories of thought.. It depends on how much you want to think about it, whether or not it is doing you any good, whether it's putting you in touch with the mystery which is the ground of your own being." -Joseph Campbell

In this manner, **the ancient Sages who originally established the teachings of mystical philosophy used analogies, metaphors, and symbols to describe the ultimate and transcendental reality which is beyond the grasp of the human senses and mind. To describe this transcendental reality, the terms "God", "Supreme Being", "The Absolute", Pa Neter, "Amun", "Amen", "Ptah", "Osiris", "Isis", "Horus", etc., were created in an attempt to provide a concept which the human mind could understand.**

- Bet Emet Ministries
- Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.
- 902 Cardigan
- Garland, Texas 75040



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20%^{off} on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES
COUPON CODE: NF20



"SO AS ABOVE...SO BELOW": THE SOUL'S SPIRITUAL EVOLUTION AS SEEN IN THE HEAVENS...ARE YOU AWARE?



Look first at the picture above. If you noticed you see that what the Ancients saw in the Sky and Heavens "above" the reconstructed "below" on Mother Earth. In other words they built upon Earth what they saw in the Heavens above. This is called the Uranograph which we will deal with momentarily.

First of all please look at what you recognize as "the Star of David" below and to the right.

Answer for yourself: Do you notice that the star is pointing both upwards and downwards? What could this mean? Is there hidden meaning here that we are missing? Well you have to study Egypt and Egyptian religion to understand the religious concepts hidden in the Star of David. Archeology today is teaching us just whom the identities of the Biblical Patriarch actually are and you be amazed to find out that these Patriarchs are Biblical Pharaohs. In Seminary I always wondered why Amenoteph III wrote many of the Proverbs. Today I know that he is the



Biblical Solomon and his father, King David, is Tuthmose III. Well that is a teaching for another day but if one was to undertake such a rigorous study of Egyptian Monotheism then you will find that the center core of all that they believed is that "So above then so beneath". In other words the Divine Pattern is to be reproduced on earth as it is in heaven above and not only their architecture and pyramids reveal this but their very core religious theologies as well. But that study has to wait but understand this as we move on the children of the Egyptians who intermarried with Semites are the Jewish nation and no wonder that Biblical Judaism has almost the same religious tenants of their Egyptian fathers but even the Star of David points "as above so beneath" which reveals to us that Divine Axiom in disguise. Now let us continue since our focus is on the "Pattern of Worship" (above) that is to be reproduces on earth (below) according the Divine Pattern above.

Exod 25:8-9 8 And let them make me a sanctuary; that I may dwell among them. 9 According to all that I shew thee, after the pattern of the tabernacle, and the pattern of all the instruments thereof, even so shall ye make it. (KJV)

Answer for yourself: Is there a "Pattern" of Worship that we are to follow and if there is what is it? Do we follow it at our Christian churches? Well we need to look into this matter to be certain.

Let us look at the Hebrew word used for "pattern" above:

Strong's Concordance tell us that the word for "pattern" is Strong's number 8403: tabniyth (tab-neeth'); from 1129; structure; by implication, a model, resemblance: KJV-- figure, form, likeness, pattern, similitude.

The word clearly indicates that connected with the worship of God is the necessary construction of an earthly example of something that has a Spiritual/Heavenly existence (similar, like another). The idea carried with this word is one of "comparison" between two items. This "pattern", as a model, refers to a representation, generally in miniature, to show the construction or appearance of something that is a resemblance of "something else". It also carries the idea of a simplified representation of a system or phenomenon, as in this sense the representation of the worship due the Creator. Egypt understood this and coined the terms "So as above, so below" and their offspring the Jewish nation understood this religious concept and adapted it from them. Both Egypt and Israel had in common equinox Temples for example. We find that Egypt build the Giza Plateau as a representation and likeness of what they saw in the Heavens above them. It was a "mirror image" so to speak. We see the same example of this spiritual concept in the New Testament:

Matt 6:10 10 Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven. (KJV)

Earth is to be a carbon copy or reflection of the Divine. We as mankind are to reflect the "real" and manifest as best we can the "image of God" both within us and without through our influence and our conduct. More on this in a second as we continue our thoughts.

Let us examine other passages referring to this "pattern".

Exod 25:40 40 And look that thou make them after their pattern, which was shewed thee in the mount. (KJV)

Num 8:4 4 And this work of the candlestick was of beaten gold, unto the shaft thereof, unto the flowers thereof, was beaten work: according unto the pattern which the LORD had shewed Moses, so he made the candlestick. (KJV)

Josh 22:28-29 28 Therefore said we, that it shall be, when they should so say to us or to our generations in time to come, that we may say again, Behold the pattern of the altar of the LORD, which our fathers made, not for burnt offerings, nor for sacrifices; but it is a witness between us and you. 29 God forbid that we should rebel against the LORD, and turn this day from following the LORD, to build an altar for burnt offerings, for meat offerings, or for sacrifices, beside the altar of the LORD our God that is before his tabernacle. (KJV)

Answer for yourself: Did you notice a strong admonition in the above verse?

Notice in this verse the strong admonition to NOT construct a "false" man-made substitute in worship for what God has commanded to be made and used in His worship which is not according to "the" pattern given by God Himself (selah)!!!

Of course this necessitates that one is aware of this "Pattern of Worship" in the first place. Sadly this "Pattern" of which I speak is hidden behind the Hebrew and Greek words of our Christian Bibles and the English does a poor job at revealing it; in fact it masks it from our view. More verses need to be examined so let us keep reading.

II Ki 16:10 10 And king Ahaz went to Damascus to meet Tiglath-pileser king of Assyria, and saw an altar that was at Damascus: and king Ahaz sent to Urijah the priest the fashion of the altar, and the **pattern** of it, according to all the workmanship thereof. (KJV)

Now here is where it gets very interesting and it is here we find the hidden implications for non-Jews and their worship of God.

1 Chr 28:11-20 11 Then David gave to Solomon his son the **pattern** of the porch, and of the houses thereof, and of the treasuries thereof, and of the upper chambers thereof, and of the inner parlours thereof, and of the place of the mercy seat, 12 And the **pattern** of all that he had *by the spirit*, of the courts of the house of the LORD, and of all the chambers round about, of the treasuries of the house of God, and of the treasuries of the dedicated things: 13 Also for the courses of the priests and the Levites, and for all the work of the *service of the house of the LORD*, and for all the vessels of *service in the house of the LORD*. 14 He gave of gold by weight for things of gold, for all instruments of all manner of *service*; silver also for all instruments of silver by weight, for all instruments of every kind of *service*: 15 Even the weight for the candlesticks of gold, and for their lamps of gold, by weight for every candlestick, and for the lamps thereof: and for the candlesticks of silver by weight, both for the candlestick, and also for the lamps thereof, according to the use of every candlestick. 16 And by weight he gave gold for the tables of shewbread, for every table; and likewise silver for the tables of silver: 17 Also pure gold for the fleshhooks, and the bowls, and the cups: and for the golden basins he gave gold by weight for every bason; and likewise silver by weight for every bason of silver: 18 And for the altar of incense refined gold by weight; and gold for the pattern of the chariot of the cherubims, that spread out their wings, and covered the ark of the covenant of the LORD. 19 All this, said David, the LORD made me understand in writing by his hand upon me, even all the works of this **pattern**. 20 And David said to Solomon his son, Be strong and of good courage, and do it: fear not, nor be dismayed: for the LORD God, even my God, will be with thee; he will not fail thee, nor forsake thee, until thou hast finished all the work for the *service of the house of the LORD*. (KJV)

Answer for yourself: Did you notice that this "Pattern" was given by the Spirit of God?

Answer for yourself: Did you notice the highlighted words "service"?

Strong's Concordance reveals the true meaning of the word "service" in these verses:

5656 `abodah (ab-o-daw'); or `abowdah (ab-o-daw'); from **5647**; work of any kind: KJV-- act, bondage, + bondservant, effect, labour, ministering (-try), office, service (-ile, -itude), tillage, use, work, X wrought.

Answer for yourself: What can we learn from the root word from which "abodah" is taken?

The root word comes from **5647** `abad (aw-bad'); a primitive root; to work (in any sense); by implication, to serve, till, (causatively) enslave, etc.: KJV-- X be, keep in bondage, be bondmen, bond-service, compel, do, dress, ear, execute, + husbandman, keep, labour (-ing man, bring to pass, (cause to, make to) serve (-ingself,)), (be, become) servant (-s), do (use) service, till (-er), transgress [from margin], (set a) work, be wrought,

worshipper.

Answer for yourself: So now what have we seen? **Without a doubt God has commanded His worship according to a particular "Pattern" given to the Jewish people who are his Servants who are commissioned to communicate these truths about God to the whole world.**

Isa 49:6 6 And he said, It is a light thing that thou (Israel) shouldest be my servant to raise up the tribes of Jacob, and to restore the preserved of Israel: I will also give thee for a light to the Gentiles, that thou mayest be my salvation unto the end of the earth. (KJV)

Let us read a few more verses.

Ezek 43:10 10 Thou son of man, shew the house to the house of Israel, that they may be ashamed of their iniquities: and let them measure the **pattern**. (KJV)

Heb 8:5 5 Who serve unto the example and shadow of heavenly things, as Moses was admonished of God when he was about to make the tabernacle: for, See, saith he, that thou make all things according to the **pattern** shewed to thee in the mount. (KJV)

Strong's Concordance and "pattern"

5179 tupos (too'-pos); from 5180; a die (as struck), i.e. (by implication) a stamp or scar; by analogy, a shape, i.e. a statue, (figuratively) style or **resemblance**; specifically, a sampler ("type"), i.e. **a model (for imitation)** or instance (for warning): KJV-- en- ex-) ample, fashion, figure, form, manner, pattern, print.

Thayer's Greek Lexicon and "pattern":

5179 tupos- 1) the mark of a stroke or blow, a print 2) a figure formed by a blow or impression a) used of a figure or image b) used of the image of the gods 3) form: **the teaching which embodies the sum and substance of religion and represents it to the mind**, the manner of writing, the contents and form of a letter 4) an example: a) in the technical sense, the pattern in conformity to which a thing must be made b) in an ethical sense, a dissuasive example, a pattern of warning; used of ruinous events which serve as admonitions or warnings to others c) **an example to be imitated; used of people who are worthy of imitation** d) in a doctrinal sense; used of a type, that is, a person or thing prefiguring a future (Messianic) person or a thing

CAN WE DRAW ANY CONCLUSIONS?

I surely think we can.

Plato believed there are two "realities" or "worlds." This is exactly what both Egypt and the Jews believe and expressed in their religious symbolism and religious doctrines and no greater example could be found than the Temple described here and the pattern for its construction which was given to King David by God. Plato, like Moses and King David and the Rabbis knew that there exists an Invisible World and a Visible World. The Visible World is the world we see with our eyes, the world of sights and sounds and it is not "the real" but only a reflection of the "real" which exists in the invisible world of the Spirit/Energy (God). The Invisible World is the world of ideas that exist in the Spiritual realm. It is this second world, the Invisible world, that is the true reality to Plato, Egypt, and the Jewish nation attest. **The visible is but a reflection of the "real" and when we see that we are speaking of worship in the verses above this means that there exists in the "Invisible realm" of the Spirit/Heaven a "pattern for worship" of God that needs to be emulated and followed by all mankind in this visible world. The Jewish nation was entrusted with this "Pattern of Worship" for the whole of mankind.**

If you understood the above then this becomes all the more important as our studies progress and we see for ourselves that both the Jewish nation and the non-Jewish peoples of the world kept the same "pattern of worship as seen for example in worship of the Creator involving the Biblical Seasons and Biblical Festivals and Sabbaths. This you need to understand can be shown to apply both before Moses and after Moses and the 613 Laws given to the Jews by Moses. This means that long before the Jewish nation non-Jews were keeping these "holy days" by Revelation and the Hebrew texts and Scriptures detail this for us. Often however these "truths" are hidden behind English words that cover up these facts. This is a startling revelation that awaits you as you see with your own eyes for example that Abraham kept the Passover even before it gained the historical significance it holds today. Even more important is the examples we will soon see which teach us that in the New Testament that non-Jews and Jews both kept the Sabbath day and the 7 Biblical Festivals after the time of Christ. We even see Paul teaching non-Jews to observe and keep Havdalah which observes and commemorates the Sabbath as it passes and the new week begins. Paul taught his Gentiles churches this "Pattern" and we in Christianity today are basically ignorant of it and have a substitute religious calendar given us by Antisemitic Rome. Even more startling is the revelation that there are certain passages in the Holy Tanakh that God commanded be read on certain days and that this "pattern" of reading of the Torah/Tanakh at certain times makes all the more sense when one come to understand that God has certain things to say and communicate to His people on special times and days of the year. Simply said you would not say to a person "happy anniversary" on his "birthday" and vice versa. Even more startling is the fact that the very basis for the outline of Mark's Gospel, chapters 1-16, can be shown to follow the Torah readings throughout the year in Palestine. Looking at the chronological sequence from Chapter 1 through chapter 16 we see that each thematic teaching overlaps with the required Torah reading throughout the year. This simply means that we have before us the midrash of the Synagogue readings as told through the life of "the Christ" throughout the calendar year as enumerated between chapters 1-16 in the Gospel of Mark. This "Pattern" of worship is everywhere but seen by few.

To recap even more startling is that it can be shown that even before Moses the Hebrew Scriptures teach us that non-Jews kept these same "appointed times" with God which sadly Gentile Christians are taught today belong and apply only to the Jews. We will see in our studies that in these "appointed times" with God that occur at the equinoxes and solstices is a hidden message of the ["true salvation" of God as found in these Biblical Festivals](#). That should make you wonder if you have heard the right message of God in your Antisemitic Christian Churches. Kind of makes you want to study does it not? Well the opportunity awaits you on this and our other websites at Bet Emet Ministries as the long hidden truths kept from you are revealed.

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20%^{off}

COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**

APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



RETURNING TO GOD'S TRUE SALVATION MESSAGE FOR THE SOUL AS SEEN IN THE EQUINOXES AND SOLSTICES: THE BIBLICAL FESTIVALS

It is not my attention in this article to get involved in the comic and astronomical meanings of the Equinoxes and Solstices and their relationship to the Sun as the visible representation of God and this Living Energy within the cosmos whom we also call "God" because to do so would involve more than my focus in this one article. For those interested we have done this extensively on our ["Jesus-Astrotheology" website](#). For our purposes we will look at the Spiritual message behind these Equinoxes and Solstices as understood by the Jewish nation and in particular to how these Equinoxes and Solstices, otherwise known in the Bible as the "Festivals", impact in a metaphysical manner the Soul of mankind as it relates to both Judaism and the personified Jesus of the New Testament which represents the "logia" or the teachings of "the Christ". But one thing needs to be said up front. The Sun, being the cosmic catalyst of energy for Mother Nature which was the very life-source for mankind, was always understood by the ancients to be a sign or symbol for the Invisible Living Intelligent Energy of the cosmos whom we call God. The ancients recognized that the path of the Sun through the Heavens and Sky was cyclical and in so doing imaged a "pattern" that was associated with a corresponding cycles or a "pattern" of events that impacted Earth and Nature. The seasons, more correctly termed the Equinoxes and Solstices, all of which were "triggered" by the Sun and its energy, produced and sustained all life on the planet. This "cycle" of seasons which followed the "cosmic eternal pattern" of "birth, life, death, and rebirth" was not only recognized to occur in Heaven above but in Earth below. This the core of all ancient religions: So Above, So Below. Of concern for us is how this solar pattern of cyclic energy that oscillated between "birth, life, death, and rebirth" affects Nature and the growing seasons and their impact upon mankind and the Jewish nation and how this was understood to have a Spiritual impart at its very core. The Jewish nation saw the correspondence between Heaven and Earth and as God provided for their physical salvation as a species through Nature they recognized that the Sun and this cycle of "life" also provided the "keys" necessary to instruct them about their Spiritual life since they were made in the image of this God and that this same "Divine Spark" of an internal Sun resided in them. That is why the agriculture and vegetation cycles of Nature were so important to the ancient man; they were pictures and parallels of a similar cycle of "salvation" on a deeper level; ancient mankind understanding that Nature was but picture of a Spiritual salvation for the Soul of mankind as well. This "Divine Truth" was understood and related in religious rites that taught this Divine Message concerning the Soul of mankind in various ways by various ancient nations. Our focus will be upon Israel and the Festivals of Israel where we can learn this "path" of Salvation for mankind and his Soul. Unknown to most Christians is that this cycle of "salvation" in Nature was recognized by other nations that long preceded Israel and they likewise saw a deeper Spiritual meaning attached to this same cycle of "birth, life, and death, and rebirth" that they witnessed in Nature. Now let us continue.

It has always been God's intention to break down the middle wall of partition separating Jew and Gentile, thus uniting both Jew and Gentile as one with Him. It is God who is to be the Savior of the Gentiles (Isaiah 11:10,

42:6; Acts 2:39; Ephesians 2:11-18).

Isa. 11:10 And in that day there shall be a root of Jesse, which shall stand for an ensign of the people; to it shall the Gentiles seek: and his rest shall be glorious. {glorious: Heb. glory}

Isa. 42:6 I the LORD have called thee in righteousness, and will hold thine hand, and will keep thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, for a light of the Gentiles;

Acts 2: 39 For the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, [even] as many as the Lord our God shall call.

Eph 2:11 (KJV) Wherefore remember, that ye [being] in time past Gentiles in the flesh, who are called Uncircumcision by that which is called the Circumcision in the flesh made by hands; 12 That at that time ye were without Christ, being aliens from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope, and without God in the world: 13 But now in Christ Jesus ye who sometimes were far off are made nigh by the blood of Christ. 14 For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition [between us]; 15 Having abolished in his flesh the enmity, [even] the law of commandments [contained] in ordinances; for to make in himself of twain one new man, [so] making peace; 16 And that he might reconcile both unto God in one body by the cross, having slain the enmity thereby: {thereby: or, in himself} 17 And came and preached peace to you which were afar off, and to them that were nigh. 18 For through him we both have access by one Spirit unto the Father.

In the Old Testament (Hebrew Scriptures) God provides a written record of the both "Jews" and "non-Jews" as they not only relate to each other but to God as well; and often that relationship involves worshipping God according to the same "Pattern". This "Pattern" of Worship of God can be demonstrated to have existed as far back as Ancient Egypt and carried on down through history in the Jewish people and Judaism today. This "Pattern of Worship" not only concerns the worship of God but there is a "hidden" message from God in how we worship Him that involves the path given mankind for his salvation. The New Testament has a very important statement that needs our attention:

John 4:22 22 Ye worship ye know not what: we know what we worship: for salvation is of the Jews. (KJV)

This is of major importance for in this statement is all we ever need to know concerning God, His proper worship according to this "Pattern" and the path given by God to all mankind that "they might be saved". The Apostle Paul teaches us that Gentiles, who turn from idols to serve the living God, are grafted into Israel by faith; thereby becoming "fellow-citizens" with the saints.

Speaking to "non-Jews" in Ephesus Paul says something else that needs our attention and of great importance, and mind you this is "said" long after the New Testament's depiction of Jesus' death. This is of major importance to us, the "non-Jew", Christian, and follower of "the Christ" today.

Eph 4:4-6 4 There is one body, and one Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling; 5 One Lord, one faith, one baptism, 6 One God and Father of all, who is above all, and through all, and in you all. (KJV)

Answer for yourself: What is this "one faith"? Let me cut to the chase. Scrutiny of the New Testament Biblical texts, when consulting the Greek, show without a doubt that the "non-Jews" in the first century in Jerusalem and in Asia, Minor, came to the understanding of God under the "wings" of Biblical Judaism. James gives us a

dramatic picture of Gods' will in this matter:

Acts 15:15-21 15 And to this agree the words of the prophets; as it is written, 16 After this I will return, and will build again the tabernacle of David, which is fallen down; and I will build again the ruins thereof, and I will set it up: 17 That the residue of men (non-Jews, Gentiles) might seek after the Lord, and all the Gentiles, upon whom my name is called, saith the Lord, who doeth all these things. 18 Known unto God are all his works from the beginning of the world. 19 Wherefore my sentence is, that we trouble not them, which from among the Gentiles are turned to God: 20 But that we write unto them, that they abstain from pollutions of idols, and from fornication, and from things strangled, and from blood. 21 For Moses of old time hath in every city them that preach him, being read in the synagogues every sabbath day. (KJV)

Of course most likely by now you know from previous studies that James alludes in this passage to the Covenant of Noah and the Laws of Noah in these 4 "summary statements" in Acts 15:20. Unknown to you is that these "non-Jews", "who doeth all these things", by revelation also kept the "Appointed Times" of God long before the Jews were ever a people. These "special times" with God were recognized by the Ancient to be connected with the Equinoxes and Solstices since the beginning of recorded time and we find in almost every nation the worship of the God of the Cosmos at these times; these times by the way which coincide with the Jewish Biblical Festivals and Feasts. What I discovered in my studies over the years is that beneath the "external rites" of these celebrations and observations of mankind at this special "Appointed Times with God" is a deeper message given by God that affects and shows the path for the salvation of the Soul of mankind. In nation after nation these "non-Jew", long before there were every a Jewish nation, saw in the stories, myths, and legends of their "personified sungods" this descent of the Soul, its birth, life, evolution, and maturation, death and its final resurrection" which goes hidden in the flesh of mankind. Events in the lives of these "personified sungods" that occurred at these different times of these Equinoxes and Solstices were markers for this development of the Soul within mankind. All of these "Divine Truths" were handed down through time by these Ancient Spiritual masters in the "Hidden Mysteries" of various world religions and when we look at Egypt we can understand how Moses, being reared in Pharaoh's house, would be privy to such knowledge.

Acts 7:22 22 And Moses was learned in all the wisdom of the Egyptians, and was mighty in words and in deeds. (KJV)

This Moses possessed this "Message of God" and this "Pattern for the worship of God" and we find it duplicated in the Laws of Moses and the examples given us in the Old Testament where we find this "mixed multitude" of both "Jews" and "non-Jews" worshipping together in the Sinai according to this same "Pattern" and "one faith". This "one faith" is the "same" faith shared in the New Testament by both "Jew" and "non-Jew"; the same faith with the same religious doctrines concerning not only this "Pattern for the worship of God", but the same doctrines concerning Faith, Baptism, Repentance, Good Works, Covenants, Atonement, Salvation, Eternal Life, Eternal Judgment, Resurrection, etc. Our focus in this article is how the "Jew" and the "non-Jew" understood this "Salvation Message" of God hidden in the worship of God; in particular the observation of the Biblical Festivals and Feasts.

THE GREAT SEPARATION BETWEEN JEW AND NON-JEW

Following the destruction of the Temple in 70 C.E., the assembly of Gentile Messianic Believers (Church) became more "Gentilized" under the influence of Rome and lost much if not all of the "Jewish Roots". Thus Jews and Christians began to go their separate ways. It wasn't long before the fruit of the Jerusalem Church in Asia, Minor, was flooded with Gentile unbelievers who embraced the "Messianic-Christian faith" as best they could but never had a background in the Jewish faith. It is these Gentile "converts" who lacked the foundations of Torah and who would, under the influence and teachings of others who separated from the mandates of the Jerusalem Church, would not accept the Jewish customs and began to drift from this

"Pattern of Worship". These Gentile "converts" would forget one important thing: **Jewish often meant BIBLICAL!** Because of this lack of understanding of the Jewish faith, and distrusting things that are often different from their prior religious customs, these Gentile "converts" brought their hatred and bigotry against the Jews with them into this new Jewish faith. **About the same time, some of the genuine Gentile Christian leaders developed a faulty theology that created an anti-Semitic mentality in the Gentile Church that further divided the Christian world from the Jews.** These early anti-Jewish declarations laid the foundation for the tragic future of Jewish Christian relations that would see the Gentile Church lose sight of its Jewish roots and persecute the Jews down through the centuries.

GOD IS DOING A NEW THING IN OUR DAY....SHALL WE NOT SEE IT?

But in these last days, God is doing a marvelous thing. He is breaking down the walls of hate and misunderstanding that have divided the Jews and Gentile believers. He is sovereignty pouring out His Spirit on thousands of Jews and at the same time, God is stirring in the hearts of Christians a holy love for the Jewish people and awakening them to the Jewish roots of their Christian faith and all the "truths" that go with that which reveal Western antisemitic Constantinian Christianity for what it really is.

Many Christians are realizing that the origin of our faith is Jerusalem, not Athens, Rome, Geneva, Wittenberg, Aldersgate, Azusa Street, Springfield, Nashville, Tulsa, etc.

As a result, Christian Churches around the world are reaching out to the Jewish people in their communities, singing songs from the Old Testament, rediscovering their Jewish roots and celebrating the Jewish Feasts and Festivals and Sabbaths. It is clearly God's appointed time to reconcile Jew and Gentile, binding us together by His Spirit.

THE CELEBRATION OF THE BIBLICAL FESTIVALS BY THE NON-JEWISH BELIEVER

Because of the prophetic season in which we are living, many Christian Churches are realizing that it is proper, good and pleasing to the Lord to celebrate the Jewish Feasts of Passover, Pentecost and Tabernacles (Romans 14:5-6).

Rom 14:5-6 5 One man esteemeth one day above another: another esteemeth every day alike. Let every man be fully persuaded in his own mind. 6 He that regardeth the day, regardeth it unto the Lord; and he that regardeth not the day, to the Lord he doth not regard it. He that eateth, eateth to the Lord, for he giveth God thanks; and he that eateth not, to the Lord he eateth not, and giveth God thanks. (KJV)

Not only that but when we study the original languages of the Bible, both Greek and Hebrew, we find that these Festivals are not merely suggested for the Gentiles to observe, but expected and commanded!

THERE A NUMEROUS BENEFITS THAT ARE BEING EXPERIENCE BY CHURCHES WHO KEEP THE FESTIVALS

Some of these are:

- **1. Better understanding of the Bible**
- **2. Rediscovery of the Jewish roots of Christianity**

- 3. Fuller comprehension of God's plan of redemption
- 4. Deeper revelation of the work of "the Christ" within us all
- 5. Greater insights into God's prophetic seasons
- 6. Clearer and more powerful teachings through visual aids
- 7. Discovery of the Biblical Church calendar.

Answer for yourself: What Church that desires more of God would not want these benefits!

You can realize them in your own congregation by celebrating the Feasts.

GETTING STARTED WITH THE PASSOVER

Historically, Passover marks the national liberation of the Hebrews from Egyptian slavery. Pesach, the Hebrew name of the feast literally means "the lamb". God instructed each family to take an unblemished year-old male lamb to their home on the tenth day of the first month, Nisan. This corresponds to the months of March and April. They were to examine the lamb for four days to see that it was perfect. On the fourth day at twilight (the beginning of the fifth day), they were to kill the lamb and take some of the lamb's blood and place it on the two doorposts and the lintel of their house. On the first Passover, the avenging angel of God killed every first born male throughout the land, from Pharaoh, to slave, to camel. The angel would "Passover" those homes that protected themselves by placing the blood of a lamb on their doorposts and lintels.

Today the Feast of Passover is celebrated by Jewish people and many Christian churches around the world with a Passover Seder which commemorates the liberation from Egyptian slavery which is a picture of God's salvation. The Feast of Passover, properly understood, is a picture of the salvation provided by God to those who believe His Word and respond to it in proper faith and proper works. The Passover Seder is a meal with special foods, practices and Scripture readings. The Passover Seder commemorates the liberation from Egyptian slavery, in accordance with God's instructions (Lev. 23:1,4, Exodus 12:14,24-27).

Lev. 23:1 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

Lev. 23:4 These [are] the feasts of the LORD, [even] holy convocations, which ye shall proclaim in their seasons.

Exod. 12:14 And this day shall be unto you for a memorial; and ye shall keep it a feast to the LORD throughout your generations; ye shall keep it a feast by an ordinance for ever.

Exod. 12:24 (KJV) And ye shall observe this thing for an ordinance to thee and to thy sons for ever. 25 And it shall come to pass, when ye be come to the land which the LORD will give you, according as he hath promised, that ye shall keep this service. 26 And it shall come to pass, when your children shall say unto you, What mean ye by this service? 27 That ye shall say, It [is] the sacrifice of the LORD'S Passover, who passed over the houses of the children of Israel in Egypt, when he smote the Egyptians, and delivered our houses. And the people bowed the head and worshipped.

UNLEAVENED BREAD

Hag ha-Matsot, the Festival of Unleavened Bread is described in Ex. 12: 15.

Exod 12:15 15 Seven days shall ye eat unleavened bread; even the first day ye shall put away leaven out of your houses: for whosoever eateth leavened bread from the first day until the seventh day, that soul shall be cut off from Israel. (KJV)

This stems from the commandment to eat unleavened bread (Matsah) and the prohibition against eating "hamets" or leavened food, in commemoration of the Israelites' hasty exodus from Egypt when they had time to prepare only unleavened bread. While the prohibition against hametz applies to the entire festival, the commandment to eat matsah applies, strictly speaking, to the first night only.

Answer for yourself: What is the connection between the "Passover" and "Unleavened Bread"?

One needs to understand that after one receives the gift of salvation from HaShem which is birthed by God's love of mankind and sent to us by His grace, then as God's redeemed children we are obligated to "cast out the leaven" from our lives. Repentance from sin is the heart of the issue "after we are saved" as we slowly sanctify our lives by "casting out the leaven" as our Souls mature within us. Leaven is used as a metaphor for "sin" in the Bible and it is understandable that after one comes to God then God expects us to clean up our lives in response to God's gracious gift of salvation. Thus the observation of "unleavened bread" by a Child of God is an immense lesson and necessary as the next step in our sanctification and Salvation since God's Salvation is a "process" that is accomplished over time by our due diligence to continually "seek out" and "cast out the leaven" in our lives.

Rom 12:2 2 And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God. (KJV)

THE FEAST OF PENTECOST

The Feast of Pentecost is celebrated on the sixth day of the Hebrew month of Sivan. This corresponds to the months of May and June on the Gentile calendar.

Historically, the main activity on the Feast of Pentecost was the presentation of a wave offering to the Lord, two loaves of baked bread with leaven (Lev. 23:15-21). The wave offering expressed the Hebrews' dependence on God for the harvest and their daily bread. This was a thanksgiving offering. Not only that but it is a picture of the people of God; two loaves representing the two "peoples of God"; the Jew and the non-Jew as the peoples of God (the two olive branches in Joseph's hand).

Later when the Jews were dispersed among the nations, the Feast of Pentecost lost its primary significance as a harvest festival and the Feast of Shavuot, Pentecost, was celebrated as a memorial to the time when God gave the law at Sinai. It is this "Law" which is given to both the Jew and the non-Jew through the various Covenant's of God. This is because the Jews have traditionally believed that God gave the law to Moses on the Day of Pentecost (Ex. 19:1,11).

Exod. 19:1 In the third month, when the children of Israel were gone forth out of the land of Egypt, the same day came they [into] the wilderness of Sinai.

Exod 19:11 And be ready against the third day: for the third day the LORD will come down in the sight of all the people upon mount Sinai.

Answer for yourself: Why is this giving of the Laws of God contained in the Torah so important for our salvation? Simply said it is by the knowledge of and the obedience to these Laws and Commandments of God that our Souls grow as we elevate them Spiritually and in so doing suppress our carnal and animal natures in our bodies. This is the very same Salvation Message of the Jewish Jesus in the New Testament which we have seen and studied before. This is the path of progressive sanctification that leads to Eternal Life.

Salvation is achievable to all mankind by their faithfulness to the Torah of God. The fruit of the Torah lived out in one's life is a total reorientation of one's life: a repentance in terms of turning to God. Such is love of God. A potent form of anti-Judaism still remains in Christian theology today as seen in its exclusivist concepts of salvation. Exclusivist forms of salvation affect the Christian approach to mission; i.e. if the Christian Jesus

Christ is the only way for salvation, then Christians have an obligation to preach the Gospel and convert all people - including Jews. Within this traditional thinking, if salvation is only available through Jesus Christ, then the Jewish tradition is incapable of securing salvation for the Jewish people let alone "non-Jews". This ultimately leads to denigration and anti-Judaism because Judaism is deemed to be inferior, it has insufficient power for salvation, it is ineffective, and perhaps demonic in some Christian teaching seen with Augustine and Luther. This has happened continuously throughout the ages in Christian preaching and the teachings of the Church Fathers. The most potent forms of anti-Judaism and the persecution of Jews can be traced back to mission and behind that an underlying assumption that salvation is only available through Christ.

Christianity maintains that all men are doomed to sin, and everyone will go to everlasting hell unless they accept this New Testament Jesus as their savior. Judaism has always held, and has for thousands of years, that we do not need that sort of salvation, for we are not doomed or damned at birth. We are not doomed or fated to sin. Quite the contrary. The Torah says: *"If you do good, won't there be special privilege? And if you do not do good, sin waits at the door. It lusts after you, but you can dominate it."* (Genesis 4:7) In other words, you can do good, and if you do, things will be better for you. If you do not do good, sin wants to be partners with you. But you can control sin, you can control your evil desires, and you can be good. So we have free will, and that is what Judaism has always believed, because that is what the Torah teaches. The Torah does not teach -- or even mention -- that we are "born in sin," or that we are fated to sin. Just the opposite. We have the ability to choose. Which means that we can be good, or we can be evil. It's up to us. And if can be good, that means we can be righteous. I cannot understand how or why Christians like to say that no one can be righteous in the eyes of God. The Torah says otherwise.

"All your nation is righteous, they will inherit the earth eternally; the shoot that I have planted, the work of My hands, something to be proud of" (Isaiah 60:21).

So we are righteous, and HaShem is proud of us. And it says, *"Open the gates, so that the righteous nation that keeps the faith may enter" (Isaiah 26:2).* We Children of the Israel, both Jew and "non-Jew" are righteous "if" we keep God's Laws and Commandments like Jesus says in his Salvation Message in the New Testament. For the Torah of the Jews says so and always has since the beginning. Before that Egypt said the same things. God laid all this out believe in or not in the Sky and Heavens above in His Laws that operate in the Cosmos and in Nature and the Ancient sages and Spiritual Masters saw and knew this and taught these Divine Concepts to mankind since the beginning of time. For us today, walking in tis same revelation and knowledge, we see that we must uphold the Torah, or otherwise we might cease to be righteous. But as long as we keep the Torah, we are righteous.

The Prophets of the Torah warned us about this many times. They often called man wicked.

Answer for yourself: When is man called "wicked"? When he did not obey the Commandments of the Torah.

Answer for yourself: Are you aware that not once, not once, did anyone in the Old Testament warn the Jews or any man for that example to not fail to "believe in Jesus" or the Salvation Message that will one day connected by Rome to this man called Jesus?

The problem is that Christians do not understand the meaning of the concept "righteousness." They think it means that one has never sinned. Never sinning is almost impossible. The Torah says that *"There is no person on earth so righteous that he does only good and never sins" (Eccl. 7:20)* Rather, the definition of a righteous person is as taught in *Proverbs 24:16: "The righteous fall even seven times and still get up, but the wicked stumble in evil."* Being righteous does not mean that one never sins. It means that after you sin you get back up again, repent, and try again. You keep on trying. That is being righteous. This is again progressive sanctification and the path to Eternal Life and the true Salvation Message of God.

Not only that, but even if you keep on trying, and you don't succeed very well, and you have many sins, you can still be forgiven and go to Heaven. In the Book of Job (33:23) it says that if someone has even only one merit and

1000 sins, he is rescued from hell. So we are not doomed to hell. **That's what Judaism teaches concerning Eternal Life and Salvation, as we see from the Torah.**

The Christian bible, on the other hand, teaches that there is no repentance after sinning. Here is what it says in the Christian bible: *For if after they have escaped the pollutions of the world through the knowledge of the Lord and Savior Jesus Christ, they are again entangled therein, and overcome, the latter end is worse with them than the beginning. For it would have been better for them not to have known the way of righteousness, than, after they have known it, to turn from the holy commandment delivered unto them. -- 2 Peter 2:20-21* In other words, if anyone accepted Jesus as savior, and then sins, they are in worse trouble than they were before they accepted Jesus.

Answer for yourself: So what then is the advantage of accepting Jesus? It seems better to stay with HaShem! HaShem accepts repentance, and loves all those who turn away from sin, no matter how many times they have sinned and repented. *"For the righteous stumble even seven times, but they get up again!"* **And they are still called righteous!**

And the wicked who repent are no longer called wicked. *Even when I have told the wicked that he will die, but then he repents, and he does justice and righteousness; he returns the collateral when he is supposed to, he repays what he stole, he begins to live by the Laws of Life, and does not do evil, he will live, and he will not die. All the sins that he committed will not be held against him, for he has begun to do judgment and righteousness; he shall surely live. -- Ezekiel 33:14-16*

We see, therefore another fallacy of the Christians, who argue that "sin has separated us from a perfectly holy God." We are not separated from HaShem at all. All we need to do is repent.

But no, say the Christians. Repentance won't work, for some reason that we cannot understand. They claim that "no one can be close to God without Jesus." This is completely wrong. *The righteous live by their own faith. (Habbakuk 2:4)* We do not gain life or atonement by the faith or righteousness of someone else like this Jesus. We are masters of our own fate, because the choice to do good or bad is our own. In Judaism, it is entirely up to you. If you do good, you will get good. If you "choose life" you "get life".

I suggest that if Christians wish to combat anti-Judaism, Christians must now re-examine their concepts of salvation and Biblical Atonement and recognize Judaism as God's legitimate path of salvation for Jews and "non-Jews" without any belief in the Christian doctrines connect to the "Roman Christ". Understand that some of these "doctrines" are correct and so tragically wrong. If Judaism has salvific power (to use Christian language), then there is no necessity for a mission to Jews or anyone for that matter whereby we teach a false atonement and the wrong Salvation Message from God as Christianity teaches today due to its indoctrination and forged texts.

Answer for yourself: But what are we to do with the New Testament examples of Moses being taught to the "non-Jews" in "every city" as seen in Acts 15:21 21?

For Moses of old time hath in every city them that preach him, being read in the synagogues every sabbath day. (KJV)

Answer for yourself: What are we to do with the many, many examples in the New Testament where we find that both Jews and "non-Jews" observed together the Sabbath, Passover, Unleavened Bread, First Fruits, Shavuot (Pentecost), Rosh HaShanah, Yom Kippur, Tabernacles, as well as Paul's example of him teaching the "non-Jews" in Asia to keep the Sabbath Havdalah service, etc.?

Answer for yourself: What of the **examples were we find in the New Testament "non-Jews" keeping the Torah along with the Jews after this death of Jesus as depicted in the New Testament?** Did these early "non-Jewish"

believers know something that today as Christians we don't; namely, that it was in keeping this Jewish Torah that they had discovered the "Salvation Message of God" and that is why they kept it? Do you think that they viewed this as a "curse" or "death" of the highest expression of Love of God for them, to show them the way to Him when they die?

Without a doubt in this Torah we find not only the true Salvation Message of God for all mankind but as well this "Pattern of Worship of God" given all mankind in the beginning of time. Accompanying this "Pattern of Worship" in this Torah and Old Testament we also find a distinct and unique message from God as well concerning our Souls and how they are to grow and inherit Eternal Life in this plane of existence. **This "Plan of Worship" and "Plan of Salvation" is laid out in the Biblical Feasts and Festivals of the Jews and their Sabbaths.** These Jewish people and their Rabbis, of all peoples today, have preserved this Ancient Message of God concerning His Salvation for mankind in its purest form which can be seen when comparing this "Message" with the same earlier "Message of Ancient Egypt" and the later altered "Message" of Rome.

So it was at Shavuot, the Day of Pentecost, when God gave the roadmap of "How to be Saved" at Sinai when He gave Moses the Laws and Commandments which comprise the respective Covenants of the Jew and "non-Jew". The Day of Pentecost did not originate with Christianity as many Christians maintain and would like you to believe, but it is the day when the Jews and all Gentile converts traveled to be in Jerusalem to **celebrate the Feast and the giving of God's Law and Salvation Message to all mankind along with this Pattern for His Worship. These Laws given in the Torah were understood by both the Jew and the "non-Jew" as their Covenant responsibilities to God.**

From Luke's account in Acts 2 we see the marvelous timing of God. Thousands of Jews had journeyed to Jerusalem to celebrate the Feast of Pentecost. It was then that the followers of "the Christ" were waiting in the upper room and were filled with the Holy Spirit. There was such a loud noise accompanying this experience, that it attracted the attention of the Jewish visitors who went to see what the commotion was all about. Peter then stood up and preached a bold sermon to this Jewish crowd. This outpouring of the Holy Spirit was taking place on the very day when the **Jews were offering the two wave loaves to God (symbolizing the two peoples of God, the Jew and the "non-Jew") and celebrating the Law symbolizing their dependence on God. One wave loaf symbolized the Jews and the other the Gentiles who would also receive the Holy Spirit in like manner as recorded in Acts 10.**

The Middle Wall of partition between these two peoples were crumbling and would do so until Constantine in the 3rd century when it would be rebuilt and sadly it remains upright today.

It is this Spirit of the Lord which is given to empower the child of God, now saved as his "personal Passover" through faith, and "cleaned up from his sin through repentance from sin through his observance of his "personal unleavened bread" and resultant obedience to the Law and Commands of God" given him at "his personal Sinai", is now equipped to live throughout his life a victorious life over sin.

Answer for yourself: What are we to learn from this?

We see from this that we all are to experience in our lives our very own personal Passover, our very own personal Unleavened Bread, and our very own personal Pentecost/Shavuot for this is God's "Salvation Message" for our Souls and in it is the very "Pattern for Worship" of the Creator in both our bodies and Souls. We as Christians were not commanded in the Laws of Noah to keep these Appointed Times with God that occur at these Equinoxes and Solstices but according to Isaiah 56 "we get to" if we "choose those things that please God". I choose to. By examples in the Old Testament we are shown other "non-Jews", long before the Jewish nation, observe and keep these Holy Days, these Appointed Times with God, learning the lessons concerning their Souls and Eternal Life buried deep in these Equinoxes and Solstices. Ancient mankind read God's blackboard of the Sky and Spiritually discerned by observing the motion of the orbs of Heaven, His Sun, Moon, and Constellations, that in Gods' Heaven lies a Salvation Message of God for all mankind that was

brought to earth by the Spiritual Masters of antiquity: ["So Above, So Beneath"](#). This "Message of Salvation" and "Pattern for Worship" of God, first recognized in the Heavens "above" and in Nature "below" the Spiritual Masters of antiquity shared God's Divine Message with mankind and it lies there for your receiving yet today.

It is God's Spirit in us, this "anointing", which empowers the child of God to live the mitzvah and the commands of God in his life. Even Jesus said his yoke was easy. God made it so easy for us if we will lean upon Him and His power in us that enables us to live a Torah obedience and love filled life.

ROSH HA-SHANNAH, YOM KIPPUR, AND THE FEAST OF TABERNACLES (SUKKOT)

On Rosh HaShanah, God gives us a picture of the "future judgment" of mankind. Judaism teaches, just like Egypt before them, that everyone is judged by God based on his or her actions during the previous year. The resulting judgment is inscribed by God and a person's future is determined for the following year. [Don't lose sight of the over all picture of man being judged by his "deeds" and "actions" and not by his "creeds" as the Romanized Paul teaches us in the New Testament.](#) Though that judgment is inscribed, it is not yet sealed and can still be changed at least for another ten days. For the "non-Jew" the next passage is very important.

Acts 11:18 18 When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance unto life. (KJV)

God waits until Yom Kippur to seal the book for the year.

Answer for yourself: How can a person change their judgment for the better?

"Repentance, Prayer, and Charity can remove the bad decree." Notice if you will we are speaking of "deeds" again and not "creeds". This is very important. God looks especially at three areas during the time between Rosh HaShanah and Yom Kippur, the Ten Days of Repentance. By doing teshuvah with true regret for the past and commitment for the future, a person can erase his misdeeds and hence improve his judgment before it is sealed on Yom Kippur. Similarly, by praying with greater concentration before God, and by giving charity with the proper spirit, one can also upgrade one's status. This is how we atone for our sins, through righteous deeds that are the fruits of our obedience of the Commandments and Laws of God as taught by the "Gospel of Jesus" in the New Testament. This is how we prepare our lives to be judged by God at our deaths. We next come to Yom Kippur when our atonement accomplished during our lives is weighted in the balance and judged by God.

As I noted in [Days of Awe](#), by S. Y. Agnon, **Yom Kippur atones only for sins between man and God, not for sins against another person (the Second Tablet of the Law)**. Now you see the importance of repentance and the Second Tablet of the Law and its various Commandments between mankind.

Answer for yourself: Now, do you understand [Jesus' answer on Eternal Life asked him by the lawyer where he mentioned only the Second Tablet of the Law](#)?

To atone for sins against another person, you must first seek reconciliation with that person, righting the wrongs you committed against them if possible. That must all be done before Yom Kippur. By Yom Kippur the 40 days of repentance, that begin with the first of Elul, have passed. On Rosh HaShanah God has judged most of mankind and has recorded his judgement in the Book of Life. But he has given a 10 day reprieve. On Yom Kippur the Book of Life is closed and sealed. Those that have repented for their sins are granted a good and happy New Year. Since Yom Kippur is the day to ask forgiveness for promises broken to God, the day before is reserved for asking forgiveness for broken promises between people, as God cannot forgive broken promises between people. Since Yom Kippur is the day to ask forgiveness for promises broken to God, the day before is reserved for asking forgiveness for broken promises between people, as God cannot forgive broken promises

between people. Yom Kippur is a day of "NOT" doing. There is no blowing of the Shofar and Jews may not eat or drink, as fasting is the rule. It is believed that to fast on Yom Kippur is to emulate the angels in heaven, who do not eat, drink, or wash. An important part of the Yom Kippur service is the "Vidui" (Viduy) or confession. The confessions serve to help reflect on one's misdeeds and to confess them verbally is part of the formal repentance in asking God's forgiveness. Because community and unity are an important part of Jewish Life, the confessions are said in the plural (We are guilty). As Yom Kippur ends, at the last hour a service called "Ne'ila" (Neilah) offers a final opportunity for repentance. It is the only service of the year during which the doors to the Ark (where the Torah scrolls are stored) remain open from the beginning to end of the service, signifying that the gates of Heaven are open at this time.

Answer for yourself: What should we learn from this? That repentance from sin, confession, and obedience to the Laws and Commandments of God, just like "the Christ" taught in his Gospel in the New Testament, is the way to Eternal Life and Salvation. All that we do on Yom Kippur is but a picture of the reality that awaits us all at the end of our physical existence.

The last major feast on the Jewish calendar is Tabernacles. It is celebrated in the Fall in the Jewish month of Tishri, which corresponds to the month of September/October on the Gentile calendar.

The Feast of Tabernacles came at the final ingathering of the harvest season. The fruit of the land had been reaped so the people could rest from their labors. It was a time of great rejoicing and was celebrated from the fifteenth to the twenty-first. Then on the twenty-second (the eighth day), there was a special Sabbath which was a day of rest characterized by further rejoicing (Lev. 23:33-41).

Levi 23:33 (KJV) And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 34 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, The fifteenth day of this seventh month [shall be] the feast of tabernacles [for] seven days unto the LORD. 35 On the first day [shall be] an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work [therein]. 36 Seven days ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD: on the eighth day shall be an holy convocation unto you; and ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD: it [is] a solemn assembly; [and] ye shall do no servile work [therein]. {solemn....: Heb. day of restraint} 37 These [are] the feasts of the LORD, which ye shall proclaim [to be] holy convocations, to offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD, a burnt offering, and a meat offering, a sacrifice, and drink offerings, every thing upon his day: 38 Beside the sabbaths of the LORD, and beside your gifts, and beside all your vows, and beside all your freewill offerings, which ye give unto the LORD. 39 Also in the fifteenth day of the seventh month, when ye have gathered in the fruit of the land, ye shall keep a feast unto the LORD seven days: on the first day [shall be] a Sabbath, and on the eighth day [shall be] a Sabbath. 40 And ye shall take you on the first day the boughs of goodly trees, branches of palm trees, and the boughs of thick trees, and willows of the brook; and ye shall rejoice before the LORD your God seven days. {boughs of goodly trees: Heb. fruit of, etc} 41 And ye shall keep it a feast unto the LORD seven days in the year. [It shall be] a statute for ever in your generations: ye shall celebrate it in the seventh month.

The primary activity during this feast is the building of booths or shelters (Sukkah). God commanded the Hebrews to build shelters to live in during the Feast as a reminder of how He cared for them during their wilderness wanderings and the fact that they were pilgrims passing through this life (Lev. 23:42-44).

Levi 23:42 (KJV) Ye shall dwell in booths seven days; all that are Israelites born shall dwell in booths: 43 That your generations may know that I made the children of Israel to dwell in booths, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt: I [am] the LORD your God. 44 And Moses declared unto the children of Israel the feasts of the LORD.

The shelters were loosely constructed and decorated and the roof covered with branches. This allowed the

Hebrews to see through the roof into heaven and be reminded of an even greater rest and rejoicing when God's hoped for Messiah would rule on the earth. Thus, the Feast of Tabernacles symbolizes the Messianic age.

The Feast of Tabernacles has such universal significance in God's redemptive program, that He requires all nations to go to Jerusalem to celebrate this feast in the world to come (Zech. 14:16).

Zech. 14:16 And it shall come to pass, [that] every one that is left of all the nations which came against Jerusalem shall even go up from year to year to worship the King, the LORD of hosts, and to keep the feast of tabernacles.

I, as well as the untold multitudes in the various Messianic Ministries of the world, rejoice to see the many thousands of Gentile believers which are returning to the Biblical Roots of their faith in this day and time as a sign of the prophetic season in which we are living.

WHAT SHOULD THE BIBLICAL FESTIVALS MEAN TO THE CHRISTIAN?

I am aware that many teach that the Festivals were fulfilled in the life and ministry of the Jesus of the New Testament. Much of that understanding is taken from the Gospel of John and other passages in the New Testament. It is not my intent here to discuss such a matter, but when one undergoes a serious and intensive study of the New Testament and its "forged texts" as compared with the Hebrew Old Testament for accuracy one is saddened by the purposeful gross misapplication of Old Testament passages, purposeful mistranslation of Old Testament passages, and the hundreds of Old Testament passages purposefully taken out of context in the New Testament which are purposefully manipulated to provide "false proofs" that make it appear as if this New Testament Jesus fulfilled the Old Testament prophetic passages and the Biblical Feasts. I used to believe that as well from reading "only" the New Testament, but after years of serious study, where I compared line upon line of Hebrew Old Testament and true Masoretic text from the Jewish Scriptures and not the "altered" Christian Old Testaments with New Testament text, I came to see the error of my previous religious belief system. **I had put my faith in the wrong document.** Along with that I had the "Wrong Salvation Message" and the "Wrong Pattern of Worship". In light of such a study and the convincing results from it then the bottom line is that we cannot be certain that this Jesus of Rome's New Testament was the Messiah or even historically existed in the first place.

If you find it hard to believe what I just said, then I suggest you purchase only one book and be awakened to the serious flaws in the Christian Bible and the New Testament which has so severely been "added to and taken from" by the Roman Church over the centuries: **Antisemitism In The New Testament** by Lillian Freudmann. What a book! What a book! What a book! **Read it and you will never be the same again and not sorry that you did and then you will not be able to question what I say or write for when you take her challenge and compare the Hebrew texts, line upon line, and precept upon precept with the later Greek and English Christian Old Testaments and New Testament you will see how doctrine after doctrine was altered and changed from the Hebrew; in so doing you will see "another Gospel" created, "another Pattern of Worship" was instituted by Rome, and "another Salvation Message" replaced the only one mankind had known since the beginning of time!!!**

IN SUMMARY...GOD'S TRUE PLAN OF SALVATION

Having said that, then let me explain God's true plan of salvation as seen in the Biblical Festivals as taught in the Bible that a Jew like this Jesus used and believed in the first century...the Holy Tanakh:

- **God makes His salvation available through faith as pictured in the physical salvation of Israel from Egypt at the Passover where God passed over those who responded to Him in faith and**

obedience. Works accompany such belief for if the Israelites had not responded accurately to their faith and failed to apply the blood to their door then they would likewise had died.

- **Once we are saved at Passover one comes to Unleavened Bread as it is time to get the "leaven" (picture of sin in the Bible) or sin out of our lives. This is a sanctification whereby we make ourselves through repentance and obedience to the Word of God acceptable vessels for God's Spirit to inhabit. God's Spirit comes to such a one in the fulfillment of Pentecost.**
- **We then leave the first harvest season during the year and encounter the dry period as symbolized by the whole of life of mankind. Once we are saved, cleansed, and filled with God's Spirit, we are equipped to live out our lives where we must deal with the good and the bad as we encounter them in life. Sometimes life is hard as seen in the dry season following Pentecost; yet we have the Spirit of HaShem to comfort and sustain us.**
- **The next Festival is Rosh HaShanah which symbolizes our death at the end of our life. It is appointed for man to once die and then the judgment which is also a second part of Rosh HaShanah.**
- **After the resurrection at Rosh HaShanah and the judgment and reward for believers as well as non-believers, then one awaits final atonement at Yom Kippur.**
- **The only thing lacking is the eternal dwelling of the Spirit of God with mankind at the Festival of Tabernacles. This is the eternal Sabbath where God and man are one.**

Answer for yourself: Did you notice that not only did the above plan of YHVH'S salvation make sense, but Yeshua's name was not mentioned once?

This is only a summary to say the least of what the Biblical Festivals reveal...the Plan of Salvation of God. And if you noticed, this plan is very understandable to the Jew and non-Jew without trying to "force" Jesus to fulfill passages that yet remain unfulfilled. Sadly the Christian Church has not heard this message and yet it is the very core of the whole of the Bible a Jew like Jesus would have! So sad! I thank God above that He put into my heart the love for Him and the desire to study as I have to find these truths and be able to share them with other Christian brothers and sisters who are in Churches that teach them wrong and in so doing likewise teach incorrectly the Salvation Message of God let alone the wrong Pattern of Worship of God.

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20% off on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES
COUPON CODE: NF20



THE ROSETTA STONE: RECOVERY OF THE LOST LANGUAGE OF EGYPT & THE TRUTH ABOUT "THE CHRIST"

Egyptian hieroglyphics had been used by the Egyptians for thousands of years. However, a particularly bleak period of Egyptian history is the conquest of Egypt by Persia. The Egyptians were dominated by Persian intruders. In the Twenty-sixth Dynasty there was a revival of independence and prosperity, which was followed by the Persian conquest and the period from the Twenty-seventh Dynasty to the Thirtieth Dynasty inclusive was one of Persian domination, except for brief intervals when the Egyptians gained temporary independence.

The events that changed the nature of Egypt were not the Persian conquest but rather the war between Persia (the new rulers of Egypt) and the united Greek city-states. Greece had originally been united by Philip of Macedon and then ruled effectively by Alexander the Great. Alexander defeated the Persian forces and then took his army to Egypt. There he was welcomed as a conquering hero by the Egyptians because he brought an end to Persian rule. He was made a god by the Egyptians as well as a pharaoh. He, however, had other campaigns to wage and took his army off to the Middle East and the Indus River Valley leaving a regent in charge of Egypt. After the conquest of the Persians in Asia by the Greeks, Alexander the Great took possession of Egypt and the Greek domination under his successors, the Ptolemies, lasted until Egypt became a Roman province, the country then remaining in Roman occupation until the Arab conquest.

After the death of Alexander the Great in 323 BC, his empire was divided among his three most trusted and powerful generals. The throne of Egypt fell to Ptolemy I, the son of Lagus. Ptolemy took Alexander's preserved body in a jar filled with honey back to Alexandria. Ptolemy ran Egypt like a business, strictly for profit. He was welcomed by the Egyptians as part of Alexander the Great's family. Ptolemy then became the pharaoh, Ptolemy I. By so doing, he set the name standard for the 32nd Dynasty which turned out to be the last of Egypt's great dynasties. All of his male successors were called Ptolemy and all of his female successors were called Cleopatra.

As we move to the end of this Greek Dynasty, there was increasing involvement with the Roman Empire. The Roman civil war between Caesar and Pompeii indirectly involved Egypt. Pompeii lost this war and turned to Egypt for shelter and young Ptolemy (several generations below Ptolemy I) had him executed and delivered to Caesar. The young Ptolemy, thinking this would ingratiate him with Caesar was totally incorrect. His sister, Cleopatra, who was vying for the throne had other ways of ingratiating herself with Caesar - they had children together. Caesar was unfortunately assassinated while visiting Rome and his empire was divided up between General Marcus Antonious and his adopted son, Octavian. Marcus Antonious was better known as Marc Antony. Marc Antony took rulership of that part of the Empire that contained Egypt and that resulted in his inheriting Cleopatra. They, too, had children. His relationship with Octavian broke down and resulted in a war which Marc Antony lost. Antony was killed and Cleopatra committed suicide. Their male children were executed and their female children were probably married off to local princes. **The Egyptian dynastic system was ended and a Roman Governorship was established.**

During the Ptolemaic dynasty, Egyptian and Greek languages were used simultaneously. During the Roman Governorship only Latin was used and occasionally Greek.

Within a hundred years the Egyptian hieroglyphics were no longer used or understood by anyone and even the Roman authors of the time suggested that hieroglyphics was not even a language. In the truest sense this is now a dead language. Thus, following the Roman invasion of Egypt in 30 B.C.E. the use of hieroglyphics began to die out with the last known writing in the fifth century AD.

Ultimately the Roman Empire fell and the Middle Ages "came about". Nevertheless, there existed a constant contact between Europe and Egypt such that hieroglyphics were consistently known by the European elite. The reason for this is that medical practices of the Middle Ages resulted in the prescription of bitumen, ground up mummies as a cure for various kinds of diseases. Thus, there was a trade in whole mummies which resulted in examples of hieroglyphics coming into Europe throughout the Dark Ages.

As a result, **there were some early attempts at translation of hieroglyphics.** In 1633, a Jesuit priest named Athanasius Kircher, whose specialities were the humanities, science, language and religion translated the word 'autocrat' or in Greek 'autocratur' into German and did so by substituting ideas for the images. His translation read "the originator of all moisture and all vegetation whose creative forces is brought into this kingdom by the holy mukta" (is this a 'bureaucrat'?)

The history of the deciphering of the Egyptian hieroglyphics during the 16th and 17th centuries took small steps toward final interpretation. Some scholars thought that the hieroglyphics were the origin of other languages. Some believed that hieroglyphics spelled nothing at all. Yet others believed that the hieroglyphics were an indication of social stratification or social significance.

This speculation would have continued had not a political event interceded. The almost constant warfare between Britain and France resulted in a major change in the understanding of hieroglyphics. The French under **Napoleon Bonaparte** decided that they could defeat the British by attacking Egypt and subsequently controlling the rich food supply from along the Nile.

In August of 1798, 13 French ships landed near Alexandria at Aboukir Bay in Egypt and marched inland to fight the British near Cairo. The night before the battle, Napoleon exhorted his troops on by saying something like "Soldiers, from the tops of these pyramids, forty centuries are looking down at you." The French ground forces won the conflict but the British navy, under the command of Lord Horatio Nelson, defeated the French navy. Napoleon believed that he would be in Egypt for only a few months, but he and his men were stranded there for three years with no way to return home. Napoleon had brought with him between nearly 1000 civilians including 167 of whom were scientists, technicians, mathematicians and artists who studied the art, architecture, and culture of Egypt during their "extended vacation." From 1809-1828, they published a 19-volume work called Description of Egypt. Their observations, drawings and illustrations were circulated throughout Europe and created a tremendous interest in antiquities of Egypt.

The soldiers continued to "dig in" and they reconstructed forts as most soldiers had done during previous centuries by using building stones previously used by earlier peoples. **In 1799, while extending a fortress near Rosetta, a small city near Alexandria, a young French officer named Pierre-Francois Bouchard found a block of black basalt stone. It measured three feet nine inches long, two feet four and half inches wide, and eleven inches thick and it contained three distinct bands of writing. The most incomplete was the top band containing hieroglyphics, the middle band was an Egyptian script called Demotic script (he did not know that), and the bottom was ancient Greek (he did recognize the bottom band). This stone was called the Rosetta Stone.** He took the stone to the scholars and they realized that it was a royal decree that basically stated that it was to be written in the languages used in Egypt at the time. Scholars began to focus on the Demotic script, the middle band, because it was more complete and it looked more like letters than the pictures in the upper band that were



hieroglyphics. It was essentially a shorthand hieroglyphics that had evolved from an earlier shorthand version of Egyptian called Heiratic script.

Material from Egypt was continuously coming into Europe. In order to display their status, the European gentry and nobility normally had some Egyptian relics in their possession, perhaps an art object on a table or if one were quite rich, they might have an obelisk in the front yard of the estate. Material containing hieroglyphics continued to enter Europe at a reasonably accelerated rate.

The first to make any sense of the Demotic script on the Rosetta Stone was a French scholar named Silvestre deSacy. Silvestre deSacy was an important and skilled French linguist. He identified the symbols which comprised the word 'Ptolemy' and 'Alexander' thus, establishing a relationship between the symbols and sounds. Johann Akerblad who history records as a Swedish diplomat, looked at the Rosetta Stone with an additional knowledge of Coptic. Coptic was the language used by the Coptic church of Egypt, an early Christian group who preserved the language which was used as early as the 4th century. Coptic was written with the Greek alphabet but utilizes seven additional symbols from the Demotic script. Akerblad's knowledge of Coptic allowed him to identify the words for 'love,' 'temple' and 'Greek' thus, making it clear that the Demotic script was not only a phonetic script but it was also translatable.

The earliest translation of the Greek text on the Rosetta Stone into English was done by Reverend Stephen Weston in London in April 1802 before the Society of Antiquaries . About this time, both deSacy and Thomas Young, attempted to decipher the hieroglyphics on the Rosetta Stone. Young was successful in determining that foreign names could not be represented by symbols because symbols are based upon the words used in a given language. Thus, foreign names had to be spelled phonetically. In hieroglyphics there are groups of symbols that are separated from other symbols. **These encircled inscriptions are called cartouches.** Thomas Young determined that the cartouches were proper names of people who were not Egyptian like the names of Ptolemy and Alexander which in Greek were Ptolemaios and Alexandrus. He successfully deciphered 5 cartouches. His publication on this matter was far reaching.

At this point there is involvement by a young French historian and linguist named Jean-Fracois Champollion. Champollion had mastered many Eastern languages. In 1807, Champollion went to study for two years with noted French linguist Francois Antoine-Isaac Silvestre deSacy. Later in his career, Champollion had compiled a Coptic dictionary and read Thomas Young in 1819. Looking at Young's writing on the subject of hieroglyphics, he realized that what Young had actually proven was that all of hieroglyphics were phonetic, not just those hieroglyphics that were contained within the cartouches. Utilizing hieroglyphics from an estate at Kingston Lacey in Britain, Champollion correctly identified the names of Cleopatra and Alexandrus and verified Ptolemy which had previously been identified by Young. He published his results and continued his research. In 1822 new inscriptions from a temple at Abu Simbel on the Nile were introduced into Europe and Champollion had correctly identified the name of the pharaoh who had built the temple. That name was 'Ramses.' **Utilizing his knowledge of Coptic he continued to successfully translate the hieroglyphics opening up an understanding of the Ancient Egyptians.**

Answer for yourself: And why is this important for our studies? Simply this; had it not been for these efforts to restore the understanding of Egyptian hieroglyphics then we would not have been able to restore the true understanding of Egyptian writings along with their religious writings and without this ability then we would not have seen let alone understand the **unbelievable unique parallels and similarities between the "Jesus Story" in the New Testament and the main themes of Egyptian religion as acted out in these**

hieroglyphics by Osiris, Isis, Horus, and others.

But it does not stop here for detailed study into the "Osiris Story" and Egyptian religion, just like the "Jesus Story", reveals that behind a story of a dying and rising godman like our Jesus and Osiris the Ancients understood the story on a much deeper metaphysical, mystical, and mythological meaning. This "Osiris Story", as well as our "Jesus Story", was never to be taken and understood as if "literal-historical"; rather it was a story built with the aid of allegory, simile, metaphor, personification, and anthropomorphic language to express the hidden Divine Truth of the Descent of the Soul into matter or the Descent of the "Karast/Christ" into matter which ultimately is the "flesh of mankind". Along with this when we read the "Osiris Story" we find these representatives of the Soul in mankind faced with every test and challenge possible to the humankind and teaching abounds in this "Osiris/Jesus" story as to how man is to allow and train his Soul to master his flesh and its propensity to fail and sin while on this plane of existence. All of this understanding of these hidden metaphysical and Spiritual Divine concepts would not be possible today without the aid of the Rosetta stone being recovered.

The pick that struck the Rosetta Stone in the soil of the Nile delta in 1796 also struck a mighty blow at historical Christianity. For it releases the voice of a long-voiceless past to refute nearly every one of Christianity's historical claims with a loud "negative". The cryptic literature of Old Egypt, sealed in silence when Christianity took its rise in the 3rd century and further silenced when Rome burned the ancient libraries of the world, was once again awakened from its long silent slumber and its voice can once again be heard today in our generation. Because of our ability to again read the Egyptian hieroglyphics then the ancient Old Egyptian literature now raises its voice out of the deep abyss of forgetfulness to proclaim the true source of every doctrine found in Christianity as Egyptian, the product and heritage of a remote past and the spiritual heritage of the "black race" of Egypt.

With the restoration of the Egyptian hieroglyphics we now have privy to the translation of the Egyptian Book of the Dead, the Pyramid Texts, and the Book of Thoth as they lay on the table of public awareness the irrefutable data which shows that, Christianity, far from being a first gleam of true light in the world as Rome would have us believe, Roman Christianity is but a sad, deplorable poor and crippled distortion, a deformity if you wish, of the Absolute Truths once treasured by the Ancient Spiritual Masters of Egypt. In its place Roman Christianity has given the world a monstrous, vulgar and gross false illusion and purposeful "reinterpretation" of every religious doctrine that has existed since the beginning of recorded time. The book of old Egypt unroll the sagas of wisdom which announce the inexorable truth that not a single doctrine, rite, tenet, or usage in Christianity was a new contribution to world religion, but that every article and practice of that faith which goes by the name of Roman Christianity was a disfigured copy of ancient Egyptian religion in one way or the other. Christianity today can be shown to have not registered a single advance in any line of wisdom or truth, but deplorably disfigured and purposefully misinterpreted every religious tenet of Egypt religion which it adopted beginning the late 2nd and early 3rd century and afterwards. If you find such statements hard to believe then you need but study and see for yourself such comparisons from Comparative religions whereby you can see the similarities and later Roman dissimilarities between the religious doctrines of Egypt and 3rd century Rome. If you take my challenge then you will find, as I did, that Roman Christianity and her illegitimate daughter Protestantism and the entire body of Christian religious doctrines and dogmas based upon and associated with a "literalized" and "carnalized Jesus Christ" are nothing more than a revamped and terribly mutilated Egyptianism.

Answer for yourself: What should this tell you if you are an insightful reader? Simply, that "close" only counts in horseshoes. This should alert you to the fact that the entire Christian Bible, creation legend, descent into and exodus from Egypt, the ark and flood allegory, Israelite "history", Hebrew prophecy and poetry, New Testament Gospels, Epistles, and Revelation imagery, Messianism, Immortality of the Soul, Reincarnation, as well as "the Karst/Christ" can now all be proven to have been from the transmission of ancient Egyptian scrolls and papyri which fell into the hands of later ignorant and

untaught generations which did not know neither the original true meanings of these doctrines and dogmas let alone their true origin nor their unfathomable meanings. Long after Egypt's voice, expressed through the inscribed hieroglyphics, was hushed in silence, the perpetuated relics of Hamitic (black) Wisdom, with their cryptic message utterly lost, were brought forth and presented to the world by parties of ignorant zealot of both Greece and Rome as a new body of truth. The only thing is that it was never a "new body of truth"; the only new thing about it was the pitiable exegesis that inspired and accompanied the reissuance by the Greeks and later Romans.

Only by acknowledging this fact from your personal study along with your personal adoption of these higher Egyptian religious truths can you and I ever hope as misguided Christians to rise at last back to the nobility and splendor once possessed by the Christian Gnostics of Egypt and Palestine. Judaism is the first step and from there the Christian can begin to see the Egyptian Roots to this Jewish expression of this Egyptian Spiritual Wisdom entrusted to the Jewish race while then sojourned in Egypt. It is time to return home to the cradle of all world religions and we are blessed to be able to see these truths today like not former time on this planet in the last two thousand years.

Through the chance stroke of a trench-digger's pick Christianity, as has been taught for some 1,800 years, is brought to its knees having to face its plagiarism and "reinterpretation" of Divine Concepts held sacred by mankind since the beginning of recorded history. The heathen parentage that it strove so desperately to deny and the marks of which is so sedulously endeavored to obliterate in the early centuries now rise from the dead past to charge the whole of Christianity with deceit, guile, duplicity and deception.

Truly the Rosetta Stone has exposed the lie and revealed the truth about "the Christ" like never before since it is again possible to read and understand this Egyptian language. From the scrolls of papyri five thousand to ten thousand years old there comes stalking forth to view the whole story of an **Egyptian Jesus** raising from the dead an Egyptian Lazarus at an Egyptian Bethany, with two Egyptian Manes (Marys) present, the non-historical prototype of the incident related (only) in John's Gospel. From the walls of the temple of Luxor, carved there at a date at least 1,700 years B.C., there faces Christianity a group of four scenes that spell the **non-historicity of four episodes purveyed as history in the Gospels' recital of the Christ nativity:**

- **the angels' pronouncement to the shepherds tending their flocks by night in the fields;**
- **the annunciation of the angel to the virgin;**
- **the adoration of the infant by three Magi; and**
- **the nativity scene itself.**

Answer for yourself: Sound familiar? Up until 200 years ago we could not read these inscriptions but now we can and in so doing we have to wonder how a historical Jesus can both be in Palestine doing his thing as well as in Ancient Egypt thousands of years prior doing likewise? Are these events concerning "the Christ" intended to be understood "literally" as Rome has taught us or are they to be understood "allegorically" and "mystically" as Egypt taught them to the world? Is "the Christ" to be understood as if "historical-literal" or is "the Christ" but an allegory for the intended "descent and life of the Soul of God in us"?

Answer for yourself: Is such evidence fatal to any hope of finding a "historical Jesus" or a "literal-historical Christ? Well, it should be for there is much more.

Egypt had used the symbol of a star rising in the east as the portent of coming deity for millennia anterior to the Christian era. Egypt had knelt at the shrine of the Black Madonna and child, Isis and Horus, for long centuries before a historical Mary lifted a the "patterned" supposed historical Jesus in her arms. **Egypt had from remote times, five to ten thousand years B.C., adored a "Karast/Christ" (Horus) who had raised the dead and healed the lame, halt, blind, paralytic, leprous and all afflicted, who had restored speech to the dumb, exorcized demons from the possessed, dispersed his enemies with a word or look, wrestled with his Satan adversary, overcome all temptation and performed the works of his heavenly Father to the victorious end.**

Answer for yourself: Can we find Jesus Christ in Egypt some 10,000 years B.C.E.?

Ancient Egypt had long known a Jesus, Iusa, who had been born amid celestial portents of an immaculate parenthood, circumcised, baptized, tempted, glorified on the mount, persecuted, arrested, tried, condemned, crucified, buried, resurrected and elevated to heaven. Egypt had listened to the Sermon on the Mount and the Sayings of Iusa for ages. Egypt had known a Jesus who long antedated the Gospel Messiah and who presents to the student hundreds and hundreds of items of identity, similarity and correspondence in word, deed and function with his later copy which was presented by Rome as the "unique and only" Jesus.

Answer for yourself: And why is so important for us to understand and know?

What I uncovered in my 20 years of study is absolutely fascinating as I see it. **My research is provided to the student and "truth-seeker" in the following Websites.** The first of my studies in the early years following Seminary were consumed with viewing the New Testament Jesus through the eyes of the Judaism and their Rabbis where Israel has for 2,000 years flatly denied that the New Testament Jesus is the Messiah of the Hebrew Scriptures. I would come to know why as I would soon come to see that purposeful misquotations, purposeful mistranslations, and pure Scriptural invention of "texts" by Rome in order to present to the unaware Gentiles this "Roman Jesus" as the supposed Messiah of Israel. This creation by Rome of a "false Messiah" was done only by gross textual forgery of our Christian Bibles and few Christians every study hard enough to see the truth. The fruit of such study showed me repeatedly that the Jews are right in their rejection of the New Testament Jesus for we in Christianity today have unbelievably accepted forged Old and New Testament texts that are "fixed" to make this New Testament Jesus appear as the "fulfiller of prophecy" and the awaited Jewish Messiah when in fact he does not and Judaism has for over 2,000 years denied that he is such a one. But again we don't know this as typical Christians because few if any Christians even know to look and compare their passages in their Christian Bibles with the Greek or even earlier Hebrew passages to see if they have been purposefully altered. In doing such studies I was troubled by the many comments by Jewish writers that the New Testament Jesus and his life "mimicked" the lives of prior sungods down through recorded history so I had to delve into this and devoted a website comparing these prior "Jesus Stories" with the one we have been given as "inspired, infallible, and inerrant" in our New Testaments by Rome. I, as a Pastor at a mega church in Dallas, was in tears as such a study was done over the next year or so for without a doubt my Jesus did not do or say one thing that has not been done or said by a host of other "sungods" thousands of years prior to the time the assumed historical Jesus was supposed to live. Along the way in these studies I ran into the doctrine of "gnosticism" which had to be investigated in-depth as well; a study that would take two years to really get my feet wet and which continues today because if opened my eyes to how Rome systematically destroyed the "First New Testament" of the early Gnostic Christians "Chrestians" (Gnostic Chrestians) whom we mistakenly call "Christians" today. **In its place we got the counterfeit "rewrite" of the Gnostic New Testament where the mystical Gnostic Christ in us all is replaced by a non-existent "literal-historical" person which today has not one uncontested or unforged piece evidence that exists that can substantiate his very existence and a lot that does not.** These Gnostics, I would find out, did not believe in a human Jesus Christ as amazing as that might sound. In facts the earliest New Testament had not infancy narratives or genealogies until the late second century around 180 A.D. when a "human Jesus" all of a sudden shows up. This study of gnosticism is highly important because it gave me an accurate "kodak-moment" of the earliest followers of "the Christ" and then comparisons with Rome and what they have taught us as Christians is easy to make. This study began to open my eyes not only to the "Mystical Christ" but the "Mythical Christ" which comes from the observation of the Sun through the Heavens and the Zodiac; a study which will show you the genius and superiority spirituality of the Ancients and their understanding of the Divine Realm in relation to what we know today. What you see here is that the Sun in its movements through the 12 Houses of the Zodiac, was personified by the Ancients with their keen spiritual insights, reveal to us that the Creator placed the whole intended plan for the Descent and growth, life, and maturation and ascent of the Soul at the end of our lives in the movement of the orbs of the Heavens. As I continued to study these key "issues" as reflected on these websites I began to get the "key" to unlock the common thread between all of these above studies; there exists a common theme repeated over and over again and the picture began to come

clear the more I studied but I did not want the results I was finding. There was no Jewish Jesus that Israel would claim, no historical references contemporary to the time in which he supposedly lived from either Roman or Jewish writers. **The Gnostic Christians never believed in a historical-Jesus and saw "the Christ" as a personified concept living and dwelling within the flesh of mankind.** Unlike Rome who limited this Christ to one person these Christians taught that this Christ lives in every child of God and it is man's responsibility to "awaken" to its presence in one's life. Even Egypt and their astronomy only reinforced for me the idea that God is teaching all mankind about "the Christ" that dwells and lives within all matter, in our case mankind, and He does so through the movements of the Sun through the Heavens and Zodiac. **Following such a study in Astronomy I saw unbelievably that the personification of the Sun and its path through the Zodiac for one year follows exactly and chronologically the "Jesus Story" from the first chapter in the Gospel of Matthew to the 28th chapter of the Gospel of Matthew.** I was floored to see this as it was the final nail in the coffin of the supposed "historical Jesus" for me. Many come to such a conclusion long before this but I had to be certain and left no rock unturned to find the truth about this supposed "historical Jesus". No where is to be found any unforged and unadulterated evidence for the existence of a "literal-historical Jesus Christ" and no matter how far back you study you find the same things taught about this Christ since day one a long time ago in Ancient Egypt; that is until you get to the 3rd century and Constantine and the emerging Roman Church. As far back in time that you wish to look, from 2nd - 3rd century before the rise of the Roman Empire and Constantine, all the way back to Ancient Egypt, we find the same Divine truth and Divine spiritual concepts concerning "the Christ" as taught by Egypt originally. This concept of "the Christ within" remained in tact and unadulterated up until the 3rd century when Rome will come along and "literalize" and "canalize" this Christ and continues to do so today. Sadly the vast majority of 2.5 billion good people and professed Christians in the world today don't know they are deceived and have not the slightest notion of the great need for their personal study in these areas since being ignorantly and falsely assured from their pulpits of their churches that they have the truth and that they are the "light" to a darkened world when the opposite is in ironically true.

No matter how far you go back and the discovery of the Rosetta Stone has allowed us to go back to the beginning of recorded time, Egypt's Christ was never a living person and all later "copies" and "Christ-prototypes" were never taught as if "literal-historical" until the 3rd century. But the fact of this Christ's nonhistoricity rises now out of the past that Christianity thought it had sealed in oblivion forever this ancient truth concerning "the Christ" and "Egyptian religion" by burning the libraries and books of the world along with their devotees. **This proven nonhistoricity of "the Christ" strikes the death-knell of a false and spurious religion called Roman and Protestant Christianity as it is taught today.** The Gospels' "life" of Jesus turns out to be nothing but the garbled, distorted, confused, perverted, warped, misrepresented, twisted, falsified, fragmentary and a plagiarized copy of an Egyptian prototype of a **"Karast" who never lived, but was a purely a typological dramatic figure, portraying as always the Divinity in man (the Descent of the Soul into the flesh of mankind).** The Egyptian Christ was always to be understood only "allegorically" and never as if "literal-historical".

Matt 24:23-26 23 Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here is Christ, or there; believe it not. 24 For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if it were possible, they shall deceive the very elect. 25 Behold, I have told you before. 26 Wherefore if they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the desert; go not forth: behold, he is in the secret chambers; believe it not. (KJV)

Answer for yourself: What has the Rosetta Stone unlocked for us in restoring the Egyptian language and religion? Many things, but my focus here is on the truth about the "Karast/Christ" which we find throughout the Egyptian writings, Temples, and Pyramids which, thanks to the Rosetta Stone, "speak to us again today".

We learn from deciphering the hieroglyphs that the coming of Christ," means the presence of "the Karast/Christ/Christos" in everyone in everyone and not the literal return of the body of some presumed historical Jew named "Jesus" back again to the earth. This Christ is neither in the wilderness nor in any temple or church built by man; **for Christ is the Divine Principle inside every human being.** The "Son of Mankind" is the adolescent of mankind's own deeds, and the fruit of their own spiritual work. There is no "end

of the world," but the beginning of the age of enlightenment when the Christos is activated in each and every one of us.

The "Christ principle," the awakened and glorified Spirit of Truth, being universal and eternal, is the true Christos which cannot be monopolized by any one person, even though religious leaders have chosen to give themselves the title of the "Vicar of Christ." or of the "Head" of that or another State-religion. The spirits of "Christos" and "Christ" cannot be confined to any creed or sect because that sect chooses to make itself exclusive or better than other.

The first key that one has to use to unravel the mystic name of Christ is the key which unlocked the door to the ancient mysteries of the Gnostics. Here again we can thank not only the Rosetta Stone and its discovery but the African and Egyptian Gnostics and the wonderful discovery of the Nag Hammadi Library just a mere 50 years ago which brought this all to light and exposed this Roman lie and corruption of "the Christ". The Gnosis supplanted by the Christianity were universal. They taught the repetition of the primordial wisdom-religion which had been inherited by all of mankind from its beginning and in its abstract appearance, the Spirit of Christ (the divine Logos) was present in humanity from the beginning.

The mystery of Christos—taught by the Ancient Spiritual Masters and "anointed ones" since the beginning of time just happens to be identical with that which from the first had been communicated concerning "those who were worthy." We may learn from the Gospel according to Luke, that the "worthy" were those who had been initiated into the mysteries of the Gnosis and these deeper Spiritual Truths that lay behind the simple "allegories" and "myths" given to laymen and others who were "accounted worthy" to attain that "resurrection from the dead."

In other words, they were the great adepts of whatever religion; and the words apply to all those who, without being Initiates, strive and succeed, through personal effort to live the life and to attain the naturally ensuing spiritual illumination in blending their personality--(the "Son") with (the "Father,") their individual divine Spirit, the God within them.

This resurrection" can never be monopolized by anyone for it is the spiritual birth-right of every human being endowed with soul and spirit, whatever his religion may be. Such individual is a Christ-man. On the other hand, those who choose to ignore the Christ (principle) within themselves, must die nonbelievers— regardless of baptism, sacraments, lip-prayers, and belief in dogmas.

For this to make sense we must bear in mind the original meaning involved in the two terms **Chrestos** and **Christos**. The former means certainly more than merely "a good," and "excellent man," while the latter was never applied to any one living man, but to every Initiate at the moment of his second birth and resurrection.

He who finds Christos within himself and recognizes the latter as his only "way," becomes a follower and an Apostle of Christ, though he may have never been baptized, nor even have met a "Christian," yet alone call himself one.

The word Chrestos existed long before Christianity existed. It is found used, from the fifth century B.C., by Herodotus, by Aischylus and other classical Greek writers, the meaning of it being applied to both things and persons. As St. Paul said, "You may find Christos in your inner self through knowledge, not faith.

The Christos is the union of mankind with the divine principle in him. The Golden Age begins with the Spirit of Truth (Christos). The name of Christos was given to the solar gods who opened the gates of light and that it was a Chrestos whom god spoke through. It might come as a shock to you but the "real" Paul was a Gnostic, a founder of a new sect of Gnosis which recognized, as all other Gnostic sects did, a "Christ-Spirit."

Gerald Massey connects the Greek Christos or Christ with the Egyptian Karast/Karest, the "Mummy" of immortality," and proves it thoroughly. He begins by saying that in Egyptian the "Word of Truth" is Ma-Kheru, and that it is the title of Horus (the prototype for all later "Christs" including "Jesus"). Thus as he shows, Horus preceded the "Christian Christ" as but one of many Messengers of the Word of Truth, the Logos

or the divine nature in humanity.

In the same paper Gerald Massey writes as follows: The Gnosis had three phases

- astronomical,
- spiritual, and
- doctrinal,

Massey goes on to say that all three phases can be identified with the Christ of Egypt. In its astronomical aspect the constellation Orion is called the Sahu or mummy. The soul of Horus was represented as rising from the dead and ascending to Heaven; in particular in the stars of Orion. Next, the mummy-image of Horus was the preserved one, the saved, therefore a portrait of the Savior, as a type of immortality. This mummy-image of Horus, "the Christ", was as a figure of a dead man, which, as Plutarch and Herodotus tell us, was carried round at an Egyptian banquet, when the guests were invited to look on it and eat and drink and be happy, because, **when they died, they would become what the image symbolized—that is, they also would be immortal! Here is your belief in "life after death" and being "in Christ/Karest/Karast".**

This image of the Karest was bound up in a woven fabric **without a seam**, the proper vesture of the Christ! No matter what the length of the bandage might be, and some of the mummy-swathes have been unwound that were 1,000 yards in length, the woven fabric was from beginning to end without a seam just like the one mentioned in the New Testament for Jesus Christ.

Now, this seamless robe of the Egyptian Karest is a very tell-tale type of the **mystical Christ**, who becomes historic, carnalized, and literalized in the Roman Gospels as the wearer of a coat made without a seam, which neither the Greek nor the Hebrew fully explains, but which is explained by the Egyptian Ketu for the woven fabric, and by the seamless robe or swathing without seam that was made for eternal wear, and worn by the Mummy-Christ, the image of immortality in the tombs of Egypt.

Unknown to most Christians Jesus is depicted in the New Testament put to death in accordance with the instructions given for making the Karest. Not a bone must be broken. The true Karest must be perfect in every member. "This is he who comes out whole; whom men know not is his name."

In the Gospels Jesus rises again with every limb intact, like the perfectly-preserved Karest, to demonstrate the physical resurrection of the mummy. But, in the Egyptian original, the mummy transforms. The deceased says: ***"I am spiritualized. I am become a soul. I rise as a God."*** This transformation into the spiritual image, the Ka, has been omitted in the Gospel.

This spelling of the name as Chrest or Christ in Latin is of utmost importance, because it proves the identity with the Egyptian Karest or Karust, the name of the Christ as the embalmed mummy, which was the image of the resurrection in Egyptian tombs, the type of immortality, the likeness of the Horus, who rose again and made the pathway out of the sepulchre for those who were his disciples or followers.

This type of the Karest or Mummy-Christ was duplicated in the Catacombs of Rome. No sign of the supposed historic resurrection of Jesus has been found on any of the early Christian monuments. But instead we find the scene of Lazarus being raised from the dead. This is depicted over and over again as the typical resurrection where there is no real one!

Answer for yourself: What is behind this Lazarus story?

The scene is not exactly like the rising from the grave in the Gospels. It is purely Egyptian, and Lazarus is an Egyptian mummy! Thus Lazarus is the mummy-type of the resurrection; Lazarus is the Karest, who was the Egyptian Christ, and who is reproduced by Gnostic art in the Catacombs of Rome as a form of the Gnostic Christ, who was not and could not become an historical character. Further, as the thing is Egyptian, the name of Lazarus is derived from the Egyptian language. If so, "Laz" (equal to Ras) means "to be raised up", while

"aru" is the name of the mummy. **In Greek terminology this becomes Lazarus.** In the course of humanizing the myth of the typical representation of the resurrection found in the tombs of Rome and Egypt evolves the story of Lazarus being raised from the dead. This Karest type of the Christ in the Catacombs is not limited to Lazarus.

By means of the Karest type the Christ and the Christians can both be traced in the ancient tombs of Egypt. The mummy was made in this likeness of the Christ. It was the Christ by name, identical with the Chrestoi of the Greek Inscriptions. Thus the honored dead, who rose again as the followers of Horus-Makheru, the Word of Truth, are Christians. On the Egyptian monuments "Ma-Kheru" is the term that is always applied to the faithful for the Christ.

The fact that the physical Church was founded by Constantine, and that it was a part of his decree "that the venerable day of the Sun should be the day for the worship of Jesus Christ as Sun-day," indicates that they knew that the allegory was based upon the zodiac for the Puranas (the richest collection of mythology in the world which has been passed down orally since the time of Krishna) and the Bible are full of solar and astronomical metaphors.

Thus "Christos," under whatever name, means more than Karest, a mummy, or even the "anointed" and the chosen ones of the Church. Avatars, who lived and died for humanity, have existed in many and all the ages, and many holy men in ancient times who bore the surname or title of Chrestos before Jesus of Nazareth was born. Therefore the example of the New Testament Jesus was like Socrates, like Theodorus, and so many others surnamed Christos, i.e., the "good, the excellent," the gentle, and the holy Initiate, who showed the "way" to the Christos life, and thus models themselves of "the Way" of Godliness in the world and in the hearts of their enthusiastic followers. The Roman Church has unsuccessfully tried to eliminate all signs of the other Christoi, who have appeared to them as rivals of their Man-God.

To be considered a good Christian as defined by "the Church" one has to affirm and show faith in the dogmas interpreted by the Church; then we are free to live on principles contrary to those expressed in the Sermon on the Mount. How sad. "Faith is the key of Christendom," saith Chaucer, and the penalty for lacking it is as clearly stated as words can make it, in St. Mark's Gospel, Chapter XV1 verse 16: **"He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned."** But the "Christ Within" teaches otherwise. In closing let it be said that it is difficult for anyone who has studied comparative myths and religions and compared them to the Bible we have today to see it as anything but a watered down version of the Wisdom Religion of ancient Mystery Schools.

Answer for yourself: And who do we owe for this revelation of "the Christ Within"? Well, we can thank 1799 by Napoleon's army in 1799 for preparing the world for the truth about "the Christ" which comes to us from a black stone which unlocked the secrets of the Egyptian Temple walls and Pyramids and in go doing restoring to the world the Ancient Divine Truths from God given mankind which had been destroyed and purposely hidden from the world by the devious agendas and forgeries of Rome in their Christian Bible which furthered their political ambitions.

With this one revelation of lost truth and lost light, namely, that as Christians and followers of the Christ, we have been once again given the lost the "keys" necessary to understanding the "Jesus Story" as it has been handed down for thousands and thousands of years before Rome's reinterpretation of it. Given this and its proper understanding the structure of a "literal-historical Christianity" tumbles to the ground. This ruse and deception must come to an end and today finally it can be replaced by a purely spiritual Christianity since the facts and archeological truths are surfacing daily; and all thanks to a black rock. The Dark Ages can be brought to their dismal end at last and this only because some trench-digger hit a buried treasure and old back rock that has laid buried for thousands of years waiting for the saying of "the Christ" to be fulfilled: **"the rocks will cry out"** and they have. Have you heard them? If not then you might want to begin here:

You might wish to begin here:

- **Bible Myths and Their Parallels in Other Religions**, by T. W. Doane,
- **Christianity Before Christ** by John. G. Jackson,
- **Pagan and Christian Creeds**, by Edward Carpenter
- **Shadown of the Third Century: A Revelation Of Christianity** by Alvin Kuhn,
- **The Gnosis Or Ancient Wisdom In The Scriptures**, Williams Kingsland
- **The Mystery Teachings In World Religions**, Florice Tanner
- **Theosophy, A Modern Revival Of Ancient Wisdom**, Alvin Kuhn
- **Anacalypsis**, by Godfrey Higgins,
- **Ancient Egypt - The Light of The World**, by Gerald Massey,
- **The Historical Jesus And The Mythical Christ** by Gerald Massey,
- **The Golden Bough and Folklore in The Old Testament**, by Sir James G. Frazer,
- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20% off
COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



THE ANNUNCIATION, CONCEPTION, ADORATION, AND BIRTH OF HORUS: WAS THIS THE PROTOTYPE FOR JESUS?

If one does the necessary study and reads the right sources then beyond any doubt he sees that much of the Christian History was pre-extant as Egyptian Mythology. The Origin of the transcendental themes of Christianity reach far into Ancient Egyptian antiquity. In the New Testament Book of Matthew 1:20:23, the story of the Annunciation, Conception, Birth, and Adoration of the child, Jesus, is presented. It tells how the "angel of the Lord" appeared to Joseph, informing him that his wife Mary is pregnant by the Holy Spirit of God. We are taught to believe this about a supposed historical person from our very childhoods and this is read and repeated in millions of homes in typical readings at Christmas where we read also the Lukan account of the birth of baby Jesus. But all of this is not new at all; in fact the "same story" identically predates the supposed Jesus of the first century by thousands and thousands of years. Little did we know that the supposed unique and Divine Revelation about baby Jesus lies carved on thousand year old walls of stone in the Holy of Holies of the Temple of Luxor that can be dated as far back as 5,5000 years B.C.E. or earlier.

Answer for yourself: Why has this not been public knowledge and is only now begun to be taught and revealed to interested readers and students of Biblical history? Well the main reason is that it has only been in the last two hundred years that we have been able to rediscover how to read the Egyptian hieroglyphics which was prompted by the discovery of the [Rosetta Stone](#). It is recovering the dead language of Egypt that we can now correctly read the Pyramid texts and Coffin texts and discover the unbelievable similarities to our "Jesus Story" and all the other later stories of the nation's Sungods (personifications of the Divine Energy of the Cosmos whom we call God who became matter [flesh of mankind]).

The answer to the above question is not too difficult to comprehend. The facts concerning the "Jesus Story" being patterned after the Horus of Egypt like other foundations, have been buried out of sight for thousands of years in a hieroglyphical language, that was never really read by Greeks or Romans, and could not be read until the lost clue was discovered by Champollion, almost the other day! Champollion was a French Egyptologist, who is acknowledged as the father of modern Egyptology. He achieved many things during his short career, but he is best known for his work on the Rosetta Stone. It was his deciphering of the hieroglyphics contained on the Stone that laid the foundations for Egyptian archaeology. Hidden for a thousand years in the lost language of Egypt and their hieroglyphics is to be found the exact replica of the later Roman "Jesus Story". This is almost too incredible to believe until you examine the results for yourself and if you do then you see that the "logia" or the "sayings of the Christ" can be found in the rituals contained in the [Egyptian Book of the Dead](#) as [uttered by Horus](#) as well as others. This information has laid beyond the knowledge of moderns until the efforts of Champollion and his work on the Rosetta Stone in the latter 1820s. Provided for the interested reader is the necessary link to examine the history for himself to see how the earlier "Horus/Jesus Stories" were lost to the world for thousands of years but now resurrected with the restoration of Egyptian hieroglyphics through the efforts of Champollion.

This loss of ability to decipher Egyptian Hieroglyphics is the reason why the original sources of our Mytholatr

and Christology remained as hidden as they have; that is until the century in which we live. The mystical matter enshrouded in this language was sacredly entrusted to the keeping of the buried dead, who have faithfully preserved it as their Book of Life, which was placed beneath their pillows, or clasped to their bosoms, in their coffins and their tombs.

As Christians we all fell into the same pit of ignorance. We all were taught to accept the Canonical Gospels as containing an assumed undoubted human history, and we assumed, as others taught us to do, that the assumed history on the pages of our New Testament proved itself. Everything goes well with such an approach until one decides to study the origin of the Christian Faith and do so in a scholarly fashion.

The first thing we encounter in such study is the fact that a Jesus, or Jehoshua Ben-Pandira, *was* an historical character, known to the Talmud. **The only problem with this is that this historical character, Jehoshua Ben-Pandira is found in history 100 years too early for the assumed New Testament Jesus.** Without such study we all make the same mistake; namely, approaching the New Testament supposing that this New Testament and its record of a Jesus, the events surrounding his life and his sayings proved the personal existence of this Jesus as found portrayed in the Canonical Gospels.

The hardest thing in my life as an Ordained Pastor was to study to the point where I found that this depiction of Jesus in the New Testament was a fraud. After dedicated and sustained serious study of the origins of Christianity one is hard pressed to believe this account of an assumed historical when confronted with the records of Egyptian history and religion as you are about to see for yourself.

THE VIRGIN BIRTH OF THE EGYPTIAN MESSIAH...HORUS & THE PATTERN FOR THE LATER JESUS STORY

The mythical Messiah was always born of a Virgin Mother. It finds its ultimate expression from the constellation Virgo. Understand that most all of the Ancient "saviors" had virgin-births.

Answer for yourself: Why was a virgin birth necessary in the instance of Horus? Simply because his father, Osiris, had been murdered by his brother (the Cain and Able story). If you are familiar with the Osiris Myth then you would already know this but if not I suggest that you become very familiar with this story as it is the undergirding tale that lies behind the "Jesus Story" from beginning to end. You will find upon study that the Jewish race was heavily influenced by both Egypt and Babylon and many of their "religious myths" become incorporated in their religious heritage and find expression in the Tanakh.

Answer for yourself: Why is the constellation Virgo connected with all this virgin birth stuff? Well you have to know a little astronomy to understand the role of Virgo in the mind of the Ancients (<http://jesusastrotheology.netfirms.com>). If you take the time to get into such stellar astronomy and religion then you will see that most religious stories found in the Christian New Testament come from the personification of the movement of the orbs in the Heavens. I was blown away by such revelations the more I studied this topic when reading books from such men like:

- The Origin Of All Religious Worship by Charles Dupuis
- The Origin and Evolution Of Religion by Albert Churchward
- Ruins Or Meditation On The Revolutions Of Empires And The Law Of Nature by C.F. Volney
- The Historical Jesus And The Mythical Christ by Gerald Massey
- Ancient Egypt: The Light Of The World by Gerald Massey

This information was so overwhelming and earth-shattering that it answered for me any and all questions that remained unanswered concerning the possibility for a historical Jesus that lingered after yeas of advanced study. This of course, a virgin birth, is an event unknown to the medical profession as well as being opposed to all natural phenomena observed in the operation of the laws of nature given to us by the Creator. Therefore such an event as a possible virgin birth to a "thinking believer" should be first of all suspect and understood as

an impossible historical event and one should be aware that such an event, as recorded in almost every ancient religion is one that can only be explained by means of a Mythos which incidentally can be found preserved in numerous Ancient theologies long before the birth of Christianity. This astronomical phenomena is replayed over and over down through history since all nations saw the same constellations in the night sky and with trade, travel, and military conquest these myths of the constellations and the path of the Sun moved around the globe given enough time.

Answer for yourself: Are you aware that the "Virgin Mother" was represented in Egypt by the maiden Queen, Mut-em-ua, the future mother of Amenhept III some 16 centuries B.C.? Truly there is nothing new under the Sun and one only has to undertake a serious study of Egypt and Egyptian religion to find the "Jesus Story" and the "Logia" (the sayings of the Lord) which we find later reproduced in the New Testament as put into the mouth of the later "messiah" of Rome's invention.

Answer for yourself: Have you ever heard of the Temple of Luxor? The Luxor area of Upper Egypt was the Thebes of the ancient Egyptians - the capital of Egypt during the Middle and New Kingdoms. Today it is famous for its temples and the nearby Valley of the Kings.

Answer for yourself: Are you aware that on the walls of the Temple of Luxor we find carved in stone what appears to be the **"first" nativity from which all others are patterned?**



THE EGYPTIAN NATIVITY

Of great interest to us in this article are four consecutive scenes reproduced in Temple which are found portrayed upon the innermost walls of the **Holy of Holies in the Temple of Luxor**, which was built by Amenhept III, a Pharaoh of the 18th dynasty. Below is the depiction taken from the wall of this Temple of Luxor. It is important for our study to examine this depiction of events on the wall of the Temple of Luxor very closely so we will refer to this picture in the following article repeatedly.



What appears to be a meaningless depiction of scattered events is pregnant with meaning (excuse the word play).

The Legend of Osiris is one of Egypt's most Ancient literature myths. So old, it's origins have been lost in time. It was an important story to the Egyptians because of Osiris' role as the king who is resurrected as the "King of the dead". A king that every Egyptian, from the mightiest pharaoh to the lowliest peasant, hoped to join in the afterlife. Other important themes that we find in the story are; the trials of Isis in which she is idolized as a dutiful wife and protective mother. And the revenge of Horus against his evil uncle Seth who killed his father Osiris, which is a powerful struggle of good verses evil. In an effort to avoid confusion you should be aware that there are two forms of the god Horus in this story, first we find him as the brother of Osiris, then later we find him called Harpocrates or Horus his infant son.

It may be worth noting that in all the vast amount of text that we have from the ancient Egyptians, we find no complete version of this tale. We find only pieces, references and additions to it. One of the most important

versions of the story comes to us from a Greek writer named, Plutarch, who lived in the first century A.D.

We find the Legend of Osiris literally portrayed on the walls of the Holy of Holies of the Temple of Luxor. Unknown to the reader of this article at this time is that the Legend of Osiris and his son Horus is the very same story of the birth of the Jesus as depicted in the New Testament thousands of years later.

We find that the "Gospel Story" was written on the walls of this Temple of Luxor (Thebes) thousands of years before the assumed Jesus of history. The story of the divine Annunciation, the miraculous Conception (or Incarnation), the Birth, and the Adoration of the Messianic Child (originally Horus), had already been engraved in hieroglyphics and represented in 4 consecutive scenes upon the innermost walls of the holy of holies in the Temple of Luxor which was built by Amenhept III, a Pharaoh of the 18th dynasty, long before there was any concept of Jesus existing in the first century A.D. In these scenes the maiden queen Mut-em-ua, the mother of Amenhept III, her future child, impersonates this "virgin-mother" (originally Isis) who was miraculously impregnated following the death of her husband Osiris and consequently bore a child without sexual intercourse since her husband had been murdered by his evil brother (see the Osiris Myth).

Let us look at the above picture once more as we describe the scenes for the reader.



Annunciation: The first scene on the left hand shows the God Taht (Thoth) [the New Testament Gabriel] the Lunar Mercury, the Annunciator of the Gods, in the act of hailing the Virgin Queen, Mut-em-ua, [Mary] and announcing to her that she is to give birth to the coming Son (Amenhotep III in the character of Horus, the divine child [prototype for the later Jesus]. Originally the story finds its first telling when the god Thoth announces to a virgin, Isis, the impending birth of her son, Horus.

In the first scene at left, the neteru Thoth, god, messenger of the Almighty God, the transmitter of the logos (word) of God, is depicted in the act of announcing to queen Met-em-Ua (who has assumed the role of Isis that she will give birth to a child who will be righteous and a divine heir (this is the baby Horus - prototype). Now like Isis who conceived after Osiris was dead and gone Met-em-Ua is virginous which is depicted by her slim belly. This will be a virgin birth in the pattern of Isis.

Luke 1:26-33 26 And in the sixth month the angel Gabriel was sent from God unto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth, 27 To a virgin espoused to a man whose name was Joseph, of the house of David; and the virgin's name was Mary. 28 And the angel came in unto her, and said, Hail, thou that art highly favoured, the Lord is with thee: blessed art thou among women. 29 And when she saw him, she was troubled at his saying, and cast in her mind what manner of salutation this should be. 30 And the angel said unto her, Fear not, Mary: for thou hast found favour with God. 31 And, behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and shalt call his name JESUS. 32 He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest: and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David: 33 And he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever; and of his kingdom there shall be no end. (KJV)

Immaculate Conception: In the next scene the god Kneph (the Egyptian Holy Ghost) and the goddess Hathor

hold crosses, the Egyptian Ankh as a sign of life, originally to the head and nostrils of Isis and mystically impregnate her. Of course this myth is retold later in the account of Queen Mut-em-ua, the future mother of Amenhept III. Kneph ("the Egyptian Holy Spirit") descends and assisted by Hathor, impregnates the virgin [the New Testament Mary] by holding the "ankh", symbol of life, to her head, mouth, nostrils. Notice if you will that her belly is now swollen and enlarged with the life from God. In this scene the virgin is pictured as becoming pregnant (conceiving) through the Spirit.

Gen 2:7 7 And the LORD God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul. (KJV)

Luke 1:31-35 31 And, behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and shalt call his name JESUS. 32 He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest: and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David: 33 And he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever; and of his kingdom there shall be no end. 34 Then said Mary unto the angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man? 35 And the angel answered and said unto her, The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee: therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the Son of God. (KJV)

Answer for yourself: Are you aware that Pharaohs were called "Sons of God"?

The "ankh" is the Egyptian cross having a loop for its upper vertical arm. The Ankh, known in Latin as a crux ansata ("handle-shaped cross"), is the **Egyptian hieroglyphic symbol for "life"**. Kneph is the form of the Holy Ghost or Spirit that causes the Immaculate Conception, Kneph being the "spirit" by name in Egyptian. Impregnation and conception are made apparent in the virgin's fuller form (see the picture). The natural effects of this "miracle conception" are made apparent in the virgin's swelling form (just look at her abdomen in the 2nd depiction on the 'left' of the mural).

The Birth Of The Child God: In the next scene on the far right we see the mother is seated on the midwife's stool, and the child is supported and lifted up by the hands of one of the nurses. Originally, the mother, Isis, sits on a midwife's stool, and the newly born infant, Horus, is held by attendants. With the development of the mythos we find that next the mother, Queen Mut-em-ua, the future mother of Amenhept III, the Biblical Solomon, is seated on the mid-wife's stool, and the newborn child is supported in the hands of one of the nurses. Later this same story is told only the names of the virgin mother has been altered [Mary] as well as the name of the child god [Jesus instead of Horus].

Luke 2:4-7 4 And Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Judaea, unto the city of David, which is called Bethlehem; (because he was of the house and lineage of David:) 5 To be taxed with Mary his espoused wife, being great with child. 6 And so it was, that, while they were there, the days were accomplished that she should be delivered. 7 And she brought forth her firstborn son, and wrapped him in swaddling clothes, and laid him in a manger; because there was no room for them in the inn. (KJV)

Adoration: The fourth scene is that of the Adoration. Here the child is enthroned and adored by Amun, the hidden Holy Spirit behind all creation, and three men behind him (Amun) who offer and gifts with the right hand (open facing up) and eternal life with the left hands (holding again Ankhs/crosses). So we find the pattern for the later 3 gifts and 3 wise men that are depicted first thousands of years earlier on stone wall in the Temple of Luxor. These 3 figures are kneeling and offering gifts with the right hand and life (ankh cross) with the left hand.

Originally the infant Horus receives homage from gods and Three Kings, the Magi, who offer him gifts. In a re-adaptation of the earlier myth we find here the child of Queen Mut-em-ua is enthroned, receiving homage from the Gods and gifts from men as well. As children growing up in the mainly Christian Western Hemisphere we

heard this same story over and over never suspecting that it is but a retelling of the Osiris Myth. Never did we know that when we heard of the birth of Jesus and read the birth narratives with our families at Christmas time that we were reading the same story told for over 10,000 years. Never did we suspect that as these men who worshipped Jesus in the New Testament account were but a re-adaptation of those who originally worshipped Horus. All along we had a re-adaptation of these 3 wise men who found baby Horus; in our case the name was changed: Horus became Jesus and Mut-em-ua became Mary. These same 3 wise men worshipped Jesus (the New Testament Horus), and offered gifts of gold, frankincense, and myrrh. But let's look deeper. In the depiction of this miraculous birth on the walls of the Temple of Luxor Isis has been replaced by Queen Mut-em-ua [later to be replaced by Mary]. Behind the deity Kneph, on the right, three spirits, the Three Magi, or Kings of the Legend, are kneeling and offering presents with their right hand, and life with their left. **The child thus announced, incarnated, born, and worshipped, was the Pharaonic representative of the Aten Sun in Egypt, the God Adon of Syria, and Hebrew Adonai; the child-Christ of the Aten Cult; the miraculous conception of the ever-virgin mother, personated by Mut-em-ua, as mother of the "only one," and representative of the divine mother of the youthful Sun-God.**

Luke 2:8-20 8 And there were in the same country shepherds abiding in the field, keeping watch over their flock by night. 9 And, lo, the angel of the Lord came upon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them: and they were sore afraid. 10 And the angel said unto them, Fear not: for, behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people. 11 For unto you is born this day in the city of David a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord. 12 And this shall be a sign unto you; Ye shall find the babe wrapped in swaddling clothes, lying in a manger. 13 And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host praising God, and saying, 14 Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will toward men. 15 And it came to pass, as the angels were gone away from them into heaven, the shepherds said one to another, Let us now go even unto Bethlehem, and see this thing which is come to pass, which the Lord hath made known unto us. 16 And they came with haste, and found Mary, and Joseph, and the babe lying in a manger. 17 And when they had seen it, they made known abroad the saying which was told them concerning this child. 18 And all they that heard it wondered at those things which were told them by the shepherds. 19 But Mary kept all these things, and pondered them in her heart. 20 And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seen, as it was told unto them. (KJV)

Matt 2:1-2 1 Now when Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judaea in the days of Herod the king, behold, there came wise men from the east to Jerusalem, 2 Saying, Where is he that is born King of the Jews? for we have seen his star in the east, and are come to worship him. (KJV)

These scenes, which were mythical in Egypt, have been copied or reproduced as historical in the Canonical Gospels. In this [set of engravings] we have the Annunciation, the Conception, the Birth, and [the] Adoration as described in the first and second chapter of Luke's Gospel. John G. Jackson, in Christianity Before Christ [American Atheist Press, PO Box 2117, Austin, TX 78768-2117, 1985, pp. 43-46.], cites Gerald Massey in Ancient Egypt: Light of the World, Vol. II, p. 757 [London, T. Fisher Unwin, 1907], as providing this information concerning the mythical elements of an annunciation, an immaculate conception, a virgin birth, and an adoration as presented as consecutive engravings on the inner walls of Temple of Luxor, in Luxor, Egypt, from the time of King Amenhotep III (1538-1501 B.C.). These books are must reads in my opinion if you want to see these things in more detail let alone follow the story of the evolving Horus-Jesus in the New Testament. On my websites I devote considerable space to this very important myth for behind it all again one finds astronomical origins for such a myth.

It needs to be said that critics should remember that the scenes described are literally carved in stone on the walls of the Temple at Luxor and stand as an original source of mythical elements of the Horus myth let alone the source for the later "Jesus birth myth".

John G. Jackson, in Christianity Before Christ, p. 109, states that the resurrection of Osiris is depicted by bas-reliefs (stone carvings on the a wall or a side of an altar, a statue, etc.) of the walls of a Temple of Osiris at Denderah, Egypt, in which Osiris is presented (1) as a mummy on his bier, (2) he arises, and (3) stands erect, with Isis standing behind him, and a male figure hold a crux ansata, an Egyptian symbol of life. Jackson also states that another Osiris resurrection is depicted at the Temple of Isis in Philae, Egypt, upon which is this inscription: "This is the form of him whom one may not name, Osiris of the Mysteries (myths), who springs from the returning waters." Again, critics should remember that the Osiris myth resurrection scenes described are literally carved in stone on the walls of the Temple of Osiris at Denderah and the Temple of Isis at Philae and stand as original sources of mythical elements of the Osiris myth. **We herein have an ancient Egyptian mythical element of a death and resurrection and a parallel to the death and resurrection mythical element in the "Jesus Story".**

Answer for yourself: Is the "Jesus Story" as we have inherited it not a historical reality? Well that is for you to decide based on evidences like these presented in this article. The sole pursuit of such study is to come to the truth of such matters surrounding the New Testament Jesus in hopes that our worship of the Creator be not tainted with idolatry but offered solely to the Creator grounded in truth. I have found that the study of Egypt will give you the answers to these most difficult questions that surround the truth concerning the New Testament Jesus.

Answer for yourself: What should you expect to find if you began a serious study of Egyptian Religion?

You will find, as I have, that all of the material of both Christian and Hebrew theological systems has emanated from Ancient Egypt's crypts of secret wisdom! You will find as well that the Gospel's "life" of Jesus turns out to be nothing but the garbled and fragmentary copy of an Egyptian prototype who never lived as a human being, but was a purely typal dramatic figure, portraying the "Soul" or the "Divinity in man" which was expressed through the literary vehicle of myth, personification, allegory, simile, and typology. With this one revelation of lost truth which is easily recovered today and proven by facts and hard evidence that exists in Egyptian religion the structure of historical Christianity topples to the ground. It must be replaced by a purely spiritual Christianity where mankind focuses once again as did the Ancients before the 3rd century and the rule of Rome on cultivation of the god within man (the Christ) and no longer looks to the sky for the return of a "non-historical" entity.

In closing let it be said that this set of scenes attests to the deeper significance of the virgin birth mystery. Every mother is a goddess and every child is a product or mixture of Creation or physical nature and the spirit of God. Through this metaphor, we are to understand that each human being has a Divine Origin, heritage and birthright. Therefore it is clear to see the meaning of the Christian statements: ***"I and my Father are one".*** ***"Jesus answered them, 'It is not written in your law that ye are gods?'"***, from John 10:30 and 34 respectively. This is not the story of some supposed historical person to which unforged evidence is not in existence, rather it is your story and my story and the potential we have to life as the Divine in this mortal body no longer ruled by our animal natures but by the Spirit of God; such is our gift if we awaken to our true identity as living Souls.

Answer for yourself: What should we think when considering this information? Well, for one thing it should stimulate one's study into the truth behind a supposed "literal" and "historical" version of this "Krst/Christ" or "Jesus Story". In so doing then one can study his way to the truth about this "Jesus Story" since Rome was responsible for the "radical reinterpretation" of the indwelling "Krst/Christ" in man and gave the world this re-working of the "Krst Story" in the first place and at the same time endeavored to destroy all records of the ancient understanding of the crucifixion of God "in matter" when the Divine Mind of the Creator incarnated in you and me. This is real meaning of the "Jesus Story" or the "sungods/goddesses stories" which are mystical and mythical attempts to teach the real truth to mankind about his sleeping Divinity within which is awaiting "awaking from the deadness of matter". This is the only true "resurrection of the dead" that the ancients spoke. Reincarnation is a whole other story equally suppressed by Rome in 537 A.D.

- **Bet Emet Ministries**

annunciation, conception, adoration, and birth of horus: was this the prototype for the birth of jesus?

- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20% off on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES
COUPON CODE: **NF20**



WHY HIDE THE TRUTH WITH PARABLES & SPIRITUAL ALLEGORIES & MYTHS IN OUR BIBLE?

The Christian Bible, as also the Divine Scriptures of other faiths, has from remote times been regarded as belonging to a special, even unique, category of literature. Exponents of Oriental religious writings, the early Kabbalists, the disciples of Ammonius Saccus, other Neoplatonists of Alexandria known as Analogeticists and their successors down to modern times all had one thing in common.

Answer for yourself: What was this?

All regarded the world's Sacred Scriptures and Sacred Books as being **largely, but not entirely, allegorical.** They looked upon them as being constructed of symbols, analogies and parables which were filtered down through time through different races of peoples and in so doing they all passed through unique understanding depending upon the different peoples and nations who served as the agents and vehicles of God's Divine Revelation. For example, this same Divine Wisdom of ancient Egypt is portrayed in Judaism to a large extent and within Judaism we find this same "Divine Wisdom" and "Esoteric Religious Philosophy" that we find in ancient Egypt as well as other ancient nations like Persia and Babylon. As stated before in earlier articles and elsewhere on this website there exists in the world today a common "teaching" concerning God, His Krst/Karest/Christ and the Soul of mankind from ancient nation to ancient nation that remained intact for thousands and thousands of years until the rise of Roman Christianity during the 2nd through the 5th centuries. **As previously stated these allegories are said to preserve for posterity, to reveal and yet to conceal, profound spiritual and therefore power-bestowing truths.**

There are many good reasons for such secrecy in "hiding" this Divine Wisdom in allegory and myth in our Bibles and other Sacred Books of the world. This method of writing as found in most ancient religions and their Sacred Books and writings is referred to as the **Sacred or Mystery Language** and is said to have been invented and **used by sages of old in order both to reveal to those who would be helped and to conceal from those who might be harmed by a deep Spiritual wisdom which can bestow theurgic powers (Divine or supernatural intervention) upon its possessors.** The necessity for this reservation becomes clear when the use to which modern scientific discoveries are but observed. One example of the misuse of knowledge is the release, as the explosive agent in atomic bombs, of the energy derived from nuclear fission and fusion. In the hands of those who cannot be trusted with such power the consequences of such knowledge could and would be devastating for humanity and could threaten the delicate balance of life as we know it on this planet. One only has to read the newspapers to know the reality of this threat in our present world by those who cannot be trusted with such power. This type of power pales in comparison with the power of the Divine which lies latently within us just waiting to be "awakened" when we reach a Spiritual maturity capable of exercising Divine wisdom in their use and handling to serve mankind and not destroy it.

Recognizing that their discoveries belonged to humankind, the philosophers and scientists of former days knew

that such knowledge placed in general hands, and particularly in those of disruptive elements in society, could be extremely dangerous. They therefore constructed the cryptic language in which the inspired Scriptures and mythologies of the world have been written. Now this is important to note; **although based in general upon historical events, these narratives, as earlier suggested, have undermeanings and, in some cases, even a sevenfold significance.** While apparently founded on fact unique to each nation which carried with them this ancient Divine Wisdom, each story in the Sacred Books of such nations is rather an **historical metaphor, having an inner purport and containing within itself layer upon layer of hidden knowledge.**

When reading our Bibles we see that in Judaism, both in the Old Testament as well as the teachings of "the Christ" through Judaism that "the Christ" taught mankind through this method of teaching. When addressing his disciples, he spoke openly of Spiritual Truths, but to nondisciples, in parables. Indeed, we find that "the Christ" taught in Judaism such truths as:

"Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under their feet and turn again and rend you" (Matt. 7:6). He also said to them, *"Unto you is given to know the mystery of the kingdom of God: but unto them that are without all these things are done in parables" (Mark 4:11).*

One reason for this differentiation is not hard to see. Knowledge can bestow power, and the writers of the sacred language were in the same position in which a small group of modern scientists would find themselves after having first discovered atomic energy and the means for its controlled release. They would not dare immediately to make their discovery universally available. In like manner, the sages of old, having investigated the structure of "matter" and the composition of both universe and human beings and having discovered the forces and "Living Energies" which are locked up and concealed within them, felt a tremendous sense of responsibility. They had to prevent the misuse of their Spiritual knowledge and, at the same time, to insure its preservation for the future benefit of humanity. This necessitated that they create a literary method which would both "conceal" and "reveal" such Divine Truths to those initiated into the higher mysteries having shown their Spiritual maturation to the point where they could be trusted to safeguard such power and serve humanity with them; not destroy it.

The word "mystery" comes from Greek word meaning "one who keeps quiet" and implies an "initiate," a person introduced to the secret rites of a mystery. Mystery religions and secret societies existed in ancient Egypt, Babylon, India, Persia, Rome, Greece and many other countries. These mysteries restricted membership, required secret initiation ceremonies, and swore their initiates to secrecy and allegiance. These ancient Wisdom Religions had 2 sets of doctrines:

- A public doctrine which was socially acceptable and which gave the group good public image. These were called the "Lesser Mysteries" which are the parables, myths, and allegories of which I refer. Not possessing the "keys" to their proper interpretation often these "myths, allegories, and parables" were seen as but simple childish tales or often mistaken as we do today for "literal" events and stories; never being suspected of concealing Divine and Spiritual Truths that can impact the Soul of mankind as it can.
- A secret/esoteric doctrine which was the real purpose for the society and as initiates qualified for higher levels in the secret society, they were gradually introduced to the esoteric doctrine which lie behind such simple parable, myths, and allegories.

Actually, in the case of knowledge of the superphysical and Spiritual worlds, their structure, their natural forces and intelligences associated with them and their correspondences with the superphysical vehicles and powers of human beings we see that the need for secrecy is far greater. In wrong hands the power which such knowledge makes available is far more dangerous than physical atomic energy. The products of nuclear fission and fusion can destroy only physical objects. If misused, hidden or esoteric knowledge and the power associated with it can, in addition, impair the integrity, harden and warp the nature and, in consequence, seriously retard the evolution of the transgressors and those under their malign influence. The ancient seers, therefore, devised a cryptic language in which some of the words retain their normal meaning, while others are cryptograms for

Spiritual, esoteric, and metaphysical truths. In doing this, the writers of old knew that only those who possessed the "keys" of interpretation would be able to discover the truths which the sacred language both reveals and conceals. The secret is rendered still safer by the fact that, in order to use the keys successfully, one must have developed the intuitive faculty and be imbued with a sense of moral responsibility.

After years of study I never cease to be amazed by the irony of Christianity as I and many other scholars see it. Christianity, in its earliest days, shared a good deal in common with the many "mystery religions" which became popular in the Roman Empire. In fact, it's hard not to place Christianity among the mystery religions (even though Christian apologists refuse to do this for obvious reasons because Christianity prides itself as being the "only way" to God and Heaven). Christianity had many points in common with most mystery religions whether we know it or not. The "Divine Pattern" is reproduced in both; yet terribly blurred as it exists in contemporary Christianity today. Much of the material in the "genuine" Pauline epistles, reflects belief in a mystical godman (whom Paul calls "the Christ"). Also significant is the fact that Paul, formerly Saul, was a native of Tarsus, in his day still the chief seat of Mithras, and a Stoic refuge. The mystery influences in Paul's writings are obvious, if one simply knows to look for them. Other early Christian writings contain certain phrases borrowed from the mystery religions — sort of like code-words.

For example, the opening verse of the gospel of John says: *"In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God."* In the original Greek, the word translated "Word" is "Logos". This term had a special and secret meaning in the philosophies of the mystery religions: It signified the creative power of thought and speech, and by extension, the manifestation of wisdom. In the context of the verse, which is the creation of the world, this is clearly what is being alluded to! The same is true of many other verses in the New Testament: They are almost in code, if you will, having special meaning above and beyond what is overtly indicated, for those initiates who had learned to understand these special terms. And the rituals likewise had a special, additional layer of meaning.

Look at this:

Rom 16:25 25 Now to him that is of power to stablish you according to my gospel, and the preaching of Jesus Christ, according to the revelation of the mystery, which was kept secret since the world began, (KJV)

1 Cor 2:7 7 But we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, even the hidden wisdom, which God ordained before the world unto our glory: (KJV)

Eph 1:9 9 Having made known unto us the mystery of his will, according to his good pleasure which he hath purposed in himself: (KJV)

Eph 3:3-5 3 How that by revelation he made known unto me the mystery; (as I wrote afore in few words, 4 Whereby, when ye read, ye may understand my knowledge in the mystery of Christ) 5 Which in other ages was not made known unto the sons of men, as it is now revealed unto his holy apostles and prophets by the Spirit; (KJV)

Eph 3:9 9 And to make all men see what is the fellowship of the mystery, which from the beginning of the world hath been hid in God, who created all things by Jesus Christ: (KJV)

Eph 6:19 19 And for me, that utterance may be given unto me, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make known the mystery of the gospel, (KJV)

Col 1:26 26 Even the mystery which hath been hid from ages and from generations, but now is made

manifest to his saints: (KJV)

Col 1:27 27 To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory: (KJV)

Col 2:2 2 That their hearts might be comforted, being knit together in love, and unto all riches of the full assurance of understanding, to the acknowledgment of the mystery of God, and of the Father, and of Christ; (KJV)

Col 4:3 3 Withal praying also for us, that God would open unto us a door of utterance, to speak the mystery of Christ, for which I am also in bonds: (KJV)

I dare anyone to try to tell me that Paul did not preach the "mysteries" or the "Mystery Religion" as the "original Christianity" of the first century within Judaism and in relation to "the indwelling Christ" which lies at the heart of all ancient Sacred Books and Divine Wisdom. Sorry, there is no place for a supposed "literal" and "historical" Christ in any of the authentic Pauline Epistles; one has to look to the later Pauline Roman forgeries to find such ideas. Due to debates with supposed "pagans" and "heathens" using Roman vocabulary we find since being put on the spot by Celsus and many others possessing the "keys" to this "Divine Wisdom".

Celsus, the Epicurean philosopher, wrote that "the Christian religion contains nothing but what Christians hold in common with heathen; nothing new" (Justin Martyr, Apol 2.).

Rome, in losing debates with such "enlightened ones", in the middle of the 2nd century, Rome will begin to persecute out of existence these Mystery Religions and their Sacred Wisdom along with burning the libraries of the world to destroy all records of this Sacred Knowledge and Wisdom from face of the Earth. In a few short generations Rome will have complete theological dominance and no hindrance will stand to the might of the mighty Roman Empire, its legions, and its "theology" from conquering not only mankind but his "mind" as well. Had not much of this been buried to escape such purge of Divine Truth from the Earth we would possibly know little if nothing about this Divine Truth today.

One couple of more examples are appropriate. Baptism, for example, is a metaphorical representation of the believer's death, and his rising out of the water, thus representing his rebirth into a new Spiritual life, awareness, and enlightenment where he see that he is a Divine creature and a Soul living in the body of an animal; no longer to be dominated by such a carnal instinct and nature. The sacrament of communion, in which (some) Christians are taught to believe today that they ingest the actual body and blood of a "literal" Jesus Christ (cannibalism), had originally another deeper Spiritual meaning; it indicated the constant process of taking in the divine "force," or logos or wisdom within oneself. This was a basic part of the life of the initiate, as routine as eating. For all of these reasons, and many more that are discovered in comparative study of Christianity with the ancient Mystery Religions and their "keys" to their sacred ancient Wisdom I cannot help but associate Christianity with the mystery religions. Nor could the authentic Paul and his 7 authentic Epistles. It's no coincidence that Christianity saw the mystery religions as its chief competition. Early Roman Christians argued extensively against the "mysteries," and when it appeared that Christians were veering into mystery-territory, heresy-hunters appeared to stop them. In southern Gaul, for example, a mystical version of Christianity founded by Valentinus, became popular, in the second century. Irenaeus, bishop of Lyon, penned a diatribe against it, known as Against Heresies, around 180 C.E.. His main argument was that Valentinian Christianity was neither Scriptural nor apostolic, and therefore it had to be wrong. Other Christians faced the accusation that their Christian beliefs were simply a weaker "reinterpreted" copy of older ancient Spiritual traditions common to most ancient world religions. Church Fathers such as Justin Martyr responded by asserting that Satan had somehow anticipated the career of Jesus Christ, and had inspired the older pagan traditions, as a way to sidetrack people! It's worth noting that even Justin Martyr did not deny the obvious similarities between Christianity and "the mysteries," even if he came up with a rather lame rationale for them.

Eusebius, in his Church History, tells us that Justin, in his Dialogue with Trypho, says *"there exists not a people, civilized or semi-civilized, who have not offered up prayers in the name of a crucified Savior to the Father and Creator of all things"* (Hist. Eccl. lib i. ch. iv). Here is proof positive of my claim above.

The honesty of Justin Martyr as portrayed here is the heart of the subject matter of these web pages. I intend to show you that from the beginning of time the pagan nations had their "crucified Sun-gods" and "Goddesses" and the Spiritual realities connected with them as the allegorical "Descent of the Soul" into "matter" was personified through the lives and deaths of these personalized Sungods and Goddesses. Our "Jesus Story" is but a copy of the same Divine Wisdom and metaphysical reality in which we find ourselves as incarnated Souls on this plane of existence. Much recorded about Jesus of Nazareth in the New Testament is nothing more than the "re-telling" of the same Sun-Myths; the only difference is that now they are applied to the life of Jesus the Jew as if a "historical" and "literal" event to which mandatory belief is required or else one faces damnation by God. This is a horrible mistake perpetrated by Rome upon the ignorant of the "keys" of interpretation of the ancient myths and Spiritual Wisdom which was reinforced by Rome through fear of damnation. But as I showed this "Divine Knowledge" had to be kept secret from the profane who would abuse such powers. We see a perfect example in the New Testament concerning Simon who wished to "buy the power" of the Holy Spirit for selfish agendas and not us it as a servant of humanity. Desperately wanting the power Simon offered to give Peter money for it saying, *"Give me this power, that any on whom I lay my hands shall receive the Holy Spirit."*

In fact, Gnosticism in general was a mystery-version of Christianity. Literalist Christians opposed it, and eventually, they won out.

Answer for yourself: Don't you find it rather odd that Christianity, itself originally but a duplicate of prior mystery religions would eventually after 2 centuries reject all of its own "mystical" content, and later reinterpret the whole of the prior Divine Wisdom and Sacred knowledge of the ancient and in so doing basically destroy it?

This is one of many paradoxes that surround the origins of Christianity. Unfortunately, later Christians destroyed many records of the period, so we may never know precisely why this happened. This Sacred hidden knowledge of the ancient never really died out. Christianity survived, and dominated western culture. Within it sprang many mystical traditions, many of them inspired (indirectly) by the mystery religions. The reason for Christianity's victory is both obvious and simple: Politics. It so happened that it became popular among the intelligentsia of the eastern imperial cities; especially in places such as Antioch, Alexandria, Nicaea, Carthage, etc. These cities had managed to ride out the turbulence of the first three centuries of the Empire. Roman Emperors, beginning with Constantine, needed the support of the eastern cities, if they were to make the Empire work. So Constantine, in 313, declared tolerance for Christianity, making it safe to be a Christian. Later Emperors added even more favors to the young religion (with the exception of Julian "the Apostate" who made an abortive attempt to make Mithras the state religion of Rome). Once they had Imperial favor, Christians began ruthlessly stamping out all other religions. In other words, they did to others what had been done to them for nearly three centuries! They coerced conversions, and destroyed texts and monuments which were sacred to other religions. For this reason, as well as the mystery religions' own inherent secrecy, we have little to go on, in trying to learn about them. This is unfortunate, as we know that the mystery religions had inherited millennia of traditions. The loss to humanity is incalculable to humanity today.

But through it all the ancient Wisdom Religion lay buried under allegory, myth, and metaphor in the Sacred Books of the nations including the Gnostic First New Testament which Rome would later adopt and "alter" and "corrupt" and in so doing present to the world such fabrication as their New Testament; in reality the "Second New Testament". Ironically, hidden within it due to it being a previous Gnostic writing compiled by Marcion, lay sleeping on the pages in places which escaped the Roman tampering with the texts lie the ancient Spiritual Wisdom in myth and allegory intended for the evolving Soul of mankind. Oh, had we the "keys" to open this

Sacred Wisdom for our Soul that lies hidden under presumed "literal" and "historical" events at taught by Rome and their "literalism" which in reality are anything but that. But we will never know these Divine Truths as they were originally taught for thousands of years and our Souls never benefit for such Divine Truths as intended by our Creator as long as they escape our recognition in the pages of our Bible which remain a "closed book" to the vast majority of Christians today. Imagine this; 2.5 billion people who read a book they think they understand but in reality never do. This has to change; it is time for mankind, as least the Christian part of them, to "catch" up the the Divine Truths that much of mankind possess today which lay "outside" of traditional Christian exegesis of the ancient Spiritual Wisdom which yet today is contained in our Bibles.

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**
- **972-4964238**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20% off on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES
COUPON CODE: **NF20**



PROBLEMS WITH A LITERAL READING OF OUR BIBLE

We have maintained in earlier articles in this series that comprehension and correct grasping the meaning, of Biblical Scriptures and texts along with a proper interpretation, understanding and appreciation of the esoteric teachings contained often hidden and disguised in myth, allegory, and metaphor in our Bible depend upon a knowledge of the sacred language of the ancient writers of these Scriptures along with the "keys" for their proper interpretation then a fuller and more detailed exposition of this particular category of literature must now be given to the reader and "truth-seeker". Let it be said up front that it is recognized that to those who have up to now regarded the Bible solely as a record of historical events, the idea that it was written in allegory and symbol in order to transmit universal truths may seem strange and even incredible. But hold on for a second and your prior assumption will change.

Since the subject regarding the "keys" for the proper interpretation of our Bibles is profound, impartial examination and progressive study are essential to its comprehension. Apart from the parables of Jesus, to the vast majority of Christians the language of analogy, dramatic allegory and symbol is a little known art form. That being the case then vocabulary, grammar and composition must, in consequence, be carefully studied before the transmitted ideas can be perceived and wholly understood as intended by the writers of these Sacred Scriptures and framers of the Divine Wisdom found yet today in our Bibles. If we approach our Bibles and come away with a different "interpretation" of the text other than that in the mind of the writer or teacher whom these Scriptures record then be not mistaken; we are wrong in our opposite opinions and conflicting interpretations of these same texts. Time, too, is always required in order to become accustomed to an unfamiliar method of presentation and previously unknown aspects of truth. So to comprehend correctly this Bible will take time on your part.

Answer for yourself: But what better thing can you give God but a hungry heart for Divine Truth that is fulfilled by your personal diligent study and pursuit of Divine Truths by your Soul?

Deut 4:29 29 But if from thence thou shalt seek the LORD thy God, thou shalt find him, if thou seek him with all thy heart and with all thy soul. (KJV)

The language of allegory and symbol may be regarded as an art form. One, therefore, similarly needs to acquire by practice the ability to appreciate its many and varied metaphors and emblems and to discover their secret meanings. Without such preparation, allegories and symbols may be wrongly regarded as unnecessary obstructions and their interpretations as arbitrary or, at best, far-fetched. Since profound truths are conveyed and Spiritual experience, knowledge and power can be obtained by the successful interpretation of the Bible, the student's preparations in restoring the "keys" for proper Biblical interpretation must in their turn be not only intellectual but Spiritual as well.

Now it is important that you grasp what I say next. I never have said or maintain that the Bible never has any "historical" parts in it; only than often what we mistake for a "historical narrative" is anything but that. Discernment is the "key" and this "key" only comes from the study of the ancient Spiritual Wisdom itself when

one learns these "keys" for himself. That is why in earlier articles I recommend some of the best writers in this field which can teach you the secrets behind the Biblical texts and in so doing give you the "keys" for the Bible's correct interpretation; an interpretation that flied in the face of 1,800 years of traditional Roman Christian interpretation of these same texts.

While many of the incidents in the Bible are doubtless founded upon fact, nevertheless, great wisdom and enlightenment are to be discovered within the Scriptural record of historical and pseudohistorical events. When, however, statements are made which could not possibly be true, three courses of action present themselves:

- We can accept them unthinkingly in blind faith,
- We can discard them as unworthy of serious consideration, or
- We can study them carefully in search of possible undermeanings and revelations of previously hidden Divine and Spiritual Truths.

Let me share an incident in Scripture and elaborate on it in order to express a Divine Truth. Incidents such as the passage of three days and nights and the appearance on Earth of vegetation before the creation of the sun (Gen. 1:13-16), and the action of Joshua in making the sun and moon stand still (Josh. 10:12-14), cannot possibly have occurred "historically" because these same Scriptures teach us the God "changes not" and visible observation of the workings of God's cosmos reveals unbroken Laws of Nature that bring into high suspicion the "literal" reading of the two above texts. Photosynthesis operates by God ordained Natural Laws and the existence of vegetation the absence of the Sun is an impossibility according to the Laws of God. Something else is meant by this verse. Making the Sun and Moon stand still is a celestial impossibility given again the Eternal Laws of the cosmos. Something else is meant by this passage than a "literal" and "historical" rendering.

If, however, the intention was not to record supposed astronomical or historical facts and events alone but also to reveal abstract, universal and mystical truths and to give guidance in finding and treading ***"the way of holiness"*** (Isa. 35:8); and **if, furthermore, night, Sun and Moon are but concrete symbols of abstract ideas, then the outwardly meaningless narrative may reveal inward truth and enlightenment concerning the Soul of mankind.** Before that truth and light can be perceived, however, the veil of allegory must be lifted, and in so doing only can these symbols be interpreted correctly.

We mentioned this before in earlier articles. For partly in order to render abstract ideas comprehensible by expressing them in concrete form and also to safeguard the truth and yet reveal it when the time should be proper, the teachers of ancient days deliberately concealed within allegory and symbol the deep, hidden wisdom of which they had become possessed. Other reasons for such unveiling were to evoke wonder and so initiate inquiry into these Divine Truths by mankind; to preserve for posterity profound Spiritual and therefore power bestowing truths; and to conceal from the profane knowledge which could be misused, even while revealing it to the selfless servant of humanity.

The Spiritual acumen of the authors of the Scriptures allowed them to see Eternal truths mirrored in events in time. For them, illumined as they were, every material happening was aglow with Spiritual significance. They knew the outer world for what it was; the shadow of a great and higher Spiritual reality. **Plato teaches us this in his "Cave Analogy" and ancient Egypt taught this in the very core of their ancient Religion of metaphysical and Spiritual truths which was founded upon the Divine Principles of "So Above, So Below".** Their records of the history of the universe and of the Earth which happen to be the very Sacred Scriptures of the world portray far more than events in time; they reveal in concrete and therefore more readily understandable form Eternal truth, ultimate reality, universal occurrences. Sometimes the real was more visible to them than the shadow.

Answer for yourself: Did you understand the last statement? For the ancients possessing this Sacred Wisdom Religion along with the "keys" that opened the Divine allegories and revealed their hidden Spiritual Truths then real, or the invisible Spiritual Reality was more real to them than the shadow; the shadow being the physical world this is but a blurred image of the real.

Matt 6:10 10 Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven. (KJV)

Heaven is the reality; Earth is but the "shadow". Thus, as we should expect, tells us why history as being the focus of Divine Scripture had to take second place. At other times, however, we can find instances when the record of physical events predominated but through it all the focus of the ancient Wisdom in every nation was not meant to be seen ultimately in a "historical" and "literal" way. **In order to interpret our Bibles correctly we must be aware of this concept, purposes and the method of the ancient writers who gave mankind these Sacred Scriptures and this "concept" is the very "overall key" to the mystical study of the Bible.** This general premise is the very clue to the discovery of the inexhaustible treasures of wisdom and truth concealed within the confines of our Christian Bible.

The spiritual teachers of long ago, by using historical events as well as allegories and symbols, proved themselves able to overcome the limitations of time. They recorded history in such a way as to reveal to readers of both their own and later times the deeper truths of life. Even thousands of years after their deaths, such teachers are able to give to humankind both guidance along the pathway of Spiritual illumination and the solutions of human problems. Such study into the ancient Spiritual Wisdom and Sacred Books of the world will reveal to the student that concealment from the profane of truths which they desired to impart to the worthy and to the worthy alone, is beyond any doubt. The motive was, as earlier stated, to safeguard both the individual and humanity from the dangers of premature discovery of the latent powers within mankind and possible misuse of such Spiritual knowledge which could bestow supernatural intervention into human affairs. **Thus came into existence the legends, the mythologies and the Scriptures of the world, many of them being pregnant with Spiritual and esoteric ideas which lay among the pseudo-histories of the nations that previously possessed this arcane knowledge which is basically lost today.**

In addition to its value as a vehicle for hidden wisdom, the sacred language of Scripture and the "keys" to its proper interpretation can prove helpful in solving otherwise insoluble Biblical problems. While belief or faith in the possibility of supernatural intervention makes some Scriptural statements credible, nevertheless, physical laws and astronomical facts cannot be changed. The immutability of God (that He does not change) is clearly taught throughout Scripture in countless passages.

Mal.3:6 "I the Lord do not change".

Other Scriptures in our Bibles attest to this Divine Law; one only has to look at Numbers 23:19; 1 Samuel 15:29; Isaiah 15:29; Isaiah 46:9-11; Ezekiel 24:14; and James 1:17. The Laws of Science teach us the fact that if anything changes it must do so in some chronological order. There must be a point in time before the change and a point in time after the change. Therefore, for change to take place it must happen within the constraints of time; however, God is eternal and exists outside of the constraints of time (Psalm 33:11; Psalm 41:13; Psalm 90:2-4; John 17:5; 2 Timothy 1:9). As finite beings constrained by time and space, it is really impossible for us to understand and comprehend an infinite God who exists outside of the constraints of time and space. Therefore, in communicating to us in the Bible, God gave man the idea to use what are called **anthropomorphisms.** **This simply means that we have a human term being applied to God or that God is being described in the terms of human emotions or characteristics so that we can understand and relate to Him.**

Admittedly some miracles, as recorded in the Bible and if taken "literally", strain almost beyond reasonable limits one's power to believe them. The hydrostatic pressure exerted in dividing and holding back on either side of a dry bed the waters of the Red Sea, itself a small ocean (Exod. 14:21-31) and the river Jordan (Josh. 3: 14-17) must have involved the use of almost incalculable energy. Nevertheless, if direct theurgic action is presumed to have occurred, then these "miracles" would not have been impossible.

The heliocentric system, however, cannot be altered. The Sun is at the center of our solar system, for which it is the source of light. Planets throughout their orbital motion around the Sun revolve on their axes, without which rotation there could be no alternation of day and night. Yet in the first chapter of Genesis, it is plainly stated that there were three days and three nights before the Sun, moon and stars were created. This would have been

an astronomical impossibility.

In the New Testament, also, difficulties are met if a literal reading of certain passages is accepted. In the case of Jesus, some of the Evangelists affirm an immaculate conception and a virgin birth (Matt. 1:18, Luke 1:34-35). This event, if taken literally, again because of the Laws of Nature and Science reveal to us that this, if taken "literally" is a virtual impossibility. Something else much have been intended in such a dogma which escapes us if we approach such an ancient teaching as if "literal". The genealogies of Jesus as given in the Gospels of St. Matthew and St. Luke are totally different and can hardly apply to the same person. St. Matthew traces Jesus' descent through Joseph, which is entirely meaningless in the case of a virgin birth. St. Luke, however, traces the genealogy through Mary. Furthermore, the events of the night before the Crucifixion of Jesus are too numerous to have occurred within the prescribed time. Here is a list of them: the Last Supper; the agony in the garden; the betrayal by Judas; the questioning, first before Annas and Caiaphas, second before the Sanhedrin, third before Pilate and finally in the Hall of Judgment-regardless of the fact that the courts did not sit in the middle of the night; the visit to Herod (recorded only by St. Luke); the return to Pilate; Pilate's speeches and his washing of his hands; the scourging, the mocking and arraying of Jesus in a purple robe; the long and painful bearing of the cross to Golgotha, followed by the Crucifixion-all these events could not possibly have occurred in so short a time. According to the estimated chronology as given in the Oxford Cyclopedic Concordance, the arrest of Jesus occurred at midnight on a Thursday, and the Crucifixion at 9:00 A.M. on Good Friday. I hope the "truth-seeker" can see for himself that most, if not all, of these difficulties in our Bibles and its texts disappear if one assumes that the author's intention was less to record history than to reveal cosmogonical, solar and planetary ideas and to describe mystical and psychological conditions and experiences.

Down through history Christianity has tried to explain these supposed "literal" miracles as facts of reality in time. One explanation given of these incongruities and disagreements is that they were not contained in the original writings. Later interpreters, editors and translators are, by some Biblical scholars, held responsible for a number of them. Belief in the literal verbal inspiration of the Bible has been applied, it is said, to these altered and translated versions and not to the original texts. While doubtless there is some truth in this view, many of the criticisms can successfully be met and most of the problems solved if the existence of the sacred language is accepted and its symbolism applied in interpretation of the Scriptures. Now pay attention to what is said next. The words of Moses Maimonides, the Jewish theologian, historian, and interpreter of the Hebrew Scriptures, serves us well to listen and heed them:

"Every time you find in our books a tale, the reality of which seems impossible, a story which is repugnant to both reason and common sense, then be sure that the tale contains a profound allegory veiling a deeply mysterious truth; and the greater the absurdity of the letter, the deeper the wisdom of the spirit."

It truly is a shame we don't know this fact in Christianity; had we and approached our Bible and its interpretation "allegorically" instead of always beginning and adhering with the "dead-letter" of literalism then mankind's Spiritual evolution would be quite farther advanced today than it is.

Let us now continue our study as we examine the early history of Biblical interpretation. Let us not forget that in so doing we should always remember what we have already seen in previous studies; namely, that the "Jesus Story" in our Bible is the very same story as found paralleled from the earliest times of recorded humanity from ancient Egypt onward and can be traced through almost every nation and every religion of mankind since them when viewed with the proper "keys" to each nation's own particular depiction of this metaphysical reality into which mankind is born. We continue our study now by looking into the history of the interpretation of our Bibles to see for ourselves that the earliest understanding of our Bible was never "historical" or "literal" by the earliest "Christians" and fathers of our Christian faith. We will see that over the centuries the "accepted" and recognized proper way to interpret the Bible changed; from an "allegorical" and "metaphorical" interpretation to a later "historical" and "literal" understanding which again parallels the early Church's loss of the "keys" to the interpretation of the ancient Spiritual Wisdom.

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20%^{off} on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES
COUPON CODE: NF20



PLATO'S CAVE ALLEGORY...THE KEY TO UNDERSTANDING RELIGION AND METAPHYSICS

Time for a lesson that will explain the use of "myths" to teach metaphysical realities. In so doing let us use the example given us by Plato. Plato thought a lot about the natural world and how it works. He thought that everything had a sort of ideal form, like the idea of a chair, and then an actual chair was a sort of poor imitation of the ideal chair that exists only in your mind.

Answer for yourself: Is that was Moses was speaking about when referencing over and over again the "pattern in the Mount" (Heaven)? Yes!

Exod 25:9 9 According to all that I shew thee, after the pattern of the tabernacle, and the pattern of all the instruments thereof, even so shall ye make it. (KJV)

Exod 25:40 40 And look that thou make them after their pattern, which was shewed thee in the mount. (KJV)

Num 8:4 4 And this work of the candlestick was of beaten gold, unto the shaft thereof, unto the flowers thereof, was beaten work: according unto the pattern which the LORD had shewed Moses, so he made the candlestick. (KJV)

1 Chr 28:12 12 And the pattern of all that he had by the spirit, of the courts of the house of the LORD, and of all the chambers round about, of the treasuries of the house of God, and of the treasuries of the dedicated things: (KJV)

1 Chr 28:19 19 All this, said David, the LORD made me understand in writing by his hand upon me, even all the works of this pattern. (KJV)

Heb 8:5 5 Who serve unto the example and shadow of heavenly things, as Moses was admonished of God when he was about to make the tabernacle: for, See, saith he, that thou make all things according to the pattern shewed to thee in the mount (KJV)

One of the ways Plato tried to explain his views on the world of "forms" and "ideas" was with the famous metaphor of the cave. Plato's Cave Allegory is all about this "pattern" that lies behind what we think is the "real" from our Earthly experience; the only problem is that what we think is the "real" is in reality "not". He said, suppose there is a cave, and inside the cave there are some men chained up to a wall, so that they can only see the back wall of the cave and nothing else. Plato likens this to men chained in an underground cave, whose

only light is from an open fire. These men are chained so that they cannot see the fire or the other occupants of the cave. These men can't see anything outside of the cave, or even see each other clearly, but they can see shadows of what is going on outside the cave. They see men as shadows reflected on the wall of the cave that he faces.

Answer for yourself: Wouldn't these prisoners come to think that the shadows were real, and that was what things really looked like?

Finally one of these subjects rebels. He breaks the chains and gropes his way by a winding stair tot he light of the upper world. He staggers and stumbles like one suddenly become blind. But his blindness is not the blindness of light that is lost, but light that is found. Understanding that the one who escaped and got out of the cave came to see what real people looked like, and real trees and grass. If he went back to the cave and told the other men what he had seen, would they believe him, or would they think he was crazy? Plato says that we are like those men sitting in the cave: we think we understand the real world, but because we are trapped in our bodies we can see only the shadows on the wall **(we are unaware of the metaphysical realities around us)**. One of Plato's goals is to help us understand the real world better (the realm of God, the realm of the neteru, the Invisible Realm of God) by finding ways to predict or understand the real world even without being able to see it.



Rom 1:20 20 For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even his eternal power and Godhead; so that they are without excuse: (KJV)

Egypt saw into this "invisible" world better than any nation that has graced our planet. They pioneered the ideas that Plato will later teach concerning "the Cave". Let us not forget that when Socrates, Plato's master died, Plato travelled to Egypt and studied there with students of Pythagoras. **Again we find that behind Greek thought we find Egyptian influence and we always will.** With the recovery of the ability to read the Egyptian Hieroglyphs this unbelievable wisdom of Egypt once again sees the light of day and can be understood by all. This hierarchy of energies in the Cosmos was reflected in the the **neteru** (Energies/Powers, Forces, Attributes of God, gods, goddesses) in ancient Egypt, where material and spiritual realities were understood as aspects of a single scheme and the manifestation of ONE God since they all "Emanated" from Him. The material world was generally thought of as an aspect of the spiritual (Energy) world. The material world as understood as the Cosmos above, its laws, its operation, its cycles and patterns affected the material world below as seen in Mother Nature, its laws, its operations, its cycles and patterns. **That is why Egypt would say: "So Above, So Below".** Together both danced in harmony following the Sun across the sky and celebrated its equinoxes and solstices. The Egyptians took note of this and from intense observations over thousands of years came to understand the world of "forms", in my estimation, more perfectly than any nation sense and this information is available to us today only for the last two hundred years. We are truly so fortunate to have lived in this time.

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20% off on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES
COUPON CODE: NF20



ANTHROPOMORPHISM

Anthropomorphism is a long word that has as its meaning a form of personification where one applies human or animal qualities to inanimate objects. Anthropomorphism is the attribution of human characteristics and qualities to non-human beings, objects, or natural phenomena; or to God. It is the attributing human forms or qualities to entities which are not human. Animals, forces of nature, and unseen or unknown authors of chance are frequent subjects of anthropomorphosis. Specifically, anthropomorphism is the describing of gods or goddesses in human forms and possessing human characteristics such as jealousy, hatred, or love.

Anthropomorphism (Greek anthropos, "human being"; morphe, "shape") is the attribution of human form or qualities to that which is not human. In the history of religion, anthropomorphism refers to the depiction of God in a human image, with human bodily form and emotions, such as jealousy, wrath, or love. Whereas mythology is exclusively concerned with anthropomorphic gods, other religious thought holds that it is inappropriate to regard an omnipotent, omnipresent God as human. In order to speak of God, however, metaphorical language must be employed. In philosophy and theology, seemingly anthropomorphic concepts and language are used because it is impossible to think of God without attributing to him some human traits. In the Bible, for example, God is endowed with physical characteristics and human emotions, but at the same time he is understood to be transcendent. In art and literature, anthropomorphism is the depiction of natural objects, such as animals or plants, as talking, reasoning, sentient, humanlike beings.

The earliest critique of anthropomorphism in the West was made by Xenophanes, a Greek philosopher of the 5th century BC. Xenophanes observed that whereas the Ethiopians represented the gods as dark-skinned, the northerners in Thrace depicted the gods with red hair and blue eyes. He concluded that anthropomorphic representations of the gods invariably reveal more about the human beings who make them than they reveal about the divine. The Greek philosopher Plato likewise objected to a human representation of the gods; in the dialogue The Republic, he particularly opposed the attribution of human failings to divine beings. Both Xenophanes and Plato wished to purify religion by eliminating elements that they considered primitive and crude.

Nineteenth-century German philosopher G. W. F. Hegel held that Greek anthropomorphic religion represented an improvement over the worship of gods in the shape of animals, a practice called theriomorphism (Greek therion, "animal"; morphe, "shape"). Hegel also maintained that Christianity brought the notion of anthropomorphism to maturity by insisting not only that God assumed a human form, but also that Jesus Christ was both a fully human person as well as fully divine. Because Christianity incorporates humanity into the very nature of divinity, it has been accused of anthropomorphism by both Jewish and Islamic thinkers.

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**

Bennoah1@verizon.net





20% off

COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



THE TESTIMONY OF THE EARLY CHURCH AS TOWARD THE CORRECT INTERPRETATION OF OUR BIBLE & HOW IT CHANGED OVER TIME

Let us now look at what the testimony of the early authorities of Scripture had to say about the Bible being a Spiritual allegory for deeper mystical and metaphysical truths concerning the Soul and its incarnation into matter.

Although many are aware that Christianity as a religion arose in course of the first century A.D. (Anno Domini, "the year of our Lord"), not so well known to the populace at large is "by what mechanisms" the Christians eventually would come to have a differing understanding of the "the Christ" and "messiah", contra the mainstream Judaic understandings and interpretations preserved by the Rabbis. This article will explore this somewhat "overlooked" topic.

Christianity, although not so in its very beginning, would evolve over the earliest centuries of its existence to claim that its "own" understandings or interpretations of God's message or intent for His people, present in the Old Testament, and even earlier in the existing ancient Wisdom Religion of the ancients, superseded earlier Jewish understandings and interpretations preserved by mainstream Rabbis of the first century A.D. and even the Spiritual sages of antiquity which has kept basically intact the "common" understanding of the ancient world's Spiritual Mysteries and Wisdom Religion.

Answer for yourself: How did this "challenge" to prior Scriptural interpretation from ancient Egypt on down through recorded history arise? Secular Humanists and Critical Scholarship have identified "the mechanisms" which caused the birth of Christianity, that is how and by what means Christians and Christianity as we know it today came to have a different understanding of God's message via the Old Testament texts.

Let me say in the beginning that Jewish scholars who have studied the origins of Christianity have noted that **Christianity was NOT born of the Old Testament, Christianity was born of Hellenized Judaism.** Alexander the Great conquered the Persian Empire ca. 333 B.C.E.; over a period of some 300 to 400 years, Greek metaphysical thought and ideas about God and man's relationship with Him, captured from the invasion and conquer of ancient Egypt previously by Alexander the Great and his army, came to influence certain individuals, quarters and sects of Judaism. This should not be surprising since most "Greek" religious thought can be traced to ancient Egypt and ancient Egypt was the "teacher" of the Greeks. One only has to read a great book entitled The Stolen Legacy by George James to see this Greek assimilation of ancient Egyptian Religious thought for yourself. **It is important to know this Egyptian-Greek link to the ancient Spiritual Wisdom of ancient Egypt in order to understand how drastically that current Christianity today has deviated from the accepted interpretation of the "same" metaphysical story which had been cherished by mankind since its very beginning; the very "same" metaphysical story hidden today under the assumed "historical" and "literal" interpretation of "the Christ" as taught by contemporary "literalistic" Christianity today.** Seeing this then it is easy to see how Christianity, then, arose from Hellenized Judaism, a form of Judaism which had come to accept certain Greek metaphysical views about God and man.

So when we read that Persia was conquered by the Greeks, and that the Greeks had conquered ancient Egypt, and then finally come to realize that Rome will later conquer the Greeks then understand that hidden in battle after battle is the assimilation of the winner of the loser's treasures; many of which were the ancient knowledge of the nation vanquished and it all can be traced to ancient Egypt and its metaphysical ideas of the cosmos. It is imperative that any "truth-seeker" read the book by George James entitled Stolen Legacy to see just how much of the world that we "think" we know today has its origin from ancient Egypt.

An important "new" concept was introduced to Hellenized Judaism via the Greeks, the employment of "Greek Allegory" to derive the "hidden meanings from the ancient religious texts"; many of which were relegated by many since not possessing the proper "keys" to their interpretation as but fables, legends, hagiographies, fairy stories, epic poetry, myths, legends, and impossible "literal" stories. The Christians, however were not the first to employ Greek allegory to express Divine metaphysical and Spiritual truths of a higher dimension, they were preceded by earlier Hellenized Jewish efforts. In Alexandria, Egypt, a Hellenized Jew, called Philo, attempted to reconcile Jewish scriptures with current Greek metaphysical thought. He did this via the employment of Greek allegory. His work, which survives, quotes various verses from the Old Testament, and then re-interprets these verses as reflecting Greek metaphysical concepts.

Answer for yourself: What proof is there that Christianity is not a myth created to conciliate our fears about death?

None at all. Christianity doesn't propose proof; instead it invites faith.

Answer for yourself: Faith in what? Not in facts and data, but in truth; truth which is often to be found in myth.

Myth is our most important truth. We express our deepest truths and knowledge of metaphysical realities through myth. Mankind always has.

A person can go to church his whole life and never know that from the early church up until the Protestant Reformation, allegorical interpretation was the primary method used by the church in Scriptural interpretation. It was through this allegorical interpretation of metaphysical realities that ancient man and the early Church expressed cosmic and metaphysical realities which Science had not yet revealed to the minds of man. **Complex allegorical interpretations of Scripture are not very familiar to us today, however, because during the Reformation, Protestants defied the tradition by choosing to interpret according to the obvious historical meaning of the story. Since then, the modern emphasis on rational, scientific thinking leads us to read for the historical meaning as the key to Spiritual guidance in life. Roman Catholicism eventually accommodated this historical approach.**

Answer for yourself: So what am I really saying here?

The ancient Spiritual Wisdom which contains story after story of the Gods and Goddesses that parallel our "Jesus Story", from beginning to end, were never meant to be understood as if real "historical" or "literal" events but spoke rather to the metaphysical reality of the Soul within mankind and its "Savior", the descended Mind of God as the Logos and "Krst/Karest/Christ" which "fell" into "matter" as well and was in like manner "crucified on the cross of matter" as had the Soul; thus God humbling Himself and "dying a death" of "material crucifixion in matter" in order that the Soul of humanity might be "saved" from the animal nature in which it has incarnated. This "crucifixion of Christ" in "matter" was in order to aid the Soul to Spiritually evolve on this plane of existence before its return home to the Father. This is a metaphysical reality believed by mankind since the beginning of time which was captured in Sacred Scripture and Spiritual myth after myth from nation to nation for over 10,000 years and which yet exists in our Christian Bible today. Today this "same story" lies totally misunderstood and badly misinterpreted by contemporary Christianity but such is not the history of our very own faith. At the earliest times the earliest Christians before the rise of Roman "literal" interpretation of the Bible saw and recognized, as had the ancient Mystery Religions, the significance of the "allegorical" interpretation of the Bible's texts which parallels the ancient Spiritual Wisdom mentioned over and

over in the "crucifixion" of their "Gods" and "Goddesses".

Paul and other early writers speak of the divine Son of their faith entirely in terms of a Spiritual, heavenly figure; they never identify this entity called "Christ Jesus" (literally, "Anointed Savior" or "Savior Messiah") as a man who had lived and died in recent history. Instead, through the agency of the Holy Spirit, God has revealed the existence of his Son and the role he has played in the divine plan for salvation. These early writers talk of long-hidden secrets being disclosed for the first time to apostles like Paul, with no mention of an historical Jesus who played any part in revealing himself, thus leaving no room for a human man at the beginning of the Christian movement. Paul makes it clear that his knowledge and message about the Christ is derived from scripture under God's inspiration.

The sacrifice of God was always understood by the ancients and earliest Christians (now called Christians) in the Spiritual realm. **Paul does not locate the death and resurrection of Christ on earth or in history.** According to him, the crucifixion took place in the Spiritual world, in a supernatural dimension above the Earth, at the hands of the demon spirits (which many scholars agree is the meaning of "rulers of this age" in 1 Corinthians 2:8). The Epistle to the Hebrews locates Christ's sacrifice in a heavenly sanctuary (ch. 8, 9). The Ascension of Isaiah, a composite Jewish-Christian work of the late first century, describes (9:13-15) Christ's crucifixion by Satan and his demons in the firmament (the Heavenly sphere between Earth and moon). Knowledge of these events was derived from visionary experiences and from Scripture, which was seen as a window; onto the higher Spiritual world of God and his workings.

The activities of gods in the Spiritual realm were part of ancient views (Greek and Jewish) of a multi-layered universe, which extended from the base world of matter where humans lived, through several spheres of Heaven populated by various Divine beings, angels and demons (positive and negative Living Energies), to the highest level of pure Spirit where the ultimate God dwelled. In Platonic philosophy (which influenced Jewish thought), the upper Spiritual world was timeless and perfect, serving as a model for the imperfect and transient material world below; the former was the "genuine" reality, accessible to the intellect ([So Above, So Below](#)). Spiritual processes took place there, with their effects, including salvation, on humanity below. Certain "human characteristics" given to Christ (e.g., Romans 1:3) were aspects of his Spirit world nature, higher counterparts to material world equivalents, and were often dependent on readings of Scripture.

Christ's features and myths are in many ways similar to those of the Greco-Roman salvation cults of the time known as "mystery religions", each having its own savior god or goddess. Most of these (e.g., Dionysus, Mithras, Attis, Isis, Osiris) were part of myths in which the deity had overcome death in some way, or performed some act which conferred benefits and salvation on their devotees. Such activities were viewed as taking place in the upper Spirit realm, not on Earth or in history. Most of these cults had sacred meals (like Paul's Lord's Supper in 1 Corinthians 11:23f) and envisioned mystical relationships between the believer and the god similar to what Paul speaks of with Christ. **Early Christianity was a Jewish sectarian version of this widespread type of belief system, though with its own strong Jewish features and background.**

The Christian "Son" is also an expression of the overriding religious concept of the Hellenistic age, that the ultimate God is transcendent and can have no direct contact with the world of "matter". He must reveal Himself and deal with humanity through an intermediary force and energy, such as the "Logos" of Platonic (Greek) philosophy or the figure of "personified Wisdom" of Jewish thinking; the latter is found in documents like Proverbs, Baruch and the Wisdom of Solomon. This force was viewed as an emanation of God, His outward image, an agency which had helped create and sustain the universe and now served as a channel of knowledge and communion between God and the world. Now please pay attention. All these features to which I have alluded above and mentioned are part of "the language" used by early Christian writers about their Spiritual "Christ Jesus", a Heavenly figure who was but a Jewish sectarian version and "retelling" of the ancient prevailing myths and thought patterns as far back as ancient Egypt which were "repeated" again by Israel; one of but a host of nations of antiquity who had inherited this "same" ancient Sacred Wisdom and which likewise expressed it through the literary expression of the use of allegory and metaphor in their Sacred Scriptures.

Thus the reader by now is coming to see the importance of the use of allegory in the world's Sacred Scriptures. "Allegorical interpretation" is a method in which the "assumed" literal meaning of the text is superseded by an interpretation in which each element is understood to signify another. An "Allegory" is a text which requires allegorical or symbolic interpretation to discern its true meaning. Such an allegorical interpretation was widely used in the early Church, and according to Philo it was commonplace amongst the Palestinian Rabbinical schools of the 1st century C.E.. Before that time we find that Greek philosophers used allegorical interpretation to expound the writings of Homer and Plato, and these methods met with some limited acceptance amongst Jews and early Christians. Most of the Fathers (Irenaeus, Clement of Rome, Irenaeus, Tertullian, Origen, etc.) used Allegorical interpretation to expound the Christian Gospel from the Hebrew scriptures, and to interpret the Christian scriptures to the contemporary Church.

Allegorism was well established in Alexandrian Judaism, especially by Philo, who made a systematic use of it to bridge the chasm between the Old Testament revelation and the Platonic philosophy. **Philo compares the literal sense of Scripture to the shadow which the body casts, finding its authentic, profounder truth in the Spiritual meaning which it symbolizes.** The School of Alexandria adopted the allegorical interpretation of the Holy Scripture, believing, as had the ancients and the ancient Spiritual Wisdom of prior nations, that it hides the truth and at the same time reveals it. It hides the truth from the ignorant, whose eyes are blinded by sin and pride, hence they are prevented from the knowledge of the truth. At the same time it always reveals what is new to the renewed eyes of believers. St. Clement of Alexandria is considered the first Christian theologian (writer) who uses allegorical interpretation, giving a cause of using it in a practical way. He says that the Bible has hidden meanings to incite us to search and discover the words of salvation, which are hidden from those who despise them. Clement of Alexandria (d. 215) postulated a pervasive Spiritual sense behind the literal sense of Sacred Scripture. The truth is in the pearls which must not be offered to the swines. His disciple, Origen, adds other justifications of using allegorical interpretation to the Scriptures. **Origen (d. around 254) produced the first sustained commentary on the Scriptures, and in this he followed the rule that every passage has a Spiritual, or mystical, meaning, but not every passage, especially of the Old Testament, is materially and historically true.**

Some things need to be said about Origen.

Origen, born c. 185 in Egypt, came from an age that did not experience the benefits of Constantine's victory at the Milvian Bridge. In fact, it was a time when belief in Christianity could result in martyrdom, since the Christian process of Spiritual conversion was hostile to the pagan religions of the Empire. We get from his writings some of the earliest "pre-literalistic" interpretations of the Bible which will sadly be formed over time following his death. Origen's comments are priceless as hopefully the reader will agree. **Origen was certainly the greatest thinker of his day,** always writing to convince others of "the importance of Christian life and why a person should become a Christian." The Alexandrian school at which Origen was the instructor (dubbed the "first Christian University") attracted not only Christians but pagans, as well. Origen, over his life, will write refuting the emerging "strict literalism of Scriptural interpretation". Origen opposed the Anthropomorphites, who took literally the anthropomorphisms that the Bible attributes to God and the Soul and therefore pictured God as corporeal (Henri Crouzel, Origen, trans. A. S. Worrall (San Francisco: Harper & Row, 1989), 155). The main body of Origen's work was made up of commentaries and homilies on books of the Bible, all of which generally expounded the biblical texts line by line. Much of Origen's work was destroyed after he was condemned (some argue quite unfairly) as a heretic at the Fifth Ecumenical Council. We still have 279 homilies on a variety of books such as Genesis, Judges, Jeremiah, the Song of Songs, as well as the Gospel of Luke. [18] It was the exposition of the Scriptures that was, as one scholar put it, "the centre of his life" (Gerald Watson, "Origen and the Literal Interpretation of Scripture," in Scriptural Interpretation in the Fathers: Letter and Spirit, eds. Thomas Finan and Vincent Twomey (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1995), p. 78). And Origen was extremely prolific. Epiphanius claimed that Origen produced approximately six thousand volumes during his career! (C. Bammel, "Origen's Pauline Prefaces and the Chronology of His Pauline Commentaries," Origeniana Sexta (Origen and the Bible) (Leuven: University Press, 1995), p. 495). No doubt a slight exaggeration, but his output was vast and covered most of the biblical books. Origen gave great attention to the letter of the text. For Origen, every jot and tittle was important, since each word was the very

word of God. In this sense, Origen had a very high view of Scripture.

However, and this is important to note, Origen's idea of inspiration is quite different from what may be considered a modern fundamentalist approach to Scripture. For one thing, **Origen did not believe that the inspiration of the Scriptures guaranteed the accuracy of the historical and scientific information in the Bible.** (Ronald Heine, "Reading the Bible with Origen," in The Bible in Greek Christian Antiquity, ed. Paul M. Blowers (Notre Dame, IN: University of Notre Dame Press, 1997), p. 132). In fact, even to produce certainty on almost certain events was extremely difficult. Origen wrote in his famous tract, Contra Celsum, "[W]e must say that an attempt to substantiate almost any story as historical fact, even if it is true, and to produce complete certainty about it, is one of the most difficult tasks and in some cases is impossible" (Origen, Contra Celsum I.42, trans. Henry Chadwick (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1965), p. 39). To Origen, there were in the Bible obvious discrepancies in both the Old as well as the New Testament that defied a "literal" understanding of the texts. Yet, since the Scriptures are inspired by the Spirit, they cannot contain errors, and at three different times in his commentaries Origen "explicitly states that inspiration implies freedom from error." Origen understood that if one approached these "problematic texts" in a "literal fashion" then one was missing the point that lays "hidden" under a presumed historical event mistakenly interpreted as if a "literal" event.

For Origen, the apparent distortion of historical information is not necessarily the result of some scribal or other literary error, **but such a distortion of historical information was understood to have been purposefully put into the text by the Holy Spirit as a reminder that we must not depend on the purely historical reading.** Origen writes:

"[T]he divine wisdom has arranged for certain stumbling-blocks and interruptions of the historical sense to be found therein, by inserting in the midst a number of impossibilities and incongruities, in order that the very interruption of the narrative might as it were present a barrier to the reader and lead him to refuse to proceed along the pathway of the ordinary meaning: and so, by shutting us out and debarring us from that, might recall us to the beginning of another way, and might thereby bring us, through the entrance of a narrow footpath, to a higher and loftier road and lay open the immense breadth of the divine wisdom" (Origen, On First Principles, IV.II.9, p. 286).

Origen would go on to say:

"What may appear as errors to us are intended by the Holy Spirit, to call the reader's attention to 'the impossibility of the literal sense', and therefore signal the need for 'an examination of the inner meaning'" (Ibid., p. 287).

The **"inner meaning" of Scripture**, then, is what the Spirit intends to communicate in the words of the Bible, and it is the **job of the interpreter to seek this "Spiritual" meaning.** The "method" employed by Origen is the same used by philosophers "to find symbolic meaning in the texts of Homer and the other poets" - the allegorical method (Ronald Heine, "Reading the Bible with Origen," in The Bible in Greek Christian Antiquity, ed. Paul M. Blowers (Notre Dame, IN: University of Notre Dame Press, 1997), p. 135).

As stated above, the existence of a secret meaning of the Scriptures is again openly confessed by Clement of Alexandria (150-220 A.D. approximately) when he says that the **mysteries of faith are not to be divulged to all.** Clement of Alexandria says that *"since this tradition is not published alone for him who perceives the magnificence of the word, it is requisite, therefore, to hide in a Mystery the wisdom spoken, which the Son of God taught."*

Origen repeatedly references Paul and his abundant use of "allegory" in the New Testament as the way "Scripture is to interpret Scripture". He desires to both "read" and "interpret" Scripture the way Paul did recognizing the deeper Spiritual meanings that lay hidden in these texts.

Answer for yourself: And why?

It's really simple. Origen does not want allegory to totally distort the historical and grammatical, giving the words an improper meaning. Allegory, then, is not a substitute for historical criticism. But it is true for Origen that we are to search for the Spiritual meaning in the text, for it is through this Spiritual meaning that the Bible becomes accessible in new historical contexts, in which the hearer of the word actually has a true meeting with the Logos of God (thus arriving at an interpretation that is unique to our day, time, and culture which is the intended message of God to man in which ever era he lives).

Not less explicit is Origen with regard to the Bible and its symbolical fables. Origen maintained that the simple people or the uneducated should be edified by the letter itself, which we call the obvious meaning or the straightforward historical sense. But this is but a beginning of a Spiritual pilgrimage of man's Soul into deeper Spiritual and metaphysical aspects hidden in Scripture as Origen understood it. Origen himself is the foremost biblical scholar of antiquity and by no means ignores the literal meaning or the importance of history, when he thinks that one existed. Origen considers "literalism" always inferior to the Spiritual or "allegorical" interpretation of Divine Scripture. Origen has said: *"If we hold to the letter"..., "every man must hold these things for images, under which hidden sense lies concealed."* According to Origen the understanding of the Scripture is "the art of arts," and "the science." The words of the Scripture are its body, or the visible element, that hides its spirit, or the invisible element. The spirit is the treasure hidden in a field: hidden behind every word, every letter but even behind every iota used in the written word of God. Thus, according to Origen, *"every thing in the Scripture is mystery."*

Agreeing with the ancient Spiritual father of mankind as far back as ancient Egypt, the earliest of Christians and Christian authorities such as St. Clement believed that allegory incites believers to discover the hidden meanings of the Scripture. Clement, who was primarily a moralist and an educator, is inclined to emphasize its pedagogical value: the symbols in Scripture work to inspire one's curiosity and stimulate the mind to discover the words of salvation. Agreeing again with the ancient Spiritual master, early Christian scholars state identically that the biblical authors, inspired by the Holy Spirit, used allegory to keep simple Christians from doctrines they are not mature enough to handle and serve as a Spiritual stimulus to the curiosity of the more intelligent and Spiritually advanced. Finding the deeper meaning is thus the process by which God gradually leads those to whom He would reveal himself from the sensible to the intelligible world. In this way the genuine Gnostic, pondering the obscurer passages of the Bible, takes flight from this world to the other and becomes like God.

When, in addition, we read Paul's unequivocal statements that the story of Abraham and his two sons is "an allegory" and that "Agar is Mount Sinai" (Gal. 4:22-26), then, indeed, little blame can be attached to either Christian or non-Christian who declines to accept certain portions of the Bible in any other light than that of an allegory.

Nevertheless a vigorous reaction against the Alexandrian allegorism made itself manifest in the fourth and fifth centuries. Its center was Antioch, which concentrated on the literal sense of the holy Scriptures. The school of Antioch was founded by the priest Lucian, who was subsequently martyred in 312. This school stressed the literal and historical meaning of the sacred text, and, while accepting some figurative meanings in the Old Testament, opposed allegorical interpretations on the ground that the Alexandrian commentators were ignoring or denying events mentioned in Scripture which these Antiochenes assumed and believed had to be "historical realities". Thus, John Chrysostom (d. 407) rejected in general the search for allegorical meanings, but he accepted some typological meanings. Nevertheless, Theodoret (d. 458), the most prominent exponent of the later Antiochian school, took an intermediate position between the literal and the allegorical interpretation of the inspired word. The Cappadocian Fathers, Basil the Great (d. 379), Gregory of Nyssa (d. 395), and Gregory of Nazianzus (d. 389), avoided allegorical interpretations for the most part and brought out especially the literal and typological meanings of the text. Thus we see that the Antiochian Fathers used few typological elements in their writings,

since their exegesis reduced this element to a minimum.

Answer for yourself: How can we summarize this?

The school of Antioch, represented above all by John Chrysostom and Theodoret, stressed the "literal sense" of Scripture, whereas the prior school of Alexandria, molded by Origen and Clement of Alexandria and which was originally carried forward by most of the Fathers of the West, labored to bring out the allegorical Spiritual sense of the Scriptural texts. As mentioned Origen saw little value in the literal sense of the Old Testament and thus he saw no need to defend its inerrancy or moral correctness. But the later Western Fathers of the Church will build their understanding of the Spiritual sense of Scripture upon at least "assumed" truth and inerrancy of the "literal" sense of Scriptural interpretation.

So the careful reader should detect a moving away from the "allegorical" interpretation of the Scriptures, which mind you we have seen, carry the same type of "Jesus Story" as did the ancient Spiritual Wisdom which is testified by the same ancient to require an "allegorical" or "metaphorical" interpretation in order to perceive correctly the hidden Spiritual Truths and realities within them. Thus the "crucifixion" of which we read need not be a "literal" story but an "allegory" of a metaphysical reality that expresses to the ancients the cosmic laws of Physics and Quantum Physics of which we are familiar today. The ancients may not have had ways to express these cosmic realities with the terms common with us today in our Physics and Quantum Physics, but no less real to them were these same metaphysical concepts which were expressed by them not in scientific journals but on Temple wall paintings and their Sacred Books of "religious myths" like the ancient Egyptian Book of the Dead, the Egyptian Bible.

Such a study of Scriptural interpretation and hermeneutic will show the reader that the Alexandrians faced the Hellenic culture, and were obliged to use even their terms to defend the Christian faith and to attract the well-educated pagans and Jews to Christianity. The Antiochenes (the Antioch church) were strongly influenced by the Jewish literalist tradition of Antioch. They were convinced that the primary level of the interpretation was the historical level. They gave attention to the revisions of the text, a close adherence to the plain, natural meaning according to the use of language and the condition of the writer, and justice to the human factor. In other words, its exegesis is grammatical and historical, in distinction from the allegorical method of the Alexandrian School. These Antiochenes, though not completely rejecting allegorical interpretation, used it very sparingly preferring the historical sense.

Answer for yourself: What should I take notice of in this short historical summary?

Notice if you will that Biblical and Scriptural interpretation in the early centuries of Christianity had remained consistent with the ancient Spiritual Wisdom as traced from the foundation of mankind and was not "changed" from the standard interpretation of the ancient Divine Wisdom since ancient Egypt and subsequent ancient nations. But that was to change over the earliest centuries of the Church.

Enter the Latin Fathers of the Church. Here we find a mixture at first of both "allegorical" and "literal" interpretations at the beginning which will over time gravitate to pure "literalism" of interpretation of the Bible. Among the Latin Fathers, Hippolytus (d. 236), the Latin commentators of the fourth century, Hilary of Poitiers (d. 367), and Ambrose (d. 397) preferred, also for dogmatic reasons, the allegory-centered approach of the Alexandrian school, while Tertullian (d. about 240) and Cyprian (d. 258) stressed the literal meaning. Jerome (d. 420) in his earlier works "preferred the allegorical meaning of Origen whenever the proper literal sense seemed to him to render a text unbecoming or ridiculous," but in his later works "he insisted more upon the literal meaning" (Steinmueller, Companion, vol. 1, p. 324). Augustine (d. 430) in his homilies "indulged in allegories, the mystical interpretation of numbers, and moral applications," while *"in his theological works he adhered to the literal sense"* (Ibid.). Of importance are Tertullian and Augustine being the most influential of the lot who gravitated to the "literal" interpretation over the "allegorical" in their writings; thus tipping the balance of Scriptural interpretation away from the "allegorical" interpretation of the text.

The later Roman Fathers of the Church will, for the most part, explain the "literal" sense of Scripture in defending the Faith and in theological argumentation. This neo-Patristic approach sees the "literal" sense as the "fulfillment", not only of the assumed historical truth of the Scriptures, but also of the Spiritual sense itself. So evolving away from early writers like Origen who disparaged the historical truth of certain passages of Scripture, the neo-Patristic interpreters defend the assumed historical truth of Christian texts. Rome will later, with the "dead-letter" of Biblical "literalism", take the control of Biblical interpretation for the world and this position has remained enthroned as the prime method of Bible interpretation since; especially in the Western hemisphere with the rise of Dispensationalism and its reinforced "literalistic" interpretation of all Scripture under whose influence we live in America today.

Literalism is considered by many a test of orthodoxy; the only hermeneutic by which one may correctly interpret and understand the Bible so say the Dispensationalists. Dispensational premillennialists who reject other eschatological views in the belief that they tend toward "Spiritualization" and "allegorizing" claim the distinction of being consistent literalists. Traditionally "literalism" refers to the literal hermeneutic or the grammatical-historical method of Bible interpretation as the Bible presents itself. Nowadays, the use of the word "literal" by Dispensationalists tends to mean the opposite of "figurative." This tendency to deny figurative interpretations is pursued so aggressively that some say dispensational literalism is more properly described as hyperliteralism. The conviction of a superior, literalistic approach to Bible interpretation can lead to a Spiritual arrogance leading to a feeling of infallibility. Rather than allowing Scripture to interpret Scripture, the Word of God is sifted through a literalistic filter on the theological presupposition that God shuns figurative prophetic language.

S. Lewis Johnson summarized the problem of rigid literalism as follows: *"Failing to examine the methodology of the scriptural writers carefully, and following too abjectly and woodenly the limited rules and principles of human reason's presuppositions, we have stumbled and lost our landmarks along the pathway toward the understanding of the Holy Scripture. 'Scriptura sui ipsius interpres' [Scripture is its own interpreter] is the fundamental principle of biblical interpretation."*

I agree. **Scripture must interpret Scripture**, but unknown to Mr. S.L. Johnson and the vast majority of Christians in the world today who might agree with them or quote this cliché that when reading our New Testament, for example, we are reading unknowingly reading the "retelling" of the ancient Mystery Religions, and especially the "Horus Story". To the "thinking-believer" in order to interpret our "Jesus Story" and our own "Jesus H. Christ Story" correctly (the "H" stands for Horus) we must begin with ancient Egypt to understand how they interpreted their Sacred Myths which we yet read today in our Bibles and which are forced through the filter of "literalism" today which is totally foreign to the earliest interpreters of this same Bible who in the beginning of Christianity had the foresight and knowledge to correctly approach these Christians Scriptures with an "allegorical" method of interpretation. It is we who don't today. This must change.

Let us not forget the strongly worded admonition of the ancients as well as "the Christ" that it was necessary to to conceal from the profane (Mark 4:11),

Mark 4:11 11 And he said unto them, Unto you it is given to know the mystery of the kingdom of God: but unto them that are without, all these things are done in parables: (KJV)

and yet reveal to the worthy power bestowing knowledge and the mysteries of the kingdom which would be dangerous in the wrong hands (Matt. 7:6),

Matt 7:6 6 Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under their feet, and turn again and rend you. (KJV)

then the case for the existence and use of the sacred language and the use of allegory, myth, legend, and metaphor as the secret "code" in interpretation of the world's Sacred Scriptures would seem to be unassailable.

Answer for yourself: Now, do you see the desperate need for all Christians to come to the knowledge of the "keys" that are so necessary for the correct interpretation of our "Jesus Story", which I have consistently given clue after clue that at the heart of this "Jesus Story" is the Divine Allegory of the Descent of the Soul into "matter" and humanity?

And now for a more serious question.

Answer for yourself: Are you prepared to pass from this life believing your inherited Roman Christian and Protestant religious beliefs when your personal study will prove to you beyond any doubt that few of them have today the same "Spiritual meanings" as they existed in ancient Egypt and down through history as found in nation after nation until the rise of Roman Christianity in the 2nd through the 5th century? How many Christian religious beliefs common today, let's say about "salvation" or "atonement" of the Soul have we got wrong and lived our lives in opposite ways than God intended for mankind? You really don't know. Christianity has succeeded for centuries to "dumb-down" its adherents; that was the Plan and it has succeeded beyond the wildest dreams of Constantine and his man-made religion in Nicea in 325 A.D. Let us not forget that "the Christ" has said through the Jewish Religion:

Matt 4:17 17 From that time Jesus began to preach, and to say, Repent: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand. (KJV)

I recommend that you begin to seriously study our Websites; beginning with a comparison of Judaism vs Christianity and the reliability of our Christian texts regarding possible forgery down through the centuries. In such a study you will begin to see how prior Spiritual religious dogmas in Judaism, kept intact and maintaining their integrity since ancient Egypt, were "radically reinterpreted" by early Church Fathers as the Roman New Testament was taking shape. That is a good start for in such a study you can begin to have your "eye opened" to the truth of our Christian Religion as it now stands in the world today. It is time for a major repentance from our Scriptural ignorance and time that we:

***Eph 4:13** 13 ...all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fullness of Christ: (KJV)*

Mind you that as you study these truths in Judaism and beyond down through history you will eventually end up with ancient Egypt where God first gave this most glorious Spiritual understanding of Himself, this cosmos, the mankind and his role in it. You will over time in your studies come to see the "unbroken" history and preservation of the ancient Spiritual Wisdom that was safeguarded by the ancient in their Scriptural allegories, myths, metaphors, similes, and symbology. Not all we read in our Bibles is to be taken "literally" to say the least. As you study and obtain these "keys" to the Bible's correct interpretation as Origen wrote, then you will see this grand metaphysical reality as intended in our Bibles, a Spiritual Reality that is tragically obscured today by a hyperliteralism in interpreting our Bible.

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**
- **972-4964238**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20% off

COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



THE TRIUMPH OF LITERAL CHRISTIANITY OVER ALLEGORICAL CHRISTIANITY #1

I can remember how startled I was many years ago when running across the following quote from Augustine.

"That which is called the Christian religion existed among the ancients, and never did not exist, from the beginnings of the human race until Christ came in the flesh, at which time the true religion, which already existed, began to be called Christianity." Augustine, Retractions 1.13.3

Over the years I would find more scholars which reinforced what Augustine said:

Discussing his search in Egypt for the source of esoteric knowledge, Gurdjieff said, *"It will seem strange to many people when I say that this prehistoric Egypt was Christian many thousands of years before the birth of Christ." Of his discoveries, he said, "The Christian church, the Christian form of worship, was not invented by the fathers of the church. It was all taken in a ready-made form from Egypt, only not from the Egypt that we know but from one which we do not know. This Egypt was in the same place as the other but it existed much earlier. Only small bits of it survived in historical times, and these bits have been preserved in secret and so well that we do not even know where they have been preserved."* —P.D. Ouspensky, *In Search of the Miraculous*

Answer for yourself: How could this be? How could the Christian Christ and the Christian religion as taught as a unique and divine Revelation from God have existed in antiquity with the Ancients?

Well if you have been a faithful reader of Bet Emet you are getting your answers. The Christian religion is centered on "the Christ" and the concept of Divine Mediation between the realm of pure Spirit and Matter. **This concept has been taught since the beginning of time.** We find similar concepts like "the Christ" as far back as Egypt and can trace this same concept down through recorded history and successive nations; finally calumniating with the Roman Empire. Now for an interesting fact.

Moustafa Gadalla, in his Historical Deception: The Untold Story Of Ancient Egypt, on page 212 says:

"Essa is the Arabic name of Jesus and the only one used in the Koran. Essa was also the name used for Jesus by the early Christians in Egypt in the first century C.E. The name of the Jewish sect, the Essenes, indicates that they were followers of this (Essa) - Jesus"

Answer for yourself: Was this "Jesus" seen in the time period in question (first century C.E.) understood by them to be a "literal" man or was this "Jesus" understood only as an "allegorical" concept? Well that is what we are trying to determine. Keep reading please.

Gadalla goes on to say: *"The name of the Jewish sect, the Essenes, indicates that they were followers of*

Jesus. Philo Judaeus, who wrote the earliest account of this sect around 30 C.E., called them Essaeans from the Greek "Essaios" but stated that the word was of non-Greek origin. The Essaeans were included among the Jewish divisions of Josephus' time, but he called them the Essenes, the same term used in English. However, it was recognized that the word "Essene" must have had a Semitic origin, which is Essa, "Essaioi" would therefore mean "a follower of Essa (Jesus)"

Answer for yourself: Why is what we just read so important?

Answer for yourself: Is there a substantial link between these earliest Egyptians, the later Essenes, and the even later still Christian Gnostics which were the earliest Christians? Well...yes there is a major link that is amazing but that has to wait for a while as we build our knowledge base concerning this mediation between God and man and how this Divine Intermediation was to be understood in the first place before it gets all twisted and distorted by Rome in the earliest centuries following the destruction of the Temple and the spread of Roman Christianity. The key to this whole thing as you read is that you remember what began as Divine Revelation given to the Ancients which was handed down throughout history, century after century, and which captured their Divine Truth for all time in the form of myth, symbol, and allegory will be altered by Rome and changed into a "literal" understanding of what was never intended to be understood in such ways. The result of which is idolatry today and we fail to grasp this since we are conditioned to approach the New Testament literally instead of allegorically. This will become all the more clear to you as your study progresses.

Answer for yourself: Now let us resume. Well, who was this "Essa" or this "Jesus" since these terms existed **BEFORE** the historical time period allotted for the supposed Jesus of history?

Answer for yourself: How could "Jesus" exist before the historical time period given for his "human birth"?

Answer for yourself: Just who is this "Essa" and this "Jesus" and how are we to understand him or it is even a "him"?

Well that is what we are trying to determine and it all goes back to whether you take these documents in the New Testament and interpret them in a "literal" sense or in an "allegorical" sense. We have seen and are constantly seeing that these earliest believers in "the Christ", "Jesus Christ", and "Jesus" did not see these terms as expressing a "literal human being" but rather spiritual and Divine Concepts that bridged the gap from the pure Spirit realm (God) and the physical realm (physical Universe).

These followers of "Essa" - Jesus (the Essenes) can be shown to be followers of this "Essa- Jesus" centuries before he was believed to be historically born!!! (THINK)!

This is a major problem for the "historical Jesus" of Rome's Second New Testament that altered the allegorical understanding of the earliest Gnostic Christian's understanding of "the Christ" as well as "Christ Jesus"! We have before us evidence testifying that a large sect of Judaism in the first century had been following "Jesus" long before his supposed birth....centuries before no less.

Answer for yourself: How come we have never heard of this before? Well simply because the ramifications of this are more explosive than an atomic bomb.

Therefore the meanings of "Essa" by the Essenes have been intentionally ignored by those who stumble onto this, especially Christian scholars, **because the Essenes prove they are not following a human Christ or a human "Jesus" or a human "Joshua-Jesus" but only a Spiritual Principle that mediates between the realm of Spirit and the realm of matter. The facts are this: followers of Essa (Jesus) existed long before the time allotted to Jesus during the Romans' time we are led to believe. In other words the "allegorical" understanding of "the Christ" and "Jesus Christ" was been lost to us today and in place**

of this Rome would give us a LITERAL "human Christ Jesus" that never existed and give this idea "life" on the pages of a book which they controlled and constantly altered to fit their evolving theologies as seen in their successive Church Councils.

After this short provocative introduction let us begin our study in earnest.

I used to be amazed when reading the early Church Fathers and see how they incriminated themselves in their writings. The quote from Augustine above is a perfect example. All of this mind you was before I began a serious study in comparative religions. Now I have my answer or at least part of it. **I was lacking something even after I discovered that the life of Jesus as taught in the New Testament was a replay of the lives of Pagan gods and goddesses since time immemorial.** At that particular time in my life and my studies I was still looking at everything through the "literal" eyeglasses of prior conditioning. It would only be later, once I got into a serious study of Gnosticism, that I would discover that even with all my hard study over many years I had lacked a key element in my studies up to now.

Answer for yourself: What was that key element? It is very important that you understand what is said next.

Having read many works by respected scholars over the last two hundred years, some of which were able to be added to my library, they all seemed to approach this topic with a literal interpretation and hermeneutic. That being the case then the Jesus story when read in the New Testament seems to be only a pagan copy of pagan gods and goddesses and their exploits. It would only be once that I undertook a sustained and serious study of Gnosticism that I would begin to see beneath this Western "literal" interpretation of the New Testament and come to understand what really lay behind the similarities between the Jesus of the New Testament and the parallels to the pagan gods and goddesses. Once becoming acquainted with the intended "allegorical" understanding of these gods and goddesses as the Ancients intended then I was quickly able to correctly refocus upon the previously assumed historical Jesus story of the New Testament which up to then I had interpreted "literally" as well. Since only viewing the Jesus story "literally" I had resigned it as but a cheap pagan "knock-off" but now new possibilities and vistas immediately opened to me having now acquired a through and in-depth understanding of Gnosticism and the earliest Gnostic Christians as well as how they interpreted "the Christ" and "Christ Jesus." What I had been conditioned to read and interpret "literally" in the New Testament my whole life was never meant to be understood as if it applied to a "literal" human being but through the disguise of a story told through the life of an anointed human being the earliest believers captured the "allegorical Divine Truths" since time began which were understood by them not "literally" but "symbolically" and "allegorically." I had "missed the forest for all the trees" if you get my drift.

LOSING THE TRUTH ABOUT "THE CHRIST"

Now their religious literature once collected in Marcion's First New Testament dealing with "the Christ" could be seen correctly for what Marcion intended to understand "then" in his day. **No longer would I approach the whole of the New Testament (both the earliest writings and the later additions which comprise Rome's Second New Testament...ours today) with "literal" spectacles and fail to see what parts were first to be understood only in an "allegorical" sense (the earliest and First New Testament of Marcion the Gnostic). Having this "key" then when examining the later additions to Marcion's Gnostic First New Testament (Rome's refutation of it including all the forged additions over the next few centuries) it was amazing how simple it became to see this "construction of a human Christ" and also see what a huge effort and undertaking had been done to manifest a "literal Christ" and a "literal Christ Jesus" in the documents which were in 180 C.E. added to the already existing Gnostic New Testament.** Not knowing that there was a earlier Gnostic New Testament and a later anti-Gnostic New Testament hampers the student and reader in being able to see the "allegorical Christ" apart from the "literal Christ." Lacking this knowledge we approach the whole of the New Testament today and see it only through a "literal" perspective as if a "unit". That means added error and later inserted "forged" writings in the names of Paul and other Jewish Apostles had corrupted our ability to understand the earlier Divine Revelation within it correctly which taught a non-literal Christ. We see sadly this "Christ" as if a human being and worship is give to this human being

and this is gross idolatry but it passes Sunday after Sunday as accepted "orthodoxy" because we have been programed to see "literally" this "Christ Jesus" before or if ever we see "allegorically." We need better teachers!

In so doing this "literal" view imposed upon a prior "allegorical" book ideas and religious beliefs that are simply wrong.

When I added to this new acquired "allegorical" understanding of the earliest Gnostic Christian understanding of "the Christ" the accumulated knowledge of textual alterations to the New Testament which I had acquired over the previous ten years of study in comparisons of the Hebrew Scriptures were their purposeful mistranslation and misquotation as found in the New Testament then the puzzle's last pieces came together. I saw clearly when comparing the earliest epistles and Marcion's gospel in the First New Testament with Rome's later Second New Testament (reworked first by Irenaeus) and its repeated alterations that there was an undeniable attempt to alter the "allegorical Christ" and turn this religious concept into a "literal human being" through numerous textual forgeries. This was done mind you not only by the hands of early proto-Catholic Church Fathers but later ones as well and this forgery continued well into the fifth century. The later refutation of the earlier Gnostic New Testament (given to us by the Gnostic Marcion) by Rome altered almost beyond recognition this "allegorical Christ" which was the belief held concerning "the Christ" by the earliest Gnostic Christians. No greater deception has possibly even been perpetrated upon mankind than possibly the Roman alteration of "the Christ" and the Jewish Messianic concepts which we also find in this New Testament. They go hand in hand!

When one undertakes such a study as I have described above one finds a recurrent pattern sooner or later. Deeper spiritual truths are often lost or at least clouded by a literalistic interpretation that always follows by those who fail to study and grasp accurately the religious issues involved. It is a common pattern in the history of spirituality that dissident, nonconformist Gnostics find they have unwittingly inspired an authoritarian Literalist religion (T. Freke, and P. Gandy, The Complete Guide to World Mysticism, Piatkus Books, 1997). Religions characteristically begin with charismatic teachers who share with their students their personal understanding of the topic at hand with small groups of spiritual enthusiasts, teaching the long-lived philosophy and Divine precepts in their own unique way. Over time as the numbers of students grows these charismatic leaders find that there is too many students for them to give personal time and access. This leads to some form of organization and delegation in order to hold together the once small band of devotees. Before you know it the dilution of personal teaching and oversight by the "master" inevitably leads to aberrant interpretations and a new religion has been born. But the more the student/master ratio becomes unbalanced, the more the general level of understanding diminishes. Subtle allegorical teachings become understood in shallow, superficial, and literal ways. The trajectory is one of inevitable degeneration from the simple but sophisticated teachings of Gnosticism to the shallow but often complex teachings of Literalism. This is exactly what happened with Christianity.

Answer for yourself: Did Rome deviate from the earliest understanding of the Ancients concerning "the Christ"? Yes. How?

By now you should be putting the pieces together whereby you can see that the earliest Christians were Gnostic believers who expressed their religious beliefs in "myth" and "allegory." This applies to Divine concepts like "the Christ", "the Sophia", "the Logos," etc. These were understood neither by the Ancients nor the earliest Christian Gnostic as if "literal" people. They simply personified their beliefs and presented them symbolically and in allegories whereby these "truths" found life through the literary

medium of "allegories", "myths," and "symbols." Rome will change all that when they will refute Marcion's Gnostic First New Testament and replace it with one of their own making in 180 C.E. by the hands of Irenaeus which is presented to the world as a "literal" account of a human "Christ Jesus." This is the great deviation from what the Ancients had cherished and preserved since time immemorial.

As our examination and studies progress we will resume in the second article as we examine more closely how "literal" interpretation of much of the New Testament is the real "heresy". How ironic when you come to see this; especially in light of what Rome has been feeding us for 1800 years.

[More to follow as we dig this out in detail.](#)

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**
- **972-4964238**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20% off on all **Hosting Plans.**
 APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES
 COUPON CODE: **NF20**



THE TRIUMPH OF LITERAL CHRISTIANITY OVER ALLEGORICAL CHRISTIANITY #2

A LITERAL INTERPRETATION OF "THE CHRIST" IN THE NEW TESTAMENT: IS THIS THE REAL HERESY?

In previous articles we have described how the "Joshua-Jesus" myth had been set in an historical context by Roman Christianity in spite of the received tradition that it was only understood "allegorically". It was inevitable that given enough time that some form of group of Christians would begin to interpret prior spiritual allegories about God and "the Christ" as if they were historical and as if they were a record of actual events. By the middle of the second century a Literalist school of Christianity had begun to emerge in Rome, with autocrats such as Irenaeus as its spokesmen. The criticisms of the Gnostics by Irenaeus, and especially by the Roman lawyer Tertullian, display the typical Roman distaste for Gnosticism and their "allegorical" understanding of "the Christ."

The Gnostics' understanding of the Joshua-Jesus story as an initiation allegory leading to salvation through Gnosis was replaced by the Literalists' idea of salvation through belief in an historical Messiah.

We need to understand the times which we read about and especially in light that any literature we read from a previous age must be interpreted as if we lived in that time as well if we ever hope to dig the truth from its pages. Having said that then understand that in these ancient days the Pythagoreans **allegorized** the works of Homer in the sixth century BCE. and it would be this technique which would be taken over by Hellenistic Jews who wrote in that day and age. It was in "vogue" you might say. This "allegorical" interpretation of religious concepts was then used extensively by Philo to read Platonic philosophy into the Hebrew scriptures. To pick up this literature today and force a "literal" interpretation upon it does great damage to our ability to gleam truth from the documents. The Gnostics' understanding of the Jesus story as an initiation allegory leading to salvation through Gnosis was replaced by the Literalists' idea of salvation through belief in an historical Messiah (T. Freke and P. Gandy, *Jesus and the Lost Goddess*, 2001, notes on pages 35-38, p. 231).

"That which is called the Christian religion existed among the ancients, and never did not exist, from the beginnings of the human race until Christ came in the flesh, at which time the true religion, which already existed, began to be called Christianity." Augustine, *Retractions* 1.13.3

If we look at the quote from Augustine that began this series of articles then we should see that literalists did not claim Christian teachings to be radically different from Pagan philosophy and were well aware of the similarities between the story of Jesus and the Pagan myths of Osiris-Dionysus (see the quotes from other authors). But the literalistic proto-Roman Christian teachings of the Pagan Mysteries had

one unique eye-catching selling-point: the other Mystery cults had myths that may or may not have referred to actual events in the archaic past, but Literalist Christians claimed that their myth of the dying and resurrecting Godman had recently been realized in real life. This is Literalist Christianity's one claim to uniqueness, which is made by Augustine, the great spokesman of Christian Literalism. As someone who had been a follower of both the Pagan Gnostic Plotinus and the Christian Gnostic Mani before becoming a Catholic, Augustine knew there was nothing exceptional about Roman Christianity but this one incredible idea: "the Christ came in the flesh."

Christian Literalism was destined to dominate the West with an iron fist for nearly two millennia, but it began as an insignificant sect with gruesome enthusiasm for the imminent end of the world. **The Gnostic myth that Jesus would appear at the culmination of time was an allegory expressing the idea that when all souls were reunited with the Consciousness of God there would be a return to the primordial state of Oneness and the cosmic drama would be over.**

Answer for yourself: How did the later "literalists" and proto-Catholics change the prior Gnostic myth of Joshua-Jesus in this regard?

The literalists took this myth literally, developing the grotesque idea that Jesus was about to arrive to destroy the world and rescue a small group of Christian Literalists and condemn everyone else to eternal torment. We see this reworking of the original Joshua-Jesus myth in Matt. 16:28 and Luke 21: 12-36.

Matt 16:28 28 Verily I say unto you, There be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the Son of man coming in his kingdom. (KJV)

Count it a blessings that this turned out to be wrong or you like myself would never have been born. **Jesus' prophecies in Matthew 16:28 and Luke 21:12-36 that some of his audience would live to see the Apocalypse were, if taken literally, clearly mistaken so again we see the "literalistic" interpretation in this passage could not have been its intended meaning.**

However, replacing the mythical sacrificed Godman with an historical martyr led to Christian Literalism becoming a sort of "suicide cult" which, much to the horror of the Gnostics, encouraged its members to imitate Jesus by also seeking out a sacrificial death. In the Literalist version of Christian history the Roman authorities are pictured as singling out the Christians for terrible persecution. Actually they were often appalled at Christian Literalists' eagerness to be martyred (T. Freke and P Gandy, Jesus and the Lost Goddess, 2001, p. 38-39).

Literalism replaced the enlightened Gnostic sage at the centre of a small group of initiates with a hierarchy of bishops at the head of an expanding evangelical cult. The whole purpose of Gnostic initiation was to bring initiates to spiritual maturity, where they would experience themselves to be completely free of any external authority and become their own "Christ" or "King". Literalists, by contrast, wanted to enlarge their religious powerbase and worked hard to keep their flock securely in the fold through the power of the Bishop and organizational measures coordinated from Rome. All the groups of believers were to be submitted to the mother Church of Rome. Despite the fact that in The Gospel of Luke Jesus teaches, "Everyone when his training is complete will reach his teacher's level," **the Gnostic idea that Christianity was about oneself becoming a Christ became branded as blasphemous heresy (Ibid.).**

The role of the Gnostic master was to undermine all of an initiate's opinions and encourage them to directly confront the Mystery of Life (God). The role of the Literalist bishops, on the other hand, was to tell people what to believe and to discipline those who disagreed. **Free intellectual inquiry was actively discouraged and blind belief became exalted as a spiritual virtue.** Augustine announced the triumph of Literalist

Fundamentalism, writing, *"Nothing is to be accepted except on the authority of scripture, since greater is that authority than all powers of the human mind"* (Quoted in D. Fidler, Jesus Christ: Sun of God, 1993, p. 180.)

Answer for yourself: Why is this such a problem? Rome was altering the Gnostic First New Testament given to us by Marcion which expressed the truth concerning "the Christ" as well as writing NEW "Scriptures" in Apostle's names by this time and deciding what was to be "from God" and what was not!

Answer for yourself: What else did Augustine say?

He also declared: *"I would not believe the Gospel if the authority of the Catholic Church did not compel me."* (Ibid., p. 320) [THINK]

As long as the Joshua-Jesus story was understood as a myth that has encoded and captured Divine Truths, Christians were at liberty to interpret it and change it as they felt appropriate; and they did as we see from historical evidences and the variety and evolution of Gnosticism. Once the Joshua-Jesus allegory became seen as a biography however, the development of intolerant dogmatism was inevitable. Literalists would argue fiercely for centuries over what Jesus actually supposedly did say and do, as they still do today. But, as the argument is about supposed historical events, they all agree that there is only **one** accurate version of what happened. And if only one version is right, that means everyone else is wrong.

Answer for yourself: But who has it?

FORGERY OF OUR BIBLES

From the large number of Christian scriptures in existence, Literalists selected four gospels to form the canon of the New Testament.

Now we need to listen to a courageous scholar. Barnstone observes that: *"We can say categorically that the Bible, with the absence of sacred texts from the entire inter-Testamental period, with its acceptance of a small and repetitious canon for the New Testament, with the exclusion of all later Christian Apocrypha, and the total rejection of Gnostic scriptures, has given us a highly censored and distorted version of ancient religious literature. The impression is given that somehow Christianity sprang self-generated like a divine entity, with no past, into its historical setting"* (W. Barnstone, The Other Bible, 1984, xviii.).

Burton Mack observes about the canon: *"What is striking is the severe reduction of a large spirited literature to a very small set of gospels and letters"* (B. L. Mack, The Lost Gospel, 1993), p. 228.)

These gospels were then declared to be the only authentic gospels and all of the other Christian scriptures were denounced as heretical by Rome.

Answer for yourself: What does this mean for us today? It simply means that the earliest "gospels", like the ones discovered at Nag Hammadi, the Gnostic Gospels that taught an "allegorical" Christ, were excluded from this "canon" and were systematically destroyed in the Roman purge of what they later decided were "heresies". That means that the earliest understanding of these Gnostic Christians concerning "the Christ" was kept from us by the substitution of a Second New Testament of Rome's making.

The four New Testament gospels which we have in our possession in our New Testaments today are variations on the Jesus myth originally used by different schools of Christian Gnosticism. Let us not

forget that these earlier accounts of the "Joshua-Jesus myth" were understood "allegorically" in the beginning but later reinterpreted by "literalists in Rome" by the addition of genealogies, infancy narratives, Pastoral epistles, etc.; all with the intent of reorienting interpretation of "the Christ" as if these were historical events involving a real human being. Putting these four gospels together after they were "edited" created the illusion of there being four (albeit contradictory) eye-witness accounts of the same historical events. This belief has been undermined by the discovery that the gospel of Mark or even the "Q" gospel was the source used by both Luke and Matthew, and perhaps even John, who supposed independence of Mark is challenged today. The later triumph of Literalism has left us with the distorted impression that these gospels were always the most popular Christian scriptures, but this is not true.

In fact we don't hear anything about or any quotes from then from any Matthew, Mark, Luke and John by any Church Father until the late second century!

The names Matthew, Mark, Luke and John never appear in Justin Martyr's extant work (160 C.E.), written in the mid-second century. However, a generation later, Irenaeus (180 C.E) brings forward these four gospels as if they have been recognized as authoritative since the beginning. And if that is not enough they not only appear out of nowhere but carry the apostle's names!

Answer for yourself: Can we find any trace of the Holy Spirit in deciding that the New Testament is to include only 4 gospels? This is what you have to decide once you evaluate the evidences concerning their production.

Let us examine what Irenaeus says concerning these 4 Gospels and see if this sounds like God to you: *"It is not possible that the Gospels can be either more or fewer in number than they are, for there are four zones of the world and four principal winds"* (Quoted in J. Stevenson, A New Eusebius, 1957, p. 117.) Such stupidity exists in abundant amounts which you could see for yourself if you ever take time to read these early Church Fathers who everyone likes to make reference but which few have read. As Ludemann notes, Irenaeus' "artificial arguments" at least demonstrate that the idea was a novelty which needed defending (G. Ludemann, Heretics, 1995, p. 196). Likewise Justin has never heard of Acts (or Paul, the hero of most of that book, whom he likewise never mentions), which turns up in Irenaeus for the first time c. 175 CE. It is widely accepted that it was Marcion's set of authoritative writings that spurred the Roman Literalists to establish their own canon. (R.M. Price, Deconstructing Jesus, 2000, p. 80.)

Answer for yourself: How did these proto-Catholics and later Roman Catholics create authority of their Second New Testament? In order to promote their "new" Gospels and their Second Edition of the New Testament which now contained conflicting genealogies, birth narratives, infancy narratives, anti-Gnostic Pastoral epistles, etc., the "literalistic" bishops fabricated a lineage connecting themselves back to the fictional disciples of the gospels. They turned Paul from the "Great Messenger" of the Christian Gnostics into a bastion of Literalism by simply forging letters in his name which make him condemn their Gnostic rivals (the Pastoral Epistles for example). It's a simple trick, and it has worked marvelously for over 1800 years; that is until the recent archaeological discoveries of the last one hundred years and now the "cat is out of the bag."

Here are the facts:

- Of the 13 letters of Paul in the New Testament, seven are accepted as being largely authentic.
- Of the remaining six, the Pastoral Letters - 1 Timothy, 2 Timothy and Titus - are widely held to

be forgeries.

Their sudden appearance in the late second century in the hands of Irenaeus makes perfect sense, as they turn Paul into a hostile opponent of Gnosticism. **You see Irenaeus either was the luckiest man on this planet to have discovered all these writings of Paul and the Apostles that had gone unnoticed for almost two hundred years by everybody or one of the best forgers in the history of the world!** Suspiciously, Irenaeus' massive work against heretics, *Unmasking and Refutation of the Gnosis, Falsely So-Called*, leans explicitly on a quotation from *1 Timothy* 6:20 (Ludemann, *Heretics*, p. 135).

1 Tim 6:20 20 O Timothy, keep that which is committed to thy trust, avoiding profane and vain babblings, and oppositions of science falsely so called: (KJV)

Answer for yourself: If, as I have shown in our articles on Paul being a Gnostic, that the "true" Paul was a Gnostic and never believed in a historical and fleshly Christ, and if Timothy was a follower of Paul, then does it stand to reason that Timothy would have believed in a "fleshly" Christ like Irenaeus would have us to believe in his above reference to *1 Tim. 6:20*?

Another key passage from the forged Pastoral Epistles is:

1 Tim 3:16 16 And without controversy great is the mystery of godliness: God was manifest in the flesh, justified in the Spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the world, received up into glory. (KJV)

In writings like these from Irenaeus which are referenced for the first time by him and him alone we find the true beginning of the "literalist" interpretation of "the Christ" as a fleshly human being and through Irenaeus and the Holy Roman Forgery Mill we will create in 180 C.E. a "fleshly Christ Jesus" and draw up many writings carrying the names of long dead followers of the "allegorical Christ" which are made to look anti-Gnostic by the creativity of later Roman "literalists".

It was not until the last few centuries that scholarship became sophisticated enough to see through it. We have a whole website devoted to this "Pauline Problem".

THE APPEAL TO PHILOSOPHERS TO FUTHER THE FLESHLY CHRIST

Literalists also appealed to later Christian philosophers for authority for their new "literal" New Testament. They turned to such second-century writers as Athenagoras of Athens, Theophilus of Antioch and Minucius Felix of Africa. **These writers actually promoted a philosophical Christianity based around the mythical figures of the Logos and Sophia.** As Doherty observes: "In fact, the apologists as a group profess a faith which is nothing so much as a *Logos* religion. It is in essence Platonism carried to its fullest religious implications and wedded with Jewish theology and ethics" (E. Doherty, *The Apologists as Platonic Philosophers*, 1999), p. 276ff).

Not only were they not Literalists, they were not even particularly interested in the figure of Jesus. Athenagoras claims to go "minutely into the particulars" of Christian doctrine, yet never mentions Jesus at all". **Athenagoras of Athens is concerned only with the Son of God as the Logos and never once mentions the historical Jesus in 37 chapters of his Plea for the Christians.** (Doherty, op. cit., . 279). Neither does Minucius Felix, even when an adversary asks him to name someone who has actually returned from the dead. Instead he gives a list of diabolical beliefs and practices that have been wrongly attributed to Christians. These include (along with drinking the blood of sacrificed children and worshipping the genitals of priests!), worshipping a man who suffered death as some criminal as well as a wretched piece of wood (Ibid., 286). As he

comments:

"These and similar indecencies we do not wish to hear. It is disgraceful to have to defend ourselves against such charges. When you attribute to us the worship of a criminal and his cross you wander far from the truth" (Minucius Felix, Octavius, Chapter 9, quoted *ibid.*, p. 287).

Indeed, Minucius condemns Pagan Literalists who "choose a man for their worship" (*Ibid.*, p. 289) and Theophilus ridicules Pagan Literalists for believing that Hercules and Asclepius had actually come back from the dead (Theophilus, *Autolycus*, 1.9.13, quoted *ibid.*, p. 278).

Answer for yourself: Why did Literalists try and adopt to their cause writers who were so obviously promoting something quite different? Because there are no early Christian writers who defend the idea of there literally being an historical Jesus. They were desperate when countered by their religious opponents...the Gnostic Christians and other Pagan philosophers like Celsus and others. Many scholars show us today if we have the courage to read them that there were no historical disciples. There were no early Literalists. They all had to be invented.

The earliest Christian whose writings suggest he was a Literalist was Justin Martyr, 150 C.E. And yet, apart from the oft-repeated "crucified under Pontius Pilate", Justin gives us the basest details of Jesus' life (*Ibid.*, p. 284). But even Justin still saw Christianity as a branch of philosophy and set up his own philosophical school in Rome. Justin admits the similarity of his "Christ Jesus" with that of the "allegorist" and their Gnostic Christ when he says:

Justin Martyr, First Apology, 20: "...on some points we teach the same things as the poets and philosophers whom you honour, and on other points are fuller and more divine in our teaching."

Answer for yourself: Were you aware that one of Justin's most important followers was a man named Tatian?

After Justin's death, his pupil Tatian abandoned his master's Literalism and adopted a more Gnostic religious belief, suggesting that Justin's "literalistic Christ" was seen as something of an innovation, and regarded the Jesus story as comparable to Greek myths, urging his Pagan readers:

"Compare your own stories with our narratives. Take a look at your own records and accept us merely on the grounds that we too tell stories (Tatian, Apology, 21; Doherty, op. cit., P. 282).

Tatian later abandoned his master's Literalism and became a Gnostic, as did the Church Father Tertullian.

Answer for yourself: Did you hear that? The very famous student of Justin (who was one of the first to teach a historical Christ Jesus) would denounce his teacher following his death and Tertullian no less would revert back to Gnosticism at the end of his life.

Answer for yourself: What is going on here when we find that these first advocates of a "fleshly Christ Jesus" turn from such a novel belief at the end of their lives as seen in their writings and the writings of others about them?

Answer for yourself: Should we not by now expect this; especially in light of what Augustine has already said to us?

The role of the Gnostic master was to undermine all of an initiate's opinions and encourage them to directly confront the Mystery of Life (God). The role of the Literalist bishops, on the other hand, was to tell people what to believe and to discipline those who disagreed. Free intellectual inquiry was actively discouraged and

blind belief became exalted as a spiritual virtue. Augustine announced the triumph of Literalist Fundamentalism, writing, *"Nothing is to be accepted except on the authority of scripture, since greater is that authority than all powers of the human mind"* (Quoted in D. Fidler, *Jesus Christ: Sun of God*, 1993, p. 180.)

Answer for yourself: Why is this such a problem? Rome was writing these "Scriptures" by this time and deciding what was to be "from God" and what was not!

Answer for yourself: What else did Augustine say?

"I would not believe the Gospel if the authority of the Catholic Church did not compel me." (D. Fidler, *Jesus Christ: Sun of God*, 1993, p. 320)

Answer for yourself: Has this not happened to us as well? Has not Rome compelled us to believe a lie by forging the New Testament and by that ensuring that we never come to the truth concerning "the Christ"?

[We continue in the next article in this series.](#)

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**
- **972-4964238**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20% off on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES
COUPON CODE: NF20



THE TRIUMPH OF LITERAL CHRISTIANITY OVER ALLEGORICAL CHRISTIANITY #3

UNTIL ROME'S SUPREMACY GNOSTICISM WAS A WORLD RELIGION AND HAD BEEN SINCE THE BEGINNING OF TIME

The traditional history of Christianity is that Literalism took the world by storm, while Christian Gnosticism remained a minor heretical fringe movement. Nothing could be further from the truth. Christian Literalism was initially a minor school of Christianity which developed in Rome towards the end of the second century. By this time Christian Gnosticism was an international movement which had spread throughout much of the Mediterranean, flourishing in cosmopolitan cities such as Alexandria, Edessa, Antioch, Ephesus, and Rome.

Despite the attempts of Christian apologists to belittle the significance of the Gnostics, it is clear that in the majority of Mediterranean countries Gnosticism was the original

Christianity. As Gibbon wrote in The Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire, the Gnostics "covered Asia and Egypt, established themselves in Rome, and sometimes penetrated into the provinces of the West". Gibbon writes with characteristic wit: "For the most part they arose in the 2nd century, flourished during the 3rd, and were suppressed in the 4th or 5th by the prevalence of more fashionable controversies" (E. Gibbon, Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire, 1796, p. 458).

In Egypt the first Christians we hear of are the Gnostics Valentinus, Basilides, Apelles, Carpocrates and his son Epiphanes. **There is no sign of any form of Christianity which resembles Roman Catholicism in Egypt until Bishop Demetrius at the end of the third century. The finding of the Nag Hammadi library, buried c.350 CE, supports this evidence!!!** In Antioch the Gnostics Saturninus, Cerdo and Menander had established schools at the beginning of the second century. Now let us set the time frame for you for the next statement and hear it well. **In 150 C.E. or about then we find that the Literalist Justin Martyr regrets that in Edessa, eastern Syria, to be a Christian means to be a follower of Marcion & it was Marcion, the Gnostic, who gave us the first New Testament which taught only the "allegorical Christ"!** *The Chronicle of Edessa* notes the birth of Marcion, Bardesanes and Mani **before** it mentions Roman Christianity. **Even Rome itself was full of different schools of Christian Gnosticism, such as the Marcellites, Marcionites, Archonites, Valentinians, Sethians, Barbeloites, Montanists and Ophites.**

Literalists complained that in Persia all Christians were members of the Marcionite school of Christian Gnosticism (S.N.C. Lieu, Manichaeism, 1985, p. 39). **Tertullian bemoaned the fact that Marcion's followers filled "the whole universe"** (Quoted in J. Lacarrière, The Gnostics, 1989, p. 100). **Let us not forget that toward the end of Tertullian's life that he would revert back to Gnosticism himself and reject all that he had once believed about a "historical Jesus".** At the beginning of the third

century the Christian Gnostic sage Bardesanes initiated into his school a Syrian ruler who made **Christian Gnosticism the official state cult**. Bardesanes was born in 135 CE in Syria. He converted the local ruler to Gnostic Christianity and between 202 and 217 there existed a Gnostic Christian state in Syria. It was subsequently destroyed by the Roman emperor Caracalla.

We have already seen that the Pastoral Epistles were forged in Paul's name and it is important to know this if we are to understand what follows next.

The forged Second Letter to Timothy has its phoney Literalist Paul complain, "All Asia has turned against me," which tells us that in the late second century the writer of these Pastoral Epistles bemoans the fact that "all Asia" was dominated by Gnostic Christianity!!! (THINK)!

As if that is not enough we find that **The Epistle of Polycarp laments that "the great majority" of Christians embrace the idea of Jesus not existing in the flesh.**

The school of the third-century master Mani became a world religion in his own lifetime. *The Living Gospel of Mani* opens with words that deliberately echo those of Paul: "I, Mani, the Apostle of Jesus..." In Maul's work a constant battle is fought between the "New Man" and the "Old Man", terms which are clearly borrowed from Paul (Lieu, op. cit., p. 18). Eventually reaching from Spain in the West to China in the East, Manichaeism flourished for 1,000 years. Although Manichaeism had spread across the Western world by the fourth century CE (Augustine, for example, was a Manichean for nine years before his conversion to Literalist Christianity in 386 CE), it suffered harsh persecution under Theodosius at the end of the fourth century. By the sixth century it was anathematized, its leaders were beheaded and their followers murdered or exiled (Lieu, op. cit., viii). In the East, however, Manichaeism spread eastward along the Silk Road and became the state religion of the Uigur Empire (eastern Iran) in 762. Manichean apostles appeared at the Chinese imperial court in 694 and according to Portuguese reports the religion was still surviving in southern China in the seventeenth century. Our knowledge of Manichaeism has been revolutionized by the discovery in Turkestan in 1902 and Egypt in 1930 of a vast number of previously unknown Manichean texts in Coptic, Iranian, Turkish and Chinese. **Mani was a great eclectic who synthesized the Gnosticism of different religious traditions in an attempt to create a truly international form of spirituality which would "embrace all humanity".** His followers taught that **"Judaism, Paganism, Christianity and Manichaeism are one and the same doctrine"** (Lieu, op. cit., p. 108).

Answer for yourself: Can you by now see how that could be? It depends again upon interpretation of religious dogmas handed down since the Ancients. **If one interprets these prior myths "allegorically" like they were intended then there are unbelievable similarities between these faiths; however, if one interprets key allegorical concepts "literally" then great division arises.** Mankind has always knew that there existed within him a mediation between the Spiritual and Invisible realm of God and the realm of the visible realm of matter. If one understand this Spiritual Dynamic which almost defies expression in an symbolic or allegorical fashion then there is great similarities between these different faiths but it is only when we try to "literalize" this Spiritual concept and give it human manifestation that we run into a concrete wall. God was right when he said:

Exod 20:4-5 4 Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth: 5 Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them: (KJV)

**CHRISTIAN LITERALISM WITH THE SUPPORT OF ROME
DESTROYS DIVINE TRUTH**

Over the course of the third century, despite the flimsiness of its claims to be the authentic Christian lineage, Literalism grew in popularity in Rome and the West, **though Eastern Christianity remained overwhelmingly Gnostic**. Eventually, however, it was inevitable that the simplistic certainties and offer of vicarious atonement of Christian Literalism would attract more adherents than Christian Gnosticism, with its puzzling promise of Gnosis through mystical transformation of the inner self.

As Literalists grew more powerful, so did their bitter attacks on all other Christian schools. In response, Christian Gnostics condemned Literalists for establishing an "imitation Church" which no longer taught the secret Inner Mysteries. Some Gnostics, such as the Valentinians, tacitly went along with Literalism in an attempt to heal the ever-growing rift. **Other Gnostics, such as Clement of Alexandria and his successor Origen, paid little attention to the idea of an historical Jesus, and remained Platonists and continued to teach the Gnosis in their Christian school of philosophy**. I & II Clement do not contain any reference to the historicity of Jesus of Nazareth. Clement quotes many gospel verses (and many which I cannot find in the gospels), but they are nearly all 'teaching' sayings rather than historical events. This in itself should be a concern to the evangelicals: if references to events from Jesus life from the gospels were reproduced in Clement it would not necessarily demonstrate the historicity of Jesus, only that Clement was familiar with the NT writings; but the fact that even this minimum level of acquaintance is not demonstrated by Clement in his writings is a clear problem. **What we find is that over time after the writing and promotion of the 4 Gospels is that people start to quote the Gospels as stories about the historical Jesus. And in the minds and hearts of the people the stories become "fact" as if this personage really had existed. Over time when this idea is still being challenged select Christian clerics will resort to forgery to substantiate their belief in a historical Jesus Christ and we see this so clearly in the historical examples of the forgery of Josephus (article 1 and article 2) and others.**

THE INFLUENCE OF MYSTERY CULTS UPON THE PROMOTION OF A HISTORICAL JESUS

Christianity grew in popularity as part of a general upsurge of interest in Mystery cults, such as the Mysteries of Mithras. Over a period of 350 years Mithraism developed from a little-known Persian cult into the dominant religion of the Roman Empire, until at the end of the second century CE it was adopted by the emperor Commodus. **Mithraism first appears on European soil at Tarsus** in the middle of the second century BCE. Paul was born here and was influenced with this most of his early life.

According to Plutarch, Romans were first initiated into the cult by followers brought back from the campaign waged against **Mithradates (note name)** by the Roman General Pompey in c.64 BC (Plutarch, *Life of Pompey*, 24). After Commodus (emperor 180-192 CE) was initiated into the cult there was an explosion in the building of Mithraic sanctuaries across the empire (F. Cumont, *The Mysteries of Mithras*, 1903, p. 83). The cult of Jesus followed a similar trajectory from persecuted minority cult to imperial patronage over a similar time-scale. **The Jewish Jesus cult followed in the footsteps of the Persian Mithras cult, growing in popularity from its conception at the beginning of the first century until 350 years later, in the middle of the third century, it had large numbers of followers throughout the Roman Empire and was adopted by the emperor Constantine. Within 50 years Christian Literalism was the party line of a totalitarian state which dictated to its citizens the one religion that they were permitted to follow.** In the mind of Theodosius, Christianity and citizenship were coterminous and **anyone who denied Christ automatically made himself an outlaw of Roman society**. As Campbell observes, "In the reign of Constantine, Christianity was accorded equal status with the pagan religion of the empire, but half a century later in the reign of Theodosius (379-395) it was declared to be the only religion allowed, and with that the period that has since been known as the Dark Ages was inaugurated by imperial decree" (J. Campbell, *Occidental Mythology*, 1964, p. 389; S.N.C. Lieu, *Manichaeism*, 1985, p. 112).

A common Literalist reaction to the idea that Jesus is a mythical figure is to question its huge success and the

rise of Christianity if Jesus is only a myth. This is a valid point that needs to be addressed.

Answer for yourself: How do you explain the rise of Christianity without it being founded by an inspirational leader?

Mithraism provides us with the answer. Christianity became the dominant religion in the ancient world without there being an historical Jesus in exactly the same way that Mithraism, a few decades earlier, had become the dominant religion in the ancient world without there being an historical Mithras. Mithraism was inspired by charismatic leaders, but none of them was Mithras. In the same way Christianity was inspired by charismatic leaders amongst the original Christians, but none of them was Jesus. **In fact the myth of Jesus was partly based on the myth of Mithras. The two stories are so similar that Literalist Christians claimed that in an attempt to confuse the faithful, the Devil had created the Mithras story by mimicking the life of Jesus in advance of his birth!** Tertullian writes: *"The devil, whose business is to pervert the truth, mimics the exact circumstances of the Divine Sacraments. He baptizes his believers and promises forgiveness of sins from the Sacred Fount, and thereby initiates them into the religion of Mithras. Thus he celebrates the oblation of bread, and brings in the symbol of the resurrection. Let us therefore acknowledge the craftiness of the devil, who copies certain things of those that be Divine."* (Quoted in W. Kingsland, *The Gnosis*, 1937, p. 99; C.W. King, *Gnostics and their Remains*, 1887, p. 123.) Justin Martyr accuses the Mithraists of mimicking the Eucharist even down to the commemoration *"This is my body .. This is my blood ... Do this in commemoration of me."* (Justin Martyr, *First Apology*, 1.66). **Not only would Rome mold the "allegorical Christ" into a "historical Jesus" but at the same time incorporate many religious tenants within such a religious system that come right out of their own sun worship. This website just linked will reveal to you how the "historical Jesus" as depicted on the pages of the New Testament is the replay of Sun Worship that has been "literalized" when again such religious beliefs were best understood by the Ancients in ONLY an "allegorical and a symbolic fashion" as a representation of "the Divine". If you in your studies come to understand this tragic departure from an allegorical understanding of God to a literalistic understanding of God then you realize just how much Divine Truth we have lost due to Rome which the Ancients possessed and just how far we have strayed from God today!!!**

It seems extraordinary that the Roman world embraced the Mysteries of Rome's enemies, the Persians and Jews. But the vast majority of inhabitants of the empire were not Romans, of course, and had little sympathy for them. The cults of Mithras and Jesus spread so successfully precisely because they fed on conquered peoples' resentment of the Romans and represented a form of acceptable dissent. Roman emperors were concerned above all with uniting their disparate colonies. Mithraism, Christianity and other popular Mystery cults were adopted by the state, regardless of their national origins, in an attempt to bring coherence to a fragmenting empire. Christian Literalism was an ideal candidate for the job. It was exactly what a Roman despot like Constantine required - a populist and authoritarian religion which had freed itself of Gnostic radicals.

Although Christian Literalists rejected the Gnostic Inner Mysteries of Christianity, they continued unwittingly to portray Christianity as a Mystery cult.

Phrases such as *"This is known to initiates"* continued to be routinely used, but they were now little more than empty words. The phrases "Mysteries that make men freeze with awe" and "This is known to initiates" are repeated in many of the Greek sermons written in the fourth and fifth centuries (J. Campbell, *Papers From the Yearbook*, 1955), p. 367). **With Paganism out of the way, Christianity no longer had to hide its debt to the Mysteries.** As Christian Literalism grew in power it adopted more of the trappings of the Pagan Literalism it replaced. **Christianity's ritual processions were identical to those of the Pagan cults.**

Christian initiates were led naked to baptism and afterwards they put on white garments and a sign of the cross was made on their foreheads with oil. The procession then returned to the Basilica with each initiate carrying a candle and in the Alexandrian liturgy also wearing a crown. As d'Alviella states: "It is precisely the Eleusinian procession where the Mystics dressed in white, wearing a crown on their heads and carrying a torch in their hands, pass by singing hymns on their way to the sanctuary" (G. D'Alviella, The Mysteries of Eleusis, 1981), p. 114.) The descriptions of this procession by the Christians Chrysostom, Cyril and Dionysius the Areopagite could be placed next to those of Pagan authors like Claudius, Themistius and Plutarch. Although Jesus had specifically said, "Call no man father", **Christian Literalists adopted the Mithraic practice of calling priests "father".**

Matt 23:9 9 And call no man your father upon the earth: for one is your Father, which is in heaven. (KJV)

In imitation of the Mithraic bishops, Christian bishops wore a "mithra" or "mitre" and carried a shepherd's staff. Eventually the Bishop of Rome took up the title *Ponifex Maximus*, the ancient name for the Pagan high priest, a title still held by the Pope today. At Ephesus there was the Temple of Artemis, the Great Mother Goddess of Asia Minor, the largest temple ever built by the Greeks and one of the seven wonders of the world. It is no surprise that Theodosius II summoned the council to the city where, only a few years earlier, the Pagan "Mother of God" had previously been worshipped (J. Campbell, Occidental Mythology, 1964, p.410). Soon after the council, legends began to be created that Mary and John retired to Ephesus after the crucifixion.

THE ROMAN ATTACK ON GNOSTICISM AND ALLEGORICAL CHRISTIANITY

As their confidence grew, Literalists' attacks on Gnostics became ever more virulent, creating the distorted picture of Christian Gnosticism still prevalent today. In a classic case of psychological projection, the Gnostics were misrepresented as the diabolical heretics that the Literalists had actually become. Although it was Literalists themselves who were preaching an exclusive religion and arrogantly condemning all other faiths as evil, they accused the Gnostics of being "puffed up" sectarians and **named themselves the "Catholic" or "Universal" Church.** Although Gnostic philosophy teaches "All is One" and Literalists preach an irreconcilable war between God and the Devil, Literalists portrayed themselves as "mono-theists" and the Gnostics as "dualists". Although it was Literalist Christianity that had begun as a suicide cult, teaching its adherents that the way to salvation was to actively seek a martyr's death, its later followers vilified the Gnostics as world-haters (Tertullian, *Apology*, 50).

Christian Literalists turned their caustic polemics equally against Paganism, which was denounced as a barbaric cult of bloody sacrifice. I find this deeply ironic given the fact that Christian Literalist believe that God had sacrificed his only Son as the sole way of getting the rest of out of hell. When taken literally, it is difficult to imagine a more barbaric idea than that! And for all the undoubted barbarism of Pagan Literalists, it was Christian Literalists, not the supposedly primitive heathens, who presided over the collapse of Western culture into the aptly named Dark Ages. Gibbon's original intention in The Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire was to end with the destruction of Rome by Alaric the Goth and his horde of "barbarians" in 410 CE. **However, on discovering that Alaric was a Christian, the "barbarians" were bands of Christian monks and it was Pagans who were hunted down and killed whilst Christians remained safe in their churches** Gibbon changed his plan. Instead he continued his work until the fall of the Holy Roman Empire at the Reformation.

This disastrous collapse was precipitated at the end of the fourth century when Christian Literalism, now the only legal religion in the Roman Empire, launched a brutal crusade to completely eradicate its old rivals, Christian Gnosticism and ancient Paganism. In an orgy of violence, armies of fanatical Christian Literalists tore down the architectural wonders of the Pagan world. They built infernal bonfires of books containing the spiritual wisdom and scientific knowledge of the ages. They subjected to grisly torture and a painful death philosophers, priestesses and scientists - anyone who

disagreed.

Let us look at a few short examples of the eradication of the earliest teachings concerning "the Christ" as believed by the earliest Christians by Rome before they took over and redefined "orthodoxy":

- "We shall believe in the single Deity of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit, under the concept of equal majesty and of the Holy Trinity. We command that those persons who follow this rule shall embrace the name of Catholic Christians. The rest, however, whom We adjudge demented and insane, shall sustain the infamy of heretical dogmas, their meeting places shall not receive the name of churches, and they shall be smitten first by divine vengeance and secondly by the retribution of Our own initiative, which We shall assume in accordance with the divine judgement." (Emperor Theodosius, The Theodosian Laws, A.D. 380, quoted on pp.27-28 of Helen Ellerbe's The Dark Side of Christian History, pub. A.D.1995).
- "Orthodox Christians assembled the Bible not to bring all the gospels together, but rather to encourage uniformity. From the plethora of Christian gospels, Bishop Irenaeus compiled the first list of biblical writings that resemble today's New Testament around 180 C.E. By 393 and 397, Bishop Athanasius had a similar list ratified by the Church councils of Hippo and Carthage. By prohibiting and burning any other writings, the Catholic Church eventually gave the impression that this Bible and its four canonized Gospels represented the only original Christian view. And yet, as late as 450, Theodore of Cyrrhus said that there were at least 200 different gospels circulating in his own diocese. Even the Catholic Encyclopedia now admits that the "idea of a complete and clear-cut canon of the New Testament existing from the beginning... has no foundation in history." (Helen Ellerbe, The Dark Side of Christian History, p.16, pub. A.D.1995).
- "You know, it's very interesting to think of the history of Christianity. During the first five centuries, there were lots of Christianities, lots of ways of being Christian. And then, in the period of Theodosius in the fourth century, the only religion allowed in the Roman Empire was the Christian religion, and the only form of Christianity allowed in the Roman Empire was the Christianity of Byzantium's throne." (Joseph Campbell, The Power of Myth, p.248, pub. A.D.1988).
- "From the very first centuries, what was to become Christian orthodoxy vehemently suppressed those Christians of psychic, shamanic, or visionary temperament called the Gnostics. The authorities of the early institutional Church soon established a strict orthodoxy of doctrine against to which all contrary views were stigmatized as heretical. When in 313 the Emperor Constantine made Christianity the official state religion, attempting to syncretize it with various sun-god cults, Christianity was left to deal with the many cults that swarmed within the Roman Empire. The monotheistic zeal to convert and eradicate the diversity of polytheism gave the Church an authoritarian character that has plagued the West ever since with schisms, councils, inquisitions, and witch-hunts..." (Roger J. Woolger, Other Lives, Other Selves, p. 71, pub. A.D. 1987).
- "It may truly be said that the blackest and bloodiest records that history can show us are the attacks of the Orthodox Church upon the Gnostic mystics." (Frances Swiney, quoted by Lloyd M. Graham in Myths & Deceptions of the Bible, p.446, pub. A.D. 1991).
- "The persecuted primitive Church of the second century was to become in the fourth century itself the persecutor, and whereas in the earlier period Gnostics had been able to engage in theological dispute with the orthodox, later they were sought out, excommunicated, and sometimes burnt alive for their heresy." (Stuart Holroyd, The Elements of Gnosticism, p.22, pub. A.D. 1994).
- "... Christians burned down one of the world's greatest libraries in Alexandria, said to have housed 700,000 rolls. All the books of the Gnostic Basilides, Porphyry's 36 volumes, papyrus rolls of 27 schools of the Mysteries, and 270,000 ancient documents gathered by Ptolemy Philadelphus were burned. Ancient academies of learning were closed. Education for anyone outside of the Church came to an end..." (Helen Ellerbe, The Dark Side of Christian History, p. 46, pub. 1995).
- "When the great library at Alexandria was ransacked by Christian fanatics in 387... an inestimable wealth of gnostic literature must have been destroyed. Until the nineteenth century the main source of knowledge of Gnosticism was, ironically, in the writings of the Church Fathers, who in their refutations summarized gnostic texts and often quoted at length from them. In the nineteenth and present centuries a number of original gnostic texts came to light, the most sensational find being an entire library of fifty-two texts

discovered at Nag Hammadi in Upper Egypt in 1946. These, scholars later ascertained, had belonged to an ascetic Christian community which, fearing discovery by the ecclesiastical authorities and the consequences of being charged with heresy, had sealed up their forbidden library in a large jar and buried it in the sand beneath a cliff near their monastery in about the year 360." (Stuart Holroyd, The Elements of Gnosticism).

Freke and Gandy in their Jesus and The Lost Goddess states that "Rome did not stop until they had cut the head off Western culture, leaving it to wander like an amnesiac in an ignorant stupor. They did not stop until they had cut the heart out of Western spirituality, bleeding it dry of its mystical vitality. The corpse of a religion which remained offered nothing but hope of a better afterlife in return for blind belief in its irrational opinions and unquestioning allegiance to power-crazed popes. This tyrannical empire of the soul extended the arm of the state right into the inner sanctum of every individual, denying the right to spiritual autonomy and compelling all to acquiesce or burn. Yet despite this ruthless persecution, Gnosticism survived. It can be suppressed but never eradicated. It is the spontaneous expression of the natural inquisitiveness and enthusiastic exuberance of the human soul. It is the unquenchable thirst for truth and the undeniable urge to enjoy. It is the spirit of liberty, equality, love and insight. It is the force of life. It always reasserts itself" (T. Freke, and P Gandy, Jesus and The Lost Goddess, 2001, p. 45-46).

[Let us continue our study in the fourth and final article in this series.](#)

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**
- **972-4964238**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20% off

COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



THE TRIUMPH OF LITERAL CHRISTIANITY OVER ALLEGORICAL CHRISTIANITY #4

Most Christians today believe that the gospels of the New Testament present an essentially accurate account of the life of a "historical" Jesus Christ, the 'only-begotten Son of God', who was born of a virgin, wandered Galilee as a preacher and miracle-worker at the start of the 1st century, died on a cross to redeem the sins of mankind, and then rose from the dead three days later and ascended into heaven. However, as proven on several of our other websites revealing the falsification of the New Testament ([that the depiction of the Jesus as found in the New Testament is founded upon a literal interpretation of Sun Worship](#) as well as the [purposeful mistranslation and misquotation of the Hebrew Scriptures in presenting a false Jewish Messiah](#)) along with presenting the evidences revealing how the four gospels contain such glaring inconsistencies and contradictions that they are clearly not reliable historical reports. So if they are the 'word of God', then God must be terribly confused! I cannot be a perfect absolute Entity such as our Creator cannot get the story straight; we need to look to mankind and especially men with agendas for such a work. Let us take a serious tour of the New Testament and the "Chrsit story" for a moment; one which we should all be familiar by now.

The Gospels of Matthew and Luke go to great lengths to show that Jesus is descended from the line of David, as the promised messiah must be according to Jewish beliefs. But apart from agreeing that Jesus was fathered by Joseph, [the two genealogies bear no resemblance to each other at all](#); Matthew lists 28 generations and Luke 43. Furthermore, their relevance is unclear since the authors of the two gospels also say that Jesus was born of a virgin who was impregnated by the Holy Spirit. The virgin birth narrative, as applied to Jesus, is not new and the teaching of a virgin birth was given to many men down through history in order to set them apart from mortals due to the extinguishing achievements accomplished in their life as well as giving them after their death a bigger legacy than already achieved. [The virgin birth teaching is a hoax as any serious study reveals and finds it origin in personified Sun Worship and not Judaism or Jewish Messianism.](#) It is important to note that what we believe to be the [earliest Gospel of Mark which provided the foundation for the other writers of the Gospels fails to mention the virgin birth. Not only that but Paul is completely silent upon any possible virgin birth for his Jesus Christ and we don't find any mention of the virgin birth in any New Testament writings until after Irenaeus after 180 C.E. when we find the Roman refutation of the Gnostic's First New Testament given to us by Marcion.](#) And lastly we again find no virgin birth teachings included in the Gnostic gospel of John. [This is all the more surprising that we find no mention of Jesus' family descent or the virgin birth in the earliest writings which framed the first New Testament \(Pauline literature, and earliest Gospel of Mark which according to the Synoptic Problem and its solution provided the framework and the text for the writing of the later Gospels which would come much later\).](#)

The Holy Spirit was traditionally regarded as feminine. Hence the wry comment made in the apocryphal Gospel of Philip (25): 'Some said "Mary conceived by the holy spirit." They are in error. . . . When did a woman ever conceive by a woman?'

The writer of the Gospel of Matthew tells us that Jesus was born during the reign of King Herod, who died in 4 BCE (before common era). But the writer of the Gospel of Luke states that Jesus was about 30 in the 15th year

of Tiberius' reign, implying that he was born in 2 BCE, i.e. after Herod's death. This writer of the Gospel of Luke is mistaken on several things as we see when he then contradicts himself by stating that John the Baptist and Jesus were miraculously conceived six months apart in the reign of Herod, but that Jesus was born at the time of the census of Quirinius, which took place in 6 CE (common era), thereby creating the miracle of a ten-year pregnancy!

Answer for yourself: How can this be? Are we finding such conflicts because people cannot remember or because the Holy Spirit forgot to sort it out or is it possible that these writers are crafting a "historical Jesus" out of thin air and ascribing to him literal events which never happened in their refutation of the prior Gnostic New Testament that taught only an allegorical Christ?

The Gospels of Mark (the earliest Gospel used to frame the others according to the solution of the Synoptic Problem) and John do not contain any nativity story, while the nativity stories given by Matthew and Luke have nothing in common except the names of Jesus' parents and the location of his birth in Bethlehem.

Answer for yourself: Are you aware that the First New Testament given to us by the Gnostic Marcion contained no nativity stories nor did it contain any virgin birth materials?

Answer for yourself: Are you aware that these "nativity stories" are taken right from Sun Worship and the personification of Sun Worship and were never literal events in the life of the New Testament Jesus?

John however says that Jesus is from Galilee and that the Jews rejected him because he was *not* from Bethlehem. Only Matthew mentions the guiding star, the three wise men and Herod's murder of all the infant boys in Bethlehem, while only Luke mentions the Roman census, the appearance of angels to the shepherds tending their flocks (in the winter?!) and the shepherds' visit to Jesus.

Matthew says that Joseph and Mary lived in Bethlehem, while Luke says that they lived in Nazareth. Matthew says that they fled to Egypt immediately after Jesus' birth and then went to Nazareth when Herod died, while Luke says they remained in Bethlehem following Jesus' birth so that he could be presented in the temple of Jerusalem eight days later. Only Luke mentions Jesus' amazing exhibition of learning in the temple at the age of 12.

The scene where Jesus drives the traders and moneychangers out of the temple is placed at the beginning of John's narrative but at the end of Matthew's. Mark has Jesus teaching only in the area of Galilee and not in Judea, and only travelling the 70 miles to Jerusalem once, at the end of his life. Luke, however, portrays Jesus as teaching equally in Galilee and Judea, while John's Jesus preaches mainly in Jerusalem and makes only occasional visits to Galilee. There are major discrepancies regarding the names of the disciples. According to Mark, Matthew and Luke (the synoptic gospels), Peter, James and John are Jesus' closest followers. In John's gospel, however, Peter plays only a minor role and James and John are not even mentioned, but there is mention of Nathanael and Nicodemus, who make no appearance in the other three gospels.

Even the events surrounding the all-important crucifixion are not uniformly recorded by the gospels. Matthew and Mark say that Jesus was both tried and sentenced by the Jewish priests of the Sanhedrin, Luke says that Jesus was tried by the Sanhedrin but not sentenced by them, while according to John, Jesus did not appear before the Sanhedrin at all. Jesus then goes to his death by crucifixion -- yet Paul and Peter say he was 'hanged on a tree' (Galatians 3:13, Acts 5:30, 10:39). John places Jesus' death on the eve of the Passover, whereas the other gospels place it on the following day. The story of a centurion piercing Jesus' side with a spear is found only in John's Gospel. The gospels give three versions of Jesus' last words: 'My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?*' (Matthew and Mark); 'Father, into thy hands I commit my spirit!' (Luke); and 'I thirst. . . . It is finished' (John).

- *This is a mistranslation of the Hebrew. It should read: 'My God, my God, how thou dost glorify me!' [1]

In John's Gospel there is only one woman visitor to Jesus' tomb, in Matthew there are two, and in Mark three, while Luke writes of numerous women had who had followed Jesus from Galilee. According to Mark, when the three women disciples found the empty tomb they saw a young man in a white robe inside, while Luke relates that 'two men in dazzling apparel' suddenly appeared. Matthew, however, paints a far more dramatic picture:

And behold, there was a great earthquake; for an angel of the Lord descended from heaven and came and rolled back the stone, and sat upon it. His appearance was like lightning, his raiment white as snow. (28:2)

In Matthew the resurrected Jesus appears to his disciples in Galilee, where they have been sent by divine decree. According to Luke and the Acts of the Apostles, on the other hand, the risen Jesus appeared in and around Jerusalem, and according to Acts the disciples were expressly forbidden to leave Jerusalem. The earliest versions of Mark's Gospel end with the fear of the women at their discovery of the empty tomb (16:8). The 'long ending' in which the risen Jesus appears to his disciples, was added later but is now included in nearly all editions of the New Testament. The last chapter of John's Gospel, containing Jesus' post-resurrection appearances, is also a later addition. Luke's Gospel is the only one to include an appearance in Jerusalem in which Jesus convinces his disciples that he is not a mere phantom by inviting them to handle his flesh and bones and by eating a piece of broiled fish!

Matthew and John ignore the ascension of Jesus. Luke mentions it only in one brief verse, a sort of postscript not found in some manuscripts, and it receives an equally cursory mention in the verses later added to Mark's Gospel. Luke places the ascension on the day of the resurrection, and Acts 40 days after (1:3). During his ministry, Jesus repeatedly predicts that the apocalyptic Last Judgement will occur within the lifetime of some of his contemporaries, but nearly 2000 years later the Second Coming has still not occurred, though some fundamentalists continue to proclaim -- rather optimistically -- that 'the end is nigh'!

THE Gnostic LEGACY AND ITS PHASES

It would be interesting to give an exposition of the Gnosticism that for some of the earlier centuries agitated the Christian Church; it will suffice for my purpose here to say that its manifold phases were attempts to reach satisfactory conclusions on the great subjects of man's relations to his Maker, to his fellow-men, to himself, and to the universe--to solve the problems of time and eternity. The Gnostic philosophers in the church show the results of blending the Oriental, the Jewish, and the Platonic philosophies with the new religion. **Gnosticism, was a philosophy of religion,** and Christian Gnosticism was an effort to explain the new revelation philosophically (Baur, Ch. Hist. First Three Cent., I, pp. 184-200, Baring Gould's Lost and Hostile Gospels, p. 278). But there were Gnostics and Gnostics. Some of the Christian Fathers used the term reproachfully, and others appropriated it as one of honor. **Gnosis, knowledge, philosophy applied to religion, was deemed all-important by Clement, Origen, and the most prominent of the Fathers.** Mere Gnostics were only Pagan philosophers, but Christian Gnostics were those who accepted the revelation of "the Christ" as a new and divine revelation, and interpreted it by those principles that had long predated the religion of the Jews. **The Gnostics were the first regular commentators on the New Testament.** The Gnostics were also the first practitioners of the higher criticism. It (Gnosticism) may be regarded as a half-way house, though which many Pagans, like Ambrosius or St. Augustine, found their way into the church." The Valentinians, Basilidians, Carpocratians, Manichæans, Marcionites and others were Christian Gnostics; but Clement, Origen and the great Alexandrians and their associates were Gnostic Christians. **In fact, the Gnostic theories sought a solution of the problem of evil; to answer the question, "Can the world as we know it have been made by God?"** "Cease," says Basilides (Stieren's Irenæus V, 901-3. Clem. Strom. IV, 12), "from idle and curious variety, and let us rather discuss the opinions which even barbarians have held on the subject of good and evil. I will say anything rather than admit Providence is wicked." **Valentinus declared, "I dare not affirm that God is the author of all this."** Tertullian says that Marcion, like many men of our time, and especially the heretics,

"is bewildered by the question of evil." The generally accepted Gnostic view was that while the good would at death ascend to dwell with the Father, the wicked would pass through transformations until purified. Says Prof. Allen: *"Gnosticism is a genuine and legitimate outgrowth of the same general movement of thought that shaped the Christian dogma. Quite evidently it regarded itself as the true interpreter of the Gospel."* Baur quotes a German writer as giving a full exposition of one of the latest attempts "to bring back Gnosticism to a greater harmony with the spirit of Christianity." Briefly, sophia (wisdom), as the type of mankind, falls, rises, and is united to the eternal Good. Baur says that Gnosticism declares that "either through conversion and amendment, or through utter annihilation, evil is to disappear, and the final goal of the whole world process is to be reached, viz., the purification of the universe from all that is unworthy and perverted." Harnack says that Gnosticism "aimed at the winning of a world-religion. The Gnostics were the theologians of the First Century; they were the first to transform Christianity into a system of doctrines (dogmas). They essayed to conquer Christianity for Hellenic culture and Hellenic culture from Christianity (Outlines of the Hist. of Dogma, pp. 58,9).

Differing from the so-called "orthodox" Christians on many points, the three great Gnostic sects of the Second Century were in full agreement with Clement and Origen and the Alexandrine school, and probably with the great majority of Christians, in their views on human destiny (the Basilidians, the Carpocrations, the Valentinians). They taught the ultimate holiness and happiness of the human family, and it is noteworthy that though all the Gnostics advocated the final salvation of all souls, and though the orthodox fathers savagely attacked them on many points, they never reckoned their Universalism as a fault. This doctrine was not obnoxious to either orthodox or heterodox in the early centuries.

But by the fourth century the Roman Church in the West had condemned anything Gnostic as heresy but in the Eastern Church, based in Constantinople, the original Christian spirit survived a little longer. Sages such as Basil of Caesarea, Gregory of Nyssa, Gregory of Nazianzum, Evagrius of Pontus and Diodochus of Photice continued to teach the oral tradition of "private secret teachings" to those initiated into the Inner Mysteries of Christianity."

Lets look at one example. Basil of Caesarea, *On the Holy Spirit*, 28.66, states: *"...which our holy fathers have preserved in a silence ... to safeguard the sacred character of the Mystery. The uninitiated are not permitted to behold these things, their meaning is not to be divulged by writing it down".* These sentiments can be exactly paralleled by Pagans writing about their Mysteries. These Christian mystics and Christian Gnostics understood the Bible allegorically, explaining that, ultimately, the secrets of the scriptures can only be revealed "thanks to the Gnosis". They emphasized devotion to Mary as the manifestation of Sophia and taught that the goal of Christianity was "to become God" (Selecta in Psalmos, op. cit.). Devotion to Mary found its supreme expression in the Byzantine liturgy. Eastern Mariology was to exert a decisive influence on the West in the medieval period (J. Pelikan, *Mary through the Centuries: Her Place in the History of Culture*, 1996), p. 105) . It is also significant that the great basilica built in the new Christian city of Constantinople was named "Hagia Sophia". Like Aristotle, who noted that initiates attend the Mysteries not to learn something, *mathein*, but to experience something, *pathein*, so Basil of Caesarea distinguished between the public teaching of the Church and the deeper meaning of biblical truth which could only be apprehended through religious experience and expressed in symbolical form. (K. Armstrong, op. cit., 133-4).

All the great themes of mysticism elaborated by Origen were continued in the work of the Cappadocians, Basil (329-379), his brother Gregory (335-95) and Gregory of Nazianzum (329-91). Gregory of Nyssa coined the paradoxical phrase "dazzling darkness" for God, writing that every concept of God becomes a false idol which cannot reveal God himself (Gregory of Nyssa, *Against Eunomius*, 3). Basil of Caesarea made the same distinction as Philo between God's essence, *ousia*, and his activity, *energias*, in the world. "We know our God only by his *energias* but we do not undertake to approach his *ousia*" (Basil, *Epistle*, 234.1.) As Armstrong notes, this would be the keynote of all future theology in the Eastern Church (K. Armstrong, *A History of God*, 1993, p. 135). Evagrius (d. 399) and Diodochus (early fifth century) were both Eastern "Hesychast" mystics whose

writings continued the Gnostic tradition of Clement and Origen. **Just as Clement called the Christian "the true Gnostic"** (Clement, *Strom.*, 7.1), Evagrius writes that the secrets of the scriptures can only be revealed "thanks to the Gnosis" (*Selecta in Psalmos* commentary on verse 16, *Psalm 138*). More categorically, he asserts: "It is Gnosis that heals the mind" (L. Bouyer, *The Christian Mystery: From Pagan Myth to Christian Mysticism*, 1990, p.219).

In the West, the spirit of Christian Gnosticism was smuggled back into the mainstream Church via mystical writings attributed to Dionysius, a co-worker of Paul (Acts 17:34).

Acts 17:34 34 Howbeit certain men clave unto him, and believed: among the which was Dionysius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them. (KJV)

Today these treatises are generally thought to be the work of an unidentified sixth-century monk who deliberately took the pseudonym "Dionysius" to claim authority for what would otherwise be condemned as heretical works. The writer is thought to have been a pupil of the Pagan Gnostic Proclus, the last master of the Platonic Academy, which the Christian emperor Justinian had forcibly closed down in 529, ending a prestigious 1,000-year history. However, in the light of the fact that the Gnostics were the first Christians, it is possible that this view will come to be seen as mistaken and that these texts are at least based on the works of a first-century Gnostic master, as they claim to be.

It is important to again not that this Dionysius is unconcerned with an historical Jesus. His Jesus is a symbolic representation of the *Logos*. Adolf von Harnack wrote that for Dionysius *"the historical Christ is a symbol of the universal purifying and sanctifying activity of the Logos and little more"* (quoted in Pseudo-Dionysius (1987), 20). **According to Dionysius, there are two Christian gospels, the familiar teachings of the Church and a secret gospel, which is "symbolic and presupposes initiation" and "must never be divulged to the uninitiated"** (Dionysius, *The Divine Names*, 1.597c. 296.58).

Answer for yourself: What could be so damaging that it was never to be divulged to anyone other than "initiates"? The fact that there is no historical Christ Jesus.

There is a useful resume of this in K. Armstrong, op. cit., p. 147. He eulogizes the wonders of the "divine enlightenment into which we have been initiated by the secret tradition of our inspired teachers" (Ibid., 1.592b, 296.52). **The narratives and symbols of Christianity have one meaning to the uninitiated and another to the initiated:**

"Don't suppose that the outward form of these contrived symbols exists for its own sake. It is a protective clothing, which prevents the common multitude from understanding the Ineffable and Invisible. Only real lovers of holiness know how to stop the workings of the childish imagination regarding the sacred symbols. They alone have the simplicity of mind and the receptive power of contemplation to cross over to the simple, marvellous, transcendent Truth the symbols represent."
(Dionysius, *The Letters*, 1,105e-d).

These writings were extremely influential. No other works were so frequently translated or had so many commentaries written on them, apart from the Bible and *The Consolations of Philosophy* by Boethius, which was another text through which the spirit of Gnosticism survived in the Dark Ages of Literalism. (Pseudo-Dionysius, op. cit., 33ff). Both Alfred the Great and Queen Elizabeth I made translations of it. Chaucer and Sir Thomas More wrote imitations of it. Its influence is to be found in the oldest English poetry of pre-Conquest times and is marked in Chaucer, Gower, Spenser and many other later poets. In Italy, Dante makes Thomas Aquinas point out the spirit of Boethius in Paradise. Dante's *Divine Comedy* is in fact a great elaboration of the Neoplatonic concept of the ascent of the soul to God, ending with a reference to Boethius' "the love that moves the sun and other stars" (*Paradiso*). Condemned for heresy by the Christian emperor Theodoric, Boethius describes languishing in prison, where he is visited by Sophia herself, who instructs him in philosophy. Despite

his vision of the Goddess and never mentioning Jesus once, due to the immense popularity of his writings Boethius was later claimed by Christian Literalists as one of their own. As Watts observes, "Was Boethius a Christian, and if so why does the *Consolation* lack all reference to the faith that should have been his greatest consolation in the hours of imprisonment and pending death?" (V.E. Watts, intro, to Boethius, The Consolation of Philosophy, p. 14). As for the man himself, Theodoric had him tortured and then bludgeoned to death for heresy.

Despite the Literalist Church's unrelenting attempts at suppression, some "heretical" schools of Christian Gnosticism continued to teach. Paulicians survived into the tenth century, Manicheans into the thirteenth and Simonians into the fourteenth (K. Rudolph, Gnosis: The Nature and History of Gnosticism, 1987, p. 374; Y. Stoyanov, The Other God: Dualist Religions From Antiquity to the Cathar Heresy, 2000, p. 39). As Toynbee writes, *"The substantial identity of the Paulician, the Bogomil and the Cathar faith is not in doubt. The common features are too similar and too numerous to be explained away as fortuitous, and it is clear that we are in the presence of a single religion masquerading under different names in different places"* (A. Toynbee, A Study Of History, 1939, p. 624). In the Balkans, from the tenth to fifteenth centuries the Paulicians flourished as "Bogomils", meaning "Friends of God" - the traditional name for Gnostics first used by the Pythagoreans. The Paulicians praised Paul as 'the Apostle', professed a Docetic Christianity and worshipped Mary not as the mother of Christ but as the Heavenly Jerusalem (Stoyanov, op. cit., 105). The Bogomils are thought to have arisen from a sect of Paulicians from Asia Minor who in c. 872 were compulsorily settled in Macedonia. Despite intense persecution, the Bogomils retained a powerbase in Serbia and Bosnia until the fifteenth century (Rudolph, op. cit., p. 375). The Bogomils even had their own Gnostic Pope. At the anti-Bogomil council of 1211 they were accused of performing "unholy mysteries like the Hellenic Pagan rites (Patriarch Germanus (1220-40) warned the citizens of Constantinople against the "dark mysteries" of the "satanic Bogomil heresy" (ibid., p. 184).

In the twelfth century the Bogomils developed into the Cathars or "Purified Ones" (The word "Cathar" derives from the Greek for "purity". As a synonym for initiates it can be traced back to the Orphic *Gold Leaves* c.400 BCE, where souls who are absolutely pure, *katharai*, are said to escape reincarnation and go directly to the fields of Persephone to become gods. (*Gold Leaves*, A2-3, lines 6-7). The Manichaeans also called themselves "The Pure Ones" (Y. Stoyanov, op. cit., p. 116). The earliest certain indication of medieval Cathars is the disclosure in 1143 of a heretical community in Cologne. The Cologne sectarians claimed that they had numerous adherents "throughout the world, particularly among the clergy and the monks" and that their religion had persisted in secrecy "from the time of the martyr" (Y. Stoyanov, op. cit., 1994, p. 155-6). Catharism was for many years the prevalent form of Christianity in large areas of France, Spain and Italy. Bogomil ideas had penetrated into Italy and France by the middle of the eleventh century (Y. Stoyanov, op. cit., 1994, p. 193). Between 1150 and 1300 Catharism was the dominant religion of southern France and northern Italy (where Cathars were known as Patarenes). *The Cathars called themselves "the Friends of God" and condemned the Literalist Church as the Church of the Anti-Christ.* In the Platonic tradition, "Friends of God" became a synonym for initiates (Plato, *Timaeus*, 24, and Plotinus, *Enn.*, 2.9.9). Theo of Smyrna (*Mathematica*, 18) declared "friendship with divinity" as the highest level of initiation. The Cynic Crates stated: "For everything belongs to God, friends have everything in common, and the wise are friends of God" (R. M. Price, Deconstructing Jesus, 2000, p. 152).

Exodus 33:11: "And the LORD spake unto Moses (Pharaoh of Egypt) face to face, as a man speaketh unto his friend"

They claimed to be the living inheritors of the true Christian heritage that had persisted in secret and which still had large numbers of adherents "throughout the world" (Stoyanov, op. cit., 1994, p. 155-6).

Like the original Christians, the Cathars were vegetarians, believed in reincarnation and considered the Old Testament god Jehovah to be a tyrant. *Like Simon and Marcion they considered the God of Jesus and the New Testament to be benevolent but the Old Testament God to be a tyrant.* *Pistis Sophia*, an early Christian gospel, explains that Christ taught "through the mouth of our brother Paul" (G.R.S. Mead,

Fragments of a Faith Forgotten, 1906, p. 499). **The Cathars maintained this tradition, claiming that Jesus was "not ever in this world except spiritually in the body of Paul"** (Raynaldus, *Annales*, in S.R. Maitland, 1832, p. 392-394).

The Cathars were respected for their goodness, even by their opponents. The Catholic Bernard of Clairveaux writes:

"If you interrogate them, no one could be more Christian. As to their conversation, nothing can be less reprehensible, and what they speak they prove by deeds. As for the morals of the heretics, they cheat no one, they oppress no one, they strike no one." (H.E. Ellerbe, *The Dark Side of Christian History*, 1995, 72-).

Despite this, the infamous Inquisition was set up by the Literalist Church specifically to eradicate the Cathars, which it did with ferocious enthusiasm, burning alive men, women and children. From 1139 onwards the Roman Church began calling councils to condemn the heretics. Pope Innocent III declared that **"anyone who attempted to construe a personal view of God which conflicted with Church dogma must be burned without pity"** (Ibid.). In 1208 he offered indulgences and eternal salvation, as well as the lands and property taken from the heretics, to anyone who would take up the crusade against the Cathars. This launched a brutal 30-year pogrom which decimated southern France. Twelve thousand people were killed at St Nazair and 10,000 at Toulouse, to give just two examples.

The inquisitor Bernard Gui instructed that no one should argue with the unbeliever, but "thrust his sword into the man's belly as far as it will go" (Ibid.). At Béziers, when asked how to tell who was a Cathar and who was not, the commanding legate, Arnoud, replied, "Kill them all, for God will know his own." Not a child was spared. The destruction of the Gnostic Cathars culminated on 16 March 1244 when 200 Cathar 'Perfects' were burned to death in the fall of Montségur, the last stronghold of Catharism. Gerald Durrell famously called this the "Thermopylae of the Gnostic soul". In 1325 Pope John XXII observed that many Cathars were fleeing to Bosnia, where the Bogomils were still thriving, as if to the "Promised Land". In a grotesque prefiguring of the Nazi terror, Cathars who converted to Catholicism were obliged to wear a yellow cross sewn on their clothes and lost all civil rights, and in eastern Europe the Inquisition used ovens to burn heretics, who were rubbed with grease and roasted alive. If ever proof were needed that the Gnostics were justified in calling Roman Catholicism the Church of the Anti-Christ, here it is. '

Yet despite the persecutions, the Gnostic free spirit could not be extinguished. It inspired the great German master Eckhart, who wrote about Sophia and taught that at the heart of Christianity, Judaism and Paganism there were the same mystical doctrines (Meister Eckhart, *Selected Writings*, Penguin, 1994, xxii). Eckhart (1260-1327) called Plato "the great priest" and his inspiration came from the Neoplatonism of Erigena and Dionysius. In 1329 a Papal Bull condemned his writings, but Eckhart had the good sense to die two years earlier. It inspired the Rhineland mystics Tauler, Suso and Ruysbroek, who also called themselves the "Friends of God". It inspired countless groups of non-conformists, such as the Brothers and Sisters of the Free Spirit in Europe, who taught: "The gospel contains poetical matters which are not true." In England it inspired the Levellers, Ranters, Diggers and Quakers.

The Gnostic free spirit also inspired many of the great cultural heroes of the West - Dante, Leonardo da Vinci, Michelangelo, Pico and most of the great minds of the Renaissance, who set up a new Platonic Academy; the Protestant Gnostic Jacob Boehme, who received visions of Sophia; poets such as Blake, Milton and Goethe, who created their own Gnostic myths;~ scientists such as Galileo, Copernicus and Kepler, who revived Pythagoreanism; philosophers such as Descartes, Fichte, Schelling and Hegel, who was accused of being a Valentinian Gnostic.

Christian Gnosticism was reinterpreted for the twentieth century by Carl Jung, who along with Sigmund Freud founded psychoanalysis. Jung wrote to Freud that the Gnostics' Sophia was "a re-embodiment of an ancient wisdom that might appear once again in modern psychoanalysis". He asserted, "It is clear beyond doubt that many of the Gnostics were nothing other than psychologists," and began to view mental illness as a failed

initiation. He wrote:

All my life I have been working and studying to find these things, and these people knew already.

In his forties, using as a pseudonym the name of the second-century Christian Gnostic Basilides, Jung wrote his own Gnostic scripture called *Seven Sermons to the Dead*. This remarkable text is addressed to the disquieted dead, who have been failed by Christian Literalism and who appear to Jung, wailing, "We have come back from Jerusalem where we have found not what we sought." Jung regarded this work as the wellspring of all his later insights, but although he circulated it amongst his friends, he prohibited its publication until after his death, fearing it would discredit him in the eyes of the scientific establishment.

When the Nag Hammadi library of Christian Gnostic texts was discovered in 1945, Jung's foundation bought one of the collections, now known as the Jung Codex. When translated, these works proved that many of his intuitions about Christian Gnosticism had been remarkably correct. Towards the end of his life he appeared on a television chat show, in which he famously replied to the question of whether he believed in God with the perennial Gnostic assertion: *"I know that God exists. I don't need to believe, I know."*

The triumph of Christian Literalism was a spiritual and cultural disaster from which we are still recovering. After the civilized exterior of "Christian culture in Germany had been ripped open in the twentieth century by Hitler's Nazis, Jung wrote:

"Christian civilization proved hollow to a terrifying degree: it is all veneer, but the inner man has remained untouched and therefore unchanged. Yes, everything is to be found outside - in image and in word, in Church and Bible - but never inside."

When Literalist Christianity exiled the Gnostic Inner Mysteries, it lost its soul. It became a bastion of the "hypocrites" which the Gnostics portrayed Jesus as mocking in their gospel story - ecclesiastical autocrats who imposed their dogmas with threats and maintained their power through violence, politicians dressed up as priests who justified the laying waste of whole continents and the enslaving of millions.

Literalist Christianity is often credited with inspiring positive social reforms in Western society. But the truth is that the driving impetus for humanitarian change has come from humanists and non-conformists. The conservative forces of the established Churches have resisted every step towards greater compassion, from the ending of slavery to the abolition of the death penalty. In recent decades, unable any longer to simply bully us into submission, Literalist Christianity has developed a gentler, more attractive face. Yet its darker side continues to be a nefarious force in the world. A recent report estimated there are at least 8,000 "missionaries" active in Guatemala alone, many of whom openly collaborate with the brutal secret police and the military in their oppression of the indigenous people. Typifying the spirit of Christian Literalism throughout the ages, one preacher from the missionary group El Verbo justified this with:

"The army does not massacre Indians. It massacres demons and the Indians are possessed by demons."

In many European countries, however, the power of Literalist Christianity is finally waning. Congregations are dwindling dramatically and churches are being sold off as houses. Science is fast becoming the dominant worldview. This has provoked two very different reactions from those unwilling to consign Christianity to the rubbish bin of history - "Fundamentalists" are desperately endeavouring to retreat to the old certainties, whilst others are attempting to rework the figure of Jesus to fit new times. (T. Freke and P. Gandy, *Jesus and the Lost Goddess*, 2001, p. 46-50).

This proliferation of Jesuses is not a new situation. According to the Literalist Hippolytus, all Gnostics had "their own particular Jesus". Now all these heresies have their own peculiar Jesus; but he is seen differently according as the place is different towards which, he says, each soul is borne and hastens (Hippolytus, *Ref.*, 8.3).

But this was not a cause of conflict and controversy because, for the Gnostics, Jesus was a mythological figure who appeared in the imagination in a form appropriate to the individual.

according to their level of spiritual awareness. There is a useful discussion of Docetism (the Gnostic doctrine of Jesus as a symbolic visionary figure) and its relevance "to the contemporary discussion of the historical Jesus" in Price, op. cit., 16ff. *The Gospel of Philip* explains:

"Jesus does not show himself as he really is, but he shows himself as people are able to see him. He shows himself to all. To the great he appears great. To the small he appears small. To the angels he appears as an angel, and to men as a man. Hence the Logos conceals itself from all. Some indeed see him and realize that they are seeing themselves" (*The Gospel of Philip*, NHC, 2.3.58).

In *The Acts of John*, John and his brother James see Jesus beckoning to them, but one sees a beautiful man and the other a little child. Later, for one of them the figure becomes "rather bald-headed but with a thick flowing beard" and for the other "a young man with an immature beard" (*The Acts of John* 88-9). In *The Acts of Peter*, Peter relates, *"I saw him in such a form as I was able to take in."* He teaches a group of widows how to see Jesus:

"See with your mind what you do not see with your eyes. And though your eyes be closed, yet let them open in your mind within you" (*The Acts of Peter* 20-1).

The widows become "senseless with bewilderment" and all experience Jesus in a different way. Some say they saw "an old man who had such a presence we cannot describe it to you". Others say, "We saw a growing lad," and others, "We saw a boy who gently touched our eyes and they opened." Peter remarks:

"God is greater than our thoughts, as we have learned from these aged widows who have seen the Lord in a variety of forms." (From *The Acts of Peter*, quoted in Merkur, op. cit., 130).

According to Theodotus, Paul recognized that "each one knows the Lord in his own way and not all know him alike". Paul himself famously experienced Jesus as a vision of light." In *The Apocryphon of John*, John also experiences Jesus as light, but in this case containing a metamorphosing image:

"I saw in the light a youth who stood by me. While I looked at him he became like an old man. And then he changed his appearance again and became like a servant. There were not many before me, but an image with many forms in the light. And the image appeared through each. And it took three forms. He said to me, 'John why do you doubt? Why are you afraid? You are not unfamiliar with this image, are you? Don't be nervous. I am the One who is with you always.'"

The Gnostics' doctrine that Jesus is a symbolic visionary figure is known as Docetism. It is misunderstood by Christian Literalists as the bizarre claim that Jesus was some sort of disembodied spook that miraculously appeared to be a man who lived the life described in the gospels. But this crazy idea is just the product of Literalists taking the Gnostics literally. Docetism actually teaches that Jesus is a mutable figure who represents the archetype of the Self and appears in different ways to initiates with different levels of understanding. As *The Gospel of Philip* says with startling clarity, some *"realize that they are seeing themselves"*.

The problem is that at first when someone experiences a relationship with their particular version of Jesus they "recognize him as their brother and regard all the rest as bastards", as Hippolytus puts it. Their Jesus is the real Jesus, everyone else's is an impostor. But once the idea of an historical man is abandoned, competing Jesuses are not a problem. Everyone can look down the well and come up convinced that Jesus looks just like them, and that doesn't conflict with everyone else doing the same. We can all have a different Jesus. The whole point of a mythological figure is that it can be adapted to suit different people and changing times.

What unites Fundamentalists and Fantasists is their obsession with the idea of an historical Jesus. I suggest a radical alternative: freeing ourselves from the futile preoccupation with history and returning to the original Christians' understanding of Jesus as the hero of a powerfully transformative allegorical myth.

We fully understand how difficult it is to doubt the existence of someone whom millions believe to be the most important human being ever to have lived. Many of us have been brought up since childhood with a vivid picture of the historical Jesus. Mention his name and we can almost see him in his rough white robes with long flowing hair and beard. Yet the earliest representations of Jesus actually portray him beardless, with short hair, wearing a Roman tunic. Paul explicitly writes that "Flowing locks disgrace a man," so presumably he did not share our modern image of the Christ!'⁴⁶

The now ubiquitous image of the bearded long-haired Jesus did not become established until the eighth century, when the Eastern Church in Constantinople suddenly produced a 'self-portrait' which had been miraculously created when Jesus wiped his face on a cloth.'⁴⁷ Not to be outdone, the Roman Church turned up a portrait of a bearded Jesus painted by Luke and later completed by angels. Pilgrims still kneel before this absurd fabrication in the Vatican today, hoping it will in some way bring them to the Truth. The truth is, however, that the picture we have of Jesus is a product of the imagination - our own and that of others before us.

Was there an 'historical' Jesus? The evidence suggests there was not. But to us this emotive issue is really not important. What is important is to realize that the Jesus we relate to in our imagination is a mythical 'archetype' through which we can reach the 'Christ Consciousness' within ourselves, because if we are unable to get enough distance from our own fantasies and opinions to see that our picture of Jesus is an imaginative construct, we will never have the self-knowledge necessary to grasp the Gnosis. However, we have to be spiritually ready before we can hear this message as positive rather than negative, as giving us what we have been really looking for rather than taking something away. The teachings of 'the Christ within' are an open secret that only someone who is ripe can really hear.

Many people desperately want to believe in a miraculous saviour who has literally incarnated to rescue them. There is nothing wrong with this. The miracle worker is a stock character of ancient myths, used to inspire hope of something more than the mundane in those unable to see that the whole of life is a staggering miracle. The image of the divine Godman was deliberately designed to appeal to spiritual beginners who have yet to discover that this mythical figure represents their own true identity. Those who are not ready cling to their 'real' Jesus like a life-buoy in the tempestuous sea of existence. To suggest they let go sounds like madness. But the secret teachings of the original Christians were not designed to maliciously deny comfort to simple believers. They are actually offering something infinitely more reassuring than blind belief in historical events. They are offering Gnosis - immediate experiential knowledge of the Truth. The message is not 'Look out, you are clinging to an illusion.' The message is:

Relax. You are not drowning. You can let go, because life is actually completely safe. Just experience Gnosis and all your ignorance will be dispelled. Just know who you really are and you will have absolutely no fear ever again. Discover the Christ within yourself and you will be always One with God.'

Christian Literalism developed towards the end of the second century as a minor cult with the unique claim that Jesus had literally lived out the Pagan myth of the dying and resurrecting Godman. Literalists fabricated a lineage to link themselves back to the supposed disciples and forged letters of Paul to make him appear anti-Gnostic.

Mirroring the success of the Mysteries of the Persian Godman Mithras, Christian Literalism gradually grew in popularity, becoming the official religion of the Roman Empire in the fourth century. With the full might of the Roman state behind them, Christian Literalists waged a barbaric war against Paganism and Christian Gnosticism, pulling down temples and libraries, burning books and dissidents, and plunging Western civilization into the Dark Ages.

The legacy of Christian Literalism has been a misguided obsession with the historical Jesus. The original Christians, however, taught that Jesus is a mythological figure who appears in the imagination in different ways, according to the understanding of the individual.

If the Jesus story is an allegorical myth, what does it mean? If we have lost the secret Inner Mysteries of

Christianity, can we rediscover them? By understanding Christianity as part of the broad Gnostic tradition that flourished throughout the ancient world, we have been able to discover the true origins of Christianity. Let's now see if, by examining Christian myths and doctrines in the light of Pagan and Jewish Gnostic philosophy, we can recover the gospel of Gnosis.

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**
- **972-4964238**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20% off

COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



THE ANCIENT SOURCES OF DIVINE KNOWLEDGE AND THE DANGER OF ITS MISINTERPRETATION

In our current study we are becoming enlightened to the existence of Divine Spiritual allegories lurking in our Bibles behind stories we have read our whole lives and which we have mistakenly believed to be "literal" and "historical".

Answer for yourself: What is the source of the knowledge which is thus both "revealed" and "concealed" beneath the veil of allegory and symbol in the Scriptures of the world and likewise in our Christian Bible?

Throughout the ages there have been aspiring men and women who have sought to solve the mysteries of life and death as found since ancient Egypt and down through the corridors of ancient history. Some have done a better job in this capacity than others and their legacies are left for us to gather and gleam Divine Truths from within them. There have also been illumined men and women who, having solved those mysteries, have given their solutions to certain carefully selected disciples. These disciples in their turn have delivered a portion of this knowledge to the world. Christianity is not the only bearer of this Divine Knowledge; albeit in a form that is hardly recognized as it was originally intended because of its over emphasis in the "literal" interpretation of the Christian Bible. In the East it is called *Brahma Vidya*, the wisdom of Brahma, the Supreme Deity. Greek philosophers of the Neoplatonic schools, notably Ammonius Saccus and his disciples, referred to this knowledge as **Theosophia, or Divine Wisdom.** It was also known as "gnosis," meaning directly perceived Spiritual knowledge, and those who had entered into first-hand experience of it were known as Gnostics or knowers. **In English it is known as Theosophy, the Ancient Wisdom, the Ageless Wisdom and the Wisdom Religion.**

As mentioned earlier certain power-bestowing teachings were regarded as potentially dangerous and were, therefore, either withheld or veiled from the common man. As general knowledge has since advanced, some of these teachings have become public knowledge; and not for the better of the human race. Nevertheless direct experience of them still remains an interior secret, an esotericism, which can be personally realized but never fully conveyed to others. The way to such knowledge is also both revealed and concealed in the Scriptures and mythologies of human culture. This "narrow way" has from the earliest period of human occupation of the Earth been followed by a small number of spiritually awakened human beings. Guidance concerning this spiritual way of life and descriptions of experiences through which the Soul passes and of the tests, ordeals and triumphs of the neophyte, I found upon my studies of comparative religion as well as the ancient Spiritual Wisdom run like a silver thread through the tapestry woven by the inspired authors of the World's Sacred Scriptures and mythologies of ancient peoples. This Divine knowledge was never limited to but one people but shared by the Creator with all humanity since the beginning of time. In one interpretation of them, the initiatory, the great figures, heroes, prophets, apostles, saviors and their adversaries, represent followers of the ancient way at various stages of attainment, acquirement, accomplishment, or failure. The accounts of the lives of such people as Jacob and his twelve sons, the twelve tribes of Israel, the twelve disciples of Christ, and Hercules and his twelve labors, etc., have proved extremely instructive to those who can pierce the veil of allegory beneath

which the secrets of discipleship and initiation are concealed.

The teachings of the Ageless Wisdom are thus to be found at the heart of the great world faiths as a group of central doctrines common to them all; many of which we find in our Christian Bibles today albeit too often misunderstood and misinterpreted. The Ancient Wisdom is indeed the oldest of all religions, having from the first included the highest and noblest conceptions of the Soul of humanity which have ever been presented to or recognized by the human mind and knowledge of the nature of the Divinity within the human species. Theosophia is the wisdom of divine beings and carries with it the idea that Divine Wisdom has been and can be attained by human beings as the natural and legitimate goal of their Soul's Spiritual evolution in this material plane of current existence.

This universality of this ancient Spiritual Wisdom which parallels that in the Christian Bibles is revealed by an examination of the Sacred Books of various religions and the original sayings of the world's greatest teachers, for **singular uniformity of Divine Thought is found in them all.** One might readily suspect that this uniformity is something more than a coincidence, **apart even from the consideration that there can only be one truth.** The highest and best teaching must always approximate to this and therefore present a considerable amount of similarity when we strip it of all merely differences in the modes of its presentation. The Ancient Wisdom provides an actual basis for this parallelism by disclosing the existence of a hierarchy of initiates and Adepts, who preserve from age to age and transmit the esoteric teachings which otherwise might have been entirely lost.

There are several considerations which would point to the existence of such a hierarchy and to its being the original source from which all great teachers have derived their knowledge. **The theory that there does exist a unifying truth, an esoteric knowledge or Theosophia, within the reach of every member of the human family, its attainment being the natural goal of its development, carries with it the idea that such relatively secret knowledge must have its living representatives.**

As H.P. Blavatsky stated:

- The Secret Doctrine (or Theosophy) is the accumulated wisdom of the ages and its cosmogony alone is the most stupendous and elaborate of all systems-the facts which have actually occupied countless generations of initiated seers and prophets to marshal, set down and explain- are all recorded on a few pages of geometrical signs and glyphs. The flashing gaze of those seers has penetrated to the very kernel of matter, and recorded the soul of things there, where an ordinary profane observer, however learned, would have perceived but the external work of form. The Secret Doctrine is an uninterrupted record, covering thousands of generations of seers, whose respective experiences were made to test and verify the traditions, passed on orally by one early race to another, of the teachings of higher and exalted Beings who watched over the childhood of humanity. . . They did this by checking, testing and verifying, in every department of nature, the traditions of old, by the independent visions of great Adepts; that is to say, men who have developed and perfected their physical, mental, psychic and spiritual organizations to the utmost possible degree. No vision of one Adept was accepted till it was checked and confirmed by the visions - so obtained as to stand as independent evidence - of other Adepts, and by centuries of experience (Secret Doctrine 1:316).

But there accompanies this ancient Divine Wisdom and Esoteric Spiritual Wisdom a danger of its misunderstanding and misinterpretation. We have mentioned it before that certain of these Divine teachings, if thoroughly grasped, can prove to be sources of thaumaturgic and magical power. To preserve and convey this power-giving knowledge, a peculiar language was invented by its discoverers. By means of pseudo-history, allegory and symbol, this information is at the same time both "revealed" and "concealed". Humanity's unawareness of Spiritual and esoteric teachings is due, however, not only to their protective concealment within Scripture and mythology, but also to its lack of interest in them. **Humanity at this phase of its evolution is, not unnaturally, more interested in the material world, its pleasures and rewards than in the quest for interior enlightenment, the attainment of which, it may be added, demands a measure of**

renunciation. Sports, gambling, indulgence in alcohol and sex and the attainment of money and power, tend to absorb many people's interest, inevitably leaving little room for the higher culture and for aspiration to Spiritual unfoldment which ironically is the very purpose of their Soulful incarnation and "crucifixion on this cross of matter" as declared by the ancient Spiritual Masters.

When, however, a person seriously turns from worldly things to a real quest for knowledge, that knowledge is always to be found. Even then, full perception cannot be reached without due preparation. Just as one cannot take electricity out of the air and immediately use it, so Spiritual enlightenment demands self-education and training before it can be discovered, harnessed and used by the "truth-seeker". While certain aspects of esoteric lore are admittedly reserved because they are a source of great power which could be harmfully employed, the majority of people remain uninformed because they have neither seriously sought Spiritual understanding nor proved ready to undergo the training necessary for its attainment.

In order more fully to understand the reasons for the universal practice of veiling certain ideas in allegory and symbol, as we find today in our Christian Bibles which as stated is so tragically misunderstood as if "historical" and "literal" accounts, it is necessary to know both the true nature of human beings and their capabilities. Concerning human nature, the apostle Paul's definition conforms to the most ancient teachings:

"Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?" (1 Cor. 3:16) and ye are the temple of the living God" (2 Cor. 6:16).

The living God, the pure Spirit in human beings, is not a separate individuality but a ray of the one infinite ocean of light, the universal Godhead. Man per se is an invisible entity. What we see of him in and through the body is merely the manifestation of the inner man, because man essentially is a Living Spiritual Energy -- a Spiritual, intellectual, and psychomaterial energy, the adjective depending upon the plane on which we choose to discern his actions, for indeed he may be said to exist on all planes, inner and outer.

Though man is an invisible entity, he needs a physical body in which to live and with which to work upon this physical plane. Man is in reality a pilgrim of eternity. He came forth from the invisible part of cosmic being in aeons so far bygone in the past that mankind, except the great sages and seers, has lost almost all understanding of his Divine origin. He came out of the womb of cosmic being as an unself-conscious "god-spark" as a "smaller Sun of a much larger Sun (God), and after his "fall" from Heaven into "matter" down this "Ladder of Heaven", called "Jacob's Ladder" in the Bible, he finally became man, a self-conscious entity; and here we are. Future aeons of time will bring forth even on this our Earth, into a far more perfect manifestation than at present, the locked-up faculties and powers existent in every human being; and in those days of the far distant future man will walk the Earth as the "god" that he already is; and he will walk this Earth communing with his fellow gods, for he will then have brought forth the godlike powers now unevolved but nevertheless within his essence.

This knowledge of this indwelling potential invisible Sun and "Living Energy" places great power within reach of its possessor, for if the Divine ray within human beings becomes an active influence in their physical individuality, it endows individuals with God-like powers (Gen. 3:5).

Gen 3:5 5 For God doth know that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil. (KJV)

Ralph Waldo Emerson said: *"The highest revelation is that God is in every man."* Plato said we are *"gods in an animal body"*. Such, briefly, is a human being-pure Spirit enshrined in a physical body and operating through a human mind. Paul again says:

"The first man is of the earth, earthy; the second man is the Lord from heaven. . . . Behold, I show you a mystery" (1 Cor. 15:47-51)

An individual's capabilities include the ability to bring about the manifestation in the outer self of the purely Spiritual aspect of human nature. The human being then becomes endowed with superhuman powers, including those of almost irresistible will, supersensory faculties and supernormal physical capacities. Used for the benefit of others, these can be of value. Misused for personal or national gain at the cost of others, they can be extremely harmful. A wonderful possibility and a very grave danger are, however, associated with these enhanced powers. The possibility is that an individual may use them to gain still greater knowledge which can be placed at the service of others. The danger is that, blinded by conceit and a passion for domination, the person may be tempted to use his or her increased faculties for destructive purposes. In order that the danger may be reduced to a minimum and the power-giving knowledge be preserved and made available to humankind, it is formulated and delivered in a very ancient language composed of allegory, parable, imagery and symbol. This knowledge lines the pages of our Bibles and the other Sacred Books of the world; all of which teach this same message concerning the Divinity of mankind through allegory, myths, legends, metaphors, similes, symbols, etc. Failure to understand this message in our Sacred Book, the Bible, and in its place read these Spiritual allegories which are pregnant with Divine metaphysical truths, is tragic to say the least and only postpone and thwart the Spiritual evolution of our Souls.

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20%^{off}

COUPON CODE: NF20

on all Hosting Plans.
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



THE ANCIENT WISDOM, HUMAN NATURE, AND THE GOAL OF INCARNATION

Matt 13:11 11 He answered and said unto them, Because it is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given. (KJV)

Answer for yourself: What, then, was discovered and taught directly to disciples and in parables to non-disciples? What lies at the very core of the teachings of "the Christ" of Judaism? What is his true message? What is the "mystery of the kingdom of God" (Mark 4:11), ultimately to be known directly by the sincere seeker?

The answer can be offered here only in the simplest of summaries, as it were, of certain central ideas to be found in the ancient Spiritual Wisdom, world religions, philosophies and mythologies, however deeply veiled. Theosophia is all-inclusive, and the full knowledge of human nature is contained within the age old teachings, together with a very practical philosophy of life consistent with the scientific method of thought and very importantly as well a description of the means by which that knowledge may become direct, personal experience.

The ancient sages taught, and their successors still teach, that the individual is sevenfold in makeup, being a:

- Threefold immortal, spiritual being ..
- Incarnated in four mortal, material bodies.

The three parts of a person's Spiritual nature are reproductions or reflections of:

- The will,
- The wisdom and
- The intelligence of the Supreme Deity.

In their vesture of light, these three aspects of the divine in human beings are called individuality, inner Self or Spiritual Soul and, more technically, Ego in the causal body. The pertinent teaching concerning both the Deity and the individual is that they are threefold. God the Trinity is reproduced as the threefold Spiritual Self or Soul of every human being.

The apostle Paul states this truth more plainly, perhaps, than other biblical writer in such utterances as:

"ye are the temple of the living God; as God hath said, I will dwell in them, and walk in them; and I will be their God" (2 Cor. 6:16)

and

"know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost which is in you, which ye have of God,

*and ye are not your own? . . . therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's"
(1 Cor. 6:19-20).*

Directly stated, human-spirit and God-spirit are one spirit.

Now here is the "key". When once this knowledge of Self and God becomes personal experience, when man comes to the intuitive knowledge that there is a "god" in an animal's body then it provides the "key" to almost unlimited power. But as long as man is constantly instilled with the ideas in his churches that he is but "a sinner saved by grace" or that he is a distinct and separate creation apart from God then the reality of the gestating Divine Self within him is thwarted. As long as man is taught in his churches that he was to worship and fear a Supreme Being whose abode was somewhere "up" in space and that if obeyed a Divine mandate he would be rewarded but if not then he was to be punished then again the realization of his true Self as a "god in progress" is frustrated. This false picture that man is separate from God creates a dual nature within mankind. Being told that he is a sinner, a lost Soul, a being dependent upon the mercy of God alone for salvation results in a friction, and the friction results in disharmony. The recognition of a power without and a power within creates a conflict in his consciousness that results in ailments and disease, so that much of the sickness existing today might be traced to man's teaching regarding God and religion. Fear is a destructive emotion, and the attempt to force people into accepting the Christian doctrine by holding over their heads the thought of the wrath of an angry God has done untold harm to the race of mankind both mentally and physically.

The goal in our Soul's incarnation is that cosmic forces and intelligences are to be contacted and be invoked and employed mentally and physically in any manner that may be decided upon. As has already been stated, since this tremendous power is susceptible of misuse, the true and full significance of such statements was veiled by the ancient writers through the agency of allegory, metaphor, simile, symbolisms, etc., not only in our Bibles but in other Sacred Books in nation after nation.

To the degree that you can establish within yourself the feeling of consciousness of the essential unity of God, good, man, and all there is, creative thought based upon such principles will result in harmony in one's affairs and environment. To the extent that this thought of unity is mingled with the thought of separation from God, just to that extent will one's life be mixed with tares and not wheat as the parable attests in our Bible. One will live as a house divided against itself.

It is important to recapture the Divine Truths expressed in the ancient Spiritual Wisdom and under the parables and stories in our Bibles which are mistaken for "historical" and "literal" truths that happened to another instead of being a "blue-print" for the whole of humanity. Look with me at this passage:

John 14:20-21 20 At that day ye shall know that I am in my Father, and ye in me, and I in you. 21 He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me: and he that loveth me shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest myself to him. (KJV)

This is not a passage that concerns a historical person that lived by the supposed name of "Jesus" some 2,000 years ago in Israel; rather it is a passage describing the Spiritual awakening of the "Christ within you" and the like awareness of Divinity in "You" in this Earthly incarnation. The manifestation of the Divine Self within you through its Spiritual evolution is dependent upon this becoming your experience in this present life. In this Spiritual aspect of nature, the individual, sometimes called the microcosm, is regarded as one with the Divine, the macrocosm. That Supreme Spirit, who is the "immortal and eternal God who forever reigneth serene above the water floods," and the Spirit of the human being are one.

This is the supreme truth taught directly in all mystery schools and in the esoteric aspects of all religions. In Hinduism, because of its paramount importance, this truth is referred to as the sovereign secret, or the royal secret. The Deity is neither external to nor different from the individual being. God and human beings are one and indivisible throughout all eternity. In Hinduism the spirit in the individual is described as "the Inner Ruler Immortal seated in the heart of all beings" and as "the one God-head hidden in

all creatures, the Inmost Soul of all." In Christianity the Deity within the individual is the *"Christ in you, the hope of glory"* (Col. 1:27), the *"God which worketh in you"* (Phil. 2:13). Both passages, one from Hinduism and the other from Christianity express the same Divine Principle of the cosmos; namely, that the living God lives within our bodies which serve for Him as His temple.

The stories of Adam, Eve, the tempting serpent and the tree of knowledge of good and evil in the Garden of Eden; Abraham ready to sacrifice his son, Isaac, on a mountain; Elijah and the still small voice; Moses on Mount Sinai receiving the Ten Commandments; Joshua making the Sun and Moon stand still; Jonah in the belly of the whale; the Nativity of the Lord Christ in a stable; his withering of the fig tree; his stilling of the tempest; his healings and raising of people from the dead; his Resurrection and his Ascension, and I could go on, are all "Spiritual Allegories" that find similar expressions in all the great World religions and Sacred Books from nation to nation. This aspect of the universal Spiritual Wisdom is also revealed in such non-biblical stories as those relating the labors of Hercules; the voyage of the Argonauts to gain the serpent-guarded Golden Fleece at Coichis; Osiris slain and Osiris risen; and the birth in prison of the Lord Shri Krishna and his victory over many evil beings, including the black serpent Kaliya. In common with the Bible and other Sacred Books of the world are these same Divine Principles expressed through the nation's allegories and myths that depict for the finite minds of mankind the "infinite realities of God".

The distinction between the Logos of a universe and the Deity in the individual being lies neither in their location nor in their essential nature, but only in the degree in which their triune powers are made manifest. Man is but a little "god" in the body of animal as stated by Plato and other masters of the ancient Spiritual Wisdom. In God these powers of Spirit are manifested fully, but in human beings, we find then only in a gradually increasing degree of fullness as one's Spiritual evolution proceeds. Ultimately the inherent Divine powers will be fully expressed by the Spiritual Self of everyone, as they are now by the Deity. In this teaching the destiny of the individual is revealed: *a God-in-the-becoming*, a pilgrim God. Both the Christ's teachings from the ancient Spiritual Wisdom and the apostle Paul affirmed this fact in such words as:

"Ye shall be perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect" (Matt. 5:48)

and

"Till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fullness of Christ" (Eph. 4:13).

Such, as revealed in the Ageless Wisdom, is the threefold, immortal, Spiritual Self of the individual sometimes referred to as the Higher Triad,

- The Will
- The Wisdom
- The intelligence of the Supreme Deity,

and such is the sublime purpose of human existence.

The four more densely material vehicles, sometimes referred to as the Lower Quaternary, in the order of their deepening density, are:

- The mental,
- The emotional,
- The etheric and
- The physical bodies.

Answer for yourself: What do all of these 7 qualities of manifested life have in common?

They are all evolving toward their unique goals which are interrelated and which will be mentioned later.

The mental body, the most tenuous of the four, is composed of mental matter or "mind-stuff" and is the vehicle of analytical, logical thought. The emotional body, the vehicle of feeling and desire, is composed of material which is denser than "mind-stuff" but finer than the physical ether. The vital or etheric body is composed of etheric substance, which is finer than the gaseous and functions as the conserving principle of the bodily vital forces and the connecting link between the superphysical and physical bodies. The corporeal body is composed of solid, liquid and gaseous materials and is the vehicle of self-expression in the physical world, the densest, heaviest instrument of awareness and action.

Answer for yourself: So what have we seen? As the ancients stated an individual is comprised of seven bodies, comprising the Higher Triad and the lower quaternary, all occupy the same space, the finer interpenetrating and extending as an aura beyond the denser.

Knowledge of this sevenfold nature of human beings can be a key with which to unlock powers within them and the universe around them, which is also sevenfold. Each of the individual's seven bodies is in mutual resonance with forces and intelligences in the corresponding seven parts of the cosmos. Don't forget "So Above, So Below" as the axiom on which not only the ancient Egyptian Religion was founded but the whole of the ancient Spiritual Wisdom. The powers and intelligences associated with the seven planes of nature, the planets and the twelve signs of the zodiac, can be evoked and employed for constructive or destructive purposes by the person who possesses this key of the septenary or seven-fold constitution of universe and the individual. For this and other reasons, such power-bestowing knowledge, though partly conveyed, is heavily veiled in world Scriptures through the use of myths, allegories, legends, similes, and symbolisms. In many of them, the seven principles of the individual are personified by created identifies that mold and portray for the reader these typical attributes, of God which are slowly Spiritually evolving in mankind.

This Spiritual Knowledge has been lost to the vast majority of mankind but now in our day it is being restored and regained by many. When human consciousness is limited to the fourfold mortal aspect, one is temporarily unconscious of both one's divine nature and one's unity with God. When limited to brain consciousness, one may be said to suffer from Spiritual amnesia. This forgetfulness can be overcome by arousing into activity and directing into the brain a certain electro-vital power resident in the physical body. This tremendous force is already partly active, being the source of nerve energy and of the procreative impulse and power. When more fully aroused, sublimated and directed into the heart and the head, it greatly heightens the speed of the vibratory frequency of the cells and the organs of the brain-electrifies them, in fact. Thereafter, the individual thus sensitized becomes aware that he or she is a Spiritual being endowed with divine powers. Because this force follows undulating pathways in its ascent along the spinal cord from the sacrum to the brain, it is sometimes referred to as **"the serpent fire."** Its potency is so great, however, that in many ancient Scriptures it is only referred to under a protective veil of such symbols as serpents, dragons, hydras and other dangerous reptiles. For the same reason, knowledge of the method of its premature awakening is also protectively concealed in allegories of the conquest of serpents by saviors, heroes or heroines.

As one's evolution proceeds, the serpent fire is naturally awakened, thereby assisting one to recover the lost knowledge of one's own Divinity and unity with God. This is the ultimate object of all Spiritual endeavors. It is especially the goal of all who seek the way of mystical illumination. The Lord Christ described this experience as follows:

"I and my Father are one" (John 10:30) and "I am in my Father, and ye in me, and I in you" (John 14:20). American poet Kenneth Boulding has written of "The burning oneness binding everything." Oneness with God, and through God with all that lives, is the supreme truth, and its full and continuous realization is the highest attainment of humanity.

In a Hindu scripture, the *Bhagavad Gita* (meaning "The Lord's Song"), the Lord Vishnu as the second aspect of the Trinity, (the Son) says: ***"He who seeth Me in everything and seeth everything in Me, of him will I never lose hold, and he shall never lose hold of Me" (6th Discourse, 30. Translated by Annie Besant).*** That says it no matter what religion we profess. The true salvation of the individual, following the "Fall" of the

Soul into "matter", is an ascent into full experience of this Spiritual fact of oneness with of man with God, implying ascension into conscious union with the Deity. This is the very Spiritual purpose of Human existence in allowing the Spiritual evolution of the Divine Soul to grow into the reality of "the god" which it truly is.

Answer for yourself: Why, then, you might ask, does the human spirit become incarnated in a physical body with the consequent loss, however temporary, of knowledge of its divinity and unity with God?

The purpose of human life is Spiritual, intellectual, cultural and physical evolution. This is a dual process, consisting on the one hand of the gradual unfoldment from latency to full potency of one's threefold Spiritual attributes, and on the other, of the evolution of the four material vehicles to a condition in which they perfectly make manifest the developed powers of the human Spirit. Life in a physical body is essential to this attainment.

The Spiritual Self of the individual is like a seed, in that it contains the potentiality of the parent plant, which is God. This seed is "sown" or born on Earth, puts forth shoots, stems and leaves, and eventually it flowers. The ancient Spiritual Wisdom teaches that the resultant human individuality in its four vehicles is strengthened by adversity, purified and refined by sorrow, beautified and expanded by happiness and love, and ultimately reaches the fully evolved state. Just as in seeds all parental powers are inherent, so in the Monads of human beings all divine powers are potentially present from the beginning. The experiences of life, combined with the interior evolutionary impulse, bring these inherent powers to increasing fullness and perfection of expression. All experience is valuable; nothing is wasted. Life is truly educative. The Spiritual evolution of the Soul and bodily development proceed simultaneously, inner evolution being accompanied by the outer development of the four mortal bodies. Here theosophical teaching becomes eminently practical, for when this all-important knowledge of the purpose of human life is gained and accepted, the intelligent person cooperates, and in such cooperation with the Divine plan resides the whole secret of human happiness.

Answer for yourself: So what is the goal of such Spiritual and natural evolution of mankind?

The goal of human evolution is the standard of perfection described in Christianity as *"the measure of the stature of the fullness of Christ"* (Eph. 4:13). This implies the attainment of a Divine state of perfected (only as far as human evolution is concerned) and resistless will, perfected and all-embracing wisdom and love, and perfected and all-inclusive knowledge.

The Ageless Wisdom affirms that the attainment of this culmination of human development is absolutely certain for everyone. The command found in the Gospel of Matthew 5:48 must be fulfilled eventually for all mankind and obeyed by the Spiritual Self of all human being: *"Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect"*. A lost Spiritual Soul is an impossibility in nature, for the true Self is immortal, eternal and indestructible since as human beings were are but ourselves "Living Energies" that have emanated from the Divine First Cause we call God. If one will contemplate this for a second he will realize that there is nothing to be saved from, nowhere to be lost, for God as the enfolding and indwelling life of the universe is omnipresent. Human beings need only to be on guard against the defects of their own character and the transgressions to which they lead, for all sufferings arise (karmically-educatively) from such transgressions.

The evolutionary process is itself everlasting, being without conceivable beginning or imaginable end. Beyond human perfection is a still higher attainment reached during passage through the superhuman kingdoms of nature, followed by a general ascent towards the Spiritual stature of the Logos of a universe. Beyond that again, progress continues towards the highest possible degree of unfoldment attainable at the end of a major cosmic period of manifestation. Even then, at the succeeding reemergence of cosmos from chaos, of activity from rest and dormancy, development will continue from the point previously attained and proceed to still greater heights. Perfection is thus hardly the best word, since it suggests finality. Actually it is only attained in a relative

sense, for it must give room to still further perfection, according to a higher standard of excellence in the following period of activity. This can be likened to a perfect flower must cease to be a perfect flower and die in order to grow into a perfect fruit, if such a mode of expression may be permitted (H. Blavatsky, The Secret Doctrine, 1:115). The individual is an evolving Spiritual being and will one day become as God now is. The human being is a God-in-the-becoming, a pilgrim God. Truly we are as Plato said; "gods in animal bodies".

It would serve us well if we actually knew just what is meant by the term "God".

Answer for yourself: So what is meant by the term "God"?

The Ageless Wisdom affirms the existence of one transcendent, self-existent life, eternal, all-pervading, all-sustaining, from which, by which and in which all things which exist live and move and have their being. This life is immanent in our solar system and world as the Logos, the "Word," worshipped under different names in different religions but recognized as the one creator, preserver and regenerator. The solar system is directed and guided by the solar Logos through a hierarchy of highly evolved beings, the "mighty Spirits before the throne." On Earth this direction and guidance are carried out by a corresponding and related hierarchy of perfected beings, referred to as Rishis, sages, Adepts, saints. The divine, absolute principle reveals itself in a universal process of perpetual unfoldment of potentialities. Although this is fulfilled according to eternal law, it is not mechanical, being directed and aided by the solar Logos through its ministers. God is thus presented as both transcendent and immanent, as the creator, sustainer and transformer of all worlds and the Spiritual Source of all beings within the solar system.

Answer for yourself: What is wrong with the above definitions of God?

First of all, these ancient definitions of Deity taken from the ancient Wisdom Religions of the world do not harmonize with the idea of God generally accepted in contemporary Christianity today. In the Ageless Wisdom and the Sacred Books of the ancients God is not presented as an anthropomorphic figure, an almighty Being in human form and with human tendencies combined with divine powers. God is not regarded as susceptible of propitiation but rather as an embodiment of Eternal Law in the cosmos. God does not bestow favors on some and withhold them from others at the same time; all human children of God are regarded equally. God is not distant in a far off Heaven and inaccessible to his creation, but actually present in the Divine life in nature and the Divine Presence within everything and everyone. Paul tells us very clearly when he states in Phil. 2:13:

"God which worketh in you" (Phil. 2:13)

The solar Logos is this God ***"which worketh in man"***; however, this God as described by the ancient as not so impersonal and impartial as to be unmindful of the aspirations and changes of human beings. On the contrary, the Logos may be thought of as responding to sincere and selfless aspiration to increasing wisdom and power to serve God and his neighbor. Within the law of justice, or cause and effect, nations and individuals receive Divine aid both directly and through the mediation of representatives. Divine grace is merited by the actions of mankind and was regarded as a reality which may descend upon one, either directly from the solar Logos or from the innermost divine Self. One only has to study the concept of grace in the Hebrew Scriptures to see quite often it is "merited". A wealth of testimony is provided by those who have experienced unexpected glorification, inspiring enhancement of their willpower and intellectual grasp of both God and mankind from such selfless service. Seemingly miraculous uplifting of Spirit and the healing of disease are similarly affirmed in every nation under the Sun regardless if they are "Christian" or not; God's love and mercy is not dependent upon man's religious dogmas but how he lives. God's love is not limited to a creed that some mistakenly believe and teach is "inerrant" and "necessary for salvation". God knows differently and we should as well; the evidences outside our Christian religion testifies to this unboundless love of the God within us all.

At this point the student of the ancient Spiritual Wisdom will meet with a statement concerning Deity which, though inevitable in logic, may at first be unacceptable and even repugnant. It is that God, as the Divine Principle in nature and in human beings, is that God as "Mind" is evolving together with the whole universe and all which it contains toward a goal which is beyond the comprehension of mortals.

Basically, it has been said that **"God goes to school."** This unfoldment to ever greater heights and awareness is the ultimate destiny of everyone, **"the one far-off divine event, to which the whole creation moves"** which Alfred L. Tennyson mentions in his *In Memoriam*. The Spiritual Self of every individual is a **"God-in-the-becoming"**, whose future splendor, wisdom and power are entirely without limit.

1 Jn 3:2 2 Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is. (KJV)

The goal of human perfection is attainable and already has been reached in the history of mankind; such perfected beings who have been born among us and lived among us are known as World Saviors, Mahatmas, Rishis, Adepts and, when they take pupils, Masters of the Wisdom. Their testimonies abound in literature. These superhuman beings make up the inner government of the world and are the true Spiritual teachers and inspirers of humankind. Each member of this Adept body would seem to be referred to in the Bible as having been **"made a high priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec"** (Heb. 6:20). The apostle Paul, if he is the writer of the Book of Hebrews which is in doubt, may have wished to indicate them by his phrase **"just men made perfect"** (Heb. 12:23). This august assembly is also known as The Great White Brotherhood of Adepts, the Adept Hierarchy, the Sangha of Buddhism and the seven Rishis and their successors of Hinduism. There have been designations for this group of "elevated" humans who walked among us and yet walk among us today.

Answer for yourself: How is this state of "perfection" of humanity and Adeptship attained?

The ancient Spiritual Wisdom teaches us and the Laws of Physics teach us today that it is a natural result of evolutionary progress of all life and is achieved by means of successive incarnations in material vehicles, newly formed during the prenatal period of each succeeding life. Repeated reincarnations in physical bodies provide the necessary time and opportunity for such Spiritual attainment. The diverse experiences thus passed through each life draws out and helps mold the latent powers of the evolving Spiritual Soul. Every experience has its value in terms of an increase of innate power, wisdom and knowledge of the Spiritual Self. At the near approach to perfection, however, rebirth is no longer a necessity. All further progress can then be achieved in the superphysical worlds above this present plane of our existence. This is stated in the book of Revelation in the following words:

"Him that overcometh will I make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go no more out"
(Rev. 3:12).

We have heard it said in the Bible:

Gal 6:7 7 Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap.
(KJV)

This is a cardinal law of the ancient Spiritual Wisdom. All reincarnations are connected with each other by the operation of the law of cause and effect. Under this law, all actions, feelings and thoughts produce their own natural and perfectly appropriate reactions, which may follow either the causative actions immediately, later in the same life, or in succeeding incarnations. This principle is referred to in many places in the Bible, like the one above. One only has to read the account of King David, in reality the Pharaoh Tuthmose III, and see the account of his adultery and the effects it had on his family the rest of his life. **The Sanskrit word karma (action) is used to designate this law, its operation and the effects it produces.** Under its working, actions motivated by love, service and unselfishness produce pleasure and a growing freedom of self-expression, which encourage the person to repeat them. On the other hand, actions motivated by dislike, greed and selfishness produce pain and an increasing limitation of self-expression, which discourage the actor from repeating them. Furthermore, the intensity of pleasure or pain is governed by the degree in which unselfish and selfish motives find expression in action. This balanced compensation is affirmed in the words of the Christ in

our own Bibles no less:

"Judge not, that ye be not judged. For with what judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged: and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again" (Mart. 7:1-2).

Human suffering is thus seen to be neither a retribution imposed by the Deity, a punishment inflicted from above, nor an unjust, accidental adversity. On the contrary, all pain is self-inflicted and therefore justly received. It is, moreover, designed to apprise the person of his or her transgression; either in this life or a former life. Suffering is thus seen to be both just and truly beneficent, because it is educative in its ultimate effect. Recognition of the law of action and reaction solves the problem of justice for humanity. All human conditions such as suffering, disease, happiness and health are self-created under this law of karma. The problem presented by the birth of babies which are malformed or diseased is solved when the sequence of cause and effect is recognized as operating throughout a series of lives. While such afflictions seem on the surface to be completely unjust because they are unearned and so undeserved, they are in reality not so. They are, in fact, the strictly appropriate effects of causes generated by the same Self in former lives. Without this explanation life is but a hopeless riddle defying solution and making God out to be an arbitrary Tyrant. **The twin doctrines of reincarnation and karma throw a flood of light upon human life, revealing the existence of justice, purpose, and an assured goal for all beings.**

The principle needs to be advanced in closing of the alteration of karma by intervening actions performed before causes have had time to produce their full effects. Whatever one's actions in the past, either good or bad in varying degrees, the reactions which they produce are not to be regarded as an inescapable fate or as a dead weight from which there is no relief. Both individuals and nations by their subsequent actions are constantly modifying the operation of the law upon themselves. Thus, neither individuals nor nations are paralyzed by their past actions. Everything is not irretrievably fated. One can master circumstances and make of each experience an opportunity for a fresh beginning and can pass from the grip of the law by learning to work with it.

Civil law is an enemy to the criminal because it restrains and restricts the expression of criminal tendencies. To the good citizen, however, the same law is an assurance of security; it is not an enemy but a friend, not a source of restriction but a preserver of freedom. This is also true of the universal law of cause and effect. To selfish, lawless and cruel people, it brings retribution in the form of a reaction appropriate to every pain-producing action. To unselfish, law-abiding, kindly people, the law brings health, happiness and freedom. Furthermore, every such helpful action performed prior to the effects of selfish actions have had time to reduce the effects or even neutralize oncoming adversity due to our present Soul's failures. Such, briefly, is the principle of the modification of human karma. There is thus a Spiritual mechanism by means of which adversity resulting from actions motivated by selfishness can be diminished or even nullified. This is achieved by self-purification, self-discipline, and the enactment of deeds motivated by universal, non-possessive love.

The Bible and other Sacred Books of the world as cherished by the ancients state that such a mode of life partly constitutes **"the way of holiness"** and the **"narrow way"** of Christianity. It of course has other names as well as the Noble Eightfold Path of Buddhism and the Razor-edged Path of Hinduism. Christ said through the Jewish faith:

"Enter ye in at the strait gate: for wide is the gate, and broad is the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat: Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it" (Mart. 7:13-14).

This way of life teaches us that there is a way for mankind to quicken and shorten the time of his evolutionary Spiritual progress. There is a way by which man by his actions and motives can Spiritually develop before his allotted time and in so doing quicken his supernormal faculties, Spiritual intuitiveness and his Spiritual powers in this present "material" life. As a bonus this path leads to discipleship of an adept teacher, and thence through successive initiations to salvation or perfection of his Soul called again by various names by the

ancients such as Nirvana, Moksha or liberation.

Now this is important beyond measure. **The lives of Christ and his disciples, as well as of other great teachers, may be regarded as dramatic representations of the experiences of the Soul on this path.**

As taught elsewhere all the ancient stories of Sungods and Goddesses were never to be understood as if "historical" or "literal" events or occurrences; but rather they were all understood as personifications of the Divine Soul which had "fallen" and been "crucified on the cross of matter" in these animal bodies. These allegorical lives of these nation's saviors and messiahs were mankind's teaching tool to lay before him the "pattern" for his own Soul's Spiritual Pilgrimage in this plane of material existence. The goal of such a "pattern" is typified by our "Jesus Story" let alone the stories of the twenty or so similar "Jesus Stories" that mankind has cherished since its inception. The teachings of the Lord Christ, particularly those in the Sermon on the Mount, or of the Lord Buddha concerning the Noble Eightfold Path and its applications to the Spiritual life, and of the Lord Shri Krishna as recorded in the *Bhagavad Gita* indicate the motives and the conduct necessary for this Spiritual attainment of the Soul while in these "bodies of death" in which we have come to dwell for a while in order to further our Spiritual evolution in this cosmos.

The Noble Eightfold Path was defined by the Lord Buddha as consisting of: **"Right Belief, Right Thought, Right Speech, Right Action, Right Means of Livelihood, Right Exertion, Right Remembrance, Right Meditation or Rapture."** This noble path the Buddha summed up in these words: **"To cease from sin, to acquire virtue, to purify the heart, to serve the world."** This is the true "way of holiness," leading to hastened Spiritual progress and rapid development of Spiritual powers. Such a path can be traveled today as in the days of old. Success in finding and treading it demands purity of life, selfless service and an unconquerable will to do so.

Answer for yourself: So what have we learned?

The individual is essentially a Spiritual being, whose mind and body are only temporary means of self-expression and self-unfoldment. When this true Self is discovered and becomes the directing power of one's life, then there is permanent peace for the individual. Without that discovery, peace is impossible. The search for and the discovery of the Self is therefore of supreme importance. That is why the Gnostics of old said: **"Man, Know Thyself"**.

- Knowledge of oneself is the only real knowledge, for as one understands oneself, only then may one truly understand another. Hence, the Oracle of Delphi proclaiming to know thyself, for within each of us, all is contained. **"We are created in God's image. Male and female (in one) were created."** We, in our cosmic aspect are very superior to that which is commonly looked upon as a "human" which is described in books on anthropology, anatomy, etc. Each of us, as a whole, may be conceived of as a planetary Spirit, a self-conscious, luminous sphere of unimaginable extent, as in fact, as present, the mental sphere of our mind has no defined limits; it reaches as far as thoughts can go. We were created for the purpose of being the image of God. The glory of God is residing in us, and we are penetrated by the light of Divine love. Within each of us everything is contained; God, the Christ, the angels, the celestial and terrestrial kingdoms, and the powers of hell. Outside of us is nothing of which we can conceive, we can know nothing except that which exists in our minds. No god or devil, no Spirit or any power whatever can act upon us unless it centers into our constitution. Only that which exists in us has existence for God/The All. **Without a realization of this fact, the mysteries of religion will remain incomprehensible.** It may be interesting and amusing to speculate about all the different gods and celestial hosts that go to make the pantheons of the various nations, but such a study does not constitute real knowledge. Only when our Spiritual perceptions are unfolded and we attain Divine knowledge of self, then will we know the Krst/Karest/Christ and all the celestial powers whose sum total goes to make up the kingdom of God existing within ourselves. Therefore, the evolution of the Spiritual Self to perfection through successive lives on Earth is the true purpose of human existence.
- A person's experiences are decided by the operation of the law of cause and effect. Cruelty brings war to nations and pain and disease to individuals. There is no possible escape from this sequence. Inversely,

kindness brings happiness and health. Until this law is recognized and accepted as a rule of life, there will continue to be both war and disease.

- The Spirit within humanity is one. Each being belongs to one Spiritual people which is without divisions of any kind. Experience of this unity, and its applications to human life, constitute the only possible means whereby lasting peace can be established on Earth and assured health and happiness be attained by every human being.
- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**
- **972-4964238**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20%^{off}
COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



BET EMET MINISTRIES

Hebrew For "The House Of Truth"

"A Christian's religious belief system, when tested and exposed to contradictory facts from Biblical languages, Biblical history, Biblical culture, and archeology, must in the Spirit of Truth and Repentance, be flexible enough to change"...Craig M. Lyons M.Div.

EGYPT AND THE ROLE OF THE LOGOS IN THE COSMOS AND CREATION OF MANKIND

- [The Egyptian Logos...The Word](#)
 - [The Logos](#)
 - [The Gospel Of John And The True Meaning Of The Logos](#)
 - [The Logos Personified](#)
 - [The Invisible Sun Within](#)
 - [The Logos As The Spiritual Sun Within](#)
 - [The Logos As The Divine Expression Of The First Cause And His Will](#)
 - [The Logos As Harmony](#)
 - [The Logos And The Gospel Of John: How Are We To Understand The Logos And Jesus?](#)
 - [Patriarchs Or Pharaohs?](#)
 - [Understanding The Equinoxes And Solstices](#)
 - [The Ancient Meaning Of The Logos...Lost To Almost All Mankind Today](#)

THE FEMALE CHRIST: THE SOPHIA

- [The Wisdom Books Of The Old Testament](#)
- [The Personal Conception Of Wisdom....Personified](#)
- [Introducing The Concept Of The Sophia](#)
- [Gnosticism And Feminine Imagery Of God...The Principle Of The Sophia](#)
- [Connection Between The Christ And Sophia: God's Personified Wisdom](#)
- [Sophia, The Christ, And Jesus Of The New Testament](#)
- [The Christ As A Rising -Dying God: How Are We To Understand This?](#)
- [Sophia Texts Within The New Testament](#)
- [The Sophia According To Philo Of Alexandria](#)

THE CHRIST AND THE SOPHIA AS THE PERSONIFICATION OF THE DESCENT OF THE SOUL INTO "MATTER" & HUMANITY

It is important to know that this "personification" of Divine Energy, as symbolized by the masculine Christ and the feminine Sophia, was done by nation after nation in their ancient Wisdom and Sacred Books since ancient Egypt. We find these nation's Christs and Sophia, the male and female attributes of God personified over and over again in their Sacred Books as far back as ancient Egypt. We find this personified "fall" into "matter" involving the Soul and the "Divine Mind" of "Christ/Sophia" over and over again in the ancient Spritual Wisdom of the ancients. Each nations seems to have had its "Christ" and "Sophia Story" which today lays hidden in

myths to many which overlook their deep metaphysical truths. These "Christs" and Sophias" like wise "fell" into "matter" as had the Soul and was so "crucified on the cross of matter" in order to come and "see and save those (Souls) who are lost in "matter" and animal bodies and natures, as described by the ancients through their religious myths, metaphors, similies, and symbols over all recorded history. Later this celestial and Heavenly event will be radically reinterpreted by a later "literalistic" Rome who willingly or unwillingly lost the "keys" to the correct interpretation of this ancient Spiritual Wisdom. Here for the "truth-seeker" are imporant pieces of the puzzle that helps us see clearly just what lies behind our "Jesus Story".

- [The Descent Of The Soul #1](#)
- [The Descent Of The Soul #2](#)
- [The Descent Of The Soul #3](#)
- [How The Ancients Viewd Their Sun Gods And Goddesses: Their Male And Female Christs As Personifications And It Spiritual Implication For Us Today #1](#)
- [How The Ancients Viewd Their Sun Gods And Goddesses: Their Male And Female Christs As Personifications And It Spiritual Implication For Us Today #2](#)
- [How The Ancients Viewd Their Sun Gods And Goddesses: Their Male And Female Christs As Personifications And It Spiritual Implication For Us Today #3](#)

[Recommended Book List](#)

Recover "The Faith Once Given To The Saints" Which Has Been Perverted By Gentile Christianity And Their "Literal" and "Historical" Interpretation of the Sacred Texts

OTHER [WEBSITES #1](#) & [WEBSITES #2](#) TO HELP IN YOUR STUDY AND RECOVERY OF LOST TRUTH

[If you so desire Bet Emet Ministries offers a comprehensive CD of all of our Websites. with a "study plan" to assure your proper Spiritual progress in such in-depth studies...just click on this link for the details.](#)

In our CD of all out websites contained on one disk we provide a "study plan" for the student and give [detailed instructions as how to study these websites "in order"](#) to facilitate one's study. Please inquire for the CD for such through study will take you some time if you ever hope of cracking the "Jesus Puzzle" and coming to the answer of the question: "Who do men say I am?".

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Rev. Craig Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**
- **972-4964238**
- **E-Mail: bennoah1@verizon.net**



20% off

COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



THE TENSION BETWEEN THE ALLEGORICAL AND LATER LITERAL INTERPRETATION OF THE ANCIENT DIVINE WISDOM BY WESTERN CHRISTIANITY

Let us never forget that religious movements tend to embrace two opposing poles, which I call "Allegorical Gnosticism" and "Literalism", with particular individuals inhabiting the whole spectrum between the two extremes. This classification is important because Gnostics from different religious traditions (Gentile and Jewish) have far more in common with each other than they do with the Literalists within their own tradition. While Literalists from different religions clearly hold conflicting beliefs, Gnostics from all traditions use different conceptual vocabularies to articulate a common understanding. When this "literalized" form of Christianity was adopted as the official religion of the brutal Roman Empire, the original mysticism of the followers of Jesus was distorted almost beyond recognition and formed into dogmatic creeds of what was to become the "imitation church." When this "literalized" form of Christianity was adopted by Rome at its official religion the original Christians and followers of Jesus were violently suppressed, their scriptures burned and their memory all but erased by the fires of Rome. The Roman Church fabricated its own account of the origins of Christianity, still believed today, which dismisses the first Christians as a minor cult of obscure heretics. Western Christianity would win the war both with Israel and the Jews; both theologically and militarily. With this comes a "New Divine Revelation" from Roman pens which challenges and replaces the wisdom and religious beliefs of the Jews which existed over two thousand years ago and beyond as far back as Egypt. Sadly Western Christianity will triumph over the "Gnosis" of the ancients and Judaism; the religion of the historical Jesus. Soon Rome is re-interpreting existing "religious allegories" in a "literal" sense and creating their own religious literature (the New Testament) in response to existing Gnostic religious writings which will tell the world a story about a "Literal Divine Christ" which is untrue to both the existing Gnostic understanding of God as well as His "Christ." This website is the story about the Roman re-interpretation of these prior religious beliefs and understandings of God (Gnosticism and Judaism) which finds ultimate expression in the Roman New Testament.

The sad reality that faces such a student who undertakes such a serious study of the New Testament is that you will see that much that you have been "literally" taught and accepted most of your Christian life from the pages of this New Testament is the false "reinterpretation" of Divine Truths best explained and understood when left as "allegory" and "myth." You will see that most of Christian sacred doctrines has little in common with the Yeshua [Jesus] of history and his faith in God as Jew. Such hatred of the Jew and his Torah [Law] by the early Gentile and Roman Church has spawned the greatest cover-up of previously existing Divine Truth in the history of mankind; the truth concerning the Jesus of history and the expected Jewish Messiah. In the place of the Jewish Messiah we have been sold "Christ of Faith" of Rome's making. When this "Christ of Faith" is "literalized" then we encounter the counterfeit and lose the intended meaning once held by the ancients. We can lay the blame for our misunderstanding today squarely upon the New Testament which is a mixture of "theologies" that overlap and present a blurred and distorted vision not only of the Jewish Messiah but the Jesus of history as well. It is time someone deal with these issues and sorts this out for the average reader. By

God's help I plan on doing just that.

QUESTIONS NEEDING ANSWERS BEFORE WE PUT OUR FAITH IN THE NEW TESTAMENT:

- How did the New Testament itself as a collection of writings come into being and what were the factors behind it?
- Why the need for a New Testament anyway since salvation was already available to the Jew and Gentile in their respective Covenants with God?
- Who collected the writings which were to be included in the New Testament, and on what principles?
- What was the religious belief and religious belief system of the person who first saw the need for a New Testament and who gave us the "FIRST" New Testament?
- How did this religious belief system of the originator of the "FIRST" New Testament differ from the religious belief system of James & the Jerusalem Church?
- Who found it necessary to respond to this "FIRST" New Testament with a "SECOND" New Testament that contradicted and corrected this prior one in many places and who was he?
- What was the motives of the writers of the "SECOND" New Testament and where did these other books come from which were not previously available to the first collector?
- Were there new "theologies" added in subsequent additions to the "FIRST" New Testaments and how did the "theologies" in the "Second New Testament" differ and change from what the Jewish Church and Jesus believed?
- What "replacement religious" doctrines can be discerned and seen in the "SECOND" New Testament writings and later collections of supplements which were later added to existing prior "New Testaments"?
- Did Rome's "literal interpretation" of the ancient "Divine Pattern" of religious beliefs of mankind, as continued for over 10,000 years and found in the "First New Testament" of the earliest "Chrestians" (Christians), replace the "allegorical" and "metaphorical" understanding of these similar religious beliefs that could be traced back as far as ancient Egypt in an "unchanged" state basically?
- Did Rome's "Second New Testament" and "Replacement Religion" discard this ancient Spiritual understanding of God and mankind and in its place give the world a supposed "literal" and "historical" interpretation that negated all prior understandings of God which had come before in the history of mankind?
- What circumstances led to the fixing of a list, or canon, of authoritative books?
- What religious beliefs were lost from "the faith once given to the Saints" by the "literalization" of prior allegorical religious beliefs held by the early Gnostics Chrestians as well as the Jews?

This is not going to be an easy or a quick study. The answers to these questions as well as many others we will encounter on this website will be only discerned by hard-nosed historical and textual research. Our object in this study is to find out what such historical and textual research reveals about the origin of the New Testament canon and its "Jesus Story" which we have been taught as Christians is to be approached with a "historical" and "literal" interpretation which Rome has maintained over the last 1,800 years. Only by comparison with the ancient Spiritual Wisdom of the nations and the Sacred Scriptures of the ancients, from nation to nation over thousands of years, can we determine if such a "literal" and supposed "historical" interpretation of these **same "religious dogmas" and "events" which are to be found repeated in the New Testament** is accurate to Divine Truth given man in the beginning of creation. We will examine in detail events surrounding the "Descent of the Soul", events involved in the "incarnation and crucifixion of the Soul and Christ" on a "cross", and we will determine by comparison with the ancient's parallels and similar religious stories and parallel myths with our own "Jesus Story" if such accounts are really best interpreted in a "literal" and "historical" fashion as Rome as maintained these last 1,800 years or if it is more correct and accurate to interpret and expound them,

since they are basically identical and the same, as did the ancients; as "allegorical" and "metaphorical" in their interpretation since they express almost inconceivable Metaphysical Divine Truths that dwarfs the finite minds of mankind. Once only after we come to the point to recognize that this same ancient Spiritual Wisdom is repeated in our Bibles, both Old and New Testaments, can we begin to question the correctness of their interpretation and hermeneutic as we have been instructed by Rome and when making the comparison with how the ancients understood these same "religious dogmas" and "doctrines" the truth of the "allegorical" and "metaphorical" interpretation of our "Jesus Story" will shine through like never before. Only when we come to a point in our studies to see for ourselves this same Spiritual Wisdom and "Gnosis" of the ancient Sacred Scriptures, held sacred for thousands and thousands of years, as far back as ancient Egypt, is reproduced verbatim in our New Testament, can we honestly question as to how it should be interpreted; the Roman way or the Egyptian way which gave these Divine Concepts to mankind in the beginning of time. Only until after we see for ourselves that the earliest Gnostic followers of "the Christ", called "Chrestians" and not "Christians", long before the rise of Rome and it "literal" interpretation of this same "Gnosis", can we honestly evaluate the correctness of an "allegorical" and "metaphorical" interpretation of this same ancient Spiritual Wisdom and see the foolishness of such a supposed "literal" and "historical" interpretation of these same religious stories and events as Rome proposed and imposed upon the world for these last 1,800 years. Only then when we see the incontestible evidence do we have the right to seriously question if our accepted "literal" and "historical" interpretation of the "Christ Story" and "Jesus Story" is correct. This is no small thing for a "thinking believer".

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20% off

COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



FOUR "KEYS" TO HELP YOU INTERPRET YOUR BIBLE CORRECTLY

In these "introductory" articles on "restoring the correct interpretation of our Bibles" I have given many precepts and principles to the student and "truth-seeker" concerning the ancient Spiritual Wisdom and the techniques used by these ancient sages to both "conceal" but yet at the same time "reveal" the secrets of this metaphysical reality in which we, as descended Souls, find our present existence. The foregoing enunciation of the principal theme of all allegories, that being if you recall is that the manifestation of "life" from its Spiritual Source, God, is composed of both a emanation and "forth-going" or "descent" on its involuntary journey and "crucifixion on the cross of matter". In this descent we find this manifested life "falling" deeper and deeper into "material existence" and "matter", its evolution therein where it become clothed, imprisoned, entombed, and mummified in vehicles of increasing density until the densest level is reached where upon the completion of Spiritual evolution is attained to its highest degree whereupon this Soul, or manifested life, then returns and ascends to Heaven and Home once again. This grand "design" for the Soul is a "Divine Pattern" recognized by the ancient Spiritual Masters and Adepts and expressed by the application to humankind by four possible main interpretations of the allegories and symbols of the world and its Sacred Books.

- First, in order to come to correctly interpret the Bible we need to realize that some recorded, external, supposedly historical events, or pseudo-historical events, are to be understood as occurring interiorly within the very bodily essence of humanity. All happens within every people, nation and individual, each recorded event in the world's Sacred Books from nation to nation, although depicted in the setting of a pseudohistory, it is descriptive of a subjective experience of and within the individual. This application is essentially twofold, referring both to the experiences and attainments of peoples and individuals advancing by the normal, gradual, evolutionary method, and to individuals who are endeavoring to live *"the way of holiness" (Isa. 35:8).*

The need for the veiling in allegory and symbol of magical and esoteric knowledge is especially great in the latter of these two applications; for quite early in the approach to and entry upon the path of swift unfoldment, an enhancement of the willpower and of the mental and supersensory faculties begins to be apparent. Premature awakening and development of these supernormal faculties and powers within a person, and their employment for purely personal and destructive purposes, could prove extremely harmful both to those who misuse them and to their fellow beings.

The apostle Paul would seem to have accepted this mystical interpretation of Scripture of which I have just mentioned. For him the Nativity of Christ, for example, was not a particular event which occurred at a certain time in Bethlehem to a "litera" or "historical" person but is descriptive of a universal human experience. The narratives of the Annunciation, the Immaculate Conception and the Nativity of Christ, which can be found inscribed on the Temple walls of Luxor in ancient Egypt, are so written as to describe allegorically the gradual awakening of Christ-like powers of perception, action and attainment into conscious activity within the Souls of advanced individuals. The presence and the activities of Christ on Earth evidently were for Paul but mirrors of the interior awakening and perfecting of the inherent, redemptive Christ-power and nature within human beings; the Logos of the Soul. Thus he wrote:

Gal 4:19 19 My little children, of whom I travail in birth again until Christ be formed in you, (KJV)

Col 1:26-27 26 Even the mystery which hath been hid from ages and from generations, but now is made manifest to his saints: 27 To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory: (KJV)

As students of the Bible both approach their Bible and read the great narratives with this "key" to proper interpretation of their Bible in hand, as it were, **they can consciously share in the recorded experiences "personally" for these narratives were not to be understood as if "historical" or "literal"; they were metaphysical realities that were clothed in allegory and metaphor because they occurred and were to be experience Spiritually" within" the person.** In such a way they might ascend the mount with Abraham, Moses, Elijah and Jesus and, in however slight a measure at first, begin to participate in their illumination. With the two dejected disciples, they may walk the road to Emmaus and hear the wise words of their temporarily unknown companion. With them, at the breaking of the bread, they will then experience that inner light which came when "their eyes were opened, and they knew him" (Luke 24:13-31). Such, indeed, is part of the intention of the inspired authors. As one studies the Scriptures of the world, therefore, one must read intuitively, sensitively, with one's mind open and responsive to that vast consciousness which so often seems waiting to burst through. **Thus the First Key is that some recorded events also occur interiorly.**

- Secondly, in order to come to correctly interpret the Bible we need to realize that almost each of the persons introduced into the stories of our Bible represents a condition of consciousness and a quality of character that exists within mankind as a whole. **Almost all of the actors in the Bible are personifications of aspects of human nature, of attributes, principles, powers, faculties, limitations, weaknesses and errors of human beings.**
 - When **purely human beings** are the heroes or heroines, the life of a person historically evolving at the normal rate is being described. But this is by far and large the lesser of the depiction of "people" in the Bible.
 - When the **hero is semidivine**, however, the accent is upon the hastened progress of the Spiritual Self in the individual after it has begun to assume predominant power.
 - When the central figure is an **Avatar or "descent" of an aspect of Deity**, the experiences narrate those of the Spiritual Self during the last phases of human evolution to the stature of perfected humanity. Such is the general purpose, and such is the literary method used by the ancient writers of the world's immortal allegories, parables and religious myths.

The Deity or father, when introduced into a narrative, generally refers to the highest Spiritual essence in human beings, the "Divine spark", the immortal seed, the Logos of the Soul, the Dweller in the innermost, the Monad. This is especially true where the Supreme and Eternal Deity, **the Logos, is brought into the story**. The Supreme Emanator, referred to as "God" and "the Spirit of God" (Gen. 1:1-2), is above all things universal and Divine. Whenever the Eternal One is introduced into a narrative, it is always susceptible of interpretation as a personification of the Monad of the individual, as also of the Oversoul of a people.

In the parable, the bosom of Abraham (Luke 16:22) into which Lazarus, "a certain beggar," was carried by the angels, refers to the state of consciousness in which the human Monad perpetually abides and to which the Spiritual Soul or immortal Ego eventually attains. Those following the initiatory path seek to hasten this realization, in waking brain-consciousness, first of their divine, immortal nature, and thereafter of their unbroken unity with the Supreme Lord of all. The full recognition of the individual's unity with God, of the oneness of human-Spirit with God-Spirit, is the ultimate goal of all who seek the strait gate and enter upon the narrow way. In Hinduism this state is called *moksha* or liberation; in Buddhism, *Nirvana* or conscious absorption; and in Christianity, salvation, ascension, Christhood, and being "carried by the angels into Abraham's bosom." The symbol of the disciple John leaning on the bosom of Jesus (John 13:23) is susceptible of a similar interpretation. Thus Abraham, as also many other people in the Bible, personates both a principle of

human nature and a state of consciousness.

In this method of Biblical study the characters, Divine, semidivine and human, are regarded as personifications of principles and powers of nature as the macrocosm and of human beings as the microcosm. This reading is supported by Paul, who writes:

1 Cor 10:11 11 Now all these things happened unto them for examples: and they are written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the world are come. (KJV)

Gal 4:22-24 22 For it is written, that Abraham had two sons, the one by a bondmaid, the other by a freewoman. 23 But he who was of the bondwoman was born after the flesh; but he of the freewoman was by promise. 24 Which things are an allegory: for these are the two covenants; the one from the mount Sinai, which gendereth to bondage, which is Agar. (KJV)

Answer for yourself: Is this the only reference of the Bible that teaches us in allegorical fashion? Not on your life! The vast majority of the Bible writers did not make mention that what they were teaching and writing in these Sacred texts were allegories as so explicitly exclaimed later by Paul for the simple fact that their audiences were all too familiar that their teachings and writings were nothing more than Spiritual allegories and parallel adaptations of the prior ancient Spiritual Wisdom and its myths and symbols known to mankind since the beginning of time. As I stated above it bears repetition. It is not unreasonable for each reader of the Bible to assume that such a supposal may also be true of many other portions of the Bible. One may even go further than this and assert that the practice of studying the Scriptures of the world in their literal meaning and as records of actual historical events alone can lead to serious confusion of the Spiritual truths intended by the writers.

These difficulties involving the forced literal interpretation and understanding of the Biblical texts are all avoided, and profound inspiration consistent with reason is gained by the recognition of a mystical intent and meaning underlying many portions of the Scriptures and mythologies of ancient peoples; the Christian Bible included. Thus the blatant sin of Simpson with a prostitute while breaking his Nazarite vow to God, the betrayal of the Christ by Judas, the devotion and the selfless love of Mary Magdalene who gave her all and the spikenard in anointing the Christ, the human frailty and failure of Cain who slew his brother, the adultery of David and Bathsheba, the many other contemplative aspects of human nature and modes of human life displayed by these as well as other Biblical characters are more than not human examples of the frailty of the incarnated Soul and the temptations that it must overcome in this Earthy incarnation.

As readers of the Bible we must be aware of the interaction between these various aspects of human nature, the effects they produce upon one another, the waxing or waning of one or more of them at different times and in different lives, and the gradual, triumphant emergence and predominance of the evolved Spiritual Self, the hero/heroine of every saga. All of these various manifestations of human nature is allegorically portrayed by the initiated authors of the Scriptures of the world, including our Bibles. Similarly, the marriages in which many of these exploits culminate may be interpreted as symbolic references to the unification of the consciousness of the outer and the inner Self. In mystical literature they are therefore referred to as "heavenly marriages." Thus the narratives themselves describe the experiences, particularly the tests, ordeals, defeats and victories, of one person, who is symbolic of human beings in general. Successful exploits describe interior achievements, while partial and complete failures, defeats and surrenders are allegories of temporary victories of the purely human over the divine in the individual and conquests of "matter" over Spirit. In the main, the manifold experiences of the immortal Self of the human being in its journey toward perfection are narrated as the adventures of numbers of persons in any one story. The twelve labors of Hercules, each susceptible of association with one of the twelve signs of the Zodiac, the voyage of the Argonauts, the journeys and experiences of the Israelites, the lives of the Lord Shri Krishna and of the Lord Christ, among many others, are all descriptive in the symbolic manner of the journey of the Soul and the psychological, intellectual and Spiritual experiences passed through on that journey. Thus, we see that this Second Key is that most the supposed human dramas in the

Bible are but allegorical narratives representing a condition of consciousness and a quality of character of the Soul.

- Thirdly, in order to come to correctly interpret the Bible we need to realize that each story is thus regarded as a **graphic description of the experiences of the human Soul as it passes through the various phases of its evolutionary journey to the Promised Land, or cosmic consciousness.** This cosmic consciousness is the goal and summit of human attainment. **Inspired allegories are always distinguishable from mere novels and biographies by several characteristics, such as the intrusion of the supernatural and the inclusion in the story of angelic and divine beings, and even of Deity itself. When these are found, the existence of a hidden revelation may always be suspected.** The reader possessed of the keys may then penetrate the veil of symbolism and find that hidden wisdom which it had concealed.
 - In this third method of interpretation each story may be studied from at least two points of view. The first of these refers to normal evolutionary experience and natural mental and emotional states, while the second point of view reveals the sacred allegories as more especially descriptive of the experiences of those who enter in at the strait gate and pursue the narrow way. Let me give you an example. In the parable of the sower (Matt. 13:1-23), the different conditions of the ground, as "the Christ" explained privately to his disciples, represent various evolutionary phases and states of Spiritual receptiveness of the nation and the individual, from complete unresponsiveness (rocky ground) to full perception and ratification (fertile ground). One more example will suffice. In the parable of the ten virgins (Matt. 25:1-13), the foolish ones may be regarded as those who are not as yet sufficiently Spiritually evolved to be able to respond to impulses descending from the higher Self (the bridegroom), and therefore not really to be blamed. The wise virgins, on the other hand, may be interpreted as personifying all those in whom the Spiritual Self has attained to a considerable degree of evolutionary unfoldment and the outer, physical nature is sufficiently developed to be aware of this fact and to give expression, in the conduct of daily life, to the higher idealism and the fruits of Spiritual experiences. This is followed by the progressive illumination of the mind-brain by the Spiritual Self (betrothal), leading to the fusion of the immortal and mortal natures (marriage). As you can see the "heavenly marriage" of "Soul with Christ" is the goal. Thus the Third Key is that many scriptural stories allegorically describe phases of the Soul within humanity and its evolutionary Spiritual journey and their accompanying experiences.
- And fourthly and finally in order to come to correctly interpret the Bible we need to **recognize that some physical objects, as also certain words, have each their own special symbolic meaning.** The sacred language of the initiates of the mystery schools of old is indeed formed of hieroglyphs and symbols rather than of words alone, **the symbols' meanings being ever constant, as constant also is the doctrine which this language everywhere reveals.** What is amazing to the student here is the constancy of the "same" interpretation of the symbols in the ancient Spiritual Wisdom down through recorded history up and until the rise of Roman Christianity in the 2nd century. **Words and the symbols behind them are thus used as "keys" with which to unlock the inner meanings of scripture and mythology.** This fact is allegorically referred to on many occasions.

Answer for yourself: So what should we have learned here?

We should have learned that in order to discover the Sacred Wisdom hidden with the Christian Scriptures and other world Scriptures we must divest ourselves of the idea that they were conceived and written entirely as chronologically and historically accurate accounts of actual events. The Gospel narrative, for example, in its initiatory interpretation, describes the progress of an advanced and elevated Soul through the final ascending phases of evolution until the highest, the Ascension, is attained. To be fully appreciated, the great drama must be transferred from the material to the psychological, intellectual and Spiritual realms and levels of human experience.

The disciples, then, are personifications of the noblest attributes of human nature. Though still imperfect, they are becoming increasingly spiritualized, or brought into the presence of their Master, who symbolizes the

dweller in the innermost, the God-self within. The disciples are not yet equal to Christ, being younger in evolution and, in consequence, still under the delusion of self-separateness. This is shown by their question as to who will be greatest in the kingdom of heaven (Mart. 18:1). They are still tainted by grosser material attributes, hence the symbolic washing of their feet by their Master (John 13:3-17). A traitor still lurks in their midst, who must be self-revealed and self-slain before the great Ascension can occur. The Master admonishes, rebukes and warns them, indicating the spiritualizing activity of the Divine Presence within.

Now by understanding the allegorical aspects of interpreting our Bible then we can more easily see that the exercise of theurgic powers, many of the recorded and mis-called "miracles" could have been performed by an Adept, or even by an initiate of lesser degree. In possible mystical interpretations, they also illustrate the processes of arousing into activity the faculty of responsiveness to Spiritual vision (restoring sight), and to the still, small voice within (restoring hearing), the free exercise of the intellect liberated from rigid orthodoxy (curing those paralyzed) and awakening to full Spiritual awareness and knowledge (raising from the dead).

The Gospel story, and indeed all the inspired portions of the Bible, are addressed less to the reasoning mind, which they frequently affront, than to the intuition, which can perceive in them references to the evolution of the Spiritual Soul of the individual. The processes of the development and active use of latent Deific powers are portrayed in world Scriptures by means of symbols and dramatic allegories. This mystical view, it may be repeated, does not totally deny the presence of history. The kernel of tradition within the stories can still be a record of real events, however much the illumined authors may have lifted them out of time and space by the use of the sacred language.

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20% off on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES
COUPON CODE: **NF20**



RESTORING THE "KEYS" TO PROPER BIBLICAL INTERPRETATION OF THE BIBLE & "THE CHRIST" #1

I must preface this article with the the most shocking statement. After consistent scholarly study for these past twenty years I can say, and the evidence backs me up, that almost no Christian I have ever met in the last twenty years knows accurately of what they read in the Bible. The reason for this is that they fail to posses the necessary "keys" for proper Biblical interpretation of the passages they read. This is all the more important considering the extent and influence of the Christian Bible and its "indoctrination".

Like millions of other Christians, I can't remember when I first laid eyes on the Bible. I do remember however that my name was written in the front of Dad's large print King James Version, and in Mom's family Bible. At our church, the pastor preached messages from the Bible, with lots of verses, and the Sunday School teachers used it every week in our lessons. We were expected to bring our Bibles to church, to learn Sword drills, to be able to read the King James Version, and to memorize scripture verses. Before we understood anything about the truths of this Bible, we were indoctrinated with the "literal-historical" understanding of what we read and this for me laid the foundation that "The Bible is the "Word of God" for me. I believe that is true today but I must quality that statement with reservations. If we lack the "keys" necessary to interpret correctly this Ancient Book, written in a different language, in a different Age, with multiple types and variety of literature within it, then have we really every heard the "real message" of this Book? I can remember my first questions about the Bible forming as a youth, sitting in the balcony during church, flipping through the pages and looking at the colored picture and occasionally reading whatever I found. I wondered what was this strange book from long, long ago with the odd print and self-pronouncing names. As I grew older I became interested in History and Archeology as a boy, and I began to wonder often wondered why the Bible was different from other ancient writings and why I was so lucky to "have the truth" when so many others did not and thereby by default became the object of our "missions" department. But you get the idea.

Well that was a long time ago and I since then I have had the privilege to go to Seminary and it was there that the good Baptist folks equipped me with the "tools" and the "desire" necessary to do Bible study like few other Christians can ever know or do. Unlike a lot of other graduates from Seminary I continued my studies along with my ministry and continue to do so today; never relenting for my quest for truth and this brings me to this website and the others provided by Bet Emet Ministries. For me, analytically minded like I am, too often in Seminary "things just did not add up correctly" and I had to know why! It would take years of serious investigative study "outside the box", so to speak, to find out why!

The word "method" comes from the Greek word "methodos", which literally means "a way or path of transit." Methodology in Bible study is therefore concerned with **the proper path to be taken in order to arrive at Scriptural truth.**

Answer for yourself: What should that teach us?

This clearly implies that improper paths can be taken. Of course, proper methodology is essential to many fields of endeavor. One only has to look at the medical profession to get a grasp on the importance of "proper methodology" necessary to preserve and improve "physical life". I am here to tell you today that equally important is the "proper methodology" to preserve, sustain, and improve one's "Spiritual life" as well. Improper methodology in interpreting Scripture is nothing new.

There are three good reasons why we have difficulty understanding the biblical text:

- **We are separated from the historical events written about in the Bible by many thousands of years of history.**
- **We live in a dramatically different culture,**
- **The biblical texts were written in foreign languages**

These obstacles to understanding can be daunting to those who want quick and easy comprehension of the Bible. Honestly it takes years of hard-nosed study to obtain the necessary "keys" to proper interpretation of the Bible. I found that to be true by my own exhaustive study of this Book over the last 16 plus years. Sadly few people will ever take the time and put forth the effort to uncover what the Biblical writer's original intent might have been and what lies behind the surface of the passages we read in our Bibles. **Our goal should be to exegete, or draw meaning from the Scriptures, and to understand the passages we read exactly like the original writer so did when these verses were penned rather than to impose meaning or our "indoctrination" onto them.**

Unknown to almost all Christians, and to me before Seminary, is the fact that prior to the Protestant Reformation in the 1500's, biblical interpretation, as well as the interpretation of Ancient Spiritual writings around the world since the beginning of recorded time, was dominated by the allegorical method of interpretation. This is very, very, very important to understand since it can be shown today that the "Jesus Story" is parallel in the majority of its "events" and "sayings" to these Ancient writings that have come down to us through the corridors of history from a host of different nations. One only has to look at Comparative religions and do some cursory study to see this fact for themselves. Our recommended book list gives the reader such sources for his own individual study in these areas. Looking back to Augustine, the medieval Catholic Church believed that every biblical passage contained four levels of meaning. These four levels were:

- The literal,
- The allegorical,
- The moral, and
- The eschatological.

Answer for yourself: And where did the Church gather these 4 different levels of interpretation?

From the Jews for Rabbis for countless centuries have taught this fourfold method of textual interpretation [hermeneutics] in Judaism long before the birth of Christianity. The four levels of interpretation are:

- Peshat: The literal meaning;
- Remez: The allegorical meaning;
- Drash: Moral or homiletic meaning;
- Sod: Mystical or spiritual meaning.

By the time of the reformation, knowledge of the Bible was scarce. However, with a new emphasis on the original languages of Hebrew and Greek, the fourfold method of interpretation was beginning to fade and influential Christians like **Martin Luther argued for the rejection of the allegorical method of interpreting Scripture.** Luther argued that a proper understanding of what a passage teaches comes from a literal interpretation "only" and not the allegorical understanding of the text. This means that the reader must consider the historical context and the grammatical structure of each passage, and strive to maintain contextual consistency. This method was a result of Luther's belief that the Scriptures are clear, in opposition to the

medieval church's position that they are so obscure that only the church can uncover their true meaning. Calvin agreed in principle with Luther. He also placed great importance on the notion that "Scripture interprets Scripture," stressing that the grammar, context, words, and parallel passages found in the text were more important than any meaning we might impose on them. **What I want you to notice is that further from the Ancient sources of religious literature Christianity moves further away from the "allegorical" interpretation of religious texts to the "literal-historical" interpretation of religious texts where often we find "new" imposed meanings attached to these spiritual texts which were never there in Ancient times.**

Answer for yourself: Why is this important to know? Simply because many of the major religious tenets handed down through history by the Ancients, many of which continue to be found today in Judaism and Christianity, like "the Christ" for example, are changed and reinterpreted in later historical ages by succeeding conquering nations, like Rome, and in so doing the "truth" concerning, for example, this "Christ", is lost or hidden behind a false "literal-historical" hermeneutic. In other words, the "interpretation" of many of these religious doctrines revealed to the Ancients by the Creator as found in their Ancient scriptures and Sacred Books, their "Bibles", can be found to be "changed" over time down through history. That is why the study of various religious disciplines like Comparative religion and Gnosticism is so critically important as they reveal to us how mankind understood the Creator and His message to all of mankind for thousands of years before the rise of the "Holy Roman Empire".

Answer for yourself: What should that say to us? It should tell us that today it is quite possible that we do not have the accurate understanding of many "religious doctrines" which we have been taught to cherish in our lives. This to me is important for I want to know and understand and "believe" in such Divine Concepts correctly for failure to do so only muddles my understanding and perception of God and His message to me.

Answer for yourself: How many "religious dogmas" and "doctrines" in the Roman Christian Bible have been altered down through the Middle Ages by the Roman Church and when did this adulteration begin? Well there are many and it all began around the 3rd century. But important for us in this article is not just "when" but "which ones" of these Divine Concepts have lost their original purport when handed down to us by Roman Christianity!

The Christian Bible, like other "Spiritual Books" in other parts of the world, presents to the thoughtful mind one of the most astounding phenomena encountered in modern life.

Answer for yourself: And what would that be? It would be the power of "indoctrination". Again I hope you see the seriousness of this in light of the "possible" adulteration of Spiritual Truth as handed down to us by Rome today. One only has to look at the Doctrine of the Messiah as taught by Judaism and Roman Christianity to grasp the importance of such differences and hopefully ask "why" since it was to the Jews this "Messiah" was promised and not to Rome.

The dominance of the Bible in the thoughts of Christians comes originally through childhood indoctrination. Many people born into a strongly religious family submit to that belief system throughout their lives; others, like myself get lucky and begin to study their faith where they undergo a long, tortuous, and painful road from being a **"blind-believer" to a "thinking-believer"**. Others no so fortunate drift slowly and passively away from their cradle faith to become lukewarm Christians without fully confronting what the religious indoctrination of "altered religious doctrines" has done to them as human beings. Our Christian Bible exercises through the subtle power of tradition and child-indoctrination a totally unbelievable power over the common mind which can only be compared to a type of hypnotic obsession by some. Most don't even recognize that they worship this Book more than God Himself. Again don't lose sight of the fact that if we have been "indoctrinated" with "altered Spiritual Truths" then we have strayed from the path intended for us by the Creator and this tragedy can be laid upon the doorstep of Rome. But study is necessary to see this "fact" for yourself. It seems to matter not to most that serious study of this Book can be enlightening and rewarding whereby their lives can be more rewarding than continuing in the "status quo". **The only problem which one encounters in such serious study of this Bible and which often stops one right in their tracks right**

from the beginning is that one quickly finds in such study that many, and I mean many of our "inherited" and "cherished childhood indoctrinations" from this Bible can be shown to be less than reliable when exposed to the light of modern scholarship and historical evidences that exist today.

Gripped by "fear of losing one's salvation" they recoil from such study of the Bible believing that the Devil is deceiving them. This only goes to reinforce the power of indoctrination of "falsehoods" instead of "truths" which we have received in the Western Hemisphere under the blanket of Roman Christianity today. The power of "belief" is amazing when select "tenets" are reinforced repeatedly since childhood, be they "right" or "wrong". Too often it matters not that what we are taught is wrong but hey, if it came from the Bible most unquestioningly assume that it has to be right. **The repetition of error, or lets say the "misinterpretation" of what we read and have heard for twenty years in Church sermons makes one' exodus into truth almost impossible and unattainable.** I am one of the lucky ones having gone to Seminary where I did not "check my brain" at the door and being "analytically minded" things had to add up and if they did not then I saw this as a problem that no faith could bridge. I kept telling myself over and over for 3 years in Seminary that "if God is not the author of confusion", as the Bible says, "then who do we blame this on"? I did not know at the time when I graduated with my Masters in Divinity why things did not "add up" but as I left the campus for the last time I set out on a life-long investigation of this perplexing problem and the result of my studies birthed Bet Emet Ministries (Hebrew for "the House of Truth").

The force and reach of the subtle acceptance of various philosophies and religious tenets is not dreamed of by the person who has not become consciously liberated from it and can view it objectively, or from the outside. Few people have not been able to dissociate themselves sufficiently from their indoctrinated preconceptions in this regard to substantiate this phenomenon of the psychological "brainwashing". Only a trained and liberated mind can stand out from under its own inherited habits of thought and feeling and subject them to rational and dispassionate criticism and examination in the endeavor of serious Bible study. I pray the readers and students of Bet Emet Ministries, if given enough time and the right materials to study, can extricate themselves from this subtle mind control we grow up with in this basically "Christian nation". I am not saying that Christianity as we know it is wrong but that it is erroneous at the core of its central thesis and belief. Without serious study few can grasp or apprehend such a statement. But we fortunately today to live in a world where one can free himself from religious censorship and mind control of Rome which too often many of our spiritual forefathers were subjected; often unknowingly. This truly is the information Age and what a shame if we did not take advantage of it while we pass on this Earth. For the most part, people accept as authoritative the mass conceptions and religious belief systems amidst which they grow up, and regard their general trend as the seal and certainty of their rightness. I did; that is until I went to Seminary and began to seriously read and study the tragic history of my Christian faith. Let me say that there are two sides to every coin and winners of wars not only write the history but "change" it. Rome won and the Jewish nation lost. Rome in the 3rd century altered Ancient divine "Spiritual Truths" and the truth of God given to mankind over thousands and thousands of years was lost to the world and remains lost today but to only a select few who enter into such serious study of Christianity and the alteration of these Ancient Spiritual understands of God. This is what I found and continue to find as my studies deepened year after year. The joy that comes in such study sadly comes mixed with pain as we eventually find the truth and realize that we did not have it most of our lives. This is called "repentance" **This joy comes when one realizes that he is liberated from the darkness of deceit and falsehood and the result is not only one's emancipation from error and misjudgment and often sin but attaining to the the proper worship of the Creator commanded in the beginning of time. But all of this is strange and unbelievable to those who have not studied this "Bible" as they should.**

In such fashion as I mention above this Bible, which I both love and mistrust in many places, has been accepted as the great unique work of Divine authority, and, with the force of hallowed devotion back of it for generations going on now for some 1,700 years or so, it now wields a perfectly unrealized power over the common minds of most. Even those who have outwardly spurn it find themselves often unwittingly influenced by it in ways they little dream of since our society has been cunningly saturated with the seeds of a thousand ideas that spring from the vast number of phrases, texts and incidents which have taken unshakable rootage in the mass consciousness. In the area of Christendom this book is still regarded as the supreme moral and spiritual guide of the faith. And from time to time one reads or hears that to solve the world's ailments all that is needed is

more consecrated study of the Bible. Yes, there is truth in the Bible but I say that with tremendous qualifications and reservations. We can all agree that more study of spiritual things is decidedly a need of our time and country but we face a strange situation here, which does not seem to have been discerned by the majority of proponents of Bible study. Understand that there never has been a book that has been studied so exhaustively and enthusiastically as this. No book has received such devotion and reverence. No other book than the Christian Bible has been preached on so often and so passionately. It has been organically dissected and analyzed without end. Thousands of volumes of exegesis have been written upon it. I remember a few years ago reading a prominent scholar that stated that the Bible has been dubbed "*The Book Nobody Knows*", and its central hero, "*The Man Nobody Knows*".

- **Answer for yourself:** How can such a thing be said of the Bible or "the Christ"? Why would it have been said at all? Is such a statement true and is there something we don't know that would make such a statement just? If this is the outcome of past study on an enormous scale, and the consensus of many scholars today, what gain does it do us to study it further?
- **Answer for yourself:** Are we lacking "keys" necessary to properly interpret and understand this Bible and have we approached this Bible unknowingly with the "wrong key" for its interpretation most of our lives?
- **Answer for yourself:** Has our childhood-indoctrination given us the wrong "keys" to interpret this book correctly?
- **Answer for yourself:** How long has mankind been devoid of these "proper keys" for interpretation of this Bible and what are they?
- **Answer for yourself:** Could by chance mankind have lost these "necessary keys" for proper Biblical interpretation in the 3rd century at the hands of Rome?

Make no mistake about it this Bible we cherish is a "sealed book". Few, if any, know that within this Bible is a hidden message beneath the surface stories we read and have been taught to interpret "historically" and "literally". Few, if any, know that this Bible is truly the legacy of a grand past Ancient Wisdom. And perhaps no one now living knows thoroughly what is hidden in its pages. If you study hard for a long time this Christian Bible and study other religious disciplines along with it like Comparative Religions, Gnosticism, Egyptian religion, Judaism, etc., then the unmistakable conclusion to which you are drawn and repeatedly assured in such studies is that it is futile to give this Bible more study of the kind that it has received heretofore for the last 1,700 years. If it lacks study it is because thousands have labored to get its meaning and have failed. The effort has bred disappointment and resentment against its incomprehensibility. The Bible is at the same time both a "difficult book" to understand and a "simple book" to understand, "simple" if you have the "keys" necessary to its proper comprehension. What we as Christians and followers of "the Christ" need in this modern age in which we live with regard to the Bible is not more study but some accurate comprehension; not more waste of unproductive wrestling with its puzzles and mysteries, but a few rays of proper interpretation that bring accurate understanding. In brief, what is needed is a knowledge of the background out of which it grew, and in reference to which alone it can be comprehended correctly!

The vast majority of Christians today fail when reading this Bible to hear the deep message of the Book. This is primarily to modern Christian scholars who densely and stubbornly refuse to see that ancient scriptural writing was esoteric or hidden as to its meaning, and allegorical and symbolical as to its method. This should not be surprising to the reader once he understands that since the 3rd century, almost 1,700 years, conscious efforts have been made to "alter" the Ancient understanding of God and His message to mankind by Rome and their redactors of Holy Writ.

When mankind lost the allegorical, mystical, and mythical understanding of Ancient Sacred literature and the Bible then mankind lost the Divine Truth in the Bible.

The ancients did not use newspaper directness as we would expect today. In other words they did write using

the Greek "literal-historical" method when writing their sacred volumes. On the contrary they put up their secret wisdom, conceded to them by the great Sages, in the form of allegories and myths, which were to be taken as fiction in their outward dress, but as the cinematograph of profoundest truths and knowledge in inward sense. By a combination of symbols, nature signs and allegories, often woven into a background of real history, they sought to portray the deepest types of spiritual experience and an intellectual grip on reality. **The Bible has been crudely taken for literal truth about living personages on the stage of mortal history when often this is not the case. It has been rendered literally and historically to its detriment. This is the most gross mistake, the most pretentious error, in all of human history, this mistaking of spiritual allegorism for literal human narrative.**

We are in position to make the unqualified pronouncement for the first time in the modern age that there is not one iota of history, **in the ordinary acceptance of that term**, in the Bible from beginning to end. What often is mistaken as "literal history" is in reality but allegory of Divine Spiritual truth related to subsequent generations through the vehicle of allegory, myth, legend, and metaphor. Make no mistake about it, there is some "literal history" within the Bible but misinterpretation of much of its allegory has contributed to mistaken understanding of Divine concepts as if "literal historical narrative" which it was never intended to convey. Some portions of Jewish history are utilized as the base and frame of these spiritual myths and concepts.

Unknown to most Christians is the comment by Eusebius, one of the three chief formulators of Roman Christian theology, that the Gospels of the New Testament are themselves nothing but old dramatic books of the Essenes in pre-Christian days.

Answer for yourself: How could this be? How could Eusebius make the blatant statement that Christianity and "the Christ" existed before the rise of Christianity with its later Gospels?

Unknown to most Christians is the fact that the earliest and greatest of the framers of Christian theology, Philo, Clement and Origen, expressly declared it was impossible and an impiety to assert that the logos of God could take the flesh of a human personality.

Church father Origen, one of the most accomplished biblical scholars of early Christianity said, "The Scriptures were of little use to those who understood them literally, as they are written" (Higgins, *Anacalypsis II*, p.270) St. Augustine also thought of the bible in allegorical terms by saying, ***"There is no way of preserving the literal sense of the first chapter of Genesis, without impiety, and attributing things to God unworthy of him."*** St. Athanasius bishop of Alexandria admonishes us that ***"Should we understand sacred writ according to the letter, we should fall into the most enormous blasphemies"*** (Pike, p. 266). Basically this is exactly what the modern day Christians have done. They take the bible literally when it was not to be taken that way. As I shall prove in this letter.

Answer for yourself: Is it correct to say that these pioneer Early Church Fathers did not believe in a "fleshly Jesus" but believed in the Spiritual Concept of "the Christ" among mankind? Yes it is!

Unknown to most Christians is the fact that today's modern Biblical scholarship reveals without question that the Old Testament narratives are in their entirety rewritings of old Egyptian material, distorted and obscured as it passed through later Hebrew hands.

Answer for yourself: Where can I find such materials for my own study? Our [recommended book](#) list offers many books on this Egyptian-Jewish link but a good book to start with is Gary Greenberg, *Myths of the Bible*, Sourcebooks, inc., 2000). Long acknowledged as an integral part of the heritage of western civilization, ancient Egypt's importance to world history cannot be exaggerated, especially in the context of religions. **At least three of the world's major religions—Judaism, Christianity, and Islam—can trace their roots and/or early dissemination to the land of the Nile. The religious dogmas and doctrines found in Egyptian religion can be traced to both later Judaism and later still Christianity; albeit often with "altered" interpretations as sifted through these later nations and their histories.** These religions, especially the

Coptic Church branch of Christianity, can even find parallels between many of their practices and rituals and the ancient religion of the pharaohs. Today, Egypt's landscape is dotted with the churches, temples and mosques of these religions that stand alongside the temples of Isis, Osiris, Horus and other ancient Egyptian deities.

Answer for yourself: What is important to know concerning this link between Egypt and later Judaism and later even still Christianity?

Egyptian Scripture was never historical. Egyptian Scripture was spiritual symbology, pure and unadulterated. **The saddest phenomenon of world history transpired when later ignorance took the Egyptian interpretations of Divine Concepts given to mankind in the beginning of time and and converted them into absurd literal narrative at the hands of Rome in the 3rd century.** And the thinking of the whole world of the civilized West, at least for some 1,700 years at present, has thus been based on "literal history" that can be shown through the efforts of modern scholarship to have never occurred, and the Christian Church has been founded on a set of miracles supposedly at the hands of a "literal historical" Christ that were never performed in the natural realm. It has been so appropriately said that the only miracle envisioned in ancient theology was the transformation of human character by the indwelling presence of the Creator, and this spiritual miracle of the Descent of the Soul, the Divine, into physical matter, into the flesh of mankind, was poetized, dramatized and allegorized in a hundred forms of outward representation, all of which has been absurdly taken for personal "literal" history for the last 1,700 years.

Answer for yourself: Why is reinterpretation of Divine allegory of Divine Concepts as held by the Ancient Spiritual Masters of mankind since our beginning on this planet and later presentation and misrepresentation as if a "literal" and "historical" event not good?

This conversion of Spiritual and Mystical into an assumed "literal" biographical history has made Christianity the instrument of the grossest degradation of exalted Ancient truth to which it has ever been subject. That is to say, that **all Christian doctrines present the ancient wisdom in a more literal and hence cruder form of meaning than had ever been done before in the history of mankind's religions.** In the transmutation of the spiritual crucifixion and sacrifice of man's soul within him to the nailing of an assumed and personal "literal" Jesus on a wooden cross Christianity has reduced the glorious drama of the spiritual life of mankind's Soul and its evolutionary plan of maturation to its grossest and most repellant form. **There is no religion higher than truth!** It is the business of enlightened study of the Bible to not only recover the "keys" that reveal this truth of the Divine realities around us that have tragically been purposefully misinterpreted since the 3rd century as if "literal-historical" but at the same time see that under the disguise of a historical crucified savior lies the pattern for the descent, growth and development of the Divine Soul within matter (mankind). This is the goal for man's existence. We must study this Bible from many areas until we can come to see for ourselves the Spiritual Truths behind the "Jesus Story" and lift this weight of crude literal dogmatism from off the modern imagination and conscience at whatever cost. The light of the true spiritual Gnosis of Ancient times much enlighten the Sacred Scriptures of Christianity as it once did and in so doing remove the darkness of Roman literal dogmatism if mankind is ever to reach the zenith of its creation and in so doing dispel errant and shameless false hermeneutic given us by Rome. **It is firm belief, based on years of the most diligent research, that it is impossible to understand the stories and allegories of the Bible and the host of religious dogmas and doctrines contained within it properly without a knowledge of ancient methods of sacred writing, and of the ancient philosophies that adorn its pages.**

Answer for yourself: What must we know for our efforts at Bible study to be productive and assure us that our efforts are rewarded in Spiritual Truth and no longer error? As I see it there are 4 things we must know.

1. We must know that the writers of the Ancient Scriptures were poets, allegorists, dramatists and mythicists. In other words, Ancient Scripture, whether Egyptian, Jewish, or early Christian, were never written with a "historical-literal" interpretation in mind. These writers come from a line of generations of sages and seers who had developed the art of spiritual representation to a point of the utmost ingenuity and complexity, completely shrouding the intended real meaning under veils of symbolism, which have utterly

misled modern scholars who could not pierce the outer veil to read the truth hidden underneath. These Ancient Scriptures were written by masters of the Hidden Mysteries of the Divine realm. Thus the works can not be read without the "keys" to the myths and reference to the symbols used within the many texts. To try to do so guarantees mistaken interpretation and resultant conduct and religious beliefs. The ancients themselves testify plentifully that the scriptures are allegories. Origen (185-254 C.E.) was an early church Father and apologist for Christianity. While Origen claimed that the Bible was divinely inspired, he did not accept the complete historicity of Scripture, nor did he interpret it all literally. Like others in the Alexandrian school of interpretation, he often allegorized the Scriptures as had the Ancients before him with similar if not the same "religious beliefs". Origen regards the whole Bible as a set of allegories. Allegorical interpretation was widely used in the early Church, and according to Philo it was commonplace amongst the Palestinian Rabbinical schools of the 1st century C.E. Greek philosophers used allegorical interpretation to expound the writings of Homer and Plato, and these methods met with some limited acceptance amongst Jews and early Christians. Most of the Fathers (Irenaeus, Clement of Rome, Irenaeus, Tertullian, Origen, ... used Allegorical interpretation to expound the Christian Gospel from the Hebrew scriptures, and to interpret the Christian scriptures to the contemporary Church. The Latin Fathers, especially Ambrose and Augustine, held an intermediate view, allowing for both a literal and an allegorical interpretation of the Hebrew texts. But the most astonishing declaration to this effect is St. Paul's own statement in Galatians that the whole story of Abraham and Sarah and Hagar is **"an allegory."**

Gal 4:22-24 22 For it is written, that Abraham had two sons, the one by a bondmaid, the other by a freewoman. 23 But he who was of the bondwoman was born after the flesh; but he of the freewoman was by promise. 24 Which things (notice its "plural" (Abraham, two sons, bondmaid, freewoman are all an allegory): for these are the two covenants; the one from the mount Sinai, which gendereth to bondage, which is Agar. (KJV)

2. We must know that the writers of the Ancient Scriptures were esotericists, writing only of the inner life and for initiated pupils. They wrote of inner things under an outer veil. They wrote of the Greater Mysteries which were never given out to the multitude, but taught in secret to disciplined students. Spiritual truth was not published in modern fashion. Whatever was written, was veiled under glyph and symbol. Mostly it was taught by oral tradition. Most Christians have been taught to take the bible literally, and word for word instead of looking for the "allegorical truths" behind the surface of what we read. Then there are some Christians who realize that the bible is not to be taken this way, at least not all of it. Paul gives us a clue about one bible story. Paul gives us a clue about this "hidden" truth behind allegories that we read as if "literal" stories today. Paul says: "Now this is allegory: these two women are two covenants. One is from Mount Sinai, bearing children for slavery; she is Hagar. Now Hagar is Mount Sinai in Arabia; she corresponds to the present Jerusalem, for she is in slavery with her children." Galatians 4:22-25. **Now it is clear that Paul is saying that this story is NOT about historical people. He just admits that they are really representative** of two covenants.

Answer for yourself: Could it also be that the "Jesus Story" is to be understood as an allegory expressing deeper mysteries and Divine Truths and not as a "literal-historical" person? Paul was a Gnostic. For those who say he was not well if he wasn't then he was close enough. Gnostics did not believe in taking the bible in a literal sense. This is what could explain so many contradictions with Paul's letters. That is IF all of his supposed letters were written by him. I used to do that but as my studies increased along with my knowledge I can now recognize and separate the "real Gnostic Paul" from the Roman counterfeit of their own imagination to promote a false "historical Christ".

3. We must know that the writers of the Ancient Scriptures were "uranographers." Christians today believe that God created the stars and the Sun and the whole universe. But anyone who is especially fond of this present universe and looks to the stars for insight, they claim it is a sin and evil. Many have again been indoctrinated to believe that astrology is wrong and against what the bible teaches. Well that is totally false and a lie. In fact the bible teaches the opposite, Astro-theology plays a very big role in Christianity. **Astro-theology**

is a "theology founded on the observation of the celestial bodies." (Webster's 1828 Dictionary). If you have been a faithful student of Bet Emet Ministries then many of our other websites had begun to open your eyes to the many, many problems that surround the Jesus of the New Testament. After you read this websites it should convince you that Jesus Christ, as depicted in the New Testament, was not a real, historical person. Jesus Christ is a "Spiritual Concept", originally expressed in myth and allegory for thousands of years since Ancient Egypt but today mistakenly understood due to Rome as a historical literal person. Many biblical and historical scholars are saying that this Roman representation of "the Christ" is not truthful.

Answer for yourself: How do we know? What did the early "Chrestians" or Christians believe? With our prior indoctrination and forged Christian Bibles you have to study a lot to find the truth behind this "Jesus Story".

Most of you will not know about the things which will be discussed in this website.

Answer for yourself: And why not? Because as I have stated before, you and I have been brainwashed into thinking that Astrology is bad and evil.

Ancient astrologers had a double role in society. They were responsible for observing and charting stars and using this information to regulate the calendar, which was of great utility to agriculture. Because agriculture affected the welfare of the nation, astrologers tried to extend their skills to the other aspects of national welfare, and the divination aspect of astrology was born. Ancient astrologers restricted their divination to nations and kings, as the modern practice of casting individual horoscopes for ordinary folks did not yet exist. Ancient astrologers were concerned not only with astronomical phenomena and the regulation of the calendar, but also with the **meaning that could be derived from the position of the zodiac, the motion of the Sun, planets and comets, and the phases of the moon.** To the ancients, while the planets wandered through the zodiac--the word "planet" means "wanderer"--the stars seemed fixed in place relative to the zodiac. Therefore, celestial phenomena involving motion could be measured with these stars as reference points. The fixed stars do actually move, but so slowly that a naked-eye observer would have to be hundreds of years old to notice it. Thus the 'star of Bethlehem' seen by the wise men was most likely a mundane star which rose at a significant time, or a planet (planets were considered stars by the ancients) that appeared in what was for them a significant constellation at a significant time. This is borne out by Matthew, who describes a phenomenon observed only by astrologers and no one else. **Important for us to recognize at this point in our study and to prepare us for what follows is that these observations of the Cosmos made by uranographers since the beginning of recorded time in Egypt on down through history, particularly of the Sun and its path through the Zodiac, will become, through the literary vehicle of personification, metaphor, myth, and allegory, the very foundation to explain the Descent of the Soul (the Christos of God) into matter and this finds expression in the various Ancient myths of the sungods and ultimately in the chronological "Jesus Story" as found in the Gospels. It is these allegories and myths revealing a hidden mystery of the intersection of the Divine into matter, the Soul into mankind's flesh, that finds later a false "literal-historical" interpretation in the Roman "Jesus Story" in the Christian's Bible.**

The "uranograph" was a chart of heaven. By this is meant a map outlined by the early sages charting the spiritual constitution and physiology of man, the psychic centers, areas of spiritual force, and all "after the pattern of things in the heavens." Man, the microcosm, is a replica of the heavenly man and the universe. From the history of man written thus in the constellation of the skies, the early religious formulators transferred the record to earth and distributed the various phenomena and localities over the national maps in accordance with the heavenly chart! Very important for us to recognize at this point in our study is that all nations tried to frame their own history (Egyptian, Jewish, ie.) and geography after the pattern of things in the heavenly mount. Mainly the Egyptians and after them the Jews made this transfer almost completely. According to this chart each nation was given an upper and lower section, had a river flowing from the upper down to the lower (Nile, Jordan), had a lake or sea, a central city representing the Holy City, and a score of parallel features found in every case. There was first a division into seven nomes or districts, later into twelve.

Answer for yourself: Why is this important? Each nation thus strove to have its history interpreted as a fulfillment of the sacred allegory; and its national history, thus diverted into the form of the celestial myth, was

made into the national epic. And finally came the claim on the part of several, notably the Jews, that since their history fulfilled the outlines of the sacred story, they were proven to be the "chosen people" of God. There is not a scrap of evidence anywhere to identify the Israelites of today as the historical Hebrews or Jews of the Biblical period. Judaism is not a "race" but a "religion" and today we find in Israel European proselytes whereas we find the "black skinned" Jews of the Bible scattered throughout Africa today. The latter, the Jews, simply appropriated the distinction to themselves and fitted their history into the sacred scheme.

4. We must know that the writers of all Ancient religious writings since Egypt deal with but one central fact, the incarnation of man, or the birth, descent, death and resurrection of the soul. This one religious concept is the whole story of religion and the "mystery" which lies behind the various stories, myths, legends, and allegories of the sungods and the mistakenly interpreted "literal-historical Jesus Story". The old Ancient spiritual books deal with nothing beyond this story and its involvements. This fact alone, seldom recognized today, is itself the key to all philosophy and religion. In the light of this one fact all complicated meanings can be reduced to clear significance. It unravels the infinite complexities of the symbology that have confounded the learned scholars and theologians. **That man is a god, a spark of the ultimate uncreated Intelligent Energy of the Cosmos, dwelling in an animal-matter form is the central and cardinal fact of all religion and all Ancient religious texts from Egypt on that find their ultimate expressions in Judaism and prior-Roman Christianity.**

This without question is one of the biggest, if not the biggest puzzle facing Ancient mankind that has only been answered in this century by the like of A. Einstein and other physicists. The Ancients might not have had the same terminology as we do today but they certainly understood this metaphysical concept of the Descent of the Divine Soul into matter like none since. This Divine reality was expressed in varied forms from Osiris on down through history till we find the culmination of "the Christ" of Gnostic Christianity. Only with the emergence of Roman Christianity will we find the adulteration of this Spiritual message and the destruction of the worlds libraries by Rome where the Ancient Gnostic understanding of the Creator was almost exterminated where in its place we find today the "historical Christ" in place of the "Mystical Christ within all mankind".

Answer for yourself: What was so special about this Jesus Christ of Rome's New Testament when there were so many other similar "Jesus Stories" in the names of other prior sungods that were just like him hundreds if not thousands of years before a historical Jesus Christ was assumed to even exist? That a great question with only one answer for a "thinking believer". There was no difference only that the last "Jesus Story" given by Rome as "literalized" and "historicized" unlike the host of prior parallel stories that were always understood as Spiritual and Divine allegories.

As I have on other websites shown, let alone this one, there are things in the Bible that most Christians just do not know or think about because they have not been taught the truth behind their "Jesus Story". **The fact is that Christianity was just another mystery religion like all the others at the time. Mystery is a key word in Christianity it appears in the New Testament 22 times.**

Paul, a Gnostic, informs us:

1 Tim 3:16 16 And without controversy great is the mystery of godliness: God was manifest in the flesh, justified in the Spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the world, received up into glory. (KJV)

1 Tim 3:9 9 Holding the mystery of the faith in a pure conscience. (KJV)

So we see here that the faith of the Christian religion is a mystery.

Eph 3:9 9 And to make all men see what is the fellowship of the mystery, which from the beginning of the world hath been hid in God, who created all things by Jesus Christ: (KJV)

Answer for yourself: Now we see there is a fellowship of the mystery and if "Jesus Christ" is not "historical-literal" when whom is this "Jesus Christ" that created matter in the "Big Bang"?

Answer for yourself: What is this mystery? Have you ever wondered?

Eph 5:32 32 This is a great mystery: but I speak concerning Christ and the church. (KJV)

So here we see that this mystery is about Jesus the Christ and the church (the fellowship of believers in God). But Paul uses the term “mystery of Christ” more than once.

Col 4:3 3 Withal praying also for us, that God would open unto us a door of utterance, to speak the mystery of Christ, for which I am also in bonds: (KJV)

1 Cor 4:1 1 Let a man so account of us, as of the ministers of Christ, and stewards of the mysteries of God. (KJV)

This just proves that Christianity was a “mystery religion”. Even the resurrection was mystery.

1 Cor 15:51 51 Behold, I shew you a mystery; We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed, (KJV)

Mystery religions were very prevalent at the time of early Christianity. Ignatius of Antioch, bishop of Antioch, Syria, states in his letter to the Ephesians, “...you are ...fellow initiates with [the apostle] Paul.” (Ignatius to the Ephesians, XII.2).

Answer for yourself: What is important about this statement?

Only mystery religions had initiates and if Paul was an apostle of Christianity in the beginning that means that Christianity is a Mystery Religion as were all world religions before it; that is before the emergence of the Holy Roman Empire in the 3rd century.

Clement of Alexandria invited pagans to be initiated in the “mysteries” of Christianity “Then you will have the vision of my God, and will be initiated in those holy mysteries...” (Exhortation to the Greeks, chpt. XII, par. 91). Clement then goes on to say, “He saw the light and a vision, he was sanctified by initiation, and Jesus marked the initiate with his seal: ‘O Truly sacred mysteries!’...I became holy by initiation...” (EG chpt XII, par. 92). Gnostics were a part of these. Of course the Gnostics believed in the revealing of the “secret knowledge”. Gnosis is mentioned in the bible over 15 times.

Answer for yourself: Was Paul a Gnostic? It sure would appear so. And if he was what does that mean?

Philo Judaeus of Alexandria (20 B.C.E.-45 C.E.) is considered the forerunner of Christian theology. Philo lived and died before any of the New Testament scriptures were written. This is important to remember. Philo applied Platonic philosophy to the Jewish scriptures. In Platonism there was a major separation between the higher world (the heavenlies) of the spiritual realities, where things were perfect and unchanging. The earthly world was an imperfect reflection of the upper one, comprised of things that were changing and perishable.

Answer for yourself: Could this be the reason for the Spiritual axiom of Egypt which said: *So Above, So Below*? Was it man's responsibility to change the Earth into the image of a perfect and ordered Heaven which the Egyptians called "Ma'at"? Is this the same as the Jewish religious concept of Tikkun Olam?

Isaac Luria, the renowned sixteenth century Kabbalist, used the phrase “tikkun olam,” usually translated as repairing the world, to encapsulate the true role of humanity in the ongoing evolution and spiritualization of the cosmos. Luria taught that God created the world by forming vessels of light (think energy) to hold the

Divine Light. But as God poured the Light into the vessels, they catastrophically shattered, tumbling down toward the realm of matter. Thus, our world consists of countless shards of the original vessels entrapping sparks of the Divine Light (the energy of God). Humanity's great task involves helping God by freeing and reuniting the scattered Light, raising the sparks back to Divinity and restoring the broken world. This is accomplished through man's commitment to good works.

Eph 2:10 10 For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them. (KJV)

Philo looked upon Plato as being great, "As the great Plato says..." (On the eternity of the World, ch. X, 52) He believed that the teachings of Pythagoras, Plato, Aristotle, and the Stoics were holy. Philo states that Plato has a sacred authority, "...since we have it on the sacred authority of Plato..." This concept of two different worlds is very important to remember, a higher world that is unseen and the lower world that is seen. The two worlds are identical, in a metaphorical sense, but the upper world is perfect and the lower world is not. It can be proven that Philo's teachings greatly influenced Christianity. Philo allegorized the scriptures and did almost all if not all of the Ancient Spiritual Masters; that is until the rise of Rome in the 3rd century C.E.

Paul himself never mentions Jesus as if real history, albeit he lived at the time.

Answer for yourself: Is that a problem? It sure it if we are to believe that Jesus Christ was a real historical person and goes a long way to why Paul never mentions the virgin birth or only two of the many teachings of Jesus found later in the New Testament.

Answer for yourself: Where did Paul get the message about Jesus? Did it come from first hand experience? No it did not.

Gal 1:11-12 11 But I certify you, brethren, that the gospel which was preached of me is not after man. 12 For I neither received (paralambano) it of man, neither was I taught it, but by the revelation of Jesus Christ. (KJV)

Answer for yourself: Here Paul admits that he did not hear of this Jesus from apostolic tradition but he uses the word "paralambano" for "receive" which is used in the Greek mysteries to refer to some Gnostic experience where by an initiate "receives" hidden mystical revelation from the Divine realm. So Paul makes clear that the gospel he preaches about Christ has come to him through personal revelation. But think about this.

Answer for yourself: If at the time Paul wrote this why would he have to state that his gospel of Christ is from personal revelation when he could very well have used the 12 disciples themselves as witnesses? Something is amiss here if you think about.

Answer for yourself: Could it be that there was no such thing as the "tradition of the disciples" about Jesus and that Paul did not know of any such thing?

1 Cor 2:6-8 6 Howbeit we speak wisdom among them that are perfect: yet not the wisdom of this world, nor of the princes of this world, that come to nought: 7 But we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, even the hidden wisdom, which God ordained before the world unto our glory: 8 Which none of the princes of this world (age) knew: for had they known it, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory. (KJV)

So here we see that this "wisdom" is a mystery.

Answer for yourself: The important question is who are these "rulers of this age (mistakenly translated as world)"? It is these "rulers" and "princes" that crucified Jesus Christ.

Here we get our answer. These rulers are in the heavens not earth.

Eph 6:12 12 For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places. (KJV)

Again we see that this battle is in the heavens NOT earth. Here Paul is not attributing Jesus' crucifixion to Pontius Pilate and the Jewish leaders but to some planetary powers or demonic beings. It is all Astro-theology.

The writer of the book of Hebrews states that Jesus' sacrifice was a spiritual one not physical.

Heb 9:14 14 How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living God? (KJV)

And then the writer goes on to say that a heavenly sacrifice is better than an earthly one confirming that the writer of the book of Hebrews believed that Jesus' sacrifice was heavenly and NOT earthly, "Therefore it was necessary for the copies of the things in the heavens to be cleansed with these, but the heavenly things themselves with better sacrifices than these." Hebrews 9:23 Notice also that there are copies of the heavenly and the earthly. That is why some Christians later actually thought that Jesus existed on earth. But he did not. Everything was in the heavens, even his crucifixion as we have seen.

Answer for yourself: Where was Christ crucified? Wait a minute and don't answer too fast.

"And their dead bodies shall lie in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified."

Here we have Revelation declaring in words as clear as can be found, that our Lord was crucified, not in historical Jerusalem, but in a spiritual city, a city, furthermore, with two names, one of which is not even a city name, but that of a country, Egypt. **Not only does this verse negate the whole literal and historical interpretation of the Gospel chronicle, but it adds its own corroboration to the new rendering of the meaning of "death".** For the place where the dead bodies of the two witnesses, **the two segments of our dual life as Soul (Divine Energy of God) and body (matter), shall lie, as well as where the Christ in us is crucified, is thus marked as the place of "death", which, as the new truth reveals, is this earth and our life upon it.**

Col 1:27 27 To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory: (KJV)

And it is further significant that Revelation gives as one of its (many) names, Egypt. No one can long study Hebrew, Greek and Egyptian religious literature without being assured that this term, Egypt, is used, never in the sense of the geographical unit on the map, but as the chief designation for the place, country or habitat of earthly incarnation (the fleshly body). It is therefore a figurative term for life on earth, or earth as the scene of incarnate life.

In fact the writer of Hebrews even says that Jesus was not on earth.

Heb 8:4 4 For if he were on earth, he should not be a priest, seeing that there are priests that offer gifts according to the law: (KJV)

Folks these verse alone prove that the earliest Christians, in reality called "Chrestians" as in "Gnostic Chrestians", or believers in the indwelling God, Logos, Christ, did not believe in a historical Jesus. They believed in a spiritual Jesus that was crucified in the heavens and not on earth.

Phil 2:6-7 6 Who (the Christ), being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God:

7 But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men: (KJV)

This verse speaks of God humbling Himself and through the Spiritual Process of emanation emptied Himself of Spirit whereby He could come and tabernacle in matter and human flesh. In the Theosophical Glossary, under "The Doctrine of Emanation", Madame Blavatsky states: ...while the Occultists and Theosophists believe thoroughly in the doctrine of Evolution as given out by Kapila and Manu, they are Emanationists rather than Evolutionists. **The doctrine of Emanation was at one time universal.** It was taught by the Alexandrian (think early Church Fathers before the 3rd century) as well as by the Indian philosophers, by the Egyptian, the Chaldean and Hellenic Hierophants (initiates), and also by the Hebrews (in their Kabbalah, and even in Genesis). This is what a lot of the mystery religions and salvation cults were teaching then. As I said this copy and shadow of things on earth and in the heavens were Gnostic and Platonic theology.

These and a hundred other irrationalities make it sheer folly to uphold the literal historicity of the Bible and Jesus Christ. Yet the major theses of Christianity stand on this weak ground. Yet understand we certainly can learn by the earthy example of the Divine Soul in matter as symbolized as a model for all mankind in the "Jesus Story".

Sadly however because of Rome's alteration of prior Divine Truth existing for thousands of years and their militant dogmatism it is not surprising that the history of the Church has been a tale of warfare, controversy, schism, blind faith and frightful cruelty, and that it is repudiated by about 2/3 of the known world today.

I go on record saying that the Bible, sadly misinterpreted by its most loyal devotees, is in reality a collection of ancient works that embody in veiled figures the fundamentals of the genuine old wisdom of the Hierophants and initiates of the Gnostic metaphysical understanding of God. One can go so far and say that the Bible, a book I love and have finally come to interpret correctly now possessing the "keys" for a correct hermeneutic, is a repository of the great Mystery teaching of early times going as far back as the beginning of mankind. In fact, properly studied and recognized the Bible is a synthesis and collection of religious works down through history comprising the substance of Hermeticism, Gnosticism, Kabbalism, Egyptian and Chaldean astrology and astronomy, Greek Orphism and Hindu Wisdom, drawn mostly from ancient Egypt. That is why I have come to love Egypt so as I recognize today their Spiritual genius and that they, in my opinion, knew this Creator better than any other nation in the world since the beginning of time and that goes for today as well. Sadly Egypt is destroyed but their legacy lives today thanks to the efforts of dedicated Egyptologists and the Jewish nation which are their biological offspring. The Bible would not inappropriately be described as a book of Platonic Theosophy. For Plato summed up most of the elements of these systems. To an orthodox churchman it would doubtless seem to belittle the Book to say that it contains nothing but the Platonic philosophy. But this is only because the average Christian knows nothing of the grandeur and rank of the Platonic wisdom. It is enough to say that it could not be a great book if it did not embody Plato's philosophy. For this was truly "of the gods," and perhaps the most luminous presentation of spiritual knowledge ever to be granted to the human intellect. Fortunate is Christianity that its Bible is heavily charged with the elements of the great Divine Wisdom of past ages.

But be not mistaken in this. The "historical-literal" Jesus is an aberration of the Divine Christ and the Logos that resides within all matter and flesh. It is my desire and hope that through the study of this website, as well as [others sites provided by Bet Emet Ministries](#), that the diligent student and readers of our articles are blessed and further in their pursuit of perfection as "the Soul prospers".

Let us continue our study in the [second article](#) in this introduction to proper interpretation of our Bibles.

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**





20% off on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES
COUPON CODE: NF20



ILLOGICAL PASSAGES IN OUR BIBLES: CLUES TO METAPHYSICAL REALITIES

So many times we read in our Bible many passages that often startle and even at times horrify us, like God commanding that babies be killed in the Old Testament, or passages that defy common sense and are highly illogical let alone impossible according to natural law. Take for example the God sanctioned acts of murder and infanticide which is rampant in the Bible. In much of the Bible, especially the Old Testament, there are laws supposedly given by a loving God that command that people be killed for absurd reasons such as carry sticks or working on the Sabbath, cursing your parents, being a rebellious son, or not being a virgin on your wedding night. In addition to these crazy and immoral laws, there are plenty of examples of God's irrationality by His direct killing of many people for reasons that defy any rational explanation such as killing children who make fun of bald people, and the killing of a man who tried to keep the ark of God from falling during transport. There are also countless examples of mass murders commanded by God, including the murder of women, infants, and children. Here are some examples:

From there Elisha went up to Bethel. While he was on his way, some small boys came out of the city and jeered at him. "Go up baldhead," they shouted, "go up baldhead!" The prophet turned and saw them, and he cursed them in the name of the Lord. Then two shebears came out of the woods and tore forty two of the children to pieces. (2 Kings 2:23-24 NAB)

Make ready to slaughter his sons for the guilt of their fathers; Lest they rise and possess the earth, and fill the breadth of the world with tyrants. (Isaiah 14:21 NAB)

"Then I heard the LORD say to the other men, "Follow him through the city and kill everyone whose forehead is not marked. Show no mercy; have no pity! Kill them all – old and young, girls and women and little children. But do not touch anyone with the mark. Begin your task right here at the Temple." So they began by killing the seventy leaders. "Defile the Temple!" the LORD commanded. "Fill its courtyards with the bodies of those you kill! Go!" So they went throughout the city and did as they were told." (Ezekiel 9:5-7 NLT)

But if this charge is true (that she wasn't a virgin on her wedding night), and evidence of the girls virginity is not found, they shall bring the girl to the entrance of her fathers house and there her townsman shall stone her to death, because she committed a crime against Israel by her unchasteness in her father's house. Thus shall you purge the evil from your midst. (Deuteronomy 22:20-21 NAB)

The last example really get me. It appears if you are a man then it is "ok" to fornicate, but if your a woman then such an action can "kill ya". This sure does not make sense since it takes "two to tango" and such decrees supposedly commanded by God sure brings in doubt the concept of a "Loving God".

And then we have this example that says that anyone who works on the Sabbath is to be put to death.

The LORD then gave these further instructions to Moses: 'Tell the people of Israel to keep my Sabbath day, for the Sabbath is a sign of the covenant between me and you forever. It helps you to remember that I am the LORD, who makes you holy. Yes, keep the Sabbath day, for it is holy.

***Anyone who desecrates it must die; anyone who works on that day will be cut off from the community. Work six days only, but the seventh day must be a day of total rest. I repeat: Because the LORD considers it a holy day, anyone who works on the Sabbath must be put to death.'* (Exodus 31:12-15 NLT)**

Let us think a second. This decree above about working of the Sabbath, if extended to Christianity, will accomplish the extermination of all Christians who don't keep the Sabbath anyway let alone the Muslims. That will be almost everyone of them since Christianity and Islam have created their own "Sabbaths" and substituted them in place of the Biblical Sabbath which is practiced yet today by Israel.

The problems for the "thinking believer" are endless when you really look at this Bible as a "Divine Revelation" of God and one that is to be approached "literally".

- The Bible, especially the Old Testament, is filled with numerous stories of animal and human sacrifice. God, we are told, likes the pleasing aroma of burning flesh. Animal sacrifice is much more common than human sacrifice, but both occur and are "pleasing to the Lord".
- Except for murder, slavery has got to be one of the most immoral things a person can do. Yet slavery is rampant throughout the Bible in both the Old and New Testaments. The Bible clearly approves of slavery in many passages, and it goes so far as to tell how to obtain slaves, how hard you can beat them, and when you can have sex with the female slaves.
- Rape is one of the most heinous crimes imaginable. Yet few people know that the Bible often condones and even approves of rape. How anyone can get their moral guidance from a book that allows rape escapes me.

Maybe we are misunderstanding these passages since we are today looking at all of them "literally" instead of "allegorically". Maybe if we had a knowledge of the prior existing ancient Spiritual Wisdom and Sacred texts of the ancients they would then shed light on these problematic passages in our Bibles. Maybe if we possessed certain "keys" to correctly interpreting our Bibles better than these irreconcilable and horrific passages might possess a deeper "Spiritual Meaning" as their intention; an intention which we totally miss when we look at them "literally".

If we are to consider the Laws of the cosmos and science then the Bible often contradicts these Laws of the cosmos that God Himself instituted which are eternal. This is most problematic because it makes it appear to the "thinking believer" that the God who instituted these laws in the cosmos in the first place cannot abide by them or even say the same things twice. For example in Genesis, the Earth is created before light and stars, birds and whales before reptiles and insects, and flowering plants before any animals. The true order of events was just the opposite. God creates light and separates light from darkness, and day from night, on the first day. Yet He didn't make the light producing objects like the Sun and the stars until the fourth day. Then it says that "the evening and the morning" occurred on the first day but there was no Sun to mark them and separate these periods of "light" and "dark" at this time. Again, plants are made on the third day before there was a Sun to drive their photosynthetic processes. And of course in Genesis 1 the entire creation takes 6 days, but the universe is at least 12 billion years old, with new stars constantly being formed today in an endless path of creation.

One more example will suffice. Noah is told to make an ark that is 450 feet long that is to house "every male and female species" of animal on the Earth. Again, this is physically impossible. A modern day aircraft carrier is not large enough to hold such a collection of animals, 2 of every species of animals, that is mentioned in the Genesis account. Something else must be intended to be understood here which escapes the thought of "literal exegesis" of these texts.

This is just the "tip" of the iceberg when considering the incongruities that abound in this Bible. Honestly, no one picks up the Bible and reads it without a desire to "understand it" but it defies logical understanding almost consistently by most who read it. But so did the ancient Spiritual Wisdom by those who attempted to read it, who like ourselves today, don't possess the "keys" to its proper elucidation. **We are missing something here.**

Yet God expects us to use our minds in understanding this cosmos and even His reality let alone this Bible that expresses it. Such a revelation should make sense to us but when we read passages like Jesus walking on water then we have to scratch our heads at this "circus stunt" which glorifies not the Father but Jesus only; an action contrary to the very words that come from the mouth of this Jesus where he says he only came to "glorify the Father". **Again, we are missing something.**

I hope you can admit by now that by taking all of these events "literally" creates for us insurmountable problems; problems that immediately vanishes when one come to understand the "keys" to the allegorical interpretation of the ancient Spiritual Wisdom as well as our Bible which contain often the same ideas, events, and Spiritual principles "coded" in the form of allegories, metaphors, similes, symbolisms, which are totally senseless when taken and interpreted "literally".

Problems arise in reading this Bible when beliefs are taken to be the "literal" Word of God. This then puts the believer in the position of being in conflict with sound science and the laws of the cosmos. There are many Bible Passages that have been interpreted "literally" by some groups and "symbolically" by others. This generally leads to conflict, and has historically led to many church schisms down through history and even the murder of those of opposing beliefs.

Since the mid-1800's, the system of theology known as Dispensationalism has exerted great influence on how many Christians view the doctrines of ecclesiology, eschatology, and how they approach and "interpret" their Bibles. Today, America is heavily influenced through Dispensationalism and a Dispensationalist interpretation of Scripture. Dispensationalism says : *"we interpret OT history literally and OT prophecy literally. Covenant theology says it interprets OT history literally and OT prophecy figuratively/symbolically. Therefore Dispensationalism is the more consistently literal of the two."* **What this quote fails to take into account is the whole area of typology in Scripture.** A proper understanding of typology will show that in fact the supposed literal prophecies to Israel in the OT are typological, not literal. So Dispensationalists can cite hundreds of prophetic verses from the OT which they think will be literally fulfilled, all the while ignoring the typological hermeneutical principles which are ratified in the life of a symbolic Christ (as opposed to forced hermeneutical principles).

The difference between an "allegorical" and "literalistic" interpretation of our Bible is crucial to creationism and many other "science versus religion" issues. Given its claims to be the infallible Word of God (*"All scripture is inspired by God, and useful for teaching..."*, etc.), it's fairly important whether the Bible is entirely accurate or not. However, perfect accuracy requires neither precision nor strict literalness throughout. No one would argue that parables describe actual events. **Similarly, there are literary techniques such as metaphor, allegory, simile, or hyperbole which, taken as literal statements, cause irreconcilable problems.** There are seeds smaller than mustard seeds, but anyone reading the context will realize that Jesus wasn't giving a lecture on botanical world records when he supposedly said that. Much of the problem lies in distinguishing between such a literalistic interpretation and a "allegorical" view many "uninformed" Christians mistakenly maintain dismisses the accuracy of the Bible. What they don't know yet is that **"allegory", when properly understood and interpreted, accomplishes just the opposite; it maintains the very accuracy of the Bible when a mistaken "literal" interpretation destroys the integrity of the Bible. You need to think of this last statement.**

I have found that in order to "interpret" this Bible correctly we have to study this Book, its authors, their culture, and the current methods of writing used by these ancient Spiritual Masters who gave us these

Scriptures in the first place. To try to interpret our Bibles by the standards of our current society, through heavy Dispensational bias, let alone our newspapers and television news programs, is absolutely foolish and guaranteed to lead to gross error.

Now we need pay close attention to what is said in order to understand these principles laid before us. The student of the allegorical language is nearly always given a clue; one, yet, which at first sight might seem to be rather strange. **This clue consists of an additional "veil", "cloak", "disguise", "cover" or "blind" which tends to increase confusion in the texts in order to repel those who regard as purely literal those portions of Scripture which are potentially dangerous because power bestowing knowledge is both "revealed" and "concealed" in these Biblical passages as well as other nation's Sacred Books.** Those who seek the hidden wisdom should guard carefully against this repulsion, whether it is aroused by statements which are unthinkable, unimaginable, inconceivable, incredible or impossible, or by stories which offend logic and one's sense of justice, decency and morality. Unfortunately many people are turned away from these Scriptures, and even from religion itself, by the discovery of these characteristics or by the "literal" reading of these Scriptural texts. This is sad. The study and exposition of the sacred language used in the nation's Sacred Books is therefore of great importance to us if we hope to understand our Bible that is 2,000 years old or the ancient Spiritual Wisdom contained in it which can be shown to have existed over 10,000 years ago.

To illustrate how these keys can be applied, let us digress briefly to examine certain incongruities in the Bible in order to express our premise and at the same time suggest possible resolutions of the problems which they admittedly present. These are but "representative" examples of the thousands of veiled similar passages in our Bibles which are today sadly misinterpreted by a vast Christianity not possessing the "keys" to the proper interpretation of its own Spiritual Book which has mistakenly shaped 1/3 of the world for over 2,000 years. The blood of millions is the price for such ignorance when well-meaning Christians have approached this book devoid of the "keys" of its proper interpretation since the 2nd century that coincides with the rise of Roman Orthodoxy and their enforced "hermeneutic" of these "radically reinterpreted" texts at the hands of these Early Latin Fathers. If we were to deal with these examples in detail we could write over a hundred books but a few short examples will suffice to open the minds of the reader to passages originally taken "literally" in Christianity which were never intended to be understood that way at all.

Certain admittedly difficult biblical passages are:

- Mentioned earlier is the reference to "literal" days of creation; in particular that three days and nights of creation pass before the Sun is created (Gen. 1:1-19). People will argue with you for years that these are "literal" days but if they had the knowledge and had previously studied the ancient Spiritual Wisdom then they would not be so "hard-headed" and "obstinate" in such a foolish stance. They would have come to see that in these texts universal creative epochs, ages, periods, and times of activity and dormancy are intended rather than the supposed alternations of a "literal" 24 hour day and night on a single planet is implied. Applying the [Fourth Key of interpretation of the ancient Spiritual Wisdom from the pervious article](#), that some **physical objects, as also certain words, each have their own "special symbolic" meaning**, then we see that the "days and nights" of creation refer to alternations of periods of creative activity or "day" and quiescence or "night." These are often referred to by their **Sanskrit names of Manvantara (activity or manifestation) and Pralaya (rest or dissolution)** respectively by many of the ancients. In other words, God "works" and "rests" but we should know this from a simple reading of Genesis. All world religions knew this; it is us who don't today who adhere staunchly to a "literalistic" interpretation of our Bibles. Scientific evidence, which reveals the Laws of God's cosmos to us, corrects such a foolish interpretation of the Bible and again points us in the right direction that something other than a "literalistic" interpretation is intended and needed to understand the metaphysical reality that lays behind this text. God made these Laws of the cosmos, and us never forget that "men" give other "men" the ways of interpretation of these sacred texts; **some being more correct and better than others.** Discernment and knowledge is required. Here again, the allegorical understanding of the texts gives us the Mind of God on the matter, not the "literalistic" interpretation of fundamental Christianity.

- Again mentioned earlier we saw that often Deity instructs massacre and extermination (Gen. 7:4 & 23, 19:13, 24-25; Exod. 22:20); even of infants. Hard to reconcile for us is the Love of God and supposedly His wrath. It has never entered our minds that these acts of atrocity which litter our Bible and which are laid at the foot of God are but personifications and metaphors of the enemies of our Soul and are nothing more than the personified powers of the flesh who is the real enemy of the Israel of God.
- The Bible states that the sins of the fathers shall be visited upon the children unto the third and fourth generation (Exod. 20:5). This has been a problematic passage it seems forever if taken "literally" but when understood "allegorically" according to the ancient Spiritual Wisdom such problems vanish. The ancient Spiritual Masters have always taught that in the succession of reincarnations each human life is as the "father" of those which follow, these later "reincarnations" being referred to as its "children". Seen in this light character developments are transferred and sowing and reaping occur from life to life under the law of cause and effect or karma.
- Another example is the Biblical story of the defeat of Sampson by cutting off his hair, and his destruction of the temple by leaning his weight on the pillars (Judg. 16:17-30). To the ancients who wrote these Sacred Stories hair is the symbol of the effective relationships between the Spiritual Soul and the mind-brain. When this is severed the power and the guidance of the inner Self are lost to the outer self, who becomes a slave to "matter", his senses, and the animal nature personified as the Delilah of the story. The ancient Spiritual Wisdom personified "matter" as the feminine aspect of creation. When we consider the Nazarenes, an ancient monastic group in Palestine, their custom was to allow the hair to grow long. Now this is important. When one attains and achieves an equilibrium between the pairs of opposites (the pillars), limitations (the temple) upon consciousness are dissipated and undesired qualities (the Philistines) are destroyed. Now your getting the idea hopefully that behind what we think was "literal" events are in reality not; the Sampson character being a Sungod of such, a personification of Living masculine energy, who is defeated by "incarnational matter". The flesh conquers the Spirit; that is until the Spirit is awakened "from the deadness" of "matter".
- Elijah goes to heaven in a chariot of fire (2 Kings 2:11). I bet you can figure this out now. The ascension of the fiery, creative force of Spirit/Soul which has incarnated in "matter" over the flesh and animal nature which houses our Soul enables the individual to ascend upward in a higher Spiritual state of consciousness which is again personified as Heaven.
- Jonah enters the belly of a great fish and remains unharmed for three days and three nights (Jon. 1:17). This refers to the internal "born again experience" of an initiate or candidate of the Spiritual Mysteries who has withdrawn from the fleshly body (the ship), who enters the underworld (the sea), and is then elevated into full Spiritual awareness (the fish...pisces...symbol of the Spiritual birth, and thereby attains to Christ-consciousness. After the passage of sufficient time (generally three days and three nights), the aspirant returns to the body (is delivered to dry land). Known to most Christians until they study the Mysteries of Eleusis, this is the actual sequence of events of the initiate in the Mystery Religions where he visits the upper Heavens as described by Paul in the New Testament. This was his "graduation" exercise; an outer body experience where he conversed with God and the gods/goddesses in a heightened Spiritual awareness in the Heavens; thereby later awakened without fear or ignorance of the Spiritual Life that awaits him on the other side of death of the biological body. Belief in God then was not based on "faith" alone; but one "experience".
- Tribute money is found inside a particular fish (Mart. 17:27). This refers not to a literal coin but rather to the Spiritual truth that all the necessities (the tribute money) for Spiritual, intellectual, and even physical living are to be found in the Divinized aspects of human nature (the fish). We deal with the tension between the two births of mankind, one in Virgo and one in Pisces, on our [Egyptian-Christian website](http://thesacredmysteries.net/firms.com/egyptian-christian-website). One should learn to draw upon the Christ-power within for all his Earthly needs.
- Lazarus is raised after being dead for four days (John 11:39-44). Death symbolizes total Spiritual unawareness and the ancients taught that incarnation of the Soul into "matter" was likened to a death of the Spiritual awareness that the Soul once had prior to its incarnation. That is why the incarnated Sungods were always either "mummified" or born in "swaddling" clothes; incarnation of God and the Divine Life into "matter" was actually a "death" of Spiritual awareness. That is why Osiris is depicted always as a "mummy" which symbolized the limitations imposed upon the Spirit/Soul by "incarnated matter". Miraculous restoration to life implies the Soul's awakening toward its Spiritual essence and its recovery by virtue of the action of the interior Divine power and presence (the Christ). This is described

by Paul as a resurrection from the dead which is intended to be our experience while we yet live and again this is the same thing as saying that *"Christ is being formed in us"*. The period of death refers to the time during which the body of the candidate is unconscious (figurative death) while initiation is being conferred in the ancient Mysteries as well. In the ancient Mysteries being dead metaphorically described the condition of the uninitiated, while being resurrected was to pass through the sacred rite or to be "raised" to a higher Spiritual awareness and consciousness.

- The "flesh of Christ" is "meat", and the "blood of Christ" is "drink", their consumption being essential to life (John 6:47-58). Quite clearly our Lord was not exhorting humankind to become cannibals and consume human flesh and blood when he said: *"Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternal life; and I will raise him up at the last day. For my flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drink indeed. He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him. As the living Father hath sent me, and I live by the Father: so he that eateth me, even he shall live by me."* The words "flesh," "blood," "eateth" and "drinketh" are not used in the usual sense and are not "literal" in spite of the Roman Catholic dogma of transubstantiation. They are symbolic, metaphorical, and are so used in order to convey a hidden under meaning. When we read the ancient Spiritual Wisdom we learn the "keys" to the proper interpretation of such words as "flesh," "blood," "eateth" and "drinketh". The flesh of Christ may be interpreted as Divine truths, Spiritual laws, or that in which he is clothed, by which he is covered and through which he as the Logos is made manifest. The time comes and is hastened as "the way of holiness" is entered upon by mankind; when the human intellect absorbs Divine knowledge, becomes illumined, enlightened, and inspired by the interior discovery and revelation of Spiritual truths. This experience in heightened Spiritual consciousness is symbolized and allegorized as if eating the flesh of Christ. Bread is also used to describe this knowledge of Divine laws, processes and purposes. Eating consecrated bread is an allegory for the reception, absorption and application to life of that knowledge, gnosis, sophia, esoteric wisdom. But bread has another meaning for the ancient Spiritual masters. Bread is also a symbol of the cyclic regeneration of life after each return to the seed state. The blood of Christ is the ever-outpoured Divine Life by which the Universe is sustained and without which it could not live. The life-force does, indeed, perform a function for the universe and all it contains which closely resembles the life-sustaining office which human blood performs for the physical body. Leviticus even teaches us that *"Life is in the blood"*. Normally one is unaware either of the outpouring and omnipresence of this Divine Life, or of the fact that it is the Spiritually sustaining life within us all. At a certain stage of the evolution of the human intellect, this fact is intuitively perceived. Such realization by the aspirant can be hastened by means of certain Spiritual practices, meditation and prayer, and by the aid of a Adept or Master, the hierophant and other officiants in the sacred initiatory rites of the temples of the greater Mysteries. But these are hard to find today in this Western hemisphere dominated by Christianity. Ultimately full knowledge may be gained of the outpouring of the Christ-life into the universe and human beings if one is diligent in his study and meditation and silence/prayer; the fruit of which is their internal identification and unity with that Divine life its Divine Source within oneself. This attainment of increased Spiritual consciousness and awareness along with one's unity with God is described symbolically as drinking Christ's blood. This "allegorical drinking of Christ's blood" occurs when one both consciously and subconsciously comes to "know" that "there is one Mind, one Law, one Principle, and one Substance in the cosmos, and that he is 'one' with all that there is". Our Lord may be assumed to have been referring to a state of consciousness of unity with the cosmic Christ and his outpoured life rather than to an act of physical nutrition. Once this symbolic eating and drinking, this Spiritual "agape", has occurred, then the process can be initiated in others who in their turn, starving for truth, can be fed on these ancient Spiritual truths. As the incident of feeding the five thousand (Mart. 14:15-21) allegorically tells, in this ministration there is not, neither can there be, any loss. On the contrary, there is more of Spiritual wisdom, knowledge and upwelling Spiritual vitality afterward than before.

Well, these are but a few examples of Spiritual realities that lie behind the Scriptural texts we read and so often either are stumped as to their true meaning or mistaken taken "literally". With all my energy I behove the reader to begin a serious study of the ancient Spiritual Wisdom and in so doing restore the "keys" to the proper

interpretation of the Bible to his life and family. One can consult our recommended book list for good books to help you being your Exodus from "theological error" and enter into the "Promised Land" of Spiritual truths as God intended.

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20% off on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES
COUPON CODE: **NF20**



THE REALITY BEHIND THE EARTHLY SHADOW: "SO ABOVE, SO BELOW"

There is many things that I have learned over the last twenty years of scholarly study of my Christian birth faith. At the top of the list is the fact that if one is to discover the truths concealed and hidden in the Christian Scriptures, let alone the other Scriptures of the world, one must first acquaint himself with the various keys to correctly interpreting these Spiritual symbolic writings. Then one must read each story very carefully and in so doing give special attention to the symbols employed in each story. There is a Divine reality that lies beneath each symbol used in the stories in our Christian Scriptures. Such an eternal reality can be perceived through proper interpretation of its Earthly shadow and this again can only be accomplished when one comes to competently understand the particular meaning associated with each of the ancient symbols used in these Spiritual texts. One has to meditatively seek the reality behind the shadow, the eternal truth within the story in linear time. Only in this way can one come to a successful interpretation of the Spiritual intent behind the metaphysical symbols so often used in our Christian Bible.

Certain age-old symbols serve as signposts on the way. When one studies the ancient Spiritual symbols used in our Bible then one comes to see that each symbol used can be shown to have a consistent meaning down through recorded time. Besides that one will be amazed to see that Spiritual dogmas and doctrines remained constant as well throughout recorded time; that is until the 2nd century and the rise of Roman Christianity and Orthodoxy. The heirophants of Egypt, Chaldea, Assyria and Greece, the sages of the Eastern worlds and the inspired authors of the Bible all made use of these symbols as living, time-free ideographs which inquiring individuals of every age might comprehend. Nations, civilizations and religions rise and fall, but these Earthly symbols of Spiritual truths are ageless and unchanging from nation to nation and ancient religion to ancient religion. This consistency in meaning of symbolism staggers the imagination when one comprehends the totality of it. By their use, an Egyptian heirophant, a Jewish prophet, an Essene monk or an Eastern sage may speak direct from the remote past to the minds of modern men and women who are equipped to interpret properly the ancient symbols used in these Sacred texts.

The authors of Sacred Scriptures who wrote in this allegorical and symbolic manner wished to reveal macrocosmic and microcosmic truths within the cosmos. They, by their use of allegory, metaphor, and symbolism describe a supersensuous condition of consciousness. They used history as each nation's canvas in which they painted for the common man a representation of everlasting truisms, the esoteric wisdom of all ages and the deeply hidden knowledge of the initiates of the Sacred Mystery Schools of both ancient and more modern days. Time and the world of time were of far less importance to these inspired authors of Sacred writ than eternity and the eternal truths of which they wrote.

Answer for yourself: What should this teach us?

First of all, when we open our Bible, then, we should remember that we are reading a special category of literature; a special category of literature which is in reality foreign to us at first. In order to discover the intention of the authors we need to learn the meaning of the words, to understand the method of writing and to possess the "keys" of its proper interpretation. This cannot be accomplished without serious study the reader of

the Bible or of other Sacred Scriptures of other nations. We must have the "keys" to properly interpret these symbols. Without these "keys" to properly interpret the symbols and glyphs used in our Bibles and other Sacred texts we are like those who over 300 years ago stood in front of the Egyptian hieroglyphs without a clue to their meaning. We must, as others have done, find the Spiritual Rosetta stone, to open the Bible to its hidden meaning. Then, as we learn to lift the veil of Isis by learning of the "keys" to decipher these Spiritual allegories and metaphors, symbolic imagery and even presumed disagreements in the texts. In so doing the light of truth will illumine our minds.

The Bible is found to be capable of many interpretations, **wisdom being concealed within it layer upon layer.** The outer layer I found over the years to be a pseudohistory, local and temporal which reflected the Spiritual Wisdom of the transmitting culture and nation. In this instance we refer to the Egyptian and the later Jewish nation. Since archeology today has shown us that many of the assumed Jewish Patriarchs of the Bible are in reality Egyptian Pharaohs, then much of the Old Testament is in reality the writings of the Hebrew Pharaohs of ancient Egypt and reflect the Egyptian Religion and not the Jewish Faith. This means that books such as Genesis, Exodus, Leviticus, Numbers, Deuteronomy, Joshua, Judges, 1 Samuel, 2 Samuel, 1 Kings, 2 Kings, 1 Chronicles, 2 Chronicles, Psalms, Ecclesiastes, Song of Songs and Proverbs deal in reality with the ancient Egypt Religion and not Judaism as we previously supposed. On top of this it is the reality that Ezra, Nehemiah, Ester, Job, the Minor and Major Prophets are the only books of the Old Testament given us that reflect this same ancient Spiritual Wisdom of ancient Egypt through the Jewish nation.

The inner layers of this ancient Spiritual Wisdom consist of universal, eternal truths. Among the earliest peoples, contrary to what we have been told, are to be found men and women who were more informed than ourselves concerning the mysteries of life. They had advantages over us today in they they had the opportunity to have been drawn near to the adept Spiritual teachers and in so doing had become initiates of the greater Spiritual Mysteries in antiquity. These are the inspired authors of the world's Scriptures, cosmogonical and esoteric legends, and myths. **These ancients had a Spiritual Vision that eclipses us today. They saw outer, temporal events, beings and things as mirrors of eternal truisms.**

Let us give the reader one example from ancient Egypt. In ancient Egypt the scarab beetle was intimately associated with the creative Deity, one of whose titles was Khepera.

Answer for yourself: How could it be that a lowly insect could be compared to the Creator God of all?



The life habits of the scarab suggest an answer. This beetle encloses its egg, its seed of life (its seed "Living Energy"), in a ball of mud ("matter"), and then rolls the ball to a sunny spot and leaves it to the warming, hatching influence of the Sun and its solar energy. Ultimately, the egg hatches and brings forth a larva, which finds itself surrounded by its necessary food. Consuming this, it passes through its transformations and ultimately emerges as the winged scarab to become in its turn a parent of further eggs. Here before our eyes is the **cosmic eternal cycle of "birth, life, death, and rebirth" which reflects the "Divine**



Pattern" of all cosmic life.

Answer for yourself: What did Egypt see in this natural phenomena?

The Spiritual Fathers of ancient Egypt saw in the life-cycle of the scarab beetle the image of the creative Logos which produces from within itself the "seed-thought" of the universe-to-be. This is sometimes described as the golden egg or the egg of Brahma. This dynamic, **archetypal idea** is brought into association with precosmic "matter", or the virgin sea of space, just as the scarab's egg (latent solar energy) is deposited in the mud "matter". The next step in the creative process is the **operation of cyclic law. The major cycle of forthgoing and return**, with its innumerable subcycles, is not inaptly represented by the scarab's action of forming the ball of mud and rolling it to a sunny spot. As the larva finds itself surrounded with the essential

sources of nutrition, so are all living beings provided at all levels with both interior sustaining life and the external food which nature supplies. Similarly, as the larva passes through, its metamorphosis to become winged and free of the limitations of its ball of mud, so does the human soul become gradually transformed from the matter-blinded state to the Spiritually illumined one. The physical body entombs the Soul no more. One's Soul can leave and return to it at will without a break in consciousness through reincarnation as the ancient's taught. One is winged, free. Observing the natural habits of the scarab beetle, the ancient Egyptians saw in them a physical example of both immortality, or resurrection, and the universal law of cyclic progression. In the same manner as the newly-formed scarab becomes, in its turn, a parent setting in motion the same cyclic procedure, so does the human Soul descend again and again into incarnation, become born in a physical body, shake off that chrysalis at death and withdraw to its Source. Thus, indeed, the scarab beetle does display the attributes and actions of both the supreme creative cause and the human Spiritual Soul.

Answer for yourself: So what did we learn by studying the natural laws involved in the life-cycle of the scarab beetle? We saw that the microcosm is reflected in the macrocosm; that the same universal cycle of progression of the life-cycle of scarab beetle in its physical life is reflective of the same cyclic procedure that involves the Spiritual life of mankind, the Soul that descends into incarnation over and over again until finally it is liberated when Spiritually mature and withdraws to its Source. This is the Spiritual reality behind the Earthly shadow and example. This is the premise of the heart of the Egyptian Religion: So Above, So Below. Thus the scarab beetle is but an archetype of a higher Spiritual reality that is but a shadow of the "real" as experienced in our Earthly life.

Answer for yourself: What does this one example teach us as found in the ancient Egyptian Religions?

This teaches us to be aware of the innumerable natural objects and similar things which were likewise incorporated by the inspired authors of the past into their supposed historical accounts of local, planetary and celestial events. The sacred language was thus used to write and weave together history, allegory and myth in such a way that "Eternal Spiritual and Metaphysical Truth" was both "concealed" and "revealed". This is so important to realize when reading our Bibles or any of the other world's Sacred Scriptures.

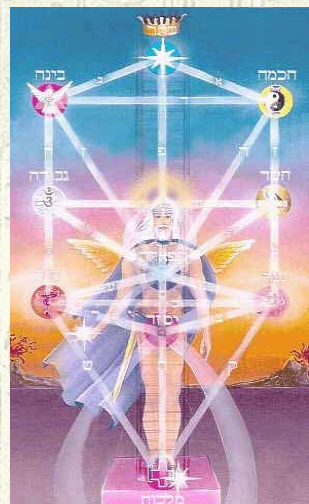
Answer for yourself: Now understanding how the ancient wrote and wove together through their nation's history celestial and cosmic reality then what is the central idea of the same great story which is at the heart of every inspired Spiritual allegory?

It is the story of manifested life within this entire cosmos. It is the story of the "the macrocosmic prodigal son" and of its emanation from its Spiritual Source; that Spiritual Source being the Father God and His home. It is the story of the emanation from the One Absolute Uncreated Living Energy of the cosmos of a smaller "Divine Spark" of this same "Living Energy" that emanated from the Source, our Father's home, and of its forthgoing or descent on its involutionary journey deeper and deeper into the material, evolutionary fields of various manifestations, where it becomes clothed, imprisoned, entombed, and crucified in vehicles of increasing density until the densest level is reached. The ancients describe this as being a son and daughter of this Living Energy who left their Spiritual home and in so doing end up "eating of the husks which the swine did eat". This should sound familiar to you for in the Christian Bible we find the Spiritual allegory of the Prodigal Son who is likewise described. Notice that the ancient are describing astrophysics through the use of simple allegory and metaphor; thus enlightening contemporary man of their astounding knowledge of the cosmos and the Divine Realm.

In our solar system, as far as we know, the densest matter is that of the mineral kingdom of nature which is likened in our Hebrew Scriptures to the pit in the Earth into which Joseph was lowered. This emanation and imprisonment and entombment of Spirit Energy into the denseness of material existence and its likewise incarnation and crucifixion into "matter" is described by the ancients as a "death" to the Soul as well as being described as a "bondage in Egypt"; Egypt being in Scripture a symbol for the human fleshly body. This same

metaphysical example of the Soul's descent into "matter" and its corresponding "death" in its incarnation into human flesh is likened in the New Testament to the "rock tomb" that entombed "the Christ" for both Soul and "Christ" are both "crucified or incarnated" into the flesh of humanity. All the ancient Spiritual Wisdom of antiquity share that after burial there for a time, Divine life wins free from its densest encasement and thereafter gradually ascends on the evolutionary pathway back to its Source. This Divine Life of Soul and its incarnated "Savior", the Deific Mind of God as "the Christ", will, upon the Spiritual maturation of the incarnated Soul, will ascend the "Ladder to Heaven" once again. This event and culmination of the Spiritual experience of the Soul in its incarnation is described through various allegories where we find described such phrases as "I will arise" in our Bible. We find this regarding the raising of Joseph, the entire Exodus and the Resurrection of Christ. **Unknown to most Christians is the fact that our "Jesus Story", the allegory of the "Descent of the Soul/Christ" has been previously taught under different names in almost every nation in this world since time began. We find that this "Christ Story" under various names from nation to nation under the Sun since the beginning of recorded time as far back as ancient Egypt.** The result of this cyclic Spiritual pilgrimage of this "Divine Spark" of "Living Energy" as Soul, with its innumerable component subcycles of descent and ascent through the mineral, vegetable, animal, and human kingdoms, is in reality the germination of the seeds of the Deific potencies locked up in the units of universal Spirit-life and Energies known as the Monads. This "Monad", as described by the ancients, is the indivisible, impenetrable unit of substance viewed as the basic constituent element of physical reality. We call this "unit" today in current scientific thought "energy".

The major cycle of forthgoing and return of this "Divine Spark" of "Living Energy" who has *"set off for a distant country and there squandered his wealth in wild living"*, as Luke has described it, is actually comprised of innumerable minor cycles of decreasing dimension, almost seemingly without limit. Every component in this "descent of Living Energy" into different levels of density and manifestation repeats in miniature the similar processes, procedures, difficulties and attainments typical of cycles of larger dimensions.



There is the reproduction of a "Divine Pattern" of innumerable cycles of decreasing dimension almost to infinity and this was symbolized in the "Ladder to Heaven" and in the "Kabbalah" and its levels of emanated cosmic Energy. Periodically a number of cycles and subcycles, or arcs of cycles and subcycles, converge and culminate together. Major historical events frequently occur at such convergencies. Crises in the lives of individuals are often precipitated at the time of such coincidences of cycles and subcycles. The predictions of advanced esotericists are based upon knowledge of these phenomena. **Thus we learn that the microcosm is ever a reproduction and repetition in miniature of the macrocosm.**

"The Universe is worked and guided from within outwards. As above so it is below, as in heaven so on earth; and man - the microcosm and miniature copy of the macrocosm - is the living witness to this Universal Law and to the mode of its action" (Madame H. P. Blavatsky, The Secret Doctrine, 1888).

Macrocosm and microcosm is an ancient Spiritual schema of seeing the **same patterns reproduced in all levels of reality.** It began with ancient Egypt and later continued by the Greeks who were later educated by the ancient Egyptians. This idea continued with Democritus in the fifth century B.C. and even with Pythagoras and is a philosophical conception that runs through Socrates, and Plato and through to the Renaissance. With Pythagoras, the discovery of the golden ratio and its philosophical conception called the Golden mean, the Greeks **saw that this "golden ratio" is repeated in all parts of the ordered universe both large and small.** The Greeks were very concerned with a rational explanation of everything and saw **this repetition of the golden mean as a pattern that was reproduced throughout reality.** It is a product of the ancient Greek mentality of **seeing reality as a whole and noticing patterns that are repeated throughout all the levels of reality.** In short, it is the recognition that the same traits appear in entities of many different sizes, from one man to the entire human population and even to a larger scale in the Heaven. **Thus Egypt was right: So Above, So Below according to the Divine Pattern of all life!** Hermes Trismegistus's

axiom "As above, So Below" means that all that is in the Cosmos is mirrored in man who is but a small universe, thus mankind reflects the macro/micro correspondence. The human Soul's cycle of prenatal descent, incarnation in a physical body, the restricted life there, death, escape into the superphysical worlds and reabsorption into the Absolute Energy Source, whom we call God, reproduce all major cycles of which the grand cycle is composed. So also all other lives, including those of the minutest insects.

This repetition of the "Divine Pattern" over and over again in various levels of "being" is often hard to understand. One further example to show its truth as understood by the ancients. **The macrocosm of the Sun, the Moon and various features of the planet Earth are clearly reflected in the microcosm of the human body.** The cosmos being a manifestation of God was clearly understood by the ancient and in so doing they said that man is "created in the image of God"; the only God that they could see was the God exemplified in the visible Heavens/Space and in the Nature. For example, the total solar eclipse distinctly resembles a human eye and it is even metaphorically referred to as the "Eye of God" by more and more modern eclipse observers including professional astronomers. The red disk of the rising or setting sun is reflected in the aureoles on the human breast and elsewhere on the human body. The white crescent moon is reflected by the white crescent of cuticle in human fingernails. Human skin very closely resembles the cracked surface of dried earth, perhaps especially clay. **There is repetition of this "Divine Pattern" of all life and existence on various levels of "being".** The ancient Spiritual Wisdom taught that higher levels of being descended from God's Heaven through the sphere of stars and planetary orbs to the sphere of the four elements (water, air, earth, and fire). Thus humans were thought to contain essences of all other parts of the universe.

Not only did the ancients come to understand that man is made in the "image of God" but that man has within himself that "invisible Sun" of God and has within himself a "Divine Spark" of God. Thus, mankind is a "god" himself. Our own Christian Bible tells us as much; that within mankind is a "gestating" god.

Ps 82:6 I have said, Ye are gods; and all of you are children of the most High. (KJV)

Man saw this "same repeating pattern" of God within himself through observation of Nature not only the Heavens above (Sky). In horticulture, just as the gardener must plant seeds in the darkness below the surface of the earth, so the divine gardener 'plants' seeds in the darkness. The ancient understood that this "darkness" which receives this "Divine Spark" is both a "Spiritual and intellectual" darkness that is produced by incarnation in the densest matter of the universe which is the physical garden of Earth. In the same manner as plant seeds, containing within them a potential "living energy", in due course germinate and push up shoots which develop and "mature" into stems, leaves, flowers, fruit and further seeds, so the "seed-like" monadic powers (impenetrable unit of substance viewed as the basic constituent element of all physical reality) germinate and develop to reach their full fruition at the close of the **upward cycle, or pathway of return and ascent.** The result of pilgrimage through the great cycle "of return" is the **awakening from latency to potency of the once embryonic parental powers locked up in the seeds.** The ancient saw in this repeating "pattern" the same laws that operate in **Heaven "above" and in Nature "below"** also operating in the human species as well; that within them dwells an "invisible energy" that animates and reproduces in different graduations and evolvment of life. Man is part of this "same" descending and ascending "pattern" that is reproduced throughout the cosmos over and over again; from level to level.

Answer for yourself: So what are we to learn from this?

This cyclic progression of "life" is the central theme of all stories; whether secular and sacred, which we find in the ancient Spiritual Wisdom and Sacred Books of the world. One you see this then you have gained a great "key" to interpreting the Bible as well as other religion's Sacred Books. In the world's allegories **life is personified** by the heroes, whether single persons, whether human, semihuman or wholly divine, or by families, groups, tribes or nations. The same idea of "Divine Life" is personified through all of these various motifs and characterizations in the world's Sacred Books. Now pay attention to this. As "life is personified" in these Sacred Books so is "resistant matter" that impedes the growth and maturation of Spirit-life. **This "resistance" to Spirit-Energy in "matter" is likewise personified in the Bible and the nation's Spiritual**

Books by enemies, whether human or satanic. These last two statements are of supreme importance if one ever hopes to interpret his Bible correctly. Battles between these two inevitable opponents portray in allegory the conflict between Spirit and "matter", life and form, consciousness and its vehicles of self-expression.

Answer for yourself: What did the ancients call this battle between "Spirit" and "matter", between "consciousness" and its "evolutionary self-expression" that is impeded by the resistance of "matter" and the "animal nature" within mankind?

They called this the eternal **Armageddon of the Soul**, whether of universes, planets, peoples or individuals. **The whole Bible is a great allegory of this pilgrimage of the Soul's "fall" into "matter" and the Soul's "redemption, forthgoing, return, and ascent once again to our Father's House in Heaven".** The parable of the Prodigal Son is, perhaps, the most direct Christian enunciation of this theme of themes, this master plot of all sacred scriptures, traditional histories, inspired allegories, myths, legends and fairy tales.

This great Spiritual allegory of the Soul, its descent and crucifixion on the "cross of matter", otherwise called the incarnation, and its self-evolvement and Spiritual evolution in "matter" and finally its "release" and "ascent" to Heaven is the great story of the Bible and all other of the nations ancient Spiritual Books. This story is not only metaphysical but highly scientific that is expounded today like never before by quantum physics which is proving the ancient Spiritual Wisdom to be correct not only "theologically" but "scientifically" as well. These celestial truths were conveyed to mankind by both "concealing" and "revealing" them through the use of "myths, allegories, metaphors, similes, symbolisms, and a host of other characterizations". This is the hidden story and Divine Truths that lay behind the nations "dying and rising" gods and goddesses. Let us look at one example; the **rape and redemption of Persephone** in the next article as this is a "prototype" for all others which, according again to this "Divine Pattern" is only repeated over and over from nation to nation for over 10,000 years basically unchanged until the rise of "Roman Orthodoxy" in the 2nd century and afterwards.

Answer for yourself: And why is that?

Rom 1:20 For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even his eternal power and Godhead; so that they are without excuse: (KJV)

For further study into these concepts I recommend the reader read the article ["So Above, So Below"](#) and the article on [Plato's Cave allegory](#).

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20% off

COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



RESTORING THE "KEYS" TO PROPER BIBLICAL INTERPRETATION OF THE BIBLE & "THE CHRIST" #2

Let us begin with a few introductory statements about what the Ancients understood about the Descent of the Soul (Christ/Karest) into matter especially in light of what we have learned so far. We mentioned that up until the 3rd century this "Christ/Karest" was not understood or believed to have been a "fleshly historical person" but a Divine Concept within each child of God. This is a fact that is easily seen from one's study of Comparative religions from Egypt on down until the emergence of the Roman Empire in the 3rd century as well as a comprehensive study of Gnosticism and the proper understanding of the nations' allegorical sun gods and myths. Believe it or not the earliest "Chrestians" were, as they are mistakenly called "Christians" today, Gnostics themselves. This startling revelation is only now coming to the forefront due to the momentous discoveries of the Nag Hammadi Library in Egypt only around 50 years ago. The Nag Hammadi Library, a collection of thirteen ancient codices containing over fifty texts, was discovered in upper Egypt in 1945. This immensely important discovery includes a large number of primary Gnostic scriptures -- texts once thought to have been entirely destroyed during the early Christian struggle to define "orthodoxy" -- scriptures such as the Gospel of Thomas, the Gospel of Philip, and the Gospel of Truth. The discovery and translation of the Nag Hammadi library, completed in the 1970's, has provided impetus to a major re-evaluation of early Christian history and the nature of Gnosticism.

Answer for yourself: What were the religious beliefs of these earliest "Chrestians" or "Christians" regarding "the Christ"? Do they agree with the later teachings on "the Christ" by emerging Roman Christianity in the 2nd through the 5th centuries? Well, we know they don't and that is what the problem here is all about. Rome "reinterprets" the Ancient understanding of God and His "Christ" and produces their own holy book to replace the "first New Testament" of these Gnostic Chrestians/Christians and few know of this today.

Answer for yourself: So what did the earliest "Chrestians/Christians" believe about "the Christ" for these 300 or so years before being almost exterminated by Rome? Well, let me tell you and in so doing we will come to see "beneath" the literal-historical presentation of "the Christ" that Rome gave us in their redaction and replacement Second New Testament.

Gnostic Christians maintained that in the beginning there was only One. This One God was totally spirit, totally energy, totally perfect, incapable of description, beyond attributes and qualities. This God is not only unknown to humans; He is unknowable. The Gnostic texts do not explain why He is unknowable, except to suggest that He is so "other than" and "sacred" and "apart from all else that exists in the visible realm" that explanations which require making something unknown known by comparing it to something else simply cannot work. At best they are man's feeble attempts to explain the unexplainable and describe the indescribable.

According to numerous Gnostic myths, these Ancient Spiritualists understood that the Universe is creation – the activity of a Magnificent Entity that creates from Itself and within Itself – an unceasing activity in which all that exists participates. For simplicity we shall call this Magnificent Entity "God". That first impulse of

Creation (taught as the Big Bang in Egypt thousands of years ago), infinitely multiplied through a demonstration of inexhaustible powers or planes of energies in the Cosmos and Universe, continuously gives shape to an **ongoing and unceasing wave of creation from plane to plane** in which all that is created takes part. Be it an atom, a man, or a galaxy, each continuously creates, each one within its own sphere of action, thus maintaining the presence and continuity of this Life from God according to the ability conferred on it by its position on the scale or plane of existential process. **In this way, each part contributes to the Whole (God) and, eventually, in compliance with Cosmic Law, is reintegrated into the Whole (God).** Assimilating and absorbing these concepts leads us to an understanding of the basic principle: ***"God, the Creator, exists in everything, and nothing exists outside of Him."***

Col 1:16-17 16 For by him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him: 17 And he is before all things, and by him all things consist. (KJV)

These Ancient Gnostics along with early Gnostic Christians like Paul taught that from this One and this continual line of Creation emerge other divine entities, emanations from the One, called aeons (Thought, Eternality, Life, etc.); moreover, some of these aeons produce their own entities, until there is an entire realm of the divine aeons, sometimes called the Fullness or, using the Greek term, the Pleroma. The Gnostic myths are designed to show not only how this Pleroma came into existence in eternity past but how the world we live in came into being and how we ourselves came to be here for we are but emanations in a long line of creation that emanates from the Perfect One. What these myths appear to have in common is the idea that there is a kind of **downward movement from Spirit to matter, that matter is a denigration of existence. This spirit of God, His reflection in man, is the soul. The Soul, as a spark of omnipotent life and consciousness, enters matter through this downward diminishing of pure Spirit or Energy until it immerses itself in the densest of matter.**

Common to all Gnostic creation myths is the Divine Idea that within humans there resides a spark of the divine that needs to be liberated in order to return to its real home. The only way this salvation of man can occur is for man to come to the knowledge of the indwelling Divine Spark as well as to learn the secret of how it can be liberated from its entrapment in the world of matter. Knowledge is thus central to these systems, knowledge of who one really is. But understand that this Divine Spark, the mediator between man and God, came to reside in human flesh.

Rom 8:3 3 For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh: (KJV)

Strong's Concordance:

3667 homoïoma (hom-oy'-o-mah); from 3666; a form; abstractly, **resemblance**: KJV-- made like to, **likeness, shape, similitude**.

Thayer's Greek Lexicon:

3667 homoïoma- what has been made after the likeness of something a) **a figure, a image**, a likeness, a **representation** b) **likeness that is, resemblance**, such as amounts **almost** to equality or identity

This is a very telling word which indicates that God's son was not a man, a fleshy man, as we would suppose but only an image or representation or likeness of something other than man. Simply said "the Christ" came down to man as likeness of something that exists in the invisible realm of Heaven.

1 Tim 2:5 5 For there is one God, and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus; (KJV)

We need to think of this "Christ/Karest" as the bridge between Spirit and matter as it exists in man. More correctly we need to understand the work of this "Christ" as the "go between" man and the Spirit realm and let us not forget that this "Christ" lives within the flesh of all mankind.

Thayer's Greek Lexicon:

Looking at the word "mediator":

3316 mesites- 1) one who intervenes between two, either in order to make or restore peace and friendship, or to form a compact, or for ratifying a covenant 2) a medium of communication, a arbitrator

This is the function of the Heavenly Christ:

Phil 2:6-8 6 Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God: 7 But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men: 8 And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross. (KJV)

Let us not jump ahead yet to the word "cross" for we will deal with this in due time but focus if you will to the idea that Spirit became matter and in so doing the bridge between this invisible realm of the Spirit and the visible realm of matter was bridged by "God's Christ" who came to tabernacle and dwell only "in the likeness of sinful flesh". This "bridge" has been expressed in the masculine as "the Christ" but long before this it was expressed in the feminine as "Isis" or the more familiar concept of the "Sophia".

In addition to this very basic principle that "God, the Creator, exists in everything, and nothing exists outside of Him" we must take note of another fundamental concept, without which it would be impossible to conceive of the Eternal. The Ancients understood and taught that this God, the One which constantly creates Itself from Itself, has within Itself the condition of incorruptibility that is inherent in Its divinity.

Answer for yourself: Does this Law of Incorruptibility apply to all things, to all matter? Yes it does. Although matter, consisting of God as Divine Energy at different manifestations and levels of existence, may decay and deteriorate in this physical realm, its is entrapped and this "Divine Spark" of energy within the atoms and molecules of any substance continue to exist having only changed into different forms following its demise in this physical realm. This Spiritual Idea speaks to us about the very essence, the spiritual "genetic code" that remains true to Itself (God), equal to Itself (God), and that emerges untouched by the experience of its immersion in dense matter (the flesh of mankind for example). This Invisible Energy of God is redeemed from the chaos of its opposite visible realm (being confined in dense matter), eventually winning out over its hard passage through materialization in this physical realm. The Ancients understood that this Divinity is the Life or Energy of the Universe and Cosmos that animates all, both visible and invisible, without losing its purity and, thus, in animating matter, retains for Itself Its immateriality. This truly is the Alpha and Omega. That quality of purity, of faithfulness of God and this Invisible Cosmic Intelligent Energy to Its own essence, of immutability that resists the diversity of expression, is the guaranty that everything eventually returns to the Divine Source (God), the guaranty of the reunification of diversity in Unity (resurrection and ascension to a higher plane of existence we all Heaven). For that reason, man, as a being "created in the image and likeness of God," holds within himself the potential of transcending his inferior condition and attaining what corresponds to him by heritage and by Universal Law. By that I mean man can be transformed into the living image of God in this physical realm if he come to understand that the power for such a transformation lives and tabernacles within him; latent and asleep awaiting resurrection whereby God is empowered to live and breath and have His being through us. This whole transformation of man in the physical realm whereby he manifests the Heavenly realm in and through his live is accomplished by the indwelling "Christ".

Rom 12:1-2 1 I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service. 2 And be not conformed

to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God. (KJV)

Gal 4:19 19 My little children, of whom I travail in birth again until Christ be formed in you, (KJV)

In essence, we have a son of God trying to become like the Father in us because such is the divine mandate. The descent of Spirit (God) into matter (mankind), buries the Divine Spark within the darkness of dense matter (our flesh with its carnal desires). Spirit limits Itself in matter (flesh) and diminishes Its capacity for action and Its relationship to all that receive Its influence. The Soul, in reality the incarnated spirit in the flesh of mankind, is wrapped in inferior forms that compromise Its capacity for self-identification. Thus the admonition of Paul:

Eph 5:14 14 Wherefore he saith, Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light. (KJV)

Answer for yourself: And how is this awakening to our true nature and the Divine within us as the "indwelling Christ"? Paul again tells us that this awaking and transformation is accomplished by the "renewing of your mind".

Answer for yourself: If Rome changed the message of God and "His Christ" in the 3rd century and buried such deception under the ashes of the libraries of the known world to hide their great lie and deception and "reinterpretation" of the true Message of God as handed down by mankind since the beginning of recorded time then do you think that a "replacement message" and "replacement religion" will actually prepare us for our next spiritual evolution when we meet this God face to face? If you do then you need not read any more for the truth means repentance from beginning to end for today's Christians because the "Doctrines of Christ" as handed down since the beginning of time have been adulterated and reinterpreted by Rome whereby the Spiritual Truth once cherished by all mankind have been lost to most in the Western Hemisphere and without great diligent study will remain so. Truly we have been indoctrinated; sadly with the wrong message.

That was our introduction and now we pick up where we left off in the first article in this series.

We built a rather strong case in the previous article proving that behind the "literal-historical" account of the "Jesus Story" in the New Testament lies the hidden mystical and metaphysical truths regarding the Descent of the Soul into physical matter; in particular into the flesh of mankind. Simply said the "Jesus Story" is really the story of the "birth, life, death, and rebirth" of God into matter or the Descent of the Divine Spirit/Soul into the physical realm told through the agent of personification and allegory as depicted in the life of an exemplary righteous man named "Jesus" which again must be said is presented as one of the many examples for all mankind to emulate. This is truly the "pattern in the Mount" laid before us to understand and pattern our lives after; sadly however instead of the pattern to emulate many live their lives waiting for the return of such a supposed "historical anointed one" instead of realizing that within them lies this Christ waiting to be awakened where he can live in and through them thereby redeeming and perfecting this world in which they live. Only in this way truly will we experience *"So Above, So Below"*.

We saw that this "true message of God" is the teaching of the Gnostic Paul as seen in many passages in the New Testament (he only wrote 7 authentic epistles and the rest are forged in his name by Rome to counter the Gnostic Christians using the authority of Paul as their weapon). One example expressing this concept is seen when Paul says in Galatians:

Gal 4:19 19 My little children, of whom I travail in birth again until Christ be formed in you, (KJV)

We saw that behind the presentations of multiple nations down through history and their religious traditions concerning their allegorical sungods lies a deeper "Spiritual Truth" of this same Descent of the Soul or the Descent of the Divine Uncreated Intelligent Energy, "God", into matter. We saw how this Ancient understanding of God and the Divine had emanated from Egypt thousands and thousands of years ago and

traveled down through the corridors of history finding fertile soil for later elaboration in their biological children, the Jews, and their religion called "Judaism". We saw how these Divine Concepts were cherished by both the Egyptians and the Jewish nation and how later still were passed down with the earliest manifestation of the religion of the "Chrestians" (who believed not in a fleshly historical Jesus but the "Christ within" who were later renamed "Christians" by Rome). Of course all of this occurred before the Roman reinterpretation of "the Christ" in the 3rd century. We even saw how many of the earliest of the Greek and Latin Church Fathers like Clement of Alexandria, Origen, and others accepted this allegorical understanding of "the Christ" and rejected any and all attempts to "historicize" and "carnalize" the "Christ" as a supposed "literal historical person". We also mentioned how early Greek religious philosophers like Plato, for example, taught the same very things concerning God and His emanation into the physical realm and ultimate into the flesh of mankind where he dwelled as "the Christ/Karest". The message of God to man has always been the same from nation to nation; until Rome in the 3rd century when it is changed and adulterated to where it is almost today unrecognizable.

Central to the Ancient Spiritual Wisdom since Egypt is the concept of the Divine Spark or "seed" buried within each person.

1 Cor 3:16 16 Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you? (KJV)

Answer for yourself: Why would the Gnostic Paul, in this, one of only 7 of his authentic epistles which he actually wrote, would have to ask such a question? Simply because mankind had lost this knowledge of the Divine and their true identity as man.

John 10:34 34 Jesus answered them, Is it not written in your law, I said, Ye are gods? (KJV)

Little has changed in these last 2,000 years in some ways. It was Paul's desire and mission to restore this precious knowledge to mankind; especially the Gentiles who had lost these "keys" of gnosis and spiritual intuitiveness having fallen from the path of true righteousness.

Col 1:26-27 26 Even the mystery which hath been hid from ages and from generations, but now is made manifest to his saints: 27 To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory: (KJV)

It was the purpose of the Ancient Mysteries to bring to life this divine spark so that it would illuminate life on this earth for all men and women.

Answer for yourself: How had this knowledge of God descending through the portals of His Heaven and eventually tabernacling in flesh been taught down through time since the beginning of recorded history?

It begins with Egypt and is later taught by Plato. The technique of his incarnation is philosophically described under the terms of the great **Law of Incubation**. This is announced in the Bible in John's verse: *"Unless a grain of corn (wheat) fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone; but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit."* Also it is seen in Paul's description of the resurrection in I. Corinthians, 15: *"What you sow cannot come to life unless it die."* These texts proclaim the great truth of evolution, missed by scientific eyes, that each kingdom of nature, each plane of existence, both invisible and visible, are linked to the kingdom below it for the nourishment of its life. This "link" and dependance continues from the highest plane of Spiritual existence to the lowest plane of physical existence. Let me explain. The vegetable kingdom is rooted in mineral soil, the animal is sustained on vegetable matter, the human is built up physically of animal and vegetable elements, and in their turn the lower divine beings must take rootage in the human bodies. As the acorn can not develop its oak potentialities unless it descend and be buried in the dark damp soil of the mineral kingdom, so the energies (mediators) of God can not evolve to higher perfection of their divinity unless they undergo experience in human bodies. This is the simple law which is the philosophical basis of the incarnation, at once

its explanation and its justification. In like fashion the Ancient taught that God, in the form of His Christ (the son of man) must descend into the bowels of the earth for three "days" (aeons), one in the mineral kingdom, one in the vegetable and one in the animal, before he rises out of matter again as a god in the perfection of his spiritual nature in the human kingdom. In the old scripture the advent of the god always occurs about "the fourth watch of the night," which symbols the human kingdom, as it is fourth in order. We shall have light on the ancient scriptures when we follow the forms of the old symbolism.

Now important for us to know is that the concept of the coming of the god (God) to inhabit the body of an animal is in all respects equivalent to his death and burial, analogous to the death of the old seed in the ground, and is necessary if He is to re-beget himself anew as the risen son of the slain father. For when He steps into the lower body, He loses all the freedom of his glorious life as a spirit, and comes "under the law" that rules on the plane of physical matter. He is subject to all the vicissitudes of climate, bodily needs and the hardships of imprisonment in a body of flesh. To be born from the womb of a mortal mother is to enter the tomb of mortal life. Many passages from Greek philosophy will confirm this interpretation.

Phil 2:6-8 6 Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God: 7 But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men: 8 And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death.... (KJV)

In brief, as the Ancients termed it, He is in Hades, hell, and the grave or tomb they speak of is nothing more than his physical body. This is the first great mystery of ancient theology, lost since the third century, and now restored through hermetic discovery. The words tomb and womb are of the same origin and have the same significance.

Spirit, then, must be buried and die in matter, to reproduce its new generation. The divine son must come to birth in the womb of Maria (the sea of matter). "Matter is the mother of the gods," said an ancient sage; as spirit is their father. The seminal seed of divinity must be sown in the body of flesh. It is sown to die, or as Paul says, *"in corruption; it must rise in incorruption."* It must be sown a mortal body, and be raised a spiritual body. Paul, who was an Orphic Mystery initiate, was simply giving one of the old symbols of the descent and resurrection of the god in mortal life.

But the god (God) did not come into the matter of human bodies as an adult. He came as a god in potentiality only, a god in embryo, a seedling god, in fact a baby god. The Christmas or advent festival celebrates and symbolizes this Divine Truth with the birth of an infant Christ (a picture of the "born again experience"). He is the Christ-child, the child Horus of ancient Egypt. The greatest truth that we humans can be told is that the Christ principle is born in us as a foetus in the womb of our physical bodies, struggling to be delivered! The physical body of each person is the womb of the Christ.

Gal 4:19 19 My little children, of whom I travail in birth again until Christ be formed in you, (KJV)

Nature, says John, groaneth and travaileth in pain until now, when it is to give birth to the god or Christ. And Paul says again, "For in this we groan, earnestly desiring to be clothed upon with our house which is from heaven," the spiritual body of our resurrection, the house not built with hands, but in consciousness and character for when the foetal god is delivered at its final Easter morning from its imprisonment in the physical body, it must have fashioned for itself a temple or sanctuary, of imperishable elements, "eternal in the heavens," as its future abode. This is the temple we are masonically building out of the materials of incarnational experience.

Answer for yourself: And how do we do this? We accomplish building the Temple for God to live in and through us through every thought, word and deed, day by day and life by life. This underscores the importance for the Torah as the plan-o-gram for instructing and guiding our proper Spiritual and ethical development in our lives.

This is the temple that Christ says he could build up in the New Testament. But as Christ shows it must be swept clean of impurities and cleansed again underscoring the importance of the Torah and Judaism for proper instruction in the Spiritual development of our Soul. It is the glorious house we fashion for the Soul out of the spiritual essence of human life. Every moral lesson learned, every item of character developed, has contributed to its heightened power to build this body of indestructible light.

In comparison with it the physical body is named "the garment of shame" and "the body of this death. For the god, it is a matter of shame and degradation to be housed in the carnal body and subject to its animal impulses. In the body God and His Christ are jointed to matter forming the great intersection of the two planes of existence which was often symbolically called a "cross" in Ancient times. This is the cross of matter and Spirit, and the emptying of Himself as Paul states in becoming "flesh", the great "Kenosis" passage, is the ultimate sacrifice of God coming to tabernacles in the flesh of mankind whereby He is made subject to the carnal appetites of the animal existence. The God within all mankind must wage a valiant warfare to avoid falling under the complete domination of these massive impulses, until He finally brings the god, His Christ within each of us to adulthood, and in so doing prepared the new subtle garment of light to be the eternal home of the Soul after its resurrection following our life in this physical plane of existence. I speak of the resurrection, when the tomb of flesh is broken apart, the gates of death are opened, and the dead are raised incorruptible. One reason for the egg as a symbol of Passover and Easter is the likeness of the spiritual experience that occurs at this time to our Soul which is likened to a chick's pecking its way out of its shell to effect its birth. Christmas is the quickening of the foetus in the womb seen in the birth of the Soul at the Winter Solstice (the born again experience of the Soul); Easter is the actual birth of the human ego into the new kingdom of spiritual light seen at the Spring Equinox. **As we study it is my hope that you begin to see this plan of the Spiritual Salvation of mankind written in Heaven "above" and in Nature "below" for this is the teaching venue of God and has been for thousands of years.** It is a delivery of sorts for the Soul within the fleshly matter of our bodies. Not surprisingly the ancient philosophy was at times designated as midwifery. Socrates said he was a midwife, presiding at the birth of the Soul into truth.

This glorious body, the Augoeides of the Greeks and the Sahu of the Egyptians, can be built up only from the **union of Spirit and body in the human kingdom.** For it is formed on its material side from the particles of radiant essence generated from the cells of the body, at the center of which even modern science now declares there are "radiogens" on intensely hot nuclei of solar fire (Dr. Geo. W. Crile, of the Cleveland Laboratories). No new birth of higher life can be generated save by the interaction or conjunction of Spirit and matter in some organic form. Man is the kingdom where these two meet to be joined in one higher union. Paul states this clearly when he says:

Eph 2:14 14 For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition between us; (KJV)

Had this principle of ancient philosophy been kept in the knowledge of the early Church, Christianity would not now be the outcast from modern intelligent appreciation that it is. Nor would they have mistakenly misrepresented or misinterpreted "the Christ" and the blood of million would not have been split during the Middle Ages.

The Roman Church might have lost this Divine Ancient Truth but many outside the Church has captured this Divine truth of the Divine Spark in the flesh of mankind as seen in their legacy of myths and legends of their **allegorized "sungods" which were always understood and interpreted as but metaphoric pictures and symbols of the indwelling Divine who came to live in all matter and ultimately into the flesh of man.** Unknown to me in the beginning of my studies this Divine Spark was symbolized by various figures at different times and in different places by almost every nation under the Sun. The names of these symbols of God in matter were Osiris/Horus, Orpheus, Dionysus, Mithra, Krishna, Adonis, Tammuz, Hercules and so on. Eventually, as my studies grew, I would find the "keys" necessary to see and understand this parallel story of this Descent of the Divine and Soul into matter as told exactly alike in the "Jesus Story". But this understanding would only come when I became competent in Comparative religions, Gnosticism, and Judaism where I would

eventually gather the necessary "keys" for the Ancient allegorical interpretation of the Divine Soul as told through the lives of the sungods as taken from Astronomy and the movement of the path of the Sun through the cosmos. This is absolutely the most fascinating study I have every done and my excitement to see God's true "Doctrines of Christ" written in the stars brings tears to my eyes that the Creator would allow me to see such depths of His being and His true revelation to mankind that Rome and other nations have so desperately tried to destroy over the millennias. It would take me years but my continued and diligent research paid off when my studies into Gnosticism and Astronomy and Egypt progressed to the levels necessary to awaken my Spirit to this unbelievable insight which goes lost to most of mankind today. I experienced what Paul said:

Eph 5:14 14 Wherefore he saith, Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light. (KJV)

Humbly speaking I over time birthed into and awakened to a heightened understanding of God like never before and His simple message to all mankind written above our heads in the Sky above which was understood by the Spiritual Masters of old and which was duplicated verbatim in the Laws of Nature that mimicked the Laws of Heaven above. I don't expect you to understand this yet having not studied this website but from the observation of the Laws of the Heavens and Nature the Ancient Spiritual masters had revealed to them the "Doctrines of Christ" we read about in our Bibles today. This is absolutely fascinating when you see it for yourself. As my studies progressed I realized that I had before me, in mouth of "two witnesses" (the Laws operating in the Heavens "above" and in Nature "below", the earliest salvation message of God to mankind and it was liberating to see the unadulterated and genuine love of God for man no mixed with fear which most religions gender in one or more ways. One only has to look at the history of the Christian Church to get a grasp on the horrors perpetrated in the name of "Jesus". The bottom line to all of this is through advanced study I would come to see that every one of these various "sungods" were but symbolic and allegorical presentations of the Descent of God, the Soul into matter (the flesh of mankind). This is the "true Christ" as it has been taught since the beginning of time immemorial and handed down basically unaltered until the 3rd century where we find Rome "reinterpreting" the whole of the Ancient religious world.

Answer for yourself: And what was this once again?

All sungods, in one way or the other, were but representations of "the Christ" or the Divine within all matter, even the flesh of mankind. The people of the ancient world knew that these figures and myths of these sungods depicting literally science and physics, of the presence of the Creative Energy and Spirit, God in all matter, were symbolic representations and not historical men and it is we today who do not and fall into the trap of believing that they were real historical personages like we do with the "Jesus Story" which is but a parallel to all the other sungod stories prior to the first century. This should speak volumes to the reader when he considers that the "Jesus Story" is in reality the same story of these host of sungods with hundreds and hundreds of unbelievable parallels to be found to the lives and sayings of these prior sungods that existed thousands and thousands of years prior to the assumed historical Jesus.

Answer for yourself: Where does the concept of this Christ/Karest/Krist originate? We find it in the beginning of recorded time in Egypt and it was from this found of Religious revelation that all other world religions have come in one way or the other.

Some 2,000 years ago in the area of the eastern Mediterranean, the divine spark within all was called the Christ (from Karest or Krist, Egyptian for the anointed mummy). My studies, over time, came to reveal to me that early, pre-Roman "literalist" Christianity found in the Gnostic "Chrestians", was but a re-statement of this same Ancient Wisdom" that had been handed down intact since the beginning of time where the use of allegory and myth had captured this metaphysical concept of God, the Cosmic Energy of the Universe and Pure Spirit, which had come to be represented in the visible realm of matter. Ironically and unknown to us due to the Roman lies and alteration of history and religious texts since they won the wars and defeated Israel in 70 C.E., Christians of any intelligence during the first two centuries at least did not regard their movement as the bearer of the first light into the heathen darkness, but only the **republication** of the same ancient truth expressed in the New Age of Pisces.

If you read enough of the early Church Fathers of the Christian faith then you find that at times they confirm this truth of the plagiarism and "radical reinterpretation" of the Ancient Spiritual Wisdom as regarding early Christianity. Many of these early Church Fathers teach us that Christianity, was in the beginning, a reiteration of these prior "pagan truths" of God. [Here is a quote from Augustine](#) that is quite alarming yet revealing to the "thinking believer" which says just this! I suggest that you read the whole article linked above to get the whole truth about what Augustine believed in this regard.

"That which is known as the Christian religion existed among the ancients, and never did not exist; from the beginning of the human race until the time when Christ came in the flesh, at which time the true religion, which already existed began to be called Christianity" (Retractt. I, xiii, cited by Dr. Alvin Boyd Kuhn in his Shadow of The Third Century, Elizabeth N.J.: Academy Press, 1949, p.3). Please take the time to re-read this quote above from Augustine.

When I first read this quote from Augustine I can remember the puzzle pieces that began to fall into place in my quest to discover the origin and true meaning of my birth faith. This quote from Augustine only led me to others which showed my Christianity is but a terribly distorted view of the ancient Spiritual Gnosis and Wisdom that had remained basically intact and unchanged for over 10,000 years prior to the rise of Roman Orthodoxy in the early 2nd century. Here are a few more quotes for the "thinking believer":

- Eusebius says that ***"the names of Jesus and Christ were both known and honored by the ancients"*** (Hist. Eccl. lib. i. ch. iv).
- Eusebius, the great champion of Christianity, admits in his book: ***"that which is called the Christian religion is neither new nor strange, but-if it be lawful to testify the truth-was known to the ancients"*** (Hist. Eccl. lib. 2, ch. v.).
- The early Church Father Tertullian (160-220 C.E.), an "ex-Pagan" and Bishop of Carthage, ironically admits the true origins of the "Christ story and of all other such God-men stories" by stating in refutation of his critics, ***"You say we worship the sun; so do you"*** (Wheless, Forgery in Christianity, p. 147). Interestingly, a previously strident believer and defender of the faith, Tertullian later renounced this "literalistic" Christianity and returned back to the "allegorical Christianity" as believed by the ancients. (Wheless, Forgery in Christianity, p. 147).
- Ammonius Saccus, a Greek philosopher, founder of the Neoplatonic school, taught that ***"Christianity and Paganism when rightly understood, differ in no essential points, but had a common origin, and are really one and the same religion"*** (Taylor, Diegesis, p. 329).
- Celsus, the Epicurean philosopher, wrote that ***"the Christian religion contains nothing but what Christians hold in common with heathen; nothing new"*** (Justin, Apol 2.).
- Mythicist Albert Churchward stated a century ago: ***"The canonical gospels can be shown to be a collection of sayings from the Egyptian Mythos and Eschatology"*** (The Origin and Evolution of Religion).
- The early Christians were charged with being a sect of Sun-worshippers (James Bonwick, Egyptian Belief, p. 283). The Emperor Hadrian could see no difference between them and the followers of the ancient Egyptian god Serapis, who was the personified Sun (the symbol for the "Living Energy" of the cosmos). In a letter to the Consul Servianus, the Emperor says: ***"There are there [in Egypt] Christians who worship Serapis and devoted to Serapis are those who call themselves 'Bishops of Christ'"*** (Giles, Hebrew and Christian Records, vol. ii. p. 86. London: 1877).

I could go on and on with quotes like these above.

Answer for yourself: So what does this mean to us? Until you get the "keys" to understand correctly what the ancient "symbols" meant to the ancients when teaching on the "Krst/Karest/Christ" as found in their Sacred Books and "Bibles" like The Egyptian Book of the Dead and all the other "dogmas and doctrines" which Rome

will later "radically reinterpret" over 300 years then you have no idea how convoluted our current Christian theology is today. Almost every dogma and doctrine in Christianity has, since Constantine especially, been altered from its original meaning. Bet Emet Ministries hopes to correct for the "truth-seeker" this gravest miscarriage of justice and corruption of the early Divine Truth of God given to humanity in its beginning.

The gist of what will constitute the teaching articles on this website is to be found expressed with wholly unexpected frankness and conclusiveness in the above statement of the sainted Augustine, who has often been given the title of "Founder of Christian Theology." This citation from his writings virtually could stand as the "golden text" of my work and investigative studies into the origin of my birth faith, Christianity, as it is a concise condensation and summary of the central theme of the various Websites of Bet Emet Ministries are trying to reveal to students and reader from a host of different angles and perspectives. This reproduction of Augustine's quote from the "Father of Christian Theology" is hoped will become the "shot heard round the world" that will awaken the mass consciousness to the realization of the fantastic delusion of **literalized and historicized Scriptural myths as found in the "Jesus Story"** which has steeped the minds of untold millions in dumb superstition over so many centuries under the name of Roman and Protestant Christianity. **This quote, when studied out and properly understood, is world-shaking in its implications.**

This astonishing declaration was made in the early fourth century of our era. It can be asserted with little chance of refutation that if this affirmation of the pious Augustine had not sunk out of sight, but had been kept in open view through the period of Western history, the whole course of that history would have been vastly altered for the better. It is only too likely the case that the obvious implications of the passage were of such a nature that its open exploitation was designedly frowned upon by the ecclesiastical authorities in every age. It held the kernel of a great truth the common knowledge of which would have been a stumbling-block in the way of the perpetuation of priestly power over the general Christian mind.

Answer for yourself: And why was this?

It would have provoked inquiry, questions, and study, like mine and hopefully yours, and in so doing disarmed the ecclesiastical prestige of much of its power. When in Seminary when confronted with this and other passages I knew "something was wrong" but I could not, at that time, put my finger on it but I would in time through diligent and dedicated research and study over the years. The fruit of such studies is found today in my websites.

Answer for yourself: Do you realize that Augustine's quote is a point-blank repudiation of all the chief religious tenets on which the later structure of "literalized" and "carnalized" Christian tradition will rest along with its presentation of a "historical and literal Christ" having existed in the first century?

Every child born to Christian parents in eighteen centuries has been indoctrinated with the pure and simple belief that Christianity was a completely unique, new, and the first *true*, religion in world history; that it was granted to the world from God Himself and brought to earth by the sole divine emissary ever commissioned to convey God's truth to mankind. Christianity, through its own doctrines and missions, positioned itself to appear as if it was the only hope for the world to find God and His salvation and used fear of damnation as the catalyst for its various agendas. Literalized Christianity positioned itself to appear as if it was God's vehicle to extinguish the Ancient Spiritual Light and did so in redefining of the World's Ancient Wisdom and Spiritual Knowledge of the Ancients as nothing more than "Pagan darkness".

Augustine shatters this illusion with his quote of early Christianity being little more than a "reinterpretation" of Ancient Wisdom from the foundation of the world.

Answer for yourself: What should this teach us?

Simply that what is called "Christianity" in the first century is not the same "Christianity" in the middle 3rd and 4th centuries! I have found from my studies and I invite the readers to do the same, that there is a big, big difference from early Christianity of, say, the first two centuries and the Christianity of the mid-2nd through

the 5th centuries.

Answer for yourself: And what again is this change?

The prior understanding of God from an allegorical, symbolic, and metaphoric understanding of the Divine along with the allegorical and mystical understanding of "the Christ" will be utterly lost and destroyed through the efforts of the emerging Roman military and religious force and influence in the world and in its place the ignorant masses will be saturated with falsified religious texts which repudiate the earlier Ancient Wisdom and understanding of God and "the Christ".

Augustine asserts that from remotest antiquity there has always existed in the world the true religion given mankind by God that had existed among all nations for thousands and thousands of years. This "true" religion, this only revelation of God to man, had illuminated the intellects of the most ancient Sages, Prophets, Priests and Kings for thousands and thousands of years. It built the foundation for every national religion, whose tenets consisted of reformulations of its universal ageless principles of knowledge and wisdom.

Answer for yourself: And what were various names of this Divine "true religion" of God given to the Ancients?

It went under a variety of designations:

- Hermeticism in ancient Egypt;
- Orphism in early Greece;
- Zoroastrianism in Persia;
- Brahmanism in India;
- Taoism in China;
- Shintoism in Japan and China, etc.

Once you come to see and understand "God's true religion" from our studies and other websites and see it revealed to you as it was to the Ancients in the Heavens "Above" and in Nature "Below" then you will come to understand that in no matter what garbled and perverted form it would come to be devolved over time mankind always has had access to God's true religion.

Ps 14:2 2 The LORD looked down from heaven upon the children of men, to see if there were any that did understand, and seek God. (KJV)

Mystery cultism dramatized and **ritualized this "One Religion of God"** in many lands down through recorded history. The similarities about from nation to nation.

Answer for yourself: Why was that? Simply said the deepest Spiritual masters saw the same things in the Heavens and in Nature where God manifested Himself and His message to mankind.

Social gatherings around annual festivals at the equinoxes and solstices, nation's legends and folk-lore and myths carried "God's One True Religion" down the stream of time. Always has it existed among men; never was it not present in the world for God was repeatedly teaching "the same things" both "Above" and "Below" through the demonstration of the Laws of the Cosmos as seen in Heaven and Nature. Repeated yearly through repetitive cycles and patterns of God's Cosmos was this "religion" or this "message" understood as a "rehearsal" for all mankind till they come to the unity of **'the'** faith". Over time, hardly ever apprehended at its real value, its representations badly misconceived, its message warped and travestied at every turn in popular practice, this one religion of God given to mankind yet existed and came down to Augustine's day for he knew it and was aware of its existence in the Christianity of "his day" despite new efforts to nullify and change it by men like Constantine and the Nicean council. Unknown to most Christians is the background of Augustine. He who had been reared early in the cult of Mani, with all its esoteric exposition of cosmogony, anthropology and theocracy. He would later set at the feet of Plotinus and from him transmitted to the new faith that took the name of Christianity Plotinus's three fundamental hypostases, the One, the Oversoul and the

World Soul.

Answer for yourself: Do you know what this is (the One, the Oversoul and the World Soul)? This is the original Christian Trinity.

Knowing Augustine's instruction in philosophy, cosmogony, anthropology, and theocracy, then it is quite understandable that Augustine says in this famous quote that this **"new religion" is not "new" after all**, but he was rather only giving a new impetus in this new Age of Pisces to this old system of cabalistic truth, and for the first time it was called after the new Greek term provided by Hellenism for the central element of all true religion, **the Christos or as Christianity as we are familiar with it today** (Alvin Kuhn, Shadow Of The Third Century: A Revaluation of Christianity, p.4). Let us not forget that the earliest follows of "the Christ" in the first century were called "Chrestians" and not "Christians" no matter what the later written Second New Testament of Rome might say.

Understand thoroughly that it was as if Augustine had said that this exalted religion of Christianity has existed in the world from the beginning; this Ancient Wisdom Religion given to all mankind in the beginning of time has borne many names and been exploited in varied forms. But Augustine believed that it was to their merit that at last it has been given its highest name it ever bore, Christianity, the religion of "the Christos" or "the Christ" which again is the Divine mediator between Energy - Spirit (God) and matter (the flesh of mankind) which is the divine principle in all men and women. Nowhere here is any place in Augustine's thoughts or beliefs is a "historical" Jesus Christ.

But things were to change and change rapidly for the seeds of this change have been planted now since the latter second century by men like Ignatius, Justin, and Irenaeus. The above is an accurate understanding of what Augustine believed and thought in the fourth century. True was his statement in part. For sadly the newly declared religion into which he had gravitated, that had indeed drawn every single item of its theology and its ritual, of its symbols and its festivals, from that antique code, had already, even as he wrote, so far lost or perverted every facet of that ancient light that it stood as a grotesque caricature, indeed even a flat inversion, of the glorious system of archaic truth. **In fact the movement which Augustine was helping to start on its course, and which he called the "true" religion, "already" existent, was farther from being a continuation of that extolled earlier heritage than almost any other reformulation of it known to history, the direst and most tragic corruption of it in all the ages.** Truly, had he really possessed the full and profound fundamentals and principles of that earlier Spiritual Mystery and Religious Tradition of the Ancients, he would have been keenly aware that the new development he was so unctuously leading, so far from being a straight perpetuation of that great tradition, was almost its total negation and obliteration. Such is the evil fruit that would come from the false "literalization" and "carnalization" of "the Christ within". Had he known what lays ahead for this "reiteration of Ancient Allegorical Spiritual Truth" and its later "literalization" he would have known that, instead of being a new presentation and revivification of that venerable wisdom-lore, the creed of his espousal was even then the certainty of its eventual death. It would take Rome 5 centuries to stamp out Gnosticism and the Ancient Wisdom Religion and force it "underground" to where it resides even today. Before Augustine passed off the scene, in the late fourth century, the religion of his fervent love had already desecrated the structure and prostituted the venerated Spiritual Message of that antecedent cultus, leaving it a meaningless jargon of inscrutable and conflicting creeds, empty formularies, uncomprehended rituals with its mass of conflicting Scriptural books, over which it was doomed to feud and bicker in mindless futility and venomous theological disputation for two full centuries. I speak of the separation of Eastern and Western Christianity in their doctrinal struggles over the centuries. Augustine, in his lifetime, failed to see that the new wave of religionism that he originally espoused had little right to the august Hellenic name of "Christ" which it had laid hold on, and which it had already degraded. He failed to see that this new cult, so far from republishing and reanimating that ancient tradition of sacred philosophy, was destined to smother and virtually extinguish that living truth of God and His Christ which had been handed down since the beginning of time. This "literalization" of previous Divine Allegorical Spiritual Truth, instead of lifting the world out of heathen darkness into the light, put out the great light that had so long shone and plunged the Western Hemisphere into darkness. And in that darkness it still lingers and gropes its uncertain way after eighteen hundred years.

For with the hatred of books, learning and philosophy already in full swing, the fell hostility of the new popular evangelism to anything savoring of culture and erudition had already swept out the arcane literature, and its frenzied course had not stopped until it had sent up in flames the most precious collection of books in the world at any time - the great Alexandrian library. Added to this tragic loss is Rome's obliteration of the last of the great Platonic Academies in the Hellenic world. After Justinian's order to close up the last Platonic school in the sixth century came the Dark Ages. And this period of ignorance, be it observed, extended precisely over the area covered by the spread of this spurious faith, and continued to throw its pall of ignorance and gloom upon this part of the world during the time of its dominance. Carrying its own darkness with it as it went, it yet has had the incredible nerve to call itself the light of the world, and to charge other cultures with generating the forces of darkness. Such is the story that few have heard and fewer still ever studied out for themselves.

Answer for yourself: How could a historical and literal Christ in the flesh, assumed to be Jesus, a dying and rising godman of the first century, be known by all mankind since the beginning of the human race unless this "Jesus Christ" is not "literal" or "historical" as we have been led to believe by Rome and their fictionalized New Testament?

Answer for yourself: Could this "Jesus Christ" of assumed history, this "Christ in the flesh" of a man that we read about in our New Testaments today, be the core of nothing more than the later "literalization" of the earlier mystical and allegorical Gnostic understanding of the Divine Descent of the Soul (the Christ) into matter, the flesh of all mankind and not limited to one person in Galilee as Rome has done?

Answer for yourself: Was this Spiritual Concept of mankind hosting God, the Divine Uncreated Intelligent Architect Energy of the Universe, in the fleshy human bodies of all mankind, be a Spiritual Concept that later became lost at the agenda and pens of Rome when they **reinterpreted God and His Christ and confined it to one person** who is not longer with us but is hoped to return at some later date?

Answer for yourself: Can you grasp the terrible damage done by Rome and their "historical Jesus Christ" to such a Spiritual Concept where mankind is given license for his moral failures and lack of righteous deeds and told to wait for the answer and forgiveness from Heaven which will come one day and fix everything when the true answer of God in His Christ lies slumbering in the hearts of mankind, unknown to most, awaiting its resurrection and awakening to empower man to be God's co-laborer in the continued Creation whereby this world would realize its ultimate goal and potential: **"So Above, So Below"?**

Remembering Galatians 4:19 and I Corinthians 3:16 for a second we remember how the Ancient Gnostics understood that the indwelling God of the Cosmos was birthed in some mystical way within all matter including the womb of all humanity. Each individual is in reality gestating a divinity within the very deeps of his own nature. Christianity has fervently exhorted us to look into the highest reaches of Heaven to find the unapproachable God. All the while the infant deity slumbers unheeded within the heart of mankind waiting for man to awaken to this true being hidden within him. All that is needed is the renewing of man's darkened mind to the Spiritual reality "asleep" within him...that he is the manifestation of the Divine in matter! That is why the Gnostics always said: **"Know who you are, know from where you came, know to where you will go"!**

Eph 5:14 14 Wherefore he saith, Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light. (KJV)

Christianity and its "carnalization" and "literalization" of the "Christ within" by Rome in the 3rd century has largely nullified the force of St. Paul's almost frantic cry to us: ***1 Cor 3:16 16 Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you? (KJV)***

One can study and see for himself that down through recorded history the supreme Creator is given various names, such as "the First Cause", "the Great Spirit", "God", "the One", etc. The Ancients taught that Creative Energy emanates from this "One" and manifests in various ways, depending on the plane or level of existence that is involved. The Ancients called these manifestations "gods" and "goddesses. Sadly again we have been

taught to believe that Ancient man believed in multiple gods but modern research has clarified much of this misunderstanding by showing that the Ancients understood that within this "One", this "Single Unity", are many manifestations more appropriately interpreted as the "attributes of God".

This brings us to a familiar concept once again. The Ancient Egyptian word, "neter", and its feminine form, "netert", have been wrongly, and possibly intentionally, translated by Christian preconditioning to "god" and "goddess", by almost all academicians. Neteru (plural of neter/netert) are accurately defined as the Divine Principles and functions of the One Supreme God. The Ancient Egyptians believed in One Unity, One God, who was self-produced, self-existent, immortal, invisible, eternal, omniscient, almighty, etc. This One God was represented through the functions and attributes of "His" domain (Spirit & Matter, Visible & Invisible). These attributes were called the "neteru" (masculine singular) and "neteru" (feminine singular). The terms "gods" and "goddesses" are tragic misrepresentations of the Egyptian term "neteru". **Simply the neter (God) is the source of everything and that exists, the Creator and Power or Force or Energy that sustains life and matter.**

Let me begin by saying that all indigenous people have always believed in One God. This one God expressed Himself in many forms. This is often confusion to many of us, who were raised in the west especially under Protestant influence. But when you begin to understand that Neter (God) is the one and only Being that created everything you will see that everything that exists in nature, is nothing but another manifestation of the Greatness of Neter.

We, in this and the previous article, have spent some time to document just when and how mankind lost this Divine legacy and the fruit of this loss of this Gnosis and "keys" to proper interpretation of "the Christ". This is seen in the later quotes of Church authorities the least of which is not Pope Leo X and his famous quote on the historical Jesus Christ:

"What profit has not that fable of Christ brought us!" Pope Leo X.

We will show on this website as we have on others by our Ministry that the emanation of living streams of being, energy, and intelligence from the "First Cause", called the Ayn Sof, the first fount of all things, was later "carnalized" and "historicized" by Roman Christianity in the 3rd century; the result of which is the "literalized Jesus Story". Plato, drawing from the fount of earlier Egyptian understandings of the Divine in the Cosmos, represented in his writings this "life in the Spirit/Energy of the Cosmos" as unfolding from within itself at the beginning of a new period of manifestation, and proceeding outward or downward from a summit of pure spirit into ever-denser forms of creation and matter. Think of a "ladder" between Heaven and Earth and you have the idea. This One Life pours forth its power and essence in streams, called "rivers of vivification", "from on high as far as to the last of things," bringing all forms of life into existence and ensouling all forms with more or less of its own mighty being. At each step of the way out, or down, this life takes embodiment in coarser forms of cosmic matter, thus giving birth to the greater and lesser gods of various ranks. For the gods and goddesses are but forces and powers in the Cosmos that are part of this One Unity([neteru](#)) and as such are embodiments of the several grades and forms of nature's life, power and intelligence. The whole creation forms a chain of beings reaching from the lowest mineral crystals to the highest God. Somewhere in this chain stands man, and Plato tells us where it is. Humanity occupies a place of great strategic importance in the hierarchy, standing precisely at the point of junction between the highest animal and the truly human kingdom. Man is the creature that is fashioned to bridge the gap between the animal and the divine order. Hence his nature is compounded of the two elements, the animal and the godlike, in one organism, making it possible for the higher to "lift up" or humanize the lower "nature".

Answer for yourself: Is it any wonder why this Bible is full of terminology of such a tension between such two realms of existence and opposing forces or termed another way "dualism" (light vs dark; good vs bad; spirit vs flesh, etc.)?

In his Timaeus Plato gives us the remarkable speech of the Demiurgus (Creative Logos) to the "junior gods," who were the divine beings commissioned by the Lords of Karma to come to earth and be the gods embodied in

an animal race that had no chance of reaching the next level of evolution without such tutelage. In it the Demiurgus enjoins the deities to come to earth and "unite mortal with immortal natures," promising them that they would "never be dissolved," **if they held fast to their oath of purity and the covenant which they made with their Overlord.**

Answer for yourself: What is Plato speaking about?

This is the covenant in the Old Testament which the Lord tells the Children of Israel (mankind as vessels for the indwelling Spirit of God) that they have broken times without number. For the gods (the neteru), once incarnated in fleshly bodies, fell under the cloud of oblivion and "drank the waters of Lethe, lost their divine memory and went "the way of all flesh" into carnality and beastliness. Lethe is the name for the supposed allegorical river in Hades whose waters caused forgetfulness. But after rebellion they finally came to earth, incarnated in mortal bodies of flesh and thus linked a divine principle of intelligence with a body and a sensual animal nature. And this fact is the basis of all religion; namely the descent of the Spirit into matter as human beings thereby being but an imperfect image of God in the flesh and we don't remember from where we have come. The Ancients taught that man is both a "god" (small "G") and a "beast" capable of the greatest evils residing in one organism (matter, flesh). In reality he is a "god" tabernacling in the flesh of an animal.

Ps 82:6 6 I have said, Ye are gods; and all of you are children of the most High. (KJV)

John 10:34 34 Jesus answered them, Is it not written in your law, I said, Ye are gods? (KJV)

Further proof of this concept is to be found in the Book of Daniel, chapter 3 and 5, where we find the King, who represents the divine soul, that he shall come to live with the animals and be given the mind of an animal. A hundred texts from the old books confirm this statement of the linking of the two diverse natures in one organism (in our case the human being). And this great basic fact is the heart of Theosophy. Theosophy is a System of philosophy and religious thought that believes that the truest knowledge comes not through reason or senses, but through a direct communication of the soul with the Divine Reality.

We have, then, beginning with Egypt and continuing on in Greek philosophy the "descent of the soul" or the advent of the gods. This is equated in the old Christian tradition by the legend of "the fall of the angels," the fall of Lucifer. [I will explain the Lucifer reference in a following article.](#) This same Law of Incubation is outlined in full by the Prodigal Son allegory, and hinted at in many other places in the Bible but goes unnoticed by most by our preconditioning to take everything we read in the Bible as if "literal truth". If you do the studies and fail to notice the parallels in the "Jesus Story" to comparative religions as well as fail to see that they "key" to the proper interpretation of the "Jesus Story" is found in an allegorical approach to understanding the hidden mysteries of the Soul that lay beneath the surface of these "personifications" then your efforts in apprehending Divine Truth in this Bible will be the most unfruitful venture you have ever undertaken.

We as human beings are on earth, then, to come to self-consciousness of our true existence as divinities, but to do it by working through and with an animal as a lower level of the creative order. Simply said we are here to educate, refine, humanize and finally Divinize, an animal! We are in bodies, which properly are not ours, but those of the animal Soul, who is our instinctual lower self. We are assigned the duty of "taming" this creature and conforming it to ways of intelligence and brotherhood. We must teach it the better way of curbing its savage instincts, its lusts and greed inherited from its wild experience in the animal orders, and must lead it upward to a final assimilation into the nature of the angel, its tutor.

Answer for yourself: But how was the god to link his higher nature with the body of the animal so far below his stature?

The purpose of the Torah is to transform us. Our purpose in life is to become like the Creator, thereby becoming one with Him. If this is to happen we must sanctify this animal flesh and elevate it spiritually through the evolution and perfection of our Souls. This is based in the spiritual law that when two spiritual beings are exactly alike, they become one. Once we become one with the Creator, we are one with endless joy and

happiness, one with fulfillment, for this is the essence of the Creator and the purpose for our existence.

The very fundamentals of religion are interwoven with the answer to this question. For religions grew out of this relation between the god and his animal protege. Religions were not originally forms of mere cult sentimentalism and piety. They were regimes of ritual and ethical practice designed to keep man in memory of his divine estate, and to hold him to the obligations of the "broad oaths fast sealed" (Empedocles) of his covenant to raise up the lower self, while keeping himself "unspotted from the world." **The technique of our incarnation is philosophically described under the terms of the great Law of Incubation.**

We move now to the [third and final article in this introductory series](#) where we deal with the Laws of Dismemberment and Remembrance.

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20%^{off}

COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**

APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



RESTORING THE "KEYS" TO PROPER BIBLICAL INTERPRETATION OF THE BIBLE "THE CHRIST"

#3

We left off the earlier article in this series speaking of how Divinity had been lodged in the holy of holies of the temple of each human body. Emanuel (God with us) "literally" had come to dwell with mankind. This we saw was called by the Ancient Spiritual Masters the [Law of Incubation](#).

The second Law that Plato teaches us about and which was taught by the Ancient Egyptians is the [Law of Dismemberment](#). When one sees how extensively this Law of Dismemberment was featured in the Book of the Dead and other books of wisdom, it becomes next to incomprehensible how it fell into total desuetude in the Christian system. For it is the key to the divinity of man and the humanity of the god. It is the basic principle beneath our understanding of all Christology. It gives us the entire rationale of the incarnation.

Briefly the Law of Dismemberment is thus set forth: as a principle of Ancient's religious systems, beginning with Egypt and finding its high water mark in Plato's philosophy, we come to understand this Ancient Wisdom as the division or partition of unit divine nature or essence into multiple fragments, the breaking up of the Oneness of God into many portions or gods. As the principle back of the incarnation, it is the breaking of the unified life of the god on his own high plane into fragments for the sake of taking lodgment in multiple bodies. Plato informs us that as the one life flows forth or descends into manifestation, the farther it proceeds from its source in homogeneity, the weaker is its power and the more numerous is its fragmentation. At each step of the descent it must suffer a reduction of its total force, which can only be effected by "partition" into fragments. The Great Light breaks up into lesser lights, the Great Fire into lesser sparks. A perfect analogy is seen in the letting fall of any large compact body of water or other liquid from a high place; it is thrown into infinite small particles by the opposition of the air and other causes. Deity breaks up into fragments as it descends, and according to the New Testament miracle there were twelve groups of these "fragments."

Answer for yourself: How could the total power and enormous energy of the god be embodied in the brain and nervous system of a single human body? It would "blow out the fuse" of any man to be suddenly subjected to the full dynamic power of such an energy as that represented by a god. One does not feed a child a whole loaf of bread, but gives it only fragments. So we, as mankind, are fed on the broken bread of life.

Answer for yourself: How again could the divine nature and power be made universally accessible to all men, or distributed amongst them, without dividing itself into fragments, so that a portion might be given to each individual? [It is supremely simple; yet this simple principle underlying all theology has been lost out of Christian doctrines.](#) And the world has been rent with bitter warfare, and much of the most sordid inhumanity to man ever known has been perpetrated, because this basic understanding was lost out of theology. The full power of divinity is too high for us to sustain; it would wreck our organism. So we receive each one a reduced portion--all we can contain.

Answer for yourself: Are you aware that there various accounts from the ancient religious world of the god being dismembered.

Answer for yourself: When did this story begin? Well, like all religions, its genesis and origin began with Egypt who understood this Divine Spiritual Concept first of all nations. The myths of the ancient gods in many cases convey this deep meaning in the form of the (symbolic) cutting of the body of the god in pieces, which are scattered over the earth, later to be reassembled by the Son, who restores the deity whole. Even with these fables of Osiris, Dionysus, Tammuz, Mithra and many others hinting at the plain truth, Christian blindness has gone on perverting the basic meaning of the Eucharist.

The principle explains for the first time also the significance of the phrase, the Lord of Hosts. As each Lord divides into a host of fragments, it is a simple matter to see him in his divided totality as a Lord of a Host. Plato indeed says, "Each superior god becomes the leader of a multitude, engendered from himself," his split fragments.

Osiris is the prototype for all later sungods and all later "Jesus Stories". In the myth of Osiris we find that he was cut up into fourteen pieces by Typhon or Set (the destructive force), to allow for his entry into matter. Isis, the great mother, gives birth to Horus, son of Osiris and the god risen into our earthly human life. Isis, the great Mother, found she was pregnant with Horus on August 23, the day the sun enters the zodiac sign of Virgo. How apt to designate the "conception" of the Divine Soul in matter with this symbolism. Virgo, an earth sign, is represented as a young woman holding an ear of wheat. In Egypt Virgo was called the "house of bread" (Bethlehem in Hebrew). The god, symbolized by bread, is "food" for mortals. In like manner, and in a parallel myth, we find the same Divine teaching that Dionysus, a sungod symbolic for the Creator, was torn apart then made whole by Demeter. When seen in this light, the meaning of the crucifixion is obvious. **The crucifixion and death of the god, as told in the myths of the sungods, was not an historical event, but a retelling of the age old story of the mystical death of the Divine Uncreated Intelligent Energy of the Cosmos (God) to allow Him to enter the human physical plane of existence.**

Answer for yourself: Are you aware that the crucifix (a man on the cross) only came into being with Pope Gregory late in the 6th century? For their first 500 hundred years Christians used the simple cross (without any figure on it) as their major symbol. The cross is an ancient understood by the earliest followers of the Christ (Gnostics) to be a simple symbol depicting the union of spirit and matter (the intersection of two planes of existence...Spirit/Matter) and we find it again beginning in Egypt with the cross of Egypt called the ankh. The circle symbolizes Eternal Life and the cross below it represents the material plane (the intersection of Divine Energy and Matter). The Ankh is called the "Crux Ansata," it is of Egyptian origin and can be traced to the Early Dynastic Period, appearing frequently in artwork of various material and in relief, depicting the Gods.



It was common among the Ancients for bread to be used as symbol of the god's body and Divine powers to be transferred to humans. The bread has to be broken and then multiplied in order to reach all humans: Most Christians are not aware that in the heart of its own chief rite of formalism (the Eucharist in Catholicism and Communion in Protestantism) this great doctrine lives in unsuspected wholeness. St. Paul makes a specific announcement of it in I Corinthians 11:23-24:

1 Cor 11:23-24 For I have received of the Lord that which also I delivered unto you, That the Lord Jesus the same night in which he was betrayed took bread: 24 And when he had given thanks, he brake it, and said, Take, eat: this is my body, which is broken for you: this do in remembrance of me. (KJV)

Answer for yourself: What lies behind such a story?

Here we find hidden in this simple story the fragmentation of the god announced at the very heart of the Christian Eucharist! The body of the god, in the form of His "Christ" (Messiah) is broken for all mankind and has come to tabernacle in the flesh of mankind. If the Christian Church had all along known what "the broken body of our Lord" meant in terms of Platonic philosophy, the whole course of western history would have been altered mightily. Instead it quarreled over the Greek word rendered "broken" in futile negation of its true meaning, and missed the true gleam of the light of the world.

Col 1:27 27 To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you (God in you), the hope of glory: (KJV)

The main symbol in all Christian ritual is the **breaking** of a piece of bread into fragments and distributing them out among the communicants! The Eucharistic symbolism of eating the Lord's body has likewise been missed.

Answer for yourself: What can it mean beyond partaking spiritually of his spiritual nature? "God is a spirit" and can be assimilated only spiritually. To convey this idea to dull mortal comprehension the ancient sages devised the outward rite, actually eating symbolic bread and drinking symbolic wine, and Christian literalists have argued (and fought) for centuries over the question whether the actual life of deity was or was not in the elements themselves!

Answer for yourself: In the light of such situations as this, and it can be duplicated in scores of other doctrines, how can any one fail to see the world's need of the Ancient Wisdom, and the restoration of the luminous Platonic Theosophy?

The writer of the Gospel of John has told us in ringing passages about *"that bread which came down from heaven, whereof if a man eat he shall hunger no more." "For he who eateth my flesh and drinketh my blood hath eternal life."*

It is impossible to realize except by long study and reflection to what extent the literalization of the Bible and the Gospel narrative has deprived the human mind of the intellectual nourishment on which it was expected to feed. None but one who has examined these ancient allegories and seen point by point how they have been turned into fruitless and meaningless miracles and earthly incidents, can appreciate the enormity of the miscarriage of ancient truth in its symbolic transmission to modern "intelligence." It is, when fully seen, the most monstrous marvel of ignorance and superstition perhaps in human history. The ancients used outward nature and human actions to type spiritual truth. We have converted their spiritual allegories into the merest outward shell of truth, because Christianity became predominantly a movement among the ignorant.

Thus we see in this simple ritual the rehearsal of the Divine Truth that God has projected a ray of His own life into humans. In man the Divine seed is the **Christos**. Egypt called it the "Karest" but names may change but the Divine Concept is what is of importance. The cosmic God is hardly an object of worship by humanity; but that segmented portion of infinite Being that is tabernacled within the flesh of mortals that is the actual divinity assigned to receive the attention and homage of mankind. The closest we come to finding God is when we look within and listen to that still small voice within and come to be merge our Spirit and Flesh into oneness.

In Plato's Timaeus and other ancient documents twelve junior gods, who were sparks of the eternal Flame of cosmic mind, came to earth to lift up humans from their animal nature to realize their Divine Souls within. Our earthly task, according to Paul, is to link together the two natures in "one new man", bringing to an end in a final "reconciliation" "the battle of Armageddon", the unending warfare between the carnal mind of the animal and the spiritual mind of the god. St. Paul said:

1 Cor 6:19 19 What? know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost which is in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own? (KJV)

Religion is far more than a attitude of mystical feeling; it was in origin a series of codes, principles,

fundamentals, essentials, and practices given by the those of deep Spiritual sensitivity to early mankind to awaken the lethargic genius of our actual divinity slumbering within. Later these actions were "ritualized" and immortalized for all time in various Law codes seen in the history of Egypt and Israel and other nations like Babylon. These Laws of God, when obeyed, like the Torah and the 42 Negative Confessions in Egypt, provide man with the vehicle and essential knowledge that enables him to press forward in his evolutionary development from the animal nature to the Divine nature. Ignorance, illiteracy, wars, selfishness, hatred, folly, and antisemitism by the Christian Church down through its history almost banished this knowledge from all humans. Our present business is to struggle to regain that lost knowledge and actuate it in our lives.

The concept of the god within is well stated in *The Litany of the Sun*, inscribed on the Tombs of the Kings of ancient Thebes:

"The Kingly Osiris [the Christ] is an intelligent Essence. His Limbs conduct Him; His 'Fleshes' open the way for Him. Those who are born from him create Him. They rest when they cause the Kingly Osiris to be born. It is He who causes them to be born. It is he who engenders them. It is he who causes them to exist. His Birth is the Birth of Ra in Amenti [this world]. He causes the Kingly Osiris to be born; He causes the birth of Himself" (G.R.S. Mead, The Gnostic Crucifixion, London, 1907, p. 61).

It must be understood that no human being is God and no human can ever be God. Using the Sun as an analogy, we can see that there is a tiny bit of Sun energy in plants and living creatures. No one in their right mind would claim that they were the Sun because they had this tiny Sun spark within. Likewise, there is a tiny bit of God's energy in humans, but woe to anyone who thinks that he is God.

If you have done any study into Gnosticism or even the authentic Paul then we find the subject of which they most often speak, these "spiritualists" and their ancient scriptures, is of the Soul, this "God's energy", being trapped in the prison of the body.

Rom 7:24 24 O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from the body of this death? (KJV)

But the way out of this "body of death" is not to disdain the body and seek a life of pure spirit through mistaken asceticism. We can not escape our obligation to the animal who is lending us his body for our Soul's own advancement. Our task is to sanctify our bodies and all actions taken by us and this is accomplished by living according to our Covenants and Commandments contained within them. We, as "living gods" and Souls, and fragments of God's energies, came to transform these brute bodies and the environments in which we live. That is why the teachings in Judaism are so precious for they deal with this in detail as they focus on life and "attaining in this life" through proper deeds as opposed to Christianity which is focused on death and "attaining after death" which again is based on what one "does" but what one "believes". You have to have the right doctrine but this seem ludicrous in light of over 2,000 different Christian denominations and differences in their beliefs in Jesus. I have found that one of these world religions is a false "credal" faith while the other, Judaism, the legacy of Egypt, is the proper expression of mankind's faith since based upon deeds which mould the Soul. One religion has it right, Judaism, and one has it wrong, Christianity, as I have been saying for years. I take joy living as a "godfearer" in the tents of Shem practicing a Jewish faith for the non-Jew.

Now get ready for a startling revelation. According to Plato and the ancients, Hades, whom most connect in Christianity with a "burning and punishing hell", was not a place of punishment for departed human Souls as it is taught today. Again the meaning of so much Ancient spiritual knowledge has been changed by the Christian theologians down through history to instill fear into people since knowing that fear is a great motivator and Rome certainly built its strength and Empire on such fears. "Hades", as taught by the Ancients, is this earth, which is the realm of death of the Divine Soul (trapped in matter). The gods, these neteru, these Forces and Powers of God, came to descend into matter, symbolically dying so that we mortals might live. "Death" is nothing more than the transition of energy from one state to another. Life never ceases to exist. A Soul

never ceases to exist just as energy never vanishes. It continues. It spreads. It has consequences and similar ripples effects just as that person's choices and energy had during their life on this world. When humans have this right understanding of "who are they, where they have come from, and to where they go when they die, then they can birth the god, the Christ, asleep within them and thus uplift their earthly existence. If they fail then they remain "dead" men and women walking!

Eph 5:14 Wherefore he saith, Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light. (KJV)

These to whom Paul spoke were alive but yet "dead" to the truth of who they really are. Notice if you will that Paul says that when we awaken to our true Spiritual identity then the "awakened Christ within" becomes our teacher. Thus the emphasis on "knowledge" and "knowing" in ancient Christian Gnosticism. We must know whom we really are and the real message of God to us along with our moral and spiritual responsibilities while here.

The Ancients taught for thousands of years that as long as people are ignorant of their Divine purpose, the gods are dead and lie asleep within each of mankind, and this earth has become Hades or the underworld to the gods. When we awaken to the Divine Soul within, we bring it to life, and in the words of St. Paul *"Death is swallowed up in victory."* Hell as a place of punishment in an after-life is simply a teaching of repression, widely used by the Church down through history in its "reinterpretation" of Ancient Wisdom. A just God does not deal out eternal punishment. The worst "punishments" we face are in this life. If we do not nurture the Divine Soul here and now, we punish ourselves by not achieving our true potential. A proper understanding of the Ancient Wisdom gives not only a correct understanding of Hades and Hell but also a correct understanding of Judgement. Judgement occurs here and now on this earthly plane of existence. Moral responsibility resides solely in the kingdom of man who is poised on the highest plane of existence between Spirit and matter. Man is the only creature in evolution so placed on actual division and plane between Spirit and matter. We are almost home. Thus so man is weighed on the scales of the balance, to see if his heart is so spiritualized as to be light as a feather! This again bring to mind how Egypt taught this concept for thousands of years. They called it the "weighing of the heart against truth".



One only has to study the Ancient Religion of Egypt to see the emphasis on the weighing of man's heart against the truth symbolized by a feather. The view that there is a once only Day of Judgement, to occur at an unknown time, abrogates human responsibility. It can cause unjustified fear, or a "drink and be merry tomorrow we die" approach to life. The symbolism of the Ancient Scriptures shows that man is the author of his destiny and is judged by his own actions daily. The ball is squarely in the court of man, and he must take responsibility for his actions each day of his life. Man sows and reaps in this life, either learning the Spiritual lessons intended for the further evolution of his Soul or not.

So we have seen the Divine Soul "fall from Heaven" into matter. The Divine Soul "falls" to earth and incarnates in human beings. Now hold on to your hat for this will be hard for most of you to listen to let alone grasp but it just goes to show you how much has changed and been "reinterpreted" by Roman Christianity and how much of the earliest Divine and Spiritual Truths invested in mankind had been altered and adulterated beyond recognition today. I wish to speak of this "falling" of the Light or Soul of God into matter using different and startling metaphors as was used by the Ancients. The word I wish to focus upon is **Lucifer**, the **light bringer**, which the Bible describes as "coming to earth."

Answer for yourself: How did he come to Earth?

We have already seen the Divine Soul becomes trapped in the animal body and originally this "falling of the Divine Soul into physical matter" , and this God, as Divine Light and Energy falling and integrating into matter, was called Lucifer. That's right, God was called Lucifer before Christianity will later reinterpret the term "Lucifer" in this voracious anti-Gnosticism.

Answer for yourself: Can you grasp what I just said? Originally God and His Christ was called "Lucifer" before Rome reinterprets it and turns this Divine Religious Concept into Satan!

This is 180 degrees opposite from its original meaning held by the Ancients for thousands of years. This only goes to show you the degree of degradation of Divine Truth at the hands of antisemitic Rome during the early centuries of its existence and separation from its mother faith....Biblical Judaism. Let me explain more.

"Lucifer" is the Latin term originally used by the Romans to refer to the planet Venus when that planet was west of the sun and hence rose before the sun in the morning, thereby being the morning star. The same planet was called Hesperus, Cesperugo, Vesper, Noctifer, or Nocturnus, when it appeared in the heavens after sunset. Although 19th and 20th century occultists would equate other goddesses such as Astarte, Ashtoreth, Lilith, Isis, Semeramis, Mari, and Ishtar with Venus, links between the cultures and attributes represented are not historically clear. Lucifer as a personification is called a son of Astraeus and Aurora or Eos, of Cephalus and Aurora, or of Atlas. He is called the father of Ceyx, Daedalion, and of the Hesperides. Lucifer is also a surname of several goddesses of light, such as Artemis, Aurora, and Hecate (Sir William Smith, Smaller Classical Dictionary).

The word appears to have entered the Christian religious lexicon when the Hebrew expression in Isaiah 14:12, "HeYLeL BeN-ShaCHaR" (meaning "bright son of the morning/dawn," "bright [and] morning star," "glowing morning star," or "shining one, son of the dawn") was translated to "Phosphorus" (the Greek word for Venus as the morning star) in the Septuagint, and then translated into "Lucifer" in the Vulgate (from the Greek Septuagint) (see E. Theodore Mullen, Jr., The Assembly of the Gods: The Divine Council in Canaanite and Early Hebrew Literature, Harvard Semitic Monograph Series No. 24, Scholar's Press: 1980). **Isaiah 14, taken as a whole, is a parable, or prophecy of denunciation against the Kings of Babylon (people), specifically Tiglath-pileser III (this is a man not a literal "devil" or "demon"). In verse 12, the prophet characterizes the arrogance of Tiglath-pileser III as if the king had thought himself fit to appear in the sky as the morning star, but has fallen to earth, being brought low by the vengeance of the Lord against those who would exalt themselves and persecute the Lord's people (i.e., the Israelites). We are not speaking about Satan here and only because we fail to understand and interpret our Bibles allegorically when necessary we fall prey to the most unsound interpretations and obtuse doctrines imaginable.**

Origenes Adamantius (185 C.E. - 254 C.E.), an important Christian scholar of the early Greek Church, and Augustine of Canterbury (d. May 26 604/605 C.E.), founder of the Christian Church in southern England, were some of the earliest Christians to both interpret and use of the term Lucifer as a reference to the Devil. The name Lucifer was applied to Satan by St. Jerome and later to the demon of sinful pride by Milton in Paradise Lost. Neither can we complete such a summary without mentioning the early Christian Father Origen and his influence in not only **connecting the name "Lucifer" and "Satan" but actually "adding the name Lucifer" to the Old Testament when the original Hebrew Scriptures never had it in Isaiah in the first place.** Origen added to the Word of God and today the world believes completely opposite about Lucifer than did the ancients who saw this "Lightbearer" originally referring to God and His Christ who descended into "matter" and was "crucified on the cross of matter" in His "fall" and "descent" to save the lost incarnated Soul of mankind. Amazing! [To see how this adulteration of the Scriptural texts was accomplished in our Christian Bibles you only need to click the link.](#)

The word "satan" is from a Hebrew word, "sathane", meaning adversary or calumniator; in original Jewish usage (see the book of Job), the **satan is the adversary, not of God, but of mankind!**; i.e., the angel charged

by God with the task of proving that mankind is an unworthy creation (Owen C. Whitehouse, A Dictionary of the Bible Vol IV. ed. James Hastings. New York. Charles Scribner's Sons: 1908. pp. 407-12). **Note though, that Balaam's satan (Numbers 22:23-33) protects him from harm.** This seems strange from one who we have been taught to have come only to "kill, steal, and destroy". Something is amiss here.

Later, as Judaism absorbed such ideas as Zoroastrian dualism and concepts about angels during the Exile, and then as Christianity echoed various concepts from earlier religions, the concept of an evil power ruling an underground domain of punishment for the wicked became fixed in Christian doctrine. In such a doctrine, elements of the Graeco-Roman god Pluto/ Vulcan/ Hephaestus, the Underworld, and various aspects of Nordic/Teutonic mythology may be traced.

The Latin name of Phosphorus, Venus as the morning star, is the light bringer which heralds the dawn. The name is sometimes applied to the planet as the evening star as well, although Hesperus is properly its name then. By a curious chain of reference, the passage in Luke 10:18 was thought to refer to Isaiah 14:12, in which the star is used metaphorically for the monarch of Babylon. Thus Lucifer became the chief of the fallen angels, the name carried by Satan before his rebellion (Funk & Wagnall Standard Dictionary of Folklore, Mythology & Legend).

"From a supposed reference to this passage in our Lord's words. ***I beheld Satan fallen as lightning from heaven' (Lk 10:18)***, in connection with Rev 9:1-11 (the language of 9:1 being in part probably derived from this passage), the word "Lucifer" came in the Middle Ages to be a common appellation of Satan. The star of Rev 9:1-11 is a fallen angel who has given to him the key of the abyss, from which he sets loose upon the Earth horribly formed locusts with scorpions' tails, who have, however, power to hurt only such men as have not the seal of God on their foreheads. But this angel is not actually identified with Satan by the writer of the *Apocalypse*. The imagery in it was no doubt suggested by a meteor, and possibly it was so in Revelation also" (F.H. Woods, *loco citato*). While some authors referred to Lucifer as Satan's name before his expulsion from Heaven, others referred to Lucifer and Satan as two distinct entities. Both as a literary convention and as Christian teachings or belief, historically there would appear to be little consensus. **Regardless, it should be clear that an author may use the terms Lucifer or Luciferian and not be referring to Satan. Now back to our study but don't forget that originally "Lucifer" was not understood as "evil" but referred to God and His Christ as he descended into "matter" and "human beings" originally before the later Christian "reinterpretation". Possibly not greater loss of truth can be found than this.**

The Ancients teach us that the Divine Soul needs the animal nature in order to progress. It needs an opponent to wrestle with so that it can develop its powers. A law of the Cosmos and Physics states that resistance builds strength and the Soul has come to finish its evolution and maturation. William Blake wrote: "Without Contraries is no progression" (Marriage of Heaven and Hell). Christianity does not understand this dynamic process, and thereby makes it virtually impossible for the Divine Soul to achieve its evolutionary task.

So as you are seeing Christianity has "reinterpreted" and "changed the meanings" of many "religious doctrines" as they first existed and were handed down to successive generations since the beginning of time. No doctrine can have a greater impact when changed than that of "the Christ" which we sadly find to be altered almost beyond recognition today due to the efforts of Rome to cover up the Ancient Wisdom. Now hold onto your hats one more time for I wish to mention in summary fashion what this website will explore and prove beyond any doubt.

I and other scholars believe that it is of the utmost importance to go beyond the idea of an historical Jesus so that we can get to the real meaning of Christianity and the ancient wisdom. We have addressed on other sites as we will do again on this one that there is no hard proof of any works that were written when Jesus was supposed to be alive. I have addressed such topics as the [impact of the Dead Sea Scrolls on the historical Jesus](#), the [evidence from Jewish sources on the historical Jesus](#), [evidence from Roman sources on the historical Jesus](#), [what the Jews actually believed in the earliest centuries about a presumed historical Jesus in the first century, \(part1, part 2\)](#), as well as [the impact of superstition upon the historical Jesus, as well](#)

if a "Jesus Christ" could have lived in the distant past. These are astounding studies that every Christian needs to read.

As a Christian we were taught that God was supposed to have appeared as a man 2,000 years ago, yet no one bothered to write a thing about it at the time! Paul (64-68 A.D.) makes no mention of an historical Jesus, and if anyone was to do so you expect it to be Paul. As Christianity was the religion for the Age of Pisces, it is not surprising that its origins are surrounded in mystery. The Ancients taught that Neptune, the ruler of Pisces, throws its mystifying veil over things. This is exactly what is done with Jesus Christ. A historical saviour is for the uninitiated masses, while the initiates know that the Christ is within. Christianity sowed confusion and distorted the Ancient truth of "the Christ" by losing the distinction between inner and outer teachings.

There is no problem in proving the existence of various people from ancient times, such as Plato, Aristotle, Julius Caesar, and so on but there sure is when it comes to Jesus, the supposed Jewish Messiah of Christianity and the only one who is "God in the flesh". Because there is so much controversy over an historical Jesus all "believers" are entitled to approach the question of Jesus with a healthy skepticism. Ironically history documents that the further away we get from the alleged Jesus, the greater is claimed to be the knowledge of him. This is impossible unless it is being "made up". This "increased knowledge of Jesus" as the centuries roll on is the reverse in cases of historical people. Real people are best known during their own lives, and as time passes memories fade and facts get distorted. In the first century Jesus was an airy and ethereal figure, yet centuries later people could describe his appearance, moods and motives in meticulous detail! In fact on television the other night they had a "CSI" reconstruction of what the childhood face of Jesus looked like. There is no end to this deception. One is entitled to probe the alleged historical reality, that is if you want the truth.

Christian scriptures were based on the ancient wisdom, then the Christians destroyed the original manuscripts to hide the true origins of their creed. Gerald Massey in Ancient Egypt the Light of the World has shown that the story of Jesus is a retelling of the story of Horus, the prototype saviour god. This prototype had different names throughout the ancient world. The name Jesus can be traced to the Egyptian **Iusa**, which means God the son, the prince, the heir. There are some twenty or more figures bearing the name Jesus (Joshua, Jesse, Hosea,

Isaiah, Isaac, Esau, Josiah, Joash, Jehoaz, Job, Jonah, Joel and others) in the Old Testament and outside of it (Alvin Kuhn, Who Is The King of Glory, Academy Press, 1944, p. 544). Pictures of Jesus as a young bearded man clearly originate from Serapis, a Graeco-Egyptian saviour god. Blavatsky has shown that **Chrestian** was the name given to initiates in ancient Greece, long before the advent of the religion called Christianity. The facts keep building and building that Rome has given the world a counterfeit religion and a historical Jesus when none can be found back then or today with the aid of modern scholarship.



It is claimed that an historical Jesus is an example to uplift humankind. I wish it were true but we cannot build prisons fast enough in this Christian nation which are overfilled with "born again Christians". If this were so it has not worked very well, as attested by various Christian horrors over the centuries and the

abominations of the Church in the Dark Ages.

Answer for yourself: If there was one reason why the forging of a historical Jesus is wrong besides his worship which is idolatry as defined by the Hebrew Torah then what is it?

The Divine element residing within every child of God has been taken away along with its emphasis and nurture and placed historically in only one figure...that of an assumed historical person which never lived as depicted in the Christian Bible

It is no wonder that Christians wiped out the ancient knowledge. It was a shining pearl of wisdom compared to their blatant counterfeits. The power of the god within is a truly liberating concept. It means that humans are masters of their destiny and cannot be belittled **if the truth is known**. We have to realize our Divine nature.

We have to give birth to a god presence in our lives. This is a truly noble and uplifting task. Political Christianity was hell-bent on placing people in religious bondage, therefore they did their utmost to destroy the ancient truth and Ancient Wisdom teachings. Christianity introduced the concept of sin to disempower the general population, and the Church monopolized all religious power. Thanks to archeology today as well as modern scholarship we can now understand the awesome truth of the ancient wisdom and expose the deceits of repressive Christianity. It is now the time to let the true light shine, and dispel eighteen centuries of superstition and murky gloom.

I have found repeatedly in my studies over these many years that in the 3rd century the "train jumped the track" and truth was submerged under deceit and lies as Gentile Roman Christianity discarded its roots. People didn't rush to Christianity in droves as they tell you in Sunday school. If you study history you find that Rome, through the sword, blood and terror, almost eradicated this Ancient Wisdom from this planet. Thank God for archeologists which have dug it up for the last two hundred years. Over the history of the Christian Church and their repressive religion millions have been slaughtered who would not accept "Orthodoxy" and the rest were "converted" out of fear to save their lives. I have read scholars that say the Holocaust and the loss of 6 million lives is "small potatoes" to the estimated slaughter of 18 million people by Orthodox Christianity down through the Dark Ages; people who refused to accept a "false Christ". One example will have to serve for lack of space. Treatment of the Gnostic Cathars was atrocious. Secular rulers used torture to maim the heretics, and anyone who refused to do this was themselves punished. The Fourth Lateran Council, which authorized the state to punish religious dissenters, also authorized the state to confiscate all of land and property of the Cathars, resulting in a very nice incentive for state officials to do the church's bidding. Finally, Innocent III launched a Crusade against the Cathar heretics, turning the suppression into a full military campaign. As if that was not enough thousands of temples and sacred groves were destroyed and Ancient worship was outlawed, often on pain of death. The world's libraries and their sacred volumes went up in flames as the Roman presence made itself known along with the spread of their false "Christ". In 529 Emperor Justinian closed down the last school of philosophy. The Church of Rome ruled for over a thousand years and repressed the truth of "the Christ" as they do today. It was the Church which instigated the Dark Ages. We still have the legacy with us today in a totally distorted view of life. The inhumanity and brutality of the "Christian" Churches over the last 1800 years has been well documented: the inquisitions of torture and killing, the "witch" burnings, sexism and sex repression, destruction of indigenous people and their cultures, and support of harsh ruling elites. Also the suppression of knowledge and the promotion of superstition. **And all of this to cover up that Rome had come to power through teaching a "false historical Christ".**

There is still much discussion over the origins of Christianity. Little wonder, as some of the early fathers made things as cloudy as possible in order to hide the origins of their doctrines. **Modern scholarship today shows how Christianity began as a restatement of the ancient wisdom, then over the next 3-4 centuries the Ancient Wisdom teachings were terribly distorted.** We are without excuse today for not knowing the truth behind our Christianity. Let me give you just a few truths of history that few Christians will ever know. The official four gospels were written by many hands, and the first time they were quoted was c.185 A.D. by Irenaeus. That really got my attention in Seminary when the tradition is that they were written early but no Christian quoted from them or mentioned them by name for almost 200 years. Justin Martyr in 145-149 names no names nor gospels. Many works of Origen, an early Christian, were destroyed and later he was anathematized (i.e. cursed and excommunicated) in order to destroy the allegorical interpretation of the texts which had been the standard method of interpretation of "the Christ" since the beginning of time. In 391 A.D. Christians burnt 700,000 scrolls from the 700 year old library at Alexandria. The Bible was closely guarded by the Church for 1,000 years and often if you were found to possess parts of it your life ended at the end of a Roman sword. Even the Church of Rome today claims to possess sole truth and the sole salvation of mankind when in reality they possess hardly any of it as modern scholarship attests.

The decisive change in the Ancient Wisdom teachings was to banish the concept of the Divine Soul within all, and replace it with an historical figure called Jesus. People were taught to worship this non-existent Jesus instead of nurturing their own Divine Soul. In one fell swoop the Church of Rome took the Divine out of everyday life and this world. It turned a philosophy of liberation into a religion of repression and bondage. Noble and uplifting teachings were turned upside down and thoroughly perverted.

Humans were turned into abject sinners who had to grovel for forgiveness and wait for the coming of "the Christ" to fix their lives and their world when the true "Christ lives within" each of them waiting to be summoned to empower them to overcome their animal instincts. Prophecy has come and gone and still no Christ has "returned"; He does not need to for He never left for he resides within each child of God and has since the first Adam. **In spite of the efforts of Rome to destroy these Spiritual Truths this true ancient wisdom can still be deciphered in the Bible, using the keys supplied by scholarship today as well as our websites as consistently endeavor to teach the reader how to read the symbolism and interpret these texts correctly. Whatever strengths Christian concepts have, and some do, such as the death and rebirth of the dying-rising god, they are due to its pagan roots. How ironic!**

Once the god has incarnated in the human body, it is up to humans, you and me, to realize the Divine presence in us and in our life. The whole course of human evolution as a species on earth is designed to perfect the individualized humans (the Soul within), who are the crown of animal development in this physical realm. This perfection comes through the spiritualization, sanctification, and transformation of the gross animal nature by impacting upon it currents of intellectual and spiritual forces which gradually refine the lower self (gathering knowledge of the true identity of man, sanctifying the animal nature through its transformation by the Torah). When this is accomplished we experience the marriage of Spirit and matter. Egypt knew of this merging of Spirit and flesh, this marriage of the Divine with matter, and it was called the embrace of Horus and Osiris; Greek mythology knew of this "marriage" of Spirit and matter and called it the union of Cupid and Psyche; in Church language it is the marriage of the Bride and the Lamb. It was that melting into one at last in blissful harmony of the mortal and immortal elements that comprise mankind. Of this ultimate union of male and female components, the body-Soul with the spirit-Soul, all marriage and sexual intercourse is only the outward sign and symbol. Anna Kingsford in The Perfect Way writes of the marriage between the Soul and spirit. Once the Soul has become purified, union with the (holy) Spirit produces the Christ within.

Gal 4:19 19 My little children, of whom I travail in birth again until Christ be formed in you, (KJV)

A phrase in the Lord's ordination of the Eucharist gives us the text for the final principle of Plato's system that has to do with Christian theology. ***"Do this in remembrance of me,"*** he said. Here again Christianity's ignorance has blurred a great truth and a great light. For here was an announcement by the Lord himself of Plato's other great doctrine--**the doctrine of Reminiscence**.

Paul was expressing a grand truth of Platonic wisdom, when he wrote of the light which came to him in this spiritual vision. Religion was designed primarily on no other motivation than as a means of putting into practice this phase of Platonic philosophy. Religion was not originally merely a "system of worship." It had far deeper bases. It was instituted to save the hosts of fragmented gods in mortal bodies from the dire fate of losing their divinity. For they were threatened with total forgetfulness of their real nature. Religion was designed to be a set of psychological exercises which would subtly revive and stimulate the memory of their former celestial state. Horus in Egypt came to awaken the memory of his father Osiris in the grave. From these connotations we are enabled to discern a totally new force of meaning in our word "remember." If the gods on coming to save humanity were "dismembered" or fragmented into individuals, then the resurrection or return to their primal unity in their glorification at the end of the aeon would naturally be a "remembering" of divided parts. We express the same idea in our other word for the same thing, "re-collecting." The brotherhood of humanity consists simply in this reassembling in a common spirit of unity the individualized fragments of the Lords of Hosts.

Eph 4:13 13 Till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fullness of Christ: (KJV)

Horus is said to have come to reconstitute his dismembered father. Translated from allegory to spiritual meaning this can signify only that the Christ spark in us is to grow and expand until it fuses by its fiery power into the great universal spirit of wisdom and love that is to animate the race.

Eph 5:30 30 For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones. (KJV)

Paul told us we are all members of one body, of which Christ is the head; but habits of literal thought have prevented us from sensing this in an intellectual or spiritual way. Our minds and hearts are to be fused in one great spirit of love and harmony, as we enhance the glory of the god shining within us ever more brightly unto the day of perfection. As we separated in our descent into body, so we merge again into a mighty unity as we ascend back to the father of lights. This is the reconstitution of the dismembered suffering god, broken and fragmented in the matter of our bodies, in order that we lower men might ascend into the kingdom of intellect and spirit. The reconstitution is indeed the remembering our broken divinity, the re-collection of the scattered fragments of the broken body of the Divine Lord. Only by the study of ancient origins in philosophy can we see the grand spiritual sense back of these figures and terms. All symbols had their origin in simple ideas, which, however, were the expressions of the loftiest truths of early wisdom.

This reassembling of the scattered fragments is the basis and genius of human brotherhood. The individuals of the race, being of one identical essence, are kindred in nature. There is no room for racism. But being attached to animal bodies, the god is subject to the separative selfish tendencies of the lower man, until he educates this pupil to the higher motivations of altruism and community of interest with others. As an animal he wars with his fellows, is jealous and self-seeking, under the evolutionary impulse of self-preservation brought up from former experience in the animal grades. But as a god he revives the memory of his kinship with his celestial mates, and in the glow of that warm recognition that his brother is himself, he learns to look upon his fellow-man with that love which is described as the cement of the universe. This is the goal of our existence and the hope and dream of which lies hidden today under 2000 years of "literalization" of Divine Allegory and Divine Ancient Wisdom.

Now if you read these articles then you might think that I am wrong in this interpretation of "the Christ" and since being precondition to think otherwise by prior teachings and possessing a Bible that has led you to other conclusions I can only say that I assure you that I have done my homework well, in fact very well and would ask you to consider the evidence for this presentation of interpretation which I will summarize for you below in pointed statements:

You can never come to the proper understanding of "the Christ" until you have:

Done diligent study into the New Testament, its origin, its changes, and corruptions along with manuscript evidences and forgeries and purposeful mistranslation and misquotation of them

Done diligent study into the true Messianic prophecies of the Jewish Messiah as taken from the Hebrew texts and compared them line upon line and precept upon precept with the forged Messianic prophecies in the Christian's Bible

Done diligent study into the doctrine of the Messiah from a Jewish viewpoint as contained in the Hebrew Scriptures and contrasted with the Roman viewpoint expressed in their New Testament

Done diligent study in the Paul problem, the concept of Gnosticism and the Gnostic writings, the Nag Hammadi Library, and the real Paul and the earliest Gnostic New Testament that existed before the Romans countered with the New Testament we have today

Done diligent study in concerning Egypt, their religion and religious writings and the Egyptian Messiah along with the Hebrew Pharaohs and the death of the Son of God in Egypt as well as the Dead Sea Scrolls

Done diligent study in Astronomy and Astrotheology whereby you see how the "Jesus Story" was taken from the personification and allegorical representation of the path of the Sun through the Heavens and the Zodiac on a yearly basis as interpreted by the Ancient Wisdom teachers on a deeper level as but a picture for expressing the the descent, birth, life, intended maturation and spiritual development of the Soul, and its death and resurrection from this physical plane of existence.

Coming to this truth took years of study which I devoted myself years ago for I, hopefully like you, wanted the truth about Jesus and set out in diligent study to get it. Bet Emet Ministries, the "House of Truth", provides this truth for you on our websites. We ask that no one believe what we teach or say; I ask only that you acknowledge that if I wrote it then this information exists outside of your current understanding and being a Pastor I wanted "the truth" and felt that others deserve it as well. What you do with this information is between you and God and I hope you, like me, take up the mantle of study *"till we all come to the unity of 'the' faith"!*

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20%^{off}

COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



ONE EXAMPLE OF HOW CHRISTIANITY HAS MISUNDERSTOOD THE ANCIENT SPIRITUAL WISDOM...THE HIDDEN TRUTH BEHIND LUCIFER

I wish I could say that there is only one example where Christianity has misunderstood and incorrectly interpreted the ancient Spiritual Wisdom. But such is not the case. Try hundreds of examples! Let us look at one; a big one, but there are many like this as we will see as our studies advance.

This may be a surprise to you but the word "Lucifer" appears only one time in the King James translation of the Bible and the Old Testament book of Isaiah and not in the Hebrew Scriptures at all. That should call to your mind the admonitions to not "add to or take away" from the Word of God first given us in Deuteronomy and later in the book of Revelation. We we did it anyway, or at least Christianity did. Also surprising is the fact that in other Christian translations who are more true to the Hebrew the word "Lucifer" does not appear even one time! But in the KJV, the most popular of all Christian Bibles, it does. The verse in which the **King James Bible** uses the word "Lucifer" is Isa. 14:12, which states: *"How art thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning! How are thou cut down to the ground, which did weaken the nations!"*

Now if you spoke or studied in Hebrew (let us not forget that is the language originally used in the Bible) you would find that the Hebraic translation of the verse (**the Jewish Tanakh**) reads differently: *"How you have fallen from the heavens, shining star, son of the morning! You who weakens the nations are cut down to the ground."*

Answer for yourself: Did you notice a difference? Notice that the word "Lucifer" is not in the original text of the Bible at all!

In fact, Isa. 14:12 is the only place in the entire King James Bible that the word "Lucifer" appears. **The word "Lucifer" never appears in the Hebrew text.**

Answer for yourself: Then why is it in your and my Bible?

It should not be.

Answer for yourself: What about the inerrancy and infallibility question?

Answer for yourself: Are our Bibles correct or have then been tampered with?

Answer for yourself: And if we can prove that doctrines were "created" for selfish ends, then can we recognize them?

Answer for yourself: And after recognizing them will we continue to play into the hands of those who created these man-made doctrines by adhering to them in our churches?

I want you to read the context of the verses that surround these verses in Isaiah. After you have read them you should notice that **the name "shining star, son of the morning" refers to the king of Babylon, and not the Devil.**

Now I must ask you:

Answer for yourself: Why did the translators of the King James Bible of 1611 A.D. insert the word "Lucifer: in Isa. 14:12?

Answer for yourself: How did the words "Lucifer" and "Satan" become to mean the same individual?

Answer for yourself: If we can prove in this instance that words were added to our Bible to create or perpetuate a man-made doctrine, and doctrines, then has it occurred at other places in our Bibles and can we know where it occurs?

Answer for yourself: What are we currently practicing in our churches as part of our worship of God is directly attributed to "additions" to the text by men with "hidden agendas?"

Answer for yourself: When we locate such man-made traditions and doctrines, do we continue to follow such fables & false doctrines in our worship of God?

Answer for yourself: Are we truly worshipping our God in "Spirit and in truth?"

The word "Lucifer" is Latin for:

- 1) Phosphorous
- 2) Venus as the morning star
- 3) The light-bringer which announces the dawn of the Sun

The name "Lucifer" is sometimes applied to the planet Venus as the evening star as well. Interestingly enough, the passage in Luke 10:18 (*"I saw Satan fall like lightning from heaven"*) was thought by some to refer to the Isa. 14:12 passage in which the star was used metaphorically for the king of Babylon. According to the Funk and Wagnalls Dictionary of Folklore, Mythology, and Legends of 1984 this "Lucifer" would become the chief of fallen angels and the name for Satan before his rebellion. "Lucifer", as a name given to the devil, comes from this passage, which the early Catholic Church Fathers interpreted, without any corroborating evidence, as relating to the apostasy & punishment of angelic leaders. Such an application was tied to the King of Babel according to Keil & Delitzsch in their Commentary on the Old Testament. Thus we now find that the Devil is become the chief of the fallen angels or evil spirits. Thus we find in Christian theology today that his personal name was originally **Lucifer or light-bearer (Isa. 14:12)** and is the term applied for the king of Babylon. "Lucifer", in religion, is a name that was thus given to Satan by early Christians and was adopted without question in the middle ages because no one sought to study the Scriptures in Hebrew.

Let's summarize:

- 1) The words "Lucifer" and "Satan" have been connected by the erroneous association of Isa. 14:12 with Luke 10:18.
- 2) This association was made by Roman Catholic Church Fathers after the deaths of the Apostles.
- 3) The association of the "Devil" as "Satan" is a fabrication of Christian theology.
- 4) This is not the only religious fabrication in the Christian faith today.

Answer for yourself: Do you know the others?

One of the church fathers who was the leading proponent in creating this man-made theology which connected "Satan" with "Lucifer" was Origen. He is known for writing "The prophet says, 'How is Lucifer, who used to arise in the morning, fallen from heaven! He who assailed all nations is broken & beaten to the ground...' Most evidently by these words he is shown to have fallen from heaven, who formerly was Lucifer, and who used to arise in the morning...Nay, even the Saviour Himself teaches us, saying of the devil, *'Behold, I see Satan fallen from heaven like lightning...'*"

It is Origin who established for us today the link between Isa. 14:12 & Luke 10:18. Origen took two verses completely out of their original context and created a new doctrine for the church. From the time of Origen onward Lucifer & Satan become synonymous.

Hebrew scholars of the Jewish faith never associated Satan with the verse found in Isaiah. It would be the early Greek Catholic Fathers who would re-define the meaning of these two scriptures and create a new identity for Satan. This error in Christian theology became part of Christian beliefs around 210-225 A.D. This concept has been in place for over 1700 years and is rarely questioned today.

I don't want to shock you but you better be seated for this. There are many who see in these verses materials derived from a **Canaanite myth concerning Helal, the Day Star or Lightgiver, son of Shahar the Dawn.** Many connect with this myth the ultimate conflict of good versus bad as manifested on Earth. We know today that there was a god Shahar in Canaanite (Ugaritic) mythology who was the god of dawn or the morning star. Connected to this myth is Helal the son of Shahar. Connected again to both is the mythological concept of the "mount of assembly of the gods in the far north" which is also the point around which all the constellations turned. It was here, also, where the summit of the heavenly mountain & throne of the Most High was located. The passage in Isa. 14:12 preserves for us the Canaanite for a nature myth, which tells of the attempt of the morning star to scale the heights of Heaven, thus surpassing all other stars only to be cast down to the Earth by the victorious Sun. Thus we see in this myth the story of the aspiring of a minor deity to reach the highest Heaven where the supreme God dwelt. The goal of such was to replace the supreme ruler with the minor ruler. Such later was borrowed to describe the king of Babylon and his ambition for prominence which tragically ended in his downfall.

Let me ask you:

Answer for yourself: Did early Christian theologians substitute the name of "God" in the place of "the Canaanite most High god"?

Answer for yourself: Did early Christian theologians substitute the name "Lucifer" or "Satan" in the place of "Helal, son of Shahar"?

Answer for yourself: Have you heard this Canaanite account preached in your churches before but with new characters and identities?

Think of the numerous commentaries that have been written, sermons that have been preached, and prayers that have been prayed, which assume that Lucifer and Satan are one and the same.

Answer for yourself: Why is this false-doctrine perpetuated by Protestant denominations, seminaries, pastors & teachers of churches, and the Catholic Church?

Answer for yourself: Why have few discovered this error? Do they not have the resources to discover this lie?

You may be surprised to find out that they are aware of the error because many of their books document it.

Answer for yourself: Then why don't they preach the truth about this addition to the scriptures?

This is not only a matter of ignorance, but deception. Once this false-doctrine became part of the Christian Belief System there was no limit to the innovative teachings which would be built around it.

According to the Bible, except for I Chron. 21:1, Satan is not a proper name referring to a particular being and a demoniac one who is the antagonist or rival of God. It is, in it's original application, understood as a common noun meaning an **"adversary who opposes and obstructs"**. It is applied to human adversaries in I Sam. 29:4 where the Philistine questioned David's loyalty to them in battle and were fearful that David would become a "satan" against them in battle. In II Sam. 19:22 David accused the sons of Zeruiah of beings "satans" to his restoration to the throne of Israel. In I Kings 11:14 the Lord raised up "a satan" against Solomon in the person of Hadad the Edomite who stood against Solomon in his idolatries. In I Kings 11:23 & 25 we see God raised up another "satan" against Solomon as an adversary to his rule.

Satan (meaning adversary) as a verb is used of prosecution in a law court (Psm. 109:6) and the role of an antagonist in general (Psm. 38:20-21; 109:4,20,29). The angel of the Lord who was sent to obstruct Baalam in Num. 22:31 was chosen by God to fulfill the role of "a satan" in order to oppose and obstruct Baalam. God sent "satan" to Baalam. **This angel was accomplishing good for God but was termed a "satan"**. The will of God would be done because of the testing and trial of Baalam. There is nothing in the Hebrew to suggest that this "opposition" presented to Baalam was the permanent function of that or any other particular angel. "The Satan" as a role or function of a particular angel first appears around 520 B.C. in Zech. 3 and then in Job 1-2.

In I Chron. 21:1 it states that ***"Satan stood up against Israel and moved David to number Israel"***. Notice there is no article before the noun, thus more than likely Satan seems to be a real proper name. In Zech 3, Satan acts as a prosecutor in a celestial court. In Job 1-2 Satan questions Job's integrity and suggests to the Lord that Job be tested to prove his love and commitment to God. In all these accounts "Satan" or "satans" are clearly in subjection & subordinate to God. In neither of the accounts listed are there "warfare" occurring between The God and His Satan or satans. **The only warfare going on is between men's flesh in it's submission to the will and purposes of God.** Satan, the angel, is clearly obedient to all of God's commands is unable to act of his own free will and cannot do anything without God's permission. Nowhere is he in any sense a rival of God. In I Chron. 21:1, it states that Satan is said to have incited David to take a census of Israel, which resulted in the death of 70,000 Israelites (21:14). If we contrast that with 2 Sam. 24:1 it states ***"the anger of the Lord was aroused against Israel, and He (God) moved David against them to say, 'Go number Israel and Judah'"***. Here the text says that God caused David to take the census. **Notice that one Scripture blames the census on Satan and the other Scripture on God.**

Answer for yourself: How do we reconcile?

It is rather simple. God is David's adversary (satan-small "s") since David is relying on the flesh for the defense and protection of Israel instead of God. God being angered in David's rejection of Him and His protection and provision, dispatched an adversary (satan) to David. It happens that the adversary (satan) dispatched happened to be "the" Satan, himself. Satan obeys God's wishes and judges David and Israel for the king's transgression and sin.

Answer for yourself: Did Satan fight God or David?

Answer for yourself: Who disobeyed God?

Answer for yourself: Who needed to repent here; Satan or David?

You be the judge. God is not fighting Satan but the "satans" (men-as adversaries to the will of God in the Earth) created in the image of God. This is all "allegory" and not literalism which we seem to not know today. All the more important that we gather some knowledge in order to interpret out Bibles correctly. You got it! God fights the flesh of men to submit to the Spirit of God, thus accomplishing His purposes, and not ours.

Answer for yourself: It's exciting to finally know the truth, isn't?

Now best you set down from this. Later in this website I will show you how the ancients already knew of the concept of the "Lightbearer" and "Lucifer" and they used this symbolism for thousands and thousands of years to depict the "indwelling Krst/Christ" within all humanity. Let this sink in; let it sink in that for thousands of years until the rise of Roman Catholic theology the concept of "Lucifer" was likened to the "incarnated Christ" who brings light to our darkened Souls incarnated, trapped and mummified in "matter" and "crucified in the bodies of 'matter'". Let it sink in that in the hands of Rome the ancient Spiritual Wisdom and symbol of Lucifer, the ancient symbol for "the indwelling Christ", was altered into Satan and evil. Again we find the complete radical reinterpretation of the ancient understanding of "the Christ" at the hands of Rome. Here we have the insertion of a "Christly Spiritual Concept" inserted into the Hebrew Scriptures where it never was originally and not only did early Roman Christianity "add to" the Word of God, which we are told not to, but in so doing the very meaning of this Spiritual concept was 180 degrees changed from Christ to Satan. That should make us upset; it does me! Who wants the truth out there?

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**
- **972-4964238**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20% off

COUPON CODE: NF20

on all Hosting Plans.
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



THE BIBLE: A BOOK CONCERNED WITH THE SCIENCE OF THE SOUL #1

We began this series of articles dedicated to restoring the "lost keys" for proper Biblical interpretation as stated in the first article in this series. Now we continue the study as each article after article will accomplish the promise made to all our readership in the first article in this series. So let's settle in and see what the world's spiritual truths of God were like before the rise of the mighty Roman Empire whom I will show you "reinterpreted" pretty much every thing in its battle with Judaism and the religious ideas set forth there which were actually inherited in many cases from Ancient Egypt. These articles are written to tell the truth about God, His Krst/Karest/Christ, and the Descent of the Soul into humankind as it existed and had been taught since basically unchanged since the beginning of recorded time before its "reinterpretation" during the 3rd through the 5th centuries by the emerging "replacement religion" of the Mighty Roman Empire which we know today as Christianity. I will show the reader how the Divine Truths as understood by the whole of mankind since its beginning were not only "reinterpreted" by Roman Christianity but how they they suppressed, buried this truth and its evidences, destroyed and changed the ancient documents and in its place a "reinterpreted" religious dogma after dogma in their presentation to the world of their counterfeit "salvation plan". I will show the reader how Rome substituted and promulgated with every device of propaganda known to mankind this "reinterpretation" of the Ancient Spiritual Wisdom. These articles should not be taken as an attack upon Christianity because so far from being hostile to Christianity, they actually are in all likelihood the first light of truth in centuries that is written in support and defense of the true religion of "the Christ" in over 1,900 years of Roman Christianity's mind control of the masses. These articles are intended to restore the Ancient Spiritual Wisdom and Religious Truths of the ancient world that once comprised the earliest expression of the true religion of the "Krst/Karest/Christ" before the rise of the mighty Roman Christianity in the third through the fifth centuries. These articles set out to prove that what was passed under the name of Christianity is not and really has never been the true religion of the "Krst/Karest/Christ" at all. The thing accepted for Christianity today has turned out to be something else very unlike the original "Krst Religion" which was taught for thousands and thousands of years before the "keys" of its knowledge were lost and "re-interpreted" by selfish priestcrafts of the 3rd through the 5th centuries in Rome. What we have today is a false substitution and perversion of these Ancient Spiritual Truths which is passed upon the unsuspecting as the truth of God when in fact it is not. These articles are my best attempt to rewrite the religious history of true Christianity which was later refashioned upon false foundations, to define the nature of its falsification of the Ancient Spiritual Truth and its utter misinterpretation of its Scriptures as they have been mistakenly taken as assumed "historical narratives" instead of their pure allegorical and mythical basis which instructed humankind for over 10,000 years. What I will repeatedly show the reader is that Christianity evolved and took historical form as the result of a corruption of the high wisdom already in existence and which had been for cherished for over 10,000 years, and not as a promulgation of some "new light and wisdom previously unknown". I will share with the reader the common solid ground for the thesis that the religion passed off upon the popular acceptance of the 3rd through 5th century by the Roman Empire was never anything but the corruption of the more exalted understanding and truer wisdom from Ancient Spiritual Egypt and the early nation of Israel. Let us begin now by exposing that fantastic delusion of "literalized and historicized" Scriptural myths which has inoculated the minds of untold millions in dark superstition over so many centuries under the name of Christianity and we do so first by looking at Augustine's world-shaking quote. Here it is:

"That which is known as the Christian religion existed among the ancients, and never did not exist; from the very beginning of the human race until the time when Christ came in the flesh, at which time the true religion, which already existed, began to be called Christianity" (Retractt.I, xiii).

Christianity as it existed in the beginning of time as the world's true religion, the religion of the Krst/Karest/Christ, has existed since Ancient Egypt some 10,000 years B.C.E. or even longer. **What you don't know is that the whole corpus of its dogmas and teachings were later "reinterpreted" and "changed" by Rome in the 3rd through the 5th centuries and exist today at best as "blurred" images of the real.** This unbelievable fact was mentioned by many different Church Fathers in their own writings in early Christianity but one in particular astonishing declaration was made in the early 4th century of our era by the most famous of all the Church Fathers, Augustine. Had this quote from Augustine not been hidden from the light of day by others bent on concealing the truth of this new "reinterpretation of Sacred Egyptian Religion" but had been shared in Western history, the whole course of that history would have been vastly altered for the better. It is only too likely the case that the obvious implications of the Augustine passage were of such a nature that its open dissemination was frowned upon by the ecclesiastical authorities in every age and for obvious reasons. Augustine's quote held the gist of the great truths of the Ancient Egyptian Religion which would have been a stumbling-block in the way of not only the perpetuation of priestly power over the general Christian mind but the later "reinterpretation" of the Ancient Egyptian Religion by a replacement religion of Rome which stood, unlike its former mentor, upon a "literal-historical" interpretation and hermeneutic of the whole corpus of Egyptian Religion. **Augustine's quote stands as a point-blank repudiation of the whole structure upon which the Roman Christian religion rests.** Every child born to Christian parents in eighteen centuries has been indoctrinated with the unqualified belief that Christianity was a completely new, and the first true religion in world history when in fact it is not! It is nothing more than a grossly, purposeful distortion of and deformed "reinterpretation" of a host of Ancient Egyptian Spiritual Dogmas of the Soul as I will show the reader as we progress from article to article. This ancient "true religion" that found its birth in Ancient Egypt came to be known under a lot of different names: Hermeticism in Ancient Egypt; Orphism in early Greece; Zoroastrianism in Persia; Brahmanism in India; Taoism in China; Shintoism in Japan and China, etc. Unknown to most Christians because of the negative writings of most misinformed Christian writers the Mystery Religions dramatized and ritualized the Descent of the Soul and "the Christ" in many lands. Always has this **Soul Science** existed among men; never was the core of this Soul Science not present in the history of the world. Hardly was this Soul Science ever apprehended at its real value by the masses and certainly not be the unenlightened; therefore often its representations have been badly misconceived and misunderstood at every turn down through history following the rise of the Roman Empire. Yet it existed despite attempts to conceal it, change it, and modify it and it came down to Augustine's day and he recognized it as the very basis of the Christianity that existed in his day. This same Soul Science found expression at the hands of Plato and Plotinus where it would find its new name, the Christos-Christianity; the religion of the Christos, the Divine Principle in all mankind. At the hands of the Roman Empire that which should have been but a straight perpetuation of that Ancient Egyptian Religious traditions of the Karest/Christ became almost a total negation and obliteration of the Ancient Spiritual Truths first entrusted to mankind by the Creator. In its place we unenlightened world was given our mistakenly presented "historical-literal" Jesus Story instead of the "keys" to understand the Ancient Krst/Karest/Christ as it had been taught since the beginning of time.

I think it fitting after this introduction to continue this article with the conclusions of this study at which we as students and "truth-seekers" will personally adopt after consistent and diligent study of all of these forthcoming articles over the next months. The conclusions will become reinforced article after article and hardened in our minds over and over again by the abundant discovery of facts after facts and the tons of sound evidences that will be brought forth in articles after articles which will soundly demonstrate over and over the truth of these 4 conclusions which I share with the reader since having done these in-depth studies for years. So here is what you are to look for over and over again as you read the forthcoming studies.

Based on years of the most diligent research, it is a fact that most of what we read in our Bibles which we take at face value as if a "literal narrative" or "objective literal history" is anything but that; in fact most of our Bibles are nothing more than Divine Allegories imparted by the heightened spiritual sensitivity of the Ancient Spirit Masters the likes of which the world sadly does not see or encounter any longer. Possessing the knowledge of these years of study I can say categorically that it is impossible to understand these spiritual allegories of the Bible that are mistaken for "literal-historical" truth without a knowledge of ancient methods of sacred writing, and of the ancient philosophies that formed these stories and gave them life in their very beginning. My efforts and diligent study in this field has been rewarded by a number of the most significant discoveries which are basic for further grasp of the material that will progressively be presented to the reader. Our modern genius for supposed "scientific study" suffers extensively today from its own tendencies toward "dead letter" interpretations of ancient glyphs and symbols, apparently **unable to perceive the fact that allegory and metaphor and the use of myths were the main methods used in both the thinking process and its outward expression in ancient days.** Along with this it needs be said that there has sadly been little if any forward thinking in the field of Egyptology during the last (twentieth) century. There exists a split today in the field of Egyptology. Too often these new discoveries in archeology and Egyptology are met by old-line Egyptologists with derision and contempt even though modern findings are built upon new awareness of these same ancient traditions and philosophies. These "hard-liners" are demonstrating an extraordinary slowness to accept the new evidences that threatens their "old" hypotheses and for good reason as we shall soon see since these new findings undermine the traditional accepted religious beliefs of both Christianity and Islam upon which current Egyptology rests. What is needed today is a new objectivity as new modern scholarship and archeology's findings opens up a better and more informed perspective on the subjects than these older "accepted" traditionalists have theorized. So the wind of change is long overdue and it is making headway but slowly. Today we are blessed by the reassurance in discoveries that is unveiling true ancient Egyptology like never before; findings which are too often scoffed at by the traditional entrenched Christian and Islamic Egyptologist who appear to be dangerously myopic and short sighted concerning the new revelations coming forth concerning this new breed of archeological study involving **archaeoastronomical research** through current efforts at Giza and other places in Egypt. As you might expect at stake here are long-seated religious beliefs that will be threatened and exposed as falsehoods by such new revelations coming forth from the sands of Egypt and Africa. The "Keys" to the greatest Spiritual Truths ever cherished by mankind are once again seeing the light of day. Great men like Robert Bauval, John West, Graham Hancock, R.A. Schwaller de Lubicz, John Anthony West and others are turning over the apple cart of brain-dead and "stuck in the mud" Egyptologists who refuse to recant of their mistaken theories and beliefs that are built upon the sinking sands of inherited Old and New Testament traditional assumed "literal-historical" inherited beliefs. This assumed inherited "literal-historical" basis for traditional "literal-historical" Christianity is crumbling day by day in the light of the Egyptian Sun. Now the facts which will be re-established over and over again throughout our studies:

- **The composers of ancient scriptures, including the Christian Bible, were poets, allegorists, dramatists and mythicists. They never wrote literally!** They were in the line of generations of religious Spiritual Masters, sages and seers who had developed the art of spiritual representation to a point of the utmost ingenuity and complexity, completely shrouding the intended real meaning under veils of symbolism, which have utterly misled modern scholars who could not pierce the outer veil to read the veiled Spiritual truth hidden underneath. This means for you and me that our Bibles, let alone most of the holy books of the world, cannot be read without the "keys" of interpretation that unlock these religious and spiritual myths, allegories, metaphors, legends, and the reference to the symbols used. The ancients themselves testify plentifully that the scriptures are allegories. Origen, an early Church Father, regards the whole Bible as a set of allegories. But the most astonishing declaration to this effect is St. Paul's own statement in Galatians that the whole story of Abraham and Sarah and Hagar is **"an allegory"** in the book of Galatians.
- The Ancients Spiritual Masters were also esotericists, writing only of the inner life and for initiated pupils and not for the common folk. They wrote of inner things under an outer veil. They wrote of the Greater Mysteries which were never given out to the multitude, but taught in secret to disciplined students and "initiates". Spiritual truth was never published or made available in the ways we might expect today in

our culture and in ways which we are so familiar with today like our ingrained approach to "literalism" and "historicity" of almost all things we read. Whatever was written by the Ancients, was veiled under glyph, symbol, and expressed in myths. Mostly it was taught by oral tradition. So there existed two teachings; a "outer mystery" told in simple stories which some could easily mistake not possessing the "keys" for their rightful interpretation and an "inner mystery" to which the truths and the "keys" to their proper interpretation were strictly guarded.

- Then the ancients were "uranographers" and in so doing the translated and transferred the very "chart of Heaven" to Earth and captured the higher Spiritual realities and truths behind the veil of glyph and symbol, spiritual truths that were modeled for them in the Sky, Heavens, and Constellations above. The earliest ancestors of Egypt's ancient civilization studied the day and night skies just as intently as they studied their own souls. They accumulated considerable knowledge and wisdom about both the daylight world and the dream-time contained within the night sky. They established the foundations of their empire with this wisdom. We in the Twenty-first Century have had that same night sky transformed from the mundane, light-washed display of constellations learned in childhood to a place once again as vast and mysterious as it was for the ancients. The astounding photographs of the cosmos from NASA and the Hubble Space Telescope Project have restored the value of the heavens as both mystery and a reliable source of wisdom, because the images and data gathered from the sky have revealed the deeper structures of reality and taken humankind's knowledge up to the instant of creation itself. There is, once again, a living mythology about the relationship between the heavens and our daily life on Earth. We truly are made of star stuff, and it is on Earth as it is in heaven. Therefore we find that the ancients equipped with this wisdom of the Cosmos laid out and charted in esoteric language the very spiritual constitution and physiology of man, the psychic centers, areas of spiritual force, and all "after the pattern of things in the heavens" that spoke of mankind and his Soul. Man, the microcosm, is a replica of the heavenly man and the universe. The night sky above Egypt was that mystery of starlight and dreams through which the world and reality turned between sunset and dawn, Duat, the dazzling display of the night sky, embodied in the star-spangled figure of the goddess Nut enfolding the world. The ancient calendar material has revealed a wealth of connections between the belief in that divine, eternal dimension and the everyday life of the ancient people of the Nile. The patterns of sky and river that shaped their lives serve today as valid metaphors for the eternal patterns of human behavior and human nature. From the history of man written thus in the constellation of the skies, the early religious formulators transferred the record to earth and distributed the various phenomena and localities over the national maps in accordance with the heavenly chart! All nations tried to frame their own history and geography after the pattern of things in the heavenly mount. Mainly the Egyptians and after them the Jews made this transfer almost completely. Each nation thus strove to have its history interpreted as a fulfillment of the sacred allegory; and its national history, thus diverted into the form of the celestial myth, was made into the national epic. And finally came the claim on the part of several, notably the Jews, that since their history fulfilled the outlines of the sacred story, they were proven to be the "chosen people" of God.
- Finally, after years of intense and scholarly study, it dawned upon me that all religious writings deal with but one central fact, the incarnation of mankind, or the descent and resurrection of the Soul in mankind. This is the whole story of religion after religion from beginning to end. The old hoary sacred books from nation to nation, including our Bibles as Christians and followers of "the Christ", deal with nothing beyond this story and its associated paths of parallel instruction. This fact alone is the key to all philosophy and religion. In the light of this one fact all complicated meanings can be reduced finally to a concise and clear meaning that can unite the whole of the human race. This fact and knowledge alone unravels the infinite complexities of the symbology that have confounded the learned scholars and theologians for thousands of years since mankind lost the "keys" to interpret the Ancient Spiritual Wisdom imparted to the race of mankind in the beginning of time. That man is a god dwelling in an animal form is the central and cardinal fact of all religion along with the necessity that the god in him, in the form of his Soul, conquer, master, and subjugate the animal nature within himself in order to have the whole person serve the interests of God His Creator.

Given these 4 grand conclusions above it is my hope and dream that I have contributed in some small way to

help heal the fractured brotherhood in human society which lies separated by religion after religion; all claiming to be the only way to truth and Heaven when few if any today possess the "necessary keys" to unlock the Ancient Spiritual Wisdom that is so grossly misinterpreted today by these world religions who operate at large. It is again my hope that my efforts in the forthcoming articles will help in some small way expose the great injustice done to God's truth by the traditional "literal-historical" interpretation of the Sacred Scripture which was never the intent of the writer or his message as understood by those who heard his message in the beginning of time.

That being said there exists an old Egyptian inscription of Isis:

""I, Isis, am all that has been, that is or shall be; no mortal Man hath ever me unveiled."

Veiled in the metaphors of mystery, illusion and time is the truth about who we are. Mysteries are veiled in secrets and veils shroud or distort the truth. The Mysteries of God are revealed in stages and the initiate, recipient, and hierophant can accept them. This is taught so clearly in our Bibles:

Matthew 13:10-17 Then the disciples came and said to him, "Why do you speak to them in parables?" 11 And he answered them, "To you it has been given to know the secrets of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it has not been given. 12 For to him who has will more be given, and he will have abundance; but from him who has not, even what he has will be taken away. 13 This is why I speak to them in parables, because seeing they do not see, and hearing they do not hear, nor do they understand. 14 With them indeed is fulfilled the prophecy of Isaiah which says: 'You shall indeed hear but never understand, and you shall indeed see but never perceive. 15 For this people's heart has grown dull, and their ears are heavy of hearing, and their eyes they have closed, lest they should perceive with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and turn for me to heal them.' 16 But blessed are your eyes, for they see, and your ears, for they hear. 17 Truly, I say to you, many prophets and righteous men longed to see what you see, and did not see it, and to hear what you hear, and did not hear it. (RSV)

It should appear to most with the slightest recognition associated with the above verses that there exists "layers" of mystery and meaning behind the Scriptures we read that escapes understanding by the cursory reading of the texts by the vast majority of people which are unenlightened to the hidden mysteries behind what they read.

Answer for yourself: What should this mean to us?

Not every passage in the Bible, in fact most of them, should not be approached at first and thought to be seen or interpreted as if "historical" or "literal" since they involve "spiritual mysteries" that are said to be "hidden" in the first place. **The Bible is a book of mystery concerning the Science of the Soul which involves the invisible realm of mankind.** There needs to be understood that not everyone has the capability of just picking up these ancient Scriptures in our Bibles and easily understanding these layers of "truth" that lay behind these metaphysical verses we read. It is ludicrous that as "Greek minded thinkers" in the Western Hemisphere that we can pick up an Oriental religious document and interpret correctly and easily by just cursory reading without the necessary training and knowledge in the culture, language, symbolism, and mythology of that ancient time.

What indeed has Athens to do with Jerusalem? What concord is there between the Academy and the Church? -- Tertullian, Pres. Haer. 7

We have before us in the quote above the whole crux of the problem that lies behind our Biblical interpretations today. Knowing that the Ancients wrote in hidden symbolism and used myths and allegory to capture and teach religious truth then we should suspect that what we take for "historical-literal" fact in our

Bibles is more than likely anything but that. We should wonder just what **"our eyes are closed toward"** as we read these Scriptures. We should never cease to wonder what is really being said behind what we are mistaken told to accept as a "historical narrative" when knowledge of the facts and study of these passages in their ancient cultures and perspectives prove otherwise. We are told by the Christ that although we hear these teachings and these Scriptures we cannot hope to understand and perceive often what we read and even hear from these texts we cherish. We are at a loss and we simply don't know it. **We are at such a disadvantage being removed thousands of years from the writing and the intent of the writers who penned and taught these scriptures originally.** To think that we can approach this Oriental philosophy and religion with our traditional Greek Western "literalistic" mind-set is absolutely ludicrous and laughable in the first place; but yet that is what we do Sunday after Sunday as we wrestle these sacred passages out of their intended context and intended meanings. It has been my experience both as a Seminary graduate, ordained Pastor, and scholar that traditional Christianity and its devotees possess not the "keys" to restore these hoary and ancient scriptural passages back to their intended meanings by their original writers. This is a gross understatement of the facts involved once one begins his own personal study in order to acquire the "keys" necessary to understand these same Scriptures we mistakenly thought was but a simple historical narrative. Lucky for us today is the fact that we are the beneficiaries of huge amounts of ancient knowledge given us by the tireless efforts of archeologists over the last two hundred years whereby we can "see and perceive" deeper levels of Scriptural truth that lay buried under what we originally and mistakenly thought was "literal" and "historical" narratives never dreaming that a much deeper and profound spiritual implication lay behind such verses to which we had no inkling.

To slowly remove the veils of Isis in our minds to these problems surrounding proper Scriptural exegesis and interpretation of our Bible is tantamount to raising our consciousness and frequency of our thought; to come into total awareness of the truth of our reality and our true identity. In the beginning the Ancient sages and seers of antiquity taught that at one time all was shown, but as our consciousness spiraled downward to lower and slower frequencies and as the matter in which the Soul descended became more dense and "dark" then human consciousness forgot the simplest of concepts - **the nature of who we are**. Eventually our Souls moved to the slowest moving frequency and we "fell" no lower in matter and basically our Souls hit bottom - and just like a parachute in reverse - today we as mankind equipped once again with this Ancient Spiritual Knowledge spiraling upward in generation after generation as our Souls mature and maturate in this flesh of mankind as our Creator intended. With each turn of the spiral mankind moves through the veils that once blocked our view to the Spiritual realities from which we find our true origin as gods imprisoned in matter due to the Descent of our Soul. Then in successive ages of time mankind see the veils as slowly rising - things becoming clearer and begin to make more sense in a spiritual way unknown before. The truths hidden by the mystery of Krst/Karest/Christ are now revealed to the "truth-seekers" of this age as much more than a supposed "historical" or "literal" story. There is a whole other meaning that lies behind our supposed "historical-literal" Jesus Story; the meaning of which was cherished and unchanged until the rise of Roman Christianity in the 3rd through the 5th century. God help us restore the truth and make this Earth the brotherhood of man as it once was no longer separated by competing and opposing religions. This is what we begin to examine together in utmost intensity in the forthcoming article. So let us begin in earnest and in so doing reclaim our lost positions as truly God's "light" no longer hidden under the bushels of ignorance and religious deceit.

Now above all one must realize that in the age when that saying arose in the Egyptian culture concerning the inability to **"lift the veil of Isis"** it was still plain and clear that **when one spoke of the 'immortal' one spoke actually of man himself.** In the Egyptian culture, however, the mystery as a principle of the Mysteries, was a deeply rooted principle. The Egyptian who was acquainted with his civilization knew that **what lives as 'immortal' within the Soul, must be awakened.** Yes, contrary to our custom of today, the Egyptian, as too the Greek, at least the Greek thinking in the sense of Plato, really only considered a man to be a partaker of immortality, who had consciously grasped the spiritual world. Plato taught a difference existed between who sought to grasp in the Soul the impulse of the immortal, the spiritual impulse, and those men who disdain this, who neglected to do so. If you think this over, you will easily see that the saying



on the Statue of Isis at Sais actually meant: *He who will never seek to grasp the spiritual life of the soul cannot lift the veil of Isis; he however can lift it, who grasps the spiritual life, who therefore (in the Egyptian sense, today it sounds rather different) as 'mortal' makes himself 'immortal'.* There was no intention of saying that the human being as such cannot lift the veil of Isis, but only that one who binds himself exclusively to the mortal element, one who will not approach the immortal element, cannot lift the veil. At the heart of all of this lies the very foundation of Cosmic Truth that underlies passage after passage in our Bibles which reveals the Descent of the Soul into flesh/matter which we mistakenly read as if a "literal history" of the incarnation of "the Christ" in a separate isolated person, this Jesus of Nazareth; limited to but one person who supposedly lived 2,000 years ago when the reality of the truth is that it applies to every child of God. This incarnation of "Jesus" is but a picture of yours and mind. The Bible again is a book concerned wholly with the Science of the Soul which ancient sages perceived was first taught to the whole of spiritual mankind from the Heavens and Sky above and which rises again from the dusts of Egypt and cries again to all of mankind its solitary truth that mankind is the offspring of God and themselves "gods" in matter working out their salvation in fear and trembling.

Answer for yourself: Could it just be that God set the plan for the evolution of mankind's Soul in the Heaven's above and few if any Christians have this knowledge? Could the very plan and purpose of mankind and the intended spiritual maturation of the Soul of every one of God's children be hidden in the Sky or Heaven above us and we not know it? Are our Christian Bibles a distorted reproduction of this ancient knowledge and Soul Science as taken from the Sky above and we again not know this? Can we ever hope of coming to the truth of the matter and discern truth from error and what is "allegory" and what is to be taken as a "historical narrative" when reading our Bibles? Is the Science of the Soul written among the stars of the Sky and Heavens and we don't know this and possess not the "keys" to interpret this message from God? Can we obtain these "keys" in order to know the truth of our existence before our deaths when the time allotted for us and our Spiritual development in this plane of existence is over?

Well these important questions deserve answers. Most certainly we can come to the truth that lies behind the falsehoods of our Christian Bibles and their distorted symbology but to do so will require a good deal of effort on behalf of the student and "truth-seeker".

If it were not possible I would not have devoted my life to the study and restoration of the Cosmic Truths about the Soul of mankind. Let all of this sink in including the 4 conclusions. [We now move to the next thought in the development of our Soul in the next article in this series.](#)

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20%^{off} on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES
COUPON CODE: NF20



THE BIBLE: A BOOK CONCERNED WITH THE SCIENCE OF THE SOUL #2

We ended the previous article promising the readers that we will be able together to piece together the lost "keys" so necessary to reconstructing the lost Science of the Soul which was taught by the Ancient Spiritual Masters and sages for thousands of years and in so doing expose the Roman "reinterpretation" and deviation from this Ancient Spiritual Truth.

We can begin to restore these ancient Spiritual truths and arrive at a correct hermeneutic and interpretation of our Christian Bibles by recognizing that three ancient and long-discredited sciences have had a surprising revival in not only popular interest today but in scientific interest in our day and time as well. Of course I am speaking of :

- symbolism,
- alchemy,
- [astrology](#).

The last in the list is somewhat problematic as many might agree. I wish to speak somewhat on astrology and I ask your indulgence. Astrology in its predictive or "fortune-telling" aspect is generally looked at skeptically and with good reason. That being said [there is whole other side on which astrology](#) has pertinence and virtue that has not been recognized in the modern revival and on which perhaps its most legitimate claim to consideration rests. I strongly suggest that before you read this short article that you read the above link concerning "astrology". **This is astrology's function, of which I speak, is as symbolic theology!**

In the early years of my study when I became aware of the unbelievable parallels that existed between my supposed "divine and unique" revelation of Jesus Christ and the lives of the nations various sungods from beginning to end I must say that such information was not only alarming and troubling to me but was a source of perplexity and bafflement to me that lasted for a long time until I acquired other necessary "keys" of knowledge that allowed me to correctly understand the relationship that exists between the nations sungods and the Jesus Christ of the New Testament. At first when reading the Bible knowing that what I was reading was but a "replay" of more ancient stories of the nation's sungods then my Bible became suspect and that bothered me intently. Next as you might expect I began having doubts as to how my "Jesus Christ" could have been a historical person since almost every event and saying found in the depiction of his supposed historical life can be found in the lives of ancient sungods like Horus, Orpheus, Dionysus, Mithra, Krishna, Adonis, Tammuz, Hercules and so on. All of the above were supposed to be "pagan" Christs or Satan's counterfeits of the real "Jesus" so I was led to believe by other Christian theologians, writers, or preachers. But my studies will prove to me otherwise and the philosophers of the ancient world knew what the vast majority of Christian writers and theologians evidently don't know today; namely, **that these figures as Sungods and goddesses were but symbolic representation of the "neteru" and "Living Energies" of the cosmos and were never mistaken for supposed historical persons.** If you take the time to study through this website and the associated articles you will be a very informed in these areas of study and become a wise student and doing so will only better prepare you for what comes next in our studies.

Yet I was taught since a child that my "Jesus" was different, unique, one of a kind. That meant that he had to be different from Horus, Orpheus, Dionysus, Mithra, Krishna, Adonis, Tammuz, Hercules, etc., even though their stories and lives were unique parallels. I was at an impasse for some time. The more that I read and studied these solar gods and contrasted them with the other lives of the nation's sungods as well as my "Jesus Story" I could not help but wonder about my Jesus' uniqueness since the stories of their lives read as if they came from a xerox machine that just "copied" each life over and over again to which a new name was affixed down through recorded history. I grew up in a nation where my solar god-man was called "Jesus". As if that was not enough I found in my studies that the "Logia" or wisdom sayings attributed to these solar gods and my Jesus were often identical. I searched for years for the explanation for such similar accounts and why the lives of these solar gods and the life and events of my Jesus were practically identical and finally my search was rewarded with the answers I sought. I present them to you the reader in this and following articles. In so doing we retrieve the first of the "keys" so necessary to understanding the Bibles we have been given which so sadly distorts Divine truth when interpreted "historically" and "literally".

As you might suspect if the mythologies of the early nations have been a source of perplexity and bafflement to me and other students, no less so has been the Christian Bible itself which contain this "Jesus Story" to begin with; a story that is paralleled from beginning to end by almost 26 other solar saviors. Not even the most ardent Christian could claim that the Christian Bible has throughout a clear message between its two testaments that is clearly to be apprehended. Just ask a Jew and a Christian to try to agree on anything. Outside of much simple homiletic truth which has yielded comfort to many a troubled heart during their lives, the Bible has remained to even life-long students practically a sealed book and for obvious reasons that can be laid squarely at the feet of erroneous interpretation of its sacred texts fostered by Christianity itself for the last 1,900 years. I would find, as my studies advanced over the many years and as the "keys" to the Bible's proper interpretation were gathered by me "one by one", the major reason as to why the Bible's true meaning is not known to most Christians let alone theologians even living in this present day. Basically few know or are willing to even think that our Christian Bibles are books concerned about astronomy and astrology personified through the lives of metaphoric characters. "Nonsense" I hear readers scream when reading the above sentence. It would do you well to not discard this article and the many that follow if you truly want to know for certain what lies behind our "Jesus Story". Nothing but the smallest shadow of the truth that the book portrays has yet made itself known to the vast majority of Christians over the last 1,900 years since Rome burned all the libraries of the known world to cover up its plagiarism and reinterpretation of Ancient Spiritual Allegorical Wisdom pawned off to the ignorant and unlearned as presumed "historical narrative". Nineteen hundred years of theological jargon and searching for its hidden message of truth has not unearthed the treasure buried under its allegorical profoundness. This remains basically unknown to both Jews and Christians today; unknown to both are the ancient truths behind their competing testaments. And this failure to elucidate the Bible's cosmic truth can be laid squarely upon both the Jewish and Christian refusal to reinterpret their Bibles as spiritual allegory and instead they hold fast to their traditional interpretation of the Bible as a supposed "literal" history. Rejected now for over 1,900 years is the Bible's mystifying and cryptic typology and symbolism which is the "key" to its proper interpretation and always has been and always will be. From beginning to end the Bible is nothing but a series of spiritual allegories slandered as they are when presented as if a literal history when in fact they are not. Now understand at times we find interwoven with this cryptic symbolism enough history that only blinds our minds to the real allegorical significance of its myths that continue to be passed off as assumed history from beginning to end. The reason for this is that Israel, like so many other nations, were privy to these "allegories" and "spiritual myths" as we have them literally gestated and regurgitated through the eyes of the Jewish people as we also do with Egypt, Mesopotamia, Greece, etc. Thus there is a fabric of history from which these spiritual allegories are interpreted and disseminated through their unique cultural eyes.

A further startling discovery that I would make as my studies in Egyptian Religion, Gnosticism, and Astrotheology advanced is that the series of myths that line the pages of both the Old and New Testaments deal not with a wide variety of spiritual or cosmical situations, but only with the same one situation in endless repetition! After twenty years of study I can confidently say that there is but one story to all religions the world

over from antiquity to present along with their many Bibles and Sacred writings; only one basic event that provides the background for story after story that we read in our Bibles and other Sacred Books that stirs the human heart and inspires our loyalty to God and provokes our morality to our fellowman. Beginning with Egypt the ancient spiritual myth-makers had but one narrative to relate from the beginning of time; one fundamental mystery of life to amplify to all mankind. All phases of mankind's spiritual life arise out of the elements of this one cosmic drama in which the whole of humanity is involved; and all scriptural allegory has reference to this one basic cosmic event whether the reader is aware of it or not. **The myths, whether Horus, Orpheus, Dionysus, Mithra, Krishna, Adonis, Tammuz, Hercules, and Jesus are all designed to keep mankind informed of this central predicament in which we as the Souls of God find ourselves. This is truly the key to the Bible and all other Sacred Books. And it is the loss of this key event that the Bible is but an allegorical depiction of the Descent of the Soul as told through many different venues along with their proper interpretation in what we read in both our Testaments that has caused the Bible to yet be a sealed book even today.**

Answer for yourself: And what lies behind this Bible as a "sealed book"?

This book, our Bible, and its many stories from beginning to end has withstood the best efforts of earlier "truth-seekers" down through history and will ever do so until those who try to find and ascertain its basic truth restore the necessary "keys" that unlock these various myths of the Descent of the Soul into matter (the incarnation of the Soul in humanity). This means we need familiarize ourselves with the symbols used by the ancients who wrote these spiritual passages if we ever hope to understand what they both thought and were teaching thousands and thousands of years ago as far back as Ancient Egypt and Israel long before the intertestamental years. **The restoration of these "keys" to this ancient symbolism and allegorism is so necessary for correct Biblical interpretation for the whole of mankind. This Ancient symbolism incorporated in the Sacred Books of nations as well as our Bible is taught repeatedly in religious myths the world over. This knowledge is seen at once to open the doors to a clearer meaning of the many troublesome Scriptures which has defied mankind's proper interpretation of these spiritual allegories mistaken as historical truth in the Christian Bible.** Sadly such an understanding of cosmology has been almost wholly discarded from religion since Milton's day, yet only a cosmical situation provides the firm foundation for all unimpeachable and adequate interpretation of the Bible and its allegorical depiction of the Descent of the Soul and its incarnation as "the Krst/Karest/Christ" in all of humanity. **It needs saying once more; the one central theme in the whole of our Christian Bible is the incarnation of the Divine in matter; no, not to be thought to be limited to but one person but the gift to the whole of humanity.** The limitation of the "birth of Christ" to but one supposed "literal" and "historical" baby at a localized Bethlehem manger to which animals gave watch on a "silent but holy night" has kept the the whole of humanity from realizing the true meaning of its own Messianic fulfillment. With the third century conversion of the religious and divine intent hidden in the many spiritual allegories of the nations like Egypt, all of which represented the "Descent of the Soul" into this visible realm, all of which were taken from the age-old spiritual drama taught since the beginning of mankind as seen and understood from the visible Heavens above and its distortion and deformity into an alleged biography of a man-savior, the outlines of the great truth that a ray of the solar Logos was incorporated and distributed into animal humanity faded from the minds of mankind. This Divine Truth of our human natures was obliterated to all but the few who escaped persecution and death at the hands of the Roman destroyers of this Divine Truth. All sound understanding of the true inner significance the real "Christmas nativity" was almost irreversibly lost to mankind and will remain so until one stumbles onto these truths of which I write by accidentally studying subjects like Gnosticism, Egyptian Religion and Astrotheology as I did in my search for the truth about "the Christ". I wanted to know why the Jews and Christians cannot agree on the Messiah and it was from this problem that I have searched out these last 18 or so years that this knowledge has come forth. It was in my search for a "Jewish Jesus" and my inability to find unforged evidence of his existence that I was led to other paths of study that connected Judaism with the mysteries that lay behind the great Egyptian Religion that brought from Heaven to Earth the superior understanding of God's Cosmos and mankind's relationship to it; a much greater knowledge of God and the Divine that I had ever hoped or experienced as a typical Christian. **The annual celebration of the advent of deity's incarnation to earth in the bosom of all mankind remains a**

"theological" travesty to this day in Christianity because it is limited to yet but one person when it is the inheritance of the whole of mankind.

Let us move on now to our studies and in so doing it needs be said that besides **esotericism** and **allegorism** the Bible composers had recourse to another method of depicting the Descent of the Soul which is less readily demonstrable and which has caused almost unlimited confusion in mistaking myth for history.

Answer for yourself: Other than esotericism and allegorism what else lies behind this Bible as a "sealed book"? Here is where it gets fascinating. Did I say fascinating?

Answer for yourself: And what is this? It was the method of **uranography**. What is a uranograph? Get ready to be blown away by what you will learn next. I suggest very strongly that you "buckle up" for what comes next. You are about to see the very Mind of our God like never before. God, the Deific Mind of the Cosmos is so awesome so get prepared for what you learn next.

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20% off

COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



THE ANCIENT WISDOM IN OUR SCRIPTURES RESTORED.....THE SALVATION OF OUR BIBLES

"All religions bear traces of the fact that they arose during the intellectual immaturity of the human race – before it had learned the obligations to speak the truth. Not one of them makes it the duty of its God to be truthful and understandable in his communications" (Friedrich Nietzsche, German philologist and philosopher (1844-1900))

Make no mistake about it; the Creator has "spoken" to mankind on this planet. The problem we face today is if our Spiritual Authorities in Christianity, from the 2nd century downward to our time today, has told us the truth of His message and repeated it correctly as they learned it from those who both taught and came before them. This is the \$64,000 dollar question and lengthy study is required before one can be certain of the answer. Most Christians today are totally unlearned about the passing of this religious baton at this crucial junction of world history, where we find the clash between the Western and Eastern Hemispheres involving both their philosophies as well as their "religious belief systems". We grow up in the Western Hemisphere, most likely as Christians, never having one doubt that our Christian indoctrination, from childhood onwards, might not possibly be the "truth" as it had existed for thousands of years earlier before the 2nd century B.C.E. It never dawns upon us that a tragic "reinterpretation" of Ancient Spiritual Wisdom might have occurred in the history of emerging Roman Christianity and that we might not be aware of this gross "reinterpretation" of ancient Sacred Scripture today. Other world religions will tell us that this is just what happened but their voices are downed out by the constant drone of Christian rhetoric and proclamation of a "good news" completely devoid of its proper hermeneutic. Realization of such a blatant contradiction of historic Spiritual Wisdom by Christian re-interpretation of the Ancient Spiritual Knowledge and Divine Scripture hinges upon the reader seeing the evidence for such a deviation from prior existing Spiritual Realities for himself and see how these same stories we read in our Bibles today existed and were understood over 1,800 years ago. This will come in the following articles. The problem that meets us right up front is the fact that for most Christians they never have seen the other side of interpretation of these Sacred texts that they read and have inherited. That can change now if you have the courage to devote yourself to this very important and informative study.

It is apparent from all the contradictory teachings of the many denominations and cults of Christendom, that they all cannot be right. For the most part, each claim to use the Bible as the source of their teachings. Both may claim the Bible as the source of their belief. It is a fact that many different sects of "Christendom" use the Bible to prove contradictory teachings. 1 Corinthians 14:33, says *"God is not the author of confusion."* But something or someone is to blame for this lack of Scriptural Unity and diversity in religious dogmas in over 2000 different Christians denominations as well as their gross misinterpretation of these ancient Sacred Texts which have come down to us preserved in our Christian Bibles. Clearly God did not give mankind a Revelation of Himself, expressed first in oral traditions and later committed to writing, in order to confuse mankind and blur not only His Image but His message to mankind as well. Rather, He revealed Himself to the whole Cosmos and later allowed this Revelation of Himself to be recorded in such a way as to be clear and not be complicated and misleading. At least that is how it was in the beginning. However, the problem we find today is that down through history sinful and fallible men have ignored this Spiritual Revelation of God given in antiquity and

have, through successive generations, relied more upon their "own understandings" of God and given mankind what they desire He "say" and this is passed off to the unsuspecting as "God's Word" accompanied with their "trustworthy" interpretations of it. In so doing these "leaders of the blind" contradict the unchanged interpretation of this ancient Divine Revelation as it has existed from nation to nation for thousands of years. Lost in this translation of the Divine to mankind is the earliest understanding of God made real to humanity in the beginning of time. **That is not a acceptable hermeneutic but without knowledge of the ancient interpretations of these Sacred Scriptures of antiquity you will never know.**

The great need today then is determining what the Bible really teaches. The proliferation of over 2000 different competing Christian denominations has not helped in this endeavor at all. Determining what these Sacred Texts say for "certain" entails the restoration of "the correct method of interpretation" of these Sacred works. We must go back into ancient history and look at their very foundation; first orally and then later when written. We must look at the fountain head of such a Divine Teaching as it existed in its beginning and genesis. If the Bible is the Word of God and God's revelation to man, then surely God would not give us His revelation without a way to accurately discern what He meant. **The "keys" to unlock this Bible, and the Sacred Scriptures and Wisdom on which it is built, has to have been given to somebody, somewhere, at sometime or else this paints God as an irresponsible Father which no one should dare trust or believe.**

Ironically when we begin to study to find out the truth of these matters we find that behind the Bible we inherited in this Western Hemisphere lies an almost ancient Eastern Spiritual Wisdom that predated the Bible by thousands and thousands of years. The problem is that in this ancient Spiritual Wisdom meant something entirely different to the ancients for thousands of years than it would to the emerging Roman Catholic Empire during the 2nd through the 5th century when they "reinterpreted" almost the whole corpus of Divine genius of the ancients. We find "similar stories" and "similar wisdom sayings" in the mouth of spiritual representative (avatars) the world over that we later find in our "Jesus Story"; event and sayings that were never confused in the minds of the teachers and recipients as has been the Bible as given to the world through the hands of Roman exegesis and interpretation. The religious dogmas of this Ancient Spiritual Wisdom meant one thing then; later during the 2nd through the 5th century they would come to mean something entirely different to Rome.

One need look no further back into religious history to Ancient Egypt to find the "keys" lacking for correct interpretation of this Ancient Spiritual Wisdom as well as our Bibles today. **The word "interpretation" means to arrive at the original meaning the writer intended when he penned the words. The original meaning the author intended is "the correct interpretation" and this must be recovered and understood before you can apply it or make application of these ancients passage in your life.** A faulty interpretation will produce a faulty application and therefore it is vital to correctly interpret the Scriptures we have inherited regardless of the interpretation placed upon them by Rome who denied both the Jewish and Egyptian Religious revelation. Here lies the problem.

Man has for various reasons misinterpreted God's word and left many in a state of confusion. The problem today is not, that God did not give us a method of interpretation. God gave mankind not only this Revelation of Himself long ago but at the same time provided humanity with the "keys" to interpret such revelation of the Divine. This **"symbolical" interpretation of the Divine**, over time, began to be lost to the minds of men as nation rose against nation and this precious knowledge of the correct interpretation of the ancient Sacred Texts began to be lost and buried under the ashes of wars. With new pressures exerted by new conquerors man has refused to use this "Soul Symbolism" and over the last 2,000 years or more has not been diligent in seeking it (at least in this Western Hemisphere)! It is the purpose of these articles to show that we can properly and accurately know what is God's word and once again interpret it correctly. The confusion in understanding God's word is the result of unlearned men handling the word of God. This does not mean one has to be a scholar to understand and properly know God's truth, but it means that anyone applying proper biblical principles of interpretation can accurately understand what God has said. We only need to know the "symbols" and what "they meant way back then" when they were first understood and taught to mankind by the Divines among humanity. Only when we unlearn the "errors" we have been given and replace them with this "higher truth" can we ever hope to accurately discern what is right and wrong and spot the false teachings lying secretly within

God's Word that came to us through the forgeries of Rome. Only then can we positively know if what one's church or teacher is presenting is God's word and the highest Divine Truth or the word of man pawned off as the "Word of God" to the unlearned and Spiritually immature. It is certainly not the mystery that so many try to make it out to be.

It is therefore the responsibility of every person who claims the name of Christ to not be misled. But this is not as easy as it appears at first; your personal study whereby you recover the "keys" necessary to interpret this ancient Spiritual Wisdom is most necessary if you ever hope to understand our "Jesus Story" correctly along with many of the Old Testament stories as well.

It is a fact that the writers of the ancient Spiritual Wisdom, from the beginning of recorded history down until the second century C.E., could never have dreamed that their lofty Sacred Scriptures and Spiritual volumes, which cloaked "high Spiritual truth" in the disguise of allegory and metaphor, would have ever ended up so misunderstood, misinterpreted, and outright twisted as they have over these last two thousand years at the hands and influence of Roman Orthodox Christianity. These ancient Spiritual allegorical constructions that dramatized Divine Spiritual truth have so sadly today miscarried the Divine intent of the Creator, as well as the original intent of their writers, that few if any modern readers and "parishioners", by casual reading of our Bibles today, ever recover the "keys" necessary for the proper interpretation of these Sacred passages that we have inherited today in our Christian Bibles. The problem is that we have lost today the "keys" to interpret the symbolisms we read in these texts. It is just that simple.

This failure to interpret our Bibles correctly and apply the correct intended hermeneutic, or proper interpretation of these Ancient Spiritual Texts, can be laid partly upon the reinforced stupor of our Seminary graduates who are conditioned today through fundamentalism with the finest "mind control" and "tunnel vision" that organized religion can muster today. If one finds the courage to "think outside the box" as well as "read outside the box" and question the "status quo" of this inherited Scriptural tradition then such a one often invites ostracism and this can be very damaging to the seminarian's goal of pastoring a church one day. A "free thinker" is a severe liability to organized ecclesiastical religion and that is why the corridors of Church History is lined with their bones and ashes today. I learned long ago while in Seminary that **orthodoxy is no guarantee of truth. Truth is the degree to which a statement corresponds with reality. Reality is limited to that which is directly perceivable through our natural senses or indirectly ascertained through the proper use of reason.** God gave us minds for a reason and expects us to use them when reading and studying the Bible and other Sacred writings. If things don't "add up" and seem "improper" or "contradictory" then our Creator expects us to recognize that fact and respond accordingly by looking deeper for the answers for those things we seek.

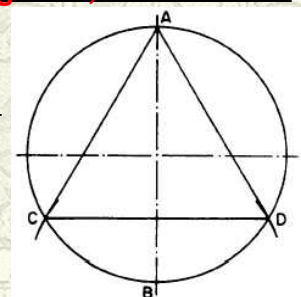
There was a time in early human history when enlightened men possessed true knowledge of the Divine realm quite unlike today when gross misinterpretation of this ancient Spiritual Wisdom is the rule of the day. Though zealously guarded from the unworthy by the Priesthoods, such heightened Spiritual Knowledge was in existence in the ancient day. Today, the zeal for publicity and full-disclosure of "news" seems to be the norm in our society and this makes it hard to understand why such heightened Spiritual Knowledge was kept esoteric and hidden from public view. Such Spiritual Knowledge was deemed by its guardians so precious that it could not be disseminated loosely to the undisciplined and unworthy. Thus the rise of "secrecy" concerning it along with "secret societies" that safeguarded such elevated Spiritual Principles. At the same time, however, it was not withheld from any worthy aspirant. As time passed, however, this priceless legacy of knowledge was threatened with extinction, its pursuit became forbidden, its devotees attacked and blotted out by the powers that be that found such information and Spiritual Knowledge threatened to their "might makes right" physiology.

Basically you could say that this **Ancient Spiritual Wisdom of which I speak was a "symbolic wisdom".** This **"Spiritual Symbolism" lies at the heart of the Ancient's "Soul Science".** Symbols are very much a part of our daily lives -- the letters of the alphabet, numbers, names, corporate and national emblems, and religious and secular rites, for instance. There seems to be an inherent propensity in human nature to make and use them. The sacred sciences of antiquity were all recorded in symbols that sum up certain esoteric principles and therefore form a **mystery language.** Most symbols condense a number of meanings into one and can be

interpreted in either a cosmic or a human sense. The "keys" to interpreting the ancient symbols, which were the foundation for the Ancient Spiritual Wisdom, unlock the nature of things will give us some answers to the questions we ask: What is life? Where did I and the world come from? Where am I going? What really is the true nature of things?

Lets look at some of these simpler examples to get the idea:

- Some of the ancient geometric symbols addressed cosmogonical questions. The circle, for example, can represent space -- not empty space, but the space referred to in Genesis as "the waters of space." Beyond this is infinity, which cannot be expressed by any form or shape. The perimeter of the circle indicates infinity in that it is beginningless and endless. If we put a point in the middle of this circle of space, we have the first stirring of spirit. The Pythagoreans would refer to this point as the Logos.
- The circle can be equated with the egg, a sacred symbol in the cosmogony of every people, representing the entire cosmic process by which worlds and living beings are born. Now you know why "eggs" are connected with the rebirth of Spring at the Vernal Equinox. The egg, you see, contains the positive and negative forces which together produce manifested life. When the circle is shown as a spiral, it represents evolution, eternal change and growth. The circle with a horizontal diameter signifies divine Mother Nature. When the horizontal line is crossed (intersect) by a vertical line, we have the symbol of Father Nature added, the two together forming a cross and representing the manifested universe. Generally, a vertical line stands for spirit, and a horizontal line matter. This is symbolic of the Descent of the Deific Mind into matter; the Christ incarnated into humanity as understood in all the ancient nations.
- The same idea is represented by the equilateral triangle and the Trinity. The upper point of the triangle, in the same sense as the point in the circle, is the unity, the one life, from which springs a duality of spirit and matter which can be expressed as energy and substance, positive and negative, or force and matter. This duality manifests from a unity which contains both spirit and matter and which is the source of all. We call this "God". The two sides of the triangle denote duality, and, notice this, the base of the triangle is the offspring of spirit and matter, being either the inner cosmos or man -- for in the process of manifestation, whether of human being, planet, or sun, these three forces over an immense period of time together emanate physical matter as we know it.
- The cross symbolizes eternal life and is used in various religions with slight differences. The Christians took it from the Gnostics and Kabbalists, who took it from the Egyptians (the ankh); also present in the Mediterranean area were the Latin or Roman cross and that of Buddhist missionaries from India. The cross, the cross of "intersection" of Spirit and matter, or as it was also called, the "cross of crucifixion", found in the Ancient Spiritual Wisdom long before the Jewish race or the thought of a "Jesus" ever dying on an old rugged cross, actually signifies the incarnation of Divinity, the "Word (Logos) made flesh" -- crucified on the cross of matter (the Descent of the Soul into the flesh of mankind). You just read the whole "Jesus Story" and all the Sungods wrapped up into one; they all are symbolic for the Descent of the Soul into matter (humanity). In his letters, St. Paul dwells much on the Christ in us being crucified, and many religions have the story of crucified saviors. This is but a symbol, a picture if you will, of God coming and tabernacling in matter (eventually humankind).
 - The book of Zohar - a complex and profound book – contains the wisdom of Kabbalah in its entirety. It tells us of the complete path a person must go through from the moment his souls finds its place in a corporeal body; the time he lives along with it in the corporeal world, and how he ends his life, continues to exist as a soul without a body, and how it descends to this world again. Thus, many life cycles go by and we call them "reincarnations" of the soul. The Zohar speaks of the path each soul goes through separately, and the way that all the souls go through as humanity, starting with the descent of the soul to the body for the first time, through all the cycles that this soul goes through, and ending in the state where the soul, along with the body, comes to a state where man



feels his existence in the whole system of creation, and life and death cease to exist for him, and he becomes an active part of a complete eternity. That is the situation we must all come to.

- The oldest Egyptian cross, which was also the Greek cross, has both **lines of equal length**. The **horizontal line represents the feminine or passive principle of nature, and the vertical line the energy side, a symbol of dual generative power**. Siva, Jehovah, and Osiris are all symbols of the active principle in nature: forces that provide for the formation of matter, its destruction and/or regeneration.
- One variation of the cross is the swastika. Swastika is a Sanskrit word meaning "well-being" or "auspicious," and there are said to be seven keys to its inner meaning. This symbol is found in India, China, Tibet, Thailand, Japan, the Americas, Greece, Rome, and among early Christians. In Scandinavia it was known as Thor's Hammer; in India as Vishnu's discus or as the Jaina cross; in Buddhism it is a "wheel" denoting eternal motion and stands for evolution. Representing spirit-matter, its central point is the god principle, and **its four arms represent in succession birth, life, death, and immortality**.
- Another form of the cross is the Hebrew letter "tau", the handled cross, called in Egypt the "ankh", which ages before had been used there, and was placed on the breasts of their mummies. Used by the Romans, it represented immortality. It has also been found on the backs of some of the mighty statues on Easter Island. Its meaning is similar to that of the swastika, except that it represents a higher plane of being: the primordial movements and states of cosmic being.



This short summary of **"symbolism"** was to make the point to the reader that **from times immemorial, knowledge superior to that of our present age has been preserved in symbol, sacred allegories, and myths. This ancient "symbolism" formed a secret wisdom handed down from person to person and from age to age. There appears to be a system of symbols with "similar interpretations" that is common to all religions around the world.** According to H. P. Blavatsky, there never was, nor can there be, more than one universal religion, for there can be but one truth concerning the Divine. When you do the studies, like we showed in the series of the uranograph as well as "personified astrology", and come to the awareness that behind all of this "Soul Symbolism" the world over lies this one similar Cosmos Message as interpreted through astronomy on its most foundational level, from nation to nation, then you can see how the spiritually gifted among each nation down through history came to the same understanding concerning these "symbols" because **there is only One God and only His "One Truth"**. The symbolism of every people reflects the same spiritual principles, and the symbolism of all mythologies and this allegorical and metaphorical "symbolism" which is hidden in our Bible stories has a scientific foundation and substance reflecting spiritual potentialities.

The gift and then the loss of this primal wisdom, along with the "keys" to the proper interpretation of this Spiritual Symbolism in the Sacred Scriptures of old are the two most momentous events in human history. At one time this "Soul Science" was world wide but today in the Western Hemisphere this "enlightened" path for our Soul and its Spiritual evolution has gone out. Instead of this higher Metaphysical Spiritual understanding and interpretation of the ancient Sacred Wisdom we grow up with a debased supposed "literal-historical" interpretation of these ancient religious myths and "Christ Story" which not only destroys their rightful interpretation as "Patterns" for our Soul's Evolution but robs each child of God his personal involvement in this Spiritual evolution of the "Christ" within him. Rome made sure of that when they relegated this "Christ" to but one person; conveniently for them who was absent and was "gone" to Heaven and was a long, long way away. Instead of realizing that these ancient Divine stories of Sungods and Christs were but for our "examples" we were taught to look to another who never comes and the "Christ within" is deprived of its intended Spiritual Evolution within each child of God. The Christ awaits "his coming" in each of us daily. Gone is the ability of God's "anointed" and "messiahs" and their impact upon the whole world as we were taught to wait for a "superman" to come from Heaven when all the while this "God-man" slept within the heart of every child of God awaiting his "resurrection".

Eph 5:14-15 14 Wherefore he saith, Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light. 15 See then that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise, (KJV)

But there is good news on the horizon. This age in which we live is experiencing a "re-awakening" of this Spiritual Wisdom that lies behind the mistaken "literal-historical" interpretation of our Bibles in the Western Hemisphere. The lingering "Dark Ages" in which we yet live is slowly giving way to the light of progressive Spiritual enlightenment concerning the proper interpretation of the Sacred Scriptures of old. Advances in modern scholarship along with the ever increasing fruits of archeological research is unearthing before us on a daily basis these "keys" for proper Biblical interpretation which we so desperately need since living in the wake of the Roman "inherited" traditions of Orthodox Christianity.

H.P. Blavatsky says:

The Secret Doctrine was the universally diffused religion of the ancient and prehistoric world. Proofs of its diffusion, authentic records of its history, a complete chain of documents, showing its character and presence in every land, together with the teaching of all its great adepts, exist to this day in the secret crypts of libraries belonging to the Occult Fraternity. This statement is rendered more credible by a consideration of the following facts: the tradition of the thousands of ancient parchments saved when the Alexandrian library was destroyed; the thousands of Sanskrit works which disappeared in India in the reign of Akbar; the universal tradition in China and Japan that the true old texts with the commentaries, which alone make them comprehensible – amounting to many thousands of volumes – have long passed out of the reach of profane hands; the disappearance of the vast sacred and occult literature of Babylon; the loss of those keys which alone could solve the thousand riddles of the Egyptian hieroglyphic records; the tradition in India that the real secret commentaries which alone make the Veda intelligible, though no longer visible to profane eyes, still remain for the initiate, hidden in secret caves and crypts; and an identical belief among the Buddhists, with regard to their secret books. The Occultists assert that all these exist, safe from Western spoliating hands, to re-appear in some more enlightened age ... (Secret Doctrine, I:xxxiv)

We need to talk. Over my twenty years of study I uncovered some most amazing things. For one thing hidden in our New Testament is a lot of Spiritual Truth as well as Spiritual Untruths forged by the pens of Rome. To say it is contradictory is a gross understatement. But this "Secret Doctrine" and "Soul Science", which is tracked back to ancient Egypt, is the very foundation for our "Jesus Story" as well as the stories for all the other later nation's Sungods as well. The "events" and "logia" or "sayings" of these "Saviors" are basically the same from beginning to end.

Answer for yourself: Why is this? This is because these "savior stories" are but personifications of the path of the Sun, a symbol of the living Energy of the Cosmos, God, which is in itself the symbolic story of the Descent of the Soul, the "Krst/Karest/Christ" into matter (mankind). It takes a lot of study to get to this awareness but you can and along the way you see that the Ancient Spiritual Masters had this Spiritual Knowledge long before the rise of Rome who would ensure that this knowledge is lost to mankind. But more amazingly when you look to Judaism and the reading of the Torah portion as it is read once a year in Israel, then if you look you see that the quotes of the Old Testament passages in this "yearly Torah reading" follow in almost the exact chronological sequence (over 90% of them in order) as found in the "Jesus Story" from Matthew chapter 1 through Matthew chapter 28. That's right, Judaism, who does not believe in a "Christian Jesus", has within its very books Sacred Books this same "Salvation of the Soul" as revealed from Equinox to Solstice to Equinox to Solstice on a yearly basis and this is itself the very foundation for the Biblical Festivals of Israel. The Biblical Festivals of Israel are usually interpreted "historically" through the eyes of an emerging Jewish nation, and every nation did the same things to this "Soul Science" but it goes much deeper than this. Hidden beneath his "story" is the Metaphysical Reality of the Salvation of the Soul of mankind. First told through the Stars and Sky above (the Sky is called Heaven), then told through Mother Nature who dances in step with the Celestial Cosmos, then mankind personified these workings of God's Cosmos and out comes these "Solar Savior" stories. These were all "allegorical" and "metaphorical" ONLY up until the rise of Rome in the 2nd through the 5th century and allegory will give way to an assumed "literal-historical savior" at the point of a sword by the greatest religious-political army existing then in the world; Rome. This true "Salvation of the Soul" of mankind

has been made aware to mankind from nation to nation and from religion to religion since the beginning of recorded time. Everything was fine up and until the 2nd through the 5th century when Rome will decided to worship the god of forces over the God of love and His Laws (Torah) and this necessitated the destruction of not only the Laws of God but the Jewish people whose very presence condemned this aberrant religious interpretation of this ancient Soul Science as well as its Roman politics and military agendas. It is time that these long-hidden Spiritual Truth be restored to mankind and I hope to serve my part in doing so.

This colossal ineptitude in Biblical interpretation, prolonged over sixteen centuries, is slowly coming to an end. **The mistaking of religious myth, drama, and allegory for supposed "literal history" is coming to an end.** The hope of our continued Spiritual awakening lies not only in scholarship and archeology but in the progress made over these last two centuries in the study of Comparative Religion and Comparative Mythology.

As your study in these above disciplines increases then you begin to be overwhelmed by the thought that for sixteen centuries the best intelligence of the Western Hemisphere (by that I mean Christianity) took the ancient sages and their **Books of Spiritual Wisdom, which were in all cases the spiritual dramatizations and allegories of the experience of the human Soul incarnated upon earth, for objective historical narratives of assumed "literal-historical" personages.** Oh what a tragic error in interpretation of these sagacious Spiritual Masterpieces of symbolism and pictures for our Soul's growth. You need to read the previous sentences again and let it hit home. Imagine, if you will, as the stark reality of this truth as it hits home in your mind and heart, as your studies advance in Comparative Religion and Mythology, and as you see for yourself because of your studies, that a Christian civilization such as ours, covering one third of the globe and influencing 2.5 billion people, and boasting itself as the highest example of attainment in culture in the whole world with all its technological achievements, has for over sixteen centuries taken its moral and spiritual guidance from a Black Leather Book which never did it have the correct meaning of its true content or slightest inkling and correct interpretation. No wonder our country and the fruit of its influence in the world is so messed up! No wonder we cannot build prisons of our Christian Nation quickly enough; the fruit of such a tragic misinterpretation of this Soul Science by Christianity cries out to us daily **"Something is Wrong!"**

This superior Spiritual Knowledge, handed down to disciplined pupils in the Mysteries of old was transmitted from generation to generation first by oral teaching and preserved only in memory. But later, lest it be lost or corrupted, it was entrusted to writing. Thus the need for the creation of the Sacred Books and Scriptures of antiquity. So highly were they held in the esteem of the ancient Spiritual Masters that when in later epochs their true origin and character was being forgotten, they were exalted to the position of authentic obsessions and regarded as is originating from superhuman realms. In fact these "Sacred Writings" often became the object of worship along with God. It would appear that the more esoteric they became esteemed paralleled the continued loss of the "keys" for their proper interpretation. This led to the theory of their **divine dictation** to **"holy men of old"** which only further led to the bowing of the rational mind before them. Of course the "interpretation" of them were given by Rome since they had possession of this Sacred Wisdom; let us not forget that they won the "wars" and in so doing influenced the religions of their conquered territories. And to question these Sacred Writings along with later "interpretations", or should I say "misinterpretation" of their recondite symbolisms, soon relegated one to the company of infidels or at best one "demon possessed". Fire was the antidote for such a "non-believer". If you think I stretch the point I dare you to read **The Dark Side Of Christian History**, by Helen Ellerge, a book I read along with by Baptist History class in Seminary. Somehow the Seminary left this part out of our glorious Church History.

This sad scenario is most tragic for we pay the price of it daily in our lives when a "literal and historical", instead of a purely spiritual and typical interpretation of the Bible, was broadcast to the common man and such an erroneous interpretation continues today unabated on street corners throughout our nation as well as over hundreds of channels on televisions and radios. This erroneous indoctrination appears to know no limits or bounds. The evidence continues to mount high that the taking of ancient ritual dramas and scriptural myths for objective history and the figures in them for "supposed" human persons who are our "saviors" is received without understanding by the vast majority of the "common people" while all the while such an interpretation of these Sacred Texts is increasingly repudiated by modern scholarship on a daily basis.

Corruption in politics or in economic or social life greets us daily on the front of our newspapers and seems to be the very day norm in our country. Many Christian clergy excuse this because of the imperfection of human nature, and in a measure can be pardoned by many. **But designed corruption in religion is beyond pardon and forgiveness in my estimation.** Dishonesty and insincerity in worldly dealings may entail disaster of greater or minor degree and we have seen the sad fruit of such deceptions in wars throughout the history of nations down through history. In religion, however, such designed dishonesty is fatal to the intended Divine Spiritual Maturation of our Soul. In the opinion of many there is one domain in which untruth is intolerable and unforgivable, and that is in the field of the human Soul's endeavor for Truth; we call this "religion". Whether stupidity is the culprit or sinister design, or both, have been the cause of the loss of the true original meaning of these ancient Sacred Texts we inherit in our Bibles it does not change the fact that we have lost the "keys" to understand correctly our inherited Sacred Scriptures in our Bibles. And who knows unless they "read outside the box" and don't hold your breath for your Pastor to recommend doing so. I can recall that our Senior Pastor mentioned a book in the pulpit one Sunday, evidently a book he never read, and I proceeded to read the book and incorporate some of its ideas in classes in the church and when news of this got back to him I was told to "stop it". Enough said.

When once consults the quotes of the Early Church Fathers then the motive for such a desecration of Divine Truth and the purposeful loss of the "keys" so necessary for the proper interpretation of the ancient Sacred Spiritual Wisdom become glaringly evident. Let's take a peek at the incriminating quotes of the Fathers of our Christian Faith as it was molded by them in the early Gentile Church's separation from Biblical Judaism and its teachings of God. I wish to demonstrate this for the reader by one quote among hundreds:

By the end of the 5th century, the destruction was so complete that Archbishop Chrysostom could boast: ***"Every trace of the old philosophy and literature of the ancient world has vanished from the face of the earth"*** (The Christ Conspiracy: The Greatest Story Every Sold, Acharya S, Adventures Unlimited, 1999, p. 357).

The reasons for keeping certain documents hidden or even destroying them are sometimes purely negative. Conquerors or usurpers wishing to destroy a people's heritage, which is underpinned by their religious values and beliefs, have often burned its books, as did Shih Huang-ti in China in 213 B.C.E., the Spaniards in Mexico in 1520, and the Nazis in the 1930s. **The destruction of the records of rival pagan religious and philosophical schools by the early Christian Church was another act of deliberate vandalism.** The fate of the Alexandrian library in Egypt tells a similar story.

The Alexandrian library in Egypt was the most famous library of the ancient world. It formed part of a research institute known as the Alexandrian Museum (or temple of the Muses). The library and museum were founded and maintained by the long succession of Ptolemies from the beginning of the 3rd century B.C.E. An auxiliary library was established about 235 B.C.E. in the Serapeum, a temple dedicated to the god Serapis. The Alexandrian library systematically collected together the knowledge of the ancient world, and at its peak it is estimated to have held 400,000 to 700,000 scrolls and papyri.

Alexandria was a cosmopolitan city of Greeks, Egyptians, Romans, and Jews, and a prosperous trade centre between East and West. Its library promoted and nourished the intermingling of different cultures and spiritual traditions, and for a time **Alexandria became the greatest centre of learning in the ancient world.** It was the centre of ancient mysticism in late antiquity, and **the birthplace of the most celebrated schools of Gnosticism (a syncretistic movement that included all the systems of belief prevalent in the first two centuries of the Christian era).**

Ammonius Saccas, the founder of Neoplatonism, began teaching his synthetic theosophic philosophy in Alexandria in the 3rd century C.E. His pupils included Origen and Plotinus; the latter was succeeded by a series of other well-known neoplatonic philosophers, including Iamblichus, Porphyry, Hypatia, and Proclus. Other famous names associated with Alexandria are Philo Judaeus, who synthesized the Old Testament with Greek

and Pythagorean philosophy, and Clement, who imported many Gnostic ideas into Christianity.

The repeated destruction of the Alexandrian library dealt a great blow to the preservation of the ancient wisdom.

- Julius Caesar is sometimes said to have burned the library during his invasion of Alexandria in 47-48 B.C.E. However, the prevailing view today is that after he had set the enemy fleet on fire, the flames spread, and some 40,000 to 70,000 scrolls stored in a warehouse adjacent to the harbor were accidentally destroyed.
- In 272 C.E. the Alexandrian museum and main library were ravaged in the civil war under the Roman emperor Aurelian. Most of the alchemical and hermetic works of the Egyptians were burned by order of Emperor Diocletian after suppressing a revolt in Alexandria in 296 C.E. (*Secret Doctrine*, 2:763; H.P. Blavatsky *Collected Writings*, Theosophical Publishing House (TPH), 1950-91, 11:549).
- In 380 C.E., Emperor Theodosius II banished paganism from the Roman Empire, which at that time included Thrace, Macedonia, Crete, Syria, and Egypt. Theophilus, the Christian Patriarch of Alexandria, set about obliterating all vestiges of pagan shrines.
- In 391 C.E. a Christian mob razed the Serapeum to the ground, along with its irreplaceable collection of classical literature. The stone from the temples was used to construct new Christian churches, and Theophilus was later honored as a saint.
- Neoplatonism flourished in Alexandria until 415 C.E., when a Christian mob, inflamed by Cyril, Patriarch of Alexandria, brutally murdered Hypatia, an esteemed philosopher, mathematician and astronomer. Like his uncle (Theophilus), Cyril was made a saint. The murder of Hypatia has been called the death of the pagan world and the beginning of the dark age. By this time, the Mysteries in the West had long been in decline, due to both persecution from without and degeneration from within. Grace Knoche writes: *'Aside from the suppression of everything non-Christian, much of what had once been held beautiful and holy in the Mysteries – the sacred ritual of the union of the aspiring soul with the higher self – had become orgies of the most degraded sort' (The Mystery Schools, Grace F. Knoche, TUP, 1999, 66).*
- In 529 C.E. Emperor Justinian closed the last philosophical school of Athens, the Academy founded by Plato.
- The final deliberate destruction of the Alexandrian library is often said to have taken place in 642 C.E. when the Arabs conquered Egypt.

And the light of true Spiritual Knowledge was to go out and was dimmed with such representation to almost an indistinguishable level; a level at which it languishes yet today. In the middle of this repeated destruction of the world's Ancient Spiritual Knowledge, we find a key figure; **Constantine**. In the early 4th century C.E., orthodox Christianity, based on a "literal interpretation" of selected ancient "spiritual wisdom" and its personifications which were "literalized", dating from the 2nd century C.E., was made into the "state" religion by the Roman Emperor Constantine. This gave it the power it needed to begin the final ruthless suppression of this ancient Soul Science (reinterpreted by Roman Christianity as "paganism" and "gnosticism". This is what happened in a nutshell.

H.P. Blavatsky writes:

The days of Constantine were the last turning-point in history, the period of the Supreme struggle that ended in the Western world throttling the old religions in favour of the new one, built on their bodies. ... [The period] beginning with Buddha and Pythagoras at one end and the Neo-Platonists and Gnostics at the other, is the only focus left in History wherein converge for the last time the bright rays of light streaming from the aeons of time gone by, unobscured by the hand of bigotry and fanaticism. (Secret Doctrine, 1:xliv-v)

By the end of the 5th century, the destruction was so complete that Archbishop Chrysostom could boast:

'Every trace of the old philosophy and literature of the ancient world has vanished from the face of the earth' (The Christ Conspiracy: the greatest story ever sold, Acharya S, Adventures Unlimited, 1999, 357).

It is the purpose of Bet Emet Ministries and our articles to set forth to the truth-seeker the extent of the loss of this proper interpretation of this ancient Spiritual Wisdom at the hands of later anti-Jewish and antinomian (anti-Law) incompetence which goes today by the name of Orthodox Christianity. And, God willing, I hope to do this by contrasting today's present defacement of this ancient Spiritual Wisdom which lies at the very foundation of our sacred Christian dogmas which were so tragically re-interpreted back then and which have come down to us awfully mistranslated and monstrously altered at the hands of Orthodox Roman Christianity, as well as her Protestant daughter, with the past glory of this Sacred Soul Science taught in Ancient Egypt on down through recorded history as it was first fashioned and once first taught and expected to be understood by all the whole of mankind forever. This will entail the task of revealing for the first time the hidden meaning of the body of archaic Scriptures by providing its radiant proper interpretation of these ancient religious myths and allegories, fables and dramas, astrological pictographs, uranographies, and hidden symbolisms which are mistaken today for "historical narratives" in our Bibles. This will not be an easy or quick study by any means but a true one. Called for by every reader and truth-seeker and normative Christian is a complete "unlearning of lies" and our childhood incoordinations which has so tragically wrecked our faith from its intended glory. Called for as well is a total restoration of the the entire mass of antique mythology and legend behind the Biblical Scriptures as we look at them one after another and put this "theological puzzle" in true perspective once again. Make no mistake about it, behind our religious dogmas and doctrines lies the most elevated Science and Physics known to mankind and it takes my breath away to know that ancient Egypt had this unbelievable understanding of God and the working of this Cosmos which is our home. Make no mistake about it; Ancient Egypt had the "keys" to this Spiritual Wisdom and the recovery of the ability to read the Egyptian hieroglyphics through the [discovery of the Rosetta Stone](#) is revealing Christianity and its "salvation doctrine" as anything but a truthful representation of Divine revelation of the Soul and its intended "salvation" in this Earthly existence.

I will show the reader how early Christianity changed religious myth and allegory over into an assumed factual history" at the point of a sword. Along with this is the unveiling of the extent of this Roman forgery and let us not forget that early **Roman Christianity was not called the "Forgery Mill" for no reason**. Our task for both the teacher and the student here is not hard but it is of a large scale. We will come to see, as our studies advance, how both third century ignorance as well as **"evil design"** of emerging Roman Christianity was behind the loss of the "keys" for the proper interpretation of this ancient Sacred Soul Science as taught by ancient Egypt and later the Jews. It will become apparent that all that what is necessary for us to restore these ancients Spiritual Truths is to convert these Roman supposed objective histories back again into the mythical topologies and symbolisms as they were originally taught and understood for thousands of years before the rise of a Roman Empire. Our task is now to convert alleged objective history back to its original mythology, and then to interpret it as enlightened theology as did the ancient Spiritual Masters who gave the world these Divine Concepts in the beginning of time. This sounds easy but it won't be. Let me tell you why.

We are faced with demonstrating to an uncomprehending Christian world, estimated to be 2.5 billion people, who has been misled and mistaught for over sixteen centuries. Their are unaware that their Sacred Biblical Scriptures are totally misunderstood by the vast majority of their clergy and are much more precious as myths than as an assumed alleged history. You could get burned at the stake for such a statement and many have down through Christian history. One only needs to look at the Gnostics and their demise to make my point. At stake is not only our idea of an "historical Jesus" but the very ingrained Roman Road of Salvation message which Rome connected to this story of their own imagination. Let we forget it is this Roman Road Salvation Message that states emphatically that it is through this "literal-historical" person, this Jesus Christ of Christianity, that man can "go to Heaven". Let me summarize it:

- Jesus is the only way of salvation because He is the only One who can pay our sin penalty (Romans 6:23).
- No other religion teaches the depth or seriousness of sin and its consequences.

- No other religion offers the infinite payment of sin that only Jesus Christ could provide. No other "religious founder" was God become man (John 1:1,14) – the only way an infinite debt could be paid.
- Jesus had to be God so that He could pay our debt.
 - Jesus had to be man so He could die.
 - Salvation is available only through faith in Jesus Christ! "Salvation is found in no one else, for there is no other name under heaven given to men by which we must be saved" (Acts 4:12).

Judaism has denied this "ONLY method of salvation" through this "Christian Jesus" for over 2000 years for a reason and ancient Egypt long before that. After Seminary, in trying to come to terms why my Christian Bibles don't translate accurately the Hebrew Old Testament which is grossly misquoted and mistranslated in the New Testament in constructing this "literal-historical" Roman Road Salvation message I was devastated to come to see my Christian Bible was a collection of "forged" texts to make it appear as if this Romanized "historical Jesus" was the "fulfiller" of prophecy when the true Hebrew Texts said entirely different. But few know this and fewer still ever look at such textual comparisons. This task of restoring the intended "Divine Original Meaning" to our Christian Scriptures can only be done by showing that as myths, in their original intended meanings, that this Ancient Spiritual Wisdom (long before Rome's later literal "reinterpretation" of it) illuminate and exalt the mind and Soul of mankind to unparalleled Spiritual heights, while as assumed "literal-history" they are neither honest to the non-Christian historical record, the earlier Hebrew texts, or the ancient Egyptian Religion from which they were taken originally. But centuries of inaccurate indoctrination of the Christian Scriptures have so colored and duped the modern mind that the effort to restore the Scriptures to their primal mythical status will be met with the objection that doing so will render the Bible as valueless. Nothing could be further from the truth as I hope to show the reader in the forth coming articles. Many will fear that such a restoration of the true Bible interpretation of these Sacred Scriptures and religious myths, passed down through history to a conquering Roman Empire, will appear at first to "destroy" the Bible but ironically the opposite is the truth. Instead of a "death to the Bible" it is the real salvation of the Bible; a book derided by many because of this erroneous Roman interpretation of its own texts that is ludicrous to the "thinking believer" and those possessing knowledge of Comparative Religions and parallel mythologies that read identically when compared to our "Jesus Story". But indoctrination of this "only way to Heaven" religion has seen fit to make this a remote possibility for when you are constantly told that only you have "the truth" then few look elsewhere for confirmation of this "Christian Salvation" being falsely assured that such is not necessary. **Restoration of the Bible to its true hermeneutic is the "salvation for our Bibles".**

I expect responses to my attempt to share with the readers this proper Bible hermeneutic will illicit responses that run the gamut between "marvelous" and "wonderful", to even having such efforts being labeled the fruits of one who has "lost his salvation", one "damned to hell", or at best one who is "demon possessed". Ridicule, contempt and flat rejection has been down through history the greeting received by many who proclaimed the Bible as mistaken myths to which its true interpretation has been lost. **Yet nothing is easier than to demonstrate that Bible material taken as history, from cover to cover, is the most exact nonsense in which the untrained mind could aspire.** Anyone with an analytic mind and possessing the "keys" of interpretation of the Ancient Spiritual Wisdom can see through such childish interpretations of the Bible given us by Rome. The problem is that we grow up in our Christian Churches never exposed to these "keys" for necessary correct interpretation of our Bibles. The Voltaires, Paines, Ingersols and the freethinkers have done this successfully enough down through history; it is us today who are in the dark. One only has to read Augustine to see this truth:

- *That which is known as the Christian religion existed among the ancients, and never did not exist; from the beginning of the human race until the time when Christ came in the flesh, at which time the true religion, which already existed began to be called Christianity.* (Retract. I, xiii, cited by Dr. Alvin Boyd Kuhn in his Shadow of The Third Century, Elizabeth N.J.: Academy Press, 1949, p.3). Please take the time to re-read this quote above from Augustine.
- Added to that is further quotes from our esteemed Church Fathers that Jesus had "two births"; impossible for a human being but not for a "myth" that is teaching a deep Divine Truth. Toward the end of the second century, Clement of Alexandria was known to have cited various opinions of concerning

Christ's birth date, the two most prominent of which were January 6th and December 25th. Later in the fifth century, Augustine commented: *"For He (Jesus Christ) is believed to have been conceived on the 25th of March (Spring Equinox), upon which day He also suffered... but He was born according to tradition upon December 25th" (Winter Solstice) (De Trinitate, Augustine).* He is speaking about Astronomy and the path of the Sun and not some "baby away in a manger". It would appear that the birth of this supposed human being was connected with the stars and astronomy at its very core; a study for another day and it is available on this website as well as others.

But these great men, the Voltaires, Paines, Ingersols and the freethinkers of the world, in restoring the truth to the "Jesus Story" have failed in one big regard. Having disproved the Bible as history, they have not redeemed it as spiritual mythology which is intended to lighten the path of the Soul in this physical existence. The world awaits this work of restoration and proper interpretation, and only when it is supplied will the full force of the tragedy be seen in all its horror; the mistaking of Spiritual Allegory for supposed "literal-history" be grasped by 2.5 billion people on this planet possessing the "wrong set of keys" to interpret their Bibles. The loss or corruption of this hoary interpretation of Ancient Scriptures precipitated the West into the Dark Ages, and a main factor in this disaster was a general loss of the importance and proper use of myth by the ancients in the Scriptures they penned. The use of myth and symbolism in the Ancient Scriptures would, in time, pass from common knowledge. When the esoteric and hermetic suggestiveness of the myth was lost, the inner essence of esoteric wisdom was cast adrift on the sea of forgetfulness. With its hidden significance gone, the Ancient Scriptures often read as nonsense. And so it has stood till this day.

We need to close with some thoughts on the use of myths. To declare a Biblical narrative and story, formerly believed to be historically true in "key theological places" to be "only a myth", will be regarded by many as relegating the Bible as worthless. Nothing could be further from the truth. This attitude of mind toward the myth is itself the sign and seal of the Spiritual darkness of this Christianized age in which we live. For, as I said at the beginning of this article, ancient sagacity could hardly have assumed that any succeeding age would prove so Spiritually dull as to take the outward form of its Spiritual allegories for factual occurrences, or suppose that their formulators as well as their students believed them to be true objectively. He speaks of us who fill the pews of Christian Churches today. Make no mistake about it, these religious myths are fanciful creations and entirely fictitious. They are fables of events which, as events, never happened in our current "historical sense" But equally true is that their aim was never at any time to deceive anybody. It was never imagined that anybody would ever "believe" these Spiritual Myths in a "literal" fashion or that their representative "saviors" were ever "literal" or "historical" people whose "crucifixions" were on "literal wooden crosses". Understood, but not by us today, is that these saviors and their crucifixions on crosses were "in the Heavens"; pure Divine Allegory at its best which described the Descent of the Soul into matter (mankind) which was patterned for us in the visible and natural workings of this Cosmos. God speaks through His visible Cosmos and its workings which has Astronomy as its blackboard of instruction for these "invisible Spiritual Truths".

Rom 1:20 For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even his eternal power and Godhead; so that they are without excuse: (KJV)

Nevertheless the myth was designed to tell a Divine Truth and in so doing remove all opportunity of its desecration. All went well as long as this Ancient allegorical interpretation existed and was transferred orally. Only when it began to be written down did "forgers" see their opportunity to deceive the "unlearned". As you are beginning to see the purpose of Myth was not falsehood, but sublime truth. Outwardly it was not true, but at the same time it portrayed the full depth of invisible Spiritual Truth. It was not true for its "characters," but was true for all of mankind. These Spiritual Myths were mankind's examples. It was only a myth, but it was a myth of something that had a "certain" intended meaning by its crafter. It used a false story to relate a much higher invisible Spiritual Truth. While this myth never happened "literally" or "historically", it is the "Pattern in the Mound" of all things that have happened and will happen; first in Heaven and then in mankind on the Earth. These Divine Myths are the foundation for all Soul Science.

No matter how conclusively the data that I will share will prove these facts of which I speak, it will probably remain forever incomprehensible to unstudied folk that whole bodies of ancient mythology and spiritual typology, suddenly became metamorphosed into alleged "literal-history" between the 2nd through the 5th century at the hands of the forgers of the Second New Testament. It was then that the the earlier Gnostic "First" New Testament was "altered" and "edited" in creating a "historical savior", to which a new "interpretation" was created for our redacted Romanized Jesus as depicted in our New Testaments today. The evidence will speak for itself; you just have to see it for yourself. When it dawns upon the student and reader that this early gift of Divine Wisdom, given mankind to aid humanity in its historical evolution, was totally miscarried into tragic nonsense through the simple mistake of taking Spiritual allegory for literal history, a hopefully humbled and repentant Christian world will bow its knees to this higher truth and adjust their lives before God accordingly. **Never has such "religious darkness" been called "light" except by the unenlightened in the Christian fold and they number 2.5 billion people. Unbelievable!**

It is almost laughable that such a travesty of miscarriage of interpretation of Sacred Spiritual Truth could occur yet has occurred had not the tragic fruits of such a purposeful misinterpretation of the Ancient Divine Wisdom extracted such a terrible price upon humanity down through the Dark Ages. Farcical is the startling thought that a modern culture like Christian America, boasting its superiority over any antecedent one, can be guided in its ethical life by a Book of which it is now possible to affirm that not the most elementary sense of its message has ever been apprehended correctly by those who steer Orthodox Catholic or Protestant Christianity which undergirds such a nation's politics and world affairs let alone the steering of individual Souls. Therefore, the pronouncement can be made and supported that the Bible is yet today still a sealed book as it was intended to be unless one possesses the "keys" to its rightful interpretation. These forthcoming studies and article will vindicate that declaration by setting forth the hidden meaning of ancient scripture maybe for the first time in your life.

Gross misinterpretation cannot be seen as such until its product has been set down alongside a true rendering of these Sacred Scriptures. The crudeness of a literal and historical translation of the sense will only be brought into glaring light by being held up against a background of the clarity and dignity of a true spiritual meaning. I take no credit for this because I had to learn it from others who possessed this knowledge before me. This expose of current Christian interpretation of its Sacred Scriptures is was made possible purely by the discovery of clues and "keys" to the old scriptures hidden deeply in the volumes of ancient literature, which had escaped the notice of the long line of exegetical inquirers. **Amazing as it might appear at first to the reader, at a period remote enough to be coexistent with the times incorrigibly marked as "primitive" by Christian historians, the ancients possessed books of such exalted spiritual and intellectual content as to lie yet beyond the comprehension of vaunted modern intelligence!** Modern pride, supported by our Christian faith, must face the hard facts that come in the current expose: supposed "primitive" and branded "Pagan" peoples by Christianity possessed books of a higher Spiritual Wisdom than which later Christianity will present to the world as the supposed "Only" path to God. And we and our intelligences given to us by God fell into the trap of our forefathers who also lacked these "keys" for proper Scriptural interpretation.

No longer can we read this Ancient Spiritual Wisdom and say that if the myths made no sense to us, it was proof that there was no sense in them to be gathered and are but child's play. It is we who are the simple-minded children lacking Spiritual insight. And given time as our studies advance the the "keys" are restored for proper interpretation of the "Jesus Story", as well as all Ancient Spiritual Wisdom, we will in time come to see just how far we have strayed from God's intended path for our Souls and the childishness of Divine Truth that we have allowed ourselves to be fed to our Spirits and Souls instead of "Strong Meat". Ecclesiastical zealotry, blinded by mistaken "literalism", has rendered God's Revelation ridiculous. It is time we declare war on Spiritual Untruth and settle for it no more. Only in such way can Spiritual Truth be vindicated and restores as God would have it because it is the salvation of our Bible.

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**

- **Garland, Texas 75040**

 Bennoah1@verizon.net



20% off on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES
COUPON CODE: **NF20**



THE ANCIENT SPIRITUAL WISDOM AND THE INCARNATION #1

Let us summarize in the opening of this article what we have uncovered in our previous studies on our investigation of the ancient Spiritual Wisdom of the world concerning "the Soul". Briefly, the ancient idea of man's origins, as found in the Sacred Books of the world religions, as well as our Bible, is that mankind was founded upon the concept of his being the "microcosm of the Macrocosm"; the same idea basically as found in Genesis that *"God made man in his own image,"* although the latter sentence has been mistranslated. The true translation indicates that it was the Demiurge, or hierarchies of Elohim (plural), which the Old Testament refers to as "the Creator" of everything in the objective Universe, on behalf of *"the Ever Unknowable God."* The word "image" is also a misinterpretation of the original conception, for the Adamic inception was apparently an ethereally Spiritual being (that is, a "Soul") that apparently only later evolved the human type (as we know it) as an Emanation of itself over a vast period of time. The impression derived from Genesis and other cosmogonical traditions might thus today be interpreted in terms of the human organism being merely a holographic projection of the Soul's consciousness, only a fraction of the innate god-consciousness being manifested by it. The essence of the concept of the "Soul" as an evolving, potential god (as the ancient Egyptians saw it) was of the "inner Man"—an essentially divine entity—being regarded as having evolved above the animals by virtue of having two subsidiary Soul-natures:

- one Spiritual (literally derived from astral and stellar substance and having a celestial origin),
- the other terrestrial (in the sense of being bound psychomagnetically to the Earth's biosphere).

These "Souls" were themselves organized as ethereal intelligences, having body forms composed entirely of light ("Living Intelligent Energies"). That this was the concept shared by the Egyptians is clear from the Pyramid Texts, where the gods are described as having been derived from "the breath of Ra"

Gen 2:7 7 And the LORD God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living Soul. (KJV)

...while Man (the divine being) was born amidst His "tears," interpreted by some as the "radiant Energy" from "the Eye of Ra," as the luminous expression of his Divine thought (more familiarly thought of as "the Word").

We have in prior articles on the "Descent of the Soul" established the place of the Soul's "fall" or "Descent" as our Earth. Now we progress gathering more "keys" to the proper interpretation of the ancient Spiritual Wisdom and our Bibles. We next must look at and examine in detail the ancient's teaching as to the character of the Soul's actual experience in the dismal habitat of the animal bodies in which it was to abide. Christianity has written miles of paper over these last 2,000 years on its exposition of the "Doctrine of the Incarnation", but a gargantuan amount of primary knowledge that would enlighten the minds of "truth-seekers" with reference to this pivotal item of "theology" has been lost by the Church's scoffing and denial of the early Christian Gnosis (the pre-Christian Gnostics). Consequently this "Doctrine of the Incarnation" has

been to ecclesiasticism, since the 2nd century, a baffling enigma; so much so that this "Descent of the Divine into matter" was relegated to the solitary place of the supposed person of the "historical Jesus". Truly, as our studies increase and the evidence for this **"radical reinterpretation" of the ancient Spiritual Wisdom by Rome** becomes more evident, then the theory of a carnalized or "literalized" personalized Savior, comprehending in himself every divine attribute, will be seen to be an easy solution for Rome which found itself faced with difficulty of imparting the current Gnostic exegesis to the ignorant masses whom were their primary adherents. Simply, Rome, faced with this huge difficulty, rolled the whole of the "Godhood" into a solitary person of one named Jesus (the word "Jesus" basically means "God's salvation"). **All divinity in the Cosmos was limited to but one person**, and in so doing, hundreds of difficult and befuddling questions arising from the immersion of Deity with matter and mortal flesh in all of humanity could be more easily dealt with, or should I say "dismissed". Ancient Spiritual Wisdom and Religion, that had been the cornerstone of all world religions since the beginning of recorded time until the 2nd century, taught that the **presence of Divinity is tabernacled within every son and daughter of the Earth but Rome saw fit otherwise to limit it to but one supposed "literal-historical" person of their making**. Faced with dismaying task of mastering the "inner mysteries" themselves the majority rule of the current Roman ecclesiasticism found this difficulty of imparting such "Divine Mysteries" to their ignorant following, and the righteousness that it demanded, beyond their desire or ability. Let us not forget that this knowledge was available to all but filtered from the "inner mysteries" (reserved for initiates and hierophants) to the common man in simplistic parables and legends contained in what we call the "outer mysteries". Rome saw the expedient solution was to attribute the origin of the gods, these hierarchies of Elohim (plural), to the deification of an assumed single historical hero like the expected Savior of the Jewish world religion. The only problem is that the Jewish Messiah "never showed up" as expected which is testified by Judaism for over 2,000 years at present. That was no problem for Rome; they postponed this "Messianic Expectation" into the future by forging and editing the Gnostic texts and preaching this "forgery" to the whole of mankind and the rest is history today waits for this "descending Christ" from the Sky never fully aware that He has already come and lives within the bosom of mankind. **Without the "keys" to unlock these "parables" and "radical reinterpretation" then mankind had no hope of see the "Divine truth that lies under the disguise of a supposed 'literal-historical' Savior"**. This is tragic. The Incarnation of God into matter, into the whole of humanity, was condensed in a single supposed "historical" and "literal" Jesus; a Jesus by the way that Judaism has rejected since the beginning of Roman Christianity and denies today as its anticipated Messiah. **The Jewish sages and people knew their Scriptures and the later Roman forgeries, purposeful misquotations, purposeful mistranslations, and purposeful "invention of Scripture" for them were easily detectable; not so for the ignorant Gentile masses to which Rome catered**. Little has changed today as we buy our Bibles and read these verses as if "inerrant" and "infallible" never suspecting that they are not faithful to the Hebrew from which they were "supposedly translated". As if that is not enough we read these verses devoid of the "keys" so necessary to their proper understanding in the first place. All things considered it was useful for Rome to relegate the whole matter of the Incarnation to the distant and sacred person of the carpenter from Galilee. Beside supposedly bearing in his body the sins of the world, he has borne also in his person the unsolved problems of a stone-blind, aberrant, devious, and errant theology! The Jesus of Christianity was an intellectual necessity to a befuddled ecclesiasticism of Rome who not only rejected Judaism, the Torah, the Laws and Commandments of God which produce righteousness in their adherents, but Rome had an invincible military who knew no limits to its cruelty and stopped slaughter, butchery, bloodshed, massacre and carnage for no Laws of God. **The god of Rome was "might makes right"**. By stuffing all the essence of Divinity that came to Earth into the sainted confines of a single body and life, this "literal-historical Jesus", all difficult problems concerning the neglected **"Christ in you"** and **"the Christ being formed in you"**, intended for the whole of mankind as required for the Soul's Spiritual evolution in this plane of existence, could be overcome by a **the simple man of Galilee that was supposedly hung on a cross**. This death of the Savior for mankind in Rome's "literal-historical Savior" was crafted in such a way to "forgive" all sin and this **perversion of the Jewish Sacrificial System** which few if any Christians I have ever met understand how it actually works, allowed Rome to teach their followers to neglect personal accountability with God and the growth of their "personal indwelling God", this "Christ within them" and live their lives never **"pressing toward the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus" (Phil 3:14. KJV)** and **"getting away with it"**. Not aware they they were **"Divines in training in this Earthy**

"incarnation" mankind lived and died never knowing the glorious task set before them which was the goal of their very own "incarnation". The God "incubating" within them was stifled and never found His expression through mankind as He intended because **"the Christ within them" was negated, invalidated, nullified, and neglected and conveniently relegated and limited to the supposed "literal-historical Jesus" which I have been showing you is a travesty of all travesties.** The "Dark Ages" is the term for this time of the rule and reign of such ignorance and mind control of humanity by a Gnostic hating and Jewish rejecting Roman Christianity.

Now that was the easy part. What I will share next will not only be new to the reader but sound impossible but let me caution you that just because we don't understand something that is "indescribable" or "new" does not negate that it might contain truth. Just in our generation Quantum Physics has completely overturned Newtonian Physics and Science is experiencing a state of enlightenment not known to mankind for thousands of years. Be aware that Egyptian, Hindu, Tibetan, Platonic and other ancient Sacred systems are in agreement to what I will share next, difficult as it appears to us in our ignorance of cosmology and occult science. Having said that then let us listen to what the ancients have to say further about this "incarnation". But before we do we need to know something about Quantum Physics.

Simply put, quantum mechanics is the study of matter and radiation at an atomic level. In the early 20th century some experiments produced results which could not be explained by classical physics (the science developed by Galileo, Isaac Newton, etc.). For instance, it was well known that electrons orbited the nucleus of an atom. However, if they did so in a manner which resembled the planets orbiting the sun, classical physics predicted that the electrons would spiral in and crash into the nucleus within a fraction of a second. Obviously that doesn't happen, or life as we know it would not exist. (Chemistry depends upon the interaction of the electrons in atoms, and life depends upon chemistry). That incorrect prediction, along with some other experiments that classical physics could not explain, showed scientists that something new was needed to explain science at the atomic level. **Classical physics is a flawed theory, but it is only dramatically flawed when dealing with the very small (atomic size, where quantum mechanics is used) or the very fast (near the speed of light, where relativity takes over).** For everyday things, which are much larger than atoms and much slower than the speed of light, classical physics does an excellent job.

If you look at the spectrum of light emitted by energetic atoms (such as the orange-yellow light from sodium vapor street lights, or the blue-white light from mercury vapor lamps) you will notice that it is composed of individual lines of different colors. These lines represent the discrete energy levels of the electrons in those excited atoms. When an electron in a high energy state jumps down to a lower one, the atom emits a photon of light which corresponds to the exact energy difference of those two levels (conservation of energy). The bigger the energy difference, the more energetic the photon will be, and the closer its color will be to the violet end of the spectrum. If electrons were not restricted to discrete energy levels, the spectrum from an excited atom would be a continuous spread of colors from red to violet with no individual lines. The concept of discrete energy levels can be demonstrated with a 3-way light bulb. A 40/75/115 watt bulb can only shine light at those three wattage's, and when you switch from one setting to the next, the power immediately jumps to the new setting instead of just gradually increasing.

It is the fact that electrons can only exist at discrete energy levels which prevents them from spiraling into the nucleus, as classical physics predicts. And it is this quantization of energy, **this act of dividing energy into quanta and different levels of being,** along with some other atomic properties that are quantized, which gives quantum mechanics its name.

Answer for yourself: What has this to do with the Soul?

The ancient Spiritual Wisdom has taught this segmentation and departmentalization of "Energy" in the Cosmos since the beginning of time and along with it the "movement" between levels of Energies. We see it in the diagram of the Kabbalah's "Tree of Life" and read about it in the "Descent of the Soul". This concept, involving all facets of Energy, including whom we call God, is at the core of all the ancient Spiritual Wisdom and Sacred Books of the world. We are simply speaking of the "Descent of this Living Energy" in "levels" or

"steps" from pure light to matter and somewhere in this hierarchy of graduated "Living Energies" we find mankind.

The ancient Spiritual Wisdom since the beginning of time has taught that a fragment of Deity was brought and lodged within the breast of every animal form and evolved to where it experiences the whole of creation and rose from the mineral, plant, and animal kingdoms to take rest on the verge of the human kingdom. You might think of this as a **"reverse Kabbalah"**; the **descent and the re-ascent to the Ayn Sof**. This Ayn Sof is the Kabbalists name of the Divine and may be translated as "infinite" or "no end." Ayn Sof is understood by Kabbalists as the **Unending Essence that is Infinite Divinity....** Adherents of the Holy Kabbalah understand that there is no end to the Divine Mystery whose unending "Light/Living Energy" is the wellspring of all that we are. These ancient sages taught that the animal race had awaited the implantation of the "Divine Spark", as their hope of a link with the "Self-Conscious Intelligence" whom they called "Father". Seen on the left is the **"Ladder to Heaven"** which is the "pattern" found in various descriptions in the majority of world religions. The ancients taught that the animal kingdom stood at a point at which physical evolution could take them no farther toward upward this "Ladder to Heaven" in their return to "the Father/Ayn Sof" and the "Deific Mind" of Heaven. They called this "Deific Mind" of God the **"Nous...Divine Intelligence"**. The ancients taught that without the endowment of a germ, spark, embryo, or seed of potential Deific Mind from the **plane above** that they had reached the pinnacle of their "re-ascent" since having "fallen" as "Living Energies" into all manifestations of "matter" previously. **They awaited the incubation, or should I say the "incarnation" of Divine Intelligence in their physical forms.** At this stage of their "re-ascent" these "Living Energies" required yet much needed incarnational experiences to complete the perfection of their Divinity, they awaited this incarnation from above.



Now here is where it gets very interesting and many problems in our Christianity and religious understanding perhaps has an sensible answer. The ancients Spiritual Books and sages teach that there was a type of "rebellion" and "delay" in the "descent" of these "Living Energies" in these various "levels" in the very beginning. To make a long story short after this "rebellion, procrastination", and "delay" these "Living Energies" came to fulfill their cosmic destiny of impregnating these "lower levels of manifestation". We today, you and me, are those those "junior gods," those "Souls", those angelic hosts of which we read and misunderstand in the Sacred Texts who "descended". That's right; it is us. We are "Living Energies" of Consciousness, small Divine Sparks of this Deific Mind which are these "descending ones". By our coming and sharing our nature with the lesser creatures (the animal kingdom), they, too, become the heirs of immortality; for **the Essence of which our higher nature was Emanated is imperishable "Living Energy/Spirit"**. As Souls, we are parts of this Deific Mind but on a much limited scale. If the animal could append this "Spiritual Nature" to its very being, he would be immortalized also. That is our task. The ancient sages teach that this Deity, literally "us", finally responded in subjection to the "thought" of the Ayn Soft, Who charged us with the commission to "go far from our Home" and "incarnate" the levels of existence "below". We call this the **Law of Incubation**, and in so doing at the same time assured us that we **"should never be dissolved"** (Plato, **Timaeus**).

So far so good but let us continue. But here is where it gets more difficult. I am only relating what I uncovered in my studies to let us proceed. The ancient Spiritual Wisdom have in common the idea that these "descending Living Energies", these portions of this Deific Mind, had evolved the desired element of "Mind" in former Emanations and incarnational cycles elsewhere, but yet required some additive cycles of incarnate experience to complete the perfection of their Divinity for which they were commanded to "incarnate" into matter. These "descending Living Energies" have two names for two separate classes of "being". These **Asuras**, as they are called, **after rebellion, procrastination, and delay, finally came to fulfill their cosmic destiny and incarnated into matter.** it is evident that they did not want this experience. One only has to look at the gross evils that the "flesh" of mankind is capable of to understand their "rebellion". We, as mentioned above, are those "unwilling junior gods" of these those angelic hosts! By our coming and sharing our nature with the lesser

creatures, they, too, become the heirs of immortality. The thrust of Plato's writings, as of Paul's 7 authentic Gnostic epistles, is that man is a "being" compounded of a **lower perishable** and a **higher indestructible nature**, the **two linked by an intermediate principle which may be inclined to a union with either**, and which therefore **stands at the threshold of the balance in human destiny**.

The ancient Spiritual Wisdom teaches that this fleshly form was contributed by physical evolution on earth, but it was molded upon the substance of an emotional body of finer etheric substance supplied by a previous race at the end of their life period on our Planet. Before we go on let us remember that when we speak of "God" we are dealing with metaphysics and that this God is truly unknowable but we attribute "finite" ideas to describe Him yet He is above the best contemplations of the human mind. Having said that the ancients have a tradition in this Sacred Wisdom that speaks of a higher race of "Living Energies" that experienced a series of incarnations upon another planet of our Solar system, and it is from them that "Mind" developed and was intended to become the mental principle, which was to control emotion and sensation. And added to that the highest Spiritual level of being was the gift of entities embodying the Soul of the sun. When looking at all 3 of these scenarios we are at a loss at what to make of them but symbolic or not they picture for us the very life and the constitution that lies within mankind. We now can see why in the ancient legends concerning the formulation of mankind, that the various gods and "Living Energies" are said to contribute each a bit of his own nature to compile the final product of the "human being". It is important for us to understand right here that **"Mind", this Divine Intelligence, is the intermediary between emotion and Spirit**. Having said this then understand as well that **"Spirit" was to control mind as Mind was to control emotion. With the descending Asuras came "potential Mind" and the spark of undying Spirit into this "animal kingdom" which had awaited their next step in their "designed evolution"**.

This was a short summary of the "origin" of mankind when seen on a somewhat "deeper metaphysical level" than what we read in Genesis, but we are not through. I mentioned **"rebellion" and "delay" and "procrastination" above and this is very important for all "theology"**. It is imperative that we understand this more correctly than what has been exegeted by our current Christian theology. So let us continue.

I wish to speak to the reader about what is called "the Advent". This "Advent" relates that of the twelve legions of these "Living Energies" which were chosen to undertake the adventure of "incarnation" and "incubation" in a "far country", **two groups of these "Living Energies" were lost and had to find their place again in evolution later. Of the remaining ten groups of "Living Energies", one group of five responded willingly to the Law, the "Law of Incubation" and "Incarnation"**. These "willing ones" were called in the ancient Spiritual Wisdom the **"Suras"**. But there is a problem here.

There is a lot behind these "Suras" or "descending Living Energies". But in their "obedient" effort these Suras did not descend into full incarnation in animal bodies, but remained as if suspended over the Earth in Spiritual bodies. **Although "obedient" these Suras never reached the flesh, never fully "incarnated" into flesh and because of their "aborted effort" never became the Souls of fleshly creatures. They were obedient, but never fully executed their incarnational command**. They were only "partially obedient" to the Law of God to "incarnate". This presented a problem for the **Asuras** which is the remaining group of five legions. The failed attempt at "incarnation" by the Suras brought hesitancy to the Asuras to attempt the same endeavor, and profiting by their example, this group of five legions of Asuras at first refused to run the risk of the same abortive effort, and were known as **"unwilling ones."** However, they could not forestall their destiny, and **reluctantly obeying, they succeeded in descending into the animal kingdom thereby linking their Divine principle of Intelligence to the mortal forms of the animal-men awaiting them**.

Answer for yourself: Have we ever read this account before in our Bibles but not recognized what is being said? We sure have.

- These Suras are the obedient elder brother of the **Prodigal Son allegory** who stayed home.
- The Asuras are the younger, disobedient, and wayward son who comes to his senses and finally becomes obedient to his Father in the **Prodigal Son allegory**.

Reluctant yes, procrastinating yes, but these Asuras did finally go out from home into a "far country" of material existence. The elder brother did not. Notice if you will it will be the "wayward and disobedient" son (these Asuras) who is called "worthy" of the fatted calf and the shining robe on their victorious return to "the Father". The elder brother, though partially obedient, had not earned the reward for he did not complete the task as the "Law of Incubation" required. This is the "key" to this very difficult parable and allegory which has plagued the minds of Christian interpreters of the Prodigal Son allegory for hundreds and hundreds of years. The sulkiness and apparent neglect of the obedient son who had remained faithfully at home, has evaded the exegetical efforts of the theologians and will continue to do so until the "keys" to the ancient Spiritual Wisdom is restored in order that we can hear and understand the true message of our Bibles.

Luke 15:11-32

11 ¶ And he said, A certain man had two sons: 12 And the younger of them said to his father, Father, give me the portion of goods that falleth to me. And he divided unto them his living. 13 And not many days after the younger son gathered all together, and took his journey into a far country, and there wasted his substance with riotous living. 14 And when he had spent all, there arose a mighty famine in that land; and he began to be in want. 15 And he went and joined himself to a citizen of that country; and he sent him into his fields to feed swine. 16 And he would fain have filled his belly with the husks that the swine did eat: and no man gave unto him. 17 And when he came to himself, he said, How many hired servants of my father's have bread enough and to spare, and I perish with hunger! 18 I will arise and go to my father, and will say unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and before thee, 19 And am no more worthy to be called thy son: make me as one of thy hired servants. 20 And he arose, and came to his father. But when he was yet a great way off, his father saw him, and had compassion, and ran, and fell on his neck, and kissed him. 21 And the son said unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and in thy sight, and am no more worthy to be called thy son. 22 But the father said to his servants, Bring forth the best robe, and put it on him; and put a ring on his hand, and shoes on his feet: 23 And bring hither the fatted calf, and kill it; and let us eat, and be merry: 24 For this my son was dead, and is alive again; he was lost, and is found. And they began to be merry.

Answer for yourself: Have we ever read this same idea in other places of our Bibles but not recognized what is being said? We sure have.

We need look no further to the parable of the five foolish and five wise "virgins". The parable of the five wise and five foolish virgins is likewise a allegory of this same cosmic dilemma. If you recall it was only "ten legions" that attempted this "descent" in the first place and these were divided into "two groups" and we again find "two groupings" in the "wish and foolish virgin parable" as we do in the Prodigal Son parable.. But there is more.

Answer for yourself: How can we know for sure that this same "incarnational" message is behind these "five foolish and wise virgins"?

We do our word studies to get this proof. One of the names of the **Asuras, the "unwilling ones"** was **"Kumaras"**. This word "Kumaras" means **"celibate young men,"** or **"Spiritual virgins."** This means that these **Asuras** are **"Spiritual virgins"** and likened to the "innocents" in the Gospel Story and the "Hamemmet" Beings of the **Egyptian Book of the Dead**. Their virginity is by virtue of the fact that they were entities of pure Spiritual nature and radiations of basic Spirit who had not yet had full incarnation. **In the Bible, as in other Sacred Books, this conjugality of Spirit/Soul and "matter" was likened to a "marriage" of Spirit with flesh!** They were cosmically unmarried to "matter..."Mary", hence "virgin" young men.

Answer for yourself: What should this tell us? First of all, we have a completely new understanding of the

Prodigal Son Allegory and the Foolish-Wise Virgin Parable. But more than that we have a completely new understanding of the "virgin birth" and "immaculate conception." The virginity pertained to both sides, the Spiritual as well as the material (matter...."Mary" is another name used in the Ancient Spiritual Wisdom for "matter" if you remember). If the matter that was to give birth to Spiritual Mind was yet unwedded to Spirit, never impregnated by Spirit, so likewise were the Spiritual units who were sent to be the **"Bridegroom"** of New Testament narrative to wed these immaculate virgins of the material nature. They were yet "innocent" of copulation with matter. They were the ones chosen to descend to Earth and wed material forms, inoculating virgin matter with the principle of immortal Deific Mind. They were "young men" and "celibate."

We turn to Egypt for even more understanding. Beside **"Hamemmet Beings"**, as the Egyptians termed them, they were called "younglings in the egg" and the "younglings of Shu," the god. **And they dramatized them as birds' (Souls') eggs in the nest in the tree of life** which found themselves **in danger of being devoured by the serpent--of the lower nature!** We will look at these "Hamemmet Being" in more detail later as well as this "serpent symbolism" for the lower nature in mankind.

A word is needed here about "parables". The word "parable" comes from the Greek word "parabole" and means "likeness." It is derived from the Greek verb "paraballo" ("para," "beside," and "ballo," "to cast"). A parable is a comparison of two objects for the purpose of teaching. Although the Jewish Christ, as depicted in the New Testament, did not invent speaking in parables, it is significant that it is only in the message of this Jewish Christ that his discourses are the only ones which use parables in the New Testament. At one time it was the only method employed when the Jewish Christ was speaking to the masses. (Mt. 13:34 Mk. 4:33-34).

Although many in the professing Christian world believe that the Jewish Christ spoke in parables and did so in order to make His point more clear, the opposite is actually true. The Jewish Christ said as much. The scriptures reveal that it was asked why the message of God was always spoken in parables (Mt. 13:10). He answered them by revealing that He did so to **hide the meaning of His words from some who would hear them.**

"Because it is given to you to know the mysteries of the Kingdom of Heaven, but to them it has not been given." (Mt. 13:11-15).

"Unto you it is given to know the mystery of the kingdom of God: but unto them that are without, all these things are done in parables: That seeing they may see, and not perceive and hearing they may hear, and not understand lest at any time they should be converted, and their sins should be forgiven them." (Mk. 4:11-12)

As you can see this was the method used in disguising the deeper Spiritual Truths behind the metaphysics of the incarnation. This incarnation into the "animal matter" brought with experiences of both "good" and "bad" since the the animal nature is capable of the greatest horrors and evils; but yet capable of the most genuine love and compassion as well. The task set before this descending "Living Energy", or Soul, is to elevate the animal nature and make it holy to serve the will of the Creator which is "Love". Such is our task. And the above is the "key" to understanding what is being said in this ancient parables and myths. We are not to squander our time in this plane of matter but make ever second count as we ingest the "bread from Heaven" in order to "grow up this Christ" in us for our return to the Father where a welcome awaits us. Such, again is our task and intended purpose for our incarnation.

Answer for yourself: So, in summary what is being taught here?

The Soul principle, embodying Divine Intelligence thus "descended" to Earth to inaugurate a new and "higher" order of life in "the fullness of time". In reality the "Adamic generation" was to be lifted up and elevated in the evolutionary order of all life thus this Adamic life "becoming" or "elevating" into a higher order of manifested Divinity. The Soul thus was sent "into matter" in order provide material and Spiritual evolution its next step in this overall plan of the Deific Mind. This "Descent of the Soul" came to constrain the chaotic rule of the beastly

nature in the animal part of this Adamic life. In so doing mankind was to "grow" into the "image of God"; no longer was the animal nature in mankind to be ruled by the passions of life but rather reflect the harmony of the Cosmos. Instead of being ruled by the animal nature this Adamic life was to evolve into a brotherhood instead incessant warfare whereby mankind was ruled by passion and animal instinct. In so doing the Descent of the Soul was to bring the natural forces in the animal nature into a new order and harmony in the universe of man. This Divine Intelligence, the Soul, came to instill the law of love, fulfilling all other laws, into the nature of an animal race that had known only the "survival of the fittest" and was bestial and predatory in its nature from the beginning. So the indwelling Christ announced a new dispensation on the basis of the ordinance *"that ye love one another"* and this **"love" was best defined as exhibited through mankind's adherence to the Laws and Commandments of God.** As animals we once were cannibals and ate our own; now we were to love one another. Allegorically speaking, the lion and the lamb that dwell within the bosom of mankind were "lie together. Seen in the Egyptian Religion Set and Hours (in us) were to quell the war that raged between them and live in peace together. The Christly Voice announced: *"Behold, I make all things new."* And the Gnostic Paul echoes this proclamation when he writes:

2 Cor 5:17 17 Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new. (KJV)

The Thayer's Christian Lexicon has something interesting to say about this verse:

The Greek word is Strong's # 2937 ktisis- the act of founding, establishing, building, etc.

- a) the act of creating, creation
- b) creation, that is, a thing created; used of individual things, beings, a creature, a creation
 - 1) anything created
 - 2) **after a rabbinical usage (by which a man converted from idolatry to Judaism was called)**
 - 3) the sum or aggregate of things created
- c) an institution, an **ordinance**

Interesting for the Christian is the fact that this word "creatures" carries the original idea of the conversion to Judaism of the "non-Jew" whereby he submits to the Laws and Commandments of God in his life; thus elevating his animal nature and completing the Soul's incarnational task in this plane of existence. As further corroboration of this truth the word "ordinance" carries the idea of "Law" as well. As if that is not enough for us to see this major importance for a "Law rejecting Christianity" the God in the Old Testament had declared:

"For this is the covenant I will make with them; I will put my laws into their hearts and in their minds will I write them."

Mankind has for thousands of years trying to catch the force of this new "motif" of life. But its effort has been largely stultified by its blind ignorance, since the second and early third century, of mankind's evolutionary status of the Divine indwelling Christ within the bosom of mankind. A knowledge of this problem and the vital elements involved within it is indispensable to the proper direction of efforts to avoid the abortive outcome of one's incarnation like the Suras. We must learn by example.

So Porphyry writes: *"In the first place, indeed, it is necessary that he who intends to acquire this purification (by religious philosophy) should as the foundation and base of it know himself to be a Soul bound in a foreign thing (the body) and in a different essence."* The intellectual base of all wisdom is the knowledge that we are Souls, or fragments of God's own fiery life, inhabiting the bodies of Earth's highest animals. This is the starting point of all Spiritual wisdom and truth in all religions and the future hope mankind.

[We will continue with the next article in this series.](#)

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



[Web Hosting by Netfirms](#) | [Free Domain Names by Netfirms](#)



20% off

COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



ALIVE BUT CONSIDERED AS IF "DEAD": THE TRUTH ABOUT THE INCARNATED SOUL #1

It is our aim is to bring to light the real teachings of the ancient wisdom which lies behind many of the words and concepts in our Christian Bible which are so sorely misunderstood today since the early Roman Church eliminated the ancient wisdom teachings and plunged the world into a Dark Age which still envelopes us today. Ironically, the ancient wisdom is yet contained in our Bible and is available to those who have the "keys" to its proper interpretation. When one possesses the necessary "keys" to properly understanding the real message of the Sacred Books of antiquity let alone our Christian Bible then one receives for the first time in his life a penetrating insight into the human condition and the cosmic purpose of human life as we know it. We sorely need this understanding of the ancient wisdom hidden in the pages of our Bibles to restore our Earthly life to its true glory and purpose. This will become abundantly clear to you as our studies advance.

We have been teaching and examining the ancient Spiritual Wisdom and their teaching on the origin of the Soul from on high, its fall into the darkness and distractions of this body of fleshly "matter" and its immersion into carnal sensuality in its incarnation into "matter". We described this as the "fall" as the ancients called it. We saw in the series on the "incarnation of the Soul" that our discoveries as to the original intended meaning of such words in the Bible as "death", "Hades", "Hell", "underworld", "Amenta", "pit", "wilderness", "desert", and a slew of other related words makes necessary the "re-reinterpretation" of almost all if not all Biblical Scripture from the traditional meaning inherited by us by the tragic purposeful "reinterpretation" of these terms by emerging Roman Christianity and their "historization" and "literalization" of prior Spiritual Myths and Mystical allegories of the ancients.

Let me warn you. We are not through exposing this horrible reinterpretation of Spiritual Truth by Rome. It is an understatement to say that traditions long institutionalized do not easily bend to correction of principles that are considered vital to its very existence and its current creedal theology. But Christianity must submit to such a correction in the light of today's new enlightenment to the truth of what has happened to the Sacred Wisdom of old and its grotesque misrepresentation in our Christian interpretation of the Bible we inherited from Rome. Bet Emet is Hebrew for "House of Truth". It is my firm conviction that the highest religion that mankind can have is "Truth". This "Truth" demands insistently from her devotees her relentless tribute of sincerity and courage, and any scholarship must have its unflinching goal to not recoil from such truth-seeking even if such discovery threatens long cherished dogmas accepted by "faith alone". When we blindly adopt a religion, a political system, a literary dogma, we become automatons. We cease to grow and we put to sleep the "Divine god" in us and all hope of true Spiritual Growth is thwarted. Believe nothing just because some Book, in this case the Bible you own, which you have never investigated or studied intently, says "this" or "that". Believe nothing just because a belief is generally held by a majority of people. Forget not that we have been warned:

Matt 7:14 14 Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it. (KJV)

Believe nothing just because you heard it from some pulpit or from a pastor you love and trust. Believe nothing just because it is said to be of divine origin. Believe nothing just because someone else believes it. **Believe only what you yourself test and judge to be true.** It has been said by the wise of antiquity *"There is nothing to fear except the persistent refusal to find out the truth"*; the truth about this Bible and the Divine Message of God in it which as a Christian you have never heard before, and I speak as an ordained Pastor and scholar today to the authenticity of this Universal Law. Galileo said *"All truths are easy to understand once they are discovered; the point is to discover them"*. In a time of universal religious deceit as found in contemporary Christian dogmas and preaching the telling of the truth becomes a revolutionary act. John Locke once said *"It is one thing to show a man that he is in error, and another to put him in possession of truth"*. This is my promise to my readership, when I expose the "lie" I always replace it with the "truth" you were never supposed to know. The greatest evil ever perpetrated upon the whole of mankind happened between the 2nd through the 5th century when Christianity evolved and took historical form as the result of a corruption of high wisdom already in existence, and not as the promulgation of new light and wisdom previously unknown as Christianity likes to maintain. Serious study shows this to be a big lie. **There is nothing unique or "new" about Christianity except its alteration of the prior ancient pagan Religions and their interpretations of their dogmas which Christianity "borrowed" and altered in meaning.** Christianity only gained the favor and held the allegiance of the masses of the populations of the West for centuries because it succeeded in "reinterpreting" the ancient Spiritual Wisdom and accommodating its new message and new religion to the prevalent levels of general unintelligence. Little has changed today at the hands of a religion that emphasizes "blind faith" over study and knowledge. Mark Twain once said: *"In religion and politics people's beliefs and convictions are in almost every case gotten at second-hand, and without examination, from authorities who have not themselves examined the questions at issue but have taken them at second-hand from other non-examiners, whose opinions about them were not worth a brass farthing"*. Sadly, such a statement is the epitome of truth as my experience as a Seminary student, Ordained Pastor, and Scholar has proved to me and multiple thousands of our readers the world over these last many years. ***"Real knowledge is to know the extent of one's ignorance"***

We turn our attention now to the ancient use of the figures and symbols under which life in the body was mythically represented. What we will examine in these articles will absolutely revolutionized the entire interpretation of Christian dogmas and doctrines since the 2nd century. **Not one or possibly two, but all of the doctrines of Christian theology will be in need of drastic revision and restatement in the light of what I will show the reader in these articles.** We will come to see that in antiquity the proper understanding of **the terms "death" and "the dead" was the Divine stamp by which the meaning of all scriptural writing could be gauged and trusted. The terms "death" and "the dead" carried in their ancient usage a hermetic, hidden, secret, and esoteric connotation, which was at once the supreme clue to the primary meaning of the entire structure of theology and a key to the rational understanding of our mortal life.** The sagacious ancients were content to let a secondary implication of the above terms, more readily apparent on the surface, prevail in the exoteric understanding and "Outer Mysteries", while imparting to the Mystery Initiates of the "Inner Mysteries" an occult signification which bore the real sum and substance of Scripture, infinitely more informing, enlightening, and dynamic than what was taught in the "literal" understanding of the texts which accompanied the "uninitiated" into the deeper secrets of the Scriptures.

We are reliably informed that the sages of old employed mythical and mysterious devices at once to reveal, but yet at the same time, conceal a profounder meaning in their sacred writings, using at times a shallow rendering, while conveying to those versed in **symbolical methodology a far profounder message.** The most startling of these stratagems was their use of the word "death". **Teaching for the living was put out under the guise of instruction for "the dead".**

Answer for yourself: Have you ever wondered why the Egyptian Bible was called **The Egyptian Book of the Dead** if it was intended to be read by living and breathing people? Could it be that people who were "alive" were considered as "if dead"?

Great moral and spiritual systems were camouflaged under the disguise of "Books of the Dead," as in Egypt and Tibet. This being so, the information that follows will show why a revisal of our understanding of what was implied by the archaic use of the terms "death" and "the dead" will so radically transform the meaning of every single doctrine of the Christian faith.

Answer for yourself: Could it just be that the "key" to the correct interpretation of all Scripture is the recovery of the true ancient meaning and understanding of the ancient theological implication of the word "death"? It sure is.

Most cannot fathom the consequences to Divine Truth that has occurred by the loss of the ancient understanding of the words "death" and "the dead" since the 2nd century but that will quickly change as your studies advance. Coming to the accurate understanding of the true meaning by the sages of old to the words "death" and "the dead" will expose the grotesque distortion of very Christian doctrine when compared to their original meanings as held for thousands and thousands of years by the ancients around the world before the rise of the Roman Church. You will come to see that every single dogmas of Christianity has been sadly distorted out of its original and intended sense. Likewise, you will soon come to see for yourself that Christian doctrines were interpreted in blind ignorance of a former esoteric and profound wisdom and that humanity has been made for ages the blind slave of such purposeful misconceptions and gross misinterpretations in Rome's gift to the world of its replacement religion. Almost unbelievably not a single Christian "reputed" scholar, Seminary professor, Pastor or Evangelist or teacher, mediaeval or modern, has stumbled upon Christianity's blatant "misinterpretation of the word "death" and "the dead" as was used since the beginning of time as found as far back as ancient Egypt. Not a one. But I found it! Had but one looked in earnest to Egyptian Religion or Greek Philosophy (philosophy means "the love of wisdom"), Comparative Religion or Comparative Mythology, he would have found the "key" and "clue" to correcting the erroneous dogmas of Christianity which have been supported by gross misinterpretation of the ancient Spiritual Wisdom for some 1,800 years at present.

Christianity, as a system of exclusive Sacred Truth or a unique revelation of Divine Wisdom, is already staggering and tottering today under the impact of one blow after another dealt it by the study of Comparative Religion and Comparative Mythology and the enlightenment coming from the restoration of the ancient Egyptian Religion. The "deadly parallels" found to run so consistently and so strikingly between the life of the supposed "literal-historical" Jesus and the ancient legends of some twenty or more preceding Christly figures, Sun-gods, and Pagan Christs, in the role of world-saviors, are rapidly piling up undeniable, inarguable, and incontestable facts and evidence that tends to jeopardize and endanger the validity of the entire body of our Gospel narrative as factual history worthy of belief which is necessary for Eternal Life as Rome has maintained now for some 1,800 years. Understand, as a "truthseeker", I am overjoyed by this, but at the same time saddened because most "enlighteners" who make these comparisons stop short by selling Christianity as but another "pagan religion" itself and they are unaware that Christianity, once interpreted correctly and restored to its Egyptian roots, is but a later rendition of the same Divine Truth that we find exactly in ancient Egypt which spawned all later world religions. This need not be bad when Christianity is allowed to recover the proper interpretation of its symbols as it once had some 2,000 years ago at the hands of the Gnostic Christians. Rome's radical "reinterpretation" which robbed the world of "true Divine Light" is in desperate need of "reinterpretation" once again whereby it recovers its "Egyptian and Jewish Roots".

It is beginning to dawn on intelligent and informed students that the New Testament Gospels are not the biography of any "person" or living character at all, but retelling of an ancient story taken from old dramatic books of the religious Brotherhoods, portraying, not the "life" of any man, but only the spiritual history of a typical figure and "representative" for the whole of humanity. All previous Messianic characters, or Sun-gods, were but only typological and symbolic dramatizations of man's inner Soulsh life, under the form of a representative "history" told through the agency of personification and anthropomorphic characterizations. These multiple "Pagan Christs", which our Jesus is but another example, were simply ideal figures held up before men to provide them with an inspiring picture of their own attainable Soulsh perfection in this Earthly existence and incarnation. Unbelievable as it may appear, it is the fact of history that with the lapse of time and the decay of philosophical culture, the more ignorant came to take these

dramatic Solar heroes and Sungods for actually living historical and literal persons. But as this same time the true understanding of the intended meaning of the words "death" and "the dead" as used in ancient Sacred Books was lost as well. And the religious establishment, either itself now sunken in similar ignorance, or motivated by selfish agendas, or both, found it advantageous to the interests of a worldly ecclesiastical system to provide new interpretations of "the Christ" and meanings for the words "death" and "the dead". At any rate, the Gospels, which were only spiritual allegories (easily seen if we but consult the writings of Philo, Clement and Origen, let alone Paul's own statement that the story of Abraham, Sarah and Hagar *"is an allegory"*), were about the 2nd and early 3rd century converted into literal history. **And it was at this same time that the ancient meaning of the term "death" and "the dead" passed out from the knowledge of even the most learned of the leaders of Christianity, and with it fled all possibility of retaining or regaining the deep inner sense of the truths concerning "the Christ", let alone the intended meaning of the words "death" and "the dead" as they had previously been used in the Sacred Books of old as they pertained to the "incarnation of the Soul".**

Christianity would come to almost destroy completely the ancient Wisdom-Religion or Gnosis from the 2nd till the 5th century. With that along with the burning and destruction of the world's libraries Rome positioned itself to hid the awful "reinterpretation" of the arcane and ancient Spiritual Gnosis and ancient Wisdom which they by necessity had to undertake to created a "new replacement religion" for the world; a religion in which they were central to its success and propagation as the "sole Salvation for mankind". In all honestly we lost the "truth" behind almost all, if not all, of what Christianity will teach the whole of the world for the last 1,800 years.

Answer for yourself: How can death ever have had a meaning other than its common one? How could this understanding ever been "lost"?

Answer for yourself: How could the whole outline of Biblical wisdom suffer such a loss of original interpretation and endure the most gross mischaracterization and misinterpretation of its intended meanings that humanity has ever seen and been told to "believe" or "burn"?

Answer for yourself: How could ancient teachings on Hades, Hell, purgatory, baptism, circumcision, the temptation, the transfiguration, the crucifixion, the resurrection, the ascension, etc., have lost their earliest meanings and integrity which they held for thousands and thousands of years and be "reinterpreted" and given different meanings by Rome some 1,800 years ago? How could Rome get away with this? I already told you. They destroyed the ancient wisdom the ancient Temples, killed the devotes by the millions who were adherents to these ancient Spiritual understandings of God and His Cosmos. A massive campaign of terror and stupefaction was launched the scope of which the world has never seen since. Mission accomplished in just 300 years.

Answer for yourself: How can I make such a daring statement? You have to do the studies in the ancient Egyptian religion, Gnosticism, Comparative Religion, Comparative Mythology, Judaism, Manuscript evidences and Roman forgery of the texts, and then you will see the awful truth for yourself as I and many others have.

At the hands of an antisemitic Rome humanity was blinded from both knowing and ever finding out the truth. Humanity was given a "Counterfeit Religion" instead of "Divine Truth" by this juggernaut of darkness, Roman Christianity. The message of all Sacred Scriptures the world over, before Rome, had located the Soul's incarnation on Earth as the place where all Sacred Scripture was intended to apply. That would change with Rome. Religion had been instituted by God and man as instruction, teaching, training, and guidance for the Soul and man's life on this Earth. But false indoctrination that followed the purposeful loss of arcane teaching and ancient interpretation of the ancient Spiritual Wisdom and religious myths of the ancients caused the disastrous and castastrophic shift in the focus of vision and location of Spiritual values from the Earth to Heaven by the hands of Rome. The religion given mankind by Rome became an "other-worldliness" religion; a religion that looked to Heaven for fulfillments intended to occur on Earth only. Heaven, instead of Earth as the location for the Soul's growth and merit, became the focal point of Christianity from the 2nd century onward.

This loss of Spiritual knowledge only aided Rome in its ghoulish endeavor to deter mankind from his incarnational purpose. At the hands of Rome and their "reinterpretation" of the ancient Spiritual Gnosis and Wisdom all Earthly effort for mankind and his Soul was deemed of no account; "belief" over "Soulish effort" and "growth" was seen as ineffective and of little if any value. Grace was the only necessity for mankind. Lack of Spiritual effort by man and his Soul was rewarded with salvation by Rome; a salvation than was never to be found in any of the ancient Religions of the world before Rome since recorded time. Rome gave mankind a "get out of Hell free card" and such nonsense defeated the purpose of religion altogether. Rome stripped mankind of all incentives for Spiritual growth and maturation; it became unnecessary. Grace became a tool to further Rome's political and religious agenda. Grace, according to Rome, is "unmerited favor". I am sure you have heard this repeated as nauseam in your Churches.

Answer for yourself: Have you ever investigated this Christian teaching that grace is "unmerited favor" for yourself? If you had then you would have found as I did that grace is "merited favor" and not "unmerited favor" in the Hebrew. Again we have a perfect example of Rome's later "reinterpretation" of the ancient Spiritual Wisdom that goes unnoticed by billions Sunday after Sunday around the world.

At the heart of our gospel there is a truth which at first glance offends the judicial sense of perceptive people. That judicial sense is expressed by the Old Testament wise man in Proverbs 17:15 which says, *"He who justifies the wicked and He who condemns the righteous are both alike--an abomination to the Lord"* (cf. Proverbs 24:24).

Answer for yourself: Do you believe that?

We unseat judges with indignation, who acquit the guilty. Our moral sensibility is outraged when wrong and guilt are given legal sanction. Yet at the heart of our gospel stands the sentence: Romans 3:20-4:5 God justifies the ungodly who trust in Him. God acquits the guilty. That is the gospel!

Rom 4:5 5 But to him that worketh not, but believeth on him that justifieth the ungodly, his faith is counted for righteousness. (KJV)

Answer for yourself: But how can it be right for God to do that? How can Proverbs 24:24 and Rom. 4:5 be the Word of God when they are 180 degrees opposite in meaning?

Rom 4:5 is but another of Rome's reinterpretations of the ancient Spiritual Wisdom which always stressed the importance of the Soul and proper works in this "body of death" that is so necessary for the Soul's Spiritual evolution to the next plane of existence. This example could be multiplied by hundreds and hundred if we had but the time. Rome gave mankind a false salvation and a gross misrepresentation of the ancient Spiritual Gnosis because righteousness was not their way of doing things back then. Might made right and few if any could stand in the way or the Mighty Roman Empire and their Legions.

The Soul incarnated on Earth with a purpose and designated tasks that had to be accomplished before the Soul's return home. Roman theology has absolutely stultified the Spirit of mankind ever since.

Without a doubt the Hebrew Scriptures and the ancient Egyptian Religion with "birth the Jewish faith" both has as an undergirding religious tenant to their faiths that the Soul achieves no further cycle of growth or Spiritual maturation outside of the Earthly body. Rome's denial and "reinterpretation" of this ancient religious dogma has paralyzed an infinite amount of human effort and Soulish evolvment on this Earth for almost 2,000 years. And this loss of knowledge is tied to the loss of the true meaning of the words "death" and "the dead" as was used in the ancient Spiritual Wisdom of antiquity the world over.

The obscuration of the inner meaning of the word "death" and "the dead" at the hands of Rome has utterly wrecked God's will for the Soul's existence on Earth going on now for 2,000 years. Rome's disastrous "reinterpretation" of just these two words, along with other instances of a Roman induced loss of Spiritual knowledge, has immobilized Soulsh growth for billions of people and continues to do so yet even today.

Answer for yourself: Are you aware that almost everywhere, if not everywhere throughout antiquity, Earthly life was interpreted, represented, imaged, pictured, and portray as a "death"? At first one might wish to disagree with such a statement but such would be foolish once you see the evidence that this Soulful incarnation, this Earthly existence and life of the Soul was characterized metaphorically as if a "death". Once seeing the forthcoming evidence then disagreement is impossible.

The appeal of early Roman Christianity to the uneducated and ignorant masses, and the popularization of its tenets, which were originally drawn from the prior esoteric schools and Mystery Religions, which Rome will later persecute and destroy after is "reinterpretation" of their existing mystical and allegorical religions tenants, is easily provable if you seek out for yourself any good text on Christians origins and compare their ancient dogmas with Christian Roman dogmas. Any keen reader will notice the similarity between the Mystery Religions and their dogmas and later Roman dogma; but one thing is different. Rome has "reinterpreted" everything they could and given almost each ancient "dogma" a new meaning which finds its new expression in a **"literal" and "historical" interpretation which was lacking in the entirety of the ancient Mystery Religions.** Christianity smothered out the ancient Wisdom-Religion or Gnosis, and by garbling the interpretation of the high purely spiritual teachings, wrecked the integrity of the ancient Spiritual Wisdom beyond recognition. The main shift of the wrecked cabalistic mechanism was the re-defining of the prior cryptic connotation of "death" and "the dead" as used in this ancient Sacred Books and their faiths. Its restoration at this time will go far to restore and reconstruct the Divine Truths of this ancient Spiritual Wisdom. The recognition by Christianity of the prior understanding of the use of the words "death" and "the dead" will lead in Christianity recognizing that it owns its very dogmas and existence to the "pagan" sources which the Early Church Fathers did their very best to corrupt and obliterate beginning in the 2nd century. For the Ancient or Ageless Wisdom, taught in the arcane schools of old, has had a modern rebirth, and Christianity will find its salvation from almost universal distrust by recognizing in the occult movement the spirit of its original motivation.

In the light of modern scholarship and the fruits of archeology studies it can now be stated without fear of contradiction that not an item of current Christian theology retains the most distant resemblance to that grand meaning which it they once held in the minds of the great sages and Spiritual Masters of antiquity.

It is a fact beyond all doubt that the ancient called life of Earth metaphorically as like a "death", and that when they spoke of "the dead" in sacred books, like The Egyptian Book of the Dead, it is indisputable that they meant a book of Spiritual instruction for living human beings. We will come to see that the words "death" and "the dead" are used in the ancient Scriptures to refer to living humanity in earthly embodiment. Living, breathing, walking humanity are "the dead" of the Bible and other Sacred Books, and the "death" spoken of there is our living existence here in this physical plane of existence in which we currently abide. We have been conditioned to read into the Bible the traditional meaning of "death" which we have heard uttered from pulpits since we were children. This makes it hard for us read our Bibles and respond in accurate "faith" if we approach such reading with erroneous concepts of what the words we read "mean". Blame it on Rome and their "radical reinterpretation" of the ancient Spiritual Wisdom accomplished by them over 300 years; primarily from the 2nd through the 5th century.

Foolish are we to continue to to read a meaning into words of our Bibles which they never "meant". You will come to see at the end of this series of articles that the correct meaning of the word for "death", as used in our Bibles from examples and illustrations taken from prior Sacred Books, will be the central item of the whole theological corpus, the real "lost key" to a correct reading of underground meaning in esoteric literature. In ancient theology "death" means our life on earth. Unless we understand correctly how the ancient sages and mystics who wrote this Spiritual Writing of old used the word "death" then many texts of Scripture will remain unintelligible or vague at best. The Bible stands today as a sealed book mostly because these two words, "death" and "the dead," have not been read as indicators of a far deeper sense than the superficial one when taken "literally" by mistake.

Let our inquiry begin by stating another fact; namely, that the word "death" is to pertain to the Soul in man,

and not to the physical body. That seems almost silly when hearing the opposite taught most of your life I know. But hold on. Ironically, as one plane of the Soul's existence goes to "death" the other one rises in "life". If you think for a moment at the demise of the body the Soul ascends to a higher life than it ever experienced in its fleshly incarnation. We saw previously only in passing that as the Soul incarnates the ancient Spiritual Masters described this incarnation as the Soul "dying". Ironically the ancients, in the Sacred Books, up until the rise of Latin Christianity, described the descent of the Soul into "matter", into human generation, as a form of **"death to the Soul"** but ironically **"life to this animal-body"**. If you notice this understanding of the word "death" is just opposite of what Christian theology teaches. The theological death of the Soul in its incarnation into "fleshly matter" is a type of "death" that does not literally kill in any ultimate sense. This "death" of the Soul is only "allegorical" and is a death from which the Soul will later ascend at the cycle of its rebirths when this fleshly bodies returns to the dust from which it came originally. Ironically **the "death" of the Soul ends in its resurrection; not the physical body.**

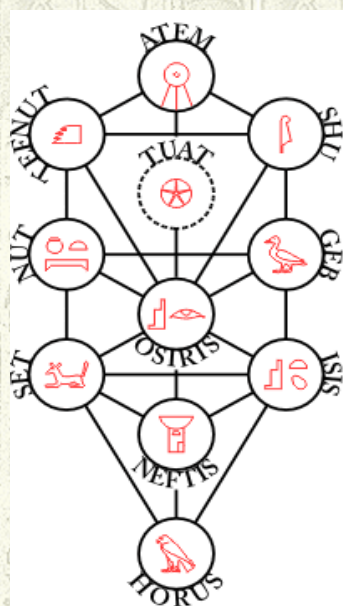
Answer for yourself: Can you begin to imagine now that this resurrection of the physical body is a bunch of mistaken theology that long ago lost its proper "keys" so necessary for its correct interpretation? Resurrection "Yes"; but of the "Living Intelligent Energy" that had been encased in "dead matter". We are in truth speaking of the whole Earthly incarnation and not a later resurrection of a "physical body"!

Answer for yourself: Are you aware how many Biblical texts will be affected once the word for "death" in the ancient Scriptures and in our Bible is interpreted correctly?

Answer for yourself: How came the doctrines of hell and purgatory likewise lost in Christianity their earlier understanding as taught by the ancient Egyptians and later Greek philosophers?

Answer for yourself: How did it happen that other confusion of interpretation by Rome contaminated other sacred ancient dogmas like baptism, the circumcision, the temptation, the transfiguration, the crucifixion, resurrection and ascension.

Ironically, what is a "death" for the Soul is actually "life" to the physical body. This truly is one of the greatest theological dogmas of the entire Bible, but only if "interpreted correctly"; otherwise then it is the worst theological dogma of the entire Bible.



The descent of the gods, or "Living Energies" which incarnated into "matter", was in reality the very opposite of an actual death, but yet is was considered Spiritually as a "death" by the ancient sages of antiquity. Life might have been imparted to the "lower animal" or the "lower animal-man" but along with it came **a battle between carnality of the animal nature and the indwelling Soul and "Christ nature" the very moment of man's first breath.** Yet this was and yet is the Divine "Pattern" and plan of the Ayn Sof, the Absolute Intelligent Invisible Living Energy of the whole Cosmos. This Emanation of God's thought that spread through the whole of existence and the impregnation of these "Living Energies" into invisible and visible "matter" was **called the "dying" of the gods in order than mortals might "live".** These descending Asuras, these procrastinating "Living Energies" came that the animal-man, now in the fullness of time, might have and experience "life" more abundantly as the Scripture says but at a great cost to themselves.

Gal 4:4-6 4 But when the fullness of the time was come, God sent forth his Son, made of a woman ("matter"), made under the law (the Law of Incubation), 5 To redeem them that were under the law (the Law of Incubation), that we might receive the adoption of sons. 6 And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father. (KJV)

Notice that this Law of which Paul speaks is not the Torah as we have been taught to believe; being a Gnostic

Paul was speaking of the Law of Incubation. We now possess enough "keys" to this ancient Spiritual Wisdom to interpret Paul's passage above much differently than we previously might have done. Having previously seen that **"matter" was always "feminine" and a "mother"; in fact on her names was "Mary", is expressed generally as "woman" in the above verse.**

Answer for yourself: What is this "law"? Wait. Think! It is the Law of Incubation to which all descending Souls had to obey. The purpose of this "incarnation" of "Living Energies" as Souls into "matter" was to redeem that part of the Cosmos, this animal-man who in the fullness of its evolution finally provided a fitting vessel for the tabernacling of the "Deific Mind" as well as the Soul. These descending Souls, along with "the Christ-Mind" had to "die" (be subjected to the physical limitations of "matter") for "Divine Life" and "Deific Mind" to be imparted into the animal-man and his "fleshly matter". This teaching, expressed from nation to nation, in folk-tale and legend galore, in religious myths and metaphors everywhere up until the 2nd century A.D., was the only teaching mankind has ever received by Divine fiat concerning his place and mission in the world. But that was to change and change it did. **Sad for us is that when reading these same "myths" in our Bible we have been given a whole different set of instructions by Rome as to who to interpret these same ancient teachings than the ones mankind used for over 10,000 years.** And we don't know it and had I not been relentless in my studies to prove beyond any doubt this "fact" to myself then I would never have known the truth myself. The cover-up is immense and truly Rome has deceived the whole world. As mentioned in a prior article when we looked at the 23 Psalm in a new light truly these descending "gods", these "Souls falling into 'matter' and 'material' existence, are now required to *'walk through the valley of the shadow of death'*".

Answer for yourself: Where have we read about this before and never knew it? It is all through the Old Testament and the New Testament in hundreds of allegories and metaphors which are mistakenly taken as if "literal-historical" narratives. That is the whole problem, we don't possess enough knowledge and "keys" to recognize them when we read them. [The Lazarus story](#) is one great example of hundreds which has been told for thousands and thousands of years; it is the story of the Spiritual Resurrection of "La-Asar", or "the Osiris".

These "descending Living Energies" as they impregnated "matter" were in reality subjected to a "cross" of "flesh" or "matter". **This "cross", as shown in two different articles on the uranograph, #16 and #17,** teach of this metaphysical intersection of "Divine Living Intelligent Energy" and "matter" awaiting it next evolutionary cycle of "becoming". It is here on this "cross" that this "Living Energy", this "Christ" dies when incarnated into humanity. This is the ancient teaching existing for thousands of year long before the rise of the Roman Church. **This incarnation of "Living Energy" into "matter" was called by the ancients the "death" of God and the "dying/rising" of the "gods" or "Living Energies" which Christianity still teaches today as if these were "literal" gods.** Oh how great is this darkness to which we have fallen and by that I mean our Christian faith and not as Souls which have fallen into "matter". If you have ever studied our [Astronomy-Jesus website](#), or our [First New Testament and Gnosticism website](#), then you already understand how the ancient were way ahead of us in physics today and used personification, metaphor, allegory, folk-tales, and religious myths to teach this metaphysical truth to humanity of **God "falling into material existence" and they did it through the symbol of a "cross" that incorporated two planes of existence; one in Heaven and one on Earth. The descending "god" was crucified on the cross of matter that this animal-man, this mankind might experience Divine Life. This is what truly lies behind our "Jesus Story" which has tragically and grossly been fed to us as a supposed "literal-historical" narrative; an understanding that NEVER existed from the beginning of time until the 2nd century with the rise of the "literalizing" Roman Church which blasphemously "reinterpreted" the whole of the ancient Spiritual Wisdom.** And we, who line the pews of our Churches, buy Bibles and listen to homiletic sermons by unqualified teachers and pastors who only know denominational rhetoric and not the "keys" to accurately interpreting this ancient sage writings from thousands of years ago.

The ancients taught that the **Krst/Karest/Christ and Soul is "crucified on the cross of matter in humanity"** (the intersection of "Living Energy" with "matter"). This "cross" become paramount in proper understanding in our Christian theology. We find upon study that **the symbol of the cross was everywhere**

to be discovered in the ancient world. This "cross" was often linked to the Sungods who were "crucified" on the cross as was Jesus in our "Jesus Story". But there was one place that is was conspicuously absent that you would normally expect to find the cross where we cannot find it; a place where it should have been but was not.

Answer for yourself: And where was that? Where did we not find images of "the Cross"? Rarely was the symbol of the cross found in the catacombs where Christians were buried, where it was less frequent as a symbol than others which later dropped out of sight.

Answer for yourself: When in history does scholarship today tell us that the crucifix begin to appear in Christianity? It was late as the sixth century after Christ. Six hundred years pass after the supposed death of Jesus that the "cross" makes its entrance into Christianity as a religious symbol. Today it is everywhere but in emerging Roman Christianity for six hundred years rarely could it be seen. But the cross existed in the world tens of thousands of years before the birth of the the Christ.

The cross is among the oldest and most universal symbols. In preliterate societies it often represented a conjunction of dualities. The horizontal arm was associated with the terrestrial, worldly, feminine, temporal, destructive, and negative, passive, and death, while the vertical arm connoted the celestial, spiritual, masculine, eternal, creative, positive, active, and life. Often symbolic of the four astrological elements of earth, water, fire, and air, a cross was also perceived as the cosmic axis from which radiated the spatial dimensions of height, length, width, and breadth, as well as the directions of north, east, south, and west.

The ankh (crux ansata) was an ancient Egyptian T - shaped cross surmounted with a loop. It symbolized the creative energies of the male and female and the essence of life. The simple T - shaped cross is named for the Greek letter tau. It is often referred to as the Old Testament cross because Moses supposedly placed a brazen serpent on a T cross (Num. 21:6 - 9), and according to legend, the Israelites on Passover eve marked their doors with blood - drawn tau crosses to identify themselves as Yahweh's followers. Another name for the T cross is the crux commissa. Ankh is commonly known to mean life in Ancient Egyptian language. It symbolizes eternal life and also power. Egyptian Gods and Kings are often shown carrying the Ankh to distinguish them from mortals. The loop of the Ankh is held by the Gods. It is associated with Isis and Osiris in the Early Dynastic Period. The Loop of the Ankh also represent the feminine discipline, while the elongated section represent the masculine discipline. **These two units come together and form life (the incarnation of the gods/"Living Energies" in "matter").**



Remember that behind these "crosses" of all nations lies the idea of the impregnation of "matter" with "Divine Living Energy". In reality it is the symbol of "life" and "incarnation".

You most likely have heard an idea most troubling to your mind and heart; namely, that **the whole of the so-called history of the Christ grows out of the Sun-myth stories. Now a myth is the expression of the Idea as it exists in the Heavenly world, and that is always true.** The myth comes down then in the pictorial form, and the picture contains much more than the word, the dogma. The picture of a thing tells you much more than a few words describing it. Put a thought into music, and it tells you more of its beauty than if you only described it. Paint it on canvas, carve it in marble, and more of the Idea comes through than in the mere description. And so with myth. **The great myth is the truth that God, as a "Living Intelligent Energy", pours out His life into the world; the Sun being but a symbol or representation of this "Living Energy" we call God. God sends a small part of "Himself" into all material existence, or "matter". God, whose body is the Sun, Emanates this life-birthing and sustaining "Living Energy" into the world, supporting, maintaining and vivifying.** The Sun-worship of the elder days was not only a collection of stories; it was the very life of the Sun, of the God in the Sun, poured down on and into the worshippers upon Earth. It is the oldest and the mightiest of all religions, the religion of our far-off ancestors in Atlantis even. And that religion taught how the life of God interpenetrates and "incarnated" His world, so that every fragment of the world is vitalized by the Divine Life. That it lives by Him, moves in Him, exists in Him, and if He could cease to think it, would pass away like a shadow of a dream.

Very important is the next statement. Spiritual elders taught the people, from nation to nation for thousands of years, how the Sun as symbol passed through the stages, year by year, which marked out the ideal human life. The "Pattern" for all human life, existence, and "becoming" was imaged before them in the cycles and "Pattern" of the **Sun in its yearly path in the Sky as interpreted through the Equinoxes and Solstices and their effect upon humankind.**

Answer for yourself: The Sun is related intimately with the Equinoxes and Solstices. What has this to do with being "alive" or "dead"? What are we missing here?

We are missing the secrets hidden in the "cross". Let me explain. The Equinoxes and Solstices refer to these stages of the Sun's "life cycle" in relation to the Earth, or the Earth in relation to the Sun. We are linked together for all life to exist. We are linked this same way to God as this "Living Energy" in the same way. Notice the cross on the right which adorns many Churches. We have the 2 longer and 2 shorts "beams" of this "cross" which a "solar disk" in the background as seen as a circle. These 2 shorter beams" which are "equal length" are the 2 Equinoxes, one Spring and one Autumn where the amount of "light and darkness" are equal. Then we next have 2 longer "beams"; the longest symbolic for the Summer Solstice when the Sun is the highest in the Sky and the amount of light and life given man is at its fullness and the "shorter beam" which is symbolic of the shortest amount of life and light a year which is the Winter Solstice.



Answer for yourself: What has this to do with the Soul?

Behind such imagery is the Descent of the Soul, along with the "Deific Christ Mind" into "matter" as these Emanated rays of "Living Energy" impregnates "matter" and in so doing experiences its own personal "Winter Solstice" where the "Sun", as symbol of "Living Energy", dies upon incarnation. As the Sun rises and sets, and moves from House to House through the Zodiac as its "ascends" to its zenith in the Sky only to again "descend" to its allegorical death at the Winter Solstice, we see the same "cycle" and "pattern" teaches us of the same cycle and "pattern" for the Soul which is but a smaller "Divine Spark" of "Living Energy" which is symbolized for mankind as the Sun. As the Sun "descends" so does the Soul; as the Sun "ascends" so is to the Soul. Both are "Living Energies" which finds adequate symbolism through the Solar orb of the Sun.

Answer for yourself: Is this why the "Christ" is born at the time of "death" in the Bible, at Christmas or the Winter Solstice, when the "Sun dies for 3 days in darkness" (symbolic of "matter")? Is this why the "Krst/Karest/Christ" is born to "ascend" in life following the its "incarnational death" at the Winter Solstice This "descent" of "Living Energy" is seen in the Autumn Equinox as the Sun "falls" into "incarnational existence" and "death" at the Winter Solstice. It is at the Winter Solstice that the Soul, the "Son of the Sun", can "ascend" to the realization of its "Spiritual birth" which occurs at the Spring Equinox and its further Spiritual maturation and evolution at its Summer Solstice where it merits its next plane of celestial existence as it climbs the Tree of Life. This "incarnation of Living Energy" was depicted by the Soul/god/"Living Energy" being crucified on the cross of "matter" by the ancients. Here we find Bacchus, one of many Pagan Christs, which were crucified on the cross of "matter" as seen on the left. This mind you was long before the repetition and later "literalization" of this same Divine Truth by Rome in their Jesus Christ.

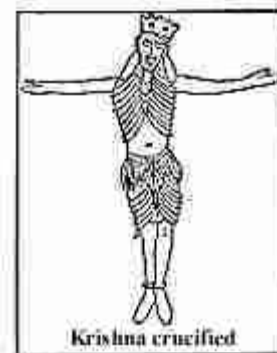


Answer for yourself: Aren't these "keys" wonderful in helping us make right sense of our "Jesus Story"?

Think on this for a second. The "Christ" has to "die" being "impregnated and incarnated" by "crossing into matter" in order that man, in order for the Soul to live Spiritually above the animal nature. This descent into "matter" for both the "Christ Spirit/Mind" and the "Soul" is a "death" for



them both; that is why the baby Jesus is born at the Winter Solstice in the New Testament and wrapped in burial clothes (swaddling clothes, mummy clothes). **But all Sungods and Pagan Christs fit this "pattern" of Winter Solstice birth, or should I say "died upon descending into matter".** That is why the former "Jesus prototype" Bacchus, as another "pagan Christ", is "crucified on the cross of matter" as is all Sungods and later even the Sungod Jesus Christ does the same. Note the icon on the left that tells us the truth about this "crucifixion into matter" of all "Christs". That is why Christ is "crucified" on the "cross of matter". This is the Heavenly Paradox of all ancient religions; a Divine Truth lost to us as Christians since the 2nd century and the rise of Roman Christianity. On the right we see the same metaphysical idea portrayed in "Krishna crucified". In all of these notice the limitations imposed on the "Krst/Karest/Christ" by "matter"; either feet nailed to wood or "matter" or tied together and bound. The ancients understood the "incarnation of Living Energy" into "matter" was a restriction imposed upon "Spirit/Living Energy" and was likened to a "death".



This Sun, born into the weakness of childhood at the Winter Solstice, rising into the strength of manhood at the Spring Equinox, giving of its "life saving Energy" for the benefit of humanity as seen in the harvests and food-chain, ascending into the zenith of Heaven to pour down blessing upon earth at the Summer Solstice in further harvests; descending in the Sky on its way to the Autumn Equinox and finally to its death at the Winter Solstice where it is "reborn"; **this is the "Story of the Sun-God" as they called it. This story, told from nation to nation was but a symbol for the "incarnation of the Soul/Christ" into "matter".**

But much lies behind this myth. In reality the path of the Sun in the Sky, as it move from Equinox to Solstice in its yearly path, is Nature's picture to mankind of the hidden metaphysical reality of the "Pattern" intended by the Absolute for the very life of this incarnating "Living Energy" we call "the Soul". **And that you find in every nation; but more than that you find this SAME story traced fully or partially in the great Scriptures of the world.** And much of that great story wound itself round the picture of the Christ as this "descended Living Mind-Energy" which gestates in the "animal-human". **This "incarnated Christ" as "Jesus" in the New Testament is not a "historical story" but a "celestial story" and ONLY becomes "historical" in you and me.** The ancients taught that this same Divinity, as a germ in us, grows in this "matter" of humanity. What is "death" to this "Christ/Soul" is "life" to the "animal-man" for which they both came to "seek" and "save" what was "lost". Today we live in an age of increasing challenges to the idea of a "historical Christ" and rightfully so. Daily more evidence is amassed proving this Roman deception foisted upon the whole of mankind in their radical reinterpretation of this Divine Ancient Wisdom.

Let us hold our thought as we move to the next article in this series.

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**
- **972-4964238**



bennoah1@verizon.net



[Web Hosting by Netfirms](#) | [Free Domain Names by Netfirms](#)



20% off on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES
COUPON CODE: NF20



THE DESCENT OF THE SOUL #1

Most would hopefully agree that the Bible exercises a totally unbelievable mental power over the common Western mind which is often underestimated. This of course comes through the subtle power of inherited tradition and childhood indoctrination. The force and power of this subtle acceptance of these inherited traditions surrounding the Bible along with its interpretation, which I might add is "accepted without question or personal study of this Bible, is not dreamed of by the person who has not become consciously emancipated from it and can view the Bible objectively from the fruits of his or her own personal study of this Bible. **Don't get me wrong; I don't have a problem with that at all as long as we understand "correctly" what this Bible is actually saying.** But there in lies the problem that few ever recognize.

Few people have been able to dissociate themselves sufficiently from their indoctrinated suppositions regarding the Bible in this regard to critically look at and examine the Bible as a receptacle of Divine Truth and dig deep enough to recover the correct "hermeneutic" or "interpretation" of these ancient Sacred Scriptures contained within it. Only a trained and emancipated mind can stand out from under the influence of one's own inherited customs of "thought" and traditional interpretation of these inherited Biblical texts which have been tragically exposed to a radical "reinterpretation" down through history to find the true "intended understanding" of this ancient Sacred Scripture as was intended by its ancient writers and even the oral Spiritual traditions that preceded this written script. This is the function of the staunch "truth-seeker" who is objective in his approach to the Bible. There is far too few of these gifted people today. This whole scenario takes time, believe me. I consider myself such a "truth-seeker" and after almost a good twenty years of exhaustive study can stand and see, without a doubt, what these ancients mystical passages truly meant before their radical reinterpretation by Rome in the 2nd through the 5th century. What a gift but what a price I paid for this understanding. For the most part, people accept as authoritative the mass conceptions and their denomination's current interpretations of the Bible which are advocated by their Priest or Pastor or "denomination" as they grow up since they possess little knowledge of the ancient understanding of these "divine stories" and "texts" that long predate this later "radical reinterpretation" of these "same texts" which confused their true meanings. Simply said, we simply take for granted today that what we from our Spiritual authorities, which they have heard, from others who "heard", and in so doing we basically "assume" what we are hearing and are told to "believe" must be the truth. After all, that is all we have and all our parents have. This is the limit of our experience and knowledge. Well, it is not and it does not have to be in today's "information age". Today with the great achievements of modern scholarship and the great finds of archeology over these last two hundred years in the world the Bible and these Sacred Scriptures can be restored to their original intended meanings. Let me tell you right now as Christians that we don't have this "original truth" or "original intended meaning" behind these religious stories, myths, and allegories that line the pages of our Bibles and our live are less for it. This need no longer continue.

The Bible has been accepted for millennia. In began first an an oral tradition which was later later recorded by many over great periods of time. It came to be recognized in time as a great unique work of Divine authority, and, has today a force of sanctified devotion back of it for generations. That being so it now wields a unrealized power over the common mind. The same can be said for its "literal interpretation" as well which is a legacy bequeathed down through history to us from the 2nd through the 5th century and only reinforced with the reformation. Even those who have outwardly rejected this "Bible and its interpretation" down through history

are unwittingly influenced by it in ways they little dream of; for society has been cunningly impregnated with the nuclei of its thousand concepts, springing from the vast number of phrases, texts and incidents which have taken unshakable root in the mass consciousness of humanity and there being influenced by it. In the area of Christendom the book is still regarded as the supreme moral and spiritual guide of the race. And from time to time one reads or hears the oft-broadcast declaration from various "Spiritual authorities" that what the world needs most of all as a unction for its ills, is more consecrated study of the Bible.

I agree that more study of Spiritual things is decidedly a need of our time; really of any time. But we face a bizarre situation here, which does not seem to have been discerned by the advocates of those crying out for "more Bible study". Before we embark on "more study of the Bible" it would behoove us all to study "how the ancients wrote" these Sacred Scriptures and their "intended interpretation of them". If we approach these ancient Sacred Scriptures equipped with a mind-set and a pre-set methodology of interpretation other than that of those who both wrote them and taught them in antiquity and preserved them from a previous even older tradition, for example a supposed "literal-historical" interpretation of the texts when they intended they be understood as "allegorical" or "symbolic", then we are guaranteed of not getting the intended meaning that the Creator desired for us from the original revelation which were anciently recorded in these earlier texts.

Answer for yourself: What is the fruit of such a misunderstanding of these ancient Spiritual texts?

The sad result is that we end up receiving an erroneous interpretation of them of which we are not aware and this affects not only our "religious beliefs" but our "behavior" and "conduct" as well. Our own Bible often defines many of these "behaviors" and "conducts" as SIN. Few today know what this Bible "really is saying" and many have said that perhaps no one now living knows thoroughly what is hidden in its pages. What our modern age needs with regard to the Bible is not more study but more comprehension and understanding of the true meaning of its passages. In summary, what is needed by all Bible readers is a knowledge of the background out of which it grew, and the "keys" of its original interpretation in order that it can be comprehended correctly by the average reader.

THE WRITERS OF THE SACRED BOOKS NEVER WROTE "LITERALLY"...THEY WERE ALLEGORISTS

It is the business of enlightened mystical insight into the nature of God and the Soul (called Theosophy) to recover these lost ancient truths concerning the nature of the Soul and in so doing to lift this weight of this vulgar literal dogmatism from off the modern imagination and conscience of mankind at whatever cost. The human Soul is itself bound by this false interpretation of these ancient Sacred Scriptures, many of which are only repeated in our Bible, and will remain unconscious of its intended incarnation purpose and Spiritual goal so long as these crude notions and misinterpretation of these ancient Spiritual Texts dominate the conscious and subconscious thought of modern man. The light of the true Spiritual Gnosis of olden times must be recovered and restored to the minds of modern Spiritual thinking. Only in this way can the Bible be saved from ridicule in the face of so much evidence today that exposes the absurdness and foolishness of its literal interpretation. It is my firm belief which is based upon years of the most diligent research, that it is impossible to understand the Spiritual allegories of the Bible without a knowledge of ancient methods of sacred writing, and of the ancient philosophies. We will devote the rest of this article to making plain for the reader the ancient methods of Sacred writing employed in the writing of the Sacred Scriptures of old as well as our Bible.

Failure of modern effort to read the deep message of the Bible is due to the fact that modern Christian scholars stubbornly refuse to see that ancient Scriptural writing was esoteric or hidden as to its meaning, and allegorical and symbolical as to its method. The ancients did not use what we have come to expect in our day and age such as the newspaper or television directness of our "information age". On

the contrary they put up their secret wisdom, bestowed to them by the great Sages of old, in the form of allegories and myths, which were to be taken as **fiction in their outward expression**, but as the projector of **profound Spiritual truth and knowledge in the inward sense**. By a combination of symbols, symbolism from nature and a host of allegories, often woven into a background of the real history of each nation possessing this ancient Spiritual Knowledge, they sought to portray the deepest types of Spiritual experiences of the Soul and its incarnational experience. The Bible has been crudely taken for literal truth about living personages on the stage of mortal history when nothing often could be further from the truth. Only through dedicated study can one separate the "allegory" from "history". This Bible has been rendered literally and historically in many places where it never should have been. Again, only through study, I have found that one came to the place whereby he can competently separate the "literal" from the "allegory" and "metaphor". This failure to discern when reading the Bible what is "allegory" and what is "history", what is "literal" from what is "metaphoric", is the most egregious blunder and the most ambitious error in all of human history; **this mistaking of Spiritual allegorism for literal human narrative**. Today we live in an age of abundant knowledge much of which is religious and that being so we are in position to make the unqualified declaration for the first time in the modern age that there is not one iota of history, in the ordinary meaning of that term as we understand it today, in the Bible from beginning to end. Yet at the same time understand that some portions of Jewish history are interwoven and utilized in this Bible as the base and frame that supports the **Jewish adaptation of an earlier Egyptian Spiritual insight** and these same Egyptian Spiritual allegories and religious myths. In other words this ancient Spiritual Wisdom, as far as we are concerned in Judeo-Christianity and our Bible, is filtered down through the emerging Jewish nation and woven into its Spiritual and historical development. It is our job to separate this "Spiritual allegory" from the history of a developing nation. The same could be said for Egypt or Mesopotamia and even for Roman Christianity.

The earliest and greatest of the framers of Christian theology, Philo, Clement and Origen, expressly declared it was impossible and unrighteousness by virtue of lacking respect for God to assert that the logos of God could take the flesh of a human personality. New research makes it positively clear that the Old Testament narratives are in their entirety rewritings of old Egyptian material, distorted and obscured as it passed through later Hebrew and Roman hands. And Egyptian Scripture was never historical and was never interpreted as if "literal" or "historical"; they were "allegorical" to their very core! Egyptian Spiritual concepts were dramatized through Spiritual symbology and over time the most eerie phenomenon of history transpired when later ignorance took this Egyptian Spiritual allegory and symbolism and converted them into absurd literal narratives. This is our problem today; we read of these same Egyptian Spiritual allegories but are mistakenly told that for us they are "literal" and "historical" events when in fact the evidence mounts today that they are not! We miss their intended meanings because we approach them with the wrong hermeneutic and method of "interpretation". And the thinking of the whole world of the civilized West has thus been based on history that never occurred, and the Christian Church has been founded on a set of miracles that were never "literally" performed by one solitary person. **The only miracle envisaged in ancient theology was the transformation of human nature by the indwelling "god", and this Spiritual miracle was expressed through poetry, folk-tales, myths, legends, metaphors, and dramatized and allegorized in hundred of forms of outward representation, all of which was absurdly taken for the personal history of one supposed person later by later emerging Roman Christianity. We find it beginning with Ignatius and it goes on from there. Oral tradition, devoid of the proper "keys" for its interpretation, is taken for "literal-historical" narrative.**

This conversion of Spiritual allegory into supposed biographical history has made Christianity the instrument of the grossest downgrading of this exalted ancient truth concerning the Descent of the Soul and its intended Spiritual evolution in animal bodies to which it has ever been subject. Once you do the studies and verify what I am saying is true then you can easily come to see, as I have, that all Christian doctrines present the ancient wisdom in a more literal and hence cruder form of meaning than had ever been done before in the religions of other nations. We stumble blindly today with a Bible to which we have lost the "keys" to its own interpretation. In the nailing of a personal Jesus on a wooden cross Christianity reduced the glorious drama of the Spiritual life of the Soul to its grossest and most repulsive form and continues to do so in an unbroken succession of

illiteracy.

The writers of the ancient Spiritual Books and "Bibles" were not "literalists" and did not write literally. They never taught me that in Seminary; I would find that out on my own. Seminary never taught me that my "Jesus Story" has been told verbatim as far back as 10,000 B.C.E.; I would find that out on my own. They never taught me that my Bible is a "retelling" of this same Divine allegory of the Descent of the Soul pictured through personification and anthropomorphic language expressed through a depiction of a "righteous Jew" who is the example of others of humankind who had likewise "come to life" and was no more than a teaching tool and "example" for one's Soulish evolution. They never told me in Seminary that these nations' ancient religious myths and allegories of the Sungods contain the same things that my Jesus both "did" and "said" which made up his supposed "literal-historical" life. After years of study in Comparative Religions and Comparative Mythology it was very clear; my "Jesus Story" was a retelling of this ancient Divine Spiritual Wisdom to which a most egregious supposed and assumed "literal-historical" interpretation has been given. They never told me in Seminary that my "Jesus Story" is but another depiction of the Descent and Incarnation of the Soul into mankind and its intended Spiritual Evolution in this plane of matter we call fleshly bodies. I would have to find this out on my own through years of study and the reading of hundreds of books looking to solve the problems inherent in my Christianized "Jesus Story" which I inherited as a child.

I would come to find that the writers of the ancient Spiritual Books and "Bibles" were in the line of generations of scholars, savants, wise men, and seers who had developed the art of Spiritual representation to a point of the utmost ingenuity and complexity, completely enveloping the intended real meaning under veils of allegory, figuration and symbolism, which has utterly misled modern scholars who could not pierce the outer veil or possess the "keys" necessary to read the truth hidden underneath our "godman stories". Hence the worlds Spiritual works can not be read without the "keys to the myths" and reference to the symbols used within them. I came to find out that my Bible is no different. **The ancients themselves testify plentifully that the Sacred Scriptures of nations are allegories.** Now get this. Origen, and early Church Father, regarded the whole Bible as a set of allegories. Here is the basics of what Origen had to say:

- If it ever appears to be in error then we have obviously missed its deeper meaning (Joseph W. Trigg, Origen. (London: SCM Press, 1983), 120; Bethune-Baker, 54).
- Origen wrote that the "literalists" of his day that "they attack allegorical interpretation and want to teach that divine Scripture has nothing deeper than the text allows" (Origen, *Matthew*, Sermon 15).
- "Literalists," he complained, "believe such things about [God] as would not be believed of the most savage and unjust of men" (Origen, *Principles* 4.1.8 [ANF, Vol. 4, 357]).
- These 'Literalists' misunderstood the meaning of poetry, metaphors, parables and figures of speech and had no concept of the need to understand what the original author of the text was seeking to express to his audience (Leslie W. Barnard, "To Allegorize or not to Allegorize?" *Studia Theologica* 36 (1982): 1-2).
- For Origen the universal application - what the text teaches about Christ and how the reader can become like Him - was the original meaning of the text (Karen Jo Torjesen, Hermeneutical Procedure and Theological Method in Origen's Exegesis. (Berlin, New York: Walter De Gruyter, 1986), p. 125-126).
- There are several specific reasons that we can deduce from Origen's writings that led him to the conclusion that the straightforward historical meaning of many passages of Scripture were simply not true (Maurice Wiles, "Origen As A Biblical Scholar," *Cambridge History of the Bible*, Vol. 1. (Cambridge: CUP, 1970), p. 470).

But the most astonishing declaration to this effect is St. Paul's own statement in Galatians that the **whole story of Abraham and Sarah and Hagar is "an allegory."**

*Gal 4:22-24 22 For it is written, that Abraham had two sons, the one by a bondmaid, the other by a freewoman. 23 But he who was of the bondwoman was born after the flesh; but he of the freewoman was by promise. 24 **Which things are an allegory:** for these are the two covenants; the one from the mount Sinai, which gendereth to bondage, which is Agar. (KJV)*

Answer for yourself: So was Abraham and Sarah real people? Or were they allegories to teach a deeper Spiritual lesson? Did Abraham exist? Did he have 2 sons? Is Hagar a real person? Is Sarah? Is this all nothing more than personification?

Unlike our day, in which we are schooled with a "literalistic Roman" mindset this was not the way of the ancients who composed these ancient Sacred Writings. The crafters of the ancient Scriptures were poets, allegorists, dramatists and mythicists. **They never wrote of this Divine Celestial-Terrestrial drama literally. Therefore these ancient Sacred Books of Scriptures and "Bibles" can not be read without the "keys" to the myths and reference to the symbols used within them.**

It is time for a little excursion to further prove the point of this article. The public has been confused for centuries concerning the Bible and its various stories. Today the Genesis story, for example, seems implausible from a scientific perspective. Yet, I suggest (along with others) that the stories in the Old Testament should not be taken literally, but are best understood as allegory. The ancients (for example, the Babylonians, Assyrians, Egyptians, the Americas and others) knew the allegories very well and embedded their esoteric knowledge into narratives for safekeeping. The written language had yet to be systematized, thus a narrative was an excellent way to communicate to the culture at large the beliefs of the shamans or the priests. Lets look at one of them.

The beginning verses of Genesis are familiar to most people in the United States and the West. As history, the story seems implausible; as allegory, on the other hand, the story becomes a potentially powerful tool for "Spiritual awareness" as it was intended by its writers. We are accustomed to read less than 60 Scriptures in Genesis detailing this Descent of the Soul but when we get to ancient Egypt we find volumes and volumes describing this glorious event to which we get just a "hint" in the Hebrew Scriptures. I quickly recognized that if I wanted the "full edition" I would have to master the Egyptian Religion as I had my birth faith, Judeo-Christianity. Since we are not familiar with the prior Egyptian accounts we will limit our study here to the Genesis account to which most will be familiar. The Egyptian Creation narratives are on this website at other places.

In the beginning, when God created the heavens and the earth, 2 2 the earth was a formless wasteland, and darkness covered the abyss, while a mighty wind swept over the waters

Answer for yourself: Are you aware that the ancient cultures, including Egyptian, Babylonian and Assyrian, and the Pre-Columbus American cultures, all had similar genesis allegories long before the Hebrews had adapted their own for their own emerging nation? They all read a little different but at their core they are saying the same things.

The beginning words of Genesis tell of the Unity of God being split into two parts, heavens (or Spirit/Mind) and earth (or Matter). The ancients considered Spirit/Mind to be the masculine aspect of the split deity, the Earth the feminine. The beginning Principle of the Cosmos, the "All", "The One", had to first split Itself into two parts, Unity into Duality, both male and female (figuratively), and that is what is really being said by;

"In the beginning God created the heavens and the earth".

A separation just occurred; a division. Once this initial split occurred, the male aspect (Mind) could influence the female aspect, represented in the above verse by the void and water (Matter). So, allegorically speaking, the above verse could read: ***And the earth ("Matter", or "Mother") was without form, and void; and darkness was upon the face of the deep (the feminine "mater" or "water"...think womb).***

The strange thing about the Bible's creation story is that at first glance, there appears to be no feminine aspect. Most genesis stories don't mask this fact so well as the Bible's account. But in fact She is there and in plain view. She is represented by the words "the void" and "the deep". The idea that God is both male and female is wonderfully represented in the East by the Yin and Yang, which is the fundamental symbolism of Taoism. The female is often symbolized in other cultures as the Sea, the Moon, or even Mary. The male, on the other hand, was portrayed as the Sun, the Wind or the Seed. His energy and warmth was active;

not passive and receptive like the female. We find the same "idea" and "archetype" expressed in the creation of the sexes. This is but a picture of God; the Unity, the "many in the One". Because God did not create from nothing, but had to first split into Duality, called "male" and "female", he basically counterbalanced Divine Energies. A Harmony between these "two Living Energies" exists. Thus we have both the male and female represented in the Genesis allegory. In other words within this Unity of One consists a Duality! Today we teach of the Christ (male) without his counterpart the Sophia (female) but it was not always like this.

There was a problem with this arrangement that later philosophers grappled with.

Answer for yourself: And what was this? How could the Father, who was supposedly Unchangeable and Eternal and therefore beyond time and space, make anything happen and yet remain Unchangeable and Eternal?

The ancients decided that the male aspect had to send his Seed or Breath or Spirit or "Energy" to affect the female aspect. This, in theological terms, will be the incarnation, the impregnation of the Cosmos.

Therefore, in the beginning there was first a split, and then an attraction (a love affair) between the male and the female Principles (balanced opposite Living Energies), and the result was our Universe. Now this is important. **In later renderings of this metaphysical event expressed as an allegory, the Father sends his Son (seed) into the Material world, or Mary, the Virgin Mother. Now you get the picture!**

Answer for yourself: Sound familiar? What is going on here?

This is the Descent of God, the Descent of the Deific Mind of God into matter, or as it called today mistakenly as found in our Bibles **the "fall"**. In reality it is called the **Law of Incubation**. We will deal with the Law of Incubation in more detail later. But for right now this Law of Incubation is in reality the Descent of the Soul into matter which was the same story told in ancient Egypt as the "Descent of the Soul" as Horus, "the Egyptian Krst/Karest/Christ". We are originally speaking of the "fall of mankind" or the "Soul/Mind/Krst/Karest/Christ" into matter; the fall of God into matter. This is the incarnation of Cosmic Mind into all matter. Thus we have the incarnation of God or this "Mind of God" tragically misrepresented today as some supposed "literal fall of man into sin". Without the "keys" to interpret this ancient Spiritual Wisdom as it was meant to be by the ancients we read the shadows of these same religious myths in our Bibles and give them tragic mischaracterizations and misunderstandings; often mentally enslaving mankind in the process. As depicted in the Kabbalah diagram on the right, the ancient sages from ancient Egypt on down through time, even Israel, understood this Divine Metaphysical concept of the Descent of God, this Deific Mind, into matter in stages of Emanations. This is the "ladder to Heaven" which these "Living Energies" both "ascend" and "descend". This is the "Jacob's Ladder". This "fall" has nothing to do with original sin; that is why we do not find such tragic mischaracterizations of ancient Spiritual Wisdom in ancient Egypt and Judaism as the dogma of "original sin" as we do in Christianity. We, in Christianity, simply misunderstood this ancient Spiritual Wisdom and gave it a completely different interpretation and never knew it.



Therefore, in the New Testament we read that Mary ("matter") is found to be with child of the Holy Spirit (that is holy breath...seed). **This New Testament rendering of the allegory is nearly identical to the Genesis allegory, but with one big difference; unlike before when portraying concepts NOW supposed "literal" human beings are now the characters in the drama.**

These ancient writers, from nation to nation, used personification and anthropomorphic language (attribution of human motivation, characteristics, or behavior to inanimate objects, animals, or natural phenomena) to tell the same story. In fact, the exact story is represented in Egyptian mythology when Isis conceives her son, Horus. The allegories show up in almost every culture of every time period and we never know this from just going to Church. These are but "pictures" never intended to be mistaken by readers or hearers that the subject of such instruction were "literal-historical" persons.

God creates man:

Gen 2:7 7 And the LORD God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul. (KJV)

In this section of the allegory we see God (in his male form) scooping up some soil from the Earth (God in her female form) and forming a clay figurine; then he blows His breath or Spirit (**Living Conscious Energy**) into its nostrils (sends His seed, or likeness into the world), and the clay figurine becomes a Living Soul.

Answer for yourself: What is going on here?



The Divine realm has intersected the realm of matter. Get ready for a very big revelation. This "intersection of Divine Mind with Matter" was described by the ancients by a **"cross"** which depicted these intersecting planes of "Living Conscious Energy" and "Spirit" (male) and "Matter" (female). This intersecting of these two Living Energies, Spirit/Living Conscious Energy and Matter (call it impregnation or incarnation), was depicted by the ancients in the form of a **"cross" or a "crossing"**. We are speaking of the fertilizing of the Divine Mind (male) with Mary/Matter (the incarnation). **In all honesty the "cross" is a symbol of the "incarnation" of God and matter; the Descent of the Soul, the Deific Mind, into physical existence.**

Answer for yourself: What is happening here?

This activity creates a being who is half material (matter, mother) and

half Spirit (father). This is the Son, who is actually neither male nor female, but is both (Christ/Sophia); the result of both Cosmic Mind and material (matter). This is why this "Emanation" from this Living Energy of Cosmic Mind was called by a masculine name, **"the Christ"**, as well as a feminine name, **"the Sophia"**. Patriarchal Christianity, a male driven Christianity, will suppress this Divine Feminine Sophia yet we read about it in Proverbs and other places in our Bibles.

*Prov 1:20-23 20 Wisdom crieth without; **she** uttereth her voice in the streets: 21 **She** crieth in the chief place of concourse, in the openings of the gates: in the city **she** uttereth her words, saying, 22 How long, ye simple ones, will ye love simplicity? and the scorers delight in their scorning, and fools hate knowledge? 23 Turn you at my reproof: behold, **I will pour out my spirit unto you, I will make known my words unto you.** (KJV)*

This Sophia has something to say that complements the revelation of God to mankind and we never hear it in Patriarchal Christianity. **"The Christ" without "the Sophia" is an incomplete picture and message from God. Rome did not see it that way.**

Now for another big revelation. **This Unity from this Duality which we mentioned above, between the male aspect and the female aspect of God, is called Adam in the Bible.**

Answer for yourself: So who is this Adam?

Adam is created first as a sexual duality, of which seems to have existed from the beginning of the process. This indicates that the first human being was bi-sexual, i.e., a hermaphrodite, possessing two sexes within himself. We should know this since men have "breasts" but serve no purpose. These combined balanced "Living Energies" (male/female) in Adam will be separated later in the creation account with the "rib" story, just as Heaven and Earth was separated before. God is spreading and growing and beginning to experiencing His

creation in all facets.

The Hebrew for Adam in Strong's Concordance: #119

- 119 'adam (aw-dam'); to show blood (in the face), i.e. flush or turn rosy: KJV-- be (dyed, made) red (ruddy).

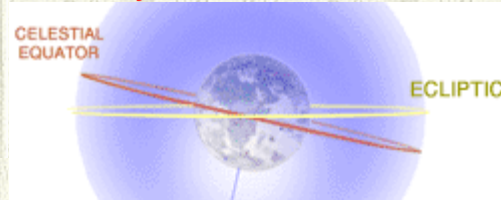
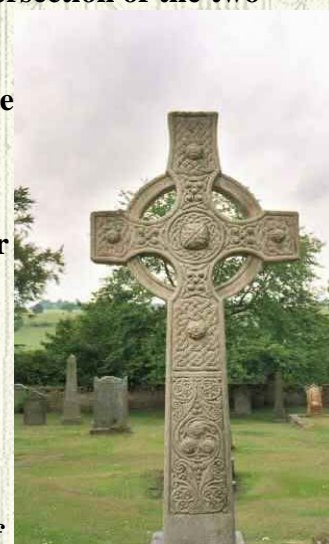
Adam means Red-Earth and the "red" comes from the idea that the Divine Force could only effect the material world by "bleeding" and mixing some of its "life" with the material ("matter"). Man had by this time in his development come to understand that this "red" liquid within him, when lost in sufficient quantities, produced the absence of "life". Thus, it was a short hop to making the parallel between "life" and "blood" and man quickly came to realize that in his own creation that God was given humanity life through Him by giving His own "life-blood" (again an allegory but you get the point). Thus it was understood that God was pouring out His Life for mankind that he might live. This same story was told as if God gave His "blood" for mankind, his Divine Energy, than man might live. This Living Energy was everywhere in Nature and even symbolized by the Sun which the ancients came to understand is but a "Symbol" for the Invisible Living Energy of the Cosmos.

Now notice if you will the solar disk behind this "cross" on the right. Notice that the intersection of the two planes of this "cross" has behind it the solar disk or "circle" representing and symbolic of the Sun or this Living Energy of the Cosmos which pours out His life through the intersecting of these two planes of existence; matter and Divine Mind/Living Energy. The Sun, a symbol for this Living Cosmic Energy, this Deific Living Intelligent Energy we call God, had come to live in matter as His Cosmic Mind/Krst/Karest/Christ. This circle we see behind crosses today, in whatever shape you find it, is a symbol of the Living Divine Intelligent Energy of the Cosmos whom we call God who has impregnated matter in the "fall" of the Deific Mind/Soul/Christ into matter. This is why the ancient Scriptures say:

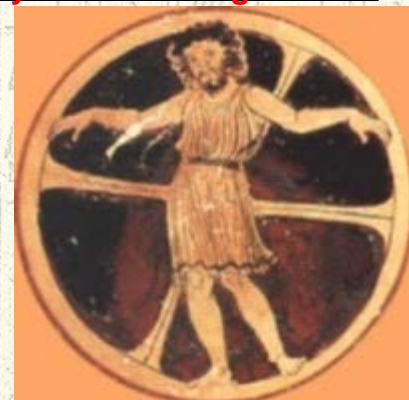
Ps 139:14 14 I will praise thee; for I am fearfully and wonderfully made: marvellous are thy works; and that my soul knoweth right well. (KJV)

Absent from such declarations, which could be expounded without number, is the Christian idea that man is but a "worm", a "sinner saved by grace" as a consequence of "falling" into original sin by his birth. God has a completely different idea that existed long before the loss of the "keys" to interpret correctly these ancient religious myths which we so erroneously teach today.

This "celestial-terrestrial" event of incarnation (Deific Mind into matter and the Descent of the Soul/Krst/Karest/Christ) was likened to and dramatized by the Sun dying (giving of its Living Energy for mankind that he might have life and life abundantly) in its daily course in the Sky (sunrise, sunset), but even more this same idea was expressed at the Spring Equinox every year, where the Sun, a symbol of this Cosmic Living Energy, gives its life, its Living Energy, which was likened to "blood" which is easily symbolized for the ancients in a "red sky at sunset". This same Sun rises from the dead (depicted in a red Sky at sunset) at the Winter Solstice that man received this "Divine Life" and that Earth mankind might live again. Renewed from this allegorical death of God for mankind and God's rebirth-resurrection was the food chain, photosynthesis, and material life (animal and man) at this very important time of year at, the Spring Equinox, when the Earth was "alive again" and showed it everywhere you turned since Spring and Earth was in bloom. **This was reckoned by the ancients as if God had died in His descending into matter (Descent of the Soul/Christ) in order that man could live and coincidentally at this time this symbolic Sun had moved celestially in the Heavens "across" the intersection of the Earth's celestial Equator and the Ecliptical orbit of the Earth around the Sun.** This intersection of these celestial planes



was again a **"cross"**. God, according to the **"Pattern"**, was believed to have died on this "cross" in the Heavens in giving "of His life" (Energy) to creation (the Descent of God/Soul into matter, the "fall"). We see this "cross" involved in the impregnation of matter metaphysically by God and we see this "cross" again involved in the awaking of Nature physically as the Sun "rose from the dead" at the Winter Solstice and rose to new life at the Spring Equinox. From this mankind deduced that this God who changes not was going to save them after their deaths as well. When you personify the Sun and get "Son" then the "Son of God" was risen at the Spring Equinox, which for those who don't know is Easter. As the Sun was on "the Cross" (intersection of celestial equator and ecliptic at the Spring Equinox) this personification would later come to mean that "the Son of God was on the Cross". Many nations taught this long before the time of the radical reinterpretation of this ancient Spiritual Wisdom and the "Jesus Story".



Answer for yourself: Sound familiar?

Man was being "saved" by God, later in the form of the "Son of God", dying on this "Cross" in the Heavens for him (figuratively). This momentous time every year is the Spring Equinox. This was imaged by the ancients as if "God" was dying on the Cross for mankind! Mankind was "saved" by such an event as this symbolic Sun moved from the Southern Hemisphere into the Northern Hemisphere and with it came the salvation of God. This celestial event later became personified in all the later Solargod stories and crucifixions of the Sungods and goddesses; even in our "Jesus story". As you can now see there sure is a lot of "theology" here when it never was a "literal-historical" reality to begin with. More "keys" lost here as you can see.

We read this Spiritual Mystery in our New Testament as well all the while mistaking it as a supposed "literal-historical" event which it was never intended to convey:

Phil 2:5-8 5 Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus: 6 Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God: 7 But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men: 8 And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross. (KJV)

Answer for yourself: Do you now know of which "cross" we speak? Are you aware it was the 6th century before Rome ever imaged a "man on a cross"? It would take 6 centuries before Rome will put a man on a literal cross. I cannot help but wonder if before then they knew the truth.

As your studies advance, either on your own or with our articles, we will come to see that the **ancients considered this "Descent of the Soul" (letting this mind of Christ being in us) like a "death" because the Spirit-Energy of God was confined to matter which had the capability to influence this Divine Mind not for good. Thus the goal of incarnation is the mastery of the animal nature by the Soul.** The **battle of Set and Horus** is the dramatization of this struggle between the Deific Mind in mankind and the animal nature of mankind.

In Genesis there is the slightest reference to this shedding of blood in the name Adam (Red-Earth). The point is clear: something of the divine male aspect had to be mixed with the receptive, female aspect. It took two to make humankind, the divine male and the divine female. And the result is the Son (Mind in matter), the physical manifestation of mother and father (that means you and me). We are to cultivate this "mind of Christ" in us throughout our lives thereby mastering the animal nature within us all.

Phil 2:5-8 5 Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus:

Great idea. That is our job. Now we find that God creates woman:

Gen 2:21 21 And the LORD God caused a deep sleep to fall upon Adam, and he slept: and he took one of his ribs, and closed up the flesh instead thereof; (KJV)

The word "rib" can just as easily be translated "side" because the Hebrew word can mean either rib or side. The ancient cultures believed in a lot of cutting up; so the first human was neither male nor female, but was a being containing both male and female attributes, both material (matter/mother) and breath (father). This unified being was then sliced in two, from head to toe, for it says that Adam could not find an appropriate mate among the animals that were in the Garden and was very pleased to discover the woman after his slumber:

Gen 2:23 23 And Adam said, This is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh: she shall be called Woman, because she was taken out of Man. (KJV)

Consequently, Genesis announces:

Gen 2:24 24 Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave unto his wife: and they shall be one flesh. (KJV)

This **cleaving** is our natural **desire to become united again with "the other side" so to speak**. This desire for reuniting was called **"remembrance"**. We will address this elsewhere as the Law of Reminiscence soon but here is just a short introduction. The divine self was split into male and female at the beginning. Each side is therefore eternally searching for its "better half" through this passion play we call human life. This is all implicit in the allegory. In addition, this attraction goes far beyond humanity: it can be seen in everything from the attraction of positive and negative magnetic poles, in electricity, in bees being attracted to the flowers, and the attraction of the galaxies to one another. Just in case you don't know it the Andromeda galaxy and our galaxy are on a collision course and that will spell the end of mankind one day; but that is a long way off. There is a cosmic love-affair, a desire for reunification, taking place all around us if we but look and have "eyes to see" and "ears to hear".

Well, I hope you get the point. **What we mistakenly read as if supposed "literal-historical" events are in reality expressions through personifications and anthropomorphic symbolisms of metaphysical realities.** These descriptions we find in the Genesis Creation Accounts are allegorical and did not necessarily happen in the historical sense. The same can be said, and it should be, when dealing with the "Horus Story" or the "Jesus Story" in the New Testament. Nevertheless, this shortened Genesis Account does talk of humanity's unique place in creation and our desire for unification with our Source, namely the Father (we have the mother constantly in the material world, yet the Father is the illusive one, the one we have an inkling for).

This is but one example where a "literal interpretation" of the ancient Divine Wisdom has clouded almost beyond recognition the intended meanings of the ancient Spiritual Texts we read in our Bible. We will continue in this vein of thought in the [second article in this series](#).

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20% off

COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



HIDDEN TEACHINGS OF THE GNOSTIC CHRISTIANS CONCERNING THE SOUL #1

I have said it before and it bears repeating; namely, "Archeology is your friend". We owe so much of our true knowledge of Christianity and our religious past today because of the efforts of these dedicated scientists that gave their lives and energy that the world might profit from the truth of its ancient past. Having said that let me introduce the reader to the Nag Hammadi library which is a collection of early Christian Gnostic texts discovered in the town of Nag Hammadi in 1945. That year, thirteen leather-bound papyrus codices buried in a sealed jar were found by local peasants. These codices have been collected and examined and undergone intense scrutiny by archeologist and theologians alike. The writings in these codices comprised 52 mostly Gnostic tractates (treatises), but they also include three works belonging to the Corpus Hermeticum and a partial translation of Plato's Republic. The codices are believed to be a library hidden by monks from the nearby monastery of St Pachomius when the possession of such banned writings denounced as heresy was made an offense. The zeal of Athanasius in extirpating non-canonical writings and the Theodosian decrees of the 390s may have motivated the hiding of such dangerous literature.

The contents of the codices were written in Coptic, though the works were probably all translations from Greek. Most famous of these works must be the Gospel of Thomas, of which the Nag Hammadi codices contain the only complete copy. After the discovery it was recognized that fragments of these sayings of Jesus appeared in manuscripts that had been discovered at Oxyrhynchus in 1898, and quotations were recognized in other early Christian sources. The 1st or 2nd century date of the lost Greek originals behind the Coptic translations is controverted, but the manuscripts themselves are from the 3rd and 4th centuries.

Along with the Dead Sea Scrolls the Nag Hammadi Library discovery has had earth-shaking repercussions regarding the traditional understanding of Christianity as taught by the Christian Church today. If the spectacular discovery of the Dead Sea Scrolls enabled historians to completely rethink the religious context out of which the earliest Christian traditions emerged, these same historians were doubly enriched when the Nag Hammadi collection finally came to light. And although the Dead Sea Scrolls reveal a surprising variety in early Jewish piety, the Nag Hammadi writings illustrate an even greater diversity in the religious speculation and communal piety of early Christian groups.

Unfortunately, we know nothing of the history of the group who gathered together this particular collection of writings. We know only what we have been able to learn from the writings themselves. The twelve original codices each contained a number of shorter compositions or tractates, fifty-two in all. They are Coptic copies of writings that were originally composed in Greek. Coptic is a version of the ancient Egyptian language adapted to the Greek alphabet that was in use in Egypt during the early Christian period. These writings cover a wide variety of subjects, and they seem to have been composed originally by a number of different authors, at different times, and in a variety of locations.

The collection, now known as the Nag Hammadi Library, is of great importance for the understanding of the development of early Christian communities because it presents the social and religious perspectives of groups of Christians who did not prevail in the battles that eventually resulted in the formation of a single, unified

church. Their differences with more orthodox Christians covered a wide range of issues, including whether the death of this Jesus on a cross was "real" or but an "allegory", and whether women were among the true disciples of this "Jewish Christ" and, therefore, had the authority to teach and to baptize. As you can see the whole "Jesus Story" is revealed under these writings in a completely different light.

Before the emergence of the Nag Hammadi texts, the views expressed in such early Christian writings as the Gospel of Mary, the Apocryphon (secret teaching) of John, and the Dialogue of the Savior were known only from the distorted descriptions found in the writings of their opponents. Since these opponents were famous church leaders such as Irenaeus, Hippolytus, and Tertullian, it is not surprising that their writings were not preserved by the church. Because of the discovery of the Nag Hammadi Library, modern Christians have a much more complete picture of their Spiritual family tree as well as the "beliefs" of these earliest "Christians" before the rise of Roman Orthodoxy.

The common thread that unites the disparate writings of the Nag Hammadi collection is an emphasis on secret, saving knowledge (gnosis), as well as an other worldly estrangement from human society in general and a desire to withdraw from the corruption of the material world. But not only that they focus on many "secret teachings" concerning "the Soul" of man.

Because early Christianity was so different than Christianity as it is practiced today, many scholars have said that the entire teachings of Jesus had more in common with Buddhism than it does with Christianity as it is practiced today. This is because the early Christian writings discovered in 1945 and the discovery of the Dead Sea Scrolls in 1947 has given scholars a better picture of the early Christians. **They were Jews who did not renounce their Jewish religion. They were believers in reincarnation and taught a special form of "resurrection" that had to do with becoming Spiritually "born again."** They believed that Jesus was a very, very special man but not God. They believed that Jesus would return within their generation. As you will see, the evidence also shows that **the early Christians were much more believers in mysticism than probably most people are aware of today.**

Answer for yourself: What is meant by mysticism? Mysticism is best explained as an immediate consciousness of the transcendent or ultimate reality or God and is closely associated with a belief in the existence of realities beyond perceptual or intellectual apprehension that are central to being and directly accessible by subjective experience. Simply said it is a "religion" based on mystical communion with an ultimate reality whom we define as "One" or "God" or "Godhead".

The impact of the discovery of these Nag Hammadi documents discovered in December, 1945, which have today been defined as the earliest Christian writings which contained these many secrets of the early Christian religion as found in upper Egypt, have challenged the later traditional interpretations of "the Christ" as taught by the Roman Church for the last 1,700 years. These documents were again located in an area where many Jewish followers of "the Christ/Messiah" fled during the Roman invasion of Jerusalem. Undisturbed since their concealment almost two thousand years ago, these manuscripts of Christian mysticism rank in importance with the Dead Sea Scrolls. **Most astounding is that these writings affirm the existence of the doctrine of reincarnation being taught among the early Jews and Christians.** These Christian mystics, referred to as Christian Gnostics, were ultimately destroyed by the orthodox Church for being in their mind "heretics". Their sacred writings were destroyed and hidden with the belief that they would be revealed at an appropriate time in the future. The discovery in 1945 yielded writings that included some long lost gospels, some of which were written earlier than the known gospels of Matthew, Mark, Luke and John.

Now I want you to read a quote by Brian A. Bain, M.A., dealing with these Gnostic writings discovered in 1945: "Long considered to be heretical, ancient Gnostic Christian texts unearthed this century display compelling similarities between Gnostic conceptions of life and death and modern near-death experiences. The Gnostic texts devoted extensive tracts to what readers could expect to encounter when they died. Other passages make numerous allusions to near-death-like experiences that can be realized in this life, most notably the human encounter with a divine light. The Gnostic Christian literature gives us one more example of near death experiences and similar experiences in the ancient world." Wow!

Another interesting fact comes from Edgar Cayce who is known today as one of America's greatest psychics and who himself experienced a "near-death experience". He is quoted as saying that "Gnosticism is the highest form of Christianity".

The Christian Gnostics were regarded by some as a new Jewish sect who believed they had finally found the long-awaited Messiah and not a new religion. Some of the apostles became Gnostic and because of this, Christianity could well have grown up as a Gnostic religion had it not been for their eventual persecution by the organized Church centuries later. St. Augustine is the father of Western Christianity, both Catholic and Protestant since he was directly connected to Martin Luther and John Calvin. He would give Western Christianity its theological excuse for murder and genocide against heretics such as the Gnostics, Arians, Donatists, etc. Oddly, his theology originates with the Gnostics (Manichaeans). How sadly ironic.

Important for us to know and recognize now is that Gnostics believe that they have secret knowledge about God, the Soul, humanity and the rest of the universe of which the general population was unaware. Gnosticism became one of the three main belief systems within 1st century Christianity, and was noted for three factors which differed from the two other branches of Christianity:

- Their belief about God and His emanations, the Bible and the world which differed from those of other Christian groups.
- Tolerance of different religious beliefs within and outside of Gnosticism.
- Lack of discrimination against women.
- A belief that salvation is achieved through relational and experiential knowledge. In the words of The Gnostic Apostolic Church, humanity needs to be awakened and brought "to a realization of his true nature. Mankind is moving towards the Omega Point, the Great day when all must graduate or fall. This day is also the Day of Judgment in that only those who have entered the Path of Transfiguration and are being reborn can return to the Treasury of Light.

Scholars trace the core of Gnostic religious beliefs about God and the Metaphysical realm back through Jewish mysticism and Hellenistic mystery cults and Iranian religious dualism of Zoroastrianism all the way back past Babylonian to Egyptian religion and their knowledge of this Creator God.

Answer for yourself: What should that teach us? Namely, that since the beginning of recorded records that have been uncovered by archeology today and that are made available to us we find that mankind's awareness and knowledge of God as shared by these Ancients has a "core religious belief system" that remained intact down through thousands and thousands of years in which it changed little if any. Sure, the "names" for God changed and there are differences but one can detect that the core religious beliefs among nations remained basically the same. It appears to an illuminated study of comparative religion that there is a "thread of truth" from the beginning of the creation of mankind down through the histories of succeeding nations that was cherished and held to be sacred concerning this Divine Realm and its intersection with the physical plane of matter and man's existence. The definition of gnosis or "knowledge" as concerned with the Eternal and His embodiment in matter and "flesh" appears to have been with mankind since the beginning of the species and this knowledge can be traced and found in the rise and fall of nation after nation down through the corridors of history. In fact if we begin with Egypt and look down through history we find this "common thread" passing through nation after nation until the rise of Rome when all is then "reinterpreted" and given other meanings different from those held sacred before.

At the core of gnosticism is "a specific Spiritual experience, grounded in vision and union, that does not lend itself to the language of theology and philosophy, but instead has a close affinity to and expresses itself through **myth**. In this context, the term "myth" does not mean stories that are not true, but rather, stories that embody truths of a different order than the dogmas of theology or the theories of philosophy" (Hoeller, Stephan A., Gnosticism New Light on the Ancient Tradition of Inner Knowing, Quest Books, Theosophical Publishing House, Wheaton Ill. 2002 p. 13. Thus, Hindu myths regarding Brahma or Krishna, secular gnostic myths that speak of the goddess "Sophia" or "Ennoia" (variously translated "wisdom" or "thought" who leaves the upper

realm to our lower realm, giving birth to an “abortion” the “Demiurge” or ruler of this world (Wand, J.W.C., A History of the Early Church to A.D. 500, Routledge, Great Britain, 1996, p. 43-52) and Christian myths based on reinterpretations of the Creation or Resurrection stories that cast Eve as wise and good, as well as the death and resurrection of Jesus and him not actually suffering at his death on this cross, can comfortably coexist in the family of gnosticism, as all these myths “embody truth” as seen through the “authority” of personal Spiritual experience.

We can never know for sure, but we'll just have to sit in amazement as we reflect upon the Church of Rome's centuries of persecution and extermination of heretics, massive and efficient book-burning campaigns and an active attempt to rewrite history. This should make us want to know why these Gnostic peoples and their writings were systematically destroyed over the earliest centuries of the rise of the Roman Orthodox Church. We must be fully aware that much of what we are taught today that comes from the formation early Orthodox Roman Christian doctrine was formulated in reaction to these Gnostics and their knowledge of God as handed down by mankind since its creation. So what is the truth? That is why we have to study to find out when and where the "train jumped the tracks" so to speak if we ever hope to restore the truth to our lives today.

Answer for yourself: How much truth have we lost concerning God and the Soul that was held sacred by these Ancients and these Gnostics? Let us find out shall we?

[Let us continue in the second article in this series.](#)

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20%^{off}

COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all Hosting Plans.

APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



DESCENT AND DISMEMBERMENT OF THE GOD IN "MATTER" #1

In previous studies we have seen conclusively that according to the ancient Spiritual Wisdom that the gods have descended into the realm of humanity and such a "fall" into "matter" of the Divine Cosmic Mind has been heralded by nation after nation in their Sacred Books by the allegorical description of the songs of angelic hosts at this "incarnation". Our "Jesus Story" is again one of many that serve as a perfect example of this "fall into matter" and the "incarnation of the Divine" into "material existence". But today such a blessed celestial event has lost its "luster" and fails to bring to bring an era of peace and good-will to all men as it one did and as it was intended. We have seen that the loss of the "keys" to the proper interpretation of this "Divine fall into matter" of these cosmic "Living Energies" is the reason why the brotherhood of all mankind has been lost amidst the dividing and competing religions of the world which pit themselves against each other both theologically, politically, and militarily for the conversion of the religiously defined "damned" of humanity such is found today from religion to religion. A false theology has stepped in between these celestial and Heavenly messengers and the minds of the sons of earth to dull the excitement of this intended "good news." There once was a day on this Earth that from Heaven mankind heard the proclamation of peace and goodwill among all men and understood that such a Heavenly profession of Spiritual Truth was based on the fact that a fragment of Divinity had been lodged in the holy of holies of the temple of each human body. In reality, Emanuel had come to dwell with and within mankind. But the effervescent joyousness of all mortal hearts over the event is today sadly but a distant memory which has faded beyond the recognition of most from whom it was intended and along with it has come the alienation of man with man. No longer the substance but only the shadow of this Divine Heavenly Truth remains to kindle this incarnational ecstasy. The allegory of the birth in the stable or cave was devised to keep mankind in exultant memory of its Divinity, but sadly it speaks no more of our Divinity; rather at the hands of Rome today it extols the godly nature of but one supposed person to the exclusion of all! It has been said by the most brilliant of our religious scholars today that the most fervent expression of joy or praise that is raised for the birth of man's Savior is appropriate and efficacious ONLY as that Savior stands as a symbol and allegory of the glorious birth of the Divine within ourselves. Long ago Angelus Silesius, a Christian mystic, admonished Christendom:

"Though Christ a thousand times in Bethlehem be born, But not within thyself, thy soul will be forlorn; The cross on Golgotha thou lookest to in vain Unless within thyself it be set up again."

Oh, how true he speaks. Shocking as it might sound in light of current "literalistic" interpretation of our "Jesus Story" the hard hard fact from serious study remains; if the birth of the god in each individual heart is not the internal meaning of the Nativity, then we celebrate the event in vain. No amount of worship accorded to a supposed newborn king in Judea will suffice to redeem a single wayward heart if the "Christ" is not eventually born in the breast of the individual. The King of Righteousness of which we read in our New Testament must be lodged in the manger of each human self before the Spiritual myth can work its magic in the world and in mankind.

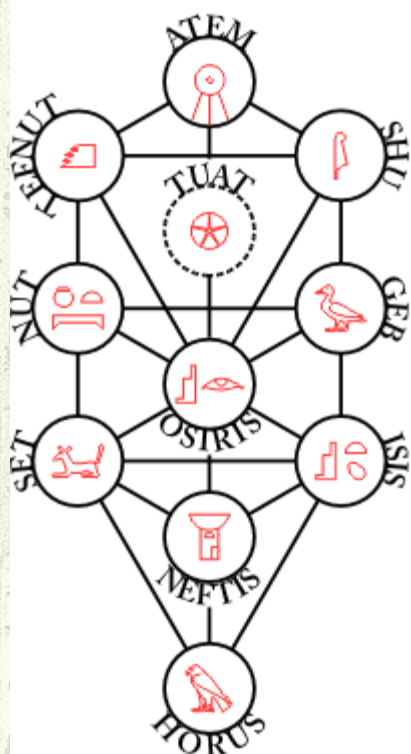
We have lost so much of this ancient Spiritual Wisdom over these last eighteen centuries. There are many

reasons. One of them of note in this article will focus on the loss of the ancient Spiritual dogma of the "dismemberment of god". There is no way to reconstruct this ancient Wisdom without effectively restoring to its theological importance this ancient Spiritual dogma concerning the "dismemberment of god". Gone from the theological landscape of Christianity for 18 centuries, it needs to be said that its restoration to mankind's understanding is paramount if man is ever to bridge the divide that separates religion from religion and brother from brother in this world as we know it today.

The ancients, Spiritual giants as compared to religious leaders in my Christian faith today, knew what we don't. That the God of the cosmos came to earth not in His sum total, not in his single Deific unity, but rent, torn, and separated into hosts of **fragments, grouped in twelve principal divisions.**

Answer for yourself: For the "thinking mind", how else could this God ever hope to enter every mortal life, to tabernacle in every breast of man and woman, if He came as one unit?

This is just one areas where emerging Christian doctrinism made a fatal theological mistake over 18 centuries ago. This tragic miscarriage of Spiritual Truth has been fatal to humanity at large and the history of the world and its incessant warfare is but one of its many evil fruits from such a loss of Divine Truth and the "keys" to properly understand and interpret the ancient Spiritual Wisdom. Really, it is a matter of simple logic. **To be the Divine guest in every human life and heart God had to suffer fragmentation into as many portions as there were to be mortal children for Him to father, in order that each might possess a share of His nature.** Nature teaches us the same Law of Heaven and this same Law of propagation that operates in the Spirit realm. When a husband and wife create a child it is the product of but "one ova" ("matter") but also "millions of tiny Living Energies" (solar fire in the blood/sperm) that come from the father that brings the "genetic makeup" of the father to the very creation that is to occur. This is a Universal Law of Heaven that lies at the very core of the ancient Wisdom: **"So Above, So Below"**. The terms under which the **Law of Incubation** operates require that the forces of life on any plane must take root in the soil of the kingdom below, as the sheer



seeds of their own capabilities, and fragment their unity by division to accommodate their higher potencies to the lesser capacities of the lower organisms. These could not carry the heavier voltage of life in its totality from the plane above to the plane above due to the lower plane's inability to accommodate the totality of the above energy. This is expertly understood by the ancient Egyptian Spiritual Masters and we see their understanding of it in the diagram on the left. Judaism will follow suit and adopt this same principle of Divine manifestation in "matter" and they call it today the Kabbalah. Here we find the **"Ladder to Heaven"**. Another Universal Law is at work here: "it takes time for a seed to grow" into maturity and completeness of life. That is why the ancients viewed man as but a small "Divine Spark" of the whole cosmic totality of "Living Energy" we call God. God's many "Sparks" comprise the whole of this entirety of "Living Energy". Man on Earth could never implement and incorporate the full power of Heaven. The embodiment of this superior energy or force in less conditioned and developed vehicles is accomplished by the **partition of that upper unity into fragments**. A perfect example to express this to us is if we imagine an oak tree that annually produces thousands of embryonic units; each containing the potential nature and energy of its parent. Again, each of which, when incubated in the mothering womb of the soil below it, is capable of regenerating its dying parent who "gives its life" that "the level below my live". We see this perfectly in the Gospel of John:

John 3:16 16 For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life. (KJV)

Never envisioned by the earliest Gnostic Chrestians/Christians or the ancient Spiritual masters of ancient Egypt and later was ever a "human being" intended to be understood as the identity of this "Son" of God who "gives

its life" that "others might live". Every level of this above diagram of this "Ladder of Heaven" and "Kabbalah Tree", seen above and as taught by the ancients, "dies" in order that the "descending energy from it" from a higher level might "incarnated" into a lower level of "material manifestation" and so "yet live". One "level" of "Living Energy" allegorically "dies" in order to the lower level to "live". In turn, and in time, this "lower level" becomes the "higher level" to another "lower level" beneath it and so on it goes from Heaven to Earth. **Out of "death" comes "life"; it always will.** Now, read John 3:16 again and remember that this is a cosmic passage not ever intended to be interpreted as a "historical passage" referring to some supposed historical rabbi in Israel. Remember that this passage is about the "Logos", the very "Mind of God", the "pattern" of the cosmos in the first place, not a human being that lived supposedly in the first century. We fail to understand this for a host of reasons. Not possessing the "keys" to unlock this ancient Spiritual Wisdom we stumble through the darkness of Biblical interpretation and never understand the "Logos" as well which few Christians I have ever met truly understands. This is a cosmic Law and Principle that never changes:

John 12:24 24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit. (KJV)

And so every Divine son of God raises his Father from the dead, as did Jesus ([raising of Lazarus](#)) and Horus (the rising of Osiris). Both of these "rebirths" and "resurrections" is the "second birth" symbolized for mankind. We call it today by a more familiar term equally misunderstood as the Logos; this term concerning the incarnated Soul which must be "born again". The god in man can not step across the dividing line between the kingdoms, as seen in the Egyptian Ankh with the horizontal "plane" which separates "virgin matter" from "Solar Fire". Unlike most crosses today which have been refigured to omit the "oval womb" of the cross, the ancient Egyptian cross or Ankh appropriately symbolizes this division Spirit Energy and latent "Energy in matter". God, through His delegated agencies of "Living Energies" cannot step down from the Divine level down into the human, without suffering a dismantling of His integrity and a partitioning of His "body" into a multitude. In descending this Ladder from Heaven He must experience a diminution of his intellectual genius comparable to what a human mind would suffer if it was to be incorporated in the brain of a lower animal. We saw

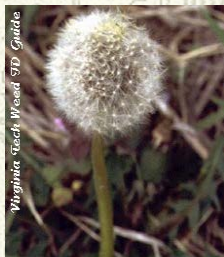


in passing in an earlier article that Daniel does say this very thing! ***"An animal's mind shall be given unto him."***

Answer for yourself: What again did this mean?

It should make common sense to us that only a portion of the god's intellectual light could be contained in mankind and even at that it must be reduced in strength and luminosity; only a "lessened" quantity of this Universal power, strength, and intellect, could function in the brain mechanism of animal man. In short, the gods could not transplant their full and mature selfhood into mankind, **but only the seeds of its next cycle of growth. Truly all projection of Deity outward into "matter" must be incarnated in embryonic form.**

This Logos, this Divine thought, idea, and "Divine Pattern" is sent out to take root in the virginous soil of "matter", there to have its cycle of new growth. This is the "virgin birth" which is personified through anthropomorphic language for us in our Gospel accounts of the "incarnation of the Christ" into mankind. The analogy of a dandelion is a perfect example that leaves nothing wanting for understanding of the evolutionary method. And it clarifies for us the incarnation, as being the planting, germinating, budding and flowering in mortal life, of the seed-germ of Divinity in all of mankind. Jesus, a symbolic representation of this "fall of the gods into matter", this descent of the "Logos" into "matter" is the embryonic deity, born in the crib, or more rightly described the crypt of man's mortal nature.



A very important Church Father, Clement of Alexandria, describes for us the the very heart of the Spiritual Mysteries in many of his "pre-Roman" writings. He mentions the many who



ignorantly worship "a boy torn to pieces by the Titans." This was **Bacchus, in a part of whose Mystery ritual the body of the god was represented as torn into pieces as Dionysus and his flesh was torn and eaten by the Titans and scattered over the earth!** According to this Spiritual myth God, Zeus, blasted the Titans with His bolt, and they were reduced to ashes. The Orphics say that humanity was formed from this ash, and so our nature is both Titanic (godly) and Olympian (Earthly). So was the body of Osiris torn and scattered by "matter" as the original Spiritual myth from which all others come. One last one, Orpheus was a mythical Greek poet and musician. The son of Apollo (mankind is the son of God), he married Eurydice (feminine representation of virginous "matter"), who died from the bite of a snake (incarnation of Spirit/Soul into "matter" where they become "one" and "married together" is likened to being "dead in Amenta, Hades, Hell, Sheol, which is symbolic again of the Soul/Christ incarnation into 'matter'"). Orpheus went down to Hades (remember that Hades, Hell, Amenta refer to Earthly incarnation for this Son of God) to bring her back and her return to life was granted on condition that he (this son of God/Spirit/Soul) walk ahead of her (live separated from the influence of "matter") without looking back (not being enticed by "matter"). But sadly he did look back and Eurydice was irretrievably lost. In his grief, he offended the maenad women of Thrace, and was torn to pieces by them ("matter has the capability to destroy the Spirit/Soul" and the purpose of the incarnation of the Soul was lost). This is the "Divine Pattern". **In short, as Souls we are to be in the world, not of the world.**

It is significant that in these repeated dramas that we find a "Divine Pattern"; the god, symbolic of a the true metaphysical reality of Heaven and Earth, is cut into pieces only to be "eaten" by "matter". **The stories of this "Divine Pattern" of the ancient are consistent; whether they be about Bacchus, Osiris, or Orpheus. Ancient Egyptian and alter Greek philosophy both speak of God projecting a similitude of Himself/Herself into "matter" as the Soul. This Soul, spoken of in the feminine, was to always reproduce a likeness of herself in the flesh of mankind, for the lower must be formed in the image of the higher.** In short, **mankind is to reproduce, as in the image of the danelion, the image of his maker.** In this Heavenly "fall" and "incarnation of the gods" (neteru) into "matter" we find the intimation that it was the god's inclination toward experience a life of material existence and thereby develop a self-awareness and consciousness; all of this symbolically depicted by his bending down (Cf. the fable of Narcissus) to gaze delightedly at his reflection in the water of generation, that preceded his **"fall"** and **"division"** into fragments. Jupiter, or Zeus hurling his thunderbolts at the Titans, the forces of elementary nature, committed the remaining members of Bacchus to Apollo, the Sun-god, that he might properly inter them. The god's heart, which had been snatched away by Pallas (the higher mind) during the laceration, and preserved for a new generation, emerges, and about it as a nucleus the scattered members are reassembled, and he is restored to his pristine integrity!

But Orpheus and Bacchus was not the first in this "Divine Pattern". If one looks to ancient Egypt we find the parent for all other "descent" and "dismemberment" of the god myths. There in ancient Egypt is to be found an exactly parallel mythos, which has the god Osiris in place of the later Greek Dionysus and Orpheus. Wallis Budge says: **"Throughout the Egyptian texts it is assumed that the god suffered death and mutilation at the hands of his enemies; that various members of his body were scattered about the land of Egypt; that his sister-wife Isis 'sought him sorrowing' and at length found him; that she fanned him with her wings and gave him air; that she raised up his body and was reunited with him; that she conceived and brought forth a child (Horus); and that he (Osiris) became the god and king of the underworld. In the legend of Osiris as given by Plutarch (De Iside et Osiride) it is said that he was murdered at the instigation of Typhon or Set, who tore the body into fourteen pieces, which he scattered throughout the land; Isis collected these pieces. . . ."** (Budge, **Introduction to The Egyptian Book of the Dead, p. lxxx.**) Upon serious study into these areas as a concerned Pastor many years ago I can remember being overwhelmed at what I found and my later reflections as to how amazing it is that this legend or glyph of our evolutionary Spiritual history of mankind has stood in the books for five thousand years or more and failed eventually to illuminate the whole of mankind's understanding of its own cosmic origin and situation.



Upon continued study I found that Osiris was not the only sun-deity whose body suffered dismemberment in the Egyptian pantheon, for Ptah, an earlier god, shared the same mythic fate. Notice if you will that both Osiris and Ptah represent cosmic "Living Energy" which has been "mummified" in "matter" and that this "Living Energy" is bound in a body of "dead"; that this cosmic "Living Energy" has descended into a "sleep" and "death" when it incarnated into these "bodies of dead" as Paul calls it in the Book of Romans. Ptah, his name of **Ptah-Sekari**, underwent a similar fragmentation and division as did Osiris. For *"Sekari is the title of the **suffering Ptah**, and **sekar** means to cut; cut in pieces; **sacrifice**; or, as we have the word in English, to score or scarify."* (Gerald Massey, *The Natural Genesis*, I, p.



108 ff.). **Ptah was said to be the earliest form of God the Father, who became a voluntary sacrifice in "Egypt" (Egypt if you recall is symbolic in the ancient Spiritual Wisdom & the Bible for the "body")**, and who, in the name of Sekari, was the **silent sufferer, the confined one, the Deity that opened the nether world for the Manes (the spirits of the dead, the "dead" being again the name that described the "descended Soul which "fell into matter")**. Now pay attention please. **As a solar god he went down, or as we have seen "fell" into Amenta (again the Earthly incarnation which is also called Hades, Hell, Sheol, Purgatory, Abyss, the pit, Netherworld, Underworld, etc.). There he died and rose again.**

Answer for yourself: Where did this Ptah, who descended into "matter" experience his resurrection? In Amenta, in this Earthly incarnation he "awakened" from the slumber of deadened "matter" and was "born again" and His Spiritual eyes were opened. He received the "eye of Horus", his Spirit/Soul awakened from "the dead" while he yet lived in a material existence on Earth.



Atum, son of Ptah, also became the voluntary sacrifice as the source of life to mortals. **As the "silent Sekari" Ptah was an earlier type of the figure of Jesus, who was as a lamb dumb before his shearers, and opened not his mouth against his accusers.** The **title of Sekari** is in fact added to Osiris, as well as to Ptah, and as **Osiris-Sekari** he is the dismembered and mutilated mummy in his coffin. The speaker in *The Egyptian Book of the Dead* cries: *"The darkness in which Sekari dwells is terrifying to the weak."* The **Egyptian festival of the resurrection**, celebrated every year in the month Choiak (Nov. 27 to Dec. 26, Alexandrian year) was **devoted to the god Osiris-Ptah-Sekari, "who had been dead and was alive again; cut to pieces and reconstituted with his vertebrae sound and not a bone of his body found to be broken or missing."** That should make you wonder where you heard this before; oh yes, in our Bible. John 19:33 says that during Jesus' crucifixion, the soldiers didn't break his legs because he was already dead. Verse John 19:36 claims that this fulfilled a prophecy: *"Not a bone of him shall be broken."* But there is no such prophecy. It is sometimes said that the prophecy appears in Exodus 12:46, Numbers 9:12 & Psalm 34:20. This is not correct. Exodus 12:46 & Numbers 9:12 are not prophecies, they are commandments. The Israelites are told not to break the bones of the Passover lamb, and this is all it is about. Although not a prophecy, we still yet find truth in our "Jesus Story" if we possess a few "keys" to the ancient Spiritual Wisdom. In this story of our Jesus we have the duplication of the "Divine Pattern"; first the dismemberment of the god which is symbolized by the beating of "Jesus" by whips known to have parts of "bone" and "metal" fragments in them which literally was to "separate" from the back hunks of skin; this was then to be followed by the reconstitution of the god which beings with **"not a bone was broken"**.

Now here is the real good part that many overlook. **That which applied to the Osiris-god also applied to "the dead in Osiris."**

Answer for yourself: Where do we, or do we, find the same idea in our Gospels dealing with the "dead in

Osiris'?"

We do. We should; our "Jesus Story" is the exact same story as the "Osiris Story" only seen through the eyes of the Jewish people rather than the Egyptian people. **The "dead in Osiris" is the same as the "dead in Christ"**. They were **figuratively cut in pieces as the tangible image of abstract death** "Gerald Massey, *Ancient Egypt, The Light of the World*, p. 154). When the mortal entered Amenta, our Earthly incarnation, it was in the likeness of Osiris, who had been bodily dismembered in his death (the "fall" and "incarnation" of this "Living Energy" from Above was in reality a "separation" from God, level by level, distance by distance, and the symbolism is accurate). Since "separated" from Father God in this "fall into incarnation", the descending "Living Energy" as Soul **"had to be reconstituted to rise again as the spirit that never died"** (Gerald Massey, *Ancient Egypt, The Light of the World*, p. 479). **It is certain that the Manes, these "Spirits of the dead" ("dead" again because of their incarnation which was likened to a death for the Soul) were considered to have suffered dismemberment like their ensampler Osiris, because it is written that before the mortal Manes could attain the ultimate state of Spirit in the image of Horus the immortal, he must be put together part by part like Osiris, the dismembered god.** From a divided being he had to be made whole again as **Neb-er-ter, "the god entire."** In one phase of the drama the deceased is put



together bone by bone after the model of the backbone of Osiris, called the djed pillar on your left. The backbone was an emblem of sustaining power, matching indeed the Tat cross of stability. In the Ritual (Ch. 102) Horus says: **"I have come myself and delivered the god in his dismembered condition. I have healed the trunk and fastened the shoulder and made firm the leg."** **Horus, like Jesus, entering the lower world to seek and to save that which is lost in the obscurity of matter**, says (Ch. 78): **"I advance whithersoever there lieth a wreck in the field of eternity."** This wreck is the possible consequence facing the incarnated Soul into the "death of matter". Notice interestingly if you will that on their "fall" into matter, the first episode in the gods' descent into "matter" began with a mutilation (being "cut up" or "torn apart") and their loss of their intellectual unity, also typified by the figurative cutting off of their heads. **"And the god**

Horus shall cut off their heads in Heaven (where they are) in the form of feathered fowl, and their hind parts shall be on the earth in the form of animals. . . ." Thus in the **descent of the Soul** we find lacking the "Mind of God" which must also come to save the Soul; in so doing this "Krst/Karest/Christ" or "Logos" must "humble himself" and "take upon himself this death of the cross of incarnation into matter". I speak of the descent and crucifixion of the Messiah/Krst/Karest/Christ into "matter" who comes, like all those in the Spiritual myths who likewise descended into Hades in search for their love, in search of the Soul to "save it", "redeem it", and "teach it the Torah/the Instruction of God" which is so necessary for its later "ascent" back to the Father as seen in the Prodigal Son allegory. It is even directly stated that **"Ra mutilates his own person" for the benefit of mortals. Here is the sacrificial death of God for "matter"**. In the Egyptian Wisdom we find that Thoth later came and healed the mutilations. As **Thoth was the god of knowledge**, it can be seen on what plane of comprehension the mutilation and healing are to be given meaning. **We as mankind are healed by knowledge of the Truth; not more religion!** The dismemberment of the god in "matter" was only the division of unified intellect into "partial vision". The reconstitution of the torn Divinity is referred to in the address to Teta, the "dead" king on earth: **"Hail, hail! Rise up, thou Teta! Thou hast received thy head, thou hast embraced thy bones, thou hast gathered together thy flesh."**

Answer for yourself: And how again was this actually accomplished? Through knowledge of the Divine Metaphysical Truths surrounding the Soul, not more of man's manufactured Religions devoid of this ancient Spiritual Wisdom like the one we inherited in this Western Hemisphere that is but a poor shadow or its original greatness as it existed as Gnostic Christianity before the rise of Rome and its "radical reinterpretation" of the ancient Spiritual Wisdom. Nothing is more shattering to our modern sense of superiority and condescension with regard to early nations believed to have been "primitive" and "ignorant", than to find in their literary relics the outlines of some of the grandest Spiritual conceptions of ancient Egyptian, Mesopotamian, Chaldean, and Platonic or other high philosophic Spiritual thought that is vacant from our current religious expression

today.

The early Egyptians briefly dramatized the doctrine of dismemberment, but the intellectual Greeks wrote elaborate disquisitions upon its meaning. [It is to this we now turn in the second article in this series.](#)

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20%^{off}
COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



PROBLEMS IN THE SEARCH FOR THE HISTORICAL JESUS

This website is devoted to the study of the varying concepts of "the Christ" as held down through history; even since Egypt. This is necessary because of later tragic alterations of this ancient Divine Concept by later Roman Christianity. That might be a surprise to many that we can find the concept of "the Christ" as far back as Egypt as well as the name "Jesus Christ" but I assure you that this will not be the only surprise in store for the diligent student of this website. I will share truths and knowledge with the reader which will help him see for himself that the concept of "the Christ" as taught in the earliest New Testament collected by Marcion, the Gnostic, differs dramatically for the concept of "the Christ" in Rome's later refutation of the "Gnostic Christ" of Gnosticism which we find in today's New Testament. This means that Rome's Second New Testament alters and changes the concept of "the Christ" of the earliest New Testament and the religious beliefs held by many of the earliest Christians and followers of "the Christ" where were Gnostic Chrestians (now called Christians). "Impossible" you say? Well just wait until we have see all the evidence and finished your analysis of and reconstruction of the earliest Divine Concepts of the ancient Spiritual Wisdom before it was later changed by Rome during the 2nd through the 5th century. This knowledge will come to you as you study many different things; the least of which is not the Gnostic understanding of "the Christ" as well as follow the alteration of this Spiritual concept by later Western Christianity with its refutation of it in their later alteration of and additions to this earlier New Testament (called the Second New Testament in this site for clarity). Let me remind you that it is this altered New Testament which deviates from the earliest New Testament which we as Christians and followers of the New Testament depiction of Jesus and "the Christ" have inherited today. This should make you seriously wonder if we have been taught correctly about "the Christ" and its implications for this Jesus of Nazareth.

It is possible to come to the truth and received the needed answers concerning just who Paul was writing about in his authentic epistles that comprised the First Gnostic New Testament. Today we benefit like no other time in being able to consult the evidences presented from archeology, ancient Egypt, biblical manuscripts, biblical language, anthropology, church history, and comparative religion in helping us piece together the picture correctly concerning just who this "Christ" was that we find on the pages of the First New Testament and the transformation of "the Christ" which we find in the Second New Testament.

But first let us get started on how this information was discovered and then get our feet wet as we begin to look into the various facets of study involving the "historical Jesus" and the Divine Truths that lay behind this "blurred presentation we have received at the hands of Rome. Let us remember that it was these Gnostics who first saw fit to collect the documents that comprised the First New Testament in the first place. Unknown to most it was again these Gnostic "believes" who were called "Chrestians" that preserved the ancient Spiritual Wisdom and the original understanding of the only Christ that God ever sent mankind, the Christ "within" the heart/Soul of mankind; not the later refutation of it in Rome's "literalization", "historization", and confinement of this Christ to but one person as they have done.

- [Searching For The Historical Jesus...Can We Find One?](#)
- [Finding The Truth Concerning The Real "Jesus"](#)
- [Ancient Egypt And The Search For The Historical Jesus](#)
- [The 18th Dynasty Of Ancient Egypt: Is There A Link To A Possible Historical Person Who Was A "Crucified Christ Jesus"?](#)
- [The Cover Up Of The Killing Of The Egyptian Messiah In The Hebrew Scriptures](#)
- [Understanding The Use Of Myth In The Ancient Religions As Applied To Their Own "Jesus Stories"](#)
- [The Impact Of The Dead Sea Scrolls On The Search For The Historical Jesus](#)
- [Early Jewish Writers And Their Silence Upon A Historical Jesus](#)
- [Early Roman Writers And Their Silence Upon A Historical Jesus](#)
- [What Did The Jews Really Believe About A Historical Jesus In The Early Centuries #1](#)
- [What Did The Jews Really Believe About A Historical Jesus In The Early Centuries #2](#)
- [Was Belief In A "Jesus" In The Late First Century Based Off Of A Superstition?](#)
- [Did The Jesus Of The New Testament Actually Live In A Different Time And A Different Place?](#)
- [Who Was Jesus To The Earliest First Century Christians?](#)
- [The Historical Jesus...Or...The Christ Of Faith: Which Is Being Taught In The First New Testament](#)
- [The Truth About Early Christianity And The Roman Cover-Up](#)

Recover "The Faith Once Given To The Saints" Which Has Been Perverted By Gentile Christianity And Their "Literal" and "Historical" Interpretation of the Sacred Texts

OTHER [WEBSITES #1](#) & [WEBSITES #2](#) TO HELP IN YOUR STUDY AND RECOVERY OF LOST TRUTH

[If you so desire Bet Emet Ministries offers a comprehensive CD of all of our Websites. with a "study plan" to assure your proper Spiritual progress in such in-depth studies...just click on this link for the details.](#)

In our CD of all out websites contained on one disk we provide a "study plan" for the student and give [detailed instructions as how to study these websites "in order"](#) to facilitate one's study. Please inquire for the CD for such through study will take you some time if you ever hope of cracking the "Jesus Puzzle" and coming to the answer of the question: "Who do men say I am?".

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Rev. Craig Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**
- **972-4964238**
- **E-Mail: bennoah1@verizon.net**



20%^{off}
COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



BET EMET MINISTRIES

Hebrew for "House Of Truth"



EGYPTIAN RELIGION AND ITS RELATIONSHIP TO JUDAISM AND CHRISTIANITY & CORRECT UNDERSTANDING OF THEIR SACRED WRITINGS

"A Christian's religious belief system, when tested and exposed to contradictory facts from Biblical languages, unbiased Biblical history, Biblical culture, Archeology, Gnosticism, Egyptian Religion, and Astronomy, must in the Spirit of Truth and Repentance be flexible enough to change....that is if "truth" is your goal"...Craig M. Lyons M.Div.

Having seen that there is nothing "new" in Christianity when compared to the ancient world religions since the beginning of recorded time as attested by many of the earliest Church Fathers and other scholars in our previous introductory studies then it is incumbent upon us to trace the origin for the symbols and events depicted in our Bibles in order to compare the ancient understanding of them with our current inherited understanding of them as given us by Rome during the 2nd through the 5th centuries. No greater study could ever be done than such a comparison involving "the Krst/Karest/Christ" as well as the sacred "interpretations" of the whole of this Sacred Religious Wisdom back through ancient pre-Roman history. We grow up in the Western Hemisphere with a "literal-historical" Jesus Christ, a "Christ" limited to but one person, to whom the salvation of the world supposedly hinges, but that is not the way this Divine Concept was taught for over 10,000 years when looking back at antiquity, the ancient nations and their Sacred Wisdom and Sacred Books. It is time to begin to trace the corruption of these earliest Divine Ideas about God, His Krst/Karest/Christ, the cosmos, mankind, mankind's purpose, and God's incarnation into "matter" and into "humanity" which we find taught in ancient Egypt unaltered down through time until the rise of Roman Christianity. This impregnation and incarnation of the Divine into physical manifestation was accomplished through the "Krst" and the "Deific Mind of God" being "birthed" into virgin "matter" (called Meri and other various terms for Mary as found in the ancient nations). We begin looking for the "historical Jesus", if one exists, and in order to competently do this we must begin with the origin of "the Krst/Karest/Christ" and "Messiah" and amazingly these Spiritual concepts we find began in ancient Egypt and not in Judaism or Christianity. Believe it or not we can find in ancient Egypt a historically "crucified Son of God" on the eve of the Passover; an event that later is incorporated in Rome's reinterpretation of the death of the Egyptian "messa"; known today as the Pharaoh Tutankhamun. What we must take note of at all costs is if in Christianity our supposed "literal" and "historical" interpretation of our Bibles as well as "the Egyptian Krst/Karest/Christ" is accurate or if we have erred in approaching this ancient Divine Spiritual Knowledge and Divine Concept with such a literalistic interpretation and hermeneutic.

To prepare for such a startling reorientation in our thought and beliefs it should serve us well to begin to look at who really wrote most of the ancient Scriptures we find in our Bibles, much of which is attributed for example to Moses, David, Solomon, and others. These are

traditionally credited as being "Jews" but hold on for the shock of your life. **Most of the Hebrew Scriptures come from the teachings of Egyptian Pharaohs which were later rewritten by Ezra, a Persian. That means much of what we think is a "Jewish Book" is really an Egyptian Book at its very core.** In such study of the historical ancient Egypt we come to find the only historically "crucified" "messa" or "messiah" on the "eve of the Passover" ever recorded by mankind other than that in the Roman mind. This "crucified Messiah" found authenticated in history is to be found in ancient Egypt and not in a later Judeo-Christianity. Underneath all of these "facts" which archeology has provided us with is the undeniable fact that the ancient Egyptian Religion and its Sacred Wisdom is repeated down through history from nation to nation in a cohesive "pattern", from beginning to end, for over 10,000 years and is tragically found today "reinterpreted" in our Christian editions of our Bible as well as contemporary Christian theology and dogmas. So let us begin this life-changing study with a short summary into the study of a supposed "historical" and "literal" Jesus Christ and let us see if there exists any truthful connection of a "crucified Son of God" on the eve of the Passover to any of the Hebrew Pharaohs of ancient Egypt. Let us see if we can draw any conclusions that such an event as been transported out of its proper time period and catapulted into the future to serve as the historical landscape for Rome's reinterpretation of the indwelling "Krst/Karest/Christ" which become their "historical Jesus". Our findings in these areas go to the very heart of traditional Christian dogmas concerning "the Christ" and "Jesus Christ" as we have inherited them from the hands of Rome. They go to the very foundations of proper interpretation of the Biblical texts and Scriptures. **It is my premise that we must interpret these Scriptures in our Christian Bibles that echos the very same ancient Egyptian Spiritual dogmas found in ancient Egypt concerning God, Christ, atonement, resurrection, Hades, hell, messiah, ascension, etc., in the same manner as did the ancient Spiritual Masters of ancient Egypt if we ever hope of coming to the truth behind these texts.** We need a true "translation" of these same texts and stores in our Bibles as ancient Egypt understood them since they are taken from the ancient Egyptian Spiritual Wisdom in the first place. We must be alert to corruptions and "free reinterpretations" of these same texts because any "alternate reinterpretation" of these same texts is in reality the enemy of Spiritual Truth. In our studies we will trace these same "Divine Spiritual Ideas and Concepts" from ancient Egypt on down through history as they are handed down to other nations like Assyria, Babylon, India, and Greece and the Hellenistic world and many others nations for thousands of years and we will see the integrity of a common understanding and interpretation of them among the ancients. Finally we will look to Rome where we see this "sacred teaching" brutally misinterpreted and falsely presented to the world in a tragically altered form devoid of many of its "Sacred Meanings". **We will see Rome "butcher" the ancient Spiritual Wisdom almost beyond recognition!** That is our legacy in Christianity as it now stands.

We begin with ancient Egypt and a short summary of the Hebrew Pharaohs whom we will see will give the world a great deal of our Hebrew Scriptures today and by so doing prove the true Biblical identities of the writers of the early Old Testament as Egyptian Pharaohs who possessed the Sacred Wisdom of the Cosmos. In this study we will come to find a "crucified Egyptian Pharaoh and Son of God who dies on a "cross" on the eve of the Passover in the 18th Dynasty in ancient Egypt. **When all of this is seen together then this should mean to you that much of what we have considered as being a Jewish Old Testament, along with its dogmas and doctrines, are in reality really Egyptian Religion at its very core which the Jewish people, the biological offspring of the marriage of Egyptians and Semites, will later inherit and adopt as their own faith. Added to that it is imperative that we compare these same "doctrines" and "dogmas" which we have been taught by Roman and Protestant Christianity with their original meanings from the ancient Egyptian Religion in order to make sure we have been taught the truth concerning each one of them and that their original meanings have not "changed". I have done such study for years. Sadly, it has "changed" terribly and it is time we hear the truth about what really lies behind our Christian Faith!**

We begin such a restoration of Divine Truth in ancient Egypt and the Hebrew Pharaohs. We begin such a restoration of Divine Truth by seeing that the truth behind the "Jesus Christ" is to be found in Ancient Egypt and the correct interpretation of "the Krst/Karest/Christ" as originally understood and given by the Spiritual ancients. We will come to see that this ancient Spiritual Concept concerning "the Christ" and "the Soul" was given to mankind as far back as ancient Egypt; only to be destroyed almost beyond recognition today by later Christian "reinterpretation". This can be one of the most rewarding studies of a Christian's life and definitely a "life-changing" experience. So let us begin.

- [Becoming Aware Of Ancient Egypt And Its Influence Upon Judaism And Christianity](#)
- [Finding The "Original Accounts" That Lie Behind The Biblical Stories: The Necessity Of Proper Hermeneutic And Interpretation](#)
- [The Rosetta Stone: Restoration Of The Lost Language Of Egypt & The Recovery Of The Truth About "The Christ"](#)
- [The Egyptian Religion: Could It Be The Father Of Judaism And Christianity?](#)
- [The Principles Of The Ancient Egyptian Religion](#)
- [The Basics Of Egyptian Cosmology](#)
- [The Ancient Egyptian Solar Religion: Could It Have Been The Precursor To Gentile Christianity?](#)
- [The Neteru](#)
- [The Neteru: Archetypes Of God's Agents In Creation](#)
- [The Neteru And The Angels Of God](#)
- [How The Ancients Viewed Their Sungods And Goddesses And Its Spiritual Implication For Us Today #1](#)
- [How The Ancients Viewed Their Sungods And Goddesses And Its Spiritual Implication For Us Today #2](#)
 - [The Stories Behind The Biblical Accounts: Egyptian Myths As Archetypes](#)
 - [Was Osiris The Prototype For The "Jesus Story" In The New Testament?](#)
 - [Horus And Jesus: Similarities And Was Horus The "Pattern" For The Later "Jesus Christ" Of Christianity?](#)
 - [More Parallels Between The "Jesus Story" And Various Other Solar Gods](#)
- [How The Ancients Viewed Their Sungods And Goddesses And Its Spiritual Implication For Us Today #3](#)
 - [Can We Find The God "YHWH" - Yahweh - In Ancient Egypt And Did Judaism Inherit The Egyptian Religion?](#)
 - [The 42 Negative Confession: The Egyptian Torah](#)

- [Made In The Image Of God](#)
- [Precession Of The Equinoxes](#)
- [Ancient Man And His Fear Of Darkness: The Origin For All World Religions?](#)
- [The Re-Birth Of The Sun: The Winter Solstice](#)
- [Can We find "Jesus Christ" In Ancient Egypt 10,000 Years B.C.E.? Yes!](#)

If you have been faithful to read and study the above material then you have seen that ancient Egypt understood God and the Godhead as being a collective Unity of all "Living Energies" that comprise this Universe and Cosmos. Within this Spiritual Concept we find the ancient Egyptians teaching about YHVH as well as a "Jesus Christ" as far back as 10,000 years B.C.E. Unlike today this "Jesus Christ" was never thought of as a lone "historical personage" as Rome will later redefine the concept. [This "pattern" of the ancient "Krst/Karest/Christ" was handed down from ancient Egypt to successive nations down through history as the "Osiris/Horus Pattern"; in reality the "Christ Pattern". Every nation had its own "Christ Story" as we shall now see.](#)

Recover "The Faith Once Given To The Saints" Which Has Been Perverted By Gentile Christianity And Their "Literal" and "Historical" Interpretation of the Sacred Texts

OTHER [WEBSITES #1](#) & [WEBSITES #2](#) TO HELP IN YOUR STUDY AND RECOVERY OF LOST TRUTH

[If you so desire Bet Emet Ministries offers a comprehensive CD of all of our Websites. with a "study plan" to assure your proper Spiritual progress in such in-depth studies...just click on this link for the details.](#)

In our CD of all out websites contained on one disk we provide a "study plan" for the student and give [detailed instructions as how to study these websites "in order"](#) to facilitate one's study. Please inquire for the CD for such through study will take you some time if you ever hope of cracking the "Jesus Puzzle" and coming to the answer of the question: "Who do men say I am?".

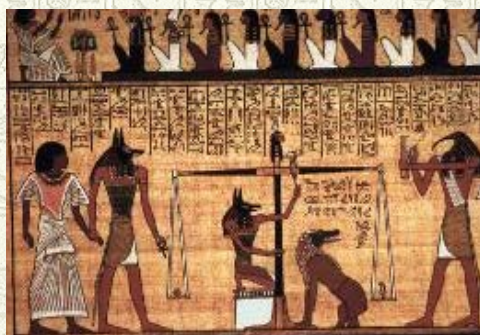
- [Bet Emet Ministries](#)
- [Rev. Craig Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.](#)
- [902 Cardigan](#)
- [Garland, Texas 75040](#)
- [972-4964238](#)
- [E-Mail: \[bennoah1@verizon.net\]\(mailto:bennoah1@verizon.net\)](#)



20%^{off} on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES
COUPON CODE: **NF20**

BET EMET MINISTRIES

Hebrew for "House Of Truth"



EGYPTIAN RELIGION AND THE HEBREW PHARAOHS OF THE 18TH DYNASTY

"A Christian's religious belief system, when tested and exposed to contradictory facts from Biblical languages, unbiased Biblical history, Biblical culture, Archeology, Gnosticism, Egyptian Religion, and Astronomy, must in the Spirit of Truth and Repentance be flexible enough to change....that is if "truth" is your goal"...Craig M. Lyons M.Div.

- [Introduction: Searching For The Historical Jesus....Believe It Or Not We Must Begin In Ancient Egypt](#)
 - [Pharaohs Or Patriarchs?](#)
 - [400 Years Or 4 Generations...How Long Was The Sojourn Of Israel In Egypt?](#)
- [Were There Hebrew Pharaohs Of Egypt?](#)
- [How We Discovered The Hebrew Pharaohs Of Egypt](#)
- [Ezra And His Influence Upon The Rewriting Of The Hebrew Scriptures And Jewish History](#)
- [Reintroducing The Hebrew Blood Line To The Throne Of Egypt: Joseph](#)
- [Can We Find The House Of King David In Ancient Egypt?](#)
- [Ezra And His Influence Upon The Rewriting Of The Hebrew Scriptures And Jewish History](#)
- [Who Was Isaac's Father?](#)
- [Tracing The Hebrew Pharaohs Of Ancient Egypt: Who Was King David?](#)
- [Tracing The Hebrew Pharaohs Of Ancient Egypt: Who Was King Solomon?](#)
- [What Lays Behind The Tradition Moses Story In Our Bibles?](#)
 - [Amenhotep IV, Akhenaten, And Moses: Are They The Same?](#)
- [What Lays Behind The Traditional Joshua Story In Our Bibles?](#)
- [In Search Of A Historical Jesus....Can We Find One And Where?](#)
 - [Tutankhamun: Was He The Prototype For All Later "Historical Jesus" Stories?](#)
 - [Was Tutankhamun The Prototype For The Later "Historical Jesus" Of Rome #1](#)
 - [Was Tutankhamun The Prototype For The Later "Historical Jesus" Of Rome #2](#)
 - [Was Tutankhamun The Prototype For The Later "Historical Jesus" Of Rome #3](#)
 - [Was Tutankhamun The Prototype For The Later "Historical Jesus" Of Rome #4](#)
- [The Impact Of The Dead Sea Scrolls On The Search For The Historical Jesus](#)
 - [Early Jewish Writers And Their Silence Concerning A Historical Jesus](#)
 - [What Did The Jews Really Believe About A Historical Jesus In The Early Centuries #1](#)
 - [What Did The Jews Really Believe About A Historical Jesus In The Early Centuries #2](#)

- [Early Roman Writers And Their Silence Concerning A Historical Jesus](#)
- [Was The Belief In A "Jesus" In The Late First Century Based Upon A Superstition?](#)
- [Did The New Testament Jesus Live In Another Time And In Another Place?](#)
- [18th Pharaonic Dynasty Of Egypt: Is There A Link To A Jesus?](#)
- [The Cover Up Of The Killing Of The Egyptian Messiah In The Hebrew Scriptures](#)
- [Did The Jesus Of The New Testament Actually Live In A Different Time And A Different Place?](#)

Well, this was very interesting material to say the least. This should now open our curiosity to the study of the "existence" or "lack of existence for the existence" of a first century historical Jesus Christ. [Let us now examine the problems involved in the search for the historical Jesus of the first century.](#)

[Recommended Book List](#)

Recover "The Faith Once Given To The Saints" Which Has Been Perverted By Gentile Christianity And Their "Literal" and "Historical" Interpretation of the Sacred Texts

OTHER [WEBSITES #1](#) & [WEBSITES #2](#) TO HELP IN YOUR STUDY AND RECOVERY OF LOST TRUTH

[If you so desire Bet Emet Ministries offers a comprehensive CD of all of our Websites. with a "study plan" to assure your proper Spiritual progress in such in-depth studies...just click on this link for the details.](#)

In our CD of all out websites contained on one disk we provide a "study plan" for the student and give [detailed instructions as how to study these websites "in order"](#) to facilitate one's study. Please inquire for the CD for such through study will take you some time if you ever hope of cracking the "Jesus Puzzle" and coming to the answer of the question: "Who do men say I am?".

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Rev. Craig Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**
- **972-4964238**
- **E-Mail: bennoah1@verizon.net**



[Web Hosting by Netfirms](#) | [Free Domain Names by Netfirms](#)



20% off on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES
COUPON CODE: NF20



THE SOUL IN AMENTA #1

It is our aim is to bring to light the real teachings of the ancient wisdom which lies behind many of the words and concepts in our Christian Bible which are so sorely misunderstood today since the early Roman Church eliminated the ancient wisdom teachings and plunged the world into a Dark Age which still envelopes us today. Ironically, the ancient wisdom is yet contained in our Bible and is available to those who have the "keys" to its proper interpretation. When one possesses the necessary "keys" to properly understanding the real message of the Sacred Books of antiquity let alone our Christian Bible then one receives for the first time in his life a penetrating insight into the human condition and the cosmic purpose of human life as we know it. We sorely need this understanding of the ancient wisdom hidden in the pages of our Bibles to restore our Earthly life to its true glory and purpose. This will become abundantly clear to you as our studies advance. We begin by looking at ancient Egypt once again.

This article begins a new series of studies of such an important nature that the impact of our findings upon current Christian theology let alone contemporary Egyptology will not only be staggering in its implications and corrective in nature but a shot heard round the world that **will necessitate the re-interpretation of all Christian religious dogmas.** Our findings will bring shame upon past and present theologians, pastors, and teachers let alone Egyptologists who have in the face of the most volumous preponderance of evidences stubbornly refused to say the "unspeakable"; namely, that their conclusions which they spread in books and pulpits the land over which are based upon maintaining the validity of both the Judeo-Christian and Islamic religious traditions, are outright wrong and 180 degrees diametrically opposed to the truth which they are either ignorant of or ashamed to espouse since to do so would only further incriminate the dogmas of both the Judeo-Christian and Islamic faiths and jeopardize their standing among their peers and organizations.

Answer for yourself: And what is this errant theology concerning? It concerns two **religious concepts that lay behind the word "death", "the dead", and "Amenta".** We dealt with the word "death" and "the dead" in the articles entitled ["Alive But Considered As If Dead"](#). We will now take a deeper look at what lies behind the word **"Amenta"** in this current series of studies.

Let it be said that it is incalculable the damage done to the truth about God and all Creation, let alone the journey of the Soul into humanity, by the gross misunderstanding of the two words "death, the dead" and "Amenta" that few have ever grasped in their correct and intended meanings. What I will share in these articles will challenge accepted ideas in religion and theology to its very core. In so doing I don't expect that such presentation of truth will be received without scepticism or resentment, since it intrudes into the very religious heart of Christian dogmas which has been solidly rooted in a immovable tradition for 1,800 years. I invite all our readers to do your own studies or follow my tracks in the studies which I undertook over the years in which I uncovered these buried and hidden Spiritual truths of antiquity. Again it needs to be said that we live in a day, as Christians and "followers of the Christ", where we are unaware of the horrible re-interpretation of the ancient Spiritual Wisdom by Orthodox Christianity and we basically are not aware of this not only because of the 1,800 year gap in time from us when this was accomplished but we have in our possession a long false tradition that only reinforces the forged religious documents and their interpretations which we carry. Having not devoted our lives to study of the very materials we inherited "on our way to Heaven" few Christians if any are aware of such a deception or the very depth to which it goes. But that "inherited" tradition, if shown to be

in error, needs to be exposed by the light of day and God's truth. Traditions long institutionalized do not easily bend to correction of principles basically vital to their very existence. Yet truth demands insistently from her devotees the relentless tribute of sincerity and courage, and true scholarship must not be intimidated just because it is not voiced by the many who have missed the mark in their religious beliefs. Here me well. **Not just one or two, but all of the doctrines of Christian theology will have to suffer drastic revision and restatement in the light of the import of the restoration of the true meanings of the word "death" and "Amenta" in religion and Egyptology.**

Answer for yourself: So let us begin this second part of our study that follows the previous articles on "death". What is Amenta?

Amenta is an Egyptian word that represents the Underworld or Land of the Dead. As we dramatically showed in the earlier [articles on "Alive but Dead"](#) we saw that the ancient meaning of "death" and "the dead" was quite different than what we might have supposed or been taught today. The symbol for Amenta is on the right. We must say that if you consult most books on Egypt written in the last one hundred years of so you will find the traditional meaning of Amenta reinforced by long-standing Judeo-Christian and Islamic traditions. You will find generally stated that Amenta is the religion of **Ammut**, a creature in the Netherworld. Ammut us usually depicted with the head of a crocodile, the forepaws of a lion (or panther), and the rear of a hippopotamus, whose epithets were **"devourer of the dead"** and the **"great of death"**. All 3 of these depictions (crocodile, lion, hippopotamus) were fierce creatures to the Egyptians. All of these creatures had one thing in common.



Answer for yourself: What was this one thing in common? They were all **man-eaters.** **They all consumed and devoured humanity.** Mankind was "swallowed-up" by these creatures. In other words, **they all consumed "the Soul" of man.** It's no wonder that Ammut was depicted as one who **consumed the unworthy dead at the weighing of the "heart" of the deceased.** In the Book of the Dead, Ammut sat at the judgement of the dead in The Hall of Double Ma'at (when the deceased's heart was weighed on the scales against Ma'at....[justice]), ready to **devour the Souls of the unworthy "dead"**.

Answer for yourself: If the "dead" were "consumed", if they were judged "unworthy" of their incarnational lives on Earth, then what happened to them when they were "devoured"?

This is where the debate lies. The traditional belief of the last 100 to 200 years is that they were "annihilated" and "ceased to exist". **But if we consult the ancient Spiritual Wisdom in existence long before this 200 year time period we find that this "devouring the dead" was not the ceasing of "existence" but rather another incarnation into "dead matter" and the world of physical suffering** for an Egyptian whose Soul was found **unworthy of its next Spiritual evolutionary step outside the realm of "matter" and the "body"**. [We saw in earlier articles that the living-breathing humanity on this planet Earth were likened to be "dead" since their Souls were imprisoned in these bodies of fleshly "death"](#).



In other words **Ammut would prevent the Soul from taking its next step up on the Ladder to Heaven.** The ancient Egyptians believed that Souls ascended to Heaven by ladder and this expression of course was but an allegory for a metaphysical concept which we find repeated in the Bible with "Jacob's Ladder". The Egyptian theologians conceived that a ladder was necessary to enable the Soul to ascend to the next world of "becoming" and escape this "body of death"; itself the "grave" for the Soul.

Answer for yourself: Is this "Ladder" and the word "death" connected to our word



"Amenta" as the realm of the "incarnational 'dead'"? Yes it is.

As given in the pyramid of Unas we find an inscription that applied to the deceased Pharaoh Unas that is very important: *"Hail to thee, O daughter of Amenta, mistress of Peteru(?) of Heaven, thou gift of Thoth, thou mistress of the two sides of the ladder (one for ascension and one to descend), open a way to Unas, let Unas pass . . . let Unas pass, for he is a being from the purified Amenta, ..."*



It appears that the daughter of Amenta is being petitioned to allow the "dead" to ascend the Ladder to Heaven so that Unas could pass from Amenta to the next level of his Spiritual Evolutionary journey. It should jump out at you that Amenta is connected to Heaven and not to the traditional understanding of "Hell" as most Egyptologists and religionists maintain today. As we saw previously it is this "descent" of these "Living Energies/Souls/Spirits" into "matter" that leads to the grave, the pit, the inferno, the Underworld, Hades, Hell, and this "incarnational existence" for the Soul who has "gone into a far country".

Answer for yourself: But else are we missing here? Notice also that "purification" of Souls is accomplished in Amenta. Our only task is now to find out where this "Amenta" really is at.

Answer for yourself: Was the idea of "purification" of the Soul and "purgatory" connected in ancient Egypt? Was this "purgatory" a place on Earth for the purification of the Soul and not in some after-bodily-death? Yes it was originally.

Now understand that Ammut was known as the "Eater of Hearts" (consciousness), because she was a demoness of punishment. In the Egyptian Book of the Dead, in chapter 135, she is depicted waiting



besides the scales in the Hall of Two Truths, where the hearts of the dead were weighted against a feather of Ma'at. This is the judgment of the Soul, the "dead". Now you are beginning to see what is going on. The Soul is being "judged" for its behavior in the realm of "incarnational existence;" and existence on Earth which was to the Soul its "very death" since it "fell from Heaven" into "darkened and deadened matter". It was Ammut who consumed the

hearts (consciousness) of those whose evil deeds made them unfit to proceed into the afterlife (Ian Shaw, Paul Nicholson, The Dictionary of Ancient Egypt, p. 30).

Linked to all of this is the idea that the Duat (Tuat) is the gate of entrance to this Amenta. We saw in earlier studies that this Duat was believed to be the path "under the Earth" for the next life following "death".

It was later imaged in the Sky since "Living Energy" intersects with "Mother Earth" in producing this "life" and "cycles of life". Not only that but **another name for Amenta (the Egyptian Hell and Hades) is the "Abode of the Blessed"**. Now wait a minute. You can pick up old books by Christian and Islamic Egyptologists and they will tell you that Amenta is the same concept as the Christian and Islamic "Hell". We have all heard of Hell as a Lake of Fire where the fires and punishment is never ending **.But ancient Egypt wrote extensively about Amenta and called it the "Abode of the Blessed"**.



Answer for yourself: How hard is it to believe for a "thinking believer" to picture a literal "Lake of Fire" and "literal flames" as capable of being called "the abode of the Blessed"? It should be impossible. What are we missing here?

We are missing something very big here. It is the "Truth" of the ancient Spiritual Wisdom. The New Testament goes on to describe this "Hell" or this "Amenta" as a place of physical agony, mental suffering, loneliness and emotional sorrow. The New Testament described it as a place where there is weeping and gnashing of teeth (Jude 6; Matt 8:12; Matt 13:42, 50; Matt 25:30;). It goes on to say that this Hell is a place of insecurity and fear. The Bible describes it as a bottomless pit, an abyss (Revelation 20:1). Again the Bible calls this Hell a place of instability. It is described as a lake of fire. Hell is a place where every moment is lived in uncertainty (Matthew 5:21-23; Revelation 20:15). Hell is a pit of darkness; totally devoid of light. It is pitch black in Hell; there's nothing to distract people from their suffering, sorrow, fears, insecurities, and instability (2 Peter 3-5). Hell is a place of eternal separation from God. Each person who goes to hell will be separated forever from the source of life, the heart of love, the very One for Whom they were created. Hell is a place where your Soul will be destroyed (Matthew 7:23 and 10:27-29). This is the picture we get from the New Testament.

Answer for yourself: Hold on. Is it possible, just maybe possible, that the above conditions mentioned above in describing Hell in the New Testament could apply to the incarnated existences of Souls' in bodies of flesh? Remembering that these ideas were not only written two thousand years ago but existed many thousands and thousands of years before that, then is it maybe possible that the whole of these conditions that are so "negative" to the Soul originally were termed and taught as the description of Earthly experiences of "incarnated Souls" who have been sent into a "far country"? I don't expect you to know yet but remember the question because when we finish these articles you will be able to answer this question for yourself not only correctly but assuredly.

Again, I was troubled no end when I read the ancient religious concepts from which our Christian religious dogmas have derived today and encounter the ancients calling this realm of Amenta, Hades, and "Hell" the **"Abode of the Blessed"**. I did not know all the answers then but it is things like this which were such huge problems for me over the years; I wanted to know the truth before I died so I set out to find the truth about this religion into which I had been born and indoctrinated. The results of my twenty years of scholarly study lay before the readers in the articles that I write. **This idea that Amenta is the "abode of the Blessed" is rather hard to imagine when most religionists and many Egyptologists tell us that Amenta is a burning Hell reserved for the Soul's punishment and treat it as if a "literal" burning Hell.** They just forget to tell you this small part of the Egyptian Religion that the **ancient Egyptians called this "Hell" the "Abode of the Blessed"** and expect you to never to buy and read, let alone come to understand as you read, **The Egyptian Book of the Dead** for yourself. Again, it appeared to me that much was "overlooked" in their attempt to maintain the integrity of their prior Judeo-Christian and Islamic religious traditions; concerning for example the dogma of "Hell". Even harder to believe otherwise is that religions today support such ancient Egyptologists and their writings. Much Egyptian archeology is funded by monies from such religious camps.

Yet, something is wrong here. I had to know so I studied more looking for the clues to sort this all out. I began to find Egyptologists which taught differently and began to stumble slowly upon the "keys" to unlock this

puzzle. I was overwhelmed to see the hidden truth that lies behind such traditional religious lies and superstition which I had received "by faith".

Here is what I found. I found that the **Manes (the Spirits/Souls of the Dead) in Amenta were not looked upon as really dead, but sleeping.** I found that in The Egyptian Book of the Dead that Horus, the **Egyptian Krst/Karest/Christ comes to awaken the "sleepers in their coffins"** (Gerald Massey, Ancient Egypt, Light of the World, p. 846). That reminded me of what Paul has said in the New Testament when he writes:

Eph 5:14-15 14 Wherefore he saith, Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light. 15 See then that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise, (KJV)

Continued study showed me that **Osiris**, the Father, in distinction from Horus, the Son, is consistently assigned the functions, prerogatives and sovereignty of the **"king of the dead."** He is hailed in a hundred passages or more as the **Ruler of the Underworld**, or as **Lord of Amenta (Amenti, Amentiu)**, the **Egyptian Hades**.

Answer for yourself: What have we just seen?

Ok, we just make the connection between "Hell", "the dead and sleeping", "sleepers in their coffins", "king of the dead", "Underworld", "Amenta", "Hades", and the "Abode of the Blessed" as all being synonyms for the same religious idea! These terms are interconnected and if so then they fly right into the face of contemporary meaning of the religious dogmas of Judeo-Christianity and Islam regarding "Hell" and "Hades", let alone other concepts like the "Lake of Fire", the pit, the Underworld, the Neterworld, etc. Something was not right; literal fire and anguish is not a blessing I thought so I was missing something or the people I had been reading and the books that they wrote had missed something. So I dug deeper.

It dawned on me after some early study into the The Egyptian Book of the Dead and its commentaries that coming to the correct understanding of this region of the "sleeping dead" in all religious theology could have a dramatic impact upon the very core of my Christian religious beliefs; especially in light that Horus and Jesus as the Christian "Christ/Horus" **called out to the "dead" to "awake from sleep and come forth"**. They both do the same things and have now over 10,000 years as found carved in the stones of ancient Egypt.

Answer for yourself: Where did the Horus clone, our Jesus say to "the dead" to "come forth"? The same place that Horus did, at "Beth-annu", which is called "Bethany" in the New Testament, when La-Asar-us was awakened from the slumber of "death" as was Lazarus when Jesus did the same thing at Bethany. Again, something is not right; **it appears that I am reading the same story; one is allegorical of the awakening of the "god in mankind" and the other supposedly "literal-historical"**.

Answer for yourself: Or is it?

The correct locating of this region of Amenta, Hades, and Hell quickly became one of my major goals in my studies. I found that Hades or Amenta has a ruler. Hades is the lord of the dead and ruler of the Netherworld, which is referred to as the domain of Hades or, by transference, as Hades alone. The Greeks called him Hades; Egypt called this ruler Ammut. This Greek Hades is assimilable to the Roman Pluto, ruler of Hades, the dark underworld. As I studied this realm out completely, it dawned upon me that without a doubt this realm of suffering, pain, torment, loneliness, sorry, emotional sorrow, insecurity, fear, physical agony, weeping, fear, insecurity, and instability (all the terms used in the New Testament to define this "Hell") **is this Egyptian Amenta. It began to dawn upon me from my studies of ancient Egypt and later Comparative religions, including the great Greek philosophers, that "Hades/Hell/Underworld/pit/abyss, etc.," are all synonyms for this "Earthly Incarnation" of our Souls in this "darkened matter" of fleshly existence; an existence of sorrow and pain for our Souls.**



To say that I was overwhelmed is an understatement. I had heard sermons from pulpits my whole childhood warning me of the wrath of God toward me and the sure prospect of a literal burning eternal torment from this God of Love my whole life. All of that vaporized in about 2 months of serious study into these issues. Once I began my study outside of the "Christian Box" a whole new world opened for me. Once I quit reading books by Christians who said what other Christians has previously wrote and said, who like themselves knew not the truth behind what they zealously wrote, intending good, and got back to the original writings of the ancients from which all our current theological dogmas have been derived, I saw clearly that our current Christian religious dogmas and religious beliefs had so tragically veered off the mark from intended interpretation of these ancient Spiritual concepts as was understood in the beginning of recorded time. I was believing something entirely different from those who gave the world these concepts in the beginning of recorded time. I wept at time at the revelations and illuminations which I was receiving realizing that I had not "the Truth" about myself and my own existence on this planet. Here I was in my mid-40's not knowing the truth about God, me, who I really am, my purpose here, and where I go when I die and I had been in church my whole life and even graduated Seminary and pastored at a mega-church in Dallas, Texas, and I awakened slowly to the fact that I could no longer trust anything that I had been previously taught by the Christian machine of diminished light. My personal study outside the "mind-control" box of organized religion was my only hope of salvation and accurate knowledge of God and this Cosmos and my very incarnational "purpose". Judaism and ancient Egypt provided me with all that I could ever hope to learn. My tears turned to joy. Understand that I love Judaism, but "Judeo-Christianity" or "Messianic Christianity" is lethal to the intellect!

That this dismal limbo of theology, Amenta, Hades, Hell, the grave, the pit, the inferno, etc., is actually our Earth in which the descending Soul has been "incarnated" is a fact which has never once dawned upon the intellectual minds of most Christian leaders, pastors, and teachers over the last 1,800 years. Of course to make such a statement and ask people to consider it "true" will necessitate a diligent effort on my part to present the facts of the matter concerning **"Amenta" as the realm of Earthly incarnation death for our Souls**. To say that this correct understanding of Amenta as well as the words "death" and "the dead" will absolutely overturn the vast majority of all Christian religious belief, if not all of them, will only become plain as the evidence for such a statement on my part is amassed. So we continue and we get to the very heart of these truths by coming to an accurate understanding of the ancient Egyptian religion when so many others have tried and failed.

[We will continue our study in the second article in this series on Amenta.](#)

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**
- **972-4964238**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20% off

COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



THE BIBLE AS A URANOGRAPH OF COSMIC ILLUMINATION ON THE SOUL #1

It would appear from the title of this article that our Christian Bible is somehow and someway associated with "uranography" or a "uranograph" whatever that is. Well lets find out how not only our Bibles but many Sacred Scriptures the world over have a common thread and by that I mean are related to the God of the Cosmos and the role of the uranograph hidden within them all in their passages and stories to various degrees. This commonality speaks to us that at one ancient time on this planet there existed a commonality or a brotherhood of mankind under one revelation from the Divine; a brotherhood gathered around one basic religion doctrine that is but a faint memory since being divided subsequently the world over by religions who lost this religious truth; religions bent on the conversion or annihilation of those who won't succumb to the religious tenants of those possessed with a darkened tunnel-vision of God. But in order to learn of this "uranograph" that lies silently behind our Bibles we have to acquire some background information as to what a "uranograph" is in the first place.

For right now understand that a "uranograph" is a "star map" of the Heavens. It will make more sense to the reader as I enlighten your minds to the use of the uranograph behind the many Bible stories that we read and mistakenly believe to be "historical narratives" when in fact they are not. This is something you have to see for yourself before you can believe such a statement from me. Let me just say the Bible is a marvelous book when you come to possess the right "keys" for its proper interpretation but taken at face value it is a crude misinterpretation of the hidden spiritual message lost in a culture and writing methodology to which few in the Western Hemisphere has any competent knowledge at all. For right now know that in this study we will become acutely aware that this "uranograph" lies concealed behind the many passages we read in our Bible, both Old and New Testaments, which are sadly too often mistakenly assumed to be a "historical narrative" when in fact they are not. This is an unbelievable detective story that is hard to put down once you get on the "trail" of this truth. This will be a new revelation to most and definitely upsetting to normal Christians as these truths from such study begin to impact one's sound reasoning and ultimately their whole Christian "religious belief system" as it now stands as an assumed "literal-historical" narrative. Let it be said that it might take time for these new "spiritual concepts" to make their full impact upon the minds and hearts of the readers so I strongly suggest that you give this article as the others forthcoming the due attention they so rightly deserves. In other words it might require several readings for you to see and "get it". As further study I strongly suggest that the "truth-seeker" both read and study at their leisure our "astro-theology" website for further enlightenment as to this spiritual concept of the "uranograph" which lies behind our Bibles and in so doing the staggering importance of what I teach here will become plainly evident. It will take your breath away when you see the "Jesus Story" from beginning to end, from Matthew chapter 1 through Matthew chapter 28, as nothing more than the personification of the Sun and its path through the Zodiac each year. Hidden behind this Solar Mythology is the most astounding "Soul Science" that mankind can ever hope to know about his true identity, his origin, and his future as "incarnated Souls" in this human plane of existence. But this "Soul Story" is not a new story at all; it was told of both Osiris and Horus 10,000 years B.C.E. because our same Sun passed through this same Zodiac every year that mankind has found life on this planet so these personified stories and myths of

this Sun, our small visible representation of the Invisible Cosmic Intelligent Energy of the whole Cosmos whom we call God, should be the same and are the same. But the good news behind all of this is that when you recover the "keys" to the correct interpretation of these religious allegories and stories in our Christian Bibles then the most glorious revelation of mankind's Soul shines out at you and in so doing lights your path to the hereafter.

Answer for yourself: So what is uranography? What is a uranograph? What has this to do with our Bible?

The "uranograph" is a chart of Heaven. It is the road-map for our Souls. To some a "uranograph" is nothing more than a star atlas depicting the constellations and stars in the Heavens above. In fact I use one with my telescope at times. But for our purpose we need look deeper to the **spiritual significance of the "uranograph" as the very foundations of the Scriptures we read in our Bibles that are Divine allegories mistaken for assumed "literal historical" narratives way too often.** So for our purposes in this article a **"uranograph" is a map outlined by the early Spiritual sages charting the spiritual make-up, constitution, physiology of man and his two natures, the psychic centers and areas of spiritual force and energy within him,** and all of this was understood and translated to earth by the Spiritual Masters of antiquity **"after the pattern of 'things' in the heavens;"**

otherwise known as the "Pattern in the Mount".

Answer for yourself: What is this **"pattern of things in Heaven"** of which I speak? What are **"these things"** that are patterned in Heaven? Can we know of them? How is Heaven to be translated and brought down to Earth? Is it possible? How can we know? Has it been known before and this sacred knowledge been lost to most today? Where do we begin to look? This surely is possible because even a verse in our New Testament tells us that it is:

Matt 6:10 10 Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven. (KJV)

Evidently **mankind on earth as well as our environment on earth are to be the mirror image of Heaven above.** In other words **Earth is to be "Heaven's Mirror".** Ancient Egypt, better than any other nation that has ever existed on this planet not only knew this but made it happen for thousands of years. Heaven is to come and be manifested in our world and in our experience "now" as creations made **"in the image of God"**. Well everything it seems starts with Egypt so we look there first because my studies have shown me that the Ancient Egyptians, best of all later nations, understood this spiritual principle and concept better than any other nation that has risen since the glorious Old Kingdom of Ancient Egypt. What we will see should make you wonder just whom it was that taught these deep spiritual concepts of our Soul to them as seen imaged in God's visible Heaven and Sky in the first place. It makes you wonder who was here before the Egyptians that imparted this spiritual knowledge of mankind's Souls to them. It should make you wonder just whom taught mankind in the beginning this **"Soul Science"**.

"Do you not know, Asclepius, that Egypt is an image of heaven or, to be more precise, that

everything governed and moved in heaven came down to Egypt and was transferred there? If truth were told, our land is the temple of the whole world" Asclepius III 24-26

"True without deceit, certain and most true - what is below is like what is above and what is above is like what is below, for the performing of the marvels of the one thing." Hermes Trismegistus

Answer for yourself: Can you begin to fathom what was just said? Has God, our Creator been communicating to the whole of mankind from His starry Heavens since the beginning {short description of image} of time and we not know it? Has our Creator been speaking to you and me from above and we not know it? Are you aware that when you walk out into your backyard late at night and gaze at the night Sky that God is speaking to you right at that moment from Heaven above? Could our Creator be writing His plan of Spiritual Salvation for our Souls on the blackboard of His Sky and we know it not? Is it possible to acquire and possess the "keys" to rightfully recognize and interpret the Sky and the Heavens? Could it just be that this "message" from Heaven above, once it is correctly understood and interpreted, contradict almost totally this "literal-historical" Gospel that Roman Christianity has taught the world for over 1,900 years? Read that last question again and be prepared to be humbled by what you will learn.

This message from "Above" is of the highest spiritual nature and it was intended from the beginning of mankind and the incarnation of God's Deific Mind and Consciousness in earthly flesh to be taught and understood to every living creature. I was in my early 40's before I, as an ordained Pastor no less, bumped into it accidentally in my studies following Seminary as my studies continued and encompassed Judaism, Gnosticism, Egyptian Religion and Astronomy as I was tracking down the pre-Roman truths about "the Jewish Christ". I was startled repeatedly to see that the origins for what I was searching and finding in my studies seemed to continually have their origin in the Sky and Heavens above! These studies not only exposed the deceit and lies of this "literalized" and "carnalized" Roman Christian theology which I had inherited since childhood but these studies absolutely changed the whole direction of my life. I have since learned to thank my "Library-Angel" to leading me to this knowledge and opening both my mind and heart to these higher truths. Let us begin to uncover the real message of our Christian Bible because I guarantee you that although you have read this Bible your whole life you have never heard yet understood its true message that lies behind mystical and celestial allegories of "these things in Heaven" which are sadly mistaken for "literal" history on the earth as taught by mainline "literalistic" Christianity today. Let us begin with **Hermes Trismegistus**.

Answer for yourself: Who is Hermes Trismegistus? Hermes Trismegistus (Greek for "Hermes the thrice-greatest") is the syncretism of the Greek god Hermes and the **Egyptian god Thoth** ([neteru](#)). In Hellenistic Egypt, the god Hermes was given as an epithet the Greek name of the Thoth. He has also been identified with the **Enoch** of the Bible. The Hermetica is a collection of writings attributed to Thoth - a mythical ancient Egyptian sage whose wisdom is said to have transformed him into a god. Thoth, who was venerated in Egypt from at least 3000 B.C.E., is credited with the invention of sacred hieroglyphic writing and his figure, portrayed as a scribe with the head of an Ibis, can be seen in many temples and tombs. He is the dispatcher of divine messages and recorder of all human deeds. In the great hall of judgement, the after-life court of the god Osiris where the dead are judged, Thoth would establish whether the deceased had acquired spiritual knowledge and purity, and so deserved a place in Heaven. **Thoth was said to have revealed to the Egyptians all knowledge on astronomy.**

{short description of image}

architecture, engineering, botany, geometry, medicine and religion, land surveying, and was believed by the ancient Greeks to be the architect of the pyramids. According to Thoth, the Great Pyramid and all of the sacred sites in Egypt were built following the geometries of the human body; a plan given in Heaven first and later translated to earth.

Thoth was the "One who Made Calculations Concerning the Heavens, the Stars and the Earth", the "Reckoner of Times and of Seasons", the one who "Measured out the Heavens and Planned the Earth". He was "He who Balances", the "God of the Equilibrium" and "Master of the Balance". He is known as "The Lord of the Divine Body", "Scribe of the Company of the Gods", the "Voice of Ra", the "Author of Every Work on Every Branch of Knowledge, Both Human and Divine", he who understood "all that is hidden under the heavenly vault". Thoth was not just a scribe and friend to the gods, but central to order and harmony of the Cosmos, called by the Ancient Egyptians "ma'at", both in Egypt and in the Duat (the realm of the ascended Souls in the Sky and Heaven).



He was "He who Reckons the Heavens, the Counter of the Stars and the Measurer of the Earth". Thoth was the "god of the equilibrium" and considered depictions of him as the "Master of the Balance" to indicate that he was associated with the Equinoxes - the time when the day and the night were balanced ("He who balances the scales"). The Greeks, who were in awe of the knowledge and spirituality of the Egyptians, identified Thoth with their own god Hermes, the son of Zeus and Maia, who was the messenger of the Gods and guider of souls in the realm of the dead. To distinguish the Egyptian Hermes from their own, they gave him the title "Trismegistus", meaning "thrice-great", to honor his sublime wisdom. The books attributed to him became collectively known as the "Hermetica". Shrouded in this "myth" is the truth as it once existed and from this superior knowledge of God and the Cosmos a ray of Cosmic illumination was given

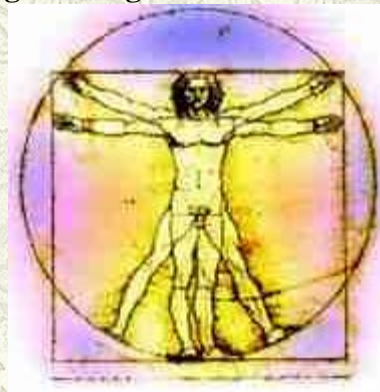
mankind about himself, his natures, his origin, and his future and it all came from reading the Heavens "above". This knowledge was entrusted to the sages of antiquity and are the hidden foundations for the Sacred Books of the world today. This is the uranography of which I speak.

We could deal for hours about this Enoch, Thoth, and Hermes and I would love to do this but that is not our purpose here. What we wish to investigate is the relationship between God and Mankind and this "Pattern that exists in Heaven" above; a "Pattern of Heaven to be built upon Earth" given mankind by God through a series of Emanations from Himself (think of the Kabbalah) through the agency of the "[neteru](#)"; one particular Manifestation of God whom was given the name "Thoth". If this idea of the "neteru" is new to you or the idea of "Emanations from God" then follow the link before proceeding.

We need now to move on and investigate the paradigm, models, and [archetypes](#) that exists between the "Macrocosm and the Microcosm"; between Heaven and Earth, between God and man that find their ultimate origin in the Heavens above as the "Pattern in the Mount" that is to be replicated upon the "Earth". Let us not forget that man is made in the image of God and the only image of God that man could ever see is the visible representation of God his Creator "above his head" and "in nature" around himself. If you take time to read this link and the article then you will begin to see the depth of this uranograph that is the hidden secret that lies behind so many of our Bible stories which are nothing more than personifications and

anthropomorphic representations of the Heavens above. The eternal, universal principle of the **relationship between the Macrocosm and the Microcosm,** and their combined relationship to the **mythological archetypes** is one that is as indispensable now in understanding the nature and existence of mankind as it was during the rise of the great religious sages and philosophers of the ancient world as far back as ancient Egypt. These Ancient Egyptians understood this most excellently; it is we "literalistic Christians" who don't today.

The principle of the Macrocosm-Microcosm holds that the laws, rules, forces, powers, and energies shaping and governing the human body and mind are exactly the same as those shaping and governing the entire universe. That being true then **each human is a miniature cosmos within himself.** It would at this point benefit us to know from the outset that the Egyptian's Great God Ra, the Logos, was regarded by them (as Amen-Ra) as the unseen although immediate over-all deity of our local universe (that is, of the Milky Way) in its entirety, the latter existing within His enfolding, omnipresent aura and semblance. **Amen-Ra clearly seems to have represented the principle of the universal Life-force, which although was unseen is yet omnipresent in every microscopic fragment of the cosmos (both visible and invisible).** As this principle was the very basis of all purposeful existence in the universal Nature, it, as Ra (God), logically gave rise (in due cycle) to all manner of forms and hierarchies of intelligence and consciousness which are but attributes and expressions of Ra (God). Bearing in mind the widely accepted modern concept of natural evolution, in which organic forms gradually evolve out of cells, which are themselves evolved out of base atomic substance and sub-atomic particles, the logical corollary of the theory is that all matter must, in fact, be fundamentally organic—that is, life-bearing (alive). **Thus, as the Ancient Egyptians taught as well as other nations in antiquity, the Universe is itself organic (ALIVE).** As atomically organized matter emerges from chaos to produce **instinctive order** as confirmed by quantum mechanics today and as such an **instinct can only be the product of memory, which is itself a faculty of consciousness, it logically follows that natural order and consciousness are twin aspects of one and the same universal Life principle.**



Answer for yourself: What should this say to us? **Thus, the universe is not only organic and alive, it also possesses an infinite field of consciousness (Energies) out of which emerges an evidently hierarchical spectrum of evolving intelligence (hierarchies of Energies).** Egypt call this hierarchial system of Cosmic Energies that Emanated from the One God, the "Father Energy", the "neteru". Hence, we might suggest, there is fundamentally little difference in the direction in which modern science is traveling today and the metaphysical beliefs of the Ancients. The only difference is that modern science has not quite "arrived" at the same, inevitable point of perception as did the Ancients but given time they will confirm the religion and science of Egypt and are doing so every day. **Having said that then understand that our own Sun was thus thought of as but a very partial expression of Ra's being, God's being, even the solar system as a whole representing merely a small part of God's objective physical form. Our Sun and solar system was but a small picture of the whole of God; one might say it was a small shadow of the real or a smaller image or "double" of the original that lies in the realm of the "invisible" since Ra is "hidden and unseen".**

Answer for yourself: What should this say to us?

Consequently, our planet Earth, and mankind upon it, has to be viewed here from the Egyptian viewpoint in the context of a microcosm of Ra's macrocosm, fulfilling a partial role in the life of his vast organic life cycle. But taken to the next level mankind is but a "double" of the larger "Pattern" of Ra revealed throughout this same universe as well. Mankind is at the same time under the control of the same laws, rules, forces, powers, and energies that shape and govern the human body and mind which are again exactly the same as those shaping and governing the entire universe. Man is but a smaller version of the **"image of God"** revealed in the Cosmos.

This ideology combined with an understanding and analysis of the mythological archetypes that portray the

multidimensional history of mankind, begins to shed the light of understanding on matters that seem both esoteric and insurmountable to the human mind. Simply said we are all extensions of Ra and are but small manifestations of a very big God whose whole body, if he had one, is the whole totality of the Cosmos and all of its powers, energies, cycles, and patterns. Thus man is but a small pattern of the whole; a microcosm of Ra's macrocosm.

Answer for yourself: What should this then mean to us?

Thus it can now be easily seen how the ancient religious myths and mythologies, like those of Ancient Egypt, which were personifications of the Sun and stars, actually speak the language of the cosmos to mankind in a symbolic and archetypal fashion that surpasses cultural and language barriers, and that therein lies the truest, unabridged version of human history, as well as the history of the universe(s) and that multifarious recognition we call God. In these mythologies lies the truth about our Souls. We only need the "keys" to interpret them correctly.

The idea of man as a Microcosm, representative both externally and internally of the earth or the universe, is idealistic of a primitive, original state of consciousness. This is wisely expressed in the following statement of the Essenes in *The Gospel of Peace*, wherein it is shown that humans contain within themselves the very essence of the Earthly Mother. The words of "the Christ" are cited wherein he speaks of the both the heavenly and the earthly nature of man:

"I tell you truly, you are one with the Earthly Mother; she is in you and you in her...The hardness of our bones is bone of the bones of our Earthly Mother, of the rocks and of the stones...The tenderness of our flesh is born of the flesh of our Earthly Mother...Except a man be born of the Earthly Mother and the Heavenly Father (notice...two births; one natural and one Spiritual) and walk with the Angels of the Day and the Night, he cannot enter into the Eternal Kingdom."

In addition to being of the flesh of the Earthly Mother, humans are also considered Microcosms of the Heavenly Father and the temporal Cosmos (represented by the stars and universe). This triplicity of the Earthly Mother, the Heavenly Father, and the temporal, sensorial, phenomenal (known through the senses rather than through thought or intuition), and materialistic Cosmos when all combined is considered the Macrocosm which is personified along with the entirety of its energies, forces, and powers (neteru) in the whole of mankind. When an individual acknowledges awareness of himself as a personification or extension of the Macrocosm, it is at this point that one can begin to integrate and bridge the gaps in consciousness that make a person appear as separate and alone. It is also at this point that one can start to embody and externalize higher dimensions of their quantum self (be born of the Earthly Mother, the Heavenly Father, and the temporal Cosmos) and walk with the angels-neteru (a conscious ability professed by both the Essenes and the Egyptians). This might sound complicated but really it is not. We are simply saying that mankind is to spiritually mature and advance to the point that he recognizes that he is a Divine manifestation of God, our Creator tabernacling in these fleshly bodies. Along with this comes the idea that we are all "connected" with one another; similar to cells in one body. Thus the ancient Egyptian saying: *"the body of Krst/Karest/Christ"*. Let us look at a verse that speaks of such a spiritual awakening so needed in the world today:

John 14:20 20 At that day ye shall know that I am in my Father, and ye in me, and I in you. (KJV)

And from the wisdom of Paracelsus concerning the Macrocosm-Microcosm he wrote:

"Everything that comes from the flesh is animal and follows an animal course; heaven has little influence on it. Only that which comes from the stars is specifically human in us (from Above); this is subject to their influence...You should look upon man as a part of nature whose end lies in heaven. In the heavens you can see man, each part for himself; for man is made of

heaven. And the matter out of which man was created also indicates to you the pattern after which he was formed... Heaven is man, and man is heaven, and all men together are the one heaven, and heaven is nothing but one man....We, men, have a heaven, and it lies in each of us"

Paracelsus goes even further in elaborating on the inner Microcosm of humans being related to the macrocosmic stars. Through a certain mental faculty our spirit can by imitation be made like to some star, so that it is filled with the characteristics and functions of it. He states that each human was created great and noble and that they can only be understood as an image of the Macrocosm, the Great Creator:

"The inner stars of man are, in their properties, kind, and nature, by their course and position, like his outer stars, and different only in form and material. For as regards their nature, it is the same in the ether and in the microcosm, man...Just as the sun shines through a glass, as though divested of body and substance, so the stars penetrate one another in the body...For the sun and moon and all planets, as well as all the stars and whole chaos, are in man...For man was created from heaven and earth, and is therefore like them!"

Now lets connect Heaven to Earth; at least physically. All atoms and sub-atomic particles hail from the One Source we call God and our bodies and everything in which we partake or all that we create, as well as the planet on which we live, is part of the cyclic, harmonic life of the Cosmos. The sub-atomic particles that comprise the atoms of the Cosmos eventually combine to form under the influence of Cosmic energies into molecules and eventually matter which frames the stars and the planets. Some of this eventually found its way to our home we call Earth and became the building blocks that created all matter on this planet; even providing the carbon based "clay" necessary for the human species. **So what is "Above" has actually become "What is Below"; both literally and figuratively.** Thus, humans can be likened unto the Creator (the Heavenly Father, the Earthly Mother and the visible and sensorial Cosmos). One cannot ignore the flesh of the Mother, the spirit of the Cosmos, nor the heavenly essence of the Father, for these are the same of which one is comprised (**man is thus made in the image of God**).

Gen 1:27 27 So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them. (KJV)

Considering now then that humans are Microcosms and contain within the infinite substance of that which can be both visually and spiritually confirmed, the **archetypes and "patterns" of the collective unconscious** take on therefore a much more importance and their role **as "patterns" for humankind to learn from and emulate becomes mankind's most important spiritual quest.** It is these very archetypes and "Patterns" in the Sky and Heavens above that the Spiritual Masters of antiquity included in the Sacred Religious books of nation after nation; the Christian Bible being but one of many such books depicting the "Heavenly Patterns" to light the way of mankind in the ascent of his Soul while tabernacling in these fleshly bodies. **This is called in our Bible "the Pattern in the Mount".**

Now here is the crux of the matter if you have followed me up to now! The great, misunderstood mythologies and Ancient Spiritual Wisdom that was taken from the personification of the Sun (understood only as a symbol of the Invisible Conscious Energy of the Cosmos we call the Ultimate ONE or God) and its path through the Heavens and the Constellations of the Zodiac was personified on the pages of the most Ancient Spiritual Bibles and Sacred Books of antiquity. We fail to see this since being taught to interpret our Bibles as if "historical" and "literal" only. This Cosmic Intelligent Energy of the Universe, our God, was embodied and externalized as if manifested or incarnated in the myths of solar heroes like Horus, Orpheus, Dionysus, Mithra, Krishna,

Adonis, Tammuz, Hercules, and even Jesus. These stories were never to be taken as if they applied to another; they were about you! These solar gods were personifications of the Cosmic energy that finds itself imprisoned in matter; the flesh of mankind as our Souls. The stories of the solar gods are the "Patterns" by which mankind can learn and instruct his Soul in God's intended path of spiritual development while resident in this matter of Earth. **This "Pattern" for our Souls was first written in the stars above before it became written on the hearts of mankind.** We are to be but "a microcosm" of the vast Cosmic "macrocosm" in our very experience as "Incarnated Souls" in this plane of matter; the human body. **Our Soul's story from beginning to end is written in the Zodiac and the Sky and Heavens above.** This knowledge and the "keys" for the proper interpretation of the *"intended Heavenly Pattern"* written in the Zodiac and Heaven was preserved throughout the ages of mankind in myth after myth that was never taught or intended to be understood as a "historical narrative" of any other person than the person who heard it. All of these Solar heroes were but examples for mankind to follow. They were "pictures" of us. In all of these myths that became the very foundation of the stories in our Bibles and Sacred Books of their world they represented mankind's Soul and their stories as religious myths typified the Souls incarnation and birth in each of mankind. The "religious myths" of the Ancients, like Ancient Egypt for example, were but Divine Allegories and metaphors for the Soul's life, its intended maturation, and its final release from physical matter which had captured and imprisoned it at the demise of the fleshly body. In so doing these religious myths, as interpolated from observations of the Cosmos above and from the observation of Heaven become no longer just archetypal sagas of fantasized gods, goddesses, heroes, heroines, dragons, winged creatures, and the like; but instead, **they are better understood as the content of the multidimensional human structure (Spirit/Soul tabernacling in matter and flesh; our spiritual and animal natures), as well as a symbolic language expressing the nature of the Divine Life as expressed in all matter (God/Ra and the Descent of the Soul from God/Ra into all flesh).**

Rom 8:29 29 For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the firstborn among many brethren. (KJV)

Mankind was to be a "little Ra" conformed into His image. And to think that all of this knowledge of the Soul and its Descent into Matter along with its intended "Pattern for spiritual growth", which is the major theme of the world's spiritual and religious books, came from the super keen spiritual sensitivity of ancient races like Ancient Egypt who sensed this message in God's visible Heaven and Sky above and who definitely understood that man needed to have "two births"; be born of the Earthly Mother (Virgo/Virgin) and the Heavenly Father (Pisces/the two fish) and in so doing would then be able to walk with the Angels of the Day and the Night. Today such concepts escape us totally and we can sadly only speak of them in retrospect; or even worse misinterpret them as if they applied to but one supposed person in history, the Roman "literalized" Jesus.

For the invisible things of him since the creation of the world are clearly seen, being perceived through the things that are made (the Cosmos), even his everlasting power and divinity; that they may be without excuse.

Therefore, reflecting on this "Heavenly Pattern" and the archetypes of it we might better understand these spiritual concepts if they be defined as **the form of the inner substance and knowledge that lies hidden within mankind awaiting its "awakening"**. Mythology might best be defined then as the collective stories of the higher dimensions, or the Macrocosm (God), as they relate to dimensional physicality becoming the Microcosm (mankind). This is what our Bibles are all about in the stories we read regardless if we are aware of it or not.

Man, the microcosm, is thus to be best understood as a replica of the heavenly man and the universe. From the history of man written thus in the constellations of the Sky and Heaven, the early religious



formulators, seers, mystics, Egyptian priests, etc., transferred this

Heavenly idea, image, and record to earth. Beginning with the Pyramids Texts, the Coffin Texts, and later papyrus Egypt was the first to capture these Divine Ideals and translate them from Heaven to Earth. The Egyptians really have the first Bible; it is called The Chapters of Coming Forth by Day but is more commonly recognized today as the Egyptian Book of the Dead. This story of which I speak is told in there from beginning to end. Sadly today all later "religious books" miss this Divine intent which shaped the great nation of Ancient Egypt for thousands of years.

I hope you understood all of this because it is critically important. But ancient Sages and Spiritual Masters did much more than capture the Divine Pattern in the Heavens above and translate them to earth. **They patterned "earth" after "Heaven" and incorporated this Divine Symbolism "Above" into the very history of their nation, its geography, its architecture, and its theologies "Below" in order to make their nation conform to the "Pattern in the Heavenly Mount".**

Answer for yourself: What should this mean to us? In the beginning know and understand not everything that we approach and interpret as if "historical" and "literal" in our Bibles is just that. Often Divine Allegory of higher Spiritual realities and Divine Spiritual Truth is so framed in our Bibles, for instance, that what we mistakenly assume it to be a "historical-narrative" but later if we are fortunate to gather the "keys" necessary for correct interpretation of what we read in our Bibles that we see that these stories and tales were never intended to be "historical narratives" in the first place. Rather what we assumed to be "literal history" is not that at all. Namely, it is the depiction of a higher Spiritual Reality that takes the form of stories involving assumed human beings and nations that are but representations to the finite minds of mankind of a higher Spiritual Reality modeled for mankind "Above" in the realm of God's Heaven and Sky. **Thus the Egyptians and the Jewish nation in particular stand out for this accomplishment and this is the reason we find this same celestial symbolism incorporated into their Spiritual Books like the Egyptian Book of the Dead and the Jewish Tanakh.** It is from this incorporation of **"So Above, So Below"** that we get our religious dogmas in Christianity today. Had these ancient Spiritual Realities and dogmas as they once existed in the earliest Gnostic Christian expression remained the same and carried the original intent of the first writers of these Spiritual Truths as far back as Ancient Egypt then we would not have a problem. But we do have a terrible problem besetting us because in the early 3rd through the 5th century to many of these earlier Spiritual Truths handed down from nation to nation concerning God and the Soul in mankind were "reinterpreted" by an anti-Gnostic Roman "literalistic" Christianity and in so doing the "light of God" was hidden under a bushel for almost 1,900 years.

What we will investigate in the forthcoming articles is the undeniable evidence that the spiritually minded sages and seers of ancient antiquity, especially Ancient Egypt and Israel, distributed the various powers, forces, energies, phenomena and localities observed and witnessed in the Heavens and Sky above mankind over the national maps of their nations in accordance with the heavenly chart as well as in their nation's religious faith! Not only that they took this **"Pattern in the Mount"** and incorporated it in their Sacred Geometry and architecture like the Pyramids, the Giza Plateau, the various Temples of Egypt as well as as their geography of their own nation. **The "Pattern in the Mount" was constructed on Earth with "intent" and "purpose" and in so doing this "Pattern in the Mount" became the very religious foundations of their Religious Beliefs and their national "theology".** The reader needs to understand right now that both Ancient Egypt as well as the Jewish nation will be leaders in such religious pursuits. **All nations tried to frame their own history and geography after the pattern of things in the heavenly mount.**

With the advent of the age of information that is blossoming the world over we no longer need have our paths to truth darkened and it is to this effort of "restoring the light of God's truths" in this matter we will continue to look deeper into this "uranography" in the [second article in this series](#).

- **Bet Emet Ministries**

Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.

- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20%^{off}
COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



BET EMET MINISTRIES

Hebrew for "House Of Truth"

TRACING THE "OSIRIS-ISIS-HORUS" PATTERN" DOWN THROUGH RECORDED HISTORY": THE ALLEGORIES OF THE SUNGODS & GODDESSES; THE "CHRIST" STORIES...WHAT IS BEHIND THEM ALL?

It is all about metaphysics. The following articles and information will be new to the vast majority of our readership, and that being so, it is very important when reading the following information concerning world religions that you take careful note as to the various religious doctrines that you encounter. It won't take long before you begin to recognize the **repetition of the vast majority of these different "religious beliefs"** as you follow the evolution of world religions. What is of major interest to us is that many of these "core" religious beliefs can be shown to have originated from Sun-Worship in one way or the other. These "core" religious beliefs that find their root in Sun-Worship of the nation will later be synthesized into a concise set of beliefs by Pythagoras and others and will ultimately finds their home in the Essene religious community owing to their rejection of Biblical Judaism in the first century. That being so then it becomes very problematic when these same religious beliefs again surface as Divine and unique revelations in Christianity which is just another form of Essene religious expression. So, take a note pad and read carefully and look for repetitions of religious doctrines involving soteriology (salvation), redeemers (godmen), Eucharists (eating the body and drinking the blood of gods), etc. One you compile your notes then it will come in handy for a quick reference when we enter our Essene studies. One familiar with these "core" religious doctrines we will deal with Sun-Worship later in the web-site where you can see the origin for most of the world religious though. Now also understand that we have been taught as Christians to approach such "Sungods" as if they were "literal" and "historical"; that being so then they are thus understood to be "pagan" and "idolatry". **If we look at all of this as "literal" and then see the overlaps with the "Jesus Story" in the New Testament then we have "idolatry" as the stories are basically the same when compared with the "Jesus Story". This is a big, big problem for Christianity and most Christian writers; that is until they learn what these "Sungods" actually represented and what lay at their core. These Sungods, and Goddesses exemplified below, were NEVER understood "literally" by the Ancients; rather they were metaphysical allegories of the Descent of the Soul into matter (flesh); God tabernacling in mankind through His "Krst". I will explain more fully after this section when you finish these studies and we will tie it all together and blow you away with what these Ancients understood that actually lay behind their "Sungod" stories (which was their "Jesus Stories")!**

The "Divine Pattern" given to the nations concerning the "Fall of the Soul and Krst" into "matter" follows; otherwise known as the "dying and rising" gods and goddesses:

- [The Original Savior God: Osiris](#)
- [Osiris And Isis, The Heavenly Mother](#)
- [The Mystery Religions...Prototype For Christianity](#)
- [The Eleusinian Mysteries](#)
- [Gods Who Die](#)
- [Adonis and Aphrodite](#)
- [Adonis Or Tammuz, And The Descent Into Hell](#)
- [The Primitive Greek Dionysus](#)
- [Dionysus And Orpheus](#)
- [Attis and Cybele](#)
- [Demeter-Persephone](#)
- [The Orphean Reconstruction of Dionysus](#)
- [The Descent Of Persephone: The "Mode" For The Descent And Ascent Of The Soul](#)
- [Zoroastrianism](#)
- [Brahmanism](#)
- [Buddhism As Modified Brahmanism](#)
- [Pythagoras And His Religious Synthesis](#)
- [Isis And Serapis](#)

- [Mithraism](#)
- [Mithras...Laying The Foundation For Christianity](#)
- [The Roman Religion](#)
- [Judaism](#)

Answer For Yourself: What did you see in the study of these above "Sungods"? Did you notice a "Pattern" that lies behind all of these stories of these "solargods" and "Sungods"? Its there. It is the "Pattern in the Mount" that comes from the stars but we have not seen that yet but we will. If you missed this "pattern", then read these articles on each of these "Sungods" again and list the events of their lives and their sayings and then compare your recorded results and you will "see it".

Answer for yourself: What should we learn from these comparisons of religions above as traced from Egypt to Judaism?

Each of the world's religions embodies but a different statement or expression of the arcane Spiritual doctrine as given to different races and under different circumstances in all periods of time, in accordance with man's needs for wisdom at each stage of his Spiritual evolution. There has always been a secret philosophy. Every true religion, eastern or otherwise, has had a dual existence from the moment of its birth to the hour of its decay; **an external conventional aspect for the masses**, embodying little more than a code of ethics, and giving a few general facts concerning the origin of the world and the destiny of man, **and an internal esoteric school, containing the real teaching or the science from which he exoteric doctrine was extracted. Indeed it is a significant fact that all beliefs, when their outer garb of public superstition has been stripped off, and the naked frame restored to its original purity, are found to embody identical doctrines.** This is only explainable by postulating the existence of a system of Spiritual Wisdom from which all the world's religions have sprung, **such a system at the same time affording a "key" to all of the various beliefs, and explaining the many allusion to a secret books of all nations and scattered through thousands of volumes in every tongue.**

Mainly that behind each of these similar and parallel "traditions" which are buried behind the "myth" and "legends" of gods and goddesses is a deeper mystical understanding of the Divine Realm, the God who descended into "matter", and in particular "fell" into the flesh of mankind. These above similar allegories and religious myths are the attempts of different nations to use symbolism and allegory to depict the Descent of the Soul/Christ into "matter"; the Descent of "the Krst/Karest/Christ" into flesh. This was termed by the ancients the "crucifixion of God on the cross of matter"; a dogma completely misunderstood today when "literalized where by so doing the metaphysical reality of such a Divine Descent of the Mind of God (the Krst/Karest/Christ" into "matter" is completely lost. **These stories of "godmen" and "Christ-Saviors" all have one thing in common; they are but stories of the "Divine" and "god" in you and me.** These parallel stories and lives of these Sun gods were never to be understood "literally" or "historically"; rather they are all Divine allegories of God's incarnation into all forms of "matter" including the flesh of humanity. In reality the stories of the gods and goddesses are but our "examples" describing the descent, live, and re-ascent of the Soul back to the Father in Heaven. We are the "godman"; bodies possessing an indwelling "Christ" awaiting liberation in our bodies and minds. The story of Osiris or Horus or Dionysus or Jesus is to be your story, my story. Behind these similar "stories" and doctrinal and sacerdotal forms, and in the Christian Scriptures themselves, there lies a deep Spiritual truth, a real Gnosis (Greek for knowledge) of man's origin, nature, and destiny which has simply been "materialized" and "literalized" in the 2nd through the 5th century by the Roman Christian Church in the traditional interpretation of those Scriptures based upon their **LITERAL** acceptance. If we approach these Divine Truths shrouded in myths and ancient legends, which were, by the way always understood by these Ancients in a mystical and allegorical way, and do so with a "literal" interpretation which is in vogue today and if we read these similar texts as if "literal" and "historical" then we as Christians end up with totally missing the intended interpretation of these Ancient Sacred texts and fall into the sin of idolatry and blasphemy which is a great sin and which leads to the false worship of the Creator. **But as you will see in further study this erroneously "literalization" of the "godman" is nothing different from what we have been told "to believe" about the "Jesus Story" as well. It is mandatory that we "see behind" what we have just read and correctly understand how these Ancients understood their "Sungods" and "goddesses" and what this information actually represented to them. As stated "literal interpretation" of the above leads to Idolatry but this is not what the Ancients "believed" about their "godmen". You will find when you get deeply into this that these "godmen" that they were nothing more than a "symbol" and "picture" of the Soul within mankind and its intended Spiritual maturation and we see this below in the links following. This will apply to the "Krst/Karest/Christ" as well and the later evolution of legends culminating with the "Jesus Story".**

Answer for yourself: Did the Ancients understand these "Sungods" as if "literal-historical"? How should we make comparisons to an "assumed literal-historical Jesus"? What is behind all of these representations of these "Sungods"? Were all the Ancients going to hell according to Christian doctrine? Is there a common thread and hidden link we have missed between all of the above "gods"? Were all of these "Sungods" nothing more than allegories and symbols for a deeper "spiritual reality" that escapes us today? Could it be that the Ancients understood all of these above "pagan gods and goddesses" as allegories for the Divine Energy and Soul within all mankind and we not know it?

Let us see if our whole Christian perspective on these "Sungods" has been wrong from the traditional Christian perspective. What is the implication for the "Jesus Story" since it parallels completely these other stories of these "Sungods"? Do we dare rethink the "literal-historical" interpretation of "the Christ"? **Were the Christian Gnostics right about "the Christ" and Rome wrong and have we believed a Roman lie and forged documents about this whole thing and could our Christian understanding of "the Messiah" be incorrect?** What a study. The truth is out there in these links to help the evidence mount to prove our points but first let us understand the deep spiritual insights behind these Ancient Sungods which are forerunners of the later "Jesus Story".

Now it is time to give you some of the "keys" to understanding correctly this above "Divine Pattern".

- [How Did The Ancients Understand Their Sungods And Its Implications To Me Today? #1](#)
- [How Did The Ancients Understand Their Sungods And Its Implications To Me Today? #2](#)
- [How Did The Ancients Understand Their Sungods And Its Implications To Me Today? #3](#)
 - [Can We Find "Jesus Christ" In Ancient Egypt 10,000 Years B.C.E.? Yes!](#)

[Recommended Book List](#)

Recover "The Faith Once Given To The Saints" Which Has Been Perverted By Gentile Christianity And Their "Literal" and "Historical" Interpretation of the Sacred Texts

OTHER [WEBSITES #1](#) & [WEBSITES #2](#) TO HELP IN YOUR STUDY AND RECOVERY OF LOST TRUTH

[If you so desire Bet Emet Ministries offers a comprehensive CD of all of our Websites, with a "study plan" to assure your proper Spiritual progress in such in-depth studies...just click on this link for the details.](#)

In our CD of all out websites contained on one disk we provide a "study plan" for the student and give [detailed instructions as how to study these websites "in order"](#) to facilitate one's study. Please inquire for the CD for such through study will take you some time if you ever hope of cracking the "Jesus Puzzle" and coming to the answer of the question: "Who do men say I am?".

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Rev. Craig Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**
- **972-4964238**
- **E-Mail: bennoah1@verizon.net**



20%^{off}
COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



BET EMET MINISTRIES

Hebrew for "House Of Truth"

THE "GNOSIS" OR ANCIENT WISDOM THAT LAYS HIDDEN BENEATH THE CHRISTIAN SCRIPTURES...IN-DEPTH STUDY OF THE SOUL & KRST/KAREST/CHRIST AS TAKEN FROM THE ANCIENT SPIRITUAL WISDOM

Bet Emet Ministries and our Websites are devoted mainly for a class of students and "truth-seekers" who find themselves altogether out of touch with "Christianity" in any of its current doctrinal or sacerdotal forms, but who, notwithstanding this, have some more or less clear apprehension or "feeling" that behind those forms, and in the Christian Scriptures themselves, there lies a deeper Spiritual truth, a real **Gnosis** (Greek for *knowledge*) of Man's origin, nature, and destiny which has simply been lost today and long ago **"materialized"** by the Church in the traditional interpretation, or should I say "reinterpretation" of those ancient Scriptures based upon their "literal" meaning.

However irrational Christian dogmas may be in the light of our modern knowledge-and still more so in the light of the deeper knowledge of the *Gnosis*; they do, if genuinely believed in, serve to keep the average individual more or less on a straight path of moral rectitude, and they afford him a certain amount of comforting assurance that he is not "a lost sinner"; while in some cases they inspire many to rise to noble and self-sacrificing lives. Precisely the same may be said, however, of other religions which differ radically from Christianity in their formulated beliefs and "path to salvation". In short, the evidence of the life of an individual is no proof of the truth of his religious creed or the theological dogmas of his "religious faith". It is sufficient that he believes in it; the rest is mere psychology. The **One Spirit** overshadows and works in all, but the **form** in which that working is presented through the mind or intellect is a matter of the psychological make-up of the individual, the lower personal self with its heredity, and environment.

It is not my intention to set forth the numerous reasons which can be given for the rejection of the traditional beliefs which have hitherto constituted what is generally known as "Christianity." That rejection is becoming more and more in evidence in our day as knowledge increases, whilst in the Church itself, using the term "Church" to cover all and every Christian community, we have the greatest possible differences of opinion and disagreement even within this "Church" regarding the "supposed truth" of both "facts" and "doctrines" which for centuries have been regarded as the very foundations of the "Faith": e.g. miracles, the virgin birth, original sin, the atonement, the resurrection, the ascension, the second coming, the nature of the Eucharist, and the clauses of the Athanasian and other Creeds. Concerning each and all of these variances in Christian dogmas among the over 2,000 different Christian different and disagreeing denominations that exist today, leading authorities in the Church itself are today hopelessly at variance, whilst very few professing lay Christians are aware to what an extent the commonly received conceptions as to the origin of Christianity, based on the supposed historical veracity of the Gospel narratives, are in serious question to-day by those scholars who have made the closest study of the actual historical evidences. Somewhere amidst all of this confusion of doctrinal stances and "theology" lies the ancient Spiritual Truths that are concealed today in a mountain of religious confusion and contradiction. We are truly gifted to live in a day where we can sort this out; that is if we are diligent in our studies and have the desire to do so.

Unknown to the vast majority of Christians is the fact today that there is nothing "new" under the Sun that is taught in our Bibles that was not taught in ancient Egypt, for example, over 10,000 years ago. Only the manner of interpretation of these same ancient Spiritual dogmas are in question between the two faiths; Christianity diverging from the ancient manner of interpretation of these same dogmas between the 2nd through the 5th centuries. Furthermore, the correspondence and conformity of the Bible allegories and stories with similar stories, if not identical stories of those of the earlier Mystery Cults, such for example as those of Orpheus and of Mithra, as also those of more ancient Egyptian and Aryan sources, implies some **historical connection in origins between all of these "myths" and "stories"; ancient and Christian**; and although this is exceedingly obscure owing to the destruction by the early Church creed-makers of every particle of evidence of this connection between this new "Christian interpretation" of the ancient Spiritual Wisdom and the ancient Wisdom itself which these early Christian creed-makers could lay their hands on, many "clues" still remain today for us which some allusion must be made and parallels recognized between them.

This present work, therefore, is not written for controversial purposes, or for the purpose of upsetting the "faith" of anyone, whatsoever that "faith" may be. I am not concerned to convince or convert anyone to the views herein expressed. But those who have come to some

apprehension of the fact that Christianity in its traditional form is not merely open to many objections on rational grounds, but also that it is only one of a number of formulated religions which are just as efficacious as itself for the "salvation" of the individual, cannot adopt the proselytizing spirit which is such a marked feature of "Christianity" let alone threaten the very future Spiritual existence of a person by threatening them with a Christian "burning" Hell of Rome's imagination if they choose to follow another path to God. In so far as "Christianity" is exclusive, dogmatic, proselytizing, I am its, perhaps somewhat bitter, opponent. When it dares to say that the individual can be "saved" only by believing in what it teaches about a certain historical character, whose historical existence is today in serious jeopardy due to the advances in modern Bible scholarship, I say that the good Jew, or Buddhist, or Moslem, or Parsi has just as good a chance if not in many cases a better chance-of being "saved" than thousands of professing Christians who practice idolatry and blasphemy of the Name of God with their current day "literalized religious beliefs" as connected with this "Jesus as God" theology as espoused by the vast majority of Christian Churches in the land which is due to their failure to recognize and interpret correctly this ancient Spiritual Wisdom that lies yet today hidden on almost every page of their own Bible.

What I do offer here for the "thinking believer" and "truth-seeker" is something much more universal than that of any exclusive religion, i.e. certain principles which have been given out by various great teachers from time to time in a form appropriate to the age and people to whom they were addressed. These, however, have subsequently been largely overlaid and obscured by the feeble understanding and individual interests of partisans. As I shall presently show, there is no greater example of this than in so-called "Christianity." **While at the same time it is comforting to know that "there is no higher religion ever given man by God than Truth"!**

While, therefore, I have no desire to turn anyone aside from their present "faith": recognizing as I do that that "faith" must necessarily suffice to meet the present needs of the individual: it is possible that those who have encased themselves in a hardened shell of what they call "truth," based on **supposed historical facts as given in the literal word of Scripture**, may hereby get some glimpse of the inadequacy of their hitherto cherished inherited beliefs and their "literal" interpretation of the Christian Scriptures, and of a **deeper knowledge which has always been available when these same "beliefs" are seen allegorically and metaphysically from these same texts.**

This information and knowledge is presented in hopes that the reader will come upon facts and knowledge which will shake them out of their present contentment, and make them realize that for all their assurance of "salvation" they are still very far indeed from the ultimate goal of Spiritual knowledge and freedom. It is only the man who knows how little he knows, and the necessity of knowing more if he would escape from the present deplorable condition of mankind, and recover his divine birthright as a "Son of God," who can, or will, reach out for that supreme knowledge, that **"pearl of great price"** which can be obtained only when he has **"sold all that he had."** Such statements should make the reader think and become aware that behind the mundane and secular accounts and pseudo-histories in the Bible lays a "hidden" Spiritual Message, an "inner Mystery", which is reserved for those who, more than his neighbor, both "hungers and thirsts" after God above his peers. These remarks above and other similar parables clearly shows us that many teachings of "the Christ" go to the very heart of the initiate in the Ancient Wisdom or Gnosis which escapes most Christians today.

It is my endeavour now to show how that supreme knowledge which I am here referring to as the Ancient Spiritual Wisdom or Gnosis is embodied in the Christian Scriptures, albeit sadly overlaid with "the precepts and doctrines of men."

Every thoughtful student of the literature of the ancient religions, including the early Christianity, can not but be impressed by the fact that in each all of these ancient religions may be found very clear intimations of a "secret traditional lore", an "arcane science", handed down from times immemorial. This secret body of knowledge is repeatedly alluded to in the New Testament as well as the ancient Sacred Books of the world and the ancient world religions. It is in these pages of these Sacred Books that only a few of these arcane doctrines are cautiously unveiled; and from the meager glimpses thus afforded of the system of "mystery" it is clearly apparent that this **"system of Spiritual Mystery" was essentially the same in all of the old religions and philosophies, constituting, in fact, their common esoteric basis.** In the primitive Christian Church, organized as a secret society, this Gnosis, or Secret Science, was guarded with jealous care, being imparted only to a comparative few who were deemed worthy of initiation according to the maxim, **"Many are the called, but few are the chosen".**

I am not using the term **Gnosis** as applying merely to the tenets of certain Gnostic sects which were more or less in evidence in the early centuries of the Christian era, but I am using it in connection with a definite **superior Spiritual knowledge** which can be traced back to the remotest ages and the oldest Scriptures of which we have any literary records, and which was taught by Initiates, Adepts, and Masters of the Ancient Wisdom in the inner circles of those Mysteries and Mystery Cults which are known to have existed in Egypt and elsewhere, even in remotest times. At its very heart Christianity was one such a "Mystery Religion" before the rise of Roman Orthodox Christianity and can yet again be revived to that greatness that it once possessed. That is the sense in which the term was originally understood. **At the very core of this "Christ" concept is a wealth of mystic knowledge which effects regeneration, rebirth into the full consciousness of one's Divine nature and powers as a "Son of God."**

Through corrupting political influences and the ultimate dominance by a selfish and decadent priesthood, the Christian Society in the early centuries lost this esoteric knowledge, in place of which they grew up during the succeeding centuries a system of dogmatic theology formulated from the **"literal interpretation, the dead letter, of the books of the Old and New Testaments"**. On the hypothesis that the Bible, as a Divine revelation, contains a record of God's dealings with mankind throughout the ages, **this historical and pseudo-historical element in it has been unduly emphasized, while books that are purely allegorical and mystical have been construed incorrectly as supposed history.**

Answer for yourself: What does this ancient Spiritual Wisdom, the sacred Spiritual Wisdom of every nation and every ancient Sacred Book contain? What is this ancient Spiritual Wisdom that lays hidden in our Bibles and in our New Testament; a testament interpreted today by most "literally" instead of "allegorically"?

The ancient Spiritual Wisdom gives the esoteric interpretation of the Christos-myth; it tells what "Iesous the Christos" really is; it explains the nature of "the old serpent, who is the Devil and Satan"; it repudiates the profane conception of an anthropomorphic God; and with sublime imagery it points out the true and only path to Life Eternal. Amazingly that these answers to these same questions line the pages of the ancient Religions and their Sacred Books. **This ancient Spiritual Wisdom gives the key to that divine Gnosis which is the same in all ages, and superior to all faiths and philosophies; that secret science which is in reality secret only because it is hidden and locked in the inner nature of every man, however ignorant and humble, and none but himself can turn the key.**

It is time that this "lost light" be restored. I wrote an old article many years ago entitled *"Do You Want To Know The Truth Before You Die?"* Now, you will have to answer that for yourself because it lays before you.

- [The Bible: A Book Concerned With The Science Of The Soul #1](#)
- [The Bible: A Book Concerned With The Science Of The Soul #2](#)
 - [The Bible And Astrology: What Is The Truth About Astrology?](#)
 - [How Did The Ancients View Their "Sungods" And What Is The Implication For Me Today #1](#)
 - [How Did The Ancients View Their "Sungods" And What Is The Implication For Me Today #2](#)
 - [How Did The Ancients View Their "Sungods" And What Is The Implication For Me Today #3](#)
 - [The Story Behind The Biblical Accounts: Egyptian Myths As Archetypes \(The Sungods And Their Representation Of The Soul In Mankind\)](#)
 - [Can We Find The God YHVH-YAHWEH-In Ancient Egypt...And Did Judaism Inherit The Egyptian Religion?](#)
 - [Can We Find The Name "Jesus Christ" In Ancient Egypt 10,000 Years B.C.E.?](#)
- [Truth Is The Highest Religion Ever Given Mankind](#)
- [Rome's Reinterpretation Of The Ancient Spiritual Wisdom And The Corruption Of The "Christ Story"](#)
- [Gerald Massey And Restoration Of Proper Interpretation Of Ancient Spiritual Wisdom](#)
 - [The Descent Of The Soul #1](#)
 - [The Descent Of The Soul #2](#)
 - [The Law Of Incubation](#)
 - [The Law Of Dismemberment](#)
 - [The Law Of Remembrance](#)
 - [The Descent Of The Soul #3](#)
 - [The Descent Of The Soul #4](#)
 - [The Descent Of The Soul #5](#)
 - [The Descent Of The Soul #6](#)
 - [The Descent Of The Soul #7](#)
 - [Hidden Teachings Of The Gnostic Christians Concerning The Soul #1](#)
 - [Hidden Teachings Of The Gnostic Christians Concerning The Soul #2](#)
 - [Hidden Teachings Of The Gnostic Christians Concerning The Soul #3](#)
 - [Hidden Teachings Of The Gnostic Christians Concerning The Soul #4](#)
 - [Hidden Teachings Of The Gnostic Christians Concerning The Soul #5](#)
 - [Hidden Teachings Of The Gnostic Christians Concerning The Soul #6](#)
- [The Ancient Spiritual Wisdom And The Incarnation #1](#)
- [The Ancient Spiritual Wisdom And The Incarnation #2](#)
- [The Ancient Spiritual Wisdom And The Incarnation #3](#)
 - [The Battle Of Horus And Set: The Soul's Struggle Being Transformed Into The Image Of Krst/Karest/Christ](#)
 - [Herod's Order For All Infants To Be Put To Death...Truth...Or Sun Myth Retold?](#)
 - [Killing Of Baby Boys To Find A Baby Christ...Fulfilled Or Unfulfilled?](#)
- [The Ancient Spiritual Wisdom And The Incarnation #4](#)
- [The Ancient Spiritual Wisdom And The Incarnation #5](#)
- [The Ancient Spiritual Wisdom And The Incarnation #6](#)
- [The Ancient Spiritual Wisdom And The Incarnation #7](#)
 - [The Raising Of Lazarus...Truth Or Sun Myth Retold?](#)
 - [What Are We To Make Of The "Jesus Story" In Light Of The Evidence Of Astro-Theology And Modern Scholarship?](#)

- [Alive But Considered As If "Dead": The Truth About The Incarnated Soul #1](#)
- [Alive But Considered As If "Dead": The Truth About The Incarnated Soul #2](#)
- [Alive But Considered As If "Dead": The Truth About The Incarnated Soul #3](#)
- [Alive But Considered As If "Dead": The Truth About The Incarnated Soul #4](#)
- [The Soul In Amenta #1 \(The Series\)](#)
 - [The Soul In Amenta #2](#)
 - [The Soul In Amenta #3](#)
 - [The Soul In Amenta #4](#)
 - [The Soul In Amenta #5](#)
 - [The Soul In Amenta #6](#)
 - [The Soul In Amenta #7](#)
 - [The Soul In Amenta #8](#)
 - [The Soul In Amenta #9](#)
 - [The Soul In Amenta #10](#)
 - [The Soul In Amenta #11](#)
 - [The Soul In Amenta #12](#)
 - [The Soul In Amenta #13](#)
 - [The Soul In Amenta #14](#)
 - [The Soul In Amenta #15](#)
 - [The Soul In Amenta #16](#)
 - [The Soul In Amenta #17](#)
- [Descent And Dismemberment Of The God In Matter #1](#)
- [Descent And Dismemberment Of The God In Matter #2](#)
- [Descent And Dismemberment Of The God In Matter #3](#)
- [The Bread And Wine Of The Gods: The Divine Essence #1](#)
- [The Bread And Wine Of The Gods: The Divine Essence #2](#)
- [The Bread And Wine Of The Gods: The Divine Essence #3](#)
- [The Bread And Wine Of The Gods: The Divine Essence #4](#)
- [The Bread And Wine Of The Gods: The Divine Essence #5](#)
- [The Bread And Wine Of The Gods: The Divine Essence #6](#)
- [The Bible As A Uranography Of Cosmic Illumination On The Soul #1 \(The Series\)](#)
 - [The Neteru: The All Who Are One](#)
 - [The Neteru: Archetypes Of God's Agents In Creation](#)
 - [Made In The Image Of God](#)
 - [Did Jesus Christ Have Two Mothers #1](#)
 - [So Above, So Below](#)
 - [So Above, So Below: The Reality Behind The Shadow](#)
 - [Returning To God's True Salvation Message As Seen In The Biblical Festivals \(The Equinoxes And Solstices\)](#)
 - [The 42 Negative Confessions: The Egyptian Torah](#)
 - [Understanding The Precession Of The Equinoxes And Its Influence Upon Our "Jesus Story"](#)
 - [Did Jesus Christ Have Two Mothers #2](#)
 - [Did Jesus Christ Have Two Mothers #3](#)
 - [Did The Christian Fathers Identity The Birth Of Christ With Both The Vernal Equinox And The Winter Solstice? How Can This Be?](#)
- [The Bible As A Uranography Of Cosmic Illumination On The Soul #2](#)
 - [The Historical Meaning Of Being Born Again #1](#)
 - [The Historical Meaning Of Being Born Again #2](#)
 - [The Laws Of Noah...The Covenant Of Eternal Life To The Non-Jew \(The Website\)](#)
 - [By Practicing Righteousness Can A Gentile Make Himself Acceptable To God? Take Cornelius For Example...The Salvation Of The Gentile](#)
 - [Contrasting The Gospel Of The Christ Vs The Gospel Of The Romanized Paul #1](#)
 - [Contrasting The Gospel Of The Christ Vs The Gospel Of The Romanized Paul #2](#)
 - [Contrasting The Gospel Of The Christ Vs The Gospel Of The Romanized Paul #3](#)
 - [Who Are You Going To Believe For Your Eternal Life: The Christ Or The Roman Paul #1](#)
 - [Who Are You Going To Believe For Your Eternal Life: The Christ Or The Roman Paul #2](#)
 - [So You Thought You Were A Follower Of Jesus Christ...Well You Might Need To Reconsider](#)
 - [Jesus And His Teachings On The Gentile's Salvation](#)
 - [Rabbi Hillel And The Gentile's Salvation](#)
 - [How To Get To Heaven According To The Jewish Christ: Does Jesus Correct Christian Doctrine Today?](#)
- [The Bible As A Uranography Of Cosmic Illumination On The Soul #3](#)
 - [Astrotheology And The "Jesus Story" Of The New Testament: Does It Originate With the Stars? \(The Website\)](#)
 - [Anthropomorphism](#)
 - [Personification Of The Sun In The World's Religions](#)

- [Personification Of The Sun And Nature Led To later Glorification Which Led To Deification](#)
- [The Bible As A Uranography Of Cosmic Illumination On The Soul #4](#)
- [The Symbolism Of The Cross In Heaven: "The Crucifixion In Heaven" #1](#)
 - [The Precession Of The Equinoxes](#)
- [The Symbolism Of The Cross In Heaven: "The Crucifixion In Heaven" #2](#)
- [The Bible As A Uranography Of Cosmic Illumination On The Soul #5](#)
- [The Bible As A Uranography Of Cosmic Illumination On The Soul #6](#)
- [The Battle Between Horus \(Christ\) And Set: Personification Of The Battle Between Light And Darkness, Of Spirit and "Matter"](#)
- [The Raising Of Lazarus From The Dead...The Awakening Of The Soul In "Matter"](#)
- [In Light Of The Evidence Of Modern Scholarship Then What Are We To Make Of The New Testament Events In The Life Of Jesus Christ That Come From Astrotheology?](#)
- [The Bible As A Uranography Of Cosmic Illumination On The Soul #7](#)
 - [The Re-Birth Of The Sun At The Winter Solstice](#)
- [The Bible As A Uranography Of Cosmic Illumination On The Soul #8](#)
- [The Bible As A Uranography Of Cosmic Illumination On The Soul #9](#)
- [The Bible As A Uranography Of Cosmic Illumination On The Soul #10](#)
- [The Bible As A Uranography Of Cosmic Illumination On The Soul #11](#)
- [The Bible As A Uranography Of Cosmic Illumination On The Soul #12](#)
- [The Bible As A Uranography Of Cosmic Illumination On The Soul #13](#)
- [The Bible As A Uranography Of Cosmic Illumination On The Soul #14](#)
- [The Bible As A Uranography Of Cosmic Illumination On The Soul #15](#)
 - [Heaven...Where Is It?](#)
- [The Bible As A Uranography Of Cosmic Illumination On The Soul #16](#)
 - [Osiris: Similarities With Jesus](#)
- [The Bible As A Uranography Of Cosmic Illumination On The Soul #17](#)
- [The Bible As A Uranography Of Cosmic Illumination On The Soul #18](#)
- [The Bible As A Uranography Of Cosmic Illumination On The Soul #19](#)

• [The Egyptian Link To "Jesus Christ" And Restoring The "Keys" To The Proper Interpretation Of The "Jesus Story" In The Christian Bible \(The Series\)!](#)

• [Roman Catholic Litealism And The Invention Of The Historical Jesus \(The Series\)!](#)

[Recommended Book List](#)

Recover "The Faith Once Given To The Saints" Which Has Been Perverted By Gentile Christianity And Their "Literal" and "Historical" Interpretation of the Sacred Texts

OTHER WEBSITES #1 & WEBSITES #2 TO HELP IN YOUR STUDY AND RECOVERY OF LOST TRUTH

[If you so desire Bet Emet Ministries offers a comprehensive CD of all of our Websites. with a "study plan" to assure your proper Spiritual progress in such in-depth studies...just click on this link for the details.](#)

In our CD of all out websites contained on one disk we provide a "study plan" for the student and give [detailed instructions as how to study these websites "in order"](#) to facilitate one's study. Please inquire for the CD for such through study will take you some time if you ever hope of cracking the "Jesus Puzzle" and coming to the answer of the question: "Who do men say I am?".

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Rev. Craig Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**
- **972-4964238**
- **E-Mail: bennoah1@verizon.net**





20%^{off}
COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



MARCION: THE MAN AND HIS THEOLOGY AS FOUND IN THE FIRST NEW TESTAMENT OF THE EARLIEST CHRISTIANS

It is assumed that by now the reader has a fairly good grasp of Gnosticism and many of its religious beliefs. This will be necessary in analyzing Marcion and his First New Testament that espoused and taught such beliefs about "the Christ." Now let us look at the man and his religious beliefs and how they were reflected in his collection of Pauline literature and the earliest written gospel which makes up his First New Testament.

- [Marcion...The Man](#)
- [Marcion...The Gnostic](#)
- [Introducing Marcion Who Gave Us The First New Testament](#)
- [Marcion, The Man, And His First New Testament](#)
- [Marcion And His Theology And Its Legacy](#)
- [The First New Testament And "The Christ": Orthodoxy Or Heresy?](#)
- [The Hidden Gnosticism Of The New Testament And The Pauline Writings](#)
- [The First New Testament By Marcion: A Critical & Historical Study Of The First New Testament](#)
- [Marcion's "Gospel Of The Lord" Or "The Gospel Of Luke": What Came First?](#)
- [Marcion's Attempt To Set Aside The Old Testament Foundation By Accepting Paul's Gospel](#)

EARLY CHURCH FATHERS ON MARCION...WHAT YOU WERE NEVER TOLD

- [Justin Martyr "On Marcion"...The Church Father Speaks...Should We Believe Him?](#)
 - [The Incriminating Testimony Of Justin Martyr Concerning The Christ Myth Of The New Testament](#)
- [Tertullian "On Marcion"...The Church Fathers Speak...Should We Believe Him?](#)

MARCION & THE FIRST NEW TESTAMENT (140 C.E.):

If you have been diligent to study with us this far in this website then by now you have a very good perspective and knowledge base regarding Gnosticism, Christian Gnosticism, the authentic Paul and his theology, and that later changes will be made to Marcion's First New Testament along with the existing Pauline writings. On top of that there will be creative theological invention at work in Rome's refutation of the Gnostic Christ. This will be accomplished by forgery, manipulation, addition, deletion, and outright invention of Scripture in the names of the "pillars" of the Jerusalem Church as well as Paul by proto-Roman Catholics which take control of the direction of the "Christian Church" in the second and later centuries. It is time we look not so much as "what as in the First New Testament" as we have already done this above; rather it is now time to look at **"what was not in the First New Testament"** in order to see how "theology" was created much later by the likes of Irenaeus and other textual forgers that will come later. This study will reveal what books and epistles that comprised the First New Testament and which were not in it as well. This study will enlighten us to what theologies are really "mixed" in the First New Testament and how this understanding of "the Christ" was altered later by Rome in their "Second New Testament".

- [Marcion's Canon](#)
- [The First New Testament Of Marcion The Gnostic](#)
- [The Non-Pauline Parts Of Galatians: What Are We Believing As Christians?](#)
- [Marcion And The Collection Of Christianity's First New Testament](#)
- [Were The 4 Gospels Written Early?](#)
 - [Introductory Statements-Were The Gospels Written Early? What Is The "Gospel Truth"?](#)
 - [Introductory Statements-Testimony Of The Apostolic Fathers As To The Existence Of The Early Date Of The 4 Gospels](#)
 - [The Testimony Of Clement Of Rome](#)
 - [Does Clement Of Rome Support That Gospel Of Luke Was Written Later Than Marcion's Gospel Of The Lord?](#)
 - [The Testimony Of Ignatius Of Antioch](#)
 - [The Testimony Of The Didache](#)

- [The Testimony Of Papias Of Hierapolis](#)
- [The Testimony Of The Epistle Of Barnabas](#)
- [The Testimony Of Polycarp Of Smyrna](#)
- [The Testimony Of The Shepherd Of Hermas Of Rome](#)
- [The Testimony Of The Second Epistle Of Clement](#)
- [The Testimony Of Justin Martyr: The Silence Of Justin Is Deafening At 150 C.E.](#)
- [The Testimony Of Irenaeus](#)
 - [Were The Gospels Written Early? The Conclusion](#)
 - [Were Fragments From The Gospel Of Mark Found At Qumran?](#)
- [Irenaeus' Reference To The Gospel Of Matthew in 200 A.D.....Was It Really The Gospel Of The Hebrews Instead?](#)
- [The Second New Testament Of 180 A.D. And Scholarly Testimony As To Authorship Of Its Contents](#)
- [The Lost Gospels Of The First Century](#)
 - [The Lost Gospels Of The First Century: The Gospel Of Paul](#)
 - [The Lost Gospels Of The First Century: The Recollections Or The Gospel Of Peter](#)
 - [The Lost Gospels Of The First Century: The Oracles Or Sayings Of Christ](#)
- [The Scholars Speak Concerning The Truth Of The New Testament: Have You Heard Them?](#)
 - [The Masoretic Text...Is It In The Christian's Bible?](#)
- [The Muratorian Canon...The Unsettled New Testament Continues](#)
- [An Honest Look At The New Testament And The Gospels: By Whom And Where And When?](#)
- [The New Testament And The Early Controversies That Produced It](#)
- [The Books Of The New Testament Which At First Were Not Inspired](#)
- [Were The Church Fathers Competent To Decide What Books Were To Be In The New Testament?](#)
- [The Critical & Chronological Study Into The Canonization Of The New Testament: Can This Be The Fruit Of The Holy Spirit?](#)
 - [The Influence Of Marcion Upon The Formation Of The Second New Testament](#)
 - [The Influence Of Irenaeus Upon The Formation Of The Second New Testament](#)
 - [The Testimony Of The 3rd Century Church Fathers...Have You Heard Them?](#)
 - [The Testimony Of The 4th Century Church Fathers...Have You Heard Them?](#)
 - [The Testimony Of The 5th Century Church Fathers...Have You Heard Them?](#)
 - [The Testimony Of The 6th Century Church Fathers...Have You Heard Them?](#)
 - [The Testimony Of The 7th Through The 10th Century Church Fathers...Have You Heard Them?](#)
 - [The Testimony Of The 16th Century Church Fathers...Have You Heard Them?](#)
 - [The Testimony Of The 17th Century Church Fathers...Have You Heard Them?](#)
- [The Inescapable Conclusion](#)

[Recommended Book List](#)

Recover "The Faith Once Given To The Saints" Which Has Been Perverted By Gentile Christianity And Their "Literal" and "Historical" Interpretation of the Sacred Texts

OTHER [WEBSITES #1](#) & [WEBSITES #2](#) TO HELP IN YOUR STUDY AND RECOVERY OF LOST TRUTH

[If you so desire Bet Emet Ministries offers a comprehensive CD of all of our Websites. with a "study plan" to assure your proper Spiritual progress in such in-depth studies...just click on this link for the details.](#)

In our CD of all out websites contained on one disk we provide a "study plan" for the student and give [detailed instructions as how to study these websites "in order"](#) to facilitate one's study. Please inquire for the CD for such through study will take you some time if you ever hope of cracking the "Jesus Puzzle" and coming to the answer of the question: "Who do men say I am?".

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Rev. Craig Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**
- **972-4964238**
- **E-Mail: bennoah1@verizon.net**



20% off on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES
COUPON CODE: **NF20**



THE RE-BIRTH OF THE SUN...THE WINTER SOLSTICE

The Winter Solstice is also known as Yule, Christmas, and Saturnalia, occurs in mid December.

It is when the ancients celebrated the birth of the new Solar year and the beginning of Winter. The Goddess manifests as the Great Mother and the God as the Sun Child (the pattern as applied to many personified gods and godmen as well as Jesus). The God also appears as Santa Claus and Old Man Winter. The colors connected with the Winter Solstice are Red, Green, and White. This is a festival of inner renewal.

Today, many people in Western-based cultures refer to this holiday as "Christmas." Yet a look into its origins of Christmas reveals its ancient roots. Emperor Aurelian established December 25 as the birthday of the "Invincible Sun" in the third century as part of the Roman Winter Solstice celebrations. Shortly thereafter, in 273, the Christian church selected this day to represent the birthday of Jesus, and by 336, this Roman solar feast day was Christianized. January 6, celebrated as Epiphany in Christendom and linked with the visit of the Magi, was originally an Egyptian date for the Winter Solstice.

Most of the customs, lore, symbols, and rituals associated with "Christmas" actually are linked to Winter Solstice celebrations of ancient cultures. While Christian mythology is interwoven with contemporary observances of this holiday time, its ancient nature is still strong and apparent.

Winter Solstice has been celebrated in cultures the world over for thousands of years. This start of the solar year is a celebration of Light and the rebirth of the Sun. In old Europe, it was known as Yule, from the Norse, Jul, meaning wheel.

Today, many people in Western-based cultures refer to this holiday as "Christmas." Yet a look into its origins of Christmas reveals its most ancient roots that long predate the time given for a supposed "literal" and "historical" Jesus.

The primary, motivating factor that inspired early man to worship the Invisible God of force and power, was his fear and dread of the potential fierceness of his environment. His (primitive man) major impetus for worshipping and sacrificing to the Sun as the visible representation for the Invisible God was to assure that the Sun (a personified visible representation of an Invisible and Eternal Power that animated it) would continue protecting mankind from the ravages of the dreaded winter.

So for primitive man, the inception of winter, Dec. 22, was the worst day of every year for him. This day, Dec. 22 was the start of winter and marked the beginning of the worst stage of his yearly struggle for survival. This day, Dec. 22, is referred to by astronomers as the Winter Solstice. This word, Solstice, according to Webster's Dictionary means "to stand still, pause, a turning point." Primitive man even believed the Sun had died as he could detect no movement southward on the horizon of the Sun in the sky for 3 days and these 3 days were

days having the shortest daylight of the year. This day, Dec. 22, the start of winter, was the harbinger of his potential perdition an an omen of death for man since it brought the darkest days of winter. Already with the decrease of the Sun's light and warmth, photosynthesis had lapsed into a winter nap and along with it the food chain in Mother Nature had let man down and death was an imminent possibility.

On Dec. 22 of each year, the Sun reached its Winter Solstice, the lowest point of the trajectory (angle of rays) of the entire year. After Dec. 22 and this 3 days in which the Sun "stood still," the turning point of its descent upon the horizon, the Sun again began to rise northward once again. This is a sign that summer shall come again and along with it the allegorical resurrection of the Sun from the death of darkness of 3 days. This meant hope that once again the Sun will rise in all its glory and with it increased light, warmth, and photosynthesis. Man was to live again and not [fear the darkness](#).

Even though Dec. 22 marks the beginning of winter and the weather turns progressively worst from that point (Dec. 22) until the spring (March 21), all is not lost. Because the fact that the angle of the Sun's rays projecting on the earth, was moving progressively northward told early man that the warmth and comfort of the summer Sun would eventually prevail. But there was a period of doubt, for early primitive civilization. Primitive man did not understand our universe and solar system as we do today. We, today, know exactly what causes the four seasons of the year. But early man did not. He did not possess knowledge of our Solar System, the axis of the earth, its rotation and revolving around the Sun. He did not understand that these forces operated by a Natural, Providential Law, that would stay its course, no matter what. Early man only understood the result, not the cause. Because of this he would "reason" such events as best he could and these resulting "myths" would be handed down among mankind until Science would advance to replace such foolishness. [The problem is that such foolishness would be later personified into acts of each nation's imaginary heroes and later ascribed to Jesus by the Sun-worshipping Romans who had control over the New Testament.](#)

Now you can better understand that each year, early society awaited the approach of Dec. 22, with foreboding. Dec. 22, the day of the Winter Solstice (definition is to stand still) was a day of reckoning for them. Because it seemed to them, as they observed and tracked the North to South movement of the Sun, that on this day DEC 22, [the sun entered its grave](#). The North to South progression of the Sun can be likened to a swinging pendulum. You know that when a pendulum reaches its solstice (the point where it swings back - its turning point), that for a slight imperceptible moment, it actually stands still. But in terms of our vast solar system, the point of solstice is not imperceptible. It lasts for days, three days to be exact. For three days, after the sun reaches its solstice, it appears to stand still. This period of pause, between the Sun's descent and ASCENT, wrought paralyzing dread and fear into the hearts and minds of the early pre-Christians. [Over time, they established rituals and traditions concerning this period \(DEC 22 to DEC 25\).](#) They passed the word through oral tradition, and eventually, after their societies established writing, wrote it down, concerning their Sun God: the sun shall lay in a grave (point of solstice) for 3 days. But after 3 days the sun shall rise, be resurrected, (according to Webster's Dictionary, the word resurrect is linked to the word "resurge," which means "To Rise Again", to revive), and ascend toward heaven, (progressively ascend northward to the position of the summer Sun). And when the sun completes its ascent upward toward the point of its summer solstice, it will comfort us and bless us with warm weather and long days and will save us (be a savior) from the ravages of winter. So, this, that I have explained to you here, is the ORIGINAL, authentic, true CONCEPT of the resurrection. As the revelation of God would grow among Mankind, men could see how the God of the Universe has spoken such to them in the Cosmos.

[When the pre-Christians spoke and wrote of the resurrection of the Sun; they meant exactly that. It did not refer to a person, but to the SOLAR SUN. That would come later. We see the the culminating of it in the teachings later connected to Jesus.](#)

What you, the reader must be sharp enough to see, is that many "untruths" have been mixed with "truths" in the life of Jesus and the "Jesus Story" as portrayed in the New Testament. Let us "cast out the leaven" of a false

"literal" and "historical" interpretation of that which was astronomical, mystical, and metaphysical

But, when the Gentile Church broke from their Jewish Roots the Gentile priesthood began to associated with the inherited traditions about Jesus their older "religious traditions" of the Sun-gods. **Long ago their Gentile ancestors had changed and personified the "Sun" to "Son". This, if you remember is personification**; in particular **the personification of the Sun which lies at the foundation of almost all world religions**. The priesthood told the pagans that the SON (Christ) was born on DEC 25, just like their SUN. They told them that the Son had been dead in a grave for three days and then was resurrected (revived) and ascended to heaven (upward) just like their Sun. This is the very core of our "Jesus Story."

WHAT CAN WE LEARN...AND WOULD GOD WANT US TO?

Emperor Aurelian established December 25 as the birthday of the "Invincible Sun" in the third century as part of the Roman Winter Solstice celebrations. Shortly thereafter, in 273, the Christian church selected this day to represent the birthday of Jesus, and by 336, this Roman solar feast day was Christianized. January 6, celebrated as Epiphany in Christendom and linked with the visit of the Magi, was originally an Egyptian date for the Winter Solstice. If you have ever studied the Jewish Roots of Christianity you can easily see that Jesus was conceived supposedly at the Spring Equinox when the Sun that experience the glory of its resurrection from the dead at the Winter Solstice. This 9 month window from the Spring Equinox (Easter) to the Winter Solstices (Dec. 22-25th) which is the time given from Jesus' supposed birth, is 9 months. Here we have the time for the personification of the gestation of divinity in man that is personified in the life of one called Jesus. What is supposedly a "literal" and "historical" story of a human God in the New Testament is nothing of the sort. What appears to be and is interpreted to be a "literal" and "historical" birth of Jesus, the Godman in the New Testament, is totally astronomical and metaphysical. Instead, it is best understood as a picture of the incarnation of God's Sun and cosmic energy into "matter" and all of humanity. It is the incarnation of God in you and me. We, as humanity, have experienced this "Jesus Story" within us and it exists within us, not apart from us. We have lost the "keys" to the proper interpretation of the Divine Mystery of God. Man, has an internal, Eternal Sun, within him, a Spark of Divinity, a Seed of Divinity within himself. All of life is for the "finding of God" within ourselves. **This is why Bet Emet exists, for we desire to help the readers to sanctify themselves before the LORD GOD and one day meet Him with the truth of their own True Selves as His divine children instead of meeting God face to face with a falsely "literalized" and "historicized" paganism passed off as truth!**

Most of the customs, lore, symbols, and rituals associated with "Christmas" actually are linked to Winter Solstice celebrations of ancient religious cultures. While Christian mythology is interwoven with contemporary observances of this holiday time, its ancient nature is still strong and apparent but you need a little knowledge to see it.

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**
- **972-4964238**



Bennoah1@verizon.net

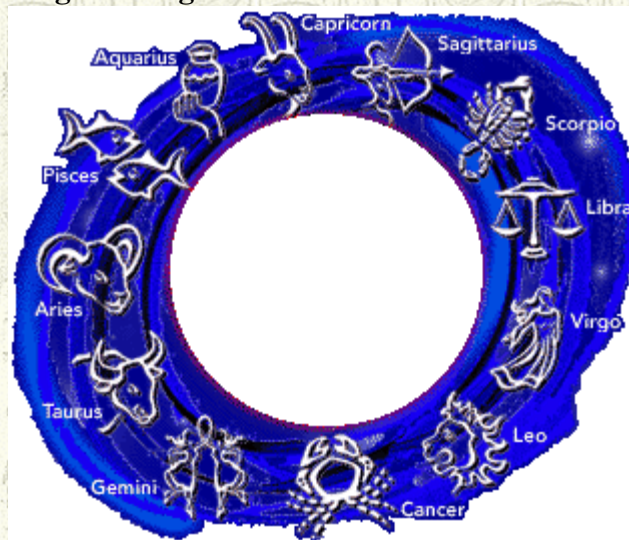


20% off on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES
COUPON CODE: NF20



THE PRECESSION OF THE EQUINOXES

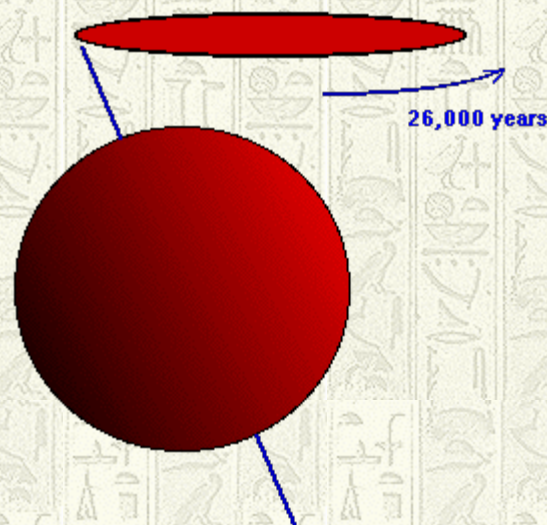
Being a circle, the Zodiac has no obvious beginning, so a specific point must be determined from which measurement can commence. This is where the problems begin to occur, in particular because astrologers sought to align the Zodiac with the four cardinal points that mark the alteration of seasons: the equinoxes



(where the Sun crosses the equator in spring and autumn) and the solstices (where it is furthest from the equator in summer and winter). In the early Classical period these were regarded as fixed in space although, in fact, they are subject to an almost imperceptible precession at the rate of 50 seconds per year. What this means in simple terms, is that the Sun does not cross the equator at exactly the same place on the ecliptic each year. It crosses at a point 50 seconds of arc to the east of the previous year. During a lifetime this shifting point of intersection between the ecliptic and equator is so small as to be negligible, but over several centuries it will be noticed that the backdrop of stars that once lay behind the crossing point is moving westwards. In layman's terms "the Heavens are moving" slowly and almost imperceptibly but this can be noticed over hundreds and thousands of years and was done by

the Ancient nations like Egypt who studied the stars. This is the phenomenon called "Precession" and this celestial phenomena is caused by the Earth's axis slowly rotating around the celestial poles. Whilst the background of the fixed stars remain more or less constant to each other, at least for a long time, the ecliptic's intersection with the equator slides backwards through the Zodiac, completing one circuit in approximately 26,000 years - the 'Great Astrological Age'. It common knowledge that the day marks the period of the Earth's rotation upon its axis, while the year marks the period of its revolution around the Sun. However, many people do not realize that there is also a period of approximately 25,800 years known as the Great Year, during which the poles of the Earth's axis trace an imaginary circle in the sky. This gyration of the Earth's poles occurs because our planet is an ellipsoid, flattened top and bottom and bulging at the equator. The gravitational pull of the Sun and Moon on the equatorial protuberance produces an oscillating movement similar to the wobble of a spinning top which tilts first one way and then another. Astronomers call this wobbling motion "nutation," a word derived from the Latin word "nutare", meaning to nod. Consequently, the Earth's axis is not always inclined in the same direction. About five thousand years ago, the North Pole pointed toward the star Alpha Draconis. By 2100 A.D., it will be pointing almost directly at Polaris, the present North Star. In the year 7500 A.D. Alpha Centauri will be the Earth's polestar, and by 14,000 A.D., it will be Vega (Alpha Lyrae). The celestial equator is a projection of the

26,000 Year Precession Period



Earth's equator upon the imaginary sphere of the heavens. Similarly, the extensions of the Earth's poles are called the north and south celestial poles. The ecliptic is the apparent path of the Sun through the heavens, and can be imagined as a line passing through the zodiacal constellations as they are seen at night. Since it is the Earth, and not the Sun, which moves, the ecliptic is really the plane of the Earth's orbit extended to meet the celestial sphere. The angle between the ecliptic and the celestial equator is called the obliquity of the ecliptic. At the present time, it measures nearly twenty-three degrees thirty minutes.

During the course of the year, the Sun appears to move slowly along the ecliptic to the left. When it reaches the **point where the equator of the sky intersects the ecliptic, days and nights are of equal length**. These points of intersection are called Equinoxes from the Latin "equi", equal, and "nox", night. The spring, or vernal equinox, which occurs on or about the twenty-first of March, marks the point at which the Sun enters the sign (not the constellation) Aries. Before that time, it was seen in a position south of the celestial equator, and the nights were longer than the days in the Northern Hemisphere. After the passing of the Sun over the celestial equator for southerly to northerly declination, the days are longer than the nights. Take note please where the lines of the "celestial equator" intersect with the "ecliptic" for it is at this point that the Sun "passes-over" each year; one moving from the southern hemisphere to the northern hemisphere at the Vernal Equinox and correspondingly 6 months later as it moves again over this same plane and the same intersection of the "celestial equator" with the "ecliptic" at the Autumn Equinox.

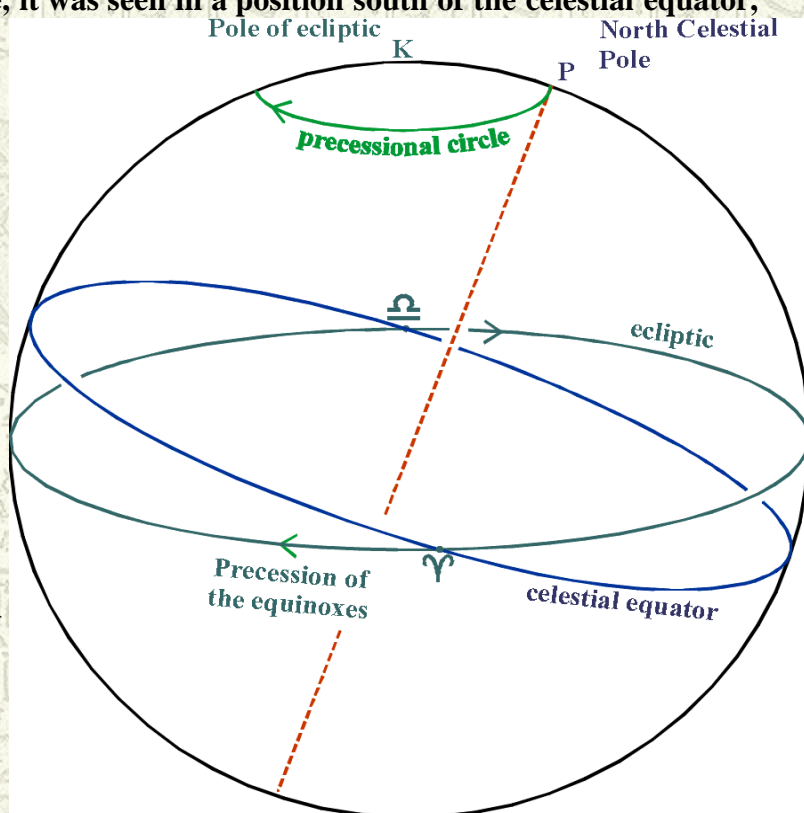
Answer for yourself: Why is this so important? It is at this moment the "Sun was on the Cross" and this concept is at the heart of the "dying/rising" god theologies we find all the way down through recorded history and which is at the core of the "Jesus Story" as well as a host of other "crucified sungods".

Due to the Earth's nutation, the point at which the Sun passes the intersection of the ecliptic and the celestial equator is seen each year in a slightly different position against the background of stars. Thus, the signs which are measured from the equinox, gradually move away from the constellations, whose names they bear and which provide the unmoving sphere against which the vernal point shifts slowly backward. This retrograde movement is called the precession of the equinoxes.

In astrology, the thirty degrees of the ecliptic, known as the sign Aries, are always counted from the vernal equinox, even though year by year the slow retrograde motion of the equinoctial point along the ecliptic amounts to about fifty seconds of a degree, or a degree every seventy-two years. (This makes the normal human lifetime equal to one degree, or one day, of the Great Solar Year.) The vernal equinox marks a natural point of beginning, shown by the balancing of days and nights (think Ma'at, harmony, peace, the Kingdom of God), whereas the constellations are arbitrary divisions of the heavenly sphere and no one is yet certain where they begin.

The movement of the Vernal Equinox from one Zodiacal sign to the next - by which we are presently moving from the Age of Pisces to Aquarius - is a subdivision of this cycle that takes approximately 2,160 years.

The need to correctly identify the position of the Vernal Equinox, which sees the crossing of the Sun from the southern hemisphere to the north around 21 March, was a matter of vast significance to ancient civilizations.



Answer for yourself: And why was this?

The Sun's return to the equinox gave the official signal for the start of spring, a time of great jubilation and spiritual worship, where whole communities engaged in New Year festivities and ceremonies that spanned several days, **dedicated to celebrating the return of the Sun's domination over the darkness of winter, the return of life over death.** Let us not forget that man's greatest enemy and greatest fear since the beginning of time was his "fear of darkness". **This "fear of darkness" lies at the very heart of so much of our "religious beliefs and doctrines" in Biblical Judaism and Christianity and few every know this. If you have never read this article stop right now and do so before you continue.**

The great civilizations of the Egyptians and Mesopotamians placed tremendous importance on precisely locating and dating the "return of the Sun." **The astrologers of the ancient period were observers, driven by religious and social needs to correctly locate the Vernal Equinox in order to set their calendars and regulate society.** The people of ancient Egypt and Mesopotamia were not using the tropical Zodiac (it hadn't been invented yet), and so they had no need to establish a fixed reference point from which it could commence. **But they were concerned with astronomical measurement of the cosmic points that indicated seasonal change, and they placed a heavy investment in their astrologers to keep their yearly cycles up to date by reference to the stars.**

For our purposes in this study one of the most important things for us to understand is the previous precessional shift - **the movement of the Vernal Point out of Taurus and into Aries,** which took place within the golden heyday of ancient astrological worship, in the **2nd millennium BC.**

Answer for yourself: Why is this time period of great importance to Judaism and Christianity today? It was during this time we have the great nations of Egypt and Israel from which much of our religious theology originated in Christianity.

Taurus has one of the longest histories of the Zodiac signs. The Sumerians refer to a star-bull ushering in the springtime, a reference to the **Vernal Equinox being placed in Taurus sometime between the fourth and second millenniums BC (the 2,160 year of the Age of Taurus). This was the age in which the bull cult arose in Minoan Crete, the age of Montu the Bull in Egypt and the era of the biblical golden calf.**

Bulls, ploughs and agriculture seem such an essential and mundane part of ancient life that one might expect them to be taken for granted. But domestication of the ox and bull and the invention of the plough was no mean accomplishment; in the native civilizations of North and South America neither occurred, a major factor in the failure of these civilizations to develop technology and effective defences. **It was during the period of the great astrological age of Taurus that the people of the Middle East made this breakthrough, and around the same period began to employ the wheel, the lever and the most powerful invention of agriculture, the plough.**

The first sign of the appearance of the wheel is traced to Mesopotamia and dates to just after 3500 BC. The earliest finds are solid wooden wheels which were attached to rafts for drawing loads upon a primitive cart. Shortly afterwards wheels and axles appear, along with levers and wedges from the earliest ploughs. Pulleys and large-scale irrigation systems had not yet been devised but the mechanical principles were in gestation, waiting for man's inventiveness to catch up with the potential of exploiting powers other than his own physical labour. **The harnessing of animal power in the domestication of the ox opened the door to organized and efficient farming and that in turn allowed communities to settle, mature and develop their infrastructure.** The tireless oxen, a creature capable of matching the strength and productivity of many men, provided the means whereby **supplies of food stock could become far greater than the supplies required for its production. Domestication of the ox was a genuine cause for human celebration.** The creature was honored for its resilience and strength and also for the fertility that it conveyed upon the land. From the Old Testament we can see how they were viewed as sacred, to be treated with great respect.

The Egyptians have a long history of bull-centered symbolism in their worship of God and it is here that we find "sacred bulls" (Apis bulls). These were said to incarnate the spirit of their gods and their death was followed by a period of national mourning. Often, these were depicted with the crescent Moon for horns.

Prior to the Age of Aries the predominant iconography in Egypt was the Bull of Heaven, which was replaced by an endless array of ram images from the 2nd millennium BC onwards. It is noteworthy that the physical manifestation of the god Montu was in the form of the bull, and the pharaohs who ruled at the end of the Taurean age bore names that spoke of the completion of his power. Mentuhotep (literally 'Montu is satisfied') reigned from 2060 - 2010 BC, followed by his successors Mentuhotep II and III. Some scholars have also dated the story of Moses overturning the Golden Calf to this same period, suggesting that there was a widespread awareness amongst rulers that they were ushering in a brand new age and needed to respond with

demolition of the old (the Age of Aries replacing the Age of Taurus....Ram symbolism for the prior Bull symbolism). Throughout the ancient world there are numerous depictions of the Sun god wrestling with and overthrowing the Bull, most of which have been translated as pictorial celebrations of the shift from the Age of Taurus to Aries. Some have carried other interpretations, mainly based on the Sun god overcoming darkness because the stars of Taurus were illuminated by the full Moon in the midst of winter.

In ancient Egypt the ram was revered as an emblem of the Sun and held sacred except during the New Year ceremonies when lambs were offered to the Sun in sacrifice. The same is largely true in ancient Greece. Hamal, the alpha star of Aries, was worshipped by the Greeks at the festival of Jupiter Ammon, where they celebrated the return of the Sun to Aries with the slaughter of rams.

Answer for yourself: Do you remember Mithra and the slaying of the Bull (symbolic for the Constellation of Taurus)? This is the same idea; namely the Constellation of Taurus being replaced after 2,160 years by the Constellation of Aries at the Vernal Equinox.

Answer for yourself: Why was this a great "Spiritual Time" for all of mankind in the northern hemisphere?

This was a time of great spiritual significance; the re-emergence of the Sun from death at the Winter Solstice where correspondingly the Earth "had died" and withheld her food and her "salvation" to mankind. It is the time of the resurrection of the light and with the understanding that God's Sun was a "symbol" for the God of the Cosmos who provided His "salvation" to mankind through the medium of light, heat, warmth, the renewed chain, the vanquishing of darkness and its threat of "death" to all life then you can easily see how the Ancients came to understand at this great time of the year that it is the time of the "resurrection of God".

Now you see the importance of the article on the "fear of darkness" even better.

Like the mythical phoenix, which arose in its own ashes, the Ram was chosen as a natural symbol of resurrection because of its ability, when shorn, to replenish its stock of wool. In so many ways and in so many places man was continually taught by God, in Nature as well as in the Sky and in the Heavens, that God was "life" and that God provided for all life "a rebirth" of the "same"; not different but the "same". It was this "same Sun" that was reborn, it was this "same" plant that grew again, it was this "same" tree that blossomed again, it was this "same moon" that was born from the dead each month, it was this "same" Sun that rose from the dead daily, it was this "same" Sun that rose from the dead of the Winter Solstice each year in renewed life, it was this "same" Constellation that reappeared at the Vernal Equinox every 25,920 years (12 Houses, each ruling the Vernal Equinox for 2,160 years according to the Precession of the Equinox". **Man**



understood like the Ram in the Sky and like "Mother Earth" he will follow this SAME PATTERN of all life above him (Sky/Heaven) and around him (Nature); man will live again! We have here "Eternal Life" at its foundation. Man will follow in the "same order" what God was speaking to him "above him, and around him". So as Above, So beneath!

"The Ram, who is rich with an abundance of wool and, when shorn of this, with a fresh supply, will ever cherish hopes", writes Manilius in the first century BC. *Astronomica*; Loeb, p.233; Ch 4. 124-128. This may help some Christian theologians place into better context the reference to Jesus as the "Lamb of God"; and demonstrates that the phrase need not imply that Christ was the literal sacrificial atonement for man's sins, which many find confusing and clearly contradictory to Christian teachings. **Biblical references draw heavily on the symbolism in the description of Christ as the Light, the Resurrection, the Lamb of God. It is not by accident that Easter - the resurrection of the Lord - is held in the full Moon period that follows the Sun's entry into Aries, and our western custom of giving eggs is based on a similar need to offer symbols of new life and new opportunities.**

It was a natural act by which the stars of the constellation that held our attention at this period, **the final death of winter and darkness, the re-emergence of the Sun's full glory, should be characterized in the form of a living representation.** Principally a symbol of the resurrected Sun, the ram became a visible manifestation and symbol only of the Sun-god and its creative power; subsequent generations spoke of a mythical golden fleece, able to return life to the dead in the same way that **Aries heralded the end of the season of death. Through this association the sacred Ram was an embodiment of the principles of fertility, vitality, new life and creative energy.** The connection with the Sun was also reinforced by the culmination of Aries as Sirius rose heliacally and announced the annual inundation of the Nile for Egypt. It was the opportunity for mankind to experience renewed life from God and this "renewed life" came to man in many forms. It is the time to focus on God and His love and His salvation and provision given to mankind in many a forms and ways and with that man's attendant responsibilities to his Father in Heaven!

Man realized he was "IN COVENANT" with the Creator!

The glory that Egypt invested in the ram can be witnessed at the Great Temple of Amon-Ra at Karnak, built in 1480 BC. This includes an impressive avenue of ram-headed sphinxes and is **oriented to the Summer Solstice at sunset.** The temple is designed around a long passage, arranged to permit a beam of light from the Sun to reach down to a darkened sanctuary at the {short description of image} end. The path was narrowed so that the chamber could only be illuminated for a few moments on the day of the Summer Solstice. Impressive arguments have also been made that Karnak, together with other Sun temples such as the one at Luxor, form part of a huge reconstruction of the constellation Aries over the Egyptian landscape.

We are only just beginning to scratch the surface with our understanding of how deep and impressive was the full extent of the Egyptian worship of God, symbolized as the resurrected sun, which was also characterized in the symbol of Aries; or in our acceptance of how firmly this has underpinned the origins of Christianity.

It is no longer ground-breaking to demonstrate how many of the New Testament Psalms are translations of ancient Egyptian hymns to the Sun-god, or how biblical symbolism draws heavily on astrological ideas, motifs and parallels. It is no longer controversial to maintain the obvious fact that Easter, the pivotal point of the

Christian calendar, is simply an altered form of worship of God, symbolized as the resurrected Sun as it reappears in its crossing of the Vernal point and initiates the season of spring. The name itself ties it to the astrological philosophy that recognizes **the East, the point of ascension, as the spiritual source of new life and growth.** It is the same astrological symbolism that proclaimed the birth of the 'New King' by the bright star rising in the east. The resurrection of Christ - the 'light too bright to look upon', the lamb (ie., 'resurrection') of God is now justly, irrefutably accepted as a mythological continuance of the New Year festivities that were so important to our ancestors.

But what has been dismissed far too lightly, is the apparent 'coincidence' that the transition of an astrological age accurately dated the coming of a new world order, and spanned the lifetime of a new physical manifestation of the 'one true god'. Astrologers have been too quick to 'turn the matter upside down', verifying the value of astrology by claiming that the onset of Christianity is reflected astrologically by the Christian adoption of the fishes as its symbolic motif.

Answer for yourself: Would it not be more likely, that astrologers were forewarning of the monumental significance of this precessional event with a view to past dynasties having trashed the iconatry of the old gods the last time that it happened? **We only have to look at the turmoil in Egypt at the changing of the Age of Taurus where the Age of Aries displaced it and the resultant Exodus to understand the importance and huge ramifications of such "Celestial" and "Spiritual" events.**

Answer for yourself: Would an attempt to create a new world order, based on a new spiritual source, not attempt to identify itself with the fishes, precisely because this was the sign of the Zodiac whose age was about to begin?

Answer for yourself: Could an attempt to redefine man's relationship with his God not be consciously manipulated or developed at a time that was perfectly suited to symbolically reinforce a spiritual need to do so?

Answer for yourself: Whereas Taurus justly was the age of the Bull and left its mark in the Heaven because of the benefits mankind accrued from the association at the time, was the overt use of fish symbolism in the rise of Christianity at the start of the Piscean Age, a deliberate attempt to identify with a symbol that was assumed to hold the new age power?

To my knowledge, these questions have never been properly probed or explored by historians, religious leaders or astrologers. But they appear to leave us with one of two very radical and startling suppositions. **Either astrology verifies the Christian faith in a way that has never been fully appreciated or acknowledged, or Christianity is far more a mythological expression of ancient astrological belief than anyone in the organized church is willing to admit.**

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



[Web Hosting by Netfirms](#) | [Free Domain Names by Netfirms](#)



20%^{off}

COUPON CODE: NF20

on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



[Web Hosting by Netfirms](#) | [Free Domain Names by Netfirms](#)

THE ETERNAL BATTLE BETWEEN HORUS AND SET

The god of wind and storms, brother of Osiris and Isis, Set (or Seth) was once the Lord of Upper Egypt, counterpart to Horus, who ruled Lower Egypt. When Set's cult lost favor during the human struggle for unification, Set acquired notoriety as the evil god of desert storms, drought and destruction. Red-haired and crimson-eyed, pale-skinned Set is blamed for ending the golden age when Isis and Osiris lived among men and ruled over Egypt. Set got Osiris drunk and killed him, then stole his throne and Isis, his queen. War and chaos prevailed until Isis retrieved the body of her dead husband, magically resuscitated his soul, and conceived the child Horus. After a convoluted series of events, Horus beat Set in combat, cast him into the underworld and took the throne. Horus still watches over the living in the person of Pharaoh, while his father Osiris takes care of the dead in the next world. All the while, Set battles Horus for revenge, sowing pain and discord through the land whenever he gets the upper hand. In the end days, Horus and Set will battle one last time. Horus will banish Set forever, Osiris will return to the earth, and all the dead will emerge from their tombs to rejoin the living.

Answer for yourself: Sound familiar? It is the same story we read about Jesus and Satan, the Christianized form of Horus and Set.



20% off

COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



SIMILARITY BETWEEN THE EGYPTIAN GOD OSIRIS AND THE JESUS OF THE NEW TESTAMENT...COINCIDENCE?

Having been requested by several of our readership at Bet Emet Ministries to share information we might have on the similarities between Jesus and the Egyptian God-man Osiris I thought this might be a good time to share some of the unique similarities between both these "godmen." You, the reader, will have to evaluate and study it out for yourself if the truth as been told concerning the Jesus of the New Testament or if "copies" of pagan gods have found their way into the Jesus story of the New Testament. Let us not be confused to believe that such a "similar pattern" only existed in Egypt because such similarities of various "godmen" found their way down through the path of Gentile history until it finally culminated in Rome and its final expression of Gentile Christianity. Now, let us look at the similarities.

His father is God and his mother is a mortal virgin. He is born in a cave or humble cow shed on the 25th of December before three shepherds. He offers his followers the chance to be born again through the rites of baptism. He miraculously turns water into wine at a marriage ceremony. He rides triumphantly into town on a donkey while people wave palm leaves to honor him. He dies at Easter time as a sacrifice for the sins of the world. After his death he descends to Hell, then on the third day he rises from the dead and ascends to heaven in glory. His followers await his return as the judge during the Last Days. His death and resurrection are celebrated by a ritual meal of bread and wine, which symbolize his body and blood. He ascended into heaven where he sits at the right hand of the Father judging the world.

Every culture, religion or mystical teaching seems to revolve around the concept of a Saviour-figure who will return to put the world to right. Why then is there so much reluctance to respect other versions of the same story? More to the point, why do we kill each other simply because we have different godmen? We emanate from one source. From the same 'God'. Therefore we are inextricably and divinely linked. We are one.

In August 1999, the Archbishop of Canterbury caused a religious storm after raising doubts over the resurrection of Christ. In his millennium message, Dr George Carey, leader of the world's 70 million Anglicans, told the Mail on Sunday, "we cannot know Jesus was raised from the dead ..." One reason scholars like Archbishop Carey claim we cannot know Christ is because, to many scholars, the story of Jesus is not a factual portrayal of a historical master who walked the earth 2,000 years ago. "It is a myth built upon other myths and godmen, who in turn were personifications of the ubiquitous sungod mythos," said S Acharya in Origins of Christianity. "Scholars' efforts to eliminate paganism from the gospels in order to find a historical Jesus have proved as hopeless as searching for a core in an onion ..."

In The Occult Christ, Ted Andrews said "more than twenty claims exist concerning individuals invested with Divine Power to contest the verdict that Jesus Christ was the 'only son sent of God'". Many of these are pagan gods, he said. "Twenty messiahs, saviours, and sons of God, according to tradition, have in past times descended from heaven and taken upon themselves the form of men. "They clothed themselves in human flesh and furnished incontestable evidence of a divine origin by various miracles, marvellous works, and excellent virtue.

"Many are claimed to have had virgin mothers and to have come into the world around the time of the winter solstice. "Through their lives, they laid the foundation for the salvation of the world and then ascended back to heaven ..."

We now look at the "first" one of them all.....Osiris. At stake is not only the reliability of a supposed historical person who died for the sins of all mankind but the actual truth behind our inherited "Jesus Story" which few have ever heard.

OSIRIS AND JESUS SIMILARITIES COINCIDENCE?

What form the details of the history of Osiris took in the early dynasties it is impossible to say, and we know not whether Osiris was the god of the resurrection to the predynastic or prehistoric Egyptians, or whether that role was attributed to him after Mena began to rule in Egypt. There is, however, good reason for assuming that in the earliest dynastic times Osiris occupied the position of god and judge of those who had risen from the dead by his help, for already in the 17th dynasty, about B.C. 3800, king Men-kau-Ra (the Mycerinus of the Greeks) is identified with him, and on his coffin not only is he called "Osiris, King of the South and North, Men-kau-Ra, living for ever," but the genealogy of Osiris is attributed to him, and he is declared to be "born of heaven, offspring of Nut, flesh and bone of Seb." It is evident that the priests of Heliopolis "edited" the religious texts copied and multiplied in the College to suit their own views, but in the early times when they began their work, the worship of Osiris was so widespread, and the belief in him as **the god of the resurrection** so deeply ingrained in the hearts of the Egyptians, that even in the Heliopolitan system of theology Osiris and his cycle, or company of gods, were made to hold a very prominent position. **Osiris represented to men the idea of a man who was both god and man, and he typified to the Egyptians in all ages the being who by reason of his sufferings and death as a man could sympathize with them in their own sickness and death.**

The idea of his human personality also satisfied their cravings and yearnings for intercourse with a being who, **though he was partly divine**, yet had **much in common with themselves**. Originally they looked upon Osiris as a man who lived on the earth as they lived, who ate and drank, who suffered a cruel death, who by the help of certain gods triumphed over death, and attained unto everlasting life. **But what Osiris did they could do, and what the gods did for Osiris they must also do for them, and as the gods brought about his resurrection so they must bring about theirs, and as they made him the ruler of the underworld so they must make them to enter his kingdom and to live there as long as the god himself lived.** Osiris, in some of his aspects, was identified with the Nile, and with Ra, and with several other "gods" known to the Egyptians, but it was in his aspect **as god of the resurrection and of eternal life** that he appealed to men in the valley of the Nile; and for thousands of years men and women died believing that, **inasmuch as all that was done for Osiris would be done for them symbolically, they like him would rise again and inherit life everlasting.** However far back we trace religious ideas in Egypt, we never approach a time when it can be said that there did not exist a belief in the Resurrection, for everywhere it is assumed that Osiris rose from the dead; sceptics must have existed, and they probably asked their priests what the Corinthians asked Saint Paul, "How are the dead raised up? and with what body do they come?" But beyond doubt the belief in the Resurrection was accepted by the dominant classes in Egypt.

The centre and home of the worship of Osiris in Egypt under the early dynasties was Abydos, where the head of the god was said to be buried. It spread north and south in the course of time, and several large cities claimed to possess one or other of the limbs of his body. The various episodes in the life of the god were made the subject of solemn representations in the temple, and little by little the performance of the obligatory and non-obligatory services in connection with them occupied, in certain temples, the greater part of the time of the priests. **The original ideas concerning the god were forgotten and new ones grew up; from being the example of a man who had risen from the dead and had attained unto life everlasting, he became the cause of the resurrection of the dead; and the power to bestow eternal life upon mortals was transferred from the gods to him. The alleged dismemberment of Osiris was forgotten in the fact that he dwelt in a perfect body in the underworld, and that, whether dismembered or not, he had become after his death the father of Horus by Isis (immaculate conception).** As early as the XIIth dynasty, about B.C. 2500, the

worship of this god had become almost universal, and a thousand years later Osiris had become a sort of national god. The attributes of the great cosmic gods were ascribed to him, and he appeared to **man not only as the god and judge of the dead, but also as the creator of the world and of all things in it. He who was the son of Ra (son of God) became the equal of his father, and he took his place side by side with him in heaven (forming a type of coequality with God & basis for the Egyptian Trinity).**

We have an interesting proof of the identification of Osiris with Ra in Chapter XVII. of the Book of the Dead. It is a noticeable fact that even at his meeting with Ra the soul of Osiris preserves the human face, the sign of his kinship with man.

Now Osiris became not only the equal of Ra, but, in many respects, a greater god than he. It is said that from the nostrils of the head of Osiris, which was buried at Abydos, came forth the scarabaeus which was at once the emblem and type of the god Khepera, who caused all things to come into being, and of the resurrection. In this manner **Osiris became the source and origin of gods, men, and things, and the manhood of the god was forgotten (human nature de-emphasized and Divinity emphasized).** The next step was to ascribe to him the attributes of God; thus we see how a man became a God and served as the "prototype" for all other Godmen which would come after in the "image" of **Osiris..the first Godman.**

Answer for yourself: Having seen the "pattern" originate with Osiris then what lays behind this template which will be reproduced in all later nation's "sungods" and "saviors"?

Lets keep studying until we find the "keys" that unlocks this "Jesus Puzzle".

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**
- **972-4964238**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20%^{off}
COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



DISTURBING QUOTES ABOUT THE CHRISTIAN FAITH...CAN THIS BE TRUE AND I NOT KNOW IT?

Let us begin this serious study with a series of very disturbing quotes. The information presented in these Web Pages is not provided as a form of entertainment. I strongly suggest that you do not continue your study and search for truth in these pages unless you are willing to take responsibility for what you learn.

2 Peter 2:21..."For it had been better for them not to have know the way of righteousness, than, after they have known it, to turn from the holy commandments delivered unto them. (KJV)

THE TESTIMONY OF THE APOSTLE PAUL INCRIMINATES THE FAITH THAT HE IS TEACHING THE GENTILES

We find Saint Paul, the first Apostle of the Gentiles, avowing that he was made a minister of the Gospel which had already been preached to every creature under heaven...

Col 1:23 23 If ye continue in the faith grounded and settled, and be not moved away from the hope of the gospel, which ye have heard, and which was preached to every creature which is under heaven; whereof I Paul am made a minister; (KJV)

Answer for yourself: Did you catch that?

Paul is stating that he, the Apostle to the Gentiles, is preaching a message that **HAS ALREADY BEEN PREACHED TO EVERY CREATURE UNDER HEAVEN!** This bears some deep thought. I did just that. This opened my heart and mind to considerable in-depth study to fathom out the depths of what this one verse alluded.

Simply said, Saint Paul was preaching a God manifest in the flesh, who had been believed on in the world **before** the commencement of his ministry. Dear one, this could not have been Jesus of Nazareth, who had certainly not been preached at that time, nor generally believed on in the world till ages after. Saint Paul owns himself a deacon, which is the lowest ecclesiastical grade of the Therapeutan church. Many wonderful books yet exist which explains this verse. Unfortunately it is not comforting to a Christian to learn the truth about "the Gospel" which Paul taught. I will now quote from a rather old book by Bunsen called The Angel-Messiah published in London in 1867. The following quote is taken from page 240:

"The Gospel of which Paul's Epistles speak had been extensively preached and fully established before the time of Jesus by the Therapeutae or Essenes, who believed in the doctrine of the Angel-

Messiah, the Aeon from heaven; the doctrine of the "Anointed Angel," the doctrine of the atoning sacrificial death of Jesus by the blood of his cross; the doctrine of the Messianic ante-type of the Paschal lamb and of the Paschal omer, and thus the resurrection of Jesus Christ the third day according to the Scriptures-these doctrines of Paul can with more or less certainty be connected with the Essenes...It becomes almost a certainty that Eusebius was right in surmising that Essenic writing have been used by Paul and the evangelists. Not Jesus, but Paul, is the cause of the separation of the Jews from the Christians."

What Bunsen fails to tell us here explicitly, and which is alluded to only implicitly, is that the origin of this crucified "Angel-Anointed, Angel-Messiah" had its roots in the worship of the Sun by the Gentile nations.

What one fails to understand when he hears the word "Essene" is that in the time of Yeshua these "Essenes" were no longer a holy lineage from Zadok, but were rather Pythagorean in their beliefs. Such a religious synthesis explains on the part of the Essenes of the first century how they came to believe in the crucified Sun god-men of which I will explain later. Let us resume for now.

The very ancient and Eastern doctrine of an Angel-Messiah had been applied to Gautama-Buddha, who predicted that another Avatar (an incarnated deity in some shape in the earth; usually of Hindu origin) would come upon the earth in six hundred years after his death. This time had nearly expired; so Jesus of Nazareth was proclaimed as the expected Messiah by these Buddhist Jews, and the Sun-Myths were interwoven with his real history. Jesus unquestionably possessed a nature as divine as it is possible for a human being to possess, or he would not otherwise have been received as the Angel-Messiah by a sect so pure and holy as were the Essenes.

But let us not stop short of the other disturbing quotes.

THE EARLY CHURCH FATHERS INCRIMINATE THEMSELVES AND THE GENTILE CHRISTIAN FAITH...AND I BET YOU NEVER KNEW THIS...DID YOU?

In Seminary I remember looking at the Library shelves that supported the multiple volumes of the Ante-Nicean Fathers. I beheld thousand and thousands of pages of their writings. I even amused myself that to read and understand such a large volume of literature would take years. It did!

What I came to admire about such writings is when you read enough of them you find that these "pro-Christian" writers often incriminated themselves with what they wrote. The following examples are for your benefit.

JUSTIN MARTYR

Eusebius, in his Church History, tells us that Justin, in his Dialogue with Trypho, says "there exists not a people, civilized or semi-civilized, who have not offered up prayers in the name of a crucified Savior to the Father and Creator of all things" (Hist. Eccl. lib i. ch. iv).

The honesty of Justin Martyr as portrayed here is the heart of the subject matter of these web pages. I intend to show you that from the beginning of time the pagan nations had their "crucified Sun-gods" and much recorded about Jesus of Nazareth in the New Testament is nothing more than the "re-telling" of the same Sun-Myths; the only difference is that now they are applied to the life of Jesus the Jew. **Do you want the truth before you die?** Then keep reading.

EUSEBIUS

Eusebius says that "the names of Jesus and Christ were both known and honored by the ancients" (Hist. Eccl. lib. i. ch. iv). **How could this be?**

Eusebius, the great champion of Christianity, admits in his book: "that which is called the Christian religion is neither new nor strange, but-if it be lawful to testify the truth-was known to the ancients" (Hist. Eccl. lib. 2, ch. v.). **How could this be?**

Eusebius, who is our chief guide for the early history of the Church, confesses that he was by no means scrupulous to record the whole truth concerning the early Christians in the various works which he has left behind him (Eusebius, Hist. Eccl., ch. viii. p. 21).

Edward Gibbon, speaking of Eusebius says: "The gravest of the ecclesiastical historians, Eusebius himself, indirectly confesses that he has related what might rebound to the glory, and that he has suppressed all that could tend to the disgrace, of religion. Such an acknowledgment will naturally excite a suspicion that a writer who has so openly violated one of the fundamental laws of history has not paid a very strict regard to the observance of the other; and the suspicion will derive additional credit from the character of Eusebius, which was less tinctured with credulity, and more practiced in the arts of courts, than that of almost any of his contemporaries" (Gibbon, Rome, vol. ii., Philadelphia, 1876).

SAINT AUGUSTINE

Augustine is quoted as saying: "That in our time is the Christian Religion, which to know and follow is the most sure and certain health, called according to that name, but not according to the thing itself, of which is the name; for the thing itself which is now called the Christian Religion really was known to the ancients, nor was wanting at any time from the beginning of the human race until the time when Christ came in the flesh, from whence the true religion, which had previously existed, began to be called "Christian;" and this in our days is the Christian religion, not as having been wanting in former times, but as having in later times received this name" (Opera Augustini, vol. i. p. 12; quoted in Taylor's Diegesis, p. 42).

Now if you read these quotes you have to admit that they are very troubling to the contemporary Christian. I always heard: "Where there is smoke there is fire" [pardon the pun please]. If you find the courage to look beyond these quotes then you will find the kindling used for the paganization of Christianity by the Gentile Church whereby it become little more than another manifestation of Sun Worship.

TERTULLIAN

Tertullian, one of the Christian Fathers (A.D. 200), originally a Pagan, and at one time Presbyter of the Christian Church in Africa, reasons in the following manner on the evidences of Christianity: "I find no other means to prove myself to be impudent with success, and happily a fool, than by my contempt of shame, - as, for instance, I maintain that the Son of God was born. Why am I not ashamed of maintaining such a thing? Why, but because it is itself a shameful thing. I maintain that the Son of God died. Well, that is wholly credible, because it is monstrously absurd. I maintain that after having been buried he rose again; and that I take to be mainly true, because it was manifestly impossible" (Taylor, Diegesis, p. 326).

For example, early Church Father Tertullian (@ 160-220 C.E.), an "ex-Pagan" and Bishop of Carthage, ironically admits the true origins of the Christ story and of all other such god-men by stating in refutation of his critics, "You say we worship the sun; so do you" (Wheless, Forgery in Christianity, p. 147).

Interestingly, a previously strident believer and defender of the faith, Tertullian later renounced Christianity. (Wheless, Forgery in Christianity, p. 147).

OTHER INCRIMINATING QUOTES CHALLENGING THE TRUTHFULNESS OF THE CHRISTIAN FAITH

THOMAS PAINE

"The Christian religion is a parody on the worship of the Sun, in which they put a man whom they call Christ, in the place of the Sun, and pay him the same adoration which was originally paid to the Sun."

AMMONIUS SACCUS

Ammonius Saccus, a Greek philosopher, founder of the Neoplatonic school, taught that Christianity and Paganism when rightly understood, differ in no essential points, but had a common origin, and are really one and the same religion" (Taylor, Diegesis, p. 329).

GODFREY HIGGINS

Godfrey Higgins, in Anacalypsis, states: "that every part of the vulgar Christian religion is the same as that of the vulgar religion of the Gentiles; that there is nothing new in the Roman Catholic religion; that, in short it is Reformed or Protestant Gentilism." He goes on to say: "several of the most important doctrinal parts of corrupt modern Christianity are nothing more than scraps of the Heathen mythologies of various kinds taught by different nations, long previous to the Christian era...the immaculate conception, the incarnation, the trinity, with its various hypostases, and the crucifixion and resurrection..." He further states: "It is more than probable that every part has been copied from some former religion; that no part of what has been really the system of the Christian priests was invented originally for their use. To tradition it is indebted for every doctrine and rite which it possesses; to fraudulent and dishonest practices it is chiefly indebted for their establishment."

CELSUS

Celsus, the Epicurean philosopher, wrote that "the Christian religion contains nothing but what Christians hold in common with heathen; nothing new" (Justin, Apol 2).

Celsus, in the Octavius of Minucius Felix, says: "All these fragments of crack-brained opiniary and silly solaces played off in the sweetness of song by deceitful [Pagan] poets, by you too credulous creatures [that is, the Christians] have been shamefully reformed and made over to your own god]."

ISAAC DE CASAUBON

Issac de Casaubon, one of the greatest ecclesiastical scholars, says: "It mightily affects me to see how many there were in the earliest times of the Church, who considered it as a capital exploit to lend to heavenly truth the help of their own inventions, in order that the new doctrine might be more readily received by the wise among the Gentiles. These officious lies, they were wont to say, were devised for a good end" (Taylor, Diegesis, p. 44).

FAUSTUS

Faustus, writing to St. Augustine, says: "You have substituted your agape for the sacrifices of the Pagans; for their idols you martyrs, whom you serve with the very same honors. You appease the shades of the dead with wine and feasts; you celebrate the solemn festivals of the Gentiles, their calendars, and their solstices; and as to their manners, those you have retained without any alteration. Nothing distinguishes you from the Pagans, except that you hold your assemblies apart from them" (Draper, Science and Religion, p. 48. New York: 1876).

GREGORY OF NAZIANZUS

Gregory, writing to St. Jerome, says: "A little jargon is all that is necessary to impose on the people. The less they comprehend the more they admire. Our forefathers and doctors have often said, not what they thought, but what circumstances and necessity dictated" (Hieron ad. Nep., quoted in Volney's Ruins, p. 177, Boston, 1872).

ALBERT CHURCHWARD

Mythicist Albert Churchward stated a century ago: "The canonical gospels can be shown to be a collection of sayings from the Egyptian Mythos and Eschatology" (The Origin and Evolution of Religion).

JOSEPH WHELESS

"The reason why all these narratives are so similar, with a god-man who is crucified and resurrected, who does miracles and has 12 disciples, is that these stories were based on the movements of the sun through the heavens, an astro-theological development that can be found throughout the planet because the sun and the 12 zodiac signs can be observed around the globe. In other words, Jesus Christ and all the others upon whom this character is predicated are personifications of the sun, and the Gospel fable is merely a rehash of a mythological formula (the "Mythos," as mentioned above) revolving around the movements of the sun through the heavens." The logical question arises: Why, if Jesus is a historical character, are there presently two dates for both Christmas and Easter? This purportedly well-known character, who set the world on fire, has no birthdate whatsoever, and the "historical" references and genealogies found in the gospel accounts differ from each other. The gospels are not history at all but a retelling of the Mythos. The historical Jesus is a phantom. "These, which cannot both be historical, are based on the two birthdays of the double Horus in Egypt." In addition, early Christian "doctors" were constantly contradicting themselves as to when exactly "the Lord" died or "ascended to heaven" after "he" was resurrected. Two of the most powerful early bishops, Irenaeus and Papias recorded that Christ lived to be very old, "flatly denying as 'heresy' the Gospel stories as to his crucifixion at about thirty years of age."

Joseph Wheless states, "The gospels are all priestly forgeries over a century after their pretended dates." "As said by the great critic, Salomon Reinach, 'With the exception of Papias, who speaks of a narrative by Mark, and a collection of sayings of Jesus, no Christian writer of the first half of the second century (i.e., up to 150 A.D.) quotes the Gospels or their reputed authors.'" In The Book Your Church Doesn't Want You to Read, John Remsburg states: "The Four Gospels were unknown to the early Christian Fathers. Justin Martyr, the most eminent of the early Fathers, wrote about the middle of the second century. His writings in proof of the divinity of Christ demanded the use of these Gospels had they existed in his time. He makes more than 300 quotations from the books of the Old Testament, and nearly one hundred from the Apocryphal books of the New Testament; but none from the four Gospels. Rev. Giles says: 'The very names of the Evangelists, Matthew, Mark, Luke and John, are never mentioned by him (Justin) - do not occur once in all his writings.'" In A Short History of the Bible, Keeler says, "The books [canonical gospels] are not heard of till 150 A.D., that is, till Jesus had been dead nearly a hundred and twenty years. No writer before 150 A.D. makes the slightest mention of them." (J. Wheless, Forgery in Christianity).

"Those who concocted some of the hundreds of "alternative" gospels and epistles that were being kicked about during the first several centuries C.E. have even admitted that they had forged the documents." Wheless quotes the Catholic Encyclopedia: "Enterprising spirits responded to this natural craving by pretended gospels full of romantic fables, and fantastic and striking details; their fabrications were eagerly read and accepted as true by common folk who were devoid of any critical faculty and who were predisposed to believe what so luxuriously fed their pious curiosity. Both Catholics and Gnostics were concerned in writing these fictions. The former had no motive other than that of a PIOUS FRAUD."

Forgery during the first centuries of the Church's existence was admittedly rampant, so common in fact that a new phrase was coined to describe it: "pious fraud." Wheless, op cit. Mangasarian states: "The church

historian, Mosheim, writes that, 'The Christian Fathers deemed it a pious act to employ deception and fraud.' [Ecclesiastical Hist., Vol. I, p. 347.] Again, he says: 'The greatest and most pious teachers were nearly all of them infected with this leprosy.' Will not some believer tell us why forgery and fraud were necessary to prove the historicity of Jesus. . . . Another historian, Milman, writes that, 'Pious fraud was admitted and avowed by the early missionaries of Jesus.' 'It was an age of literary frauds,' writes Bishop Ellicott, speaking of the times immediately following the alleged crucifixion of Jesus. Dr. Giles declares that, 'There can be no doubt that great numbers of books were written with no other purpose than to deceive.' And it is the opinion of Dr. Robertson Smith that, 'There was an enormous floating mass of spurious literature created to suit party views.'"

Such prevarication is confessed to repeatedly in the Catholic Encyclopedia. Wheless: "The clerical confessions of lies and frauds in the ponderous volumes of the Catholic Encyclopedia alone suffice . . . to wreck the Church and to destroy utterly the Christian religion. . . . The Church exists mostly for wealth and self-aggrandizement; to quit paying money to the priests would kill the whole scheme in a couple of years. This is the sovereign remedy" (J. Wheless, Forgery in Christianity). As Wheless says, "The proofs of my indictment are marvelously easy."

BARBARA WALKER

The assertion that Jesus Christ is a myth [reincarnation of Pagan Sun-Myths] can be proved not only through the works of dissenters and "pagans" who knew the truth - and who were viciously refuted or murdered for their battle against the Christian priests and "Church Fathers" fooling the masses with their fictions - but also through the very statements of the Christians themselves, who continuously disclose that they knew Jesus Christ was a myth founded upon more ancient deities located throughout the known ancient world. In fact, Pope Leo X, privy to the truth because of his high rank, made this curious declaration, "What profit has not that fable of Christ brought us!" (The Woman's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets, by Barbara Walker, p. 471). Rev. Taylor, in The Diegesis, reports a slightly different version of Leo X's admission: "It was well known how profitable this fable of Christ has been to us." (footnote, p. 35.)

KERSEY GRAVES

The Jesus story incorporated elements from the tales of other deities recorded in this widespread area, such as many of the following world saviors and "sons of God," most or all of whom predate the Christian myth, and a number of whom were crucified or executed. Many on this list come from The World's Sixteen Crucified Saviors by Graves. This is not to suggest that all of these god-men characters were utilized in the formation of the Christian myth, as overt contact had not occurred in such places as Mexico or Bermuda. Also, modern orthodoxy does not allow for the dates provided by Graves, i.e., that Quetzalcoatl originates in the 6th B.C.E., a date far too early in the orthodox perspective. However, we utilize this list to demonstrate that the same concepts are found worldwide with and without cultural exchange, because they are derived from the same astro-theological observations. Also, we are in concurrence with the "ancient advanced civilization" theory ("Atlantis") that would allow for one or more centralized civilizations to have spread throughout the world during a very remote period in protohistory, thus taking with it the well-developed Mythos and Ritual, which would then mutate into the various forms found around the globe.

M. TURRETIN

Mr. Turretin, in describing the state of Christianity in the fourth century, says "that it was not so much the empire that was brought over to the faith, as the faith that was brought over to the empire; not the Pagans who were converted to Christianity, but Christianity that was converted to Paganism" (Taylor, Diegesis, p. 50).

EDWARD GIBBON

Edward Gibbon says: "It must be confessed that the ministers of the Catholic Church imitated the profane model which they were impatient to destroy. The most respectable bishops had persuaded themselves that the

ignorant rustics would more cheerfully renounce the superstitions of Paganism if they found some resemblance, some compensation, in the bosom of Christianity. The religion of Constantine achieved in less than a century the final conquest of the Roman empire; but the victors themselves were insensibly subdued by the arts of their vanquished rivals" (Gibbon, Rome, vol. iii. p. 163).

EMPEROR HADRIAN

The early Christians were charged with being a sect of sun-worshippers (Bonwick, Egyptian Belief, p. 283). The Emperor Hadrian could see no difference between them and the followers of the ancient Egyptian god Serapis, who was the Sun. In a letter to the Consul Servianus, the Emperor says: "There are there [in Egypt] Christians who worship Serapis and devoted to Serapis are those who call themselves 'Bishops of Christ'" (Giles, Hebrew and Christian Records, vol. ii. p. 86. London: 1877).

Answer for yourself: What are we to make of such information? Well for me I had to know the truth that lays behind such comments. Study is the only way to find the truth about this matter and I have brought before the reader the findings of my scholarly research into these areas. Once you, the reader and student, sees the evidence that exists today then I trust you can make up your own mind and be objective in such a decision and let the truths shown you lead you to the truths that have been kept from you by organized Roman Christianity.

[Let us continue such a study](#)

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20% off on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES
COUPON CODE: **NF20**



DO WE FIND CHRISTIAN CENSORSHIP IN JOSEPHUS?

There is some debate among scholars over the authenticity of certain paragraphs in Josephus' Antiquities of the Jews that reference Jesus:

- **Most scholars believe that the majority of the paragraph is authentic, with a few crucial sentences inserted later by Christian scribes.**
- **Some scholars think that the entire paragraph is a later Christian insertion.**
- **A few scholars believe that the entire passage is indeed authentic, and that Josephus himself wrote it down in the form seen here, without later revision.**

“Jewish Antiquities” was published in Rome in 93 A.D., **but the original manuscripts have been lost.** The earliest surviving copies of “Jewish Antiquities” all contain the disputed passage containing the "Jesus" reference otherwise known as Testimonium Flavianum. There are two quotes that mention Jesus in Josephus' Antiquities: A smaller and a larger one. There is another shorter reference to Jesus in 20.9.1 Testimonium Flavianum is quoted by Eusebius in his History Of The Church in about 324 C.E.

Any revision to the works of Josephus would have had to occur between 93 and 324 A.D.

Answer for yourself: What is the truth of the matter? Have the works of Josephus been worked over by later Christians and "Jesusized"? Let us investigate for ourselves these three above scholarly stances.

Answer for yourself: When do we find the first historical reference to Testimonium Flavianum and the supposed attestation from Josephus that Jesus was the Messiah?

Eusebius was the earliest commentator to quote the Testimonium Flavianum in 340 C.E. There are many problems that surround Eusebius. These problems include the allegation (although false) that Eusebius said that pious fraud is acceptable, and that he invented much of his historical evidence such as the Bishop's lists. This in itself is proof enough for most skeptics who reject the Testimonium Flavianum that Eusebius made it up. This is quite possible but in my opinion not probably. Since the earliest quotation of it comes from Eusebius, some skeptics make an argument that this is proof enough that he invented the Testimonium Flavianum. **Yet it is crucial to note that we have other readings that have the same core information about Jesus but lack the same emminadations as we will see below.** This proves, in my opinion, that Eusebius didn't make up the core information about Jesus. It also proves that previous readings existed which lacked the emminadations but which did not lack the mention of Jesus. That builds the probability that Josephus really did mention Jesus. That probability is very high.

Answer for yourself: But which of the references in Antiquities are authentic and which ones, if any, were elaborated upon to bolster, enhance, and propagate later Christian theology as attached to Jesus in the selling of Jesus as Messiah to the Gentile world?

Regardless of Eusebius truthfulness in recounting Josephus in his writings Christians and non-Christians alike realize that this passage is important. Indeed, it is the earliest reference to Jesus outside the New Testament. If what Josephus has said here is true, if Jesus was the Messiah and if he rose from the dead, it makes a big difference in our lives today! The reverse can be said as well. No other passage in the works of Josephus has provoked as much debate as this one.

Flavius Josephus was the Roman name of Joseph ben Matthias. Josephus, during the second half of the first century AD, produced two long and detailed histories of the Jews and the events leading to the Roman victory in the Jewish Wars, History of the Jewish War and Antiquities of the Jews, but has almost nothing to say about Jesus and many scholars believe that these short references to Jesus are probably added by Christians later when Rome and Christianity took over the editing of religious books after Rome adopted Christianity as the state religion after Constantine.

Answer for yourself: Is there any possible way that we can come to any reliable answers concerning the possible forgery of the works of Josephus by Rome where the name of Jesus was possible added by Christian redactors later in history? I believe that there is but it will require some diligent and thorough study on our parts. Are you ready?

PRELIMINARY BACKGROUND INFORMATION

Josephus was born in Jerusalem only a few years after the crucifixion of Jesus.

Answer for yourself: What should this fact teach us?

First of all we should remember the Messianic milieu into which Josephus was born and the tumultuous events that befell the citizens of Jerusalem during this time and leading up to the destruction of Jerusalem in 70 C.E. It is not stretching the point to say that there existed in Israel a Messianic hysteria during and up to the eventual destruction of the Temple and without a doubt Josephus would have grown up knowing quite well the Messianic hope of Israel and the many Messianic pretenders to which people attached their failed hopes. To think for a moment that Josephus would not have been very familiar with the events surrounding the life of Jesus let alone his death and crucifixion at the hands of Rome for sedition against the Roman state defies imagination. **So let it be said that as Josephus would later write in his works concerning these failed "messiahs" and that Jesus and the events surrounding his life would have been quite well known by him. This is all the more problematic when we will see later the length to which Josephus goes in detailing the events of these "messianic pretenders" but only gives two short snippets to the events surrounding Jesus and his messianic bid in Israel.**

Josephus's writings show the readers his interest in the Jewish religious groups of the time. He tells us about the Jewish religious parties, about John the Baptist who Christians say was the herald of the Messiah and about Jesus's brother, James, whose death he says was a reason for the start of the War in 66 AD. **But he tells us nothing about the crucifixion of Jesus or how it occurred. It should give you cause to think that a man who was almost contemporaneous with Jesus and his failed messianic bid in Israel and whose reputation was built on detailed histories of the Jewish people fails to mention Jesus as Israel's hoped-for Messiah except in two very brief passages. This gives us our first pause to think if these two references to Jesus in the works of Josephus are genuine.** This fact alone is not enough to prove that the references to Jesus in the works of Josephus are forgeries by later Christian monks and redactors but let it not be forgotten as we progress in our study facts like this because when we are done we will see a much clearer picture that will lead us, in my opinion, to make a sound judgment and conclusion as to the veracity and reliability of these Jesus accounts in Josephus's writings.

The precocious Josephus had studied all the Jewish religious sects before the age of 19 when he decided to become a Pharisee. He became a clerk to the Sanhedrin and at 26 went as an envoy to Rome to plead for some priests sent to Nero by Procurator Felix for trial. With the help of Poppaea, the Empress, who was possibly a

Jewish proselyte or at least a godfearer, he succeeded. He was thus in Rome at much the same time as Paul, the Apostle to the gentiles.

Back in Jerusalem in 64 AD, revolt was simmering. Josephus was patriotic enough but had seen the power and extent of the Empire and knew that rebellion was futile. When the war broke out Josephus was made a general by the Sanhedrin and fought in Galilee with John of Gischala, the Zealot leader of the Galilaeans. Vespasian captured him after the town of Jotapata had been sieged for 47 days and decided to use him as an interpreter. Josephus got on well with Vespasian, predicting that he would become Emperor, which he did. Vespasian asked Josephus to write an account of the Jewish War for his campaign Triumph, a Roman victory parade. It was to be a warning to the people of the East not to try to defy Roman might.

Josephus wrote a draft in his native Aramaic which he called *On the Capture of Jerusalem*. This he polished into his book, the Jewish War. To gather his material, as the appointed historian of the Emperor, he was granted access to official archives, to the Reports of Roman Governors, the campaign diaries of Vespasian and Titus, the Emperor's commentaries and he also corresponded with Agrippa I, for a short while King of Judaea before the war. His work had the ultimate stamp of approval - that of the Emperors themselves.

When Josephus uses official sources it is usually evident. He often tells us who filed the report from which he is quoting and transcribes it verbatim with little effort to paraphrase. Thus even non-signalled passages from official sources can be identified by their style. When writing from experience he is more informal, sounds less official and is less impersonal in the information he imparts.

Our present versions of the Jewish War fails to mention Jesus, John the Baptist or Menehem, who revolted in 66 AD, but they do tell us of Judas of Galilee and Theudas, both messianic nationalist leaders who failed in their messianic hopes.

- From Josephus it appears that in the first century before the destruction of the Temple a number of messiahs arose promising relief from the Roman yoke, and finding ready followers. Josephus speaks of them thus: "Another body of wicked men also sprung up, cleaner in their hands, but more wicked in their intentions, who destroyed the peace of the city no less than did these murderers [the Sicarii]. For they were deceivers and deluders of the people, and, under pretense of divine illumination, were for innovations and changes, and prevailed on the multitude to act like madmen, and went before them in the wilderness, pretending that God would there show them signs of liberty" (Josephus, "B. J." ii. 13, §; 4; idem, "Ant." xx. 8, §; 6). Matt. 24:24, warning against "false Christs and false prophets," gives testimony to the same effect.
- **Judah the Galilean**, about 10 B.C.E., is known to us from Josephus, who identifies him as Pharisaical in overall orientation, but with a strong emphasis on allegiance to G-d alone. He claimed it was shameful to pay tribute to Romans, and founded the movement known as the Zealots to oppose Roman domination. Josephus notes with admiration their determination and bravery, which indeed is legendary, yet it is evident from history that they did not usher in the Messianic age. [Jos., Ant. 18:23].
- **Theudas** led a group of people to the Jordan River, claiming that he would miraculously part the waters before them. According to Acts 5:36 (which seems to refer to a different date), he secured about 400 followers. Cuspius Fadus sent a troop of horsemen after him and his band, slew many of them, and took captive others, together with their leader, beheading the latter [Jos. Ant. 20-97ff]. A religious impostor of this name is also mentioned in the New Testament as an example of cult leaders who come and go. [Acts 5:35-39].
- Josephus also mentions a **Jew from Egypt** who led 30,000 men to the Mount of Olives, opposite Jerusalem, with the intent of forcibly taking Jerusalem from the Romans. He promised that at his command the walls of Jerusalem would fall down, and that he and his followers would enter and possess themselves of the city. But Felix, the procurator (c. 55-60), met the throng with his soldiery. The prophet escaped, but those with him were killed or captured, and the multitude dispersed. He was intercepted by the forces of the Roman procurator, and Josephus reports that the Egyptian fled, leaving many of his unfortunate followers to be killed in battle. [Jos. Wars, 2:261ff]. [Acts 5:35-39].
- Another messiah, Josephus reports, promised the people "deliverance and freedom from their miseries" if

they would follow him to the wilderness. Both leader and followers were killed by the troops of Festus, the procurator. Even when Jerusalem was already being destroyed by the Romans, a prophet, according to Josephus suborned by the defenders to keep the people from deserting, announced that God commanded them to come to the Temple, there to receive miraculous signs of their deliverance. Those who came met death in the flames.

He records that the Jews merely protested when the Romans erected a statue of Caligula in the Temple, an act grossly contemptuous of the Jewish religion. **This is a curiously subdued response for the fanatically religious Jews.** In their outrage, history suggests they must surely have rioted, if not revolted. **Also strange is the omission of the fire in Rome in 64 AD which Nero attributed to the Christians. Such passages smack of censorship because Josephus usually fastidiously records the smallest detail of events relevant to his subject. It looks as though a whole chapter might have been erased by Christian censors because it depicted Jesus and his followers as fomenters of rebellion.** Some manuscripts of the Jewish War contain a passage on Jesus extracted from Josephus's companion volume, the Antiquities of the Jews, proving that someone has tampered with the original text, presumably in an attempt to fill the obvious gap left by the initial excision.

The inserted passage is favourable towards Jesus even though he was viewed, rightly or wrongly, by the Roman hierarchy as a terrorist. Josephus would have been taking an unlikely risk by making such an assessment. Remember he was a captive who had been adopted by Vespasian and given certain privileges in return for certain duties - privileges which could easily have been withdrawn. Domitian, who was Emperor when the Antiquities of the Jews was published, could have been no lover of Jesus or his followers. He even ordered all descendants of King David to be rounded up for questioning in an attempt to detect potential rebels and he banished two members of his own family for wanting to be Christians.

THE JESUS REFERENCES IN JOSEPHUS

In versions of the Antiquities of the Jews by Josephus, edited by Christians, are two passages describing Jesus. **Neither is in the Jewish version of the Josephus's Antiquities.** The longer passage, the so called **Testimonium Flavianum**, is cited by Christians as independent confirmation of Jesus' existence and resurrection.

Testimonium Flavianum is the only direct discussion of Jesus to be found in the writings of Josephus. Unfortunately, the text as we have it in extant copies of Josephus' Antiquities, as attested to by many scholars, appears to have been dramatically re-written from a Christian point of view. We need to take pause again to remember that the writings of Josephus were brought down to us from antiquity not by the Jewish community, but by the Christians.

Lets read *Testimonium Flavianum*. Josephus, Antiquities 18.63, probably in a Christian redaction Tr. I. H. Feldman, Loeb Classical Library, vol. 9, pp. 49ff.

About this time there lived Jesus, a wise man if indeed one ought to call him a man. For he was one who wrought surprising feats and was a teacher of such people as accept the truth gladly. He won over many Jews and many of the Greeks. He was the Messiah. When Pilate, upon hearing him accused by men of the highest standing among us, had condemned him to be crucified, those who had in the first place come to love him did not cease. On the third day he appeared to them restored to life. For the prophets of God had prophesied these and myriads of other marvellous things about him. And the tribe of the Christians, so called after him, has still up to now, not disappeared.

We have only three Greek manuscripts of this section of Josephus, all from the 11th century.

Answer for yourself: Besides the Jewish copy of Josephus that lacks these Jesus references are there other copies of Josephus writings and are in existence today; possibly even earlier than these 11th century copies of Josephus *Testimonium Flavianum* that read somewhat different? Yes there is.

There also exists a copy of this disputed passage in Arabic. Not surprisingly the Arabic quotation of the Josephus passage has a much less Christian flavor. Some scholars have argued that the Arabic version has a more likely claim to originality.

Arabic summary, presumably of Antiquities 18.63. From Agapios' Kitab al-'Unwan ("Book of the Title," 10th c.). The translation belongs to Shlomo Pines. One finds the same reference in James H. Charlesworth, Jesus Within Judaism.

It reads:

Similarly Josephus the Hebrew. For he says in the treatises that he has written on the governance of the Jews: At this time there was a wise man who was called Jesus. And his conduct was good, and he was known to be virtuous. And many people from among the Jews and the other nations became his disciples. Pilate condemned him to be crucified and to die. And those who had become his disciples did not abandon his discipleship. They reported that he had appeared to them after his crucifixion and that he was alive; accordingly, he was perhaps the Messiah concerning whom the prophets have recounted wonders.

Answer for yourself: What do we see when we closely compare these two references; one in Greek and one in Arabic?

As intimated earlier scholars today suggest quite strongly that in existing copies of Josephus' Antiquities the reference to Jesus appears to have been dramatically re-written from a Christian point of view. This becomes all the more clearer when we remember that the writings of Josephus were brought down to us from antiquity not by the Jewish community, but by the Christians.

Scholars, in comparing the Arabic with the Greek *Testimonium Flavianum* say:

- The Arabic quotation of the Josephus passage has a much less Christian flavor (says "believed" to be Messiah instead of "was" the Messiah).
- The Arabic version has a more likely claim to originality; although itself not exempt from possible editing.
- Although editing is highly probable, it should be noted that even the Arabic version is a good deal kinder to Jesus than Josephus usually is to messianic claimants.
- Scholars mention that it is harder to see why the Christian scribe would feel so compelled to change it. It is possible that the original may have been much more insulting, in keeping with Josephus' normal pattern as seen above in his discussion of other failed messianic deliverers, and that the Greek and Arabic versions are simply two different recensions of a Christian rewrite.

Making note of the above we need to look closely at the last sentence in the Arabic version as it is also problematic for us. Some scholars suggest that the last sentence (accordingly ...wonders) is little more than a pious expansion and if removed then we are left with a non-committal report on the martyrdom of a pious Jew at the hands of Rome. This would not be at all inconsistent with Josephus' style, particularly if he discounted as later followers' embellishments the claims made by Christians that Jesus was the Messiah (which he did). Josephus was not a believer in any Messiah let alone Jesus as the messiah. This last suggestion is to some extent crippled by the less controversial reference to James and Jesus that we find in Antiquities 20 if it is genuine.

JESUS AND THE JAMES PASSAGE IN ANTIQUITIES 20.9.1

The only usually undisputed allusion to Jesus in Josephus is actually only a passing reference in the context of the trial of James.

Let us read this now from Josephus, Antiquities 20.9.1

Since Ananus was that kind of person, and because he perceived an opportunity with Festus having died and Albinus not yet arrived, he called a meeting of the Sanhedrin and brought James, the brother of Jesus (who is called 'Messiah') along with some others. He accused them of transgressing the law, and handed them over for stoning.

James is identified, not as James son of ???? as one would normally expect in typical Jewish speech and writings but as brother of Jesus. This departure from usual Jewish writings (son of so an so) and typical Jewish speech when referencing names of Jewish people betrays the thought process of the later Gentile Christians and not Jews; again betraying that we are reading something that Josephus most likely did not write. While this James reference in Antiquities 20 has a greater chance to be authentic than the one above in Antiquities 18, it is not without problems.

Origen, one of the most distinguished of the Fathers of the early Church, was born, probably at Alexandria, about 182; and died at Caesarea not later than 251. In all of Origen's writings and quotes of others Origen knows and cites this passage from Antiquities 20 (the James reference) but does not reference the much in question Antiquities 18 reference to Jesus (Testimonium Flavianum) above. This indicates strongly that Origen was unaware of the existence of the Jesus reference in Antiquities 18 in his day. Yet to be fair Origen's reference to the James passage (Antiquities 20) provides some evidence for its presence in Josephus's Antiquities before the launching full time of the Christian forgery mill of Rome. So we find in and around 200-250 C.E. that there is a reference most likely to James as the brother of Jesus, the possible Messiah, but most likely there did not exist as of yet the reference to Jesus in what would later become known as Testimonium Flavianum.

Answer for yourself: If we can assume that Antiquities 20 might be somewhat authentic or at least much more so than Antiquities 18 then what was Josephus actually saying about Jesus in this James passage?

JOSEPHUS AND HIS USE OF THE TERM "MESSIAH":

Now we come to a problem that few see. We are so conditioned to read our received religious beliefs and concepts into what we read that often we fail to understand correctly what we do read.

The term "Messiah" comes from the Hebrew word "moshiach", meaning "anointed". In its Jewish context it refers to the new leader (moshiach) who will rebuild the land of Israel and restore the Davidic Kingdom. In a non-Jewish context the word has come to mean a reference to Jesus Christ as the would-be Messiah and Christianity often uses the words Messiah and Christ synonymously. In all thirty-nine instances of its occurring in the Old Testament, it is rendered by the Septuagint as christos. The New Testament records the Greek form "messias" only twice. According to the Old Testament in the Hebrew Scriptures it referred to priests, prophets, and kings who were anointed with oil, and so consecrated to their respective offices. The moshiah is anointed "above all his fellows" (Psalms 45:7), and therefore embraces himself in all the three offices. According to Jews, the Hebrew Bible contains a small number of prophecies concerning a future descendant of King David, who will be anointed as the Jewish people's new leader (moshiach). This leader will rebuild the land of Israel and restore the Davidic Kingdom. The Jewish concept of moshiah (the messiah) has little, if anything, in common with the Christian concept of Jesus Christ as messiah.

To anyone who has ever investigated the subject of Josephus and his views on the Jewish Messiah it is an

understatement to say that Josephus was not a fan of these "would-be" anointed of God; least of which would be Jesus whom he would have considered, like most Jews in that time period, a failed messiah at best since the expected Hebrew prophecies given by the prophets and holy men of old were not fulfilled during or following the life of Jesus of Nazareth. Nor in the lives of anyother (Judah the Galilean, Theudas, the "Jew from Egypt, etc.). In fact in many instances the opposite occurred as Jewish history attests.

I want to draw your attention to both these quotes that mention the "Messiah"; the one in Greek and the one in Aramaic. If you noticed both the Greek version and the Arabic version mention this "anointed one" and refer to him as Messiah with a "capital M." If you know anything about Hebrew these terms for all the anointed of God in the Tanakh were small letters and not capitals. But when we come to the Greek translation of the Hebrew Scriptures we find that in one chapter, Daniel chapter 9, the word is translated into the Greek with a capital "M" as in "Messiah" when all the other references were translated as "anointed" with a small initial letter. Only here is the writer carrying an intended meaning with a capital "M" as in "the Messiah. That alone would not be a problem had it not been that there are two different "anointed ones" mentioned in Daniel 9 separated by hundreds of years. So we find that the capitalization of "M" designates this "anointed one" from all others anointed mentioned in the Jewish Scriptures as the eschatological messiah of messiah.

Answer for yourself: What are we to make of such a change in the Hebrew Scriptures let alone later references to this change as we find in the Greek Josephus account and the Arabic account?

This change in "messiah" to "Messiah" with a capital "M" is a theological designation from the hands of hellenized Essenes or pseudo-Christians redactors not only in the Greek translation of the Hebrew Scriptures but also in the accounts before us of Josephus' works (Greek and Arabic) where these concepts were most likely added as alterations of existing Josephus' texts. Josephus, not only not a believer in Jesus as the Jewish "messiah," surely did not carry any christological ideas concerning the expected Jewish "messiah" as Christianity would later impose as reflected by the use of a capital "M" for the term "messiah." We find proof here of alterations of the works of Josephus based upon theological necessity.

On the other hand, Origen's version contains the unlikely addition in which Josephus also says that it is as punishment for the execution of James that Jerusalem and the temple are destroyed. The possibility suggests itself that even Origen's Josephus has undergone Christian reworking, simply of a different variety, in which, perhaps, the insulting Testimonium has been expunged, and James has been introduced as a pious Jewish hero.

So now let us focus on the Josephus account and let us highlight the suspected additions and alterations imposed upon the text.

*Now there was about this time Jesus, a wise man **IF IT BE LAWFUL TO CALL HIM A MAN**, for he was a doer of wonders, **A TEACHER OF SUCH MEN AS RECEIVE THE TRUTH WITH PLEASURE**. He drew many after him **BOTH OF THE JEWS AND THE GENTILES. HE WAS THE CHRIST**. When Pilate, at the suggestion of the principal men among us, had condemned him to the cross, those that loved him at the first did not forsake him, **FOR HE APPEARED TO THEM ALIVE AGAIN THE THIRD DAY, AS THE DIVINE PROPHETS HAD FORETOLD THESE AND THEN THOUSAND OTHER WONDERFUL THINGS ABOUT HIM**, and the tribe of Christians, so named from him, are not extinct at this day (Antiquities 18:63-64)*

Above we saw the *Testimonium Flavianum* where all the words in ALL CAPS are likely interpolations added by Christian copyists over the centuries in an attempt to make Josephus support faith in Jesus as the Christ. We have only three Greek manuscripts of this section of Josephus, all from the 11th century. These phrases, added rather clumsily, appear to be rather obvious additions even to the modern reader in English. Indeed, it is the earliest reference to Jesus outside the New Testament. It is worth noting that in his earlier work, The Jewish War, written shortly after the revolt under the auspices of the Emperor Vespasian, he mentioned neither Jesus, nor John the Baptist, nor James, while in *Antiquities*, written in the early 90s C.E., he mentions all three.

Though this passage was quoted by Eusebius writing in about 320-340 C.E., earlier Christian writers

make no reference to Josephus's commendation of Jesus even when it would have suited them, as they must surely have done had it existed.

Indeed Origen, writing in about 250 AD, puzzled:

Though he [Josephus] did not admit our Jesus to be the Christ he none the less gave witness to so much righteousness in James.

Elsewhere Origen added:

although [Josephus] disbelieved in Jesus as Christ,

contradicting the extant text.

Answer for yourself: In light of the fact that we have seen that Josephus was not a positive devotee to "would-be" messiah, then do you not find it strange that Origen would mention that Josephus was not a believer in Jesus as "Messiah" yet we find supposedly from Josephus' pen positive references to Jesus as "the" Messiah; especially in the Greek and to a lesser extent in the Arabic version?

Let us take a second to refocus. Origen, in 250 C.E., makes mention that Josephus spoke positively of James but definitely was not a believer in Jesus as the Jewish Messiah. Yet we find some 70-90 years later this same passage from the pen of Eusebius, known as one of the biggest Christian liars ever, that the passages in question from Josephus are flowing with nicities and accolades toward Jesus as the Messiah of Israel.

Answer for yourself: How can this be? Simply said Christian forgery accomplishes the task quite well.

The conclusion that any thinking believer would have to make is that theological changes to Josephus had already taken place by 320 C.E. in the now famed Roman Forgery Mill.

Plainly Origen's EARLIER version of Josephus's works did NOT have the passage to which we are referring, but by 340 C.E. the version used by Eusebius did.

Jerome's Latin version has the insertion but it is less assertive, rendering *He was the Messiah* by *He was believed to be the Messiah*. **It shows that the text of Josephus has been altered.** St. Jerome quoted from the *Testimonium Flavianum* as saying "he was believed to be the Messiah," rather than "he was the Messiah." This has led many scholars to believe that Jerome knew of another, perhaps older version of the *Testimonium Flavianum* that read differently and lacked the "tweaked" parts of the passage.

Answer for yourself: Did you see any similarity between the Arabic copy of *Testimonium Flavianum* and the Jerome's quote of it from Josephus? You should have seen that they both agreed in saying that Jesus was "believed" to be the Messiah instead of "was" the Messiah as the passage read after alterations by Christians monks and redactors.

In the second major twentieth century controversy over the authenticity of the *Testimonium Flavianum*, the erudite Near Eastern studies scholar, Shlomo Pines, tried to argue that the **paraphrase of the Testimonium that appears in a Christian Arabic chronicle dating from the tenth century might be more authentic than the textus receptus Testimonium.** Reaction to Pines' thesis was mixed, but the most important piece of evidence that Pines' scholarship on Christian Semitic sources brought to light was not the Arabic paraphrase of the Testimonium that he proposed was more authentic than the textus receptus, but the literal Syriac translation of the Testimonium that is quoted in a twelfth century chronicle compiled by the Syrian Patriarch of Antioch (1166-1199). **It is this version of the Testimonium, not the Arabic paraphrase of it, that has the greatest likelihood of being, at least in some ways, more authentic than the textus receptus Testimonium because, as noted earlier, this version of the text agrees with Jerome's Latin version of the text in the same crucial regard.** The medieval Syriac Testimonium that Pines uncovered is very strong

evidence for what many scholars had argued since birth of the controversy over the text in the Renaissance, namely that Jerome did not alter the *Testimonium Flavianum* to read "he was believed to be the Christ" but rather that he in fact knew the original version of the Testimonium, which he probably found in Eusebius' *Historia Ecclesiastica*, which read "he was believed to be the Christ" rather than "he was the Christ."

Answer for yourself: Who would or could have altered it; Jews or Christians? Only the Christians out of theological necessity.

The passage is too pro-Christian. Josephus, a Jew in the pay of the Roman Emperor and at his mercy as a captive, could not possibly praise a man killed—as far as the Romans knew—as a rebel and a threat to Rome. Only a Christian could write this.

Answer for yourself: So, what do we find? Not only that the passage was most likely altered and forged but, that later Christians are writing backwards their "theology" and imposing it upon Josephus by declarin through such forgeries that Josephus was a secret Christian in spite of the witness of Jospehus' other writings and Origen's testimony that he was a disbeliever in Jesus as Messiah.

The passage sounds very much like Josephus in style. If it is a bald insertion it has been written in a style compatible with Josephus's, but it could be a skilful redaction of a genuine passage. Phrases such as "tribe of Christians" and "wise man" which are typical of Josephus are possibly relics of the original. Christian editors who Christianised the text might have cleverly retained these phrases to keep the flavour of Josephus.

However, because the passage was evidently totally absent in early editions since otherwise it would have been quoted even in an attenuated form, we can conclude that originally Jesus was not mentioned, or, more likely, the reference was too defamatory for Christian bishops to quote owing to Josephus' disdain for Israel's failed messiah and messianic movements!

The Jesus reference as "Messiah" must have been added to *Antiquities* some time between Origen and Eusebius, when Christians got the power to edit books. After the Christians became supreme in the reign of Constantine they planted evidence on Josephus, turning the leading Jewish historian of his day into a witness for Jesus as Christ. Christian redactors found unsuitable references to Jesus or none at all and interpolated brief but suitable references based purely on Christian belief.

So, many Biblical scholars reject the entire *Testimonium Flavianum* as a Christian insertion. Josephus's work will have referred to Jesus but unfavourably.

Answer for yourself: But what of the other reference to Jesus in Josephus?

Antiquities, does mention both John the Baptist and James, the brother of Jesus as we saw above in *Antiquities* (20.9.1):

So he [Ananus, son of Ananus the high priest] assembled the sanhedrin of judges, and brought before him the brother of Jesus, he who was called Christ, whose name was James, and some others (or some of his companions) and when he had formed an accusation against them, he delivered them to be stoned.

Many scholars think this too is forged as addressed above. If not it confirms that a previous mention had been made of Jesus. An unfavourable reference to Jesus in the original version by Josephus due to his feelings about failed "messianic hopes" must have been excised to render it publishable but Christian copyists, finding that their crudely censored versions contained no reference to Jesus felt obliged to insert one. So what Origen could not see Eusebius could. More space is devoted to John the Baptist in our editions of the

Antiquities than to the master whose coming the gospels assure us he was proclaiming. Again it is untenable to think that the whole Roman war that was motivated by Messianic fever of the Jews would contain only slight references to Jesus as the expected Messiah by the pen of Josephus while at the same time he allowing more much more press for the announcer of the Messiah's coming to Israel.

We need to take note of something very interesting. **The passage giving testimony to Jesus in Antiquities comes during a catalogue of calamities that the Jews experienced at the time of Pilate taking office.** Josephus seems here to be drawing upon official sources and lists Pilate's raising of the standards in Jerusalem and his taking Temple funds to finance the construction of an aqueduct into the city. Then he mentions Jesus and concludes with two incidents in Rome that occurred, according to Tacitus, in 19 AD. This chronology implies that Pilate was governor and Jesus was active much earlier than Christians today believe. The next section of Antiquities has skipped almost two decades to a revolt led by "The Egyptian" (the one that Paul was mistaken for in Acts) in Samaria in 35 AD. **So two tumults in Jerusalem and two incidents in Rome bracket a short paragraph praising Jesus, then there is a jump forward of 15 years to the next strand of the story.** Something looks amiss.

Following the testimonial to Jesus, the first of the two incidents in Rome is introduced by: *"About the same time also another sad calamity put the Jews into disorder..."* but there follows a description of a woman tricked into intercourse with a man pretending to be a god in the Temple of Isis in Rome, **a passage eight times longer than that allocated to Jesus and of no apparent relevance to the Jews, despite its introduction.**

Answer for yourself: Does it seem proper for Josephus to mention such a trivial event as the taking advantage sexually of one young woman in such a fashion to where he pens passages eight times longer than he writes concerning the expected Messiah of Israel?

Logic requires this introduction to be that of a passage about the tumult accompanying the arrest of Jesus and described in the gospels. This section was deleted in some copies of Josephus and strongly edited and put forward in others so that the ministry of Jesus would not be described as a calamity.

There are other problems to notice as well. **The passage is peppered with statements and phrases that are obviously Christian. The use of the phrase "on the third day" to describe the resurrection is practically a signature that says "by a christian." The Phrases such as "if it be lawful to call him a man, for he was the Messiah," are clear evidence of Christian tampering. This phrasing seems to have some similarity with Luke, thus leading to a major argument that the forger borrowed his phrasology from the Gospel of Luke.**

Let us continue in the second article in this series.

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**
- **972-4964238**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20%^{off}

COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**

APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



DO WE FIND CHRISTIAN CENSORSHIP IN JOSEPHUS? #2

Late in the first century Josephus wrote his celebrated work, *The Antiquities of the Jews*, giving a history of his race from the earliest ages down to his own time. Modern versions of this work contain the following passage:

"Now, there was about this time Jesus, a wise man, if it be lawful to call him a man, for he was a doer of wonderful works; a teacher of such men as receive the truth with pleasure. He drew over to him both many of the Jews, and many of the Gentiles. He was [the] Christ; and when Pilate, at the suggestion of the principal men amongst us, had condemned him to the cross, those that loved him at the first did not forsake him; for he appeared to them alive again the third day, as the divine prophets had foretold these and ten thousand other wonderful things concerning him; and the tribe of Christians, so named from him, are not extinct at this day" (Book XVIII, Chap. iii, sec. 3).

HAS THE ACCOUNT ABOVE BEEN FORGED BY CHRISTIANS?

For nearly sixteen hundred years Christians have been citing this passage as a testimonial, not merely to the historical existence, but to the divine character of Jesus Christ. And yet a ranker forgery was never penned.

- Its language is Christian.
- Every line proclaims it the work of a Christian writer.
 - "If it be lawful to call him a man." "He was the Christ."
 - "He appeared to them alive again the third day, as the divine prophets had foretold these and ten thousand other wonderful things concerning him."

These are the words of a Christian, a believer in the divinity of Christ.

Josephus was a Jew, a devout believer in the Jewish faith -- the last man in the world to acknowledge the divinity of Christ.

The inconsistency of this evidence was early recognized, and Ambrose, writing in the generation succeeding its first appearance (360 A.D.) offers the following explanation, which only a theologian could frame: *"If the Jews do not believe us, let them, at least, believe their own writers. Josephus whom they esteem a very great man, hath said this and yet hath he spoken truth after such a manner; and so far was his mind wandered from the right way, that even he was not a believer as to what he himself said; but thus he spake, in order to deliver historical truth, because he thought it not lawful for him to deceive, while yet he was no believer, because of the hardness of his heart, and his perfidious intention."*

Its brevity disproves its authenticity. Josephus' work is voluminous and exhaustive. It comprises twenty books. Whole pages are devoted to petty robbers and obscure seditious leaders. Nearly forty

chapters are devoted to the life of a single king. Yet this remarkable being, the greatest product of his race, a being of whom the prophets foretold ten thousand wonderful things, a being greater than any earthly king, is dismissed with a dozen lines.

Answer for yourself: Does that seem somewhat out of place for the style of writing of Josephus mentioned above?

It interrupts the narrative.

Answer for yourself: How is that?

Section 2 of the chapter containing it gives an account of a Jewish sedition which was suppressed by Pilate with great slaughter. The account ends as follows: *"There were a great number of them slain by this means, and others of them ran away wounded; and thus an end was put to this sedition."* **Section 4, as now numbered, begins with these words:** *"About the same time also another sad calamity put the Jews into disorder."* The one section naturally and logically follows the other.

Yet between these two closely connected paragraphs the one relating to Christ is placed; thus making the words, "another sad calamity," refer to the advent of this wise and wonderful being (THINK)!

Evidence attests that the early Christian fathers were not acquainted with the reference to "Christ" in Josephus in their day. Justin Martyr, Tertullian, Clement of Alexandria, and Origen all would have quoted this passage had it existed in their time. The failure of even one of these fathers to notice it would be sufficient to throw doubt upon its genuineness; the failure of all of them to notice it proves conclusively that it is spurious, that it was not in existence during the second and third centuries.

Answer for yourself: Where do we find the first mention of this "Christ" passage in Josephus as mentioned by an early Church father or Church dignitary? Eusebius the "liar"; who else?

As this passage first appeared in the writings of the ecclesiastical historian, **Eusebius, as this author openly advocated the use of fraud and deception in furthering the interests of the church, as he is known to have mutilated and perverted the text of Josephus in other instances, and as the manner of its presentation is calculated to excite suspicion, the forgery has generally been charged to him.** In his *Evangelical Demonstration*, written early in the fourth century, after citing all the known evidences of Christianity, he thus introduces the Jewish historian: "Certainly the citations I have already produced concerning our Savior may be sufficient. However, it may not be amiss if, over and above, we make use of Josephus the Jew for a further witness" (Book III, p. 124).

Chrysostom and Photius both reject this passage. Chrysostom, a reader of Josephus, who preached and wrote in the latter part of the fourth century, in his defense of Christianity, needed this evidence in preaching against the Jews' rejection of the Christian Jesus, but was too honest or too wise to use it since knowing then that it was a "forgery". Photius, who made a revision of Josephus, writing five hundred years after the time of Eusebius, ignores the passage, **and admits that Josephus has made no mention of Christ.**

Modern Christian scholars generally concede that the passage is a forgery. Dr. Lardner, one of the ablest defenders of Christianity, adduces the following arguments against its genuineness:

- **"I do not perceive that we at all want the suspected testimony to Jesus, which was never quoted by any of our Christian ancestors before Eusebius.**
- **"Nor do I recollect that Josephus has anywhere mentioned the name or word Christ, in any of his works; except the testimony above mentioned, and the passage concerning James, the**

Lord's brother.

- "It interrupts the narrative."
- "The language is quite Christian."
- "It is not quoted by Chrysostom, though he often refers to Josephus, and could not have omitted quoting it had it been then in the text."
- "It is not quoted by Photius, though he has three articles concerning Josephus."
- "Under the article Justus of Tiberias, this author (Photius) especially states that the historian [Josephus], being a Jew, has not taken the least notice of Christ."
- "Neither Justin in his Dialogue with Trypho the Jew, nor Clemens Alexandrinus, who made so many extracts from ancient authors, nor Origen against Celsus, has ever mentioned this testimony."
- "But, on the contrary, in chapter xxxv of the first book of that work, Origen openly affirms that Josephus, who had mentioned John the Baptist, did not acknowledge Christ" (Dr. Lardner, Answer to Dr. Chandler).

Answer for yourself: How can you refute what is said above? The evidence is fairly straightforward. Now how can we refute what is said below?

Again Dr. Lardner says: *"This passage is not quoted nor referred to by any Christian writer before Eusebius, who flourished at the beginning of the fourth century. If it had been originally in the works of Josephus it would have been highly proper to produce it in their disputes with Jews and Gentiles. But it is never quoted by Justin Martyr, or Clement of Alexandria, nor by Tertullian or Origen, men of great learning, and well acquainted with the works of Josephus. It was certainly very proper to urge it against the Jews. It might also have been fitly urged against the Gentiles. A testimony so favorable to Jesus in the works of Josephus, who lived so soon after our Savior, who was so well acquainted with the transactions of his own country, who had received so many favors from Vespasian and Titus, would not be overlooked or neglected by any Christian apologist"* (Lardner's Works, vol. I, chap. iv).

Bishop Warburton declares it to be a forgery: "If a Jew owned the truth of Christianity, he must needs embrace it. We, therefore, certainly conclude that the paragraph where Josephus, who was as much a Jew as the religion of Moses could make him, is made to acknowledge Jesus as the Christ, in terms as strong as words could do it, is a rank forgery, and a very stupid one, too" (Quoted by Lardner, Works, Vol. I, chap. iv).

The Rev. Dr. Giles, of the Established Church of England, says:

*"Those who are best acquainted with the character of Josephus, and the style of his writings, have no hesitation in condemning this passage as a forgery, interpolated in the text during the third century by some pious Christian, who was scandalized that so famous a writer as Josephus should have taken no notice of the gospels, or of Christ, their subject. But the zeal of the interpolator has outrun his discretion, for we might as well expect to gather grapes from thorns, or figs from thistles, as to find this notice of Christ among the Judaizing writings of Josephus. It is well known that this author was a zealous Jew, devoted to the laws of Moses and the traditions of his countrymen. How, then, could he have written that Jesus was the Christ? **Such an admission would have proved him to be a Christian himself**, in which case the passage under consideration, too long for a Jew, would have been far too short for a believer in the new religion, and thus the passage stands forth, like an ill-set jewel, contrasting most inharmoniously with everything around it. If it had been genuine, we might be sure that Justin Martyr, Tertullian, and Chrysostom would have quoted it in their controversies with the Jews, and that Origen or Photius would have mentioned it. But Eusebius, the ecclesiastical historian (I, 11), is the first who quotes it, and our reliance on the judgment or even honesty of this writer is not so great as to allow our considering everything found in his works as undoubtedly genuine"* (Christian Records, p. 30).

The Rev. S. Baring-Gould, in his Lost and Hostile Gospels, says:

"This passage is first quoted by Eusebius (A.D. 315) in two places (Hist. Eccl., lib. i, c. xi; Demonst. Evang., lib. iii); but it was unknown to Justin Martyr (A.D. 140), Clement of Alexandria (fl. A.D. 192), Tertullian (A.D.

193), and Origen (A.D. 230). *Such a testimony would certainly have been produced by Justin in his apology or in his controversy with Trypho the Jew, had it existed in the copies of Josephus at his time.* The silence of Origen is still more significant. Celsus, in his book against Christianity, introduces a Jew. Origen attacks the argument of Celsus and his Jew. *He could not have failed to quote the words of Josephus, whose writings he knew, had the passage existed in the genuine text. He, indeed, distinctly affirms that Josephus did not believe in Christ* (Contr. Cels. i.)."

Dr. Chalmers ignores it, and admits that Josephus is silent regarding Christ. He says: "The entire silence of Josephus upon the subject of Christianity, though he wrote after the destruction of Jerusalem, and gives us the history of that period in which Christ and his Apostles lived, is certainly a very striking circumstance" (Kneeland's Review, p. 169).

Referring to this passage, Dean Milman, in his Gibbon's Rome (Vol. II, p. 285, note) says: "It is interpolated with many additional clauses."

Cannon Farrar, who has written in ablest Christian life of Christ yet penned, repudiates it. He says: "The single passage in which he [Josephus] alludes to him is interpolated, if not wholly spurious" (Life of Christ, Vol. I, p. 46).

The following, from Dr. Farrar's pen, is to be found in the Encyclopedia Britannica: *"That Josephus wrote the whole passage as it now stands no sane critic can believe."*

"There are, however, two reasons which are alone sufficient to prove that the whole passage is spurious -- one that it was unknown to Origen and the earlier fathers, and the other that its place in the text is uncertain" (ibid). He refers here to the passage mentioned above: *another sad calamity* made to refer to the Christ.

Theodor Keim, a German-Christian writer on Jesus says: "The passage cannot be maintained; it has first appeared in this form in the Catholic church of the Jews and Gentiles, and under the dominion of the Fourth Gospel, and hardly before the third century, probably before Eusebius, and after Origen, whose bitter criticisms of Josephus may have given cause for it" (Jesus of Nazara, p. 25).

Concerning this passage, Hausrath, another German writer, says it "must have been penned at a peculiarly shameless hour."

The Rev. Dr. Hooykaas, of Holland, says: "Flavius Josephus, the well known historian of the Jewish people, was born in A.D. 37, only two years after the death of Jesus; but though his work is of inestimable value as our chief authority for the circumstances of the times in which Jesus and his Apostles came forward, yet he does not seem to have mentioned Jesus himself. *At any rate, the passage in his 'Jewish Antiquities' that refers to him is certainly spurious, and was inserted by a later and a Christian hand*" (Bible for Learners, Vol. III, p. 27). This conclusion of Dr. Hooykaas is endorsed by the eminent Dutch critic, Dr. Kuenen.

Dr. Alexander Campbell, one of America's ablest Christian apologists, says: "Josephus, the Jewish historian, was contemporary with the Apostles, having been born in the year 37. From his situation and habits, he had every access to know all that took place at the rise of the Christian religion.

"Respecting the founder of this religion, Josephus has thought fit to be silent in history. The present copies of his work contain one passage which speaks very respectfully of Jesus Christ, and ascribes to him the character of the Messiah. *But as Josephus did not embrace Christianity, and as this passage is not quoted or referred to until the beginning of the fourth century, it is, for these and other reasons, generally accounted spurious*" (Evidences of Christianity, from Campbell-Owen Debate, p. 312).

Another passage in Josephus, relating to the younger Ananus, who was high priest of the Jews in 62 A.D., reads as follows:

*"But this younger Ananus, who, as we have told you already, took the high priesthood, was a bold man in his temper and very insolent; he was also of the sect of Sadducees, who are very rigid in judging offenders, above all of the rest of the Jews, as we have already observed; when, therefore, Ananus was of this disposition, he thought he had now a proper opportunity. Festus was dead, and Albinus was but upon the road; so he assembled the Sanhedrin of judges and brought before them the brother of Jesus, **who was called Christ**, whose name was James, and some others; and when he had formed an accusation against them as breakers of the law, he delivered them to be stoned"* (Antiquities, Book XX, chap. ix, sec. I).

This passage is probably genuine with the exception of the clause, "who was called Christ," which is undoubtedly an interpolation, and is generally regarded as such. Nearly all the authorities that I have quoted reject it. It was originally probably a marginal note. Some Christian reader of Josephus believing that the James mentioned was the brother of Jesus made a note of his belief in the manuscript before him, and this a transcriber afterward incorporated with the text, a very common practice in that age when purity of text was a matter of secondary importance.

The fact that the early fathers, who were acquainted with Josephus, and who would have hailed with joy even this evidence of Christ's existence, do not cite it, while Origen expressly declares that Josephus has not mentioned Christ, is conclusive proof that it did not exist until the middle of the third century or later.

Those who affirm the genuineness of this clause argue that the James mentioned by Josephus was a person of less prominence than the Jesus mentioned by him, which would be true of James, the brother of Jesus Christ. Now some of the most prominent Jews living at this time were named Jesus. Jesus, the son of Damneus, succeeded Ananus as high priest that very year; and Jesus, the son of Gamaliel, a little later succeeded to the same office.

To identify the "James" of Josephus with "James the Just", the brother of Jesus, is to reject the accepted history of the primitive church which declares that James the Just died in 69 A.D., seven years after the James of Josephus was condemned to death by the Sanhedrin.

Whiston himself, the translator of Josephus referring to the event narrated by the Jewish historian, admits that James, the brother of Jesus Christ, "did not die till long afterward."

The brief *"Discourse Concerning Hades,"* appended to the writings of Josephus, is universally conceded to be the product of some other writer -- "obviously of Christian origin" -- says the *Encyclopedia Britannica*.

CONCLUSION

Often serious study takes you where you really did not want to go if you get my drift. Having now seriously considered the scholarly evidence of the historical record and the testimony of many scholars it is safe to say that the mention of "Christ" in Josephus is little more than a Christian forgery. One has to stop and ask why this was necessary in the first place. Again pondering such a question when coupled with other facts from our studies as we have seen on this new website often takes us where we had hoped we need not go. I mentioned in the first article that these Josephus reference to Jesus as "the Christ" is the first historical mention of Jesus outside the New Testament. It is the first historical marker that the Jesus of the New Testament is a real person. But when these references are shown to be but Christian forgeries then we are again shaken to come to the same conclusion that our studies had hoped to disprove; namely, that the Jesus of the New Testament is not a real person but a synthesis of personified sun worship, mystery religions, gnosticism, and Judaism.

As we are seeing as we study Gnosticism, the Sophia, the Logos, the Christ, Marcion, and the earliest unforged Pauline Epistles and Marcion's gospel that the earliest Christians were Gnostics which believed in "the Christ"

not as a human being but only a Divine Principle of God that operated not only within the world but within them and bodies as well: Christ in you! The more we study and examine the historical and textual evidences before us we come to the same conclusion over and over; namely, that the earliest Christians were Gnostics that believed in a Spiritual Son of God as "the Christ" and NEVER believed this to be a human being as such. That is why the earliest New Testament given to us by Marcion did not contain any genealogies, virgin birth stories, infancy narratives, etc. The Christ was not a person. That is why the authentic Pauline Epistles teach a non-human Christ. Only with the later forgery of the Pastoral Epistles in Paul's name will we find the anti-Gnostic Paul but again scholarship reveal them as outright Christian forgeries as we find in Josephus. We need to become aware that the earliest Christians understood "the Christ" in only an "allegorical" sense and not in a "literal" sense. This explains the need to fabricate a human Jesus in a historical record by later Christians in their debates not only with Jews who knew better but Pagans as well. In the absence of a historical Christ Jesus proto-Roman Catholics will create one not only by forgery of existing religious documents but by pure invention of them as we find with Irenaeus in 180 C.E. when he refutes the Gnostic First New Testament with a very "literal" Roman Second New Testament. Let us end remembering it is at this time that all of a sudden the 4 Gospels appear which up to now had never been quoted by any Church Father. It is in these Gospels we find the genealogies, virgin birth stories, and a host of infancy narratives. As well it is at this time that we find the Pastoral Epistles of Paul that suddenly appear which put flesh upon "the Christ". All of this was Irenaeus' anti-Gnostic polemic in trying to discredit the earliest Gnostic Christians. The power of Rome and their organizational might will in another century be unstoppable and the "literal Christ Jesus" of the Roman juggernaut will purge out of existence the "allegorical Christ" as God's mediator between Himself and mankind. Every Christian needs to study Gnosticism thoroughly in order to see the purity and simplicity of their understanding of God and realize that it is this "literalism" of Rome which has made Christians today believe in and worship a man instead of God and rendered all as idolators. It is time we learn the truth and repent and truly worship in Spirit and Truth while we yet have time. Blessings...

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**
- **972-4964238**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20%^{off} on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES
COUPON CODE: **NF20**



THE ROMAN PURGE OF TRUTH AND THE DESTRUCTION OF THE LIBRARY OF ALEXANDRIA, EGYPT

"One day in AD 391, the Roman-appointed Bishop Theophilus marched from his headquarters in the Brucheion Royal quarter of Alexandria, at the head of a large howling mob, heading west for the Serapeum in the heart of the Egyptian quarter of Rhakotis. The Serapeum, which had been the centre of Egyptian worship for seven centuries, was adorned with extensive columned halls, almost breathing statues, and a great number of other works of art, as well as being the house of the Great Alexandrian library. The frenzied people rushed through the streets along the Canopic way, turning into the short street that led to the temple-area of Serapis, meeting other crowds there, before climbing up the great flight of marble steps, led by Bishop Theophilus. They jumped across the stone platform and into the temple, where the events of the final tragedy took place."

"In their agitated mood, the angry mob took little heed of the gold and silver ornaments, the precious jewels, the priceless bronze and marble statues, the rare murals and tapestries, the carved and painted pillars of granite and many marbles, the ebony and scented woods, the ivory and exotic furniture - all were smashed to pieces with cries of pleasure. But that was not all. Those shouting men, full of demoniac delight, then turned to the library, where hundreds of thousands of papyrus rolls and parchments, inscribed with ancient wisdom and knowledge, were taken off their shelves, torn to pieces and thrown on to bonfires. A few years later the last of the Alexandrian scholars was torn to pieces by a gang of Christian monks. On a Lenten day in March of the year AD 415 they stopped the carriage of Hypatia, who had succeeded her father as Professor of Philosophy in Alexandria, stripped her naked, dragged her into a nearby church, killed her, cut most of her flesh from her body with sharp oyster shells, and burned what remained of her in the street. The charge against Hypatia, who had taught the philosophy of Plato, was heresy."

"As a result of this barbaric killing of Alexandrian scholars and destruction of its library, which contained texts in Greek of all aspects of ancient wisdom and knowledge, the true Egyptian roots of Christianity and of Western civilization have been obscured for nearly 16 centuries." (Ahmed Osman, Out of Egypt, The Roots Of Christianity Revealed, Aarow Books Limited, 1999, prologue).

The above description tells only part of the story; how antisemitic Gentile Christianity altered the earliest Divine Revelations of God on this planet and through "personification" and later "literalization of this Divine Revelation" constructed an entirely new religion that has obscured and altered what the ancients knew best about God and Creation. Simply said the end result is that 2.5 billion people today who are named by the name "Christian" live and worship in idolatry never knowing until they die the tragic consequences of the destruction of the Alexandrian Library by Rome which was undertaken to cover-up their plagiarism, alteration, mutation, and adulteration of the world's oldest Revelation of God given to mankind. The aim of Bet Emet Ministries is to rediscover these roots, with the help of new

historical and archaeological evidence and we have done just that in the various websites provided by this ministry.

With the loss of this knowledge collected by the world since the earliest of time mankind was swept into the Dark Ages by the Roman Church.

- **Lost is the understanding that Egyptian thought was presented in allegory and in term of mythology: myth was used to convey insights into the workings of the Divine and Nature and the ultimately indescribable realities of the soul**
- **Covered up for centuries is the fact that many of the stories of both the Old and the New Testaments are firmly established on models of Ancient Egyptian historical facts.**
- **Many essential religious doctrines that Judaism and Christianity are credited with, in fact came out of Egypt.**
- **Covered up throughout history was the fact that all the central characters of both the Old Testament and the New Testament were actually real historical Egyptian figures, who lived in a different period than we have believed up till now.**
-

All of this knowledge was lost when the Alexandria library was razed to the ground by Rome.

Western scholars, whether Christian, Jewish or Atheist, tend to ignore Egyptian views when interpreting the accounts of ancient history. Even Manetho, the great Egyptian scholar responsible for the arrangement of the Alexandrian library, has been dismissed as unqualified to write about scientific matters to the Greeks. Commenting on an account that Manetho wrote in Epitome of Physical Doctrines, W. G. Waddell wrote:

That an Egyptian priest should seek to instruct the Greek-speaking world of his time in the history of Egypt and the religious beliefs of the Egyptians. . . is not at all surprising, hut it seems strange that Manetho should feel called upon, in the third century BC, to compose an Epitome of Physical Doctrines with the apparent object of familiarizing the Greeks with Egyptian science [Manetho, London, 1940, p. xxvii]

In addition, Islamic documents are completely disregarded as a source of ancient tradition, when arguing the history of biblical stories. This cannot be justified, for the stories in the Koran come from the same source as the books of the Bible. Moreover, the Koran accounts agree with those of the Bible in the majority of cases, which makes it more important to examine the reason for various points, of divergence.

The time has come for Egypt's voice to be heard again. **If Egypt's voice is heard then Christian theology will be shown to be a fraud and a terrible misrepresentation of the earliest Divine Revelation of God given to mankind which treasured.**

Until the destruction of its library in AD 391, Alexandria had remained the most important cultural centre of the ancient world, and the focal point of the mutual influence exercised in the conjunction of Christianity and Hellenism, in spite of four centuries of Rome's political supremacy. Founded by Alexander the Great in 331 BC, it was the first real cosmopolitan city in history, where Macedomans and Greeks lived together with Egyptians and Jews, and scholars flocked from all over the world to do their research. The Essenes would be the dominant force behind this Library and had in this city their own theological university as well. Scholars came from Italy and Greece, from Anatolia and the Levant, from north Africa, Arabia, and even from Persia and India. Not only did they share a common habitation in Alexandria, they all had the same longing for knowledge and the same interest in philosophy and ancient wisdom, as represented in the teaching of Hermes Trismegistus and the worship of Serapis. Thoth, ancient Egyptian god of writing, became identified with the Greek god Hermes. Hermes Trismegistus means 'Hermes the Thrice-greatest'.

As stated before with my comment about the Essenes this city was also the center of Hellenistic Judaism. It was in Alexandria that Philo Judaeus, the first Jewish philosopher, wrote his 38 books in the 1st century AD. The city had, in addition, the only library containing almost all the books of

ancient civilizations, including the Greek text of the Old Testament. Hence it is not astonishing that Alexandria rapidly became the main Christian intellectual centre.

The rich collection of ancient written knowledge in the Serapeum proved irresistible for Diodorus Siculus, a Sicilian scholar, when he set out in the first century BC, in the time of Julius Caesar, to research his ambitious Bibliotheca Historica - the "bookshelf of history". The historian Ammanius Marcellinus (c. AD 330-391), who himself visited Alexandria, wrote about this temple: "... the Serapeum, which, although no description can do it justice, yet is so adorned with extensive columned halls, with almost breathing statues, and a great number of other works of art, that next to the Capitolium, with which revered Rome elevates herself to eternity, the whole world beholds nothing more magnificent. In this were invaluable libraries ..." (22: 16, 12-13). Diodorus, who was an enthusiast of the teachings of Hermes Trismegistus (which have survived until today in the teachings of Islamic Sufis, Jewish Qabbalah and Christian Rosicrucians and Freemasons), became convinced of Egypt's importance as a source of knowledge. The Greek and Roman gods, he believed, had been born there, life had originated there, and there the first observations of the stars had been made. **Astro-theology was the earliest revelation of God that mankind received. This might sound wrong but not so when such observations of the Heavens and Nature spoke the clearest message about God and His message to mankind. Only later when these observations were personified and then later "literalized" does mankind lose Divine truth. This is explained in great detail on our Essene website and the Essenes are primarily responsible for the loss of such Divine Truth.** The last famous scholar associated with the Serapeum before its destruction was Theon, a celebrated mathematician whose recension of Euclid's Element was the only text of this work until the last century, and whose daughter Hypatia was to meet a terrible death at the hands of Theophilus's nephew Bishop Cyril.

Up to the end of the fourth century AD, the time when the Alexandrian library was destroyed, Egypt was regarded as the holy land of the ancient world, the source of wisdom and knowledge where God became known for the first time. Pilgrims then, including Roman emperors, came from all over the world to worship in the temples of Isis and Serapis, as well as at the foot of Mount Sinai.

This situation came to an end, however, in the latter years of the reign of the emperor Theodosius I, who was zealous in his suppression of both paganism - the belief in the many gods of pre-Christianity - and heresy - any opinion contrary to orthodox Roman religious doctrine. Emperor of the East (AD 379-392), and then sole emperor of East and West (AD 392-395), he enforced the Creed of the Council of Nicaea (AD 325) as a universal norm for Christian orthodoxy and directed the convening of the second general council at Constantinople in AD 381 to clarify the formula.

"It is our wish and pleasure that none of our subjects, whether magistrates or private citizens, however exalted or however humble may be their rank or condition, shall presume in any city or in any place to worship an inanimate idol" declared Theodosius in his last edict. Fanatical mobs of the Church then roamed the lands, razing old temples to the ground and plundering their wealth. Ancient tombs were desecrated, walls of monuments scraped clean of names and depictions of deities, statues toppled over and smashed. In Alexandria, Bishop Theophilus was as ambitious as the emperor, Theodosius I, who had appointed him. **It was one of his zealous actions that led to the burning of an estimated half a million books stored in the Alexandrian library, described above.**

Theophilus of Alexandria (AD 385-412) was one of the orthodox leaders who represented the imperial government dispatched from Rome to impose official orthodoxy on the Alexandrian Church. He led a campaign against paganism and heresy in Egypt that included destruction of the Serapeum (the temple of Serapis - originally an ancient Egyptian god of the underworld, subsequently reintroduced as the official deity for Alexandria and Egypt by Ptolemy I [305-284 BC]) where the Alexandrian library was placed. The Serapeum, at the same time as being the centre of worship for the ancient Egyptian trinity of Osiris, Isis and Horns, became a focal point for the emerging Christian Gnostic sects - those Christians who sought to gain spiritual knowledge through mysteries and the attempt to know oneself, interpreting the Scriptures allegorically.

The first Christian emperor, Constantine I (AD 324-337), had made Christianity the official religion of the Empire. He also granted political power to the Church. Bishops were not only recognized as councillors of state but obtained juridical rights: their solutions to civil suits were legally enforced. The bishops used their newly acquired power to spread the word of God and stamp out His enemies, who in this case were not only the pagans but the heretics - and Rome regarded Egyptian Christians as heretics. According to tradition, the Church of Alexandria was founded neither by St Peter nor by St Paul but by St Mark the Evangelist, even before what is said to have been the first Apostolic Council of Jerusalem in c. AD 50 (mentioned in the Book of Acts, 15:28). **The first theological school to be established in the world also flourished in Alexandria before the end of the 2nd century AD, and became an influential centre of Christian scholarship.** Among its directors were the famous Clement of Alexandria and Origen. Christian monasticism as an institution was initiated principally in Egypt by St Antony the Copt (c. AD 251-356), who fled to the solitude of the western desert from his native village of Coma, not far from Tell al-Amama, in Middle Egypt. Others followed his example and a monastic colony arose around his cave in the Red Sea mountains.

Although Alexandria made an important contribution in developing the first systematic Christian theology, the Alexandrian theologists were strongly influenced by the Neo-Platonists' philosophy. Neo-Platonists were Alexandrian philosophers who followed the same philosophy as the Athenian Plato; Plotinus of the 3rd century AD is the most celebrated. Biblical exegesis at Alexandria was allegorical and mystical, following the same method as Philo Judaeus, who tried to harmonize philosophy and the Bible. From the start, Alexandrian exegesis did not attach to the literal sense of the Bible. Their primary interest was concentrated on the mystery of divine revelation revealed in the historical and literary details of the Old Testament. It was therefore a question of discovering Christ in the older revelation.

The Alexandrian authors sought out in the Old Testament symbols of the New. For early Egyptian Christians, accepting one God was an evolutionary process in which the old system was assimilated into the new, and old deities became angelic beings and mediators between man and the unseen Lord. Idols, for them, did not represent the deities themselves, but were merely a physical form in which the spiritual beings could dwell during prayer. **The Gnostic teachers found their followers at Alexandria, and much of the ecclesiastical history of this city was concerned with the heresies that appeared there.**

The Serapeum, originally established by the Ptolemies (the Macedonian kings who ruled Egypt after the death of Alexander the Great), later became also a centre for Gnostic communities, both Hermetic (i.e. adhering to the teachings of Hermes Trismegistus) and Christian. Some Gnostic Christian sects grew from within the cult of Serapis, who made no distinction between Christ and Serapis - this, too, will be explained as this book unfolds. **The general library at the Serapeum gradually became a focal point for scholars and intellectuals, from all over the Roman Empire, whose views contradicted the teachings of the Church. For this reason it became regarded as heretical and had to be destroyed.**

With the destruction of the Serapeum, not only Egyptian knowledge was lost; Mesopotamian, Syrian, Phoenician, Jewish and Greek learning also vanished. The whole scientific achievement of the old civilizations, regarded as heresy by Bishop Theophilus, disappeared in a single day - books on astronomy, anatomy, medicine, geometry, geography, history, philosophy, theology and literature, as well as copies of the early Gnostic gospels of Christ. The result was the beginning of the dark ages, which lasted for more than ten centuries after that. All branches of science, as well as heretical writings which did not adhere to the teaching of the orthodox Church, were forbidden by the state. This left the canonic books of the Scripture as the main source of Western knowledge until the Renaissance in the 15th century.

While the discovery of some remaining copies of old forbidden manuscripts, especially the Hermetic and NeoPlatonic philosophies, produced the age of the Western renaissance from the 15th century in art, science and technology, history had to wait for modern archaeologists to dig out old remains and inscribed papyrus rolls before we could regain our memory. In his book Archives In The Ancient World, Ernst Posner, the

American historian, has said of the achievements of archaeologists during this period that they are "momentous - comparable in a way to the discovery of America. . . a new dimension of almost two millennia has been added to the history of mankind as it was known in 1850..." "Now we can view with profound respect the cultural achievements of the countries surrounding the eastern Mediterranean, and we can begin to assess their interrelations with, and their possible influence on, the cultures of Greece and Rome."

Egypt was the birthplace of our spiritual teachers - from Imhotep, the first pyramid builder of the 27th century BC, to Moses and Akhenaten, who first recognized one God, to the followers of Osiris (Egyptian god of the underworld and judge of the dead), Hermes Trismegistus and of Jesus Christ who looked for spiritual salvation and eternal life. Thanks to modern archaeologists, a new age now appears on the horizon, with Egypt restored to its original place.

It looks like a fulfillment of an old prophecy which predicted that woes will come upon Egypt, but also promised that order would finally be restored again. This prophecy is found in the Hermetic text of Asclepius, discovered among the Nag Hammadi library. Asclepius is a dialogue between the mystagogue Hermes Trismegistus and an initiate, Asclepius. In an apocalyptic section with significant Egyptian and Israelite parallels, the speaker predicts the fall, then rise again, of Egypt:

are you ignorant, O Asclepius, that Egypt is (the) image of heaven? Moreover, it is the dwelling place of heaven and all the forces that are in heaven. If it is proper for us to speak the truth, our land is (the) temple of the world. And it is proper for you not to be ignorant that a time will come in it (our land) (when) Egyptians will seem to have served the divinity in vain, and all their activity in their religion will be despised. For all divinity will leave Egypt and will flee upward to heaven. And Egypt will be widowed; it will be abandoned by the gods. For foreigners will come into Egypt, and they will rule it. . . And in that day the country that was more pious than all countries will become impious.

No longer will it be full of temples, but it will be full of tombs. .. Egypt, lover of God, and the dwelling place of the gods, school of religion, will become an example of impiety . . . [Then Egypt will be restored again] And the lords of the earth... will establish themselves in a city that is in a corner of Egypt that will be built toward the setting of the sun.

Isaiah, the Old Testament prophet of the 6th century BC, confirms this prophecy and foretells the appearance of a saviour in Egypt:

The burden of Egypt. Behold, the Lord rideth upon a swift cloud, and shall come into Egypt: and the idols of Egypt shall be moved at his presence, and the heart of Egypt shall melt in the midst of it. And I will set the Egyptians against the Egyptians: and they shall fight every one against his brother, and every one against his neighbour. . . And the spirit of Egypt shall fail in the midst thereof. . . In that day shall there be an altar to the Lord in the midst of the land of Egypt, and a pillar at the border thereof to the Lord. And it shall be for a sign and for a witness unto the Lord of hosts in the land of Egypt. . . and he shall send them a saviour, and a great one, and he shall deliver them. [Isaiah 19:1-3; 19-20]

Helmut Koester, Professor of the History of Ancient Christianity at Harvard University, who was responsible for translating the Nag Hammadi Gospel of Thomas (which includes many previously unknown sayings of Christ) into English, spoke about the **need for "a thorough and extensive reevaluation of early Christian history"**. He went on to say: *"The task is not limited to fresh reading of the known sources and a close scrutiny of the new texts in order to redefine their appropriate place within the conventional picture of the early Christian history. Rather it is the conventional picture itself that is called into question."*

CONCLUSION

The Library of Alexandria, in reality two or more libraries in the ancient Egyptian capitol, has achieved an almost mythic stature in the study of classics from the time of the Renaissance. The apocryphal burning of the Library during Julius Caesar's occupation of the city has been described as the greatest calamity of the ancient world, wherein the most complete collection of all Greek and Near Eastern literature was lost in one great conflagration. In reality, the Library and its community of scholars not only flourished during the Hellenistic era of the Ptolemies, but continued to survive through the Roman Empire and the incessant turbulence of the Empire's most volatile and valuable city. For valuable indeed was the granary of the empire, which was also a prosperous trade center between east and west, linked to the Mediterranean and, not far to the east, to the Red Sea and Indian traderoutes via a canal. This cosmopolitan city drew Greeks, Egyptians, Romans, and Jews into a unique and not entirely harmonious coexistence. **The Alexandrian Museum and Library, then, was an ideal place for scholars from these different cultures to meet and exchange learning, and was a repository for the literature and accounts of the Alexandrian intelligensia and the Roman Empire in general.** However, while sources agree on the Museum's uniqueness and value, no surviving account of its activities actually exists, and modern scholarship has largely ignored this poorly-documented portion of history.

I need to say something about **the religion of Serapis and Sophia**. At this time the old gods of Egypt, meanwhile, had not died out, **but merely been woven together with the pantheons of newcomers**. Strabo's contemporary, Vitruvius, describes a festival of the Muses in Alexandria, almost certainly based at the Museum, so it seems that the religious aspect of the institution continued to play an important part in Imperial Alexandria. By Roman times, the worship of purely Olympian gods had altered as the population had become a Greek-Egyptian mix, and **all the gods were now worshipped as their Egyptian counterparts with Greek attributes**. Besides the Egyptian Greeks, the Jews accounted for a significant amount of the population, living in their own quarter, governed by an ethnarch, and originally exempted from many of the taxes; their ethnarch was replaced by a Council of Elders under Augustus. **An intriguing dialogue between Pagan, Jewish, and, later, Christian thought developed among the scholars of Alexandria, as religious thought was refined and ideas adapted not only from the other theologies common in Alexandria, but from the Zoroasterism of Iran, and even, through the founder of Neoplatonism, Ammonius Buddhism and Hinduism from India.** Thus, Jewish theologian Philo could discuss a mother goddess figure, **Sophia, spirit of wisdom, the messenger from Jehovah**, whose logos or existence would otherwise be incomprehensible to humanity. We see the same religious concept written in the Book of Proverbs:

Prov 1:20-21 20 Wisdom crieth without; she uttereth her voice in the streets: 21 She crieth in the chief place of concourse, in the openings of the gates: in the city she uttereth her words, saying, (KJV)

Understand that this is nothing more than the personification of the wisdom of God expressed in allegory. This is not meant to be LITERAL.

Christian thought was both refined and bizarrely altered during this turbulent era in Alexandria. Introduced by the Alexandrian St. Mark according to tradition, it was initially mistaken by the Emperor Hadrian as a troublesome offshoot of the cult of Serapis. **Indeed, the Eucharist, resurrection, and reverence to the Mother were developed in Alexandria during this period, and seem to have echoes in the cult of Serapis, with its Dionsian-style feasting and resurrection, and his consort Isis/Cybele/Demeter. And while the religion had previously been a popular movement of the masses, it was at Alexandria that learned intellectual debate discussed the more philosophical parts of the religion and paved the way for Medieval theological debates. Branches of thought such as Arianism and Gnosticism were to be developed here, and, although later declared heretical, grew side by side with what later became Christian orthodoxy.** Gnosticism continues to this day in Egypt; it held that the world was actually a mistake created by the Demiurge, son of the true God and Sophia, who was the Jehovah of the old Testament; God pitied humanity and sent Christ to help humanity reunite with Himself. Some held that Jesus had been a man, and the Christ His spirit after death. The Ophites, an offshoot of the Gnostics with

Cretan influences, carried the religion a step further, worshipping snakes and the divine mother Sophia, who had actually sent the serpent of Eden to warn Eve and Adam that Jehovah was the Demiurge and that they should seek wisdom or knowledge to link with the true God. And, lest these heresies seem too wild, it should be remembered that the first patron saint of Alexandria for the orthodox Christians of the 4th century was St. Anthony, "who thought bathing was sinful and was consequently carried across the canals of the delta by an angel".

After a mere twenty years since the abdication of Diocletian, **Constantine became Emperor and declared Christianity Rome's official religion.** Diocletian's First Edict, as described by Lactantius in his How the Persecutors Died, Chap. 13 Date: February 23/24, 303 A.D., teaches us about the beginning of the "Great Persecution" against Christians which directed that the churches to be leveled, the Scriptures burned, Christians in places of honor to be degraded, and provided the loss of freedom to Christian household servants. It deprived the Christians of all honours and dignities; ordaining also that, without any distinction of rank or degree, they should be subjected to tortures, and that every suit at law should be received against them; while, on the other hand, they were debarred from being plaintiffs in questions of wrong, adultery, or theft; and, finally, that they should neither be capable of freedom, nor have right of suffrage. **By 391, the Emperor Theodosius had reversed Diocletian's edict and commanded all paganism to be stamped out, signalling the end of the Museum and ultimately the Library as well.**

In 412 Theophilus' nephew Cyril succeeded him as Patriarch of Christianity. The Patriarch exercised control of Alexandria, and the conflict between secular and religious authority was decided in 415, when the Roman prefect Orestes, officially still in charge of the province, objected to **Cyril's order that all Jews be expelled from Alexandria.** Cyril's army of monks murdered the prefect and were canonized by him for this deed. For, throughout the fourth century the power of the church grew and it was this army of Gnostic monks that became the main tool of the Patriarch of Alexandria and enforced his will. After the edict of Theodosius, the mob was led by the Patriarch Theophilus to demolish the Serapeum. **Cyril, the Archbishop of Alexandria, persuaded himself that Hypatia's good name and talents were giving the cause of Paganism a dangerous prestige, and thereby preventing the progress of the new faith.** Upon his orders these same monks, while marauding through the city came across Hypatia, daughter of the Museum's last great mathematician Theon. She was a Neoplatonist philosopher and astronomer whose teachings are partially recorded by one of her admirers and pupils, the Christian Synesius, and she was also one of the last members of the Museum.

It is said of her: "Her beauty did astonish the survey of eyes, Her words all ears took captive" (From: "The martyrdom of Hypatia, or, The death of the classical world." A speech given before the Independent Religious Society at the Majestic Theater in Chicago By Mangasar Magurditch Mangasarian). Her renown as a lecturer on philosophy brought students from Rome and Athens, and all the great cities of the empire, to Alexandria. It was one of the great events of each day to flock to the hall in the academy where Hypatia explained Plato and Aristotle."

Driving home from her own lectures without attendant, this independent woman and scholar who epitomized the glory of the knowledge bestowed upon mankind by God was dragged from her chariot by the mob, stripped, flayed, and finally burned alive in the library of the Caesareum as a witch (as denoted above). Cyril, who was behind this terrible deed, was made a saint. **After Hypatia's death Alexandria became steadily less stable and was soon overrun by the monks who evolved into the Copts who incorporated the old Alexandrian prejudices towards foreigners (already expelled the Jews) with the new prejudice towards any scientific or classical knowledge.** The Patriarch Cyril was made a saint for his action behind the destruction of the Library. The library itself was ransacked of any gold or silver and then put to the torch by these monks. Too turbulent even to bow to the Emperor, Alexandria eventually revolted against Constantinople, wound up with two factions contending between two Patriarchs, and eventually fell to Arab conquerors, who had the last of the Library burned as fuel in the bath-houses of the city in 686.

The following is an account of the actual destruction of the Alexandrian Library:

Theodosius was at the time, of which we will now speak, the Christian ruler of the Empire. In reply to a request by the Archbishop of Alexandria, he sent a sentence of destruction against the ancient religion of Egypt. Both the Pagans and the Christians had assembled in the public square to hear the reading of the Emperor's letter, and when the Christians learned that they may destroy the gods of the Pagans, a wild shout of joy rent the air. The disappointed Pagans, on the other hand, realizing the danger of their position, silently slipped into their homes through dark alleys and hidden passages. Yet they did not stand aside and see the temples of their gods razed to the ground without first offering a desperate resistance. Under the leadership of a zealot, Olympus, the Pagans fell upon the Christians, maddened with the cry in their ears of their leader, "Let us die with our gods!" Then came the turn of the Christians. Theophilus, the Archbishop of Alexandria, with a cross in his hand, and followed by his monks, marched upon the temple of Serapis, and proceeded to pull its pillars down. When they came to strike at the colossal statue of the god, for centuries worshiped as a deity, even the Christians turned pale with superstitious awe, and held their breath. A soldier armed with a heavy axe, was hesitating to strike the first blow. Will the god tolerate the insult? Will he not crash the roof upon the heads of the sacrilegious vandals? But the soldier struck the thundering blow right in the cheeks of Serapis, who offered no remonstrance whatever. The sun shone as usual, and the laws of nature maintained their even pace. Encouraged by this indifference of the god to defend himself, the Christian rabble rushed upon the statue, and pulling Serapis off his seat, dragged him in pieces through the streets of Alexandria that the Pagans might behold the disgrace into which their great god had fallen. Thousands of Pagans, seeing how helpless their gods were to avenge this insult, deserted Paganism and joined the Christians. As soon as the ground of the temple was sufficiently cleared, a church was erected on the ancient site. The Alexandrian library was the next point of attack. Its shelves were soon cleared, and you and I, and twenty centuries, were most lamentably deprived of the intellectual treasures which our Greek and Roman forefathers had bequeathed unto us.

Thus the Library of Alexandria and the Museum wended its way through the turbulent history of the Empire and outlived it by a short space of time, although paucity of sources makes it difficult to reconstruct an exact chronology of events. Its research probably reflected the foment of the times, and, while Neoplatonist in the main, also attracted other religious scholars, especially Jews, from Hellenistic times onward. **Repeatedly rebuilt, modified, and burned**, the few facts that can be determined about its long history justify its semi-legendary status. **Haven for scholars of all kinds, its purpose as a center for learning was its eventual downfall. Enduring through Hellenistic civil strife, Dynastic war, the transition from kingdom to Roman province, and the abuses and good fortune it received through the sometimes capricious actions of successive emperors, it could not withstand the violent beginnings of Christianity which the city of Alexandria itself largely shaped.**

Now, in closing, if you have been a reader of Bet Emet Ministries for any length of time by now you have seen the corruption of the Hebrew Scriptures when translated into Greek by the Hellenized Essenes of Alexandria, Egypt. Whereas the Ancient Egyptians understood the God of the Cosmos and related Eternal concepts and His message to mankind in allegory, symbolism, and myth many who would come later would take these simple truths of Egyptian Religion and "LITERALIZE" them into religious dogmas at Alexandria that blind us to the simple truths that God originally gave mankind. **Later Rome will emerge upon the screen of world history with its desire to mix politics and religion and in so doing make sure that all mankind, to the best of their ability, will fall prey to their "brand" of religious thought where these "literalized" religious tenants were to be accepted by all; either through proselytizing or sword. But the task was not easy as first thought knowing as they did that they had to destroy and bury for all time all remnants of the knowledge that existed that betrayed their plagiarism and literalization of these prior allegories and**

myths. There was no bigger threat to Roman domination of the world than the Library of Alexandria which housed these precious volumes of collected world knowledge (science and religious works) which betrayed not only the Roman theology of the day as false but exposed them for what they truly were: apostates themselves from the original Divine Revelation first given mankind in this world. **This Library and storehouse of world knowledge was the greatest threat to the Roman civil-religious agenda and it had to be destroyed and this knowledge kept from the common man.** It was been estimated that the library contained more than a half a million volumes before its destruction. This kind of information had to be destroyed and Rome would make sure that it was, and with the later battle for supremacy between Eastern and Western Christianity in which Western Christianity and Constantine would win then the world is plunged into the Dark Ages to which mankind lived blind to these Divine Truths once cherished by the sages of the past who first gave us the revelation of God in the first place.

The Museum of Alexandria was founded at a unique place and time which allowed its scholars to draw on the deductive techniques of Aristotle and Greek thought, in order to apply these methods to the knowledges of Greece, Egypt, Macedonia, Babylonia, and beyond. The location of Alexandria as a center of trade, and in particular as the major exporter of writing material, offered vast opportunities for the amassing of information from different cultures and schools of thought. Its scholars' deliberate efforts to compile and critically analyze the knowledge of their day allowed for the first systematic, long-term research by dedicated specialists in the new fields of science suggested by Aristotle and Callimachus. Whole new disciplines, such as grammar, manuscript preservation, and trigonometry were established. Moreover, the fortuitous collection of documents in an Egyptian city allowed the transmission and translation of vital classical texts into Arabic and Hebrew, where they might be preserved long after copies were lost during the Middle Ages in Europe. Alexandria and its cousins, the Lyceum, Academy, and the younger Pergamon library, were probably the prototypes both for the medieval monastery and universities. While modern scholars often lament the amount of information lost through the centuries since the Museum's fall, an amazing number of Alexandrian discoveries and theories, especially in mathematics and geometry, still provide the groundwork for modern research in these fields. Finally, the methods of research, study, and information storage and organization developed in the Library are much the same as those used today.

Today, several diggings where the library stood, have revealed scientific and historical documents that would have resulted in the industrial revolution having occurred 1500 years earlier. Among the lost documents included the methods used to build the pyramids and the parthenon, alchemy, natural plant medicine and utopian philosophy.

Mankind is yet today struggling to regain the knowledge and ground that Roman Christianity took from mankind. **They don't call it the Dark Ages for nothing and there is nothing any more dark than the truth concerning the origins of Christian Dogma!**

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**
- **972-4964238**



[**Bennoah1@verizon.net**](mailto:Bennoah1@verizon.net)



20%^{off}

COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**

APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



JESUS AND THE MESSIANIC GENEALOGY? FULFILLED OR UNFULFILLED?

According to the Jewish Bible, one of the requirements for the messiah is that he must be a descendant of King David. All of the major Messianic prophecies indicate this (Ezekiel 34:23, 37:21-28; Isaiah 11:1-9; Jeremiah 23:5, 30:7-10, 33:14-16; and Hosea 3:4-5).

In Jeremiah chapter 33, verse 17, G-d says that the royal House of David will never lack a **man** to sit on the throne of Israel. The Christian Bible, recognizing this vital requirement, spends almost two chapters to establish the genealogical record of Jesus as going back to King David.

Answer for yourself: Do the genealogies in the New Testament prove that Jesus can be connected to King David and thus give evidence toward his "Messiahship?"

However, when the genealogical records, as recorded by Matthew and Luke are examined, critical problems are revealed.

ACCORDING TO THE WRITER OF THE GOSPEL OF MATTHEW

In the gospel of Matthew, the genealogy of Joseph, who was the husband of Mary, is traced back to King David. However, Matthew then shoots himself in the foot by claiming that Joseph was never the father of Jesus. He does this in order to establish his claim that Jesus did not have a normal birth. His claim is that Jesus was the product of a miraculous virgin birth; that Mary never had sexual relations with her husband Joseph, and that Jesus was conceived through the "Holy Spirit." Therefore, since the genealogy as recorded in Matthew only traces Joseph back to King David, but never connects Joseph as the father of Jesus, it is clear that Jesus has no established genealogical record going back to King David.

Christian apologists answer that, even though Joseph wasn't the biological father of Jesus, he was the legal father, and, therefore, passed on his genealogical line through adoption.

There are several problems with this answer.

First of all, there is no indication from any of the records in the Christian Bible that Joseph actually adopted Jesus. However, even if a case for his adoption could be made, it is absolutely impossible to pass on one's genealogy through adoption.

For example, a priest (Kohain) is someone who is born to another priest. If your father is a priest, then you are a priest. If a priest (Kohain) adopts a boy who is the son of someone who was not a priest, that child does not become a priest through adoption.

An additional problem still remains, even if one would want to conclude that, through adoption the genealogy is adopted as well. We find that when Matthew traces the genealogical line of Joseph back to King David, this line goes through a King named Jeconiah (also known as Coniah or Yehoaikin). The problem arises in Jeremiah, chapter 22, verse 30, when the ancestor of Joseph named King Jeconiah was cursed by G-d:

"Write this man childless, a man that shall not prosper in his days. For no man of his seed shall prosper sitting upon the throne of David and ruling anymore in Judah."

We see from this passage in Jeremiah that any descendant of Jeconiah would be disqualified from ever being a Messianic candidate; and therefore, if Christians insist upon making Jesus the legal adopted child of Joseph, then it is obvious that Jesus would be disqualified from even potentially being the messiah.

Answer for yourself: Now, having seen these problems can you say that the Gospel of Matthew's genealogical record of Jesus proves anything? If anything, it casts doubt on his "Messianic link."

ACCORDING TO THE WRITER OF THE GOSPEL OF LUKE

In order to answer this difficult problem, Christian apologists claim that Jesus also traces himself back to King David through his mother, Mary. This claim is made relative to the genealogy recorded in the third chapter of the book of Luke, which is also traced back to King David.

There are also a number of problems with this claim.

First and foremost, there is no evidence at all that the genealogy listed in Luke is that of Mary. The chapter clearly says that this is the genealogy of Joseph. Mary isn't even mentioned. In an article written by Arnold Fruchtenbaum, and circulated by "Jews for Jesus," the author makes the following claim:

"In the Greek text of Luke's genealogy, every single name mentioned has the Greek definite article 'the' with one exception: the name of Joseph (Luke 3:23). Someone reading the original would understand by the missing definite article from Joseph's name that this was not really Joseph's genealogy, but his wife Miriam's (Mary)."

David L. Blank, Professor of Classic Languages at The University of California-Los Angeles, made the following observations about the above comments:

"According to the Greek original, Eli is indeed the father of Joseph. There is a definite article before each name, except that of Joseph, and that definite article is in each case the masculine genitive singular article -- you. Not only does this not clearly indicate that Joseph is skipped in the genealogy, it cannot by any stretch of the imagination be taken as so indicated. The author's comments on the Greek grammar of the passage are absurd and manifest an appalling ignorance of the facts of Greek syntax."

Other Greek scholars agree with Professor Blank.

And, even if Mary could trace herself back to King David, it still wouldn't help Jesus. According to the Torah, the mother (the matrilineal) determines if someone is Jewish (Deuteronomy 7:3-4), but tribal affiliation and family genealogy can only be traced through the person's father (the patrilineal in accordance with Exodus 28:4, 29:9-30, 30:30, and 40:15 [Priesthood Lineage]; Numbers 36 [Tribal Lineage]; Genesis 49:10, I Kings 11:4, and I Chronicles 17:11-19 [Kingship Lineage]).

For instance, in Numbers, chapter 1, verse 18, we're told that the Jewish people declare their pedigrees according to their fathers' houses. When Queen Athaliah wanted to eliminate the Royal Line of David, she only killed the males knowing full well that a female descendant of David couldn't pass on the right to the throne (II Kings 11; II Chronicles 22).

The fact that the daughters of Zelophchad inherited their father's property (Numbers 27) doesn't prove that genealogy can be passed through the daughters. This is born out by Numbers 36, where they are told that they must marry someone from their father's tribe, otherwise the inheritance would pass out of their family.

Finally, a Third problem presents itself.

Even if it could be maintained that a family line could be passed on through the mother, **Mary herself was not from a legitimate messianic family. According to the Bible, the messiah must be a descendant of King David through his son Solomon (II Samuel 7:12-13; I Chronicles 17:11-14, 22:10, 28:4-7).**

It's glaring that in the book of Matthew, the genealogy of Joseph is traced back to King David through his son Solomon, but ultimately down to the cursed King Jeconiah. **However, in the book of Luke, the genealogy goes from David, not through his son Solomon, but through his son Nathan. The problem is that even if one wants to maintain that the book of Luke is tracing the genealogy of Mary and that it's possible to pass on genealogical lineage through the mother, Mary would still not be of help to Jesus, because her line does not go back to David through the King's son, Solomon.**

Answer for yourself: How does the Holy Spirit, who is supposed to have "inspired" these writers make so many mistakes; not just simple ones, but ones that betray they have little or no knowledge of Judaism (and yet we are supposed to believe these documents were written by Jews, Apostles no less?

DOES WHAT THE JEWISH BIBLE SAYS "MATTER?"

We at Bet Emet have demonstrated beyond any doubt over the years that the Jewish prophecies contained in the Jewish Bible were not fulfilled in the first century; by Jesus or by anyone. This fact is unknown to most Christians because they have a terrible lack of understanding of the Old Testament thanks to the Church who considers such a document as "superceded" by the New Testament. As if that is not enough, when such Christians read their New Testament they find on page after page references to "thus being fulfilled" and they are mistakenly led to believe what they are reading is "Jewish prophecy fulfilled by the Messiah." Thus they make the connection with Jesus being the Messiah. **The truth of the matter is that we just don't know for sure since the "REAL PROPHECIES" in the Jewish Bible were not fulfilled, and remain today unfulfilled.** That being the case the writers of these two Gospels wrote for the Jews and non-Jews of their day who had doubts concerning the identity of the Messiah. To help deal with such doubts a "concocted genealogy" was created whereby they could pass off Jesus as the intended fulfillment of the Messianic promises. We must remember that they had "hoped" that it would be he, but in the wake of the terrible repercussions that followed his death by Rome, and in the absence of any of the Messianic promises being fulfilled, they were left only with hope and faith that the Messiah would yet come (or return). The Essene's teaching of the return of their Teacher of Righteousness played well in igniting the hopes that this "returning redeemer" might yet come. Many hoped and believed it might be Jesus no less.

What you, the Christian believer, should want to know is the facts and the truth; no matter what it is. As it stood then, and as it stands now, Jesus failed to fulfill any of the major messianic prophecies; he was never anointed as King, he never ruled Israel, and the world was certainly not perfected in his time. In addition, he was not preceded by the return of the prophet Elijah (Malachi 4:5). Finally, he was disqualified from ever being a messianic candidate due to his lack of the necessary family background (if we are to believe these Gospel accounts are "true").

The Jewish people never rejected Jesus. He just never measured up to the description that G-d gave to the Jewish people, of who the messiah would be. Yet take heart, as we at Bet Emet have shown, that the failure of the prophecies to be fulfilled was not the failure of Jesus or any other "messenger" from G-d. The failure must be laid upon a people who refused to "turn their hearts back to their fathers." Repentance was for someone else, and that being the case, the necessary requirements for the manifestation of the Kingdom and her King went lacking. Any Messiah "in the wings" would not be brought forth from G-d. Thus we look back at history today and know two things:

- **The Messianic prophecies were not fulfilled**
- **The identity of the Messiah, if he lived in the first century, cannot be fully maintained with any certainty without some measure of doubt**

We are left with inaccurate texts passed off as the truth and we call it "the New Testament" and such errors, when believed without question, ensures the deception and error of tens of millions. You are confronted with a choice: you can believe what G-d said when he promised the Jewish people a messiah from the House of David through Solomon his son, or you can decide that G-d was lying when He made these vital promises and believe the writer of the Gospel of Luke. But you cannot have both!

We aren't talking about a crisis in faith, but, rather, a search for the truth.

Answer for yourself: Do you have the courage to make that search, or even continue it?

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**
- **972-4964238**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20%^{off} on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES
COUPON CODE: NF20



THE EGYPTIAN LOGOS

In ancient Egypt, language and numerology were just two sides of the same coin. Both were based upon profound and precise knowledge of the mysteries of Creation. Let us first look at language; in particular the "Word."

HARMONY, SOUND, AND FORM THROUGH WORD

Egyptian creation texts repeatedly stress the belief of creation by the "Word". As stated earlier, when nothing existed except the First Cause, He created the universe with His commanding voice. In effect, He contained the potential existence of all things, and when He spoke, He and all things with him came into objective existence. The Egyptian Book of the Coming Forth by Day (wrongly and commonly translated as the Book of the Dead), the oldest written text in the world, we read:

I am the Eternal ... I am that which created the Word ...I am the Word ...

In ancient Egypt, the **words of Ptah (God)** revealed through **Tehuti-Thoth** (**the Egyptian Logos**, the Egyptian Scribe, equivalent to Hermes, or Mercury), became the things and creatures of this world, i.e. the word **"words" meaning "sound waves" of the Creator created the elements of the universe.** "The world itself came into existence through the utterance of a word by Thoth" (E. A. Wallis Budge, Egyptian Magic). ***"Thoth or the Egyptian Hermes was the symbol of the Divine Mind; he was incarnated Thought, the Living Word"*** -- the Logos of Plato and the Word of the Christians. Thoth is called the "Source of the Word," the one god without parents who precedes all others. He is the "Soul of Becoming" whose creative willpower fashions reality. "What emanates from the opening of his mouth," says an ancient Egyptian text, "that comes to pass; he speaks and it is his command." As the "Reckoner of the Universe," Thoth is the source of all natural law; as the **"Shepherd of Men" and "Vehicle of Knowledge,"** he is the higher mind in man that provides inspiration and inner knowledge."



Interestingly Ma'at, Goddess of Truth, Balance, and Order in ancient Egypt, seemed to be more of a concept than an actual goddess. Her name, literally, meant "truth" in Egyptian. She was truth, order, balance and justice **personified**. She was harmony, she was what was right, she was what things should be. It was thought that if Ma'at didn't exist, the universe would become chaos, once again! For the Egyptian believed that the universe was above everything else an ordered and rational place. **It functioned with predictability and regularity; the cycles of the universe always remained constant;** in the moral sphere, purity was rewarded and sin was punished. **Both morally and physically, the universe was in perfect balance.** **Because of Ma'at, the Egyptians knew that the universe, that everything in the universe, worked on a pattern, just as, later on, the Greeks called the underlying order of the universe logos (meaning, order, pattern).**

Philo interpreted the Logos which is the Divine Mind as the Form of Forms, the Idea of Ideas or the sum total of Forms or Ideas. The Logos is an indestructible Form of wisdom. Describing Moses' account of the creation of man, Philo states also: *"And the invisible Divine Logos he [Moses] calls the Image of God;"* also, *"shadow of God is his Logos*, which he used as like an instrument when he was making the world."

The word (any word) is scientifically a vibrational complex element, which is a wave phenomenon, characterized by movement of variable frequency and intensity, between oppositely charged poles.

There are various types of sound waves. We know that infrasound waves can't be detected by our ears, but they can shake buildings and destroy body organs. Also, the ultrasound waves cannot be detected by our ears, but doctors use this power, as a kind of knifeless scalpel in microsurgery. We also know that a soprano singer can shatter glass with her voice.

Modern science has confirmed a direct relationship between wave frequency and form. Patterns and shapes of some materials occur only at specific frequencies. It is also a common knowledge that talking to plants (sound waves), causes them to grow (change in form). As you can see this form of vegetation responds to "sound waves".

The relationship between form, matter and sound can literally be heard at the Karnak temple, where the top portion of an obelisk is lying on the ground. If one hits the obelisk with his hand, the entire enormous block resonates like a tuning fork, which can be detected by putting one's ear at the angle of the top pyramidion. This phenomenon is certainly an instinctive property of granite, when cut to an obelisk shape, confirming the relationship between form and sound.

So with this understanding we should realize that when God created with the "Word" a truer understanding would be that He created with Sound Waves which comprised these Words.

EGYPT AND HIEROGLYPHICS

The ancient Egyptians expressed their ideas in writing, more than seven thousand years ago, by means of a large number of picture signs, which are commonly called hieroglyphs. The word "Hieroglyph" has its origin in Greek, and means "holy script." Important to note is that all the signs of hieroglyphs are images from the Egyptian natural world, and therefore it was of an Egyptian origin and not imported or influenced by other cultures.

Our main access to the ancient Egyptian history is restricted by our knowledge of their language. The Rosetta stone (found in 1799) is our only key to read, pronounce and understand hieroglyphics. It consists of fourteen lines of Egyptian hieroglyphics; thirty-two lines of Egyptian Demotic (a cursive script), and fifty-four lines of ancient Greek. In 1822 Champollion was able to decipher the meaning of the fourteen lines of hieroglyphics. There were no dictionaries, language learning books, etc., to use as reference. The discovery of the Rosetta stone revived the ancient Egyptian language, which was declared dead since the sixth century, when Egypt became an Arab colony.

As in all styles of Hieroglyphic writing it was limited to consonants of the words only. In all these languages, the meaning of the word is generally contained in the consonants, while the vowels are added, as a rule, only to indicate the grammatical forms. Hebrew is a great example besides the Egyptian language. As such, normal sounds were not included in the written language. Egypt also had a kind of shorthand system of hieroglyphs called "hieratic," which was used for official communications and other secular matters. Later on, a still more cursive script called "demotic" was employed, presumably used for economic concerns.

The problem of translation is compounded by the symbolic language employed by the Egyptians. It is therefore up to modern scholars to penetrate the symbolism and interpret it as well as they are able to. What results from

such efforts is, to a very considerable extent, determined by the **attitudes of the scholars** involved in the work. Those who believe that the ancient Egyptians were basically barbarians, will come up with one kind of interpretation, while those, who are convinced that the Egyptians were enlightened people, will make of the same text a completely different interpretation. No greater example can be seen than the one we have already addressed: the **neteru**:

- One group of scholars interprets this as idolatry with Egypt being pagan and worshipping hosts of animals and nature with a plethora of gods.
- Others understand that Egypt was expressing only the concept of the attributes and varied workings of the One True God.

The fact remains that hieroglyphs can be "decoded," but not exactly "translated," and certainly not interpreted reliably or consistently. Translation of the hieroglyphs still presents difficulties.

THE COSMIC LANGUAGE

Very important for us to note now is that every Egyptian letter contained a specific cosmic meaning. This meaning was also amplified by the sound of the letter itself. Words were constructed of these letters in a manner incorporating and amplifying the meaning of the individual letters, so that the meaning of a word emerged from the interplay of letters.

The ancient Egyptian language was a picture of reality. The word was very powerful because **the word was an image. Every picture was potentially animate.** A common expression, in our time, is that a picture is worth a thousand words. The same applies to the pictorial hieroglyphs, which not only had an overt phonetic script, but a more **secret symbolism, which conveyed the subtler metaphysical realities of the universe.** As such, it evoked an idea or concept in its entirety.

FROM HIEROGLYPHS TO THE ROMAN ALPHABET

The "Roman" alphabet owes its origin to ancient Egypt. It is common knowledge that the letters of the Roman alphabet were adapted from the Greek alphabet. The ancient Greeks have informed us that they received their alphabet from the Phoenicians. The Phoenicians, the Hebrews, and other peoples of the lands at the eastern end of the Mediterranean all spoke dialects of the same Semitic language, and used the same consonantal alphabet in their script. The word "alphabet" itself is made up of the Greek names of the first two letters, alpha and beta, which were their versions of the names of the same letters (and in the same order throughout) in the Semitic languages: aleph, bet. The rest of the Greek and Semitic alphabetical letters are gamma=gimel, delta=dalet, and so forth to the end, tau=tav, each name having meaning in the Semitic but not in the Greek. In 1906 Egyptologist William Petrie discovered in Sinai, a stela with hieroglyphic inscriptions, and ten tablets of rock, inscribed with characteristics of a much simpler and cruder form, which were described as **"proto-Sinaitic Inscriptions."** Later, Egyptologist Alan Gardiner was successful in proving that these proto-Sinaitic inscriptions were the votive inscriptions of the Semitic-speaking Canaanites laborers, whom the Egyptians were known to have employed. **Gardner proved that these inscriptions were "borrowed" by the Canaanites laborers, from the Egyptian language.** He also proved that these **"proto-Sinaitic Inscriptions" were the connecting link between Egyptian hieroglyphic writing and the Semitic alphabetic script.**

Subsequently, a few alphabetic inscriptions, with similar types of characters to the proto-Sinaitic inscriptions, were discovered in Palestine itself, offering corroboration of Gardner's theory, of the derivation and adaptation of the Semitic letters from the Egyptian alphabet. The Hebrew language is derived from the Egyptian language.

So much for the tradition that the Hebrew language was the original language of mankind as held by many Rabbis. A little tradition never hurt anyone...or does it? I don't know about you but I want the truth!

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20%^{off} on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES
COUPON CODE: NF20



THE LOGOS TEACHING

*the "Logos" is God's Likeness, by whom the whole cosmos was fashioned.-
Philo Judaeus*

*We speak of God, of the Son [Logos], his Word, and of the holy Spirit; and we say that the Father, the Son [Logos], and the Spirit are united in power. For the Son [Logos] is the intelligence, reason, and wisdom of the Father, and the Spirit is an effluence, as light from fire. In the same way we recognize that there are other powers which surround matter and pervade it.-
Athenagoras, early Christian apologist*

In Hellenistic cosmology, the First Cause [God] was envisioned as transcending human understanding. In the Republic, Plato suggested that it was even "beyond Being," a notion which was to have considerable influence for well over a millennium. The Pythagoreans portrayed the first principle as the Monad, indicating that it is both a primeval Unity and apart and separate (*monas*) from all other things, transcending time, space, and the multiplicity of the phenomenal world. As Clement of Alexander succinctly notes, "The First Cause is not then in space, but above both space, and time, and name and conception" (Clement of Alexander, *Stromata*, 5.11; in *Ante-Nicean Fathers*, II, 461). While all things have a relation to it [the First Cause], this primeval Source (*archê*) was never envisioned as a "personal God," or as a thinking and planning divinity like Yahweh, the God of the Old Testament, who consciously decided to create the universe. For the Greeks, the Supreme Principle is utterly simple, and superior to conscious thought and decision-making, even though it is symbolically identified with the power of Cosmic Mind in some writings. As Origen notes, *"The Word can also be 'the Son' because he announces the secrets of the Father, who is 'Mind' (Nous) analogous to the Son who is called 'Word' (Logos). For as the word (Logos=Reason) in us is the messenger of what the mind perceives, so the Word of God, since he has known the Father, reveals the Father whom he has known, because no creature can come into contact with him without a guide"* (Commentary on John 1.278).

Answer for yourself: Do you remember that in an earlier article we saw that Thoth was believed to be one of the 4 major aspects of the First Cause as known by the Egyptians and was given the name "Word" and had its own theology and city devoted to the study of this "Word?" That means the original concept of the "Word" began with Egypt and not with the Greeks; this means we need to understand the Egyptian idea of the "Logos" before we study any others or accept any other ideas concerning it.

When reading these later Hellenistic texts of the early Church Fathers it is important to remember that Nous or Cosmic Universal Mind on a cosmological level represents the principle of pure Intelligence [God] itself

and is superior to the activity of discursive reasoning, mental analysis, etc. Therefore, God can be pur Mind without engaging in inferior activities such as thinking, planning, and decision making; nonetheless, it is through the cultivation of divine Logos in the human Soul...

Gal 4:19 19 My little children, of whom I travail in birth again until Christ be formed in you, (KJV)

... that we are led upward toward the recognition of the Highest (God). This path requires study, meditation, and prayer upon the things revealed by the First Cause in the realm of Being from which revelations given to mankind in this realm of Change.

Because of its abundant perfection, the Source [First Cause in the Realm of Being] unconditionally gives forth a secondary principle, the "Logos", in the same way that the sun gives forth rays of light.

Answer for yourself: Why is the Sun important?

Now you better understand how the Sun was used by many nations as the picture of the Logos.

The "Logos" is not the First Cause, any more than rays of light "are" the Sun, but nonetheless the two are very intimately related. In this ancient teaching, the "Logos" is the first, harmonically differentiated "image" of the First Cause. The "Logos" represents the first level of real manifestation or Being made visible in our physical realm of Change through the actions of humanity, for it encompasses within itself all the laws and relations which are later articulated in the phenomenal universe.

Since the "Logos" is the emanation of the Transcendent Absolute, it may be poetically and symbolically described as "the Son of God" [NOT TO BE UNDERSTOOD AS THE LITERAL SON OF GOD], as we see in the works of Philo, the Hermetic writings of Egypt, and early Christianity. Underlying the source of all reality, the "Logos" is related to the principle of Nous or Universal Intellect, the "repository" of all the cosmic Forms and principles on which creation is based. And as the rational image of Divine Intellect, humanity is itself the living, incarnate image of the "Logos." Notice I said "humanity" and not just one person (as Rome will limit it to but one person...their Jesus).

Again we see that humanity reflects this "Logos." Some men and women who observe and manifest the Order of the realm of Being as expressed in the Laws of the realm of Being exert a Heavenly effect upon this realm of Change (bring Heaven to bear upon Earth).

Matt 6:10 10 Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven. (KJV)

The personification of "the Christ" as Jesus was believed to be one of the best examples. This does not make Jesus God however; only very Godly. Said another way, the "Jesus Story" revealed God the Father to men like few could. This again does not make him, the Logos, as if he is God or should make him the object of worship.

When such was done later by those who either went to far or failed to grasp the true understanding of the "Logos" then idolatry and blasphemy results from the failure to understand properly the "Logos" doctrine as expressed in the Gospel of John and the writings of men like Plato and Philo.

According to Clement of Alexandria,

the image of God is His Word [Logos], the genuine Son of Mind, the Divine Word, the archetypal light of light; and the image of the Word is the true man, the mind which is in man, who is therefore said to have been made "in the image and likeness of God" (Clement of Alexander, Exhortation to the Greeks 10, Ante-Nicene Fathers, II, 199).

Let me say it very plainly. The Divine Will of the Creator in the realm of Being above which is the will of the First Cause, is revealed to man in this Earth [the realm of change] by the "Logos" which is the Mind of God which is within every man and woman. This will of the Creator/Father can be discerned if they listen to the still small voice within or seek it themselves through study, prayer, and meditation upon the things of God expressed through His Laws. This will of God exists within humanity and the hearts of mankind and emerges to influence humanity when mankind sets his heart upon the things above and seeks God and tunes his heart and mind upon the things of God.

Invariably, the powers of Light and Life were associated with the nature of the "Logos" in Hellenistic thought, for these are among the most central principles in all of creation. Like the early Christians, the pagan cosmologists held that humanity was created in the "image" of God. To illustrate this, the Hermetic writings of Egypt present several schemes; in one of the more attractive versions, Eternity (Aeon) is said to be the image of God, Cosmos is the image of Eternity, the Sun is the image of Cosmos, and Man is the image of the Sun. Because of these factors, the "Logos" has often been pictured in various cosmologies as Anthropos, the figure of the Perfect Man, the archetype and exemplar of humanity. As said before, those who knew and recognized the "Logos" saw and knew best the Spirit's will embodied in what humanity and Judaism had to offer. This Logos above all others lived the Torah and the Laws of God [the First Cause] better than any other. Such Ordering Principles of Life expressed through God's Laws was not only his message but his life-style and we see this in our "Jesus Story"; the story of the "personified Logos". Few men if any exhibited such a pattern of the Divine among his fellow men but yet that is the goal for the Soul. That is why this Jesus is the Avatar of the Jewish nation and recognized such by the followers of the Logos and presented to the world in such a manner as the symbolic incarnation of the Logos).

But again Jesus as the Son of God [Logos] is to be understood in an allegorical manner and not a literal manner and worship is to be given to the First Cause and not the "Logos" manifested in different degrees within mankind; even Jesus!

THE LOGOS AS HARMONY

The nature of the "Logos" was also represented by the natural principle of musical harmony. Mathematically, harmony depends upon the nature of "Logos" or ratio. Both pagans and Christians alike expressed the nature of the "Logos" in these terms, for it is through the power of harmony that all the parts of creation are reconciled into a greater whole. Harmony on earth, the realm of Change, is to be manifested when the principles of Heaven are lived out by humanity.

Let us think for a moment. God demand sole worship. When we worship another, even with good intentions but unknowingly we are doing wrong and we are not aware of it, we bring disharmony and not harmony. We bring disorder and not order. When humanity suffers it manifest disharmony and disorder. When we feed the poor we bring harmony and order to bear upon disorder and disharmony. When we clothe the naked we bring order and harmony to disharmony and disorder. When we move a landmark of our neighbor we bring disharmony

and disorder and not harmony. In so doing one often winds up killed and this furthers the disorder and disharmony. All the Commandments of God, both positive and negative, are the Absolute expressions of the will of the Divine Creator. We call Him God. The Laws and Commandments of the Divine Realm not only express the will of God but are manifestations of the greatest Love and Order that emanates from the Divine Realm of Being. When humanity takes upon themselves to adhere to and observe such Laws and Commandments then the Order of Heaven and the Harmony that is Heaven exerts it's influence upon this latter realm of Change. In this way the Mind of God is [Logos] is applied by mankind to the realm of matter where humanity finds its home. Then and only then does this passage find its fulfillment:

***Matt 6:10 10 Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven.
(KJV)***

From this we can also surmise that the early Christian ideal of the *church* or assembly (*ekklêsia*), the mystical body of Christ, was itself seen by some as a social manifestation of the celestial harmony, whereby all individuals might be unified and uplifted into a greater whole (Clement of Alexander, Exhortation to the Greeks 9, Witt translation, "Plotinus and Posidonius," 201). Such an assembly was truly the congregations of the Logos.

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**
- **972-4964238**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20% off on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES
COUPON CODE: **NF20**



THE GOSPEL OF JOHN AND THE TRUE MEANING OF THE LOGOS

If you were like me you grew up being taught that the Logos in the prologue of John's Gospel was this "literal" and supposed "historical" Jesus. It seemed so simple; that is until I began serious study into the Bible and the Hellenistic literature within it whereupon I found that hardly nothing is as it appears. Jesus, as pictured in the New Testament, is a Jew and did not have much in common with Athens or Rome. It is a shame to live your whole life before God and die and find out that you have lived as an idolator and blasphemer because you did not "rightly divide" the Bible you were given or understand its Divine Concepts in their intended way before they were radically reinterpreted during the 2nd through the 5th century by Rome.

There are many ways to understand the concept of the "Logos" and how the ancients and the writer of the Gospel of John understood it and for our inquiry in this series of articles it is pertinent for us to understand if Jesus is to be understood as the LITERAL "Logos" and part of God or only as a personified picture of the "Logos" as described by his followers as they understood that the Logos in mankind to be the best that humanity had to offer because. For this reason the teachers of the Logos chose to use allegory and personifications to express these Divine Concepts and truths to mankind. The difference between our interpretation of the Logos is critical; in fact the understanding of the "Logos" in a literal senses as applied to Jesus renders one as an idolator and blasphemer according to the Laws of Moses. Be not mistaken. Christianity teaches Jesus as God and the Literal Logos and this is a travesty of Divine Truth which you the reader needs to come to recognize.

Answer for yourself: Has Gentile Christianity, as expressed today, forgotten the true meaning of the "Logos" and applied incorrect concepts to Jesus and mistakenly understood him and taught him to billions as the "Literal" Logos in error" and rendered such believers as idolators?

The answer to the above question is "yes." This is what I will attempt to prove to you in these articles. Sadly Gentile Christianity preaches what it does not know or understand. They do this not possessing the "keys" to the interpretation of their own Bibles. It is way past time to learn the truth about the "Logos" and the concepts connected with it as used in the Gospel of John. It is to this task we now must turn and it my hope you find this challenging set of articles both beneficial and food for your repentance since being taught incorrectly by Gentile Christianity. There is nothing we can do for our loved ones who perished and met God with the sin of idolatry in their lives because of this erroneous teaching but if you are reading these articles there is something you can do about it; thus the need for ministries like Bet Emet Ministries who have devoted themselves to serious study of our inherited Christian faith.

THE MEANINGS OF LOGOS...HAVE WE UNDERSTOOD IT CORRECTLY AS UNDERSTOOD BY THOSE GIVEN IT?

The prologue to the Fourth Gospel, the Gospel of John, which begins with the unforgettable line "*In the*

beginning was the Word," is instinctively recognized by many readers as one of the most beautiful passages in all the sacred texts of humanity. For the Christian this writing describes the nature of the "Word" as a cosmic forming principle, its mission, and the manifestation of the Word in the figure of Jesus, the avatar of the Christian faith. **Unfortunately, despite the beauty and profoundness of the Prologue, most modern readers have not been able to unlock its inner meaning, for they have never been given the necessary "key".**

Central to the Prologue is the concept of "Word," a very inadequate rendering of the original Greek term "Logos", one of the most important concepts of the Hellenistic world. But as we saw behind the Greek word "Logos" lies the ancient Egyptian Concept of Thoth, the Egyptian Logos from which all other "patterns" have emanated. Notice I did not say this was an important concept to the Jewish world but the Greek world. Let us not forget that Jesus is a Jew and not a Greek as depicted in the Christian Bible In ancient Greek, the **Logos has many meanings, but none of them is truly to be understood as a literal "Word,"** which is based on a translation of a translation. **So the writer of the Gospel of John is really not saying the "Logos" is "the Word" but sadly this is the translation we have been given.**

Lost to us today is the metaphysical translation of the Spiritual Concept as known by the ancient Spiritual Wisdom. Understand that often Greek and English are very poor languages for translation of concepts which find their origin in prior languages [such as Hebrew or Egyptian] which express such concepts in a much better way. Until you have studied and mastered the ancient Egyptian Religion one cannot know for certain if what is being taught today in Christianity is the truth when compared to the same ancient Spiritual Concepts which has been altered today in our Bibles and its preaching. When the Greek New Testament was translated into Latin, "Logos" became "Verbum"; and when the English King James translation was made from the Latin version, "Verbum" became "Word," twice removed from the **original text.**

Since "Logos" has so many meanings in ancient Greek, ranging from the scientific to the mystical, it is best left untranslatable, as its nuances resound on many levels. Indeed, as E. R. Goodenough once noted, any student of Greek religion and cosmology "must first of all wipe that meaning ["Word"] from his mind and use the untranslatable term "Logos" as he would use a new term in chemistry."

Nothing more true could ever be said as every Christian needs to likewise wipe from his mind all prior concepts he has heard or been taught concerning the "Logos" as he has not been taught correctly. Among its many meanings, "Logos" designates the power of **"reason," the "pattern or order of things", the principle of relationship, and an organized articulation of something.** In general, it has the following meanings:

- 1) Order or pattern
- 2) Ratio or proportion
- 3) Oratio, a discourse, articulation or account, even a "sermon"
- 4) Reason, both in the sense of rationality and in the sense of an articulation of the cause of something
- 5) Principle or cause (logoi ="principles," "ratios," "reasons")
- 6) A principle of mediation and harmony between extremes

"Logos" has the same meaning as both the Latin words "ratio" and "oratio". "Ratio" is the **principle of Reason** in its many senses, yet it is also ratio in a mathematical sense, as in continued geometrical proportion. "Oratio" is a discourse, an articulation, a setting forth of the "ratio" or nature of things. **"Logos", as a principle, is the natural order of things, the principle of reason, relation, and harmony, which exists both within the natural fabric of the universe and within the human mind.**

Now understand the prior sentence in "red" is a very, very important concept in understanding the

use of "logos" in the Gospel of John as we will see shortly. The key words in the above definition is "reason," "relationship," and "harmony" both in the natural world and within the human mind (the soul which contains the will and emotions of an individual). It is the faculty whereby one thing is related to another through "analogy", or the power of "proportional insight." (Analogia in Greek refers to continued geometrical proportion). Of no less importance in the Greek understanding of the "logos" is mystical and cosmological thought, including early Christian thought, the idea of The "Logos" in a cosmic sense encompassed all of these meanings and refers to the underlying Order of the Universe, the blueprint on which all creation is based.

If we are to appreciate the Prologue to the Fourth Gospel and other Greek mystical writings, all of these meanings must be simultaneously held in mind.

- Bet Emet Ministries
- Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.
- 902 Cardigan
- Garland, Texas 75040
- 972-4964238



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20% off on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES
COUPON CODE: **NF20**



THE LOGOS PERSONIFIED

While the early Christians personified the "Logos" in the figure of Jesus, the Greeks had represented the "Logos" in the figure of Apollo, the god of geometry and music. Babylon personified it as Marduk and ancient Egypt we already has seen personified it as Thoth. Another favorite representation was Hermes, who, as the church fathers acknowledge, was actually called "the "Logos"" by the Greeks. Thus Justin Martyr writes:

"When we say, as before, that he [Jesus] was begotten by God as the Word of God in a unique manner beyond the ordinary birth, this should be no strange thing for you who speak of Hermes as the announcing word [Logos] from God" (Justin Martyr, First Apology, 22; in Richardson, Early Christian Fathers, 256).

For example, according to the gnostic sect of the Naassenes, *"Hermes is the Word who has expressed and fashioned the things that have been, that are and that will be"* (Hippolytus, Refutation of All Heresies 5.2 (Ante-Nicene Fathers, V, 50); translation by Doresse, Secret Books of the Egyptian Gnostics, 84).

In ancient Egypt, where the "Logos" theology appears at an early date, the Greek god Hermes was identified with the Egyptian divinity Thoth. Thoth was the personification of the universal order, the "heart and tongue" of the Sun god Ra who "spoke the words" which resulted in the creation of the heavens and the earth (Budge, Gods of the Egyptians, I, 407-408). According to Iamblichus, Thoth was the author of 36,525 books [equal to the number of days in one hundred solar years] (Iamblichus, On The Mysteries 7.1 (Taylor Translation, 300). Thoth was represented as the "scribe of the gods," the revealer of mathematics, geometry, and priestly knowledge. As E. A. Wallis Budge points out:

Thoth's knowledge and powers of calculation measured out the heavens, and planned the earth, and everything which is in them; his will and power kept the forces in heaven and earth in equilibrium; it was his great skill in celestial mathematics which made proper use of the laws (*maât*) upon which the foundation and maintenance of the universe rested; it was he who directed the motions of the heavenly bodies and their times and seasons; and without his words the gods, whose existence depended on them, could not have kept their place among the followers of Ra (Budge, Gods of the Egyptians, I, 407-408).

As "the reason and mental powers" of the Sun god Ra, Thoth was "also the means by which their will was translated into speech (Budge, Gods of the Egyptians, I, 407). As the revealer of celestial knowledge, the attributes of Thoth are later reflected in the figure Hermes Trismegistos (Thrice-Great Hermes), the reputed author of the Egyptian Hermetic writings. While the actual authors of these important works are unknown, like the unknown authors of the Christian gospels, Iamblichus repeats the tradition that "Hermes, the god who presides over language, was formerly very properly considered as common to all priests; and the power who presides over the true science concerning the gods is one and the same in the whole of things. Hence

our ancestors dedicated the inventions of their wisdom to this deity, inscribing all their own writings with the name of Hermes" (Iamblichus, On The Mysteries 7.1 (Taylor Translation, 17-18).

The Greek Hermetic tractates were written and used in Egypt during a period stretching from perhaps 100 B.C.E. to 350 C.E. by members of Hermetic spiritual communities which were active in synthesizing native Egyptian teachings with the expressions of Greek philosophy. The ideas of this "pagan gnosticism" were certainly "in the air" during the formative days of early Christianity, and while "no direct literary relationship can be traced. . . it seems clear that [the person who wrote the Gospel of] John was working with similar presuppositions and along similar lines to those of the Hermetic authors" (C.K. Barrett, The Gospel of John, 31). If one looks into this he see remarkable parallels between the surviving Hermetic hymns and recently discovered documents of Christian gnosis.

The Hermetic writings are cast as revelation discourses between Hermes Trismegistos, the spiritual "father," and Tat, his "son," the aspiring initiate. In an esoteric sense, "Hermes" and "Tat" may represent two aspects of an individual's soul, the higher and lower natures respectively. Through "his" writings and discourse with his disciples, Hermes Trismegistos reveals teachings of a spiritual and cosmological nature, concerning the nature of God, the soul, the origin and structure of the cosmos, and the path through which the soul may experience its divinizing rebirth in the divine principle of Mind or Nous. Common to all of these writings are parallels to the Hellenistic "Logos" doctrine as it has been summarized in these articles.

THE ROLE OF THE Gnostic SAVIOR

According to the underlying myth of Gnosis, humanity is asleep, forgetful of its celestial origin and true nature. It is the task of the "Gnostic Revealer" to descend through the heavenly spheres and fan the slumbering sparks of spiritual knowledge which lie dormant within the soul, leading to the recognition of one's authentic nature and spiritual destiny.

In Christianity, Jesus is personified as the Gnostic Revealer, the teacher of saving knowledge, especially in such works as the Gospel of John and the Gospel of Thomas. In the Hermetic writings, Hermes Trismegistos is an earlier "Christ" like the later "Jesus" and likewise represents another Hellenistic manifestation of the "Logos", also personified as the Gnostic Revealer. While one may have many teachers in life, Clement of Alexandria states that the ultimate spiritual teacher is the "Logos" itself, "the Teacher from whom all instruction comes" (Clement of Alexandria, Exhortation the Greeks 11 (Ante-Nicene Fathers, II, 203). According to the ancients, the "Logos" exists without, yet also within. We can never be separated from the harmony of the universe because we are its living reflection, even if in our slumber, this recognition has been temporarily obscured.

Like the teachings of the early Christians, the Hermetic writings focus upon the mystery of the soul's "rebirth" and transfiguration, the discovery of "the inner man," which results in a divinization of the personality. Through this existential realization, the gnostic - the true initiate - discovers who he is, where he has been, and where he is going. The gnostic realization is that awakened, transfigured humanity is a manifestation of *Nous*, the Divine Intellect, the first emanation of the unknowable Source (God). In one of the Hermetic writings, *The Cup or the Monad*, the story is told of how the world *creator, while giving each person a share of reason (logos)*, did not bestow on every soul an equal portion of Mind. Rather, Mind was "set up in the midst for souls, just as it were a prize" (Corpus Hermeticum 4 ("The Cup or Monad"), 3 (Mead translation, *Thrice-Greatest Hermes*, II, 56). In language which strongly parallels that of early Christianity, Hermes explains the liberating baptism in the Cup of Mind. The world creator, he says

filled a mighty cup with it, and sent it down, joining a Herald to it, to whom He gave command to make this proclamation to the hearts of men: Baptize thyself with this Cup's baptism, what heart can do so; you who have

faith can ascend to Him who sent down the cup, you who know why you have come into being! As many then as understood the Herald's tiding and doused themselves in Mind, became partakers in the Gnosis; and when they had "received the Mind" they were made "perfect men." But they who do not understand the tidings, these, since they possess the aid of Reason ("*Logos*") only and not Mind (*Nous*), are ignorant of why and how they have come into being (Corpus Hermeticum 4.4 (Mead translation, Thrice-Greatest Hermes, II, 57).

Elsewhere, in another work, *The Secret Discourse Concerning Rebirth*, Hermes explains the process through which this divinization is experienced. Recalling the passage in the Fourth Gospel where Nicodemus asks, "*How can a man be born when he is old? Can he enter a second time into his mother's womb and be born?*",

Tat proclaims "I know not, thrice-greatest one, from what womb a man can be born again, nor from what seed" (Corpus Hermeticum 13 ("*The Secret Discourse Concerning Rebirth*"), I (Scott translation, Hermetica, 1, 239).

Answer for yourself: Can this be just a coincidence in such exact wording?

Hermes explains that the womb of rebirth is Wisdom and that the Will of God is the begetter. The mystery of rebirth-the race of the Divine Sonship-cannot be taught, but, when the time is right, God recalls the knowledge of the spiritual realities to one's awareness, the knowledge the soul possessed before being born into a body. As Walter Scott summarizes the teaching of this tractate:

The man whom the Rebirth brings into being is a son of God; he belongs to the world of Mind; he is composed of divine Powers. He who has been born again has become an incorporeal being; he is no longer a thing visible to bodily eyes.... He sees things no longer by bodily sense; he sees with the eye of Mind. And thus seeing, he finds himself to be one with all that exists; he feels himself to be omnipresent and eternal. The new self which has thus come into being is imperishable. He who has once become a god, and son of God, can never cease to be that which he has become (Scott, Hermetica, II, 372).

In this ecstatic, transcendent state, both Christian and Hermetic mystics entered into divine union with the "Logos", the Divine Intellect, the source of Life and Light. Instructed by the "Logos" itself, they became its mouthpiece, and could thus honestly proclaim that the realizations they experienced were the direct teachings of Christ or Hermes. It is no doubt from such ecstatic, heightened states of consciousness that many of the inspired *logia* or "sayings of the Lord" originated that later found their way into the early Christian literature. That is why Jesus - the "Logos" personified as the "Gnostic Revealer" - can accurately say in the *Gospel of Thomas*, "He who will drink from My mouth will become like Me. I myself shall become he, and the things that are hidden will be revealed to him" (*Gospel of Thomas* 108 (in Robinson, The Nag Hammadi Library, 137).

Generally speaking, the ancient gnostics primarily viewed Christ as an eternal, celestial power, the "Logos", with which it is possible to have an intimate, personal relation, since our higher consciousness is made in its image. For this reason, gnostics stressed the experiential union with the divine, and showed little interest in the historical Jesus, whom it has always been impossible to know in a concrete sense, or even accurately in a historical sense. Because of this, gnostic speculation has always possessed a very strong unhistorical, cosmological tendency and dimension, preferring to concentrate on the liberating realization of Christ within. Now you know Paul as a Gnostic not only because of many of his religious teachings in the New Testament but he was also unconcerned about the teachings of the historical Jesus.

This realization, of which the mystics speak, is the secret of initiation, and was referred to by the early Christians in a number of ways. **The Prologue to the Fourth Gospel makes it clear that those who "received" the "Logos" experienced a divinizing energy, thus "becoming Sons of God," a transformation also referred to in the Hermetic writings. Elsewhere in the Fourth Gospel, this**

awakening and awareness is referred to in Greek as "the birth from above" or being "born again" (John 3:3). Origen, in his work *Against Celsus*, states that those who follow the example of "the **Sun** of Righteousness," who sent forth His rays from Judaea, become not only followers of Christ, but Christs in their own right (Origen, *Contra Celsum* 6.79). **Here we find the idea of the indwelling Logos as the Internal Sun of God.** An even more appealing analogy is offered by Clement, who writes that not even the Sun can show us the true God. That is because:

The healthful Word or Reason, who is the **Sun of the Soul**, alone can do that; through Him alone, when He has risen **(the Logos/Christ being resurrected within in the depth of the mind)**, the soul's eye is illuminated (Clement of Alexandria, *Exhortation to the Greeks* 6 (Loeb Classical Library translation, 155). This is the Christ being formed in us mentioned by Paul.

Gal 4:19 19 My little children, of whom I travail in birth again until Christ be formed in you, (KJV)

*Rom 12:2 2 And be not conformed to this world: but be ye **transformed by the renewing of your mind**, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God. (KJV)*

THE LOGOS AS A MEDIATOR....AGAIN SYMBOLIC, ALLEGORICAL, AND NOT LITERAL

One of the primary roles of the "Logos" in Greek thought is its function as celestial mediator, the "geometric mean" between extremes. That is why the Christ proclaims, in the Gospel of John, **"I am the Way" and "I am the Door."**

As the Prologue to the Fourth Gospel states, **"No one has at any time seen God."**

However, "The only-begotten Son, who is in the bosom of the Father, he has revealed him."

Not only is the "Logos" is the image and manifestation of the otherwise transcendent Source, but the **"Logos" is the connecting principle** through which we are joined back to the One. That is why in the New Testament, this Jesus, as the personified Logos, is represented as the mediator between Heaven and Earth in early Christian "symbolism" which is tragically believed today to be "historical" and "literal". The only "literal" understanding of this Divine Concept which is real is the one where this "Logos" is incarnated in every child of God and not limited to but one person as Rome has done with their "historical" and "literal" interpretation of the prior ancient Spiritual Wisdom.

But again make no mistake about it; we can look at the "Logos" within each of us as a mediator between the realm of change and the realm of Being; between "matter" and Spirit. Jesus was symbolic of "the Christ" as explained above but so was Horus before him and Osiris, Dionysus, Attis, Mithra, and a host of other "gods" and "goddesses. This "Logos" has been personified in both masculine examples and in female examples as the Divine Feminine Logos as the Sophia can be found in Christianity as well. But when this understanding of the indwelling "Logos" become literalized to but one person then the symbolic meaning of mediatorship is completely lost and the end result is idolatry as taught by the Laws of Noah as well as the Hebrew Torah and Laws of Moses!

As Christianity evolved into a collective belief system, it developed a political structure and creeds, teaching that Jesus came and left at a particular point in time, and that it was only possible to achieve salvation by joining the

ranks of the organized church. At the same time, it outlawed other forms of religious expression, and confiscated the property of prominent individuals who resisted conversion to the new faith. The church thereby proclaimed itself the official mediator between man and God, thus usurping the original function of Christ the "Logos". However, according to the gnostic approach, the "Logos" is an ever-present celestial power, not limited by time, space, or political boundaries-nor to a single appearance. It underlies the structure of the universe and consciousness, and, for those attuned to its nature, the "Logos" illuminates the inner recesses of the heart and mind with eternal, spiritual knowledge. That is why Jesus, as the personified Logos, in the ancient Gospel of Thomas, can accurately say"

"It is I who am the light which is above them all. It is I who am the All. From Me did the All come forth, and unto Me did the All extend. Split a piece of wood and I am there."

Now hopefully you have followed the logic and teaching concerning the "Logos" as it was originally understood by those to whom it was given by Divine Revelation. Hopefully you can see how Gentile Roman Christianity has diverted completely from the original Spiritual concept as understood not only by the Egyptians as well as other ancient Nations but the Jewish faith and religion as well. Today 2.5 billion Christians are entangled in the hideous sin of idolatry and blasphemy because of this loss of knowledge and truth concerning the "Logos" and its role in creation let alone its role in humanity and how it is to be properly understood as applied to Yeshua/Jesus.

I pray that you now fully understand how these allegorical and symbolic concepts were "LITERALIZED" by Roman Catholicism. The adherents to such "literalized" religious beliefs strayed from truth and were led into idolatry and blasphemy where they end up with more than one God. This goes against the whole of Old Testament Revelation and Ethical Monotheism. That was Israel's purpose; to reveal the ONE God to the world. Then the antisemitic Gentile Church reverses this course and moves backward into polytheism and idolatry and takes untold millions of unknowledgeable believers with them. I pray these articles have exposed the truth to you and you can see these truths for yourself and that you seriously consider the need for repentance in your life if you have fallen prey to such distortions of truth as taught by Gentile Christianity these last 1800 years. Repentance from idolatry brings you back into close relationship with God; the way it was originally intended. Shalom.

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**
- **972-4964238**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20% off on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES
COUPON CODE: NF20



THE INVISIBLE SUN WITHIN

During the early years of my comparative religious studies I kept noticing a "Spiritual concept" mentioned over and over again in the ancient Spiritual Wisdom as repeated in many of the world's Sacred Books. The student of the wisdom religion is confronted as far back as ancient Egypt with the statement that the whole universe, physical and metaphysical, is reproduced as a "pattern" or recorded in human being's physical and superphysical vehicles of self-expression: that Sun, planets, satellites, their regents, powers, beings, kingdoms of nature and orders of life are all represented by a system of mutual resonances within every person. If you think about it when one looks at the solar system it resembles a "cell". A cell is the smallest part of any living thing. There are many parts of a cell. Each part of a cell completes a certain function for the cell. The Sun resembles the nucleus of the cell. The nucleus directs the activity of a cell; as the Sun directs the whole of the solar system. The golgi bodies are used for packaging and secreting of energy within the whole of the "cell" as does the planets to emit a likewise "energy". The mitochondria break down food and release energy to the "cell". Lysosomes are chemicals used to digest waste within the "cell" and vacuoles are storage areas for the "cell". These various parts that contribute to the "whole" of the "cell" are likened to the various planets that compose the whole of the solar system. There exists a "pattern" of life that is not only seen in the macrocosm of the cosmos but in each "cell" of the body which when considered as a "whole" organism is likened to the galaxy in which we live. This "pattern" of "designed energies" is reproduced from the smallest to the largest manifestations than can be witnessed and known by mankind. In the ancient Spiritual writings we find that each individual is, in fact, described as an abstract of the whole universe, a reproduction in miniature of all nature, visible and invisible.

This fundamental concept was known by ancient philosophers and religious sages as the theory of the macrocosm or "great world" and the microcosm or "little world." In the reflection of this "Divine Pattern" in all things, the macrocosm (God and the universe) in the microcosm (individual human beings) was said to lie the key to all knowledge; for through the part, the whole may be perceived; through knowledge of the individual, the universal may be comprehended.

Hence the words carved over the doors of the mystery temples of old: *"Man, Know Thyself."* The Ancient Wisdom and the Sacred Books of the world all attest and agree that *"man is that being in whom highest Spirit and lowest "matter" are united by intellect (mind)".* One of the many secrets in the ancient Spiritual Wisdom of this Divine Revelation given mankind is that each human being is an epitome and smaller representation of the cosmos, a microcosm in which the macrocosm that exists "potentially". The ancient Spiritual Masters of the world's ancient Sacred Spiritual Wisdom and ancient Mystery Schools all agreed that all nature exists potentially in human beings; that within mankind lies an "invisible Sun" and "Living energy" that is but a "microcosm" of the "macrocosm" of the universe as presented to us by our Sun (our Sun being understood as a symbolic representation of the Invisible Living Energy of the cosmos...the Creator God). The ancients "never" worshipped the Sun; rather the Sun was the visible representation of the "Invisible Sun" of the cosmos which is centered in all "matter"; both invisible and visible. So within man lies a "small creator" and "Living Energy".

Rom 1:20 20 For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even his eternal power and Godhead; so that they are without excuse: (KJV)

I want the reader to understand thoroughly that his "reference" to an "internal Sun" within mankind is not to the external physical Sun at all, but to a similar energy of the cosmos; **a solar power and light indwelling within both nature and individuals.** Spiritual mystics have known this fact since the beginning of time; namely as Sir. Thomas Brown has said: *"Life is a pure flame, and we are lit by an invisible Sun within us."* One only has to begin a serious study of ancient Egypt to see this understanding of humanity which lies at the very core of their whole Religion. We amazing find this same Spiritual idea repeated in the Hebrew Scriptures.

Answer for yourself: Where is one example? Speaking of a great Divine reality within mankind the prophet Isaiah, in chapter 60, instructs the people of God through an allegory of this Divine Principle of the indwelling a "Solar fire" of God within them:

Isa 60:19-21 19 The sun shall be no more thy light by day; neither for brightness shall the moon give light unto thee: but the LORD shall be unto thee an everlasting light, and thy God thy glory. 20 Thy sun shall no more go down; neither shall thy moon withdraw itself: for the LORD shall be thine everlasting light, and the days of thy mourning shall be ended. 21 Thy people also shall be all righteous: they shall inherit the land for ever, the branch of my planting, the work of my hands, that I may be glorified. (KJV)

Answer for yourself: What is this passage teaching us?

In the sixtieth chapter of the book of Isaiah there is the suggestion that, **at a certain stage of evolution, a Sunlike source of light is revealed or self-declared within the Spiritually awakened individual.** He or she discovers an interior light of God within their animal bodies and thereafter is to be no longer mentally and spiritually subjected to the alternations of night and day (the Laws of Nature that govern the animal nature of mankind). This is very important and the goal of every Soul's incarnation. The goal is the Spiritual evolution of the Soul of each person into the *"fullness of the stature of the Christ/Logos"* as Paul declares in Book of Ephesians. The Divine Sun and light of God is to rise within mankind and in so doing become one's light for evermore. The chapter begins with the words: *"Arise, shine; for thy light is come, and the glory of the Lord is risen upon thee."*

When one reflects on this verse it is easy to see that the prophet Isaiah is not speaking of the physical Sun nor the physical Moon in these verses. It is apparent that **some other nonphysical source of illumination is denoted.** Unknown to most Christians today is the fact to the ancients who wrote theses Scriptures a "Divine Pattern" also existed that connects all Divine ancient Wisdom. In this instance in Isaiah 60: 19-21 we find the **symbols of the the Sun and the Moon:**

- **The Sun is the symbol for the Spirit and Solar Energy of the Cosmos (God-Light) and the Moon is symbolic for "matter" of the "Lower Self" within mankind.**
- **This Sun thus is the symbol for the Higher Self; the Moon, of the lower Self involved in "matter".**

Man per se is an invisible entity. What we see of him in and through the body is merely the manifestation of the inner man, because man essentially is a "Living Spiritual Energy"; a spiritual, intellectual, and psychomaterial energy, the adjective depending upon the plane on which we choose to discern his actions, for indeed he may be said to exist on all planes, inner and outer.

Though man is an invisible entity, he needs a physical body in which to live and with which to work upon this physical plane. Man is in reality a pilgrim of eternity. He came forth from the invisible part of cosmic being in

aeons so far bygone in the past that mankind, except the great sages and seers, has lost almost all understanding of his Divine origin. He came out of the womb of cosmic being as an unself-conscious **"god-spark"** as a **"smaller Sun of a much larger Sun (God), and after his "fall" from Heaven into "matter" down this "Ladder of Heaven", called "Jacob's Ladder" in the Bible, he finally became man, a self-conscious entity; and here we are.** Future aeons of time will bring forth even on this our Earth, into a far more perfect manifestation than at present, the locked-up faculties and powers existent in every human being; and in those days of the far distant future man will walk the Earth as the "god" that he already is; and he will walk this Earth communing with his fellow gods, for he will then have brought forth the godlike powers now unevolved but nevertheless within his essence.

Ps 82:6 6 I have said, Ye are gods; and all of you are children of the most High. (KJV)

Eph 4:13 13 Till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fullness of Christ: (KJV)

A further interesting reference from the Bible, which supports this concept of this "internal Sun within the bosom of man", is contained in the story of Joshua and his power to cause the Sun and Moon to stand still. Joshua had gone from Gilgal to relieve the besieged city Gibeon, in answer to a call from its citizens. After the victory an extraordinary, not to say impossible, event is said to have occurred:

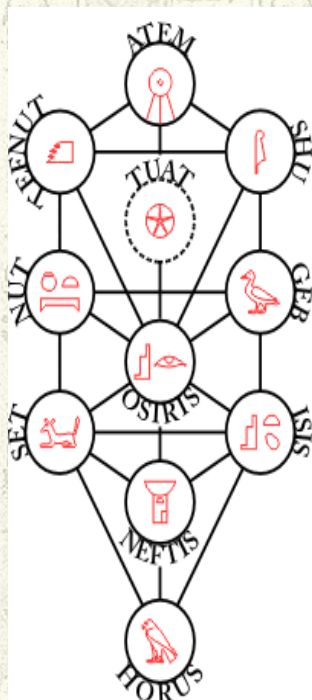
12 Then spoke Joshua to the LORD in the day when the LORD delivered up the Amorites before the children of Israel; and he said in the sight of Israel: 'Sun, stand thou still upon Gibeon; and thou, Moon, in the valley of Aijalon.' 13 And the sun stood still, and the moon stayed, until the nation had avenged themselves of their enemies. Is not this written in the book of Jashar? And the sun stayed in the midst of heaven, and hasted not to go down about a whole day. 14 And there was no day like that before it or after it, that the LORD hearkened unto the voice of a man; for the LORD fought for Israel. (Tanakh)

Here, again, it seems clear that the reference is neither to the physical Sun nor to the physical Moon; for if the verses are taken literally, the astronomical knowledge of the authors is seen to be seriously at fault. As previously stated, it is the Earth which moves, not the Sun; and if the Earth's rotation were suddenly arrested, it would probably disintegrate. If the Earth's rotation INSTANTLY stopped, everything not fixed to the Earth would continue to rotate around at the same velocity that they were before due to conservation of momentum. To us it would feel like a giant earthquake where the Earth would suddenly start "moving" in the opposite direction of the rotation. Buildings would collapse, the oceans would wash up onto land in large tidal waves, and there would be a large atmospheric wind shear at the surface. (The atmosphere is not attached to the planet either and would keep rotating too). Since we are traveling at about 460 m/s at the equator (about 1000 miles per hour) we would be tossed pretty far. Seismic waves from the impact would travel through the earth causing massive earthquakes. Depending on the size and velocity of the impactor, the earth might even break apart. Much of the atmosphere would be boiled off. A fireball would expand outward destroying material in it's path and polluting the rest of the atmosphere. Those things would probably kill all life and level everything on the Earth's surface! It would be much worse than the extinction event that may have contributed to dinosaur extinction. But this never happened in the history of the planet "literally"; thus the clue to that the event of which we are reading is not to be interpreted "literally". Moreover, if the Sun had remained in the midst of the Heavens, there would have been neither need for nor value in a similar arrest of the movement of the moon. But something else is intended to be understood behind what is obviously a Spiritual Allegory.

Answer for yourself: What, then, is mystically implied by Joshua's action in keeping the Sun "in the midst of heaven"? What is the significance of the statement, made both in the account of this incident and also in certain rituals of initiation, that the Sun can be held still at its meridian?

In esoteric philosophy and in the Sacred ancient Spiritual Wisdom the Sun within is the highest spiritual Self,

the **Monad, a symbol for God, where the the metaphysical and theological view that all is of one essence**, the center and source of that Divine fire and light of which, in their essence, both macrocosm and microcosm consist. The heart of the heart of a human being is a "god", a cosmic Spirit and Living Energy, a spark of the central cosmic fire; and all evolution and all unfolding what is within, unwrapping what is within the evolving entity, bringing forth what is locked up within mankind and all evolution is merely bringing forth ever more into a further perfect manifestation the infolded, inlocked, wrapped up, energies, faculties, powers, organs, of the evolving entity. And with equal step, as these faculties and energies become more able to manifest themselves, become more perfectly evolved forth, does the organism through which they work, our bodies, show the effects of this inner evolving fire, of this energy within; and thus also the body itself so evolves, because automatically reflecting in itself each inner step taken forwards.



Human beings essentially are kin to the gods, kin to the cosmic spirits. Egypt called these the "neteru" and they exist not only in space and cosmos but within each manifested child of God. The Kabbalah addresses these "Living Energies" within all "matter" including man; thus man again is the microcosm of the macrocosm and this is described on the left in the image of the descending and ascending "Living Energies" that comprise God. The universe is our home. We cannot ever leave it. We are its children, its offspring, and therefore all that there is of boundless space is we ourselves in our inmost. Out of the invisible into the visible, like the growth of a plant, comes man, the man-plant of eternity. Beginning in one life on earth as a human seed, man grows to maturity, and produces or evolves forth what is locked up within; and then, with the natural decay of power, sinking to earth the body dies; and after a long period of rest and assimilation of experience in the invisible worlds, the inner spiritual flame comes again to Earth for a new incarnation here.

The Moon, on the other hand, is used as a symbol of a mortal being, who derives light from the spiritual Self or Sun within, and with varying degrees of perfection and in different phases, reflects that solar light.

Answer for yourself: What have we deduced by now? That in mankind is both a "Sun" and a "Moon" as represented in the ancient Spiritual Wisdom. That is why both

masculine and feminine names of God are used for the Sun and the Moon in ancient Egypt as well as other nations. These are depicted as being "within mankind" as representative energies. **"So Above, So Below"** is how Egypt described it and this was the very center of their religious understanding of God and His various "manifestations" which only reproduced this "Divine Pattern".

The Sun and the Moon may therefore be taken to represent immortal and mortal aspects of human nature, the Spirit and the Flesh. This is very important that we understand how the ancient wrote of the Spirit and Soul and the fleshly nature of the animal body. We see this above that we read these same concepts in Isaiah and many other Hebrew prophets in our Hebrew Scriptures and Old Testament. We need be aware of how to interpret what we are reading and to what the writers referred. If one accepts this interpretation, Joshua is revealed as a highly developed man, an initiate of the greater mysteries or school of the prophets perhaps, whom, as or example, before he can pass to the next phase of his unfoldment, must have brought the highest (Sun) and the lowest (Moon) aspects of his nature (Spiritual and animal nature) under his control and placed them in harmonious relationship.

Answer for yourself: Where have we seen this before? In ancient Egypt in the **battle of Set and Hours** which ended in a harmony between both "natures" as the culmination of Soulsh evolution in this physical plane of existence for the Soul.

In his outer life Joshua, our example, must also have acquired the power to maintain the Spiritual Sun within him always at its meridian, or position of maximum power. In terms of physical life and conduct, this may be taken to imply attainment of the power to rule all outer activities by Spiritual will and according to Spiritual laws. **Since this power is dangerous, the way to its attainment is concealed, even while revealed**

under a veil of symbology, myth, metaphor, simile, and, indeed, of absurdity at times. But such was the plan to guard such power of the indwelling Sun within mankind from others who would misuse its power for evil and not good.

Answer for yourself: Is our "Joshua Story" but another "Jesus Story"; a story of the personification of the Soul and its incarnated experiences?

The name "Joshua" is cognate with the term "Jesus" as used for "the Christ". Joshua, as does Jesus as the Christ example, represents the "mind". Up to a certain stage of unfoldment, the mind imprisons, distorts and, in consequence, frequently loses the light of the interior Sun, the divine Self within. Intellectually each person is subject to night and day, or to alternating periods of spiritual and intellectual light and darkness. When, however, symbolically, the battle of Gibeon has been successfully fought, as by Joshua, then victory has been attained by the mind over both Sun and Moon, and mastery achieved of interior Spiritual power and light and of their material expression through our body which is the vehicle for the expression of our Soul. Thus we find in this story of Joshua the harmony that is to be established between the indwelling Spiritual Sun within mankind and the "animal-nature" of "matter". For those acquainted with the [Egyptian-Christian website](#) this is the same story retold about the battle between Set and Horus and their eventual harmony. This is the mystical battle that goes on within these "bodies of death" which house our Soul. This is not in reality the story of Set and Horus; it is our story as incarnated Souls that have "fallen" from Heaven and are presently "crucified on the cross of matter" as described by the ancient Sages. This story, as the vast number of stories of our Bibles, are but Divine Allegories which are sadly mistaken so often today for supposed "literal" and "historical" events when in fact they are nothing of the sort. Such "literalistic" interpretations destroys absolutely the Divine Trusts that they were intended to impart. Taken on a "literal level" the story of Joshua stilling the movement of the Sun and the Moon profits not our Soul; but if taken on the level of a Spiritual Allegory it makes all the difference and lays out for mankind the goal of his Soul's incarnation. You be the judge of what God intended man to know from such absurd literal events of the Bible which defy the unchanging laws of the cosmos. I have already done such due to such studies in the origin of our Bible's stories. Without study dears ones we look into a "glass very darkly" and will never see the Heavenly light our Bible holds for us.



Therefore, as you can see, in our Bibles the battle of Gibeon is a mystical battle at its very core. The description of the battle of Gibeon, like many others in world Scriptures, may be thus regarded as an allegory of the universal and perpetual Armageddon for which the whole of nature, and so humanity itself, is the locality of such a struggle. It is the universal and individual conflict between Spirit and "matter", life and form, consciousness and vehicle of expression of such consciousness. Joshua personifies the person in whom that battle has been won, as the battle of Gibeon was won, by the aid of the Lord, the divine invisible Sun within all "matter", within all mankind as "the Christ". Victory was attained because the forces of both Sun and Moon, or the Spiritual and material natures, were under Joshua's control as they are to be under our control. He, himself, had placed his internal Sun at its meridian or position of maximum power. Never again could the lower quaternary, the fourfold personality, the emotional, the mental, the etheric, and physical body, obscure the rays of the threefold Spiritual Sun within, the divine Self within.

The peace after the conflict may be taken to refer to the stillness of the mind in which alone the direct rays of the Spiritual Sun can shine down into the mortal personality and illuminate it. Thus the astronomical absurd understanding that the literal Sun and literal Moon could stand still. The absurdity of such an event imposed upon it by a "literal" interpretation of Divine Wisdom provides the important clue we need to the true meaning of the allegory, which is an important guide to the attainment of self-illumination. By an efforts of will and thought, the Spiritual Self, the mind and the bodily consciousness, can be brought into perfect alignment and held there, always in Divine harmony as God intends.

We read this Spiritual principle in many other places in our Hebrew Scriptures. **Stillness of mind has ever been recognized by the ancients as essential to self-illumination; thus the need for meditation for**

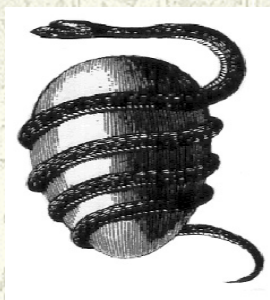
Spiritual enlightenment. If you recall **Elijah heard the divine voice not in earthquake, wind or fire, but in the silence** which followed after they had passed.

And he [the Lord] said, Go forth, and stand upon the mount before the Lord. And, behold, the Lord passed by, and a great and strong wind rent the mountains, and brake in pieces the rocks before the Lord; but the Lord was not in the wind: and after the wind and earthquake; but the Lord was not in the earthquake: And after the earthquake a fire; but the Lord was not in the fire: and after the fire a still small voice. -- I Kings 19: 11-12 (KJV)

The Psalmist enunciates this law in the words: *"Be still, and know that I am God"* (Ps. 46:10).

The Ancient Wisdom itself is also regarded by many as the source of both the body of ideas common to world faiths and the Spiritual light received by humanity; for just as the physical Sun brings light and life to the evolving forms of nature, **so the ancient Spiritual Wisdom is as a Sun which brings illumination to the unfolding minds of human beings. Knowledge of this ancient Spiritual Wisdom holds the "keys" to correctly interpreting the stories we read in our Bibles and holds the "keys" to the debate between a "historical" vs a "non-historical" Christ.** Ideally, orthodox religion and Christianity itself should perform the two important functions of revealing this light of the Ancient Wisdom hidden in its own Bible by providing the means whereby that light directly reaches the brain-mind. This the Greater Mysteries have done, for when a person is admitted to a valid, esoteric order he or she receives that light which so many "religious" people today lack. In addition, the act of consecration and the training which precedes and follows it help to open the consciousness to its rays and illumination to the minds of mankind. Successive initiations are recognitions of successive ascents into higher states of consciousness. Each ascent both draws the initiate nearer to the Source, the Spiritual Sun, and by stimulation of appropriate physical and superphysical sense organs, increases his or her ability to perceive its light. Symbolically, the Sun is first placed at its meridian or place of maximum power and thereafter is maintained in that position. Symbolically also for the successful initiate-personified by Joshua-the Sun stands still.

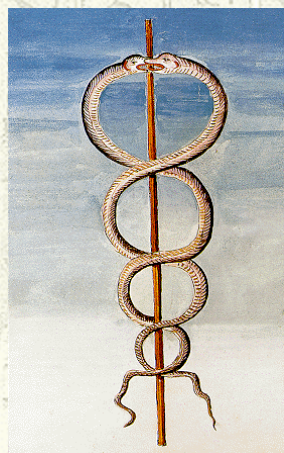
But this does not just happens to anyone. One condition of the descent of the solar fire from the Spiritual Sun, through the Monad or human, microcosmic Sun, through the intellect and into the brain of humanity, is a complementary ascent, from the center of the planet, of the fire (sometimes referred to as lunar-resident there). In esoterically trained and developed individuals, this energy and force flows up into the spinal cord, to be concentrated at a force-center at the base of the spine. When fully aroused, this solar fire rises in serpentine motion of its energy within the spinal cord into the middle of the head, the sanctuary or as described as the "East" in the temple of the body. This extremely esoteric, potent, power bestowing and "dangerous" energy is universally symbolized in the ancient Spiritual Wisdom by dragons and serpents in various forms in one of their hidden meanings. Some facts are needed about this "serpent symbolism" before we go on.



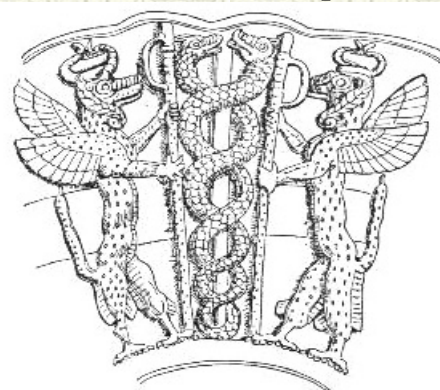
The serpent is connected with the cosmic egg in Spiritual symbolism. The philosophical or cosmic egg is another nearly universal symbol. Alchemically, the egg is a symbol of the cosmos, as it is in a multitude of folk legends. In Hindu cosmology, it is the source of the universe. The egg as a container of the universe is found in many ancient religions. **The egg symbolizes birth and potential.** It contains within a "miniature Sun", and it features prominently in solar mythology. The gods Vishnu, Phanes, and Mithras, are all "egg born" solar deities.

The serpent plays an important role in every culture. It is a dual role, as a **symbol of wisdom** and of **evil**. A snake is a lowly creature who cannot leave the ground, making it an obvious symbol of base desires and material entrapment of "matter" which confines the Soul. As a sexual symbol, the snake can represent the energies of the universe, or base human desires and lust. Here we find the traditional pictures of dragon slayers which are Spiritual allegories to conquered material desires such as these, as are many human/monster hybrids. **However, as even the lowest serpent sheds its skin and renews itself, it is also a symbol of Spiritual resurrection. As a symbol of spiritual power, the serpent represents the**

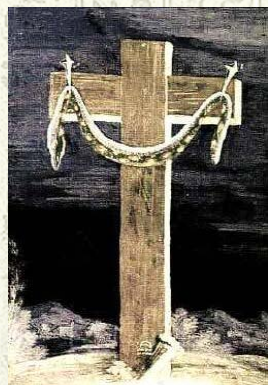
awakened self.



The serpent is most often related to sexual energies, which can be harnessed for Spiritual purposes, or when abused, can overwhelm the Spirit. Serpents depicted symbolically on a vertical axis nearly always represent sexual energy; the twin serpents of the caduceus, the kundalini serpents, the alchemical crucified serpent, and the serpent of Genesis are all symbols of the sexual nature of man. In the Judeo-Christian allegorical story of Adam and Eve, the serpent represents **the dual nature of sexual energy, which can either entrap or release the Spirit.** It is this serpent who guards the mythical tree of life and immortality featured in mythology the world over, where it serves as both a protector of the aspirant and an obstacle to the uninitiated.



One of the most recognizable serpent symbols is the Ouroboros. The ouroboros is found in alchemy, in ancient Egyptian, Greek and Gnostic texts, in Norse mythology, and even Aztec icons. The ouroboros is a serpent swallowing its own tail, and usually describes a circle, although a lemniscate shape is also common. **The ouroboros is a symbol of eternity, rebirth, and resurrection. It is often colored dark and light to illustrate the victory of the Spiritual nature over the material.**



Here again and again we find the "same story"; the liberation of the Spirit from its "incarnational death" in "matter" and its "crucifixion" on this cross of "matter"; our bodies. This is the recurring story found over and over again in the world's Spiritual Books and in our Bible which, without the "keys" to the use of such symbols as the Sun, Moon, and Serpent, we fall into the deception of a "literal" interpretation and miss completely the Spiritual message intended for the reader.

Egyptian religious art portrays portions of ceremonies of initiation, and in most of the sculptures, relics, murals and papyri, candidates wear a **triangular apron.** This symbol also has many meanings. In one it **represents the protective action of the will,** which prevents this power from flowing forward into and through the physical creative organs and directs it upwards along the spinal cord into the head. **There, in the mind, it is met by and united with the descending solar fire. Such union is sometimes symbolized by marriage and even by sexual union.** This flow and union of the two fires opens the doorway at the crown of the head (rolls away the stone of the sepulcher), and the consciousness of the initiate is thereafter immortal, free (resurrected) from the separative tendency of the mind and the mortality of the body from both of which it has now arisen. This is the event of the "resurrection from the dead" while we yet live of which Paul speaks:

Eph 5:14-15 14 Wherefore he saith, Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light. 15 See then that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise, (KJV)

This is the "marriage" of the Lamb which again is but a Spiritual Allegory; not a literal event where we eat. We are the brides of the Bridegroom, **a mythical marriage of Spirit and Soul that occurs within our body;** not without. The genuine secrets of the mysteries then discovered consist less of expositions of facts, of intellectual concepts concerning life, than of direct, living experience of the Divinity and universality of life and its mode of manifestation. The result is ever a secret, and always incommunicable to those who have not entered into the experience.

The tables of the law were not so much deliberately broken by Moses as by the operation of certain laws of

nature revealed in the allegory. Only on **the mountaintop, again a symbol of the higher consciousness, of Spiritual exaltation**, can illumination be gained. The resultant power, wisdom and knowledge are always marred, if not lost, as consciousness descends to lower levels. According to the Biblical allegory, the tables of the law are broken, or Spiritual light is darkened for those who remain in the vale of exclusively mundane awareness, worshipping the golden calf of materialism and material power. For such people, substituted secrets, in the form of allegories, parables and symbols, and the theology, creeds and observances of exoteric religion will always be necessary and, indeed, all that is available to them. **The genuine secrets can be known only by those who ascend regularly by the practice of meditation into the illumined state of their own Sun-self and through that into the Sun-self of the universe. By maintaining themselves in that condition, they symbolically cause their invisible Sun to stand still and then they can become "one" with God and sense this unity of Essence.**

The inner purpose of religion is thus to lift its followers onto the mountaintop of full Spiritual awareness. There, as depicted by the story of Elijah and the "still small voice" (1 Kings 19:12), communion with God, the **divine principle within**, is attainable.

On the mountaintop Moses inwardly perceived, rather than received from without, the laws of existence and their application to human conduct. On the mount Christ preached his greatest sermon (Matt. Chs. 5, 6 & 7) and was transfigured (Matt. 17:1-2). This is to be our example.

Rom 12:2 2 And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God. (KJV)

So, also, every aspirant to light must symbolically ascend and thereafter remain upon the mount, elevated mentally toward the invisible Sun within.

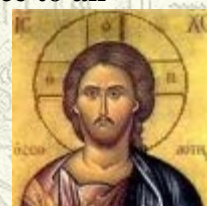
Col 1:26-27 26 Even the mystery which hath been hid from ages and from generations, but now is made manifest to his saints: 27 To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory: (KJV)

For far to many Christians this "Spiritual Mystery" remains yet hidden today. As in the many solar allegories in Scripture and myth, the physical Sun is used as a symbol for both the all-pervading, omnipresent, internal Spiritual Sun and its consequent presence in human beings, so may that luminary also be used in meditation as a gateway leading to Spiritual illumination. When successful, meditation on the fiery orb leads the aspirant into

its heart, in which the fire and the force aspects of the solar system begin to be perceived present within his very being. He comes to realize that he is connected to all cosmic energy and is but a small manifestation of the whole. From this point of view, the universe is all Sun. The globe of fire disappears, giving place to all-pervading Sun-power, Sun-life and Sun-fire. Thus the Christs of ancient religions having Solar halos to symbolize such power lying "latent within mankind". We include the Christian Jesus Christ in such a depiction for truly "the indwelling Christ" in all human beings is in reality this "Invisible Sun".



T17.1 Helios the Sun



This is the universal triplicity, the Trinity, reflected microcosmically in human beings as the threefold Spiritual Self. In the exaltation of Sun-consciousness, all beings are recognized as part of the Sun. Devotees know themselves as manifestations of universal Sun-fire and Sun-force. **For them, thus exalted, all objects glow and shine with the solar fire indwelling in every atom and every cell.** The Earth itself is alight with a fiery glow. The subtler vesture of the Soul of the devotees shines uplifted. Their consciousness is ablaze with the Sunlight and Sun-fire. In ecstasy they know themselves as one with the Sun, not in duality, but in unity and identity. The solar system is known as a single Sun, within which the thought of duality cannot arise. Sun-ness becomes the totality of existence. The Sun is everything; everything is the Sun.

The goal of our Soul's incarnation is to evolve Spiritually and this is accomplished by our commanding, like Joshua's example, or the example of the Old Testament Christ, this Spiritual Sun within the Self to stand still. This Sun must be maintained at its maximum power, or in the perfect relation to life and consciousness indicated in the phrases "at its meridian" and "in the midst of heaven." Harmony is the "key"; not asceticism. We learn this from the battle of Set and Horus and Judaism teaches this excellently. Asceticism is the fruit of Roman Catholicism that rejected the Jewish revelation of God. This is so sad. Let us not forget that we find this same ancient symbolism of the Sun and the "invisible Sun" within all mankind in our Bibles and one of many examples is the prophet Isaiah quotes earlier in this article. Truly, this is nothing new under the Sun and the same Spiritual truths known by the ancient Spiritual Religion are today hidden under the stories in our Bibles which we mistakenly read if "historical" or "literal". Again, this is so sad.

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20% off on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES
COUPON CODE: **NF20**



THE LOGOS AS THE THE SPIRITUAL SUN WITHIN

Well now it is going to get more difficult for the Christian as we progress in our study.

I am the light of the world; he who follows me will not walk in darkness, but will have the light of life. Jesus (John 8.12)

We saw in a previous article that the "Logos" represents the heart of the cosmic pattern and the source of existence. Mankind recognized early on that it's source of "existence" was the Sun and therefore the Sun became the emblem or the symbol of man's life and light (of God).

THE SUN AS AN EMBLEM THAT REPRESENTED GOD

Where this symbolism originated in a historical sense is not difficult to ascertain for, as an ancient cosmologist might state, it is eternally revealed by the nature of the universe itself. With the setting of the Sun then darkness overtook the world and mankind. Bad things happened in the dark. Man was prey in the darkness for hostile tribes, carnivorous animals, poisonous snakes, accidents, coldness; all of which more often than not culminated or could culminate in his death. With the the rebirth of the Sun at sunrise man found his salvation from all the threats listed above; warmth and visible light that pointed out the dangers hidden in the darkness. He no longer was prey for hostile neighbors and vicious animals. Stepping upon poisonous snakes was not as easy and accidents became less often. Photosynthesis promised an abundant food supply. Hunting for meat became easier. Literally the ancients equated the Sun with salvation and life; in reality the Sun was a picture, in form, of the Creator to him.

Plato taught that there is more to the nature of reality than what we can merely touch and see and that there are move levels to creation than can be perceived exclusively through the physical senses. There is a world of of spiritual essences which both inform and animates the physical universe. This animation is seen by man in the form of mathematical and physical laws which underlie the fabric of nature. Ultimately, these laws of the physical universe exist in the world of pure principles (with God). In other words, though "the physical laws" shape the universe, they themselves are not physical, nor do they exist in time or space. They just "are." Interestingly, "they just are" is the ancient philosophical definition of BEING, "that which just is," the level of reality which is not subject to birth, generation, or decay. This is called the realm of God (just being).

According to ancient philosophical and religious teachings, humanity inhabits a world of external appearances, yet also a world of inner understanding. Religion is just one path that man travels from the superficial appearance to true understanding but the movement itself, from appearance to insight, represents the path of initiation. For as the soul progresses along the path of initiation, it attains a greater degree of insight into its own nature, that of the universe, and the laws which govern the creative process. Initiation is a process of awakening, a movement from darkness to light, and ancient philosophy often borrowed metaphors and analogies from the mystery religions when alluding to this process of deepening insight (like

being "born again").

According to Plato, who learned most of his knowledge at Heliopolis, the city of the sun in Egypt, the upper world is identified as that of Being, or Eternal Principles, "that which is," while the lower world is that of Becoming or Change. Becoming, for Plato, is an "image" of Being yet not the "real" Being (a reflection of the real which is a good way of saying it). Plato acknowledge the divinity of the natural world and the celestial bodies, for he experienced the universe as a theophany, a manifestation of the divine...the very "image" of the universal principles. In Egypt, where Plato studied, many hundreds of years before Plato, the physical sun had been seen by the learned as a lower manifestation of a higher principle (it represented to them God in the upper world of "being"). Likewise, Plato used the symbol of the Sun to represent a higher principle, itself the source of the physical sun and, indeed, the source of all. For Plato the image of the Sun represented the idea of the One, the Good, and the Beautiful, seen as the source of existence and Being (God). He learned it from Egypt as you can see. Let us not forget that it is from Egypt we learn monotheism and it would do us good to fully understand the religion of Egypt in order to verify if we are truly following in the legacy of the world's first monotheism.

Following Plato and before the birth of Christianity, the sun came to be regarded as the doorway between the manifest world of nature and the extra-temporal world of first principles. Helios represented the heart of the celestial pattern, and his physical aspect was considered as the theophanic manifestation of a higher principle..the "Solar Logos." Helios was the all-seeing god of the sun. Helios was depicted as a beardless man crowned with the aureole of the sun and driving a four horse chariot through the sky.



T17.1 Helios the Sun

Plato depicted the path of philosophy as an upward "ascent" from the shifting and changing world of appearances to the world of first principles. The philosophical ascent is thus also a movement toward progressively a higher state of cognition.

Plato speaks in depth about the relationship between the world of Being and the world of Change. The outermost sphere of the stars and the more transcendent sphere behind them, was identified by him as the realm of eternal Being, free from change, and was seen as the habitation of the High God who holds within its Intellect the universal Forms on which all creation is based. The highest sphere clearly corresponds to the nature of the Spiritual Sun, the source of all reality according to Plato. Below the sphere of the moon, however, all is not so tranquil, for the sublunar sphere is the real of profound change and flux.

Into these realms mankind is thrown; humanity, as a microcosmic reflection of all the principles which comprise the universe, participates in both Being and Change. Humanity is comprised of a little of both realms (Spirit and Matter). Human beings possess a transcendent spirit capable of knowing eternal principles, while the body is of a transitory nature, destined to dissolve within the confines of space and time.

Important now for Christians to take note is the fact that many of Plato's ideas about the relation between Being and Change was codified and given expression in a cosmological sense by the teachings of the highly influential Stoic philosopher, Posidonius of Apamea, who flourished circa 161-35 B.C.E. Coupled with that is the earliest Christian theology which drew much from the speculations of Posidonius of Apamea. He adds to Plato's ideas his own; namely that the two realms of Being and Change are bound together by the phenomenon of humanity, which represents the bond [since a mixture of both spirit and matter] between the spiritual and the material, the divine and the terrestrial. Man represents the highest manifestation of the material realm, but the lowest manifestation of the spiritual realm. Posidonius taught that the second, sublunary world depends upon the upper world for its vital sustenance, the lower world depends upon the lives from the heavenly forces which are poured in to it from the

first. Within this presentation of these two realms is also a concept of the descent of souls (the pouring into this realm from the realm of Being the very life force in the manner of souls). According to this view the pre-existing soul drinks from the stream of Forgetfulness and descends into the world of Change through the planetary spheres, forgetting its celestial origin; through philosophy, however, it can recall its origin in the world of First Principles and regain its seat amongst the stars in the Eternal realm of Being. Posidonius believed the souls come from the sun (a symbol of Life and God), the source for all life, and descend to earth. At death the soul and intellect ascend again and leave the shell of the body behind on the earth. In order to ascend through the heavenly spheres toward liberation and salvation, the initiate needs special knowledge or "gnosis" which is provided by the many anointed ones of God. Jesus was believed to be the revealer of such secret knowledge in the Books of Ieou as well as the Gospel of John. It is through his secret knowledge that was given to his disciples that they would learn what was necessary to make their celestial ascent into the realm of Being. For Plato, the pursuit of philosophy itself was enough to assure the soul's recollection of its origin and ultimate return to its native star. Others taught that necessary was studies in religion in order to purify the eye of the soul for its apprehension of the true Reality. It was through these studies where special knowledge was acquired that the believer comes into intimate contact with the first harmonic principles of creation himself. The early Christian gnostics felt that knowledge, personal experience, and spiritual insight were inherently complementary.

One thing we know for certain is that, in the Pythagorean and Platonic schools of Hellenistic Alexandria, the sun came to be regarded as the doorway [the symbol] linking together the sensible and intelligible spheres, the material and spiritual orders of existence.

Let us take note that it would be under the influence of such Platonic and Pythagorean Gnostic thought and schools in Alexandria, Egypt, that the Essenes would later alter the messianic concepts of the Hebrew Scriptures (from a human Davidic heir anointed by God into a Son of God...as Cosmic godman)

Helios [the mediator and link between these two worlds] was seen as the heart of the celestial pattern, and his physical aspect was considered as the lower manifestation of a higher principle which we may characterize as the Idea of the Solar "Logos".

This concept [lower manifestation of higher principles] was later applied to Jesus [becomes the Solar Logos] as well as his follower saw in him the perfect representation of the realm of Being being manifested before their eyes in the realm of Change in which they lived.

This is the incarnation of Being which is in every man living in the realm of Change but yet only few reveal within their decaying body the First Principles of the realm of Being [living out in their lives and manifesting for others to see the perfect order of the First Cause....whom we call God].

Let me explain. Not everyone lives a life before God completely surrendered to His Word and Revelation. Jesus, like a few special avatars and specially anointed ones sent from God before Jesus' time, lived and modeled before humanity these principles of the realm of Being...of Heaven.

John 5:19 19 Then answered Jesus and said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, The Son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father do: for what things soever he doeth, these also doeth the Son likewise. (KJV)

All human beings have this potential within them to live such a life like Jesus is recorded to have lived; according to the Laws and Commandments of God. Most try and succeed in such a task in varying levels. We

are to reach toward the goal of "Christ likeness" as modeled by Jesus who lived among men and modeled the perfect order of the First Cause as Plato describes it.

Phil 3:14 14 I press toward the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus. (KJV)

Few men live the principles among humanity properly yet the followers of Jesus saw him as such a man. Jesus was understood by many to be the divine manifestation and reflection of the "Logos" yet not literally the "Logos."

Jesus is not God!

But again this manifestation of the "Logos" by Jesus was a daily choice to live the Laws of God whom God, the First Cause, had revealed that find their origin in this realm of Being.

Let us take just a second to remember what we have learned as the foundation of Egyptian Religion: As Above...So Beneath! Egypt said it first!!!

The reflection of these principles of Order and Reason was made known to man yet it was man's choice to adopt and mold his life around them. To the degree that humanity did this then to the same degree they manifest the "Logos;" some do better than others. This particular doctrine came to permeate the whole of Hellenistic cosmology in one form or another, influencing scientific, metaphysical, and theological thought. As Franz Cumont observes in his Astrology and Religion Among the Greeks and Romans,

From astronomical speculations the Chaldeans had deduced a whole system of religious dogmas. The sun, set in the midst of the superimposed planets, regulates their harmonious movements. As its heat impels them forward, then draws them back, the sun is constantly influencing, according to its various aspects, the direction of their course and their action upon the earth. Fiery heart of the world, it vivifies the whole of this great organism, and as the stars obey its command, it reigns supreme over the universe. The radiance of its splendor illumines the divine immensity of the heavens, but at the same time in its brilliance there is intelligence; it is the origin of all reason, and, as a tireless sower it scatters unceasingly on the world below the seeds of a harvest of souls. Our brief life is but a particular form of the universal life. . . . This coherent and magnificent theology, founded upon the discoveries of ancient astronomy in its zenith, gradually imposed on mankind the cult of the "Invincible Sun" as the master of all nature, creator and preserver of men (Cumont, Astrology And Religion Among The Greeks and Romans, pp. 73-74).

Like God, the sun eternally gives forth from itself without ever being diminished, thus establishing itself as the most perfect symbol of the ineffable First Cause. Yet, as we have noted, among the learned, the sun itself was never taken to represent the First Cause, and was merely seen as its image and manifestation on a lower level of being, within the confines of space and time.

Put another way, the first Sun [God] is the transcendental One, beyond Being [God who is the First Cause]; the second Sun, Helios/Jesus, is the principle of the realm of Being that is being lived out in a human existence, the third level is the realm of all suns, both our local sun and all the other stars in the cosmos. In a poetic sense, however, no one could quarrel with the assertion that the sun is, in a material fashion, the god of the physical universe. Along these lines, the Hermetic writings suggest that one should regard the sun "as the second God, ruling all things, and giving light to all things living in the Cosmos, whether ensouled or unensouled" (Aclepius 29.3, Mead translation, Thrice-Greatest Hermes, II, 229). Likewise, in a scientific sense, few would question the Orphic Hymn to Helios, which identifies the sun as the "the light of life," an epithet which directly parallels the opening lines of the Fourth Gospel.

If the sun can be seen as the material reflection of the First Cause, by analogy the First Cause [realm

of Being] can be represented as the Spiritual or Intelligible Sun. This was a symbolic commonplace in the Hellenistic period in pagan, Jewish, and early Christian thought. The notion is clearly set forth in the important writings of Philo of Alexandria, a Jewish philosopher who sought to reconcile the spiritual traditions of Judaism with the light of Greek learning. Born around 30 B.C.E., Philo describes in his many works a comprehensive worldview based on the central idea of the "Logos". In this emanationist cosmology, Philo refers to God as the Intelligible or Spiritual Sun, and the "Logos", his offspring, as "the Son of God."

*So the "Son of God" is **NOT** meant to be understood, in relation to the "Logos," in a literal manner where so and so is the ACTUAL Son of God. Such a concept is to be understood in ONLY an allegorical way where the "Logos" is the Reason and Ordering principle of the Universe seen (the mind of the Divine First Cause or Architect) expressed through the life of a person by adherence to the Laws of the realm of Being (obeying the Laws of God).*

Therefore any reference to a human being, or Jesus for that matter, as being the incarnation of the Logos is to be understood ONLY in an allegorical fashion. Such a one compared to the Logos is just a person totally surrendered to the will of God in this life and who lives these Divine Laws and Divine Principles out before mankind as an example of the Divine Order in Heaven that is to be expressed on earth.

Matt 6:10 10 Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven. (KJV)

It is my opinion, and the opinion of many other scholars that the Jesus of the New Testament was such a personification of the Logos of God, but be that as it may, this is NEVER to be understood in LITERAL sense as if a person is the actual Logos himself or God (only one representing the mind of God before mankind). To do so is idolatry and sadly this is Christian tradition since the Council of Nicea in 325 A.D. where Jesus was made "God" by a vote of hands.

LOGOS AND LAW

Philo teaches us something very important. "God is the archetypal paradigm of all Laws: He is the Sun of the sun, God is the intelligible object behind the object comprehensible by sense (the Sun), and from invisible fountains he supplies the visible beams which our eyes behold" (Philo, The Special Laws, 1.279). If we refer to our definition of "Logos" we saw that it referred to Order and these Laws of God, if obeyed, both physical and spiritual, both order life and bring blessing to the believer and those within his influence.

This understanding of the "Logos" as Laws which order the Creation is hidden within every discussion of the Torah and Law as found in the pages of our Old and New Testaments. The Laws of God, which emanated with the First Cause, bring order out of chaos and bring according to our definition of "Logos" a harmony in our world which is again the "image" of the realm of Being (So Above...So Beneath as the Egyptian Priests taught). Said another way out of Law recognized and obeyed in our realm of Change we create a mirror-image of the Realm of Being among us (So Above...So Beneath as the Egyptian Priests taught). We create a little Heaven earth to the degree we acknowledge and observe and adhere to the Laws of Being given to humanity by this First Cause we call God (when we obey the Laws/Torah of God). When one looks at the Torah and Ethical Monotheism then it is easy to see how God desires harmony between

both realms of Being and Change (**So Above...So Beneath**) and that harmony and unity can come **only through** humanity's acknowledgment and awareness of the **"Logos" within in themselves** and their **surrender to it and it's will for their lives** which is the pattern from above that resides in hearts and minds of every man and woman to have ever taken a breath; in other words....all mankind). Jesus had no monopoly on the Logos; only he surrendered to the will of the Logos better than most.

THE LOGOS AS THE DIVINE EXPRESSION OF THE FIRST CAUSE AND HIS WILL

Philo had many titles for the "Logos":

- Angel
- First-born
- First-born Son
- Image of God
- Mediator
- Name of God
- Second God

This theology, which is independently found in the Egyptian Hermetica from the same time period and the writings of Plutarch, was chosen by the first Christian intellectuals as the vehicle for their own spiritual expression. As an expositor of the "Logos" doctrine, Philo's writings are appropriately filled with hundreds of examples of number symbolism, for Number was seen as an **ordering principle** at work in the cosmos; Number is thus allied with the ordering principle of "Logos", which was also studied in a mathematical sense. For this reason, in one revealing passage, Clement of Alexandria refers to his predecessor as simply Philo "the Pythagorean." Early Christians were themselves interested in the scientific portrayal of the "Logos", which they expressed through the numerical language of Greek gematria.

Despite his prolific output, Philo was a synthesizer and not an "original thinker," and the value of his work resides in this simple fact. While learned in the traditions of the day, the ideas and symbolism which Philo employs were "in the air," and he was not an innovator; as one scholar notes, "anything philosophical to be found in his writings can confidently be taken as genuine teaching of his environment." In this respect, Philo's work sheds an especially important light on the ancient "Logos" teaching, for it is possible to infer from his writings, and those of his contemporaries, the central patterns of Hellenistic cosmology.

THE LOGOS TEACHING

***the "Logos" is God's Likeness, by whom the whole cosmos was fashioned.-
Philo Judaeus***

***We speak of God, of the Son [Logos], his Word, and of the holy Spirit; and we say that the Father, the Son [Logos], and the Spirit are united in power. For the Son [Logos] is the intelligence, reason, and wisdom of the Father, and the Spirit is an effluence, as light from fire. In the same way we recognize that there are other powers which surround matter and pervade it.-
Athenagoras, early Christian apologist***

In Hellenistic cosmology, the First Cause [God] was envisioned as transcending human understanding. In the Republic, Plato suggested that it was even "beyond Being," a notion which was to have considerable influence for well over a millennium. The Pythagoreans portrayed the first principle as the **Monad**, indicating that it is both a primeval Unity and apart (*monas*) from all other things, transcending time, space, and the multiplicity of the phenomenal world. As Clement of Alexander succinctly notes, "The First Cause is not then in space, but above both space, and time, and name and conception" (Clement of Alexander, Stromata, 5.11; in *Ante-Nicean Fathers*, II, 461). **While all things have a relation to it, this primeval Source (*archê*) was never envisioned as a "personal God," or as a thinking and planning divinity like YHWH, the God of the Old Testament, who consciously decided to create the universe.** For the Greeks, the Supreme Principle is utterly simple, and **superior to conscious thought and decision-making**, even though it is symbolically identified with the power of Cosmic Mind in some writings.

As Origen notes, "The Word can also be 'the Son' because he announces the secrets of the Father, who is 'Mind' (Nous) analogous to the Son who is called 'Word' (Logos). For as the word (Logos=Reason) in us is the messenger of what the mind perceives, so the Word of God, since he has known the Father, reveals the Father whom he has known, because no creature can come into contact with him without a guide" (Commentary on John 1.278). When reading these Hellenistic texts of the early Church Fathers it is important to remember that Nous or Mind on a cosmological level represents the principle of pure Intelligence [God] itself and is superior to the activity of discursive reasoning, mental analysis, etc. Therefore, God can be pure Mind without engaging in inferior activities such as thinking, planning, and decision making; nonetheless, it is through the cultivation of divine Logos in the human soul that we are led upward toward the recognition of the Highest. This path requires study, meditation, and prayer upon the things revealed by the First Cause to this realm of Change.

Because of its abundant perfection, the Source [First Cause in the Realm of Being] unconditionally gives forth a secondary principle, the "Logos", in the same way that the sun gives forth rays of light. Now we need to better understand how the Sun was the picture of the Logos. The "Logos" is not the First Cause, any more than rays of light "are" the sun, but nonetheless the two are very intimately related. In this ancient teaching, the "Logos" is the first, harmonically differentiated "image" of the First Cause. The "Logos" represents the first level of real manifestation or Being made visible in our realm of Change through the actions of humanity, for it encompasses within itself all the laws and relations which are later articulated in the phenomenal universe. Since the "Logos" is the emanation of the Transcendent Absolute, it may be poetically described as "the Son of God" [NOT TO BE UNDERSTOOD AS THE LITERAL SON OF GOD], as we see in the works of Philo, the Hermetic writings of Egypt, and early Christianity. Underlying the source of all reality, the "Logos" is related to the principle of Nous or Universal Intellect, the "repository" of all the cosmic Forms and principles on which creation is based. And as the rational image of Divine Intellect, humanity is itself the living, incarnate image of the "Logos." Notice I said "humanity" and not just one person. Again we see that humanity reflects this "Logos." Some men and women who observe and manifest the Order of the realm of Being as expressed in the Laws of the realm of Being exert a Heavenly effect upon this realm of Change. Jesus was believed to be one of the best examples of this by his followers and those who knew him best. This does not make Jesus God however; only very Godly. Said another way, Jesus revealed God the Father to men like few could. This again does not make him God or should make him the object of worship. When such was done later by those who either went to far or failed to grasp the true understanding of the "Logos" then idolatry and blasphemy results from the failure to understand properly the "Logos" doctrine as expressed in the Gospel of John and the writings of men like Plato and Philo.

According to Clement of Alexandria,

the image of God is His Word [Logos], the genuine Son of Mind, the Divine Word, the archetypal light of light; and the image of the Word is the true man, the mind which is in man, who is therefore

said to have been made "in the image and likeness of God" (Clement of Alexander, Exhortation to the Greeks 10, Ante-Nicene Fathers, II, 199).

Let me say it very plainly. The Divine Will of the Creator in the realm of Being above which is the will of the First Cause, is related to man in this earth [the realm of change] by the "Logos" which is the mind of God which is within every man and woman. This will of the Creator/Father can be discerned if they listen to the still small voice within or seek it themselves through study, prayer, and meditation upon the things of God expressed through His Laws. This will of God exists within humanity and the hearts of mankind and emerges to control humanity when mankind sets his heart upon the things above and seeks God and tunes his heart and mind upon the things of God.

Invariably, the powers of Light and Life were associated with the nature of the "Logos" in Hellenistic thought, for these are among the most central principles in all of creation. Like the early Christians, the pagan cosmologists held that humanity was created in the "image" of God. To illustrate this, the Hermetic writings of Egypt present several schemes; in one of the more attractive versions, Eternity (Aeon) is said to be the image of God, Cosmos is the image of Eternity, the Sun is the image of Cosmos, and Man is the image of the Sun.' Because of these factors, the "Logos" has often been pictured in various cosmologies as Anthropos, the figure of the Perfect Man, the archetype and exemplar of humanity. As said before, those who knew Jesus best knew him to be the best that humanity and Judaism had to offer. He above all others lived the Torah and the Laws of God [the First Cause] better than any other [in their opinion]. Such Ordering Principles of Life expressed through God's Laws was not only his message but his life-style. Few if any exhibited such a pattern of the Divine among his fellow men. That is why Jesus is the Avatar of the Jewish nation and recognized such by his disciples and apostles and presented to the world in such a manner by those who knew him best.

But again Jesus as the Son of God [Logos] is to be understood in an allegorical manner and not a literal manner and worship is to be given to the First Cause and not the "Logos" manifested in different degrees within mankind; even Jesus!

THE LOGOS AS HARMONY

The nature of the "Logos" was also represented by the natural principle of musical harmony. Mathematically, harmony depends upon the nature of "Logos" or ratio. Both pagans and Christians alike expressed the nature of the "Logos" in these terms, for it is through the power of harmony that all the parts of creation are reconciled into a greater whole. Harmony on earth, the realm of Change, is to be manifested when the principles of Heaven are lived out by humanity.

Let us think for a moment. God demand sole worship. When we worship another, even with good intentions but unknowingly we are doing wrong and we are not aware of it, we bring disharmony and not harmony. We bring disorder and not order. When humanity suffers it manifest disharmony and disorder. When we feed the poor we bring harmony and order to bear upon disorder and disharmony. When we clothe the naked we bring order and harmony to disharmony and disorder. When we move a landmark of our neighbor we bring disharmony and disorder and not harmony. In so doing one often ends up killed and this furthers the disorder and disharmony. All the Commandments of God, both positive and negative, are the Absolute expressions of the will of the Divine Creator. We call Him God. The Laws and Commandments of the Divine Realm not only express the will of God but are manifestations of the greatest Love and Order that emanates from the Divine Realm of Being [THINK]! When humanity takes upon themselves to adhere to and observe such Laws and Commandments then the Order of Heaven and the Harmony that is Heaven exerts it's influence upon this latter realm of Change. In this way the Mind of God is [Logos] is applied by mankind to the realm of

matter where humanity finds its home. Then and only then does this passage find its fulfillment:

***Matt 6:10 10 Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven.
(KJV)***

That says it all. From this we can also surmise that the early Christian ideal of the *church* or assembly (*ekklêsia*), the mystical body of Christ, was itself seen by some as a social manifestation of the celestial harmony, whereby all individuals might be unified and uplifted into a greater whole (Clement of Alexander, Exhortation to the Greeks 9, Witt translation, "Plotinus and Posidonius," 201).

THE PROLOGUE TO THE FOURTH GOSPEL

Having surveyed some common ideas regarding the "Logos" during the Hellenistic period, it would be useful to study the Prologue to the Fourth Gospel to see how it relates to this model. It is reproduced below, where the terms *Word* and *world* have been replaced with the Greek originals, "*Logos*" and *cosmos* respectively:

John 1:1-18 1 In the beginning was the **Logos**, and the **Logos** was with God, and the **Logos** was God. 2 The same was in the beginning with God. 3 All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made. 4 In him was life; and the life was the light of men. 5 And the light shineth in darkness; and the darkness comprehended it not. 6 There was a man sent from God, whose name was John. 7 The same came for a witness, to bear witness of the Light, that all men through him might believe. 8 He was not that Light, but was sent to bear witness of that Light. 9 That was the true Light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the **cosmos**. 10 He was in the **cosmos**, and the **cosmos** was made by him, and the **cosmos** knew him not. 11 He came unto his own, and his own received him not. 12 But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name: 13 Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God. 14 And the **Logos** was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth. 15 John bare witness of him, and cried, saying, This was he of whom I spake, He that cometh after me is preferred before me: for he was before me. 16 And of his fullness have all we received, and grace for grace. 17 For the law was given by Moses, but grace and truth came by Jesus Christ. 18 No man hath seen God at any time; the only begotten Son, which is in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared him. (KJV)

It is easy to see how the Prologue to the Fourth Gospel reflects the ideas of the Hellenistic "Logos" teaching, set forth here in its Christian version. The "Logos" is in the *archê*, the Beginning, Source, or Fount of existence. As the underlying harmonic pattern of creation, all things were made through the "Logos", which contains the principles of Life and Light. The light of the "Logos" shines out, illuminating the darkness of matter, forgetfulness, and our unawakened spiritual nature, yet "the darkness" grasps it not: the darkness cannot understand the Light, nor can it destroy it. But by turning back toward the "Logos" and the world of first principles, humanity discovers what it means to truly live, and is illuminated by the spiritual source of creation.

John the Baptizer is perhaps a member of an Essene community and he bears witness concerning the Light. **The cosmos itself is a reflection of the "Logos", which exists here-and-now in the manifest world through order. This "order" is best understood by the obedience to the will and Commandments and Laws of God; yet, without the power of Mind-the power of Light-the created world is unaware of the higher realities, even though it mirrors them. That explains the message of John the Baptist who came preaching repentance and and turning back toward God and the will of God as found in the Torah.** The "Logos" came unto its own, humanity [the Logos resides within each man], but not everyone recognized its nature. Yet those who received the "Logos", "the dayspring from on high," and believed in its divine name, experienced a spiritual regeneration-referred to elsewhere in this gospel as "the birth from above"-and, like the "Logos" itself, **became Sons of God**. This passage is not saying, I reiterate is not saying, that those who believed in Jesus or the theology created about him later by Rome is "born from above" or

"becomes a son of God." Again we must remember to understand this metaphorically and not literally as Rome has tragically not done for thousands of years. As shared above some experiences this awakening to the Spiritual realities that exist among us in this realm of Change better than others; thus the call of repentance to the multitudes. Those who had experienced such an awakening to the spiritual realm were the anointed ones calling the masses to turn their hearts unto their fathers of the faith. Understand that if Israel repented and submitted to the rule and reign of God and His principles of Order and Harmony over their lives then the rule and reign and kingship of God would be over their lives and then this world would become the very image of the realm of Being (Heaven would come to earth). The Kingdom of God would be manifested in our realm of Change and truly the Kingdom of God would be a reality; Heaven would come to Earth (the Realm of Being would overtake the Realm of Change).

THE LOGOS MADE FLESH

We learned earlier that the "Logos" is part of every person and that to the degree a person surrenders to the rule and reign of the Mind of God in their lives the "Logos" becomes manifested in the life and actions of that person. Throughout history we find examples of Godly people who stood head and shoulders above their contemporaries. Righteous examples or "avatars" can be found in almost every nation of the world if one examines the history of various nations. The Jesus of the New Testament was such an avatar and righteous one of whom I speak. Those who knew him best understood that in him and his life was the purest manifestation of God and His rule that could be found within humanity.

That being so the we can now properly understand how the "Logos" was made flesh within the lives of these people as it became incarnate in the universe via the principle of Humanity and was "manifest" among mankind. This concept must be understood in an allegorical and not a literal manner in order to avoid pagan idolatry. Failure to understand the "Logos" doctrine correctly as shared in this article has rendered billions as idolators and blasphemers in the history of the world in the last two thousand years. This word, *manifest*, is usually translated as "dwelt." But the original Greek term is ambiguous and means, literally, "tent" or "tabernacled," referring to the tent in which the tablets of the Mosaic Law were kept.

Answer for yourself: Did you again notice the reference to Law in that verse? Is this coincidence or is Law one of the main manifestation of the Divine Mind of the Logos?

The meaning here is that the revelation of the New Law, the "Logos", has now been made manifest among humanity as was the Law of old. The old Law was given through Moses, but grace and truth come through the "Logos", Jesus the Christ, the anointed one who manifested this "new law." According to some early Christians, the human Jesus became the vehicle for the Divine "Logos" only at his baptism by John, signified by the descent of the dove [the doctrine of adoptionism], while developing orthodoxy decided that he had been the incarnation of the "Logos" from the start [pre-existence]. In other words either Jesus received the descending "Logos" because He, the Logos, could tabernacle within such a holy temple and body surrendered to the will of God as Jesus was or either Jesus was born with the Logos fully dwelling within him. Theology will debate this for centuries and the result is that they make Jesus God instead of man anointed by God with the Logos which is actually the truth; but Rome desiring to pattern Jesus after their pagan gods and godmen will do otherwise. This was done in 325 A.D. at the Council of Nicea when Jesus was made God! Idolatry has infected almost every believer since!

No one has at any time seen the ineffable, High God. But the only-begotten Son-the "Logos"-who is in the bosom of the Father, has revealed to humanity the nature of the transcendent Source, both through consciousness-the Light of Life (Luke 178) and through the structure of the universe itself. Understand this "Light of Life" is either manifested through our Godly actions in which we imitate God or not. Some do this better than others and Jesus was one who was recognized among his followers as one who portrayed this Divine

image through his surrender to the Torah better than most in his day. Jesus and his obedience to the Torah and the will of God in his life as well as his teaching of such principles among his people revealed to humanity the very nature of this transcendent Source we call God. This revelation is grasped by too few and expressed through one's life by fewer still. There are many such men who line the halls of history who were like Jesus in this manner and history records such great men like Rama, Moses and Yeshua who were manifestations among men of the Divine Logos in human form; again however this is to be understood allegorically and not literally.

THE LOGOS PERSONIFIED

While the early Christians personified the "Logos" in the figure of Jesus, the Greeks had represented the "Logos" in the figure of Apollo, the god of geometry and music. Another favorite representation was Hermes, who, as the church fathers acknowledge, was actually called "the "Logos"" by the Greeks. Many great men were known to have brought Divine wisdom to bear upon this world and were considered as representations of the Logos among mankind. Jesus was not the first; nor the last. Thus Justin Martyr writes:

"When we say, as before, that he [Jesus] was begotten by God as the Word of God in a unique manner beyond the ordinary birth, this should be no strange thing for you who speak of Hermes as the announcing word [Logos] from God" (Justin Martyr, First Apology, 22; in Richardson, Early Christian Fathers, 256).

For example, according to the gnostic sect of the Naassenes, "Hermes is the Word who has expressed and fashioned the things that have been, that are and that will be" (Hippolytus, Refutation of All Heresies 5.2 (Ante-Nicene Fathers, v. 50); translation by Doresse, Secret Books of the Egyptian Gnostics, 84).

In ancient Egypt, where the "Logos" theology appears at an early date, the Greek god Hermes was identified with the Egyptian divinity Thoth. Thoth was the personification of the universal order, the "heart and tongue" of the sun god Ra who "spoke the words" which resulted in the creation of the heavens and the earth. According to Iamblichus, Thoth was the author of 36,525 books (equal to the number of days in one hundred solar years). He was represented as the "scribe of the gods," the revealer of mathematics, geometry, and priestly knowledge. As E. A. Wallis Budge points out:

His knowledge and powers of calculation measured out the heavens, and planned the earth, and everything which is in them; his will and power kept the forces in heaven and earth in equilibrium; it was his great skill in celestial mathematics which made proper use of the laws (maât) upon which the foundation and maintenance of the universe rested; it was he who directed the motions of the heavenly bodies and their times and seasons; and without his words the gods, whose existence depended on them, could not have kept their place among the followers of Ra (Budge, Gods of the Egyptians I, 407-408).

As "the reason and mental powers" of the sun god Ra, Thoth was "also the means by which their will was translated into speech" (Budge, Gods of the Egyptians I, 407). As the revealer of celestial knowledge, the attributes of Thoth are later reflected in the figure Hermes Trismegistos (Thrice-Great Hermes), the reputed author of the Egyptian Hermetic writings. While the actual authors of these important works are unknown, like the unknown authors of the Christian gospels, Iamblichus repeats the tradition that "Hermes, the god who presides over language, was formerly very properly considered as common to all priests; and the power who presides over the true science concerning the gods is one and the same in the whole of things. Hence our ancestors dedicated the inventions of their wisdom to this deity, inscribing all their own writings with the name

of Hermes" [Iamblichus, On The Mysteries 1.1 (Taylor translation, 17-18)].

THE LOGOS AND THE HERMETIC WRITINGS

The Greek Hermetic tractates were written and used in Egypt during a period stretching from perhaps 100 B.C.E. to 350 C.E. by members of Hermetic spiritual communities which were active in synthesizing native Egyptian teachings with the expressions of Greek philosophy. The ideas of this "pagan gnosticism" were certainly "in the air" during the formative days of early Christianity, and while "no direct literary relationship can be traced. . . it seems clear that [the person who wrote the Gospel of] John was working with similar presuppositions and along similar lines to those of the Hermetic authors" (C.K. Barrett, The Gospel of John, 31).

The Hermetic writings are cast as revelation discourses between Hermes Trismegistos, the spiritual "father," and Tat, his "son," the aspiring initiate. In an esoteric sense, "Hermes" and "Tat" may represent two aspects of an individual's soul, the higher and lower natures respectively. Through "his" writings and discourse with his disciples, Hermes Trismegistos reveals teachings of a spiritual and cosmological nature, concerning the nature of God, the soul, the origin and structure of the cosmos, and the path through which the soul may experience its divinizing rebirth in the divine principle of Mind or *Nous*. Common to all of these writings are parallels to the Hellenistic "Logos" doctrine as it has been summarized in this article.

According to the underlying myth of Gnosis, humanity is asleep, forgetful of its celestial origin and true nature. It is the task of the "Gnostic Revealer" [as the manifestation of the Logos] to descend through the heavenly spheres and fan the slumbering sparks of spiritual knowledge which lie dormant within the soul, leading to the recognition of one's authentic nature and spiritual destiny. In Christianity, Jesus is personified as the Gnostic Revealer, the teacher of saving knowledge, especially in such works as the Gospel of John and the Gospel of Thomas. But understand history records many of these Gnostic Revelers of God which expressed among mankind the Logos better than their peers and Jesus is not the only one nor the last of them. In the Hermetic writings, Hermes Trismegistos represents another Hellenistic manifestation of the "Logos", also personified as the Gnostic Revealer. Understand what personification means: a picture of the real but not the actual "real." While one may have many teachers in life, Clement of Alexandria states that the ultimate spiritual teacher is the "Logos" itself, "the Teacher from whom all instruction comes" [Clement of Alexandria, Exhortation to the Greeks II (Anti-Nicene Fathers, II, 203)]. According to the ancients, the "Logos" exists without, yet also within. We can never be separated from the harmony of the universe because we are its living reflection, even if in our slumber, this recognition has been temporarily obscured.

Like the teachings of the early Christians, the Hermetic writings focus upon the mystery of the soul's "rebirth" and transfiguration, the discovery of "the inner man," which results in a divinization of the personality. Through this existential realization, the gnostic-the true initiate-discovers who he is, where he has been, and where he is going. The gnostic realization is that awakened, transfigured humanity is a manifestation of Nous, the Divine Intellect, the first emanation of the unknowable Source. Simply said we become "sons of God." In one of the Hermetic writings, The Cup or the Monad, the story is told of how the world creator, while giving each person a share of reason (*logos*), did not bestow on every soul an equal portion of Mind. Rather, Mind was "set up in the midst of souls, just as it it were a prize" [Corpus Hermeticum 4 (The Cup of Monad), 3 (Mead translation, Thrice-Greatest Hermes, II, 56)]. In language which strongly parallels that of early Christianity, Hermes explains the liberating baptism in the Cup of Mind. The world creator, he says

filled a mighty cup with it, and sent it down, joining a Herald to it, to whom He gave command to make this proclamation to the hearts of men: Baptize thyself with this Cup's baptism, what heart can do so; you who have faith can ascend to Him who sent down the cup, you who know why you have

come into being! As many then as understood the Herald's tiding and doused themselves in Mind, became partakers in the Gnosis; and when they had "received the Mind" they were made "perfect men." But they who do not understand the tidings, these, since they possess the aid of Reason ("Logos") only and not Mind (Nous), are ignorant of why and how they have come into being [Corpus Hermeticum 13 (Mead translation, Thrice-Greatest Hermes, II, 57)].

Elsewhere, in another work, The Secret Discourse Concerning Rebirth, Hermes explains the process through which this divinization is experienced. Recalling the passage in the Fourth Gospel where Nicodemus asks, *"How can a man be born when he is old? Can he enter a second time into his mother's womb and be born?"*, Tat proclaims *"I know not, thrice-greatest one, from what womb a man can be born again, nor from what seed"* [Corpus Hermeticum 13 (The Secret Discourse Concerning Rebirth), 1 (Scott translation, *Hermetica*, I, 239)].

Answer for yourself: Do you see this similarity between the Gospel of John and the Hermetic writings?

Hermes explains that the womb of rebirth is Wisdom and that the Will of God is the begetter. The mystery of rebirth produces the race of the Divine Sonship; this cannot be taught, but, when the time is right, God recalls the knowledge of the spiritual realities to one's awareness, the knowledge the soul possessed before being born into a body. As Walter Scott summarizes the teaching of this tractate:

*The man whom the Rebirth brings into being is a son of God; he belongs to the world of Mind; he is composed of divine Powers. He who has been born again has become an incorporeal being; he is no longer a thing visible to bodily eyes.... He sees things no longer by bodily sense; he sees with the eye of Mind. And thus seeing, he finds himself to be one with all that exists; he feels himself to be omnipresent and eternal. The new self which has thus come into being is imperishable. He who has once become a god, and son of God, can never cease to be that which he has become (Scott, *Hermetica*, II, 372).*

In this ecstatic, transcendent state, both Christian and Hermetic mystics entered into **divine union with the "Logos", the Divine Intellect**, the source of Life and Light. Contrary to what you have been taught the key Pauline phrase "in Christ" does not mean in union with a man (Jesus) but union with the Divine Intellect. This union does not come, as the Pagans or Rome would later teach though the eating of the God in the form or wafers or drinking the blood of God which we find in communion in our churches today. Hopefully you see the difference that this union with the Divine intellect comes through knowledge of the Divine, His Word, and your surrender to it in you life and your actions. **Instructed by the "Logos" itself, then we become its mouthpiece. Doing so then we understand that the ancients who understood these principles could thus honestly proclaim that the realizations they experienced were the direct teachings of Christ or Hermes. It is no doubt from such ecstatic, heightened states of consciousness that many of the inspired logia or "sayings of the Lord" originated that later found their way into the early Christian literature.** That is why Jesus-the "Logos" personified as the "Gnostic Revealer"-can accurately say in the Gospel of Thomas, *"He who will drink from My [the Logos speaking of Himself] mouth will become like Me. I [the Logos] myself shall become he [one man in purpose and will], and the things that are hidden [in the Spirit realm] will be revealed to him [mankind]"* [Gospel of Thomas 108 (in Robinson, *The Nag Hammadi Library*, 137)].

Generally speaking, the ancient gnostics primarily viewed Christ as an eternal, celestial power, the "Logos", with which it is possible to have an intimate, personal relation, since our higher consciousness is made in its image. For this reason, gnostics stressed the experiential union with the divine, and showed little interest in the historical Jesus, whom it has always been impossible to know in a concrete

sense, or even accurately in a historical sense. Because of this, gnostic speculation has always possessed a very strong unhistorical, cosmological tendency and dimension, preferring to concentrate on the liberating realization of Christ within.

This realization, of which the mystics speak, is the secret of initiation, and was referred to by the early Christians in a number of ways. The Prologue to the Fourth Gospel makes it clear that those who "received" the "Logos" experienced a divinizing energy, thus "becoming Sons of God," a transformation also referred to in the Hermetic writings. Elsewhere in the Fourth Gospel, this is referred to in Greek as "the birth from above" (John. 3:3).

John 3:3 3 Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God. (KJV)

Origen, in his work Against Celsus, states that those who follow the example of "the **Sun** of Righteousness," who sent forth His rays from Judaea, become not only followers of Christ, but Christs in their own right. An even more appealing analogy is offered by Clement, who writes that not even the sun can show us the true God. That is because:

The healthful Word or Reason, who is the Sun of the soul, alone can do that; through Him alone, when He has risen within in the depth of the mind, the soul's eye is illuminated (Clement of Alexandria, Exhortation to the Greeks 6 (Loeb Classical Library translation, 155).

THE LOGOS AS MEDIATOR

One of the primary roles of the "Logos" in Greek thought is its function as celestial mediator, the "geometric mean" between extremes. That is why Jesus proclaims, in the Gospel of John when speaking of the Logos: "I am the Way" and "I am the Door." He never meant to say as the Catholic Church would later fashion that only though accepted orthodox beliefs and religious doctrines ABOUT himself (Jesus), which were to be created later by Rome concerning him, was one to be "saved." As the Prologue to the Fourth Gospel states, "No one has at any time seen God." However, "The only-begotten Son, who is in the bosom of the Father, he has revealed him." Jesus in his actions and words modeled the thoughts of God and applied them to his life as few did in his day. Simply said Jesus imitated the God he knew as expressed to him through the Logos that dwelled within him. This did not make Jesus the same as God or God in the flesh in a literal sense but only in an allegorical sense as he lived "Godly" among his people. We need do the same. We need let the logos be expressed in our lives by surrendering to the will of God in our lives. Not only is the "Logos" the image and manifestation of the otherwise transcendent Source, but it is the connecting principle through which we are joined back to the One, and that is why Jesus is represented as the mediator between heaven and earth in Christian symbolism. Again not literally as we have come to believe in error, but as the expression of the Divine Logos among men as the ultimate example of a Godly life. To the degree we live and surrender to the will of God we like Jesus let the Logos, the manifestation of this transcendent Source, life in and through us. The Kingdom of God goes then where we go.

As Christianity evolved into a collective belief system, it developed a political structure and creeds, teaching that Jesus came and left at a particular point in time, and that it was only possible to achieve salvation by joining the ranks of the organized church. The Catholic Church taught that there was no salvation outside of the Bishop! At the same, it outlawed other forms of religious expression, and confiscated the property of prominent individuals who resisted conversion to the new faith. This of course guaranteed the success of Christianity. The church thereby proclaimed itself the official mediator between man and

God, thus usurping the original function of Christ the "Logos". The Catholic Church now took the role of the Logos which God put in every man! However, according to the gnostic approach, the "Logos" is an ever-present celestial power, not limited by time, space, or political boundaries; nor to a single appearance only in one man as Christianity teaches concerning Jesus. It underlies the structure of the universe and consciousness, and, for those attuned to its nature, the "Logos" illuminates the inner recesses of the heart with eternal, spiritual knowledge. That is why Jesus, in the ancient Gospel of Thomas, can accurately say as speaking of the Logos: *"It is I [the Logos] who am the light which is above them all. It is I [the Logos] who am the All. From Me [the Logos] did the All come forth, and unto Me [the Logos] did the All extend. Split a piece of wood and I am there."*

Now you know the truth about the Logos....which is only to be understood as allegory of the Divine Intelligence of the Creator that inhabits every man
[Gospel of Thomas 77 (in Robinson, The Nag Hammadi Library, 135)]

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20% off on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES
COUPON CODE: **NF20**



THE LOGOS AS THE DIVINE EXPRESSION OF THE FIRST CAUSE AND HIS WILL

Philo had many titles for the "Logos":

- Angel
- First-born
- First-born Son
- Image of God
- Mediator
- Name of God
- Second God

This theology, which is independently found in the Egyptian Hermetica from the same time period and the writings of Plutarch, was chosen by the first Christian intellectuals as the vehicle for their own spiritual expression. As an expositor of the "Logos" doctrine, Philo's writings are appropriately filled with hundreds of examples of number symbolism, for Number was seen as an **ordering principle** at work in the cosmos; Number is thus allied with the ordering principle of "Logos", which was also studied in a mathematical sense. For this reason, in one revealing passage, Clement of Alexandria refers to his predecessor as simply **Philo "the Pythagorean."** Early Christians were themselves interested in the scientific portrayal of the "Logos", which they expressed through the numerical language of Greek gematria.

Despite his prolific output, Philo was a synthesizer and not an "original thinker," and the value of his work resides in this simple fact. While learned in the traditions of the day, the ideas and symbolism which Philo employs were "in the air," and he was not an innovator; as one scholar notes, "anything philosophical to be found in his writings can confidently be taken as genuine teaching of his environment." In this respect, Philo's work sheds an especially important light on the ancient "Logos" teaching, for it is possible to infer from his writings, and those of his contemporaries, the central patterns of Hellenistic cosmology.

THE LOGOS TEACHING

*the "Logos" is God's Likeness, by whom the whole cosmos was fashioned.-
Philo Judaeus*

We speak of God, of the Son [Logos], his Word, and of the holy Spirit; and we say that the Father, the Son [Logos], and the Spirit are united in power. For the Son [Logos] is the intelligence, reason, and wisdom of the Father, and the Spirit is an effluence, as light from fire. In the same way we

recognize that there are other powers which surround matter and pervade it.- Athenagoras, early Christian apologist

In Hellenistic cosmology, the First Cause [God] was envisioned as transcending human understanding. In the Republic, Plato suggested that it was even "beyond Being," a notion which was to have considerable influence for well over a millennium. The Pythagoreans portrayed the first principle as the **Monad**, indicating that it is both a primeval Unity and apart (*monas*) from all other things, transcending time, space, and the multiplicity of the phenomenal world. As Clement of Alexander succinctly notes, "The First Cause is not then in space, but above both space, and time, and name and conception" (Clement of Alexander, Stromata, 5.11; in Ante-Nicean Fathers, II, 461). While all things have a relation to it, this primeval Source (*archê*) was never envisioned as a "personal God," or as a thinking and planning divinity like YHWH, the God of the Old Testament, who consciously decided to create the universe. For the Greeks, the Supreme Principle is utterly simple, and superior to conscious thought and decision-making, even though it is symbolically identified with the power of Cosmic Mind in some writings.

As Origen notes, "The Word can also be 'the Son' because he announces the secrets of the Father, who is 'Mind' (Nous) analogous to the Son who is called 'Word' (Logos). For as the word (Logos=Reason) in us is the messenger of what the mind perceives, so the Word of God, since he has known the Father, reveals the Father whom he has known, because no creature can come into contact with him without a guide" (Origen, Commentary on John 1.278). When reading these Hellenistic texts of the early Church Fathers it is important to remember that Nous or Mind on a cosmological level represents the principle of pure Intelligence [God] itself and is superior to the activity of discursive reasoning, mental analysis, etc. Therefore, God can be pure Mind without engaging in inferior activities such as thinking, planning, and decision making; nonetheless, it is through the cultivation of divine Logos in the human soul that we are led upward toward the recognition of the Highest. This path requires study, meditation, and prayer upon the things revealed by the First Cause to this realm of Change.

THE SUN AS A PICTURE OF THE LOGOS

Because of its abundant perfection, the Source [First Cause in the Realm of Being] unconditionally gives forth a secondary principle, the "Logos", in the same way that the sun gives forth rays of light. Now we need to better understand how the Sun was the picture of the Logos. The "Logos" is not the First Cause, any more than rays of light "are" the sun, but nonetheless the two are very intimately related.

In this ancient teaching, the "Logos" is the first, harmonically differentiated "image" of the First Cause (God). The "Logos" represents the first level of the real manifestation of the realm of Being that is made visible in our realm of Change and this is done through the actions of humanity, for it encompasses within itself all the laws and relations which are later articulated in the phenomenal universe. Since the "Logos" is the emanation of the Transcendent Absolute (God), then the Logos may be poetically and allegorically be described as "the Son of God" [NOT TO BE UNDERSTOOD AS THE LITERAL SON OF GOD], as we see in the works of Philo, the Hermetic writings of Egypt, and early Christianity.

Again that means that any application of the "Logos" to Jesus must be understood only in an allegorical sense and not a literal sense; Jesus is not God!

Underlying the source of all reality, the "Logos" is related to the principle of Nous [Mind] or Universal

Intellect, the "repository" of all the cosmic Forms and principles on which creation is based. And the "Logos," as the rational image of Divine Intellect, dwells within all humanity in the form of billions of incarnated images of this "Logos." Notice I said "humanity" and not just one person. Again we see that the goal of all humanity is to reflect and manifest this "Logos" in this world. Some men and women who observe and manifest the Order of the realm of Being as expressed in the Laws of the realm of Being exert a Heavenly effect upon this realm of Change through their obedience to these Laws of God.

Matt 5:17-19 17 Think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil. 18 For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled. 19 Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach them, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven. (KJV)

Jesus was believed to be one of the best examples of this manifestation of the Divine "Logos" among men as recognized by his followers and those who knew him best. This does not make Jesus God however; only very Godly. Said another way, Jesus revealed God the Father to men like few could.

John 14:9 9 Jesus saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known me, Philip? he that hath seen me hath seen the Father; and how sayest thou then, Shew us the Father? (KJV)

Simply said Jesus was living a totally surrendered life to the will of God and His Laws that in an allegorical way one could look upon Jesus and the works (obedience to Laws and Commandments of God) and symbolically see God among men.

John 14:10 10 Believest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? the words that I speak unto you I speak not of myself: but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doeth the works. (KJV)

I would hope you can look at the above passage and see clearly now how that part of the Father that was in Jesus was only the "Logos" to which Jesus was surrendered; in a way surrendered to the will and principles of Heaven more than others around whom he lived. That is why he stood out among men.

Again this is not ever to be taken as if literal for to do such renders one an idolator and sadly this has become the very foundation of Gentile Christianity.

This again does not make him God or should make him the object of worship. When such was done later by those who either went to far or failed to grasp the true understanding of the "Logos" then idolatry and blasphemy results from the failure to understand properly the "Logos" doctrine as expressed in the Gospel of John and the writings of men like Plato and Philo.

According to Clement of Alexandria,

the image of God is His Word [Logos], the genuine Son of Mind, the Divine Word, the archetypal light of light; and the image of the Word is the true man, the mind which is in man, who is therefore said to have been made "in the image and likeness of God" (Clement of Alexander, Exhortation to the Greeks 10, Ante-Nicene Fathers, II, 199).

Let me say it very plainly. The Divine Will of the Creator in the realm of Being above which is the will of

the First Cause, is related to man in this earth [the realm of change] by the "Logos" which is the mind of God which is within every man and woman. This will of the Creator/Father can be discerned if they listen to the still small voice within or seek it themselves through study, prayer, and meditation upon the things of God expressed through His Laws. This will of God exists within humanity and the hearts of mankind and emerges to control humanity when mankind sets his heart upon the things above and seeks God and tunes his heart and mind upon the things of God (So Above...So Beneath).

Invariably, the powers of Light and Life were associated with the nature of the "Logos" in Hellenistic thought, for these are among the most central principles in all of creation. Like the early Christians, the pagan cosmologists held that humanity was created in the "image" of God. To illustrate this, the Hermetic writings of Egypt present several schemes; in one of the more attractive versions, Eternity (Aeon) is said to be the image of God, Cosmos is the image of Eternity, the Sun is the image of Cosmos, and Man is the image of the Sun.' Because of these factors, the "Logos" has often been pictured in various cosmologies as Anthropos, the figure of the Perfect Man, the archetype and exemplar of humanity. As said before, those who knew Jesus best knew him to be the best that humanity and Judaism had to offer. He above all others lived the Torah and the Laws of God [the First Cause] better than any other [in their opinion]. Such Ordering Principles of Life expressed through God's Laws was not only his message but his life-style. Few if any exhibited such a pattern of the Divine among his fellow men. That is why Jesus is the Avatar of the Jewish nation and recognized such by his disciples and apostles and presented to the world in such a manner by those who knew him best.

But again Jesus as the Son of God [Logos] is to be understood in an allegorical manner and not a literal manner and worship is to be given to the First Cause and not the "Logos" manifested in different degrees within mankind; even Jesus!

- Bet Emet Ministries
- Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.
- 902 Cardigan
- Garland, Texas 75040



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20%^{off} on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES
COUPON CODE: NF20



THE LOGOS AS HARMONY

The nature of the "Logos" was also represented by the natural principle of musical harmony. Mathematically, harmony depends upon the nature of "Logos" or ratio. Both pagans and Christians alike expressed the nature of the "Logos" in these terms, for it is through the power of harmony that all the parts of creation are reconciled into a greater whole. **Harmony on earth, the realm of Change, is to be manifested when the principles of Heaven, the realm of Being, are lived out by humanity.**

Let us think for a moment. God demand sole worship. When we worship another, even with good intentions (Jesus) but unknowingly we are doing wrong and we are not aware of it, we bring disharmony and not harmony. We bring disorder and not order; ironically just the reverse of the will of the "Logos." When humanity suffers it manifest disharmony and disorder. When we feed the poor we bring harmony and order to bear upon disorder and disharmony. When we clothe the naked we bring order and harmony to disharmony and disorder. When we move a landmark of our neighbor we bring disharmony and disorder and not harmony. In so doing one often ends up killed and this furthers the disorder and disharmony. All the Commandments of God, both positive and negative, are the Absolute expressions of the will of the Divine Creator. We call Him God. The Laws and Commandments of the Divine Realm not only express the will of God but are manifestations of the greatest Love and Order that emanates from the Divine Realm of Being [THINK]! Love does not dishonor one's parents, love does not kill, loves does not commit adultery, love does not steal, love does not bear false witness against another, love does not covet the property or another, etc. Moses got it right; but again he should have since Egypt was the first monotheistic nation and religion known to man. One only has to look at the Egyptian 42 Negative Confessions to understand where Moses gets the Ten Commandments. When humanity takes upon themselves to adhere to and observe such Laws and Commandments then the Order of Heaven and the Harmony that is Heaven exerts it's influence upon this latter realm of Change. In this way the Mind of God is [Logos] is applied by mankind to the realm of matter where humanity finds its home. Then and only then does this passage find its fulfillment:

***Matt 6:10 10 Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven.
(KJV)***

That says it all. From this we can also surmise that the early Christian ideal of the *church* or assembly (*ekklêsia*), the mystical body of Christ, was itself seen by some as a social manifestation of the celestial harmony, whereby all individuals might be unified and uplifted into a greater whole (Clement of Alexander, *Exhortation to the Greeks* 9, Witt translation, "Plotinus and Posidonius," 201).

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20%^{off}

COUPON CODE: NF20

on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



THE LOGOS AND THE GOSPEL OF JOHN...HOW ARE WE TO UNDERSTAND THE "LOGOS" AND JESUS?

Having surveyed some common ideas regarding the "Logos" during the Hellenistic period, it would be useful to study the Prologue to the Fourth Gospel to see how it relates to this model. It is reproduced below, where the terms **"Word" and "world" have been replaced with the Greek originals, "Logos" and "cosmos" respectively:**

John 1:1-18 1 In the beginning was the **Logos**, and the **Logos** was with God, and the **Logos** was God. 2 The same was in the beginning with God. 3 All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made. 4 In him was life; and the life was the light of men. 5 And the light shineth in darkness; and the darkness comprehended it not. 6 There was a man sent from God, whose name was John. 7 The same came for a witness, to bear witness of the Light, that all men through him might believe. 8 He was not that Light, but was sent to bear witness of that Light. 9 That was the true Light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the **cosmos**. 10 He was in the **cosmos**, and the **cosmos** was made by him, and the **cosmos** knew him not. 11 He came unto his own, and his own received him not. 12 But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name: 13 Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God. 14 And the **Logos** was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth. 15 John bare witness of him, and cried, saying, This was he of whom I spake, He that cometh after me is preferred before me: for he was before me. 16 And of his fullness have all we received, and grace for grace. 17 For the law was given by Moses, but grace and truth came by Jesus Christ. 18 No man hath seen God at any time; the only begotten Son, which is in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared him. (KJV)

It is easy to see how the Prologue to the Fourth Gospel reflects the ideas of the Hellenistic "Logos" teaching, set forth here in its Christian version. The "Logos" is in the *archê*, the Beginning, Source, or Fount of existence. As the underlying harmonic pattern of creation, all things were made through the "Logos", which contains the principles of Life and Light. The light of the "Logos" shines out, illuminating the darkness of matter, forgetfulness, and our unawakened spiritual nature, yet "the darkness" grasps it not: the darkness cannot understand the Light, nor can it destroy it. But by turning back toward the "Logos" and the world of first principles, humanity discovers what it means to truly live, and is illuminated by the spiritual source of creation.

John the Baptizer is perhaps a member of an Essene community and he bears witness concerning the Light. The cosmos itself is a reflection of the "Logos", which exists here-and-now in the manifest world THROUGH ORDER. This "order" is best understood by the obedience to the will and Commandments and Laws of God; yet, without the power of Mind-the power of Light-the created world is unaware of the higher realities, even though it mirrors them. That explains the message of John the Baptist who came preaching repentance and and turning back toward God and the will of

God as found in the Torah-the Laws of God. The "Logos" came unto its own, humanity **[the Logos resides within each man as we call]**, but not everyone recognized its nature nor would yield to its will for their lives. Yet those who received the "Logos", "the dayspring from on high," and believed in its divine name, experienced a spiritual regeneration-referred to elsewhere in this gospel as "the birth from above"-and, like the "Logos" itself,**became Sons of God.** This passage is not saying, I reiterate is not saying, that those who believed in Jesus or the theology created about him later by Rome is "born from above" or "becomes a son of God." **Again we must remember to understand this metaphorically and not literally as Rome has tragically not done for thousands of years.** As shared above some experiences this awakening to the Spiritual realities that exist among us in this realm of Change better than others; **thus the call of repentance to the multitudes to return to obedience of these Laws of God which, when obeyed, yields the fruit of the Logos in this world.** Those who had experienced such an awakening to the spiritual realm were the anointed ones calling the masses to turn their hearts unto their fathers of the faith (**Abraham, Isaac, Jacob; who we have learned were Pharaohs who lived these Laws of God themselves**). **Understand that if Israel repented and submitted to the rule and reign of God and His principles of Order and Harmony over their lives then the rule and reign and kingship of God would be over their lives and then this world would become the very image of the realm of Being (Heaven would come to earth...As Above...So Beneath).** The Kingdom of God would be manifested in our realm of Change and truly the Kingdom of God would be a reality; Heaven would come to Earth (the Realm of Being would overtake the Realm of Change).

Matt 6:10 10 Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven. (KJV)

THE LOGOS MADE FLESH

We learned earlier that the "Logos" is part of every person and that to the degree a person surrenders to the rule and reign of the Mind of God in their lives the "Logos" becomes manifested in the life and actions of that person. Throughout history we find examples of Godly people who stood head and shoulders above their contemporaries. Righteous examples or "avatars" or specially anointed men and women from God can be found in almost every nation of the world if one examines the history of various nations. The Jesus of the New Testament was such an avatar and righteous one of whom I speak. Those who knew him best understood that in him and his life was the purest manifestation of God and His rule that could be found within humanity.

That being so the we can now properly understand how the "Logos" was made flesh within the lives of these people, and Jesus, as it became incarnate in the universe via the principle of Humanity and was "manifest" among mankind by the degree of their obedience to the Laws of God. This concept must be understood in an allegorical and not a literal manner in order to avoid pagan idolatry. Failure to understand the "Logos" doctrine correctly as shared in this article has rendered billions as idolators and blasphemers in the history of the world in the last two thousand years.

This word,*manifest*, is usually translated as "dwelt." But the original Greek term is ambiguous and means, literally, "tented" or "tabernacled," referring to the tent in which the tablets of the Mosaic Law were kept.

Answer for yourself: Did you again notice the reference to Law in that verse? Is this coincidence or is Law one of the main manifestation of the Divine Mind of the Logos?

The meaning here is that the revelation of the New Law, the "Logos", has now been made manifest among humanity as was the Law of old. The old Law was given through Moses, but grace and truth come through the "Logos", Jesus the Christ, the anointed one who manifested this "new law" by his actions.

BUT WHEN DID JESUS ACQUIRE THE LOGOS?

According to some early Christians, the human Jesus became the vehicle for the Divine "Logos" only at his baptism by John, signified by the descent of the dove [the doctrine of adoptionism], while developing orthodoxy decided that he had been the incarnation of the "Logos" from the start [pre-existence]. In other words either Jesus received the descending "Logos" because He, the Logos, could tabernacle within such a holy temple and body surrendered to the will of God as Jesus was or either Jesus was born with the Logos fully dwelling within him. Theology will debate this for centuries and the result is that they make Jesus God instead of man anointed by God which allowed the Logos to lead him which is actually the truth; but Rome desiring to pattern Jesus after their pagan gods and godmen will do otherwise and Jesus will become God himself. This was done in 325 A.D. at the Council of Nicea when Jesus was made God! Idolatry has infected almost every believer since!

John 1:18 No man hath seen God at any time; the only begotten Son, which is in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared him. (KJV)

Answer for yourself: Who is the "Son" in the above verse? Is it Jesus or the "Logos"?

No one has at any time seen the ineffable, High God. I agree with that...for He is the "hidden one"...Atum. But the only-begotten Son seems to have seen Him. Tragically for Christians they interpret this verse as if Jesus is the "Son" in the above verse when in reality it is the "Logos" who is in the bosom of the Father and not Jesus. It is the "Logos" which is part of God Himself which knows and has seen the Father completely since He expresses God to all mankind in the first place. It is the "Logos" as the "Son" of the Father which has revealed to humanity the nature of the transcendent Source, both through consciousness - the Light of Life and through the structure of the universe itself. Understand that the verse says that this "mind of God" in the form of the "Logos" which resides within all humanity manifests God through their Godly actions in which they imitate God or not. Said another way:

- **We either mirror whom God is and what He does through obedience to the Positive Commandments from him or we do not.**
- **We either mirror whom God is not by refraining from breaking the Negative Commandments or we do not.**

We either let the "Logos" shine through us like Jesus or we do not. Some of course do this better than others and Jesus was one who was recognized among his followers as one who portrayed this Divine image through his surrender to the Torah better than most in his day. Jesus and his obedience to the Torah and the will of God in his life as well as his teaching and modeling of such principles among his people revealed to humanity the very nature of this transcendent Source we call God. This revelation is grasped by too few and expressed through one's life by fewer still. There are many such men who line the halls of history who were like Jesus in this manner and history records such great men like Rama, Moses and Yeshua who were manifestations among men of the Divine Logos in human form; again however this is to be understood allegorically and not literally.

THE LOGOS PERSONIFIED

While the early Christians personified the "Logos" in the figure of Jesus, the Greeks had represented the "Logos" in the figure of Apollo, the god of geometry and music. Take just a minute to notice the "harp" of Apollo; another indication of the intent that Divine Harmony (music/harmony) is to be achieved on earth as it is in Heaven. The relation of the notes of the musical scale to numbers, whereby harmony results from vibrations in equal times, and discord from the reverse, led Pythagoras to apply the word "harmony" to the visible creation, meaning by it the just adaptation of parts to each other. Let us understand again that is this Realm of



Change that must adapt to the Realm of Being (earth to Heaven).

Matt 6:10 Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven. (KJV)

Another favorite representation was Hermes, who, as the church fathers acknowledge, was actually called "the "Logos" by the Greeks. God in all reality is the true "Logos"; and inasmuch as He is the germ from which all else develops, He is called the seminal Logos (logos spermatikos). This Logos is at the same time a force and a law, an irresistible force which bears along the entire world and all creatures to a common end, an inevitable and holy law from which nothing can withdraw itself, and which every reasonable man should follow willingly (Clement, "Hymn to Zeus" in "Fr. Stoic." I, 527-cf. 537). Conformably to their exegetical habits, the Stoics made of the different gods personifications of the Logos, e. g. of Zeus and above all of Hermes.

At Alexandria, Egypt, Hermes was identified with Thoth, the god of Hermopolis, known later as the great Hermes, "Hermes Trismegistus", and represented as the revealer of all letters and all religion.

As above, so below. This saying, attributed to Thoth as being the most fundamental truth of our conscious minds, is the basis of the outer Hermetic teaching. The idea is that the world is a mirror of heaven – a reflection. The divine patterns found here are a reflection of those in the worlds above. Everything that is understandable here has meaning because it's pattern is represented in the divine. Thoth was the 'god of the equilibrium' (harmony like Apollo) and considered depictions of him as the 'Master of the Balance' to indicate that he was associated with the equinoxes - the time when the day and the night were balanced. Such balance is best understood as well as this "harmony" that was to exist on earth as it did in Heaven and this comes through the indwelling "Logos" or the "mind of God" within each man as he is called by it to surrender to the will of God and His Laws on this earth. As stated above Thoth was later identified with the Greek god Hermes in the form of Hermes Trismegistos ("Hermes the thrice great"), in which form he remained popular in medieval magic and alchemy. Thoth was also a god of the underworld, where he served as a clerk who recorded the judgments on the souls of the dead (for the failure to live by the Laws of God). Alternatively, it was Thoth himself who weighed the hearts of the dead against the feather of Truth in the Hall of the Two Truths. Thoth was the god of writing and knowledge.



Now back to our main point concerning the Logos. Many great men were known to have brought Divine wisdom and knowledge from God (Thoth/Hermes) to bear upon this world and were considered as representations of the Logos among mankind. Jesus was not the first; nor the last. Thus Justin Martyr writes:

"When we say, as before, that he [Jesus] was begotten by God as the Word of God in a unique manner beyond the ordinary birth, this should be no strange thing for you who speak of Hermes as the announcing word [Logos] from God" (Justin Martyr, First Apology, 22; in Richardson, Early Christian Fathers, 256).

For example, according to the gnostic sect of the Naassenes, "Hermes is the Word who has expressed and fashioned the things that have been, that are and that will be" (Hippolytus, Refutation of All Heresies 5.2 (Ante-Nicene Fathers, v. 50); translation by Doresse, Secret Books of the Egyptian Gnostics, 84).

In ancient Egypt, where the "Logos" theology appears at an early date, the Greek god Hermes was later identified with the Egyptian divinity Thoth. Thoth was the personification of the universal order, the "heart and tongue" of the sun god Ra who "spoke the words" which resulted in the creation of the heavens and the earth.

Answer for yourself: Are you beginning to see the connection between "tongue of Ra" and "spoken words" and this "logos" long before the concepts of the New Testament borrowed such words?

According to Iamblichus, Thoth was the author of 36,525 books (equal to the number of days in one hundred solar years). He was represented as the "scribe of the gods," the revealer of mathematics, geometry, and priestly knowledge. As E. A. Wallis Budge points out:

His knowledge and powers of calculation measured out the heavens, and planned the earth, and everything which is in them; his will and power kept the forces in heaven and earth in equilibrium; it was his great skill in celestial mathematics which made proper use of the laws (maât) upon which the foundation and maintenance of the universe rested; it was he who directed the motions of the heavenly bodies and their times and seasons; and without his words the gods, whose existence depended on them, could not have kept their place among the followers of Ra (Budge, Gods of the Egyptians I, 407-408).

As "the reason and mental powers" of the sun god Ra, Thoth was "also the means by which the will of Ra, "God," translated into speech" (Budge, Gods of the Egyptians I, 407). As the revealer of celestial knowledge, the attributes of Thoth are later reflected in the figure Hermes Trismegistos (Thrice-Great Hermes), the reputed author of the Egyptian Hermetic writings. While the actual authors of these important works are unknown, like the unknown authors of the Christian gospels, Iamblichus repeats the tradition that "Hermes, the god who presides over language, was formerly very properly considered as common to all priests; and the power who presides over the true science concerning the gods is one and the same in the whole of things. Hence our ancestors dedicated the inventions of their wisdom to this deity, inscribing all their own writings with the name of Hermes" [Iamblichus, On The Mysteries 1.1 (Taylor translation, 17-18)].

THE LOGOS AND THE HERMETIC WRITINGS

The Greek Hermetic tractates were written and used in Egypt during a period stretching from perhaps 100 B.C.E. to 350 C.E. by members of Hermetic spiritual communities which were active in synthesizing native Egyptian teachings with the expressions of Greek philosophy. The ideas of this "pagan gnosticism" were certainly "in the air" during the formative days of early Christianity, and while "no direct literary relationship can be traced. . . **it seems clear that [the person who wrote the Gospel of] John was working with similar presuppositions and along similar lines to those of the Hermetic authors" (C.K. Barrett, The Gospel of John, 31).**

The Hermetic writings are cast as revelation discourses between Hermes Trismegistos, the spiritual "father," and Tat, his "son," the aspiring initiate. In an esoteric sense, "Hermes" and "Tat" may represent two aspects of an individual's soul, the higher and lower natures respectively. Through "his" writings and discourse with his disciples, Hermes Trismegistos reveals teachings of a spiritual and cosmological nature, concerning the nature of God, the soul, the origin and structure of the cosmos, and the path through which the soul may experience its divinizing rebirth in the divine principle of Mind or *Nous*. **Common to all of these writings are parallels to the Hellenistic "Logos" doctrine as it has been summarized in this as well as prior articles on the**

"Logos."

According to the underlying myth of Gnosis, humanity is asleep, forgetful of its celestial origin and true nature. It is the task of the "Gnostic Revealer" [as the manifestation of the Logos] to descend through the heavenly spheres and fan the slumbering sparks of spiritual knowledge which lie dormant within the soul, leading to the recognition of one's authentic nature and spiritual destiny. In Christianity, Jesus is personified as the Gnostic Revealer, the teacher of saving knowledge, especially in such works as the Gospel of John and the Gospel of Thomas. But understand history records many of these Gnostic Revelers of God



which expressed among mankind the Logos better than their peers and Jesus is not the only one nor the last of them. In the Hermetic writings, Hermes Trismegistos represents another Hellenistic manifestation of the "Logos", also personified as the Gnostic Revealer. Understand what personification means: a picture of the real but not the actual "real." While one may have many teachers in life, Clement of Alexandria states that the ultimate spiritual teacher is the "Logos" itself, "the Teacher from whom all instruction comes" [Clement of Alexandria, Exhortation to the Greeks II (Anti-Nicene Fathers, II, 203)]. According to the ancients, the "Logos" exists without, yet also within. We can never be separated from the harmony of the universe because we are its living reflection, even if in our slumber, this recognition has been temporarily obscured.

Like the teachings of the early Christians, the Hermetic writings focus upon the mystery of the soul's "rebirth" and transfiguration, the discovery of "the inner man," which results in a divinization of the personality. Through this existential realization, the gnostic-the true initiate-discovers who he is, where he has been, and where he is going. The gnostic realization is that awakened, transfigured humanity is a manifestation of Nous, the Divine Intellect, the first emanation of the unknowable Source. Simply said we become "sons of God." In one of the Hermetic writings, The Cup or the Monad, the story is told of how the world creator, while giving each person a share of reason (*logos*), did not bestow on every soul an equal portion of Mind. Rather, Mind was "set up in the midst of souls, just as it it were a prize" [Corpus Hermeticum 4 (The Cup of Monad), 3 (Mead translation, Thrice-Greatest Hermes, II, 56)]. In language which strongly parallels that of early Christianity, Hermes explains the liberating baptism in the Cup of Mind. The world creator, he says

filled a mighty cup with it, and sent it down, joining a Herald to it, to whom He gave command to make this proclamation to the hearts of men: Baptize thyself with this Cup's baptism, what heart can do so; you who have faith can ascend to Him who sent down the cup, you who know why you have come into being! As many then as understood the Herald's tidings and doused themselves in Mind, became partakers in the Gnosis; and when they had "received the Mind" they were made "perfect men." But they who do not understand the tidings, these, since they possess the aid of Reason ("Logos") only and not Mind (Nous), are ignorant of why and how they have come into being [Corpus Hermeticum 13 (Mead translation, Thrice-Greatest Hermes, II, 57)].

Elsewhere, in another work, The Secret Discourse Concerning Rebirth, Hermes explains the process through which this divinization is experienced. Recalling the passage in the Fourth Gospel where Nicodemus asks, *"How can a man be born when he is old? Can he enter a second time into his mother's womb and be born?"*, Tat proclaims *"I know not, thrice-greatest one, from what womb a man can be born again, nor from what seed"* [Corpus Hermeticum 13 (The Secret Discourse Concerning Rebirth), 1 (Scott translation, Hermetica, 1, 239)].

Answer for yourself: Do you see this similarity between the Gospel of John and the Hermetic writings?

Hermes explains that the womb of rebirth is Wisdom and that the Will of God is the begetter. The mystery of rebirth produces the race of the Divine Sonship; this cannot be taught, but, when the time is right, God recalls the knowledge of the spiritual realities to one's awareness, the knowledge the soul possessed before being born into a body. As Walter Scott summarizes the teaching of this tractate:

*The man whom the Rebirth brings into being is a son of God; he belongs to the world of Mind; he is composed of divine Powers. He who has been born again has become an incorporeal being; he is no longer a thing visible to bodily eyes.... He sees things no longer by bodily sense; he sees with the eye of Mind. And thus seeing, he finds himself to be one with all that exists; he feels himself to be omnipresent and eternal. The new self which has thus come into being is imperishable. He who has once become a god, and son of God, can never cease to be that which he has become (Scott, *Hermetica*, II, 372).*

In this ecstatic, transcendent state, both Christian and Hermetic mystics entered into **divine union with the "Logos", the Divine Intellect**, the source of Life and Light. **Contrary to what you have been taught the key Pauline phrase "in Christ" does not mean in union with a man (Jesus) but union with the Divine Intellect.** This union does not come, as the Pagans or Rome would later teach through the eating of the God in the form of wafers or drinking the blood of God which we find in communion in our churches today. Hopefully you see the difference that **this union with the Divine intellect comes through knowledge of the Divine, His Word, and your surrender to it in your life and your actions.**

Therefore we must study to learn of these things because Western Christianity refused them centuries ago and made significant efforts to prevent you from ever learning of these principles

Instructed by the "Logos" itself, then we become its mouthpiece. Doing so then we understand that the ancients who understood these principles could thus honestly proclaim that the realizations they experienced were the direct teachings of Christ or Hermes. It is no doubt from such ecstatic, heightened states of consciousness that many of the inspired *logia* or "sayings of the Lord" originated that later found their way into the early Christian literature. That is why Jesus - the "Logos" personified as the "Gnostic Revealer" - can accurately say in the Gospel of Thomas,

*"He who will drink from My [the Logos speaking of Himself] mouth will become like Me. I [the Logos] myself shall become he [one man in purpose and will], and the things that are hidden [in the Spirit realm] will be revealed to him [mankind]." [Gospel of Thomas 108 (in Robinson, *The Nag Hammadi Library*, 137)].*

Generally speaking, the ancient gnostics primarily viewed Christ as an eternal, celestial power, the "Logos", with which it is possible to have an intimate, personal relation, since our higher consciousness is made in its image. For this reason, gnostics stressed the experiential union with the divine, and showed little interest in the historical Jesus, whom it has always been impossible to know in a concrete sense, or even accurately in a historical sense. Because of this, gnostic speculation has always possessed a very strong ahistorical, cosmological tendency and dimension, preferring to concentrate on the liberating realization of Christ within.

This realization, of which the mystics speak, is the secret of initiation, and was referred to by the early Christians in a number of ways. **The Prologue to the Fourth Gospel makes it clear that those who "received" the "Logos" experienced a divinizing energy, thus "becoming Sons of God," a**

transformation also referred to in the Hermetic writings. Elsewhere in the Fourth Gospel, this is referred to in Greek as *"the birth from above"* (John. 3:3).

John 3:3 Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God. (KJV)

Origen, in his work Against Celsus, states that those who follow the example of "the Sun of Righteousness," who sent forth His rays from Judaea, become not only followers of Christ, but Christs in their own right. An even more appealing analogy is offered by Clement, who writes that not even the sun can show us the true God. That is because:

The healthful Word or Reason, who is the Sun of the soul, alone can do that; through Him alone, when He has risen within in the depth of the mind, the soul's eye is illuminated (Clement of Alexandria, Exhortation to the Greeks 6 (Loeb Classical Library translation, 155).

THE LOGOS AS MEDIATOR

We mentioned earlier that the "Logos" is called the "mediator." One of the primary roles of the "Logos" in Greek thought is its function as celestial mediator, the "geometric mean" between extremes. That is why Jesus proclaims, in the Gospel of John when speaking of the Logos; *"I am the Way" and "I am the Door."*

Jesus never meant to say as the Catholic Church would later fashion that only though accepted orthodox beliefs and religious doctrines ABOUT himself (Jesus), which were to be created later by Rome concerning him, was one to be "saved." As the Prologue to the Fourth Gospel states, *"No one has at any time seen God."* However, *"The only-begotten Son (the Logos), who is in the bosom of the Father, he has revealed him."* Jesus in his actions and words modeled the thoughts of God and applied them to his life as few did in his day. Jesus revealed the "Logos" through his surrendered life. Simply said Jesus imitated the God he knew as expressed to him through the Logos that dwelled within him. This did not make Jesus the same as God or God in the flesh in a literal sense but only in an allegorical or metaphorical sense as he lived "Godly" among his people.

We need do the same by observing the same Laws and Commandments as Jesus did (the Laws of Noah for the Gentile and the Laws of Moses for the Jewish people)

We need let the logos be expressed in our lives by surrendering to the will of God in our lives. Not only is the "Logos" the image and manifestation of the otherwise transcendent Source, but it is the connecting principle through which we are joined back to the One, and that is why Jesus is represented as the mediator between heaven and earth in Christian symbolism. Again not literally as we have come to believe in error, but as the expression of the Divine Logos among men as the ultimate example of a Godly life. To the degree we live and surrender to the will of God we like Jesus let the Logos, the manifestation of this transcendent Source, life in and through us. The Kingdom of God goes then where we go.

As Christianity evolved into a collective belief system, it developed a political structure and creeds, teaching that Jesus came and left at a particular point in time, and that it was only possible to achieve salvation by joining the ranks of the organized church. The Catholic Church taught that there was no salvation outside of the Bishop! At the same, it outlawed other forms of religious expression, and confiscated the property of prominent individuals who resisted conversion to the new faith. This of course guaranteed the

success of Christianity. The church thereby proclaimed itself the official mediator between man and God, instead of the "Logos," thus usurping the original function of the indwelling Christ/ the "Logos". The Catholic Church now took the role of the Logos which God put in every man! However, according to the gnostic approach, the "Logos" is an ever-present celestial power, not limited by time, space, or political boundaries; nor to a single appearance only in one man as Christianity teaches concerning Jesus. It underlies the structure of the universe and consciousness, and, for those attuned to its nature, the "Logos" illuminates the inner recesses of the heart with eternal, spiritual knowledge. That is why Jesus, in the ancient Gospel of Thomas, can accurately say as speaking of the Logos: *"It is I [the Logos] who am the light which is above them all. It is I [the Logos] who am the All. From Me [the Logos] did the All come forth, and unto Me [the Logos] did the All extend. Split a piece of wood and I am there."*

Now you know the truth about the Logos.....which is only to be understood as allegory of the Divine Intelligence of the Creator that inhabits every man [Gospel of Thomas 77 (in Robinson, The Nag Hammadi Library, 135)]

Answer for yourself: Now; is Jesus to be understood as the literal Logos and equal with God or even God himself the way Christianity has taught it and the way you have been taught to read the Gospel of John concerning Jesus and the "Logos?" No way!

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20% off on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES
COUPON CODE: NF20



PATRIARCHS OR PHARAOHS?

We have not been introduced to the much hidden fact that Abraham, Isaac and Jacob were not a family of poor, captive, downtrodden shepherds at all. They were nothing less than the Hyksos, the "Shepherd Kings", pharaohs of Egypt. This why these stories from the Bible have been told and retold, written and translated into every language on this planet. Far from being poor vagabonds from the desert, they were the most important and most powerful men in their time, controlling most of the known world and its wealth, and this is why their story is important. It is an ancient history where some of the protagonists could trace their royal lineage back through 73 generations, as could Jesus.

Answer for yourself: How many royal families, let alone carpenters' families, can do that? (Luke 3:23). This idea may seem to be a staggering reversal of biblical history, one evolved out of a vivid imagination, but it is also a concept that can be supported with plenty of evidence.

As a starting point, take a look at an encyclopedia of the pharaohs of Egypt and flick through the pages until you reach the **sixteenth dynasty**, the period that covers the **last of the Hyksos pharaohs. The last pharaoh listed, as mentioned in a prior article, is Pharaoh Yacobaam, the pharaoh that I mentioned when we started this study** (S. Quirke, *Who Were The Pharaohs*). **But there is more here than just the similarity of this name to the biblical Jacob.** Evidence of a direct link to the Hyksos pharaohs has already been presented and that link can now be proved quite firmly, for there is also a clue to this particular pharaoh's beliefs.

Judaism, Christianity and even the early Essene cult of Israel all have an initiation process that involves immersion in water. In Egypt, the body of the great God of Osiris was floated down the Nile in a casket prior to his resurrection and this is possibly based on a similar Sumerian tradition of great leaders being "taken from the water". Moses, too, was apparently named because he was a prince that had been cast upon the Nile in a basket and "taken from the water" (Exodus 2:10).

Exod 2:10 10 And the child grew, and she brought him unto Pharaoh's daughter, and he became her son. And she called his name Moses: and she said, Because I drew him out of the water. (KJV)

We already know that Moses (Akhenaten) was a Pharaoh himself and this dovetails exactly with such traditions regarding the Pharaohs. Whatever the origins of this tradition, it is clear, that water was central to the Israelite faith; it could even be considered to be their shibboleth or marker. This is very important when **looking at the name of the pharaoh Yacobaam.**

Pharaonic names are always presented in a cartouche, a more or less oval or oblong figure, which is read from the rounded end to the flat end. The cartouche was actually supposed to represent a coil of rope around the name and it gave the name and its owner symbolic protection. There is a curious coincidence in the cartouche of the pharaoh Yacobaam in that the final glyph in the name is (a glyph is most often a symbolic character, but it can also represent an alphabetic letter). The glyph has the phonetic value "mw" and when used as a complete word, **it also means water, as might be expected from its shape (which resembles "waves").**

In studying the cartouche of Yacobaam, we notice that the "J" and the "Y" are interchangeable in Hebrew, so Yacobaam can equally be Jacobaam. The final glyph in this name, the "waves," which has the phonetic value of "mw;" gives the traditional "m" sound at the end of the pharaonic name. However, if this glyph is taken instead as being a determinative for water (a determinative is always at the end of the word) and not the phonetic glyph "mw", we can delete this letter and **the name of this pharaoh suddenly changes to Jacoba.** The determinative at the end adds meaning to the name by indicating the person's function or title, **thus we derive Jacoba (who is from the water) or, perhaps, Jacoba (who baptizes).**

Equally, the Hebrew translation of Jacob is "to follow" and this pharaoh's cartouche contains the glyph in the shape of a "foot." The leg glyphs are all concerned with movement and journeys. Simply knowing the phonetic value and meaning of the name can change the entire perception of the word. **Suddenly, the biblical Jacob, father of Joseph, becomes the historical Jacoba, a Hyksos Egyptian pharaoh.** You have just seen a revolution in theology, but it is only a small step in a long process of uncovering the truth as you will continue to see. The major implication is that the Biblical family of Abraham and the other Patriarchs are about to be transformed in terms of their political, secular, and religious importance. This revelation we received through study of the Egyptian roots of the Jewish people will be constantly backed up by the ancient texts themselves. The first step towards this transformation is to readjust our perceptions of the past. **The story we were taught and the accounts written by Ezra, that ended up in the Tanakh, are wrong.** Throw out the years of established dogma that clouds our normally rational and critical analysis of the world and look at history anew as well as the results of modern day archeology. We need to focus on the truths we have seen; **a ruling dynasty that has managed to escape the recognition of millions due to the changing of history by Ezra through the forging of the history of the Jewish race.** Add to this that these people are dark skinned; black we would call it. That is quite a revelation to Ayrian Christians I bet. **For over 2,500 years these truths have been hidden from the masses along with a proper understanding of what true Abrahamic Faith is all about. The presentation of Abrahamic Faith as contained in these Jewish Scriptures as we received them as the work product of Ezra, a Persian, has been stripped of it's Egyptian roots and its Egyptian Religious format. We have totally been misled when viewing this Biblical family for over 2,500 years at present; a family that is not even recognized by the faithful that worship it to this day. The Torah and Old Testament were never intended to be simple tales of Asiatic tribes and sheep herders. The true story is a complete history of the ruling family of Egypt, the "royal bloodline".**

- Bet Emet Ministries
- Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.
- 902 Cardigan
- Garland, Texas 75040



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20% off

COUPON CODE: NF20

on all Hosting Plans.

APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



UNDERSTANDING THE EQUINOXES AND SOLSTICES

Spring Equinox

March 19-21

Northern Hemisphere

The Spring or Vernal Equinox, is when the equator is in the direct path of the sun, day and night are of equal length, North and South Poles receive equal light, thus the name equinox. It is a time of rebirth, an awakening of the earth, a time to plant, new beginnings.

In many cultures New Years Day was traditionally in late March. Most of the Roman republic and Medieval Europe celebrated New Years in March. It was not until 1582 and the institution of the Gregorian calendar that January 1st became the date to begin a New Year in the Western world.

Festivals and rites, a time to celebrate the renewal of life, generally preceded by a period of fasting. The Babylonians celebrated Akitu at the spring equinox. Ostara, German Goddess of Fertility, and Eostre, Saxon Goddess of Fertility, both represent the awakening of the earth. Christians celebrate Easter, the resurrection of Christ.

The Jewish people, being on a lunar calendar, prior to Equinox celebrate Purim, a festival mainly for children. It is a time when even the strictest Orthodox sects allow some foolishness and merriment to reign. The Celtic tradition has the April Fool, a holdover from the 'Great Fool', Dalua, the Green Man of the spring festival. According to Aleister Crowley "The Green Man is a personification of the mysterious influence that produces the phenomena of spring . . . The world is always looking for a saviour . . ." Parsifal is such a figure in the opera by Wagner, but the tale is much older, from ancient Pagan Druid and Nordic mythology.

Festivals occurring around the Spring Equinox are the Festival of Trees, Alban Eilir, Passover, Rites of Eostre, Easter, Ostara, Rites of Spring, Holikadehan, Lent, Buddha's birthday, St. Patrick's Day, and April Fools Day .

Many, perhaps most, Pagan religions in the Mediterranean area had a major seasonal day of religious celebration at or following the Spring Equinox. Cybele, the Phrygian fertility goddess, had a fictional consort who was believed to have been born via a virgin birth. He was Attis, who was believed to have died and been resurrected each year during the period MAR-22 to MAR-25. About 200 B.C. mystery cults began to appear in Rome just as they had earlier in Greece. Most notable was the Cybele cult centered on Vatican hill ...Associated with the Cybele cult was that of her lover, Attis ([the older Tammuz, Osiris, Dionysus, or Orpheus under a new name). He was a god of ever-reviving vegetation. Born of a virgin, he died and was reborn annually. The festival began as a day of blood on Black Friday and culminated after three days in a day of rejoicing over the resurrection.

Wherever Christian worship of Jesus and Pagan worship of Attis were active in the same geographical area in ancient times, Christians used to celebrate the death and resurrection of Jesus on the same date; and pagans

and Christians used to quarrel bitterly about which of their gods was the true prototype and which the imitation.

Many religious historians believe that the death and resurrection legends were first associated with Attis, many centuries before the birth of Jesus. They were simply grafted onto stories of Jesus' life in order to make Christian theology more acceptable to Pagans. Ancient Christians had an alternate explanation; they claimed that Satan had created counterfeit deities in advance of the coming of Christ in order to confuse humanity.

Wiccans and other Neopagans continue to celebrate the Spring Equinox as one of their 8 yearly Sabbaths (holy days of celebration). Near the Mediterranean, this is a time of sprouting of the summer's crop; farther north, it is the time for seeding. Their rituals at the Spring Equinox are related primarily to the fertility of the crops and to the balance of the day and night times. Where Wiccans can safely celebrate the Sabbath out of doors without threat of religious persecution, they often incorporate a bonfire into their rituals, jumping over the dying embers to assure fertility of people and crops.

Passover and the Feast of Unleavened Bread were observed by the ancient Israelites early in each new year. The Jewish people followed the Persian/Babylonian calendar and started each year with the Spring Equinox circa MAR-21. The name Passover was derived from the actions of the angel of death as described in the book of Exodus. The angel 'passed over' the homes of the Jews which were marked with the blood obtained from a ritual animal sacrifice. The same angel exterminated the first born son of every family whose doorway was not so marked - perhaps the greatest act of genocide mentioned in the Bible following the killing of infants, children, men and women in Sodom.

The gathering of different colored eggs from a variety of birds. These eggs were then used as amulets for fertility, prosperity, and protection. Ostara were the hare and the egg. Both represented fertility. From these, we have inherited the customs and symbols of the Easter egg and Easter rabbit. Dyed eggs also formed part of the rituals of the Babylonian mystery religions. Eggs were sacred to many ancient civilizations and formed an integral part of religious ceremonies in Egypt and the Orient. Dyed eggs were hung in Egyptian temples, and the egg was regarded as the emblem of regenerative life proceeding from the mouth of the great Egyptian god.

Easter Sunrise Service: This custom can be traced back to the ancient Pagan custom of welcoming the sun God at the vernal equinox - when daytime is about to exceed the length of the nighttime. It was a time to celebrate the return of life and reproduction to animal and plant life as well.

Spring cleaning rubbing, polishing, scrubbing, etc. should be 'clockwise', to aid in filling the house with good energy for growth.

Summer Solstice

June 20-22

Northern Hemisphere

Summer Solstice is when the North Pole is pointed most toward the sun, the longest day and shortest night. The Summer Solstice, Midsummer, is linked with fertility and sexuality. June is the most popular wedding month.

6,000 years ago, people began to form into groups or communities. Food, clothing, and shelter were essential. Man learned that certain foods grew during certain times of the year - the solar year. So keeping tract of time became necessary in order to know when to plant and when to harvest. The time and season of the migration of animals became equally important. When the work was done and things went well, people celebrated (early holidays). Many of the ways (traditions) we celebrate during holidays can be traced back to early civilization.

Not many solar holidays were celebrated at this time. (1) People were busy working the fields (2) People knew that for the next six months, daylight would be less and less each day (3) As stated before, this was a time for fertility and sexuality. Work and mating occupied most of the people's time.

Autumn Equinox

September 20-23

Northern Hemisphere

The Autumn Equinox, is when the equator is in the direct path of the sun, day and night are of equal length, North and South Poles receive equal light, thus the name equinox. A time of harvest and getting ready for Winter. The Autumn Equinox is when the grapes are fermented and wine is made, a time to butcher weak livestock (which will not make it through the Winter),

Festivals occurring around the Autumn Equinox are Mabon, Festival of Dionysus, Feast of Michaelmas, Wine Harvest, Cornucopia, Feast of Avalon, Rosh Hashanah/Yom Kippur, and Alban Elfed.

German harvest festival - Oktoberfest - two weeks through the First Sunday in October. Observed with food, beer, music, and dance.

Sukkoth - Jewish harvest festival and time for giving thanks.

Winter Solstice

December 20-22

Northern Hemisphere

Winter Solstice is when the North Pole is at it's furthest point away from the sun, the shortest day and longest night.

Festivals include Festivals of the Sun's rebirth (days increasing in daylight), Koleda, Day of Hathor, Laurentina, Kutuja, Chaomos, Hanukkah, Kwanzaa, Junkanoo, Yule, and Christmas.

Solstice rites are one of our oldest celebrations, dating back to the dawn of modern civilization some 30,000 years ago. For ancient peoples, the winter solstice was an awesome, mysterious, and powerful phenomenon. Those of us today who have ever pondered the ramifications of a cataclysmic event such as a "nuclear winter" or the aftermath of a giant meteor impact can understand how frightening it must have been to see the sun slip away every fall. Harsh winter conditions and scarce food supplies made survival risky. Vegetation was dormant, migratory birds had long since disappeared to warmer climates, and many animals had vanished into hibernation. As the weeks drew closer to the solstice, it was a time of anxiety over ever-darkening days. What if the sun lost its vigor and never came back? Would light and warmth simply fade away forever? Would the earth be wrapped in eternal night and cold?

Early peoples, living at the mercy of a hostile environment- and also highly sensitive to natural phenomena-held supplicating rites to the forces of nature as a way of ensuring the return of longer, warmer days. To early cultures, the winter solstice represented the death of the old solar year and the birth of the new. Yule festivities, accordingly, marked this planetary turning point away from darkness and the blessed return to light. And although the comforts of today's modern civilization now shield us from winter's harsh effects, Western cultures continue-knowingly or unknowingly-to honor this tradition through Yule celebrations.

Interestingly, Christmas (and its attendant holiday, Easter) actually have roots in ancient beliefs going back tens of thousands of years. Many folk holidays and celebrations were absorbed into Christian culture in the early days of Christianity to make the new religion more acceptable. There was no consensus among early Church fathers over the date to use for Christ's birth. (In fact, as devout Christians know, there is no certain date for the birth of Christ. Current estimates based on historical and astronomical records put it at around February 6, 6 B.C.) A December festival to celebrate the birth of Christ didn't exist until the fourth century when Christians

simply adopted the popular Yule celebrations for their own use. Roman churchmen favored the Mithraic winter solstice festival, which they themselves had adopted from the Persians called the Birthday of the Unconquered Sun. On the old Roman calendar, December 25 (not December 21) was the date of the winter solstice. The winter solstice was also the traditional date to honor the birth of the pagan Divine Child, and Norsemen celebrated the birthday of their lord, Frey, at the winter solstice. After much argument, Pope Julius selected December 25 as Christ's Mass, or Christmas, in 350 A.D., in part to counter persistent pagan solstice rites, but also because people of the time were already used to calling it a god's birthday. (This proclamation was not without objection, however. The date was so controversial that eastern churches refused to honor it for another hundred years, and the church of Jerusalem ignored the date until the 7th century. And in an interesting twist, the fifth-century Bishop of Constantinople firmly believed December 25 was selected so Christians could celebrate Christ's birthday undisturbed while "the heathen were busy with their profane ceremonies"!)

Even today, pagan and Christian belief is intermingled with Christmas celebration. Many traditions that are now a part of the mainstream Christian culture actually come from ancient pagan celebrations-rites such as decorating with evergreens, hanging ornaments on a tree, partaking of sweet confections, processions, gift giving, wassailing or singing carols, and the burning of the yule log.

Solstice Traditions Winter solstice observances were held by virtually every culture in the world. Solstice rites were practiced among such diverse groups as Native South Americans, Celts, Persians, Orientals, and Africans. Solstice was known as Sacaea to the Mesopotamians, as the Festival of Kronos to the ancient Greeks, and as Saturnalia to the Romans. According to Norse traditions, the Valkyrie looked for souls to bring to Valhalla during Yule. Norwegians abstained from hunting or fishing for the twelve days during Yule as a way of letting the weary world rest and to hasten the revived sun's appearance. In old Russia it was traditional to toss grain upon the doorways where carolers visited as a way of keeping the house from want throughout the rest of the winter. Ashes from the Yule log were mixed with cows' feed in France and Germany to promote the animals' health and help them calve. In Baltic regions today, corn is scattered near the door of the house for sustenance and ashes of the Yule log are given to fruit trees to increase their yield. Romanians bless the trees of the orchard on Yule with sweetened dough to bring good harvests. Serbs toss wheat on the burning Yule log to increase livestock bounty.

The most significant Yule tradition to persist over the centuries is the Christmas tree. Although the origin of the Christmas tree is generally ascribed to Martin Luther, its beginnings actually go back to pre-Christian times. Christmas trees are thought to have evolved from the rite of symbolically selecting and harvesting a "sacred tree," a practice found in many ancient cultures. Evergreens and firs were sacred to early peoples, including the ancient Greeks, Celts, and Germans. The first Yule trees were born when pagans went into the forests during the winter solstice to give offerings to evergreens. Pines and firs remained green while other vegetation lost their leaves and appeared lifeless during the bitter winter cold. Their mysterious survival and vigor seemed to signify a life force within which carried with it the hope of renewed life.

The pinea silva or sacred pine groves that were attached to pagan Roman temples also pre-figured the Christmas tree. On the night before a holy day, Roman priests called "tree-bearers" cut one of the sacred pines, decorated it, and carried it into the temple. In fact, the German word for Christmas tree is not Kristenbaum, or Christmas tree, but Tannenbaum, or sacred tree.

Church leaders from the early centuries of the Church all the way through Puritan society in 17th century Massachusetts condemned the custom of bringing decorated evergreens into the home at Yule time. The custom was so beloved and persistent, however, that repeated attempts to eradicate 'heathen' practices ultimately failed-and now these pagan traditions, which largely celebrate nature, are among the most treasured elements of the season.

Decorating the tree with objects resembling fruits, nuts, berries, and even flowers is thought to be a symbolic act designed to bring about the return of summer's bounty. In this way early cultures hoped to hurry the return of spring, and ensure survival through the rest of the harsh winter months.

Christmas wreaths are also ancient, and were traditionally made of evergreens, holly, and ivy. The wreath's circle symbolizes the wheel of the year and the completion of another cycle. Holly represents the female element; ivy represents the male. Like evergreens, holly was believed to contain a mysterious life force because it bore berries in the middle of winter. Both holly and ivy were thought to have magical properties, and were used as protection against negative elements.

Kissing under the mistletoe is an old Druid tradition. Mistletoe was considered highly sacred by this culture because, as a parasitic kind of vegetation, it never touched the earth (growing instead on oaks and other trees), and also because it bore berries in winter when everything else appeared dead. Druids gathered the leaves and berries from special oaks with sickles made of gold. They called mistletoe "all-heal" because they felt it had the power of protection against illness and bad events, and also because they believed mistletoe spread goodwill. Legend has it that enemies meeting under the mistletoe cast their weapons aside, greeted each other amicably, and honored a temporary truce. White linen clothes were spread beneath the mistletoe as it was being gathered so none of it would touch the ground, lest its power be accidentally released back to the earth. Mistletoe berries were considered to be a powerful fertility substance. A kiss under the mistletoe meant love and the promise of marriage. Standing under a sprig of mistletoe sometimes subjected a person to more than just a kiss.

Burning the Yule log is perhaps the oldest of all Yule traditions, possibly dating back eons. Since the winter solstice was a solar holiday, fire in different forms was closely associated with it. Fires and candles were lit during Yule to give the waning sun renewed power and vigor- and also surely to provide sources of cheery heat and light during the darkest part of the northern winter. Even the burning brandy on plum pudding symbolized the sun's rebirth. Traditionally the Yule log was made of oak; in northern European countries, the log was massive enough to burn for the entire twelve days of Yule. It was selected early in the year and set aside, then at winter solstice decorated with sprays of fir, evergreen, holly, ivy, or yew. A piece of the previous year's Yule log was used to light the new Yule log. Once the ashes were cold they were gathered into powerful amulets, or scattered throughout the garden and fields to ensure fertility and bounty in the coming year.

The spiritual ramifications of yule are profound for both neo-pagans and Christians. For Christians, the birth of Christ means a turning point between eternal death and eternal life. Devout Christians celebrate Christmas as the beginning of a new spiritual age of eternal life. For neo-pagans, Yule is also a time of spiritual beginnings. Jul, or Yule, is an old Anglo-Saxon word meaning "wheel." The winter solstice is the turning point in the natural cycle of the year. Because Yule signifies the completion of the wheel of the year, the period around the winter solstice is considered to be a good time for spiritual work. Some neo-pagans believe the dark nights of winter are when the veil between the spirit world and the living world is the thinnest. It is therefore an appropriate time for self-examination and meditation on hidden energies-both the energies lying dormant within the earth, and also those within ourselves. Yule traditions celebrate nature's renewal, and help affirm our connection to the energy and power of the earth and the cosmos.

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20%^{off}

COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



THE ANCIENT MEANING OF THE LOGOS...LOST TO ALMOST ALL MANKIND TODAY

Let us do a little refreshing of prior concepts before we get to an in-depth study of the Logos which finds its origin in Egypt long before Gentile Christianity redefines the term.

The cosmological ideas of ancient Egypt were expressed by myth and symbolism, which are a superior means for expressing metaphysical concepts. Philosophy, mathematics and science are dry subjects with many abstracts. Mythology incorporates philosophical and scientific ideas into a story form, like a sacred drama or mystery play, which can be easily digested by the common man. Pure philosophical and scientific abstracts and terms do not guarantee understanding and often hinder it. Information alone is useless, unless it is transformed into understanding. Well-crafted mythology can achieve that understanding and this was used as the primary method of capturing Divine Truths and relating them to the common man of antiquity.

The Egyptian creation myths, regarding the universe, are similar to the account provided in the opening chapter of Genesis: God creates Heaven and Earth, divides the waters, creates the light, and gives life to animals and man. Once you see how the Jewish people find their origin within Egypt then you will understand why the Book of Genesis is a mirror image of what the Egyptians much earlier taught about the creation!

The origin of the world and the nature of the neteru [not gods but Living Energies and Forces or we can call them Spirit/God] who took part in its creation were subjects of constant interest to the Egyptians. Now what I will say next is very important so pay close attention to these 4 centers of Theological Diversity for they will be of major importance as we later see their role in shaping the events that produced the Exodus. The Egyptian cosmology was divided into four separate but complementary teachings, each with its center of interest. The four Egyptian separate teachings at the four centers were sponsored by four different neteru:

- The main neteru of creation are Ra of Onnu (Heliopolis),
- Ptah of Men-Nefer (Memphis),
- Amen of Ta-Apet (Thebes).
- The fourth, namely Tehuti (Thoth) of Khmunu (Hermopolis), provided an account of creation as a result of the word-analogous to the opening of the Gospel according to St. John.

Notice if you would that one of the "creative forces" that finds itself within God is "the Word;" better known later by the Greek term "Logos."

I want to draw your attention to the fact that the Egyptians understood creation to be act of various forces and powers: Ra, Ptah, Amen, and Thoth. Each of these cosmic Living Energies and Powers and Forces were personified as Ra, Ptah, Amen, and Thoth. These together made up the totality of God. Each of these powers, energies, and forces had its own major city which taught of their own role and ascribed to each its own theology. The city of Heliopolis was concerned with Ra and his manifestations in the Universe, the city of Memphis was concerned with Ptah and his role in the Universe, the

city of Thebes with Amen and likewise Hermopolis with Thoth (the Word). The Divine Revelation possessed by Egypt was expressed through their writings concerning these various aspects of God and His role in the Cosmos through these energies and forces which not only began creation but sustained it daily.

THE ANCIENT MEANING OF LOGOS

"When all things began, the Word already was. The Word dwelt with God, and what God was, the Word was. The Word, then, was with God at the beginning, and through him all things came to be; no single thing was created without him. All that came to be was alive with his life, and that life was the light of men. The light shines on in the dark, and the darkness has never mastered it." [Prologue to the Gospel of John: 1-5]

If you are a Christian you are most familiar with the above passage but I assure you that you don't as of yet understand the concept correctly because Gentile Christianity has changed and altered the meaning of the concept almost beyond recognition and no longer understands the term "Logos" as intended by those who gave mankind this concept in the beginning of time; nothing more than a personification of a force or power that finds itself within the totality of God. If you are like most Christians you have been told that a "literal" and "historical" Jesus is the Logos in a literal way and attached to this is the idea of incarnation which was limited to but one person. You will find upon examination of the term in the language and culture in which it originates it NEVER was to be understood in a "LITERAL" way or "LIMITED TO BUT ONE" as has been done and taught by Gentile Christianity over the last 1,800 years. Let us investigate this term thoroughly to find the truth about the "Logos" which is lost to almost all mankind today; that is unless they study hard to find it.

RECOVERING TRUTH LONG OVERLOOKED

It is the "Word" that we most often hear in terms of describing the Logos. But there is much more.

Referring to the Logos merely in terms of the concept of "Word" is considered inadequate by serious scholars. The best way to get a grip on the Logos is by exploring how it was used in Egyptian religion, in Greek philosophy, in the Old Testament (where it is the feminine aspect of God known as "Sophia", or Wisdom). What we find upon serious study is that in Early Christianity this concept changed and we need to compare the meanings of "Logos" in antiquity with its later "reinterpretation" for consistency and deviation of the original meaning of the term.

Taking account the Egyptian hermetic writings, probably the earliest antecedent to the idea of the Logos came from Heraclitus. His conceptual universe was one that constantly changed, a universe in constant motion propelled by all-pervading Reason, which Heraclitus likened to Divine Fire or Energy.

Following Heraclitus, the philosopher Anaxagoras considered a "Divine Mind" , which was immanent in the created order... [John A. Sanford, Mystical Christianity: A Psychological Commentary On The Gospel of John, Crossroad, 1995, p. 19]

Sanford mentions Plato's idea of a "spiritual reality that gave to the created world its form and being." This was the imaginal realm of Platonic Forms, an archetypal realm of changeless and universal patterns of which "the material world is but an imperfect representation." For Sanford, the Logos "partakes of the of the nature of this archetypal reality." [Ibid, p. 19]

Aristotle believed that matter and form always existed together. Hence, for him, human beings had not only a material body, but also a Soul in which there dwells a Divine Spark that the Soul shares with God. "This spark of Divinity in human nature is an element of the Divine Logos--the shaping Spiritual power and essence of God--is eternal and impersonal." [Ibid, p. 20].

I hope you noticed that the "Logos" is to be found in ALL mankind and not just one person.

Sanford stresses that the concept of the Logos was most fully expressed by the Stoic philosophers. Stoicism believed the Universe to consist of two kinds of matter: a gross or coarse matter; and an extremely fine matter, which is virtually indistinguishable from the idea of Spirit. The material, created order is thus pervaded with the Spiritual substance, but it is also pervaded with a vital element--like the energetic fire of Heraclitus--that shaped, harmonized, and interpenetrated all things. For the Stoics, this was nothing less than an intelligent, self-conscious World-Soul, an indwelling Logos within mankind.

Considering the Logos as God, and as the source of all life and all wisdom--then our 'human reason partakes of its nature, because this Logos dwells within us. For this reason we can follow the God within and refer to ourselves as the offspring of God.' [Ibid, p.20]

Fideler packages these ancient concepts of the Logos as follows: "Logos designates the power of 'reason;' the pattern or order of things; the principle of relationship; and an articulation of something."

In general, the Logos has the following meanings:

- Order or "pattern".
- Ratio or proportion.
- A discourse, articulation or account, even a 'sermon.'
- Reason, both in the sense of rationality and in the sense of an articulation of the cause of something.
- Principle or cause (logoi=principles, ratios, reasons).
- A principle of mediation and harmony between extremes

[David Fideler, Jesus Christ...Sun of God: Ancient Cosmology And Early Christian Symbolism, Quest Books, 1993, p. 38]. By the way this is a great book.

Further discussing the meaning of the Logos, Sanford also stresses the "equally important influence of the Wisdom literature in the Old Testament. In the Old Testament we find an idea of God's creative Spirit immanent within the creation and residing even in the human Soul that is as old--or perhaps older--as that of the Greeks." [Mystical Christianity, p. 21]. My studies reveal that last statement to be true; the "Logos" teaching predated Greece and even the Jews as it can be found as far back as the earliest recorded literature among mankind in ancient Egypt.

In parts of the Old Testament it is the "Sophia" that embodies and symbolizes the feminine aspect of God. The Sophia shared in the generative power which created the world. The Sophia "dwelt immanent within the world, and which also dwelt within the human heart..." The Sophia was considered the fount of all human knowledge, whether physical, psychological or spiritual--"knowledge, which she can likewise impart because she is mistress of the soul." [Ibid, p. 22]

The philosophers of the early Church saw "the Christ" as the embodiment of the Sophia as well as the Incarnation of the Logos.

Now we get to the very crux of this problem that confronts Christianity today. The term "Christ" means "anointing" and is not a person's name; it is better understood as that part of God within every man and this celestial and Spiritual Concept is displayed by some better than others due to their obedience to the Laws and Reason of the Universe. This term and concept was applied to Jesus/Yeshua by his followers in a symbolic way because Yeshua, the personification of the Jewish Christ, as this "Divine Pattern", lived and exemplified for them in this model-life this "Divine" life better than any and lived

the Laws of God. In such a way the "Jesus Story", being but another nation's reshaping of the personified Invisible Internal Sun and "Christ" within mankind (as all prior nations had equally done to set the example for their people), reflected best the Divine Idea that is within each man and woman. Jesus, this "personified Wisdom" in "matter" was by his followers NEVER thought to be the LITERAL "Logos" in a body form until much later under Roman Christian influences. You might say that Jesus/Yeshua exhibited in his "Pattern Life" and teachings the Divine Harmony of Heaven on Earth the way it is meant to be and did so through the example of his obedience to the cosmic Laws of his Father God (the First Cause). **Order, another definition of the "Logos,"** was manifested best in the "Jesus Story" as the "personified Logos", the example to all mankind. This was revealed to all mankind in this "Jesus Story", itself but another "Christ Story". We see this ourselves exhibited by this "personified Logos" bringing Heaven to Earth through his actions and message and even taught his followers to imitate his "Divine Pattern" in this way by yielding to the Divine Reason within them and through obedience to the Commandments of God which bring order to this world whereby they could manifest Heaven on earth:

Matt 6:10 10 Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven. (KJV)

For these early Christian thinkers, in reality Gnostic Chrestains and early Gnostic believers, it was clear that to say "Christ was the Word" was to assign to Christ a profoundly mystical and far-reaching reality. It meant that the utterly transcendent God created the world through that self-expression of Himself termed the Logos, and that this Logos, or Creative Word of God, is immanent within all of the creation." [Ibid, p. 23]

These early Christian philosophers also believed in Christ's pre-existence [notice again we are not speaking of the human Jesus]. Christ as the Logos or Wisdom of God had to exist from the beginning before incarnation, in a symbolic sense, could take place.

Sanford sums it up beautifully: "The world-creating Logos [order] could be seen in the movements of the Heavenly bodies, in the majesty of the skies, in the great ocean with its abundance of life, but also could be seen in the tiniest unit of life...***But the most important place where the Word of God was to be found for the early Christians was within the Soul herself, where it lived as an "imago dei," like a spring of water from which flowed the knowledge of God.***" [Ibid, p. 23]. The term "imago dei" means the **imitation of the God of the Universe**. This order expressed by these Divine forces and powers was communicated by the "Logos" to mankind through Physical and Spiritual Laws. Our interest is upon the Spiritual Laws best understood as the Law or the Torah. **Properly understood the Laws of God in the Torah are the highest expressions of "order" and "reason" that mankind can know. They are the highest expressions of true love in the Universe.** They consist of 365 Commandments of which 248 are "positive" and 117 are "negative." When one comes to understand and conducts his life according to these Laws and understands them as Divine Revelation of Whom this God "is and does...the positive Commandments" and Whom this God "is not and does not-the negative Commandments" and then patterns his life after them then he exhibits the "Logos" to the fullest degree as did Yeshua/Jesus. Thus Jesus, our human example as seen through Judaism, living before others these Laws to their fullest, was seen and understood to be the fullest representation of the Divine in human form and "pattern" for humanity; therefore others believed him to be the "Christ" or "Logos" in human flesh over time when the "keys" to this mystical understanding of God in "matter" was lost. What was never meant to be "literal" or "historical" and "limited" to but one person sadly has become so distorted that mankind today being likened only to this "Jesus" due to Roman teaching that basically the whole of mankind has lost its incarnation goal of becoming and growing into the "the measure of the stature of the fullness of Christ". Lost is the "key" that "the Christ" has incarnated in each child of God; never being limited to one who was never "historical" or "literal" in the first place.

History records for us many "Christs" but among Israel few if any had yielded so perfectly to the Will of God as had Yeshua.

1 Jn 2:27 27 But the anointing which ye have received of him abideth in you, and ye need not that any man teach you: but as the same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie,

and even as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in him. (KJV)

As you can see mankind is the repository of this "Logos" and it is up to each of us to yield to this order of Heaven in our lives and some do it better than others and history records such great men or "avatars."

Therefore Yeshua/Jesus is best understood as a "Pattern" for mankind to imitate whereby the fullness of the Godhead (neteru) could tabernacle within them to a greater degree than it had in others who know not or do not follow such a Spiritual pilgrimage with their Soul.

We now come to another problem brought into being by the failure of the Gentiles to understand properly the concepts enumerated above. The "Christ" that indwell every man and the "anointing" that dwell within every man as the "Logos" was "without measure in Yeshua as taught by the writer of the Gospel of John.

John 3:34 34 For he whom God hath sent speaketh the words of God: for God giveth not the Spirit by measure unto him. (KJV)

The question arises as to "when" Yeshua, our example of "the Christ", received this "Logos" or "anointing." Historically the teaching is that the "anointing" manifested itself at one's baptism. That might sound simple until you understand "baptism" from a Jewish perspective for it is not unusual for a Jewish male to be baptized or "mikvehed" before each Festival, meeting in the Temple for the Sabbath, after repentance, etc., and even more for a women following her menses each month. Baptism was a repetitive practice for the Jew and not a one-time event as it has become for Christianity. It is in this sense that one is "born from above" over and over and the recorded instance for us in the Gospels records Yeshua being anointed only once. No Jewish male could be in right standing with God and participate in one of the Seven Festivals of YHVH unless "born again" or "mikvehed" before observance of the Festival.

Contrary views later surfaced by the Gentile Church where older ancient Spiritual myths were removed from their "allegorical" meanings and applied LITERALLY to this mischaracterization of Jesus and the incarnation of the "Logos/anointing" was now taught as if existing before the beginning of time. We have seen however in the earlier article and articles that this incarnation was always to be understood in a metaphorical and allegorical sense and NEVER in a LITERAL sense as later applied by the Gentile Church as the Spiritual myths of the nations gods and goddesses were later LITERALLY applied to Jesus as if he were a historical person; he was not. He is the personification of the the Invisible Sun or Logos within every child of God; the "Christ within".

Unknown to the vast majority of Christians today is the the nations of antiquity had their own "Jesus Stories" and their "Christs"; God never allowed mankind to be unaware that a God lives within them and this metaphysical concept was consistently down through history made plain by the ancient through their personified gods and goddesses; all of which were "personified Christs"; both male and female as in the Sophia.

Col 1:26-27 26 Even the mystery which hath been hid from ages and from generations, but now is made manifest to his saints: 27 To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ (the Logos) in you, the hope of glory: (KJV)

- Bet Emet Ministries
- Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.
- 902 Cardigan
- Garland, Texas 75040

Bennoah1@verizon.net

the ancient meaning logos lost to almost all mankind today





20% off on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES
COUPON CODE: **NF20**



THE WISDOM BOOKS OF THE OLD TESTAMENT

The wisdom books of the Old Testament concern the topic of Wisdom (Hebrew: **Chokmah**; Greek: **Sophia**), which is personified in many of the books as a female figure.

Most commentators include five books in this group:

Proverbs, Job, Ecclesiastes (also called Kohelet), Ecclesiasticus (also called the Wisdom of Jesus the Son of Sirach) and the Wisdom of Solomon (the Book of Wisdom).

THE CHANGING VIEWS OF WISDOM

What becomes apparent when reading the different books listed above is that perspectives about Wisdom gradually changed over time and were these perspectives were affected by the historical circumstances present when the individual books were composed.

The *Book of Job* asks why unhappiness exists if humanity is meant to be happy, for in spite of his piety Job's life has become miserable. He implores God to help him understand the meaning of unhappiness and whether the expectation of reward is justified. What he comes to realize is that happiness and recompense for piety are bound up with mysteries which cannot be understood by reason alone. It is only when this is accepted that the Lord who transcends everything can ultimately bring about happiness and well being.

Eventually things do turn out better for Job. The wise attitude that Job expresses at the beginning of his trials: *"The Lord gives and the Lord takes away; blessed be the name of the Lord"* (Job 1,21) helps him to persevere through much pain and suffering. Trusting surrender, faith, and constancy in trial leads him to happiness.

The *Book of Ecclesiastes* (Greek: *Ecclesiastes*; Hebrew: *Kohelet*) also talks about surrender; yet not surrender born of piety and courage but of disappointment and resignation:

I considered my handiwork, all my labor and toil: it was futility, all of it, and a chasing of the wind...

So I thought, "I too shall suffer the fate of the fool. To what purpose have I been wise? Where is the profit? Even this," I said to myself, "is futile" (Eccies. 2,11,15).

For everything its season, and for every activity under the heavens its time: A time to be born and a time to die. . . a time to weep and a time to laugh.. . a time for war and a time for peace (Eccies. 3,1-8).

To eat and drink and experience pleasure in return for his labors, this does not come from any good in a person: it comes from God (Eccies. 2,24).

Such resigned surrender can lead to an attitude which is accepting of life, taking life as it comes and making the best of it, satisfied with the modest happiness of daily life.

Yet because Ecclesiastes has a tendency toward resignation and even pessimism, the question has been raised as to why it was taken into the Canon of Holy Scripture? It can be answered that the point of view that it expresses does belong to a universal kind of wisdom that mediates the tensions between hope and despair, ideal and reality, happiness and unhappiness, and success and failure that life brings. Both Ecclesiastes and Job pose questions about the meaning of happiness in a radical way and try to offer solutions that validate existence.

The *Book of Proverbs* contains a summary of the proverbial treasures of the Jewish people and their neighbors gathered over a period of hundreds of years **(the Wisdom teachings of the Egyptians and Babylonians in particular were integrated into Judaism)**. Parts of it are older than Job and Ecclesiastes.

The oldest portion of Proverbs talks about various paths to happiness, and in the portion composed later these paths merge into the way pointed out by Wisdom who appears as a person.

Happiness is initially depicted in worldly terms (riches, honor and personal welfare) but ultimately comes to signify the development of qualities like integrity, fear of the Lord, righteousness, good conduct and willingness to learn. Wisdom is life, but it gradually becomes clear that life signifies more than material riches; it is virtue itself:

She [Wisdom] is a tree of life to those who grasp her, and those who hold fast to her are safe (Prov. 3,18).

In my hands are riches and honor, boundless wealth and prosperity. . . . I endow with riches those who love me; I shall fill their treasuries (Prov. 8,18,21).

Happy the one who listens to me, watching daily at my threshold. . . . For whoever finds me finds life. . . but whoever fails to find me deprives himself (Prov. 8,34-36).

Wisdom has built her house. . . . Now, having slaughtered a beast, spiced her wine, and spread her table. . . she says

"Come, eat the food I have prepared and taste the wine I have spiced" (Prov. 9,1-5).

Idle hands make for penury; diligent hands make for riches (Prov. 10,4).

The fruit of humility is fear of God with riches and honor and life (Prov. 22,4).

The *Book of Ecclesiasticus* presupposes "fear of the Lord"-great reverence for God and His Law-as the necessary precondition for happiness:

The beginning of wisdom is fear of the Lord. . . . Wisdom's garland is fear of the Lord (Eccius. 1,14,18).

In common with Proverbs, Ecclesiasticus also enumerates many gifts of Wisdom-honor, pride, cheerfulness, joy and long life (Ecclus. 1,11-12,17-18). In ensuing chapters, however, Ecclesiasticus is clearer about a personal view of Wisdom which sees Her as Mistress and Teacher:

Wisdom raises her sons to greatness. . . . He who holds fast to her will gain honor; the Lord's blessing rests on the house she enters. . . . the Lord loves those who love her (Eccius. 4,11,13,14).

It is befitting that the wise person serve Wisdom, for in serving Wisdom one serves the Holy One (Eccius. 4,14)

and one's efforts bear fruit: *"If you cultivate her. . . soon you will be enjoying the harvest"* (Eccius. 6,19). The author goes so far as to recommend:

Put your feet in Wisdom's fetters and your neck into her collar. . . . Do not let her go. . . . she will transform herself for you into joy.. . . You will put her on like a splendid robe and wear her like a garland of joy (Eccius. 6,24,27-28,31).

She will be to him *"like a mother and young bride"* and crown him *"with joy and exultation"* (Eccius. 15,2,6). She is *"the mother of honorable love"* (Eccius. 24,18).

In Ecclesiasticus one finds Wisdom and happiness by fulfilling the Law. *Wisdom is "the law laid on us by Moses"* (Ecclus. 24,23). The life-giving strength of this Law is compared with the rivers of Paradise and with the most beautiful trees and scented bushes (24,13-15,25). Wisdom's happiness in Ecclesiasticus consists of paradisaical abundance and splendor.

The *Book of the Wisdom of Solomon* is the most recent of the Wisdom Books to appear, and it resolves the enigma of life in an essentially new way. It leaves behind an earthly pursuit of happiness and opens the door to a vision of the eternal life which the soul reaps as its reward: *"to keep her laws is a warrant of immortality; and immortality brings a person nearer to God"* (Wisd. 6,18-19). Wisdom leads the way to eternity and the transcendent order, and this fundamentally new perspective questions previously held values and points to the resolution of hitherto unresolved problems.

References to life after death in the Book of Wisdom (and in Proverbs also) evinces an Egyptian influence. Descriptions of Wisdom's cosmological dimension (*"She is more beautiful than the sun, and surpasses every constellation. . . . She spans the world in power from end to end, and gently orders all things"*) - 7,29; 8,1) also recalls the Egyptian goddess Isis, though in a more Hellenistic form.

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**
- **972-4964238**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20% off on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES
COUPON CODE: **NF20**



THE PERSONAL CONCEPTION OF WISDOM...PERSONIFIED

Holy Wisdom (*Chokmah* or *Sophia*) was generally understood as the key to happiness and soon came to be viewed as a virtue and capacity given by God for recognizing what leads to happiness and achieving it. Over time Wisdom gradually began to be understood as a mysterious being in God, created before all time, who works together in the creation and counsels God, sharing the throne as God's Beloved (Prov. 8,22-31; Wisd. 8,3-4; 9,4).

Prov 8:22-31

22 The LORD possessed me in the beginning of his way, before his works of old. 23 I was set up from everlasting, from the beginning, or ever the earth was. 24 When there were no depths, I was brought forth; when there were no fountains abounding with water. 25 Before the mountains were settled, before the hills was I brought forth: 26 While as yet he had not made the earth, nor the fields, nor the highest part of the dust of the world. 27 When he prepared the heavens, I was there: when he set a compass upon the face of the depth: 28 When he established the clouds above: when he strengthened the fountains of the deep: 29 When he gave to the sea his decree, that the waters should not pass his commandment: when he appointed the foundations of the earth: 30 Then I was by him, as one brought up with him: and I was daily his delight, rejoicing always before him; 31 Rejoicing in the habitable part of his earth; and my delights were with the sons of men. (KJV)

Wisdom of Solomon

3: In that she is conversant with God, she magnifieth her nobility: yea, the Lord of all things himself loved her. 4: For she is privy to the mysteries of the knowledge of God, and a lover of his works.

Now what I say is very important for theological reasons. Because of Sophia's in creation She mediates between God and the world, coming from God and leading back to God.

We saw in prior articles that the names Sophia and Christ were interchangeable: "Sophia" being the feminine aspect of God's mediation with the physical realm and "the Christ" being the masculine aspect of God's mediation with His physical creation.

Understand that Sophia and "the Christ" are mediators between God and mankind! A dawning sense of Wisdom's independent nature had appeared in the Book of Job; but She is clearly recognized for the first time in Proverbs, where She is poetically proclaimed as the Teacher and Guide to happiness who hosts the banquet of understanding and life (Prov. 8,32-36; 9,1-6).

Prov 8:32-36 32 Now therefore hearken unto me, O ye children: for blessed are they that keep my

ways. 33 Hear instruction, and be wise, and refuse it not. 34 Blessed is the man that heareth me, watching daily at my gates, waiting at the posts of my doors. 35 For whoso findeth me findeth life, and shall obtain favour of the LORD. 36 But he that sinneth against me wrongeth his own soul: all they that hate me love death. (KJV)

Prov 9:1-6 1 Wisdom hath builded her house, she hath hewn out her seven pillars: 2 She hath killed her beasts; she hath mingled her wine; she hath also furnished her table. 3 She hath sent forth her maidens: she crieth upon the highest places of the city, 4 Whoso is simple, let him turn in hither: as for him that wanteth understanding, she saith to him, 5 Come, eat of my bread, and drink of the wine which I have mingled. 6 Forsake the foolish, and live; and go in the way of understanding. (KJV)

Ecclesiastes does not take up Wisdom's personal aspect, which perhaps would not have interested its unspeculative author whose concerns are more practical. Ecclesiasticus does present Her in personal terms, depicting Her proceeding from the mouth of God, Her rulership over the world and its nations, and Her particular relationship to the people of Israel. What is especially emphasized is Wisdom's function as the universal Law (Torah) of God and the world which orders and directs all things. Following the Law becomes the path to happiness, though this happiness is still defined in worldly terms (Ecclus 24,1-12; 23-26).

24:1. Wisdom shall praise her own self, and shall be honoured in God, and shall glory in the midst of her people, 24:2. And shall open her mouth in the churches of the most High, and shall glorify herself in the sight of his power, 24:3. And in the midst of her own people she shall be exalted, and shall be admired in the holy assembly. 24:4. And in the multitude of the elect she shall have praise, and among the blessed she shall be blessed, saying: 24:5. I came out of the mouth of the most High, the firstborn before all creatures: 24:6. I made that in the heavens there should rise light that never faileth, and as a cloud I covered all the earth: 24:7. I dwelt in the highest places, and my throne is in a pillar of a cloud. 24:8. I alone have compassed the circuit of heaven, and have penetrated into the bottom of the deep, and have walked in the waves of the sea, 24:9. And have stood in all the earth: and in every people, 24:10. And in every nation I have had the chief rule: 24:11. And by my power I have trodden under my feet the hearts of all the high and low: and in all these I sought rest, and I shall abide in the inheritance of the Lord. 24:12. Then the creator of all things commanded, and said to me: and he that made me, rested in my tabernacle,

24:23. As the vine I have brought forth a pleasant odour: and my flowers are the fruit of honour and riches. 24:24. I am the mother of fair love, and of fear, and of knowledge, and of holy hope. 24:25. In me is all grace of the way and of the truth, in me is all hope of life and of virtue. 24:26. Come over to me, all ye that desire me, and be filled with my fruits.

The Book of Wisdom takes a further step toward unveiling the mystery of Holy Wisdom. What was tentatively perceived in the previous Wisdom Books is glimpsed more fully:

that She proceeds from God, and Her divine dignity and life at God's side, assisting and counseling God. All of this is depicted in a clear language which would seem to go beyond a poetic personification (Wisd. 7,25-28; 8,3-4; 9,4).

25: For she is the breath of the power of God, and a pure influence flowing from the glory of the Almighty: therefore can no defiled thing fall into her. 26: For she is the brightness of the everlasting light, the unspotted mirror of the power of God, and the image of his goodness. 27: And being but one, she can do all things: and remaining in herself, she maketh all things new: and in all ages

entering into holy souls, she maketh them friends of God, and prophets. 28: For God loveth none but him that dwelleth with wisdom.

3: In that she is conversant with God, she magnifieth her nobility: yea, the Lord of all things himself loved her. 4: For she is privy to the mysteries of the knowledge of God, and a lover of his works.

4: Give me wisdom, that sitteth by thy throne; and reject me not from among thy children:

She is presented in Her relationship to creation and the cosmos also, as the spiritual power which creates, permeates, enlivens, and renews all things (Wisd. 7,22-24).

22: For wisdom, which is the worker of all things, taught me: for in her is an understanding spirit holy, one only, manifold, subtil, lively, clear, undefiled, plain, not subject to hurt, loving the thing that is good quick, which cannot be letted, ready to do good, 23: Kind to man, steadfast, sure, free from care, having all power, overseeing all things, and going through all understanding, pure, and most subtil, spirits. 24: For wisdom is more moving than any motion: she passeth and goeth through all things by reason of her pureness.

She cares for humanity by always and everywhere providing friends and prophets of God (Wisd. 7,27).

27: And being but one, she can do all things: and remaining in herself, she maketh all things new: and in all ages entering into holy souls, she maketh them friends of God, and prophets.

What a description that we just read. The Sophia (Wisdom of God) enters into our very souls and makes us friends of God and anoints us as prophets. The Sophia is called the Holy Spirit. She is all powerful. She is the breath and power of God. She is the creator and the first born of all creatures. She comes from the mouth and breath of God.

Answer for yourself: Does any of this sound familiar? It should as these very concepts are taught by Paul concerning "the Christ". Again we only have here the same manifestations and works of God; one in the feminine and one in the masculine! They are both mediators to bridge the gap for mankind's ascent to God.

It is a grandiose picture of Wisdom that emerges from everything that is said about Her in the Wisdom Books. Some Church Fathers understood Her as the Logos and some as the Holy Spirit (Athanasius, Gregory of Nazianz, and Augustine understood Wisdom as the Logos. Irenaeus and Theophilus of Antioch understood Wisdom as the Holy Spirit). Others have called Her the Mother of Creation and the Soul of the World and have identified Her as Mary, the Mother of the Logos Son of God who assisted Him in the work of salvation. Jacob Boehme viewed Sophia as a person related to Mary. This latter understanding is reflected in the liturgy of the Church, whose epistle readings for Marian feast days are taken from the Books of Wisdom.

- Bet Emet Ministries
- Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.
- 902 Cardigan
- Garland, Texas 75040



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20% off on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES
COUPON CODE: NF20



INTRODUCING THE CONCEPT OF THE SOPHIA

The "Sophia" stands for the canonical adaptation of the Gnostic Great Mother: Latin Sapientia, Greek Sophia, the spirit of Female Wisdom. Sophia is symbolized by the Dove of Aphrodite (later transformed into a sign of the Holy Ghost).

Answer for yourself: What was seen descending upon Yeshua at his immersion? A dove or "the Sophia....the wisdom and power of God"? No wonder there are no miracles attributed to Yeshua before this time.

We grew up thinking that John the Baptist and Jesus saw some type of "white bird" descending upon Yeshua; but as we see this is Gnostic theology at its very core that passes again for "literalism" instead of the allegorical intended meaning of the earliest Gnostic Christians. Gnostics have always taught that at Jesus' immersion he received "the Christ" and it entered into his body. This is something that Rome never planned you understood; that the earliest followers of Jesus were Gnostics and not "literalists." That means the writer of this New Testament literature was Gnostic!

The Sophia once represented God's female soul, source of his power, just as Kali-Shakti served to vitalize the Hindu gods (Robert Graves, The White Goddess. New York: Vintage Books, 1958: p. 159).

The *Trattato Gnostico* said Sophia was God's mother, "the great revered Virgin in whom the Father was concealed from the begin-fling before He had created anything." **She was identified with Isis-Hathor, whose seven emanations gave each Egyptian his seven souls.** Irenaeus said Sophia like Hathor was the mother of the seven planetary spirits, whose names were listed in Gnostic papyri as the magic-working secret names of God (Francis Legge, Forerunner and Rivals of Christianity (2 vols). New York: University Books Inc. 1964, p. 2,69).

The Clementine Homilies called Sophia the All-Maternal Being, The Queen, Lady Wisdom. **Early Gnostic Christians held that, like Krishna and Shiva, or like Dionysus and Zeus, Christ and God together merged with Sophia as an androgyne: "The Son of Man agreed with Sophia, his consort, and revealed himself in a great light as bisexual. His male nature is called "the Savior," the begetter of all things, but his female, "Sophia, Mother of All"** (Marjorie Malvem, Venus in Sackcloth. Carbondale, Ill.: Southern Illinois University Press. 1975. p. 43, 53).

A Gnostic creation myth said Sophia was born from the primordial female power Sige (Silence). **Sophia gave birth to a male spirit, Christ, and a female spirit, Achamoth.** The latter gave life to the elements and the terrestrial world, then brought forth a new god named Ildabaoth, Son of Darkness, along with five planetary spirits later regarded as emanations of Jehovah: Iao, Sabaoth, Adonai, Eloi, and Uraeus. These spirits produced archangels, angels, and finally men.

Ildabaoth or Jehovah forbade men to eat the fruit of knowledge, but his mother Achamoth sent her own spirit to earth in the form of the serpent Ophis to teach men to disobey the jealous god. The serpent was also called Christ, who taught Adam to eat the fruit of knowledge despite the god's prohibition (Hans Jonas, The Gnostic Religion. Boston: Beacon Press. 1963. p. 204).

Sophia sent Christ to earth again in the shape of her own totemic dove, to enter the man Jesus at his baptism in the Jordan. After Jesus died, Christ left his body and returned to heaven. Sophia gave Jesus a body of ether, and placed him in heaven to help collect souls (Francis Legge, Forerunner and Rivals of Christianity (2 vols). New York: University Books Inc. 1964, p. 2,69). Some said Jesus became Sophia's spouse and his glory depended on this sacred marriage; for he was only one of the Aeons, a minor spirit, the "common fruit" of the Pleroma (Hans Jonas, The Gnostic Religion. Boston: Beacon Press. 1963. p. 188).

Some said Sophia was also Jesus's mother, for she was the Virgin of Light whose spirit entered into the body of Mary to conceive him.

She also entered the body of Elizabeth to conceive John the Baptist. Some said Sophia was to God as Metis to Zeus: his "mind." **But Sophia wasn't acceptable to the all-male church. Of the three mighty female powers in the Gnostic creation myth, all preceded Jehovah, and two of them opposed Jehovah as a tyrant, overruled his taboo, and saved humanity from ignorance.** It was a version that the all male Pauline churches found lacking in appeal.

Nevertheless, Sophia was passionately adored by Eastern Christians. Her greatest shrine was erected in Constantinople during the 6th century A.D., and was one of the wonders of the world: the Church of Holy Sophia (Hagia Sophia).

Embarrassed by this magnificent monument to the Great Mother, Roman Christians claimed it was dedicated to a minor "virgin martyr," St. Sophia, whose phony legend lacked even a date. Despite her virginity she was the mother of three daughters, also "virgin martyrs": St. Faith, St. Hope, and St. Charity. **The legend may have arisen in personification of the saying that Wisdom gives birth to Faith, Hope, and Charity.** Hagiographers took it **literally, confusing the three virtues with the three Charites.** Catholic scholars now claim the church of Hagia Sophia was never dedicated to the Great Mother in any form, not even that of a female saint. They say its name-which means "Holy Female Wisdom" in plain Greek-really meant "Christ ~ the Word of God" (Donald Attwater, The Penguin Dictionary of Saints. Baltimore: Penguin Books Inc., 1965. p. 127, 312).

Jewish "Wisdom" (Proverbs) literature owed much to the cult of Sophia, who was to reappear in medieval Jewish cabalism as the Shekina of God. Yet the 8th chapters of Proverbs urges the benefits of Sophia's worship:

Prov 8:1-36 1 Doth not wisdom (Sophia) cry? and understanding put forth her (Sophia) voice? 2 She (Sophia) standeth in the top of high places, by the way in the places of the paths. 3 She (Sophia) crieth at the gates, at the entry of the city, at the coming in at the doors. 4 Unto you, O men, I call; and my voice is to the sons of man. 5 O ye simple, understand wisdom (Sophia): and, ye fools, be ye of an understanding heart. 6 Hear; for I will speak of excellent things; and the opening of my lips shall be right things. 7 For my mouth shall speak truth; and wickedness is an abomination to my lips. 8 All the words of my mouth are in righteousness; there is nothing froward or perverse in them. 9 They are all plain to him that understandeth, and right to them that find knowledge. 10 Receive my instruction, and not silver; and knowledge rather than choice gold. 11 For wisdom (Sophia) is better than rubies; and all the things that may be desired are not to be compared to it. 12 I wisdom (Sophia) dwell with prudence, and find out knowledge of witty inventions. 13 The fear of the LORD is to hate evil: pride, and arrogancy, and the evil way, and the froward mouth, do I hate. 14 Counsel is mine, and sound wisdom (Sophia): I am understanding; I have strength. 15 By me kings reign, and princes decree justice. 16 By me princes rule, and nobles, even all the judges of the earth. 17 I love them that love me; and those that seek me early shall find me. 18 Riches and honour are with me; yea, durable riches and righteousness. 19 My fruit is better than gold, yea, than fine gold; and my revenue than choice silver. 20 I lead in the way of righteousness, in the midst of the paths of judgment: 21 That I

may cause those that love me to inherit substance; and I will fill their treasures. 22 The LORD possessed me in the beginning of his way, before his works of old. 23 I was set up from everlasting, from the beginning, or ever the earth was. 24 When there were no depths, I was brought forth; when there were no fountains abounding with water. 25 Before the mountains were settled, before the hills was I brought forth: 26 While as yet he had not made the earth, nor the fields, nor the highest part of the dust of the world. 27 When he prepared the heavens, I was there: when he set a compass upon the face of the depth: 28 When he established the clouds above: when he strengthened the fountains of the deep: 29 When he gave to the sea his decree, that the waters should not pass his commandment: when he appointed the foundations of the earth: 30 Then I was by him, as one brought up with him: and I was daily his delight, rejoicing always before him; 31 Rejoicing in the habitable part of his earth; and my delights were with the sons of men. 32 Now therefore hearken unto me, O ye children: for blessed are they that keep my ways. 33 Hear instruction, and be wise, and refuse it not. 34 Blessed is the man that heareth me, watching daily at my gates, waiting at the posts of my doors. 35 For whoso findeth me findeth life, and shall obtain favour of the LORD. 36 But he that sinneth against me wrongeth his own soul: all they that hate me love death. (KJV)

This was one side of a public-relations war. Proverbs chapter 9 is the other side was - presented by the following chapter, wherein God scorned the worship of the Goddess:

Sophia hath budded her house, she hath hewn out her seven pillars: she hath killed her beasts: she hath mingled her wine: she hath also furnished her table. She hath sent forth her maidens: she crieth upon the highest places of the city. Whoso is simple, let him turn in hither; as for him that wanteth understanding, she saith to him, Come, eat of my bread, and drink of the wine which I have mingled. . . [but] the fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom: and the knowledge of the holy is understanding. For by me [God] thy days shall be multiplied, and the years of thy life shall be increased. . . A foolish woman is clamorous: she is simple, and knoweth nothing. For she sitteth at the door of her house, on a seat in the high places of the city, to call passengers who go right on their ways: whoso is simple, let him turn in hither.. . . But he knoweth not that the dead are there; and that her guests are in the depths of hell (Holy Bible, King James - version).

The "high places of the city" meant temples, therefore **the "woman" was the Goddess, who met with much resistance from followers of the God.** Yet she was still in evidence during the Middle Ages, as Sophia-Sapientia, Lady Wisdom, ruling deity of the Gnostic philosophers who said the World Soul was born of her smile.

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**

Bennoah1@verizon.net





20%^{off}
COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



GNOSTICISM & FEMININE IMAGERY...THE PRINCIPLE OF THE SOPHIA

Simply said Gnosticism means "Knowledge." Some scholars teach that Gnosticism was a general term for mystery cults of the early Christian era and for derivative heresies of the medieval period. Yet you can trace Gnosticism all the way back to Egypt for the very same concepts concerning cosmology, creation, and God find their origin there. Their "knowledge" meant secrets of the after-life, spells and words of power required for advantageous placement in heaven, and revelations of the true nature of God. Leading Gnostic sects focused on the Great Mother and her Dying God-e.g., Eleusinian, Orphic, and Osirian mysteries. Important for our understanding is that Gnostic teachings concerning the dying and rising of gods was an allegory of the descent of the soul into matter and its loss of its real identity within mankind. This "spiritual resurrection" of the gods was again an "allegory" of the awakening within mankind of his self-knowledge of who he truly was: God within a human body. When you take a second to ponder this you should realize that God is within each of us as His creation. This is actually nothing new in many respects from what Christians teach. But there are great differences as we shall see. Angus says Gnosticism was "for over half a millennium the approach to religion for thoughtful minds" (Angus, *The Mystery Religions*, New York: Dover Press, 1975, vii). As stated these Gnostic religious beliefs concerning cosmology can be traced back to Egypt who gives mankind their earliest understanding of God (any of Moustafa Gadalla's books reveal this without a doubt [Egyptian Harmony, Historical Deception: The Untold Story Of Ancient Egypt]).

Tantric-style meditation and sexual rites figured in western Gnosticism, including sects that were fundamentally Christian. As the ultimate aim of Tantric yoga was to enter the primal realm of Silence, a feminine power enfolding the original Creative Word, the Logos, so Gnostic Christians sought communion with the Goddess Sige (Silence) who dwelt at the beginning of all things (Campbell, *Myths To Live By*, New York: Viking Press, 1972, p. 12). She gave birth to Sophia (Wisdom, or Knowledge), the Gnostic Great Mother, both spouse and mother of God.

Some Gnostics adopted the Oriental idea of the world soul, identified with Sophia, sometimes in androgynous communion with God. This was the view of the church father Origen, who was revered in his time but three centuries later excommunicated for holding heretical beliefs (*Bardo Thodol* (W.Y. Evans-Wentz, trans.), London: Oxford University Press, 1927, 234). He said, "As our body while consisting of human members is yet held together by one soul, so the universe is to be thought of as an immense living being which is held together by one soul" (Ralph Shirley, *Occultists and Mystics of all Ages*, New York: University Books Inc., 1972, p. 46). The trouble with the world soul from the Christian point of view was that it mingled the blessed with the damned in one divine spirit, preventing the separation of sheep and goats that was thought necessary at doomsday.

The orthodox Roman Western church especially objected to Gnostic feminine imagery (the principle of the Sophia). It was impossible to see God deserving the Great Mother's punishment, as the Gnostics said he did. Thus later Christians denounced the Gnostics as firstborn of Satan, ravaging wolves, demoniacs, atheists, robbers, pirates, beasts in human shape, and dealers in deadly poison-typical of the insults Christian traded with Christian in those times (Francis Legge, *Forerunners and Rivals of Christianity* (2 vols.), New York: University Books Inc., 1964, 2, 10).

From the 4th to the 8th centuries, the church incessantly persecuted Gnostic minorities. Nevertheless, "Secret fraternities perpetuated the doctrines of Gnosticism and the illuminism of the Gnostic religions for many centuries after their supposed disappearance" (Arthur E. Waite, *Occult Sciences*, Secaucus, N.J.: University Books Inc., 1974, p. 195). Gnostic cult objects have been found throughout Sicily, Spain, and southern France, especially the *coifrets gnostiques* or sacred boxes, like Greek *cistae* or Semitic "arks," dating from the early Middle Ages (Emma Jung & Marie-Louise von Franz, *The Grail Legend*, New York: G.F. Putnam's Sons, 1970, p. 137).

Church fathers (anti-Gnostics) were particularly offended by the Gnosticism's propensity to admit women to ecclesiastical rank: "All initiates, men and women alike. . . might be elected to serve as *priest, bishop, or prophet.*" Tertullian reported with horror that Gnostic women "teach, they engage in discussion; they exorcise; they cure." This shows their anti-Gnostic "Patriarchal" attitudes as opposed to the "matriarchial" ideas of Gnosticism. They even baptized, showing that they had episcopal status. "They all have access equally, they listen equally, they pray equally-even pagans, if any happen to come...They also share the kiss of peace with all who come" (Elaine Pagels, *The Gnostic Gospels*, New York: Random House, 1979, p. 42).

Some Gnostic groups went so far as to claim the true revelation of esoteric Christianity came through a woman, the "apostle to the apostles," Mary Magdalene, Jesus's beloved. Rome especially hated this belief yet take a look at the painting of the "Last Supper" by Leonardo da Vinci before you scoff and you will see that the original painting has a woman next to Jesus on his right hand side and not a male apostle. So Rome created a second copy of the painting with a man next to Jesus. Another forgery. There is hidden revelation here that Rome



tried to hide and burned to death thousands who believed in Gnosticism. This secret was hidden by the Cathars and Knights Templars under the disguise of Roman Christianity in order to survive the Roman purge of Gnostics. They prayed to a two-sexed deity addressed as Father and Mother, identified with Jesus and Mary. Irenaeus anathematized such groups, insisting they "repent" and submit themselves to him, so he could punish them with "advance discipline" that would save their souls (Elaine Pagels, The Gnostic Gospels. New York: Random House, 1979. p. 46-49).

Don't be surprised if you have never noticed this before because there is a good reason. **In place of the "feminine" Last Supper has been a concerted effort to remove any and all traces of the Sophia/Mary Magdalene from the Last Supper by the many other paintings of the Last Supper which remove completely any woman from the event as evidenced below of just one of many painting that exist today that are "anti-Gnostic."**



Gnostic principles of enlightenment (that God entailed both masculine and feminine aspects as taught by Gnostics) were incorporated into bardic romance, mystery plays, and fairy tales early in the medieval period. Such sources maintained secrets of the Gnostic religions as allegories or bolic drama. Manichean Gnostics founded their own churches, separating themselves from Rome which they regarded as hopelessly materialistic. They claimed the God of the Roman church was really a devilish demiurge who made the material world to entrap human souls in evil (Francis Legge, Forerunners and Rivals of Christianity (2 vols.), New York: University Books Inc., 1964, 2,239).

Gnostic traditions evolved the Catharan Christianity of southern France and Italy, which stimulated the bloody Albigenian crusade. Catharan churches claimed Jesus transmitted to them a secret Gnostic doctrine that overrode the dogmas of the Roman church. Only the "inner man" would rise to heaven, so the dogma of the resurrection of the flesh was a lie. Baptism was useless. Marriage was unimportant. No one needed to be celibate except the "perfected" ones, who renounced the life of the senses as eastern yogis did. The Inquisition accused the Cathars of calling the Roman church names, such as Mother of Fornication, Babylon the Great Whore, the Devil's Basilica, and Satan's Synagogue.

Other strands of Gnosticism ran through astrology, alchemy, Hermetic magic, and occultism. Insofar as the sought-after knowledge was the natural science that alchemists and sorcerers were beginning to discover (or rediscover), the church opposed it as destructive to the faith. **St. Augustine had firmly censured "the vain and curious desire of investigation, known as knowledge and science." Yet Hermes Trismegistus, the half-acknowledged god of medieval alchemists and occultists, had been praised by Lactantius as the revealer of "almost the whole verity."** Women were involved, too, in the pursuit of natural science. Women were closely associated with the origins of alchemical/ mystical gnosis: Theosebia, Mary the Jewess, one who called herself Cleopatra, another who called herself Isis (Kurt Seligmann, Magic, Supernaturalism and Religion. New York: Pantheon Books Inc., 1948, p. 80-81,88).

Rediscovery of pagan writings had brought **Isis** back into an influential, if secret, prominence. **The Hellenistic world identified "Isis of the Myriad Names" with every other female divinity** (Elise Boulding, The Underside Of History. Boulder, Colo: Westview Press, 1976, p. 252). **Medieval occultists in turn found her glorified in the writings of Plutarch and identified her with the World Soul, or Sophia.** She appeared in numerous occult books as the Naked Goddess crowned with stars, her dominion over land and sea symbolized by her right foot on the earth, her left foot in water. Her vulva was marked by a precisely positioned crescent moon, which a modern male scholar, with the curiously typical vague perception of female genitalia, chose to describe as covering her "womb" (Kurt Seligmann, Magic, Supernaturalism and Religion. New York: Pantheon Books Inc., 1948, p. 45).

On the whole it was a general rule that wherever the orthodox churches found any hint of female divinity or authority, there they

at once found heresy. Persecution of various kinds of Gnostics proved the rule over and over. Both natural science and feminine spirituality came to birth only with great difficulty, against every obstacle that western patriarchy could devise to throw against them. The latter is, even now, not yet fully born.

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**

 Bennoah1@verizon.net



20% off

COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



THE CONNECTION BETWEEN "THE CHRIST" AND "SOPHIA": GOD'S WISDOM PERSONIFIED

Answer for yourself: Were you aware that the Pauline "Christ" was originally understood as a "Cosmic Godman Intermediary" as taught by Gnosticism and that Paul did not ever intended that this "Christ" be understood in "human terms?" I bet you didn't. But his idea of a an "incarnated Christ" within only one man; ie., Jesus, is the idea which we were taught growing up in Christianity. We are taught that the references to this "Christ" in the Pauline corpus of epistles plus others was always a reference to Jesus of Nazareth.

Answer for yourself: But was this "Christ" originally understood that way by the earliest Christians; even the followers of Jesus before these ideas of "the Christ" was literalized by Rome?

The reasons for such lack of insight concerning this "Christ" as understood by the earliest Christians has multiple answers; one of which is the almost total lack of understanding of the original concept of "the Christ" as taught by the earliest Gnostic Christians and as found in the First New Testament of Marcion before it was altered by proto-Catholics such as Ignatius, Irenaeus and other following 180 C.E. whereby a "human Christ" in the form of Jesus was written into forged epistles in Paul's and other Apostle's names in order to make it appear that they were "anti-Gnostic" when in reality the reverse is true. It is time we examine this issue in detail; especially the relationship between "the Christ," "the Logos," and "the Sophia."

THE PERSONIFICATION OF THE WISDOM OF GOD

Sophia, the Greek translation of the Hebrew "*Hochmah*" is the feminine personification of Wisdom in the Pentateuch. She is neither a goddess nor a new age creation of feminist theologians. She was a real biblical person with more material on her in the OT (with Apocrypha) than anyone in the scriptures, except God, Job, Moses and David.

One reason we little consider Sophia, even in readings of the Old Testament, is that English translations usually translate the feminine "Sophia" into the abstract "Wisdom". Although the Greek and Hebrew words were fully feminine, the English is not. The fullest development of her is in the so-called "Wisdom Books" of the apocrypha in the Greek Pentateuch that were canonized into Christian Scripture and are still used by the Roman Catholic Church and the Eastern Orthodox churches. Sophia dominates the first nine chapters of Proverbs and is found in both the Old and New Testaments.

In the Hebrew tradition, Sophia was considered to have been with God from the beginning of Creation. In Proverbs 8:27-51, Sophia says:

When God set the heavens in place, I was present, When God drew a ring on the surface of the deep, When God fixed the clouds above, When God fixed fast the wells of the deep, when God assigned the sea its limits-and the waters will not invade the land, when God established the foundations of the earth. I was by God's side, a master craftswoman, delighting God day after day, ever at play by God's

side, at play everywhere in God's domain, delighting to be with the children of humanity.

Sophia, in the biblical creation was not a god, but was a divine being. It is not clear that she was uncreated : the word used to refer to her creation also means "acquired" by God.

Proverbs 8:22 -"God created me [acquired me] (Sophia) when God's purpose first unfolded."

Ecclesiasticus 1:14 -"before all things, Sophia was created."

She serves at the heart of the creative process, as Wisdom and as Teacher who was sent by God to save humanity. The book of Wisdom speaks to her divinity (7:25-26):

She is the breath of God's power and a stream of pure glory of the Almighty.

This is why nothing polluted enters her.

For she mirrors God's energy completely, and she images God's goodness.

Those familiar with the Jewish tradition of Messiah know that it contrasts with the Christian tradition of Messiah by expecting a king, a righteous mortal who fulfills certain requirements (establishing a new reign of justice and peace for Israel), not involving Incarnation, resurrection or divinity. **Certain apocalyptic Jewish groups like the Essenes did allow for the possibility of a divine being however. Today the Essene's theology of their Cosmic Godman has been totally discredited not only by historic events or the lack of them as expected by the Essenes but their forgery of the existing Hebrew Scriptures where such concepts were written in among the Divine passages.**

The identification of Jesus with Sophia, and the adaptation of Sophia characteristics into the Messiah definition, lies at the heart of almost all of the various New Testament Christologies. To quote various authors:

Almost every major New Testament portrait of Jesus depends upon the implicit combination of the Messiah and Sophia figures.... Jesus's crucifixion fits into the picture of Sophia calling vainly to humanity, and then going back to God without having visibly changed things. If one saw Jesus as Sophia, Jesus's lack of kingly success was no longer a problem but a confirmation of his divine calling....When a New Testament author such as [John]...concentrates on Jesus as Messiah, the Messiah figure is changed to incorporate some of the crucial Sophia characteristics [such as] pre-existent creative activity and foreknowledge of God.

Paul explicitly identifies Jesus with Sophia in 1st Corinthians 1:23-25,30:

"By God's action, Jesus Christ has become our Sophia." Then following, in 2:6-8, "But still we have a Sophia to offer those who have reached maturity: not a philosophy of our age, it is true....The hidden Sophia of God which we teach in our mysteries is the Sophia that God predestined to be for our glory before the ages began...."

John more directly incorporates Sophia scriptures into his description of Jesus. Sophia's statement (Ecc. 24:8)

"Then the creator of all things instructed me...'Pitch your tent in Jacob, and make Israel your inheritance' becomes in John 1:14, 'The Word was made flesh, and pitched his tent among us.'"

Extensive references in Paul, John and the Synoptic Gospels are given.

Answer for yourself: So why do we not use the term "Sophia" often today?

Thank Gnosticism, which rejected Jesus's humanity and crucifixion while boldly proclaiming his identification with Sophia. The writers of the Gospels had no wish to identify with the Gnostic heresy and often muted the connection while they explored it. Further, thank the church fathers of the Patristic Age who preferred the male "Logos" when describing Christ in order to avoid gender confusion. Philo, who at first equated Sophia with Logos, "substituted Logos for Sophia, until the masculine person of the Logos has taken over most of Sophia's divine roles including the firstborn image of God, the principle of order and the intermediary between God and humanity. Sophia's powers are restricted and she is limited to Heaven..."(pl 1)

Attempts have been made to push the divine person of Sophia to the sidelines in both Christian and Jewish theology. In Judaism, the medieval writers of the Kabbalah concentrated on the masculine aspects of the *sefiroth* (the 13 aspects of God) and relegated Sophia to an inferior sphere than that she had heretofore occupied. Roman Catholicism explicitly associated Old Testament Sophia texts with Mary or the Mother Church. In the Eastern Church, Sophia survives and is often associated liturgically with the Holy Spirit and sometimes with Christ, himself.

The book concludes with a discussion of Sophia in modern theology and the need for an explicitly female figure in God's image. The New Testament authors saw little problem with associating a female divinity with the male body of Jesus in the Resurrected Christ. But the mystery has presented problems as Christianity has been translated into a more rationalized western religion. And the female figure was denigrated as Christianity after Christ was shaped by a gentile culture that was, if anything, more patriarchal than the culture of first century Jerusalem.

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20%^{off}

COUPON CODE: **NF20**on all **Hosting Plans.**

APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



SOPHIA...THE CHRIST...AND JESUS OF THE NEW TESTAMENT

Mention has already been made that the producer of the First New Testament was Marcion the Gnostic. We have seen that the Gnostics had beliefs about God that often were taught through allegory since defining the indefinable God was difficult. Creation and man's relationship to this First Cause was as well expressed often through the means of allegory. We look now a little deeper into what men like Marcion and other Gnostics understood about the Sophia, "the Christ", and Jesus of the New Testament.

As stated above in the beginning, there was the Unknowable All who was best understood as the alien super-consciousness. This Cosmic Intelligent Consciousness had many names. Under the name "Abraxas" second century Gnostics understood this Cosmic Consciousness to refer to the Supreme Being or god whom they worshipped. They believed that Jesus Christ emanated from Abraxas and was a phantom while here on earth. They believed the name contained great mysteries because it contained the seven Greek letters when computed numerically equaled the number 365, which is the number of days in the year. It was further believed that Abraxas commanded 365 gods, each possessing a virtue, so there was a virtue for each day of the year. However, older mythologists place Abraxas among the Egyptian gods, while some demonologists cite him to be a demon with the head of a king and serpents forming his feet. He has been represented on amulets with a whip in his hand. The mystic word abracadabra was derived from his name. Many stones and gems were cut with his capricious symbolic markings, such as a human body having a fowl's or lion's heads, and snakes as limbs, which were worn by the Basilideans as amulets. Also, a favorite amulet bore the number 365. This Cosmic Consciousness was understood to contain all of creation without being a part of it.

Looking into his reflection, the Unknown God created Barbello, the womb of the universe, the mind of the Unknown God brimming with ideas. Barbello is also referred to as the *pleroma*, the heaven in which all spiritual beings reside. The Nag Hammadi Codices found near Qumran (like the Dead Sea scrolls), ancient centre of the Essenes, thought to have been written by Valentinus from Christian and Coptic texts, were a reflection of Platonism and Eastern dualism religion, Zoroastrianism. They have brought additional Gospels to the fore including that of Mary Magdalene - her true importance is said to have been excluded from the Bible by Peter (and the Roman Catholic Church) who denied Christ and detested women, especially educated ones, seeing them as the gateway to the Devil, even denying they had souls. According to Gnostic tradition Mary Magdalene was associated with wisdom (Sophia) represented by the sun, moon and halo of stars, becoming Athena to the Greeks. The female gnosis of Sophia (mother of Zoe (Life, thought to be EVE and Pandora), one of the AEONS, gnostic creators of all things, daughters of Barbello) was deemed to be the Holy Spirit, represented on Earth by Mary Magdalene.

The only children of Barbello and the Unknowable God were Sophia and Christ, in one sense male and female versions of the same being, the Immortal (Wo)-Man. As you might expect they in turn gave birth to the Aeons, beings of light who reproduce infinitely by reflecting, each forming its own universe.

Sophia saw the reflection of Abraxas in the world of matter; wanting to possess it, Sophia descended into the world of matter and began trying to impart life to inert elements. She became hopelessly trapped in the mud, but, by sheer accident, managed to create Yaldabaoth, the God of the Old Testament. Realizing she had

acted in ignorance, she regained her composure and escaped back to the pleroma, erecting a veil between the spirit world and the world of matter. But she has left some of her essential light behind.

Finding himself the only being in existence, Yaldabaoth, the Demiurge, created the world. He also spawned his own offspring, the seven Rulers, animal-headed angels called Archons that help him rule his heavens:

- The first is Athoth, with the face of a lion;
- The second Eloaios, with the face of an ass;
- The third Astaphaios, with the face of a hyena;
- The fourth Yao, with the face of a seven-headed snake,
- The fifth Sabaoth, with the face of a dragon
- The sixth Adonin, with the face of an ape
- The seventh Sabbataios, with a face of shining flames of fire (*The Secret Gospel of John*, from Willis Barnestone's The Other Bible, p.56, pub. A.D. 1984.

These manifestations of the Demiurge are shadows, just as the Demiurge is himself a shadow of the Unknown God.

Gnostics believe that Sophia tricked Yaldabaoth into creating Adam, taunting him that a being would descend from the pleroma to destroy him; Yaldabaoth created the image she showed him, reasoning that a being he created would serve rather than threaten him. Sophia then sent her daughter Eve to help Adam; the Archons tried to separate the two, and even tried to rape Eve, before she escaped to hide in the Tree of Knowledge. Sophia then sent the serpent to help the humans; he enlightened them, and they rejected the Chief Ruler.

After the Flood, the Demiurge introduced many evils to plague humanity, including greed and the concept of scarcity. When Sophia used the Rulers' own prophets to spread seeds of enlightenment, they got together and raped Sophia, producing Fate, the origin of all inequities and great fears. Fate imposes, among other things, the Zodiac, forgetfulness, and the seasons.

In Gnostic theology, the Immortal Androgynous human incarnated on Earth as "the Christ"; being the original model on which Adam was based (second Adam), the way had been prepared for him by Yaldabaoth himself. Christ joined with the soul of Jesus of Nazareth. He taught what he could and, when the Rulers sent humanity to kill him on the cross, he flew away laughing. Christ was a light-being above "God" who came here to possess Jesus, using him like a "theophany" of sorts to teach humanity the truth: there is no "Hell" - the earth is the lowest plane, and we're just being reincarnated over and over. Christ taught humans how to free themselves from Yaldabaoth through self-knowledge and secret passwords. Yaldabaoth tried to kill him, but Christ switched bodies with an innocent bystander named Simon and flew away laughing while the Romans crucified the wrong guy. He reappeared once on Easter to the world, but he never stopped appearing to the gnostics, continually reminding them that matter is an illusion and the apocalypse is now.

According to Gnostic Christianity, everyone has their own "Christ," or spirit double; the significance of Jesus' story was that he had been possessed by Christ, resurrected before he died, and thus was able to escape from the world of created matter.

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



Bennoah1@verizon.net





20%^{off} on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES
COUPON CODE: NF20



THE CHRIST AS A RISING DYING GOD...HOW ARE WE TO UNDERSTAND THIS?

Answer for yourself: Is Jesus and his depiction in the Gospel story in any way parallel to the savior myths that were current in the time when he lived?

THERE ARE TWO DIFFERENT CONCEPTS REGARDING THE DYING AND RISING SAVIOR GOD

It seems safe to say that there were at least two kinds of myths pertaining to the dying and rising savior god, both of them influenced by and influencing early Christianity.

MYSTERY RELIGIONS

One kind of myth is an aspect of "mystery religion." It was an ecstatic, sometimes orgiastic kind of religion, in which secret rites, especially of initiation, opened the door for a sense of elemental participation in the constantly reiterated rhythm of death and rebirth, a cycle that binds man and all organic nature together. In ritual reiteration we sense our kinship with the fertility of nature, with the mysterious loss and renewal of her strength, and with the pulsating life flowing in both nature and ourselves. The ritual killing of an innocent animal victim and being sprinkled with his blood, the sexual orgy, the dance, are some of the ways by which the primordial unity of all nature is represented and enacted. At the level of mythological representation, this primordial renewal is mirrored in the story of the dying and rising savior god.

GNOSTICISM

But there was at least one other, much more individualistic and sophisticated form of the dying and rising savior myth. Its endlessly proliferated varieties are gathered together under the collective heading of Gnosticism. The mythical accounts of the Gnostic savior's death and rising are usually precise, detailed, and allegorical, involving the personification of abstract ideas like "truth," "depth," and "creator." Here myth functions in a far more deliberate way than in the mystery religions. In other words, the function of "myth" is not to be understood in a "literal" fashion; instead such "myths" server as a reflective, intellectual pointer to something else, mysterious and hidden in the depths of the self.

The myth in Gnosticism is not, as it is in mystery religions, the celebration in story form or in the form of a "play" portraying the immediate unity of life in nature and man. Instead, it is more nearly designed to evoke a kind of interior insight; a reflection within to the very depth of self. The Gnostic "myths" are intended to help the "believer" find within himself the very "Creator" and His purpose wrapped up in one's life. These teachings of Gnosticism have very little in common with Christianity as it is understood today since it approaches "the Christ" from a "literalist" perspective instead of an "allegorical" perspective

as did these earliest Gnostic Christians. Above the ancient Pagan sanctuary at Delphi were written the words *"Know your Self."* According to Plato, it was the Delphic command "Gnothi seauton" which set Socrates on his quest for truth & knowledge (Plato, Apology, 22e-23c). This injunction was seen as the fundamental challenge of Gnosticism by Pagan, Jewish, and Christian Gnostics alike. **For Plato the Delphic proverb meant the knowledge of the divine spirit, "nous," in man. For later Jewish Gnostics self-knowledge became synonymous with the Gnosis itself.**

The Christian Gnostic Clement of Alexandria writes: *"The greatest of all lessons is to know your Self, for when a man knows himself he knows God"* (Clement of Alexandria, *Paedagogus*, 3.1). **Self-knowledge and knowledge of God are the same thing, because our shared essential identity is God.** We humans, as souls entrapped in this body of flesh and matter, are the one Consciousness of God believing itself to be many separate persons. This required the looking within beyond the exterior of our flesh to find **our very essence which is God incarnated in each of us. For these early Gnostic Christians, the quest for self-knowledge is identical with the quest to know God, because when we discover our deepest identity, we discover we are God tabernacling within flesh.** In the Gnostic text Allogenes we read: "If you seek with a perfect seeking, then you shall know the Good (God) that is in you; then you will know yourself as well, [as] one who derives from God who truly pre-exists" (NHC, 11.3.56, in Robinson, J. M., *The Nag Hammadi Library*, Harper San Francisco, paperback edition, 1978). **The Gnostics rejected the "literalistic" concept of God as some sort of omnipotent patriarch who is boss of the cosmos. For the Gnostics, however, God is omnipresent Consciousness within which everything exists as an idea. Plato said the same thing! This One Universal Consciousness which is God expresses itself through all conscious beings.** So although we may be seen to be separate individuals, as Plotinus teaches, as the innermost depths (Plotinus, *Enneads*. 6.8.18) of each of us "there is Consciousness, unchanging and the same (Armstrong, K., *A History of God*, Mandarin, 1993). In other words it is the same God that lives within and animates us all. **This is our shared essential identity as mankind created in the image of God. The goal of such Gnosticism, as expressed by the earliest Christians and Paul is to realize that we all are the very expression of God in His physical creation and a variety of manifestations of God's Consciousness and that everyone of us is to be the very expression of God in the world.** Moses said it this way:

Lev 20:7 7 Sanctify yourselves therefore, and be ye holy: for I am the LORD your God. (KJV)

Paul, himself a Gnostic, said it this way:

Gal 4:19 19 My little children, of whom I travail in birth again until Christ be formed in you, (KJV)

The figure of "the Christ" represents this one Consciousness of God which is our shared essential identity. And this "Christ" dwells within each of us. Sadly not all of mankind was aware of this Divine Truth and the true origin of their being.

Col 1:27 27 To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory: (KJV)

We are all members of this body of "Christ" in this allegorical sense (I Cor. 12:27, Eph. 5:30).

1 Cor 12:27 27 Now ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular. (KJV)

Eph 5:30 30 For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones. (KJV)

Paul goes on to explain that there is one Consciousness and one body (Eph. 4:4).

Eph 4:4 4 There is one body (of Cosmic Consciousness to which the Christ resides within...the human species), and one Spirit, even as ye are called (to awaken to the fact of the Christ dwelling within you) in one hope of your calling; (KJV)

Again the Gnostic Paul intended that these concepts be understood "allegorically and not literally."

Answer for yourself: Ever heard of the "Logos"? Have you been taught that this Logos is a human being? Well such a teaching is wrong and a perversion of the "literalization" of a Divine concept which was always understood by the Ancients as an "allegory" of "the Christ" within mankind.

Pagan and Christian Gnostics call the one Consciousness in all of us the Logos. The Gospel of John equates Jesus with the Logos that is "the true light which illuminates everyone who comes into the world" (John 1:9).

John 1:9 9 That was the true Light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world. (KJV)

Hermes Trismegistus explains:

"That in you which sees and hears is the Logos of the Lord. It is the Consciousness of God the Father" (Corpus Hermeticum, I. The Poimandres, trans. Nock and Pestugiere. Welburn, A. (1994), 195).

Clement of Alexandria elucidates the idea that **Jesus is the "Son of God"** by explaining, **"The Son is the Consciousness of the Father."** **For Clement of Alexandria Jesus was the epitome of Godliness in a manifestation as if flesh and best represented the God "ideal" among men; not that Jesus was God in a "literal sense" as we have been taught by the Roman "literalist" interpretation. For him, and other early Gnostic Christians, Jesus represented the potential for Consciousness made actual in every conscious being.**

Answer for yourself: Are we to understand this New Testament appearance of Jesus or the Logos as a human form? Did the Logos appear as a fleshly man or did it just appear as such and we today possible don't understand correctly this Divine concept when reading the Gospel of John when he says "the word (Logos) became flesh" as well as other passages in the New Testament concerning "the Christ"?

Rom 8:3 3 For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh: (KJV)

Answer for yourself: Do you understand what Paul is saying in this verse?

Strong's Concordance:

3667 homoioma (hom-oy'-o-mah); from 3666; a form; abstractly, resemblance: KJV-- made like to, likeness, shape, similitude.

Thayers's Concordance

3667 homoioma- what has been made after the likeness of something a) a figure, a image, a likeness, a representation b) likeness that is, resemblance, such as amounts almost to equality or identity

These words are very illuminating as to whether the appearance of "the Christ" or "the Logos" among flesh was "actually" a human being or only a representative of a human being. Read these words again and think.

To know God and the Mystery of God, we must come to know our shared identity which is **symbolized by Jesus**. Hence in The Gospel of John Jesus teaches: **"No one comes to the Father but by me" (John 14:6)**

which is to be understood originally as an allegory of the way and pattern of life Jesus adopted and lived out before mankind in perfect Torah obedience. For the original Christians, however, it did not mean that the only way to God is to be a Christian, in the exclusive cultish sense of the word as Rome has interpreted it for the world; but by the way and manner of life exemplified by Jesus who let the "Christ/anointing" within lead his life. Said more simply the way to God is via his Son, the Logos which resides within each man and woman.

Paul the Gnostic teaches: *"The Son is the image of the invisible God" (Col. 1:15).*

The Gospel of John states: *"No one has ever seen the Father, but God's Son, who is nearest to the essence of the Father, has made him known" (John. 1:18).*

The "Son" being the Logos that the depiction of Jesus in the New Testament is shown to have surrendered to in his life through perfect Torah obedience; the Commandments of God being understood as 248 positive actions that reveal Whom God is and does and 365 negative actions that reveal Whom God is not and does not do. Jesus is depicted as the perfect example of one who adopts such actions with supreme dedication before his peers in such a way that they saw in such conduct the perfect expression of the Logos among men (the Logos being the expression of the mind of God).

The Christian message from these Gnostics is that we are spiritually dead and need to resurrect to our true identity, which is the earthly expression of this "Christ/God" instead of surrendering our body members to the rule of the flesh which opposes the Logos.

Yet this insight is not simple and capable of straightforward intellectual representation. Far more than an explanatory scheme, the insight is the process of the discovery of a certain awareness -- the awareness of the Divine harmony that existed with God in the beginning which was disrupted by our birth into mortal flesh which is only regained at our death.

Rom 7:24-25 24 O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from the body of this death? 25 I thank God through Jesus Christ our Lord...(KJV)

We are actually in a curious position in undertaking such an account of Gnosticism.

- First, there is the endless diversity of Gnostic types, not easily brought under a common heading.
- Secondly, the experts are by no means agreed as to whether or not the motif of the redeemer, both in need of redemption and redeemed as well as redeeming, is central for Gnosticism.
- Finally, just because the Gnostics seem to have seen myth as the indispensable expression and not as the imperfect shape of true thought -- understood as interior personal meaning -- they do not provide us with an interpretative "clue" by which the myth may be grasped. Obviously, they would think that the only way for us to understand what they were about is to learn the same insights they had, no matter how we may express them with our own symbols and myths.

But let us, until better instructed in Gnostic wisdom, assume that something of Gnostic thinking can be described and that the dying and rising savior or redeemed-redeemer motif is indeed part of that structure of the Gnostic concept of self-awareness of the Christ within and our moral and ethical responsibilities that go with such self revelation.

Answer for yourself: Is it, then, similar to the death and resurrection story in the Gospels where we find Christ Jesus both dying and resurrecting? Is this death and resurrection after 3 days of the archetypical man depicted as Jesus to be understood "literally" or "spiritually"? For those uncertain we only need remind you of the

Winter Solstice where the "Sun" stands still 3 days and fights the Evil Darkness of Winter only to be raised from the dead after 3 days on December 25th, the birthday of all the Sun gods and Sun godmen. This "Darkness" which primitive man understood as "Evil" become shortened over time to a theological concept that all should be familiar with today. This "Dark Evil" become the "D-Evil" or the "Devil". **Well without a doubt now this is not to be understood "literally" as we have been instructed by Rome in their forged Gospels but as the Gnostics always taught: the awakening of the Christ within mankind and his soul.**

Certainly the possibility described cannot be denied, just as the pattern of mystery religion also shows significant parallels to early Christianity which were later interpreted "literally" instead of "allegorically".

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20%^{off} on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES
COUPON CODE: NF20



THE SOPHIA TEXTS WITHIN THE NEW TESTAMENT

Several texts in the New Testament speak directly about Sophia-Wisdom. However some others can also be indirectly related to Her. One of the most important passages that refer specifically to Her is found in 1 Cor. 1:23-24,30).

1 Cor 1:23-24 23 But we preach Christ (Logos) crucified, unto the Jews a stumblingblock, and unto the Greeks foolishness; 24 But unto them which are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ the power of God, and the wisdom (Sophia) of God. (KJV)

1 Cor 1:30 30 But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom (Sophia), and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption: (KJV)

Here we find in the mind of Paul a kind of Christological understanding that identifies Wisdom with the Logos. As the previous articles have indicated, Greek philosophy and the writings of Philo had begun to blur the distinctions between Sophia (the Idea of the ideas) and the Logos, and some Old Testament texts also placed God's Word and God's Wisdom in close proximity to one another (Ps. 33,6; Is. 55,11; Wisd. 9,1).

Ps 33:6 6 By the word of the LORD were the heavens made; and all the host of them by the breath of his mouth. (KJV)

Isa 55:11 11 So shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth: it shall not return unto me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper in the thing whereto I sent it. (KJV)

Wisdom of Solomon 9:1 1 God of our fathers, merciful Lord, who hast made all things by thy word,)

The Corinthians passage further contributed to identifying Sophia with the Logos among some Church Fathers and theologians.

WISDOM'S DEEDS

God's wisdom is proved right by its results (Matt. 11,19).

Some interpret the Wisdom that is mentioned in the above passage as the person of Christ (i.e., Wisdom is understood in a Christological sense). This is, however, not the only interpretation. It is more likely that Wisdom is to be understood here as the mode and characteristic of God's working. Perhaps the text's meaning can best be paraphrased as follows: the Wisdom evidenced in the deeds (in the working) of God is

proved right, has shown itself to be right. The wise working of God cannot be characterized as false or incorrect, as the Pharisees complained to John about Jesus - that He was a friend of sinners (tax collectors and whores). Those who work in and from the Wisdom of God act correctly; their deeds are always right.

THE WISDOM AND POWER OF GOD

1 Cor 1:23-24 23 But we preach Christ (Logos) crucified, unto the Jews a stumblingblock, and unto the Greeks foolishness; 24 But unto them which are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ the power of God, and the wisdom (Sophia) of God. (KJV)

The first part of the above passage ("he is the power of God and the wisdom of God") could be indicated as proof that Christ is the incarnated Wisdom of God. Such a Christological interpretation, however, does not really make sense. A better interpretation is that Christ is not personally the incarnated Wisdom, but instead the incarnated Word which brought forth Christ-the effect of the power and Wisdom of God.

1 Cor 1:30 30 But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom (Sophia), and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption: (KJV)

The second part of the above passage ("God made him our wisdom") must also not necessarily be interpreted Christologically. For here also Wisdom is not to be understood personally but instead effectively-as wisdom - filled life resulting from the incarnation. We are in Christ who God made our proclaimer of Wisdom - the wisdom - filled and God - pleasing way of life - and the one who effects our righteousness, holiness, and liberation. In this way it becomes clear that Wisdom is not to be understood personally and Christologically, but as God's or Christ's manner of working. Wisdom effects and brings forth wisdom - filled life and righteousness, holiness and liberation.

SOPHIA POLYPOIKILOS

Eph 3:8-11 8 Unto me, who am less than the least of all saints, is this grace given, that I should preach among the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ; 9 And to make all men see what is the fellowship of the mystery, which from the beginning of the world hath been hid in God, who created all things by Jesus Christ: 10 To the intent that now unto the principalities and powers in heavenly places might be known by the church the manifold wisdom of God, 11 According to the eternal purpose which he purposed in Christ Jesus our Lord: (KJV)

Answer for yourself: Why is this text so important? This text is perhaps the clearest passage in the New Testament which understands and proclaims Wisdom in a personal manner as Sophia. For this reason it was also used to prove that Christ is the incarnated Sophia. But here also a Christological interpretation is not compelling. And especially because Wisdom is connected to the Church, a Sophian, Marian and ecclesiological interpretation of this important passage is appropriate.

The unfathomable riches of Christ, the mystery hidden since eternity in God the Creator (that "the Christ" dwells within every soul), was realized in the course of time so that the infinite variety of God's wisdom might be made known.

Answer for yourself: In what way? Through the Church in Jesus Christ - the Church as the Bride of Christ (the collective body of believers who are awakened to "the indwelling Christ within").

Answer for yourself: Is there another "mystery"? Yes.

The mystery of Sophia - Wisdom is that She is the Bride of the Logos - Christ - Son of God. The betrothal of Wisdom with the Logos - Son of God is revealed by the fact that He ordained and took the Church as His Bride.

THE HEBREW WEDDING CEREMONY

When a young Jew male comes to the house of a prospective bride and meets with the father of the bride. They negotiate a price. If the father accepts the offer, the young couple drink a benediction which the father offers of wine. The couple are married in Spirit. The groom goes away to prepare a place but the bride doesn't know when He'll return. He has gone back to his fathers house to prepare a place for her. When he comes back it is usually at night with a shout "make way for the bride groom cometh" and the sound of the trump. He does not enter the house but waits in the street, the bride and her brides maids come out and the friends of the groom surround them and go back to his fathers house. He and her enter the Huppa they consummate the marriage physically. He rejoins the celebration and she remains protected, hidden... in the huppa for seven days.

What I just described is what Christ was referring to in John 14:1-3.

John 14:1-4 1 Let not your heart be troubled: ye believe in God, believe also in me. 2 In my Father's house are many mansions: if it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you. 3 And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, there ye may be also. (KJV)

Eph 5:25 25 Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it; (KJV)

When we consider that Mary is the beginning of the Church and its Mother, and that Mary is the incarnated Wisdom from whom the Son of God incarnated, then the mystery of Wisdom before history and Her relationship to the Son of God becomes clear. That mystery becomes visible and this passage makes sense. From the earthly reality we are able to infer conclusions about the eternal archetype and prehistoric existence of the Sophia.

*"The unfathomable wisdom of God is to be made known through the Church" - this is a short summary which clearly expresses the relationship of Wisdom to the Church. It does so because the Church is Wisdom incarnate - personally in Mary and collectively in the Body of Christ (the Church), whose spiritual mother is Mary. The explanation of this incarnation of Sophia is given by the ecclesiological context of Pauline theology: **the Church as the Body of Christ and the Bride of Christ.** The Mariological connection is indicated by the theology of Luke (the Annunciation of Mary and the childhood of Jesus) and the theology of John (Wedding at Cana, Mary under the cross, the woman clothed with the sun).*

The Sophian texts of the Old and New Testaments exercised an important influence on the religious thinking of their times. It is interesting and significant for Sophiology to understand how Wisdom - Sophia was consequently seen and interpreted. This becomes apparent in understanding how Sophia was understood (for example by Philo of Alexandria and the Church Fathers, in particular Athanasius and Augustine).

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**

Bennoah1@verizon.net





20% off on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES
COUPON CODE: NF20



THE SOPHIA ACCORDING TO PHILO OF ALEXANDRIA

Philo of Alexandria (13 B.C.E.-45 C.E.) was a key figure in the religious world of his time. He was a Jew familiar with Greek philosophy and the religious and Gnostic teachings of Egyptian Hellenism, and he used all of this knowledge in his approach to Jewish revelation.

The concepts of Sophia (Wisdom) and the Logos play an essential role in the religious and philosophical ideas of Philo. Research has shown that Philo initially distinguished between them but later confused their boundaries, understanding them as almost identical and thereby anticipating a development that continued into Christianity and climaxed with the Church Fathers.

If you desire to do your own studies into these very important concepts then let me recommend some important works on Philo are: *The Works of Philo*, C. D. Yonge, trans. (Peabody, MA: Hendrickson, 1993); E. R. Goodenough, *An Introduction to Philo* (London: Oxford University Press, 1962).

PHILOSOPHICAL CONCEPTS RELATING TO SOPHIA

Philo repeatedly uses concepts from Greek philosophy like Logos, Sophia, Idea, Nous, Demiourgos and Eikon. It will be helpful to review their meanings before attempting to clarify how they were used philosophically

Logos: The word "Logos" means word and speech, and used figuratively, sense and reason (the sense or meaning of spoken words and the reason that conveys meaning). "Logos" also signifies a thinking, perceiving and volitional spirit, and as a conveyer of ideas, the Logos is the first cause and bearer of the "Ideas."

- **Idea:** The word "idea" originally meant the act of perceiving, but later came to signify the inner configuration of the object which reveals itself. Things are formed according to their "Ideas"; the "Idea" of each and every thing descends and incarnates into the material world. The descending "Idea" is called Logos noetos and the materialized idea Logos aisthetos, indicating the close relationship between "Logos" and "Idea" (*noetos* is related to the word *Nous* below and means conceivable; *aisthetos* means perceptible and is the base of words like "aesthetic"). The individual Ideas come from an *Idea idearum* (Idea of ideas) which is contained in, or is identical with, the *Nous* (who is also called Logos).
- **Nous:** *Nous* comes from the verb *noein*, which means "to think" or "reflect." "Nous" signifies sense, understanding, reason, thought, spirit, and intellect. It is usually understood as the spirit which permeates and orders everything, the foundation and bearer of the Ideas, and the Demiourgos, the master builder of the world.
- **Demiourgos:** This word is made up of *demios* which means "common" and "of the people," and *ourgos* which means "active" or "creative." Demiourgos signifies the universal creator, artisan or master builder of the world.
- **Eikon:** Derived from a verb meaning "the same," and signifies an image or likeness.

- **Sophia:** "Sophia" derives from the adjective *sophos*, which means wise, reasonable, adept, intelligent, and artful. "Sophia" signifies wisdom, cleverness, adeptness, and artistic skill. In the Greek world, "Sophia" later took on a philosophical content: understood as the "World Soul," She became the artful and intelligent Helper of the Demiourgos. As the World Soul, She contained the Ideas from which the cosmos is formed, Herself being the "Idea idearum," the Idea of ideas (Chokmah, or Wisdom, also took on a cosmological significance in the Old Testament alongside its original ethical and practical meaning).

Answer for yourself: Where do we find the first mention on the word "Logos"?

Heraclitus is the first to mention the word "Logos" around 500 B.C.E. The Logos, whose symbol is fire, is the wise and active World Reason who rules everything and yet is not understood by humanity.

For Plato (ca. 400 B.C.E.) and Aristotle (ca. 350 B.C.E.) the cosmic aspect of the Logos recedes into the background and is superseded by the logical dimension encompassed by "Nous" and "Idea."

According to Plato, in the beginning there is the Nous and the "Idea of ideas" containing all other ideas. The Nous then directs the primordial Idea to descend into matter where, as the World Spirit or World Soul **[Sophia]** (together with its Pronoia- providence, wisdom and power), it forms all things which constitute its body. The cosmos is the materialization of the "Idea of ideas" (and is good and beautiful, as Plato solemnly assures us at the end of his dialogue *Timaeus*). Aristotle subsequently coins the word *Entelechy* (the dynamic power residing in things which brings their goal to realization; intended sense and purpose) and substitutes it for the Platonic sense of "Idea."

What is important not to lose sight of in all of these descriptions is that the Pneuma (whose highest manifestation is the World Soul) and the cosmic Logos are virtually identical (although the Pneuma can also be understood as dependent on the Logos).

PHILO'S TEACHING ABOUT SOPHIA

Stoicism began to imperceptibly shift the significance of various Greek philosophical concepts through the use of different names:

- The significance attached to the Nous was replaced by the Logos;
- the Idea idearum was replaced by concepts like Pneuma, World Soul, and Logos spermatikos (the seed-like Logos); and
- the Ideas by the Logoi spermatikoi (plural).

Thus the Logos concept was being used to describe all of the functions within the cosmos. The three cosmogonic concepts Nous, Idea idearum and Idea, which previously had specific meanings, could all be expressed with various forms of the one word "Logos," resulting in a nominal identification between them. Johann Gottsberger notes the change that took place in the following way:

At first the Logos was identified with Zeus, Greek mythology's father of the gods. When Zeus was replaced by Hermes, the Logos of Stoicism took on features which qualified it more as a double of the Old Testament's Wisdom [the Idea idearum and World Soul] as far as the position of the Logos between God and the world was concerned.

Ruling over the entire realm of existence, the Logos became the leading philosophical concept during the Hellenistic period.

Philo was a devout Jew who was thoroughly familiar with Hebrew Scripture but also versed in Stoicism. It is understandable that he might have preferred to use the word "Logos" and even verbally identified Wisdom-Sophia with the Logos, but not in a real sense. Although the opinion arose that Philo considered the

two to be identical, this point of view does not hold up to a nuanced investigation.

Philo's Sophia teaching is based on the Books of Wisdom. He developed it further in his own way by using concepts like the Logos in particular. **This was possible because the Old Testament did ascribe creative and redemption-bringing powers to God's Word (the Dabar or Memra of Yahveh).** For example, Psalms indicates that "The word of the Lord created the heavens" (Ps. 33:6), and other Old Testament verses state:

so is it with my word, issuing from my mouth; it will not return to me empty without accomplishing my purpose and succeeding in the task for which I sent it (Isaiah 55:11).

God of our forefathers, merciful Lord, who made all things by your word, and in your wisdom fashioned man (Wisd. 9,1).

Philo's explanation of the act of creation is that Yahweh creates Sophia at the beginning of creation and then together with Her creates the entire universe:

At all events we shall speak with justice, if we say that the Creator of the universe is also the father of his creation, and that the mother was the knowledge of the Creator (epistemene tou pepoiekotos) with whom God uniting, not as a man unites, became the father of creation. And this knowledge having received the seed of God, when the day of her travail arrived, brought forth her only and well-beloved son, perceptible by the external senses, namely this world. Accordingly wisdom is represented by some one of the beings of the divine company as speaking of herself in this manner: "God created me as the first of his works, and before the beginning of time did he establish me" (Prov. 8:22-23). For it was necessary that all the things which came under the head of the creation must be younger than the mother and nurse of the whole universe. Works of Philo, "On Drunkenness," 30-32, p. 209.

The universe is the Son whose Father is Yahweh and whose Mother is Sophia. Sophia is God's Spouse and the Mother of the world. In line with Platonic thinking, the universe consists of its "Idea" and the substance in which it has materialized; in line with Stoic understanding, Philo names the "Idea" of the universe the Logos noetos and the visible form of the cosmos the Logos aisthetos (thereby using the Logos concept for his own cosmological system). **The Idea of the universe is contained in the "Idea of ideas," i.e., in Sophia, who comes directly from Yahweh. This is mythologically expressed by the relationship between Mother and Son (the Logos noetos and aisthetos contained in the "Idea idearum" or Sophia). Yahweh has given creation to Sophia to care for maternally, which is why Philo calls Her the "Mother, Nourisher and Nurse of the universe."** Philo was apparently also thinking of the maternal attributes and functions of the **goddess Isis** "who fills heaven and earth with Her beauty. . . who is great in heaven, powerful on earth.. from whom everything came into being and through whom everything exists and lives" (Burton Lee Mack, Logos and Sophia, p. 66). This task was given over to Isis by Her Father Re: "Her Father Re gave Her His mountain of light and His throne that She might rule His kingdom in heaven and on earth" (Logos and Sophia, p. 65). The Books of Wisdom describe Her similarly. Philo recalls that She is the "Mother, Wife, Teacher and Guide" of the sages, including Abraham, Jacob and Moses (The Works Of Philo, On Drunkenness, 31; On Flight and Finding, 52).

The Mother subsequently transfers many of Her caring attributes and functions to the Son. As the Son He is already similar in nature to Her and the Father. He is Sophia's *Eikon* or image and therewith Yahweh's also. Like Her, He is the beginning (*Arche*) and is also the "second God" (*deuteros Theos*). His nature is also light; for as God is the first light and the archetypal model of every light, so is God's most perfect word the light.

These are some of many examples which show how Philo transferred various attributes and functions to the Logos.

B. Lang has indicated that though Philo by and large substituted the Logos or divine Word for Wisdom, he also continued to speak of Wisdom-Sophia's independent existence. Gottsberger also indicates that on the one hand Philo uses the words "Logos" and "Wisdom" in an identical way but on the other hand places them beside each other; and that he did not proclaim their identity but only their relationship.

Philo presented his Sophia teaching through the use of Greek (and Egyptian) concepts. He used the concept of the Demiourgos by first eliminating objectional elements from it (in this case pantheistic and emanationist traces); and in this way he similarly incorporated other ideas into his own philosophical system. Though he used Greek expressions, he remained firmly grounded in the Jewish tradition.

THE CONSEQUENCES OF PHILO'S SOPHIA TEACHING

It is said that Philo exerted a unique influence on Christianity. **His magnificent reflections about God and the spiritual path were taken up without hesitation by the Church Fathers. Because he had transferred Sophia's functions and attributes to the Logos, it was possible for the viewpoint to arise that he understood the two of them to be identical.** Identifying Sophia with the Logos became a dominant perception; and this is attributable at least in part to the influence of Philo. By identifying the two with each other, Sophia's independent existence was denied, which caused confusion and stagnation as far as the development of Sophiology was concerned. It is necessary today to strive for a new orientation about Sophia and to take up the many indications given by persons like Augustine, Hildegard of Bingen, Jacob Boehme, Godfrey Arnold, Soloviev, Florenski, Bulgakov, and Teilhard de Chardin.

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20%^{off} on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES
COUPON CODE: NF20



THE DESCENT OF THE SOUL #2

[Continuing from the pervious article](#), let us look at some more stories in the Bible that we mistakenly approach as if "literal-historical" and see what actually lies behind them.

A literal reading of the Bible might give the reader, as we addressed in the previous article, the idea that God died for us and in this "death" was subsequently "broken" for us. This "breaking of God" into smaller "parts" and His dissemination into matter or "mankind" is called the **Law of Dismemberment**. [We will deal with this Law of Dismemberment later in more detail in a separate articles.](#) But more to the point we saw in the previous articles that the ancients believed that there was a male and female aspect of the divinity. As I described in the above article, the female was know as the Void, Mother, Matter or Mary and was seen as the Earth or Cosmos. It was believed that the male part of the divinity could not interact directly with the female because the male was thought to be Eternal and Unchangeable. Thus, many ancient myths, describe the god as **"sending his seed"**. Other myths talk about the **male aspect of the divinity being fragmented and cut up, in effect, planted like a seed into the Material, feminine world.** This is the expression of the **Law of Dismemberment just mentioned above.** This is why we see that the Sungods were either "cut up" or torn in pieces and distributed among mankind. This is why in our "Jesus Story" the multitudes were fed the bread of Christ. Let us not forget that in the New Testament Jesus says:

1 Cor 11:24 24 And when he had given thanks, he brake it, and said, Take, eat: this is my body, which is broken for you: this do in remembrance of me. (KJV)

For reasons that will not be fully explained here the ancients believed that the male divine force was broken into twelve major fragments (or legions). Yet there was an inherent problem with this breaking up of the male potential into 12 major fragments (or legions). These fragments were taught to have **became forgetful in their material manifestation.** This is called the **Law of Reminiscence.** [We will deal with this Law of Reminiscence later as well in the next articles.](#) The male divine force, this Living Intelligent Energy did not, however, become broken and scattered into the material world for no purpose, but for the purpose of manifesting something of Itself in the material realm, and ultimately, some believe, to experience the human condition (**God/Christ in man, the hope of glory**).

Col 1:27 27 To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory: (KJV)

Notice if you will that this "Christ in you" is not a well known teaching even in Paul's day:

Col 1:25-26 25 Whereof I am made a minister, according to the dispensation of God which is given to me for you, to fulfil the word of God; 26 Even the mystery which hath been hid from ages and from generations, but now is made manifest to his saints: (KJV)

Therefore, humans became forgetful of their divine inheritance and their "true identity". This divine inheritance was the Divine Fire of God, this Divine Spark that made us human, the blood or the breath (Mind)

sent from the Father and mixed with the Mother (matter/fleshy bodies).

Answer for yourself: What is this "matter"? What is this Void, Mother, Matter or Mary that is the "feminine"? In the Bible is it symbolized by Egypt and Egypt is a representation for this "physical body"? Yes it is.

The ancients called our very own human body, which contained a fragment or spark of the divine, EGYPT. Egypt was the metaphor for human life as an incarnate being in an material body. Our bodies contained something Divine, planted in effect, in a material vessel.

*2 Cor 4:7 **7 But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of us. (KJV)***

Therefore, allegorically speaking, Egypt, as a picture of the Soul trapped in a body of lusts and animalistic natures and desires, became the land of bitterness and slavery for our Soul (Egypt was equated with the mortal body), the land of forgetfulness. Speaking of the Soul and not supposed whipped slaves that supposedly :

[The Egyptians] made their lives bitter with hard labor in brick and mortar and with all kinds of work in the fields; in all their hard labor the Egyptians used them ruthlessly. Exodus 1:14

Who Built the Pyramids? Not slaves. Archeologist Mark Lehner, digging deeper, discovers a city of privileged workers. by Jonathan Shaw The pyramids and the Great Sphinx rise inexplicably from the desert at Giza, relics of a vanished culture. They dwarf the approaching sprawl of modern Cairo, a city of 16 million. The largest pyramid, built for the Pharaoh Khufu around 2530 B.C. and intended to last an eternity, was until early in the twentieth century the biggest building on the planet. To raise it, laborers moved into position six and a half million tons of stone, some in blocks as large as nine tons, with nothing but wood and rope. During the last 4,500 years, the pyramids have drawn every kind of admiration and interest, ranging in ancient times from religious worship to grave robbery, and, in the modern era, from New-Age claims for healing "pyramid power" to pseudo-scientific searches by fantastic archaeologists seeking hidden chambers or signs of alien visitations to Earth. As feats of engineering or testaments to the decades-long labor of tens of thousands, they have awed even the most sober observers. The question of who labored to build them, and why, has long been part of their fascination. Rooted firmly in the popular imagination is the idea that the pyramids were built by slaves serving a merciless pharaoh. This notion of a vast slave class in Egypt originated in Judeo-Christian tradition and has been popularized by Hollywood productions like Cecil B. De Mille's *The Ten Commandments*, in which a captive people labor in the scorching sun beneath the whips of pharaoh's overseers. But graffiti from inside the Giza monuments themselves have long suggested something very different. Until recently, however, the fabulous art and gold treasures of pharaohs like Tutankhamun have overshadowed the efforts of scientific archaeologists to understand how human forces, perhaps all levels of Egyptian society, were mobilized to enable the construction of the pyramids. Now, drawing on diverse strands of evidence, from geological history to analysis of living arrangements, bread-making technology, and animal remains, Egyptologist Mark Lehner, an associate of Harvard's Semitic Museum, is beginning to fashion an answer. He has found the city of the pyramid builders.

They were not slaves as we might think and this of course brings the interpretation of the Bible texts into great question.

Lehner's research into the Giza plateau has proved that not slaves or common laborers, but skilled workers, were the artisans of these gigantic pyramids. Archeological finds have found the existences of cities that once stood in the shadows of the pyramids along with discovery that pyramid workers were fed like royalty and not slaves. Other evidences are showing us today that the builders of these pyramids were not slaves at all, at least in the modern sense of the word. Harvard's George Reisner found workers' graffiti early in the twentieth century that revealed that the pyramid builders were organized into labor units with names like "Friends of Khufu" and other evidences are showing us that pyramids were also built by a rotating labor force in a modular, team-based kind of organization. Lehner currently thinks Egyptian society was organized somewhat like a feudal system, in which almost everyone owed service to a lord. The Egyptians called this "bak." Everybody owed bak of some kind to people above them in the social hierarchy. "But it doesn't really work as a

word for slavery," he says. "Even the highest officials owed bak."

Lehner's work along with that of others archeologist today teaches us that to work on the Pyramids was a divine calling and a Spiritual commitment of one's lifetime. The exactness in Sacred Geometry and measurement that aligns to the physical Cosmos along with its exactness as we find today which not only deifies our understanding today and such magnificent ingenuity in the Pyramids and Temples of Egypt is not the work of beaten ignorant slaves. Again, we misunderstand what we read. The pyramids on the Giza Plateau detail the life and return of the Soul to Heaven. Space does not allow for this here but when you get to the uranography studies this will be made plain to the reader.

Egypt was all about "Soul Science". The ancients speak of how our Souls, these Divine Sparks were embedded into the female (matter/flesh/incarnation) yet lost their memory of their true source. The result of the deity being "torn asunder" is what Buddhist call Forgetfulness, or Ignorance.

Answer for yourself: Who will awaken the forgetful, slumbering Divine Sparks of the divine male-force that has been hidden in the female? For the Israelites it was Moses. For other nations God has raised up "anointed" and "avatars" sanctified for such a task all the way down through history. We just don't know of them being basically exposed only to Judeo-Christianity. For the Christian is is the personified "indwelling Christ" named Jesus.

Thus we see how the name Egypt became a "glyph" or "metaphor" for the divine sparks living in an animal body, that is, in the human breast. **Humans needed to be reminded, so the allegory states, of their original home.** That home was symbolized as the Promised Land or Jerusalem. In this land there is rest, a land flowing with milk and honey. This name Jerusalem is in the original in a dual form, and means **"possession of peace,"** or **"foundation of peace."** The dual form probably refers to the two mountains on which it was built, viz., Zion and Moriah; or, as some suppose, to the two parts of the city, the **"upper" and the "lower city."**

Answer for yourself: Are you aware that Egypt is divided into an "upper" and "lower" portion as well? Have you studied long enough to see that this "division" was symbolic in the uranography for the two natures in mankind; an "upper" Spiritual Nature and a "lower" animal nature? Here the same idea is developed in the name for Jerusalem which, by the way, we find existing in ancient Egypt long before the city was ever later colonized and given is present name. We see from the uranography that these later names in Israel had Egyptian origins for many of them because they came from "the stars".

These descriptions of Egypt and mistreatment of slaves are allegorical and did not necessarily happen in the historical sense. You will see this completely when you read our articles on the Uranograph and how so much of what later became names for historical cities and sites in Israel had their origin in the stars and in ancient Egypt long before there ever was an Israelite nation. Nevertheless, they do talk of humanity's unique place in creation and our desire for unification with our Source, namely the Father as "sparks of the Divine Essence" a long way from home desiring to return to the Father as we see in the parable of the Prodigal Son. The ancients understood that we have the mother constantly in the material world, yet the Father is the illusive one, the one we have an insatiable desire for.

So Moses is "sent" by the Father to gather the 12 lost fragments together. Moses is sent to remind the 12 tribes of Israel of their true identity. Moses does rescue these 12 fragments of the Father and brings them to the Mount of God, that Primordial Hill. There the Israelites receive the instructions of the male aspect of deity and receive specific instructions on how to get back to the Promised Land.

Answer for yourself: What is this promised land?

This promise land is the Souls' origin, Heaven. The Promised Land is not necessarily a literal place, but an allegorical one which we can touch anytime. Our Souls are literally on vacation in this carnal existence; sent here for a purpose and when completed we are, as Living Energies/Souls, to return to Heaven from which we

have come. Thus, according to the ancient Spiritual Wisdom, these "12" tribes of Israel (12 legions of descending Souls/Angels) represent the 12 initial pieces of the Divine that were torn asunder and entered the world as fragments. These 12 tribes have become forgetful and now were being reminded and delivered from Egypt (remember, Egypt is a metaphor for the human condition).

The Egyptians had an identical myth to that of the Israelites, more or less, and the later "Jesus Story". Egypt's prototype for later sungod stories of other nations and our "Jesus Story" was their great savior was called Horus. Horus had twelve disciples who he teaches, and Horus was sent from the Father, which the Egyptians called Osiris. The similarities between Jesus and Horus are as breathtaking they should be since it is the "same story". Earlier, Osiris had been chopped into 14 pieces (the Law of Dismemberment) and planted into the earth (Divine Sparks living in matter, humanity). Later, in the New Testament, Jesus plays an identical role in that allegory. In Jesus' case the people had become forgetful once again and needed to be reminded who they were.

Jesus, as the personified Christ, said this "Divine Body of God" is **"broken for you"** and represents activities in a Spiritual plane of existence and is not necessarily an historical event. Let us not forget that the god came to earth not in His entirety, not in His single Deific unity, but torn into hosts of fragments, grouped in twelve principal divisions.

Answer for yourself: How could this solitary god, in all of His power and fullness, ever hope to enter every mortal life, to tabernacle in every breast, if He only came as one unit to **"be formed in us"**, as Paul says, if He is a supposed "literal-historical" person who is limited by space and time (just one person)? Impossible.

This is the mistake that Christian doctrine makes by limiting "the Christ" to but one person. It is a matter of simple logic and beyond any doubt when you obtain the "keys" to interpreting Comparative Mythology and Comparative Religion and see the unbelievable parallels to our "Jesus Story". To be the divine guest in every human life this God had to suffer fragmentation into as many portions as there were to be mortal children for Him to father, in order that each might possess a share of His nature and in so doing **be responsible for bringing this "gestating Christ/god" to full Spiritual maturity in one's Earthly existence and experience**. The Biblical allegory describes our life as a journey. It is the journey of our Soul who is sojourning in a strange land. As stated above, this land was symbolized as Egypt. The Promised Land (remembrance and peace) was the goal of human existence. The allegory of the Bible says, in essence, that we are incarnate pieces of the divine, sown in flesh in hope of a promise, yet we live in the realm of the material world, i.e., Egypt. Now you are beginning to see it. That is why Egypt plays so prominent a role in Scripture and is both a mixture of "beauty" and "barbarianism", why by the way historical records don't concur. We are missing something and that is the "keys" to this Divine Allegory of the Descent of the Soul/Christ into Egypt, our mortal bodies. That is why in the Christian story the baby Soul, as Jesus, had to go down "into Egypt". Obtaining the "keys" this story begins to make perfect sense.

The New Testament is an allegory as well. Honestly, it tells the same story of our Soul as does the Old Testament. Jesus, as the Divine Christ within us, becomes a type of Moses. Both Moses and Jesus were "called from Egypt", out from this carnal existence and animal nature into a Spiritual existence. Both Moses and Jesus were "lawgivers" to their people; let us not forget God, in giving His Laws to His people, revealed to them "Whom He is, what He does, and what He does not do" and then calls His people to be "holy" and "be like Him". Jesus gathers 12 disciples (the descended ones) to remind them of who they already are. Moses gathers millions as well. Jesus goes up on the Mount to teach the 12 disciples; Moses taught the Law from the Mount as well. Thus Moses and "the Christ", and their "same Spiritual message" are our examples of conduct by which our Soul is trained in this earthly existence for its return home at the death of our body. We could spend a whole lot of time on the parallels between Moses and Jesus but time and space demand we move on but I hope you get the idea.

As "the Christ", this personified Christ called "Jesus" is sent to remind those slumbering in the world of their true nature. Our nature is already divine, yet asleep, according to the allegory.

Eph 5:14-17 14 Wherefore he saith, Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead (notice

he is speaking to people already alive but considered "dead"), and Christ shall give thee light (this is the purpose of enlightenment). 15 See then that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise, 16 Redeeming the time, because the days are evil. 17 Wherefore be ye not unwise, but understanding what the will of the Lord is. (KJV)

There is nothing for us to do to reclaim our divine nature, except to remember our Spiritual home and true Spiritual identity in this realm of matter (fleshly bodies) and respond accordingly. That is why the Gnostic said: *"Know whom you are, know from where you have come, and know to where you go when you die"*. I would add this knowledge serves one purpose; it serves as the great motivator to make mankind act like who he really is! We have been given the Torahs of the world to lead our Soul on the right path while on this Earthly journey; a training manual if you wish. Egypt had the 42 negative confessions and Israel the Torah of Moses. This whole story of "incubation, dissemination, and remembrance", in a nutshell, is the basic allegory of the entire Bible and the other sacred books of the world's major religions.

According to the allegory, the Christ is the Word of God. Unfortunately the term "Word" has been mistranslated. The original Greek word used in the text is Logos. This mistranslation has been the cause of much confusion and erroneous speculation for the modern mind. In our English translation the term "Word" implies some sort of preaching, as in the phrase "give him the word". The Greek term is "Logos", and means Divine Pattern. Here we find this "Pattern" which I so often mention. It really is everywhere when your "eyes" are opened to see it. Our way as sojourning Souls lie right before our eyes; if we could only see it. This "Divine Pattern" refers to the "template" or "Deific Mind" laid upon the feminine Void. It gives the Void a "pattern" that we can recognize as the created Cosmos and God's intent and will for us. This "Divine Pattern" is the "seed" and lies behind all "sacred geometry" in religious around the world; it is symbolically "the Christ in us". The Logos is the seed sent into the receptive female, material world. So the Cosmos is made up of both mother ("matter") and father ("Pattern"). This is so important, so important to grasp that everything reproduces according to this "pattern" or comes into existence according to a "Pattern". Plato speaks about this in his Cave Allegory. The Giza Plateau was build according to this Heavenly Pattern seen in the Sky and Heavens above. The uranograph studies will make this very plain. So Above, So Below. The star of David speaks also of "So Above, So Below". The ancients knew this and it is we today who have forgotten this "key" to Divine Revelation.

Now with a proper understanding of the term "Word" we read in the Gospel of John:

In the beginning was the Logos [Divine Pattern...of thought] (formally rendered as "Word"), and the Logos [Divine Pattern...of thought] was with God, and the Logos [Divine Pattern...of thought] was God. He [Divine Pattern...of thought] was with God in the beginning. Through him (the Logos) [Divine Pattern...of thought] all things were made; without him (the Logos) [Divine Pattern...of thought] nothing was made that has been made. In him (the Logos) [Divine Pattern...of thought] was life, and that life was the light of men. The light shines in the darkness [Divine Pattern...of thought], but the darkness has not understood it [Divine Pattern...of thought]. John 1: 1-5 (parenthesis added).

That should give you cause to "think", and "think some more". That is why Bet Emet Ministries teaches so much on this "Pattern" as it is designed to "gestate and form the Christ" in us whereby we become Sons and Daughters of God in our Earthly existence. This "Logos" teaching is really the same teaching as found in the Genesis story, yet rendered for a Greek audience and from a Greek perspective many thousands of years after the Genesis rendering. The term Logos means "Pattern" or "Seed that was sent" into the world, into the feminine, receptive earth "matter". This is what we have been saying since the beginning of this article. God sent us a "Pattern" to follow in our Earthly existence. As your studies advance you will see how both ancient Egypt both recognized this "Divine Pattern" but devoted their lives to it, and built it into their "religion", their "theologies", their "architecture" and in their "hearts". We, as we study, will come to see how even Israel, so

influenced by ancient Egypt, will do the same. This "Divine Pattern" of Celestial Order and Harmony was first discerned in the Heavens and Sky, then seen to paralleled in Nature and finally in mankind. **This "Divine Pattern of Ordered Existence" was seen to operate by the immutable Laws of God not only in the Sky/Heavens "above" but in Nature "below".** These Laws expressing Divine Order and Harmony, seen operative in Heaven and in the Earth, was the "template" for mankind; thus the nation's Laws of God which maintain this Divine Harmony. This is the core of Egyptian Religion and Judaism as well. They were "living representatives" and expressions of this "Divine Pattern" and man could incorporate them into his life and the life of the community. Heaven would come to Earth; this at least is the Divine Idea if everyone gets on board:

Matt 22:36-37 36 Master, which is the great commandment in the law? 37 Jesus said unto him, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind. (KJV)

This "Pattern" is the archetype of the real that exists in Heaven from which we have come. Plato teaches this very same "pattern" or principle in his "cave allegory". Man is to reproduce this "Pattern" on Earth. This underscores the importance for the uranograph for ancient Egypt; the sky chart that brought this "Pattern" down to Earth which represented this sojourn of our Souls in our fleshly bodies. The seed was the "pattern" of the Father, because, as stated earlier, the Father was thought to be Unchangeable and beyond time (Eternal) and couldn't effect the world directly. The Logos gives rise to the flowers, gives rise to the clouds, gives rise to the trees, gives rise to the birds, and gives rise to you and me. In Eastern thought the Logos might be considered the Tao. **Jesus, for Christians, therefore, becomes the "great awakener" sent from the realm of light.** Moses is the same "great awakener" for the Jewish Nation. Mohammed is the same for the Muslims. God has always had symbolic representations of His Cosmic Mind sent to mankind below at our point of need and cultural indoctrination. These are but "avatars". The Sanskrit word Avatara means **"the descent of God"** or simply **"incarnation."** We must make a very important distinction. According to the definition of "avatar" the divine forms of God do **not "become flesh" or "take on a material body."** An ordinary Soul may take on a gross material body, but in the case of God, **His 'Soul' and His 'body' refer to the same Spiritual essence; in other words it is a "special Soul" who has become ordinary flesh.** Although the Avatars appear in different forms at different times, places and circumstances, they are the Selfsame Supreme Lord and their purpose is one: **to reveal the Absolute Truth in this world and remind its inhabitants of their eternal lives of blissful service to God in their original homeland, the Spiritual world (the Law of Remembrance).**

This divine purpose is eloquently expressed by Lord Krsna in the world-famous Bhagavad-gita (4.7-8):

Whenever there is a decline in religious practice and a predominant rise of irreligion--at that time I descend Myself. To deliver the pious and to annihilate the miscreants, as well as to establish the principles of religion, I Myself appear, millennium after millennium.

The ultimate mission of incarnations is to arouse love of God everywhere.

Like the Buddha (which means "he who woke up") Jesus came to awake those who have "fallen asleep". This is what Paul says as well. This is allegorical and is not necessarily based in history; but the truth is a Cosmic Universal Principle for the whole of mankind.

Even Jesus, the personified Christ/Soul, had to be delivered from the forgetfulness of Egypt (the human condition), too. For the allegory says:

When they had gone, an angel of the Lord appeared to Joseph in a dream. "Get up," he said, "take the child and his mother and escape to Egypt. Stay there until I tell you, for Herod is going to search for the child to kill him." So he got up, took the child and his mother during the night and left for Egypt, where he stayed until the death of Herod. And so was fulfilled what the Lord had said through the prophet: "Out of Egypt (carnality) I called my son (the Deific Mind of God, as the

Christ-Soul)" Matthew 2 13-15

The mother, Mary, is the informed feminine Void who we first met in Genesis, chapter one. She hides her incarnate gift until the right time of remembrance when the seed can become manifest in the material world.

Paul of Tarsus is believed to be the true founder of Christianity, or at least its primary advocate. **Paul is believed by modern scholarship today to have been a Gnostic Christian who may have never believed in a human Christ, but spoke allegorically, about the latent seed (Divine Pattern), lying slumbering in our breasts.**

Paul wrote many letters to the early church and he often scolded them because they had forgotten his teachings about the "Christ consciousness" within. For Paul states:

My dear children, for whom I am again in the pains of childbirth until Christ is formed in you, how I wish I could be with you now and change my tone, because I am perplexed about you! Letter to the Church in Galatia, Chapter 4: 19-20

And as stated earlier, Paul proclaims concerning the allegory: ***&Christ in you, the hope of glory. Colossians 1:27***

How easy it was for the early Christian movement to become lost in the political struggles of those times with Rome and forget about Paul's retelling of this timeless allegory. Again, Paul talks about the allegorical nature of Scripture when he writes:

Tell me, you who want to be under law, do you not listen to the law? For it is written that Abraham had two sons, one by the bondwoman and one by the free woman. But the son by the bondwoman was born according to the flesh, and the son by the free woman through the promise. This is allegorically speaking, for these women are two covenants: one proceeding from Mount Sinai bearing children who are to be slaves; she is Hagar. Now this Hagar is Mount Sinai in Arabia and corresponds to the present Jerusalem, for she is in slavery with her children. Galatians 4: 21-25

Paul was imploring the early Christian community who had first heard the allegory from Paul himself, but had somehow missed the point; kind of like most Christians today. Many Jews of that day did not want to abandon the Law of Moses because they believed that the Law was the way to freedom. But Paul argues that the Law was only a pedagogue, sort of training wheels, until a new understanding of the allegory could be achieved, namely the manifestation of the "Living Law" as "the Christ" in you (that is, the seed in you). This is Gnosticism at its very core; the liberating of the "godman" in you! Paul writes:

You foolish Galatians! Who has bewitched you? Before your very eyes Jesus Christ was clearly portrayed as crucified (broken into fragments, as I have stated above). I would like to learn just one thing from you: Did you receive the Spirit by observing the law, or by believing what you heard? Are you so foolish? After beginning with the Spirit, are you now trying to attain your goal by human effort? Have you suffered so much for nothing--if it really was for nothing? Does God give you his Spirit and work miracles among you because you observe the law, or because you believe what you heard (i.e., the allegory)? Galatians 3: 1-5 (parentheses added)

Paul is obviously very angry at the new church in Galatia. The church had apparently gone back to the "literalistic" Law of Moses and therefore, in Paul's view, had totally missed the allegory of the Divine Spark, or fragment, broken for you, that lives within every human's breast. **Paul called this fragment or template of "Pattern" of the Father "The Christ" meaning "The Anointing". All were welcomed to enter this new faith; the "mystery" no longer hidden from mankind and secretly safeguarded among the Priests and**

sages. It is the dawning of the Age of Pisces, it is time for mankind to take their next Spiritual Step and both realize and manifest "the Christ" in them all. It was time to bring meaning of these ancient Spiritual Allegories to the "non-Jews" of Asia, Minor and the whole world that they might become sons and daughters of God. Slaves, woman and the Outcasts of society were equally welcome. The middle wall of partition was being broken down between the "outer mysteries" and the "inner mysteries". Consequently, Christianity spread like wildfire and many of the early converts to Christianity were Roman slaves..

Again, the allegory appears in the parable of the Sowing of the Seed:

"A farmer went out to sow his seed. As he was scattering the seed, some fell along the path, and the birds came and ate it up. Some fell on rocky places, where it did not have much soil. It sprang up quickly, because the soil was shallow. But when the sun came up, the plants were scorched, and they withered because they had no root. Other seed fell among thorns, which grew up and choked the plants. Still other seed fell on good soil, where it produced a crop--a hundred, sixty or thirty times what was sown. He who has ears, let him hear." Matthew 13 1-9

Again, that which is sown into the material world (Mother, Matter, or Mary) is the Word (Logos in Greek meaning Divine Pattern ([archetype](#))....**"Divine Thought" or template**). Again, this fragment has fallen into the material world and has become "forgetful". These seeds are latent in everyone, and sometimes we need reminding in order to grow our seed. Nothing seems to choke our growth worse than worries, fear and ignorance. So we find "the Jewish Christ" teaching through Judaism that we are not to worry:

"Therefore I tell you, do not worry about your life, what you will eat or drink; or about your body, what you will wear. Is not life more important than food, and the body more important than clothes? Look at the birds of the air; they do not sow or reap or store away in barns, and yet your heavenly Father feeds them. Are you not much more valuable than they? Who of you by worrying can add a single hour to his life?

"And why do you worry about clothes? See how the lilies of the field grow. They do not labor or spin. Even Solomon in all his splendor was not dressed like one of these. If that is how God clothes the grass of the field, which is here today and tomorrow is thrown into the fire, will he not much more clothe you, O you of little faith? So do not worry..." Matthew 6: 25-31

So again, we're admonished to not worry but to look around and see how the Natural world is cared for by God; we, too, are cared for. **Perhaps there is nothing we need to do except to allow our seed to grow to maturity.** Joseph Campbell was fond of saying "Just follow your bliss". I have said **"follow the peace"**.

Answer for yourself: What should we have learned from this?

As allegory our Bible, both Old and New Testaments, tells the same Spiritual Story in allegories that relate to the God-seeker exactly the same things that the ancients have been telling the world form millennia: There is a love affair between the male and female aspects of the Divine; the male, therefore sends His seed, or breath, and is fragmented. Later someone is sent to help those fragments to remember their original home with the Father. Egypt (or Babylon or Rome, in other places in the Bible) symbolizes our body or the worlds' often unjust political and economic systems. The Earth is feminine, or receptive. The Father is seen as active. This "receptive feminine" and "active masculine" must "Cross" and has and the Divine Spark of the Creator lies in the bosom of every person awaiting awakening. The body is prone to worry and forgetfulness, hence the Scriptures are written for our encouragement. The Gnostics said it best: ***"Know whom you are, know from where you have come, and know to where you go when you die"***. Wow!

The feminine, divine aspect of the divinity has nearly been eradicated from the Old Testament, for reasons, I

believe, to be mostly political, but that is another story. This is a tragic mischaracterization of this Divine love affair and we are right in the middle of it as humanity.

My goal in writing this article is to show that Allegory can not only be a beautiful way to approach the Scriptures, but it is the correct way since we are reading retellings of the same divine ancient accounts and not know it! In allegory:

- YOU become the "fragment of the divine spark" fallen into forgetfulness;
- YOU become a main character in your own personal narrative and salvation,
- YOU become the one who must remember who you truly are.

All scriptures, from Buddhism to Judaism to Christianity, and many others, say **AWAKE!** and remember who you already are. There is nothing you need to do to become worthy of what has already been planted inside your heart. Our task is to recognize our Divine Nature and cultivate it while we experience Earth, the training ground for our Souls.

Now as we conclude this article let us finish explaining how the ancient both wrote and expected their Spiritual Writings to be understood in other ways besides "allegory".

THE WRITERS OF THE SACRED BOOKS WERE ESOTERICISTS

The ancients were also esotericists, writing only of the inner life and for **initiated pupils**. They wrote of inner things under an outer veil. They wrote of the Greater Mysteries, like what was discussed above, which were never given out to the multitude, but taught in secret to disciplined students. Spiritual truth was not published in modern fashion as we experience and mistakenly think is the way it was always done. Whatever was written, was veiled under glyph and symbol. Mostly it was taught by oral tradition. That is what makes the following passage so radical:

Col 1:26-27 26 Even the mystery which hath been hid from ages and from generations, but now is made manifest to his saints: 27 To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory: (KJV)

Mystery schools once existed throughout the ancient World - Egypt, Greece, India, China, South America. These Spiritual centres provided a place where students could receive a mystical education by progressing through a series of Spiritual trials and initiations. The goal was to provide seekers with the highest levels of Spiritual realization - to understand the deep truths of existence, the cosmos and human life. Initiates of the Mysteries were credited with wisdom, as well as great magical and occult powers. The main method of teaching the Mysteries was through myths - stories with deep mystical and psychological symbolism; for example, the Egyptian, Greek and Roman Myths. In reality, these stories possessed two different levels.

- On the mundane level, the myths could be seen as simple entertaining tales with light moral undertones. For most people, this is how they would be received. These were the Outer Mysteries. However, for those with eyes to see and ears to hear, there existed the Inner Mysteries.
- Students of the Outer Mysteries would be carefully observed. Some would show signs of recognition - a clear ability to see beyond the superficial level of the stories to the more profound meaning. These few would then be selected for further initiation into the Inner Mysteries. They would serve under the tutorship of the Master (Hierophants) of the Mystery School and be taken to ever deeper levels of Spiritual unfoldment.

The teachings were hard. The initiation ceremonies were dramatic and frightening - seemingly life and death situations where the student was exposed to his deepest fears and temptations. Perhaps the mythological stories would be enacted in the depths of a dark cave to the sound of loud gongs and frightening flashes of light. Frankly, nobody really knows. Initiates were sworn to strictest secrecy, even unto death, and these matters were

never written down.

Grasp if you can this major change in direction for humanity. Now man can not only come to know his true identity but cultivate his Spiritual Nature by eating the bread from Heaven given to him by the indwelling Christ. This is a personal choice. Understand not all desire the things of God; they have "religion" and the tragic history of the persecution of the Gnostics at the hands of a "literalistic" Roman Christianity testify to the truth of what I said. The movement and its literature were essentially wiped out by the end of the 5th century C.E. by heresy hunters from mainline Christianity.

THE WRITERS OF THE SACRED BOOKS WERE URANOGRAPHERS

The the ancients and Spiritual Masters of old were were "uranographers." The "uranograph" was a chart of heaven. By this is meant a map outlined by the early sages charting the Spiritual constitution and physiology of man, the psychic centers, areas of Spiritual force, and all *"after the pattern of things in the heavens."* Man, the microcosm, is a replica of the heavenly man and the universe. From the history of man written thus in the constellation of the skies, the early religious formulators transferred the record to earth and distributed the various phenomena and localities over the national maps in accordance with the heavenly chart! All nations tried to frame their own history and geography after the pattern of things in the heavenly mount. Mainly the Egyptians and after them the Jews made this transfer almost completely. According to this chart each nation was given an upper and lower section, had a river flowing from the upper down to the lower, had a lake or sea, a central city representing the Holy City, and a score of parallel features found in every case. There was first a division into seven districts, later into twelve. Each nation thus strove to have its history interpreted as a fulfillment of the sacred allegory; and its national history, thus diverted into the form of the celestial myth, was made into the national epic. And finally came the claim on the part of several, notably the Jews, that since their history fulfilled the outlines of the sacred story, they were proven to be the "chosen people" of God. There is not a scrap of evidence anywhere to identify the Israelites as the historical Hebrews or Jews. The latter simply appropriated the distinction to themselves and fitted their history into the sacred scheme. As proof of this it is offered that a monument in Egypt contained hundreds of Palestinian place names, afterward localized in the Holy Land of Judea, before the "historical" Exodus from Egypt. Hence the modern discovery of a town in Palestine bearing the name of a place mentioned in the Bible does not offer a single whit of proof that the Bible is history. It only proves that the religious formulators of the national epic had given to a certain place a name already found on the uranograph or Spiritual chart, much as European explorers gave sacred names such as Salem, Providence, New Haven, Canaan, Newark, Corpus Christi and Santa Fe to new towns when they came to America. Jerusalem, Egypt, Sodom and others are therefore only Spiritual names transferred to the map from the celestial chart.

THE WRITERS OF THE SACRED BOOKS WERE CONCERNED WITH ONE THING ONLY: THE INCARNATION OF MAN AND THE DESCENT AND RESURRECTION OF THE SOUL

When one does the studies in the above 3 areas then he is convinced beyond any doubt that all religious writings deal with but one central fact, the incarnation of man, or the descent and resurrection of the Soul (Incubation, Dismemberment, and Remembrance). It is graphically outlined in the Prodigal Son allegory. The incarnation of God in mankind as the Descent of the Soul and its resurrection at the death of the body is the whole story of religion. The ancient Spiritual books and monument of antiquity deal with nothing beyond this story and its involvements. Knowledge that the Sacred Books of the world are concerned

only about this Descent of the Soul and its return to Heaven is the key to unlocking all the secrets of philosophy and religion. All meanings proceed from this one fact and return to this one concern. In the light of this one fact all complicated meanings that come from misunderstanding of ancient Divine Allegory which is mistakenly thought to be "historical-literal" today can be reduced to clear understanding. It unravels the infinite complexities of the symbology that have confounded the learned scholars and theologians. **That man is a god dwelling in an animal form is the central and cardinal fact of all religion.**

It is because that we have forgotten these 4 important points concerning how the ancients wrote their Sacred Books that we have sadly misinterpreted the Bible we have inherited which are in reality a collection of ancient works that embody in veiled figures the fundamentals of the genuine old wisdom of the initiates and hierophants. Knowing this then it is not wrong to view the Bible as a storehouse of the great Mystery teachings of early times. In fact it is an assemblage of material comprising the substance of Hermeticism, Gnosticism, Kabbalism, Chaldean astrology, Greek Orphism and Hindu Wisdom, which themselves were drawn mostly from ancient Egypt where this Divine Revelation of God and the Soul began. Plato summed up most of the elements of these systems in his Republic and Phaedo. This revelation of the Descent of the Deific Mind into matter was truly "of the gods," and perhaps the most brilliant presentation of Spiritual knowledge ever to be handed down to the human intellect. Fortunate is Christianity that its Bible is heavily charged with the elements of the great Divine Wisdom of past ages. If only we could see and recognize it beneath this veneer of a supposed "literal-historical" interpretation.

In the articles that follow we will delve deeper into this mystical truth hidden behind a supposed "literal-historical" interpretation of our Bibles and in so doing come to further understand the hidden teachings in the Bible concerning the Law of Incubation, the Law of Dismemberment, and the Doctrine of Reminiscence which is clouded today by a false hermeneutic.

[Let us pick up our study in the 3d article in this short series.](#)

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20% off on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES
COUPON CODE: NF20



THE DESCENT OF THE SOUL #3

We continue our study on the Descent of the Soul with this 3rd article in this series.

We have made mention in earlier articles in this series that there exists what is called in theology "the descent of the gods." What make this all the more confusing is that this "Descent of the Soul" into matter, this "Descent of Living Energies", this "Descent of the Deific Mind of God" into physical matter and manifestation is called by many names down through history. We find in various theologies this Cosmic Event called everything from the "expulsion of the angels," "the fall of Lucifer and his hosts," "the fall from heaven," and the more philosophical "descent of the Soul." These many descriptions relate to the first step in the series of pre-historical episodes which climaxed in the establishment of humanity on earth and the creation of human nature that contains both a natural and a supernatural element.

The common denominator in most religions is that man is an animal and a "god" in union. The ancient religions all attest a common belief that there were animals on earth and angels in heaven; and the counsels of cosmic intelligence decreed that the angels, or the "gods" should join forces with the animals and be their "gods". What is amazing is that this ancient wisdom records for us that **this experience of "incarnation" was intended to be an education to both involved parties, both the "living energies of Heaven" and the "living material beings" on Earth.** It was believed that the effort to overcome matter's inertia and resistance to the "Descent of the gods" and the sensual urges of the flesh would develop more dynamic spiritual initiative for the gods. The "incarnation" was believed to force these "Descending gods" to develop more of their potential and Divine power to gain mastery over the elementary forces of the physical and animal world. Well, this sound simply but it is not as your and my life testifies.

Here is where it gets ever interesting. In the ancient Spiritual Wisdom there exists hints that imply and show that the Soul's obligation to leave their home of blissful rest in Heaven, in some dreamy sub-consciousness in the ethereal spheres and suffer the hardships of earth life in gross animal bodies was in some part at least a measure of **karmic retribution for some past failure or oversight elsewhere.** This is amazing to read in these ancient spiritual accounts. Pride, impertinence and insolence are ascribed to these "descended Souls" by Greek theology. Thus we see that this ancient Spiritual wisdom ascribe to the Soul that its "incarnation" is due, at least in part, to past sins or neglect of duty. In so we are led to believe that these Souls sank into the depths of sensualism and animalism. Thus the "incarnation" is portrayed as a type of "karmic retribution" that was imposed upon these Souls for their "evolution of Spirituality"; the incarnation was both a "penalty" and an "opportunity" to complete "what is lacking".

This "descent of the Soul" to Earth is retold in the expulsion of Satan and his hosts from heaven in Paradise Lost and in the Book of Revelation. So presented, this descent of the Soul is viewed by many people as either as a **mythical unreality** or an **impenetrable chapter in celestial history.** So being it is discarded from serious consideration in religious matters by many. In spite of all of this, this Descent of the Soul in its various "disguises" and "presentations in masquerade" is, however, the central situation of all Sacred Books and religions and must be restored to its pivotal place of importance if we ever hope of correctly interpreting our Bibles and other Sacred Books as I have maintained before. **The doctrine of the "descent" of the Soul is crucial for the interpretation not only of the ancient Spiritual Wisdom but the stories in our Bible as**

well. It is this event, and this even only, as you will come to see as our studies advance, is what the Scriptures of the world are building their narratives upon.

This same ancient Spiritual Wisdom teaches that there existed an original twelve legions of deities. Of these "twelve", ten "fell" into the river of incarnation and are now passing through the experiences of what we call "life". This ancient Spiritual Wisdom goes on to state that at the conclusion of this "celestial-terrestrial" adventure and pilgrimage, after many incarnations for each individual member, they are to return to their celestial abodes, transfigured and further Divinized. In our Bibles we have this grand design right before our eyes but we don't recognize it. As we add the "keys" for recognizing this grand epic of created existence then our Bibles burst open before eyes pregnant with meaning we never saw before.

Answer for yourself: What is but a common example?

We read this in the "Prodigal Son" allegory but never quite see it. **The allegory of the Prodigal Son is a short symbolic depiction and representation of this evolutionary Descent of the Soul and return to "the Father" of all.** There are few religious books of any ancient nation that does not deal more or less directly with that same "fall" of the Soul into matter in its various disguises and stories. To see the "descent" as an integral function of cosmic process and not as a heartbreaking "fall," it is quite necessary to expound in the articles that follow both **Egyptian religion as well as a portion of the Orphic-Platonic cosmogony.** It is here that we discover the "keys" to interpreting correctly our later Bibles. Life is all about "descents and ascents". Beginning from the descent of the Soul into this material world, we will go through many more descents. Some are an absence of light, some a darkness of substance. Yet, every descent has a corresponding ascent. **Indeed, the purpose of the descent is to reach a place higher than the one that preceded the descent. In reality we are climbing "Jacob's Ladder"; the ladder back to Heaven.**

*John 3:13 13 And no man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven,
(KJV)*

So, having laid a through foundation, let us begin with the origin of creation itself as understood by the ancient Spiritual Masters. After years of study and research I have found that it is impossible to understand the allegories of the Bible without a knowledge of ancient methods of sacred writing, and of the ancient philosophies.

All things were believed to have proceeded from what was ultimately "the One Life". When we delve back into this ancient Spiritual Wisdom we find that the name for the Supreme Power was commonly "The One". All things ultimately resolve into the primordial One, since they emanate from that One in the beginning. Birth, life, death, and rebirth is the "Pattern" of "The One". Before manifestation takes place from "The One", all "existence" and "being" is homogeneous, undifferentiated, and undifferentiated. A uniform similitude and similarity exists and there is not yet levels of differentiation and complexity. All things are "the same" existing in a "celestial potentiality". It is all One Essence, alike in every part, if parts exist they are best described as existing only in "Mind/Thought" only. This is the "Word" of which we read about in John chapter 1 in the New Testament. On this website I deal in several articles about this "Logos/Mind" and they are very enlightening.

But in such state and condition of unmanifestation, this "Mind" is yet "unconscious, asleep, inactive". The Hindu faith has a term for this "pre-creation" condition called "Pralaya". And out of this "inactivity" and "slumber" this "Logos/Mind" must awake, for it sleeps only in alternate turns with waking activity, as do all its creatures made in its likeness. If you look around in Nature we see this same principle.

Rom 1:20 20 For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even his eternal power and Godhead; so that they are without excuse: (KJV)

This "Logos/Mind" passes, in cycles of "activity" and "inactivity" which is similar to our thinking of movement from "death to life and back again", in eternity which has no beginning and no end.

To awake and come into "being" it must by force of logic perform an operation upon its own self, its own nature which is the first ground of manifestation. That is why the Egyptian Religion said that God "brought forth" from himself due to some causative action done "to Himself". This "Logos/Mind" cannot create a universe in which to live and provide the avenue for His own **"Conscious experience"** without breaking His **Unity apart into duality**. For it must become **Consciousness** on the one side, in order to know what and how to create, and **Matter** on the other, if it is to have material substance with which to create! So it must split its primal Oneness into a dualism which however is still comprehended under this Unity. It becomes "two in one" or the One in two. The One has not become Two, but a "two-ness" in Unity.

This Deific Mind, this Cosmic Mind/Logos cannot create without throwing Itself into the condition of being at a tension between two aspects of Itself, on the strength of which tension it can exert its shapeless Living Energies (**Egypt called these "Neteru"**). **These "Neteru" are the Living Energies of this Unity that will bring "The One" in Conscious Existence of Itself in Matter**. As the ancient Spiritual Wisdom explains it "The One" must therefore manifest Itself as the two ends of a polarity, positive and negative. It must become polarized in relation to Itself; and so it takes on the double-aspect characterizations of:

- Spirit/Energy and Matter,
- male and female,
- consciousness and the vehicle for its expression
- attraction and repulsion,
- visible and invisible,
- real and actual.

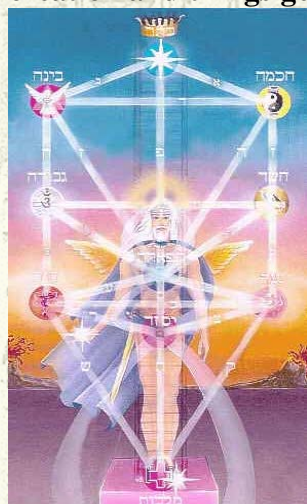
This "differentiated One" must be the central balance for such "Duality" and in so doing It must become, out of itself, subject, knowing, and object, to be known. Now, that is deep. This Cosmic Deific Mind/Logos, or "Living Thought/Energy" has for Its entire purpose to arise out of an unconscious slumber and become ever more awake and more concretely conscious of Itself and does so by **"experiencing" all manner of existences which came from this "Unity fragmenting into Duality"**. Since there is nothing of which it can be conscious save Itself, it was necessary for "The One" to be the sum of all parts of "everything". In so doing the aim of Life for this "Cosmic Mind/Logos" is thus ever to become more Self-conscious of Itself and does so though experiencing all facets of this Creative process and its manifestations on descending planes of existences and matter. "Down the line" we encounter the physical plane of existence with its mineral kingdom, the plant kingdom, and the animal kingdom, and the human kingdom. "This One" resides in all and as Quantum Physics teaches us today that all these "physical existences and kingdoms" are found to have "levels of living consciousness" within them at the sub-atomic levels and that all are "interconnected" with this "One". Therefore It must, as this ancient Spiritual Wisdom attests, "This One", now a duality no longer "asleep", set Itself as object over against Itself as subject, and down the ages and the cycles ever thus contemplate Itself, experience Itself, and come into Consciousness of Itself. It is both the seeing eye and the thing seen, as all profound esoteric philosophy asserts. This ancient Egypt depicted as the eye of Horus which embodies this concept.



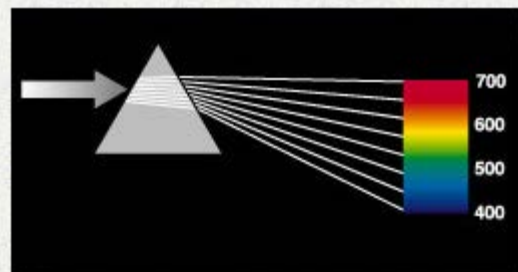
Now we did not grow up in the ancient Religion of Egypt but we did receive a "summary statement" in the Book of Genesis from the Hebrews who were instructed in these matters while living in Egypt. As Genesis puts it, God effected His creation, gazed upon it with gratification and pronounced it "good". To see His creation He had to materialize His thoughts, the radiations of His subjective aspect. For "This One" creates by thoughts. He must see His ideas form like concrete before Himself, take on various manifestations of matter and materiality in various forms and come to visible manifestation for Himself and His creatures.

So "The One's" expression proceeds from Unity to Duality, and from Duality it runs further onward to infinite Multiplicity. We see this again in Genesis as there is a **division, or multiplication** if you will, with every day of

creation and things get much more complex with each passing thought from "This One". Multiple manifestation is achieved by the operation of a principle which is easily comprehended. The Kabbalah explains this perfectly as it should again having its origin in ancient Egypt. This Kabbalah is basically a "ladder from Heaven" whereby this "Logos/Deific Mind" manifests Himself in descending wave of matter and materialization of Himself. This is why I love the Egyptian Creation Accounts as they expounded this over and over again so that mankind might know and understand his true origin and created goal. As life has split into Spirit and Matter, the one moving and "alive", the other inert, the Unity of the mobile is broken up into multitudes as it moves against the immobile as its "descends".



The lighter essence, Spirit/Energy/Light, is broken and divided as it moves outward against the resistance of matter. We can grasp this idea perfectly as we look at how light is shined through a prism, itself the material resistance to Energy, and in so doing we see this fragmentation and separation of Light/Energy but on a much smaller scale. This is a Universal Law. **Outward bound from is Source, it divides and divides and on its return it reunites!** Life descends, **"falls,"** from the summit of its primal unity down into the arms of matter, dividing as it goes.



Answer for yourself: Are you thinking? Did you notice I used the word "fall"? Here comes a big question. Could it just be, just be, that since Biblical Judaism and Egyptian Religion taught no "original sin" that we have completely misunderstood the ancient Spiritual Tradition of the "fall of mankind"? Could this ancient Spiritual Tradition have nothing to do with sin but was all about the Descent of the Soul or the "Falling" into Matter (creation of mankind) of this Deific Mind/Logos? Sure, man, matter, is capable of sin but this is not the focus of this "Fall". I truly believe having studies these topics in detail over the years that mankind, somewhere along the way, lost the true meaning to "the Fall". Space does not allow for this study right now but we do address this on our "Astrotheology" website.

Any so-called "fall" is that of the Divine Soul "falling" into matter. This is not meant to be a negative event but a necessary stage in cosmic evolution of this Divine Consciousness. Just as electricity needs a physical machine to realize its potential, the Divine Soul needs the human body as a vehicle for its realization on its Spiritual potential on earth. The Divine Soul had to leave its "Garden of Eden" or paradisiacal realm of existence in order to come to the earth to "grow up". When you do the studies you will come to see as I and many others have that the "fall" of Adam and Eve is a crude patriarchal mythos created by a male priesthood, intended to justify sexism and repression. It has succeeded beyond even their wildest expectations down through recorded history and flourishes in the world yet today. **Again this just typifies the tragic consequences of the loss of the "keys" for the correct interpretation of the ancient Spiritual Wisdom which we completely misunderstand when reading our Bibles today.**

Division is a logical necessity if God is to multiply Himself, because Unity can not Multiply out of Itself without first dividing Itself. And it can not divide Itself unless it "falls" or "descends" against resistance. The importance of this understanding for clear grasp of basic theology can not be overstressed. This means that the "Neteru", called "Angels" in Judaism and Christianity, these "Living Energies", "fall" by Divine ordinance, and not by literal folly of rebellion against deity. We got it wrong a long time ago. Call it what you will but evolutionary force from "Divine Thought" brings them down from Heaven to Earth.

I am sure you have noticed but the wind does not commonly blow a steady clip, but comes in rhythmic puffs and gusts. Wind is often symbolic of Spirit in Scripture as it "breath" (wind) in Scripture. **This is a Spiritual Archetype to teach us some things.** This should teach us that creative impulses act similarly, they "ebb" and "flow". The ancients recognized this with every changing of the Age and the Precession of the Equinox and the evolutionary step-wise Spiritual Maturation of mankind. Every successive

age brought with it an evolutionary Spiritual advance for the Souls of mankind. This is why Moses was adamant about the "new interpretation" and "message of God" that caused the Exodus when he wished to change the religious symbolism of the bull of Taurus to the lamb/ram of Aries and was met with such staunch resistance by the Priests of Atum-Ra. Today mankind lives in the waning days of the Age of Pisces awaiting God's new message for the Souls of mankind at the beginning of the Age of Aquarius. We truly live at an exciting time.

The ancients taught that every cycle of energization of the Universe finishes its work in seven waves or impulses, and the sub-cycles have also seven waves. In these "7 waves" Divine Life projects its formative Living Energies outward, or matterward from Itself, in surge after surge. Each one carries the impulse as far as it will go under its original force, or until the wave is brought to a dead standstill by the inertia of matter, the resisting medium of created existence (remember the prisms). Each "falling" of this "Living Energy" or power comes to a stop, locked in the embracing arms of material manifestation. In this clasp of matter the capacities of the two poles of "being" interplay, and in symbolic language they "impregnate" each other, and in so doing they generate a growth of new life, and build up what is termed a plane or level or kingdom of nature, with creatures embodying the type of life there engendered suitable for that plane of "existence".

1 Cor 15:39-44 39 All flesh is not the same flesh: but there is one kind of flesh of men, another flesh of beasts, another of fishes, and another of birds. 40 There are also celestial bodies, and bodies terrestrial: but the glory of the celestial is one, and the glory of the terrestrial is another. 41 There is one glory of the sun, and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars: for one star differeth from another star in glory. 42 So also is the resurrection of the dead. It is sown in corruption (matter); it is raised in incorruption (Living Energy/Soul): 43 It is sown in dishonour (matter); it is raised in glory (Living Energy/Soul): it is sown in weakness (matter); it is raised in power (Living Energy/Soul): 44 It is sown a natural body (matter); it is raised a spiritual body (Living Energy/Soul). There is a natural body, and there is a spiritual body. (KJV)

Thus there are terrestrial and celestial worlds (as Paul says), worlds of "physical materialization experienced through sensation" and worlds of "thought", physical and ethereal planes, material and spiritual bodies, heavens, underworlds, etc. And these beings, these "Neteru", these "Living Energies" that have Emanated from "The One" that subsist on these planes of existence range from high divinity down to man are the "gods" and "Living Energies" possessing various levels of "being" in this Tree of Life seen in ancient mythology.

The capacities of life on each level are expressed and given opportunity for Consciousness by the organic beings built up upon each level of "descent" of the Deific Mind/Logos. Thus each kingdom has its own specific nature and determinations. But life is not stagnant or unmoving; it is reproductive, forward-moving, progressive and divides into multiplicity. It creates anew, in its turn, on each level of "being", and passes the stream of creative force on down the line of this Tree of Life. Thus the succession of waves of projection of "Living Energies" actually "falls" down this ladder or sorts, each one carrying the formative force one surge farther outward for its Source. On and on it goes, establishing the kingdoms of nature and the living subjects on them. The contiguous planes form a link of connection from top to bottom of the series, and this is the Tree of Life.

Important for us to note each level of "existence" bears a definite relation to its neighbor on either side of its own plane. This "link" to adjoining planes of existence, one "above" and one "below", is a Universal Law. This is the basis for all evolution and evolvment of life in manifested diversity. This explains why, in the constitution of mankind, a Soul and a body are linked together. It may be called the great **Law of Incubation**. We saw this before.

Each plane of "being" is **mother to the life on the plane above it** (the womb) and **father to that of the plane below it**. This plane of "being", this womb of "Motherhood", receives from above the seed of higher life and anchors them in the womb of its soil, or matter, gestates them and eventually gives them their new birth. This is the function of motherhood. And matter (Latin "mater", or "mother") is the universal mother. This matter, this "mother", having received from above, also gives the impulse to the order below; and as giver it is

is no longer "passive" but "active" and becomes now the "father" function. This plane of "being" is feminine to life above, masculine to life beneath. This is the ridge between two worlds of "being" and "existence". But it is important to note that at each step of transmission or "fall" or "descent" this "Living Energy" suffers a diminishing of its power and a weakening of its force, and accordingly a further and further fragmentation and division. The "matter" of each plane on the downward or involutionary track become more dense in atomic structure than that of the ones above it. The living bodies it provides as houses for this "Descending Living Energy" cannot contain the power of this undivided Unity, therefore this "Power" of God must be stepped down if it is to be incorporated properly in the bodies of a lower kingdom. To effect this reduction in dynamic power of the Divine "incarnated" into these successive manifestations must be lessened for the planes beneath and is done so in successive manner. Hence the unit charge received from the plane above by each life structure on any plane must, in "falling" one step further downward in the created order, be again broken up into a large number of fragments (Law of Dismemberment), each of which will become the energizing Soul of a lower body. The Greek philosophers have a saying for this. They said that "the gods distribute divinity," scattering its higher units abroad from plane to plane, the units multiplying in number, but diminishing in power, as the stream flows on. **This is what ancient theology expresses by "the river of life."** The Orphic system calls this phenomena "rivers of vivification," which, they also say, "proceed from on high as far as to the last of things," or to the lowest stratum of the mineral kingdom. And as these "Living Energies" or "gods" distribute divinity, the secondary ranks in each case are said to "participate according to their capacity."

Now here is where it gets very interesting. The ancients said and wrote that **these "Living Energies" or "gods" pour out their life for the vivifying of all lower beings** and are a partaker of their grace. But more than that they called this "Descent of Living Energy" by another term. They said these "Living Energies" or "god" had **"Shed His Blood" (life) and gave "their blood for the life of the worlds"**. It would be when reading this ancient Spiritual Wisdom that I would come to see that the **ancient theologies, that long predated Christianity, spoke of God "shedding His blood" for mankind but this was but an allegory for the Descent of the Logos into matter and never has a "literal-historical" connotation.** I would come to see that all old ancient theologies of the nations assert that the blood of the gods, or of God, mixed with the clay of earth, makes the "red earth". If you have guessed this "red earth" is the etymological signification of "Adam" in Hebrew, i.e., man. Mankind is compounded of the red life-blood of deity (using natural symbolism for Living Energy) and the dust of the ground (matter), which in Hebrew is "Adamah". "Adamah" is the the feminine or material aspect of Adam, Spirit, itself. Here we have the same story we detailed above; one plane of existence "giving" of itself to the plane below to that "life" might manifest. This Living Energy of the Cosmos, in its descent, continually fertilized the lower levels of matter to gestate new forms of being for His self-awareness and Consciousness of Himself. The ancients were telling the same story over and over; namely, that Deity mixed together Spirit/Living Energy with "matter" to make man.

It bears restating that if life is to be produced in eternal renewal, in multiplied individualization, it becomes necessary for any living creature on each plane to produce a multiple progeny of the seeds of its own life and "plant" or bury them in the soil of the kingdom immediately below it. This "planting of life in these lower kingdoms of matter" were called "death". **In incarnation of life in successive lower kingdoms they were said by the ancient Spiritual Wisdom to go first to their "death," after which they are reborn or resurrected in the sprouting of the seeds and their growth back to maturity.** Each generation lives anew in its **regeneration**, but multiplied by as many times itself as the number of seeds it produced and successfully germinated in the plane below.

Let me illustrate this. The danielion buries its seeds in the soil of the kingdom beneath it, the mineral. The animal's life is embodied in a structure built up of vegetable material taken in each day as food. The human is rooted in an animal body who eats the animal. Now comes the overriding fact in theology. The lowest ranks of "gods", these "Living Energies", in their position just above humanity, must, by the Law of Incubation, send down their seeds, plant (incarnate) them in the bodies of humans, in order to merit their next cyclical generation of Divine life in that ground! Centuries of incoherent theologies have not told the millions of hungry sheep this plain truth as to why man nurtures a winged spirit of intelligence--a Soul--in his physical body. The Soul of man is in his body as a seed of Divinity planted, buried, and which has gone to its "death" in the soil of

the human kingdom. The greatest truth that can be told as human beings is that our bodies are each the gestating womb of a "god". *As said St. Paul, the Christ, this Deific Mind, this Logos is being "formed within" each mortal body.* The only "literal-historical" Christ is YOU.

Man has a Soul because his physical human self is the breeding ground of the seeds of Divinity. And man's Divinity is, or begins as, a seed. His duty is to cultivate the growth of that **Deific embryo**. This is why the Egyptian Christ, Horus, was depicted as:

- a child....Harpokrates (The infant Horus) As a child he represented the new born sun (symbolic for this Cosmic Living Energy) and was often pictured being suckled by Isis. He was usually represented as a seated child, sucking his thumb, his head was shaved except for the sidelock of youth.
- Horus Behudety... In the form of Horus of Edfu, he represented the midday sun. As symbolic of this **"maturing Living Energy" in mankind Horus of Edfu fights a great battle against Seth (darkness...flesh)** and an army of conspirators. He is pictured as a winged sun-disk or as a hawk headed lion.

Socrates said this "Deific embryo" is gestating in the womb of his physical body, and he must become a philosophic "midwife" and aid in its birth. Plato reports the Demiurgus in the notable speech to the legions of devas in the *Timaeus* as saying that *"whatever is immortal and Divine"* in the human makeup, *"of that I will furnish the seed and the beginning. It is your business to do the rest; to weave together mortal and immortal natures."* Thus we should by now see that the upper plane furnishes the seeds of "Divinity" and "godhood" and the lower plane furnishes the soil or garden or womb for its development. Divinity, **this Soul of Divine Mind is planted in "the garden of the world" and is destined to germinate and blossom to the "fullness of the stature of Christ" in humanity.**

A germinal unit of Spirit must be incubated as the "god" in a body of material structure. This Divine economy gives every creature its "Soul", which is its "god". This is Emanuel, God with us, the hope of our glory. **God is everywhere, within and without; but His son, the Christos, is only within.** If he is not sought there, he will not be found. Man's deity is not a personage in a distant land and time as Rome would have us believe, but within us all. Deprivation of this knowledge and the ancient interpretation of the Sacred Wisdom, much of which is in our Bibles today, has crippled mankind's efforts to arouse "Christ from the dead" and He is in need of resurrection in mankind hearts today.

That every living thing is a union of Spirit/Living Energy and matter, Soul and body, was preserved in Egyptian Religion by the ancient Egyptians. This great cosmic truth was symbolized by the oldest and most meaningful of signs. The great symbol carried in the hands of the gods was the Ankh, or crux ansata (ansated cross), a "T" topped with the circle. The circle is symbolic for the "womb" and is the female symbol, the boundless infinite matter, the mother of all things in endless round. The vertical line is the male symbol which is symbolic for a ray of intelligence, the Soul, this Living Energy, that goes out from the heart of the universe to impregnate the worlds of manifestation. The horizontal line is the line of division between the two, at the point where they are joined and are in "association". It is the cross-line between them. **The Cross explains the Law of Incubation. This is the true meaning of the**



Cross where God was crucified in matter as the ancients once said; not on some old wooden tree. Egypt came to understand this first in the Sky and Heavens and then in Nature itself and applied the "Pattern" to mankind. The great doctrine of the "descent" or "fall" can now be clearly realized. Deity, in the form of its seed potency, must descend from its own plane into the soil of the plane below it and be incubated there. Like the Prodigal Son allegory, it must leave its own home, its Father's house, and go out into another country (matter), where it will be an exile and a stranger. And like the youth going out from home into a rough world to make a fight of it under temptation and gross influences, he must undergo a long toilsome trial and testing and crucifixion (incarnation into matter to overcome the animal nature and perfect the Soul's holiness) to become an eventual victor and return with honor to our Father's house.

The Jewish Christ has said: *"I came forth from the Father and am come into the world."* Behind this

passage lays the true meaning of the "Trinity" which is so badly misunderstood in Christianity today. The proper understanding of this "Trinity" is the heart of the mystery of life and the foundation for all theology. Plotinus (204/5 -- 270 C.E.), is generally regarded as the founder of Neoplatonism. He is one of the most influential philosophers in antiquity after Plato and Aristotle. Plotinus, the Neo-Platonist of the third century, imparted the doctrine of the "Trinity" to Christianity through Augustine. Plotinus has bequeathed to the world an analogy with a natural phenomenon by which it is possible, with the additional link of a findings of modern science, to see the simple meaning of a doctrine that has frustrated comprehension for sixteen centuries. He said that we can understand how one deity can have three aspects if we think of the Sun, its light and its active energy. The Sun in Heaven (the Sky) is comparable to the Father of the Trinity. It is a glowing globe of fire. The fire of the sun does not go forth into the ends of space, but abides at home. Like a lighter that you "click" in dark room, the fire stays contained to the lighter and does not leave the lighter. The fire stays but it generates, Emanates, and sends forth its "son", as the "light". This is the second aspect or "person." Understand that this "light" is of the same essence with the Father, yet not the same. And the Psalmist has said:

Ps 43:3 3 O send out thy light and thy truth: let them lead me; let them bring me unto thy holy hill, and to thy tabernacles. (KJV)

This ray of light "Emanated" from the fire (God) is impotent, inactive, passive, quiet, noncreative and can generate no life until, and here is the "key", until it **"falls"** upon a surface of a material body. If the analogy is the Sun then there is no life upon Earth until this "ray of light/Energy" penetrates and impregnates "Mother Earth". The ancients disguised such "Science" by says this latent "potential" was asleep and stressed the need for its awaking "in matter". Only by association with and interaction upon its opposite pole, matter, can the light of Spirit, this "Living Energy" (the Son) from the "fire" (Father) come to its creative function. There is required the interaction of its rays with a resistant surface to bring out its own powers from latency to potency. Now we have already seen that "matter", from which we get the word "Mary", is the "mother" of life, while Spirit/Living Energy (God) is its Father. And, as everywhere, Father Spirit can not become creative until He unites with and impregnates, or "incarnates" mother matter! His ray of power, His "Living Energy, as His Son, is in a sense the phallic Emanation of His seed, and the seed must become co-active with the unfertilized egg of life in matter's bosom to bring a new birth to "being". This light, this "Living Energy" of God would remain uncreative unless it entered the body or womb of mother life and aroused the slumbering potentialities of the plane therein. And herein is the solution of a riddle of mythology which has baffled and horrified Christian moralists since day one. We find in the myths of the gods and solar saviors that this "Son" of deity comes to "create" with his own mother. Morally, and not possessing the "keys" for this proper understanding millions have read this and turn away in horror not comprehending what they read since taking this Divine Law and Divine Truth as if "historical-literal". It was never intended to be interpreted this way. Horus is called "the Bull of his Mother"--Isis. The sons of God marry their own mothers! "Horrible! Detestable!" shouted the offended Church Fathers who possessed few if any keys to this ancient Spiritual Mystery of the Incarnated Soul. Yet the Son of present life marries and impregnates His own mother every time an kernel of wheat falls into the ground and germinates! The implications of this determination are tremendous, for if Spirit, this "Living Energy", cannot give birth to its **archetypal conceptions** without the implementation of matter in actual creation, neither can it function apart from matter in philosophy! God therefore "wakes" and "sleeps" as we said before and creation comes in "waves". This is the "Pattern".

Let us look at the Trinity once again and the Greek elaborators of the Orphic wisdom in delineating the aspects of Divine activity. Of the Father they assert that he "abides." A Hindu script has the passage in which Lord Krishna says: "Having impregnated the universe with a portion of myself, I yet remain." He remains on his own plane. He is the unmoved Mover and the uncaused Cause. **He is without experience himself, delegating the function of acquiring it to his Son. He is unaffected, undivided, unchanging and undiminished.** Of the Son they say that He "proceeds" or "Emanates" in order to impregnate matter with the "Divine Idea/Thought" and thus "convert it" into the will of God. He bears the Father's potentialities out into all the universe. He is the radiating arm of His Father's power. He goes out to do the will of His parent and become His ambassador in the worlds that are coming into "being" due to his "incarnation" within them. He becomes God's spoken Word "actualized". He conveys the Logoic ideas of this Deific Mind out upon the bosom

of His Father's Emanations to imprint them upon latent matter. And proceeding from the bosom of the Father, He goes forth into every condition which is precisely the opposite of that of the Father. **He will become subject to "experience" and "suffer" all things, while the Father abides unmoved.** He will be affected, divided, changed and be sadly diminished (as he "falls" down the ladder of Emanation", suffering the loss of all that He enjoyed with the Father. He will endure all experiences in every kingdom (incubation), will be fragmented into "partial natures" (dismemberment), will enter a moving stream of endless change, and will be reduced to a minimum of His glory on the cross of suffering (the incarnation into matter as the ancient Wisdom attests). Of the Holy Spirit they say that it "converts" matter to its own likeness; "is converted" by matter to its next higher estate; and finally "returns." This is where "remembrance" comes in.

Answer for yourself: Have you ever read this before in your Bibles? Sure you have. It is the great "Kenosis" of Philippians 2 once again.

Phil 2:6-8 6 Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God: 7 But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men: 8 And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross. (KJV)

Here we find this "crossings" of planes of existence, this "cross of matter" in which God's Son, as the Logos, comes to rest against the resistance of matter. This again, if you have forgotten, was likened to a crucifixion by the ancient sages. It is the same Metaphysical reality expressed as allegory which sadly is mistaken for some "literal-historical" even of another when in fact this is your story; my story.

Answer for yourself: Then who or what is the Holy Spirit, the Third Person? It is the first Ray of Divine life, undergoing its final conversion into active creative agency. It is latent power of God's mind, this Logos, transformed into working potency. It is static Divinity who has now "awakened from its sleep" and become energized and "moving". Plato said that anything that moves is "alive"; both visible and invisible. It is God's Logos, or Word, carrying the command of His creative Voice, now converted into manifestations of "Living Energy" that moves upon matter and builds a hosts of worlds and planes of existence. It is, finally, God's Spirit, His Living Energy at work; no longer static, no longer "asleep", or merely slumbering potential, but now released upon matter in moving force. It is the working of this "Divine Creative Mind" imprinting God's Deific Mind upon matter. It is this **"Christ in us, being formed in us (matter), the hope of our glory"!**

All "history" takes place at the point where the light, or latent radiation of Divine Living Energy or force, comes in contact with or impregnates matter, earth, the mother. For our purpose this is mankind. For in mankind (matter) this Descent of Living Incarnational Energy is halted and Spirit/Living Energy has been implanted (incarnated) in the heart of matter and in so doing this resistance awakens its slumbering potential. This begins a process of new growth, new life, which is set off by the union of the Divine Intellect with the latent energy of matter. Active Energy impregnates latent Energy and "life" occurs. And this new growth begins the evolutionary stage, which is called by the ancients the "return unto the Father". The cycle of "Descent" is completed with the "return"; but after an eon of rest life gets ready to make its next rhythmic movement outward to unite again with the Mother. And God grows in awareness of Himself through this continued experience of "incarnational" growth.

Thus, in these 3 articles on the Descent of the Soul and the articles on the Laws of incubation, dismemberment, and remembrance we have laid out for the reader what lies behind our "Jesus Story" which is a Metaphysical reality which has been crudely mistaken as a "literal-historical" even of another, when the truth of the "matter", excuse the pun, is that it is the most glorious story ever imaginable, it is your story, and my story. Glory be to God for His kindness in opening our minds to these truths.

[Let our study continue in the 4th article in this series.](#)

- **Bet Emet Ministries**

Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.

- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20% off on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES
COUPON CODE: NF20



BET EMET MINISTRIES

Hebrew For "The House Of Truth"

Craig M. Lyons Ms.D, D.D., M.Div.

BET EMET MINISTRIES.....OUR VARIOUS WEBSITES FOR YOUR STUDY

- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**
- **972-4964238**
- **E-Mail: bennoah1@verizon.net**

If one undertakes the study of Bet Emet's Websites, and understand it is a life's work, then one is prepared to understand what has happened to Christianity down through the centuries and how **Divine Truths, once expressed through allegory, metaphor, and simile by the Ancients who first received the Revelations of God, has been suppressed, altered, and tragically lost today through the "literalization" of such revelations given to us by the Ancients.** This is a tragic story to say the least and renders us as "believers" and "followers of the New Testament Jesus" as idolators and we never know it because our Bibles inherited from Rome are "forged" in key "theological places". If you are diligent to study and learn from what is shared on these multiple sites then over time you will understand how it is possible to follow the "New Testament Jesus" in one way which ends with idolatry and in another way which ends in holiness and righteousness. The key to all of this rest in the true identity of "the Christ," "the Logos", and "Christ Jesus". We are all familiar with these terms but we will see hopefully there is a big difference between what we have been taught about them today and what they meant to the original Christians. Rome's has played a key role in the loss of these Divine truths and the substitution of falsehoods as you will come to see. "Surely that is not possible" I hear you say, but I only wish it were so. For your study and thought are these websites which were developed and revised over the years as Bet Emet Ministries' studies have progressed and deepened and more parts of the "theological puzzle" of Christianity became apparent to myself and others associated with Bet Emet.

These websites are intended to be "a step by step" process in your pilgrimage of learning. We begin by looking at the surface of the texts and then moving deeper as the websites progress we look often at the hidden and esoteric meanings that lie beneath these same texts. In other words we begin our websites with a "literal-historical" interpretation of "the Christ" and "Jesus Christ" and move later to the "Mystical Christ" and finally to the "Mythical Jesus Christ". As alluded previously we begin by looking at the "literal historical Jesus" and the texts and explain them "literally" as we have been taught since growing

up most like since childhood in the Christian faith we inherited. In so doing it is my intent to show you and separate for you a Jewish Messiah and Judaism's truth from a non-Jewish Messiah and untruths given us by Rome. **Only in such a "literal-historical" interpretation can we at first compare and contrast Judaism's truths against the later corruption of them by antisemitic Rome.**

I don't expect all the readers to "agree" with what I write and reveal from my 20 years of scholarly studies from must reading an "article" or "two", but I do expect you to listen and take seriously what I show you since more than likely you have never looked into these matters and studied them out for yourselves as of yet. So be patient and "think" and in time I promise you as you get more of the puzzle pieces of this "Jesus Story" you will come to agree with what I have shown you in these articles for the facts and evidences, once possessed by you, will bring the necessary repentance in many areas of our Christian religious belief system which is so desperately needed today.

As your studies progress it is my hope that you will come to see the depiction of this "Jesus" in the New Testament in a deeper light; not as a historical-literal person but the "personification of Divine truth of 'the Christ'" that was entrusted to the Jewish nation for the Gentile world. As the websites progress you will come to see just whom this "Divine Christ within" really is and how this concept has tragically be changed by Rome and given a literal-historical life of its own. It is a real shame that the only Jew to ever came to you and me was this New Testament this "Christ" dressed up like Constantine and bearing **"literalized sunworship concepts"** which simply are not true in their "literal sense" since they bring idolatry with them. Over time you will come to see the Divine Truth within them however when they remain as **allegories** as they were intended for it is then and only then can they express the Divine truths as originally intended and as understood by the ancients who gave them to mankind in the first place. Rome changes them and never tells us in the book we inherited; the Roman Bible.

In closing it is my intent as a yet ordained Pastor who desired to serve the Creator and help His children do the same that once this information came to light over the years of my studies I realized that someone has to share and tell others of this deception in order that our worship of the Creator be in "Spirit and in Truth. Bet Emet, Hebrew for "House Of Truth", has done as best it can to present these truths in hopes that your love for and worship of God be perfected by what you learn from these articles.

The order of our study is very important. If you start from the beginning and work your way through these websites as if you are reading the "best of many books" (which you are) then you will end your study with few unanswered questions and you will have arrived as the truth you sought and have a very clear picture of whom God is and what He requires of you, the non-Jewish believer in Christianity today. Sure the trip is hard, long, and time consuming and filled with both tears and joy as you deal with what has happened at the hands of men who served themselves rather than God. But the goal must be kept squarely before you....to come to the Truth once known about God by these Ancients who framed many of the very same religious doctrines that sadly have come down to us altered today and sadly cover the pages of our Bibles. **You will come to see that there is a very big difference from the Jewish Bible and the corrupted Gentile Christian Bible we inherited from Rome and for this reason I adopt a "literal-historical" approach to "Jesus Christ" in order to contrast Judaism's truths vs the Roman deception that lines the pages in our Christians Bibles.** As we study we will come to see that the depiction of this "literalized Jesus Christ" as the "Jewish Messiah" by Rome in our forged Christian Bibles is a total deception. There are many reasons why the Jewish people and their Rabbis don't accept our "Christian Jesus". This forgery and deception and destruction of Divine Truths is Rome's doing! All of this is dealt with on our websites and you will get to it in time if you are diligent in your study. But to see this then we are forced to approach "Jesus Christ" assuming that what we read in our New Testaments is a "literal-historical" reality and only later will we examine in detail the evidence for a "literal-historical Jesus Christ" and in so doing come to see that the concept of "Jesus Christ" existed in Ancient Egypt over ten thousand years ago and begin to correctly see "the Christ" through eyes that see this Divine Concept "mystically" and "mythologically" as did the Ancients for thousands of years; that is until the

3rd century when Rome "reinterpreted" this Christ for the world at the point of a sword.

Let us end with one passage from the Hebrew Scriptures:

14 Then the LORD said unto me: 'The prophets prophesy lies in My name; I sent them not, neither have I commanded them, neither spoke I unto them; they prophesy unto you a lying vision, and divination, and a thing of nought, and the deceit of their own heart.'

It is time that we do diligent study in order to overcome these "lies" which we have inherited from Rome and others and repent of such error if it be in our life. It is time we search out and return to the faith of our Fathers who carry the Ancients traditions and truths with them. Today we find these "truths" in Judaism which itself is the Spiritual legacy of Egypt. Few know this because of lack of study but the beginning study has been done for you by Bet Emet where you can come to the knowledge of these things which were almost destroyed out of existence by the Roman purges of knowledge during the Dark Ages. **It is time you accept the mantle of study which in first century Israel was "the highest form of worship".**

Lev 20:77 Sanctify yourselves therefore, and be ye holy; for I am the LORD your God (the Jewish Tanakh)

PRESENTING THE "JESUS STORY" THROUGH THE 4 WAYS OF RABBINICAL TEACHING

The Websites and our spiritual pilgrimage follow but I must say that what I uncovered when getting to the bottom of the origin of the "Jesus Story" is that **the "New Testament Jesus" can be understood in many different ways** and in so doing yet communicate Divine Truth to the reader. I have discovered through my 20 years of study that we basically have 3 different ways to understand "the Christ" and the "Jesus Story" as I and others see it. We at Bet Emet Ministries have covered all 3 different understandings and presentations of "Jesus Christ" through the totality of our websites. Taken in order our Websites take the student through these 3 different understanding of "the Christ" in systematic order.

- **Historically**...(Ancient myths which were taught by Rome through the medium of a presumed historical person; although not accurate to the existence of a historical person yet important for us in that it can and does serves as an example of spirituality and righteousness to be emulated by all mankind)
- **Mystically**...(expressing a hidden teaching, a secret doctrine, given under strict and exacting conditions to approved candidates by the Masters of Wisdom regarding the descent of the Logos into matter, ie., mankind), which when properly understood with the necessary "keys of interpretation" is revealed as the metaphysical teaching of the Descent of the Soul into matter; said more simply the Descent of God/Spirit/Energy into matter (eventually the flesh of mankind) and we see this presence of God in man as the indwelling Christ within).
- **Mythically**...(personification of the Sun and its path through the Zodiac and the 4 seasons of the year; the equinoxes and solstices, which when properly understood with the necessary "keys of interpretation" is revealed as the mystical teaching of the gestation, birth, life, death, and rebirth of the Soul/Christ in mankind).

Paul speaks of this Mystical and Mythical Christ:

Col 1:27 27 To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory: (KJV)

Answer for yourself: Are all three methods of presenting Jesus Christ equally accurate to truth? No, they are not, and our Websites will provide the evidence you need to not only see this for yourself but make adjustments in your religious belief system when needed. We will show you how Judaism maintained these Divine truths of "the Christ" and how later Rome will not only burn the libraries of the world to cover up their adulteration of the truth about "the Christ within" but almost eradicate this knowledge for the world by the "literalization" of "the Christ" where He is limited to only one man instead of indwelling in every child of God. **Our focus needs to be on correctly interpreting the Mystical and Mythical Christ and then dealing with the erroneously interpreted "Historical Jesus...the Christ with flesh".**

We must study in order as we progress from a "literal-historical" understanding of "the Christ" which we were given first in our Christian experience and progress to the deeper understandings of "the Christ". It goes without saying that we all begin to read and study the Bible from a "literal" perspective assuming that it is the vehicle for "literal truth" about Jesus Christ, never realizing that often these stories were written to be understood as allegories by the original writers let alone ever realizing that our "Jesus Story" can be found in identical form all the way back to pre-dynastic Egypt over 13,000 years ago. Bet Emet Ministries began several years ago to present websites dealing with Christianity which at first adopted this **"Literal Interpretation" of Jesus in the "Jesus Story"** since the "literal" approach toward Jesus in the New Testament is taught today by almost all of Christianity as they **assume** that Jesus Christ was a historical person. **We all grow up in the Western Hemisphere assuming that the "Jesus Story" is a historical reality; that is until we do the serious study of our faith required to get to the bottom of the "Jesus Story" and the religious synthesis within it. Only with the study of Comparative Religions where I found "my Jesus Story" repeated over and over again since Ancient Egypt in almost every nation under the Sun but also later in my studies of Gnostic Christianity did I come to clearly see the Mystical Christ "within" which had been so tragically altered by Rome beginning in the second century. Many of our websites, especially the early ones from years ago, begin by approaching the "Jesus Story" from this historical-grammatical method of interpretation because this is how we first meet this "Christ" and grow up hearing only of a "literal-historical Christ". This is how we first get acquainted with the "Jesus Story".** This "literal-historical" approach I felt was necessary to get the reader and student started in order to reveal the greater Spiritual Truths that lay within Biblical Judaism that does not come with the added baggage of idolatry which we find in Gentile Christianity. As a pastor I realized that it takes time for a "seed to grow" and if I strike out and were to say that "almost everything you believe about Jesus that Rome taught us in their Second New Testament is wrong" I would lose any hope of reaching people with the fruits of my studies. **So the beginning study of the Jewish Roots of Christianity follows the Rabbinical Methods of teaching and I applied them to Bet Emet's presentation of the "Jesus Story" and the totality of our Websites.** There are 4 levels of Rabbinical teaching.

PASHAT

The first level of understanding is PASHAT (simple). The Pashat is the literal meaning. It is similar to what Protestant hermeneutics calls "Grammatical Historical Exegesis" and also similar to what Protestant Hermeneutics calls "The Literal Principle." The PASHAT is the plain, simple meaning of the text; understanding scripture in its natural, normal sense using the customary meanings of the words being used, in accordance with the primary exegetical rule in the Talmud that no passage loses its PASHAT (b.Shab. 63a; b.Yeb. 24a). While there is figurative language (like Ps. 36:7) symbolism (like Rom. 5:14); allegory (like Gal. 4:19-31) and hidden meanings (like Rev. 13:18; 1Cor. 2:7) in the Scriptures, the first thing to look for is the literal meaning or PASHAT. This is how and why I developed the first websites and in so doing try to reveal the beauty of Biblical Judaism to the Christian student desiring the truth of his Jewish Roots. History teaches us today that, yes, Israel was hoping for and looking for one that might come like their famous King David and conquer the Gentiles, but more than this history today also teaches us that **these first believers in "the Christ" in Israel, both Jew and Gentile, were followers of "Chrestus" (the Christ within). We must not confuse these two terms for "Chrestus (the Christ within) is NOT the "Christos" of Rome's later imagination.** You have to study to see this. For it is in Biblical Judaism do we find our links with Egypt in their

purest form thus preserving better than any these Ancient understandings of God and the Cosmos and "the Christ within" and man's responsibilities to the Creator. **These following websites approaches "the Christ" as an assumed "historical person" yet never telling the reader that behind this motif of a "historical Jesus" lies the greatest deception know to mankind (the Christ within was later 'literalized' and placed in a 'historical' setting of Rome's choosing.**

- **RETURNING TO THE BIBLICAL FAITH OF JESUS/YESHUA BY EXAMINING CLOSELY OUR BIBLES**
- <http://www.christianjewishbible.netfirms.com>
- (We begin our study by looking at our New Testaments since it is within this New Testament given us by Rome that we have the core of the problems concerning this Jewish Messiah portrayed as Jesus. Here we encounter, maybe for the first time for many readers, a host of unlimited examples of textual and Scriptural falsifications in our Christian Bibles when compared with the prior Hebrew Scriptures which lie in stealth in both the Greek and later English mistranslation of our Christian Old and New Testaments. Hundreds of examples exist where the facts and Scriptural truths that exist in the Jewish Masoretic Old Testament texts are shown to be purposefully changed in the Greek translation of the Jewish Scriptures by the Essenes and later incorporated into almost all Christian Old Testaments. Not to be outdone, Rome later emerges and continues the Scriptural falsification on a much larger scale by changing and altering the Hebrew Scriptures and eventually adapting its "literalized" solar-mythology" in their final production...the Second New Testament. Here we encounter the change of these ancient Divine Spiritual Mystical, Mythological, and Metaphysical Concepts as they become altered almost beyond recognition and reinterpreted and attached to the life of the "supposed literal and historical" New Testament Jesus. In order to see how "Mystical Divine Truths" of a "Metaphysical Realm" become "literalized", "historicized" and "limited" to but one supposed person of history one has to trace the adulteration of the Scriptural Texts and the forgery of the Hebrew Scriptures. So it is necessary that we become very familiar with the document called the New Testament which has incorporated such a religious agenda and the creation of a "replacement religion" over these last 1,800 years). This is our "introduction" to the "Jesus Problem" which can be laid basically at the feet of Rome and their "antisemitism".
- **RETURNING TO THE JEWISH ROOTS OF CHRISTIANITY...THE FAITH OF JESUS/YESHUA**
- <http://returntofaithofjesus.netfirms.com>
- (The examination of the Jewish and Hebrew Roots of the Christian Faith as taken from a **literal perspective**. In so doing we expose many of the errors in doctrine and practice of today's Gentile Christianity with special emphasis upon the non-Jewish believer and his Divine place within the Israel of God instead of enmeshed in "replacement religion" as exists today in Gentile Christianity. We pay no attention in this site to the many problems concerning the Historical Jesus and approach the study from the normal assumption that the historical Jesus is true since that is how most of us grew up believing in the first place. In later sites we look at this problem in greater detail but to stress the greatness of Divine Truth as found yet in Judaism today as well as over the last 2,000 years we compare basically "Roman Christianity and its dogmas with the dogmas of Judaism and all the while keep our eyes on the alteration of the Hebrew Scriptures which changed the ancient Divine Spiritual Wisdom as found in ancient Egypt and their later children the Jewish nation).
- **AN UNBIASED LOOK INTO THE HISTORY OF THE NEW TESTAMENT...AND THE ROLE OF THE HOLY SPIRIT IN ITS CANONIZATION?**
- <http://historyofformationofnewtestament.netfirms.com>
- (Now we must understand how we actually got this New Testament in the first place with all of its purposeful mistranslation, misquotations, and Scriptural inventions. This study is as best as possible an unbiased and intense study into the New Testament, its origins, its canonization, the disagreements of the early Church Fathers as seen for hundreds of years in the many conflicts and disagreements concerning it; its falsification and purposeful mistranslation of the Jewish Masoretic text, the role of the Essenes in the falsification of the Jewish Old Testament and its impact of the later developing Roman New Testament, and the determination of the role of the Holy Spirit in the production of the New Testament...**if any**)

- **THE COVENANT OF NOAH & THE LAWS OF NOAH AND THEIR RELATIONSHIP TO THE CHRISTIAN CHURCH**
- <http://covenantofnoah.netfirms.com>
- (**Now we look in depth to the non-Jewish believer and how he fits into true Biblical Faith without conversion to Judaism.** This is very important information and necessary for every Christian to read and study in detail. This is a very revealing study of the Covenants of God with special emphasis upon the Covenants concerning the non-Jew which are called today the Covenant of Noah comprising the 66 commandments of Noah. Included in this site are Old Testament references to this covenant as well and revealing exposition of this same covenant in the New Testament as taught to the non-Jews in fulfillment of the Great Commission before Rome would change everything in the 2nd through the 5th century. It is here we begin to see the "pattern"; the "Pattern of Worship" which we find is the same for the Jew and non-Jew and how denominational Christianity has missed the mark throughout history due to it's antisemitic background and antisemitic dogmas and Scriptural forgeries inherited by Rome).
- **THE BIBLICAL "PATTERN" OF WORSHIP & THE GENTILE GOD-FEARER IN THE FIRST CENTURY SYNAGOGUE-"CHURCH"**
- <http://jewishrootscx.netfirms.com/>
- (Having learned all of this knowledge from the above websites and fully convinced that repentance is needed in our "Christian religious belief system" then the question that should be asked is this one as I see it: ***"If I, as a non-Jew, who had not converted to Judaism, had lived in the first century in Israel and had come into contact with the Messianic Movement within Israel as we find it in Acts 15 for example, then what would I have been taught about how a non-Jew is to "worship" the Creator"? Is there a "Pattern of Worship" of God that I need to know about?*** Other questions come to mind: What was I to do having learned these truths about the early Gentile inclusion into the Israel of God? How was I to worship in contrast as to how I learned from Roman Christianity? How can I bring this understanding into my life today? How can I worship the Creator in "Spirit and in Truth" in light of what I have learned in the above websites that has shown me that I have been badly taught and so badly misguided by my spiritual leaders in Christianity today? What lies behind these "Jewish and cultural" expression of Worship of God as seen in the Biblical Festivals as well as the Equinoxes and Solstices? Is there a "Comic Pattern" of worship that is reflected in the Jewish Nation and their Jewish and cultural worship of God? Is there something bigger out there that I fail to see being limited by only the "Jewish expression" of the worship of God? Do I begin with a through study of Judaism and advance to a deeper understanding of the God of the Cosmos? **Is the Macrocosm reflected in the Microcosm of Jewish worship?** Yes, yes, yes! But all of that must come later. We must get our feet on the ground of Scriptural integrity and learn these "basic principles" and the truth about our New Testament and our corrupted "Jesus Story" before we move into much "deeper waters" and the hidden Divine Truths behind our "Jesus Story". If you want those answers then these forthcoming websites are for you. Now having mastered the above sites we move on to these "deeper Spiritual waters" that Rome never intended you know!

REMEZ

- **THE JEWISH CONCEPT OF "THE" MESSIAH....WHY CAN'T THE JEWS AND THE CHRISTIANS AGREE?**
 - <http://jewishmessiah.netfirms.com/>
 - (**Now we enter the beauty of Judaism and the truths they taught about their own Messiah and once knowing this then it is easy to contrast them with what we have been taught as Christians that come from our forged Christian Bibles.** Ever wonder why the Jews and Gentile Christianity cannot agree on the Jewish Messiah? At last the unbiased truth concerning the Jewish Messiah and with it many explanations as to how the Christian theology concerning the Messiah deviates so drastically from the Jewish Messianic concepts as well as emphasis on the corruption of

the Gentile's religious texts (OT and NT) which culminates in the creation of a Messiah which was never prophesied by the Jewish prophets.....the answers for the Gentile Christian are not always comforting but if you want the truth it is here for the interested and unbiased student and true seeker of truth. This is a selective summary of what went before on the other sites where I pull together pertinent information concerning one topic and one topic only: THE MESSIAH. If your desire is to study what the Jewish Scriptures taught about the Jewish Messiah before they were altered and changed as they were purposefully mistranslated into the Greek and later carried over in their corrupted forms into the Christian's Old Testament and New Testament texts, then this material is for you. Along with this site is the examination of text after text not only in it's Hebraic original form but as it was altered and changed thereby causing New Testament believers to ignorantly accept and cherish beliefs about Yeshua/Jesus which not only are incorrect but which render them idolators before God).

- **A TRUTHFUL ANALYSIS OF MESSIANIC PROPHECIES IN THE HEBREW BIBLE AS CONTRASTED WITH THE CHRISTIAN TRANSLATIONS...DID JESUS FULFILL THEM?**
 - <http://messianicprophecy.netfirms.com>
 - (A very detailed examination of the Hebrew Scriptures and how they were later altered when translated into the Greek, Latin, and English versions of Christian Bibles. We trace the corruption of the Jewish Scriptures from the Hebrew in which they were originally written and show how these Jewish Scriptures were later purposefully mistranslated, misquoted, misapplied, and even invented in order to alter the human messiah into a "cosmic Godman" by the Essenes of Alexandria, Egypt. Later these very same altered passages will become forced "fulfillments" when applied to Jesus in later Latin and English versions taken from the Greek forgeries of the Jewish Scriptures. We show repeatedly how the Greek translations were forged in order to include the Essene concept of their "angel messiah" and "cosmic Godman" and later how this concept would be further adulterated when applied to Jesus some two hundred years later through the further forgery of other Hebrew Scriptures by the Roman Gentile Church. In other words we show beyond any doubt how the Holy Word of God has been corrupted today. No wonder the Jewish people don't believe in the Christian Jesus; their Jewish Scriptures read completely different than those of the Christian Church in "key" messianic places)
- **DANIEL 9:17-27: THE SEVENTY WEEKS OF YEARS AS TAKEN FROM THE HEBREW SCRIPTURES**
 - <http://seventyweeksdaniel.netfirms.com>
 - (We now look at a very problematic piece of prophecy. Of all the Old Testament scriptures translated and quoted (or purposely mistranslated or misquoted) by Christian evangelicals in hopes of finding validation to most of their Gentile Christian doctrines, Daniel 9:17-27 and Isaiah 53 are perhaps the two most popular. In both cases, Christianity relies on a claim that the only reasonable interpretation of those scriptures is theirs. But is this true? Have our Christian Bibles been forged to force fulfillments as applied to Jesus when the true Hebrew Scriptures read differently than our Christian Bibles? Well...it is time to see the truth for yourself concerning Daniel's 70 weeks and then you decide who is right....Judaism or Christianity)
- **THE ESSENE CHRISTIAN FAITH AND ITS LEGACY OF SUN WORSHIP**
 - <http://essenecx.netfirms.com>
 - (As stated earlier Divine Spiritual allegory and Spiritual Myths of the ancients have been "literalized by Rome" and presented to us in our Christian Bibles as if a "literal" and "historical" truth that fits into a time-line of Rome's making. We saw when we looked at the manipulation and adulteration of the Hebrew Scriptures let alone the testimony of Judaism for these last 2,000 years that the "Jesus" of the New Testament is not their "Jewish Messiah". We begin to see this Christian deception through a comprehensive and challenging investigation into the true origins of the Essene-Christian faith as we begin in ancient Egypt and it's worship of God. In so doing we spend some time understanding Egyptian Religion where astral-theology and solar-worship was **personified** into "savior Godmen" such as Osiris which is the first and the **"pattern" of all personification of Divine Spiritual concepts that followed.** We trace such personified solar beliefs through successive Gentile nations and make note of similarities as well as differences, until we come to the

Essene/Qumran cult, who, in rejection of normative Biblical Judaism because of their inability to assume the Priesthood following the Maccabee war, evolved away from Biblical Judaism and adopted these astral-theological religious ideas which had more in common with Egypt, Persian, Zoroastrianism, Buddhism, Pythagoreanism, etc., than with Judaism. The Essene mistake is the same one Rome will make later; they will "literalize" these Metaphysical Spiritual concepts and "historicize" them and apply them to the Jewish "human" messiah in the likeness of King David (historically really the Pharaoh Tuthmose III) until we end up with a "corrupted Judaism" which is more commonly known today as Messianic "literalized" Christianity. It is the same perversion of purely Metaphysical Spiritual Concepts. **What we find is that the Essenes "literalized" these prior Divine Allegories concerning Divine Truth of the incarnation of Divine Mind in "matter" and humanity as expressed by the Ancients down through time through the medium of Spiritual myths and symbols.** It is in the hands of these apostate Essenes where these Divine concepts were "literalized" and were purposefully included in a falsified translation of the Jewish Old Testament called the Greek Septuagint (LXX). In this Greek perversion of the Hebrew Scriptures the human "anointed of God" becomes a Superman! In so doing these ancient Spiritual and Divine Mystical, Mythological and Metaphysical Concepts lose their original and intended meaning and these "radically reinterpreted" doctrines become parts of the Greek Old Testament for the Greek speaking world and for all later Christians and the Christian Church; thus providing the substrate for all later quotes of the New Testament. The bottom line being that personified Sun-worship which is the ultimate Spiritual and Divine Truth for all created manifestation was applied to the life of the hoped for and expected Jewish messiah as recorded in the New Testament and it is we, not knowing that these existing ancient Divine Spiritual Mysteries and concepts, which were only to be taken allegorically and symbolically, have been misled to see in them a "literal" and supposed "historical" understanding when these ancient Divine Spiritual Wisdoms were never originally intended to be taught as such. In so doing we spend a lot of time with these altered texts in order to see how this was done and how extensive this misrepresentation of the Ancient Spiritual Wisdom is exemplified in our current Roman Bibles).

• **PAUL...THE TRUE FOLLOWER OF JESUS...OR...SUBVERTER OF THE FAITH OF JESUS AND FOUNDER OF A NEW RELIGION?**

- <http://paulproblem.netfirms.com>
- (Now we move to the Paul Problem. Let it be said that I am hard on Paul since the "real Paul" has been presented to us on the pages of this New Testament in a particular way and reinforced by 2000 years of Church Tradition. I must say that I deal with Paul "literally" as this is the way he has again been presented to us on the pages of the New Testament and in so doing I spare no ink in pointing out the problems this presents regarding a Jewish interpretation of "the Christ". Understand that this is a very challenging website which exposes the very depth of the deception behind the New Testament's presentation of the Apostle Paul. This website reveals the truth behind the purposeful manipulation of history and facts to cover up the truth about the Gnostic Paul who was supposedly understood by all in the first century to be an enemy of the Jerusalem church and remained so his whole life. I expose what the true religious belief system of Paul really is and show you how, in spite of the incongruities of the Paul Problem in the New Testament, is a synthesis of Gnosticism, Mystery Religions, and Judaism. That is not bad when we see that in so doing we are only restoring the Ancient Divine Spiritual Wisdom which had remained intact within humanity for over 10,000 years and only with the rise of Rome fell prey to their "radical reinterpretation" and "literalization" of the Ancient Spiritual Wisdom. Along with this I reveal this Romanized Paul and later pro-Pauline writers purposeful misuse of the Jewish Scriptures in their presentation to the non-Jewish world of a new replacement religion and how they made it seem as if this supposed "literalized" Jesus was the cause for it. This is strong stuff and not for the faint-hearted. **We will look at Paul in a different light when he is later put into his Gnostic setting which is historically accurate then we can say "kind things" about Paul then so hold on; we need to find the "real Paul" and we don't have it yet since Rome forged all but 7 of his authentic epistles which he wrote and put his name on them. So we have to be hard on this Romanized Paul since Christians believe that he taught all the things that carry his name.**

Let me assure you he did NOT! We will see as we study that the blame for this deception is again laid on the lying pens of Rome so we deal on this site as "if" this Romanized Paul was responsible for these writings since we are taught he wrote them all by Church tradition)

• **THE PAGANIZATION OF THE FAITH OF YESHUA ...AND THE BIRTH OF "GENTILE CHRISTIANITY"**

- <http://paganizingfaithofyeshua.netfirms.com>
- (We move on now to look at more "literalization" of Sun-Worship as it was applied to the Jesus of the New Testament by the writers of the this New Testament. This is a very, very challenging study and expose of how "literalized Sun-Worship and how "literalization" of the Ancient Divine Spiritual Wisdom today is masqueraded as "orthodoxy" in Christianity. The subject matter is diverse and will require adequate reading on your part but well worth the price as you learn of the origin of the Divine Allegories and Sun Myths which were later personified by the Indo-Germanic nations and later written into the translation of the Greek translation of the Jewish Scriptures by the Essenes of Alexandria, Egypt. These accounts would be later embellished by the Gentile Church as they applied them to the life of the Jewish Messiah as represented through this Jesus as they build it off the falsifications of the Greek Old Testament as altered by the Essenes of Alexandria, Egypt. This site exposes the false theology connected with Jesus which lines almost every page in the New Testament in one way or another. It is here we see that our "Jesus Story", taught to us as if a "literal" person, is but the repetition of the prior Divine Solar Spiritual Allegories of the nation's Sungods. Our "Jesus" is shown to be a collection of multiple personified identities collected and handed down through recorded history; such a collection of solar identifies is in truth a "nobody" when viewed again as if a "literal" and "historical" person. Not possessing this knowledge we read our New Testaments never aware that our "Jesus" is in truth not a "historical person" but behind this Spiritual Allegory is the highest Spiritual revelation that is possible to mankind. We just never knew it thanks to the Essenes and Rome's dishonesty with the Hebrew Scriptures. A through understanding of this site, as well as the others of Bet Emet Ministry, exposes beyond any doubt the lies and idolatry that has been foisted upon unsuspecting Gentiles who are yet today pawns of this theological deception and antisemitism of Rome)

This approach, teaching God's higher Divine truths through the vehicle of a godly example, the "assumed historical Jesus of the New Testament", works well up to a point because in doing so we are presented with a "Godly" example of a life to be emulated as found in the Jesus of the New Testament (for the most part). A life patterned after the Jesus of the "Jesus Story" will hopefully issue forth in one bearing the fruit of morality and ethics and a life lived in the Fruit of the Spirit. This is the reason why Israel does not evangelize today because Christianity has accomplished for them their task as God's Priesthood; for better or worse when looking at the Dark Ages and the impact of this "replacement religion". As a pastor I wish they could have accomplished this without the masked idolatry connected with the "Jesus Story". The non-Jew has learned of the God of Israel and has learned how to live in peace and harmony through the teachings of Christianity. Sadly in all of this the main character, the Jewish Messiah, has been so badly misrepresented in the character of Jesus who, for example, is made to cleanse all foods and abolish the kosher laws in Mark 7:14. This is rather strange for a Jew who is obligated to observe Kosher. Hopefully you see the problems of what I speak and they only begin here. Again through our websites the student is made aware of the problems inherent in many places in this New Testament's depiction of the New Testament Jesus and "the Christ within". Yet, in such a presentation this Jesus is the non-Jew's "pattern" for he, real or not, is the only Jew to ever witnessed to us and came knocking on the doors of our lives as non-Jews. Sadly the Jewish community is closed to the non-Jew for the most part due to the tragic treatment of their people by the Christian Church these last 2000 years. **As I say often it is sad that when we answered the door of our lives as we heard the "knock" of this New Testament Rabbi named Jesus that we did not possess, at that time, enough knowledge of the truth about "the Christ" and the true "Jewish Messiah" that we could not recognize that this Jew named Jesus, as God's "light to the Gentile world", came dressed like the idolator Constantine teaching a replacement religion.** Lacking this knowledge which Bet Emet's

Websites provide the student we fell for the Roman "counterfeit Christ" and "counterfeit Jesus" and no wonder the Jews cannot accept this Roman Jesus as their Messiah. Good for them! But hopefully as your studies mature you begin to see that there are other ways to understand the "Jesus Story" but surely understanding the "Jesus Story" as a historical truth concerning a literal person who lived 2000 years ago and who embodied the historical Jewish Messiah is not one of them. Now for enlightenment that will take your breath away!

DRASH

Another level of Jewish hermeneutic and understanding the Scriptures is called in Hebrew "drash" meaning "search", this is the **allegorical, typological or homiletical application of the text**. Creativity is used to search the text in relation to the rest of the Scriptures, other literature, or life itself in order to develop an allegorical, typological or homiletical application of the text. This process involves eisegesis (reading of the text) of the text. **Ironically as I found this expression or interpretation of the texts reflected most accurately the type of "belief" of the earliest Christians (called Chrestians who believed only in the Gnostic Metaphysical Christ within) who were not only looking for a historical Jewish messiah to be revealed but at the same time understood that the "logos" or "the Christ/Sophia/Egyptian Karast" lived within all mankind and could never be limited to but one person as Rome will make it appear. This understanding of "the Christ" reflects Paul and his 7 authentic epistles where he teaches the "Christ within". Now we find the true Paul who, like the earliest Chrestinas, taught only the "Christ Within".**

As you might expect a few years later, as time allowed, Bet Emet provided a website dealing with the **Mystical Interpretation of the "Jesus Story" and "the Christ" as we showed that the religious beliefs of the earliest "believers" who were called the first "Christians", long before Rome emerged to dominate the Christian faith, did not accept a historical Jesus at all but rather understood "the Christ" as a Divine Concept as Divine Mind that lives within every man and woman and is not exclusive to just one person as is portrayed today by "literalistic Roman Christianity**. It is in this site that we **restore the earliest Gnostic Christian understanding of the "the Christ" as it existed for almost 5 centuries before being utterly destroyed and almost totally wiped out by Rome with its replacement religion we have today which I call "Literal Christianity"**.

- **MARCION AND THE "FIRST" NEW TESTAMENT...WHO WERE THE ORIGINAL CHRISTIANS AND WHAT DID THEY BELIEVE ABOUT "THE CHRIST"....THE STUDY OF Gnosticism**
 - <http://firstnewtestament.netfirms.com/>
 - (Now we put all the pieces together and the whole picture comes into focus. **We now look at the true Paul, a Gnostic which never taught a human Jesus Christ but rather "the Christ within" in his 7 authentic epistles**. We trace in this website how the earliest "Christian" believed in the "Christ within" and not "a Christ without". We see how the ancient religious allegories were understood not only by these ancients who were given them but by the Gnostic Jews and Gentiles in the earliest centuries of the church as well long before Rome will come an "literalize" all of it and give it a fictitious historical time-line in creating a "historical Jesus". In so doing we will see how the earliest New Testament expressing these allegorical Divine truths is butchered by Rome and destroyed and how we end up with the forgery we have today. Never let it be said that archeology and hard study are not our friends. That is why Judaism has always taught that "study" is the highest form of worship!

An unbiased study of History will show you that there is not a shred of legitimate historical evidence anywhere that the "Jesus Story" originated as the biography of a man named Jesus, and quite a lot of evidence that it did not. An unbiased through study of Comparative Religion will reveal to you that the basic plot of the "Jesus Story", from beginning to end, including the motif of a crucified savior, already existed in many other religions thousands of years prior to the alleged time of Jesus and if you continue such dedicated studies into Astronomy and Solar Mythology you will find that beyond any doubt the "Jesus Story" is nothing more than an allegory for what would naturally be the oldest and most important story humans would notice and write down; namely,

that of the annual passage of the seasons of the year and the path of the Sun through the celestial sphere and the 12 Houses of the Zodiac during the year. Personification of the Sun through the sky as found in the story of ancient solar and lunar gods follow in chronological procession through the year the exact chronology of the "Jesus Story" when personified from Matthew chapter 1 through Matthew chapter 28. This truly is the most amazing study.

This website will be a lot different from anything you most likely have ever studied. Growing up in the Western Hemisphere we are traditionally taught a "literalistic" and not an "allegorical" or "symbolic" understanding of Christianity. This "literalistic" interpretation of "Jesus" and "the Christ" is based upon the inherited religious documents we received from Rome which we were taught to accept as infallible and inerrant without every questioning them. However great advances in Biblical Studies and archeology have been made in the last two hundred years and one in particular in the last 50 years has made a startling impact upon Christianity and few know of this. I am referring to the discoveries of the Nag Hammadi Library along with the Essene's Dead Sea Scrolls in the last 50 years which has turned our traditional Roman understanding of Christianity upside down and basically taught us that almost everything we had through we had "known" from Roman Christianity up to now concerning "Jesus" and "the Christ" was wrong. That is simply because when we discover from study of these archeological finds and see for ourselves that the First New Testament written and given to us by the earliest Gnostic Chrestians like Marcion and Paul did not teach a "human Jesus Christ" but rather an allegorical and symbolic "Indwelling Christ Only" as the Logos within each of God's children. This explains why there were no genealogies, birth or infancy narratives, or the 4 traditional Gospels in the earliest Gnostic Gospels and not added to the Roman Second New Testament till after 180 A.D. It is this "allegorical Christ" and "allegorical Joshua-Jesus Christ" ["pattern"] that the earliest New Testament and the authentic Pauline epistles taught but few know this today since Rome's efforts to destroy all of this literature by burning the libraries of the world as well as murdering the Gnostics until few remained to safeguard this Spiritual Metaphysical Revelation which can be traced to the beginning of mankind. In this website I reveal these truths concerning the "allegorical Christ" of the earliest Chrestians. Along with this we tackle the difficult problem of Christian forgeries of later Pauline Epistles and Gospels in their attempt to create a "historical Jesus" and a "historical Christ" in order to mimic their Godman-Emperor. This information goes a long way not only in explaining the lack of credible and unforged evidences for a historical Jesus but shows how a Second New Testament was latter forged in Paul's name, who was long dead, along with the names of long dead Apostles in Rome's attempt to **place a historical Jesus of their creation within an appropriate time-line**. By comparison of what was written and contained within the First New Testament with what was later written later by Irenaeus and others in Rome's attempt to refute the Gnostic Christ and the Gnostic Joshua-Jesus we can easily now come to terms with this creative theology of Rome which was little more than a synthesis of "literalized" Sun Worship as exposed on our other sites. What should strike you as you study these materials is that the concept of the "Logos" and the "allegorical Christ" goes all the way back to the beginning of mankind where God gave Revelation of Himself and His plan to the Ancient Egyptians who first wrote of the Karast/Christ and provided the "pattern" adopted by all later world religions until the rise of Rome!

An unbiased study of History will show you that there is not a shred of legitimate historical evidence or any "unforged" anywhere that the "Jesus Story" originated as the biography of a man named Jesus, and quite a lot of evidence exists that will prove that it did not. An unbiased through study of Comparative Religion will reveal to you that the basic plot of the "Jesus Story", from beginning to end, including the motif of a crucified savior, already existed in many other religions thousands of years prior to the alleged time of Jesus and if you continue such dedicated studies into Astronomy and Solar Mythology you will find that beyond any doubt the "Jesus Story" is nothing more than an allegory for what would naturally be the oldest and most important story humans would notice and write down, that of the annual passage of the seasons of the year and the path of the Sun through the celestial sphere and the 12 Houses of the Zodiac during the year. To you amazement, if you continue your study, the personification of the Sun through the sky as found in the story of ancient solar and lunar gods as it moves through the Zodiac and as followed in chronological procession through the year matches **EXACTLY the chronology of the "Jesus Story" when personified from Matthew chapter 1 through then end of the book at Matthew 28**. This will take your breath away for event after event, saying after saying, from chapter to chapter parallels the Ancients' story of the personified "sungods" in their lives and events. There truly is nothing new under the Sun (forgive the pun). But take heart, a deeper spiritual

understanding of this cycle is before us as again God is teaching man of the "gestation, birth, life, death, and rebirth" of the Soul in mankind and when expressed through allegory and simile it took the form of the stories of the lives of the sungod which later the "Jesus Story" was copied from. That explains why they read the same.

This website will be a lot different from anything you most likely have ever studied. Growing up in the Western Hemisphere we are traditionally taught a "literalistic" and not an "allegorical" or "symbolic" understanding of Christianity. This "literalistic" interpretation of "Jesus" and "the Christ" is based upon the inherited religious documents we received from Rome which we were taught to accept as infallible and inerrant without every questioning them. However great advances in Biblical Studies and archeology have been made in the last two hundred years and one in particular in the last 50 years has made a startling impact upon Christianity and few know of this. I am referring to the discoveries of the Nag Hammadi Library along with the Essene's Dead Sea Scrolls in the last 50 years which has turned our traditional Roman understanding of Christianity upside down and basically taught us that almost everything we had through we had "known" from Roman Christianity up to now concerning "Jesus" and "the Christ" was most likely wrong. That is simply because when we discover from study of these archeological finds and see for ourselves that the First New Testament written and given to us by the earliest Gnostic Christians like Marcion and Paul did not teach a "human Jesus Christ" but rather an allegorical and symbolic "Christ" as the Logos within each of God's children. This explains why there were no genealogies, birth or infancy narratives, or the 4 traditional Gospels in the earliest Gnostic Gospels until the second century when Rome created the "literal-historical" Jesus Christ. It is this "allegorical Christ" and "allegorical Joshua-Jesus Christ" [pattern] that the earliest New Testament and the authentic Pauline epistles taught but few know this today since Rome's efforts to destroy all of this literature as well as murder the Gnostics until few remained to safeguard this Revelation which can be traced to the beginning of mankind. In this website I reveal these truths concerning the "allegorical Christ" of the earliest Chrestians (Christians). Along with this we tackle the difficult problem of Christian forgeries of later Pauline Epistles and Gospels in their attempt to create a "historical Jesus" and a "historical Christ" in order to mimic their Godman-Emperor. This information goes a long way not only in explaining the lack of credible and unforged evidences of a historical Jesus but show how a Second New Testament was latter forged in Paul's name, who was long dead, along with the names of long dead Apostles in Rome's attempt to **place a historical Jesus within an appropriate timeline**. By comparison of what was written and contained within the First New Testament with what was later written later by Irenaeus and others in Rome's attempt to refute the Gnostic Christ and the Gnostic Joshua-Jesus we can easily now come to terms with this creative theology of Rome which was little more than a synthesis of "literalized" Sun Worship as exposed on our other sites. What should strike you as you study these materials is that the concept of the "Logos" and the "allegorical Christ" goes all the way back to the beginning of mankind where God gave Revelation of Himself and His plan to the Ancient Egyptians who first wrote of the Karast/Christ.)

SOD

The 4th and final level of understanding the Scriptures is called in Hebrew "Sod" meaning "hidden". **It is here that I reveal the hidden links to Egypt and Astronomy which they "allegorized" to capture for all time the Divine Concepts that they witnessed written in the sky and Heavens above them.** The Sky is God's Bible! When you learn to "interpret" the Sky and the stars then no man can deceive you about Divine Truth any longer! God, writing on the blackboard of the sky and Heavens, expressed to these Ancients sages and Priests eternal Spiritual principles that were later captured in "myths" and "legends" to preserve for all time these Godly truths that would last through all time and yet today survive in spite of the destruction of Egypt by Alexander the Great and later Rome. These Laws of the Cosmos were expressed in allegorical Spiritual myths that were reaffirmed by the same Laws witnessed operating in Nature. Ancient man, understanding that these same Laws operated within himself and his body saw therefore that "he was created in the image of God"; the image he witnessed operating above and around him when noticing the same Laws and Cycles in the Heavens and in Nature operating within his physical body as well. This is truly beautiful when you see it as it brought tears to my eyes to see and comprehend Gods' earliest message to me and you that has not been changed or adulterated by the agendas of men and apostate religions down through history. It is so simple when you see it. That is the way God intended it to be in the beginning but we strain at a nat and swallow a camel today with

our highly developed and evolved theologies down through Christian history.

It has been a hard and long process for me to accomplish but my task is about through when I complete this **website on the "Mythical Jesus Christ" as seen in the stars.**

Now it is time to devote this website to the comprehensive understanding of the **"Mythical Christ"**. In so doing we will prove that the "Jesus Story" is actually an allegory for the path of the Sun "personified" as it travels through the 12 Houses of the Zodiac and through the 4 seasons of the years (the Spring Equinox, the Summer Solstice, the Autumn Equinox, and the Winter Solstice). You will come to see that this is the oldest and most important story humans ever knew as it also is full of Divine Truths that are to be understood "allegorically" and not "literally" as we have erroneously been taught today by a literalized Christianity of Rome's making. The Sun was viewed by the ancient Spiritual Masters as the "visible representation" of the "invisible hidden reality" of God. This Sun and its path through the Heavens is repeated over and over again for mankind so that man cannot miss the Truth and Message of God involving the Spiritual evolution of his Soul. It is we today who have not a clue to this Great Bible in the Sky. We owe a great debt to Ancient Egyptians and their great wisdom and their foresight in preserving for the the world this earliest understanding of God and Divine Mind and its incarnation into "matter" and humanity where we trace by looking at the path of the Sun the birth, life, death, rebirth and progressive Spiritual Evolution of man's Soul.

- **THE EGYPTIAN RELIGION AND ITS RELATIONSHIP TO JUDAISM AND CHRISTIANITY**

- <http://www.egyptx.netfirms.com/>
- We have all heard that "all roads lead to Rome" but in reality all roads lead to Egypt. This is especially true when one studies Christianity and Judaism and finds that these sister-faiths are nothing more than evolutionary developments of the Egyptian Religion. Understand from the beginning that Judaism is a much more faithful picture of this Planet's original understanding of the Divine than Christianity. Judaism comes in a close second. As a Pastor I am amazed where my studies have taken me and the things I have learned over these last twenty years in my pursuit of Jewish Roots of the Christian Faith. Never did I expect to find what I have uncovered and consider myself fortunate to live in an age where archeology and other such disciplines are giving back to mankind what Rome destroyed, covered up, and took from us over the last two thousand years. The study of error is often a little less important than the study of truth. The history of the human mind, in its progress from ignorance towards knowledge should tell us the mistakes into which it has sometimes wandered, as well as its steps in the right path. This is the goal of this website: to re-examine Gentile Christianity as to its earliest roots and determine if what is considered "Christian orthodoxy" today is a faithful representation of the earliest understanding of God by the Ancients since it is they who coined the religious concepts which we are told that we adhere to today in the primarily Christian Western Hemisphere.
- There is much to say about the knowledge contained in this Website but let me be brief. This website will reveal to you how the Ancients understood the message of God and His revelation to them from their critical observations about the Heavens and the sky as well as Nature. The Egyptians Priests and scholars understood that God was revealing His Laws and intentions in the operations of the Divine Laws that governed the Cosmos. These Ancients holy men saw that these same Laws operated within their own bodies as well and that they were "created in the image of God" as what God was doing "above them" and "around them" He also was doing "within them". These Ancients sought out God and His way like no other nation has ever done on the face of the earth and tragically this knowledge was lost to us until only recently with the discoveries of archeology. We must understand that when allegory, metaphor, simile, and myth which expressed both the identity and actions of the Creator as understood by the Ancients in grasping for understanding of God and His workings in the Cosmos, was altered and stripped of its symbolism and rendered for all time as if "literal" by those who will come later through "conquest" and destroy Egypt and their understanding of God, then not only is Divine Truth lost forever but it plunges its recipients into abject idolatry. Such is the plight of the primarily Christian Western Hemisphere as these allegories and metaphors that once expressed Divine Truth were altered by

Rome and "literalized" and applied to men's lives; in this case Jesus. If you have been diligent to study the website referenced just above this one then you saw for yourself this tragic loss of Divine Truth by Rome's "literalization" of such Egyptian Ancient truths concerning the "Logos" and "the Christ".

• **ASTROTHEROLOGY AND THE "JESUS STORY" OF THE NEW TESTAMENT: DOES IT ORIGINATE WITH THE STARS?**

◦ <http://jesusaastrotheology.netfirms.com/>

◦ In this website we will go in our studies where few have gone. In this website we will show beyond any doubt from Astronomical examples of the Sun, Moon, Stars, and Constellations, that the Ancients preserved what they witnessed in the stars and Heavens seen in the cycles, patterns and paths and movements of these Heavenly orbs in "allegories" and in "myths" and "legends" not only concerning physical movements of these Celestial orbs as taken from their observations but expressed within these "solar myths" and "lunar myths" deeper Divine Truths of a Mystical Nature. As the Sun is the visible "life-giver" of this solar system, its Logos, we reveal what the ancients always knew about the Spirit realm and what we seem not to understand today with our imposed "literal" and "historical" understanding of the "Christ Stories". Paul states: *Rom 1:20 20 For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even his eternal power and Godhead; so that they are without excuse: (KJV)*. The cosmos and Nature shows us glimpses behind the veil of this physical current existence into the "higher reality" that teaches us about our true Self and our Divinity. These hidden deeper Divine Revelations from God to mankind dealing with the Spiritual Nature of mankind and his expected Spiritual maturation were again saved for all time through the agency of Myth which was never to be interpreted "literally" but rather were to function as "allegories" and "symbols" only that were but vehicles for transmission of higher truths from God. From these celestial patterns the Ancients extrapolated the Laws, Ordinances, Commandments, and Covenants of the Creator and gave them to mankind as a "blueprint" for our existence. These myths held the message of God to mankind. Later these myths were told through lives of personified man-gods like Osiris, Dionysus, Attis, Amon, Mithra, and Jesus. Since we include Jesus in the same sentence with other astral myths then this will be a hard study for as you examine the evidence presented you will see without a doubt that an unbiased study of History shows that there is not a shred of legitimate historical evidence anywhere that the "Jesus Story" originated as the biography of a real historical man named Jesus. In fact the evidence, or should I say the lack of it, and the forgery of all that does exist outside this one New Testament, is hard to deny and makes a belief in a historical Jesus almost impossible when knowing from the above studies the hundreds of forgeries in the religious texts of the Christian Bible. Nowhere outside of this one forged book by Rome can we find this "historical Jesus". As if that was not enough an unbiased and through study of Comparative Religion reveals to the reader as seen in the above studies and sites that the basic plot of the "Jesus Story", from beginning to end, including the motif of a crucified savior, already existed in many other religions thousands of years prior to the alleged time of Jesus and if you continue such dedicated studies into Astronomy and Solar Mythology you will find that beyond any doubt the "Jesus Story" is nothing more than an allegory for what would naturally be the oldest and most important story humans would notice and write down, that of the annual passage of the seasons of the year and the path of the Sun through the celestial sphere and the 12 Houses of the Zodiac during the year. What is most startling is when you see for yourself that the personification of the Sun and its path through the sky as found in the story of ancient solar and lunar gods follow in chronological procession through the year the exact chronology of the "Jesus Story" when personified from Matthew chapter 1 through then end of the book. The Synoptic gospels follow the path of the Sun in its travels through the sky from beginning to end. Most may have no idea of what I am saying I can only tell you to hold on and read the articles on this site and you will quickly come to see of what I spoke. Let it be said when you see this and that all the other "Jesus Stories" are but Ancient allegories of the Heavens and the Sun and its path through the Zodiac which was later "literalized" then without a doubt there is no more room for idolatry connected with any Jesus of any kind. Then we can follow in the footsteps of

Moses and quit worshipping a false "god-man" and return to worshipping our Creator in Spirit and in Truth. You come to see that the "Jesus Story" is nothing but a retelling of the "Osiris Story" and the "Horus Story". It is from these two Ancient Egyptian stories that all other "saviors" have come.

• **THE SACRED MYSTERIES....OUR LAST WEBSITE**

- <http://thesacredmysteries.netfirms.com>
- This is what we have been waiting for; the conclusion of all of our websites and the final answer as to just "Whom" is this "Jesus" we have heard about all our lives and how this should affect our lives for the better. Central to the ancient Spiritual Wisdom is the concept of the Divine Spark/Cosmic Fire or seed buried within each person. It was the purpose of the ancient Spiritual Mysteries to bring to life this Divine Spark in the life of every person so that it would illuminate life on this Earth and so aid mankind in its Spiritual evolution of its True Self and True Being which is Divinity "incarnated" into "matter". This Divine Spark embedded within the "animal" body which housed man's Soul and Divine Mind was symbolized by various figures and characterizations at different times down through recorded history and in different nations and places. We find these symbolisms today in the nations as their personified Sungods and Goddesses which are preserved for mankind in the nation's Divine Legends and Spiritual Mythologies. Their names were Horus, Orpheus, Dionysus, Mithra, Krishna, Adonis, Tammuz, Hercules, Ishtar, Isis, Persephone, and even Jesus and so on. They were all labeled by Rome to be "pagan" Christs but these Divine Myths are, when correctly understood and interpreted correctly, are the highest expressions in metaphors and allegories of man's True Divine Self; as Plato has so appropriately said man is a "god in an animal body". The philosophers of the ancient world and even the ancient Egyptians before them knew that these figures were only symbolic of the highest Metaphysical reality within mankind and were never to be understood or taken to be historical men or women; it is we who do not understand this precious ancient Mythology today. Many writers today write of this subject completely devoid of its true understanding and mislead millions in so doing. These Divine Truths in these Spiritual Mysteries are "Spiritually discerned" and eclipse the intellect of many.
- We will see in this website that over 5,000 years ago in ancient Egypt and some 2,000 years ago in the area of the eastern Mediterranean, the Divine Soul or Spark within humanity was called the Christ (from Krst, Karast or Krist, Egyptian for the anointed ("messiah") mummy). What we find when we wade through all of this ancient theology found in ancient Egypt and the Gnosticism and Spiritual Mysteries of the ancient nations is that early Christianity was nothing new at all; in fact it was originally before the rise of Roman "literalism" only the re-statement of the ancient Spiritual Wisdom and Gnosticism of the ancient Spiritual Fathers as far back as ancient Egypt and beyond and not a replacement of this Spiritual Wisdom as Christianity as we know it today has tragically become. We come to see that a "radical reinterpretation" of almost all the ancient Spiritual Wisdom was the legacy of Roman Orthodoxy. Christians of any intelligence during the first two centuries at least did not regard their movement as the bearer of the first light into the heathen darkness, but only the republication of very ancient Spiritual Truth. If you undertake this study with Bet Emet you will find what all do; namely, that the earliest of the Church Fathers and their writings attest to this very fact that "True Christianity" (the religion of "the Christ" within humanity) has been with mankind since the beginning of time. [Augustine's quote to truth will wake the dead!](#) Sadly today Rome as "radically reinterpreted" all the ancient Spiritual Wisdom in order to dominate and control the world through fear and ignorance and in so doing forcing it through the doors of the Roman Church to avoid the supposed "fires of Hell" which don't exist by the way; it worked....we call the legacy of such theological inventionism today the Dark Ages and it lingers in our Churches Sunday after Sunday and billions and billions of people have walked through their lives following "another Gospel" and "another Christ" never knowing that they never had the Divine Truths that this Creator imparted to humanity in the beginning of its infancy. The truth of this matter is that the indwelling god is himself being brought to birth within the womb of humanity; in you and me. This is our calling, this is your purpose; to aspire to progressive Spiritual Perfection by reaching toward the mark of your high calling in "Christ". We come to see in this website that man is a Spiritual Intelligence, who has taken flesh with the object of gaining experience in the worlds below the Spiritual, in order that he may be able to master and to rule them, and in later ages take his

rightful place in the creative and directing Hierarchies of the Universe. Man, being himself, is to come to know the Divinity whose life he shares. Each individual is gestating a Divinity within the depths of his own nature from life to successive life. Yes, Christianity taught reincarnation as do all major world religions and did so until 533 A.D. when a vote of hands struck this Divine Law of Science and Physics from the pages of intended Spiritual Truth but once it was heard shouted in the halls of the Vatican.

- Christianity has fervently exhorted us to look into the empyrean to find the unapproachable God. All the while the infant deity slumbers unheeded within the heart awaiting to "come forth" from the "dead". Yes, resurrection from the dead was something to be experienced on this side of Jordan as the Gnostic Paul so appropriately says: *Eph 5:14 14 Wherefore he saith, Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light. (KJV)* Christianity has largely nullified the force of St. Paul's almost frantic cry to us: *"Know ye not your own selves, how that Jesus Christ is within you?"* In fact we have heard of it all our lives but never recognized its because "being born again" has again had its "true meaning" radically altered once again by the Roman Church.
- In this last of our website we will see that the supreme Creator was at first given various names, such as the First Cause, the Great Spirit, God, the One. Creative energy emanates from the One and manifests in various ways, depending on the plane or level of existence that is involved. The ancients understood that the the gods of primeval religion were the active manifest powers, faculties, organs of God himself that flourish in the Universe and Cosmos. Nature was understood by the Spiritual ancients as God's body, elemental forces the agents and messengers (angels) of his operative economy, Universal and Divine Mind His thinking faculty and the ultimate contribution His Spiritual heart to mankind and all of this was imparted and incarnated into mankind awaiting "awakening from the deadness" of Spiritual apathy and ignorance of his True Being. The ancient system of Spiritual Wisdom thought it not blasphemy to define the organic structure of deity to explain to human grasp the cause and nature of the world. Reverence was not withheld from even the lowest instrumentalization of Godhood and its manifestation in our physical realm. The ancients deemed it not dishonoring to deity to recognize His being in all things. They saw God manifested in nature, and not as abstracted from nature. And they studied nature as the living garment of God's immanence. In so doing many cultures compare the Creator to the Sun. The Sun pours out its life giving rays, as does the Creator. In order to exist, all life absorbs a tiny amount of energy from the Sun. The Creator is our Spiritual Sun and it is the very embodiment of our cells and their nucleus. There have been various solar gods, such as Ra, Apollo, and Christ but they are all nothing more than personifications of the "Internal Sun" that is the core of every cell in our bodies and the very Living Conscious Energy within each cell that makes the Body of Christ or as the ancient Egyptians termed it the "Body of Ra". We come to see that there are many levels or planes of existence or manifestation. There are terrestrial and celestial worlds (as Paul says), noumenal and phenomenal realms, physical and ethereal planes, material and spiritual bodies, heavens, fairy-lands, underworlds, hells, limbos, Isles of the Blessed, Elysian Fields, the meadows of Aarru-Hetep and homes on high. And the beings on these worlds and planes of existence range from high divinity down to man and these beings are shown to be the very "gods" and "goddesses" of which we read in the ancient mythologies of the nations. The ancients understood that God, through the Law of Incubation and Incarnation, has filled all "matter" with Himself with an intended purpose of perpetual Self-awaking and Self-awareness of Himself. In all that exists, even in mankind, God has His being and He lives and moves and has His being in us as He does in all "matter". Through the Law of Dismemberment God has "fragmented" Himself into infinite Divine Sparks that has "fallen" into "matter" and incarnated Himself into all existences as we see in the Egyptian Ennead, the Egyptian Ogdoad, and Jewish Kabbalah. Here again we see that all the world's religions before the rise of Rome shared the same Spiritual Ideas of God, man and Cosmos. All of life is shown to be perpetually evolving Spiritually until the Universal Mind inherent in all "matter" achieves the "fullness and stature" of the Divine Mind or "Krst/Christ". This is what Paul actually says in Ephesians 4:13 13: *"Till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fullness of Christ:"*

This is why the "only Christ" that exists is the Divine Mind which "fell into matter" to save the Souls of mankind which equally "fell to their deaths" in "matter". This Divine Mind we see in his "fall into matter" was termed by the ancients the "death of Christ" as they recognized this "fall" of Christ to his "death" involved the "crossing of planes" of Celestial existences and termed this the "Crossification" or the "crucifixion of the Krst" or "the crucifixion of the Christ" in order to save the Souls trapped in Amenta/Hades/Hell and material incarnation in "matter". This is the only truth taught about the allegorical "dead of God" or "Krst/Christ" which was taught for thousands of years and existed in such integrity in all of the nation's ancient Spiritual Wisdom and was always taught in all world religions and their Spiritual Myths and Divine Allegories down through time until the rise of Roman Orthodoxy when the "indwelling Christ" and gestating Divine Mind was "externalized" and "separated" from humanity and confined to but one person of Rome's historical invention, the "Jesus" of the New Testament. In this "Jesus" of Rome's devise we can yet find if we possess the ancient "keys" to correctly interpreting the Ancient Spiritual Wisdom which has been so tragically twisted by Rome the compilation and synthesis of all "incarnated Christs" down through ancient religions which is so perfectly personified down through history by the ancient Spiritual Wisdoms of the major world religions; all having in common the same idea that man is a "god in an animal body" slowly evolving himself in his return to his Fathers' House as the Prodigal Son Divine Allegory so appropriately states. Let me finish this with a quote from Paul: ***"Know ye not as to your own selves, that Jesus Christ is in you, unless ye be reprobate?" (2 Cor. 13:5).*** It is here we find the ONLY Christ ever given humanity and mankind will ever know! It is here we must call forth the Christ "from the dead" within us: ***"Come Forth"*** must be our cry as we find the Son, the Divine Mind in us, calling forth the Father from the "dead" within us and all humanity as we see so clearly in the resurrection of Osiris by Horus, his Son, the Egyptian Christ, which is re-told in the "Jesus Story" where the Jewish Christ calls Lazarus forth from the dead; "L-Asar-Us", is Egyptian for Lazarus in Hebrew. Here we see "Asar" is Osiris, the Father God of "the Christ", who is called forth from the death to which is "fell in matter". Here we see Horus calling his Father God Osiris from the dead within in all humanity to where humanity comes to know its True Self as Divinity in "matter". Humanity is to experience the Lazarus story personally. The cry is to come forth for every person as Paul shows us: ***Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light. 15 See then that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise, (KJV) Shame on you Rome for such a terrible deception that has robbed from mankind these last 1,800 years his true Divinity and purpose of his incarnation!***

So we began our study with the question:

Matt 16:13 13 When Jesus came into the coasts of Caesarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, Whom do men say that I the Son of man am? (KJV)

Now you have you the "plan-o-gram" to find all the answers! ?The rest is up to you to study to show yourselves approved by verifying what we show youthen you can be assured that you will not stand ashamed when you meet this Creator face to face when you cross your Nile/Jordan...(the same)

IN CLOSING

As stated earlier we begin our study with Bet Emet Websites with a "historical" assumption and present studies to show the beauty of Judaism over the dishonesty in Christian theological dogma and do so by using the depiction of the New Testament Jesus as if "historical" because he provides a vehicle for the teaching of Jewish theology, monotheism, morals, values, ethics, etc. It is not my purpose to reveal the weaknesses behind such a historical presentation of Jesus at this time as it will be developed and proven at a later time as one's studies

progress through the Mystical Jesus and the Mythical Jesus as detailed on the above websites.

Of concern for us of course is the "Jesus Story" as depicted in the New Testament and its reliability as understood "literally" since it is being taught as a literal truth today about a historical man who lived 2000 years ago. You will come to see in time as you study that the Ancients as far back as Egypt understood this "Karast/Christ" entirely different from how we have been taught today under the direction of Roman and Protestant Christianity. Here are some big questions for you to ponder in light that most Christians trust in this Jesus Christ for their Eternal Salvation.

- **Answer for yourself:** Who or what is truly behind the name "Jesus Christ"? Can it be proven that the "Jesus Story" is nothing but the personification of the Sun and its passage through the various houses of the Zodiac as it passes through the 4 seasons and the equinoxes and solstices? If so then what do you do now?
- **Answer for yourself:** Are the infancy narratives and later depictions of the life and ministry of Jesus Christ in the New Testament nothing more than solar stories told as allegories which were later "literalized" and subsequently written into Rome's New Testament and depicted as a literalized historical Jesus Christ when in fact they were understood by the Ancients as astrological myths taken from astronomy?
- **Answer for yourself:** Did Rome destroy the Gnostic Christ of the earliest "Christians" which had existed since the beginning of time over the first 5 centuries of the early Church and replace it one of their own making? What are you to do when you see this from your studies on our Websites?
- **Answer for yourself:** If I study the Websites and find that the "Jesus Story" follows chronologically the Gospel of Matthew from chapter one through the end of chapter 28 and see for myself that the "Jesus Story" presented there parallels identically the personification of the Sun in its path through the Zodiac then what should this mean to me regarding my belief in Jesus as the historical Christ and him being the Jewish Messiah?
- **Answer for yourself:** Have we as Christians and followers of the "the Christ" been deceived by Rome and spent a good part of our lives worshipping a man as God as Rome has declared in their New Testament since the Nicean Council (325 A.D.) when in fact we should have been worshipping the one true Creator as the Pharaoh Moses (Akhenaton) instructed when he stood up to the religious establishment of Egypt **when some** were straying from the truth in their worship of the "godman" similarity to what we have done today with Rome's historical Jesus? Are we guilty of idolatry as Christians because we have believed a fable no more real than Snow White and the seven dwarfs?

Given the facts and undeniable evidences from such above studies in our other websites and the abundant knowledge available today as taken from the above websites and the multiple sources from which they were drawn over the last decade or longer then one has to step back and think and objectively ask himself two big questions: "What it is that really lies behind our 'Jesus Story' & 'How can this restored original understanding of the ancient Spiritual knowledge and Gnosis of the ancient Sacred Texts, many of which are yet to be found unaltered in our Christian Bibles and untouched by Rome, impact our lives on this planet for the better?" When one does the necessary foundational scholarly studies into the areas of interest above then one quickly realizes that in the Christianized "Jesus Story" we have been given that as Christians and "followers of the Christ" we have not been given the true and original meanings of the words, dogmas, and texts we read when reading these "doctored Scriptures" given us by Rome which are intended by them as well to be read "literally" instead of "allegorically"; for had we done this then we would have seen for ourselves the higher Divine Metaphysical Truths as once understood by the ancients and those who passed them on to humanity. This is proved beyond any doubt from such scholarly studies undertaken above in these various websites presented by Bet Emet Ministries. Seeing this for yourself then it stands to reason that "something" lies behind the "Jesus Story" other than what we have been told since it is itself but another presentation of the same "Celestial Pattern" that can be found among every nation of antiquity when looking at their religions and Sungods and Goddesses. These ancient nations from the beginning of time on down until the 2nd century and the rise of the Roman religion of Christianity all "believed as one" for a reason and our "Jesus Story" is but another "retelling" of the same religious mythos in a long line of "parallel stories of the nation's Sungods and Goddesses". Seeing Rome's dishonesty and subterfuge in hiding the ancient Divine Wisdom in a supposed "literal" and "historical"

approach to these same ancient Sacred Scriptures which were always understood only "allegorically" by the nations of antiquity, let alone the outright Roman forgery and butchery of the Hebrew Scriptures which find their earlier origin in ancient Egypt, then our minds should be stirred to desire to find out just what is behind the verses we read in our New Testaments which are always mistakenly rendered "literally" and "historically" instead of "allegorically, symbolically, and metaphorically". Possibly not knowing any different before now, then this awareness should make us look at our Bibles with new wonder and amazement and ask ourselves just what is behind each "word" and each "phrase" which we read and which we previously assumed had a "literal" meaning confined to but one person. Seeing this bigger picture now then we should now subsequently no longer take for granted that this great book of Divine Knowledge is no longer to be taken or read in a "literal" fashion always when nothing could have been further from the truth. We should ask ourselves the biggest question imaginable!

Answer for yourself: Has Christianity lost the "keys" for the proper interpretation of its own Bible? In a word; "yes"!

Well the following studies in the above websites is not for the weak of heart as I will present over and over again infallible proofs that the "Jesus Story" as depicted in the New Testament is but a hoax perpetrated upon us by Rome in their hatred of the Jewish faith and Jewish Gnosticism back in the first century. You will see, in the last websites depicting the Mythical Christ, as we move chronologically from one sign of the Zodiac to the other, from month to month, from season to season, from Spring equinox to Summer solstice, from Autumn equinox to Winter solstice, and repeating again this cycle, along with the study of selected events from the depiction of the life of Jesus in Rome's New Testament, that if you study with us and finish the studies on this website, that the "Jesus Story" as depicted in the New Testament is nothing more than the literalization by Rome of the path of the Sun through the Zodiac along with other solar myths later incorporated into their "Jesus Story" as later literalized by Rome as well. In so doing you will see as I and many others have that we have not been taught the truth about "the Christ within" and how He is so integral to the proper worship of the Invisible God as Egypt and Moses taught. It would seem that Egypt got it right in the beginning but thanks to Hellenism and Romanism we lost these earliest and correct understanding of Divine Concepts witnessed in God's Heaven and Nature. In a way these were our classroom and where we were to be instructed by the Creator about our life and purpose in God's creation. We are truly blessed today to live in an age where archeology and the information age can bring these truths back to life for you and me.

As a "retired Pastor", and moved by what my studies revealed over the years, I feel moved to share this information and evidence from such studies with those interested in the truth behind the origin for "Jesus Story" which is taught to the world today as a historical reality when in fact it is not. In the websites that are delineated above such evidence is presented to the reader in hopes that the missing puzzle pieces concerning the "Jesus Story" will be plainly evident to him and he can, in the light of such knowledge, no longer be deceived by the astrological allegory of "the Christ" as found in the New Testament which is erroneously taught "literally" today. I make very few promises to our readers but I make this one now: If you do these studies, and read these articles on this website then you will be thoroughly convinced as I was that the "Jesus Story" was never meant to be understood "literally" as it has been taught to you and me. **Thus the worship of Jesus as a historical person or connecting this assumed historical person with God or believing him to be God is the most vulgar idolatry according to Moses and the Ten Commandments and a terrible affront to the Creator and constitutes blasphemy of the Name of God.**

Currently [Bet Emet Ministries](#) offers a CD with all our websites contained on it where the above information is available for easy search and study where you can work through this material at your leisure. If you would desire the synthesis of our scholarly studies into these areas concerning the origins for the Christian faith and the truth behind "the Christ" and the Jewish Messiah along with the "Jesus Story" then one is available for a small donation to support the efforts of this ministry. Inquire if you so desire by e-mailing me at the link below. Shalom.

We offer a CD of all our websites contained on one disk if you are interested with [detailed instructions](#)

as how to study them "in order"...please inquire for the CD for such through study will take you some time if you ever hope of cracking the "Jesus Puzzle"

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Rev. Craig Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**
- **972-4964238**
- **E-Mail: bennoah1@verizon.net**



20%^{off}

COUPON CODE: NF20

on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



THE IMPACT OF THE DEAD SEA SCROLLS ON THE SEARCH FOR THE HISTORICAL JESUS

We truly live in a great time today as the fruit of archeological research has given the world the answers to so many of history's most difficult questions regarding this "supposed historical Jesus" found in the New Testament. Great excitement was generated by the discovery of the Dead Sea Scrolls in a series of caves at Qumran, to the west of the north end of the Dead Sea in what is now the Israeli-occupied West Bank, beginning in the summer of 1947. The Scrolls proved to be the remains of the library of the Essenes, a secret Jewish sect that separated itself from the Jewish community at large and from the Jerusalem priesthood, whose beliefs and teachings they regarded as false.

The manuscripts, in Hebrew and Aramaic, were dated between 200 B.C. and A.D. 50 and include biblical and sectarian texts, Jewish literature, and other documents. Scientific verification of the age of the Scrolls was announced as recently as Easter 1991, after they had been subjected to carbon-dating tests. Dr. Magen Broshi, curator of the Rockefeller Museum's Shrine of the Book in Jerusalem, where some of the Scrolls are displayed, said: "Until now we have been able to establish the age of the Scrolls by paleography (the study of ancient writing). From time to time people have challenged this method as not being sufficiently accurate, but now what we have always believed has been confirmed scientifically" (*The Times*, London, April 2, 1991).

These Dead Sea Scrolls came from the Holy Land and covered the period before and after the years when Jesus is generally accepted to have lived. That being the case it was widely hoped that the Scrolls would provide firsthand evidence to support the Gospel stories and shed new light on Jewish and Christian history. By the late 1950s, practically all the documents found in Cave One had been published as well as a good deal of the material that had come to light in other caves.

Answer for yourself: Do you know what these Dead Sea Scrolls taught the scholars? **Far from confirming accepted ideas about the origins of Christianity handed down through history by the Roman Church and their New Testament these Dead Sea Scroll texts contradicted them.** Now I ask the reader to read the next sentence carefully. On the one hand they provided negative information about the existence of a Jesus of Nazareth; **on the other they provided positive information of a Christ and a Christian Church that predated the supposed start of the Christian era by at least two centuries.**

Between 1947 and 1956 thousands of fragments of biblical and early Jewish documents were discovered in eleven caves near the site of Khirbet Qumran on the shores of the Dead Sea. These important texts called "the Dead Sea Scrolls" have revolutionized our understanding of the way the Bible was transmitted, the identities of the characters contained within them, and have illuminated the general cultural and religious background of ancient Palestine, out of which both Rabbinic Judaism and Christianity arose. The body of literature known as the Dead Sea Scrolls predates the time of the New Testament Jesus by approximately 80 years and as a consequence of this many believe that there is no direct references to his life and teachings. But this might not be as evident and certain as we are led to believe when you see just whom the identity of this slain Essene Teacher of Righteousness so mentioned in these scrolls really refers. This is what we discuss in this article and you might be surprised to find that these Scrolls refer to a slain "Messiah" whom we can identify as the original

"historical Jesus-Joshua". The only problem is that this "slain Messiah" who is so often mentioned in these Scrolls was killed by the "wicked Priest" which is not prophetic but rather a reference to an event that occurred long before in the Ancient past in Egypt during the 18th Dynasty of Egypt.

The Dead Sea Scrolls are usually thought to have been produced by a group known as the Essenes. And the Essenes are a group that literally abandoned Jerusalem, it seems, in protest against the way the Temple was being run and the Priesthood who had the positions that these descendants of Zadok felt were rightfully theirs. So here's a group that went out in the desert to prepare the way of the Lord, following the commands, as they saw it, of the prophet Isaiah and their slain "Teacher of Righteousness". The identify of this "Teacher of Righteousness" is key to the accurate identification of the "historical Jesus" as you will come to see as your study this website and the article contained within it.

Historical records indicate that these same Essenes went into the desert to get away from what they saw to be the worldliness of Jerusalem and the worldliness of the Temple. Now the Essenes aren't a new group in the first century and in the days of the New Testament Jesus. They too, had been around for hundreds years at that point in time and could be found through the Middle East but predominately in Egypt and in Palestine. But it would appear that the reign of Herod, and probably even more so, the reign of his sons and the Roman Procurators, probably stimulated a new phase of life of the Essene community, rising as a growing protest against Roman rule and worldliness.

The Dead Sea Scrolls show us a lot about the beliefs of the Essenes. Now, we typically think of this language of the coming kingdom as reflecting a belief in the end of the world ... as somehow coming upon them soon. But in fact, that's not exactly what they thought. They use language like "the end" or "the last things" or "the last days", but what they mean is the present evil age is coming to an end. Now this "end time" language is what we typically call "the eschaton" or "eschatology" ... thinking about the end. But in Jewish eschatology of this period, what they usually seem to be talking about is an end of a present evil age and a coming new glorious age ... a new kingdom. **The Essenes had an apocalyptic point of view, and they believed in a new kingdom of some kind coming; and this would mean that it was time for the appearance for a new "savior" or "Messiah" with it. This end of the Age was connected and coincided with the Precession of the Equinox when the constellation of Aries is replaced by the constellation of Pisces at the Vernal Equinox. Such a change in the ruling constellation at the Vernal Equinox changes every 2,160 years and we find that this change was eminent in the time frame of the New Testament and with it came heightened Messianic expectations of the coming from God of a new Redeemer.**

The idea that the coming kingdom is always to be accompanied by a Messianic figure is not entirely accurate for Judaism in this period. We hear of some groups, for example, who expect the coming change, but never mention a Messiah, or a Messianic figure at all, either as a deliverer figure, or as some sort of heavenly agent. So some forms of Judaism in this period don't ever talk about a Messiah. **At Qumran, on the other hand, among the Dead Sea Scrolls and the Essenes who become later the sect known as the "Christians", we hear not of just one Messiah, but at least two Messiahs.** Some of their writings talk about a Messiah of David that is a kind of kingly figure who will come to lead the war.

Answer for yourself: Why is this so important? Our prior studies have identified King David as the Pharaoh Tuthmose III of the 18th Dynasty in Egypt. This means that one who was the "Messiah" or "Savior" was expected to come from the Egyptian family lineage of whom we call "King David" but whom archeological records and Egyptian history identifies as Tuthmose III. But there's also a Messiah of Aaron, a priestly figure, who will come to restore the Temple at Jerusalem to its proper purity and worship of God.

Answer for yourself: Why is this so important? Our prior studies have identified the "city of the Levites" in Goshen in the times of Akhenaten (the Biblical Moses). In addition to these two major Messianic figures, we also hear of a prophet figure mentioned in these Scrolls.

As if this information is not earth-shattering another aspect of the scrolls proved more sensational: **In many respects the published scrolls seemed to mimic Christian doctrine--though most of them dated to a**

time before the Christian era. This means that what appears to be a group of "Christians" existed in the times of Moses although not called the same and whose legacy was carried on by these Essenes in both Egypt and Qumran.

Answer for yourself: Was Jesus to be found in the scrolls? Was Christian doctrine, long thought to be unique, foreshadowed by the scrolls? Well amazingly "yes" but not as you might at first expect as we see the further we study this material as I will show in the rest of this article and later articles on this website.

It was such questions as these that aroused, and continue to arouse, wide public interest in the scrolls in the scholarly community. Let us spend some time and listen to what the scholars have to say about these things.

The French scholar Andre Dupont-Sommer, who was not a member of the scroll publication team, sought to draw a direct line between the Dead Sea Scrolls from Qumran and Christianity, **arguing that Jesus was prefigured by a character in the scrolls known as the Teacher of Righteousness.** In a now-famous passage, Dupont-Sommer wrote:

"The Galilean Master . . . appears in many respects as an astonishing reincarnation of [the Teacher of Righteousness in the scrolls]. Like the latter, He preached penitence, poverty, humility, love of one's neighbor, chastity. Like him, He prescribed the observance of the law of Moses, the whole Law, but the Law finished and perfected, thanks to His own revelations. Like him, He was the Elect and Messiah of God, the Messiah redeemer of the world. Like him, He was the object of the hostility of the priests.... Like him He was condemned and put to death. Like him He pronounced judgment on Jerusalem, which was taken and destroyed by the Romans for having put Him to death. Like him, at the end of time, He will be the supreme judge. Like him, He founded a Church whose adherents fervently awaited his glorious return. All these similarities -- and here I only touch upon the subject -- taken together constitute a very impressive whole."

It must be emphasized that Dupont-Sommer never suggested the Teacher of Righteousness was the presumed historical Jesus of the first century, but called him a "prototype" for the later Jesus character of the New Testament! You need to take a second and either re-read this comment or let it sink in. Yet even this guarded statement raised numerous objections by a host of Christian scholars who felt threatened that the "uniqueness" of Christianity was at stake. It seems the Christians feared a challenge to the "uniqueness" of their Christ as the only begotten Son of God. Jews were likewise skeptical. Ancient mutual antagonisms had made them cautious of any connections that brought their faith too close to Christianity. Since that day, only a few have ventured to compare the Teacher of Righteousness with Jesus Christ but for those who find the courage to do so are rewarded with a wealth of knowledge and information that results in the accurate identification of the "historical Jesus" when the vast majority of others either take the New Testament accounts at face value concerning the historical Jesus or at a loss to find the "historical Jesus" in the first place. **The origin for the prototype for all later "historical Jesuses" is to be found in Egypt in the 18th Dynasty among the Hebrew Pharaohs.** But this kind of talk is not only challenging but rises in the minds of the unlearned ideas that those who espouse such knowledge have either "lost their marbles" or are "possessed of the Devil" or are the "Anti-Christ". The truth is those who espouse this knowledge are often prior fundamental Baptists like myself who decided to study hard and find the truth behind the origins of the religion I inherited in this Western Hemisphere. Those who do such intense study find that what we once "believed" is rapidly changing today with the recent archeological discoveries of Egypt that are being made public monthly and daily by the efforts of many dedicated men and women who are giving their lives in the pursuit of truth.

Answer for yourself: Did you notice that these Dead Sea Scrolls mention a **"return of a prior Messiah"** and since the latest dating of the writing for these Dead Sea Scrolls were 70-50 B.C.E. then did this "Messiah" or "Jesus Prototype" of whom they speak live long before the time of the first century when the New Testament places the presumed historical Jesus?

Remember what Dupont-Sommer said above when he called the "New Testament Jesus" a "prototype" of the earlier Essenes's slain Teacher of Righteousness! Don't forget this "pattern" for the

New Testament Jesus which appeared to Dupont-Sommer as well as other scholars today appears to have existed long ago in the Ancient past. So if you get the point these Essenes were looking for the "return" of their slain Messiah who was killed by a "wicked Priest" when the New Testament describes the New Testament Jesus in his "first coming".

Dupont-Sommer greatly influenced the prominent American literary critic Edmund Wilson, who wrote a best-selling book on the scrolls, reprinted from a series of articles that appeared in *The New Yorker* from 1951 to 1954. Literary critic Edmund Wilson published an article in the *New Yorker* arguing Dupont-Sommer's observation of parallels between the figure of the Teacher of Righteousness & Jesus **indicated that later Christian ideas were borrowed from these Dead Sea Scrolls which themselves expressed religious convictions and ideas that occurred in the Ancient past.** Wilson, following Dupont-Sommer, claimed that the Qumran sect and early Christianity were "successive phases of a [single] movement." Wilson drew out the implications of Dupont-Sommer's position:

The monastery [at Qumran], this structure of stone that endures, between the waters and precipitous cliffs, with its oven and its inkwells, its mill and its cesspool, its constellations of sacred fonts and the unadorned graves of its dead, is perhaps, more than Bethlehem or Nazareth, the cradle of Christianity.

Similar to the first Christians, Wilson explained, the Essenes at Qumran (before 70-50 B.C.E.) had honored an anointed Teacher of Righteousness who had been killed by a "wicked Priest", performed ritual washings or "baptisms", and shared a sacred meal. **Popular interest in the Scrolls has continued ever since to be stimulated by conjectured links between the Qumran scrolls and early Christianity which was itself primarily an Essene movement which taught the same ideas about a "slain Messiah".**

Answer for yourself: Could this Christian Messiah taught by these first century Essenes have been but a retelling of a prior "slain Messiah" from the time period of Moses and we don't know it as this story has come down to us through oral tradition and finally found expression the hands of Rome in their New Testament as a "first century historical Messiah" in a "first coming" instead of an expected and hoped for "second coming" of the much earlier slain Essene Teacher of Righteousness and Son of God from the days of Moses? Was this expected and hoped for return of an "anointed one" from the family of Tuthmose III (King David) by these Essenes coincide with the changing of the Age (erroneously translated as "world") of Aries to the Age of Pisces? It would sure appear so!

The position taken by Dupont-Sommer and Wilson was given credibility by factors entirely unrelated to the content of the scrolls themselves. The publication team assigned to work of these Dead Sea Scrolls was largely Catholic priests, and, foolishly, they refused to release the texts of the unpublished fragmentary scrolls due to their sensitive nature and their impact of normative Judeo-Christianity. This decision, understandably, led to accusations that the unpublished scrolls were being withheld because they undermined the Christian faith. **As you can begin to see there are real fears that these Dead Sea Scrolls really did undermined traditional "received Roman Christianity" and that is why they were withheld from public knowledge.** Let me say that during my 3 years in Seminary no class was offered and nothing was mentioned about these Scrolls except in the most general discussion. Ultimately the refusal to release the scrolls resulted, in the words of Geza Vermes, a distinguished commentator on the scrolls, in *"the academic scandal par excellence of the twentieth century"* (Ahmed Osman, *Jesus in the House of the Pharaohs*, p. 6-8).

In the last two decades of the twentieth century, several objections to the Qumran-Essene thesis of the Scrolls' origins were voiced within the academic community. Even louder objections arose over continued refusal of the Dead Sea Scrolls "team" to allow all qualified scholars open access to unpublished materials in the collection. After forty years, Scrolls research remained the exclusive domain of a small, self-selected team of scholars. Worse still, over several decades the group had made woefully little progress publishing material from the collection, particularly the large cache of scroll fragments discovered in Cave 4. The whole project was becoming an academic scandal, intermittently punctuated by conspiracy theories suggesting occult purposes

motivating sequestration of the yet unpublished materials. In 1991, after considerable struggle the hitherto secret texts finally became available to all scholars. Whatever its various motives, the monopoly on access to the Dead Sea Scrolls collection came to an end in 1991 when the Huntington Library announced it would make available without restriction a complete microfilm copy of the Scrolls in its archives. Soon after, Emanuel Tov, director of the Scrolls project, announced open access and right of publication would be granted to all material in the official collection. Since then scroll scholarship has burgeoned. It is now possible to attempt an evaluation of these Scrolls and what if anything it has to say about "Jesus" and the true story of early Christian beginnings.

Although these Dead Sea Scrolls relate of a "slain Messiah" and his hoped for return we fair no better when considering Jesus Christ as depicted in the New Testament for his depiction in the New Testament is a very mysterious figure in a historical sense. All that we know about him comes mainly from the 4 Gospels and the Koran. Two thousand years ago, at the time he is said to have lived and caused such a stir among the Jewish people Palestine was part of the Roman Empire. Yet no Roman record exists that can bear witness, directly or indirectly, to the Gospel story of this Jesus yet at the same time Roman records are replete with references to other "seditionists" and "messianic pretenders" which gave Rome much difficulty in this time period. No word is uttered by Rome about the Messianic uprising connected with this one named "Jesus" in Roman records.

Even more surprising is the absence of any reference to Jesus in the writings of Jewish authors living at that period in Jerusalem or Alexandria, although we know from Talmudic writings that the Jews did know of a "Jesus", even if they refused to accept that he was either the Messiah (Christ) or descended from the House of David.

As you can begin to see the lack of credible evidence for the existence of this man outside the New Testament by writers in the age in which he supposedly lived is very problematic since we have abundant writings from this period by those who were contemporary with time in which this "historical Jesus" supposedly lived. As a result, some authors have concluded that Jesus never lived but was an ancient mythological figure, adapted later as a historical figure. Of course Seminary never taught me this as I had to find this out on my own from reading Jewish sources while looking for the "Jewish Jesus". This knowledge bothered me to no end while on the other hand, thousands of authors have written books about Jesus as a real person. To say this is confusing is a gross understatement; that is until you come to see that such writings are based off the New Testament texts as reliable historical documents. This will work until you begin to do serious study into the reliability of these New Testament texts and then the problems emerge which brings into question the very veracity of the story concerning this "supposed historical Jesus". My years of study into these areas has prompted me to make available the fruit of my research into the reliability of these New Testament documents on various websites. The knowledge presented there will help the reader see just how unreliable this New Testament actually is and that it is highly suspect as any truthful record of many, but not all, of the "historical records" which is contained in its pages. You more than likely have picked up books by Christian authors who claim to be giving an account of the historical Christ. On the surface it seems almost impossible that these men of "letters" could be wrong. The problem here is what they use for their "source" for their "historical Jesus". Not one of them, however, has produced a shred of historical evidence in support of the existence of a historical Jesus outside of this one forged New Testament or any other "unforged" or "doctored" work written in the first century by either Jews or non-Jews. That being the case then such works are to be looked upon as pure speculation and editing of the stories and teachings we find in the New Testament with some additional information interpolated about life in Palestine and the Roman Empire at what is accepted as the start of the Christian era.

The earliest quote from one of our 4 Gospel accounts of the life of a supposed "historical Jesus" of the first century does not appear in any Christian writing until the last quarter of the SECOND century A.D., at least 150 years after the supposed date of his death. With prolific writing of Christian apologists with their debates with the Jews I find this beyond incredible and such a fact is a death blow to the tradition that these Gospels were written early. Now understand that does not mean that we

don't have oral traditions that circulated and were recited from memory concerning the "sayings of the Christ" but the question that is raised here is the "memory of what"? As my study went deeper and deeper I found the "logia" sayings put into the mouth of the New Testament Christ originated as early as Egypt coming from the mouths of both Osiris and Horus thousands of years earlier and this simple fact is attested by the rituals and sacred books of Egyptian religion. Simply said these divine sayings were repeated down through history and finally put into the mouth of the New Testament Christ by Rome when they created their New Testament. Understand this: that outside this one source, the New Testament, there exists not one piece of verifiable and unforged reference or evidence for a first century historical Jesus that lived in the days of Herod and Pilate. I cannot tell you as a Pastor how this knowledge gathered from my scholarly studies both troubled me and spurred me on to find the reason for such a "historical vacuum" concerning the supposed existence of such an important man as Jesus of Nazareth as depicted in the New Testament.

The Essenes believed themselves to be the people of the New Covenant which they regarded as both the renewed Old Covenant that the Lord had made with Moses and the Eternal Covenant to be established, precisely in the New Testament sense, **when their Teacher returned at the end of the Age (world). The Messianic leader of the Essenes was named simply as the Teacher of Righteousness**, who, like Jesus, had met a violent end at an unspecified time in the past, in his case at the hands of someone referred to as "the Wicked Priest".

As texts of the Scrolls were published, scholars became divided about their significance. One school tried to ignore their effects on the understanding of the Gospels and early Christian history, disclaiming any serious relations between the Essene community and the early Christian Church; **the other saw the Essenes as the early Christians**. If this latter idea is correct then a comparison of what these Essenes taught about this "Jesus Prototype" and how it later changed at the hands and pens of Rome is a subject of much importance for the Christian today who is led to worship Jesus as God in the Gospel of John.

For instance, W. F. Albright, one of the most highly qualified American Orientalists, who had himself carried out a great deal of archaeological work in the Holy Land, has been quoted as saying: "The new evidence bids fair to revolutionize our approach to the beginnings of Christianity" (Dupont-Sommer, The Jewish Sect of Qumran and the Essenes, p. 150). **W. F. Albright, a rightly esteemed scholar, did not say it openly, but left the impression at a meeting of the American Philological Association in Washington, that the scrolls might damage Christianity.**

More recently, Michael Baigent and Richard Leigh, in The Dead Sea Scroll deception (Center for Biblical Studies, Pasadena, CA) said the reason for the long suppression of most of the scrolls was the Vatican, which feared grave damage to Christianity.

I can assure you that I am not the only one who believes that there is a general conspiracy to conceal the content of the remaining Scrolls and, if possible, to hasten their destruction. John Allegro, a scholar who worked on the Dead Sea Scroll team, wrote to John Strugnell, at the time chief editor in charge of the scrolls, who was considering becoming Catholic: "By the time I've finished there won't be any Church left for you to join". **This same John Allegro, mentioned above, lost his position as a professor in an English university because of what he said, and who was denied all future access to the Scrolls after he declared that a predecessor of Jesus may also have been crucified long before the time period dated for the New Testament Jesus.** In an article entitled "The Scandal of the Unpublished Scrolls," published on May 18, 1987, in *The Daily Telegraph of London*, England, he states that the Scrolls: **Pose questions too hot for the scholars' liking.** In this article this man who worked on the Scrolls relates how he considers the delays in publication pathetic and inexcusable and goes on to detail how for years how his fellow colleagues have been sitting on the material, which is not only of outstanding importance, but also quite the most religiously sensitive. Mr. Allegro has no doubt that the evidence from the Scrolls undermines the uniqueness of Christianity as a sect **"In fact," he declares, "we know all about the origins of Christianity"; however, ... these documents lift the curtain. But the members of the international team are all ecclesiastically connected in some way and I think they are quite glad to sit on the stuff ... that has been the trouble with the Scrolls; they impinge so much on Judaism and on Christianity ... they became a political football when the**

Israelis marched in and seized Jerusalem from the Jordanians in the War of 1967".

Dr. J. L. Teicher, himself a Jew and a distinguished Cambridge scholar, went as far as arguing that the Dead Sea manuscripts ***"are quite simply Christian documents"*** (*The Journal of Jewish Studies II*, no. 2, p. 67-99). Although the manuscripts come from as early as 200 B.C., he also maintained that the leader of the Essenes, the Teacher of Righteousness, was none other than Jesus Christ himself. Unknown to him when he penned these words is the existence of the "slain Egyptian Messiah" from the 18th Dynasty of Egypt which was the prototype for all later "historical Jesus Stories" like the one we find in the New Testament.

The French scholar André Dupont-Sommer, after reading the *Commentary on Habakkuk*, came to the conclusion that the ***Jesus (the New Testament Jesus) now seemed an "astonishing reincarnation of the Teacher of Righteousness"***. Like Jesus, he said, the Essene's Teacher of Righteousness was believed by his disciples to be God's Elect, the Messiah, the Redeemer of the world. Both characters were opposed by the priesthood; both were condemned and put to death; both proclaimed judgment on Jerusalem; both established communities whose members expected them to return to judge the world (M. Burrows, *The Dead Sea Scrolls*, p. 330).

Although the majority of scholars do not follow the views expressed here since preferring to try to defend the orthodox version of the origins of Christianity, the whole question of the true significance of the Scrolls has been clouded by the fact that, despite the passage of the better part of half a century, ***almost 80% of these Scrolls until recently remained unpublished and now since published scholars tell us that they contain indications that some of the published material has been subjected to discreet censorship.***

Only a handful of new texts have, in fact, been released since the early 1960s until the early 1990's as related above. Fresh attention was focused on the mantle of secrecy that has descended on the hidden manuscripts of the Scrolls when the biblical scholar Hershel Shanks published a fragment in his Washington based magazines *Biblical Archaeological Review* and *Bible Review* in 1990.

Answer for yourself: Why was this fragment from the Scrolls released by Hershel Shanks so important and why did it create a storm of controversy? Simply because it read: ***"He shall be great upon the earth. . . he shall be called the Son of God and they shall call him the Son of the Most High."***

Answer for yourself: Remembering that these scrolls were written no later than 50 B.C.E. and referred to an earlier Messiah who was slain then it is most troubling that when reading the fragment that it has the uncanny resemblance to the account of the Annunciation to the Virgin Mary that we find in the first chapter of St. Luke's Gospel which is made to be "prophetic" by the writer of the Gospel of Luke: ***"He shall be great and shall be called the Son of the Highest. . . that holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the Son of God."***

Answer for yourself: Did you catch the problem in this fragment from these Dead Sea Scrolls? Instead of being prophetic we find that this Dead Sea Scroll fragment spoke of an earlier slain Messiah from the days of Egypt, in particular from the days of Moses, who was believed to ***"be great and be called the Son of the Highest"*** and that he was to be called the ***"Son of God"***.

Answer for yourself: Are you aware that Pharaohs like Akhenaten and Tutankhamun were called "Sons of God"?

You see this Teacher of Righteousness whom was killed and hung on a tree by the wicked Priest on the eve of the Passover at Sinai was the Son of God Tutankhamun, the biological son of Akhenaten who was the "Image of the Living Lord". It is this Essene Messiah (all Pharaohs were anointed at their coronation) and Teacher of Righteousness who was killed by the wicked Priest and hung on a tree on the eve of the Passover over 1300 years prior to the supposed time of the New Testament Jesus which these Scrolls record. This explains why these Essenes were looking for the return of their Teacher at the changing of the Age.

In an article published shortly afterward by the London newspaper *The Mail on Sunday*, under the headline *Scandal of the Scrolls*, the writer Angus Macpherson made the point that the fragment was *"challenging more than 2,000 years of Christian belief and one of the Bible's most accepted teachings . . . (The text) was set down long before the earliest copies of the New Testament, probably even before the birth of Christ and his disciples. Alarming, it undermines the theory held by many that St. Luke was reporting a miraculous event in his own time, probably as an eye-witness, but at least from first-hand information."* So instead of the Scrolls reporting a supposed event that happened or would happen in the first century these Scrolls were recording an event that had already happened long in the past which became ironically the "prototype" for later "Joshua-Jesus Stories".

Macpherson interviewed Shanks at a seminar in Jerusalem where the Scrolls had been under the control of the Israeli Antiquity Department since the fall of East Jerusalem in the Six Day War of 1967. In this interview he complained: *"We are talking about one of the great historical treasures of humanity that has been quite unjustifiably withheld from view year after year."* Shanks refused to say how he had managed to obtain the heavily-guarded fragment, but it is thought to have formed part of the *Damascus Document*, a huge cache of the Scrolls entrusted in the 1950s to Joseph Milik, a Polish Roman Catholic priest. Milik, another of the original eight scholars given the task of publishing the manuscripts, has since left the priesthood and married. The Son of God text, however, had not appeared in the translation of the *Damascus Document* published by Milik. Milik admitted when interviewed that he himself had not published any of the Essene manuscripts for thirteen years, putting forward the seemingly lame excuse in view of the Scrolls' historical importance: *"I have many other interests".*

Dr. Geza Vermes, reader in Jewish studies at Oxford University, takes the view that the only way to end *"the academic scandal of the century"* is for photographs of the whole of the Scroll material to be made available for any qualified scholar to study (G. Vermes, *The Dead Sea Scrolls*, p. 24). The Israeli government is reported to have set up a committee to examine the matter. What the outcome will be is debatable. Robert Eisenman, a Californian professor of religious studies who says he wasted a whole year in Jerusalem trying to obtain a sight of the remaining Scrolls, believes that the shroud of secrecy surrounding them lies in the fact that the material they contain would give religious offence to Jews as well as Christians (A. Osman, *Jesus in the House of the Pharaohs*, p. 11).

Work on the Scrolls has been largely dominated by Roman Catholic priests based at the Ecole Biblique et Archeologique in Jerusalem. The Ecole has close links with the Pontifical Biblical Commission, founded by the Vatican at the turn of the century to protect "God's words" from "every rash opinion" and to endeavor to "safeguard the authority of the scriptures and to promote their right interpretation". Since 1956, every director of the Ecole has been a member of the Commission. One of them, the late Father Roland de Vaux, told Edmund Wilson: "My faith has nothing to fear from my scholarship". The statement prompted the authors of a more recent book on the Scrolls to ask: "The real question was whether his scholarship, and its reliability, had anything to fear from his faith" (Baigent and Leigh, *The Dead Sea Scrolls Deception*, p. 101).

So what have we seen. The Book of Acts relates of these Essenes:

Acts 6:7 And the word of God increased; and the number of the disciples multiplied in Jerusalem greatly; and a great company of the priests were obedient to the faith. (KJV)

Here is a New Testament reference to these Essene Priests of Zadok becoming part of what history relates as the "Jesus Movement" in the first century in Palestine. As we now see and better understand the secrecy surrounding the unpublished Scrolls written by these Priests who attached themselves to the first century Joshua-Jesus movement lies in the sensitive religious nature of their contents as they undermine the New Testament's depiction of the historical Jesus as a first century occurrence when in fact it strongly appears that it was but a reiteration of a tragic event that transpired in Egypt some 1,300 years earlier where the Egyptian

Savior and Messiah was killed by the Hebrew followers of Akhenaten and hung on a tree on the eve of the Passover. As you might imagine this information is threatening to both the Jews since it means that they really did kill their "Hebrew Pharaoh" and Messiah as well as the Christians because it reveals that the depiction of a New Testament Jesus in the absence of any factual and unforged evidence for his existence in the first century means that is is little more than the repetition of prior oral tradition taken from Egyptian history.

Answer for yourself: So in closing as you have read this article then does it not appear to you, the reader, than the origins of Christianity and its "historical Jesus" appear quite different from those generally accepted?

[Let us now investiate what the Jewish people and Rabbis have to say about a possible "historical Jesus".](#)

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20% off on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES
COUPON CODE: **NF20**



EARLY JEWISH WRITERS AND THEIR SILENCE CONCERNING A HISTORICAL JESUS

Having looked into the unique similarities between Tutankamun and the later "historical Jesus" stories then let us continue our study by beginning to ask some very logical questions concerning the existing evidence outside the New Testament for a historical Jesus and then we will read what many scholars have to say on the matter.

The major source of information on the life of Jesus is undoubtedly the four gospels (Matthew, Mark, Luke and John). The epistles of Paul are also important early sources for information on the historical Jesus. Before turning our attention to these we will first look for any contemporaneous references to Jesus from sources outside Christianity. If authentic sources outside Christianity exists, this information can be used to corroborate the information from the New testament which will only augment the case for the general veracity of the Christian testimony. In looking for this existing evidence we need to examine both Jewish and Roman writers contemporary with the times in which the New Testament attests that Jesus lived for it was within these two cultures that Jesus supposedly lived and died.

Answer for yourself: If a historical Jesus lived, suffered, and died in the first century and in the period of Roman rule over Palestine then don't you find it curious that his name does not appear in the writings of the three most distinguished contemporary author of the same period; namely Philo Judaeus, Justus of Tiberias, and Flavius Josephus?

Answer for yourself: Do you know how many written works that Philo Judaeus left the world following his death? He penned 38 different literary works. Philo was a Jewish philosopher who lived from around the third decade B.C.E. to around the fifty decade A.D. This makes him a full contemporary of Jesus, who probably lived from c.6 B.C.E. to c.A.D. 30. We find in Philo's philosophy, Jewish ideas mixed with Greek thought. It was Philo who introduce the concept of Logos, which he called the Son of God, the Paraclete, the mediator between God and man. **All these spiritual concepts were later shamelessly plagiarized by Christians to refer to Jesus.** Philo was also someone who maintained an active interest in the welfare of Israel. If there was a Jew who taught of himself that he was the Son of God and the Logos (as the gospel of John tells us Jesus did) and miraculously rose from the dead, it is highly improbable that Philo would NOT have heard of him. **Yet in more than fifty works of Philo known to us today, there is not a single allusion to Jesus or to his followers.** (Graham, The Jesus Hoax, p. 145-146; Guignebert, Jesus, p. 16)

Answer for yourself: Do you know how many of these 50 or so volumes from the pen of Philo who lived in the same time period as the assumed historical Jesus contain the name or reference to the historical Jesus of the first century? None!

This absence of reference to such an important man as depicted in the New Testament is particularly striking since Philo both lived during the time for the supposed life of the historical Jesus and died some two decades after the supposed date of the crucifixion of this historical Jesus. Philo was a man of eminence and importance and his brother was the head of the Jewish community living in Alexandria. Philo's son was married to a granddaughter of King Herod, and Philo himself was chosen to head a mission to Rome to plead with Caligula,

the third Roman emperor (A.D. 37-41), who believed he was divine, to withdraw an edict ordering the Jews to place the imperial image in their Temple at Alexandria and worship it.

Although a Jew, Philo was also a follower of the Greek philosopher Plato and is known as the first of the neo-Platonists who tried to reconcile Greek doctrines with the revelations of the Old Testament. **His works were recognized as having a close affinity with Christian ideas and many scholars have seen in him the connecting link between Greek thought and the New Testament but yet in spite of this totally absent from all 38 of his literary works is the slightest reference to a historical Jesus.**

Some have even gone as far as to suggest that Philo's philosophy influenced the thinking of St. Paul. It has also been asserted by Eusebius (c. A.D. 260-342), one of the early Church Fathers who wrote an ecclesiastical history down to his own time, that Philo formed an acquaintanceship with St. Peter in Rome, but this particular statement lacks confirmation. More to the point Philo wrote admiringly about the monastic Essene sect of his time, and despite his close links with Christian thought, we find only one New Testament figure mentioned in his work and this is not the main character of the New Testament which all would agree is Jesus of Nazareth but rather Pontius Pilate who for sure and attested by all historians was definitely a verifiable historical character.

Answer for yourself: Have you ever heard of Justus of Tiberias? Tiberias is a place on the west shore of the Sea of Galilee which is mentioned frequently in the Gospels. Justus of Tiberias was a Jewish historian who was himself born in Galilee about the time of Jesus crucifixion. Justus therefore grew up and lived among men who we should rightfully think were very familiar with a "historical Jesus" and his disciples and their preaching. **It is therefore extremely surprising that in his two great works, a history of the war of independence and a chronicle of events from Moses to Agrippa II (d. A.D.100), not a single reference was made to Jesus.** Justus also wrote a history of Herod the Great whom the New Testament depicts as trying to kill the historical baby Jesus. **In all of Justus' writings nowhere does he refer to Jesus or Herod's order to slaughter all children under the age of two.** Although his work is now lost, it was known to Photius, Bishop of Constantinople in the ninth century A.D., who confirmed the absence in it of any mention of Jesus (Smith, Jesus Not a Myth, p. 15). Photius, the ninth century Byzantine theologian, who knew both books of Justus commented on this very fact of the absence of any reference to this "supposed historical Jesus" with astonishment (Graham, The Jesus Hoax, p. 145, Guignebert, Jesus, p.16).

We now move our attention to our third Jewish writer whom most are somewhat familiar. His is the famous Jewish historian named Flavius Josephus. Josephus, who was a Palestinian Jew of priestly family, was born in A.D. 37, shortly after the Crucifixion is said to have taken place. In the latter years of his life he settled in Rome during the reign of Domitian (A.D. 81-96), the eleventh emperor. There he wrote Antiquities of the Jews, a long historical work of twenty books that, in surviving copies, are in some cases the only source we have for details of events in Syria/Palestine during the first century of the Christian era. In the stunning absence of any reference to a historical Jesus in the writings of Philo and Justus it is a consolation to many Christians to learn that once the work of Flavius Josephus, the first century A.D. Jewish historian, had been translated into Latin, that the texts included references not only to Pontius Pilate but to John the Baptist, Jesus, and his brother James. But as we shall see these "texts" are not without many problems.

In his Antiquities of the Jews we actually find two references to Jesus.

In the third paragraph of the third chapter of the eighteenth volume we read the following remarkable passage:

Antiquities 18:3:3 "At that time lived Jesus, a holy man, ***if a man he may be called***, for he performed wonderful works, and taught men and they joyfully received the truth. And he was followed by many Jews and many Greeks. ***He was the messiah.*** And our leaders denounced him. When Pilate caused him to be crucified, those who loved him before did not deny him. ***For he appeared to them after having risen from death on the third day. The holy prophets had, moreover, predicted of him these and many other wonders.*** The race of Christians takes its name from him, and still exists at the present time."

Several things needs to be said here. **This passage was greatly valued during the Middle Ages as the only external testimony from the first century A.D. pointing to Jesus having lived at that time.**

Unfortunately, it has since become an embarrassment, having been exposed as a forgery, an interpolation placed in the work of Josephus by a Christian copyist or editor frustrated by the historian's silence over the birth, suffering, and death of Jesus. It first came under suspicion when Antiquities of the Jews was translated into English and French in the sixteenth century and has since occupied the attention of some distinguished critics. The genuineness of the passage was called into question on two grounds-the silence of early authors and the nature of the words used (A. Osman, Jesus in the House of the Pharaohs, p. 21).

Based on all his extant writings, Josephus, was obviously not a Christian. From his own Autobiography we know that Josephus was trained as a Pharisee. The phrases italicized in the above passage are certainly those which no Jew would have made, except one that is on the verge of conversion to Christianity (Ibid, p. 16-17). **No sensible scholar today accepts the authenticity of the passage as it stands.** Some have claimed however, that by taking away the italicized portions, which they admit must have been added by an overzealous early Christian copyist, we can actually come to the original passage as written by Josephus (Wilson, Jesus: The Evidence, p. 52-54).

However a more probable solution exist as to the authenticity of the whole passage. The passage quoted, as mentioned above, is the third paragraph of the third chapter. As it stands today this chapter consists of five numbered paragraphs. The first paragraph deals with the trouble between the Jews and Pontius Pilate over his exhibition of the images of Caesar in Jerusalem which the natives considered sacrilegious. In the second paragraph, Josephus describes another row between Pilate and the Jews. Pilate had apportioned some money from the Temple to pay for the building of an aqueduct. The Jews again protested. This time, unlike the first incident when Pilate let them off, he had the Jews massacred. And Josephus concludes the second paragraph with: "And thus was put an end to this sedition."

It was here that the third paragraph with its allusion to Jesus follows. Immediately after this third paragraph, the fourth paragraph starts with: "At about the same time, *another sad calamity* put the Jews into disorder..."

Answer for yourself: An obvious question arises: what does Josephus mean, in the context of the arrangement of the paragraphs, by another sad calamity?

In its present location the fourth paragraph follows the paragraph about Jesus.

Answer for yourself: Was Jesus the sad calamity? Or was it his being risen from the dead? Or was the continued existence of Christians at the date of writing the "sad calamity"?

In short, the sentence in the fourth paragraph does not make sense following the third. It only makes sense if it follows immediately after the second paragraph.

Answer for yourself: What should this teach us? Simply that Christian redactors added the 3rd paragraph to create evidence attesting to the existence of a historical Jesus when they, in their defense of their faith and debates with their detractors, often brought up the then current understanding that there existed no historical evidence for a historical Jesus in that day. So we see that it is the wholesale massacre of the Jews which was the sad calamity Josephus was referring to (Graham, The Jesus Hoax, p. 189-191; Guignebert, Jesus, p16-17).

We find further support for the non authenticity of the third paragraph from the fact that while Josephus's works was known to the earlier church fathers, we find no reference to the above passage in support of Jesus' historicity until the time of Eusebius, well into the fourth century. Until A.D. 320, two and a quarter centuries after publication of Josephus's work, no mention was made of this passage. Origen (c. A.D. 185-254), a Father of the early Christian Church, whose writings covered every aspect of Christianity, was familiar with the writings of Josephus. In his own writings, he referred to the account of John the Baptist's life and death to be found in Book 18 of Antiquities of the Jews but **Origen also**

made no reference whatever to Jesus, a curious omission by someone who believed in him. The first person to mention this testimony was, in fact, Eusebius in his Demonstration of the Gospel, written around A.D. 320. **In fact we even find the church father Origen (c185-253) telling us that Josephus did not believe that Jesus was the messiah but yet the passage makes such a faith assessment.** This comment by Origen would be a highly unlikely statement if the passage cited above in the 3rd paragraph existed during Origen's time (Stein, An Anthology of Atheism and Rationalism, p. 179; Guignebert, Jesus, p. 17).

Literary criticism of the passage falls into three categories.

- In the first place, the clause "if it be lawful to call him a man" looks like an attempt by an orthodox Christian to remind readers that Jesus was also divine;
- Second, the sentence "He was (the) Christ" is a straightforward confession of faith in Jesus as being the Jewish Messiah, but this could not be possible in the case of Josephus as Origen himself in one of his works, Against Celsius, describes the Jewish historian Josephus as "not receiving our Jesus as Christ"; and,
- Thirdly, the reference to the resurrection of Jesus would suggest that the author believed in it which we know for certain that Josephus did not believe in the resurrection of Jesus (A. Osman, Jesus in the House of the Pharaohs, p. 21-22).

For these reasons, scholars have come to the conclusion that the passage must have been interpolated by some Christian copyist or editor between the time of Origen in the third century and the time of Eusebius a century later.

These considerations, when coupled with the obviously Christian wordings of the third paragraph, shows conclusively that the passage Antiquities 18:3:3 is an early Christian insertion. In short, pious forgery. This should not surprise the reader, for it is definitely not the only case in history we have of Christians altering the contents of documents to support their faith. In fact, in many of our [websites](#) we have documented hundreds of examples of textual forgery by the early Church Fathers and those who followed them down through history in order to support their religious dogmas espoused by Rome.

Howell Smith, the British biblical critic, summarized the situation by saying that the passage in question "obviously fits badly the matter preceding and following it, and appears moreover to have had a shifting place in the text . - - its authenticity seems to be rationally indefensible. Only a Christian hand could have penned a panegyric of Jesus as the Christ, who had actually worked miracles in fulfillment of the predictions of the Hebrew Prophets, and had risen from the dead after having been condemned to the cross by Pontius Pilate" (Smith, Jesus Not A Myth, p. 16-17).

Another mention of Jesus occurs in Book 20 of Antiquities of the Jews where Josephus relates how the Roman procurator Festus died suddenly in office around A.D. 62 and an interval of three months elapsed before the arrival in Judaea of his successor, Albinus. Then the high priest, Ananus, "assembled the Sanhedrin (highest court of justice) of judges, and brought before them the ***brother of Jesus, who was called Christ, whose name was James***, and some others; and when he had formed an accusation against them as breakers of the law, he delivered them to be stoned". This passage relates the death of James which the passage refers to as: ***"the brother of Jesus called Christ"***. Some commentators have argued for the authenticity of this passage by stating that this statement is of the sort the non-Christian Josephus would have made. But actually the statement is exactly the way a Christian would write it, this is, in fact the way the gospel of Matthew described Jesus (Matthew 1:16 Jesus, who is called the Christ). The description of James as the brother of Jesus agrees with the words in St. Paul's letter to the Galatians: "But other of the apostles saw I none, save James the Lord's brother" (Galatians 1:19). **This reference, too, has been shown by scholars to be an interpolation into the work of Josephus although, as was noted by Origen in the third century, it must have predated the one analyzed earlier.** We therefore have the situation that, while the account of the life and execution of John the Baptist in Josephus is accepted by scholars as a description of actual historical events, there is nothing

to link him with "preparing the way" for Jesus in the accepted sense, and **once we remove the insertions made to the Jewish historians' texts, we have no contemporary evidence about his life, suffering, and death.** In view of the previous passage, the balance of evidence seems to show that this too is an early Christian interpolation into Antiquities (Guignebert, Jesus, p. 17-18; Wells, The Historical Evidence for Jesus; p. 211; Wilson, Jesus: The Evidence, p. 52-53).

Answer for yourself: So what have we seen? **Thus there is no reference whatsoever to Jesus from contemporaneous Jewish sources.** But we remarkably do find references to Jesus in the Talmud and we will discuss these in a following article.

But we are not finished yet. There was great excitement in 1906 when a long-forgotten medieval Slavonic (Old Russian) version of The Jewish War, another of Josephus's works, was found. The Jewish War not only predated Antiquities of the Jews by twenty years but **included another reference to Jesus.** He was described as the **"wonder worker" and portrayed as being pressed by his followers to lead a rebellion against Rome.** It was thought at first that this Russian translation must have been made from the now-lost original Aramaic text of Josephus. **However, after careful examination it became clear that it derived from the Greek text and had been made around the twelfth century A.D.** No traces of Semitic Aramaic idiom have been found in it, and the opening of the section about Jesus is clearly an expanded version of the interpolated testimony quoted earlier in this chapter: "In fact, it is as certain as anything can be in the realm of literary criticism that they were not part of what Josephus wrote at all, but had been interpolated into the Greek manuscripts from which the Old Russian translation was made" (Bruce, Jesus and Christian Origins Outside The New Testament, p. 42).

Before we close one more thing needs to be mention concerning John the Baptist and Jesus. First of all in Antiquities, Book 18, we find an account of a war between Aretas, Arab king of Nabatea, to the south and east of the Dead Sea, and Herod Antipas, the Tetrarch of Galilee and the son of Herod the Great. The cause of the quarrel lay in the fact that Herod Antipas, who had been married to the daughter of Aretas, sent her back to her father and took a new wife who was his sister-in-law, Herodias. In the subsequent hostilities, Herod's army was destroyed. The Jews took the view that this defeat was a punishment from God for what Herod had done **"against John, that was called the Baptist; for Herod slew him, who was a good man, and commanded the Jews to exercise virtue, both as to righteousness towards one another, and piety towards God, and so to come to baptism;. . . not. . . for the putting away. . . of some sins.. . but for the purification of the body; supposing still that the soul was thoroughly purified beforehand by righteousness."**

This above comment from Book 18, Antiquities, is not a strictly accurate account of the nature of John's baptism. The word "baptism" comes from the Greek *baptein*, which means to plunge, to immerse, or to wash. It is the symbolic value of baptism and the psychological intent underlying it that provide the true definition of the rite, which is usually associated with a religious initiation. John the Baptist linked immersion in a flowing river to erasing sin. His baptism was a sign of divine pardon and seems to have been a substitute for the practice of offering a sacrifice in atonement for sin which is typical for Essenes. However, it differed fundamentally from both the Baptism of the Essenes and that of the Christian Church.

Not surprisingly, John's offer of forgiveness of sin made him extremely popular with the Israelites, and Herod became disturbed by the enthusiastic crowds that gathered to hear him preach: "Herod, who feared lest the great influence John had over the people might put it into his power and inclination to raise a rebellion (for they seemed ready to do anything he should advise), thought it best, by putting him to death, to prevent any mischief he might cause. . . . Accordingly he was sent a prisoner, out of Herod's suspicious temper, to Macherus, the castle (on Herod's border with Nabatea to the east of the Dead Sea) . . . and was there put to death" (Whitson, The Works of Flavius Josephus, p. 491-492).

This account by Josephus, while establishing John the Baptist as a historical figure, also differs in some respects

from the Gospel accounts of John the Baptist:

- **There is no reference to Jesus,**
- **There is no reference or support for the Gospel statement that John's mission was to "prepare the way" for Jesus the Messiah,**
- **Unlike the Gospel account Josephus does not suggest that it was his denunciation of Herod's new marriage that led to John's execution,**
- **Josephus also describes Herodias not as the wife of Philip, but of another brother called Herod, "who was his brother indeed, but by another mother" (Ibid., p. 491).**
- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20% off on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES
COUPON CODE: **NF20**



EARLY ROMAN WRITERS AND THEIR SILENCE CONCERNING A HISTORICAL JESUS

Amazingly, the question of an actual historical Jesus rarely confronts the religious believer. The power of faith has so forcefully driven the minds of most believers, and even apologetic scholars, that the question of reliable evidence gets obscured by tradition, religious subterfuge, and outrageous claims. The following gives a brief outlook about the claims of a historical Jesus from Roman writers and why the evidence that Christianity present us cannot serve as justification for reliable evidence for a historical Jesus. Having looked into the unique silence of the contemporary Jewish writers concerning the supposed historical Jesus it is time we examine this same subject matter but now looking at the testimony of contemporary Roman writers and what they have to say as well as what they don't say concerning this assumed historical Jesus. **It is ironic that Jesus is the most important person in history and yet the least documented.**

No one has the slightest physical evidence to support a historical Jesus; no artifacts, dwelling, works of carpentry, or self-written manuscripts. All claims about Jesus derive from writings of other people. **There occurs no contemporary Roman record that shows Pontius Pilate executing a man named Jesus. Devastating to historians, there occurs not a single contemporary writing that mentions Jesus. All documents about Jesus got written well after the life of the alleged Jesus from either: unknown authors, people who had never met an earthly Jesus, or from fraudulent, mythical or allegorical writings.** Although one can argue that many of these writings come from fraud or interpolations, I will use the information and dates to show that even if these sources did not come from interpolations, they could still not serve as reliable evidence for a historical Jesus, simply because all sources derive from hearsay accounts. Hearsay means information derived from other people rather than on a witness' own knowledge. Courts of law do not generally allow hearsay as testimony, and nor does honest modern scholarship. Hearsay provides no proof or good evidence, and therefore, we should dismiss it.

TACITUS

Our first candidate to consider would be the Roman historian, Cornelius Tacitus (c55-c117). Although the great Roman historian Tacitus is often quoted as having mentioned Jesus, close scrutiny of the original reference reveals this to speak only of "certain Christians" who were barbarically put to death on Nero's orders, whose "originator, Christ, had been executed in Tiberius' reign by the governor of Judea, Pontius Pilate" (Wilson, *Jesus: The Evidence*; p. 42). **But there is a problem with many commentators on this passage. Tacitus never mentions "Christ" or "Jesus" by name! He mentions "Chrystus" which is not the same word as the "Christ". Just because it begins with a "C" does not make it the same word as we will see!** In his book *Annals*, which covered the history of Rome from the death of Augustus (A.D. 14) to the death of Nero (A.D. 69), commentators will often tell you that he related the story of the Neronian persecution of the Christians and this is true. They go on to say that it narrated how Nero tried to blame the burning of Rome in A.D. 64 on "the common people called Christians" and again this is true. Some commentator will tell us that Tacitus goes on to explain that the Christians **"derived their name and origin from Christ,** who, in the reign of Tiberias, had suffered death, by the sentence of the procurator Pontius Pilate." **But this is not true for**

there are two big mistakes in such commentary as the quoted passage never mentions the word "Christ" as we shall see.

Let us look at the quote from Tacitus ourselves.

'Therefore, to quell the rumor, Nero substituted as culprits, and punished with the utmost refinements of cruelty, a class of men, loathed for their vices, whom the crowd called Christians. Chrystus, the founder of the name, had undergone the death penalty in the reign of Tiberius, by sentence of the procurator Pontius Pilatus'

Answer for yourself: Who is this "Chrystus"? More on that in a minute.

Unlike what we previously saw when examining the testimony of the Jewish writer contemporary with the times of the New Testament Jesus where we saw the clumsy forgeries of early Christian writers and their attempts "to write into the historical record" the presence of a first century Jesus to fill the vacuum created by his absence the passage from Tacitus may well be authentic and actually penned by Tacitus himself. However its authenticity is not, in itself, proof of its reliability. It is important to know the source of his information. In the first place the Annals was written around the year 115 A.D. by which the time the oral tradition, true or otherwise, regarding the death of Jesus would have been established. **But the name of Jesus is missing from his reference. Also missing is the name of the "Christ". Furthermore the reference to Jesus as "Christ" is simply the Greek term for "messiah" and often is mistakenly used as if it was a proper name which it is not.** Notice if you will that he mentions in his reference "procurator Pontius Pilatus". Many point out the historical inaccuracy of this as well. Procurator was a title not granted until after about 80 A.D. The correct term was prefect. He also makes no mention of "Jesus" as a historical person but just the usage of the "Chrystus" name as if it were a title.

Answer for yourself: If "Chrystus" is a title then to what does it refer?

The Roman historian Tacitus (Annals 15:44), is the first pagan writer to speak of one believed to be this Jesus as a man crucified by Pilate. Rather than representing information he dug out of an archive (the Romans would hardly have kept a record of the countless crucifixions around the empire going back a century), this was probably derived from Christian hearsay about a human founder of the movement, newly circulating in the Rome of Tacitus' day (c.115). On the other hand, there are those who question the authenticity of this passage as well. Around the same time, Suetonius' report (Claudius, 25) about Jews in Rome agitating under "Chrestus" in the reign of Claudius is so brief and uncertain, it may not be about Christ and Christians at all. In any case, it would not witness to an historical Jesus.

Answer for yourself: What should this teach us? Simply that by the year 115 A.D. there existed a circulating oral tradition of a "Jesus" as we have seen from our study of the Essenes earlier where they taught the "return" of their "Joshua-Jesus" or "Teacher of Righteousness" whom we also showed was the expected return of the slain Son of God whom we also have shown and proven to have been the long ago slain "Image of the Living Lord" whom was none other than the son of Akhenaten (the Biblical Moses) named Tutankhamun. This circulating oral tradition of which Tacitus related proves nothing more than showing us that after 115 A.D. Tacitus referred to only a popular opinion about the origin of Christianity that was in vogue in his day.

Wilson goes on to state that the vagueness of Tacitus reference and his undoubted distance from the events in the Jewish world is sufficient to argue that a totally illusory belief in Jesus as a historical figure might have grown up by the second century in which he lived. For instance he referred to Jesus as "Christ", as if this were his proper name, in apparent ignorance that it is a Greek term for the Hebrew Messiah or "anointed one".

Some suggestion had been made that there could have existed the report of Jesus execution, perhaps penned by Pilate himself, filed in the Roman archives; and that this is where Tacitus derived his information from.

Answer for yourself: But is this rumor actually true? Two considerations make this suggestion dubious:

- Firstly, the Roman archives, if it did contained any references to the execution of Jesus would have used his proper name, Yeshua or Iesus, but definitely not Christ.
- Secondly, the title Tacitus gave to Pontius Pilate - procurator - is an anachronism. We know from an inscription discovered in Judea, a dedication of a building by Pilate to Tiberius, that his title was perfect not procurator. In fact, the title of Roman provincial governors was only changed to procurator from the time of Claudius in A.D. 41. Pilate was governor of Judea from A.D. 26 to 37; thus at no time during that tenure could he had held the title ascribed to him by Tacitus. At any rate the archives, as Tacitus himself said, were not available to private individuals, himself included.

Answer for yourself: What should this new information teach us? Simply that the above "rumor" is but that; just fictional and that Tacitus was merely echoing popular opinion and a circulating tradition about a "Jesus" and had no independent source of information. Thus, as a separate historical evidence for Jesus, the passage in the Annals has no value (Guignebert, Jesus, p. 13; Graham, The Jesus Hoax, p. 160; Wells, Did Jesus Exist? p. 14; Wilson, Jesus: The Evidence; p. 51).

SUETONIUS

Now we come to another Roman writer named **Suetonius**. Suetonius, a Roman historian, was born in 69 C.E. and mentions a "**Chrestus**" which was a common name. **Apologists assume that "Chrestus" means "Christ." But even if Suetonius had meant "Christ," it still says nothing about an earthly Jesus.** Just like all the others, Suetonius birth occurred after the purported birth of Jesus and he cannot serve as an eyewitness. Again we have here only hearsay. The evidence of the another Roman historian, Suetonius (c69-140), Tacitus near contemporary, is equally worthless as an independent authentic historical witness to Jesus. In chapter twenty five of his book Life of Claudius, he wrote: **"He drove out of Rome the Jews who were perpetually stirring up trouble at the instigation of Chrestus."** Claudius was emperor between 41-54 A.D. At that time the New Testament Jesus as depicted was obviously already dead. The Christians referred to this "Jesus" as their (spiritual) leader and Suetonius took it literally that their leader was alive and he was the chief instigator. His erroneous use of the title Chrestus as though it was a proper name again points to the fact that he got his information from popular opinion and not independent historical testimony (Guignebert, Jesus; p. 14; Wilson, Jesus: The Evidence; p. 51).

PLINY THE YOUNGER

The only other early classical reference is that of **Pliny the Younger**, who, as a rather fussy governor of Bithynia, wrote to Trajan in 112 A.D. reporting Christians to be an apparently harmless people who met at daybreak and sang hymns in which they appeals to their "**Christus**" as God. Pliny the Younger, a Roman official, was born in 62 C.E. His letter about the Christians only shows that he got his information from Christian believers themselves. Regardless, his birthday puts him out of the range of eyewitness accounts and remains hearsay. Pliny commented of them, "I found only a depraved superstition carried to extreme lengths" (Wilson, Jesus: The Evidence, p. 42). This Roman functionary was even farther removed than F. Josephus from the time for the supposed Jesus having been born a quarter century later in 62 A.D. Apparently he wrote a letter about Christians, yet it is so larded with Christian mythos that he manifestly was just writing what others and probably Christian religionists relayed to him. **This is simply hearsay!**

Wilson goes on to say after examining the existing evidence for a historical Jesus outside of the Roman New Testament whose reliability has already been dealt with on other websites: **"In all this, therefore, there might seem precious little to compel a belief that Jesus ever existed"** (Ibid.). There is thus no independent historical testimony on Jesus from non-Christian sources.

Now let us tie some very important things together.

Answer for yourself: Do you remember seeing the name mentioned by Tacitus "Chrystus" and the name mentioned by Suetonius "Chrestus" and the name mentioned by Pliny "Christus"? Does not these different names seem familiar to you with slight variations in spelling? Who could this "Chrestus, Christus, and "Chrystus" be? Could they be the Christ or Jesus? Or could there be a different meaning to these names that we have forgotten today?

We say above that the Roman historian Suetonius mentioned a "Chrestus" which is believed by many to be a common name in that day. Amazingly we have forgotten today what it meant and erroneously attach the idea and false tradition that it refers to the "Christ Jesus" having forgotten its true historical meaning in its day. Christian apologists assume it means "Christ", as in Jesus Christ, but this is but an assumption; besides it is wrong! His quote is again repeated: *"As the Jews were making constant disturbances at the instigation of Chrestus, he expelled them from Rome"*. A second quote does not mention Jesus, but refers to Christians being persecuted under Nero. "Chrestus," as Suetonius spells it, is the correct Latin form of a true Greek name, so that some would say that it does not refer to Jesus Christ. Benko, for example, has suggested that "Chrestus" was some kind of Jewish agitator who had no association with Christianity, perhaps a semi-Zealot reacting to plans by Caligula to put a statue of Zeus in the Jewish Temple; as for the spelling issue, he points out that Suetonius spells "Christians" correctly, so it is unlikely that he misspelled "Christus." Some scholars note that the substitution of an "e" for an "i" was "a common error in the spelling of proper names" at the time; thus we arrive at "Christus" as we find with Pliny mentioned above (Christus) and with the above quote from Tacitus (Chrystus) where the "i" is substituted with a "y". In other words we have the same word mentioned in agreement between all three of these historians. That is an amazing fact that 99% of the shallow Christian commentators have overlooked. It is equally true that Tacitus rendering of "Christus" is equally correct as "Chrestus". But something is yet missing that is of major importance and again unknown to most Christian commentators.

Answer for yourself: Do you know? Have you read our website on Gnosticism and the "First New Testament" which Rome forged into the versions we have today? If you have then you know but for those who have not then let me warn you to set down before you read the rest.

I have found through years of my studies that the terms "Christ" and "Christians" were originally spelled "Chrést" and "Chréstians" and both these terms were borrowed from the Temple vocabulary of the Pagans which Christianity has labeled as "devils" and "demonized" them to the utmost. But if you look into these words and the derivation of them then there is an amazing truth to be found upon research into this area of study.

Of importance for this study is the recognition of the fact that the term "Chrest" and "Chréstos" are early Gnostic terms for "the Christ within" mankind. Suetonius again spelled the word with a "u" instead of an "o". Suetonius spelled "Chrest" speak of the descent of the soul (the Divine) into matter (flesh). We are speaking of the metaphysical reality of God in the flesh (ie, temple of the Holy Spirit).

This technical term for the Gnostic "Christ within" was used in the fifth century B.C.E. by Aeschylus, Herodotus and others. The earliest Christian writer, Justin Martyr, in his first Apology around 150 A.D. calls his coreligionists "Chréstians" and not "Christians". Please pay attention to this!

Answer for yourself: What does this mean? Simply that in 150 A.D. another term by which the Christians were know was this same term "Chrestos" or "Chrestians". It is only through ignorance that men call themselves Christians, instead of Chréstians," says Lactantius. The terms Christ and Christians, spelt originally "Chrést" and "Chréstians," were borrowed from the Temple vocabulary of the Pagans. Chréstos meant, in that vocabulary, "a disciple on probation," a candidate for hierophantship; who, when he had attained it, through initiation, long trials and suffering, and had been anointed (i.e., "rubbed with oil," as Initiates and even Idols of

the Gods were, as the last touch of ritualistic observance), was changed into Christos-the "purified" in esoteric or mystery language. In mystic symbology, indeed, Christes or Christos meant one who had embarked on the "way" or the Path. "At the end of the way stands the Christes," the Purifier; and the union once accomplished, the Chr stos, the "man of sorrow" became Christos himself. Paul, the Initiate, knew this, and meant this precisely, when he is made to say in bad translation, *"I travail in birth again until Christ be formed in you,"* the true rendering of which is, *"until you form the Christos within yourselves."* But the layman, who had no knowledge of the "Gnosis" or knew only that "Chr stos" was in some way connected with priest and prophet, and knew nothing about the hidden meaning of "Christos", insisted, as did Lactantius and Justin Martyr, on being called "Chr stians" instead of "Christians". Every good individual, therefore, may find Christ in his "inner man," as Paul expresses it, whether he be Jew, Muslim, Hindu, or Christian.

Let that fact sink in; there was no difference between "Chrestian" and "Christians" to Christianity's first apologist of the faith. This shows us that the earliest followers of the "Christ" were believers of "the Christ within" and not in a historical Jesus Christ of Nazareth. This explains why the first New Testament, a Gnostic religious work from Marcion, had no genealogies of the Christ in it in either what later become the Gospel of Matthew or the Gospel of Luke. That explains why the original 7 epistles of Paul never taught a virgin birth or a historical "Jesus" until Irenaeus releases the sequel to Marcion's New Testament in 180 A.D. and now Paul magically has written 2/3 of a book which appeared out of nowhere all of sudden. The Egyptian Karast/Christ within, which by the way had been taught and believed by the followers of God and His Karast for thousands of years had been now replaced with a fictionalized historical "Joshua-Jesus" as "the Christ" and presented in a book of Roman imagination and creation as "inspired, infallible, and inerrant" and given by God. The truth about "the Christ" has from that moment in time been receding and suppressed until the discovery of the Dead Sea Scrolls and the Egyptian Nag Hammadi Library where the mammoth importance of these untampered discoveries locked away from mankind for over 2000 years literally blew the doors off the traditional Roman tradition of "Christianity". We now have in the mouth of two or more witnesses (Dead Sea Scrolls and the Nag Hammadi Library) that teach in agreement that the "Christ" followed in the first century was not the historical Jesus Christ or Rome's later fabrication but the "Christ within".

Answer for yourself: Considering the [problems concerning the history and formation of the New Testament](#), the [problems surrounding the New Testament depiction of the Jewish Messiah compared to the Hebrew Scriptures and their depiction of the Jewish Messiah](#), the [untold numerous forgeries, purposeful mistranslations and purposeful misquotations and pure scriptural inventions in the New Testament](#) let alone the [hundreds of parallels of the life of this Jesus with the lives of other personified solar gods and astronomical mythology in the New Testament that provides the origin for many of the "Jesus Stories" in this New Testament](#) then how are we to interpret all of this especially when we find not one piece of credible evidence to Jesus' historical existence from either Jewish or Roman writers contemporary with the times in which he was supposed to have lived?

One would think that if we have one or two or even just a few problems surrounding the New Testament historical analysis of Jesus then that is one thing but when we look at all of them at once as we show above on these and other websites where the problems run literally into the "hundreds and hundreds" then we see that the reliability of this "Jesus Story" is highly in doubt; we see that this "Jesus Story" is a jumbled mess of distortions of long lost original information and "ancient Gnosis" mixed with inventive creationism at the hands of the New Testament writers who penned a "historical Jesus" when one evidently never existed (that is unless we look to Ancient Egypt as we have done to find the "Tutankhamun Story" which later becomes the prototype for all later "crucified Son of God & Jesus Stories" taught by these Essenes in both Egypt and Palestine.

Without ever seeing this evidence that proves the "Tutankhamun Story" being the precursor to all later "slain Son of God Stories" and later "historical Joshua-Jesus Stories" one can easily pick up the New Testament and "believe" what has been given him and touted to him his whole life by his spiritual authorities to have been a "divine historical event" recorded in the book presented as divine and from God; a book that has been revered for centuries by the masses out of ignorance of the true events that are shadowed within it and the lack of knowledge of what is really contained behind the "stories" we read in this book. But when you see these evidences and gather this knowledge and know that the God above now knows that "you know" the truth about this "Jesus Story" then the only conclusion is to

know for certain that the possibility that the New Testament "Jesus Story" is "true" is zero! Knowing these evidences and possessing this knowledge easily explains why such a supposed person never made an appreciable impact during his presumed lifetime either on the Romans or the Jews and cannot be found in their contemporary writings as well as the fact that any presumed references to this Jesus are but crude attempts to forge his existence. These followers of the his band of followers must have been pretty insignificant for them to be missed by contemporary Jewish writers such as Philo, Justus and Josephus. His impact on the Romans must be even lesser still for both Tacitus and Suetonius had no independent historical source on Jesus and relied on popular opinion and oral tradition of the uninformed masses for information on the founder. From this we can conclude that there never was a historical Jesus in the first century and one has to look to Ancient Egypt to find the "Jesus Prototype" who was the only "historical Joshua-Jesus" from which all later "oral traditions" survived and grew like the proverbial "fish story". This oral tradition from Ancient Egypt of a "slain Messiah" and "slain Son of God" was propagated and aided by the Egyptian Essenes who not only translated or should I say "mistranslated" the Hebrew Scriptures and who were also the original forgers of them. We need only to look past Egypt to the Essenes in Palestine who continued to believe and propagate a belief in a return of their "slain Savior". This hoped for returning and resurrected "slain Son of God" (Tutankhamun) becomes the foundation for the later "historical Joshua-Jesus Story" we find in the New Testament today!

Here is a short list of writers and historians who lived within the same century as the Jesus myth. Remember that of all these, only one (Josephus) is said to have written anything about it, and it is decried by most scholars as an interpolation and a Christian forgery as shown above: Caius Suetonius, Josephus, Philo-Judæus, Seneca, Pliny Elder, Arrian, Petronius, Dion Pruseus, Paterculus, Juvenal, Martial, Persius, Plutarch, Pliny Younger, Tacitus, Justus of Tiberius, Apollonius, Quintilian, Lucanus, Epictetus, Hermogones, Silius Italicus, Statius, Ptolemy, Appian, Phlegon, Phædrus, Valerius Maximus, Lucian, Pausanias, Florus Lucius, Quintius Curtius, Aulus Gellius, Dio Chrysostom, Columella Valerius Flaccus, Damis, Favorinus, Lysias, Pomponius Mela, Appion of Alexandria, Theon of Smyrna, Justus of Tiberias (John E. Remsburg, The Christ: A Critical Review and Analysis of the Evidence of His Existence, pp. 24-25).

If you have followed our thoughts you noticed that none of these scrupulous recordkeepers, storytellers, & historians from many nations ever mentioned explicitly Jesus Christ. This is the equivalent of all the major news organizations of all the nations in the world during the middle part of the 20th Century being oblivious to the deeds & death of Mahatma Gandhi who was the the nearest "Christ-like" analogue of the past few centuries.

Now let us look at the role of superstition among the ignoant masses and a possible "historical Jesus".

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**
- **972-4964238**



bennoah1@airmail.net



20% off

COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



WHAT DID THE JEWS REALLY BELIEVED ABOUT A HISTORICAL JESUS IN THE EARLY CENTURIES? #1

We have heard our whole lives what the New Testament teaches about Jesus and how the Jews viewed him but let me ask you right up front: "Is the New Testament's depiction of what the Jews believed about Jesus accurate to the historical and archeological record"?

Answer for yourself: What is this record when often I have related that there is exists no contemporary writer of the first century that mentions this "Jesus"; that neither Jewish nor Roman writers mention the "Jesus" in the first century? Does there exist hidden in Jewish archives and buried deep in old Talmudic and Midrashic accounts references to a "historical Jesus" that not only threaten the current New Testament representation of this Jesus as his depiction has come down to us today but exposes it as a fraud? Well you have to keep studying to find these answers so let us begin.

Answer for yourself: What do the early Jewish records and writings of the Rabbis have to say about a historical Jesus written after the first century?

Let me begin by saying I can remember over fifteen years ago in Seminary and afterwards when searching for a "Jewish Jesus" I would read materials from such Christian organizations as "Jews for Jesus" quite often thinking that I would learn from them about the Jewishness of Jesus Christ believing that one should acquire "the mind of Christ" and reasoning that this "mind" and "beliefs" in such a mind would reflect a religion and world view from a Jewish perspective and not a Roman or Western perspective which I had received and been conditioned. I reasoned that I needed to compare both religious and world views to see if my Western upbringing had faithfully transmitted to what what a "Jesus" in the first century believed. This was the beginning of my exodus from Roman and Gentile Christianity. Oh by the way, I still believe this more than ever but things have changed and complicated this as my studies would enlarge and deepen over the next 15 or so years. But as my studies into scholarly sources written by historians and archeologists grew as well as my later studies in Jewish sources dealing with "Jesus" moved from what traditional pastors and pro-Christian writers had to say about our inherited Jesus to the examination of the very existing documents of which the unbiased historical and professors wrote I began to find that quite often, way too often, the Christian characterization of the documents and topics in question (as revealed by scholarly historians and archeologists and professors) deviated from what these earliest documents actually had to say when they were consulted personally. In other words great liberties were quite often taken by Christian commentators like the highly esteemed "Jews for Jesus" and what they taught was often nothing more than a lie based on a "theological agenda".

In searching out the very writings of Judaism and the Rabbis which unscrupulous Christian ministries and writers down through the centuries chose to misrepresent I quickly found through my personal and scrupulous inspection and comparison of what Judaism had to say about "Jesus" that I could not trust anything I had read from my Christian perspective and would have to "start all over

again" in my search for a "Jewish Jesus". I quickly realized that from that moment on nothing that I would ever read from Christian sources I could believe unless I checked them out personally for myself against the source of which they both wrote and spoke. The results of years of such investigation again only verified what I saw in Seminary; namely, that I had been given a "swiss cheese theology" which was full of round holes where of often we tried to plug with squares. This again is what I tell every one of our students at Bet Emet Ministries: *"Believe nothing we report or teach but KNOW that if I write it then it exists and you now have the ability to know and see these things for yourself and study them out to find the truth and prove it to yourself"*. I came to see quite clearly than a great majority of what Christianity has taught and continues to teach about this Jesus in the New Testament is based off gross misrepresentations of an ancient earlier record which today has lost its true meaning and which has been "hidden" from the eyes of all but the most dedicated researchers. This surely missed the view of normative Christianity. Over years of study I would amass the evidence needed that proves that I was correct in my supposition years ago in and after Seminary and the [manifest evidences presented in our various websites prove this beyond any doubt!](#)

Back to the real issue of this article in searching for the "Jewish Jesus" and consulting Jewish records in my 5 year study of Judaism following Seminary. It was during this time of study that I began to find repeatedly, over and over again to my amazement, that much of what Christian Fathers and later apologists of the Christian faith had taught and wrote about this "historical Jesus" was the product of pure inventionism. Even today touted ministries like "Jews for Jesus" have purposefully misrepresented the ancient records and make money doing it. I was confronted over and over again in my studies what I had feared in the beginning of such research and that was that what Christianity and the vast majority of its writers down through history and even in the present had both "written" and "believed" about this "historical Jesus" was an outright LIE! In my opinion Messianic Ministries are the worst for they represent this "Christian historical Jesus" as a "Jew" thus making it look almost correct and add the great Jewish music and visual entrapments and hardly anyone will every study their way out of such deception into the truth. I was lucky; I had to have answers regardless how great and wonderful Bet Emet Ministries looked as we sung and danced before the Lord. I had to find answers to my many nagging problems surrounding this "historical Jesus". I could not believe that these Christian writers whom I had trusted to give me correct and valuable information on the "Jewish Jesus" had so twisted what the Jewish writers and Jewish records had recorded down through history concerning the New Testament Jesus. As my studies into Judaism increased I began to see the hundreds of forgeries of the Hebrew texts in my Christian Bible as well as begin to see that deeply hidden in the Talmud were references to a "historical Jesus". But there was one big, big problem; that being that this "historical Jesus" lived in the days of Moses.

The purpose of this article is to enlighten the reader to what the Jewish records really have to say about a supposed "historical Jesus". Remember as we begin that we have seen in an earlier article that [no contemporary "Jewish secular writer" ever mentioned a historical Jesus in the first century.](#) Now we look to "Jewish RELIGIOUS writers" to see if we can find any reference to a "historical Jesus" and surprisingly we find them...but it is not what you would expect to find given the tradition "Jesus Story" we inherited from Rome. You should find it ironic that in early Roman Gentile Christian records we find no reference to a "historical Jesus" but we do find such references to a "historical Jesus" when we examine the writings of the Rabbis buried deep in their Talmud; records which reflect an ancient tradition since the time of the 18th Dynasty in Egypt.

But that is not the story we heard; that a "historical Jesus was killed and hung on a tree on the eve of the Passover in Egypt". We all have heard another story. The Gospel accounts of this Jesus are supposed to be written by Jews and followers of this first century Jesus but the identity of these writers as Jews is highly questionable today by modern scholarship as we have shown on our "origin of the New Testament" website. But

given this Gospel account of Jesus we read in them and see depicted how Caiaphas, who was the Jewish high priest, and other chief priests and elders of the time were deeply involved in the accusations against this Jesus and his subsequent arrest, trial, and condemnation. They are even said to have gone as far as to refuse Pilate's offer to release him for the occasion of the Passover feast, commemorating the liberation of the Israelites from Egyptian bondage, demanding instead the release of another prisoner, Barabbas. Interestingly if you check it out is that **Rome NEVER had such a custom of releasing a prisoner let alone a seditionist at the Passover as the New Testament writers attest. This again is another lie we are fed.**

Answer for yourself: Why was this done? We it is time to chase a rabbit from our ["Jesus-Astrotheology"](#) website since the New Testament "Jesus" is a synthesis of "Gnostic, Astronomical, and Egyptian religious ideas". We will look at only one of these in short fashion.

The study of astronomy shows us the Ancients understood the concept of the **"Sun on the Cross"** as a celestial phenomena that occurred only at the Spring Equinox which occurs every year which also just so happens to be the time assigned by the Ancient Egyptians to the "passover" because at this time the "Sun passes OVER the celestial equator moving from southern hemisphere to the northern hemisphere". Get ready for a shock; the Passover did not begin with Moses but existed in Egypt for thousands of years and was the very cornerstone of their religion. Understand with the changing of the seasons that "out of the dead of winter" comes "new birth and resurrection of life seen in the manifestation of Mother Nature in the Spring". Following the struggle of light (the Sun) against the darkness (the dark-evil, d-evil, devil) for 3 days where it had died at the winter solstice (our Dec. 22, 23, 24th) the Sun was born again from its death on Dec. 25th and made it triumphant march once again up and across the Heavens toward the fulfillment and hope of such a resurrection and triumph over the "dark-evil, devil" at the Spring Equinox. **More technically the Winter Solstice is followed by the Spring Equinox.** So we begin to see that Astronomy lies behind the Passover and much later this [Moses \(Akhenaten\)](#) will come along and want to worship at this specific time the God of his understanding which differed from the current understanding of this same "God" which was in vogue at that particular time in Egypt.

Answer for yourself: And what was that? This all has to do with the constellation of Aries, symbolized by the lamb, replacing the constellation of the bull, Taurus, at the Vernal/Spring equinox as dictated by the Precession of the Equinox. Thus the "lamb", the symbol of the constellation Aries, became the sacrificial animal used at the time instead of the Apis bulls of Egypt which has been used during the earlier 2,160 cycle of the Zodiac. Now we better understand the slaying by Mithra of the bull; he was slaying the constellation of Taurus to move it out of the way to make room for the ascending constellation of Aries which is now reigning supreme at the Spring Equinox (new life) and would do so for another 2,160 years until the constellation of Pisces (fish) takes this coveted possession. Thus all the fish symbolism attached to the New Testament Christ. **"God was doing a new thing in the Heavens; shall we not know it"?**

As this Sun moved north once again in the Heavens it not only crossed the celestial equator of the Earth but also crossed at the same time the plane reflective of the Celestial orbit of the Earth around the Sun. It just so happened that the plane of the Celestial orbit of the Earth around the Sun INTERSECTED the plane of the Earth's equator and this intersection formed a CROSS (ie., X). The Ancients understood this quite well and welcomed the Sun which was symbolic of God and the Creator who gave "His life and His energy via light and heat that fueled photosynthesis and the food chain for mankind among other things. Thus God poured out His life as the Sun moved on and over this "CROSS" and mankind and his faith and hope was renewed of a harvest to come that would sustain him and his family. **He was saved from the "dark-evil, devil".**

Thus life-giving event in the Heavens became a cornerstone religious doctrine that taught that the "Sun was on the cross". **Later as allegory so often does we find that this literal celestial event was personified and now end up with the "Son on the cross/Sun on the cross". Now we see the idea of "CRUCIFIXION" before the foundation of the world which is actually repeated every year from which the Sun rises from the dead of winter at the Winter Solstice as it moves to its resurrection at the Spring Equinox.** It does not take a lot of imagination to see the idea of the Sun on the Cross later personified as God's Christ and Savior on the Cross of Heaven where God pours out His life and energy for mankind.

Now more to the point over time with the proliferation of the oral tradition of the "Son of God on the cross" it became necessary to shift the blame for the tradition of the "crucifixion of God on the Cross" from Rome this they were known to use crucifixion as a form of punishment. Thus the story of Barabbas was invented since it was well known that the Jews were not allowed to bring a death penalty by crucifixion as commanded in their Torah. The tradition being what it was and since Rome used this cruel manner of death it was necessary to invent a story to deflect any blame from Rome for the "crucifixion of God's Christ" in the form of this Jesus. Thus the invented story that the Jews were so evil that they desired a criminal released to them to spare him this cruel death but in doing so were to blame for the death of the "Son of God". The Jewish race became by default the "Christ killers". Ironically I would find many years later that this is not far from the truth since it was the Hebrews in Egypt as followers of Moses/Akhenaten who were responsible for the murder of Tutankhamun at Sinai where they hung his corpse on a tree on the eve of the Passover. Let us not be so blind that we try to blame a whole race of good and righteous people for the actions of a few some 1,300 or so year B.C.E. when they killed the Egyptian Messiah. Let us also not forget the "hanging on a tree" symbolism in the New Testament is also used for "crucifixion". There you have the hidden truth behind not only the crucifixion of this Christ Jesus but the "Barabbas Story" as well. As we move on you should understand now that although Rome crucified using only stakes the "intersection" of the earth's equator with the celestial orbit of the earth around the Sun, forming a cross (X), necessitated the changing of the "Son of God" being on a "cross" rather than a "stake".

Well we addressed above the typical "oral tradition" which became written in Rome's book concerning the Christian Jesus. But if we dig into the Jewish writings, and this is hard to do since the indexing of them is not what one would desire, then we are not let down in our search for a "Jesus" because we find the "mother of all Jesuses" written in the Talmud concerning an ancient "Jesus". So if this "Jesus" we hear of today was a real person at some time in the past then we should expect to find some reference to him somewhere and someplace and by gosh we do; we find that Jewish literature has kept some memory of him but again it is NOT what we have been assured and told by Rome in their New Testament which again as we have shown in our studies over the years was a second century creation that replaced the Gnostic New Testament which, like the true Paul, NEVER taught a "fleshly Christ" nor a "historical Jesus".

This was so hard to take for me years ago that I not only struggled with this information for years. I got mad at God for allowing such deception to reign over the world and at the deceptions to which my inherited religion had subjected me to. But even worse my Christianity had rendered me guilty of idolatry and blasphemy which are the unforgivable sins; that is until I die and my death is the final atonement for such hideous sins according to Judaism. Thank God that I carry not this sin into the afterlife because of Rome needing a "man-god" like their Emperor as the religious icon to glue their empire together. Karl Marx said is well: "Religion is the opiate of the masses" and Rome did it well and used a "synthesis" of mystery religions personified where all the prior allegorical "solar saviors" were rolled into one in their production of the "New Testament Jesus". This synthetic mixture provides something for everyone and all could be "one". This explains why the story of Jesus in the New Testament can be shown to be the personification of the path of the Sun through the Zodiac beginning in the constellation of Capricorn. But that is another study which I hope our readers one day get the time to study out for themselves.

The intricate and incoherent mass of Rabbinical Scriptures, dating from the first five centuries A.D., make it clear that the Jews did know of an ancient Jesus but did not wish to reveal all that they knew about him.

Answer for yourself: Why is this? Why not tell the world the truth of this "historical Joshua-Jesus" and prove to Christianity that they got it wrong? What are the Jews trying to hide by not telling the world that buried deeply in their Talmud are references to a "historical Joshua-Jesus" that was killed on the eve of the Passover in Egypt during the days of Moses and that the later Roman first century resurrection story is wrong? What is so damaging that this information lies buried in a language dead to all but the most devout Jews?

Let us not forget right now that the name of "Joshua" is identical to the name of "Jesus" and as we have shown on other articles the "historical Joshua-Jesus" lived in Egypt some 3,500 years ago and was killed on the eve of the Passover and hung on a tree and believed to have risen from grave just like the Roman Jesus in the New Testament who rose at this same time of the Passover! No wonder archeologists cannot verify the "Joshua Story" of the Judeo-Christian Bible and in fact prove it wrong consistently by what they find as well as what they don't find. This account of a "slain Jesus" in the Talmud is covered up because it is the Hebrews and followers of the Aten and Akhenaten (the Biblical Moses) who will kill this "Egyptian Son of God" and "Egyptian Messiah" whom we saw again in earlier articles to be Tutankhamun who reversed his fathers' religious reforms in Egypt and the penalty for that is death according to Moses' Torah (Exodus 20).

The name "Yeshu", the Hebrew form of the Greek Jesus, is found at least twenty times in the Talmud, the Jewish commentaries and interpretive writings that were written during this time and are looked upon as only second in authority to the Old Testament, although there is a tendency to refer to him as "a certain person" rather than use his name. In some passages he is also named as Baalim or Ben Pandira, "the son of Pandira." Later in history we see that the Jews disputed the claim that Jesus was the Son of God and they put forward the view that Pandira was a lover, not the husband, of Mary, but they confirm her name: *"Miriam" (Hebrew for Mary) - . . . the mother of "a certain person"* (b. Hag. 4b).

Answer for yourself: What lies behind the name "Pandira"? First of all understand that few get it right as I have found.

In some Talmudic passages, Jesus is named "Ben Pandira" (the son of Pandira). Since the Jews do not agree that the New Testament depiction of Jesus is the Son of God, they have historically suggested that Pandira was a lover, not the husband, of Mary. But there is more to this than meets the eye.

Answer for yourself: What lies behind the "Ben Pan-di-ra" story? Ever heard of Ra, the God of Egypt? Should we expect to find again an Egyptian meaning behind this Jewish story of Pandi-ra?

Yes and are not disappointed. Pandira is a corrupt Hebrew form of an Egyptian royal term. The Hebrew "Pandi-ra", in its original form, is "Pa-ntr-ra" (pronounced Pa-neter-ra). Here again we are confronted with the Egyptian word "Neter" which was the Egyptian way to express their Divine Concepts concerning God the Creator. **It appears that behind so much of Judeo-Christianity we have Egyptian origins for the religious concepts we read today.** We know "Ben" means "son". Then Ben Pandira, as such, means "Son of God" or **"Son of the neter (god) Ra"**. All Egyptian Kings and Pharaohs since 3000 B.C.E. had the title, Son of Ra including Akhenaten, the Biblical Moses and his relative and successor Tutankhamun whom we have seen is the "historical Joshua-Jesus". (M. Gadalla, Tutankamen, The Living Image Of The Lord, p. 35-36).

This name analogy is only one of many points of agreement between the four Gospels and both the Talmud and the *Midrash*, the ancient Jewish commentary on part of the Hebrew Scriptures, that link the New Testament Jesus with the "Joshua-Jesus" of Egypt. **At the same time, there are important areas of contradiction, particularly those that can help to establish when "this Jesus" actually lived.**

Answer for yourself: So what more does the Jewish Talmud has to say about this "historical Jesus"?

I will list the quotes with short commentary and then summarize when finished.

***Jesus' mother "was the descendant of princes and rulers"* (b. Sanh.106a)**

Answer for yourself: What does that teach us? It says for certain that the mother of this "historical Jesus" has a royal descent which is passed on to the child.

Answer for yourself: So could this "historical Jesus" be the son of kings or possibly Egyptian kings called Pharaohs? **Since we found out and demonstrated beyond any doubt that the Biblical King David is the Egyptian**

Pharaoh then does it not seem to make sense that this "historical Joshua-Jesus" or this "Talmudic Jesus" could be a Pharaoh whose identity has been concealed and whose true identity has been altered by others much later?

The Talmud goes on to say that Jesus was in Egypt during his **early manhood**. Well for starters Egypt was known for their vast knowledge and special abilities to alter the laws of nature. A study of the remains of the native religious literature of ancient Egypt which have come down to us has revealed the fact that the belief in magic, that is to say, in the power of magical names, and spells, and enchantments, and formula, and pictures, and figures, and amulets, and in the performance of ceremonies accompanied by the utterance of words of power, to produce supernatural results, formed a large and important part of the Egyptian religion. And it is certain that, notwithstanding the continuous progress which the Egyptians made in civilization, and the high intellectual development to which they eventually attained, this belief influenced their minds and, from the earliest to the latest period of their history, shaped their views concerning things temporal as well as spiritual in a manner which, at this stage in the history of the world, is very difficult to understand. The scrupulous care with which they performed their innumerable religious ceremonies, and carried out the rules which they had formulated concerning the worship of the divine Power or powers, and their devotion to religious magic, gained for them among the nations with whom they came in contact the reputation of being the most happy and religion nation to have ever existed in ancient antiquity.

The Hebrew tradition which was strongly opposed to magic did not deny its efficacy, but rather extolled the even greater magical power of its own:

Exod 7:8-12 8 And the LORD spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying, 9 When Pharaoh shall speak unto you, saying, Shew a miracle for you: then thou shalt say unto Aaron, Take thy rod, and cast it before Pharaoh, and it shall become a serpent. 10 And Moses and Aaron went in unto Pharaoh, and they did so as the LORD had commanded: and Aaron cast down his rod before Pharaoh, and before his servants, and it became a serpent. 11 Then Pharaoh also called the wise men and the sorcerers: now the magicians of Egypt, they also did in like manner with their enchantments. 12 For they cast down every man his rod, and they became serpents: but Aaron's rod swallowed up their rods. (KJV)

In case you did not notice what we have here is basically the very same thing; Moses, having been reared in the house of the Pharaoh, is seen working and manipulating the laws of nature as did other Egyptian priests. Let us move on but we saw that the practice of Egypt was not something not expected of a Pharaoh and if our "historical Joshua-Jesus" is actually the historical Tutankhamun then we should expect him to be familiar with such magic.

We know that the New Testament teaches that the child Jesus after his birth traveled to Egypt to escape the plans of Herod for his death but it certainly does not mention an "early manhood". This should make you think that although the events are not quite the same yet there is a residue of truth in such an account although not quite accurate as handed down from the ancient oral tradition. I don't wish to get into this now but the "Herod Story" of seeking the life of a boy king has been told for thousand of years; we find it repeated in not only the life of Akhenaten (the Biblical Moses" but Sargon the Assyrian King. Again this story finds its ultimate origin from the personification of the stars in ancient antiquity. This same Talmud also mentions in context with the mention of this Jesus being in Egypt in his early manhood that it was in Egypt where **"Jesus the Nazarene practiced magic"** (b. Sanh. 107b). Again of course this would not apply to a "baby" magician and a few scholars today related this to the account that Jesus was a magician in Israel but they are mistaken but yet again had a piece of the puzzle.

Now get ready for a shock.

Answer for yourself: Are you aware that **what the Bible calls "signs" and "wonders" was called magic by the Rabbis?** Does this mean that Jesus in the New Testament operated in magic and we fail to recognize that

this is but semantics? Since when operating in signs and wonders in worship of God become taboo and denigrated by today's typical Christian interpretation of magic?

What the Bible calls signs and wonders, the Rabbis called Egyptian magic, not miracles worked by the power of God: "Jesus was the Nazarene who practiced magic and led astray and deceived Israel" (b. Sanh. 107b). This needs to be rethought in light of the deeper meaning of the term "magic". This reminds me of several passages in the New Testament attributed to this "Joshua-Jesus":

Matt 8:16 16 When the even was come, they brought unto him many that were possessed with devils: and he cast out the spirits with his word, and healed all that were sick: (KJV)

Matt 12:22 22 Then was brought unto him one possessed with a devil, blind, and dumb: and he healed him, insomuch that the blind and dumb both spake and saw. (KJV)

Mark 6:2 2 And when the sabbath day was come, he began to teach in the synagogue: and many hearing him were astonished, saying, From whence hath this man these things? and what wisdom is this which is given unto him, that even such mighty works are wrought by his hands? (KJV)

So we see that the New Testament Jesus operated in magic like the Pharaohs and priest of Egypt.

Answer for yourself: But what of the charge in the Talmud of this Jesus *"leading Israel astray"* and "deceiving Israel"? Could this charge be found leveled against the one called "the Image of the living Lord" and "the Son of God" as found in Egypt? Could this be a charge against the "Egyptian Joshua-Jesus" known today as Tutankhamun? Yes it can! Let me explain.

I recommend the reader acquaint himself with the events that led to death and how he relaxed his father's restriction on Egyptian worship in his father's absence after he fled Egypt when plots against his life appeared. Tutankhamun, by restoring the Amun-Ra priesthood and the worship of the collective forces and powers of the Cosmos and giving into the Amun-Ra priesthood was the precipitating event that led to his later murder by the followers of Akhenaten. His father, Akhenaten (the Biblical Moses) had enforced the closing of all temples in Egypt except those devoted to the worship of God as the Aten where all these forces and powers of the Cosmos were "grouped together" and no longer separated apart as had been done for thousands of years and where they were worshipped individually (for example as Osiris, Horus, Isis, Ma'at, etc.). Moses (Akhenaten) no longer wished that each individual power or force making up this complete God be recognized and worshipped apart from the whole of this God and Tutankhamun's relaxing of Moses' restrictions on these neteru and the Amun-Ra priesthood was seen by the followers (Hebrews) of his father Moses as "leading Israel astray" and "deceiving Israel" and this again was the cause that led to his death. So the things written the Talmud are historically accurate concerning Tutankhamun who we have shown to be the "historical Joshua-Jesus" who was later killed and hung on a tree at the base of Sinai on the eve of the Passover.

The Talmud describes the conflict between this Jesus and the Scribes and Pharisees. "For their part the Rabbis described Jesus as saying: *"Everyone who mocks at the words of the wise is punished by boiling filth"* (b. Gitt 56b, 57a). This reminds me of the passage in the New Testament when we find the description of the miracles of Jesus as the work of the devil. To such an accusation we find the New Testament Jesus saying: *Matt 12:34 34 O generation of vipers, how can ye, being evil, speak good things? for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh. (KJV)*

Above we already related the death of Tutankhamun who was killed by the followers of Akhenaten and the Aten. **The Talmud is quite specific: "Pinhas...killed [Jesus]"** (b. Sanh. 106b). **Pinhas, or Phinehas, to use the name we find in the Old Testament, was the priest, the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron, who is identified in the Book of Numbers as a contemporary of Moses** in a passage where the Lord reveals to

the Jewish lawgiver that he has promised Pinhas and his descendants "the covenant of an everlasting priesthood" (Num. 25:10-13) (A. Osman, Jesus in the House of the Pharaohs, p. 37). **So we see just like the depiction of the New Testament Jesus where the priest and scribes of Judaism appear to be in conflict with Jesus we find the exact same kind of conflict existed literally and historically between Tutankhamun (the historical Joshua-Jesus) and the Aten priesthood and the other Levites.**

So we saw that the Talmud goes on to relate of this "historical Joshua-Jesus" that he was killed by a contemporary of Moses who was a "wicked priest" whom the New Testament relates to the wicked Sadducees themselves priests.

The Talmud goes on to say: "(He says: *'I am) the Son of Man.'*" (j. Taanith 65b).

Answer for yourself: Does not the New Testament Jesus use this term for himself over and over?

Matt 18:11 11 For the Son of man is come to save that which was lost. (KJV)

He sure does and the New Testament records this term being used 98 times of the New Testament Jesus. **This is again just another puzzle piece linking the depiction of the New Testament's "historical Jesus" with the "historical Tutankhamun" who we have previously shown was the "Joshua-Jesus" who was killed by the "wicked priest" as described in the Dead Sea Scrolls.**

The Talmud also goes on to relate of this ancient "historical Jesus" who was killed by the priest Pinhas/Phinehas in the days of Moses: ***"In the beginning a prophet, in the end a deceiver"*** (b. Sanh. 106a). We dealt with the "deceiver" issue above but notice if you will that this Egyptian "Joshua-Jesus" is called a prophet just like the writer of the Gospel of Matthew relates:

Matt 21:10-11 10 And when he was come into Jerusalem, all the city was moved, saying, Who is this? 11 And the multitude said, This is Jesus the prophet of Nazareth of Galilee. (KJV)

As mentioned above the **Talmud relates that this Egyptian "historical Joshua-Jesus" was condemned to death by the priesthood.** Although no mention of a trial of Jesus is found in the Talmud, Jewish Rabbis accepted full responsibility for his execution: ***"they hanged Jesus (the Nazarene) because he hath practiced magic and deceived and led astray Israel*** (b. Sanh. 43a). The New Testament reiterate this same story:

Matt 20:18 18 Behold, we go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of man shall be betrayed unto the chief priests and unto the scribes, and they shall condemn him to death, (KJV)

Let us remember the time frame we have established for this Talmudic Jesus is in the days of Moses. That being so then here we find the parallel to the hanging of a dead body (crucifixion) of the Egyptian Jesus, Son of God and Egyptian Messiah and "Image of the Living Lord" in the New Testament account of the hanging of the body of Jesus on a state (tree) as we find in the New Testament. **The accounts of their deaths are are almost identical.**

The New Testament relates that the Jesus of the New Testament was killed on the eve of the Passover:

John 19:14 14 And it was the preparation of the passover, and about the sixth hour: and he saith unto the Jews, Behold your King! (KJV) We have already noted that the child of this Miriam is royalty and here again we find this reference as to this Jesus being a King (historically a Pharaoh). The Talmud goes on to say that when Jesus was executed: ***"everyone who passed to and fro said: 'It seems that the king is crucified'"*** (T. Sanh. 9.7). This agrees with the writer of the Gospel of Mark when he records: ***Mark 15:17-18 17 And they clothed him with purple, and platted a crown of thorns, and put it about his head, 18***

And began to salute him, Hail, King of the Jews! (KJV) Notice that both were killed on the eve of the Passover, that both were kings, and that both were hanged (crucified).

The Talmud is exact when it says:

"On the eve of the Passover they hanged Jesus (the Nazarene)" (b. Sand. 43a).

We need a break now for this is a lot to read and remember. Let us pick up with the end of this series of articles in the following article and we complete the evidence for what the Jews believed about a "historical Jew" named Jesus who lived in the days of Moses.

[Let us continue in the second article in this series.](#)

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20% off on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES
COUPON CODE: **NF20**



WHAT DID THE JEWS REALLY BELIEVED ABOUT A HISTORICAL JESUS IN THE EARLY CENTURIES? #2

We pick up where we left off in the first article.

The Talmud relates that this Jesus died young: *"Men of blood and deceit shall not live out half their days"* (b. Sanh. 106b). This is a quote of Psalm 55:23. The New Testament says the same thing about the death of the New Testament Jesus:

Luke 3:23 23 And Jesus himself began to be about thirty years of age, being (as was supposed) the son of Joseph, which was the son of Heli, (KJV)

This is reminiscent of the one year ministry of Jesus found in all three Synoptic Gospels where his life was cut short because of this supposed deception and leading Israel astray.

The Talmud claims that this slain "Joshua-Jesus" rose from the dead: *"Woe unto him who maketh himself live by the name of God"* (b. Sanh. 106a). This makes we think of several New Testament passages that again that are parallels:

John 10:17-18 17 Therefore doth my Father love me, because I lay down my life, that I might take it again. 18 No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. This commandment have I received of my Father. (KJV)

Mark 15:31-32 31 Likewise also the chief priests mocking said among themselves with the scribes, He saved others; himself he cannot save. 32 Let Christ the King of Israel descend now from the cross, that we may see and believe. And they that were crucified with him reviled him. (KJV)

Matt 27:42 42 He saved others; himself he cannot save. If he be the King of Israel, let him now come down from the cross, and we will believe him. (KJV)

Mark 10:34 34 And they shall mock him, and shall scourge him, and shall spit upon him, and shall kill him: and the third day he shall rise again. (KJV)

And lastly we find that the Talmud relates that the disciples of this Jesus were curing the sick *"in the name of Jesus Ben Pandira"* (T. Hull, 2, 22-23). We saw above that this name, Ben Pandira, referred to the "Son of the neter (god) Ra". So the Talmud actually says this Jesus healed the sick like the later New Tesament; but they recount that this Talmudic Jesus healed in the name of Ra (God).

Answer for yourself: How could the New Testament Jesus supposedly use the name of Ra when we are led to believe that a name more appropriate as "Adonai" would be used? Have we forgotten that we have already seen that the name Adonai come from the Egyptian word of "Aten" (the name of the God of Akhenaten and Tutankhamun)?

The New Testament related: *Matt 10:1 I And when he had called unto him his twelve disciples, he gave them power against unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all manner of sickness and all manner of disease. (KJV)*

Answer for yourself: So what have we seen so far in this study?

We have seen Jewish confirmation of many of the essential points in the life of the New Testament Jesus that are related in the four Gospels applying to a figure that lived in the days of Moses who was killed by a priest Pinhas/Phinehas and whose body was hung on a tree on the eve of a particular Passover since the Passover had existed in Egypt for thousands of years. It was the time of "new beginnings"; the proper time we should expect Tutankhamun to try to be a peacemaker between the Amun-Ra priesthood and the followers of Akhenaten and the Biblical Moses.

Yet the Talmudic rabbis, who compiled the interpretation of Jewish laws as well as legends and commentaries in the early centuries after the supposed date of the life and death of Jesus, would not have relied simply on the Christian traditions of the time but would have referred to their previous Jewish authority, for both the details they did not dispute and those they disagreed with.

It is important for the reader to understand that the authority on which the rabbis relied in compiling their Talmud was the Law of Moses as found in the Pentateuch, the first five books of the Old Testament, which the Jews call the Torah. Their laws did not allow them to make any changes, even of the smallest kind, in the account, although they were free to explain the significance of the older traditions, which had originally been transmitted orally from generation to generation, and to offer interpretations of obscurities and contradictions.

That being attested to continually in Jewish studies then we should take note of the fact that in terms of establishing when Jesus actually lived, one significant aspect of the Rabbinical writings is that at no point do they refer to his execution as having taken place during the rule of Herod or when Caiaphas was high priest. This is particularly strange as the rabbis, busy compiling their own version of events, must have been aware of the account given in the four Gospels and the oral tradition that was being circulated about this "Jesus" when they compiled their Talmud in the second and third centuries. Nor do we find any reference within the pages of the Talmud to personalities who lived in the era of Herod, such as John the Baptist. This gives additional significance to the fact that "this Jesus" should, in one form or another, have so many Talmudic references devoted to him and not one of them references his existence in the first century but rather in the days of Moses.

The Talmud also contradicts the Gospels in some essential points concerning Jesus. For instance, it never mentions that he was a Galilean or came from the city of Nazareth. Although it refers to him as being a "Nazarene", this is a word (Greek, Nazoraïos) used to indicate a religious sect, not a geographical location.

Answer for yourself: What does this word "Nazarene" mean? The meaning of "Nazarene" is clear from Acts 24:5 where the Jews address Felix, the Roman procurator, accusing Paul of stirring up trouble among Jews throughout the world and describing him as "a ringleader of the sect of the Nazarenes." In fact, Paul himself always referred to Jesus as "the Nazarene" and never mentions that he came from Nazareth.

Answer for yourself: Why no mention of Nazareth?

Answer for yourself: Are you aware that scholars tell us that the city of Nazareth was not even existing in the first century when the supposed "historical Jesus" was supposed to have lived. Among the terms by which the Qumran community referred to themselves was **"Keepers of the Covenant"**, which appears in the original Hebrew as **"Nozrei ha-Brit"**. From this term derives the word **"Nozrim"**, one of the earliest Hebrew designations for the sect subsequently known as "Christians". The modern Arabic word for Christians, **"Nasrani"**, derives from the same source. So, too, does the word **"Nazorean" or "Nazarene"**, which, of course, **was the name by which the "early Christians" referred to themselves in both the Gospels and the Acts of the Apostles.** Contrary to the assumptions of later tradition, it has nothing whatever to do with Jesus' alleged upbringing in **the city of Nazareth, which, the evidence (or lack of it) suggests, did not even exist at the time in which he was believed to have lived in the first century.** **Indeed, it seems to have been the very perplexity of early commentators encountering the unfamiliar term "Nazorean" that led them to conclude Jesus' family came from Nazareth, which by then had appeared on the map.** In other words the city was not known to exist when Jesus was believed to be a child and he could not have lived there! (Michael Baigent, Richard Leigh, *The Dead Sea Scroll Deception*, p. 174). **This whole confusion occurs because the writers of the New Testament were unfamiliar with not only the geography of Israel and the lack of any current city named "Nazareth" in the first century but were equally ignorant of the sect of Jews called the "Nazarenes". The word "Nazarene", instead of meaning the location of a city in first century Israel, in reality signifies a religious sect and not a geographical location.**

Yet, elsewhere in Acts, Nazarene is always translated in the English version of the New Testament as "of Nazareth," which is incorrect and has become a cause of misunderstanding among English readers.

The Nazarenes were one of a number of Gnostic sects (seekers of knowledge through spiritual experience) like the Essenes, and the term "Nazarene" is still the designation given to Christians by Hebrew Jews to this day. Although Jesus was accepted by the Koran as the Messiah (Christ), his followers are referred to as Nasara—that is, Nazarenes. The Semitic word is derived from the root *nsr*, which means to "guard" or "protect" and indicates "devotee." The existence of the Nazarene sect is confirmed by both classical and Christian authors. Pliny the Elder, the Roman geographer of the second half of the first century A.D., says that there was a tetrarchy (fourth part of a country or province) of Nazarin in Coele-Syria, the area of Damascus (Black, *The Scrolls And Christian Origins*, p. 69).

The name Nazareth is not found in the Book of Acts, the letters of the Apostles, any books of the Old Testament, the Talmud, or the works of Josephus, who was himself given command in Galilee at the time of the Jewish revolt against the Romans in A.D. 66. The first time we hear of this location is in the writings of Mark, the earliest of the Gospel authors. After the section dealing with John the Baptist, we find this verse: **"And it came to pass in those days, that Jesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of John in Jordan" (Mark 1:9).** As I have attested as well as numerous archeologists that this is an utter impossibility because the city did not exist at that time.

Mark's example was followed by Matthew and Luke who repeat the same error. Not only that but their accounts contradict one another.

Matthew tells us how, fearing Herod's son, Archelaus, Joseph took Mary and the child Jesus and **"came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophets, He shall be called a Nazarene" (Matthew 2:23).** For his part, Luke has Joseph and Mary already settled in Nazareth at the time of the Annunciation: **"And in the sixth month the angel Gabriel was sent from God unto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth, To a virgin espoused to a man whose name was Joseph. . . And the virgin's name was Mary" (Luke 1:26-7).**

We have no definite knowledge of when the Gospel of Mark was written, but we know that around A.D. 75, some 45 years following the accepted time for the death of the New Testament Jesus, Nazareth was a small village in Lower Galilee, set in the hill area north of the great plain of Esdraelon, about fifteen miles west of the Sea of Galilee. *The fact that Mark chose to relate the word "Nazarene" to a geographical location rather than a sect was a consequence of his attempt to place the account of the life and death of Jesus in a Roman framework.* It was later to have the effect of turning Nazareth into a place of pilgrimage- but not until the sixth century A.D.

The Cross is identified as the symbol of Christ. The four Gospels are consistent in saying that Jesus was crucified:

"And they crucified him...(Matthew 27:35);

"And when they had crucified him . . ." (Mark 15:24);

"And when they were come to the place, which is called Calvary, there they crucified him. . . ." (Luke 23:33);

"Then the soldiers, when they had crucified Jesus . . ." (John 19:23).

Paul, too describes this as the means by which Jesus met his death: "Jesus, whom ye have crucified. . ." (Acts 2:36).

Answer for yourself: What do all the above passages have in common? They contain references to a Roman method of execution that was used in the first century and not Jewish one.

This is what one would expect if Jesus had been tried and condemned to death in the first century during Roman times. Let us not forget that Crucifixion by nailing someone to a cross was a Roman, not an Israelite, form of execution. The Israelites who later are recognized as Jews only from the time of the Babylonian exile in the sixth century B.C., according to ancient tradition, hanged the condemned person from a tree: *"And if a man have committed a sin worthy of death. . . thou hang him on a tree" (Deuteronomy 21:22).* **This again is what the Talmud states was done with Jesus in the days of Moses** (A. Osman, Jesus In The House Of The Pharaohs, p. 34-35).

However, while the Talmud refers to Jesus as having been crucified (*"It seems that the king [Jesus] is crucified,"* T. Sanh. 9.7); it also claims that he was hanged: *"Jesus was hanged"* (b. Sanh. 106b) and *"They hanged him on the eve of the Passover"* (b. Sanh. 43a). This would appear to be a serious contradiction but for the fact that we find in the New Testament also references to Jesus having been hanged rather than crucified. The account of Jesus's death given by Peter, for instance, reads: *"whom they slew and hanged on a tree"* (Acts 10:39), and Paul, having in an earlier reference used the term *"crucified,"* is now found declaring: *"they took him down from the tree, and laid him in a sepulchre"* (Acts 13:29) (A. Osman, Jesus In The House Of The Pharaohs, p. 35).

Thus, in terms of the words used, it is possible to suggest that there is not necessarily a contradiction between the Talmudic and Gospel versions of how Jesus met his death, and that **"crucifixion" and "hanging" can be looked upon as synonyms.** Later, however, a more positive attempt was made to adapt his story to the Roman era. John, the least historical of the evangelists, added more details that favored the Roman practice of nailing to a cross rather than the Israelite punishment of hanging. These details are to be found in the story of doubting Thomas, who sought physical proof of Christ's resurrection: *"he (Thomas) said unto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails, and thrust my hand into his side, I will not believe"* (John 20:25) (A. Osman, Jesus In The House Of The Pharaohs, p.

35).

Answer for yourself: So if we look at the whole of this evidence then do we not see that there is a strong likelihood that adapting the "Jesus Story" to fit into the Roman period and the first century to coincide with the era of the expected Jewish Messiah, which for the Essenes let us not forget was the "second coming" of the previously slain Teacher of Righteousness, has resulted in conflicting accounts not only of how this Jesus met his death, but of who was responsible for condemning him by blaming both the Israelite priests or the Roman authority?

If we recall it was the "wicked priest" who killed this Jesus in the Talmud and his identity has been without a doubt described as Pinhas the priest to Akhenaten (the Biblical Moses).

Answer for yourself: Is the The New Testament unanimous in blaming the Israelite priests for the killing of Jesus?

- *"The Son of man shall be betrayed unto the chief priests and unto the scribes, and they shall condemn him to death"* (Matthew 20:18);
- Peter, addressing the Jerusalem priests, says: *"Jesus, whom ye slew and hanged on a tree"* (Acts 5:30);
- Paul refers to *"the Jews, who killed the Lord Jesus"* (I Thessalonians, 2:14-15), and again,
- when addressing the *"house of Israel,"* he referred to *"Jesus, whom ye have crucified..."* (Acts 2:36).

Answer for yourself: Could these references be to an earlier event in an earlier time that involved the murder of Tutankhamun by the "wicked priest" as spoken of in the Dead Sea Scrolls?

However, while the rabbis accepted that the Israelite priests were responsible for the condemnation of Jesus as a punishment for his having led Israel astray, we find in Talmudic tradition no additional involvement of Pontius Pilate or Roman as opposed to Israelite authorities in the circumstances surrounding his death.

Instead, they point the accusing finger at Pinhas who was an Israelite priest who lived in the fourteenth century B.C. and was a contemporary of Moses.

After the untimely death of Tutankhamun, Aye buried Tutankhamun in the tomb he was having prepared for himself. This is the source of the statement about the Messiah in the Book of Isaiah, "he was assigned a grave with the wicked, but with the rich in his death." Aside from the Pharaoh, Aye was the wealthiest and most powerful person in Egypt as was his father Yuya (Joseph) before him. After three days, and according to Egyptian tradition, Aye returned to the tomb and presided at the "opening of the mouth" ceremony at which Tutankhamun was believed (as were all Pharaohs) to be resurrected to eternal life in the afterworld.

The identification of Tutankhamun as one source of the Biblical story of "Joshua-Jesus" and the prototype for "historical Jesus of Nazareth" is even more clear when passages in the New Testament are re-read in that light. It explains the apparently literal meeting of Jesus (Joshua) with Moses on the Mount of Transfiguration (Osman, House of the Messiah, p. 36-37, 57, 172). It explains the necessity of Jesus' titles of Messiah and Son of God (Ibid., 151, 170). It explains the story of the rich burial given to Jesus by Joseph of Arimathea. It explains why Jesus had to remain in the tomb for parts of three days before his "resurrection." It explains why Jesus raised Lazarus from the dead since Lazarus is a term derived from Osiris (Osman, House of the Messiah). This resurrection of Lazarus from the dead to demonstrates the identification of the New Testament Jesus with Osiris and belief in the after-life as was again the belief of Tutankhamun. It explains the necessity of Jesus' holy birth (Osman, House of the Messiah, p. 151-152, 158) through Mary (Merit) and the Holy Spirit, and a host of other events and symbolism in the life of Jesus as described in the New Testament. **It begins to appear over and over again that our New Testament Jesus is the later progression of an ancient oral tradition regarding Tutankhamun who is buried in the Rabbi's Talmud since ironically it is the Hebrews and the wicked priest and followers of the Aten (Adonai) and Akhenaten who are responsible for killing the Egyptian Messiah and hanging his lifeless body on a tree on the eve of the Passover.**

Now we must pay close attention. Tutankhamun was revered as a representative of God both in life and in death. Although he was tragically killed, the Israelite prophets proclaimed that he, the Egyptian Messiah, would one day return and retake his rightful place on the throne of his father David (Thutmose III) whom we have earlier seen is an Egyptian Pharaoh. This throne of Tutankhamun had formerly been sacrificed in his attempt to reconcile a divided nation and for such a mission of love and reconciliation he had been killed. Historically when the Israelite's Messianic Hope was all but extinguished with the destruction of the Temple and the exile of Israel in 70 C.E. the meaning of Tutankhamun's sacrificial death and resurrection was given a new context for a new era in the 1st Century A.D. story of Jesus of Nazareth (Osman, House of the Messiah, p.72-73).

After the death of Akhenaten, the Biblical Moses, and the entry of the Hebrews into the Promised Land, the Israelites spent centuries as small groups, scattered around Canaan without any central authority or central place of worship. During these years, as the great majority of Israelites forsook the God of Moses (the Aten) for Canaanite and Phoenician deities, the Passover feast was not observed except by a few people who celebrated it privately. This changed after the Babylonian exile in the sixth century B.C. In exile, the priestly scribes put down in their present form the books of the Pentateuch which had originated at the time of Moses. Some of them gave the date of the Passover as the first month (Tishri), others as Nisan. As a result, for purposes of the calendar, Tishri (September-October), originally the seventh month of the Israelites year, became the first month of a new calendar.

Originally, both the Day of Atonement and Passover were observed as one feast in the month of Abib (Nisan), the previous first month which had not become the seventh month in the Jewish calendar.

No separate date is given for the Day of Atonement in the feast list of Ezekiel, the priest and prophet who served in the Jerusalem Temple before its destruction by the Babylonians in 586 B.C.E. (Ezekiel, 45:18-25). However, recognizing that confusion existed about which was the right month in which to observe the two religious occasions (the old first month, Nisan, or the new first month, Tishri) Ezekiel divided the year into two parts with the religious observances of the first month repeated in the seventh. Then, about 50 years after the return from Babylon, priests took advantage of the situation to establish a separate Atonement day from the Passover.

Answer for yourself: How do we explain "atonement" originally connected with the Passover when today it is not? We already saw that following the death of Tutankhamun Moses commanded a sin offering be made at the time of the Passover for the slaying of the "Son of God". Here these two "festival" ideas are connected with the Spring and the Vernal Equinox. So we see that originally, both the Day of Atonement and Passover were observed as one feast in Abib (Nisan). But Israel will have two calendars; a civil and a religious calendar. Confusingly the previous first month now becomes the seventh month.

After Ezekiel separating the two meanings connected to the Passover in Israelite history the Passover continued to be celebrated in Nisan no longer attached to it was the idea of atonement and the Day of Atonement was observed in Tishri. Over time no longer attached to the Passover is the guilt and shame and need for atonement for the killing of the Egyptian Messiah on the eve of the Passover.

Neh 9:1 1 Now in the twenty and fourth day of this month the children of Israel were assembled with fasting, and with sackclothes, and earth upon them. (KJV)

Thus the significance of the Day of Atonement was changed. Whereas it had been introduced originally as a day of repentance for the killing of the Hebrew's Messiah by the followers of Aten it now became the occasion for general repentance for the sin of all mankind.

In this new form and with this new "interpretation" it would come to represent a sacrificial atonement not only for Israel, but for the sins of the whole world. Other material found in the tomb of Tutankhamun confirms that his death was in the spring (with burial 70 days later in early summer), the traditional time of the Jewish

Passover (Ibid., p. 71, 172-174).

Whereas the Day of Atonement had been introduced originally as a day of repentance for the killing of the Egyptian Messiah Tutankhamun on the eve of the Passover, it now became the occasion for general repentance for all general sin. Well it makes sense to me and serves a moral purpose that is for sure but I wish I had been told the truth about it from the beginning and not have had to study some twenty years before I found this "hidden" tidbit of Jewish knowledge. Today, the Day of Atonement, Yom Kippur, the most solemn day of fasting in the Jewish calendar, is observed on the tenth day of Tishri. This is the result of editors adding two passages to the Pentateuch in which they reverted to the old calendar in which Tishri had been the seventh month:

". . . on the tenth day of this seventh month there shall be a day of atonement: it shall be an holy convocation unto you; and ye shall afflict your souls. (Leviticus, 23:27),

". . . ye shall have on the tenth day of this seventh month an holy convocation; and ye shall afflict your souls . . . (Numbers, 29:7).

Answer for yourself: And again, to make sure we understand this change, why was this done? This is without a doubt an attempt to cover up the crime of Phinehas of killing the Egyptian Son of God, Tutankhamun, "the real historical Joshua/Jesus" and this "cover-up" would probably have succeeded except for the Essenes working in secret to keep the memory and precepts of their Teacher of Righteousness alive until the day of his hoped-for return. If "Joshua/Jesus", the historical Joshua died at the foot of Mount Sinai, we should not expect to hear of his being alive after this date. Note with me the fact that in the Exodus narrative Joshua disappears entirely from the scene until the last book of the Pentateuch, Deuteronomy, mentions him as the leader who succeeded Moses: ***And Joshua the son of Nun was full of the spirit of wisdom; for Moses had laid his hands upon him: and the children of Israel hearkened unto him . . . (34:9).*** This is followed by an entire book devoted to a "supposed historical account" of Joshua's exploits, including the conquest of Canaan as a result of a swift military campaign at the head of the united tribes of Israel in the thirteenth century B.C. Although this account of Joshua and the conquest of Canaan under his leadership has gained popular acceptance, it is, as we shall see, a complete fiction, void of any historical validity, and simply part of the plan to cloud the circumstances surrounding his death (the death of Tutankhamun, the Son of God). It cannot be supported by either modern biblical criticism or archaeological evidence. In fact archeological evidence disproves the whole thing as a "created fiction".

Israel Finkelstein, director of Tel-Aviv University's Institute of Archaeology says: ***"There is no archaeological evidence to support some of the Bible's most popular stories, including...Joshua's conquest of Canaan. The ancient Israelites evolved from the local Bronze Age Canaanite civilization; there was no brutal military invasion."*** Moreover, he argues that ***"King David,"*** who made Jerusalem Israel's capital and from whose lineage the Messiah is expected to rule over a restored Nation, ***"has no historical support;"*** King David as an important leader who united the kingdoms of Judah and Israel ***"is fantasy"***; ***"there is virtually no archaeological evidence that the united kingdom of David and Solomon ever existed."***

Answer for yourself: And why not: **We have already seen these facts concerning the Biblical King David who in reality is the Pharaoh Tuthmose III who lived in a different time than recorded in the Jewish Bible.** "David's Jerusalem," he argues, was "a poor, miserable village," and that there exists no archaeological evidence for Solomon's Temple. **And we have already investigated Amenhotep III, the Biblical Solomon, and seen the archeological facts substantiating this remark as well.**

This surely is a perplexing problem that I lay at your feet but hopefully you can see through the "mirror darkly" and see the truth behind the traditions as they have come down to us. Sadly it takes so much study to get it right.

[Let us now turn to Roman sources and what they have to say about a possible "historical Jesus".](#)

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20% off

COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



WAS BELIEF IN A "JESUS" IN THE LATE FIRST CENTURY BASED OFF OF A SUPERSTITION?

The title of this article is intended to make you think as you become acquainted with the facts concerning the "Jesus Story" we have heard and inherited our whole lives due to the influence of Roman Christianity in the Western Hemisphere. It helps to have studied the true origins of the New Testament that we have "today" before you tackle articles like this for in such a serious study you find that other than "oral tradition" the "Jesus Story" was back written from the middle to late "second century". When you begin to see from hard nosed study that the first quote by any Christian author mentioning a "Gospel" by name comes from after 180 A.D. then you have to rethink that these New Testament Gospels might not have been written early as the received tradition maintains today. Coupled with such a study you find that the earliest and First New Testament given us by Marcion taught ONLY the Gnostic Christ within and NEVER mentioned a historical Jesus" in any form whatsoever. Of course the writings of these Gnostic Christians were burned as well as themselves by Rome to cover up the later fabrication of the "historical Jesus" story by later Roman writers. It would take 500 years for Rome to accomplish this task but they will and only in the last 50 or so years has the world recovered these Gnostic writings that blows the lid off of the Roman Jesus. One last thing must be said. When one takes the time and effort to compare the "Jesus Story" with other disciplines like Astronomy, Geography and the multiple errors in the New Testament which any Jew would have known and not gotten incorrect, Comparative Religions, Egyptian religion and the parallels between Osiris and Horus and the New Testament Jesus (over 2000) and Manuscript alterations contained in the New Testament when compared with the Hebrew Tanakh from which we get the prophecies of the Jewish Messiah then it become very clear we have a falsified story of this Jesus. Having done these studies no wonder I had to resign my Pastorate as "I was a man of unclean lip" preaching a lie sold to me by Rome as truth when it is anything but in many places. [If you do these studies then like myself you will see just how easy it is to see through this "Jesus Story" and these New Testament writings and see the truth for what it really is.](#) Now let us pick up with the material in this article.

[We saw in an earlier article that no historical record exists from Jewish](#) nor [Roman writers](#) and contemporaries with the time in which this supposed "historical Jesus" lived. Of interest is that we notice that no official report by Pontius Pilate about Jesus and his Crucifixion exists, although a few centuries later some forged writings called *Acts of Pilate* appeared. Again the early Christians are busy at work trying to create a "historical Jesus" to deflect the accusations of non-believers like Celsus and many others who are exposing this emerging religion as being based on a lie. [I don't want to get into this now but we see that the spiritual allegories and divine allegories and myths expressing metaphysical concepts held by the Ancients whom Rome will label "pagan" are only later "literalized" and "personified" by Rome and it is this which was decried by these so-called "pagan" when debating at Rome that Rome is teaching the same things as had always been taught but changing "the Christ" into a supposed historical person when in fact one did not exist or appear as the "fulfillment" of anything. The Jews even agreed with this and yet do today.](#) These later writings reflecting a supposed "historical Jesus", in the testimony of numerous religious scholars today, were produced either by Christians who wished to confirm the historicity of their Lord, or enemies of Christianity who wished to attack the religion.

Now we must pay close attention. Many of us have heard and read in many Christian commentaries over our

lives that he first references to Christianity in Roman writings were to be found in the works of the historians Suetonius and Tacitus, and Pliny the Younger who were believed to be friends and who held posts under Roman emperors. We trusted fellow Christian writers to get this information correct and relate it correctly to us **but as we saw in the previous article neither of these men wrote of a "historical Jesus" and it is the misinformed multitude of supposed Christian scholars and men of "letters" after their names who are totally unequipped with the necessary knowledge of Gnosticism to see that the name mentioned by Tacitus "Chrystus" and the name mentioned by Suetonius "Chrestus" and the name mentioned by Pliny "Christus" are all the same and refer to the Gnostic "Mystical Christ Within" each person and not a supposed historical Jesus Christ exclusive to "the Christ" within every man and woman created by God. These terms refer to the Egyptian Karast that resides in the flesh of every one of God's creatures created in the image of Himself. We are speaking about "Chrystus, Christus, and Chrestus" and the descent of the Soul into Matter which is our flesh and not one person or a supposed historical Jesus with these terms. The failure of Christianity to see this even today in the light of progressive knowledge shows us just how blind these scholars are to the truths that illuminate the texts that have been theologically and purposefully misinterpreted now going on 2000 years. This failure to represent this information correctly has led the uninformed (whom I used to be until I decided to study myself to get to the bottom of this "Jesus Problem" some 18 years ago) who read these men and their errors to falsely believe that these early Roman writers were writing of a "historical Jesus" when in fact nothing of the sort is meant by any of these 3 names in the first place.**

Let me summarize quickly. Suetonius, who was born around A.D. 69, served as a secretary to Hadrian, the fourteenth emperor (A.D. 117-38), and thus had access to the imperial archives. His major historical work, The Lives of the Caesars, published about A.D. 120, gave accounts of the reigns of Julius' Caesar and the eleven emperors who followed him. The mention of "Christ" occurs in the twenty-fifth chapter where the author is discussing events in the reign of Claudius (A.D. 41-54), who had succeeded as the fourth emperor after the assassination of Caligula. Suetonius makes a brief mention of riots that took place in Rome in A.D. 49: *"As the Jews, at the instigation of Chrestus, were constantly raising riots, he (Claudius) drove them out of Rome"* (The Annals of Tacitus, xv, p. 44).

The vast majority of Christian commentators, not familiar with the Gnostic meaning of "Chrestus" will respond ignorantly by saying that "Chrestus" was a common name in Rome and must have been substituted for the Greek "Christus" because the two names were pronounced alike and Suetonius therefore thought that someone called "Christ" was in Rome at the time and was responsible for instigating these riots. Suetonius never thought anything like this for he knew in his day that this term, "Chrestus", referred to the "Karast/Christ Within" as these men were familiar with the Ancient teaching which taught the descent of the Soul into the flesh of mankind. But it is not quite this simple as it might sound. Also these troubles in Rome were not the result of Roman oppression but of internal conflicts within the Jewish community between Jews (Christians) who heard and believed the Essene teaching that their Teacher of Righteousness had returned. We call this the Jewish Messiah; the Christ. We have previously seen that following the death of John the Baptist whom was believed to be the Essene's returning "anointed one" that these Essenes began to teach that their previously slain Teacher of Righteousness, their historical "Joshua-Jesus" (the historical Tutankhamun) had returned and had been killed and resurrected as was believed Tutankhamun had long ago. As we showed in earlier articles this was the "second coming" of their expected Redeemer and not the first coming. If Christians knew the truth then their belief in a "Second Coming" of this "Joshua-Jesus" is laughingly really a "Third-Coming"! There were still those who never gave up hope that the Hebrew prophecies would yet be fulfilled and held out hope for a return of their expected "Messiah" and this belief remains today among many not wanting to realize that the time period set by Daniel had come and gone. I suggest if this is new knowledge to you and you are aware of this dating for the Jewish Messiah in the Hebrew texts and the later Christian forgeries of the Daniel texts in our Christian Bibles to keep the door open for a return of this "Joshua-Jesus" then you need to study our website very clearly.

An echo of these troubles is found in the Acts of the Apostles (18:2-3) where we read of a Jew, Aquila, and his wife, Priscilla, who, having been driven from Rome by an edict of Claudius, went to start a building business in Corinth where they met Paul. After these events, the attitude of Claudius toward the Jews softened under the persuasive influence of his close friend Agrippa, the grandson of Herod the Great. The emperor issued an edict granting the Jews who lived in Alexandria equal privileges to those of the Greeks of that city and allowing them to follow their own customs. A further edict was sent to Syria granting the same rights and privileges to Jews throughout the Roman Empire (A. Osman, Jesus in the House of the Pharaohs, p. 24-25).

We saw in the article on the Roman writers and their failure to mention just one reference to a historical Jesus in all of their writings that none of them mentioned a "historical Jesus". Although the work of Suetonius is the oldest written testimony about the supposed followers of a "historical Christ" in Rome we saw just the opposite in our study; we saw that the word he used referred to the "Gnostic Christ within" and never was used to refer to a "fleshly historical Jesus". We also saw with the testimony of these Roman writers as well as the New Testament reference that the followers of this "Mystical Christ Within" were equally divided on the hope that a returning Messiah from the lineage of David was to come or had come and been killed. Prophecy remained unfilled and that only gave more hope that one day the promised one would come but many Jews rejected this view as well. So we see that Judaism was itself divided over the issue of their Messiah. It was these Essenes again whom the book of Acts attests joined the "Jesus Movement" and who were promoting a belief and faith in a "returning Messiah" who was the reincarnation of their previously slain "Teacher of Righteousness" whom died long ago on the eve of the Passover in Egypt and was hung on a tree and whom history identifies as does the Jewish Talmud as the true "historical Joshua-Jesus" known today as the Pharaoh Tutankhamun.

After ruling for thirteen years, Claudius met his death at the hands of his wife, Agrippina, who poisoned him to ensure the succession of Nero, her son by a previous marriage. Nero (A.D. 54-68) was a sadist who, soon after coming to power, rewarded his mother by putting her to death in public. He also killed his wife. In A.D. 64 a disastrous fire swept Rome and it was suspected that Nero had been responsible for starting the fire to give himself the opportunity to rebuild the city. He responded to this charge by blaming the "Christians". Suetonius mentions the Christians briefly again in the section of his work dealing with the life of Nero. Notice what he says closely: *"Punishment was inflicted on the Christians, a body of people addicted to a novel and mischievous superstition."* (A. Osman, Jesus in the House of the Pharaohs, p. 25).

If we are careful to notice again Suetonius does not refer to Jesus of Nazareth, but simply to believers in Christianity who lived in Rome. The same is true of Tacitus, giving an account of these events in his Annals: *"Nero suspected certain persons to be the authors of the crime. Them he condemned to the most cruel torture. They were those who, hated for their infamy, were vulgarly called Christians. The originator of the name, the Christ, had been condemned to death in the reign of Tiberius by the procurator, Pontius Pilate"* (The Annals of Tacitus, xv, p. 44).

At the time Tacitus wrote his Annals (c. A.D. 115), no historical source existed to justify the view that Pontius Pilate had condemned Jesus to death in the reign of Tiberius.

Answer for yourself: What evidence did Tacitus possess that we would use to base his above statement linking Christ, the reign of Tiberius, and Pilate?

By the second century A.D. with the continued spread of the "oral teachings" of these early Essenes many became followers of the Essene Messiah and these we begin to call "Christians" in the true sense of the word. These were believers in the fact that the Messiah, as taught by the Essenes, had already come and met a tragic death as had their prior Teacher of Righteousness. P. L. Couchoud, the French scholar, took the view that Tacitus was simply quoting the existing tradition, still accepted today, that this "Joshua-Jesus" had suffered under Pontius Pilate (Couchoud, The Enigma of Jesus, p. 26). It appears to Couchoud and many other scholars that Tacitus' comment is nothing more than a mere echo of the current belief of Christians received from oral tradition when he used the name "Christ". So contrary to what you might think Tacitus' comment is little more

than the reciting of a tradition or superstition that had made the rounds among Jews who were expecting their Messiah and in the absence of his presentation and exaltation and the failure of him to judge the Gentiles who yet persecuted and murdered the Jews daily then the prophecies surrounding this Messiah were not yet fulfilled. It was in the wake of these events believed that he had come and Israel had missed him for he had been killed before his "unveiling". **Thus it would be rash to quote Tacitus and his above comment as giving independent evidence as to the existence of Jesus.** (A. Osman, Jesus in the House of the Pharaohs, p. 26).

Pliny the Younger, the third of these Roman authors, is also believed to refer Christ but again as we saw with Tacitus and Suetonius his reference is to the Gnostic Christ and not a "historical Christ". In A.D. 103, the thirteenth emperor, Trajan (A.D. 97-117), sent him to rule Bithynia and Pontus, a province in northern Asia Minor overlooking the Black Sea. Christians were brought to him for punishment and, unsure how to treat them, he wrote to Rome for advice: "this is the course I have taken with those who were accused before me as Christians. I asked them whether they were Christians. . . with threats of punishment. If they kept to it, I ordered them taken off for execution. . . . As for those who said they neither were nor ever had been. Christians, I thought it right to let them go, when they recited a prayer to the gods at my dictation, and made supplication with incense and wine to your statue. . . and, moreover, cursed Christ, things which... those who are really Christians cannot be made to do" (Pliny, The Letters of Caius Plinius Caecilius Secundus, book 10, scvii).

Christian commentators, unknowing that his reference is to the Gnostic Christ and not the historical Christ, will say that Pliny the Younger bears witness to the existence of Christian communities in Asia Minor and to the fact that Christ was worshipped as god. If we take a second to understand that this "Christ" is the Gnostic understanding of the "Divine Within" or the "Christ Within" which is that part of God which inhabits this matter we call flesh then we can better understand that their worship is of God whom inhabits all things even human beings His highest creation. **But as with the other two Roman authors, we find no reference to the historical figure of Jesus in his writings. This, in fact, is all that we can learn from Rome about Christ and Christianity and we won't be able to understand and interpret what they write and what Christian commentators have to say about it until we come to an adequate understanding of Gnosticism and the early Christian Gnostics that gave us the First New Testament which NEVER taught a historical Jesus or a historical Christ Jesus.** This is why I highly recommend that if the reader does not possess adequate understanding of this Gnostic Christ and early Gnostic Christianity that he stop right here and begin to familiarize himself with this Divine concept which goes all the way back to Egypt and which is tragically misunderstood and misrepresented in the New Testament when mentioning "the Christ". Often references to "the Christ" in the New Testament are intended to be understood as the "Mystical Christ Within" and other times it refers to Rome's "Christ Without" or the one of their making....the "historical Jesus as the Christ". Coming to an adequate understanding of Gnosticism will help the reader distinguish between the two and see just how much of the New Testament has been forged and doctored by the later Church Fathers like Irenaeus and others over the early centuries of the emerging Christian Church as they slowly and methodically destroyed the Gnostic First New Testament and their teaching of the Gnostic Christ within all of God's children.

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20% off

COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



DID THE NEW TESTAMENT JESUS LIVE IN ANOTHER TIME AND IN ANOTHER PLACE?

We have been investigating the truth behind the "Historical Jesus Story". We began such a search with the examination of the Hebrew Pharaohs of the 18th Dynasty in Egypt. We saw there that the true identities of King David and King Solomon in the Bible had been concealed by the writers of the Hebrew Scriptures in the 6th century B.C.E.. We have on other websites devoted great space to reveal how this was done by Ezra and others when guiding the return of the captive Jews following Persia victory over Babylon which precipitated the later return of these captive Jews to their homeland under the orders of Cyrus, the "Lords anointed".

We saw in our Hebrew Pharaoh study that the Bible purposefully misrepresents the true identities of King David, King Solomon, and Moses as well. We saw the King David in the Bible is really Tuthmose III, that King Solomon was actually Amenhotep III, and that Moses was actually Akhenaten, the famous Pharaoh known for his religious revolution in Egypt that precipitated the Exodus.

Next we focused our attention to Moses successor whom the Bible names as "Joshua". We maintain that there is abundant evidence that reveals this Joshua to be the prototype for all later "Joshua-Jesus" stories and that his true identity is the very son of this Moses known today as Tutankhamun. We have seen in prior studies in this series that Tutankhamun was killed on the eve of the Passover and his lifeless body was hung on a tree. The New Testament interchanges the words for "hanging on a tree" with the term "crucifixion" thereby making these words similar in meaning.

We pick up again our study looking into the unbelievable similarities between key events in the life of the New Testament Jesus as contrasted with major events in the life of Tutankhamun whereby there is a very strong likelihood that Tutankhamun is the prototype for all later "historical Jesus stories" we find on the pages of the New Testament.

We related earlier that the Talmud is quite specific: *Pinhas . . . killed him [Jesus] (b. Sanh.106b)*. Pinhas, or Phinehas, to use the name we find in the Old Testament, was the priest, the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron, who is identified in the Book of Numbers as a contemporary of Moses in a passage where the Lord reveals to the Jewish lawgiver that he has promised Pinhas and his descendants 'the covenant of an everlasting priesthood' (Numbers 25:10-13). Support for the view that the death of Jesus took place fourteen centuries earlier than the Gospel account suggests is not to be found solely in the Talmud, but in the Bible and the Koran.

This begins to make sense when we stop to remember that the name "Jesus" is identical in meaning to the name "Joshua"; thereby linking by name the two people separated in the Bible by over 1,300 years but yet whom appear as one in the historical record of Egypt as defined in the Jewish Talmud.

To explain some apparent contradictions in the Gospel accounts, some scholars have suggested that the name Pinhas could have been a corruption of the name Pilate. This might have been a possibility but for the consistency of Talmudic references that relate Jesus to the time of Pinhas and Moses (A. Osman, Jesus In The

House Of The Pharaohs, p. 37).

For example, we find in the Book of Deuteronomy a passage dealing with the fate that shall await a deceiver prophet this is again mentioned in the Talmud as referring to a "Jesus": *"If there arise among you a prophet, or a dreamer of dreams, and giveth thee a sign or a wonder, And the sign or the wonder come to pass, whereof he spake unto thee, saying, Let us go after other gods, which thou hast not known, and let us serve them; Thou shalt not hearken unto the words of that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams... that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams, shall be put to death....Thou shalt not consent unto him, nor hearken unto him; neither shall thine eye pity him, neither shalt thou spare, neither shalt thou conceal him"* (Deuteronomy 13:1-3, 5, 8).

Answer for yourself: Was this a commandment necessitated in the days of Moses (Akhenaten) because of the relaxation of Moses' prior restrictions on the Amen-Ra Priesthood by Tutankhamun when he reopened the Temples and allowed the Amun-Ra Priest to reinstitute the worship of the Neteru like Osiris and Amun? It sure could be very easily.

Tutankhamun tries to make peace with both sides; the followers of his father Akhenaten and the Amun-Ra Priesthood who had plotted the death of his father and forced his exile. He manages to reconcile with the Amun-Ra priesthood, even changing his name to the one we know him by (the name Tutankhamun) and moving back to Thebes. He seems to have retained something of his Aten faith, however, seeing Aten as the supreme god, and the others as lesser intermediaries. Even this concession is too much for his supposed allies, the Atenists, however. At 19, after only 9 years rule, when he attempts to convert them to his all-inclusive view, and bring back his father from exile, he is killed by the priest Panehasy, also known by the name Phineas, who had been a trusted follower of his father. As you can see Tutankhamun was guilty in the eyes of the Atenists as causing others to "go after other gods" and was worthy of death according to the Laws of his father Moses.

These very verses from Deuteronomy 13:1-3, 5, and 8 are echoed in the Talmud where they are related to a name of a person called Jesus (we already have seen how Joshua and Jesus are the same names) and Deuteronomy is actually quoted:

"It is tradition: On the eve of the Passover they hanged Jesus (the Nazarene)...because he hath practised magic and deceived and led astray Israel...He was a deceiver, and the Merciful hath said (Deuteronomy 13:8), thou shalt not spare, neither shalt thou conceal him" (b. Sanh. 43a).

Scholars, like M. Gadalla, tell us today that this Egyptian historical "Joshua-Jesus" actually did not preach the worship of other gods when he made these concessions to allow the Amun-Ra Priesthood to reopen the Temple and resume the worship of the "neteru" since it is these collective "neteru" that comprises in total the God of the Cosmos but he did contradicted the teaching of Moses on two points:

- Tutankhamun did not force the Aten, Moses understanding of the God of the Cosmos which consisted of all the neteru, on the Israelites and the followers of his father Akhenaten but like other people allowed them to worship their own gods (neteru) whom we have seen over time and down through history came to be regarded as angels and saints, and
- Unlike his father who decried the overemphasis of Osiris worship in the 18th Dynasty (one of the neteru connected to resurrection of life from the dead) he vocalized and believed in resurrection and life after death whereas his father Akhenaten never mentioned it. This many scholars feel is why there are few is any references to resurrection from the dead in the Torah since Moses was so opposed to the overemphasis of Osiris worship in his day.

The Ancient Egyptians believed in One God whom was self-produced, self-existent, immortal, invisible, eternal, omniscient, almighty, etc. This One God was REPRESENTED through the functions and attributes of "His"

domain. These attributes were called the "neteru". **The term "gods" and "goddesses" are a MISREPRESENTATION of the Egyptian term "neteru".** When we ask, "Who is God?", we are really asking, "What is God?". The mere name of noun does not tell us anything. One can only define "God" through the multitude of "His" attributes, qualities, powers, actions. To know "God" is to know the numerous qualities of "God". The more we learn of these qualities (neteru), the closer we are getting to our Divine origin. Far from being a primitive, polytheistic form, this is the highest expression of monotheistic mysticism.

Another verse from Deuteronomy is used in the Talmud (T. Sanh. 9.7) to is understood by scholars to relate to the death of Jesus and as we have seen apply perfectly to the death of the Biblical "Joshua-Jesus" in Egypt:

"His body shall not remain all night upon the tree, but thou shalt in any wise bury him that day; (for he that is hanged is accursed of God) . . ." (Deuteronomy 21:23).

The picture is getting more complete the more we learn. Again, in many Talmudic references, Jesus is related to Balaam, a non-Israelite and foreteller of the future who was a contemporary of Moses. In the Book of Numbers (22-24), the fourth book of the Pentateuch, we find a long account of how the king of Moab sought Balaam's help in predicting the outcome of his conflicts with the Israelites and was disappointed when he replied that these conflicts would end in complete victory for the Israelites (Ibid., p. 38-39).

The name Balaam is sometimes used in the Talmud as a synonym for Jesus. For instance, of the mother of Balaam (Jesus is meant in this case) it says: *"She was the descendant of princes and rulers"* (b. Sanh. 106a). The name of Balaam is also employed in establishing the age of Jesus at the time of his death: *"He was thirty-three or thirty-four when Pinhas killed him"* (b. Sanh. 106b). However, the Talmud also recognizes Balaam and Jesus as separate characters, as we sometimes find references to both of them in the same passage (b. Gitt., 56b).

But keep in mind as we go along that the Talmud places this Jesus in the time period of Moses and not the time of Herod in the first century. One curious passage in the Talmud seems to go out of its way to stress that these Balaam-Jesus stories date from the time of Moses and the Exodus:

"Moses wrote his book and the section about Balaam" (b. B. Bathr. 14b). (Ibid., p. 39).

Answer for yourself: Why should it be necessary to state the very obvious, that Balaam lived in the days of Moses in the Book of Numbers when it is believed that Moses is responsible for writing or teaching at least the first five Old Testament books?

Some scholars like Osman and others feel that this is an veiled attempt by the Rabbis to refute indirectly the Gospel account of Jesus having lived in the first century A.D. at the time of Pontius Pilate by making the point that the "Balaam-Jesus" stories date to a much earlier period of history in the days of Moses.

Answer for yourself: What are we to make of the account in the New Testament dealing with the transfiguration of Jesus on the mount where Moses is with him? Could this be an ancient tradition of an occurrence of Moses and the true "historical Joshua-Jesus"?

If this Jesus if the true "Joshua-Jesus" that lived fourteen centuries earlier than has been thought, it would throw a new light on an event described in the Gospels of Matthew, Mark, and Luke dealing with the meeting of Jesus and Moses at the time of what has become known as his Transfiguration:

Mark 9:2-5 2 And after six days Jesus taketh with him Peter, and James, and John, and leadeth them up into an high mountain apart by themselves: and he was transfigured before them. 3 And his raiment became shining, exceeding white as snow; so as no fuller on earth can white them. 4 And there appeared unto them Elias with Moses: and they were talking with Jesus. 5 And Peter answered

and said to Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias. (KJV) Mark 9:7-8 7 And there was a cloud that overshadowed them: and a voice came out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son: hear him. 8 And suddenly, when they had looked round about, they saw no man any more, save Jesus only with themselves. (KJV)

Christian authors have been aware of this but have avoided trying to interpret the meaning of this account until the nineteenth century. It was then explained away as not being a description of actual historical events, but rather a matter of the psychology of Jesus and his disciples or having been a "spiritual experience." A. Osman makes the great point that the factual nature of the Gospel narratives themselves does not permit this interpretation. Unlike the confrontation with Satan, when Jesus was alone with a fallen angelic being, the Transfiguration cannot be interpreted as symbolic or a description of a vision. Here we have three disciples who are said to be witnesses to a meeting between this Jesus and Moses, an event that is the only clue in the Gospels to the era in which Jesus really lived (A. Osman, Jesus In The House Of The Pharaohs, p. 39).

The Bible is not the only source when correctly interpreted places this "Joshua-Jesus" in the days of Moses and not in the era of Herod in the first century. An account in the Koran relates Jesus indirectly to Moses, not only in terms of time but of blood. It tells how, after Mary, the mother of Jesus, had given birth to her child, she went back to her own people, who rebuked her for being an unmarried mother:

O sister of Aaron! Thy father was not A man of evil, nor thy Mother a woman unchaste! (Sura 19:28)
(Ali (trans), The Meaning Of The Glorious Quran, p. 421).

In this case the Koran identifies Mary, the mother of Jesus, as being the same person as Mary, the sister of Aaron and Moses (Ibid).

Answer for yourself: What are we to do with such little known but unbelievable evidence that seemingly is a complete contradiction of the Gospel account? If you have done the necessary studies in the unreliability and the forgery of the New Testament when compared to the Hebrew Scriptures and their false representation in the New Testament then it is a small step to see how easily such "Jesus" accounts in the New Testament could be but lies as well.

Answer for yourself: What have we seen so far? We now have shown the reader that there exists two contradictory eras for the life and death of this "Jesus";

- The traditional Gospel accounts in the New Testament of Jesus that have, when studied and compared with the Hebrew Scriptures, are revealed to be but a clumsy forgery containing purposefully mistranslated, misquoted, misinterpreted and purely invented passages. It is these collections of scriptural alterations and forgeries that places these "Jesus Events" between the last years of the first century B.C. and the end of the third decade of the first century A.D., a chronology not supported by any outside evidence;
- The records contained in the Egyptian historical record, the Talmud, the Koran, and the New Testament story of the Transfiguration that indicate that these "Jesus Events" occurred fourteen centuries earlier in Egypt during the 18th Dynasty and involved the Egyptian "historical Joshua-Jesus" who was slain on the eve of the Passover and hung on a tree

Answer for yourself: Where does the origin for such a contradiction lie? To answer this question we will have to turn to the history and beliefs of the group of small and secret Gnostic sects, the Essenes, that were scattered all over Palestine/Syria and Egypt for centuries prior to the start of the Christian era.

What you find when you study the Gnostic and Essene sects is that these Qumran Essenes looked upon Jesus Christ as a historical character, a successor that lived in the days of Moses and not in

the days of Herod.

Answer for yourself: And who were these Essenes again? Well they were the first followers of the New Testament "Joshua-Jesus".

Acts 6:7 7 And the word of God increased; and the number of the disciples multiplied in Jerusalem greatly; and a great company of the priests were obedient to the faith. (KJV)

Answer for yourself: Have you ever heard of the word "Essa"? Does the name "Essenes" mean that they are connected with this "Essa"? Yes it does.

The word "Essa" is the Arabic name of Jesus and is used only one time in the Koran.

Answer for yourself: Are you aware that "Essa" was also the name used for Jesus by the early Christians in Egypt in the 1st century C.E.?

Answer for yourself: Then does it stand to reason that the Essenes were not only followers of "Essa" but also of this New Testament "Jesus" or "Joshua-Jesus"?

Answer for yourself: Who was this historical Jesus or "Essa" that is hidden in their name around; lets say around 170-150 B.C.E. for example when much of the Dead Sea Scrolls were written? This is all the more important for us to understand just whom is this "Jesus" or this "Essa" in a historical sense in light of the fact the the vast majority of modern scholars tell us that the last writings of these Dead Sea Scrolls people, known as the Essenes, was no later than 70 B.C.E. That means that if this "Jesus" or "Essa" was to be a historical person then he had to be a historical person that lived before 70 B.C.E. when no more Scrolls were written and this rules out any possibility that this "Jesus" could be the later "Jesus of the New Testament"!!!

Thus without a doubt then we see that the name of the Jewish sect, the Essenes, indicates that they were followers of "some" Jesus that lived long before the first century.

Answer for yourself: Could this be part of the reason why contemporary writers like Philo, Suetonius, Pliny, and Josephus and why Roman writers like Suetonius, Pliny, Tacitus and others fail to mention a contemporary Jesus of Nazareth in all of their writings in the first century?

Philo Judaeus, who wrote the earliest account of this sect around 30 C.E., called them "Essaeans" from the Greek "*Essaios*" but stated that the word was of non-Greek origin. The Essaeans were included among the Jewish divisions of Josephus' time, but he called them the Essenes, the same term that is used in English.

However, it was recognized that the word "Essene" must have had a Semitic origin, which is "Essa". "Essaioi" would therefore mean "a follower of Essa" which so translated also means "a follower of Jesus"!

Answer for yourself: Is it any wonder now why the meanings of "Essa" and the "Essenes" were intentionally ignored because the Essenes, as the followers of Essa (Jesus) existed before the time allotted to the assumed "historical Jesus" during the Romans' time?

Even more important for us is the study of the name of Joshua.

The names Joshua (Ye-ho-shua in Hebrew) and Jesus (Ye-shua in its short form), have the same meaning which is: "Yahweh (the Lord) is salvation."

Answer for yourself: Are you aware that the Greek translation of the Hebrew Scriptures, done by these Essenes

in Alexandria, Egypt, interchange the name of Joshua with Jesus? That means in 200 B.C.E. when the names of Joshua and Jesus were interchanged that these Essene translators both saw and understood that the historical Joshua was the same as Jesus.

Answer for yourself: Are you aware that the King James Bible and many of the early Church Fathers of the 2nd and 3rd centuries C.E. refer to "Joshua" and "Jesus" as one and the same person?

Answer for yourself: Since Joshua and Jesus are interchangeable and the identities of each of them have been mingled and identified as the same person by the Christian Church and the translators of the Hebrew Scriptures then is it possible that historically long before the first century that these two representations; namely, the successor to Akhenaten, the Biblical Moses (Joshua) and this Jesus who was slain and hung on a tree on the eve of the Passover and later believed to be resurrected (Tutankhamun) are one and the same individual in Egyptian history? It certainly appears so. The sudden appearance of Joshua in the Bible when the Jews entered the Promised Land is believed to be literary fiction by many scholars and part of the cover-up of the death of the "anointed" Egyptian Messiah and Son of God by the Israelites.

Let us move on. Much has been written down through history about a Ben Pandira. The Talmud generally refers to Jesus as "a certain person" and not by a name. In some Talmudic passages he is named "Ben Pandira" (the son of Pandira). Since the Jews do not agree that Jesus was the Son of God, they suggested that Pandira was a lover, not the husband, of Mary.

Answer for yourself: But is this really true? Are you also aware that the word Pandira is a Hebrew form of an ancient Egyptian royal term? The word in Hebrew is Pa-ndi-ra, and in its original form is Pa-ntr-**ra** (pronounced Pa-neter-**ra**).

Answer for yourself: Do you remember that we have mentioned repeatedly the "neter" from Egypt? Where do we find Ra? We find Ra in Egypt again! Just like we find "Is-Ra-el" in Egypt.

The word Israel itself, far from being a Jewish appellation, comes from the combination of three different reigning deities:

1. **Isis, the Earth Mother Goddess revered throughout the ancient world;**
2. **Ra, the Egyptian sun god; and**
3. **El, the Semitic deity passed down in form as Saturn.**

El was one of the earliest names for the god of the ancient Hebrews (whence Emmanu-El, Micha-El, Gabri-El, Samu-El, etc.), and his worship is reflected in the fact that the Jews still consider Saturday as "God's Day."

Answer for yourself: Are you aware that all Egyptian kings and Pharaohs since 3000 B.C.E. had the title "Pa-neter-ra" which means they were thought of and called the "Son of Ra" or "Son of God"? Is this the same terms applied to Jesus by the Jews (Pa-neter-ra" and the New Testament (Son of God"? Yes they are.

Answer for yourself: Was Tutankhamun "Pa-neter-Ra"? Yes he was and if our identification is correct as I believe it is then this explains why the Jews, the children and descendants of Egypt, call this "Joshua-Jesus" by the name "Pa-neter-Ra" in the Talmud. The rumor that Pandira was a lover, not the husband, of Mary is but that; a false rumor because of the loss of "Gnosis" of the true meaning of the word "Pa-neter-Ra" being a name for Pharaohs as the Sons of God.

So as we see since the 18th Dynasty and in particular Tutankhamun, whom we identify as the original "historical Joshua-Jesus" lived around 1300 B.C.E. then the time period fits perfectly for Tutankhamun being "Pa-neter-Ra".

Answer for yourself: What should this mean to us? This means that the term "Ben Pandira" by which this Jesus is referred to in the Talmud, written after 200 C.E., means that this person is the "Son or Ra", "Son of God" and an Egyptian Pharaoh. Now we only have to decide which one it is of several we have to choose from. This will become abundantly clear as we continue our study.

Answer for yourself: Now are these references in the Talmud concerning a Jesus or "Joshua-Jesus" from the days of Herod in the New Testament or are they references to a ancient "Joshua-Jesus" from the days of Moses?

A summary is in order. We have seen in earlier articles that the Talmud Rabbis speak of a "Jesus" being killed by the Priest of Akhenaten over a thousand years earlier than the Jesus of the New Testament and his name is **Pinhas**. We see that these Essenes were followers of an "Essa" and a "Joshua-Jesus" that lived long before the New Testament times who was an "anointed" Messiah and Son of God in Egypt during the days of Aten worship and Akhenaten. Then we see that these same Talmudic Rabbis state that this Jesus is "Ben Pandira" which now we see is an Egyptian royal term for "Son of God" and a Pharaoh. It appears that we are speaking about a historical "Son of God" and Pharaoh who was believed to be the "image of the living Lord" that lived long before the New Testament times and we have today but a distortion by Roman and false depiction of this "Jesus" who was historically in Egypt an anointed Messiah of Egypt who was killed on the eve of the Passover by the followers of Akhenaten and believed to have resurrected and "returned" in some form or fashion.

Answer for yourself: Is it a coincidence that the title "son of Ra" was found engraved on Tutankhamun's stele which was found in the Karnak Temple in 1905?

These Essenes, knowledgeable of their ancient deceased Pharaoh/Son of God, believed that the First Coming had already taken place (the historical Tutankhamun), but that this "Joshua-Jesus" had been rejected by the Israelite hierarchy and the Aten Priesthood and other followers of the Aten and executed by the Wicked Priest Pinhas. This slain one history records was the historical Tutankhamun of Egypt. Let it be said again this belief is reflective of the Qumran Essenes who were the writers of the Dead Sea Scrolls. They were the owners of the library of Dead Sea Scrolls that, as we saw earlier, date from the second century B.C., yet strangely enough contain many elements of the Gospel account of the birth and life of the New Testament Jesus we find later in the Gospels thereby linking the depiction of the New Testament Jesus with the slain "Joshua-Jesus" from the 18th Dynasty of Egypt.

Answer for yourself: What should this teach us? Namely that the Jesus of the New Testament is but a replay of an earlier "Joshua-Jesus" that was viewed as the Essene's ancient Teacher of Righteousness that lived in the days of Moses who had been killed on the eve of the Passover and hung on tree just like the later New Testament depiction of the supposed "historical Jesus" of Rome's making. The only problem is that instead of the New Testament teaching the "first coming" it is ironically actually the presentation of his "second coming" in the wake of the death of John the Baptist, the hoped for Messiah of the Essenes. Thus the need to keep faith alive for the Israelites through the retelling of an ancient "Joshua-Jesus" story after the death of John the Baptist by these Essenes who attached to it the hope of another "coming".

So as we see the very name of the Essenes indicates that they were followers of this Essa or Jesus. Philo Judaeus who wrote the earliest account of the sect around A.D. 30 called them Essaeans from the Greek **Essaios** but made it clear that this was not originally a Greek word. Josephus, who, half a century later, included them among the Jewish divisions of his time, called them Essenes, the same term that is used in English. However, it was recognized that the word "Essene" must have had a Semitic origin. Surprisingly, amid many unsatisfactory suggestions about its source, the obvious one was overlooked which was Essa, the Arabic name of Jesus and the only one used in the Koran. "Essaioi" would therefore mean "a follower of Essa" or of "Jesus". This meaning may in itself have been the main reason for its having been ignored: if the Essenes existed before the time of Jesus, they could not be looked upon as his followers. Essa was also the word used for Jesus in the Coptic Egyptian language in the first century A.D.

In the first century of what was to become the Christian era, **the Essenes were expecting Jesus to return on the Day of Judgment at the end of the world.**

Answer for yourself: Why now? Why was that?

Now you have to know some Astronomy. It was the end of the Age (erroneously translated and called "the world" in the New Testament) with the dawning of a new Age on the horizon; the Age of Pisces that came with a "new" revelation of the Christ. With the Precession of the Equinox which was understood each 2,160 years by the Ancients as a new beginning and a new era for mankind it was customary to understand that at this time God would communicate a new message to mankind of their salvation and redemption. With the replacement of the constellation of Aries in the Heavens (lamb) with Pisces (fish) mankind understood that God was moving the Heavens (the Kosmokrator as seen in the depiction of Mithra slaying the bull of Taurus to make room for constellation Aries at the Vernal Equinox for the next 2,160 years) and mankind was expectant of this new manifestation of God's salvation and deliverance that would accompany this new Age as it had with each one previously since the dawn of mankind and his understanding of the Cosmos. Understanding that the word "Joshua" and "Jesus" mean "God's Salvation" then they expected at this time accompanying this celestial phenomena of the Precession of the Equinox, as they had every time before every 2,160 years, **a "new Joshua Christ" or a "new Jesus Christ"**! Do you understand? This manifestation of God's deliverance and salvation was hoped for in the revealing of a historical John the Baptist and metaphorically in a new "Jesus Christ". But in the wake of the death of John the Baptist with their hopes dashed of a deliverance from Rome these Essenes chose to remain faithful and promoted the allegorical "Jesus Christ", the "Christ within", the meaning of which Rome would later change as they "literalized this Christ" as a historical person.

John, "the man sent from God" (John 1:6), was the first Essene to come out into the open and try to initiate all the Jews to a baptism of repentance, a confession of sin, and the need for moral cleansing which was a symbol of forgiveness that was to accompany this new beginning with the emergence of the Age of Pisces (the new Age (Pisces) of God's Christ and its new meaning within the souls of all of God's children). John therefore came preaching repentance as he commanded the Jews "to be born again from above" which is the true Jewish spiritual meaning of the mikvah in the first century. Christianity has distorted this meaning but if you study Judaism you see that being "born again" was connected to immersion and repentance and not as Rome would later teach connected to "accepting and believing some theological dogma or doctrine concerning their creation of their Jesus". John the Baptist, himself an Essene, was not, however, preparing the way for a historical Jesus to be born, but for the Coming of God's Christ to the souls of all of God's children: ***"In those days came John the Baptist, preaching in the wilderness of Judaea, And saying, Repent ye: for the kingdom of heaven (Sky...Aries...Precession of the Equinox) is at hand...that was spoken of by the prophet Esaias, saying, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight"*** (Matthew 3:1-3).

This was the time for mankind to search their hearts and being this new epoch with God. Contrary to what you might think this Precession of the Equinox was understood by the Ancients and understood as a time of spiritual preparation. John represented the prophet of the end of time which was to come at the end of the Age. John was the eschatological messenger of the Old Testament prophetic books but he was tragically killed without a successor. The "historical Messiah" hoped for and prayed for since the days of Egypt which was hoped would come to rectify all wrongs done to the people of Israel by the Gentiles and who was hoped to once again bring forth an age of bliss and harmony between man and God was killed as had been the one remembered from Egypt long ago; the historical Son of God Tutankhamun (the historical Joshua-Jesus of the 18th Dynasty).

John's baptist movement aroused such enthusiasm, and such a large following, that Herod Antipas, the Tetrarch of Galilee and son of Herod the Great, fearing that John the Baptist might become a rallying point for Jewish dissidence, had him arrested, imprisoned, and later executed. Had Herod Antipas not made this decision, the story of Jesus of Nazareth would almost certainly never have been written for the life and violent death of John the Baptist are the cornerstone on which it rests (Ahmed Osman, **Jesus In The House Of The Pharaohs**, p. 43-44).

As you might imagine the killing of John the Baptist was a severe blow to his followers and, in particular, his Essene disciples, who were anxious to prove that John's message about the return of the Messiah had been right. In the wake of his death and with the perils of Rome at their doorstep they not only continued with his teachings but claimed that his prophecy had been fulfilled and they had witnessed this "Jesus" (Ibid).

But no one alive had seen this person and no contemporary of this time period saw him or heard of him as well not wrote of him as we have noted. As nobody else had seen him, their story was not believed and it was generally thought that the person who had risen from the dead was actually John as the New Testament informs us. In the New Testament telling evidence is seen as we find two references to this belief in the Gospel of Mark after the disciples had been sent out two by two to preach repentance:

Mark 6:14 14 And king Herod heard of him; (for his name was spread abroad:) and he said, That John the Baptist was risen from the dead, and therefore mighty works do shew forth themselves in him. (KJV)

Mark 6:16 16 But when Herod heard thereof, he said, It is John, whom I beheaded: he is risen from the dead. (KJV)

Osman makes a very good point in his book when he mentions that in the Gospel of Mark an important admission is made to the fact that **nobody apart from the disciples knew of this "supposed historical Jesus"**. This should make you wonder why if this Jesus had a 3 year ministry in the Gospel of John or at least a one year ministry as attested by the Synoptic Gospel writers where he traveled all through Israel preaching "the Gospel" why the masses were unaware of just who he was.

Mark 8:27-30 27 And Jesus went out, and his disciples, into the towns of Caesarea Philippi: and by the way he asked his disciples, saying unto them, Whom do men say that I am? 28 And they answered, John the Baptist: but some say, Elias; and others, One of the prophets. 29 And he saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am? And Peter answereth and saith unto him, Thou art the Christ. 30 And he charged them that they should tell no man of him. (KJV)

This is not only an important admission but the answer we get from Peter is very telling as well.

Answer for yourself: Why is Peter reported to have said "the Christ" rather than "Jesus"? Was this whole story really the story of the Gnostic allegorical "Christ Within" later literalized when Rome wrote their "literalized" account of the Christ as Jesus?

Let us not forget that the New Testament relates to us that John never claimed to be the Christ and, once John's disciples asserted after his death that this Jesus had been a contemporary of John's and they had seen him but others had not then the only course open to them was to "resurrect" the Jesus whose memory had been preserved down the centuries by the Prophets drawing off the legacy of the slain Tutankhamun who was expected to return by his followers since he was for them their "historical Teacher of Righteousness".

But there is something else we need to mention before we close this article.

Acts 18:24-25 24 And a certain Jew named Apollos, born at Alexandria, an eloquent man, and mighty in the scriptures, came to Ephesus. 25 This man was instructed in the way of the Lord; and being fervent in the spirit, he spake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing only the baptism of John. (KJV)

Answer for yourself: Why had not Apollos who in 53 A.D. traveled to the same cities that had been visited frequently by Paul for some twenty years by now not heard of the baptism of this Jesus whom Paul preached? Could it be that Paul did not preach a "historical Jesus" but the "Gnostic Christ Within"? Is this possible? It

sure is since modern scholars teach us today that although 2/3 of the New Testament is today writings that are believed by Roman tradition to be written by Paul the truth is that the real Paul only wrote 7 authentic epistles and then there is not any mention of a "virgin birth" not a "fleshly historical Jesus". The Gnostic Marcion which never believed in a "historical Jesus and whom Rome hated and worked so diligently to destroy along with his First New Testament for some 5 centuries advocated this Paul as the only apostle who knew the Christ. I found in my through studies abundant evidence to the fact that Rome would later "back write" the Second New Testament and created in the names of long dead Jewish dignitaries a completely fabricated "historical Jesus" and it is these documents that we have sadly read our whole lives which has so tragically misrepresented this Christ to us today. The undeniable factual evidence is on our Gnostic New Testament website.

Apollos knew of John the Baptist and his form of baptism of repentance but had he known of Jesus of Nazareth, who supposedly lived at the same time as John, he would also have known the new meaning that was attached to the baptism employed by the Palestinian Church in Jesus' name but curiously he did not. This is damaging information if you give it some thought that casts a dark cloud over the knowledge of the existence of a "historical Jesus" in the mid first century. This being the case if you think with me for a second then it is curious that three of the Gospels should give an account of Jesus being baptized by John and not the other way around. The logical inference from the story of John the Baptist is that his disciples, following his death, took the "Joshua-Jesus" of the Essenes, who was a contemporary of Moses who was slain by a wicked priest on the eve of the Passover, placed him in their oral tradition in the first century A.D. and, in so doing established him as a historical character, and related their tradition& the events of his life which we have seen are basically personified Astronomy and prior stories of the Sungods to those of John the Baptist. In so doing they created a "historical Joshua-Jesus" which later Rome elaborates upon as this oral tradition finds a life of its own in Rome's Second New Testament.

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20% off on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES
COUPON CODE: NF20



THE BIBLE AND ASTROLOGY: WHAT IS THE TRUTH ABOUT ASTROLOGY?

Answer for yourself: What does the bible teach about astrology and the Heavens?

More than likely you know that from the very very ancient mankind observed the Heavens and the stars in them. What you more than likely did not know that likewise from the beginning Gods people were instructed to and encouraged to study the stars and the signs in the heavens. We find this admonition right in the beginning of our Bibles and the Hebrew Scriptures.

Gen 1:14 14 And God said, Let there be lights in the firmament of the heaven to divide the day from the night; and let them be for signs, and for seasons, and for days, and years: (KJV)

God instructs us from the beginning that the stars and the heavens are for signs!

Answer for yourself: What is the meaning of these "signs"? Signs for what?

Well it cannot be for seasons (spring, summer, etc) because that is mentioned in addition to "signs" in the same verse so "signs" must mean something else.

Strong's Concordance

226 'owth (oth); probably from 225 (in the sense of appearing); a signal (literally or figuratively), as a flag, beacon, monument, omen, prodigy, evidence, etc.: KJV-- mark, miracle, (en-) sign, token.

Brown-Driver-Briggs Hebrew Lexicon:

226 'owth- 1) a sign, a signal

- a) a distinguishing mark
- b) a banner
- c) remembrance
- d) a miraculous sign
- e) an omen
- f) a warning

2) a token, an ensign, a standard, a miracle, a proof

Answer for yourself: Could these "lights" in the firmament mean more than the Sun and the Moon? Could these "lights" in the firmament possibly mean astrological signs or the signs of the Zodiac? Does the bible ever mention the Zodiac? You might be surprised but the Bible surely does mention the Zodiac and often synagogues had a zodiac in their floor.



In 1928, Israeli farmers in Beth Alpha, located at the base of Mount Gilboa in the Valley of Jezreel, were digging an irrigation ditch when they unearthed a brightly colored mosaic chip. A Hebrew inscription on the piece was cause for consultation with Professor Eliezer Sukenik of the Hebrew University, who immediately ordered an archaeological dig. This led to the discovery of the remains of a fifth century synagogue's pillars and walls. The greatest surprise came when they unearthed an almost completely intact zodiac mosaic floor.



The elegant floor of warmly colored stones contains an instantly recognizable image of the twelve signs. The Greek Sun god Helios is the largest image, appearing in the center of the horoscope wheel. He's crowned and is shown inside his chariot surrounded by stars and a crescent Moon. Four horses appear with him, and his chariot has multi-colored wheels.

Beautiful renditions of the zodiac signs appear in the house sectors, starting with Libra at the rising sign point, rather than traditional Aries. Angels of the four seasons decorate the corners. Twenty-two different stones were used to create this masterpiece; the Hebrew alphabet is comprised of the same number of letters. The pavement was made in the time of Emperor Justin the First, who reigned from 518 to 527. It covers the entire nave area and has inscriptions referring to the zodiac in Hebrew and Greek. Examples of the twelve zodiac signs with Helios in his sun chariot surrounded by angels have been discovered in seven ancient synagogues in Israel. In addition to Beth Alpha, the zodiacs appear at Hammath Tiberias, Khirbet Susiya, Yafia, Sepphoris, Beth Shean, Husifa, and Na'aran.

ASTROLOGY AND ANCIENT JUDAISM

Hebrew tradition believes the first Jewish patriarchs used astrology, including Abraham. Abraham came from Babylon or Mesopotamia, a city with a name that translates as "light of the astrologers," where planetary deities were worshipped. One astrological treatise possibly written by Abraham is known to have existed in the third century B.C. Abraham's father Terah was also an astrologer.

Moses (c.1200-1100 B.C.), as Pharaoh's adopted son, was also an astrologer. He correlated the attributes of the twelve signs to the twelve tribes of Israel, then took the people from the tabernacle in the wilderness on their pilgrimage, lined up by zodiacal order. Rabbinical tradition asserts that the signs of the zodiac have represented the twelve tribes since antiquity.

Beth Alpha's floor is renown as one the most important mosaics in Israel. The synagogue is now part of a National Park on Kibbutz Hefzibah. Visitors can tour the Beth Alpha Synagogue National Park and see the most complete zodiac floor from the time when astrology held a place in the synagogue.

We should expect and do find multiple references to the Zodiac in the Bible.

Job 38:31-33 "Canst thou bring bind the sweet influences of Pleiades, or loose the bands of Orion? Canst thou bring forth Mazzaroth in his season? Or canst thou guide Arcturus with his sons? Knowest thou the ordinances of heaven? Canst thou set the dominion thereof in the earth?"

Answer for yourself: Did you notice the word "Pleiades"? Pleiades is a "cluster of seven stars in the neck of the constellation Taurus." Then there is Orion. Orion is "constellation in the southern hemisphere containing seventy-eight stars."

Answer for yourself: Did you notice the word Mazzaroth? What does this word mean?

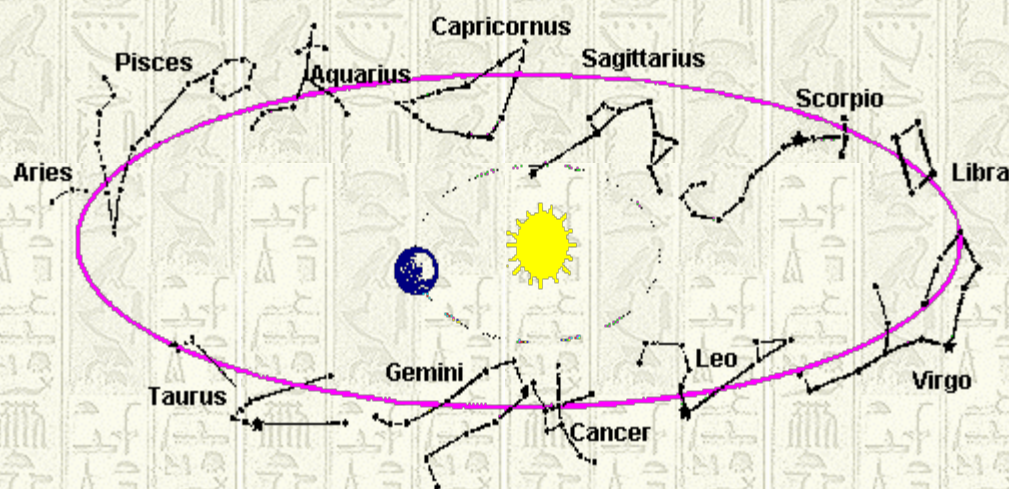
Strong's Concordance:

4216 Mazzarah (maz-zaw-raw'); apparently from 5144 in the sense of

distinction; some noted constellation (only in the plural), perhaps collectively, the 12 signs of the Zodiac: KJV-- Mazzoroth. Compare 4208.

Brown-Driver-Briggs Hebrew Lexicon:

4216 mazzarah- Mazzaroth; the 12 signs of the Zodiac and their 36 associated constellations



Here we have a verifiable account of the Zodiac being looked upon with a “holy reverence”.

Job is actually asking if Yahweh (the so called sacred name for the tribal god of the Jews) God can bring the Zodiac about each day and according to the dates thereof. So it is very clear that we are talking about Astronomy here.

Amos 5:8 “He who made the Pleiades and Orion, and changes deep darkness into morning.”

These people knew the Zodiac and Astrology.

Answer for yourself: Why would God mention the Zodiac in the Hebrew Scriptures if we are not to understand it? It would appear without a doubt that these people knew the Zodiac and Astrology!

Answer for yourself: Why should this surprise anyone; it is all right there in the Bible?

Even Yahweh himself was fascinated with His stars that He even named them.

Ps 147:4 4 He telleth the number of the stars; he calleth them all by their names. (KJV)

The Book of Jasher is given scriptural authority in Joshua 10:13 and II Samuel 1:18.

Answer for yourself: Why have we as Christians and followers of "the Christ" not ever been taught or know much concerning the Book of Jasher? The reason this book has not been very popular and probably hidden, is because what it says about astrology. One of the many problematic passages in the book is the one concerning Abraham's father Terah who ***“had twelve gods of large size, made of wood and stone, after the twelve months of the year, and he served each one monthly” (Jasher 9:8).*** Abraham himself is depicted as worshipping the sun and the moon:

“And Abram served the sun in that day and he prayed to it...and Abram served the moon and prayed

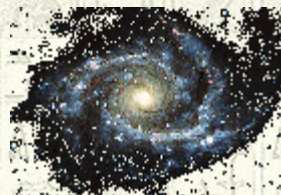
to it all that night.” (Jasher 9:14-17)

Then we have recorded that the Jews did the same thing later, *“And he (Josiah) did away with the idolatrous priests...who burned incense to Baal, to the sun and the moon and to the constellations and to all the host of heaven.” (II Kings 23:5)*

These Jewish kings were sun-worshippers as it is stated in II Kings 23:11, *“removed the horses that the kings of Judah had dedicated to the sun...”*

This is where it really gets interesting. We see the phrase *“all the host of heaven”* in the passage above.

Answer for yourself: What is meant by "all the host of heaven"?



It is clearly referring to the stars and the constellations and such. That is what is meant by the “host of heaven”, it is basically astrological.

Now we have a problem in the next passage which seems contradictory to what we have seen up to this point and especially so when comparing what we saw written in Genesis earlier in this article. Notice with we the diametrically opposite position now taken concerning the Sun

and the stars:

Yahweh warned his people, *“And beware, lest you lift up your eyes to heaven and see the sun and the moon and the stars, all the host of heaven, and be drawn away and worship them and serve them...”*

So we see here that *“all the host of heaven”* is the stars and such and that Yahweh warned to not even look up at them.

Answer for yourself: What is going on? Isn't this contradicting from Genesis 1:14 where it says that these “host of heaven” were given for a sign to his people? Something is wrong and unless one studies hard he will forever confused when contrasting these several passages; some for and some against astronomy and astrology.

Deut. 17:3 is another place where Yahweh condemns his people who *“has gone and served other gods and worshipped them, or the sun or the moon or any heavenly host, which I have not commanded”*. The interesting thing is here is that Yahweh, God the creator of all these things, the stars, the Sun and Moon NEVER once says that these things are not real, living creatures. **Think about it.** These verses go on to call them “gods”. It is as if Yahweh and His people all believed that these “host of heaven” had personalities and were living entities.

Answer for yourself: Is the Universe "alive"? Is our galaxy but a small microcosm of this living being that we call God?

I've learned enough astronomy to discover something that's completely changed my view of cosmology. This is that the idea that there are principles of self-organization acting on astronomical scales which seems really to be true. During the last ten years or so, people who study galaxies have discovered evidence that feed-back effects and mechanisms of self-organization are indeed happening at the level of the galaxies: they are, in fact, essential for galaxies to form stars. They're also necessary to the existence of spiral galaxies. The idea that a galaxy is a self-organized system - more an ecology than a nonliving clump of stars and gas - has become common among astronomers and physicists who study galaxies. Thus, it seems to me quite likely that the concept of self-organization and complexity will more and more play a role in astronomy and cosmology. This is exactly what is described in the earliest chapters of Genesis. It was only in the 1980's that the idea that our entire planet could be regarded as a single living system, called "Gaia", began to be taken at all seriously, and the Gaia hypothesis is itself still the subject of intense debate. We have not yet really grasped the notion of a single planet as a living system, so it is small wonder that it needs a large leap of the imagination



to regard the entire Milky Way Galaxy as a living system. And yet, the concept of Gaia, and Jim Lovelock's insight into the nature of life itself, provide just the springboard needed to make that leap.

John Gribben, from In The Beginning: The Birth of the Living Universe, states:

- "Lovelock realized that the key feature of life on Earth is that the entire ecosystem of the planet is far from chemical equilibrium, and stays far from equilibrium. Even from a distance, a visitor from outer space could analyze the composition of the Earth's atmosphere, using spectroscopy, and infer that life was at work, creating and maintaining these non-equilibrium conditions. But a galaxy like the Milky Way is also in a far from equilibrium state, and is being maintained in that state by processes going on within it! The very criterion that led Lovelock to the insight that the entire Earth could be regarded as a living system applies to the Milky Way itself. (. . .)"
- "If you had a lifespan of a few billion years, so that you could sit and watch galaxies rotate, and if you had a vantage point in the far depths of space, high above the Milky Way, looking down on its spiral pattern, you would see individual stars moving through the spiral pattern. Following their orbits in obedience to the simple laws of physics. But the pattern itself, flying in the face of those simple laws, would not be disrupted as a result. Instead it would persist, refusing to be destroyed by the movement of the stars. It would be as obvious to you that something odd was going on as it would be to an alien spectroscopist that there is something odd about the atmosphere of the Earth. And as you watched the spiral arms grow, and move around the Galaxy seemingly independently of the differential rotation of the stars, it would be obvious that you were watching a living system. (. . .)"
- "I have argued that our Galaxy is alive - literally alive, in the full biological meaning of the term. Like other galaxies it has been produced by a process of evolution and competition within the Universe, following the Big Bang. The end-product of this evolutionary process has been spiral galaxies that are very efficient supernova-nurseries."



The underlying theme here, which is found in the Ancient Spiritual Wisdom, is that the Cosmos is alive and is the living expression of God.

Answer for yourself: Can we prove this, that the Cosmos is alive? To prove my point: *Nehemiah 9:6 "Thou, even thou, art Lord...and all the host of heaven worshippeth thee."* So here we see the stars as worshipping Yahweh. This must mean that the writer believed that the stars were actually living creatures.

Judges 5:20 "The stars fought from heaven, from their courses they fought against Sisera."

Answer for yourself: What did we see in the above verse from Judges 5:20? Here we see that the stars are actually fighting in battle. The writer of the book of Judges seemed to think that stars were living beings.

Job 38:7 "When the morning stars sang together, all the sons of God shouted for joy."

This is basically saying that the "sons of God" were in reality the stars or host of heaven.

Ps 147:4 4 He telleth the number of the stars; he calleth them all by their names. (KJV)

Here the bible says that even Yahweh himself gave the host of heaven, the stars, names.

Ps 148:1-3 1 Praise ye the LORD. Praise ye the LORD from the heavens: praise him in the heights. 2 Praise ye him, all his angels: praise ye him, all his hosts. 3 Praise ye him, sun and moon: praise him, all ye stars of light. (KJV)

So here we see that the stars and sun and the moon are told to praise God as if they were living souls. We can clearly see that this is exactly what the Hebrews believed. They believed that the stars were living beings.

Dan 12:3 3 And they that be wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmament; and they that turn many to righteousness as the stars for ever and ever. (KJV)

So here Daniel said that those who have a “special” insight will be like the stars and that the stars are actually righteous.

Answer for yourself: How can a mass of organic and gaseous substance be righteous?

The only way is that Daniel thought that the stars had souls and were living. This is what was generally believed in ancient times as well as the Hebrews as we will see as our studies advance.

Answer for yourself: So who exactly was Yahweh? We have all been taught that Yahweh is believed to be a name for God but when we look deeper we see what we have missed our whole lives.

I King 22:19 19 And he said, Hear thou therefore the word of the LORD: I saw the LORD sitting on his throne, and all the host of heaven standing by him on his right hand and on his left. (KJV)

We have already seen in this article as discussed above that the “host of heaven” is the stars of the heavens. Then this verse is referring to the stars in the Heavens which surround the Yahweh's throne. More specific it refers to all the Heavenly orbs in the Heavens above which include the planets, the sun or the moon.

Answer for yourself: Is there anywhere that tells us exactly who Yahweh might be?

Ps 89:36-37 36 His seed shall endure for ever, and his throne as the sun before me. 37 It shall be established for ever as the moon, and as a faithful witness in heaven. Selah. (KJV)

The verse says that Yahweh's throne is **as the sun**, and that **it stands as a witness in heaven!** This means that we should be able to "see" this witness and see Yahweh's throne as we look into the sky above. This is all the more amazing when it dawns upon us that we have seen the Throne of Yahweh our whole lives and never recognized it as we looked at the Sun over and over again.

Answer for yourself: Could it be that this verse is saying that the ancient Hebrews viewed the Sun as if it was Yahweh or at least a symbol of Yahweh? Is this any different from Egypt who likewise looked at the Sun as the representation of God as their Savior?

Ps 50:1-2 1 The mighty God, even the LORD, hath spoken, and called the earth from the rising of the sun unto the going down thereof. 2 Out of Zion, the perfection of beauty, God hath shined. (KJV)

So here we see that the rising of the Sun and its going down has something to do with Yahweh speaking.

Answer for yourself: Is God communicating a message to us from the Sun and other stars in the Heavens and we not know it?

- What is this message?
- Is there any connection between God's message to mankind in movement of the Sun and its path through the Heavens?
- Did the Ancient Egyptians understand this message of God and can we know it today?
- Has this message from God as understood by the Ancients been changed over time and have we lost the original understanding of what God was speaking as the Ancients understood it and has this message been replaced by a counterfeit message by Rome?

These are very, very important questions. I realize that this is new material for most but that does not change the fact that unlike "literal Christians today" and "literal followers of the Christ" the Ancients and their Priests understood the movement of the Heavens as the message of God and the voice of God to them. God's salvation message was proclaimed on the chalkboard of the Heavens above and the wisdom of the Ancients reveal to us such wisdom if only we knew to look. This concept of God speaking to us from the Sun and the Stars is totally foreign to Christianity in the Western Hemisphere today since we are taught since childhood that Astrology and Astronomy is evil.

The above passage goes on to say that God (the sun) hath shined. This is clearly speaking of the sun.

We all have at one time or another in our lives heard of Malachi 4:2

“But for you who fear my name the SUN of Righteousness will rise with healing in its wings...”

Here the SUN is referred to as being righteous and able to heal. This next verse should wrap this up and really expose just who Yahweh was.

Ps 84:11-12 11 For the LORD God is a sun and shield: the LORD will give grace and glory: no good thing will he withhold from them that walk uprightly. 12 O LORD of hosts, blessed is the man that trusteth in thee. (KJV)

It is as plain as can be that this verse refers to Yahweh as being a star or the sun! How much more evidence do we need to see that the Ancients, and even the Hebrews, understood God as associated with the Sun and saw a message being proclaimed by the Creator by the movement of the orbs of the Cosmos?

Yahweh was worshipped in the symbol of the SUN!

Job 37:14-21 14 Hearken unto this, O Job: stand still, and consider the wondrous works of God. 15 Dost thou know when God disposed them, and caused the light of his cloud to shine? 16 Dost thou know the balancings of the clouds, the wondrous works of him which is perfect in knowledge? 17 How thy garments are warm, when he quieteth the earth by the south wind? 18 Hast thou with him spread out the sky, which is strong, and as a molten looking glass? 19 Teach us what we shall say unto him; for we cannot order our speech by reason of darkness. 20 Shall it be told him that I speak? if a man speak, surely he shall be swallowed up. 21 And now men see not the bright light which is in the clouds: but the wind passeth, and cleanseth them. (KJV)

Answer for yourself: Now what does this mean? This is talking about God's light shining through a cloud. Now what is the bright light in the clouds? It is the SUN!

Let us consider these other verses.

Isaiah 2:5 “...walk in the light of the Lord.”

Isaiah 60:1 “Arise shine for thy light is come and the glory of the Lord is risen.”

Numbers 24:17 “...a STAR shall come forth from Jacob...”

There are many more examples as these. As stated before the bible is nothing more than Astrotheology and is not to be taken literally in many places where we have erroneously done so because of inadequate teachings. One might say that the whole book can be shown to be nothing but myths, astral worship, and personification of the movement of the Heavens rolled into one book which is dispersed among the history of a people; the Hebrews.

Answer for yourself: Is there proof that the early Christians and even recent day Christianity still worship the sun? And what about Jesus?

- Is he really just another SUN God? Did he really exist?
- Can it be shown that the depiction of "Jesus Christ" in the New Testament is nothing more than the personification of the SUN and its path through the Zodiac?
- Can it be shown that Jesus Christ's father is the whole heavens and the 12 Houses of Israel is the 12 Houses of the Zodiac and the 12 disciples are the 12 signs of the zodiac?
- What about the New Testament? Has Astrology in the New Testament been interpreted "literally" as a historical "Jesus Christ" when in fact the Ancients who originally taught these concepts which were later written down never intended them to be understood other than an allegorical expression of Divine Truth and the Message of God as heard from the movement of the orbs in the Heavens above?

THE NEW TESTAMENT AND ASTROLOGY...HIDDEN IN PLAIN SIGHT

If you have read the New Testament much then you have read astrology over and over again and never possibly noticed it. Let us look quickly at only a few examples before we move to a deeper study.

Matthew 2:2 "Where is he that is born King of the Jews? For we have seen his star in the east, and have come to worship him."

Here we see that Jesus "the Christ" had his own star for they saw his star.

Matthew 2:10 "And when they saw the star, they rejoiced exceedingly with great joy."

Answer for yourself: Is this not worship of the stars?

I Corinthians 15:40-41 "There are also heavenly bodies and earthly bodies, but the glory of the heavenly is one, and the glory of the earthly is another. There is one glory of the sun, and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars, for star differs from star in glory."

It is interesting that Paul states that some stars are different from others and compares the resurrection with the glory of a star.

Answer for yourself: Are stars born? Do they die? Does this have anything to do with them rising in the horizon and setting below the horizon and was this understood by the Ancients that God was speaking to them of "birth, life, death, and rebirth"? Was the rising and setting of the Sun and Stars a symbol of a theological Divine Truth; one of "birth" and "death" and "rebirth"? Did the Ancients see the same message spoken to them by God in Nature with the seasons which itself was controlled by the "signs" of Heaven? You bet they did and in fact in time they came to see these same Divine Principles working in their own bodies. In such a way Ancient mankind and the Egyptians and their Priests, who just happen to be the biological parents of the later Jewish race, came to see that mankind was "created in the image of God" which they saw above their heads, around them on earth, and within their own bodies. Keep that in mind. God was speaking to them of "life after death" and "Eternal Life" through the message of the Sun and Stars. Understand these movements of the Cosmos were understood allegorically by the Ancients of deeper Divine Principles and these Divine Principles later became religious Dogmas that were always understood "allegorically" and not literally. Literal truths were expressed through the medium of allegory by Ancient sages and Priests of Egypt for example but the myths created to express them were never meant to be believed literally. For example Osiris was a type and shadow of a Divine Concept and never meant to be understood as a historical person. Keep that in mind when we look at the life of "Jesus Christ" in the

New Testament. Personification is fine to teach Divine Truths if we understand it as such but when personification and allegory become "literalized" without the reader's knowledge then deception enters into the mix and in the case of Christianity the personification of the allegorical "Christ" into a historical literal "Jesus Story" has rendered us as idolators since the vast majority of Christians today worship Jesus as a godman instead of worshipping the Invisible Divine Creator as instructed by Moses and the Ten Commandments.

Answer for yourself: Did we miss something of major importance in I Corinthians 15:44-41? Yes we did.

We must take time to notice something very important in this verse which was the very substrate of Egyptian and Jewish religion. Egypt understood and the substructure of their whole worship of God was the Divine Principles that **"So Above, So Beneath"**. Let me explain. **There is a heavenly and an earthly figure or pattern for everything.** Two different concepts. Remember this it is very important.

Malachi 1:11 "For from the rising of the sun to it's setting my name (Yahweh) is great among the nations."

Answer for yourself: But Yahweh's name is not said to be great **after** the setting of the sun. Why? Because his name was that of the Sun.

Before we go on we need to learn a little more of what the Ancients understood of the Sun. This brings us to Horus, the Son of God in Egypt. The name Horus comes from the Egyptian word "Hor", which translates as 'face'. We find that he had many names because of the different aspects connected to him. We find him worshipped as Mekhenti-irry which translates as 'He who has on his brow Two Eyes', the sun and moon representing his eyes. The followers of Horus invaded Egypt in pre dynastic history, at this time he was venerated as a victorious warlord. He became a part of the state religion and was associated with the sun god, Ra. Horus was so important to the state religion that **Pharaohs were considered his human manifestation (representatives) and even took on the name Horus.** In the more popular religious beliefs of the Osiris cults he was the son of Osiris and Isis. The avenger of his father's murder and the model of a dutiful son. It is in these stories that we find him doing battle with his uncle, Seth (personified darkness). This sure should make us think of the Sun battling darkness on a daily basis; especially when the Sun sets in the western horizon and "dies" only to be "resurrected later".

Other Names For Horus:

- Haroeris (Horus the Elder): An early form of Horus. He was a god of light. His eyes represented the sun and the moon.
- Ra-Harakhte: (Horus of the two horizons): This Horus was identified with Ra and the daily voyage of the sun from horizon to horizon.
- Harpokrates (The infant Horus): As a child he represented the **new born sun** and was often pictured being suckled by Isis. In this form he is often depicted as a naked child seated on Isis's lap. This motif later become the icon for baby Jesus and Mary.
- Harmakhet (Horus in the Horizon): In this form he represented the **rising sun**.
- Horus Behudety: In the form of Horus of Edfu, he represented the **midday sun**.
- Harmachis: (Heru-Em-Akhet, Harmakis): "Horus in the horizon". Horus as symbol of resurrection, linked with the **setting sun**.

The picture of Isis and Horus is another "image" that has supposedly been "Christianized". The worship of the mother and her child, the re-incarnated sun god, has been one of the main components of sun worship since ancient times. The child represented the reborn sun god, proclaimed to be husband of the mother. That enabled her to claim the title "mother of god" – "queen of heaven". Please



Isis - Horus



notice the “nimbus” surrounding the heads in many depictions of the “mother and child”. This “nimbus” or radiant light, in the form of a circle or halo, originated in the sun worship. The nimbus was used to indicate the radiance of the sun gods or goddesses. As if that was not enough often Catholic theology is betrayed by their artwork and no greater example could be found that this next picture of Mary and baby Jesus, not only with the nimbus of the sun above their heads but they are surrounded

by the constellations of the Zodiac. Notice also the rays of the Sun behind her and let us never forget that we get the word for "ray", as in rays of the Sun, from Ra, the personification of God the Creator as the Sun in Egypt.



Answer for yourself: In the myth of Horus did the Ancients understand by watching the path of the Sun that God was speaking to them of higher Divine Truths such as "birth, life, death, and resurrection"? It sure appears so and they immortalized this Divine Truth in the allegory of Horus, the Son of God. We should expect to find the same Divine Truth in the "Jesus Story" and we do but like Horus it was never meant to be taken "literally" as a historical person. Modern scholarship reveals this to today if we only look.

DID EGYPT KNOW YAHWEH FIRST?

Answer for yourself: Since we saw earlier that Yahweh was often depicted as the Sun then is there a possibility the Yahweh was first known by the Egyptians long before the Jewish people which again modern scholarship today shows us were their biological children? Did you know that the name "Yahweh" is from an Egyptian word Ioa?

Exod 3:13-14 13 And Moses said unto God, Behold, when I come unto the children of Israel, and shall say unto them, The God of your fathers hath sent me unto you; and they shall say to me, What is his name? what shall I say unto them? 14 And God said unto Moses, I AM THAT I AM; and he said, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, I AM hath sent me unto you. (KJV)

The Egyptian name for God was "**Nuk-Pa-Nuk,**" or "**I Am That I Am**". James Bonwick, in Egyptian Belief and Modern Thought, goes on to teach us that this Egyptian phrase, "I Am That I Am" should recall to our memory the Mosaic narrative. Also he informs us that the secret Name of God was earnestly sought for in prayer. On an ancient image of a priest, the Deity is styled "Divine Father." It was a solemn declaration on the tomb of an Egyptian worthy the cry of a pious Israelite-"The Lord is God, there is but one God for me". This is all the more understandable when we come to realize that all the various names for their "gods" and "goddesses" but nothing more than expressions of the Many in the One or the various attributes of the Creator individualize and expressed individually (James Bonwick, Egyptian Belief and Modern Thought, p. 395). **In none of these forms or attributes, however, not even in the naked shining sun, was it the literal object that was worshiped, but certain functions or powers, of which these were but the representations. It was observed that the sun in cooperation with the earth and the atmosphere which gave rain, caused all manner of verdure to spring forth and bear its proper fruit. It was held, therefore, that the sun was the supreme formative power, the mighty author of fruitfulness, and that the greatest and most glorious manifestation and exertion of his powers were employed in reproduction. Sun worship was therefore nothing more nor less than the worship of the principle of reproduction in man and nature**

and symbolized the very gift of life which came ultimately from the invisible Creator Himself. And as the influence of the real sun was extended over and through all nature, so this principle was extended through all worship.

Godfrey Higgins, in his Anacalypsis, vol. ii, p. 17, informs us that this Egyptian name **"I Am That I Am"** was found on the temple of Isis at Sais in Egypt. "'I Am' was a Divine name understood by all the initiated among the Egyptians" says Higgins. He goes on to say that "The 'I Am' of the Hebrews and the 'I Am' of the Egyptians are identical." Furthermore he make note of the fact that the name esteemed the most sacred by the Egyptians was that which the Hebrews later adopted; namely Y-Ha-Ho (Yahweh or Jehovah to us today). He says it is variously pronounced: but Clement, of Alexandria, Egypt, assures us, in his Stromatis, that all those who entered into the temple of Serapis, were obliged to wear on their persons, in a conspicuous place on their breast or forehead, the name of "I-ha-h", (Jao) or "I-ha-hou" (J-ha-ho), which signifies "the God eternal." Now for a remarkable statement: From this, I think, we may fairly infer, that the Egyptians were of the same religion, in its fundamentals, as the Jews (Godfrey Higgins, Anacalypsis, vol. ii, p. 17).

Answer for yourself: Then does it not appear that the name "Jehovah" or "Yahweh", which was adopted by the Hebrews, was a name esteemed sacred among the Egyptians? The Hebrews called "Nuk-Pa-Nuk" which they learned of only in Egypt by the name recognized today which is "Y-ha-Ho" or "Yahweh" (Godfrey Higgins, Anacalypsis, vol. i, p. 329; vol. ii. p. 17). Bonwick goes on to say that this name was well-known to the Egyptian Gentiles long before the Jewish nation there can be no doubt. Bonwick also make mention of the fact that the Egyptian expression "Nutar Nutra" exactly corresponds in sense to the Hebrew "El Shaddai," the very title by which God tells Moses he was known to Abraham and Isaac and Jacob (Prof. Renouf: Religion of Ancient Egypt, p. 99). For those who want to check this out and learn more in detail a fantastic book I highly recommend is Bible Myths and Parallels in Other Religions by T. W. Doane (1910) and you can these things in greater detail.

Answer for yourself: What other "Divine Truths" did Egypt know which we have today inherited from the hands of antisemitic Rome (remember the Jewish nation would be not only the children of the Egyptians but inherit their religion of the Sun as well) altered and changed? Has the allegories and symbolisms expressing Divine Truth as taught by Egypt and Judaism been "literalized" by Rome in the New Testament and in so doing we have lost the true message of God which He spoke from the Sun and the Stars which the Ancients priesthoods knew?

One more thing before we move on. Amen-Ra was another name for this Divine Father in heaven, who has the title of "Huhi" the eternal, from which the Hebrews derived the name "Ihuh." The closest the Jews come to a name for their god is Yahweh or as some call him Jehovah. But Jehovah had never been pronounced until the 17th century when the letter J was added to the English alphabet. Yahweh is translated in the Bible as LORD. But Lord is just another title, making the name of the Jewish god two titles, lord and god. It was their Shem Hammephorash for which neither Yahweh nor Jehovah are the correct pronunciations. The Jews considered the name of their god to be so sacred that it was only pronounced once a year and only by the High Priest in the temple in Jerusalem. Additionally, only the Hebrew consonants which correspond to IHUH or later JHUH, which comprise the Tetragrammaton - the Ineffable name, were written. Instead of pronouncing the name, the Jews substituted the name "Adonai" for the name of their god. Or so they now claim. But Adonis is the Phoenician God of love and beauty. It is quite probable that the Jews simply did not have a name for their god, so they borrowed the Greek name early in Jewish history. Whatever the name of the Jewish god may have been, there hasn't been a high priest who could pronounce the name in the temple for 1900 years. The fact is, there is not a modern Jew, or anyone else who knows how to pronounce his own god's name. And the Christian god does not even have a name. For the derivation and origin of the name "Jesus Christ" we must look to Ancient Egypt for it began there thousands of years before the first century.

Psalms 68:32-34 "Sing praises to the Lord, to him who rides upon the highest heavens, which are from ancient times...and his strength is in the skies."

This makes it clear that Yahweh rides in the heavens and in the sky is his strength.

Jesus, as "the Christ," was also worshipped as the sun.

Answer for yourself: When did Paul see Jesus?

Acts 26:13 "At midday, O king, I saw on the way a light from heaven, brighter than the sun, shining around me..."

Here Paul says he seen this bright light at midday, the time of day when the sun is the brightest (Horus Behudety: Paul saw in this Jesus another form of Horus of Edfu as he represented the **midday sun**).

II Peter 1:19 "And so we have the prophetic word made more sure, to which you do well to pay attention as to a lamp shining in a dark place, until the DAY DAWNS and the MORNING STAR arises in your hearts."

Answer for yourself: What exactly does Peter mean by morning star and the reference to the "dawning of the day"? Could he possibly mean Jesus Christ?

Revelation 2:27 "And I will give him the MORNING STAR."

Well we finally get our answer as to whom Jesus Christ is and he himself admits it.

Revelation 22:16 "I Jesus have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things in the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, and the BRIGHT and MORNING STAR."

Well we have our answer but it is not comforting for some who have been taught a historical "Jesus" their whole lives. Jesus Christ tells us who he is just as God did in Psalms 84:11.

Ps 84:11 11 For the LORD God is a sun and shield: the LORD will give grace and glory: no good thing will he withhold from them that walk uprightly. (KJV)

God and Jesus are the SUN in many of the texts within our Scriptures and we fail to recognize it today! And these bible verses and the earliest Christian history which escapes the literary purge and destruction of Rome clearly prove that "Jesus Christ" was but an allegory for deeper Divine Concepts and was not worshipped as a historical person but as the Sun and the heavens was his father's house. The Bishop of Carthage Tertullian says that Christians were considered as sun worshippers because they prayed towards the east just like their pagan counterparts who also worshipped the sun. Tertullian goes on to say, "You say we worship the sun; so do you." (CE xiv, 525; Ad. Nationes, xiii; Ante-Nicene Father. iii, 123) Tertullian went on to renounce Christianity and admitted that he was in error.

DID THE EARLIEST CHURCH FATHERS KNOW JESUS WAS THE SUN BUT "LITERALIZED" THE SUN IN THEIR INTERPRETATIONS?

Other orthodox Christian fathers had interesting things to say also.

- St. Cyprian (258 CE) spoke of Christ as "the true sun (sol verus)."
- St. Ambrose (339-397 CE) the Bishop of Milan said of Christ, "He is our new sun."
- St. Gregory of Nazianzus (330-389) called Christ, "Sol noster, sol verus."
- St. Zeno of Verona (375) called Christ, "Sol noster, sol verus."
- Leo the Great (440-461) said that it was custom of many Christians to stand on the steps of the Church of

- St. Peter and pay homage to the Sun by obeisance and prayers.
- Emperor Hadrian could see not difference between the Christians and the followers of the Egyptian god Serapis who was the Sun. He states, *“There are there [in Egypt] Christians who worship Serapis and devoted to Serapis are those who call themselves ‘Bishops of Christ.’* (Giles, Hebrew and Christian records, vol. ii p, 86)

This is really where the beginning of Christianity lays, in Egypt. There was a group there called the Therapeutae. For many centuries before the time of Jesus there lived a sect of religious monks in Egypt known as Essenes, or Therapeutae. Numerous bodies of ascetics (Therapeutae), especially near Lake Mareotis, devoted themselves to discipline and study, abjuring society and labor, and forgetting it is said, the simplest wants of nature, in contemplating the hidden wisdom of the Scriptures. Eusebius even claimed them as Christians and some of the forms of monasticism (by Christians) were evidently modeled after the Therapeutae" (Smith's Bible Dictionary, art, "Alexandria"). As Eusebius states in his Ecclesiastical History, Book II chapter 17, "Those ancient Therapeutae were Christians, and that their writings are our Gospels and Epistles." This sect of mystical Jews who lived near Alexandria in Egypt at the beginning of the first century CE. They are described by Philo in his book On the Contemplative Life as a **Jewish Pythagorean school which also included the Essenes.** Some say that Philo himself may have been a member. Although the **Church historian Eusebius argued that the Therapeutae were the first Literalist Christians**, as Philo wrote about them in 10 CE, 20 years before the supposed date of the crucifixion, this theory has now been thoroughly discredited. **Philo writes about the Therapeutae in terms suggesting that they were practising a Jewish version of the Pagan Mysteries. Ironically, Eusebius may well have been right. The Therapeutae are most likely the proto-Christians who created the Jesus story.**

The Gnostics Jews had a very big influence on Christianity. Time and space will not allow me to go into the connection here but as we have seen before on our other websites the Gnostics did not believe that the bible should be taken literally. The early Jewish and Gentile Gnostics believed that the bible should be interpreted allegorically. It is no coincidence that there are 12 patriarchs, 12 tribes of Israel and 12 disciples. **12 is the number of astrology and the 12 “houses” that the sun passes through every day and the 12 hours of night and day.** The seven branched candlesticks seen in all Catholic churches are taken from, Revelation 1:12-16. These seven candlesticks are nothing more than the Sun as the central light and represented as Jesus again, and the Moon, Mercury, and Venus on one side and Mars, Jupiter, and Saturn of the other. Because in the *“middle of the lamp stand one like a son of man,...girded across his breast with a golden girdle, and his head and hair were white like wool, ...and his eyes were like a flame of fire. (Vs. 16) And in his right hand he held seven stars;... and his face was like the SUN shining in its strength.”*

Answer for yourself: What did we just read? **We just read another account where Jesus Christ is being described as the Sun again!**

Revelation 4:7 “And the first creature was like a lion (Leo), and the second creature like a calf (Taurus the bull calf), and the third beast had a face as a man (Aquarius, the waterman) and the fourth beast was like a flying eagle (Aquila).”

Answer for yourself: Does this sound familiar? This is basically a copy of what Ezekiel chapter one states.

Answer for yourself: How did Ezekiel view this relationship?

Ezekiel states in 1:1 *“...the heavens were opened and I saw visions of God.”*

We should notice right off that Ezekiel got his vision from the heavens.

Matt 28:20 Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world. Amen. (KJV)

Answer for yourself: Are you aware that the word "world" is purposefully mistranslated in your Christian New Testaments? Why?

Strong's Concordance:

165 aion (ah-ee-ohn'); from the same as 104; properly, **an age**; by extension, perpetuity (also past); by implication, the world; specially (Jewish) a Messianic period (present or future): KJV-- age, course, eternal, (for) ever (-more), [n-] ever, (beginning of the while the) world (began, without end). Compare 5550.

Thayer's Greek Lexicon:

165 aion-

- 1) forever, an unbroken age, perpetuity of time, eternity
- 2) the worlds, the universe
- 3) **a period of time, an age**

You hear often the talk about the "new age" coming. Well in this verse we find that the word "aion" is a reference to the divisions of the Zodiac that reveal to us the precession of the equinoxes. Gerald Massey says this about the "end of an age". ***"When Horus had fulfilled the period of 2155 years with the Easter Equinox in the Sign of Aries, the birthplace passed into the Sign of Pisces, when the Ever Coming One, the Renewer as the Eternal Child who had been brought forth as a Lion in Leo, a Beetle in Cancer, as one of the Twins in Gemini, as a calf in the Sign of the Bull, and a Lamb in the Sign of the Ram, was destined to manifest as the Fish, in the Sign of the Fishes...Pisces."*** The Zodiac moves in the Heavens and every 2160 years one sign of the Zodiac moves out from the Vernal Equinox and is replaced by the next revolving sign of the Zodiac and a complete cycle of the Zodiac and all 12 constellations takes 26,000 years. **In other words the time of the era of Jesus everywhere they were looking for a Messiah because of the Zodiac cyclic calendar.** Massey goes on to state, ***"The Messiah who manifested in this sign was foreordained to come as Ichthys the fisherman, or, doctrinally, the fisher of men"*** (G. Massey, ***The Light of Egypt***, p.20). ICHTHYS is an anagram for "Jesus Christ, Son of God, Savior" and also ichthys is the Greek word for fish. Early Christians were called "Pisciculi" or "little fishes" (Higgins, ***Anacalypsis***, vol. i, p. 568). Augustine said of Jesus, "he is the fish of the living water," (Higgins, ***Anacalypsis***, vol. i, p. 636). Tertullian calls Jesus, "our fish". **Thus every where you look you see a fish symbol on the back of cars that is suppose to represent a historical person but now you know it is all just Astrotheology.** I think that there is more than enough proof here to say that the Egyptians and their children the Jews had a love affair with the heavens and even worshipped them for they were for them the picture of the Invisible God. We must never forget that the worship of the Invisible God was aided by what they saw from the hands of this God and by that I mean the Heavens from which He spoke to them. To think that they physically and literally worshiped an orb and not the God which made them is foolish. We have seen Yahweh and Jesus the Christ both referred to as the Sun.

Answer for yourself: What do with do with the many stories of Jesus in the New Testament? Are all of them Astrotheology literalized? Where does the Astrotheology stop and literal truth begin? Was Jesus Christ really a historical person or a personified Divine Concept later "literalized"? Can we be sure? Will checking out the evidence for ourselves help us come to the truth about the "Jesus Story"?

Answer for yourself: After what we have seen thus far don't you owe it to yourself to check out the evidence for what this article contends for yourself?

- If then the New Testament can be shown to be but myths and Astrotheology then should we not be wise like the Egyptian sages and Priest and men like Moses, himself an Egyptian Pharaoh, and come to the original message and proper understanding of what the Ancients understood this God speaking to all mankind from these Heavens?

- Is this message of God from Heaven capable of being restored today and will it help expose the lies given to us by an antisemitic Rome?
- Will our worship of God, once repenting and unlearning the errors taught to us by a false "literalization" of "Jesus Christ" and learning of these hidden Divine truths spoken from Heaven by God which have been long kept from us, benefit and help us worship the Creator in Spirit and in Truth as He desires of us?

You bet it will and we move on to this task at present. Blessings.....

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20% off
COUPON CODE: **NF20**

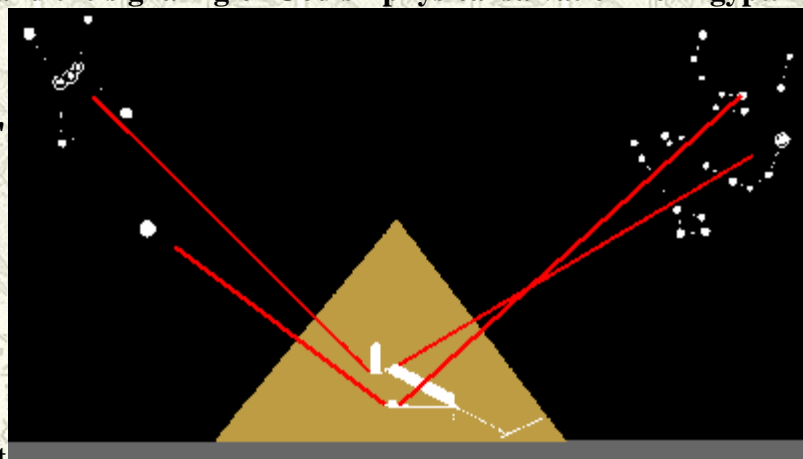
on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



THE BIBLE AS A URANOGRAPH OF COSMIC ILLUMINATION ON THE SOUL #16

We have learned a lot during this series of articles. Let us do a short review his for starters.

- We saw how one of the "Soul Shafts" in the Great Pyramid of of Khufu (Cheops) pointed to Sirius which rises helically before the indunation of the Nile and the signaling of God's "physical salvation" of Egypt. We looked at this annual ten day period when Sirius the "dog star" would rise above the horizon at dawn as the signal that the "salvation of God has come to 'physical' Egypt" was about to commence as seen in the flooding of the Nile which produced the crops and food which sustained the people for another year. We made mention earlier that Egypt was always understood as a symbol for the "body" of mankind and that the Ancient Egyptians made parallels of this "physical salvation" to their "Spiritual salvation" as well.
- We looked at another "Soul Shaft" in the Great Pyramid that points to Orion-Osiris as the "ascended Soul" in Heaven which is the "Pattern" not only for the Pharaoh at his death but believed to be the same hope of all righteous Egyptians and mankind at their deaths.
- We looked at another "Soul Shaft" that pointed to the pole star Thuban which occupies the Circumpolar religion of the Sky connected with "undying stars"; stars that never set or descended below the horizon (never "died"). These Circumpolar stars circle around the pole star Thuban. Today they have a new pole star, Polaris, and circle around it as well today. Because of the Precession of the Earth, over the period of a Great Year the north [Pole Star changes](#). This is not because the stars are changing, but because our Viewpoint of the stars changes very slowly because of [Precession of the Equinoxes](#). I highly recommend that if you are not thoroughly familiar with the Precession of the Equinoxes that your [READ THE LINK](#) in order to catch up with much needed knowledge before you go on into advanced studies involving "Astrotheology" as this Precession of the Equinoxes lies as the very heart of the "Krst/Karest/Christ" stories which are but personifications of the path of the Sun (the symbol of the Sole Living Intelligent Energy-Father-God of the Cosmos) through the Zodiac as observed by mankind from Earth. It is God's movie for mankind to learn about his Soul.
- We looked as another "Soul Shaft" pointed to the Constellations Ursa Minor (the little dipper, the little bear) and Ursa Major (the big dipper, the big bear). These two Circumpolar Constellations are called the "imperishable ones", the "Undying Living Energies-Stars). This term personified the ever visible Circumpolar stars in the north of the Sky.



We have seen that these "designations" in the Sky which were marked by these "Soul Shafts" were "theological" markers for the Ancient Egyptians and these 4 stellar designations conveyed their very hope of

the the core of their Religious Beliefs which was an unwavering belief in Eternal Life. We saw that the Uranograph was consistently teaching mankind of Eternal Life from the position and arrangement of the stars of Heaven as well as what was required of mankind to "inherit" such a continued existence with the Creator. At the core of all of this is the "theology" which teaches that God's Deific Mind came down to Earth and in its incarnation so impacted the Ancient Egyptian "Spiritual understanding", along with that of Israel, resulted in the reproduction of these Celestial Religious Truths in both Egyptian and Israelite geography, architecture, and their nations religious beliefs which were almost identical. We are growing from article to article in that it is becoming easier to see and understand *"that which is above is the same as that which is below"*; the macrocosm paints the same picture as found in the microcosm. If we look hard and think and obtain the "keys" to this Ancient Spiritual Wisdom we can peer into the Heavens and find deeper truths about God and our every existence along with knowledge as to what happens to us when we die and leave this physical plane of existence.

Rom 1:20 20 For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even his eternal power and Godhead; so that they are without excuse: (KJV)

We have seen how "the" Living Intelligent Universe is the basically the same as our concept of God, that this God expresses Himself as man, that man is the tantamount as the cell, the cell is the same as the atom, the atom is the same as...and so on, ad infinitum. **"The Pattern in the Mount" is duplicated in descending fashion until infinity; as its becomes smaller and smaller and smaller, but yet the "Pattern" ins the same.** This is really multiplication of complexity and a more intricate creations from "the" creation. We have seen that the subject of Heaven and the true Gospel in the stars is all about the Soul of mankind and its intended Spiritual development as its manifests in this fleshly matter of mankind. Now you are beginning to see that our **Bibles are actually Spiritual Astronomy books** whose whole subject, from beginning to end deals with the Soul of mankind; a subject which is translated and shared through the medium of Ancient allegories, metaphors, anthropomorphic language, symbolisms, typifications, figurations, personifications, of the Cosmos itself. Sure, there is parts of our Bibles that are meant to be taken "literally" and is actual history that is filtered through both the Egyptian and Jewish nation but without these "keys" and "knowledge" to discern what is "literal" from what is "allegorical" then we read these Astronomical Bibles never knowing how to discern the difference and our conclusions are flawed and often our conduct based upon them.

With that as a summary statement of both where we have come and find ourselves now in our studies we continue. Let us remember before we begin what we have learned in these previous teachings; in particular that **Osiris was identical with his Son Horus as is Jesus, the Son, is identical with his Father as well.** "The Pattern in the Mount" continues and is paralleled between these two "personifications of the Soul"; Osiris/Horus and Jesus.

John 14:9 9 Jesus saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known me, Philip? he that hath seen me hath seen the Father; and how sayest thou then, Shew us the Father? (KJV)

Such a statement is not a coincidence but again it is the Mythos explained and applied to both Horus and Jesus. The Mythos as an allegory of the "Pattern in the Mount", and as you can see, was kept intact both in Egypt and in Christianity. **That explains why the "Jesus Story" is identical in almost every part with both the "Osiris Story" and the "Horus Story".** It was only when Osiris was dead that his Son, the Krst/Karest/Christ was "alive".

Answer for yourself: Why is "one dead" before the other "can live"?

It is only when our flesh has died (our first birth) that the "Christ" of God lives within us (the second birth).

Eph 5:14-15 14 Wherefore he saith, Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and

Christ shall give thee light. 15 See then that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise, (KJV)

Answer for yourself: And why again do we need this "new birth"?

We just read it! How can we know what it means to "walk circumspectly" when the first birth produces only lives where ***"...every man did that which was right in his own eyes" (Judg 21:25 25).***

Only when our fleshly appetites have died only does the Christ then live "within" us. Only then can "the Christ" lead us and teach us. Only after our first birth and and its symbolic death do we live "again" in our "born again" spiritual experience (or supposed to anyway). As the child-Horus, Osiris comes down to earth (the Soul incarnates as personified as Osiris-Horus); the Soul enters matter, and becomes mortal.

Phil 2:6-8 6 Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God: 7 But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men: 8 And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross. (KJV)

Answer for yourself: What is this "cross"? Is this "allegorical" or "literal"? What is this "death on the cross"? Could it be that the whole of Christianity, following this Roman "reinterpretation" and "literalistic misinterpretation" of the Ancient Soul Science, have completely misunderstood what being "crucified on a cross" actually meant for God? Could it just be, just be, and even against all odds, that a physical nailing to an old rugged cross is not within a thousand miles of the true meaning of the above reference in Philippians? Surely not you think; well that is until:

You do the studies in Comparative Manuscript evidences and trace the purposeful forgeries of the Hebrew Texts when carried over into the Greek and Latin and their subsequent continued forgery in many, many passages in our Christian Old Testaments and New Testaments,

Until you do the required studies in the falsification of Messianic Prophecies in the Christian Bibles where "key" Messianic passage after passage has been purposefully mistranslated, purposefully misquotes, purposefully taken out of context, and even invented out of thin air by the Christian redactors of the Christian Scriptures,

Until you do the necessary studies of comparing the lives of the Sungods from beginning to end with the "assumed literal and historical" life of a Jewish "Messiah-to-be" named Jesus as depicted in the New Testament and see for yourself that the "events" in his life, from beginning to end" are "EXACT" duplications of the lives of these prior allegorized and personified Sungods from thousands of years earlier;

Until you, based upon what you have already found in your studies above, set out to find any and all references for a possible historical Jesus Christ and sift through the evidence, or lack thereof, and see for yourself that all supposed "evidence" for the existence of a historical Jesus is deemed "forged" by the earliest Christians or "purposefully misinterpreted" or "misread" in one way or the other in order to try to materialize a "historical Jesus" when modern scholarship helps today to show us the truth about such deceptions,

Until you study and master Gnosticism and see how personification, allegory, and metaphor was the medium used by these ancients who possessed "supreme Spiritual Knowledge" and wrote treatises that escaped the purge of literature and world-wide library burnings of Rome to reveal to us today that the Ancient Religious Belief of mankind was not the descent of a "literal Christ" to Earth as a baby but rather express the Descent of the Soul into matter into the whole of mankind and see that they as well used anthropomorphic language in describing this Celestial Event through a human-like example whom we call "the Christ" (many nations have this same story because they believed in this same Descent of the Soul into matter),

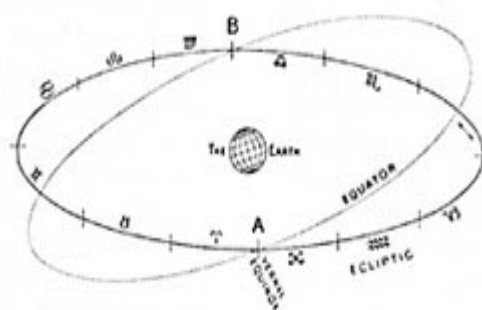
Until you do the required study into Astro-Theology and see for yourself how the personified path of the Sun through the Zodiac (the Sun being only the symbol for the Uncreated Intelligent Energy of the Cosmos whom we call God) is the "EXACT" same story from beginning to end, from Matthew 1 through Matthew chapter 28, which we find in our "supposed historical "Jesus Story",

...then and only then will you find the courage and the wherewithal to look at the "Cross" and begin to inquire, with good reason, that something other than a "historical" or "literal" interpretation lay behind it.

Answer for yourself: So what is it, what lies behind this "death of the cross" of which we hear and are warned is necessary to believe "to be saved" and "go to Heaven"? What is this cross and is our salvation dogmas in Christianity correct or grossly in error and we not know it? Let us focus upon this passage once again:

Phil 2:8 8 And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross. (KJV)

Answer for yourself: Have we possibly been misled to think that this "Christ" was crucified and nailed to a rugged old piece of wood and in reality had we possessed the "keys" of the Ancient Spiritual Wisdom we would have understood what this had meant since the beginning of time? And what was this? Simply, this "cross" is in the Heavens and not on Earth. It hides again this same teaching of the Descent of the Soul into matter which was hidden in the [Precession of the Equinox](#) and this "Cross", which is in Heaven involves the Celestial Equator and its intersection with the Ecliptic or the Equinoxes. We will tackle this in-depth momentarily.



Answer for yourself: What does "being found in the fashion of a man" mean in reference to being on a cross? What is this death? Could it be that this "death" has nothing to do with a nailing upon a wooden cross? Is that possible? Can we have so much so wrong and never know it? Who is responsible for changing the Ancient Spiritual Wisdom and this Celestial Soul Science and in so doing destroyed the original intent of the Deific Mind which taught in the beginning that this "death of the cross" referred ONLY to the Descent of the Soul into matter (the body) and its confinement in matter, a body, that was susceptible to disease, evil works of the flesh, and finally death? Was it Rome again who changed the concept of "death" in the Bible and the realm of the dead? Yes; they changed almost everything; such was their hatred of the Laws of God, the Torah, and the Jews that a radical "reinterpretation of the Ancient Spiritual Wisdom" was in order and we, as mankind, have walked in the blackness of such ignorance for over 1,800 years presently.

Answer for yourself: Could it be as the Ancients taught, before the later Roman "literalization" and "reinterpretation" of the Ancient Egyptian Soul Science, that this "cross" was symbolic for the metaphysical teaching of the intersection of the Deific Mind with matter (flesh)? Is this where "God crossed-over" into "matter" and when the "Deific Mind" of the Cosmos became tabernacled "in flesh"; a flesh that would require a "Second Birth"? Is this the real "incarnation" which is not limited to one baby in a supposed manger (by the way the "manger" is in the House of Capricorn, where we find the Sun in December (X-mas) and is in the stars where it should be)? Is this "incarnation" to be understood as the experience of all of God's children and not limited to but one person? Is this Philippians reference really a reference to a physical old rugged cross made of wood of which we sing in songs that supposedly refers to Jesus, the presumed Jewish Messiah, who was surmised to have been nailed some two thousand years ago to a wooden cross? Or could this Philippians reference refer to the Divine Energy of God (as the Soul) as it descends and "falls" and crosses into the plane of physical matter in its Descent from Heaven where it takes up abode in a body of fleshly "death"? Is this why there is no concept of "original sin" to be found in either Egyptian Religion or Judaism? Was this "fall" actually something else and was never intended to be connected with "sin"?

Wow the implications for these questions are astonishing and impact the core religious beliefs of a Christianity that has so strayed from the Ancient Truths thanks to Rome's

hatred of the Jews as the children of Egypt.

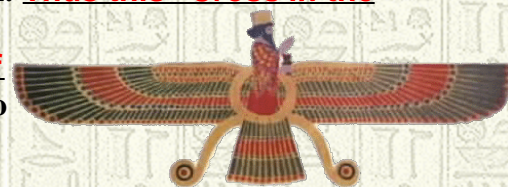
We need to speak right now upon the "cross" and its symbolism. You might has surmised but this "Cross" is found in the Sky and is related again to the Sun, the symbol for this Intelligent Cosmic Energy-Creator we call God. It is connected as I said earlier with the Precession of the Equinoxes. If you are not well versed in understanding the Precession of the Equinox then you need to stop right now and read both articles, one and two, if you ever hope of cracking this "Jesus Story" and understanding all the "Sungod stories" were the same and why our "Jesus Story" in the Age of Pisces had to be the same and **"conform to the Pattern in the Mount"** as had done all the others which had come before from Age to Age to Age as we find in recorded history. Every Age had a new understanding of "the Osiris-Horus, the Krst, the Karest/the Christ" and this new interpretation came regularly every 2.100 years or so. Had we known the Ancient symbolisms of our Bibles before we ever read them then we would have never understood such passages dealing with this "cross" and "death" as we have in the Philippians passage. Instead we would have continued the unbroken chain of our Spiritual Ancestors and understood these Ancient Spiritual Concepts the same way that the Ancients understood them and we would have understood how they were intended to be interpreted. If we had had these "keys" to interpret this Astronomy Book we call the Bible then we would have immediately recognized the Spiritual Genius of the Bible as it was intended to be understood since it, and other Sacred Books of antiquity, which carried this same Religious Concept of the Soul and its Descent into Matter which had been taught for thousands of years before a presumed historical Jesus. Failing to know the "keys" of this Ancient Soul Science and this "secret language" we are easily led astray today by our Bibles and our "literalistic" interpretations that our Preachers assure us are correct. We simply don't know the Ancient Symbols in our Bibles and few are fluent in the language of symbols as Christians today. Symbols surround us in myriad forms and form an inextricable part of our daily lives, yet unlike our spoken languages, schooling in symbolism is left to the individual initiative. That means you have to take individual responsibility to study to find these higher truths for yourself and sadly so few do. We are content to read about some Circus trick as "Jesus walking on water" when in fact it has to do with "repentance". We are lost in a maze of confusion and convoluted theologies as Christians; we call "black" as if it is "white" and "white" as if is "black" and never have a clue to the deception to which we have fallen; that is until we die and find out the truth. But what then?

Many of the symbols we take for granted today as static signs of religious or secular life were created long ago, **representations of the movements of earth and heaven, symbols of the seasons, and representations of cosmic and earthly deities**. Over time, they have acquired layers of increasingly complex meaning, and this evolution of meaning continues to stray from the original truth that it once taught. These **symbols are powerful because they are archetypal**; even cultures that do not share language share an innate understanding of symbols. We need to consider the basic building blocks of religious symbolism that have existed since Ancient Egypt and in so doing restore their original meanings.

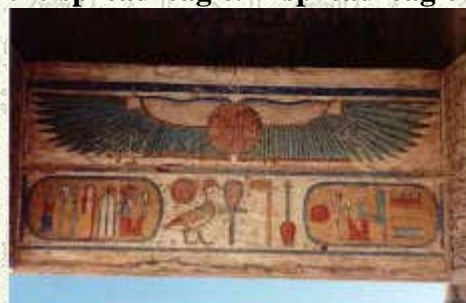
The Circle is the most common and universal signs, found in all cultures. Yet this circle is related to "the Cross" as I will show you momentarily. The "circle" is the symbol of the Sun in its limitless or boundless aspect. It has no beginning or end, and no divisions, making it the perfect symbol of completeness, eternity, and the Soul. The circle is also the symbol of boundary and enclosure, of completion, and **returning cycles**. The circle reflected represents the dyad, the introduction of duality, and represents **creation and manifestation**. We see this on the left and this is called **vesica pisces** or "Jesus fish." The symbol of the dyad is known as the "vesica pisces," or fish bladder, because it appears as a fish.

The equal armed **solar cross**, on the right, is another universal symbol, which can be found in every culture with a knowledge of the passage of time. The Solar cross is probably the oldest religious symbol in the world, appearing in Asian, American, European, and Indian religious art from the dawn of history. Composed of a equal armed cross within a circle, **"the solar cross" represents the solar calendar- the movements of the sun, marked by the solstices**. Sometimes the Equinoxes are marked as well, giving an eight armed wheel. It is the first truly theological emblem, marking not only the points of the solar calendar, **but the juxtaposition or intersection of the realm of the "material" with the realm of the "divine"; two planes of existence have merged together**.

Answer for yourself: Does this "intersection" of two planes, as seen in the cross above, remind you of Heaven and Earth and where they come together as well? It should. Man has always knew that he came from "Above" and desires to return there. But getting to Heaven is the goal and plaguing quest of mankind since his beginning. The Pharaohs we saw believed that they "flew" to Heaven after they died. Other nations had this same idea which derived from this original Egyptian ancient religious belief. Thus this "Cross in the Heavens", this idea of intersecting planes of existences, has been adapted by many nations and all the while carries the hidden idea of "matter/flesh" returning to Heaven. Man came to believe he was "fly" to Heaven some way when he died. This religious concepts was captured by mankind in various art forms. Man depicted this "Crossing of existences" with wings to amplify such a concept. It is called the "Fravahar" by some. The Fravahar is the symbol of the Spirit of the human being that had existed before his/her birth and will continue to exist after his/her death. It was given wings to remind man that his goal in this Earthly life is to prepare himself so that at his death the can "fly to Heaven". It is to remind one of the purpose of life on this Earth, which is to live in such a way that the Soul progresses spiritually and attains union with God. This "God" for the Persians was called Ahura-Mazda (the Wise Lord). The Fravahar's face resembles the face of human being and therefore, indicates its connection to mankind. There are two wings which have three main feathers. These main feathers indicate three symbols of "good reflection," "good words," and "good deeds," which are at the same time the motive of flight and advancement. The lower part of the Fravahar consists of three parts, representing "bad reflection," "bad words," and "bad deed" which causes misery and misfortune for human beings. The circle in the middle of the Fravahar's trunk indicates that our Spirit is immortal, having neither a beginning nor an end. It was believed that when one lived a life full of "good words and good deeds" that at his body's demise the true "self", his Soul, will fly back to Heaven from which it came.



Every Ancient Nation had this same knowledge at one time in the history of humanity but as always such concepts had their beginning with Egypt and this original meaning we find in Ancient Egypt would change over time. The history of the Fravahar design begins in ancient Egypt, with a stylized bird pattern which is known as the spread-eagle. A spread-eagle as it is called in heraldry - features a flying bird shown from below, with its wings, tail, and legs outstretched. Such designs have been used in cultures throughout history, including American, where the seal of the U.S.



Government features a spread-eagle. An Egyptian spread-eagle device is featured in the treasure of Tut-ankh-amoun which has a bird's body with a human head, and in which hieroglyphic symbols are held in the outstretched talons. These features will later re- appear, transformed, in the Fravahar. Closer still to the Fravahar are Egyptian designs which feature a Sun-disc with wings. This winged sun-disc represents Horus, the hawk-god believed by the ancient Egyptians to be incarnate in Pharaoh, the god-

king. The "winged sun-disk" is a symbol originating in Egypt and has been used by a variety of groups such as Freemasonry, Spiritists, Theosophy, the Rosicrucians and the Bible Students (Jehovah Witness). In Ancient Egypt, the immortal soul of a human being, called a "ba", is represented by a stylized bird with a human head. The "Ba-bird" is depicted in many different styles and positions, including the familiar "spread-eagle" configuration we recognize in the Fravahar.



A Masonic reference work describes it this way: ... the Winged-Disk, with the Uraei



of Egypt, the original of which we find in the text summarized by Naville in the Myths of Horus, pII. xii..."Horus commanded Thoth

that the Winged-Sun-Disk, with Uraei, should be brought into every sanctuary wherein he dwelt, and into every sanctuary of all the gods of the lands of the South and the North, and in Amentet, in order that they might drive away evil from therein....". As not to forget one drives away the "evil from within himself" by developing a life full of "good deeds and good words" and make this his way of life thus preparing himself to

"fly to Heaven" when he dies. This is what is meant by the Winged-Disks, with the Uraei, which are seen over the entrances of the courts of the temples of all the gods and goddesses of Egypt (Churchwald, Albert, The Signs and Symbols of Primordial Man, (London: George Allen & Co., Ltd.) 1913 p. 344). A Rosicrucian reference work says this: The Winged Globe is pre-eminently a Rosicrucian symbol, although the Illuminati may lay claim to it, and it may be admitted that it is of Egyptian origin. The Winged Globe is the *symbol of the perfected soul making its flight back to the source of its creation in the Elysian fields beyond* (Swinburne, Clymer, The Rosicrucians Their Teachings (Quakertown, PA.: The Philosophical Pub. Co.), 1923 p. 112. Quoted by Springmeier, p. 115).

*... the **Sun of Righteousness** shall arise with healing in His wings... Malachi 4:2 (NKJ)*

We find this same Ancient Symbol in our Hebrew Old Testaments again showing prior Egyptian influence upon the Jewish people. Some view this "sun of righteousness" in the Hebrew Tanakh as alluding to the Egyptian winged-sun-disc symbol.

Answer for yourself: What should we have learned so far from this symbolism and the "Cross" in the Heavens? Righteousness, good deeds, good words, and good actions prepares one for a later "flight" to Heaven prepared for the Righteous Soul of mankind. We return home from which we came; thus the "Soul Shafts" in the Pyramids which teach these same "metaphysical truths".

Micah 6:8 8 He hath shewed thee, O man, what is good; and what doth the LORD require of thee, but to do justly, and to love mercy, and to walk humbly with thy God? (KJV)

Answer for yourself: Had you ever thought before now that this "Cross" of which we have heard our whole life as Christians might only be a depiction of Astronomical and Metaphysical Religious Concept long before it was reinterpreted and made to refer to a physical death of a presumed Messiah? If this "Cross" referred originally to the crossing of the Path of the Sun at the two Equinoxes then do these "Celestial 2 markers" define an "ordered existence" for all life? Is there a "Pattern" of defined "order" in the cyclical renewal of life in this cycle of Equinoxes? Are we to get this idea from the harmony exhibited at these two Equinoxes when "light and dark" is "balanced" and "equal" on this particular day? Is this a Celestial Picture that man is to bring such an "order" within himself as well? Are we to learn from this that mankind is to "order his two natures" and bring them into balance within himself? Is this "order" the same captured by the Egyptian Religious Concept of "Ma'at" which means "Justice and Truth"? Do we dare forget what we learned about Set and Horus when they established harmony and balance between themselves once again?

This "winged Solar Disc", see above, is a form that **the god Horus Behudety (Horus of Edfu) takes in his battles with Seth (the personified battle of light vs dark; good vs bad; evil vs righteousness, the good nature and the evil nature in mankind)**. The legend says that the god Thoth used his magic to turn Horus into a Sun-disk with splendid outstretched wings. The goddesses Nekhbet and Uazet in the form of uraeus snakes joined him at his side. This battle between opposing natures within mankind, as personified by Set and Horus, and as taught in the "two births" and "two mothers" is to culminate in peace being restored between the Set and Horus inside mankind; where man learns to master his animal nature through the indwelling "Krst/Karest/Christ" living inside of himself.



As stated earlier this solar cross is probably the most ancient spiritual symbol in the world, appearing in Asian, American, European, and Indian religious art from the dawn of history. Composed of a equal armed cross within a circle, it represents the solar calendar- the movements of the sun, marked by the solstices. Sometimes the equinoxes are marked as well, giving an eight armed wheel. (The swastika is also a form of Solar cross, emphasizing movement.) **The Chi-Rho emblem can be viewed as the first Christian Cross**. The Chi ro became an important Christian symbol when adopted by the Roman Emperor Constantine, representing the first two letters in the name of Christ- the Chi, or 'ch,' and

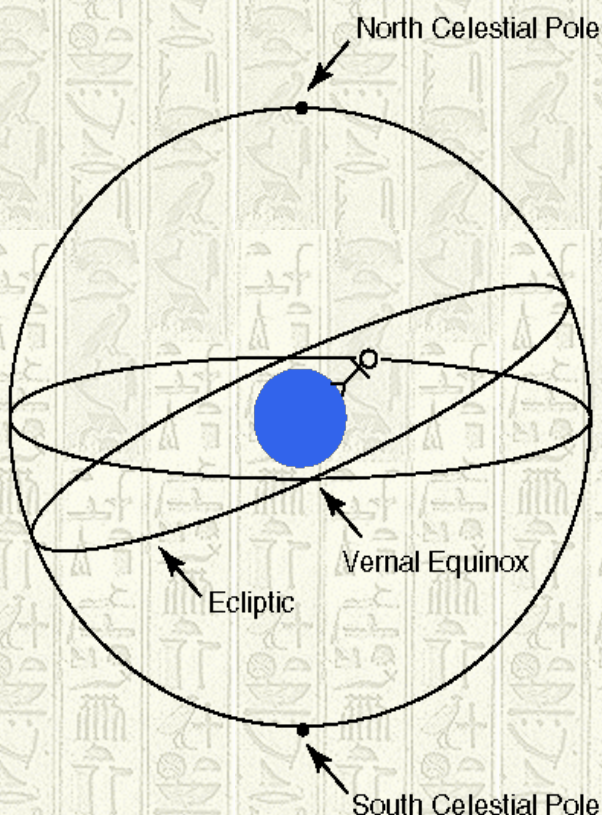


Rho, or 'r.' According to Church Father Eusebius, on the eve of the Battle of the Milvan Bridge, the Emperor saw the emblem in a dream, with the inscription, "By this sign, you shall conquer." According to the story, the battle was won. In return for the victory, Constantine erected Christian churches. Unfortunately, this story is very unlikely, as Constantine's conversion occurred on his deathbed, if at all. In any case, the symbol was the standard of the Emperor's army, prominently displayed on the Emperor's labarum, or battle standard. **Before it became the monogram of Christ, the chi rho was the monogram of Chronos, the god of time, and an emblem of several solar deities.** In Hebrew, Chi-Rho equates to Tav-Resh. The chi rho was used in alchemical texts to denote time.

Now with that as a small background understand that this "Solar Cross" shows intersecting planes since normally reflecting only two planes. If you look at the Presbyterian Cross on the right you see "two long planes" vertically and "two short planes" horizontally. They are of different lengths because first of all they are symbolic not only of the Sun which we have shown dramatically on the Cross on the right but that this Sun is on this Cross in the



Heavens. This Sun "crosses" a mark in the Heavens as seen from Earth by mankind and this "mark" is called the Equinoxes; both the Spring and Autumn Equinox. At these "Equinoxes" the amount of "light" and "darkness" are equal daily so according to "the Pattern" two planes of this "Cross" have to be equal and length and this is exactly what we



find on the "horizontal beams". This is symbolic for the Spring and Autumn Equinox where the Sun "crosses over the intersection of the Celestial Equator and the Ecliptical Orbit of the Earth around the Sun" (as seen from Earth). The two longer planes, one shorter than the other, refer to the Solstices where light it longest per day on the Summer Solstice and shortest per day at the Winter Solstice. The great circle on the celestial sphere that lies in the plane of the earth's orbit is called the plane of the ecliptic. Because of the earth's yearly revolution around the sun, the sun appears to move in an annual journey through the Heavens with the ecliptic as its path. The ecliptic is the principal axis in the ecliptic coordinate system . **The two points [the Cross] at which the ecliptic crosses the celestial equator of the Earth are the called the "Equinoxes" and it is at these two times that the amount of light and darkness on that particular day is "equal"; thus it is called the "Equal-nox".**

Now the other two planes are not equal in length; one being longer (symbolic for the Summer Solstice...the longest daylight of a day in a year and the others shorter which we call the Winter Solstice...the shortest daylight of a day in a year. Now you know about the "Cross in the Heavens" where the "Sun is on the Cross" or "Crucified on the Cross" as described by the Ancients.

It is here, when the Sun emerges from below the Celestial Equator once a year as it moves into the Norther

Hemisphere by "crossing over the Celestial Equator and the Ecliptic plane (this X in the Sky) did the ancients believe that the Sun had risen from the dead (the death of the Winter Solstice) and they were the recipients of the Sun, symbolizing of God, pouring out its life for them. This Sun was pouring out its life or its "blood" for them as seen in the "red rays" of Sunrise on the Vernal Equinox. Since the Sun was the symbol for this Invisible God who is the life-giver, then the Sun, as God's symbol, likewise was pouring out its "life" and "Energy" for them that assured them of "life and life abundantly" since the Earth was waking up from the death of winter, trees were beginning to boom, new crops were growing, animal and mankind were now receiving the bounty of Mother Earth once again. They were "saved" by God and His Sun. As this Sun poured out its "life" for them as renewed Energy that catalyzed photosynthesis likewise God had "poured out His life for them" or as they also said it "poured out His 'blood' for them". The Sun was "on the Cross" (the intersection of the Celestial Equator and the intersecting plane of the Ecliptic) pouring out His Life and "Blood" for mankind on the Vernal Equinox every year. This "crucifixion" was first "Celestial" before it was later believed to be "terrestrial". From this Astronomical event in Space we get all out later "crucified Sungod stories"; including our "Jesus Story".

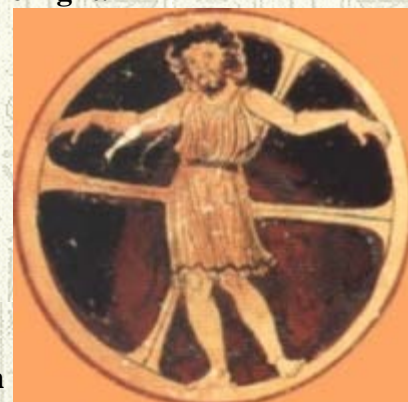


Answer for yourself: Am I making this up? No. Watch this!

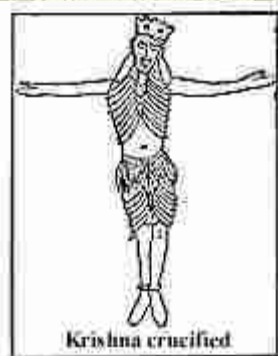
The Etruscan God Ixion was often depicted crucified on a solar wheel as seen on the right.



The Aztec solar deity Quetzalcoatl, depicted crucified on an equal armed cross is seen on the left. Here dramatically portrayed to you we find the concept of the "personified Crucifixion" in the Heavens which later became "literalized" in the story of other Solar gods like the "Jesus Story".



But these are not the only references to "gods" being "crucified" before the "Jesus Story". Another famous "god on the Cross in the Sky" is Krishna "crucified" as seen below. Now you can begin to understand the significance and importance for blood sacrifice and why this is the oldest and most universal act of piety known to mankind.



Answer for yourself: And why is that again? Simply because God, symbolized by the Sun, gave His life and "blood" for mankind at the Vernal Equinox ever year and mankind later, once understanding this concept, did likewise. The offering of animals, including the human animal, dates back at least twenty thousand years, and, depending on how you read the scanty archaeological evidence, arguably back to the earliest appearance of humanity. Many religions recount the creation of man through the bloody sacrifice of a

God-man--**a divinity who is torn apart to sow the seeds of humanity.**

Answer for yourself: Who does this remind you of? Have you read about Osiris being dismembered and his parts distributed over the whole land of Egypt? What of Orpheus, of Baal, Dionysus? This "Pattern" continues from nation to nation.

Krishna's body, the God-man, was suspended to the branches of a tree by his murderer, being pinned by many arrows to the tree. It was Osiris again who was caught up in a tree as well. John Remsburg says in *The Christ*: ***There is a tradition, though not to be found in the Hindoo scriptures, that Krishna, like Christ, was crucified.***

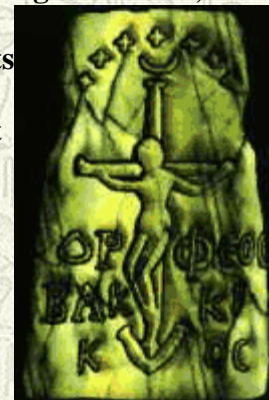
To wit, the legend of Krishna's death has been interpreted to mean that he was pinned to a tree, essentially

representing a crucifixion. However, it is not just tradition but artifacts that have led to the conclusion that Krishna was crucified. Indeed, there have been found in India numerous images of crucified gods, one of whom apparently is Krishna, important information not to be encountered in mainstream resources such as encyclopedias. Moreover, it appears that Krishna is not the first Indian god depicted as crucified. Prior to him was another incarnation of Vishnu, the avatar named Wittoba or Vithoba, who has often been identified with Krishna.

In Bible Myths and Their Parallels in Other Religions, Doane elaborates:

It is evident that to be "hung on a cross" was anciently called "hanging on a tree", and to be **"hung on a tree was called crucifixion"**. We may therefore conclude from this, and from what we shall now see, that Crishna was said to have been crucified.

I direct you attention to an amulet that dates from the third century AD. It is intended as a magical charm, and depicts a crucified figure of the wine god Bacchus. Above the figure is a crescent moon, and seven stars, referring to the 5 visible planets, the Sun and the Moon. It is unusual as it depicts a crucified figure other than Christ at time when similar images of Jesus were rare. But according to the "Pattern in the Mount" the Sun was "crucified and it was only a very short step to **personification** of the Sun and then we have the **"Son of the SUN being crucified"**.



Answer for yourself: Are these just coincidences? Absolutely not.

Fourth century Bishop John Chrysostom writes : "On this day also the Birthday of Christ was lately fixed at Rome in order that while the heathen were busy with their profane ceremonies, the Christians might perform their sacred rites undisturbed. They call this the Birthday of the Invincible One; but who is so invincible as the Lord? They call it the Birthday of the Solar Disk, but Christ is the Sun of Righteousness." **Again we have Christ connected by the early Christian Fathers with this "Astronomical Cross in the Heavens" symbolized as we saw above as the SUN of Righteousness.**

Consider this- several other Gods share the December birthday, and like Mithras, they are also solar deities, who are born in the Winter Solstices, often of virgin mothers, die, and are reborn. One of these, a pre-Christian deity called Attis, was called "The lamb of God," and his crucifixion and subsequent resurrection were celebrated annually, with ritual communions of bread and wine. His virgin mother, Cybele, was worshipped as "The Queen of heaven." It gets more interesting the further back we look- Attis and Cybele's predecessors are the Babylonian Goddess Ishtar, and her consort Tammuz. It is from their legend that we get the name for the annual celebration of the resurrection of Christ- Easter, a name of the Goddess Ishtar.

This is not the only coincidence related to this ancient couple- **the earliest use of the cross as a religious symbol is related to Tammuz. In fact, crosses are related to a variety of solar deities. Of course, the cross was not popular with early Christians, except in the form of an X, the Greek initial of "Christos."** (Even this was borrowed symbolism- the initials belonging to the Greek Chronos.)

Hundreds of years before Jesus, there was a passion story told about a God man, born of a virgin mother, in a stable. He travels about with his followers, preaching and performing miracles, including turning water into wine. Eventually, he incurs the wrath of the religious authorities, who are appalled that he refers to himself as the son of god. He allows himself to be arrested and tried for blasphemy- a willing self-sacrifice. He is found guilty and executed, only to rise from the grave three days later, where the women weeping at his tomb do not recognize him until he assumes his divine form. This god, also one of the first depicted crucified, is the vine-God Dionysus.

Common to all of these 'mystery' religions (so called because one was required to be initiated or baptized into the faith to learn its doctrines)- including early Christianity- are themes of rebirth, redemption, and the

transmission of life-changing information- spiritual salvation. So many religions in those times shared similar themes and with that usually we find that the deities became melded together. Early depictions of Jesus show him holding the Lyre of Orpheus, or driving Apollo's chariot. A talisman bearing the crucified likeness of Dionysus is inscribed Orpheus/Bacchus. The follower of Jesus, named [Lazarus \('resurrected,' a derivative of the name of Osiris, the resurrected God of Egypt\).](#)

Of course, later Christians were terribly perturbed by these similarities to Pagan religions; religious by the way that they had defined as "pagan". These coincidences so disturbed one early Christian church father, Justin Martyr, that he accused the devil of sending an imitator of Christ in advance. Had he paid a little more attention to the past, he might have noted that the association of Jesus with Dionysus is not so strange- philosophers had been making connections between Jehovah and Dionysus for centuries.

Focusing on this "crucifixion" once again in the images provided by Moor in his book allow us to see for ourselves the representations of an Indian god, Wittoba/Krishna, in cruciform, with nail holes in his hands and

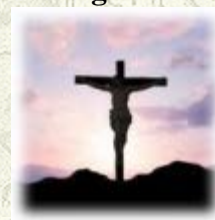


feet like we see in our "Jesus Story". Notice if you will the image of the godman crucified is without any wood being present. This crucifixion, bathed in the rays of the Sun, occurs **"in space,"**. This "Celestial Crucifixion" can also be found reproduced in Lundy's book, [Monumental Christianity](#), wherein he asserts that this "Outer Space Crucifixion" is way before the emergence of Christianity and it **uninfluenced by Christianity and thus represents an older tradition of a crucified god.** With this transcendent cruciform of the deity and others in mind, Higgins, in his [Anacalypsis](#), continues his intriguing detective tale:

... I cannot help suspecting, that it is from this Avatar of Cristna that the sect of Christians heretics got their Christ crucified in the clouds.

Answer for yourself: Did you notice that long before Christianity we find this **"crucified God" in other nations being depicted as being "Crucified In Space", in "Outer Space"?** Did you look close to picture from Moor's (in his [Hindu Pantheon](#)) reproduction of ancient art and see the nail holes in the hands and feet of the "Celestially Crucified God"?

Answer for yourself: Do you mean to tell me that this "Cross of Crucifixion" is not on some hill of Golgotha in Israel but in Outer Space? **No wonder we cannot find any "unforged" evidence for a historical Jesus being crucified in the world today that exists outside of this one book given us by these Roman forgers. No wonder Rome had to "purposefully misquote, mistranslate, and invent texts used in their Second New Testament in order to conceal this "Solar Crucifixion" and in so doing limit "the Christ" to but one person in their version of a religion crafted to dominate the minds of mankind through fear and ignorance.**



Answer for yourself: Has this Sun on the Cross in Heaven and the Sky been personified and in so doing been brought down to Earth from Heaven to complete the mythos and the Uranograph? Yes. But sadly here what was "mystical" and "metaphysical" has been made "literal and historical" to which was attached the dogma that if you don't believe such a "literal-historical" even you are damned to Hell. Such simply is not true. Instead of a rugged cross to which a human body was supposed hanged for your sin we are to "put to death" the works of Set, the works of the flesh that lie within us:

Rom 6:6 6 Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin. (KJV)

Again we need the "keys" to interpret this passage correctly. The Descent of the Soul was a "type of death" and "crucifixion" where the Soul was imprisoned in a body of death, disease, and which is capable of great evils. Man was to understand that like the "Christ imprisoned in a body of death" so likewise our Evil "Sethian" Nature is imprisoned inside us as well and that the only hope that we can rise above this animal nature within us is that we the "Krst/Karest/Christ" within us arise as the "Sun of righteousness with healing in his wings".

Eph 5:14-15 14 Wherefore he saith, Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light. 15 See then that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise, (KJV)

Col 1:26-27 26 Even the mystery which hath been hid from ages and from generations, but now is made manifest to his saints: 27 To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory: (KJV)

This is the only hope for mankind; to know who he is, from which we came, and to which he goes at the end of his life.

The "Pattern in the Mount" continues; sadly today without proper interpretation as evidenced by 2.5 billion Christian believers who will go to their graves believing in an assumed historical Messiah crucified for their sins when God only gave man repentance and good works to atone for such sins in the first place. Judaism and Egyptian religion has always known this; it is we who drink our Christian "grape kool-aid" Sunday after Sunday who have "died to the truth". Totally absent today from Christianity is the "keys" necessary to interpret the "Jesus Story" correctly and we lay this tragic condition to the efforts of Rome over the first 5 centuries to eradicate as completely as possible the righteous teachings of both Judaism and Gnosticism. In their place we are dumbed-down continually to believe a fairy tale instead of the truth about "the Christ" within us all.

We will continue in the next article investigating [the Astronomy behind this Cross in the Heavens in more detail to make certain there is no doubt about the truth of the matter.](#)

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20% off on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES
COUPON CODE: **NF20**



THE DESCENT OF THE SOUL & THE LAW OF INCUBATION

It is impossible to accurately investigate or teach on the Descent of the Soul without delving into the ancient Egyptian Religion and later Platonic thought which expressed this same idea in easier to understand terms. At the heart of both of these understandings of the Descent of the Soul is the Emanation of living streams of "being" and "intelligence" from the first fount of all things; the "First Cause" of all. For simplicity sake let us call this "First Cause" the "Absolute", "The One", or "Ain Soph" by the familiar term "God".

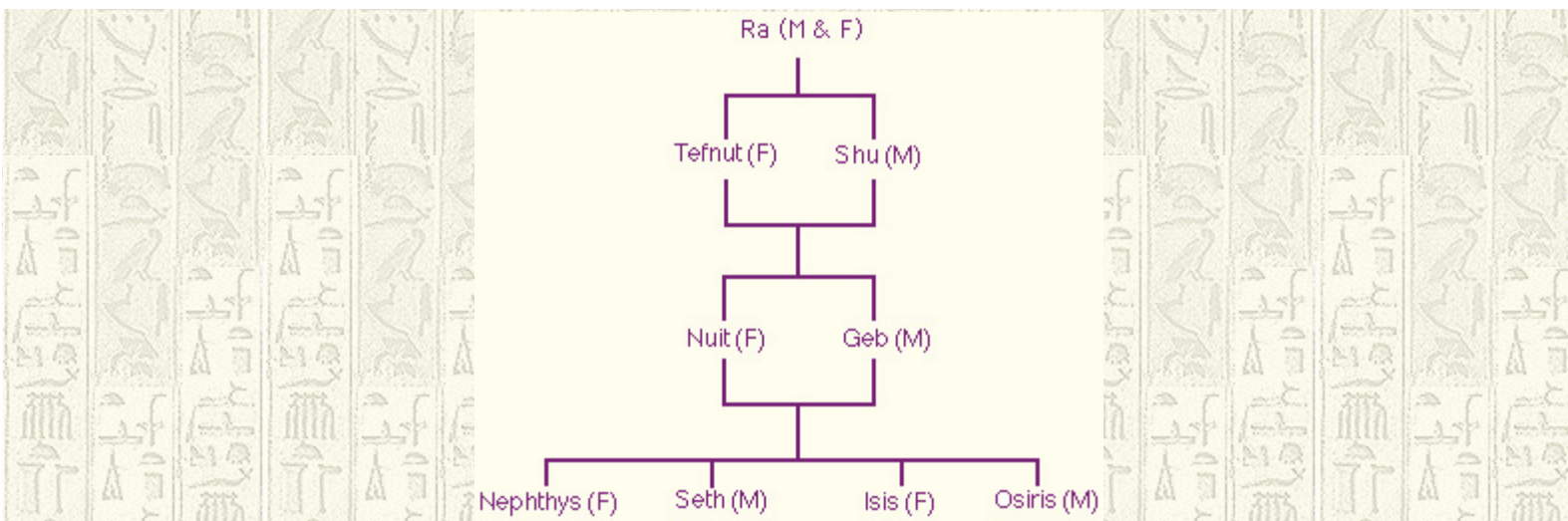
There is a "Pattern" to be found when you study Emanationism which is easily detectable when doing studies in Comparative Religion. Common to all is the idea of a "stairway" or "corridor" or "ladder to Heaven" that connects the Spiritual realm with the physical-material realm. At the top of this "ladder to Heaven" is a condition of "non-being". In the Kabbalah this condition of non-being is called Ain Soph, literally "without limit". In the Egyptian Religion this condition of "non-being" was termed "Nun", and translates as "the deep". We see this concept in Genesis chapter one verse 2.

Gen 1:2 2 And the earth was without form, and void; and darkness was upon the face of the deep (the Egyptian "Nun"). And the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters. (KJV)

This concept of "non-being" appears in modern physics as the quantum vacuum, a ground state that is pregnant with every possible state of manifest being. The condition of "Being" is emanated from "non-Being", usually in a number of steps or "levels". This is in reality nothing "new" as we read about this 10,000 years B.C.E. in ancient Egypt and in the religious philosophy of Plato and Plotinus.

Our study is about the Soul so some background information is in order before we really "dig in".

Both Egypt and Plato represented this "Living Energy" from "The One" as unfolding from within Itself at the beginning of a new period of manifestation, and proceeding outward or downward from a summit of pure Spirit-Energy into ever-denser forms of creation and material existence (matter). Egypt went to far as to diagram this Ennead. **This descent of the Divine Essence in this Ennead is described as the Law of Incubation.**



In the above diagram we see a "flow" or "succession" of Divine Living Energies, as described by Egypt, that can be seen as sort of a **"ladder" from Heaven**. These "Living Energies" are contained within "The One" and Egypt described this as the "All in the One". These were the **"neteru"**. The central unifying theme of Egyptian Religion is the understanding that the phenomenal world and the human Soul, or the world that can be experienced through the 5 senses of mankind's Soul, are products of a process of Emanation within the Divine. This has as its goal practical techniques designed to retrace the path of Emanation in reverse, literally an ascent, or return back to the original condition of "being". These mystical beliefs and practices were prevalent in the ancient world and continued to play an important (sometimes underground) role in the European culture until 1600 C.E. when they began to be obscured by materialistic beliefs. The above understanding of Emanation from "The One Divine" can be found to be the major religious belief of all mankind in unbroken succession for thousands of years and is the basic religious dogma expressed in all the ancient Spiritual Wisdom of mankind from the beginning of recorded time until basically the reformation of Roman Christianity. This process of Emanation was understood by the ancients to be the "Tree of Life". Each nation had its own unique understanding of it and we find it expressed likewise in the Jewish mysticism and the Kabbalah. The re-telling and exegesis of an older stratum of mystical texts within the context of medieval European culture led to a prolific exploration in new directions - theosophy, cosmogony, the nature of evil, the human Soul, reincarnation, the commandments in daily life, prophecy, and magic (mastering the Laws of the Cosmos).

The re-discovery of Greek culture that stimulated the Italian Renaissance led to a far-reaching exploration of ideas, particularly in religion. The works of Plato, lost to the West for many centuries, were translated into Latin. The *Corpus Hermeticum*, a collection of theosophical documents that were believed to be the wisdom of ancient Egypt, were discovered and translated. The realization that Judaism contained esoteric traditions and practices relating to the Bible was of intense interest to intellectuals all over Europe, particularly **the philosophy of Plato, the theosophy of the *Corpus Hermeticum*, and Jewish Kabbalah were seen to connect and overlap at many places, to the extent that they all appeared to have derived from a common source. That source, of course, was ancient Egypt.**

Interest in the Kabbalah increased and this is important for Christianity since Christianity is essentially a Hellenistic "reinterpretation" ("literal-historical") of esoteric aspects of Judaism. **You could go so far to say that Christianity is a "literalized" and "historicized" version of the Metaphysical religion of Egypt.**

At the very core of this Divine Emanation is the idea that the cosmos is thought to be hierarchical, with God at the highest level, and various hierarchies of angelic ("neteru") powers, with the material world and the infernal religions at the outer limit of reality. Emanation is an ancient way of explaining how a world that contains a chaotic diversity can have an underlying order and a connection with a single, unified source of all being. One of the most important developments of the concept of emanation as a theory to explain the nature of existence comes from the ancient Greek philosopher Plato and his followers, particularly Plotinus (200 C.E.). Emanation bridges the distance between "the One God" and the diversity of existence by postulating intermediate levels of

being. As Emanation begins with a pure being and concludes with the real world, it usually postulates a hierarchy of being, with those beings closer to the source considered increasingly pure and undefiled by the world. These beings are considered to be real, referred to as daemons, archons, spirits, angels, neteru, etc. There is much elaboration of roles, processes and relationships between these various levels of being, as these beings are considered to communicate and regulate the influence of the Divine. Emanation was the dominant model of the cosmos throughout Europe and the Middle East from the time of Ancient Egypt until the end of the 17th century. One of the earliest forms of Emanation described is expressed in the Great Ennead of Heliopolis in ancient Egypt. This is a hierarchy of Divine "god-goddess pairs" which are Emanated from a single source of Being (Nun). It was Plato that introduced this same idea of Emanation to the Greek-speaking world, and his ideas were developed continuously over the 1000 year duration of the Platonic Academy in Athens. At the core of this Emanation is basically Gnosticism, secret Divine Wisdom not known by the common man and which is reserved for initiates and hierophants.

Emanationism in the Kabbalah owes a great deal to Gnosticism and Neoplatonism. Emanationism in Kabbalah is expressed primarily through two metaphors:

- Four Worlds (of Plato).....
 - The One/The Good...the ultimate Source of all "being"
 - The Living Intelligence (Nous)...the Divine prefiguration of all that is (archetypes)
 - Soul...that part of humanity that is capable of apprehending the Divine Intelligence and Uniting with "The One"
 - Matter...the substance in which "all forms" of existence become manifest
- Ten Sephiroth

These two schemes can be overlaid to produce an identical picture. The expression in terms of "ten" numbers or stages in the Kabbalah has correspondences with Pythagoreanism. The expression in terms of 4 worlds is from Platonism. Many Jewish Kabbalists thought that Plato must have learned his wisdom from a Hebrew source like the prophet Jeremiah. Others believed that Pythagoras had learned his wisdom from the same common source as the ancient masters of the Kabbalah. Pythagoras was known to have traveled widely in Egypt and lived there a long time. It is believed that Plato inherited the Pythagorean wisdom tradition which was the same source for the later Jewish Kabbalah.

Answer for yourself: And what was this source again? Ancient Egypt and the wisdom of Moses, himself a Pharaoh.

That was our introduction. Now you see why the study of Egyptian Religion is so important for understanding our Bibles and interpreting them correctly; all world religions have come one way or the other from ancient Egypt. **It is imperative when reading of the religious concepts in these ancient Scriptures that make up our Bibles today that we carry over in our reading "the original understanding" of them as understood by the ancient original writers and not fall prey to a radical and highly erroneous "reinterpretation" of them which is the tragic condition that we find in current Christianity today.**

Answer for yourself: What does all of this have to do with "the Soul"?

The Divine part of the Human Soul is seen as having descended through spheres of increasing materiality, so that it is beguiled by the senses and emotions into losing sight of its Divine connection and nature.

Answer for yourself: Does the Old Testament describe this Emanation as does this ancient Spiritual Wisdom of Egypt and Greece? Yes it does but we don't recognize it. We encounter this in not only the Genesis summary creation accounts but in Jacob's Ladder. The often familiar term "Jacob's Ladder" is ladder that Jacob saw in a dream. After he had obtained his brother Esau's birthright and received his father's blessing, he had a vision of the angels of God ascending and descending a ladder that extended from Earth to Heaven. God, who stood at the top of the ladder, promised to bless Jacob



and his offspring and to bring his descendants into the Promised Land. This idea of a "ladder to Heaven" began with ancient Egypt. Shu was believed to be the god of the wind. Shu's position as the one who holds up the sky. He was called to "lift up" the spirits of the dead so that they might rise up to the heavens, known as the "light land", reached by means of a giant "ladder" that Shu was thought to hold up. **It was this "ladder" that allowed for the Descent and Ascent of the Soul.**

Egypt described this celestial event, this Descent of the Soul into matter (mankind) as the Law of Incubation, which can be seen depicted in the idea of a "ladder" as well in the above diagram of the "The Ennead". What



you are looking at is tantamount to the Jewish Kabbalah and the Tree of Life. Each of these "Emanations" from "The One" were successive Emanations of "Divine Living Energies" from "The One Absolute" God. This Ennead were composed the nine great Osirian gods, Living Energies, or as they were sometimes called the "**neteru**". Really there were ten steps as we find in the Kabbalah as Egypt had their own "invisible God" as well, the Amen. The term "Ennead" is also used to describe the great council of the gods as well as a collective term for all the gods (neteru). There were multiple understanding of the Ennead in Ancient Egypt. The most important of the Egyptian Enneads was the so-called Great Ennead, also called the Heliopolis Ennead. The group consisted of Atum (Ra), the first god, his children Shu, Tefnut, and their children Geb, Nuit, Osiris, Isis, Set, and Nephthys. From the primeval waters represented by Nun, a mound appeared. Upon the mound sat Atum who had begotten himself. Bored and alone, he brought forth from himself air (Shu), and moisture (Tefnut). Shu and Tefnut in turn gave birth to the earth (Geb) and the sky (Nut), who initially were engaged in eternal copulation. Shu separated them, lifting Nut into her place in the sky. The children of Nut and Geb were Osiris, Isis, Set, and Nephthys. These are all "Living Energies" that comprise "The One" or "Absolute" of the Cosmos whom we call God. It is from this that all creation would come.

You might not be aware of this but the Jewish Kabbalah expresses this very same Spiritual Idea.

From this One through a process of Emanation from "The One" life pours forth its power and essence in streams, called "rivers of vivification", "from on high as far as to the last of things," bringing all forms of life into existence and enSouling all forms with more or less of its own mighty being. At each step of the way out, or down what appears to be a **ladder from Heaven, this life takes embodiment in coarser forms of cosmic matter, thus giving birth to the greater and lesser gods and "living Energies" of various descending ranks.** For the gods and these "living Energies" are embodiments of the several grades and forms of nature's life, power and intelligence. The whole creation forms a chain of beings reaching from the lowest mineral crystals to the highest God and Deific Mind of the Universe. Somewhere in this chain stands man, and Platonic Philosophy tells us exactly where man is grouped in this whole schematization. Humanity occupies a place of great strategic importance in the hierarchy, standing precisely at the point of meeting between the highest animal and the truly human kingdom. **Man is the creature that is fashioned to bridge the gap between the animal and the divine order.**

Answer for yourself: What does this say to us?

This ancient Spiritual Wisdom of antiquity teaches that mankind's nature is compounded of the two elements, the animal and the divine (godlike), in one organism, making it possible for the higher dimension in mankind to "lift up" or humanize or "Divinize" the lower "animal nature" within mankind. This again is portrayed in the battle between **Set and Hours** whereby it ends peaceably between the two oppositions and factions at war with themselves. This is why I love Judaism and Egyptian Religion so much since both religions teach that there is not a difference or distinction between the "secular" and the "sacred". **Both teach that man is to sanctify this animal nature and bring it into submission to the will of God and not "kill it" or "deprive it" of**

necessities of demanded by its existence. 1 Cor 6:12 12 states: *All things are lawful unto me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawful for me, but I will not be brought under the power of any.* (KJV) It all depends on how man fulfills the animal and Spiritual needs during his physical existence whether they are acceptable to God or not. There is no place for asceticism which is the foundation for much of Christian theology and has been during the Dark Ages up to now. How we grow in this area of sanctification of our Soulish existence determines our Spiritual evolution and later "resurrection" or "ascension".

In his Timaues Plato gives us the remarkable speech of the Demiurgus (Creative Logos) to the "junior gods," who were the divine beings commissioned by the Lords of Karma to come to earth and be the gods ("Living Energies") embodied in an animal race that had no chance of reaching the next level of evolution without such training. In it the Demiurgus (Creative Logos) enjoins the deities to come to earth and *"unite mortal with immortal natures,"* promising them that they would *"never be dissolved,"* if they held fast to their oath of purity and **the covenant** which they made with their Overlord. This idea of "unity" between these two natures and the subjection of the animal nature in mankind and harmony with the Soul was depicted in ancient Egypt by the peace between finally achieved between Set and Horus following this long battle of Soul vs flesh. In the depiction on the right we see that they "bound together" and the war was over and harmony was restored between the Soul and flesh of mankind.



Answer for yourself: What is this covenant that is mentioned above?

This is the covenant in the Old Testament which the Lord tells the Children of Israel (who were these junior gods [Souls] incarnated in fleshly bodies) that they have broken times without number. For the gods, these "Living Energies", once incarnated, fell under the cloud of oblivion, lost their divine memory and went "the way of all flesh" into carnality and beastliness. This was characterized and called by the ancients in many ways. It was called by the ancients the "drinking of the waters of Lethe" (the water of forgetfulness). This Covenant, by the way, is called the Covenant of Moses and the Covenant of Noah, Covenants containing the Laws and Commandments of God which, when obeyed, restored the Divine Harmony between God and man, and man and his fellow man. These Covenants, consisting of 613 Laws for the Jewish Nation, and 66 Law for the non-Jew, served not only as Divine Instruction (the Torah) but were given to condition and train the Soul in righteousness and holiness while incarnated in these animal bodies. This Covenant, which is normally connected with Israel, is to be found pre-existing in Ancient Egypt and even earlier in Sumer. It appears that mankind has always been aware of their responsibility as "incarnated Souls" to live out in their lives these Divine Laws of God which restore and maintain harmony and order in the Earth and Cosmos and which enable our Soul to reach its Spiritual evolutionary goal of ascension "home".

This ancient Spiritual Wisdom teaches that mankind, once incarnated, had forgotten the Covenant made between these incarnated Souls and the God of Heaven before the Descent of the Soul into matter.

The ancient Spiritual Wisdom teaches that after rebellion these Souls finally came to earth, incarnated in mortal bodies of flesh and thus linked a divine principle of intelligence with a body and a sensual animal nature. **And this fact is the basis of all religion. Man is a "god" [small "g"] and a animal in one organism; he is a god tabernacling and coming into "being" in the flesh of an animal.** Daniel, chapters 3 and 5, tells us this plainly. The King, who represents symbolically the divine Soul, is told by Daniel that he shall come to live with the animals and be given the mind of an animal. A hundred texts from the old books confirm this statement of the linking of the two diverse natures in one organism. And this great basic fact is the heart of the mystical insight into the nature of God and the Soul.

We have, then, in Greek philosophy the "Descent of the Soul" or the "Advent of the gods". This is equated in the old Christian tradition by the legend of "the fall of the angels," the fall of Lucifer. This misinterpretation and designation of the Descent of the Soul into matter is most unfortunate. This "Descent of the Soul" is outlined in full by the Prodigal Son allegory, and hinted at in many other places. We have already seen that the

Gnostic Paul states that the Abraham story is an "allegory" in Galatians. That being so then the story of Abraham is a glyph of it as well, for he, like the Prodigal Son, left his home and kindred, left his native land, and journeyed to a far country that God promised to show him, where he would dwell among savage beasts and eat of the grass of the earth. Paul says in Phil 3:20:

"For our conversation (citizenship) is in Heaven" (KJV).

We, as "Descended Souls", are these junior gods, who are symbolically Paul's second Adam, who, Paul says, *"is the Lord from Heaven,"* following the animal man who, he says, *"is of the earth, earthy."*

1 Cor 15:47 47 The first man is of the earth, earthy: the second man is the Lord from heaven. (KJV)

The ancients taught that there were twelve legions of these angel hosts, and this, indicated clearly by Plato. According to the interpreters of this ancient Spiritual Wisdom this is illustrated in the New Testament, where at the feeding of the five thousand there were gathered up *"twelve baskets of fragments"*; and again in the scene in the Garden of Gethsemane, where, when Jesus is seized by the deputation of soldiers sent out to arrest him, he says to them, in effect: *"Don't you know that I could call upon my father and he would send to my aid instantly twelve legions of angels?"* These are the mysterious *"ten lost tribes of Israel"* (two having failed in their effort to incarnate), who in two divisions of five legions each, called the Suras or "willing (obedient) ones" and the Asuras or "unwilling ones," undertook the commission of the higher Lords and projected their powers in the direction of earth. These two groups are symbolic unquestionably for the two groups of virgins; *five wise and the five foolish virgins* (one of their Sanskrit names, Kumaras, means "virgin youths") of the Biblical allegory; also they are *the elder and the younger brother of the Prodigal Son myth*. The Suras made the attempt, but, we are told, did not descend far enough, and their effort proved abortive. The Asuras, seeing this miscarriage, became recalcitrant, rebelled and refused, until at last they were forced to incarnate. The Suras obeyed but failed; the Asuras refused but finally complied, and took lodgment in our bodies, uniting the two natures.

Answer for yourself: Have you ever heard of Prometheus giving "fire" to mankind?

The Greeks have all this mystical understanding of the "Descent of the Soul into matter" depicted in their great *table of Prometheus stealing the heavenly fire from the gods and bringing it to man for his benefit. This "fire" is the "Divine sparks" of which you read and hear which is symbolic for the divine intelligence and Deific Mind of God and not the physical flame we cook our food with!* This is a later veiled reference to the "Descent of the Soul"; the exact reference made in the Egyptian Ennead we mentioned earlier and which we also see in the Jewish Kabbalah. We, then, are "living Energies" descended from Heaven, and higher than the angels we shall be. For in two passages, this is affirmed:



1 Cor 6:3 3 Know ye not that we shall judge angels? how much more things that pertain to this life? (KJV)

and

Heb 2:7 7 Thou madest him a little lower than the angels; thou crownedst him with glory and honour, and didst set him over the works of thy hands: (KJV)

Another ancient scripture says that *"angels from their seats envy him" (man). For his experience in incarnation will advance his station beyond that of those spirits who have not been tried in the fires of earth and refined to purest gold".*

The Nicene creed of the Church itself, describing the Second Logos of the Trinity, asserts that it *"came down from heaven, was incarnate . . . and was made man,"* for us and for our salvation. John declares:

John 3:13 13 And no man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, even the Son of man which is in heaven. (KJV)

Jesus said he *"beheld Satan (the light-bringer) as lightning fall from heaven."*

Answer for yourself: Who is this Satan? He has many names. Satan is called Lucifer, the "light bearer" or the one who "brings light".

Brown-Driver-Briggs Hebrew Lexicon:

1966 heylel- Lucifer=**"light-bearer"**;

- 1) the shining one, the morningstar, Lucifer; used of the king of Babylon and Satan (figuratively)
- 2) Theological Wordbook of the Old Testament: 'Helel,' describing the king of Babylon

This is saying that as one of many neteru, as a "Living Energy", this "light-bearer" came down into humanity in the character of the bright and morning star, Lucifer, the bright effluence of deity. Time does not allow for a comprehensive study of "evil" or "Satan" and his role in the maturation of our Soul but one day we need to do this. But "key" to this the hidden meaning of "light-bringer" or "fire-bringer" to humanity; the "Divine Spark" as well as the "Mind of God" which incarnates into "matter". This "Spiritual Truth" is lost almost entirely today when Rome "reinterpreted" the "light bringer" and added the term "Lucifer" to the Old Testament when it never was there in Isaiah in the first place and by doing changed the whole theology behind this "Light-bringer" to mankind. The Chinese have a great saying that the *"stars ceased shining in heaven and fell on earth where they became men."* This explains why when the Pharaohs died they hoped to "go to Heaven" and become a "star" (return to God as "Living Energies" that had incarnated temporarily in matter/flesh). This simply meant he was returning to Heaven as a "living energy/Soul" from which he had come in the beginning. This is pure Soul Science.

The Neo-Platonic philosopher, Plotinus, has a extraordinary passage in which he makes it clear why the Soul or "god" in man was under the necessity of taking incarnation in an animal body. Many regard this passage as the clearest statement of the philosophy of incarnation ever given, therefore we quote it in its entirety:

"Thus although the Soul have a divine nature, though she originate in the intelligible world, she enters into a body. Being of the lower divine, she descends here below by a voluntary inclination, for the purpose of developing her power and to adorn what is below her. If she flee promptly from here below, she does not need to regret having become acquainted with evil and knowing the nature of vice, nor having had the opportunity of manifesting her faculties. . . . Indeed the faculties of the Soul would be useless if they slumbered continuously in incorporeal being without ever becoming actualized. The Soul herself would be ignorant of what she possesses if her faculties did not manifest by procession, for everywhere it is the actualization that manifests the potentiality. Otherwise the latter would be completely hidden and obscured; or rather it would not really exist, and would not possess any reality. It is the variety of sense-effects which illustrates the greatness of the intelligible principle, whose nature publishes itself by the beauty of its works."

We are on earth, then, as **"incarnated Souls" to come to self-consciousness as divinities**, but to do it by **working through and with an animal body and animal nature to which we bring into "unity" with the will of God.** We are here on Earth to instruct, educate, refine, humanize, discipline, train and finally Divinize, an animal! We are in bodies, which properly are not ours, but those of the animal Soul, who is our instinctual lower self. We are assigned the duty of "taming" this creature and conforming it to ways of the Divine

Intelligence and fostering a brotherhood among all descended Souls like ourself (a Soulsh brotherhood). We must teach this animal in which we live the better way of curbing its savage instincts, its lusts and greed inherited from its wild experience in the animal orders, and must lead it upward to a final assimilation into the nature of the angel, or "neteru", its tutor. Little wonder that the ancients said that such a grand task could not be done in a single incarnation but is accomplished over a series of "incarnations".

Answer for yourself: Now the big question. How was the "god" to link his higher nature with the body of the animal so far below his stature?

The very fundamentals of all major world religions are intertwined with the answer to this difficulty. For religions grew out of this relation between the "god" and his animal host. Contrary to popular opinion religions were not originally forms of mere cult sentimentalism and devotion. **Religions developed along with their rituals and ethical practices and were so designed by Spiritual Masters to keep mankind in memory of his divine estate while estranged from it in his "incarnation state", and to hold him to the obligations of his covenant that was made before his descent into incarnation. These are intended to raise up the lower self, while keeping himself "unspotted from the world."**

Answer for yourself: What is an example? I suppose there is no better example than the Biblical Festivals. Yes, they are adapted and interpreted in the Bible through the Jewish Nation and find expression through the development of a Jewish people and their cultural distinctiveness. **But at the very heart of the Biblical Festivals is a message of the Soul's Salvation;** all of which is taught in the Heavens to all mankind through the Equinoxes and Solstices of God. Long before the rise of the Jewish Nation these "Divine Appointments with God", what were to be come later recognized in the Bible as the Jewish Feasts and Festivals, were recognized by the Gentile nations for thousands of years as "celestial teaching events" concerning the salvation of the Soul.

This incarnation of the Soul is philosophically described under the terms of the great Law of Incubation. We read of this over and over again in our Bibles but fail to recognize it because we have been indoctrinated to approach the Bible with a preformed "literal-historical" perspective first. But seeing now, maybe for the first time in your life, the the ancient authors of the Sacred Texts never wrote with such a methodology, then we have hope of looking now at these texts differently and seeking out their true "Spiritual Meaning".

This Law of Incubation is announced in the Bible in John's verse:

John 12:24 24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit. (KJV)

If you have any knowledge of Botany then you know that a seed is "not dead" but is itself a "living organisms" awaiting renewal when the conditions are ripe for its development. When you plant seeds you don't plant "dead seeds" because if you did then nothing would grow. This should be a tip-off that something other than a "literal-historical" interpretation is intended here. Once you come to see and understand that the ancients interpreted this animal nature and body as the Soul's vessel for its Earthy training as a "living death" then this passage blossoms with the fullness of the truth intended. This "Soulsh incarnation" in bodies of flesh was likened to a death in the Ancient Spiritual Wisdom. **When the Soul incarnated it "died" and was in need of "rebirth" and "awakening" while the body yet lives.**

For in ancient times the proper signification of the terms "death" and "the dead" was the gauge by which the meaning of all Scriptural writing could be measured. The terms "death" and "the dead" carried in their ancient usage a hidden or esoteric connotation, which was at once a clue to the primary meaning of the entire structure of theology and a key to the rational consideration of our mortal life. The sagacious and shrewd ancients were content to let a secondary implication of the terms, more readily apparent on the surface, prevail in the exoteric understanding of the common man, while imparting to the Mystery Initiates an occult signification which bore the real intent of Scripture, infinitely more informing and dynamic. **We are "dead" while we yet "live".**

We are trustworthily informed that the sages of old employed mythical and mystic devices at once to reveal, but at the same time conceal, a profounder meaning in their sacred writings, using at times "blinds" to suggest to the untutored a shallow rendering, while conveying to those **versed in symbolical methodology** a far profounder message. The most startling of these devices was their use of "death" in the ancient Scriptures. **Teaching for the living was put out under the guise of instruction for "the dead". Great moral and Spiritual systems were cloaked under the mask of "Books of the Dead," as in Egypt and Tibet.** This being so, the restoration of the word "death" and "the dead" to its ancient Spiritual meaning will radically transform the meaning of every single doctrine of the Christian faith. **For the key to the correct interpretation of all Scripture is just this ancient theological connotation of the word "death".**

Concerning the ancient Spiritual Wisdom Thomas Taylor says:

"They believed that human Souls were confined in the body as in a prison, a condition which they denominated genesis or generation, from which Dionysus (the Greek Christ) would liberate them. This generation, which linked the Soul to body, was supposed to be a kind of death to the higher form of life. Evil is inherent to this condition, the **Soul dwelling in the body as in a prison or a grave.** . . . The earthly life is a dream rather than a reality . . . **the Soul is purified and separated from the evils of this condition by knowledge**"--or what they called "philosophy".

Plato is himself found saying that **"men are placed in the body as in a prison"** and that he considered **"the body as the sepulchre of the Soul"**. Taylor in discussing an opinion of Macrobius ascribed to him the conception that "the Soul in the present life may be said to die, as far as it is possible for a Soul to die; occultly intimating that the death of the Soul was nothing more than a profound union with the ruinous bonds of the body."

One noted that the incarnation or **entry of the Soul into the body was often alluded to as a burial!** Then Pythagoras had written that "whatever we see when awake is death".

Likewise the great Plotinus had given hints such as the following: **"Death to the Soul is to descend into matter and be entirely subjected to it. This is what is meant by falling asleep in Hades (Hell)."**

Answer for yourself: Have we got the understanding of "Hell" wrong? Does it refer to this human existence in these "bodies of death" as Paul calls them? Is Hell now? This is just another radical reinterpretation of the ancient Spiritual Wisdom gone awry by Rome? Yes it is.

Virgil, the Roman poet, had shown that he was imbued with this same Greek philosophy when he wrote: "Souls are deadened by earthly forms and members subject to death."

Plato had compared our Soul and its incarnation to the situation of an oyster in its shell. And Socrates, in a long passage on the subject of death, asked Cebes if it might not after all be true that we had come hither from a far more radiant life elsewhere, and that we should properly regard the present life as in reality a death. **"May it not be true that we are really dead?"** he asks, intimating, like Wordsworth, that we seem at times to have faint glimpses of a more vivid existence from which we have fallen into this dullness of mortal life. Let us not forget to take note of Milton's expression of Adam's astonishment in the Paradise Lost, when on being driven from the garden under condemnation of death, our first father found his sentence taking the form of a lingering existence, not a destruction of his life, as he had expected. **He discovered that his "death" meant not his extinction, but a less vivid type of life. He found himself condemned to a "living" death. He was made to live and "suffer death", not to be annihilated.**

When we consider Milton's Paradise Lost we are reading the remnants of the ancient philosophical tradition, which we find so concisely expressed again in the Gorgias of Plato: "But indeed, as you say also, life is a grievous thing. For I should not wonder if Euripides spoke the truth when he says: **'Who knows whether**

to live is not to die, and to die is not to live?' And we perhaps are in reality dead. For I have heard from one of the wise that we are now dead; and that the body is our sepulchre; but that the part of the Soul in which the desires are contained is of such a nature that it can be persuaded and hurled upward and downwards" (think of Jacob's Ladder...ascending/descending).

We look again to Thomas Taylor who gives a portion of the comment of Olympiodorus on this passage, as follows: "For the Soul, coming hither, as she imparts life to the body, so she partakes through this of a certain privation of life; but this is an evil. When separated, therefore, from the body, she lives in reality; **for she (the Soul) dies here**, through participating of privation of life, **because the body becomes the source of evils**. And **hence it is necessary to subdue the body**."

The idea here hinted at is one of the basic themes of the Egyptian religion and Greek philosophy. For the Greek mind, with conceptions derived from the Orphic wisdom and ancient Egypt even before that, considered that all life resulted from streams of "Living Energy" flowing forth from God, or the One, the infinite fount of all things, sweeping on, to manifestation. These streams of force sprang outward from the heights of Spiritual Energy and suffered diminishing of their power as they proceeded farther and farther from the Primal Source, until at last they came to a pause in the inert arms of matter. Their living quality was countered and finally stifled in the entanglement of matter, where motion and vibration came to a "dead" halt or suffered an allegorical "death". The "dying away" of living vibration or other sound, or of the ripple made by casting a stone in the pond, is **allegorical of the type of "death"** here signified. Life comes out from its first Cause and meets its death in the heart of matter. But again we are required to distinguish between the "death" of a power and its absolute annihilation or extinction. Life was merely held dormant in the grip of an element able to silence its activities. It had not ceased to be. Its powers had only gone into dormancy. They would emerge again through religious rituals that reminded him of his "home" and awaken his "desire to return to Heaven".

Answer for yourself: What should this say to us?

We need to stop for a second and consider the mighty implication before us. For in the strict sense of the term, we must realize that **such a thing as "death" in the sense of total annihilation either of being or matter is an unthinkable and impossible thing. That which "is" cannot cease to "be". The only thing that can happen to it is a change of state or transmutation of form. It can only come into manifestation and go out again, yet never is not.** In the shadow of which considerations we must cause our minds to contemplate what is called death anywhere as the passing from a more to a less vivid and active state of manifestation. "Death" is therefore accurately defined as the less heightened, less vibrant, condition of any form of being or life. And this gives solid philosophical base for the re-establishment of the ancient meaning of "death".

I could go on but you get the point. As my studies advanced with overwhelming certainty I had come the perception that **when the ancient writers of sacred books of religion spoke of "death" they referred to our present life on earth in these bodies of flesh! And when they spoke of "the dead", they again referred to us, here and now, alive as we seem to be as incarnated Souls in fleshly bodies but living a "death" in an allegorical "hell"**. Absent from such an understanding is "fear" as the great motivator of all man-made religions and Christianity tops the list by using fear of damnation for over 1,500 years to control people and their "minds". And when we encounter such terms as the "grave", "tomb", "coffin", "sepulchre", out of which our Souls would be resurrected, they only meant these living bodies of ours!**In their theology, to die was to incarnate in bodies on earth.** No wonder Paul will say:

Eph 5:14 14 Wherefore he saith, Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light (Spiritual enlightenment) (KJV)

Answer for yourself: Did not notice the word "light"? What is the relationship to the "light-bringer" Lucifer? Well, I will let you figure that out on your own. They play the same role; they only approach it from different perspectives. One is "Set" and one is "Horus".

As mentioned above I found that the two words "womb" and "tomb" are from the same stem and convey the same connotation. **He who enters life by way of the womb has entered the tomb of living death.** In their eyes, death was to live the kind of life we are living here. In reality, **for the Soul there is no such thing as death, in the sense of total destruction, for the Soul is indestructible.** If you think about it then in reality we are "Divine Souls" on assignment in this material world then our life here deservedly is represented by the designation of death because this fleshly existence cohabiting with this animal nature is the most Spiritual repressive and restricted sphere of existence in which our Souls were ever called upon to become embodied and imprisoned. The ancients believed that this type of life was the profoundest "death" the Soul was ever subjected to, as an individual entity! It could go no lower, be restricted no more completely, than it was here. **It should come like a lightening bolt to you that we could never be any more "dead" than we are now in our mortal habitat.** We are truly in the very jaws of "death", in the "valley of the shadow of death", and we are therefore the "dead" of all the ancient philosophical books. **Religion had been designed as instruction and guidance for "those in their graves" of earth-life, and its sacred books were meant to be a light for us, "the dead", in the dark underworld of Hades, Sheol, Amenta!**

Answer for yourself: Is this why the Egyptian Bible, is entitled "The Book of the Dead"? Is it instruction for tabernacling Souls in this animal body in preparation for their return home to Heaven one day? It sure is! This book by the way teaches the path of the Soul through life in preparation of its return to the Father at the death of the body and in so doing the living of the Laws of God is fundamental as seen taught by the [42 Negative Confessions](#) which is tantamount to the Egyptian Torah.

But long ago the knowledge that such instruction was for us and understanding of such terms as "death" and "hell" was lost to us. Lost was the Divine Truth that we were "the dead" for whom all religious systems were devised, and for whose resurrection out of the tomb of the physical body the whole end and aim of religion was conceived.

Answer for yourself: What should this mean to us?

The first consequence of the true meaning of "death" from this basic conception was the knowledge that the resurrection could not mean the mere raising of decaying physical bodies from out a earthen rocky hillside grave or tomb! **This "resurrection" referred to the re-aring of the buried Soul from out its physical prison, its earthly body.** The "resurrection" in reality refers to the Soul bursting free of the restraints of a body of death, which was the only grave, sepulchre, tomb or sarcophagus that the wise ancients ever had in view in the proclamation of their great "resurrection message"! The whole framework, therefore, of the religious temple was seen to be constructed of Spiritual, not of historical elements. **The Gospel narrative was, then, should be seen in light of such knowledge a series of Spiritual allegories, designed to depict the nature of our own personal Soul-life, the history of Everyman's experience in the world of flesh and matter, or in the "realm of the dead".** I hope you are beginning to see that this "Jesus Story" is to be "our story"; not the story of another!

A key passage for us next is Rev 11:8

Rev 11:8 8 And their dead bodies shall lie in the street of the great city, which Spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified. (KJV)

Here we have Revelation declaring in words as clear as can be found, that our Lord was crucified, not in historical Jerusalem, but in a Spiritual city, a city, furthermore, with two names, one of which is not even a city name, but that of a country, Egypt.

Answer for yourself: Have we already seen that Egypt is symbolic for the fleshy body? Yes. So, by default then our Lord was crucified in matter, a body. No wonder Paul will say "*Christ in you*"! This truly is the mystery hidden from mankind.

Col 1:26-27 26 Even the mystery which hath been hid from ages and from generations, but now is made manifest to his saints: 27 To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory: (KJV)

Understand that Rev. 11:8, in saying that "the Lord was Spiritually crucified" in Egypt, negates the whole literal and historical interpretation of the Gospel narrative, but it adds its own certainty to the new rendering of the meaning of "death". For the place where the dead bodies of the **two witnesses**, the two segments of our dual life as **Soul** and **body**, shall lie, as well as **where the Christ in us is crucified, is thus marked as the place of "death", which, as the new truth reveals, is this Earth and our life upon it.** And it is further significant that Revelation gives as one of its (many) names, Egypt. No one can long study Hebrew, Greek and Egyptian religious literature without being assured that this term, Egypt, is used, never in the sense of the geographical unit on the map, but as the chief designation for the place, country or habitat of the Earthly incarnation of our Souls. It is therefore a figurative term for life on earth, or Earth as the scene of incarnate life. **To "go down into Egypt" is a certain cryptogram for the "descent into incarnation", or being born on Earth.** "Egypt" is therefore equivalent to the Soul's life in the body. And indeed the name does often connote directly the body itself. And here we have an interesting side-light on the meaning of a term often used, and of course used erroneously,--"the flesh-pots of Egypt". In our ignorance of ancient symbolism we have taken it to mean cooking pots full of edible flesh. But in the light of the corrected view, it is at once seen to denote nothing more than these physical bodies of ours. For they are indeed the vessels (pots) of flesh in which our Souls have taken abode for the period of their life-cycles on earth. The "flesh-pots of Egypt" are only our bodies.

So this brings us once again to the Law of Incubation and the Descent of the Soul into matter, these fleshly bodies "of death" from which our Souls long for "resurrection from the dead". Also this Law of Incubation it is hinted at in Paul's description of the resurrection in 1st Corinthians, 15:

1 Cor 15:34-36 34 Awake to righteousness, and sin not; for some have not the knowledge of God: I speak this to your shame. 35 But some man will say, How are the dead raised up? and with what body do they come? 36 Thou fool, that which thou sowest is not quickened, except it die (incarnated for the purpose of training our Souls in righteous...to which we are to awaken in our Earthly existence): (KJV)

Here we are admonished to "awake" again to our true Spiritual identities. Such "awakening" is tantamount to a "resurrection from the dead"; our bodies of Spiritual slumber. These texts proclaim the great truth of the Soul's evolution, missed by scientific eyes, that each kingdom of nature is linked and associated to the kingdom below it for the nourishment of its life. This "descent from angelic abodes" or "Heaven" into matter by our Souls was thus likened as a "death" by the ancients. The Soul had taken root in the animal kingdom of "matter". It is in the embrace of matter. Follow if you will the logic. The vegetable kingdom is rooted in mineral soil because plants grow in the soil. The animal is sustained on vegetable matter and are herbivores. The human is built up physically of animal and vegetable elements, **and in like manner and in their turn the lower divine beings (Souls/Living Energies) must take rootage in the human bodies (matter).** As a seed can not develop its potentialities unless it descend and be buried in the dark damp soil of the mineral kingdom, so the angels or "Living Energies" of God, our Souls, can not evolve to higher perfection of their divinity unless they undergo a purposeful experience in human bodies. One level of existence must impregnate the other; the higher level of existence must be the father to the lower feminine plane of existence. This is the simple law which is the philosophical basis of the incarnation. The ancient Scriptures portrays this as a "descent into matter" where this **Soul, often personified as the "son of man"** is seen to descend into the bowels of the earth for three "days" (aeons).

Answer for yourself: Why 3 days? Could this be a long lost "key" that refers to incarnation of this "Living Energy" into the mineral kingdom, then next into the vegetable and next into the animal kingdom? Could all of this be but preparation before this "Living Energy" rises out of matter again as a god in the perfection of his Spiritual nature to be culminated in the human kingdom? Is God, in this way, experiencing all facets of His Creation and mankind is the next step in God coming into Consciousness of Himself? That might be a little too much for now.

It is important to know that in the old Scripture the advent of the god always occurs about **"the fourth watch of the night,"** which is symbolic of the human kingdom, as it is **fourth in a progressive order (mineral, next the plant, next the animal, and next the human kingdom).** We see this clearly in the texts which we read this Divine Principle and "Pattern" to us:

"As Jonas was three days in the belly of the whale, so must the son of man be three days in the bowels of the earth,"

This speaks of a "descent into" the lower kingdoms of evolution, not in a literal rocky tomb or in a literal belly of a large fish! This understanding comes only when you obtain the correct "keys" that unlock for you the correct interpretation of the ancient Spiritual Wisdom which we are reading in our Bibles. We shall only come to understand the passages and message of our Bibles as a repository of ancient Scriptures when we both learn the "keys" to and follow the forms of the old ancient religious symbolism. Our task is to both "unlearn" the erroneous interpretations we have inherited and "learn" the correct interpretations of this same Spiritual Wisdom and and "recognize" then in the ancient Spiritual texts we read. Until we do the Bible will remain an "closed book" to you.

The coming of the god to inhabit the body of an animal is in all respects as taught by the ancients equivalent to His death and burial, analogous to the death of the old seed in the ground, and is necessary if God is to birth Himself anew as the risen son of the slain father. This is the intent of the great **Philippians 2 passage called the "Kenosis" by Biblical scholars.** Kenosis is a Greek word for emptiness, which is used as a theological term. In Christian theology, Kenosis is the concept of the "self-emptying" of God. It is used both as an explanation of the incarnation, and an indication of the nature of God's activity and condescension. This agrees with the ancient Spiritual Wisdom. A natural dilemma arises when Christian theology postulates a God outside of time and space, who enters into time and space to become human incarnate. The doctrine of Kenosis attempts to explain what God chose to give up in terms of His Divine attributes in order to assume human nature. Since the incarnate **Jesus, the personified incarnated Soul of the New Testament,** is simultaneously fully human and fully divine, Kenosis holds that these changes were temporarily assumed by God in His incarnation, and, according to this "Pattern", that when Jesus, as the personified incarnated Soul ascended back into heaven following the Soul's resurrection at the death of this physical body of matter, the ascended Divine Soul fully reassumed all of his original attributes.

Specifically it refers to attributes of God that would be incompatible with becoming fully human. For example, God's omnipotence, omnipresence, omniscience as well as His not being bound by time. Theologians who support this doctrine often appeal to a reading of Philippians 2:5-8.

Let this mind be in you which was also in Christ Jesus, who, being in the form of God, did not consider it robbery to be equal with God, but made Himself of no reputation, taking the form of a bondservant, and coming in the likeness of men. And being found in appearance as a man, He humbled Himself and became obedient to the point of death, even the death of the cross.

Answer for yourself: What is this "cross"? We saw earlier it refers to this intersection of "Living Energy" and "Matter". Literally it is the "incarnation" of God into matter. Like all "Living Energies", this "Christ" dies when incarnated and it is our job to resuscitate Him to help us master the animal "below". If this is new for you and you have not yet become familiar with the "Cross in Heaven" then follow the link. [We dealt with this](#)

"cross" in a previous article so we should all know what this means when discussing the intersection of "matter" and "Energy".

This ancient Spiritual Wisdom of Egypt and Plato taught that when the Soul steps into the lower body, he loses all the freedom of his glorious life as a Spirit, and comes "under the law" that rules on the plane of physical matter.

Answer for yourself: Get ready for a big revelation. What is this Law?

Yes, we are incarnated to live out and Spiritually mature as Souls by living the Laws of God but the "Law" here referred to is the **Law of Incubation**. He, the incarnated Soul, is subject to all the manifestations of natural laws that affect his bodily needs and the hardships of imprisonment in a body of flesh. **In brief, he is in "hell", and the "grave" or "tomb" they speak of is nothing more than his physical body.** This is another great mystery of ancient theology, lost since the third century, and now restored through hermetic discovery of the inner meaning of the Ancient Spiritual Wisdom. The ignorant literalists of the 2nd through the 5th century have so corrupted the Gnostic Christian Scriptures and the Spiritual Gnosis, one can barely find any outright corroborations of this ancient Spiritual thesis in the Bible itself. Yet with insight we find enough to see through a glass "not so darkly" anymore. We find for instance that the words "tomb" and "womb" are of the same origin and have the same significance. **To be born from the womb of a mortal mother is to enter the tomb of mortal life.** Many passages from Greek philosophy and great writers like Plato and Plotinus will confirm this interpretation beyond any doubt.

Spirit, this "Living Energy" then, must be buried and die in matter, to reproduce its new Spiritual evolution. Now we are beginning to see why in reality this "incarnation" of the Soul is likened to "death" and "corruption". The divine son and daughter of God must come to birth in the womb of Maria (the sea of matter). **"Matter is the mother of the gods (Living Energies),"** said an ancient sage; as spirit is their father. The seminal seed of divinity must be sown in the body of flesh. It is sown to die, or as Paul says, **"in corruption; it must rise in incorruption."**

1 Cor 15:40-42 40 There are also celestial bodies, and bodies terrestrial: but the glory of the celestial is one, and the glory of the terrestrial is another. 41 There is one glory of the sun, and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars: for one star differeth from another star in glory. 42 So also is the resurrection of the dead. It is sown in corruption; it is raised in incorruption: (KJV)

It must be sown a mortal body, and be raised a Spiritual body in the next stage of our Soul's evolution. Paul, who was an Orphic Mystery initiate, a Gnostic, was simply giving one of the old symbols of the descent and resurrection of the god in mortal life. That is why all these Solargods were known to be "dying" and "rising" gods.

But the god, this Soul, this Krst/Karest/Christ incarnated in humankind did not come as an adult.

Answer for yourself: What life cycle starts at maturity? He came as a god in potentiality only, a god in embryo, a seedling god, in fact a baby god. That is why "the Christ" is pictured as a baby as was Horus, the Egyptian Krst/Karest/Christ. The Christmas or advent festival celebrates the birth of an infant Christ in each child of God that coincides with his human birth. He is the Christ-child, the child Horus of ancient Egypt. The greatest truth that we humans can be ever be told is not about a supposed "literal-historical Jesus" that is the fruit of tragic misunderstanding and misinterpretation of the ancient Spiritual Wisdom we read in our Bibles, but that the Christ principle is born in us as a fetus in the womb of our physical bodies, struggling to be delivered! Paul speaks of this as being **"Christ being formed in us"**. The physical body of each person is the womb of the Christ. **"I groan and travail with you in pain,"** says Paul, **"till Christ be formed within you."** Nature, says John, groaneth and travaileth in pain until now, when it is to give birth to the god or Christ in mankind. And Paul says again:

2 Cor 5:2 2 For in this we groan, earnestly desiring to be clothed upon with our house which is from heaven: (KJV)

Paul speaks of the Spiritual body of our resurrection, the house not built with hands, but in consciousness and character for when the fetal god is delivered from its imprisonment in the physical body. For this to happen it must have fashioned for itself a temple or sanctuary, of imperishable elements, **"eternal in the heavens,"** as its future abode. This is the temple we are masonically building out of the materials of our incarnational experience.

Answer for yourself: And how do we build this? Thought, word and deed, day by day and life by life. This is why the Egyptian and Jewish Torah which lay out mankind's responsibilities to God in Laws and Commandants is so precious. We have been given the training manual for our Souls whereby we can make our election and salvation "certain".

Answer for yourself: Could this be the mystic temple that Jesus says he could build up, if destroyed, in three "days" or aeons of natural evolution (mineral, plant, animal)? More "keys" are being restored and the story is not only making sense but it is cohesive from beginning to end. The whole of the "Horus Story" is the same as the "Jesus Story". They are both "Soul Stories"; the plan-o-gram for our Soul's ascent once again on the Ladder to Heaven. Both stories, the "Horus Story" and the "Jesus Story" are allegories of the Descent and Spiritual Maturation of the incarnated Soul. It is the glorious house we fashion for the Soul out of the Spiritual essence of human life. Every moral lesson learned, every item of character developed, has contributed to its heightened power to build this body of indestructible light.

In comparison with it the physical body is named "the garment of shame" and "the body of this death." Paul asks **"who will deliver me from this body of death"?**

Rom 7:24-25 24 O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from the body of this death? 25 I thank God through Jesus Christ our Lord. So then with the mind I myself serve the law of God; but with the flesh the law of sin. (KJV)

Notice if you will Paul' answer is that he is delivered from this "body of death" by the Laws of God enlightened to him by the indwelling Christ of whom he teaches. Paul is awakened to Spiritual awareness and his true identify as an "incarnated Divine Soul", who has come from Heaven, and will return to Heaven when the Soul's Spiritual House is completed. **For the god, this "Living Energy" we call the Soul, it is a matter of dishonor and degradation to be housed in the carnal body and subject to its animal impulses.** In the body as "Living Energies" from God our Souls are nailed to the cross of matter, and the worst of this painful sacrifice of which we read in Philippians 2 and the Kenosis, is his humbling himself is his subjection to the carnal appetites of the animal. As a "Living Energy", this incarnated Soul, we must wage a valiant warfare (the battle between Set and Horus) to avoid falling under the complete domination of these massive impulses, until we finally brings this "Living Energy", our Soul, to Spiritual adulthood. In so doing we prepare this new subtle garment of light to be the eternal home of our Soul after its resurrection. No wonder immediately after the Son of God is "anointed" the battle of Spiritual Consciousness begins in the wilderness temptation in the Gospels. There is a war going on.

Having seen that the first great law of human life is the Law of Incubation, we are prepared now to see the operation of the other great law of nature and principle of Platonic philosophy, the Law of Dismemberment. I hope you were blessed by this insight into the proper interpretation of these ancient Spiritual Scriptures we read in our Bibles today.

We now move to the 2nd Law of the Ancient Spiritual Wisdom, the Law of Dismemberment.

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**

- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20% off

COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



THE ANCIENT SPIRITUAL WISDOM AND THE INCARNATION #2

We pick up with the study of the "incarnation" where we left off in the previous article. A summary of earlier teachings is beneficial at this point. We have discussed and offered several examples showing the reader that today's Christianity is a total miscarriage of ancient literary symbolism. We have maintained that the "Christs" of other nations as well as Christianity, who happens today to have the "same story", was never a living personage of flesh and blood. It comes as a shock to such readers and "truth-seekers" to see the evidence that proves without a doubt that the Gospel accounts in the New Testament of the "Jesus Story" are but Spiritual allegories and the enacted drama of the Human Soul in its incarnate experience. Many scholars today loudly proclaim the mythical nature of the Gospels. Many Pastors who read Bet Emet have now concluded for themselves, upon their own study "outside the box", that the man of Galilee was not a historical person. Having now seen the abundant evidence that the lives of ancient sungods are exact copies of the incidents recorded in the Gospels attributed to a "unique" Jesus it now appears that this "parallel" story is anything but "unique". If Comparative Religion and Comparative Theology were ever taught in high school then this knowledge would no longer be hidden from the light of day or reserved for the small numbers of "truth seekers" who go digging for the truth behind Christianity and accidentally discover it. Today in this information age the truth this above declaration is now safely past the point of ridicule or controversy. Pastors, tied to making a living by preaching, have little recourse and fear to announce the positive non-historicity of the "Jesus of Nazareth". Few, if any, possessing this knowledge, have ever dared to tell the truth about the "Jesus Story". Many don't know what to make of it and blame it "on the Devil". Fear often aborts such a study. I can remember my consternation upon learning that the material contained in the "Gospel narrative" which feature the same incidents and figures, had been existent prior to the year one A.D. for at least some 10,000 years! This only spurred me on to come to a correct understanding at what really lies behind our "Christ Stories" and our "Jesus Stories".

Answer for yourself: What are the odds that suddenly around the time of the first Christian century there appeared a fairly large group of individuals whose life history fell into the "same pattern" and who "literally" and "historically" relived the history of a set of dramatic experiences which had already been recorded from ancient Egypt on down from nation to nation for centuries? Yet we find some that will maintain in spite of the contrary evidence that by some miracle of coincidence or parallelism authentic persons who did live whose lives are an "exact" copy of the incidents recorded in the Gospels. Without considering that the chance of such a total matching of a mass of personal occurrences in the careers of living people with the events of an actually existing Gospel drama would run to one in millions, such an assumption fails utterly to take into account that such events had been depicted in "religious narratives" since the beginning of recorded time. Research into Comparative Religions revealed to me, as it does to others, the startling fact that "the heathen" had long been in possession of "holy books," possessing essentially the same character, and teaching essentially the same doctrines, as the Christian Bible. It would seem to a "thinking believer" that the prior existence of the Gospels as Spiritual dramas in nation after nation thousands of years prior to the time period allotted for the birth of the "literal Jesus Christ" should write the decisive blow to end all debates upon this issue. But it is not. Traditional Religious indoctrination dies hard and few arise from this "death of objectivity". When presented with the conclusive and overwhelming evidence to the contrary which exposes the "literal-historical" interpretation of the "Jesus Story" to be the most egregious error ever made in religious study the purely

allegorical and dramatic character of the Gospel narratives will usually be met with the same arrogance and disdain by most religious people, people by the way who have never seriously investigated this subject personally, as it has been done heretofore. Be that as it may, **it can be said that hardly no doctrine of Christianity is absent in these ancient "Sacred Books" which were first taught by the "pagan" and "heathen" thousands of years earlier.** The problem that I would find in my studies the more I dug this knowledge out from under the ashes of history is the **sad fact that most of these later "Christian dogmas" and "doctrines" has been "REINTERPRETED" and possessed "DIFFERENT MEANINGS" since the 2nd century which coincided with the rise of Roman Christianity.** The "unbroken tradition" of religious thought in humanity, found expressed in successive nation after nation, since the beginning of the human species, was found to be subjected to a brutalized and radical reinterpretation by Rome during the 2nd through the 5th century.

Answer for yourself: What should all of this teach us?

- **Something lies behind all of our "Krst/Karest/Christ Stories" and "Jesus Story" besides some supposed "literal-historical" interpretation which is impossible, not only when such evidence is viewed objectively, but which is recorded for over 10,000 years "unchanged".**
- **We, as Christians, and Pastors who lead God's flock in traditional Christianity, do not have the correct meaning of many, if not possibly all, of Christianity's religious "beliefs" and "doctrines" since undergoing such a radical reinterpretation during the 2nd through the 5th century.**

The only question now in light of the evidence is if you want to "know the truth before you die"!

It is our hope at Bet Emet Ministries that it should.

We now resume with our studies on the "incarnation" as taught in the ancient Spiritual Wisdom. The cloak of esoteric concealment thrown over the ancient Spiritual Writings by ancient sagacity has proven too hard a "nut to crack" for both medieval and modern discernment in eighteen centuries of Christian teaching and indoctrination. The Bible is yet a sealed book and once one is enlightened by these "keys" to proper interpretation of "the Bible" it is almost beyond belief that Christianity has steered the direction of continents and nations for almost two millennia when itself was guided morally and Spiritually by a Book the most elementary message of which it has never been grasped or been able to teach correctly to others. Not until the incidents alleged to have occurred in connection with persons in the remote past which we are taught to interpret in our Bibles always as if "literal" are seen as "literalization of Spiritual Truths, Divine allegories, metaphors, similes, and characterizations of magnificent Cosmic Truthfulness can the extent of Christianity's blindness toward its own Bible be evaluated. Truly there has never been a case of such colossal "blindness" where the Scripture comes to mind:

Matt 15:14 14 ...they be blind leaders of the blind. And if the blind lead the blind, both shall fall into the ditch. (KJV)

The dawn of this new era of "restored Bible truth" is slowly dawning upon us at the same time as humanity begins to enter the new Age of Aquarius. Unknown to most is that with each dawning of a new age humanity has taken "steps" in Spiritual Awareness and this restoration of these long-lost and despised Spiritual Truths by Rome is beginning to dawn upon humanity and awaken them from "their slumber".

We have been teaching on the Descent of the Christ (Soul) into matter, or for our interest "humanity". Let me begin by saying that it would be a grievous mistake on our part if we fail to recognize that the Christ principle did not come to "incarnate" in the animal race in order to exercise its godly powers when this animal race was at the zenith or height of this animal evolution. We mentioned this in the previous article when procrastination of the Asuras were mentioned. Nothing could be further from the case to assume that this "indwelling" of the

"Deific Mind" came to a "finished product". That is not the case; in fact the purpose of the incarnation is for "the Christ to "finish mankind".

Rom 8:18-19 18 For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us. 19 For the earnest expectation of the creature waiteth for the manifestation of the sons of God. (KJV)

Phil 2:15 15 That ye may be blameless and harmless, the sons of God, without rebuke, in the midst of a crooked and perverse nation, among whom ye shine as lights in the world; (KJV)

"The Christ" came to tabernacle in humanity in its beginning stage of development and came with a purpose. As a whole, humanity is an incomplete work "in progress" to say the least. Another Law of the Cosmos operates here and we must take note of it. Paul reminds us that *"Christ is being formed"* in his followers and it is a **"process"**. The Bible teaches this principle over and over again and we need look no further for such proof than the Gospel of John's parable of the grain of corn that must fall to the ground and "die" first in order to "regenerate" the species. This parable again points to the fact that it is in this "seed", this "Descending Soulish Kernel of Living Energy", that has "fallen" to a lower level of manifestation from a previous Cosmic Energy level, that the hope and potential for later "development" and "re-ascent" has its dormant possibility. The substrate of this "lower kingdom" (soil) awaits the "rebirth" from "above". That is why it is said that mankind, this soil, must be "born again" or, as it truly means "born from above".

This is why the Soul, according to the ancient Spiritual Wisdom, has been in manifestation before. This will be for many readers a very controversial topic of discussion by my studies over these last twenty years has changed my mind on many topics which I was taught to "believe" a certain way without any personal investigation on my part. I have found that is not the best thing I could have done but knew no better at the time of my instruction by those I trusted to have done "their homework" for me. They didn't. I was wrong. Having done so then I can say that there exists in the Cosmos a "Law" of "reincarnation" and this Law of "reincarnation" of our Souls is right in the middle both the Hebrew Scriptures as well as the Gospel story but we often miss it.

- The **"Word"** came to Jeremiah, and said *"Before I formed thee in the belly I knew thee; and before thou camest forth out of the womb I sanctified thee, and I ordained thee a prophet unto the nations" (Jeremiah 1:4-5)*. This verse has been used by Traditional Christians as evidence that God has foreknowledge of persons and events — that is not limited by time and space. Christians who believe in reincarnation may see this verse as evidence ability to "know" a person throughout a variety of reincarnated lifetimes.

Answer for yourself: Did Elijah become John the Baptist?

- Jewish priests were sent to ask John the Baptist, *"Art thou Elijah?" (John, 1:21)*, which is seen as supporting the conception that Jewish priests believed in the theory of reincarnation. Christ said of John the Baptist *"this is Elijah."* (Matthew 11:14.) Later on, upon the Mount of Transfiguration, the Christ said, *"Elias is come already, and they knew him not, but have done unto him whatsoever they listed... Then the disciples understood that He spake unto them of John the Baptist."* (Matthew 17:12,13). This idea of reincarnation is perhaps a little different than the commonly viewed notion of what reincarnation means. In the second chapter of II Kings, Elijah does not die, but rather is called up into heaven while yet alive. Mainstream Christian opinion would interpret these passages as referring to the role that John played in the Spiritual life of first-century Jews, rather than his personal identity being that of Elijah. But not all agree in such a denial of reincarnation which is evident from the texts.

Answer for yourself: What do we do with Matthew 11:14?

- Jesus is recorded as saying: *"And if you are willing to receive and accept it, John (the Baptist) himself is Elijah who was to come"*. Most traditional Christians prefer to interpret this verse only in a loose fashion to mean that John was only like Elijah. For those Christians who advocate a belief in reincarnation, this verse is interpreted more strictly as meaning exactly what it says, namely that John the Baptist is/was Elijah the prophet himself, which in this strictly interpreted context could only mean that John the Baptist was the reincarnation of Elijah. One related consideration that Christian advocates of reincarnation address concerning the fact that John 1:19–21 appears to contravene Matthew 11:14, denying that John the Baptist is/was Elijah reincarnated, this view ignoring the idea that John the Baptist did not know that he was Elijah. Christian advocates of reincarnation propose that this apparent Biblical contravention in John of what is stated in Matthew may have been a later editorial insertion by doctrinal purists. These types of corrective insertions in John, contravening the first three Gospels, appear to them to have also been added in many other instances within John as well, the gospel of John generally being agreed by Liberals adherent to Higher Criticism to have been written several years after Matthew.
- Next we look at the disciples, in John 9:2-4, who observe a man who was born blind, and inquire of Jesus whether the man himself or his parents sinned that caused him to be born blind. Some interpret this question to imply that the man would have had some opportunity to sin prior to birth, which at least presupposes the pre-existence of the Soul in a situation where there was free will and the ability to commit sin. Jesus replies that in this case neither the man nor his parents sinned, but he does not rebuke the disciples in any way for their belief that it would have been possible for the man to sin prior to birth.
- *John 9:2 2 And his disciples asked him, saying, Master, who did sin, this man, or his parents, that he was born blind? (KJV)*. Jesus replied that it was in order that the works of God may be made manifest in the blind man, that is, that the law of cause and effect might be fulfilled. Or, as St. Paul phrased the thought: **we reap what we sow**. The blind man could not have sown the seeds of his blindness in his present body, but must have done so in a previous lifetime.

Answer for yourself: Did you notice that "being born blind" might possibly be due to the "works" or the "lack there of" from a preceding "Soulish generation" and a previous "incarnation"? It is right here in black and white and all the negative preaching in the world and denial will not make this go away. And this says nothing of the host of materials that exist in other world religions and the ancient Spiritual Wisdom which teaches this same Cosmic Truth. Metempsychosis literally means "transference of Souls," and is related to the process of reincarnation. Actually, the idea is found in the oldest traditions of Western civilization, as well as being taught throughout the ancient Near East and Orient. **And there is solid evidence that during its first centuries, Christianity did indeed impart what it had learned about the pre-existence of Souls and their re-embodiment.**

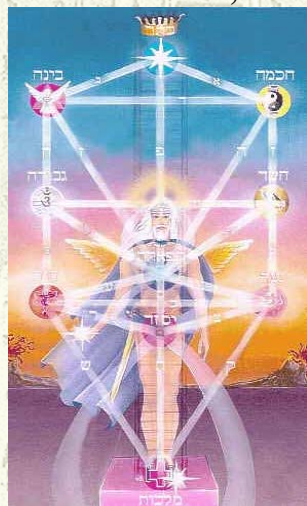
- Josephus, the Jewish historian who lived during most of the first century AD, records in his *Jewish War* (3, 8, 5) and in his *Antiquities of the Jews* (18, 1, 3) that reincarnation was taught widely in his day.
- Josephus' contemporary in Alexandria, Philo Judaeus, in various of his writings, also refers to re-embodiment in one or another form.
- There are passages of the New Testament that can be understood only if seen against the background of pre-existence of Souls as a generally held belief. For instance, Matthew (16:13-14) records that when Jesus asked his disciples *"Whom do men say that I am?"* they replied that some people said he was John the Baptist (who had been executed only a few years before the question was asked). Others thought he was Elijah, or Jeremiah, or another of the prophets.
- The earliest Christians, really called "Chrestians", especially those who were members of one or other of the Gnostic Christian sects, such as the Valentinians, Ophites and Ebionites, included re-embodiment among their important teachings. For them it enabled fulfillment of the law -- karma (reap what you sow again)-- as well as providing the means for the **Soul to purify itself from the muddy qualities resulting from its immersion in matter** and the egoism we have developed in the first stages of our journey through earth life.
- After the original generations of Christians, we find the early Church Fathers, such as Justin Martyr (AD 100-165), St. Clement of Alexandria (AD 150-220), and Origen (AD 185-254) teaching the pre-existence of

Souls, taking up reincarnation or one or another aspect of re-embodiment. Examples are scattered through Origen's works, especially Contra Celsum (1, xxxii), where he asks: *"Is it not rational that Souls should be introduced into bodies, in accordance with their merits and previous deeds . . . ?"* And in De Principiis he says that *"the Soul has neither beginning nor end."*

- St. Jerome (AD 340-420), translator of the Latin version of the Bible known as the Vulgate, in his *Letter to Demetrias* (a Roman matron), states that some Christian sects in his day taught a form of reincarnation as an esoteric doctrine, imparting it to a few *"as a traditional truth which was not to be divulged."*
- Synesius (AD 370-480), Bishop of Ptolemais, also taught the concept, and in a prayer that has survived, he says: *"Father, grant that my Soul may merge into the light, and be no more thrust back into the illusion of earth."* Others of his Hymns, such as number III, contain lines clearly stating his views, and also pleas that he may be so purified that rebirth on earth will no longer be necessary. In a thesis on dreams, Synesius writes: *"It is possible by labor and time, and a transition into other lives, for the imaginative Soul to emerge from this dark abode."* This passage reminds us of verses in the Revelation of John (3:12), with its symbolic, initiatory language leading into: *"Him that overcometh will I make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go no more out."*

We do not have now the time to delve deeply in the above study of reincarnation but a few words are in order. Belief in reincarnation is held by many world religions like the Hindus, Buddhists, and Taoists but such beliefs are held by relatively few Christians and Muslims. No mainstream Christian denomination includes reincarnation among their doctrines since the 2nd century and following. The Christian creeds and confession have consistently proclaimed basically after this 300 years time frame a belief in a single judgement of humanity and in the eschatological hope of the resurrection of the dead. Some small sects, such as the Liberal Catholic Church, and esoteric groups, as the Rosicrucian Fellowship, do however include the concept of reincarnation. Judaism's attitude is broad enough to allow Jews to hold various views of the afterlife. Orthodox Judaism supports a belief in reincarnation and it is a central concept of Jewish Mysticism and the Jewish Kabbalah. Judaism as a whole does not emphasize matters of the afterlife the way Christianity does so we should not expect to find it emphasized as such. One of Maimonides' 13 Principles of Faith teaches the importance of the "revival of the dead". As well, Kabbalah supports the belief in gilgul, or transmigration of Souls. Several of the Baal Shem Tov's stories recorded by Martin Buber refer directly to past lives of various people, implying that the Buber himself could perceive the previous lives of others. Before the 20th century, reincarnation was almost universally held to be true in Judaism, and Orthodox Judaism today still supports the belief. Some, however, have long questioned or rejected this exclusion, and in modern, western Christendom, a few churches and denominations have first begun to explore this issue - both from a philosophy of inclusion and integration with Eastern philosophy, as well as a struggle to return to alleged teachings of the original, pre-Roman church.

Suffice it to say that according to this ancient Spiritual Wisdom this "Descending" and "Re-ascending Soul", on this Tree of Life, has built up a long series of previous embodiments, and with each such expression it gained an extension of its potential personality. "You", today, are the current one. This "Living Soulsh Intelligence/Energy" has never ceased to oscillate through its cycles, passing from embodiment to embodiment and from expressions of "activity" to "latency" in seed-form and back again. The process proceeds endlessly. But the important matter for us to know is that this embodiment and cyclical process begins each successive cycle anew at the point of its previous departure. Simply, this means that we "begin anew" our Spiritual evolution at the "Spiritual level" of the previous one from which we depart. This "Spiritual evolution" starts each round of increasing Spiritual awareness and consciousness from a seed. Nature deposits her Spiritual profits from each period of "incarnation", and though the organic life begins at the bottom each time, the new seed of each round or cyclic opportunity starts with a potentially higher endowment, more quickly recapitulates all its previous stages of development, and arrives at the point where new progress can be made in the next cycle which presents itself. Praise God for His



goodness and this much needed "help" for our return home as Prodigal Sons and Daughters. We begin each cycle anew where we left off in our Spiritual development at the end of our previous incarnational cycle. **We have a progressive Spiritual development as it appears.**

Likewise, as mankind is to grow and "mature" so it is with the Christ that comes to man at the beginning of the human era on earth, not in His adulthood, but as the infant Deity, the baby god, the "infant Christ (nativity)" and it is our job to "feed" Him in order that the "fullness of Christ" be manifested in our Earthly existence.

Eph 4:13 13 Till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fullness of Christ: (KJV)

This "indwelling Christ" is that "fiery spark of God" that has descended "down" the Tree of Life and He is that Divine aspect of the Deific Mind portioned out and **"dismembered" for mankind.** Many of us sadly live and die and never become aware of the indwelling god within us. This understanding that in the human race is a "developing god" is a major "key" to the comprehension of the whole of world religions and their narratives one way or the other. This "truth" has remained obscured because of the decline of esoteric study since the Roman repression beginning in the second century. It is way past time to reverse this.

This "incarnation of the Divine Soul/Christ" is "key" to two considerable phases of scriptural symbolism never understood correctly by theologians:

- **The initial danger in which the Christs or Messiahs were involved at their birth (in the incarnation into fleshly matter)**
- **Their suffering and crucifixion (again being incarnated and bound in matter....[discussed previously in article # 16 and #17](#))**

Any new-born life is in danger from the elements and enemies of every sort that threaten the existence of this "new life" on every side. Its survival is delicately teetering in the balance. We only need to look at Mother Nature to find this Universal Law as well as our own human children who without help in the first years would not survive. So the infant Christ principle is beset with danger from the very moment of its "incarnation" in these fleshly bodies. It begins the new cycle of life as a helpless infant and the allegory of the "Jesus infancy narratives", narratives by the way that was added to the New Testament after 180 A.D. by emerging Orthodox Roman Christianity who was losing the debates with the Gnostic Chrestians over their supposed "literal-historical Jesus", demonstrate this quite dramatically. This is why Deity is present in all the nation's "baby sungods" but even so it laid buried deeply in "matter" and was clouded by the "sensuality" and "senses" of the flesh. **Thus the need and Scriptural admonition to "awaken from the slumber" of the flesh in order to awaken "the Christ within".** As if that is not enough, this newly born and maturing "Christ nature" in mankind is attacked at once by the powers of evil which threaten its very expression from the moment of its birth and incarnation just the way it is depicted in our "Jesus Story". Sometime around the 2nd year, a toddler will hit the "terrible twos." They don't call it the "terrible twos" for nothing. Frequently termed appropriately "the terrible twos," this age is punctuated by temper tantrums and aggression, and marked by repetition which are but manifestations of those parts of our elementary animal nature. These "terrible two" are but a picture or symbol of an escalating warfare between Spirit and flesh which we see elsewhere in the Bible which is more recognized as the "wilderness temptation" in our "Jesus Story". Here we see similarly the wilderness temptation of the sungods and our "Jesus Story" replayed over and over again from nation to nation. **Whether allegorized by the struggle of the Sun against the Darkness, the Equinoxes and the Solstices, heroes or villains (the original being Set and Horus), the story of this Spiritual Warfare in matter, the flesh of mankind, is told worldwide through a host of metaphors and allegories almost without limit. Hardly a symbol has not been used to depict this Soulish struggle.** World religious myths and legends detail this "temptation and warfare" between Spirit and matter (flesh) without end. Let us examine some of them to make our point more succinctly.

The Greeks mythologized this warfare between the newly "incarnated Soul" and "the flesh" in the myth of the

two giant serpents that **Hercules, half-man and half-god (just what we have been speaking about...that man is a "god" in an animal body)**, had to strangle while an infant in his cradle. It is recorded by Theocritus that the infant Hercules (symbolic for the infant Christ) in his cradle strangled the two great snakes that crept up to devour him. Behind this narrative is the "key" that this Soul is threatened from the very movement of its incarnation.



We find the same idea in that Horus, when symbolized by a cat, stand with its feet upon the giant serpent's neck, the cat severing its head with a knife. We see on the left the cat of Heliopolis killing the serpent Apophis under the Persea holy tree. The cat is linked with the sun god Ra.



In Egyptian mythology, the bargue (boat) of the sun god was threatened by the snake daily as it passed through the underworld. **This snake is a symbol of chaos that had to be ritually killed.**



We encounter this same idea in the New Testament with Herod and the threat against the "infant Christ".

This chaos was likewise understood to be "internal" as well and man's role was to subdue the "storms of life" that arise within him if he ever hoped of becoming "god-like". Again this expressed the internal battle that rages between "Set and Horus (the Egyptian Christ)"

Answer for yourself: What do all of these "threats" to the "infant Christs" or the "infant incarnated Soul" have in common? They all are personifications of the powers of **"evil" which can threaten the incarnated Soul which are in reality nothing more than the characteristics and traits of the animal portion of our nature!** This animal nature within us is in opposition to the incarnated goal and interests of the Soul, and there is a warfare going on, which, however, this "warfare" between Energy and Matter is to end in a truce and friendliness between Spirit and fleshly matter as seen in the illustration on the right where Set and Horus become "friends" forever. Sometimes the living king was said to embody within himself both Horus, the Spirit of light, and Set, the Spirit of darkness, reflecting the eternal strife that is always present in the universe. This is why at the end of the battle between Set and Horus a "truce" is called and friendship and respect is restored between these two symbolic natures in mankind. But before this "truce" and the end of this "war within the bosom of mankind" is over the Egyptians speak of them as "the adversaries" and "the enemies of my Father, Osiris," in recounted in the words of Horus, the Egyptian Christ.



Again be it known, **these threats to the "infant incarnated Soul", expressed originally with Set and Horus, the Egyptian Krst/Karest/Christ are portrayed in the Bible under various symbols and disguises:**

- The seven nations occupying Canaan. The "ban" (Heb. cherem) refers to God's command to the Israelites to exterminate 7 tribes living in the land of Canaan (Deut. 7:1,2). Whoever committed the sins of the Canaanites fell under the "ban" (Lev. 18:29). **Because Israel did not fully remove the Canaanite nations from the land (Josh. 15:63; 16:10; 17:12,13), they became defiled by them as God had warned and had to be removed from the land themselves** (Lev. 18:24-28; 20:22; Deut. 7:4,25; Josh. 23:13). So allegorically these "seven" nations referred to the sins of the flesh which the Soul had to overcome and dispossess, naturally, before God could admit his Israelite children into the Holy Land of a heightened Spiritual consciousness.
- The seven plagues of Egypt are symbolic of the seven plagues of the Book of Revelation: ***"And I saw another sign in heaven, great and marvelous, seven angels having the seven last plagues; for in***

them is filled up the wrath of God." (Rev. 15:1). (Egypt if you recall is symbolic for the fleshly body)

Answer for yourself: What is different about the first three plagues on Egypt?

The Egyptian magicians were able to imitate the first two plagues but not the 3rd: *"And the magicians did so [tried to imitate] with their enchantments to bring forth lice, but they could not: so there were lice upon man, and upon beast. Then the magicians said unto Pharaoh, This is the finger of God: and Pharaoh's heart (Hebrew for "leb"....inner man or Soul) was hardened, and he hearkened not unto them; as the LORD had said."* (Ex. 8: 18, 19) In the description of the next plague, we read, *"And I will sever [set apart] in that day [that Pharaoh refuses] the land of Goshen, in which my people dwell, that no swarms of flies shall be there; to the end thou mayest know that I am the LORD in the midst of the earth. And I will put a division between my people and thy people: to morrow shall this sign be."* (Ex. 8:22, 23)

Answer for yourself: Could this distinction between "my people" and "thy people" be paralleled to the Asuras and Suras, the two sons of the prodigal allegory, or the two groups of wise virgins and foolish virgins? Here we have the same allegory and message repeated over and over again.

- The seven wicked Spirits of Luke 11:26 *26 Then goeth he, and taketh to him seven other Spirits more wicked than himself; and they enter in, and dwell there: and the last state of that man is worse than the first. (KJV)*
- The seven abominations in the heart. *Prov 26:25 25 When he speaketh fair, believe him not: for there are seven abominations in his heart. (KJV)*
- The seven things the Lord hates: *Prov 6:16 16 These six things doth the LORD hate: yea, seven are an abomination unto him: (KJV)*
- The seven devils that had to be expelled from Mary Magdalene. We will look more intently into this one in the next article.

Answer for yourself: Why are all of these "carnal" threats symbolized in "sevens"?

Answer for yourself: Why is that?

[We will continue our study in the next article.](#)

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20% off

COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**

APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



PERSONIFICATION OF THE SUN IN THE WORLD'S RELIGIONS

Modern scholarship today has a hard message for Christianity and Christians everywhere. With the advancement of the media and the availability of volumes of information that was for years kept highly secret we see clearly today that Christianity and the Jesus of the "Jesus Story" found in the gospel stories is a rehash of the myths of other cultures – in fact, practically all of them rolled into one – in an attempt to unify the Roman Empire under one state religion. This secret is and has been known by the higher-ranking members of the fraternal orders, including the Jesuits, Protestants and Masons for centuries. Serious study today that takes advantage of the abundance of archeological information that has become available today exposes that "Jesus Christ" is a mythical character based on pre-Christian godmen found in the myths of other cultures around the globe. In reality, the story revolves around the solar hero, the personification of the sun, which was worshipped in numerous cultures for thousands of years. When one gets his hands on books by such distinguished and brilliant scholars like Thomas Paine, Rev. Robert Taylor, Gerald Massey, J.M. Robertson, Joseph Wheless, G.A. Wells and Barbara Walker then the puzzle pieces come together to reveal that the "Jesus Story" as found in the New Testament is little more than the "literalization" of prior Ancient allegories of the path of the Sun through the Zodiac along with other constellations which influenced this story in various degrees. One only needs listen to Thomas Paine:

"The Christian religion and Masonry have one and the same common origin: Both are derived from the worship of the Sun. The difference between their origin is, that the Christian religion is a parody on the worship of the Sun, in which they put a man whom they call Christ, in the place of the Sun, and pay him the same adoration which was originally paid to the Sun."

If we ever wish to get to the bottom of the Jesus issue and likewise wish to find the gods and goddesses of the ancestors of our race, we must look to the sun, the moon, the stars, and the sky, the earth, the sea, the dawn, the clouds, the wind, etc., **which they personified and glorified.** That these have been the gods and the goddesses of all nations of antiquity, is an established fact. They are better understood as being called "Solar Gods".

Answer for yourself: What is the real reason for the subterfuge and deception? As Pope Leo X is reputed to have exclaimed, *"What profit has not this fable of Christ brought us!"*

The words which had denoted the sun and the moon would denote not merely living things but living persons. From personification to deification the steps would be but few; and the process of disintegration would at once furnish the materials for a vast fabric of mythology. Every word would become an attribute, and all ideas, once grouped around a simple object, would branch off into distinct personifications. These attributes of nature and the Sun and stars would gradually be converted into incidents of their mystical careers. Later each would receive a local habitation with a corresponding name unique to each area. These would remain as genuine history, when the origin and meaning of the words had been either wholly or in part forgotten.

BUT HOW DO WE KNOW THE GENTILE NATIONS

PERSONIFIED....GLORIFIED...AND DEIFIED THE SUN AND NATURE?

The Aryans are said to have entered India through the fabled Khyber pass, around 1500 BC. They intermingled with the local populace, and assimilated themselves into the social framework. They adopted the settled agricultural life-style of their predecessors, and established small agrarian communities across the state of Punjab. The Aryans are believed to have brought with them the horse, developed the Sanskrit language and made significant inroads in to the religion of the times. All three factors were to play a fundamental role in the shaping of Indian culture. Cavalry warfare facilitated the rapid spread of Aryan culture across North India, and allowed the emergence of large empires. Sanskrit is the basis and the unifying factor of the vast majority of Indian languages. The religion, that took root during the Vedic era, with its rich pantheon of Gods and Goddesses, and its storehouse of myths and legends, became the foundation of the Hindu religion, arguably the single most important common denominator of Indian culture. The Aryans did not have a script, but they developed a rich tradition. They composed the hymns of the four vedas, the great philosophic poems that are at the heart of Hindu thought. "Veda" means knowledge, vedic culture means the spiritually aware society. And "dharma", as the meaning of life, the way to live the existence on Earth.

For the proofs of these assertions, the Vedic poems furnish indisputable evidence, that such as this was the origin and growth of the Greek and Teutonic mythology. In these poems, the names of many, perhaps most, of the Greek gods, indicate natural objects which, if endued with life, took on human personality. Such mythologies haven been grouped around the sun; grounded on those expressions which describe the recurrence of day and night; on the great tragedy of nature, in the alteration of summer and winter. Simply said it was "nature religion" with the Sun at the center.

Of the vast mass of solar myths, some have emerged into independent legends, others have furnished the groundwork of whole epics, others have remained simply as floating tales (Aryan Myths., vol. ii. pp. 51-53).

The results obtained from the examination of languages in its several forms leaves no room for doubt that the general system of mythology can be traced to its fountain head. We can no longer shut our eyes to the fact. For the comparison of legends current in different countries it is not necessary to carry the search further back than the worship of nature along with the Sun. With the origin of earliest man we find a common language known by all; a language without words. I am speaking about a common language as man interpreted his environment as speaking to him. We have before us a stage of language corresponding to a stage in the history of the human mind in which all sensible objects were regarded as instinct with a conscious life. The varying phases of that life were therefore described as truthfully as they described their own feelings or sufferings; and therefore every phase became for them a picture. Early man described the things he saw, felt, or heard in his world from his point of view. Man's language was the result of an observation of what his senses perceived. In this way, man could not fail to note the changes of days and years, of growth and decay, of calm and storm; but the objects which so changed were to them living things, and the rising and setting of the sun, the return of winter and summer, became a drama in which the actors were their enemies and friends. These myths, from the personification of nature and the sun, exhibit in their germs the myths which afterwards became the legends of gods and heroes with human forms, and furnished the groundwork of the religious epics, poems, whether of the eastern or the western world. It was only a short step from this personification of the sun and nature to human epics in which such forces or nature became deified in every nations' myths and heroes.

The mythical or mythmaking language of mankind had no partialities; and the Sun occupies the largest extent of the myths of these nations. Mankind did not fail to put into words their thoughts and emotions roused in them by the varying phases of the Sun and nature of their world on which we, not less than they, feel that our life depends, although today we know a great something more than they about its nature.

Thus grew up a multitude of expressions which described the sun as the child of the night, as the destroyer of

the darkness, as the lover of the dawn and the dew. Such phrases would go on to speak of the sun as killing the dew with his spears, and of forsaking the dawn as he rose in the heaven. The feeling that the fruits of the earth were called forth by his warmth would find utterance in words which spoke of him as the friend and the benefactor of man; which the constant recurrence of his work would lead them to describe him as a being constrained to toil for others, as doomed to travel over many lands, and as finding everywhere things on which he could bestow his love or which he might destroy by his power. His journey might be across cloudless skies, or amid alterations of storm and calm; his light might break fitfully through the clouds, or be hidden from many a weary hour, to burst forth at last with dazzling splendor as he sank down in the western sky. He would be described as facing many dangers and many enemies, none of whom, however, may arrest his course; as sullen, or capricious, or resentful; as grieving for the loss of the dawn whom he had loved, or as nursing his great wrath and vowing a pitiless vengeance. Then as the veil was rent at eventide, they would speak of the chief, who had long remained still, girding on his armor; or of the wanderer throwing off his disguise, and seizing his bow or spear to smite his enemies; of the invincible warrior whose face gleams with the flush of victory when the fight is over, as he greets the fair-haired Dawn who closes, as she had begun, the day. To the wealth of images thus lavished on the daily life and death of the Sun there would be no limit. He was the child of the morning, or her husband, or her destroyer; he forsook her and he returned to her, either in calm serenity or only to sink presently in deeper gloom.

So with other sights and sounds. The darkness of night brought with it a feeling of vague horror and dread; the return of daylight cheered them with a sense of unspeakable gladness; and thus the Sun who scattered the black shade of night would be the mighty champion doing battle with the biting snake which lurked in its dreary hiding-place. But as the Sun accomplished his journey day by day through the heaven, the character of the seasons is changed. The buds and blossoms of spring-time expand in flowers and fruits of summer, and the leaves fall and wither on the approach of winter. Thus the daughter of the earth would be spoken of as dying or as dead, as severed from her mother for five or six weary months, not to be restored to her again until the time for her return from the dark land should once more arrive. But as no other power than that of the Sun can recall vegetation to life, this child of the earth would be represented as buried in a sleep from which the touch of the Sun alone could arouse her, when he slays the frost and cold which lie like snakes around her motionless form.

That these phrases would furnish the germs of myths or legends teeming with human feeling, as soon as the meaning of the phrases were in part or wholly forgotten, was as inevitable as that in the infancy of our race men should attribute to all sensible objects the same kind of life which they were conscious of possessing themselves.

By now you understand how the forces of nature and the sun could be understood by early man. These impressions were woven into various tales reflecting the crude understanding of mother nature as well as the Sun. Simply said, early man did not possess the knowledge to relate such events he encountered in scientific terms as we had today. Crude stories and myths based on his limited knowledge would have to do. Later such events were as stated personified, glorified, and finally deified. Such expressions have been handed down to us and many of them are carried over into the life of Jesus the Jew. The irony is that the Jewish people were called to be a light of knowledge and correction to such men and their myths. We have lost a lot in our attempt to be a follower of Yeshua; in fact the hard reality as I now plan to show you is that 2.5 billions good people who call themselves Christians are little better off than primitive man because they hold dear the same myths. The only difference is that the historical Yeshua has become the Christ of faith; such an object of faith as expressed in the New Testament is almost a carbon copy of what the earliest Sun-worshippers believed and taught. Let me see if I can prove it to you as we make comparisons between the Christian Savior and the various Sun Myths. After we are through then you can make an intelligent decision once you see the evidence for yourself. It is to that quest we now turn. What we have to never forget when doing these studies is that behind our parallel "Jesus Story" as compared to the nation's Sungods and goddesses lies a Divine Truth that is lost to us today. The exciting goal before us in our comparative study is to find this hidden message and just what these similar "Jesus Stories" down through history actually meant. Let me give you a hint; it is all about the Descent of the Soul.

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**

 Bennoah1@verizon.net



20% off

COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



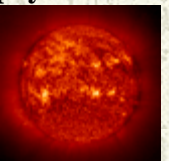
THE RASING OF LAZARUS...TRUTH OR SUN MYTH RETOLD?

Now a certain man was sick, named Lazarus, of Bethany, the town of Mary and her sister Martha.....Therefore his sisters sent unto Him saying, "Lord, behold, he whom thou lovest is sick." When Jesus heard that, He said, "This sickness is not unto death, but for the glory of God, that the Son of God might be glorified thereby." Now Jesus loved Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus. When He had heard therefore that he was sick, he abode two days still in the same place where he was. (John 11:1-6)

We have read the story since we were children of this mighty miracle performed by Jesus in the New Testament. But we never knew that this story is another teaching concerning the Winter Solstice and the rebirth of the "dead Sun" who was slain by the darkness of Winter and who remained in the grave of darkness for 3 days until raised in newness of life on the 4th day. Of course this 4th day we all know to be December 25th; the famous day for the birth of all the sungods. As we begin I make mention to notice with me the peculiar reference to "light" in the verses that follow the account of the Lazarus.

John 11:9-17 9 Jesus answered, Are there not twelve hours in the day? If any man walk in the day, he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this world. 10 But if a man walk in the night, he stumbleth, because there is no light in him. 11 These things said he: and after that he saith unto them, Our friend Lazarus sleepeth; but I go, that I may awake him out of sleep. 12 Then said his disciples, Lord, if he sleep, he shall do well. 13 Howbeit Jesus spake of his death: but they thought that he had spoken of taking of rest in sleep. 14 Then said Jesus unto them plainly, Lazarus is dead. 15 And I am glad for your sakes that I was not there, to the intent ye may believe; nevertheless let us go unto him. 16 Then said Thomas, which is called Didymus, unto his fellow disciples, Let us also go, that we may die with him. 17 Then when Jesus came, he found that he had lain in the grave four days already. (KJV)

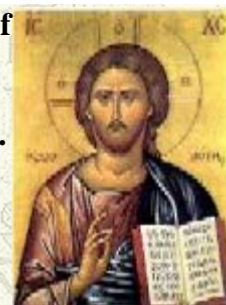
Answer for yourself: Did the above passages refer to a man walking in daylight who does not stumble in darkness because he is aided by the "light of the world" which is the Sun? It sure does but we don't pay attention to that and just move on but we must not; we must come to terms with the Ancients and their understanding that the Sun was called "the light of the world".



Before we go on it is important that we do a quick review in order to make the necessary connections to the information that follows.

Answer for yourself: Have you read and thoroughly familiarized yourself with the solar concepts connected with the [Winter Solstice](#) in the previous articles which teach how the Sun was viewed by the Ancients as having died for 3 days and was raised to life on the 4th day, that day being December 25th? Well if you have you should be struck at the parallel in the above account of Lazarus being dead and raised presumably on the 4th

day. Don't you think it rather "telling" that at one moment we are discussing the resurrection of a dead man and the next we are speaking in an allegory of light, darkness, sleep, death, and next the **"light of the world"** which to the Ancients was always the Sun? Notice the nimbus or the solar halo around the head of this early artist's depiction of Jesus from early church history. The connection is obvious.



*John 8:12 12 Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, **I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life.** (KJV)*

The language of the Bible has a way of leading unsuspecting readers into thinking it was recording human historical events when, in reality, it was referring to the patterns of the stars. A general overview serves to explain how the Bible's allegorical language reflects a superstitious fear of darkness. Well we need to look into this for sure.

You should be struck by the somewhat strange comments following in the Gospel of John, verses 9-17, regarding "12 hours of daylight and 12 hours of darkness" as well as the reference to Lazarus being "dead for 4 days" especially in light of the prior understanding when studying the Winter Solstice that it is on the 4th day, December 25th, following three days where the Sun remained "asleep" or "dead" as it sunk and remained at the same spot on the southwestern horizon as the Sun set for 3 days in a row. Remember for just a second what we learned; namely, that the Sun was "reborn from the dead" on the 4th day which just happened to be December 25th.

Ancients were correct in seeing the sun and its light as indispensable to life, but to the point where they worried that as daylight hours got shorter, the **sun was endangered of dying a permanent death. When sunlight hours began to increase again after the Winter Solstice men rejoiced for the Sun had risen from the dead.** Thus **darkness was personified as evil**, because to them, **darkness was the sun's enemy**. This {short description of image}



tension between good and evil ebbed and escalated every year as seen in the picture of the Zodiac and its "cross". Notice in the picture that the Zodiac has four quadrants that represent the four seasons of the year. Starting at the bottom of the picture, in the mindsets of the Ancients, when the Sun kept setting lower in the horizon and as the days of light and warmth diminished consecutively the Ancients feared in increasing darkness which to them meant the bitter cold of Winter along with the diminishing to their food stores which could mean a sure death to them and their families. Then came a period of 3 days when the Sun in its travels across the sky reached a point when setting in the horizon that it no longer made a southwestwardly trek but remained fixed at the same point of the horizon for 3 days and the Ancients, in their mythos, reasoned the Sun was dead. This fixed position of the Sun lasted for 3 days and these very important days are from December 22 to 24. But on midnight of December 24th the Sun miraculously began a northward movement as it began to ascend

again in the Sky and this brought hope for warmth, protection, and an abundant harvest in the Spring. The Sun had come back to life. **It was reasoned that the Sun was resurrected on December 25** when daylight hours start to increase. Evil was in power during the dark winter months, but it was also a time, as daylight hours were increasing, when the sun was winning its way back to glory. At the spring equinox, when daylight and nighttime hours are equal, the sun has nullified the dark forces. As the days get progressively longer, the sun is on its righteous path back to full strength. It is the only season of the year when there is no dissension and there is peace on earth. At the summer solstice, when the sun is at its zenith, it is on its throne at full power. As the sun starts to descend, the dark forces are starting to edge their way back. As the days get progressively shorter, the sun is still strong, but its strength is being sapped by all this constant tribulation. At the fall equinox, things begin to look bleak. There is not much more that can be accomplished before the sun is betrayed and killed. This is the mythos behind the story of Lazarus as we shall now see to hold on as the myth

of the resurrection of Lazarus is exposed as nothing more than a sun myth retold.

Well some might say that this is pure coincidence. Well you won't for long as you read what comes next.

WAS LAZARUS REALLY A REFERENCE TO THE EGYPTIAN OSIRIS?

There are clear parallels between the "Jesus raising Lazarus" story and the Egyptian "Horus raising "El-Azar-Us" or "El-Osiris" story, and given that there is a gnostic sarcophagus or maybe two that depicts Jesus as beardless man with a wand raising Lazarus who is wrapped like a mummy, that would suggest that we are speaking here of the mythic mystery over the literal historical interpretation of the raising of Lazarus or "El-Azar-Us" (the Egyptian word we recognize today as Osiris). In that case, the story of the raising of Lazarus should be considered in its pagan mythical mystery layer, as opposed to first viewing the story as if it is reflection of a historical account that involved a historical Jesus as well as one poor dead Soul. It seems we are right back to where we have been since the beginning; namely are we to interpret the stories in our New Testament as "literal occurrences" or "allegories" that expressed Divine Truths which were later "literalized." Well the facts will help us decide.

There is at least one ancient picture of a Jesus-like figure with a wand raising a mummy-wrapped figure in the early history of the Christian Church. A wand would {short description of image} indicate divine magic power to raise the dead. The canonical Jesus figure is portrayed as a channel of some sort of transcendent, supernatural power to raise the dead. In fact this picture is the earliest picture we have of Jesus raising Lazarus and it is dated from 400 A.D.

Answer for yourself: Was the story of Jesus raising Lazarus from among the dead intended to be primarily read as a mythic description of the raising of the Sun from the dead at the Winter Solstice or was it intended to be understood as a historical report of a unique incident through a literalist interpretation of a physical miracle performed upon a man named Lazarus? Was the raising of Lazarus actual history or a personified myth regarding the path of the Sun at it rose into the norther sky following the Winter Solstice?

Today's audience already knows full well the literalist interpretive framework that is offered as the fully predominant one in today's church and in today's conservative and liberal historical-Jesus scholarship. The interpretive framework which is not obvious today is the pagan mystic mythic mysterious view of Jesus' raising of Lazarus which finds its origin in the myths of Egypt and primarily with Osiris and his death (Osiris personified Sun).

Answer for yourself: What is the opposite of the interpretive framework of modern historical-Jesus scholarship? What have they eliminated or failed to relate to the Christian? Did the ancients mean for the story of Jesus' raising of Lazarus to be read first of all as a literal report, through the interpretive framework of literal historical events or did they understand it as an allegory for the death and rebirth of the Sun at the Winter Solstice?

THE EGYPTIAN CONNECTION...THE SUN REBORN

The Lazarus story has a connection with Egypt and we find parallels to it in the "Pyramid Texts". The Pyramid Texts are inscribed on the walls on ten pyramids which are all situated at the necropolis of Saqqara. These {short description of image} pyramids date to the Fifth, Sixth and Eighth Dynasties of the Old Kingdom (2705-2213 BC). The main part of this enormous collection of texts is inscribed in the pyramids of the kings of the Fifth and Sixth Dynasties: Unas, the last King of the Fifth Dynasty, his successor Teti, who was the first king of the Sixth Dynasty and his successors Pepi I, Merenre and Pepi II. Let us look at some very interesting things found written on the walls of the Pyramids of Egypt for 2700 B.C.E.

It is in these "Pyramid Texts" that we first find a unique play on words when we look at the word **Bethany**.

Answer for yourself: Where did Lazarus supposedly live? He is mentioned at living at Bethany.

Answer for yourself: Are you aware that the word "Bethany, when translated back into the Egyptian language is "Beth-anu" and it means the **House of the Sun**?

Answer for yourself: Are you aware than many of the details of that story of the raising of Osiris have analogs in the story of Lazarus? Helms' book Who Wrote The Gospels has a section on Lazarus. On pages 121 - 126 Helms talks about the Lazarus myth in relation to the "Pyramid Texts". He uses R.O. Faulkner as his primary reference.

When compared to the story of Osiris that predated the Lazarus account by thousands of years we find that the resurrection of Lazarus is nothing more than another version of the story of the solar year. Robert Taylor, a Christian minister, gave a sermon about this very thing in 1830 which you can find in his famous work that got him imprisoned in the colonies which is entitled The Devil's Pulpit. **He shows us that the resurrection of Lazarus is a plagiarized story taken from the Ausarian Resurrection (Osiris) of over 12,000 years ago, which was also based on the Sun and its resurrection from the dead at the Winter Solstice.**

Answer for yourself: Do you know the Osiris story? I believe that all Christians and followers of all world religion must understand this story for it is from this story that all religions emanate in some degree. **It is in this story that the God Ausar (Osiris as the personified Sun) was killed by his brother, Set (personified darkness from which we later get the concept of the adversary of the Sun whom we call Satan).**

Answer for yourself: Do we find in the Osiris story the cosmic dualism of light fighting the darkness for mastery? It is in the study of these equinoxes and solstices that one sees the tension between darkness and his mastery over the light as well as the resurrection of the light and his ultimate mastery over the darkness? We sure do. **The story of the resurrection of Osiris (Sun) back to life is the ultimate triumph of the struggle of light versus darkness** and this triumph is accomplished at the Winter Solstice but not fully realized until the Vernal or Spring Equinox with the bursting forth of Spring and Mother Nature which at that time responds to the victory achieved previously at the Winter Solstice. To complicate things more over time the Sun was personified as the "Son". Thus the Sun and the Son are basically the same in that they tell the same story over and over. The son (Sun) of Ausar (Osiris), named Heru (Horus in Greek) avenged his father's death by fighting with Set (the darkness). Heru (Horus) triumphs over Set (darkness) which we see in the Universal Laws of the Cosmos and then Horus' father Osiris is then was resurrected from death of darkness. **This is the ultimate Dualism that we find expressed in so many ways in all world religions.** In ancient Egypt a dualistic tendency appears, on the one hand, in the religion of the sun-god Re (**light**), the principle of life and truth, who has a perpetual adversary, Apophis, the gigantic serpent of **darkness**; on the other hand, a similar tendency appears in the later legend of Osiris, in which Set is the adversary who kills Osiris and constantly opposes Isis and

Horus. However, Re (or another good god) might be represented as the universal creator. As for Set, who had been the principal god in certain provinces, he was for a long time regarded as capable of doing good in certain respects; only in a later epoch did he become the personification of evil. Moreover, he was regarded as the brother of Osiris, which means they had a common origin.

Whether or not you believe in battles between the forces of light and darkness, this idea nevertheless occupies an important place in a substratum of collective belief in Western culture. The idea of light-and-darkness is as old as the hills. The alternation of night/day and winter/summer has been a fundamental human experience throughout time. The interaction of light and dark created life. To the Ancients all creation was seen to result from infinite variations of these two polarities which together make one. As prehistory unfolded, people became increasingly habituated to hurting and harming one another. A shock to human values and sensibilities, this brought up the 'problem of evil'. What made people do this? Was there an evil force causing people to act anti-socially or to go against the Laws of Creation? **Thus arose the idea of a universal battle, not merely an interaction, between the forces of light and darkness. This is generally known as dualism.** In this scenario, light became 'good' and darkness 'evil'. This Cosmic principle was preserved by the Ancients through the aid of myths and legends that captured for all time this Eternal Principle and we find it expressed through the agents of Osiris, Horus, and Set to begin with but others would follow in every nation under the Sun (forgive the pun).

This contest between good (life) and bad (death) and light and darkness is played out in many legends the world over; only the names change. The New Testament account of Lazarus is but one of many of these myths. The original story of such a tension between good and evil and light versus darkness goes all the way back to Egypt and the legend of the triumph of life and light over darkness and death begins with Osiris. **Thus the stories of being raised from the dead goes back to Egypt.** It relates to one of the best known and most powerful myths, the raising of Osiris, the god of the dead.

Answer for yourself: Are you aware that the European plagiarizers changed El-Ausar (Osiris) of Egypt to Lazarus? Are you aware that similarly Heru or Horus was changed into Jesus, the son (Sun) of God? This original story (prototype for Constantine's bible) is published in detail in the Egyptian Book of the Dead.

Answer for yourself: Are you also aware that the word Lazarus when translated into the Egyptian language means "El- Azur or El-Osiris" which means "God Helps"? We find these similarities with Judeo-Christianity due to the influence of the Alexandrian influence of Hellenistic Judaism. I have a book in my library written by Randel Helm's entitled Gospel Fictions and in this book it relates that the "Pyramid Texts" describe a story of Osiris being raised from the dead by Horus. Now what follows next is very important to our understanding of the Lazarus story in the gospel of John.

The word "Lazarus" is a thinly disguised depiction of "L-ASURAS". "Ausar" is the real name of Osiris in Egyptian. 'L' just means "the", and functions as a definite article in English. This means that "L-Asuras" or Osiris is just another name for Lazarus and it was this Osiris who was raised from the dead following 3 days in the tomb. It is interesting to note that in Hindi the **Sun is called Asurya or Surya or Sri.** This is where we get our Sire or Sir, when referring to a man of status and education.

THE STORY OF THE EGYPTIAN LAZARUS...OSIRIS

The story of Ausar (Osiris) is one of Egypt's most ancient myths. So old, it's origins have been lost in time. It was an important story to the Egyptians because of Ausar's (Osiris) role as the king of Egypt who is resurrected as the "King of the dead". The god Ausar was the central deity in ancient Egyptian mortuary rituals. **In Egyptian mythology he is ruler of the Underworld and associated with resurrection.** Ausar is also associated with agricultural renewal and the resurrection of Mother Nature as well. **He is often depicted with a green face and likewise is depicted as a man wrapped in white mummy**



bandages and holding the crook and the flail, both symbols of kingship. Osiris, Ausar, is the god of the dead, and the god of the resurrection into eternal life; ruler, protector, and judge of the deceased, and his prototype (the deceased was in historical times usually referred to as "the Osiris" [L-Ausar/Lazarus..see above the word play]). His cult originated in Abydos, where his actual tomb was said to be located.

Osiris is the husband of Isis. In that after thousands of years all female goddesses became merged as an aspect of Isis, she too is central to Egyptian symbolism. Most scholars know of the tragic story of the death of Osiris. **Osiris was murdered by his evil brother Set (personified darkness). Darkness overpowers and kills the light following the Autumn solstice.**

The days and the length of the darkness per day get progressively longer and does so right up to the Winter Solstice. Set, darkness and the adversary, is equated with Typhon-Apophis of the Greeks and our Satan today. **Satan is based on the personage of Set.** According to Egyptian mythology, Ausar was murdered by his brother Seth then brought back to life by the love of his sister and wife, Auset (Isis). This myth describes the forces of destruction that initiated the process of mummification. The love of Auset is **symbolic of regeneration and the promise of eternal life. The cycle of destruction, death and rebirth was repeated each year in the annual flooding of the Nile, the river that provided the essential ingredients needed to sustain life, giving birth to one of the first civilizations.**

But Set, the Evil One as personified darkness, the brother of Osiris and Isis, envied Osiris and hated Isis. The more the people loved and praised Osiris (the Sun was the Savior of mankind), the more Set hated him; and the more good he did and the happier mankind became, the stronger grew Set's desire to kill his brother and rule in his place. And when Osiris returned from his travels (the Sun is constantly moving in the Heavens) Set was among the first to welcome him back and kneel in reverence before "the good god Pharaoh Osiris" (darkness yields to the light of the Sun for 6 months of the year). Set, the darkness), with the help of of seventy-two of his wicked friends planned the death of Osiris (the Sun). Osiris was murdered by his brother, Set, who then chopped the body into smaller pieces. Isis and Nephtys, her sister, found the pieces (except his penis) and gave wax models of them to the priests to worship. With the aid of the god Thoth Isis reassembled Osiris but you know what its like, you open the box and there's an important part missing; so Thoth helped her to fashion a magic phallus (said to be from gold), Isis turned it on and became pregnant. Ra sent Anubis and Thoth to mummify Osiris and Isis brought life back into his body. Afterwards, Osiris had to stay in the underworld and judge the Souls of the dead and was called Neb-er-tcher ("lord of the outermost limit"). Meanwhile Isis gave birth to a son, Horus the son of God, the son of the Sun, at Khemis on the west bank marshes of the Nile Delta. Later with the assistance of the magical Thoth, Horus defeated Set (the Sun defeated the darkness at the Winter Solstice) in a mighty battle that cost Horus his eye and Set his testicles. The gods intervened and sat in judgement. Horus was granted a magical eye and was reinstated as King. Immediately that Horus was crowned he legged it to the underworld to find his father's body. Whereupon he rendered the 'magic eye' to Osiris causing his resurrection (res-erection). Osiris then became God of the Underworld and Judge of the Dead.

The essence of Osiris left to establish a kingdom in the constellation of Orion, while his body went to the underworld. The worship of Osiris, like that of the sun god Ra, was one of the great cults of ancient Egypt. It gradually spread throughout the Mediterranean world and, with that of Isis and Horus, was **especially vital during the time of the Roman Empire and it would be Rome again who gives us the New Testament.** Identified variously with the waters of the Nile, the grain of the earth, the moon, and the Sun, **Osiris was the great symbol of the creative forces of nature and the imperishability of life (the triumph of life over death and light over darkness as seen in the path of the Sun through the Heavens).**

Osiris died and the Sun stood still on the horizon for 3 days and men feared the Sun had died. Through the power of Birth (Isis) under the authority and skill of Thoth (The Higher Genius) Osiris arose on the physical plane as the great avenging god Horus, his son. On the Spiritual plane Osiris became the great god of the underworld. **Like Christ he became the god that the Egyptians needed to become in order to be saved.** What this means is that unless the initiate allows for the complete transformation of the self under the direct

guidance of the Higher, no true and lasting power can be obtained.

*Gal 4:19 19 My little children, of whom I travail in birth again until Christ (**Osiris-Ausar**) be formed in you, (KJV)*

Osiris is called "The Bornless One."

John 1:1-5 1 In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. 2 The same was in the beginning with God. 3 All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made. 4 In him was life; and the life was the light of men. 5 And the light shineth in darkness; and the darkness comprehended it not. (KJV)

To the Egyptians one must become Osiris. In that no one can or could deliver the forty-two [negative confessions](#) in the hall of truth, because no one is perfect in earthly life.

Rom 3:23 23 For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God; (KJV)

By identification with Osiris the candidate who stands in the Hall of Truth can indeed deliver the negative confession (the "Negative Confession" or the "Declaration of Innocence" comes from the 'Book of Going Forth By Day' commonly called the 'Book of the Dead'. This declaration of innocence had to be said by the deceased in the Hall of Two Truths, in order to be purified and to be allowed Rebirth). The reason is clear, it is not him, **but him in Osiris** that is delivering the 42 negative confession that the Egyptian believer made at his death. This was the ultimate statement of one's righteousness in life.

Osiris, being the first living thing to die, subsequently became lord of the dead. His death was avenged by his son Horus, who defeated Set and cast him out into the desert to the West of Egypt (the Sahara). Prayers and spells were addressed to Osiris throughout Egyptian history, in hopes of securing his blessing and entering the afterlife which he ruled; but his popularity steadily increased through the Middle Kingdom. By Dynasty XVIII he was probably the most widely worshipped god in Egypt. **It is in this 18th dynasty that emerges the Pharaoh Moses who overturns this worship of the godman and refocuses worship of Egypt upon the invisible Creator of the Universe. We need another Moses today to refocus our worship from the false godman of Nicea, Jesus of Constantine's doing, back to the invisible Creator God.**

So we have now see that Lazarus, or L-Asuras or Osiris is raised from the dead. Asur, is the real name of Osiris in Egyptian. But this again goes back to Egypt. It relates to one of the best known and most powerful myths, the raising of Osiris, the god of the dead which is nothing more than the [personified story of the rebirth of the Sun from the dead following the Winter Solstice](#).

Let us now remember the ancient quote from Thomas Payne:

The Christian religion is a parody on the worship of the Sun, in which they put a man whom they call Christ, in the place of the Sun, and pay him the same adoration which was originally paid to the Sun.

Fortunately, centuries of Christian book burning (like the burning of the Alexandrian library and its 700,000 volumes by Rome in the 4th century) cannot erase the stars. By looking at the Gospels through the eyes of an astronomer and astrologer, we can understand why the Gospels follow the same story outline. The tale of Jesus takes place within one Zodiac year. By breaking down the Gospels according to each of the twelve Zodiac constellations, we can track Jesus as the sun through references to each motif that the constellations correspond to. This was hard for me to believe until I understood such a laborious study and was thoroughly convinced by what I uncovered.....I had believe a lie and was an ordained pastor of a false religion. In repentance I have devoted my life to correcting my past false teachings in hopes that when I meet the Creator my penitence is enough.

A Christian's religious belief system, when tested and exposed to contradictory facts from Archeology, Biblical languages, Biblical history, Biblical culture, Comparative religion, Astronomy and Astrology must in the Spirit of Truth and Repentance, be flexible enough to change.

Answer for yourself: [What are we to make of this Astrotheology behind this event as found in the "Jesus Story?"](#)

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**

 Bennoah1@verizon.net



20%^{off}

COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all Hosting Plans.

APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



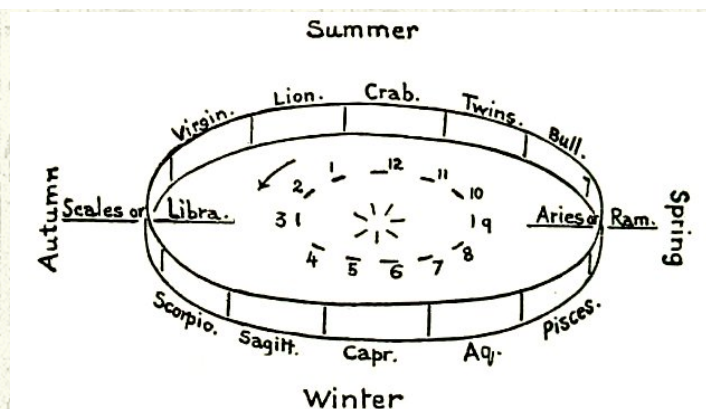
THE BIBLE AS A URANOGRAPH OF COSMIC ILLUMINATION ON THE SOUL #17

We left off the previous article having done a short introduction to the **"Crucifixion in the Sky...in Outer Space"** as well as the **"Astronomical Cross in the Sky"**. We looked at what it originally meant; the intersection of two planes of existences; one matter and one pure Spirit-Energy which has fused together. We have already seen that this refers to the Descent of the Cosmic Mind or Soul into Matter; where God become the "All in All". We saw that this was intersection of these two existences was seen "Celestially" before it was understood "terrestrially". We have seen that this intersection of these two existences was connected with the Vernal Equinox of the year as symbolized by the path of the Sun as it rose not only from the Southern Hemisphere into the Northern Hemisphere at the Vernal Equinox but as it moved over "an intersection of planes in the Heavens, the Celestial Equator and the Ecliptic". We need to spend some time to learn about this Vernal Equinox and all that is related to it and in so doing come to understand what God wants us to think about it and how it relates to mankind's existence and ultimate salvation.

The Vernal Equinox has all over the ancient world, and from the earliest times, been a period of rejoicing and of festivals in honor of the Sungod. This Sungod mind you is nothing more than the "personification of the Sun". Everyone understands and appreciates the joy of finding that the long darkness of the year associated with the Winter Solstice is gradually going away, that the Sun is growing daily in strength, light, and warmth, and that the days are winning a victory over the nights. The ancients told myths about this struggle between "light and darkness" and we find them in such stories like Set and Horus, Cain and Abel, Isaac and Ishmael, Jacob and Esau, and a host of others. The birds and flowers reappear, and the promise of Spring is in the air. But it may be worth while to give an elementary explanation of the **astronomical meaning of this period**, because this is not always understood, and yet it is very important in its bearing on the rites and creeds of the early religions. The priests were the early students and inquirers of the stars and had worked out this astronomical understanding of the Cosmos, and in that way were able to fix dates and to frame for the benefit of the populace myths and legends, which were in a certain sense explanations of the order of Nature, and a kind of "popular science."

The Equator, as everyone knows, is an imaginary line or circle girdling the Earth half-way between the North and South poles. If you imagine a transparent Earth with a light at its very centre, and also imagine the *shadow* of this equatorial line to be thrown on the vast concave of the Sky, this shadow would in astronomical parlance coincide with the Equator of the Sky--forming an imaginary circle half-way between the North and South celestial poles.

In the illustration on the left the signs of the Zodiac are represented by a belt which must be imagined at a practically infinite distance among the stars. The Sun is in the centre, and the dotted circle indicates the Earth's orbit--the numerals

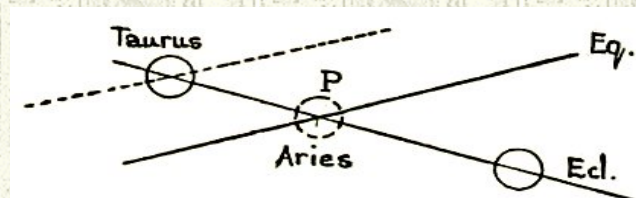


1,2,3, etc., standing for the places of the Earth in the corresponding months of the year. Thus in January, to the observer at (1) the sun would appear to be in Aquarius; in February he would appear in Pisces; in March in Aries; and so forth. The diagram shows these relative positions fairly accurately as they were 3,000 years ago. Now,

owing to the Precession of the Equinoxes the place of the Spring Equinox has moved to the right, and is in Pisces, and not far from Aquarius which is the next Age for mankind.

The **Equator**, then, may be pictured as cutting across the sky either by day or by night, and always at the same elevation--that is, as seen from any one place. But the **Ecliptic** (the other important great circle of the heavens) can only be thought of as a line traversing the constellations as they are seen at **night**. The Ecliptic is in fact the Sun's path among the fixed stars. For (really owing to the Earth's motion in its orbit) the Sun appears to move round the heavens once a year--travelling, always to the left, from Constellation to Constellation. The exact path of the sun is called the Ecliptic; and the band of sky on either side of the Ecliptic which may be supposed to include the said constellations is called the **Zodiac**.

Answer for yourself: How then, seeing that the Sun and the Stars can never be seen together, were the Priests able to map out the path of the former among the latter? We are not for certain but all we know is that they did it. Even with the very primitive instruments they had this ability to map the Heavens shows that their astronomical knowledge and acuteness of reasoning were unbelievable as we look at it today.



Let us suppose that the Equator and Ecliptic of the sky, at the Spring season, at the Vernal Equinox, are represented by two lines Eq. and Ecl. crossing each other at the point P. The Sun, represented by the small circle, is moving slowly and in its annual course along the Ecliptic to the left. When the Sun reaches the point P (the dotted circle) it stands on the Equator of the sky, and being neither North nor South, it shines on the two terrestrial hemispheres alike, and day and night are equal. *Before* that time, when the sun is low down in the heavens, night has the advantage, and the days are short; *afterwards*, when the Sun has travelled more to the left, the days triumph over the nights. It will be seen then that this point P where the Sun's path crosses the Equator is a very critical point.

Answer for yourself: Why is this so important? It is the astronomical location of the triumph of the Sun, or when personified of the Sungod and of the arrival of Spring. The Earth is awaking from the death of Winter and mankind can look forward to the food chain being restored.

Let's travel back for a moment to about 20,000 B.C.E. or so and try to put ourselves into the place of Ancient mankind. It's early evening, and the Sun had just set. In this time before sidewalks, street lights, headlights, and the glow of cities, the moonless night was truly dark, so dark that it was often dangerous to be outside at night. The blackness made it difficult to see the ground, and the dark gave cover to beasts and plunderers that prowled the night. At nighttime, it was very, very dark and until fire was discovered, it was man's most dangerous enemy and threatened his very survival. In the dark cold of night man realized his utter vulnerability to the elements. Each night, mankind was forced to wait for the "Rising of the Sun" to chase away the physical and mental insecurity brought on by the darkness. Therefore,

the morning Sun focused man's attention on his heavenly dependence for his frail, short existence on Earth, and in doing so, you can see how **the Sun became the appropriate symbol of the Creator's divine benevolence from heaven**. And as Winter progressed Ancient man noticed that it became darker for longer and longer periods of time and much colder. It was inarguably, unremittingly, and unexplainably dark. Watching the Heavens primitive man saw the Sun was fading fast and receding at sunset on the horizon as it set. He feared that his source of "salvation" might stop shining altogether, and might never reappear. Ancient mankind saw the dark as his mortal enemy for it gave cover for all the bad things that could happen to him: attacks from other tribes, the capture of his family, attacks from predator animals, prey to poisonous snakes, injuries sustained by accidents that occur in the dark, etc. All the bad things seemed to happen in the dark. So until the discovery of fire which brought limited light into man's own little world of darkness, primitive man only had the "Great Fire of Day" which served the whole Earth with its heavenly presence.

Answer for yourself: Is this the reason that several thousand years ago mankind said and believed at it says in Deut 4:24, and Heb 12:29 that the God of the Bible was a **"Consuming Fire"** in heaven? It sure was. Just how related is our religious concepts of God and our Sun? Now are you beginning to see how the ancients viewed God as symbolized by the life-giving Sun?

All mankind quickly came to realize that he was attached and bound to a life on Earth, but it was the sky that brought to him his "salvation" and man reasoned that this was the home of his God and Creator. The Heavens above was to the Ancients God's dwelling place. **Over time as man created and reasoned his various "theologies" and personified the Sun, the symbol of his God, and its movements in the Heavens it would be a short step to personify the Sun as the "Son" of the Sun and they further reasoned that God's Son/Sun would also reside with his Father "up there in Heaven". It was assumed that God's 'Sun was but a visible representative of the unseen Creator in heaven. So it was said, "When you have seen the Sun, you have seen the Father " or "The Father is glorified in his Sun".**

As you can imagine Ancient man had no problem understanding that all life on Earth depended directly on life-giving energy from the Sun because the Sun not only caused the crops to grow and produce a harvest that guaranteed his life and longevity but the light and warmth that it gave mankind was the main factor in his safety and security as explained above. Consequently, all life was lost without the Sun. **It followed that God's 'Sun' was nothing less than "mankind's Saviour".**

One of the things that amazed me in my study of Egypt was their unbelievable knowledge of Science, Physics, and Astronomy. You have to read it for yourself to see how they understood these disciplines in the way that they did but the ancients understood the intricacies of the atom and molecules. The Ancients understood energy and since life is energy, and energy from the Sun gave life, they then understood that their own existence was sustained by themselves taking energy into their bodies from the foods that they ate that was again sustained by the Sun. They again reasoned that Sun was giving up its life supporting energy in order that they could live. In such a way the Sun was pouring out "His life" and "His blood" that mankind might have "life" and "be saved". This is how this was described.

Answer for yourself: Is this where we get the concept that God's Sun, or God personified in the Sun, gives His life for us in order that we might live? We sure do.

As you now clearly see the Ancients reasoned that their lives came from and were sustained each day by **"Their Saviour... in the form of God's Sun"**. But this truism only worked as long as the Sun would return each morning to pour out his life for them. Primitive mankind's hope of salvation, both present and future, would be secure only if his "Savior, in the form of the Sun was 'Risen'". This might sound complicated but it is not. The Ancients tracked the Sun, their

Savior, across the sky daily and yearly for thousands of years and little escaped their scrutiny. You only have to read the extent and depth of their Astronomy and their records to be amazed and flabbergasted at what they knew and the knowledge they possessed. They knew that if their Sun, their Savior did not rise from his grave of darkness in the dead of Winter then all would be lost for mankind. To understand this you need to understand the schematic that follows.

At the dead of Winter the Sun was noticed to set progressively southward in the horizon and the days progressively possessed less light and warmth. It appeared to the Ancients that the Sun was dying. Ancient mankind reasoned that light was dying; the Sun was dying just as he had seen others of his species die. It was the most scary time for the Ancients. As what we now call mid-December came closer, the days got shorter still. Then came December 21, what we call the Winter Solstice, the longest night of the year -- which also meant the shortest day of the year, with

Sunlight practically imperceptible after that harrowing dark night. Our prehistoric ancestors wondered how vegetation and animals would

survive, how they would they survive without the Sun. Little wonder that in almost every nation and their recorded histories we find that traditions and ceremonies and customs evolved, some of them not so nice, to propitiate the dark and entice the Sun to come back strong. One element of this frenzy for light, once it was feasible, was bonfires. They kept the dark at bay and illuminated festivities aimed at winning back the Sun. All the world waited patiently for the Son's 'imminent return'. They further reasoned that surely the Divine Father and Creator would never leave them at the mercy of this world of darkness. Over the centuries man, through his observations of the Sun and the pattern of its movement, was reassured that the Creator's Heavenly promise concerning his Sun was surely that... "He would come again"...to light their path, and save those lost in the darkness. He was reassured every morning and every year as the cycle of the Sun through the Heavens and the Zodiac seemed to repeat.

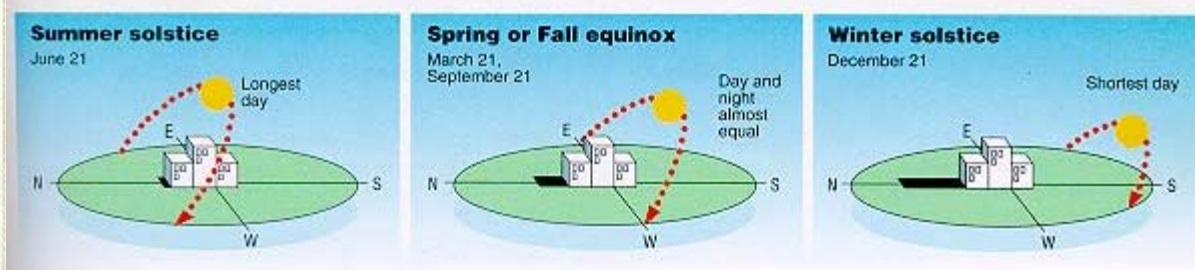
Logically, the Ancients reasoned that even if man himself died, as long as the Sun continued to dawn and set each day, life on Earth will continue forever. Therefore, it was said in the Ancient texts that "everlasting life was 'the gift' that the Father gives through his Sun."

Answer for yourself: We have mentioned that the Sun, over time, became personified as the "Son". Understanding that these Ancient and Eternal and Divine concepts were captured for all time in legend and myth by the Ancients then when we read for example:

John 3:16 16 For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him (God) should not perish, but have everlasting life. (KJV)

then is it too far of a stretch to see that "God so loved the world that he gave his only begotten SUN that we may have life everlasting"..on the Earth?

Early mankind not only feared the dark but the manifestations of evil and harm that lurked at every turn in the fearful dark of night. He further reasoned that all evil or harmful deeds were naturally, the... "works of darkness." Let us not forget that anthropomorphism or personification is the attribution of human characteristics to inanimate objects, animals, forces of nature, and others. Anthropomorphism in the form of personification consists of creating imaginary persons who are the embodiment of an abstraction such as Darkness, Death, Lust, or War. In our study we are concerned with the personification of Light and Darkness as man's greatest



Savior and greatest Adversary. Early man simply personified these forces because it was extremely difficult for them to picture or discuss God or these forces that came from the Creator of all without an anthropomorphic framework. Thus we see the darkness personified as the "Devil":

- With the return of the Sun each morning, man felt more secure in his world and therefore, was at peace. Therefore, God's 'Sun' was with his warm rays of life and hope...The Great "Prince of Peace".
- Conversely the dark evil of night was ruled by none other than..."Prince of Darkness"

I want to show you something having understood now the personification of forces:

- **The Dark was Evil**
- **Primitive mankind reasoned it as "Dark"-"Evil"**
- **"D"-"Evil"**
- **the "Devil"..get it?**

Not only that at the darkest time of the year, December 21st through the 24th, the Sun sank lowest in the Southern horizon and man feared that as the Sun remained motionless for 3 days that the Sun had been "killed by the Darkness". So for 3 days it was said that the Sun descended to fight against the Darkness only to rise in victory after 3 days; that day being the "birth of the light of the World" or our Christmas day of December 25th. Personify this a little and then you have the "Son of God" fighting the "dark-Evil" or the "D-Evil" for 3 days before his victory and "birth" or should I say "rebirth". All the Solar-gods and personified godmen were born on December 25th, the Winter Solstice which is the time for the "rebirth" or "birth" of the Sun anew.

You have just seen the origin of one of the biggest theologies known to man.

Answer for yourself: What is that? It is many. We have here the birth of the "Son of God" as well as the imaginary concept of "the Devil" which is nothing but darkness personified and we as Christians read our Bibles "literally" and we don't know it and we raise millions of dollars to fight an imaginary war in our Churches to fight this Devil and pray against him and fast and bind him over and over again as if he and God are in some mortal combat which they are not. Because of such ignorance of this religious concept and its origin let along the forgery of our Christian Bibles the Kingdom of Heaven goes lacking when needy people should be the recipients of such funds in our Churches instead of larger TV antennas and ministries to fight a fictitious enemy when ignorance is our foe. It seems we have learned nothing and find ourselves at the very same stages of development of primitive man thousands and thousands of years ago. God surely is not pleased at our mental stagnation let alone the famine of the truth about the Word of God. At least the Egyptians understood this whole thing as a Divine Allegory and Christians think it is real today. **We should be ashamed for living and dying on this planet never coming to the knowledge of the truth behind our Bibles.**

Answer for yourself: Did you know that we get our English words 'Good' and 'God' from the German word 'Goth' as in 'Gothic'? Now we see God is Good, and Devil is Evil.

Hopefully you can now see that it is only a short step to see "The Light of God's Sun" equated with the light of truth and evil equated with darkness. From then on, it was simple to understand... **"Light was good and dark was bad"**. If you were born around the equator with more melanin in your skin and have "dark" skin you were born liable to experience the ignorance of others in the form of racism you whole life simply because then ever came to understand primitive mankind's used of darkness to personify evil.

Answer for yourself: Could this be behind all racism where people hate the darker skinned of mankind? You bet it is!

That being true, then that Great Orb of Day, God's Sun, can rightly say of itself,

John 9:5 5 As long as I am in the world, I am the light of the world. (KJV)

We now have before us **two cosmic forces or "brothers" - one very good, and one very evil (the prototype for Set and Horus).**

Answer for yourself: Is the first story of this cosmic brotherhood and struggle found in the story of Osiris and Set and their conflict and struggle that ends with Osiris' death and resurrection (similar to the Sun being raised from the dead once a year) and Horus' victory over Set (personified darkness)? You bet it is. This conflict between light and darkness is replayed in almost every religion of the world between its saviors and its adversaries. Christianity is not immune to this pattern as well.

One of these forces brings the "truth to light" with the "light of truth". The other is the opposite, or in opposition to the light - "The Opposer"... "The Adversary"... "The Devil"... "The God of this world"... "The Prince of this World of Darkness".

So we see that it is the return of "light" and "life" that accompanies the Sun that man looked forward toward after the Winter Solstice because for him it meant the guarantee of "life" not only for himself but for his family as well. Man looked forward to God's gift of "life" that was renewed every Spring Equinox. With this as a backdrop now let us return to our study of the **Vernal Equinox, the point where the Sun's path crossed the Equator and the Ecliptic; the "Cross" in the Heavens.**

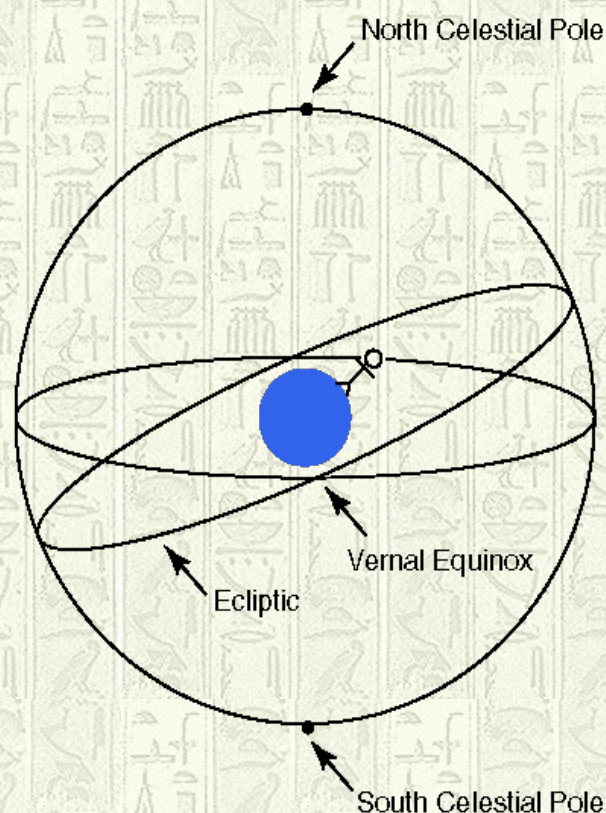
Answer for yourself: How was this location, this "Cross" defined? Among what stars was the Sun moving at that critical moment when it "Crossed" the intersection of the Celestial Equator and the Ecliptic? **It is important to understand that the Sun was deeply influenced by the Constellation through which it was, or appeared to be, moving.** It seems then that at the period when these questions were occupying men's minds--say about three thousand years ago--the point where the Ecliptic crossed the Equator was, as a matter of fact, in the region of the Constellation *Aries* or the "he-Lamb". The triumph of the Sungod was therefore, and quite naturally, ascribed to the influence of the particular Constellation which was the "backdrop" for the Sun which happens to be Aries in this case (3000 years ago).

Answer for yourself: Why is this important?

The lamb, the symbol for the Constellation *Aries*, became the symbol of the risen Sun, the risen Savior (personified for the risen Sun, the "Savior" of mankind from the Winter death at the Winter Solstice) at the Vernal Equinox at the changing of the Age from

Taurus to Aries), and of his passage from the underworld into the height of Heaven (the Sun moving from the Southern Hemisphere above the Celestial Equator into the Northern Hemisphere). **Mankind recognized that this was the time for the salvation of mankind.**

Every years man was saved by the resurrection of the Sun "from the dead" when the Sun, or



God, fought the "Dark-Evil" of Winter (personified darkness mentioned above) and especially at the changing of the Precessional Age; from Taurus to Aries for example when God manifested to mankind Himself anew with always a new and deeper revelation of Himself to mankind accompanied with a deeper understanding of the salvation of humankind. **At first such an explanation sounds unsound; but a thousand texts and references confirm it; and it is only by the accumulation of evidence in these cases that the student becomes convinced of a theory's correctness.** Having done the required studies over and over again believe me these concepts above are as firm and sound as they could be. It is reproducible over and over again from many varies and infallible proofs and from all over the world and the ancient religions. It must also be remembered, and I have mentioned before, that these myths and legends were commonly adopted not only for one strict reason but because they represented in a general way the convergence of various symbols and inferences.

Let me enumerate a few points with regard to the Vernal Equinox. **In the Bible the Celestial festival, the Vernal Equinox, is called the Passover,** and its supposed institution by Moses is related in Exodus, ch. 12. Few are aware that Egypt observed this "Passover in the Sky" for thousands of years long before a historical Moses was ever born. This fact alone should make you set up straight and think thoughts that you never have thought before. What we uncover in such a study is that mankind, long before the Jews and since the beginning of time, understood that God put in the Heavens "signs" and "seasons". **These "signs" and "season" were not just for Nature to function but behind them are the very core secrets of mankind's life and the life-cycle and "Pattern" for his Soul's Spiritual Maturation. These "Divine Truths" are captured in the Biblical Festivals which reflect the Equinoxes and Solstices or the "Pattern for the birth-life-death-rebirth" of the Soul.**

Back to our point in every house the Bible stresses that for the Jews a "he-lamb" was to be slain, and its blood to be sprinkled on the doorposts of the house. Then the Lord would pass over and not smite that house. Historically this happened in Egypt long before Moses and I urge the readers to read Ralph Ellis' book Jesus: the Last of the Pharaohs to see this for yourself. That is not to discount however how these later Jews would learn of this important sacred time of God and "reinterpret" it for themselves as a "new people" who emerged from Egypt with Akhenaten-Moses in what is described as the Exodus in our Bibles and in ancient history. The Hebrew word for the "Passover" is "*pasach*" which means "to pass".

Answer for yourself: "Pass" what?

Of course as we saw this refers to the Sun as its "passes" over not only the division between the Southern and Northern Hemisphere yearly but "over the intersection of the Celestial Equator plane and the plane of the Ecliptic" in the Sky and Heaven (the Cross in the Heavens). So "Passover" is the correct term; it is only us today who do not understand the real meaning of the word and only look to this later "Jewish historical reinterpretation" for our only meaning of the word as if this was the origin for both the "word" and "religious concept". But it is not. It is said that *pasach* sometimes means not so much to pass over, as to hover over and **so protect. Since "protect" and "salvation" are similar the concept is easy to understand.** Possibly both meanings enter in here. If you have a second look at Isaiah 31:5. The lamb slain was called the Paschal Lamb.

Answer for yourself: But what was that lamb really? Evidently not an earthly lamb--(though certainly the earthly lambs on the hillsides were just then ready in the Spring to be killed and eaten). This lamb was first and foremost **the Heavenly Lamb in the Sky and Heavens which was said by the Ancients to have been slain or sacrificed when the Lord, in the symbol of the Sun, "passed over" the Equator and obliterated the Constellation Aries.**

Answer for yourself: What is meant here by the "obliteration of Aries" or the "killing of the Lamb" by the Sun?

When the Sun "passed over" (Passover), or rose above the horizon on the Vernal Equinox then the Constellation Aries, lay behind the Sun much farther out in Space. This Constellation of Aries lay on the horizon just before dawn and visible to all due East at the time of the Spring or Vernal Equinox. This Constellation of Aries will spend 2,160 years dominating the Vernal Equinox and it was again observable before dawn, but as the Sun rose it the Constellation of Aries was obscured by the emerging light of the Sun. The ancients said that at Sunrise the Constellation Aries was no longer visible and that the Lamb in Heaven had been killed. The ancients said this with each symbolic representation of the Constellations or the particular House or Sign of the Zodiac that ruled during the Vernal Equinox as related to the Precession of the Equinox. For 2,160 years the Sun Sign or House of the Zodiac, if it were an animal, was either symbolically "killed" or "destroyed" by the rising Sun rising on this very important day of the Vernal Equinox and this went on year after year. Before the Age of Aries when the Constellation of Aries ruled the Vernal Equinox for 2,160 years it was the Constellation of Taurus; therefore you can expect and do find that the Bull of Taurus likewise obliterated by the rising of the Sun and it was said of him that also was "killed on the Vernal Equinox". Thus the personified symbol of Sun that was connected the Constellation behind the rising Sun on the Vernal Equinox was constantly obliterated on this day at the beginning of each Age and we get from this the idea of God "dying" that man might have new life and life abundantly each new Spring and this was confirmed as the Earth awoke from its death at the previous Winter and the Winter Solstice (the coldest times of the year when Mother Nature appeared asleep or death). Considering the Age of Aries, this was the Lamb of God which was slain each year and did so for the length of each Age; for 2,160 years, and "Slain since the foundation of the world." This period of the Passover (about the 25th March) was to be the beginning of a new year. The Hebrews followed this same "Pattern in the Mount" as we see in the Book of Exodus in the Hebrew Tanakh.

Exod 12:1-3 1 And the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron in the land of Egypt, saying, 2 This month shall be unto you the beginning of months: it shall be the first month of the year to you. 3 Speak ye unto all the congregation of Israel, saying, In the tenth day of this month they shall take to them every man a lamb, according to the house of their fathers, a lamb for an house: (KJV)

Now we know why they used "lambs" and not "Bulls"; the Age of Aries had dawned and the Astrological Symbol for Aries was "the lamb" and not the "Bull". The "Pattern in the Mount" had to be maintained on Earth as it was in Heaven.

The sacrifice of the Lamb, the symbol for the Sun, and its "blood", which symbolized its life, were to be the promise of redemption for mankind. The sacrifice of the Sun, as it poured out its life and Energy for mankind following its death, and as associated with the Constellation of Aries at the Vernal Equinox for 2,160 years, became the recurring promise of redemption and salvation for mankind. Man recognized this and celebrated this "promise of mankind's salvation" every year at this special time. This salvation, mind you, was both "terrestrial"; occurring at the Spring Equinox each year but also "Celestial", as man came to see the same Eternal Cycles repeated in the Heavens above and in Nature below which testified to him of the unbroken "Pattern in the Mount" of "birth, life, death, and rebirth". Seeing this, then man knew that he would follow in this Eternal cycle himself; that he would live again after his death as did the Sun, the Moon, and Mother Nature. Since the "Celestial Pattern in the Mount" followed this "Pattern" of "birth, life, death, and rebirth" in unbroken fashion and as Mother Nature did the same as well then Ancient Mankind came to see that he was created in the same image of God above and that these same "Patterns in the Mount" will operate in him as well. That is why the Egyptian Religion focused on being prepared to die by living a life of righteousness and good works according to the Egyptian Laws and Commandments of God...their own Torah.

Thus we find in our Exodus story that the door-frames of the houses were to be sprinkled with

"life"; literally the blood of the Lamb which at that time was the symbol for the ruling Constellation at the Vernal Equinox. This is nothing more than a repeat of what had been done previously with the "blood of the Bull" in the previous Age of Taurus.

Answer for yourself: Why use "door-frames"? Simply because they were symbols of the entrance into a new life.

It is even said, in Frazier's *The Golden Bough*, vol. 3, p. 185, that the doorways of houses and temples in Peru were at the Spring festival daubed with blood of the first-born children--commuted afterwards to the blood of the sacred animal, the Llama. Here we find the exact same belief that the Sun poured out its life, its "symbolic blood" that man could live in and on a re-renewed and resurrected Mother Earth. This proves and shows that half-way around the globe we find the same "Celestial belief" concerning this "Cross in the Heavens" and how the Sun was "crucified on the Cross in the Heavens" at the Vernal Equinox and mankind was following in similar symbolic fashion the Heavenly meaning of this Celestial Event. And as to Mexico, Sahagun, the great Spanish missionary, tells us that it was a custom of the people there to "smear the outside of their houses and doors with blood drawn from their own ears and ankles, in order to propitiate the god of Harvest" (Kingsborough's *Mexican Antiquities*, vol. vi, p. 235). This belief is "universal" a long time before there ever was a supposed "historical Jesus" who likewise is believed to have poured out his blood for mankind as well; a similar personification of this Divine Concept.

Later, the imagery of the saving power of the blood of the Lamb became more popular, more highly colored which we see at the pens of the Early Church Fathers. And we have the expression **"washed in the blood of the Lamb"** adopted into the Christian Church. Few Christians are aware that this very same phrase, "washed in the blood" was used for 2,160 years prior to the Age of Aries when the Age of Taurus ruled the Vernal Equinox. During this 2,160 years it was in vogue to be **"washed in the blood of the Bull"** since the Constellation of Aries ruled the Vernal Equinox before Aries. This was accomplished by the initiate descending into a pit where he was bathed in the blood of a Bull, which was sacrificed above him so that the blood poured down through a grating and over the initiate. There are also references to a Criobolium, which involved the slaughter of a Ram or sheep, hence no doubt the actual, historical reality behind such metaphorical Christian hymns as "Washed in the Blood of the Lamb."

In order fully to understand this extraordinary expression and its relationship to the "Cross in the Heavens" and its origin we must turn for a moment to the worship both of **Mithra, the Persian Sungod**, and of **Attis the Syrian god**; both of which will throw a great amount of illumination upon the Christian cult and ceremonies. It must be remembered that in the early centuries of our era the Mithra-cult was spread over the whole Western world. It has left many monuments of itself as far away as Britain. At Rome the worship was extremely popular, and it may almost be said to have been a matter of chance whether Mithraism should overwhelm Christianity, or whether the younger religion by adopting many of the rites of the older one should establish itself as it did in the face of the latter.



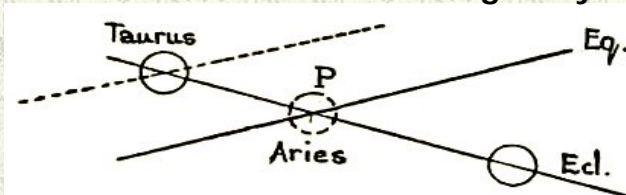
Now we have already mentioned in many other articles on this and other websites that in the Mithra cult the slaying of a Bull by the Sungod occupies the same sort of place as the slaying of the Lamb in the Christian cult.

Answer for yourself: Any why is that? The Age in which these religious beliefs were expressed was during the Age of Taurus which has for its symbol for God the "Bull" and later Christianity picked up on the Aries symbolism of the Lamb as the Precession of the Equinoxes moved the House of Aries behind the Sun after displacing the House of Taurus.

This slaying of the Bull took place at the Vernal Equinox as will later the slaying of the Lamb as the Constellation of Taurus is likewise obliterated by the dawning Sun as it moved across this "Cross in the Heavens" and it is easy to see how the blood of the Bull (the symbol of all "life") acquired in men's minds a magic virtue.

Lev 17:11 11 For the life (SOUL) of the flesh is in the blood: and I have given it to you upon the altar to make an atonement for your souls: for it is the blood that maketh an atonement for the soul. (KJV) 12 Therefore I said unto the children of Israel, No soul of you shall eat blood, neither shall any stranger that sojourneth among you eat blood. (KJV)

Since the Soul lives in the blood we see the importance for "blood" and its relationship to "salvation". Mithraism was a greatly older religion than Christianity; but its genesis was



similar. In fact, owing to the Precession of the Equinoxes, the crossing-place of the Ecliptic and Equator was different at the time of the establishment of Mithra-worship from what it was in the Christian period; and the Sun instead of standing in the He-lamb, or Aries, at the Vernal Equinox stood, about two

thousand years earlier (as indicated by the dotted line in the diagram on the left), in this very Constellation of the Bull (around 5000 years ago). As you can see the Sun moves through the galaxy and in so doing it move through this Zodiac and the diagram show us that the Sun moves over this "Cross in the Heavens" from Sun sign to Sun sign, for House to House in the Houses of the Zodiac. The Sun was in Taurus 2,160 years before it entered into the House of Aries and 2,160 years later it moved into the House of Pisces, etc.

As we would expect the Bull therefore became the symbol of the triumphant God, and the sacrifice of the Bull a holy mystery. Nor must we overlook here the agricultural appropriateness of the Bull as the emblem of Spring-plowings and of service to man.

The sacrifice of the Bull became the image of redemption. God was pouring out not only His life but His Energy once again that man might have "life" and have "life abundantly" as again, according to the **"Pattern in the Mount"** the Earth was awaking from the dead once again. In a certain well-known Mithra-sculpture or group, the Sungod is represented as plunging his dagger into a Bull, while a scorpion, a serpent, and other animals are sucking the latter's blood. From one point of view this may be taken as symbolic of the Sun fertilizing the gross Earth by plunging his rays into it and so drawing forth its blood for the sustenance of all creatures; while from another more astronomical aspect it symbolizes the conquest of the Sun over Winter in the moment of "passing over" the sign of the Bull, and the depletion of the generative power of the Bull by the *Scorpion*--which of course is the Autumnal sign of the Zodiac and herald of Winter.



Man was being redeemed by God by Him pouring out His "life" and "Energy" upon mankind. Man was saved by God pouring out His life and Energy for the salvation of mankind; first understood "Celestially" and then "terrestrially". This Celestial Concept was recognized on a daily basis by the continual rising of the Sun but much more dramatized at the Vernal Equinox each year it was again revealed when the Sun had risen from the Dead to bring mankind new hope and new life.

This emergence from the dead by the Sun, which personified the Invisible God, was likened to God pouring out his "life" or His "blood for mankind" and well so since the rays of this "new born" Sun were "red" and this "new life" was connected with the "red-life" of man; his blood as well. **Through simply symbolism it was said that God was pouring out "His Blood" for mankind's salvation; and all of this mind you was symbolized by the Sun (itself a symbol for the Invisible Living Intelligent Energy whom we call the God of the Cosmos).**



A brilliant Sunrise is all we need to see to grasp this point beyond any doubt as framed in the mind of the Ancients. This crossing of the planes of the Celestial Equator and the Ecliptic by the Sun, the return of the Sun to the Norther Hemisphere as the symbol for the Invisible Ra or God of the Cosmos, at this very special day, the Spring Equinox, where the Sun was on this "Cross" in the Heavens along with it pouring out its "life and Energy" for mankind, was the basis for all later ideas and concepts of the Sun being crucified (on the Cross) in the Heavens for mankind and mankind's salvation. **This idea was later again applied to the personified Sun as the Solar saviors who were likewise "crucified on Crosses"; and this "Celestial Crucifixion" was transferred to Earth (the Uranograph, "So Above, So Below") and we end up with crucified sungods who all fit the "Pattern in the Mount" and this explains why our "Jesus Story" is but a reproduction from start to finish of the previous live of the Sungods. This explains it; they all are personifications of the Path of the Sun through the Zodiac.** Jesus Christ is the last in a long line of similar Solar personifications and this explains why all their life-stories and wisdom sayings are all alike; they all as the personified Sun followed the same path through the Sky and the Zodiac. **That is why our "Jesus Story", mistaken for a "literal-historical" person, is but another in a long line of personifications of the path of the Sun through the Zodiac.**

In the worship of Attis there were (as I have already indicated) many points of resemblance to the Christian cult. On the 22nd March (the Vernal Equinox) a pine-tree was cut in the woods and brought into the Temple of Cybele. It was treated almost as a divinity, was decked with violets, and the effigy of a young man tied to the stem (the Crucifixion). The 24th was called the "Day of Blood"; the High Priest first drew blood from his own arms; and then the others gashed and slashed themselves, and spattered the altar and the sacred tree with blood; while novices made themselves eunuchs "for the kingdom of heaven's sake." The effigy was afterwards laid in a tomb. But when night fell, says Dr. Frazier, sorrow was turned to joy (*Adonis, Attis and Osiris*, Part IV of *The Golden Bough*, by J. G. Frazier, p. 229). A light was brought, and the tomb was found to be empty. The next day, the 25th, was the festival of the Resurrection; and ended in carnival and license (the *Hilaria*). Further, says Dr. Frazer, these mysteries "seem to have included a sacramental meal and a baptism of blood."

"In the baptism the devotee, crowned with gold and wreathed with fillets, descended into a pit, the mouth of which was covered with a wooden grating. A Bull, adorned with garlands of flowers, its forehead glittering with gold leaf, was then driven on to the grating and there stabbed to death with a consecrated spear. Its hot reeking blood poured in torrents through

the apertures, and was received with devout eagerness by the worshiper on every part of his person and garments, till he emerged from the pit, drenched, dripping, and scarlet from head to foot, to receive the homage, nay the adoration, of his fellows--***as one who had been born again to eternal life and had washed away his sins in the blood of the Bull***" (Ibid.).

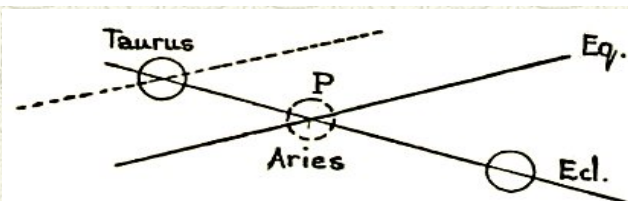
And Frazer continuing says: "That the bath of blood derived from slaughter of the Bull (*tauro-bolium*) was believed to regenerate the devotee for eternity is proved by an inscription found at Rome, which records that a certain Sextilius Agesilaus Aedesius, who dedicated an altar to Attis and the mother of the gods (Cybele) was '*taurobolio criobolio que in aeternum renatus*'" (That is, ***"By the slaughter of the bull and the slaughter of the ram born again into eternity"***). "In the procedure of the Taurobolia and Criobolia," says Mr. J. M. Robertson, *Pagan Christs*, p. 315, "which grew very popular in the Roman world, we have the literal and original meaning of the phrase '***washed in the blood of the lamb***'; the doctrine being that resurrection and eternal life were secured by drenching or sprinkling with the actual blood of a sacrificial Bull or ram."

If you are a "thinking believer" I have to believe that you can see for yourself what I do and the conclusions we draw are basically easy. **There is not any reason for supposing that the priests of Mithra or Attis regarded baptism by blood very differently from the way in which the Christian Church has generally regarded baptism by water--namely, as a symbol of some inner regeneration.** There may certainly have been a little more of the *magical* view and a little less of the symbolic, in the older religions; but the difference was probably on the whole more one of degree than of essential disparity. But however that may be, we cannot but be struck by the extraordinary analogy between the tombstone inscriptions of that period ***"born again into eternity by the blood of the Bull or the Ram,"*** and the corresponding texts in our graveyards to-day. **The Bull in Heaven--the symbol of the triumphant Sungod--and the earthly Bull, sacrificed for the good of humanity were one and the same; the god, in fact, sacrificed himself or his representative.** And Mithra was the hero who first won this conception of divinity for mankind--though of course it is in essence quite similar to the conception put forward by the Christian Church.

"At Rome," he further says (p. 230), "the new birth and the remission of sins by the shedding of Bull's blood appear to have been carried out above all at the sanctuary of the Phrygian Goddess (Cybele) on the Vatican Hill, at or near the spot where the great basilica of St. Peter's now stands; for many inscriptions relating to the rites were found when the church was being enlarged in 1608 or 1609. From the Vatican as a centre," he continues, "this barbarous system of superstition seems to have spread to other parts of the Roman empire. Inscriptions found in Gaul and Germany prove that provincial sanctuaries **modelled their ritual on that of the Vatican.**"

It would appear then that at Rome in the quiet early days of the Christian Church, the rites and ceremonials of Mithra and Cybele, probably much intermingled and blended, were exceedingly popular. Both religions had been recognized by the Roman State, and the Christians, persecuted and despised as they were, found it hard to make any headway against them--the more so perhaps because **the Christian doctrines appeared in many respects to be merely faint replicas and copies of the older creeds.**

Now you know why many, many people and scholars (who possess this knowledge) have come to not only think but believe that the association of the Lamb-god with the Cross arose from the fact that the Constellation Aries at that time was on the Heavenly Cross (the crossways of the Ecliptic and Equator), and in the very place through



which the Sungod (as the personified Sun) had to pass just before his final triumph. And it is curious to find that Justin Martyr in his *Dialogue with Trypho* (a Jew),

chapter xl, alludes to an **old Jewish practice of roasting a Lamb on spits arranged in the form of a Cross.**

Answer for yourself: Coincidence? Hardly! "The lamb," he says, meaning apparently the Paschal lamb, "is roasted and dressed up in the form of a cross. For one spit is transfixed right through the lower parts up to the head, and one across the back, to which are attached the legs [forelegs] of the lamb."

So now we see that the Lamb-god and the sacrifice of the Lamb were honored by the devotees of Mithra and Cybele in the Rome of the Christian era. It is a small jump to apply this to an "assumed historical person" as did Rome. Let us forget that the sacrifice of the Bull and the baptism in Bull's blood were the salient features of the Persian and Phrygian ceremonials, some centuries earlier.

Answer for yourself: How can this be reconciled as existing to divinities belonging to such different periods, or ascribe them both to an astronomical origin?" The answer is simple enough. As I have explained before, the [Precession of the Equinoxes](#) caused the Sun, at its moment of triumph over the powers of darkness, to stand at one period in the Constellation of the Bull, and at a period some two thousand years later in the Constellation of the Ram. It was perfectly natural therefore that a change in the sacred symbols should, in the course of time, take place; yet perfectly natural also that these symbols, having once been consecrated and adopted, **should continue to be honored and clung to long after the time of their astronomical appropriateness had passed, and so to be found side by side in later centuries.** The devotee of Mithra or Attis on the Vatican Hill at Rome in the year 200 A.D. probably had as little notion or comprehension of the real origin of the sacred Bull or Ram which he adored, as the Christian in St. Peter's to-day has of the origin of the Lamb-god whose vice-regent on earth is the Pope.

It is indeed easy to imagine that the change from the worship of the Bull to the worship of the Lamb which undoubtedly took place among various peoples as time went on, was only a ritual change initiated by the priests in order to put on record and harmonize with the astronomical alteration. Anyhow it is curious that while Mithra in the early times was specially associated with the Bull, his association with the lamb belonged more to the Roman period. Somewhat the same happened in the case of Attis. In the Bible we read of the indignation of Moses at the setting up by the Israelites of a Golden Calf, **after** the sacrifice of the ram-lamb had been instituted--as if indeed the rebellious people were returning to the earlier cult of Apis which they ought to have left behind them in Egypt. In Egypt itself, too, we find the worship of Apis, as time went on, yielding place to that of the Ram-headed god Amun, or Jupiter Ammon. Tacitus (Hist. v. 4) speaks of ram-sacrifice by the Jews in honor of Jupiter Ammon. So that both from the Bible and from Egyptian history we may conclude that the worship of the Lamb or Ram succeeded to the worship of the Bull.

Finally it has been pointed out, and there may be some real connection in the coincidence, that in the quite early years of Christianity the **fish** came in as an accepted symbol of Jesus Christ. Considering that after the domination of Taurus and Aries, the Fish (Pisces) comes next in succession as the Zodiacal sign for the Vernal Equinox, and is now the Constellation in which the Sun stands at that period, it seems not impossible that the

astronomical change has been the cause of the adoption of this new symbol.

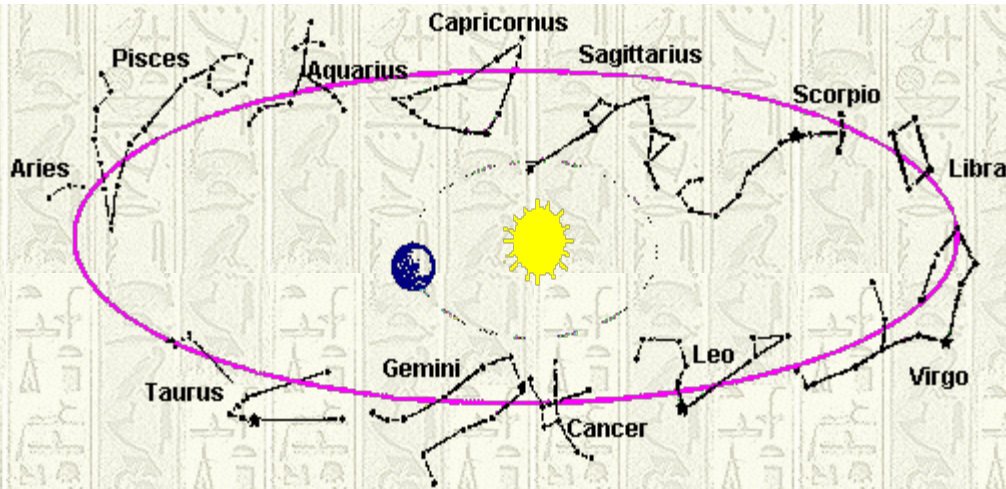
Anyhow, and allowing for possible errors or exaggerations, it becomes clear that the travels of the Sun through the belt of

Constellations which forms the Zodiac must have had, from earliest times, a profound influence on the generation of religious myths and legends. To say that it was the only influence would certainly be a mistake. Other causes undoubtedly contributed. But it was a main and important influence. The origins of the Zodiac are obscure; we do not know with any certainty the reasons why the various names were given to its component sections, nor can we measure the exact antiquity of these names; but--pre-supposing the names of the signs as once given--it is not difficult to imagine the growth of legends connected with the Sun's course among them.

The "Jesus-story", it will now be seen, has a great number of correspondences with the stories of former Sungods and with the actual career of the Sun through the heavens--so many indeed that they cannot well be attributed to mere coincidence or even to the blasphemous wiles of the Devil!

Let us enumerate some of these:

- the birth from a Virgin mother;
- the birth in a stable (cave or underground chamber); and
- on the 25th December (just after the Winter Solstice).
- the Star in the East (Sirius) and
- the arrival of the Magi (the "Three Kings"); there is
- the threatened Massacre of the Innocents, and the consequent flight into a distant country (told also of Krishna and other Sungods).
- There are the Church festivals of Candlemas (2nd February), with processions of candles to symbolize the growing light;
- Lent, or the arrival of Spring; of
- Easter Day (normally on the 25th March) to celebrate the crossing of the Equator by the Sun;
- Simultaneously the outburst of lights at the Holy Sepulchre at Jerusalem.
- There is the Crucifixion and death of the Lamb-God, on Good Friday, three days before Easter;
- There are the nailing to a tree,
- The empty grave,
- The glad Resurrection (as in the cases of Osiris, Attis and others); there are
- The twelve disciples (the Zodiacal signs); and
- The betrayal by one of the twelve.
- Then later there is Midsummer Day, the 24th June, dedicated to the Nativity of John the Baptist, and corresponding to Christmas Day;
- There are the festivals of the Assumption of the Virgin (15th August) and of
- The Nativity of the Virgin (8th September), corresponding to the movement of the god through *Virgo*;
- There is the conflict of Christ and his disciples with the autumnal asterisms, the *Serpent* and the *Scorpion*; and



- Finally there is the curious fact that the Church dedicates the very day of the Winter Solstice (when any one may very naturally doubt the rebirth of the Sun) to St. Thomas, who doubted the truth of the Resurrection!

These are some of, and by no means all, the coincidences in question. But they are sufficient, I think, to prove--even allowing for possible margins of error--the truth of the general contention. To go into the parallelism of the careers of Krishna, the Indian Sungod, and Jesus would take too long (we have done this at other places on this website); because indeed the correspondence is so extraordinarily close and elaborate.

Answer for yourself: What good books can I read to show this to me?

Robertson's Christianity and Mythology, Part II, pp. 129-302; also Doane's Bible Myths, ch. xxviii, p. 278.

Answer for yourself: Having seen this small representation of the "Pattern in the Mount" and its Celestial origin and the duplication and reproduction of this "crucifixion" in the Sky and Heavens of these prior Sungods, Jesus of which is the last one, then how certain are we that our Eternal Salvation is based upon some supposed "historical person" who was crucified for me "literally"? No wonder Judaism and Egypt has always taught repentance atones for sin and not some mystical blood of a sacrificial victim. Our failure to understand completely the role of "blood" in the Sacrificial System of Judaism, has contributed to us being led astray when reading about the "blood" and its role in the Sacrificial System. You will find it most surprising if not breath-taking when you study for yourself to find out that the "blood", at the core of the Sacrificial System, NEVER brought atonement for any sin; it only served as the inert vehicle for the "life", your "life", which atones for sin. The "blood" was only a picture of your right-standing with God which allowed you, via your symbolic "blood" to be on the altar with God. It was your repentance, contrite heart, confession of sin, righteous deeds, and renewed obedience to the Torah of God which had procured your "forgiveness" and "atonement" long before you went to Temple and participated in a "sin offering"; thus demonstrating to all that "all was right with you Soul" for you had already done these actions of contrition before going. Now you understand why Isaiah chapter 1 says that these blood offerings done "without repentance" wearies God and are worthless.

[Let us continue our final studies in the next article or two.](#)

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20% off on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES
COUPON CODE: **NF20**



ALIVE BUT CONSIDERED AS IF "DEAD": THE TRUTH ABOUT THE INCARNATED SOUL #2

Now let us enlarge our understanding some more as we continue our study of the ancient meaning of the word "death" and "the dead" as used in the ancient Spiritual Wisdom which finds its way into our Christian Bibles.

Let us establish right now that this term "death" as used in the Sacred Books of old was never intended to always be interpreted as if always a "literal death" or a "physical death" or a "ceasing to be". Ironically the ancients taught that the *"body lives the death of the Soul (its incarnation) and the Soul lives beyond the death of the body"*. In fact the death of the body is "life again" for the Soul which has struggled in a carnal warfare since the minute of its birth or incarnation into "matter". This struggle was interpreted Spiritually as a "death" for the Soul which "fell from Heaven into the coarseness of "matter". We have studied previously the [Law of Incubation](#) and I ask the reader that if he is not familiar with this most important theological dogma that he stop right now and read the article before proceeding. **This Law of Incubation bring these descending "Living Intelligent Energies", our Soul and the indwelling "Christ" into "Hades".** Hades" is sometimes employed by Christians as a classicizing euphemism for Hell, which otherwise has few of the original attributes of Hades. In classical mythology, the world of the dead or the Netherworld has many different names. Though, the ruler of the Underworld was named Hades, the Netherworld itself was popularly called Hades. The domain of Hades has many different names, such as Underworld, Hades, Erebus, Tartarus, Elysium and **Isles of the Blessed.**

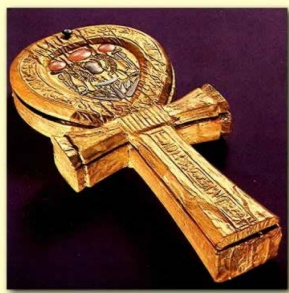


Answer for yourself: How can "Hell", as defined in Christian theology, be called the "Isles of the Blessed"?

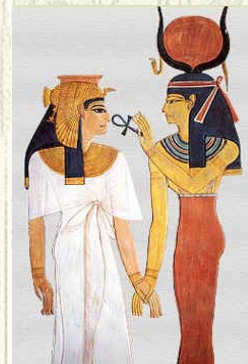
Something is wrong here in our traditional interpretation of "Hell" as Christianity has fed it to us these last 1,800 years. Hades is a popular name and it is often used interchangeably with the Underworld, for the entire subterranean realm; **subterranean realm (the Underworld) refers to the "obscurity" of the abode of the Soul/Christ deep within this fleshly "matter".** Important for us to realize is the fact that for these gods, these "Living Intelligent descending Energies", **the cycle of incarnations of "Living Energies" into "matter" was allegorically described by the ancients as the descent into Hell.**

Answer for yourself: What do we need to learn now?

This descent was metaphysically actually the Soul's, as well as "the Christ's", crucifixion or "crossing over" into "matter" which was symbolized as their "death and burial". This whole theology of "incarnation" into "matter" was pictured by the ancient Egyptians in their cross, the Ankh. This my dear ones can be found in all ancient literature! We just don't know that what we are reading in our Bibles is quite often meant to be understood "only" allegorically since they were



originally myths depicting this metaphysical reality in which we as "Living Energies" ourselves abide.



Answer for yourself: Are you aware that restoration of the true meaning of the word "death" as understood originally in the ancient Sacred Scriptures and myths will impact our current understanding as Christians for hundreds of passages, and the ultimate interpretation of the main theses of **almost all, if not all, Christian theologies?** Once this become apparent to you then we have to begin anew our understanding of the whole of the Bible from the start having now possession of important "keys" to its proper interpretation. We will have to start all over from scratch if we ever hope of understanding God's true Divine Message for us that Rome made sure we never knew.

We have to start over from scratch and literally "undo" what Rome has done to these Sacred Scriptures and Sacred Wisdom if we ever want to truly hear the voice of God and his true message to all Creation. **That means we have to study for ourselves and quit listening to emotion instead of intellect on our televisions and in our Church pulpits.** God gave us a mind that separated us from the animal kingdom and it is time we started using it. We have been literally "brainwashed" in Christianity and by our preachers and in so doing we agree to babble never knowing the heinous things that we say and "believe" that contradicts the Absolute Divine Truths and Laws of this Cosmos established by this Creator in the beginning of existence. God gets credit way to much for our silly and ignorant thoughts and further quoting a forged Christian Bible full of purposeful misquotes, mistranslations, and pure Scriptural inventions accomplishes nothing but the establishment of more darkness; not to mention the utter incapableness of our current Spiritual authorities to have a grasp of the "keys" to this ancient symbolism that lies the pages of our Bible which sadly is taught as "historical-literal".

Moving on we continue to see that **the restoration of the original ancient meaning for the word "death" and "the dead" which carries with it the long forgotten "true meaning of the resurrection doctrine" which is the the cornerstone of the major world religions!**

Answer for yourself: But resurrection of what; a physical body or a Soul to its new "awaking"? Where is that "tomb" of which we read in the Bible which is echoed in the ancient Spiritual Wisdom whose gates and bars are to be burst open by a resurrecting Christ? It is on a hillside or in us?

Without a proper knowledge of the ancient religious symbols and their original meaning from these ancient Sacred dogmas and ancient texts, many of which we find repeated in our Bibles, then we have no chance of ever interpreting our current Bibles correctly or ever **identifying correctly this "tomb" as our "Earthly body".**

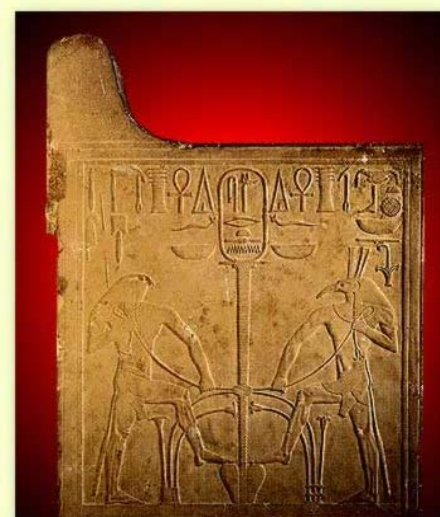
The incarnation, for the Soul, was its "death and burial". But it was a "living death". The ancient Egyptian religion and ancient Spiritual Wisdom from nation to nation teaches this abundantly. It is not incorrect to think of the **Soul being "buried alive".** The conditions of this **incarnation and entombment of the descending and incarnating Soul into this "animal nature" was poetically dramatized down through ages as a type of "death" for this Soul.** Failure to understand the ancient and true meaning of the word "death" in the ancient Sacred Books of antiquity has led us to blindly accept the Roman "reinterpretation" of this religious concept and in so doing we degrade the true interpretation of the crucifixion, death and resurrection of Deity in which occurs no where but in our mortal life. This false Roman "historical literalism", as applied to the ancient Spiritual Wisdom, has tragically robbed and debased humanity of the true understanding of the very purpose and intention of his own Soulsh incarnation.

We have heard Rome our whole lives. It is time now for us to look at what the ancients have to say about this word "death".

When we purview the ancient literature we find that many sages of old have left us witness to the true meaning of the word "death" and "the dead" as it relates to the Soul. Proclus tells us that these incarnating "Living Energies" were forewarned before their embarking upon incarnational experience that their "fall" into flesh would be successful on condition that they achieved it *"without merging themselves with the darkness of body."* These "Living Energies", in their **"incarnational fall"**, were to make connection with the animal body by means of a linking their "Living Energy" with that of the energies of the nervous system of the animal. At the very core of the animal-body is "electricity" or "energy"; it is this "energy" which animates the whole of mankind and activates this "nervous system". They were thus to merge their "essence" with that of the animal. The "two" essences were to become "one". These "divine fires" of "Living Energy" from the Divine Absolute were to commingle with the "energies" latent in "physical matter" **without being conformed into the image projected by this darkened "matter".**

Eph 2:11-14 11 Wherefore remember, that ye being in time past Gentiles in the flesh, who are called Uncircumcision by that which is called the Circumcision in the flesh made by hands; 12 That at that time ye were without Christ, being aliens from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope, and without God in the world: 13 But now in Christ Jesus ye who sometimes were far off are made nigh by the blood of Christ. 14 For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition between us; (KJV)

Answer for yourself: Brought nigh by the blood of Christ? Little do we know that when we read this passage that it reiterates this ancient Divine Spiritual Wisdom which speaks of "the crucifixion of God in matter"; a process that reconciles the animal nature of "gentiles" with that of the "enlightened circumcision" of the flesh. Metaphysical to its very core, we are speaking of the taming of the "animal nature" in mankind by the "awakening of the indwelling Horus or Krst/Karest/Christ" in mankind where the Divine Spirit/Soul in man subjugates the "evil inclination" in mankind and brings it into harmony with the Divine Will of God and His plan for the cosmos. Ancient Spiritual Egypt taught this from the beginning of time in the coming into harmony of Set (the evil nature) with that of Horus (the Divine nature of the incarnated Soul/Spirit) as seen in the image on the right. And it lays right before us in our Bibles and we never grasp the true idea behind such Spiritual Symbolism. The incarnation of "the god into matter" was likened to a "death" of "the god" as seen in our exegesis of Philippians 2:8:



Phil 2:5-8 5 Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus: 6 Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God: 7 But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men: 8 And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross. (KJV)

The "Divine" in mankind is not to be conformed into the "image of matter"; rather the reverse is actually to occur. **"Matter" is to be conformed into the image of "Spirit".**

Rom 8:29 29 For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the firstborn among many brethren. (KJV)

1 Cor 15:49 49 And as we have borne the image of the earthy, we shall also bear the image of the

heavenly. (KJV)

Col 3:5-10 5 Mortify therefore your members which are upon the earth; fornication, uncleanness, inordinate affection, evil concupiscence, and covetousness, which is idolatry: 6 For which things' sake the wrath of God cometh on the children of disobedience: 7 In the which ye also walked some time, when ye lived in them. 8 But now ye also put off all these; anger, wrath, malice, blasphemy, filthy communication out of your mouth. 9 Lie not one to another, seeing that ye have put off the old man with his deeds; 10 And have put on the new man, which is renewed in knowledge after the image of him that created him: (KJV)

To fall into this incarnation and "neglect" the very purpose of this "incarnation" is termed by a familiar word we have heard our whole lives. That word is "sin" and such an uncompleted task ends in more "death" (repeated incarnational cycles).

Answer for yourself: Are you aware that there were always two deaths spoken of in the books of the past?

There was a "death", in the first place, for these "descending Living Energies" to become immersed into fleshly existence. This was the first death. But to sink deeper into darkness of animal sensualism to such a degree that made a return to their Heavenly state next to impossible. This was called the "second death". It was this "second death" of which we are warned in Scripture and which every Soul stood in fear and terror in the ancient Sacred Books.

Rev 2:11 11 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; He that overcometh shall not be hurt of the second death. (KJV)

Rev 20:14 14 And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death. (KJV)

Rev 21:8 8 But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death. (KJV)

Answer for yourself: And what is this "second death" again?

This is the repeated cycle of "incarnation" where the "death" of "carnal existence" again was a stumbling stone which the Soul has to master in order to experience advancement in its Spiritual evolution and not return again to this "living death" in animal existence. Hence, reincarnation actually means rebirth of tendencies. As desires are varying and unlimited, the creation of forms as bodies will also be innumerable and eternal. In general, desires are unending but in specific cases -as in a liberated soul- they have an end. The teachings of the ancient Spiritual Wisdom, much of which is found in our Bibles, offer means of escape from the sufferings of life and the endless reincarnations

Answer for yourself: Then, is this "first death" the "incarnation" of the Soul into this human body which is ruled by the "animal nature"? Yes.

Answer for yourself: Then, is this "second death" the result of the Soul "living in bondage" to the "animal nature" during this incarnational experience? Yes, again. It is this "second death" then that brings more death in that the Soul would never, by such choices and life experiences, ever take the next step in its Spiritual evolution and be resided to repeat more incarnational cycles of "death" and Earthly suffering.

Apuleius says that when the Soul, in its descent, approached the "bounds of death", or nears "Earthly incarnation, that at the very moment of this "impregnation" that a partial loss of consciousness

occurs to each Soul. This "loss of Divine consciousness" is called by the ancient writers a **"swoon."**

The ancients both spoke and wrote of this phenomena quite often. We first look at the Tibetan Book of the Dead. The Bardo Thodol also spelled Bardo Thotrol, translated as The Tibetan Book of the Dead, for centuries it was passed down orally. This ancient text was first put into written form by the legendary Padma Sambhava in the 8th century A.D. Translated, Bardo Thodol means **"liberation by hearing on the after death plane"**. This scripture from Tibetan Buddhism was traditionally read aloud to the dying (those alive but approaching a physical death) just like The Egyptian Book of the Dead was read to the dying in order to help them attain liberation when they, as Souls, ascend after the demise of the physical body. It teaches that awareness once freed from the body, creates its own reality like that of a dream. Since the awareness is still in shock of no longer being attached to and shielded by a body, it needs guidance and forewarning so that key decisions that lead to enlightenment are made. The Tibetan Book of the Dead teaches how one can attain Heavenly realms by recognizing the enlightened realms as opposed to being drawn into the realms of seduction that pull incorporeal awareness into cyclic suffering of repeated "incarnation fleshly experiences". An interesting piece of information showing the connection to the New Testament and its later "reinterpretation" by Rome is the fact that many of the concepts found in the Tibetan Book of the Dead can be found in *The Gospel of Mary Magdalene*; further proof that before the rise of the Roman Church the earliest "Christians" were Gnostics.

Early references to reincarnation in the New Testament were deleted in the 4th century by Emperor Constantine when Christianity became the official religion of the Roman Empire. Could it be that the emperor had felt that the concept of reincarnation was threatening to the stability of the empire? Citizens who believed that they would have another chance to live might be less obedient and law abiding than those who believed in a single Judgement Day for all? In the 6th century, in the year 553 A. D., the 2nd Council of Constantinople officially declared reincarnation a heresy and the doctrine of reincarnation was officially banished by the Christian Church. It was banished for no other reason than it was considered to be too much of an influence from the East. The decision was intended to enable the church to increase its power at that time, and to tighten its hold upon the human mind by telling people their salvation had to be accomplished in one incarnation and one lifetime, and if they didn't make it, they would go to Hell. **During the same Early Christian Era leading up to the Council of Constantinople, notable Church fathers like Origen, Clement of Alexander and St. Jerome accepted and believed in the reincarnation principle. So did the Gnostics and the Christian Cathars of Italy and Southern France and they were severely brutalized for their belief in reincarnation as late as the 12th century!**

Answer for yourself: So then, was reincarnation removed from the earliest Christian dogmas for political and not Spiritual reasons?

"In the Bardo Thödol the deceased (the descending god) is represented as retrograding step by step into the lower and lower states of consciousness. Each step downward is preceded by a swooning into unconsciousness; and possibly that which constitutes his mentality on the lower levels of the Bardo is some mental element or compound of mental elements . . . separated during the swooning from higher and more spiritually enlightened elements. . . ." (The Tibetan Book of the Dead, 44).

Answer for yourself: Are you aware that this "swooning" on the **downward path to Earthly incarnational "death" is likened to a "falling asleep"** by the ancient writers?

Answer for yourself: Do you recall in the New Testament, in fact in the very Gnostic Gospel of John, that Martha and Mary sent a man to Jesus who told him, **"Lord Lazarus, your friend, is sick"**? What is the significance that the name of this person who calls out to "the Christ" for help in this "death" is another "Mary" or "Meri" or "Mud" or "Matter" or "Mother Nature"? Is "matter" asking for help toward its ultimate redemption? Yes, it is.

Answer for yourself: Why was this not a "Helen" or "Rebecca" who calls out for help? Why is it always a "Mary" or "matter" that calls out to the Christ for help? THINK!

Answer for yourself: In this story is this "cry for help" in "redemption" meant to be "matter" and not a historical person? Have we lost another "key" to correctly interpreting the ancient Spiritual Wisdom we read in our Bibles never aware of what we are reading? THINK!

Answer for yourself: Do you recall what "the Christ" says when told Lazarus was "dead"? What did he say?

[11] After he had said this, he went on to tell them, "Our friend Lazarus has fallen asleep; but I am going there to wake him up."

Answer for yourself: When confronted by "Jesus' assertion that Lazarus was not dead but only sleeping, and needed only to be awakened, then is this the very same condition that describes the Soul and not a supposed "literal-historical" fleshly body of a deceased man? This is proof positive that we are dealing with another allegory again and not a "historical" or "literal" physical account or miracle story as we have been taught over and over again by Christianity our whole lives. This again is the ancient Spiritual Wisdom of ancient Egypt and later Greek philosophy restated in its purest thought. The miracle stories in our New Testament are anything but that; they are allegories ignorantly read and interpreted as if "literal" and "historical"; ever one of them. And behind every one of them is not a "historical-literal" anything; they are personifications of the metaphysical reality which we as Souls find ourselves at this present state of existence and evolution. One only has to read some great books on the ancient Egypt Religion as explained and "simplified down for us " by Alvin Kuhn, Gerald Massey, Thomas Taylor, Plato, Proclus, Plotinus, or some of the earliest Church Fathers like Origen, Clement of Alexandria, St. Jerome, and others to see this for yourself. Awake thou who sleepest from Sunday to Sunday and stop thwarting your Soulish incarnation! Learn the truth that you were never meant to here.

Answer for yourself: Are you aware that this same thing is said of the earth-bound Osiris in ancient Egypt? Are you aware that Osiris is told to "awaken" from "the dead"?

"That is Osiris, who is not dead but sleeping in Annu (this is the Biblical Bethany), the place of his leisure, awaiting the call that bids him come forth to day."

Massey, in his Ancient Egypt, the Light of the World, p. 846, states:

"Osiris in Annu, like Lazarus in Bethany, was not dead but sleeping. In the text of Har-Hetep (The Egyptian Book of the Dead, Ch. 99), the Speaker, who personates Horus (the Egyptian Krst/Karest/Christ), is he who comes to awaken Asar (Osiris) out of his sleep. Also in one of the earlier funeral texts it is said of the sleeping Asar: *'The Great One waketh, the Great One riseth . . .'* **The Manes (Spirits/Souls of the dead) in Amenta (the Egyptian Hades, the realm of incarnational Souls) were not looked upon as dead, but sleeping. Hence Horus comes to awaken the sleepers in their coffins.** Notice **"asleep in your coffin" is the same as "asleep in the body"!**

Answer for yourself: Every heard this idea in the New Testament?

No wonder Paul admonishes us to *"awake thou that sleepest" and "arise from the dead"* while we are yet **"alive" (ironically "alive physically" but "Soulishly dead").**

Horus says (The Egyptian Book of the Dead, Ch. 64):

"I go to give movement to the Manes (Spirits/Souls of the dead); I go to comfort him who is in a swoon,"--showing the perfect matching of Egyptian and Tibetan "necrological science. No wonder both are called **"The Book of the Dead"**.

Answer for yourself: Why are these "Bibles" called "books of the dead"?

They are Sacred Books intended to awaken a **"slumbering dead Soul" encased in a mummy of "matter".**

The ancients taught that this swoon and loss of Divine consciousness attending each further step downward into "matter" deepens by stages until it amounts to the full "sleep" or "dream" of mortal existence caused by the influence of the sensual animal nature upon the Divine Spirit/Soul. The vivid awareness of existence which we feel so positively is to the ancient sages only a dull slumber and stupor in comparison with that life of ecstatic realism from which we "fell" and "descended" from Heaven as "dying gods".

Thomas Taylor, a famous expounder of Plato and Greek Platonism, states in his Eleusinian and Bacchic Mysteries that the Soul **"in the present life might be said to die, as far as it is possible for a Soul to die."** He asserts directly that the Soul **"suffers death through this union with the body."**

So also in Plato's *Gorgias* Socrates is represented as saying: **"I should not wonder if Euripides spoke the truth when he says, 'Who knows whether to live is not to die, and to die is not to live?' And we perhaps are in reality dead. For I have heard from one of the wise that we are now dead, that the body is our sepulchre, and that the part of the soul in which the desires are contained is of such a nature that it can be persuaded, and hurled upward and downward."**

By "Death" material existence is intended, in a figurative sense, precisely as Heraclitus says, speaking of unembodied souls, **"We live their death and die their life."** Heraclitus was the most important philosopher between Pythagoras and Parmenides (540 B.C.E. to 480 B.C.E.) . He goes on to say: **"For psyches (Souls) it is death to become water (the "material body/matter" is almost all water), and for water death to become earth. Water comes into existence out of earth, and psyche out of water"** (DK22 B36).

Answer for yourself: Then in the New Testament is this physical world constantly referred to as "Death," and its inhabitants as "the dead," who have to be born "from above"? Yes. One only has to read John 3:1-21 to see that is that **"one must be 'born spiritually, before they become 'living'."**

The more we study the more we see that this incarnate life of ours is in reality our "death" as it was described by the ancient Spiritual Masters and the Sacred Books of antiquity. The ancients believed that the Soul was confined in the body as in a prison. This was a kind of death to the higher form of life that the Soul is capable of experiencing in this life. The ancients likened evil to this condition of Soulish incarnation, the Soul was thought of dwelling in the human body as in a prison or a grave. This "earthly life" was for them more of a dream and non-reality than an actual reality. **Knowledge of the Soul and its present state was seen as the cure and the necessary instruction of the Soul to "rise from the death" while alive in this body of "death".** That being so, then release from it must presuppose a liberation from the "dead." In this regard the vast majority of Christian pastors and teachers show little if any evidence of having the remotest apprehension of textual meanings pertaining to this ancient interpretation of the verses they teach incorrectly to their flocks.

Plotinus, in his Enneads I, lviii, states very clearly that: **"When the Soul had descended into generation (from this first divine condition) she partakes of evil and is carried a great way into a state the opposite of her first purity and integrity, to be entirely merged in it. . . and death to her is, while baptized or immersed in the present body, to descend into matter and be wholly subjected to it . . . This is what is meant by the falling asleep in Hades, of those who have come there."**

Answer for yourself: Did you notice that "incarnation" of the Soul is accomplished in "Hades", the realm of the "dead"? Did not again notice that this is not "the physically dead" but Hades refers to the "Spiritually Dead" who are yet "alive physically"?

Answer for yourself: Did you notice the very important words "baptized" and "immersed" in the above quote by Plotinus, the famous Neo-Platonist? Are you aware that you have read this your whole life and never put it together correctly. As the "Krst/Karest/Christ" is incarnated in this body of death, then likewise as Souls we are the same?

Rom 6:3 3 Know ye not, that so many of us as were baptized into Jesus Christ were baptized into his death (the crucifixion of 'god' in matter as taught by the ancient Spiritual Wisdom)? (KJV)

Answer for yourself: Is it possible that the word "baptized" was originally understood to refer to the incarnation of the Divine Soul-Christ "into matter" and later it was changed by the Roman Church? Did you make the connection between "incarnation" and being immersed or plunged into the watery condition of the body, the womb for the Soul's maturation? **This is the whole of the meaning of the baptism in ancient theology!**

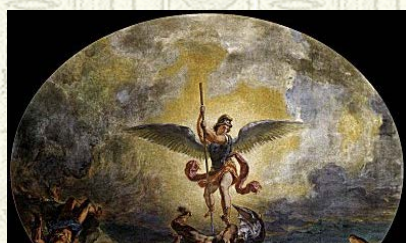
Virgil the Roman poet, reiterates the prior Greek philosophy when he says:

"Souls are deadened by earthly forms and member subject to death"

Next we look to Pythagoras, which said according to Clement, *"that whatever we see when awake is death; and when asleep a dream."*

The great Plato says: *"men are places in a body as in a prison"* and he considered *"the body as the sepulchre of the Soul"*. Plato said living as bodies is like an oyster in its shell.

Milton, who wrote Paradise Lost, mentions Adam's astonishment when on being driven out from the garden under condemnation of "death" that our first father found this sentence of "death" as nothing more than a lingering existence, not a destruction of his conscious life, as he had expected. He discovered that his "death" meant not his extinction, but a less vivid type of "life". Adam found himself condemned to a "living death". He was made to live and "suffer death", not be annihilated.



We next look at Thomas Taylor once again who says: *"For the Soul, coming hither, as she imparts life to the body, so she partakes through this of a certain privation of life, but this is an evil. When separated, therefore, from the body, she lives in reality; for she dies here, through participating of privation of life, because the body become the source of evils. And hence it is necessary to subdue the body"*.

The ideas I have expressed can be found in the ancient Egyptian Religion and later Greek philosophy which again was instructed by ancient Egypt. The Greek mind considered all life resulting from the streams of vivific energy flowing forth from God, or "the One", the infinite fount of all things. These streams of "Living Energy" and Cosmic Forces, sprang outward from the zenith of all "Spiritual Living Energy" and suffered diminution of their power as they preceded farther and farther from its primal source, until at last they came to a pause in the inert arms of "matter". Their living quality was countered and finally stifled in the meshes of "matter", where the "fall" and downward emanation came to a "dead" halt or suffered "death". This "dying away" of a vibration or voice of other sound, or the ripple made by casting a stone in the pond, is allegorical of the "type of death" here signified in the ancient Egyptian Religion and Greek philosophy. Life comes out from its First Cause and meets its death in the bosom of "matter". Here again though we are required to distinguish between this "death" of a power and force and its absolute annihilation or extinction. Life was merely held at bay in the grip of an element able to since its vibration and activity. It has not ceased "to be". Its powers had only gone into latency. They would emerge again.

Such a thing as "death" in the sense of total annihilation either of "being" or "matter" is impossible. That

which "is" cannot "cease to be". That only which can happen to it is a change of state or transmutation of form. It can only come into manifestation and go out again, yet never is not again. This is the Law of the Conservation of Energy which is a Law of the Cosmos. Thus this "death" is but the passing from a more to a less vivid and active state of manifestation. "Death" is accurately defined as the less heightened, less vibrant, condition of any form of being or life. This fact gave solid philosophical base for the re-establishment of the ancient meaning of "death" as found in the world's Sacred Books and Spiritual Wisdom that existed before the rise of Roman Christianity and its radical re-interpretation in the 2nd century.

It is sometimes true that old-fashioned usage of the word "death" can be made also to apply to the period following the occurrence of the death of the body in its common meaning, or the demise of the body (termed the "deceased"). Incarnation was understood by not only the ancient religions of the world but the earliest Christians, as seen in previous quotes in a prior article, as a continuing experience for each individual Soul that eclipses the death of the body. This periodical rhythm of release from the body and re-incarnation and "immersion once again into a body of 'death'" was likened in the ancient Sacred Books and Bibles of the world to the similar "Pattern" of nightly sleep that breaks the continuity of the awareness of daily experience. For us I think that we all would agree that the most important parts of our Earthly existence occurs during our "waking" days of existence on this Earth. Yet the nights when "asleep" are times but interludes of rest and renewals of strength for both body and Soul.

This period of discarnate manifestation of the Soul was understood by these ancient Spiritual Masters as times allotted for the Soul to examine this past life and the effect it has on its overall Spiritual development. Theologically, "death" was the bodily life on earth, but this death was comprised of both sleeping and waking, living and dying. Known by these mystics is that all activity of the Soul while tabernacling in this "animal body" during the waking phase of this "incarnational death" was the alone determinative of its next destiny.

Thomas Taylor quotes, in his Eleusinian and Bacchic Mysteries, p. 7, that the priests said: *"that the Soul is buried in body as in a sepulchre."* This is in complete agreement to the prior quotes of Plato.

Alexander Wilder, in a note to Taylor's Eleusinian and Bacchic Mysteries (p. 31), comments: *"Hades . . . supposed by classical students to be the region or estate of departed Souls, . . . is regarded by Mr. Taylor and other Platonists as the human body, which they consider to be the grave (incarnational existence) and place of punishment for the Soul (Karmic retribution)."*

Proclus, commenting on Plato, writes that the Soul brings life to the body, and goes on to say: *"she becomes herself situated in darkness; and by giving life to the body, destroys both herself and her own intellect (in as great a degree as these are capable of receiving destruction). For thus the mortal nature participates of intellect, but the intellectual part, of death, and the whole, as Plato observes in the Laws, becomes a prodigy composed of the mortal and the immortal, of the intellectual and that which is deprived of intellect. For this physical law which binds the Soul to the body is the death of the immortal life, but vivifies the mortal body."*

Wilder in his Introduction to Taylor's Eleusinian and Bacchic Mysteries comments again: *"The Soul was believed (by the Greeks) to be a composite nature, linked on the one side to the eternal world, emanating from God, and so partaking of Divinity. On the other hand, it was also allied to the phenomenal and external world, and so liable to be subjected to passion, lust and the bondage of evils. This condition is denominated (termed) generation; and is supposed to be a kind of death to the higher form of life. Evil is inherent in this condition; and the Soul dwells in the body as in a prison or a grave."*

We need not look any further or deeper into Greek philosophy or religion for such ideas but to ancient Egypt which is the fountain head for all such metaphysical ideas and religious dogmas. Having seen the lustrous presentation of the "death" philosophy in Greek systems so far, we turn to Egypt and Kamite knowledge found in voluminous presentations of such theology which stagger the imagination. The great Egyptian Religion use a variety of symbols, metaphors, and personifications to personate the incarnating god and "Living Energy" into a body of "death".

[We will pick up this study in the next article in this series.](#)

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20% off

COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



HIDDEN TEACHINGS OF THE GNOSTIC CHRISTIANS CONCERNING THE SOUL #2

Any Christian who has paid attention to the readings of the gospels in church will realize that there are significant differences in their perspective on the nature of Jesus. A close reading of the four canonical gospels will reveal strikingly divergent portraits. For example, throughout John's gospel Jesus is declared to be a transcendent and divine being, perhaps most recognizably in 3:16, a verse favored by fervent fundamentalists everywhere: *"God so loved the world that he gave his only Son, so that everyone who believes in him might not perish but might have eternal life."* In contrast, one of the most noticeable themes in the gospel of Mark is that of Jesus being a "hidden Messiah," a more human figure who speaks in riddles and only teaches to his disciples. It is not surprising, then, that the discovery of a set of Gnostic documents dating back to the first and second centuries that contained a radically different view of Jesus would arouse intense interest and add further fuel to the theological debate about who Jesus truly was.

Elaine Pagels, the Harrington Spear Paine professor of religion at Princeton University, delves into this controversy in her presentation entitled "Jesus and His Message in the Gnostic Gospels" that is based on her national award-winning book. The 45 minute lecture and 25 minute discussion period, recorded on audio and videotape at Bowdoin College in May of 1996 by Roger Leisner of Radio Free Maine, offers an excellent introduction to the topic that will challenge anyone's certain conclusions about Jesus.

The scriptures that have revolutionized our understanding of the origin of Christianity were unearthed accidentally in 1945 by a peasant digging for fertilizer at a place in the Egyptian desert called Nag Hammadi. The find consisted of 52 separate text written in Coptic, an ancient language translated from the Greek, some of which may have been composed a generation before the first gospel was authored in AD 70. The tract which had come to be known as the gospel of Thomas contains many sayings which parallel similar words attributed to Jesus in the gospels of Matthew and Luke, suggesting it may have been a source held in common by both of the later authors. However, there are also many unique and startling verses, like Thomas 108: *"Whoever drinks from my mouth will become as I am, and I will become that person, and the hidden things will be revealed to him."*

Answer for yourself: Could this be the teaching of the "Jewish Christ" whom we call Jesus today and could this be a secret teaching from "the Christ" of God that we have never heard or have explained to us yet today?

Answer for yourself: Are there "secret teachings" of Jesus and this "Jewish Christ" that exist today? Are they relevant and should we as Christians and followers of "the Christ" aware of them? Will they impact our lives?

In order to consider this, Pagels and other modern scholars today take us back to the period just after the time allotted for this supposed death of a man named Jesus, a time when Christianity was "diverse in views and practices and full of competing value systems." Among the myriad of the followers of "the Christ/Messiah" in Israel were the Gnostics, a group so-called because they believed one could seek after God and find secret knowledge or wisdom by studying oneself (the Greek word gnosis literally means "those who know"). **The**

Gnostics' appraisal of Christ's teachings was a stance we have come to associate today with the religions of the East, which are permeated by similar drive after personal enlightenment.

The Gnostics believed that by investigating the source of sorrow, joy, love and hate, one could cultivate insight and discover God as the fountainhead of all of these states of being. The significance of Jesus is interpreted to be that of a model, one whose instruction to come and know oneself as he did will transform human beings into sons (and daughters) of God like him. Consistent with the scholarly consensus that Jesus' purpose was not to found a new religion centering its devotion upon him, the Gospel of Philip, a companion text to the gospel of Thomas, **urges followers not to become Christians, but rather new Christs.**

Pagels juxtaposes texts from the Gnostic and the canonical gospels to highlight the contrasts between them. Was Jesus the unique Son of God (as in John 10:9: ***"I am the door. Whoever enters through me will be saved"***), or was he not the source of all truth, but merely a guide to help us on our own way (as in the Gnostic Teaching of Sylvanus: ***"Knock upon yourself as a door...and you cannot get lost"***)? The two bodies of Scripture also hold rival accounts of the characteristics of the kingdom of God. The kingdom that Jesus proclaims in Mark 13 is due to arrive in the near future with a world-shattering cataclysm that will be recognized ahead of time by forbidding natural signs and social upheaval. In the gospel of Thomas, however, the good news of the kingdom of God is portrayed to be existing both outside and inside of people at a deep level that breaks free when our consciousness is transformed by the knowledge that we are all children of the living God.

What is interesting about the Gnostic gospels is that they do not deny what is said about Jesus in other gospels, but rather testify that they **contain secret teachings of Jesus as the Jewish Christ** that their authors believed needed to be preserved. Irenaeus, the Bishop of Lyon in France, was one of many Church officials who denounced this literature circulating Europe and defended the four gospels that the Church had selected to be in the canon as the only authentic gospels--because "there are four principle winds, four pillars that hold up the sky, and four corners of the universe; therefore, it is only right that there be four gospels."

Pagels and others give a more rational explanation for why the Church deemed the Gnostic gospels to be dangerous and banned them. The coexistence of this Gnostic Theology alongside other views of Jesus' divinity was a direct challenge to the consolidating power structure of the Church. She elucidates that "As the creed, the hierarchy, and other components of the institution began to be set into place, there was a demand by the power-holders for organization and unity in thinking." The orthodox position that developed was aimed at preserving the cohesiveness of the early Christian movement in order that it might survive the state persecution of the Roman Empire. The Gnostic understanding of Jesus rendered the Church's existence unnecessary; one did not have to go through Jesus and the Church, but could approach God on one's own. The popes of later eras formulated Church dogma as extra ecclesia nulla salus ("outside the Church there is no salvation"). Irenaeus said elsewhere about the Gnostics, "Whatever good they are trying to do cannot repair the harm they are doing in cutting up the glorious body of Christ."

Indeed, the suppression of the Gnostic gospels fits the pattern of rational patriarchy that has marked the Church throughout the centuries. Unlike the dominant imagery of God (The Father) in the institutional Church, the Gnostic gospels recognize a feminine influence in God as Jesus' origin, and also affirm Jesus' upending of Jewish tradition by including women in his ministry. In addition, it seems clear that the Gnostics had some contact with Buddhism in the formation of their ideas. The Church's rigid demand for participation in sacraments and other externally focused actions has severely cropped the inner religious experience, precipitating many Christians to go outside the Church and add meditation practices to fill the void in their Spiritual lives. The forced exclusion of these Gnostic elements have kept hidden from Christians many aspects of their faith--until now.

Pagels' clear and succinct talk leads non-scholars and students alike through illustrations from history and the texts to impart a deeper knowledge of the currents swirling around the figure of Jesus and the formation of the Church's orthodox doctrine of Christ that still persists today.

Answer for yourself: What did these earliest Gnostic Christians believe about this Jesus and "the Christ" and how did Rome later change all of this? What were these "secret teachings" of Jesus and "the Christ" as handed down since antiquity that Rome did not want us to know?

An important Christian Gnostic teaching was the "Logos" which in Greek is translated as "the image of the Word." It is an important concept found in the gospel of John 1:1: *"In the beginning was the Word (Logos), and the Word was with God, and the Word was God."* It is important for us to understand that the Logos is the part of God that acts in the physical world. It is the perfect unity of the human and the divine. This is affirmed by John when he wrote that *"the Word was made flesh and dwelt among us."* When John stated that Jesus is the Logos, he is stating that Jesus, likened to a man, became the Logos, the Christ. This portrayal of "the Christ" as a man named "Jesus" is our example that we, as men and women, can become Christs as well and like this example of "Jesus" we can experience God's salvation (the name Jesus means "God saves"). These Gnostics understood what the Ancients of Egypt knew in the beginning of time, namely, that this Logos is the divine "spark" of God within humans (matter) that needs to be awakened in every man and woman in order for them to know their Godly origins and their purpose in existence as Souls on a journey and mission in this physical realm. Everyone has the "image of the Word (Logos)" within them and it is for this reason that Genesis describes humanity as created *"in the image and likeness of God."* The Logos is the divine Spirit in humanity. Now what I say next is very important and will be one of the major causes of Rome's destruction of the Gnostics and their teachings. By using the Christian Gnostic idea of the Logos, John is not only affirming the preexistence and divinity of God's Christ before becoming our example of incarnation, but he is affirming that all sons of God created in the "image of the Word" as Jesus our example, preexisted in the Spirit realm with God as Souls before being born in earthly bodies. In other words, every human is an incarnation of the Logos in flesh (as is our Jesus example) and every human has the potential of becoming like Jesus (living a Jesus-like life); thus realizing in their own lives that they too can become a manifestation of the human-divine unity. Every human can be a "Christ" and because of this, every Soul will eventually be drawn back to God. This is the goal for our Souls in their pilgrimage to this realm of existence. The Roman Church misunderstanding what the Logos was in John incorrectly concluded from received traditions hundreds of years old that this Jesus was a literal human being and ONLY he was "divine" and "the Christ" as the "Word made flesh". This was not the teaching of the Gnostics who never taught a "literal-historical" Jesus as the Christ. The orthodox Church either rejected or ignored this Christian Gnostic concept found in John. This may have been a factor when the gospel of John was almost rejected from New Testament canon when it was being put together. This was during a time when Christian Gnosticism became an enemy of the organized Church. Nevertheless, it was the idea of the preexistence of the Soul and the Christ and their corresponding doctrine of incarnation and reincarnation that the Roman Church had great difficulty with.

The Christian Gnostics emphasized Spiritual knowledge rather than blind faith as the road to salvation. They indicated that they possessed secret knowledge (i.e., "gnosis" in Greek) concerning the hidden meaning of the "resurrection." Understand that Gnostics understood that Christ's resurrection is to be understood symbolically as the goal for all men and women in a Spiritual sense and never interpreted literally as we have been taught since the rise of Rome. This was a part of the Gnostic's "secret teachings" of "the Christ" told through the medium and example of this Jesus which was handed down to them by the Jewish apostles of "the Christ". This special knowledge was restricted to people who were given the public teachings of Christianity before qualifying to be initiated and receive the secret teachings. In contrast, the very term "Catholic" means "universal", implying that anyone could become a member of the Church by adhering to the public teachings of faith and rituals. The Christian Gnostics were harsh critics of the orthodox Church. The Christian Gnostics accused the Church of watering down the gospel in order to popularize it for the masses. The orthodox Church stressed salvation through faith alone and by the rituals of the Church.

This secret gnosis emphasized Spiritual "resurrection" (i.e., Spiritual rebirth... "born again") and physical "resurrection" which is entirely different from what we are taught today. This "physical

resurrection" of these earliest Gnostic Christians was a belief in "reincarnation" as opposed to a resurrection defined as people sleeping in their graves until it is time their corpses to crawl out of their graves at the last day. This is what we have not been taught since the rise of Roman Orthodoxy. These earliest Jewish-Christian Gnostics held the view that if Spiritual resurrection was not attained in one lifetime, then the Soul would be subjected to as many reincarnations as it takes until Spiritual rebirth is attained. One of the great Church leaders was Clement of Alexandria in Egypt (150-211 A.D.) who indicated that he possessed the secret teaching handed down from the apostles.

In the Gnostic text entitled The Secret Gospel of Mark, one of the Christian Gnostic texts discovered in 1945 in Nag Hammadi, describes Jesus performing secret initiation rituals. Before the discovery of this secret gospel, our only knowledge of it came from a letter written by Clement. Clement, one of our earliest Church Fathers, quotes from this secret gospel and refers to it as, *"a more Spiritual gospel for the use of those who were being perfected."* He also states, *"It even yet is most carefully guarded [by the church at Alexandria], being read only to those who are being initiated into the great mysteries."* Clement mentions elsewhere that Jesus revealed a secret teaching to those who were *"capable of receiving it and being molded by it"* He also affirmed that, *"The gnosis (secret knowledge) itself is that which has descended by transmission to a few, having been imparted unwritten by the apostles"* (Miscell. Book VI, Chapter 7).

This is just part of what we were never taught since the rise of the Roman Orthodox Church and their centuries of extermination of these earliest Gnostic Christians and their writings and teachings. The efforts of the Roman Church to destroy every trace of what they considered "heretical blasphemy" proved so successful that, until the discoveries at Nag Hammadi only 50 years ago, nearly all our information concerning alternative forms of early Christianity came from the massive orthodox attacks upon them and these are almost always "negative" and we now know by examining these archeological discoveries that they are just more Roman lies upon lies. Think with me for a second. When we examine why Rome desired a belief in bodily resurrection of the dead from their graves we find political motives behind such a belief. Such a religious doctrine of bodily resurrection serves an essential political function: it legitimizes the authority of certain men (in this case Roman Church authorities) who claim to exercise exclusive leadership over the churches as the successors of the apostle Peter. From the second century, the doctrine has served to validate the apostolic succession of bishops, the basis of papal authority to this day. The Church Fathers, who were links in that chain of succession, regularly appealed to apostolic succession as a test for whether Catholics or heretics had correct doctrine. Clearly, something other than Scripture had to be used as an ultimate test of "correct" doctrine in these cases. As we come to see then it was these Gnostic Christians who interpret resurrection in other ways which had a lesser claim to authority: when they claimed priority over the orthodox, they are denounced as heretics by those of the Roman church who are the real "heretics". Such irony!

Time for a little Egyptian religion and the truth as it existed for thousands and thousands of years. The ancient Egyptians conceived man and cosmos to be dual: firstly, the High God or Divine Mind arose out of the Primeval Waters of space at the beginning of manifestation. Space, symbolized by the Primeval Waters, contains the seeds and possibilities of all living things in their quiescent state. At the right moment for awakening, all will take up forms in accordance with inherent qualities. Or to express it in another way: the Word uttered by the Divine Mind calls manifested life to begin once more. Secondly, the material aspect expressing what is in the Divine Mind must be in a process of ever-becoming. In other words, the cosmos consists of body and Soul. Man emanated in the image of divinity is similarly dual and his evolutionary goal is a fully conscious return to the Divine Mind.

The Ancients taught in unison that growth is effected through a succession of lives which is a concept that is found in Ancient religious texts after texts and implied in symbolism in much of the Ancient wisdom we find from nation to nation. Herodotus, the Greek historian of the 5th century B.C.E., wrote that *"the Egyptians were the first to teach that the human Soul is immortal, and at death the body enters into some other living thing then coming to birth and after passing through all creatures of land, sea, and air (which cycle it completes in three thousand years) it enters once more into a human body, at birth"*. The

theory of reincarnation is often ascribed to Pythagoras, since he spent some time in Egypt studying its philosophy and, according to Herodotus (bk. ii, § 123), *"adopted this opinion as if it were his own."* Dr. Margaret A. Murray, who worked with Professor Flinders Petrie, illustrates the Egyptian belief by referring to the ka-names of three kings (the ka-name relates to the vital essence of an individual); the first two of the twelfth dynasty: that of Amonemhat I means *"He who repeats births,"* Senusert I: *"He whose births live,"* and the ka-name of Setekhy I of the 19th Dynasty was *"Repeater of births"* (The Splendour That Was Egypt, 1949, p. 211).

Reincarnation has been connected with the rites of Osiris, one of the Mysteries or cycles of initiation perpetuated in Egypt. The concept of transformation as recorded in the Egyptian texts has been interpreted in various ways. De Briere expresses it in astronomical terms: "The sensitive Soul re-entered by the gate of the gods, or the Capricorn, into the Amenthe, the watery heavens, where it dwelt always with pleasure; until, descending by the gate of men, or the Cancer, it came to animate a new body" (Quoted in Egyptian Belief and Modern Thought, by James Bonwick, 1956 reprint; p. 80). I have this book and it is great and I strongly recommend it to every reader and when you read it then look for the similarities to Christianity; those that Rome did not change that is. This will blow your mind when you see that Christianity, like all religions before it, was to be but another form and reinterpretation of Egyptian religion and instead of an elaboration and further insights into these Divine Truths Rome "changed it beyond belief" to where little if any has roots to Judaism and Egyptian religion and the Divine Truths understood by the Ancients since the beginning of recorded history. Herodotus writes of transmigration, i.e., that the Soul passes through various animals before being reborn in human form. Here we see the Greeks agreeing with the Egyptians and other Ancient Spiritual masters in this regard.

This "transmigration" of the Soul refers not to the human Soul quite the way that we might think but to the molecules, atoms, and other components that clothe it. They gravitate to vehicles similar in qualities to their former host's, drawn magnetically to the new milieu by the imprint made by the human Soul, whether it be fine or gross. It is quite clear from the Egyptian Book of the Dead and other texts that the Soul itself after death undergoes experiences in the Duat (Dwat) or Underworld, the realm and condition between heaven and earth, or beneath the earth, supposedly traversed by the sun from sunset to sunrise. The evolution of consciousness is symbolized by the Solar Barque moving through the Duat. In this context the "hours" of travel represent stages of development. Bika Reed states that at a certain "hour" the individual meets the "Rebel in the Soul," that is, at the "hour of Spiritual transformation." And translating from the scroll Reed gives: "the Soul warns, only if a man is allowed to continue evolving, can the intellect reach the heart." In the Corpus Hermeticum Thoth -- Tehuti -- was the Mind of the Deity (the Logos), whom the Alexandrian Greeks identified with Hermes. The text states that Thoth, after planning and engineering the cosmos, unites himself with the Demiurgic Mind. There are other expressions proving that this Poimandres text is a Hellenized version of prior Ancient Egyptian doctrine. Again Egyptian religion is digested by nation after nation and that great Greek nation was built upon Egyptian truths. An important concept that we must address is that of "making-new-again." The treatise claims that all animal and vegetable forms contain in themselves *"the seed of again-becoming"* -- a clear reference to re-embodiment -- *"every birth of flesh enSouled . . . shall of necessity renew itself."* G. R. S. Mead interprets this as palingenesis or reincarnation -- "the renewal on the karmic wheel of birth-and-death" (Thrice-Greatest Hermes, 1: 94; 2:55.). These teachings are just a small part of what Rome hated about these Gnostics among other things. This is the secret of our God that you have never known that goes to the very core of our existence. We, as human dualities of Spirit and Soul never die but live again till Souls fulfill their purpose and maturation in this realm of Physical existence; much of which is full of sorrow and pain. Hence the desire to escape the wheel of incarnation and reincarnation as seen by the Ancients whereby we can return home and rest with God our Father.

Answer for yourself: Can we find these same teachings of reincarnation in the New Testament? Yes we can.

The existence of a secret teaching can actually be found in the New Testament. Let us read some texts.

Mark 4:11-12 11 And he said unto them, Unto you it is given to know the mystery of the kingdom of

God: but unto them that are without, all these things are done in parables: 12 That seeing they may see, and not perceive; and hearing they may hear, and not understand; lest at any time they should be converted, and their sins should be forgiven them. (KJV)

Matt 13:11-12 11 He answered and said unto them, Because it is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given. 12 For whosoever hath, to him shall be given, and he shall have more abundance: but whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away even that he hath. (KJV)

1 Cor 2:6-8 6 Howbeit we speak wisdom among them that are perfect: yet not the wisdom of this world, nor of the princes of this world, that come to nought: 7 But we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, even the hidden wisdom, which God ordained before the world unto our glory: 8 Which none of the princes of this world knew: for had they known it, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory. (KJV)

1 Cor 4:1 1 Let a man so account of us, as of the ministers of Christ, and stewards of the mysteries of God. (KJV)

Matt 11:25-26 25 At that time Jesus answered and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes. 26 Even so, Father: for so it seemed good in thy sight. (KJV)

Paul wrote about teachings which are taught to Spiritual "babies," teachings about righteousness for the more mature, and then teachings for the Spiritually mature. Paul reveals this fact immediately after equating Melchizedek to Jesus by stating:

"We have much to say about this, but it is hard to explain because you are slow to learn. In fact, though by this time you ought to be teachers, you need someone to teach you the elementary truths of God's word all over again. You need milk, not solid food! Anyone who lives on milk, being still an infant, is not acquainted with the teaching about righteousness. But solid food is for the mature, who by constant use have trained themselves to distinguish good from evil. (Heb. 5:11-14)

According to received tradition, after the Roman invasion of Jerusalem, the author of the Gospel of Mark established a church in Alexandria, Egypt. Mark may also have been the author of a "secret gospel" containing more advanced teaching for those being initiated into the Christian mysteries. This secret gospel contains passages portraying Jesus teaching secret doctrines. It is these "secret teachings" which Rome would view as a threat to their own agenda and doctrines that they wished to teach and have the masses follow.

[Let us continue our study in the next article in this series.](#)

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20% off on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES
COUPON CODE: NF20



THE DESCENT OF THE SOUL & THE LAW OF DISMEMBERMENT

We now move to a second great teaching concerning the Descent of the Soul in the ancient Spiritual Wisdom. By that I mean we will discuss the **Law of Dismemberment**. When one sees how extensively it was featured in the **Egyptian Book of the Dead** and other books of ancient Spiritual wisdom, it becomes next to unfathomable how it fell into total disuse in Christian theology from the 2nd century onward. The Law of Dismemberment is the key to the divinity of man and the humanity of the god. It is the basic principle beneath our understanding of all Christology. It gives us the entire rationale for the incarnation.

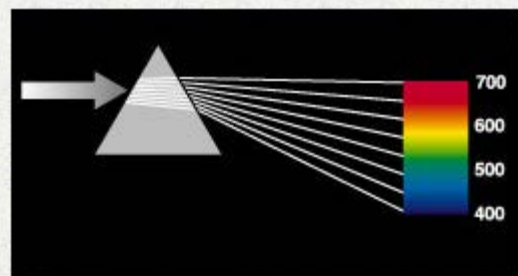
When discussing ancient myths about the death and dismemberment of the god, from the Greek myths about Ouranos and Orpheus to the Egyptian myths about Isis and Osiris, there seems to be a consistent pattern whereby the creative, life-giving, good god is overcome by his evil antagonist, who represents death, chaos, and destruction. The evil force kills the god, then cuts up his body into little pieces and scatters them all about in the hope that he will remain dead and be utterly destroyed. But instead of this having the desired effect, to the surprise and frustration of the evil one, everyone and everything in the places where the pieces of the god are placed become godlike themselves: everyone and everything takes on his life-giving and life-affirming essence. Then the god himself is gathered back into a complete whole--in the case of Osiris with the help of his eternal companion the goddess Isis--and resurrected, whereupon he then gathers his myriad sons and daughters, who have sprung up from each bit of his body, into his eternal presence. **These myths seem similar to our belief in the sacrament, in which the bread representing the body of God is ritualistically broken up, scattered out, and literally planted within members of the kingdom, whereupon they take upon themselves his essence and renew the covenant by which they have become his sons and daughters. Eventually, students mention that these myths also seem similar to our belief in a literal resurrection of the broken body of Christ and in the gathering of all those who have become his sons and daughters, all of which thwart the plans of the evil one: rather than destroying goodness, evil has inadvertently helped multiply it.**

Answer for yourself: How come these ancient people believed things that are so similar to what we believe as Christians with a supposed "unique" and "literal-historical Jesus?" The unstated concern seems to be that these ancient beliefs come from texts not contained in our authorized canon, so how can they contain so much truth? How can they be so similar? In light that the ancient Spiritual Myths were basically the same then why did not these ancient people believe that their "rising" and "dying" gods were "literal-historical" as we have been taught?

The breakthrough seems to come when we begin to realize that the texts we are dealing with--though unthinkable far removed from us in time, space, culture, language, and theological labeling--nevertheless shed real new light on our own Christian belief system and profoundly deepen our understanding of the "Jesus Story". This ancient Spiritual Wisdom and its ancient intended interpretation can help us illuminate these similar texts we read in our Bibles today.

Briefly the **Law of Dismemberment** teaches that there is a division or partition of Unity of the Divine nature

(God) or essence whereby it is separated into multiple fragments, the breaking up of the Oneness of God into many portions, gods, or "Living Energies". As the principle back of the incarnation, it is the breaking of the unified life of "The One God" on His own high plane into fragments for the sake of taking lodgment in multiple manifestations of matter and multiple human bodies. Plato informs us that as the one life flows forth or descends into manifestation, the farther it proceeds from its source in homogeneity, the weaker is its power and the more numerous is its fragmentation. [We saw this principle in the Egyptian Ennead and the Jewish Kabbalah in a previous article.](#) At each step of the descent it must suffer a reduction of its total force, which can only be brought about by "partition" into fragments. It has been described as if "The Great Light" is broken up into lesser lights, the Great Fire into lesser sparks. A perfect example is as if this "The Great Light" is broken by the resistance of matter pictures in the form of this prism that hinders its movement and vibration. This "Unity" is fragmented into multiple "manifestations" of "lesser light". This opposition of matter to this "Living Energy" causes this Deity to break up into fragments as it descends, and according to the New Testament miracle there were twelve groups of these "fragments."



Answer for yourself: How could the total power and enormous energy of this "One God" god be embodied in the brain and nervous system of a single human body? It would "blow out the main transformer" of any man to be suddenly subjected to the full dynamic power of such an Energy as that represented by a God. One does not feed a child a whole loaf of bread, but gives it only smaller pieces. In like fashion we are, as Living Souls, to be fed on the broken bread of life.

Answer for yourself: How again could the Deific nature and power be made universally accessible to all men, or distributed amongst them, without dividing itself into fragments, so that a portion might be given to each individual? We see this principle in the feeding of 5000 and 4000 in the New Testament. God breaks up Himself to feed all others all that they can withstand. It is supremely simple; yet this simple principle underlying all theology has been lost out of Christian doctrines. And the world has been rent with bitter warfare, and much of the most sordid inhumanity to man ever known has been perpetrated, because this basic understanding was lost out of theology. The full power of Divinity is way much for mankind his crude material existence to sustain; it would destroy our very lives. So we receive, each one of us, a reduced portion--all we can contain. This God breaks his Oneness into fragments, and drops a seed, or infant Krst/Karest/Christ, into each human breast. This "Horus/Jesus" comes to lodge in humanity as a baby intent on Spiritually maturing. This is what is being said in Ephesians:

Eph 4:13 Till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fullness of Christ: (KJV)

The myths of the ancient gods in many cases convey this deep meaning of the Law of Dismemberment in the form of the (symbolic) cutting of the body of the god in pieces, which are scattered over the earth, later to be reassembled by the Son, who restores the deity whole. Even with these fables of Osiris, Dionysus, Tammuz, Mithra and many others hinting at the plain truth, Christianity has turned a blind eye to this basic meaning of its own Eucharist.

Answer for yourself: How is this principle expressed in the Law of Dismemberment connected to the term the Lord of Hosts? As each Lord divides into a host of fragments, it is a simple matter to see God in His divided totality as a Lord of a Host. Plato is recorded as saying:

"Each superior god becomes the leader of a multitude, engendered from himself," His split fragments.

But the most astonishing corroboration of this Platonic Theosophy is found in the Bible itself at the very heart of the Lord's own ordination of the Eucharist.

In I Corinthians Paul discretely states the proclamation to him by the Lord himself (in Spiritual vision) of the

festival of the Eucharist:

1 Cor 11:23-24 23 For I have received of the Lord that which also I delivered unto you, That the Lord Jesus the same night in which he was betrayed took bread: 24 And when he had given thanks, he brake it, and said, Take, eat: this is my body, which is broken for you: this do in remembrance of me. (KJV)

Here is the bread of Divine life offered to man, and the Lord first broke it! If the Christian Church had all along known what "the broken body of our Lord" meant in terms of Platonic philosophy (the dismemberment of God in the incarnation of Divine Souls into matter/humanity), the whole course of western history might have been altered mightily. Instead it quarreled over the Greek word rendered "broken" in futile negation of its true meaning, and missed the true gleam of the light of the world.

The Eucharistic symbolism of eating the Lord's body has likewise been missed.

Answer for yourself: What can "eating the Lords' body" mean other than partaking Spiritually of His Spiritual nature?

"God is a spirit" and he can be assimilated only Spiritually. To convey this idea to dull mortal comprehension of the common man the ancient sages devised the outward rite, actually eating symbolic bread and drinking symbolic wine. Instead of simple symbolism teaching a higher Spiritual goal Christian literalists have argued (and fought) for centuries over the question whether the actual life of deity was or was not in the elements themselves! Transubstantiation is the change of the substance of bread and wine into that of the "literal" body and blood of Christ, the change that according to the belief of the Roman Catholic Church occurs in the Eucharist. According to Roman Catholic teaching the bread is changed in the Eucharist into Jesus' body, but, because Jesus, risen from the dead, is living, not only his body is present, but Jesus as a whole, body and blood, Soul and divinity. The same holds for the wine changed into his blood. This is gross blindness if there ever was.

Answer for yourself: In the light of such tragic misunderstanding of these ancient Sacred texts which we wrestle with to our own destruction, and this same tragic misunderstanding and misinterpretation of many other Biblical texts can be duplicated in scores of other doctrines, how can any one fail to see the world's need of the Ancient Wisdom, and the restoration of the radiant Egyptian Religion and Platonic Theosophy along with its proper interpretation?

The Gospel of John, itself a Gnostic work, has told us over and over again about:

John 6:51 51 I am the living bread which came down from heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever:(KJV) John 6:58 58 This is that bread which came down from heaven: not as your fathers did eat manna, and are dead: he that eateth of this bread shall live for ever. (KJV)

John 6:35 35 And Jesus said unto them, I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me shall never hunger; and he that believeth on me shall never thirst. (KJV)

John 6:54 54 Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternal life; and I will raise him up at the last day. (KJV)

Since learning the true meaning of "death" then this one who will be raised up at this last day is not our corruptible body but our Soul.

It is impossible to realize except by long study and reflection to what extent the literalization of the Bible and the Gospel narrative has deprived the human mind of the intellectual nourishment on which it was expected to feed. None but one who has examined these ancient allegories and seen point by point how they have been turned into futile and meaningless miracles and earthly incidents, can appreciate the enormity of the

miscarriage of ancient truth in its symbolic transmission to modern "human intelligence." It is, when fully seen, from you own study that you the "truth-seeker" will see what has happened to this ancient Spiritual Wisdom at the hands of Rome for what it really is; namely, the most tremendous wonder of ignorance and superstition perhaps in human history. The ancients used outward nature and human actions to typify and symbolize Spiritual truth. We have converted their Divine Spiritual allegories into the most ineffectual and lame false representation of supposed truth that mankind has ever witnessed. This could not have happened to the degree that it did had not Christianity, in its earliest years, crated a replacement religion based upon purposeful mischaracterization and misinterpretation of the existing ancient Spiritual Wisdom intended to be disseminated upon primarily the ignorant of society.

[We now move on the 3nd Law of the Ancient Spiritual Widsom, the Law of Reminiscence.](#)

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20% off on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES
COUPON CODE: NF20



DESCENT AND DISMEMBERMENT OF THE GOD IN "MATTER" #2

We closed the earlier article by stating that the early Egyptians only briefly dramatized the doctrine of dismemberment, but the intellectual Greeks who learned from them wrote elaborate dissertations upon its meaning. It is set forth by the Platonists with dialectical accuracy. The doctrine grows out of the very laws of thought. It is no whimsical speculative fancy. It rests on a logical necessity. For if life, God, is to proceed from primal Unity to manifest multiplicity and diversity, there is no way for the One to multiply itself save by an initial division of Itself. Life proceeds from oneness and identity of nature into number and differentiation, and the structure of thought requires that multiformity arise from Unity by partition of that Unity. The One must break Himself into pieces, tear Himself apart, and this is the meaning of the mutilations and tearing apart of the gods in the ancient Spiritual Wisdom and myths. And with division comes addition of forms, multiplication of units and combinations, but subtraction of Deific power in the succession of each of the divided parts.

Resistance is the key to all "life"; without "resistance" life would cease to increase. Let me teach you a secret; that is why the Soul needs an "adversary"; another name for this resistance to the Spirit/Soul is not a person but rather a cosmic Law/Principle.

Answer for yourself: What is the name for this much needed adversary? He has many names in many nations; we know this cosmic principle best as "Satan". It is all an allegory from beginning to end; from Ammut, the Satan of ancient Egypt, to the current personification of this opposing celestial cosmic force that opposes the unrestricted movement of positive "Living Energy" whom we call "the Satan" today. It is basically best represented as two poles of a battery, a "positive" and a "negative". Harmony is the equilibrium sought for; this produces life and the constructive and purposeful use of the "energy" involved. Such is the goal of all life.

Again, then we should realize that such is the very essence of Spirit and the necessity for resistance in order for its proper evolution. The ancients teach that with each emanation and "incarnation" of God and with each wave of creative impulse that quaked outward from the central heart of "the All-Absolute Being" that every vibration was fragmented by the resistance of "matter" into which it "fell". From plane to plane, from top to bottom of the evolutionary "Ladder to Heaven", this dispersion and disintegration and dismemberment of the Divine continues. Whole units of Divinity were broken into sub-parts, which now each served anew as a "complete unit" on their own plane and in due course they themselves went into further partition and dismemberment in order to "incarnate" into even lower planes of "being"; thereby implanting the field of the next lower level with the "Divine Sparks" of Itself from a "higher level" of "being". And "on it goes" down the "Ladder of Heaven"; until this descending "Living Energy" bottoms out in the mineral kingdom whereby it begins its ascent through the mineral kingdom, the vegetable kingdom, the animal kingdom and ultimately to the human kingdom. And we evolve further "not knowing what we shall yet be" as Paul states. As we can now better understand and see with his own inseparable being torn into multiple division, and each part an integral unit of the total, this life of God is seminally distributed in each plane of manifestation progressively. God lives in the parts and the parts live in Him. The fragments and "Divine Sparks" from this "First Cause" are the very

cells of His body. *"We are the members of one body, and Christ is the head."* So Greek philosophy states that *"each superior divinity becomes the leader of a multitude, generated from himself."* And at last there is the basis for comprehensible understanding of the most often misunderstood phrase *"the Lord of Hosts."* Now we better understand that each Deity is the "lord of a host", who are the fragmented children of His own body.

Now its gets easier. We see much clearer that each unit of division, when incubated and "incarnated" in the lower realm, begins to renew its father's life. This is a necessity for it must arise and return unto the father's estate. It must "ascend" and "return" and this is accomplished by being "raised from the dead" inflected upon it by "matter". The son must restore the parent who has died in him! The son must restore the parent in him to his former greatness, with something added. He must raise that which has fallen (his father) and redeem that which has been lost.

Now for a Biblical quote. Matt. 11:27

27 "All things have been committed to me by my Father. No one knows the Son except the Father, and no one knows the Father except the Son and those to whom the Son chooses to reveal him.

No one shall see the father save him to whom the son revealeth him. We have read it before never knowing this "Divine Concept" existed long before the first century; in fact it is as old as ancient Egypt.. This was the typical function of Horus in relation to Osiris in Egypt; Horus raised Osiris from the dead. This also is the typical function of Jesus in relation to God his Father; Jesus raises Osiris from the dead as did Horus although we don't recognize it since "L-Asur-as" is spelled Lazarus in the Gospels. If our Soul's mature properly by the influence of the "Krst/Karest/Christ" which being formed in us as Paul states, then we in our Earthly lives should be "living examples" of the resurrected Osiris (God) in our lives. *We, in other words, are to become "living images of God manifested in the flesh"; we are to become "Living Christs" who have experienced a "second birth" in the "House of Pisces" and who have been "raised from the deadness of matter" while we yet live.*

This is the goal for all Soul's in their Earthly incarnation into "dead matter". Buried within the heart of each descending fragment and "Divine Spark", then, is the hidden lord of Divine life, and from no one is He absent. This "Christ" is not the property of one to the exclusion of all as Rome will make it. This "crucified Christ on the cross of matter" dwells within the bosom of all fleshly humanity in order to be the guide, the guardian, the comforter, the Bishop, and informing intelligence of the temple in which he lives. He is the Holy Spirit, the internal Sun, the ray, and the lamp unto our feet. Paul tells us the hidden mystery of the Soul and Krst/Karest/Christ (I Cor. 4:7): *"For God, who commanded the light (the Krst/Karest/Christ) to shine out of darkness ("matter"), hath shined in our hearts . . . but we have this treasure (Krst/Karest/Christ) in earthen vessels."* The ancients often termed this presence the **daemon** (the internal "Living Energy" which sets idly in the background of the human heart until it is invoked to perform its task). Another name for this same "indwelling Spirit-Christ is the more recognized term of **guardian angel**. Let us not forget that ancient Egypt called all these living "dismemberments of God" the "neteru". We have redefined them today as "angels". They are the same. So is this Christ; he is a part of these "neteru". This Krst/Karest/Christ is that attendant monitor who stands behind the scenes of the outer life, instant in season to bless, ready to teach and instruct, ever ready to save and deliver. This indwelling Mind of God reasons with us and abides within our inner shrine, patiently awaiting the hour of our awakening, discovery and recognition of its presence. This is the only "born again experience" that exits.

History teaches us that the secrets of the ancient Egyptian Wisdom were shared with the greatest of the Greek "thinkers" like Pythagoras, Proclus, Plotinus, Iamblicus, Plato, etc. The Egyptians were great architects, mathematicians, philosophers, engineer, chemists and teachers of the world and Greece was one of her best

pupils. Learned people around the world have marvelled at their knowledge but have failed to associate them with the world that we live in today. Is it because these Egyptians were black-skinned Africans. Instead historians rave about the Romans, Greeks and how great they were. It is as if Egypt has not contributed to the western world; in reality the Greek and Roman world is build upon the wisdom of ancient Egypt. Those of us who know different, both learned and self taught, are fully aware of the influence that Egypt has had on today's world. Just look at the format of Washington DC, or a dollar bill and you see a strong link. Let us not turn our focus once again to the Greek understanding of this prior ancient Sacred Science of Egypt.

Thomas Taylor in his Eleusinian and Bacchic Mysteries, p. 134, restates in Greek terms this ancient understanding of the Egyptian Sacred Science: "In the first place, then, we are made up from fragments (says Olympiodorus), because, through falling into generation, our life has proceeded into the most distant and extreme division; and from Titanic fragments, because the Titans are the ultimate artificers of things, and stand immediately next to whatever is constituted from them. But furthermore, our irrational life is Titanic, by which the rational and higher life is torn to pieces. Hence when we disperse the Dionysus, or intuitive intellect contained in the secret recesses of our nature, breaking in pieces the kindred and divine form of our essence, and which communicates, as it were, both with things subordinate and supreme, then we become the Titans (or apostates); but when we establish ourselves in union with this Dionysiacal or kindred form, then we become Bacchuses, or perfect guardians and keepers of our irrational life; for Dionysus, whom in this respect we resemble, is himself a guardian deity; dissolving at his pleasure the bonds by which the Soul is united to the body, since he is the cause of a parted life. But it is necessary that the passive or feminine nature of our irrational part, through which we are bound to body, and which is nothing more than the resounding echo, as it were, of Soul, should suffer the punishment incurred by descent; for when the Soul casts aside the (divine) peculiarity of her nature, she requires her own, but at the same time, a multiform body, that she may again become in need of a common form, which she has lost through Titanic dispersion in matter."

But Rome chose not to learn from the Greeks. Greek mythology captured this ancient Egyptian Spiritual Wisdom and without the "keys" to understand it one reads these high Spiritual illuminating treatises with no avail; or worse, thinking that such crude mythology implies the lack of intellectual enlightenment concerning the realm of the Spirit/Soul. Equipped with the "keys" of ancient Egyptian religion we see that mankind are the Titans who tore the divine philosophical fire away from the central altar in the Heavens and and scattered it like sparks amongst the whole race of mortal humanity. And these Titans, or as often designated, Satanic hosts, were those apostates who compounded the felony of stealing the "Divine Fire of God" by further carrying its dispersion into most remote depths of "matter" and material manifestation. Yet, ironically, these apostates were the very agents of Deity to bring salvation, or the purifying, cleansing Fire of God to man on earth. They distributed the Divine life in fragments among mortals, administering what I term "the cosmic Eucharist" of the broken body and shed blood (energy, *"life is in the blood"* of the gods) for a blessing to all humanity. The divine intellectual power, the Mind of the God, was divided amongst the whole of mankind and in so doing the total Unity of the Godhead was shattered and God was dismembered and broken and spread among and "incarnated" within the totality of mankind. Thomas Taylor in his Eleusinian and Bacchic Mysteries goes on to say that the mysteries of Bacchus, which, as well as those of Ceres, relate in one part to the descent of a partial intellect of God into matter, and its condition while united with the dark lodgings of the bodies of humanity. But at the same time there appears to be this difference between the two, that in the fable of Ceres and Proserpina, the descent of the whole rational Soul is studied; while in that of Bacchus the scattering and going forth of that supreme part alone of our nature which we properly term "intellect" is considered. It is in the mysteries of Bacchus that we find the unified god-mind fragmented in the torn body of Bacchus.

Olympiodorus of Thebes was a Greek historian from Thebes in Egypt (412 A.D.). Olympiodorus states:

- It is necessary that Soul place a likeness of herself in the body.
- It is essential that she should sympathize with this image of herself, as it tends to seek integration with its parent.
- Being situated in a divided nature (Divine and an animal nature), it is necessary that she should be torn to pieces and fall into a last separation," after which she shall free herself from the appearance and rise again to unity.

What Olympiodorus is saying is that the gods impart their divided essence to mortals and then the fragments seek to rejoin their parents and be united again with them in nature. Bacchus pursued his image, formed in the mirror of "matter", and thus was carried downward and scattered into fragments. But Apollo collected the fragments of Bacchus and restored them to their union in the Heavens.

I realize that all of this sounds foreign to one only acquainted with the Bible and the traditional interpretation of the Scriptures that we inherit since childhood. But if we consult the nineteenth chapter of Judges, we encounter the ancient Spiritual Wisdom and never realize it lies behind much of the stories we read in our Bibles. It is here we in Judges 19 that we read the story of the rape and destruction of the concubine of a man whose name is not given, but described as *"a Levite . . . in the remote highlands of Ephraim,"* which would seem to identify him with some higher spiritual principle. The concubine, who left for her father's house in a fit of rage, would perhaps correspond to Proserpina, the detached incarnating Soul. First of all it is important that we not that Proserpina is an ancient goddess whose story is the basis of a myth of Springtime. **Proserpina is the Roman equivalent of the Greek goddess Persephone. Persephone, if you recall, is the mythological depiction of the "Descent of the Soul into Hades" and its later "ascent" to Heaven. In Judges 19 we find the same "pattern" expressed through the Hebrew Scriptures;** the man sought her, and after long delaying with her reluctant father, started home with her, *"from Bethlehem to the remote highlands of Ephraim."* This is the "ascent" of the Soul hidden behind anthropomorphic language; they travel to the "high" lands which is the equivalent of ascending the "Ladder to Heaven". At Gibeah, among the Benjaminites, they lodged over night, and there the unruly citizens, **"certain sons of Belial" (symbolic of our lower animal nature)** attacked the house, forcing the man finally to send out his host's virgin daughter and his own concubine to be ravished by the crowd. In the morning he lifted the concubine's body on his ass and took her home. Here *"he took a knife and cut up the concubine's body, limb by limb, into twelve pieces, which he sent all over the country of Israel, telling his messengers to ask all the inhabitants, 'Was ever such a crime committed since the Israelites left Egypt?'"*

Answer for yourself: What is going on here? We have before us the ancient Spiritual Wisdom expressed through anthropomorphism. Is there a hidden significance behind this number "twelve"?

Yes, there certainly is. **Twelve is a common symbol in the ancient Sacred Science.** We see it not only in the story of the baskets of "fragments" in the New Testament miracle of the division of the loaves of bread that are "gathered together" but also in the twelve legions of angels ("Living Energies") ready to come to Jesus' assistance in the garden of Gethsemane. We find again twelve stones set in the midst of the Jordan when Joshua was **leading the Israelites from their pilgrimage from "Egypt" (symbol for the body and "Amenta" into the Promised Land).** The ancient teach that behind such symbolism since the oldest of time that behind this symbol of "twelve" we find that it refers to the **twelve fragments of the Soul's "dismembered life" and this is reproduced in the story we have in Judges!** Literalist will insists that Judges is talking about a concubine in the flesh, and not a principle of divided intellect which we later find detailed in Greek philosophy. Study of the symbolisms used in the ancient Spiritual Wisdom from nation to nation will reveal the "keys" that will cause a "literalist" to become an "allegorist"; cause one to see behind mundane stories that once appeared to have no meaning at all now become epic Spiritual revelations of the highest magnitude. One is most familiar with the twelve "divisions" of the cycle of life which we find not only in the Zodiac but in the ancient Egyptian teaching of the Tuat/Duat (the highway for the Soul in its ascent and descent into material incarnation). Notice if you will that associated with the number "twelve" is the idea of "division" and "separation" once again. The number "twelve" corresponds to different levels of "Soul-states" as we see in the twelve tribes of Israel and various "Soul qualities" that we see in the allegory of the twelve disciples. These sets of twelve are all interrelated. We find this same idea expressed in the twelve sons of Jacob, the 12 princes of the children of Israel, by 12 running springs in Helim, by the twelve stones in Aaron's breastplate, by the 12 loaves of the shew-bread, by the 12 spies sent by Moses, by the twelve stones of which the altar was made, by the 12 stones which was taken out of Jordan, etc. Also in the New Testament we find the same "idea" and "pattern" symbolized by the 12 stars in the bride's crown, by the 12 foundations of Jerusalem which John saw, and here 12 "gates".

Let us not forget that the accomplishment of the age of 12 years signified a full period of evolution by the Christ-Soul.

Answer for yourself: Does not Jesus, our personified example, when 12 years old, went "up" to Jerusalem after the custom of the feast in Luke 2:42?

Luke 2:42 42 And when he was twelve years old, they went up to Jerusalem after the custom of the feast. (KJV)

The accomplishment of the age of twelve years signifies a full period of evolution when an initiation was undergone by the Christ-Soul. This took place in the inner mind (temple) and corresponded to an awakening of the logical and intuitive sides of the Soul. Twelve is symbolic of Spiritual perfection and completion.

But there is more.

We see in the New Testament that the Christ likens his body to "bread". Keep that in mind when reading the supposed literal "miracle" of the Lord feeding the five thousand with the loaves and fishes in the Gospel narrative. In the ancient Spiritual Wisdom "bread" is the symbol used for the Spiritual food of the Soul, namely, "truth"; the substance of goodness, which is the staff of the higher life.

John 6:33 33 For the bread of God is he which cometh down from heaven, and giveth life unto the world. (KJV)

For the Truth is of the essence of the Self, and is that which cometh forth from the higher planes to nourish the Soul and dispel the illusions of the lower nature.

"Teta (the Osirified) liveth upon the daily break which cometh in its season. He liveth upon that which Shu liveth....He eateth and drinketh what the gods eat and drink" ...The Egyptian Book of the Dead, p. cxxii.

"By bread is meant all that is Spiritual and celestial, which is the food of angels (neteru), 'the bread which came down from Heaven'" (Swedenborg, Arc. Cel. to Gen. iii. 18).

*"The Spiritual meaning of anything is its real meaning. Physical things are but shadows or symbols of Spiritual realities. When Jesus spoke of physical bread it was really Spiritual bread he meant. It is impossible for a deeply Spiritual being, such as He is represented to be, to speak of physical things without having in his mind their Spiritual equivalents" (R. J Campbell, Serm., *The Spiritual Meaning Of Childhood*).*

Now we are ready to look at what we erroneously think is a "literal" miracle when in fact it is but a Spiritual allegory of the highest nature. Here we find in the story of the feeding of the 5000 a repetition of the dramatization of the Eucharistic rite minus only the accompanying statement from the Christ himself that **the loaves were his own body (the body of a god, a "Living Energy" which as "fallen" into "incarnation"). broken for the multitude of humans.** That is not mentioned here but believe you me it is implied. We have before us for the **first time in the New Testament** the full and clear comprehension of the meaning of the disciples' "gathering up" the "dismemberment of the god" that is to be distributed among the whole of the people. Most approach such a story on a natural level assuming that five thousand people gathered together and all became hungry at one time. This stretches sanity to its very limit if you think about it. Something else is going on here behind this disguise and child-like story. What we find here is the full-disclosure of the **ancient dogma of the "dismemberment of God"** and never know it because we lack "eyes to see" and "ears to hear". This parable teaches us that this "god" of the cosmos is internalized like bread is to mankind when

eaten; the Divine is internalized in the body of humanity; this is not a story of a after church picnic where they all accidentally left their food at after synagogue. Furthermore, man is to consistently consume this "bread from Heaven" in order that he, as Soul, prosper in his Earthly pilgrimage as does the body when consuming physical bread. **This is the story of the "incarnation of the Krst/Karest/Christ/Soul in the flesh of mankind" told through parable and allegory in this instance; it never occurred historically or literally. It carries a much deeper meaning than we ever supposed. This is the ancient Egyptian Religion at its best!**

Answer for yourself: So what is hidden in this multiplying of the bread?

In this dramatization we clearly see that the Christ dramatized the doctrine of this dismemberment of God into "matter"; thus the people are divided into twelve main sections or groups.

But standard Christian exegesis of their own Scriptures for over 1800 years has not the slightest glimpse of illumination at what lies behind such an event in their own Scriptures and this great doctrine of the ancient Spiritual Wisdom lies hidden under childish stories and we wonder "where is the beef"! Paul makes a specific announcement of it in I Corinthians (11:23):

"I pass on to you what I received from the Lord himself, namely, that on the night he was betrayed the Lord Jesus took a loaf, and after thanking God he broke it, saying, 'This means my body broken for you (the body of the god); do this in memory of me.'

Answer for yourself: Who betrayed him? Was it Judas of "virginous matter"? That is a deep one only for more accomplished students.

Here **Paul announces the fragmentation of the god** which is announced by him to lie at the heart of the Christian Eucharist! The body of the Messiah is really broken for us; but only allegorically! People people ask me so often: "Do you believe in Jesus?" Or they as "Do you believe in Messiah?" I say emphatically "Yes", "I do, but I believe in the true one; not the one of Rome's manufacture". That is the difference dear students and "truth-seekers". We should all believe the "truth" that "fell from Heaven"; it only is the "bread of life"; not religion! The main symbol in all Christian ritual is the breaking of a piece of bread into fragments and distributing them out among the communicants! And all theological astuteness has missed the relation of this to Greek Platonism and even the earlier ancient Egyptian Religion just because the recital was not explicit enough to state that the Lord's body was broken into pieces. It is inferred everywhere if only again we had "eyes to see" or "ears to hear". You need pray that God remove the scales from your eyes and ears that you might see the mighty Spiritual truths while you yet live.

History records over and over again the disagreement of Scholars concerning word translated "broken," and will do so again; especially when attempts are made to relate its meaning to the Greek doctrine of dismemberment here suggested. **There may be dispute about the word, but there can be no dispute about the act of breaking the bread, which dramatizes the meaning.** For Jesus, in the simple act and "pattern" of breaking bread into many pieces, demonstrated the cosmic Law of the dismembered of god through the simple symbol of bread; therefore breaking of bread has become the outward symbol of the cosmic truth of his fragmented body of Spirit-Energy. Any attempt to avoid the use of the participle "broken" in the verse would be a faithless betrayal of the obvious meaning of the text. Here then is Egyptian and Greek esoteric philosophy functioning at the very center of cardinal Christians dogmas and we never new it.

Here is the good news. I am totally convinced that the entire corpus of current Christian theology would be beautified and strengthened if certain cardinal dogmas of the ancients which lie concealed behind childish stories in Christianity would be seen in their true Spiritual meaning; starting with the **Law of incubation**, the **Law of dismemberment**, and the **Law of reminiscence**. But, unknown to most Christians is the towering truth that the vast majority of current Christian doctrines and dogmas as taught today in both Catholicism and Protestantism are devoid of their original intended meanings. Their true intended meanings given by the ancient Spiritual Masters, as far back as ancient Egypt, have been lost in traditional Christian dogma and their

true Spiritual signification lies deeply buried under the outer debris of childish stories and mundane accounts in our Bibles which have been "literalized". The loss of the "allegorical" interpretation of the Bible has cost us dearly as these articles indicate. The Church, lacking the "keys" to the true understanding of the "crucifixion of the 'messa/messiah' on the cross of matter" as it incarnates into "material manifestation" and humanity, has nothing more sublime to offer its parishioners than the picture of a physical body suffering alleged laceration on a wooden cross! Oh, it is much, much more than that when you see it. Such a body could not rise and be reconstituted in light of the fact that the ancients as well as Judaism, never taught the physical resurrection of this dead Earthly body. But Deific virtue, distributed and emanated outward into myriad of Earthly vessels of human life, broken thus and buried individually in each portion of mortal flesh, could be reassembled and reunited in the increasing fraternity and brotherhood of humanity. There is no truth in ancient Scripture outside of a "Spiritual rendering of the material". As soon as the Church returns to the true original meaning of the "broken body of our Lord," it may take up again its prime function as nourisher of the Souls of men; until then it deludes itself.

The Law of incubation teaches us clearly that incarnation brought dismemberment; but this was not the only form of diminished power and beauty incurred in the process. The ancient Spiritual Wisdom speaks of the effects upon the descending god which is dismembered when "incarnated into matter". The Sacred Books of the world are detailed in describing how this "falling god into matter" also suffered many kinds of disfigurements

and misfortunes. Dead and buried in "matter", this "dying god" was symbolized and typed under a large variety of figures that served to represent his suffering and deformity in taking upon himself "material manifestation". This truly was depicted by the ancients as the "death of god" on the "cross of matter". The ancient understood that in "god" becoming "man" that he "fell from Heaven" into Amenta, Hades, Hell, and Earthly incarnation and this celestial event, known by the ancient as the "Road of Flame" was symbolized by many different nations over thousands of years in many different motifs. Likewise, we find the "ascent" and return to Heaven of this "Living Energy" or "Soul-Christ" described as the "Road of Light" described by a host of symbols as well from nation to nation (Edouard Schure, From Sphinx to Christ, p. 20-21). The depictions of this dismembered god can be found to include those of a decrepit old man, a mummified babe (the mummy-Christ), a maimed, crippled, wounded, dumb, deformed, disfigured, demoniac, deaf, naked and ugly little child! He was bereaved in every



particular way possible by the ancients in their Sacred Books and myths. Over time the "keys" to the correct interpretation of the ancient Egyptian Spiritual Wisdom was lost; this I want the reader to understand applies to many other nations as well. That being so then we should not be surprised that several of the early Church Fathers, misled by the change from Spiritual allegory to alleged history, actually described the person of Jesus as not comely and radiant, but ugly and deformed! This is but one of the many absurdities that came to light when allegorism was converted over into realism. Let us look at some of the many examples of disfigurements that was attributed to this "incarnating" and "dismembering god".

[We will do this in the next article in this series.](#)

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20% off

COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



IN SEARCH OF THE HISTORICAL JESUS...CAN WE FIND ONE?

Well the answer to the above question is "yes"; but the identity of just whom this "Jesus" is will not be to the liking of most contemporary Christians. I used to ask of new members joining our mega-church years ago this question: *"How many of you want the truth and what will you do with it once you find it?"* Little did I know back then in 1985 that this question would have to be answered by myself again as my studies in the "Jewish Jesus" would evolve into the deeper studies of Ancient Egypt where I would find the " and **"Pattern"** for all later nation's "Sungods", "Goddesses", and Christs" which evolve later into our own "Jesus Stories" which more than likely we have all heard in our lives in one way or the other; we just never knew that our same "Jesus Story" had been told about Horus, the son of Osiris and Isis before some 10,000 years B.C.E. or even earlier. The is very problematic for the "thinking believer" or at least it should be. This should make you wonder what really lies behind this "Patterned Story" told over and over again for 10,000 years from nation to nation under different "names".

Answer for yourself: Are you currently aware that much of what passes for Christian History and the "Jesus Story" was pre-extant as Egyptian Mythology and can be dated as far back the the Sphinx some 13,000 B.C.E. and even before? This knowledge is not taught in Seminary and few if any Christians every come to possess such knowledge in their typical Christian experience and Church lives. Needless to say such an awareness brings into question the whole of Christian dogmas and doctrines which surround the "Christian Jesus Krst/Christ".

Before many of your discount such a question outright you need know that archeology has rediscovered and makes available today visible facts and evidences which were buried out of sight for thousands of years in a hieroglyphical language and which was never really read or could be understood by Greeks or Romans, and which could not have been read and understood until the lost clue was discovered by Champollion, which can once the hieroglyphs were restored be shown to be identical in the most all minute points to the later inherited "Jesus Story" which we have heard and "believed" since growing up as children in our Christian Churches across this land. This is simply amazing. Again, this should make you want to know what lies behind the "Jesus Story" which has its origin some 12,000 years ago or much earlier in oral traditions.

Because of the lost ability to read, understand, and interpret Egyptian hieroglyphics the original sources of our Mytholatriy and Christology behind the "Jesus Story" remained hidden from Christian scholars and parishioners until the century in which we live. The name **Rosetta** refers to the crucial breakthrough in the research regarding Egyptian hieroglyphs. It especially represents the "translation" of "silent" symbols into a living language, which is necessary in order to make the whole content of information of these symbols accessible. The name Rosetta is attached to the stone of Rosette. This is a compact basalt slab (114x72x28 cm) that was found in **July 1799** in the small Egyptian village Rosette (Raschid), which is located in the western delta of the Nile. Today the stone is kept at the British Museum in London. It contains three inscriptions that represent a single text in three different variants of script, a decree of the priests of Memphis in honor of Ptolemaios V. (196 B.C.E.). The text appears in form of:

- Hieroglyphs (script of the official and religious texts),
- Demotic (everyday Egyptian script), and in
- Greek.



The representation of a single text of the three mentioned script variants enabled the French scholar Jean Francois Champollion (1790-1832) in **1822 to basically decipher the hieroglyphs**. Furthermore, with the aid of the Coptic language (language of the Christian descendants of the ancient Egyptians), he succeeded to realize the phonetic value of the hieroglyphs. This proved the fact that hieroglyphs do not have only symbolic meaning, but that they also served as a "spoken language". The mystical matter enshrouded in the language of Egyptian hieroglyphs was sacredly entrusted to the keeping of the buried dead, who have faithfully preserved it as their Book of Life (The Egyptian Book of the Dead, the Egyptian Bible), which was placed beneath their pillows, or clasped to their bosoms, in their coffins and their tombs. It is through this discovery that the ability to read and understand the Egyptian hieroglyphs that we have discovered the Egyptian "Jesus Story" which we now know existed many thousands and thousands of years before the assumed historical Jesus of 2000 years ago. Let us deal with only one short example in this introduction article.

Answer for Yourself: Could it be possible that the "Jesus Story" is carved on stones in ancient Egypt and we not know it but having now restored the hieroglyphs we can now read it on Egypt's stones and it reads like the Gospel of Luke?

Inscribed about 3,500 years ago on the walls of the **Temple at Luxor were images of the Annunciation, Immaculate Conception, Birth and Adoration of Horus, with Thoth announcing to the Virgin Isis that she will conceive Horus; with Kneph, the "Holy Ghost," impregnating the virgin; and with the infant being attended by three kings, or magi, bearing gifts.**

Answer for yourself: Is the **birth of Horus, the Egyptian Krst/Karest/Christ the original "Prototype" and "Pattern" for the later "Jesus Story"**? I suggest that you read the "link" and article and see for yourself. Here is what you find:

- Annunciation: In the first panel, Thoth ("Gabriel") hails Mut-em-ua ("Mother of One"), informing her she will bear a son (Amenhotep) in the character of Horus, the divine child.
- Conception: In the second panel, Kneph ("the Holy Spirit") descends & assisted by Hathor, impregnates the virgin by holding the "ankh", symbol of life, to her mouth.
- Birth: In the the third panel, Mut-em-ua, is seated on a birthing stool; a nurse holds the newborn child.
- Adoration: Below, the child is enthroned and receives gifts from three kneeling human figures.

Answer for yourself: Does this sound remotely similar to our "Jesus Story"? Is this but a coincidence when compared to the birth of Horus, let alone the births of other saviors down through history?

In addition, in the catacombs at Rome are pictures of the baby Horus being held by the virgin mother Isis - the original "Madonna and Child."

Answer for yourself: What should such examples teach us? Simply this; there exists factual evidence today that teaches us that the "Jesus Story", as portrayed in the Gospels, is nearly identical in detail to those of the earlier "savior-gods" like Horus, Osiris, Krishna, Dionysus, and many others, and once seeing these facts for yourself it becomes impossible to conclude that the "Jesus Story" was original and unique let alone some Divine revelation under Heaven



given among men, whereby we must be saved (Acts 4:13, KJV) in the manner than Rome has taught since their presentation of this "Pattern" is but a tragic mischaracterization and radical reinterpretation of the original Egyptian metaphysical teaching of "the Krst". Rather, it can be demonstrated beyond any doubt that the "Jesus Story" represents excerpts taken from the very ancient body of knowledge derived from various celestial observations and observations of natural forces which were later "personalized" and "personalized" and told through the medium of myths, metaphors, oral traditions, and legends as portrayed in the lives of various personified "saviors and godmen". What I came to see having done such studies over these many years is that the religion of Christianity and the "Jesus Story" were created by members of various secret societies, mystery schools and religions and later adapted by the Roman emperor Constantine in order to unify the Roman Empire under one state religion! These groups drew upon a multitude of religious myths and rituals that already existed long before the Christian era and reworked them into the story the Christian religion presents today-known to most Westerners as the "Jesus Story" contained in the New Testament. I am sorry to have to say it but for a "thinking believer" such a realization through one's personal study is fatal to the belief that there ever existed a historical Jesus and that Constantine's presentation of a "literalization" of prior Mythical and Mythical Gnostic understandings of "the indwelling Christ" and "Deific Mind of God" which had incarnated into "matter" are the substance that gave life to the historical "Jesus Story" in the first place.

In other websites, in particular the "[Jesus-Astro-Theology](#)" website I discuss the 3 different "Jesuses" or "Christs" we encounter when seriously studying "the Christ" down through history: the Mystical, the Mythical, and the assumed Historical Jesus. We continue to examine these three different interpretations of "the Christ" in this series of articles devoted to the scrutiny of the historical Jesus in hopes of finally deciding and demonstrating beyond any doubt, through the bringing forth of irrefutable evidences, just which of these three different "Jesus" or "Christs" are the more trusted and truthful understandings of "Jesus Christ" for us today in light of the Roman misinterpretation and mischaracterization of the ancient "Krst" some 1,800 years ago at present. This proper understanding of "the Krst", as I will demonstrate to the reader, is not possible without a through understanding of the Egyptian Mythos concerning "the Christ" as the Egyptian Spiritual Masters both understood and taught the Spiritual idea behind "the Christ within" and taught this spiritual idea to all initiates into the secret Mysteries. **It always seemed reasonable to me in all the years of my studies that if we want to know the true meaning of a "Spiritual concept" or "teaching" we must begin with the origin of such a teaching and what it meant to those who first came to understand the Spiritual Concept and bequeathed it to others.** This same logic will be applied to the search for the "historical Jesus" and "the Christ". This was and continues to be the very goal of my study no matter what areas it encompass.

It was during the years of my Pastorate when beginning studies into a "Jewish Jesus" only lead to deeper and more enlightening avenues of study into "the Christ" that I awoke to the realization that I had been misled into believing in the traditional "Christian scheme" of things and that the "literalistic" interpretation of "Jesus" in the New Testament was incorrect as well as that the New Testament as a biographical historical representation of a first century Rabbi and "Jewish Messiah to-be" was a fraud. It would take serious studies into associated subjects like Biblical languages, Biblical History, manuscript evidences and comparisons, comparative religions, and Egyptian religion and Egyptian history where I would find and state beyond any doubt that my "Jesus Story" was a Roman fraud built totally upon a misinterpretation of or a complete ignorance of the older "gnosis" of the Egyptian Mythos and the "Osiris-Horus Story" and secret mysteries of Egypt. It was at this time both before and during Seminary, before embarking upon such important studies mentioned above like studies in Egyptian religion and comparative religions, that I accepted the Canonical Gospels and the New Testament as containing a veritable human history, and **assumed**, as others most likely do as typical Christians, that the history provided and assumed accurate in the New Testament proved itself. Finding that

Jesus existed in Judaism, known as Jehoshua Ben-Pandira, and **was** believed to be a historical character, known to the Talmud, I made the common mistake of **supposing** that this Talmudic Jesus, which existed a hundred or so years prior to the assumed historical Jesus, proved the personal existence of the Jesus found later portrayed in the Canonical Gospels. But after doing further study over the years and weighing the evidence now for the first time collected and presented to the public, you will not wonder that I should have changed my views, or that I should be impelled to tell the truth to others, as it now appears to myself after having repeated such studies in order to verify the findings as "factual" and "beyond any doubt" to the inquiring mind. I learned a hard lesson that will follow me all the days of my life in all studies that I ever undertake again; namely, **we cannot "suppose" or "assume" anything for this is the quickest way to error and guarantees anything but the truth.**

The personal existence of a "Jesus" as Jehoshua Ben-Pandira can be established beyond a doubt; the only problem is that this is not the "Jesus" of the later New Testament owing to the fact that the Jesus or Jehoshua Ben-Pandira existed over 100 years prior to the assumed historical Jesus of the Gospels. Simply said the events recorded concerning the assumed historical Jesus simply could not have overlapped with other Biblical personages like Herod the Great and others had the Jesus of the New Testament been this Talmudic Jesus (Jehoshua Ben-Pandira). This rules out Jehoshua Ben-Pandira as being the historical Jesus of the New Testament. Simply said, the two characters and identities are not the same.

But something yet lurks in the annals of ancient Egyptian history that speaks to the "crucifixion" of a "messa" or "messiah" on the eve of the Passover in the 18th Dynasty of the Hebrew Pharaohs. It is to such an account that we now turn as to others in hopes of determining just whom is this "Jesus" character of the "Jesus Story" as related in the New Testament as if "historical" and what he truthfully represents to us as children of God. So we begin the most challenging set of studies that a Christian can possibly do; namely looking into the evidences existing today both for and against the existence of a historical Jesus who as we shall see went by another name. We will examine thoroughly all claims made for a historical Jesus from hearsay accounts, the Biblical Gospels, other New Testament writings, the sayings from the Church fathers, the evidence from the Gnostic Gospels, the sayings of the Gnostic Paul, the Logia of the Lord or the Pre-Christian sayings attributed to Jesus the Christ, the non-Christian sources from the likes of Josephus Flavius, Pliny the Younger, Suetonius, the Talmud, auxiliary writings during the time period of the assumed historical Jesus, historical scholars, citations from geography, comparison of Jesus to other historical figures, the evidence from Astronomy whereby we can interpret the origin and identity of Jesus the Christ, etc. Little will be omitted in our scrutiny and search for the truth to the question poised in the New Testament itself. After looking at all this evidence we will look at the ancient Egyptian accounts of the crucifixion of the Egyptian "Messiah" in a historical setting which provides the oral tradition that is incorporated into our "Jesus Story" today. We will at that time examine the death and crucifixion of the Pharaoh Akhenaten's successor and son who was "hanged" on a tree on the eve of the Passover as mentioned in the Talmud.

Mark 8:27 27 And Jesus went out, and his disciples, into the towns of Caesarea Philippi: and by the way he asked his disciples, saying unto them, Whom do men say that I am? (KJV)

There are answers to this question; many satisfy and bring comfort having finally learned the truth that lies behind the lies of Constantine and the Council of Nicea and some only bring sadness and disappointment when the truth finally hits home. Shame on those who changed "the truth" into a "lie" and gave it to the world at the point of a sword.

The truth is rarely pure and never simple. Oscar Wilde (1854 - 1900), The Importance of Being Earnest, 1895, Act I

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**

the search for a historical jesus....can we find one?

- **Garland, Texas 75040**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20% off on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES
COUPON CODE: **NF20**



EGYPT AND THE SEARCH FOR THE HISTORICAL JESUS

Over the last two thousand years, people have been searching for the historical existence/evidence of Jesus and other major biblical characters (Moses, David, Solomon, ...etc.).

Answer for yourself: What do all of these searches for the historical evidence for the existence for Jesus, Moses, David, and Solomon have in common? All these efforts at finding demonstrable and reliable historical evidence for the existence of these Biblical personalities have been fruitless because most people have accepted the biblical stories as historical events and went out searching for the evidence to support their pre-determined conclusions.

There is a need for a new approach and thankfully in our day, especially in light of the findings of the Dead Sea Scrolls and the Nag Hammadi Library, new efforts have been made to look in other areas and other places and other "times" for the existence of these important spiritual men whom Judeo-Christianity cannot prove ever existed in the time periods recorded in their "writings" handed down to the masses of people who desire to follow the teachings and tenants of these "spiritual examples".

A group of scholars have in our day relied on this new approach using simple common sense, especially in the wake of the unsuccessful attempts made to substantiate the existence of these men over the last centuries, and this common sense suggests the exact opposite direction to our approach in finding and searching out the the historical Jesus and other biblical characters like Moses, David, and Solomon. Contrary to what these "Judeo-Religious" institutions desire to say there exists in the world today abundant historical evidence that attests to the existence of these men but the problem is that this evidence lays waste to the "infallibility and inerrancy" of the religious texts that acquaint us with these men.

Most scholars of today, enlightened by the results of the findings of archeology in these last two hundred years, have now been forced to accept the fact that the Bible is a blend of history and fiction, shaped by the political and religious disputes of ancient times.

Answer for yourself: Do you know what is the most important dispute in the Bible?

The pivotal dispute in the Bible is the Exodus. As a result of the Exodus, the Bible and its writers purposefully tarnished and muddled the history of ancient Egypt and set in motion the ongoing blood feud in the Middle East.

This website hopes to bring light to the historical events which have been ignored by many Egyptologists, both past and present, because of the risk of contradicting popular religions and especially the true identification of Jesus of the received religious traditions (both Islamic, Judaic, and Christian). It is the intention of this website to present the overlooked Egyptian historical evidence which will finally identify the long sought after "historical Christ Jesus". On other other websites we have devoted much time and research to revealing the "Mystical" and "Mythical" Christ. Now it is time to identify the real

"historical Jesus" but to do that honestly and with definable evidence one must start at the beginning and as **I have found over all the years of my studies all roads lead to Egypt and not Rome**

WHAT WILL WE FIND IF WE STUDY THIS WEBSITE?

King Tutankhamun's birth name was Tut-Ankh-Aten, which translated means *The Living Image of the Lord*.

King Tut, like all Egyptian pharaohs, was the spiritual Son of God and was called the Messiah/Christ, meaning the *anointed one, who is the King*.

It is time we continue are hard-nosed study of the evidence that goes overlooked by all but the most intense students and those who desire the truth at all costs. So I invite the read to examine the powerful evidence from archaeology, the Dead Sea Scrolls, the Talmud and the Bible itself as we come to the answers as to the identities of these Biblical characters like Moses, David, Solomon, and oh yes, the New Testament Jesus. The result of such study is not only enlightening but challenging to the very core for a Christian. **Let us discover the history's greatest conspiracy and cover-up that had led the Roman Church to re-create the character of the "original Karast/Christ", otherwise known as "Joshua/Jesus" living in another place and time.**

After seeing and acquainting yourself with all the evidence that exists concerning the "cover-up" of the true identities of the Biblical Moses, the Biblical David, the Biblical Solomon, and the Biblical Ephraim, then it is only a short jump to see how in the same spirit of deception that we find the "historical Jesus" in Egypt as well. All the evidence points to the identification of Tut-Ankh-Amen as the historical "Joshua/Jesus" and it is from this "historical Karast" that all later traditions came and were applied down through history finally culminating in the New Testament's depiction of another "historical Jesus" out of its proper setting, time and place. This will be, for many people, a troubling statement. But let me say up front that you have not studied and seen the evidence that I and many others have seen that is available in our day and time which nails this down concisely and without a "hitch". The evidence, as you will see if you continue to study, will lead the reader as it has done me and other "thinking believers" directly to this logical conclusion.

Establishing the historical identity of Jesus should strengthen rather than weaken people's faith in him and the God that he taught, exemplified, and promoted his whole life. The "image of this God" has sadly and grossly been purposefully corrupted by Rome and if you are a Christian today then you have been infected with a "counterfeit" replacement of the God of the Cosmos as known by those who first came to understand him and gave the world the religious dogmas and doctrines we inherited today; albeit in "blurred" image.

Love and respect for the Egyptian "Joshua/Jesus" as a man who gave his life in the spreading the teachings of His God should not change because of his nationality. As you study I hope you engender and respect his message and achievements and let them help "correct" the muddled view of this same God given us by Rome.

Let us open our minds and review the available evidence. For the truth is a composite of different and complementary pieces of a puzzle. Let us put the pieces in the right location, time and order and that cannot be done without a through understanding of Egypt and their understanding of the God of the Cosmos. It is to this we now turn.



Bennoah1@airmail.net



20% off on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES
COUPON CODE: **NF20**



THE 18TH PHARAONIC DYNASTY OF EGYPT: IS THERE A LINK TO A JESUS?

Few would acknowledge, given the state of our society's technological expertise, that our understanding of history could be significantly inaccurate.

During and after my years in Seminary and during my early years of my pastorate, I became interested in the deeper hidden origins of Christianity and decided to do some further reading on the "famous Rabbi Yehoshua" from a Jewish perspective. Reading "outside the box" and "Christian viewpoint" I found, much to my dismay, that there was no historical evidence of this Rabbi Yehoshua outside the New Testament from the time in which he was supposed to have live. I was shocked to find that there is absolutely no unaltered or unforged historical evidence that Jesus, Joseph or Mary ever existed, let alone that Joseph was a carpenter or that Jesus was born in Bethlehem and lived in Nazareth. Amazing to me is that the more I studied the more that I encountered unbelievable parallels to the "the Jesus Story" throughout most of these ancient nations and their religious literature from Egypt own down to the emergence of Greece and Rome. It seemed that the story of "Jesus" had been told almost identically over and over again for thousands of years prior to his assumed historical birth.

Answer for yourself: If Jesus was not an historical person, where did the whole New Testament story come from in the first place? As my studies finally took me to Egypt I found the genesis or core of all later "Jesus Stories" when I encountered the Osiris, Isis, and Horus myth. As shown on prior websites of this ministry the very basis for the "Jesus Stories" we find in the New Testament are the personifications of the Sun in its path through the Heavens and the Zodiac. From these observations of the moments of these orbs by the Ancients patterns and cycles and laws were recognized and represented in the form of legends and myths to capture for all time the hidden message in such movements of the Creator as He wrote on the blackboard of the Sky. But here was more. What I found as well is that among these Ancient myths and legends, mixed in with this "Osiris-Jesus" story we find the shadow of a historical truth that goes all the way back to Egypt as well. I discovered that if you want to find the "historical Jesus" then you have to look to Egypt once again and the Pharaohs of the 18th dynasty. This will become plain to the reader as we study the 18th dynasty and see how the truths surrounding it, although jumbled today, can be sorted out and in so doing we find the true historical reference to a "King Jesus" hidden in Ancient Pharaonic history. Let us see this unfold as we study.

Answer for yourself: Have you ever noticed the similarities between the two Biblical stories involving Moses, Joshua (Jesus), a mountain, and a tabernacles; one in the Old Testament and one in the New Testament? First of all we need to understand that the word "Joshua" and "Jesus" are interchangeable. That being said then we need to ask which on the surface appears to be a "far out" question. Could these two stories be "doublets" or be regarded as different versions of the same events?

Answer for yourself: What is a Biblical doublet? In literature dealing with Biblical rhetorical structures, doublets are usually referred to as rhetorical parallelism or synonymous parallelism which is characteristic of the Hebraic language.

Most of our readers will more than likely jump the gun and say without a doubt that these New Testament and

Old Testament "doublets" are different historical stories separated by great lengths of time and assume that I have lost my mind. But I assure you that there is more here than meets the eye at first glance. Let us see the evidence.

In the New Testament account of the Transfiguration if recorded for us in Matt. 17:1-5

Matt 17:1-5 1 And after six days Jesus taketh Peter, James, and John his brother, and bringeth them up into an high mountain apart, 2 And was transfigured before them: and his face did shine as the sun, and his raiment was white as the light. 3 And, behold, there appeared unto them Moses and Elias talking with him. 4 Then answered Peter, and said unto Jesus, Lord, it is good for us to be here: if thou wilt, let us make here three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias. 5 While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and behold a voice out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased; hear ye him. (KJV)

Understanding that these stories come from oral traditions before they are recorded we will take only a second to refer the reader to our ["Jesus-Astrotheology"](http://thesacredmysteries.net/firms.com/18th_dynasty_any_link_jesus.htm) website where the astronomy behind such events and its personification is described beyond any doubt. But for our purposes here we will deal with the events as an assumed historical event. Thus we are led to believe that the New Testament Jesus took the disciples Peter, James and John to a high mountain where *"he was transfigured before them"* and they saw him talking with Moses and Elias (Elijah). We also see that Peter suggested that the disciples should make three tabernacles, one each for Jesus, Moses and Elijah.

Answer for yourself: Does this bring to mind an earlier story of the Old Testament Moses who also was "transfigured" before his people as well? It should. The Old Testament account is the one that relates how Moses received the Ten Commandments of the Lord on Mount Sinai, the holy mountain in the wilderness.

According to the Bible, for three months the Israelites camped at the foot of Mount Sinai following the Exodus. The Book of Exodus relates for the reader that Moses was summoned to meet the Lord on the mountain to receive tablets of stone bearing the Ten Commandments:

Exod 24:13 13 And Moses rose up, and his minister Joshua: and Moses went up into the mount of God. (KJV)

In Moses absence the Israelites are said to have gathered together all their earrings and made a golden calf and worshipped it. As they descended from Mount Sinai, Moses and Joshua heard the noise of the subsequent celebrations and Joshua commented:

Exod 32:15-18 15 And Moses turned, and went down from the mount, and the two tables of the testimony were in his hand: the tables were written on both their sides; on the one side and on the other were they written. 16 And the tables were the work of God, and the writing was the writing of God, graven upon the tables. 17 And when Joshua heard the noise of the people as they shouted, he said unto Moses, There is a noise of war in the camp. 18 And he said, It is not the voice of them that shout for mastery, neither is it the voice of them that cry for being overcome: but the noise of them that sing do I hear. (KJV)

Moses was so angry over what had happened while he was away that he cast down the tablets bearing the Ten Commandments and shattered them.

Exod 32:19 19 And it came to pass, as soon as he came nigh unto the camp, that he saw the calf, and the dancing: and Moses' anger waxed hot, and he cast the tables out of his hands, and brake them beneath the mount. (KJV)

The God of Moses had neither shape nor image. In his first encounter with the Lord on the same mountain, before the supposed time of the Exodus, when Moses was attracted by the burning bush that was not consumed by the flames, he heard the voice of the Lord in his mind.

Exod 3:4 4 And when the LORD saw that he turned aside to see, God called unto him out of the midst of the bush, and said, Moses, Moses. And he said, Here am I. (KJV)

Yet on the occasion of his journey to obtain replacement tablets inscribed with the Ten Commandments, we have an **indication of a physical presence**:

Exod 34:5-6 5 And the LORD descended in the cloud, and stood with him there, and proclaimed the name of the LORD. 6 And the LORD passed by before him... (34:5-6).

Here we have the **Lord standing with Moses**.

Answer for yourself: Who was this "LORD"?

Answer for yourself: What does the Hebrew word for "LORD" mean?

It can mean two things so we have to choose. The word for Lord in Hebrew (*Adon*) and Greek (*Kyrios*) can mean either:

- **The Lord in the sense of God, the Invisible Creative Energy of the Universe or**
- **A master in the sense of a human superior**

So in reality this "LORD" we find in the text can refer to God or a human being which carries authority. Many interpretations have been presented down through time as to the identity of this "LORD". In this case it has been taken by many scholars and by the apostle Paul as indicating Jesus.

Answer for yourself: How so?

1 Cor 10:1-4 1 Moreover, brethren, I would not that ye should be ignorant, how that all our fathers were under the cloud, and all passed through the sea; 2 And were all baptized unto Moses in the cloud and in the sea; 3 And did all eat the same spiritual meat; 4 And did all drink the same spiritual drink: for they drank of that spiritual Rock that followed them: and that Rock was Christ. (KJV)

As with the **Talmudic references to Jesus**, there are strong indications in the New Testament that an **assumed historical figure of Jesus was present with the Israelites in the wilderness of Sinai at the time of the Exodus as seen above**. This leaves no doubt in the minds of biblical scholars about what Paul was trying to say:

"It is much more likely that Paul here means that the Rock really was Christ...That is to say, he believed that the Messiah was in some form present with the people during this critical period in the wilderness" (R. Hanson, *Allegory and Event*, p. 79).

Answer for yourself: Could this reference have been a person like an "anointed Pharaoh" who held an official position once in Egypt who was leaving to go to Palestine which again was Egyptian land?

In addition to receiving the new tablets, Moses was told:

Exod 34:18 18 The feast of unleavened bread shalt thou keep. Seven days thou shalt eat unleavened bread, as I commanded thee, in the time of the month Abib: for in the month Abib thou camest out from Egypt. (KJV)

Moses again does not appear to have been alone when he came down from the mountain with the two new inscribed tablets for **Joshua was with him** just as we see in the account in the New Testament where again Moses and Joshua/Jesus are found together again on the mountain. After their descent, Joshua entered the Tabernacle and Moses followed him a number of times, re-emerging to report to the Israelites what was happening inside. **The account of these proceedings echoes the story of the Transfiguration found later in the New Testament:**

Exod 34:29-35 29 And it came to pass, when Moses came down from mount Sinai with the two tables of testimony in Moses' hand, when he came down from the mount, that Moses wist not that the skin of his face shone while he talked with him. 30 And when Aaron and all the children of Israel saw Moses, behold, the skin of his face shone; and they were afraid to come nigh him. 31 And Moses called unto them; and Aaron and all the rulers of the congregation returned unto him; and Moses talked with them. 32 And afterward all the children of Israel came nigh; and he gave them in commandment all that the LORD had spoken with him in mount Sinai. 33 And till Moses had done speaking with them, he put a vail on his face. 34 But when Moses went in before the LORD to speak with him, he took the vail off, until he came out. And he came out, and spake unto the children of Israel that which he was commanded. 35 And the children of Israel saw the face of Moses, that the skin of Moses' face shone: and Moses put the vail upon his face again, until he went in to speak with him. (KJV)

Answer for yourself: What happens to this Joshua/Jesus? Well we have the Biblical account but are you aware that there are traditions in Egypt that connect this Joshua/Jesus whom we find side by side with Moses on the mount of Sinai with the **Pharaoh Tutankamun**? Impossible you say? Well we might need to learn more before we dismiss such Egyptian information out of hand having previously seen the unreliability of the Biblical texts all these years during our prior studies. This becomes all the more apparent when we find upon doing such study that the knowledge of astronomy and the path of the sun can be shown to be the personified stories of the Jesus from Matthew chapter 1 through chapter 28. That being the case there is no stone that does not need to be examined or turned over to find the truth behind the "Jesus Story".

Answer for yourself: Is there the remotest chance that our "Jesus Story" could be a combination of personified astronomical myth mixed with a forgotten Egyptian historical events surrounding a group of Pharaohs?

What I want to get to is the reason for these "blurred stories" we have inherited that were taught to us as "divine historical truth" and accepted without question in our Christian Bibles.

Ahmed Osman, an Arabic and well known authority on Egypt and Egyptology, states that it is his belief that it was at this time, before the Exodus of Egypt, when Moses was at Sinai when his son came to him in a move of political-religious reconciliation and it was at this time that the Joshua/Jesus was killed. This is of course the historical Tutankamun. At this time Moses was in Sinai with only a handful of followers and some Midianite allies and the vast majority of Israelites who were followers of Moses/Akhenaten were still in Egypt.

Now again I warn you to not dismiss this outright as a preposterous impossibility; especially when we see what the **Jews write about this event in their Talmud!** Support for the view that I have expressed as to when the "historical Jesus/Joshua/Pharaoh Tutankamun" met his death is to be found in rabbinical tradition, which says of the occasion:

"According to. . . (Bava Batra 121a) it is the day on which Moses came down from Mount Sinai with the second tablets of the law" (Rot and Wigoder, The New Standard Jewish Encyclopedia, p. 191).

There are many gaps in our knowledge of Egypt that must be filled in if we are ever to make sense out of this religious confusion and jumbled chronologies as we find in the Biblical record. In order to understand the circumstances, it is necessary to trace at this point the **relationship between the Israelites and the royal**

house of Egypt and to identify some of the most important biblical figures by their Egyptian names.

Until we learn to recognize the "Biblical characters" by their Egyptian identities then it will be extremely hard to sort all this out; thus let us get our feet wet by introducing the Egyptian characters that go disguised as "Jews" in the Biblical record.

THE HIDDEN HEBREWS OF EGYPT

I am indebted to Ahmed Osman, David Rohl, Ralph Ellis, Charles Pope and many others for bringing to light this information today. Let us begin with Joseph the Patriarch.

Joseph the Patriarch, of the coat of many colors, who originally brought the tribe of Israel - his family - down to Egypt from Canaan in the fifteenth century B.C., was the grandson of [Isaac](#) and the favorite son of Jacob. We saw in a prior article that there is a good chance that Isaac's real father was Tuthmose III, the Napoleon of Egypt, a Pharaoh of the 18th Dynasty. This Joseph we know was sold into slavery in Egypt by his jealous half-brothers and was appointed as a minister early in the reign of the Pharaoh Tuthmose IV (c.1413-1405 B.C.) after, according to the Old Testament, foretelling the seven good years that would be followed by seven years of famine. **Joseph, in Egyptian record, is to be identified as Yuya**, who served as a minister to both Tuthmose IV and his successor, **Amenhotep III [the Biblical Solomon]** (c. 1405-1367 B.C.) (A. Osman, *Stranger In The Valley Of The Kings*). **Although there was no evidence to suggest that he might be of royal blood, the tombs of Yuya and his wife, Tuya, were found in the Valley of the Kings in the early years of this century buried among the Pharaohs.** This is highly unusual to say the least.

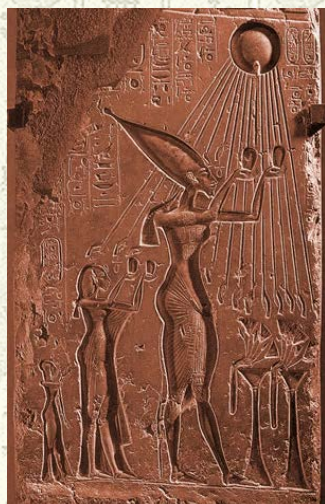
Yuya's position in Egypt meant that he was resident in the royal palaces. The young prince who was to become **Amenhotep III (the future King Solomon)** met and fell in love with Yuya's infant daughter, Tiye. On the death of his father, Amenhotep III married his sister (as all Pharaohs did to inherit the throne), Sitamun, in order to inherit the throne, as was the Egyptian custom, but shortly afterwards **Amenhotep III (the Biblical Solomon) also married Tiye, the daughter of the Hebrew Joseph.**

Answer for yourself: Why is this important? **It is here we have the mixing of the royal bloodline of the Pharaoh and Egypt with the bloodline of the Hebrews!** This marriage of Joseph's daughter, Tiye, to Amenhotep III (the Biblical Solomon), made Tiye rather than Sitamun his Great Royal Wife (queen). Joseph's daughter now was "God's wife". Later, Tiye had a son, Tuthmosis, who disappeared in mysterious circumstances. Her second son, given the name **Amenhotep IV (the Biblical Moses)**, was born, probably in 1394 B.C., at the fortified frontier city of Zarw on the eastern boundaries of Egypt proper. The Biblical records tell us that Moses was half-Hebrew so this fits. Zarw had been presented to Tiye by the king as a kind of summer palace where she could be near to her Israelite relations, who had been allowed to settle at Goshen in the Eastern Delta rather than Egypt itself because Asiatic shepherds had been "anathema" to Egyptians since the successful invasion of Egypt by the Hyksos in the seventeenth century B.C. We see from the Biblical text that when Amenhotep IV (Moses-Akhenaten) was born the ruling Pharaoh gave instructions to the midwives in attendance upon Tiye (Solomon's wife..the mother of Moses) that the child she was awaiting should be killed at birth if it proved to be a boy.

Exod 1:15-16 15 And the king of Egypt spake to the Hebrew midwives, of which the name of the one was Shiphrah, and the name of the other Puah: 16 And he said, When ye do the office of a midwife to the Hebrew women, and see them upon the stools; if it be a son, then ye shall kill him: but if it be a daughter, then she shall live. (KJV)

The reason for the king's hostility was that Tiye was not the legitimate heiress and could not therefore, as was again the Egyptian custom, be accepted as the consort of the State god Amun. **Also, as she was of mixed Egyptian-Israelite blood her children could not, by Egyptian custom, be regarded as heirs to the throne. If her son succeeded to the throne, this would be regarded as forming a new dynasty of non-**

Egyptian, non-Amunite, part-Israelite rulers over Egypt. The midwives did not carry out the king's orders, and on learning - perhaps from the midwives themselves - of the threat to her new-born baby's life, Tiye sent him by water to the safe-keeping of her Israelite relations at nearby Goshen. **This is the source of the biblical story of Moses being found by a princess in the bulrushes by the bank of the Nile:** Zarw was largely surrounded by lakes and a branch of the Nile and connected by water with Goshen.



Amenhotep IV, the Biblical Moses, spent most of his youth in the Eastern Delta and at Heliopolis where he was educated by the priests of Ra, the ancient Egyptian solar deity, and also absorbed the traditional belief in a God without an image but yet a God which is represented by His many Attributes (**Neteru**). **The Aten, another understanding of the One God he would later introduce to Egypt, is depicted in paintings and sculptures as a circle sending rays that end in hands holding the Egyptian cross, the key of life, to the nostrils of the royal family.** This is not a physical representation of the deity, but, like the Christian cross or Jewish star, a symbol, indicating salvation (as in Christianity), not the literal sun. **At the Aten temple there was no physical representation to be addressed in prayer** any more than the physical Ark of the Covenant, placed in the holy of holies in the Temple of Jerusalem, can be looked upon as an image of God. Nor can the Aten be identified with the sun god as this was either Ra or Atum.

The Bible states that Moses was brought up in Pharaoh's court.

Acts 7:22 22 And Moses was learned in all the wisdom of the Egyptians, and was mighty in words and in deeds. (KJV)

Moses' position at court would have most definitely ensured his admission into the initiate priesthood. A New Testament reference suggests he "was learned in all the wisdom of the Egyptians, and was mighty in words and in deeds". Philo of Alexandria stated that Moses learned mathematics, geometry, harmonics, poetry, philosophy, Egyptian and Assyrian script and astronomy. This level of learning in those days is clear enough sign that he had joined the closed elite of the priesthood. The former Keeper of Egyptian Antiquities at the British Museum, Sir E.A. Wallis Budge, suggested he might even have risen to the rank of High Priest. If this high rank was indeed bestowed, then Moses would have had access to every branch of specialist historical, religious and scientific knowledge vested in the Temples. This could be said for all the Pharaohs however.

Answer for yourself: Is this where acquired knowledge (Akhenaten, King Tutankamun) could have been misconstrued as sorcery by the later Jews when they recorded the inherited oral traditions?



It was not until he was a grown boy in his very early teens that Amenhotep was finally allowed to take up residence at Thebes, the capital city in Upper Egypt and the main centre of worship of the State god Amun. By this time the health of his father had begun to deteriorate and Tiye's power had increased correspondingly. In order to ensure her son's ultimate inheritance of the throne, she arranged for him to marry his half-sister, **Nefertiti** who was the daughter of Amenhotep III by his sister, Sitamun, the legitimate heiress. Nefertiti was to be appointed co-regent, with special emphasis on Nefertiti's role in order to placate the priests and nobles.

The young Amenhotep, whose monotheistic religious ideas were already well developed, offended the Amunite priesthood from the start of the co-regency by building temples to his God, the Aten, at Karnak and Luxor. In a climate becoming increasingly hostile, Tiye eventually persuaded him to leave Thebes and found a new capital for himself at Tell el-Amarna, some two hundred miles to the north and roughly halfway between Thebes and modern Cairo. Amenhotep named his new city Akhenaten - the city of the horizon of the Aten - in honor of his new God. At Amarna his monotheistic ideas underwent further development and he also **changed his name from Amenhotep IV to Akhenaten in honor of his deity**. The co-regency came to an end upon the death of

his father in Akhenaten's Year 12. At the start of his five years of sole rule in 1367 B.C., Akhenaten shut down the temples of the ancient gods of Egypt, cut off all financial support for them and sent the priests home. These actions caused such bitter resentment that in his Year 15 Akhenaten was forced to install his brother, Semenkhkare, as his co-regent at Thebes. This action served only to delay the eventual crisis. Although some Egyptians had been converted to worship of the Aten, Akhenaten was warned in his Year 17 by his minister Aye - who was also his uncle, the second son of Yuya - of the threat of an army rebellion and a plot against the king's life. Aye advised a compromise, allowing the old gods of Egypt to be worshipped alongside the Aten. The king refused. Instead, **the Biblical Moses, Akhenaten, abdicated - and fled to the safety of Sinai, accompanied by a small group of followers and taking with him his symbol of pharaonic authority, a staff topped by a brass serpent.** Sinai was in those days a stone-mining area. Akhenaten (Moses), on arriving there, built his Tabernacle, the Tent of the Congregation, at the foot of the holy mountain.

His successor, Semenkhkare, did not survive him for long - perhaps only a few days - and was succeeded in his turn by the young king **Tutankhamun, the son of Akhenaten (Moses).** As can be seen from the scene on the back of the throne seat found in his tomb in the Valley of the Kings, the new Pharaoh followed his father in the worship of the Aten as the one God, **but he reopened the ancient temples, allowed the worship of the old gods of Egypt and changed his name to Tutankhamun in honor of the State god Amun.**

Answer for yourself: What does the Talmud say about this if anything:

The following text is taken from the Talmud:

On the eve of Passover Jesus was hanged. For forty days before the execution took place, a herald went forth and cried, "He is going forth to be stoned because he has practiced sorcery and enticed Israel to apostasy. Anyone who can say anything in his favor let him come forward and plead on his behalf." But since nothing was brought forward in his favor, he was hanged on the eve of Passover. Ulla retorted: Do you suppose he was one for whom a defense could be made? Was he not a mesith (enticer), concerning whom Scripture says, "Neither shall thou spare nor shall thou conceal him?" With Jesus, however, it was different, for he was connected with the government. (Sanhedrin 43a)

Answer for yourself: Connected with the government? How was this Jesus connected with the government?

Answer for yourself: Could this be a reference to the same event and we not know it because again the names were changed?

Tutankhamun ruled for at least nine, and perhaps ten, years (c. 1361-1352 B.C.) before meeting an early death, whereupon he was succeeded by Aye (Ephraim), his great-uncle and the last of the four Amarna kings. Aye ruled for only four years before he disappeared. Nothing much is known about his death as his mummy - if he was ever mummified - was never found, while the tomb he had excavated for himself in the Valley of the Kings, not far from that of Tutankhamun, was usurped by his successor, Horemheb, an army general who secured his seat on the throne by marrying Queen Nefertiti's sister, Mutnezhmet.

The bitterness that divided the country at this period is indicated by the actions of Horemheb, who is to be looked upon as the biblical Pharaoh of the Oppression and later Exodus of the followers of Amenhotep IV (the Biblical Moses-Akhenaten). The worship of the Aten was abolished. The names of the Amarna kings were excised from king lists and monuments in a studied **campaign to try to remove all traces of their rule from Egyptian memory**, and it was forbidden on pain of death even to mention the name of Akhenaten. **Therefore, his followers referred to him as Mos, a term used in Egyptian legal cases at this period to signify the rightful son and heir.**

The small group of followers who accompanied Moses into exile in Sinai - not to be confused with the later Exodus - included the Amarna priesthood. Among them was **Panehesy**, who had been the Chief Servitor and Second Priest of the Aten (the Lord) at Akhenaten's temple in Amarna (Osman, **The House of the Messiah**, p. 57-63).

Answer for yourself: Why is this Panehesy so important? Simply because in the absence of any unforged record of a historical Jesus, either Gentile or Jewish till after 100 A.D., we find in the ancient Jewish tradition a record later recorded in **the Jewish Talmud which speaks of the death of a Jesus by Panehesy**. The name Panehesy is the equivalent of **Phinehas (Pinhas), the priest named in the Jewish Talmud as having killed Jesus**.

Answer for yourself: Are you aware that this Phinehas (Pinhas) is mentioned as killing the rebel King and opposer of his father and this religious reforms named Tutankamun?

So here we have the Talmud discussing this Jesus who was killed which many associate with Jesus of Nazareth and Egyptian records referring to a boy Pharaoh who was killed by the same person.

This is a lot to deal with at once:

- The identity of the Hebrew Patriarchs of the Bible are exposed as historical Pharaohs and we never knew it
- A confused and jumbled Biblical chronology that confuses the Biblical events and disorients them to their historical setting when paralleled with Egyptian history which is very detailed concerning these events
- The truth of the Exodus being dated incorrectly by two hundred years or so and which is tied to the Pharaoh Akhenaten (Biblical Moses) and his followers (worshippers of the Aten) as they leave Egypt after a religious-civil war
- The Egyptian record of a Joshua/Jesus/Tutankamun being killed and hung on a tree by Phinehas for sorcery and leading Egypt astray (in the mind of the followers of the Aten) which is also later recorded in the Jewish Talmud regarding a Jesus which is likewise killed and hung on a tree for leading the sin of sorcery and Israel astray which strangely appears to be the same story as the earlier story of the death of Pharaoh Tutankamun

Answer for yourself: What is the truth about these matters? Well you need to study this material sufficiently to see the truth from the fiction.

We need gather our breath and realize that our study is just beginning into these very important areas that involve Judeo-Christianity. Let me say in closing this article that it is known that the Israelites were in Egypt at the end of the 18th Dynasty and beginning of the 19th. It is possible today to create matching chronologies from Abraham to Moses on the one hand and from Tuthmose III, the 6th ruler of the 18th Dynasty (King David), and Seti I, the second ruler of the 19 Dynasty. Of the 3 periods of time given in the Old Testament (4 generations, 400 years, 430 years), 4 generations for the Israelite Sojourn in Egypt is the correct period of time and the other dates simply unreliable. This means that the descent must have taken place more than 200 centuries later than most scholars believed which explains why efforts to match biblical figures with Egyptian figures has been so protracted; they focused their quest on the wrong era. That is why historical records for the Exodus according to the Biblical record cannot be located since they are off by 200 years. **Lastly the 4 Amarna Kings, Akhenaten, Semenkhkare, Tutankamun, and Aye - who ruled during a tumultuous period of Egyptian history when an attempt was made to replace the country's multitude of ancient gods with a monotheistic God, were all descendants of the Hebrew Joseph the Patriarch.** We then find in closing that the Exodus was preceded by the ending of the Amarna rule by Horemheb, the last King of the 18th Dynasty. And buried deep within all this intrigue is the death of a Jesus/Joshua which finds its way later into Judaism and Jewish oral tradition and provides the only record for a certain historical Jesus that ever lived; the only problem is that it is not within the time period of the New Testament.

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**

18th dynasty of egypt: is there any link with jesus?



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20%^{off}

COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



THE COVER UP OF THE KILLING OF THE EGYPTIAN MESSIAH IN THE HEBREW SCRIPTURES

Before one begins to read this article it is mandatory that one reads the [prior article concerning Tutankhamun that deals with getting acquainted with Tutankhamun](#).

The killing of "Joshua/Jesus" as mentioned in the previous article on Tutankhamun was always remembered by those who believed in him and by those who later became his followers. The Hebrews never forgot this tragic event both in its memory and in the writings of its sacred religious texts.

Answer for yourself: How do we know this for sure? **Simply because of the connection between the Festival of the Passover and the Day of Atonement being at first connected to the same day in the Spring at the Vernal Equinox.** Think about this as later it will be separated and the Day of Atonement will be moved to the fall of the year around the Autumn Equinox. More on this later in this article as we trace the separation of these two "events" in the history of the Hebrew Atenists following their departure from Egypt. But very, very important is that at the beginning these events were connected because the Pharaoh Tutankhamun was killed at the Spiring Equinox at the time of the Egyptian Passover.

Answer for yourself: Are beginning to see the major importance that the death of the Son of God, the Pharaoh Tutankhamun had in the memory of the Hebrews and the big part it played in the later development of their religious beliefs and practices? This is a historical event which will later be rolled into a later mythos and in so doing its true significance will be blurred and lost.

What we find when we begin to dig deeply into this subject matter is that **the official Amen-Ra priesthood of Egypt as well as the later Jewish priesthoods after leaving Egypt subsequently made deliberate efforts to conceal both the killing of this Egyptian Messiah and the date when it took place.** The Egyptian Amen-Ra priesthood even went so far as to make every effort possible to remove his name from every monument and record in Egypt as they had his father Akhenaten (the Biblical Moses).

Answer for yourself: And why was this done?

For those not familiar with ancient Egyptian history, [Akhenaten, the Biblical Moses](#), (1353 B.C.E. to 1335 B.C.E.), a pharaoh of the New Kingdom, abandoned the worship of Egypt's old gods ([neteru](#)) in favor of just one - the Aten, the {short description of image} Sungod as **represented by the sun-disk with its rays bestowing life on the Earth.** This was symbolic as the Sun was seen as the visible representation of the invisible God-Living Energy of the whole cosmos.



Rom 1:20 20 For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even his eternal power and Godhead; so that they are without excuse: (KJV)

Akhenaten ("Aten is content"), the Biblical Moses, forbade the worship of any other god besides the Aten, making him history's first official monotheist. What led him to make such a radical and revolutionary change to ancient Egyptian life has never been fully explained by historians, although theories abound about the need to rein in the powerful old priesthood of Egypt's chief god, Amun ("the hidden One"), by instituting a new religion with Akhenaten himself as head priest. **Akhenaten's name, together with that of his queen, Nefertiti ("a beautiful woman has arrived"), and his heir and successor, Tutankhamun, were erased from all buildings, monuments and records after their deaths as ancient Egypt reverted back to the worship of their old gods (the neteru as the attributes of Amun - "the hidden One").** Akhenaten was referred to simply as the Heretic Pharaoh, to be better forgotten by the ancient Egyptian masses. It was as if they had never existed, until archeologists such as the famous Howard Carter re-discovered them and archeology has continued since that momentous day to reveal the secrets that lay behind these "Biblical characters"; otherwise known as Moses and ["Joshua/Jesus"](#).

After Moses and his closest followers, both Egyptian and Hebrews, left Egypt they observed in celebration, as the Lord commanded them, the feast of the Passover. Notice both Hebrews and Gentiles observed it together:

Thou shalt keep the feast of unleavened bread: (thou shalt eat unleavened bread seven days. . . in the time appointed of the

month Abib (Nisan); for in it thou camest out from Egypt (Exodus, 23:15).

Answer for yourself: Has it every dawned upon you yet that this "Passover Festival" already existed in Egypt long before the time of Moses, even thousands of years earlier than Moses? If one was to study Egyptian religion and make note of its "astronomical" basis and how it revolved around the Equinoxes and Solstices then it would not be surprising to see that at this time, the Vernal/Spring Equinox, that Egypt recognized "new beginnings" which falls in line exactly with the theme of the Passover. Moses says:

Exod 12:2 2 This month shall be unto you the beginning of months: it shall be the first month of the year to you. (KJV)

The "theme" of the Passover as well as all the Biblical Festivals, since based on the Equinoxes and Solstices, are a repeating "Pattern" for the Soul's Spiritual Maturation. It will also dawn upon you the more that you study Egyptian religion and make comparisons with the later development of Judaism that the "meaning" of this Spring Festival at the Vernal Equinox in Egypt has had its "meaning" changed over time and it has been "reinterpreted" today through the Israelite people and the events surrounding the establishing of this people as a separate nation from Egypt. In so doing we come to see how the original meaning of the "Passover" has been changed and reinterpreted and connected with the "beginning" of the Hebrew nation as a new and free people under the leadership of Akhenaten, the Biblical Moses. We see the Passover through "Jewish" eyes and this is not wrong as every nation did the same beginning with ancient Egypt. But the "themes" of the Passover, originally an astronomical and celestial event in the Heavens, remains the same from nation to nation. So Above, So Below.

Now what comes next is very important. The Passover was originally an Egyptian spring festival where mankind gave thanks to God for the new beginning of the harvest year. Notice that first was the natural expression seen in the harvest and then the Spiritual expression of the Equinox/Festival.

1 Cor 15:46 46 Howbeit that was not first which is spiritual, but that which is natural; and afterward that which is spiritual. (KJV)

The catalyst of all of Nature was the Sun, symbolic of the Invisible Living Energy behind all of life. In this sanctified time God was blessed for providing for mankind by providing them the ability to experience His life through the sharing of His love and nurture through the Sun and the resulting photosynthesis that produced the food necessary to feed all of God's creatures; including man. This special time was observed for seven days, from the fifteenth to the twenty-first day of Abib, Babylonian Nisan, which later comes to mark the first month of the Israelite year. This was recognized as "the new beginning" with God where the cycles of the year begin again: Vernal Equinox, Summer Solstice, Autumn Equinox, and Winter Solstice. Connected with the Vernal Equinox, otherwise known as the Passover, is the death of Tutankhamun or as we have come to recognize from the previous article the "Joshua/Jesus". Following the death of this Egyptian Messiah, the Son of God, on the eve of the Passover at the foot of Sinai, on the fourteenth day of Abib, the Israelites were commanded by Moses to do something special.

Answer for yourself: Do you know what it was? These Hebrews offered, in accordance with the instructions and commandment of Moses, a sacrificial lamb in atonement for the killing of their Messiah (Tutankhamun) and asked for Gods forgiveness:

Thou shalt therefore sacrifice the passover unto the Lord thy God, of the flock and the herd. . thou shalt sacrifice the passover at even (evening), at the going down of the sun, at the season that thou camest forth out of Egypt (Deuteronomy, 16:2,6).

Very important for us to realize is the fact that in the beginning the "Passover" as given to the Hebrews following the death of "the Son of God" carried with it a responsibility for "atonement" which today it does not. We will see shortly why that is so.

We jump now to the Dead Sea Scrolls for a very enlightening piece of information. In the Dead Sea Scrolls we find that the Essenes, took the view that they had nothing to feel guilty about concerning the death of Tutankhamun, the Son of God, since they were not responsible for his death. In so doing they then looked upon this "slain Messiah/Christ" of ancient Egypt as their "sacrificial lamb" and thus they did not offer a sacrifice of atonement and this explains why they rejected the sacrificial system of Jerusalem and the sacrifices made there. This is very important and omitted from the Biblical texts. For them the historical "slain Son of God", the Pharaoh Tutankhamun, was their "sacrificial lamb" and no further sacrifice was needed on Passover but the "memory" of the slain Son of God in "the flesh". This was a historical event that was hidden in the memory of many Hebrews.

Instead, on the same day, the fourteenth day of Abib, they held instead a Messianic Banquet in anticipation of the hoped for return of their dead Teacher of Righteousness at the end of the world when he would celebrate the meal with them. This Messianic Banquet bears a strong resemblance to the New Testament's account of a Last Supper when, on supposedly on Thursday, the eve of the Crucifixion, the Christ is said to have instituted the Christian sacrament of Communion.

Answer for yourself: Were these events, as taken from the "slain" Essene Teacher of Righteousness remolded and given new life in the "Jesus Stories" which we have received as well as a supposed "historical event"?

Answer for yourself: What else should we note? Simply that they both were "slain anointed ones" or "Christs/Messiahs".

According to the Qumran texts the priest. . . *[will bless the first of the bread and wine and will stretch forth his hand on the bread first. And afterwards the Messiah will stretch forth his hands upon the bread, and then all the Congregation of the Community will give blessings, each according to his rank. And after this prescription shall they act for every assembly where at least ten men are assembled.]*

Answer for yourself: What else should we notice from history?

Christians, too, later rid themselves of animal sacrifice because they regarded "Jesus/Joshua" himself as the sacrifice:

For even the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many (Mark, 10:45)

Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sins of the world (John, 1:29).

Answer for yourself: Should we not expect that after this group of Essene Priests "join" the first century "Jesus/Joshua Movement" that they would bring with them not only their rejection of Temple Sacrifices and have an alternate "sacrificial lamb" as found in their "Slain Son Of God" who just happens to find his origin in the killing of Tutankhamun, the Son of God?

Acts 6:7 7 And the word of God increased; and the number of the disciples multiplied in Jerusalem greatly; and a great company of the priests were obedient to the faith. (KJV)

With the influx of these Essenes into this "renewed" faith (we call it Christianity today) we find that they only renewed the previous "Joshua/Jesus" theology that they already possessed from Qumran. No, we no longer have to wonder why such efforts were made to keep these Dead Sea Scrolls from the light of day at they challenge both the Jewish and Christian perspectives of both their religious histories. Nothing it seems is at it appears when viewed from traditional Judeo-Christian perspectives when we factor in the Dead Sea Scrolls and the Nag Hammadi Library (of the Gnostic Chrestians).

After the death of Akhenaten, the Biblical Moses, and the entry of the Hebrews into the Promised Land, the Israelites spent centuries as small groups, scattered around Canaan without any central authority or central place of worship. During these years, as the great majority of Israelites forsook the God of Moses (the Aten) for Canaanite and Phoenician deities, the Passover feast was not observed except by a few people who celebrated it privately. This changed after the Babylonian exile in the sixth century B.C. In exile, the priestly scribes put down in their present form the books of the Pentateuch which had originated at the time of Moses. Some of them gave the date of the Passover as the first month (Tishri), others as Nisan. As a result, for purposes of the calendar, Tishri (September-October), originally the seventh month of the Israelites year, became the first month of a new calendar. Here we have the separation of the Passover from the Day of Atonement, one in Nisan and one in Tishri!

Answer for yourself: How do we explain "atonement" as once connected with the Passover when today it is not? We already saw that following the death of Tutankhamun Moses commanded a sin offering be made at the time of the Passover for the slaying of the "Son of God", which just happens to be his son. Here these two "festival" ideas are connected with the Spring and the Vernal Equinox. So we see that originally, both the Day of Atonement and Passover were observed as one feast in Abib (Nisan). But Israel will have two calendars; a civil and a religious calendar. Confusingly the previous first month now becomes the seventh month and the two events, Passover and "atonement" are to be separated in the calendar and the minds of men.

No separate date is given for the Day of Atonement in the feast list of Ezekiel, the priest and prophet who served in the Jerusalem Temple before its destruction by the Babylonians in 586 B.C.E. (Ezekiel, 45:18-25). However, recognizing that confusion existed about which was the right month in which to observe the two religious occasions (the old first month, Nisan, or the new first month, Tishri) Ezekiel divided the year into two parts with the religious observances of the first month repeated in the seventh.

But we are not done. Then, about half a century after the return from Babylon, the Jewish priests took advantage of the situation to establish a separate Day for Atonement removed by 7 months from the Spring Passover. While the Passover continued to be celebrated in Nisan, the originally connecting idea of "atonement" connected with the Passover was moved by the Jewish Priest to its own day 7 months later at the Autumn Equinox. Now the day for the observation for Atonement was to be observed in Tishri:

Now in the twenty and fourth day of this month (Tishri) the children of Israel were assembled with fasting, and with sackclothes, and earth upon them (Nehemiah, 9:1).

Answer for yourself: Did you catch the fact that the significance of the Day of Atonement changed when it was separated from the Passover at the Vernal/Spring Equinox and later moved to the fall of the year as the Autumn Equinox? Does the death of the Sun allegorically, as it slides down the Sky to its death and rebirth at the Winter Solstice, have anything to do with moving the "death" and "atonement" required by Moses over the death of Tutankhamun to a later time as was done? Did you see that the need for reflection on

the nation's guilt, repentance, and atonement for the slaying of the Pharaoh Tutankhamun at the time of the Vernal Equinox, the Passover, was now moved to an entirely different time of the year?

Yes, it is hard to believe growing up to believe that every word in the Jewish and Christian Scriptures is "inspired, infallible, and inerrant" and wanting it to be so and then learn that the very significance of the most important day and Holy Day in the Jewish Holy Days, the Day of Atonement, had its meaning changed and today has lost its original historical meaning. But the Christian Bible is way from perfect as well. Don't get me wrong; I fully support and uphold the idea of a Day of Atonement for our sins but it would have been nice if I had learned the truth behind this Holy Day without having to dig it out for twenty years when so many efforts have been made to conceal the truth behind it.

Answer for yourself: Where is God in all of this? What can we say to those who say "I don't believe that God would allow the changing of His Word"? Then what are the warnings against such things for unless God knew that these alterations would be done? Think on that!

Whereas it had been introduced originally as a day of repentance for the killing of the Egyptian Messiah Tutankhamun, it now became the occasion for general repentance for all general sin. This is a good idea in my opinion. Well it makes sense to me and serves a moral purpose that is for sure but I wish I had been told the truth about it from the beginning and not have had to study some twenty years before I found this "hidden" tidbit of Jewish knowledge.

Today, the Day of Atonement, Yom Kippur, the most solemn day of fasting in the Jewish calendar, is observed on the tenth day of Tishri. This is the result of editors adding two passages to the Pentateuch in which they reverted to the old calendar in which Tishri had been the seventh month:

... on the tenth day of this seventh month there shall be a day of atonement: it shall be an holy convocation unto you; and ye shall afflict your souls. (Leviticus, 23:27),

"... ye shall have on the tenth day of this seventh month an holy convocation; and ye shall afflict your souls ... (Numbers, 29:7).

Answer for yourself: And again, to make sure we understand this change, why was this done? This is without a doubt an attempt to cover up the crime of Pinchas of killing the Egyptian Son of God, Tutankhamun, "the real historical Joshua/Jesus" and this "cover-up" would probably have succeeded except for the Essenes working in secret to keep the memory and precepts of their Egyptian Teacher of Righteousness alive until the day of his hoped-for return.

If "Joshua/Jesus", the historical Joshua died at the foot of Mount Sinai, we should not expect to hear of his being alive after this date. Note with me the fact that in the Exodus narrative Joshua disappears entirely from the scene until the last book of the Pentateuch, Deuteronomy, mentions him as the leader who succeeded Moses: ***And Joshua the son of Nun was full of the spirit of wisdom; for Moses had laid his hands upon him: and the children of Israel hearkened unto him . . . (34:9).*** This is accurate to Egyptian history as Tutankhamun, Moses' son, takes the throne in his father's absence once Akhenaten, Moses, flees Egypt. This is followed by an entire book devoted to a **"supposed historical account"** of Joshua's exploits, including the conquest of Canaan as a result of a swift military campaign at the head of the united tribes of Israel in the thirteenth century B.C. **Although this account of Joshua and the conquest of Canaan under his leadership has gained popular acceptance, it is, as we shall see, a complete fiction, void of any historical validity, and simply part of the plan to cloud the circumstances surrounding his death and conceal the real death of Tutankhamun, the Son of God).** **Not only that it obliterated the Egyptian roots of the Jewish Religion. This was Ezra's plan in the return of the captives under Cyrus of Persia.** Our traditional Joshua story and accounts cannot be supported by either modern biblical criticism or archaeological evidence. **In fact archeological evidence disproves the whole Joshua thing as a "created fiction".** Israel Finkelstein, director of Tel-Aviv University's Institute of Archaeology says: "There is no archaeological evidence to support some of the Bible's most popular stories, including...Joshua's conquest of Canaan. The ancient Israelites evolved from the local Bronze Age Canaanite civilization; there was no brutal military invasion." Moreover, he argues that "King David," who made Jerusalem Israel's capital and from whose lineage the Messiah is expected to rule over a restored Nation, "has no historical support;" King David as an important leader who united the kingdoms of Judah and Israel "is fantasy"; "there is virtually no archaeological evidence that the united kingdom of David and Solomon ever existed". **Now we have already seen these facts concerning the Biblical King David who in reality is the Pharaoh Tuthmose III.** David's Jerusalem, he argues, was "a poor, miserable village," and that there exists no archaeological evidence for Solomon's Temple. **And we have already investigated Amenhotep III, the Biblical Solomon, and seen the archeological facts substantiating this remark as well. Now our focus must be turned to the account of Joshua in the Old Testament and we must do our own study to see for ourselves that it is basically "fiction" written to make it appear that this "Joshua/Jesus" was yet alive and in so doing hide the fact that earlier the nation of Hebrews were responsible for the killing of the "Karst/Christ", the Son of God, the Pharaoh Tutankhamun for undoing the religious reforms instituted by Akhenaten before he fled Egypt.** Again this is but Egyptian ancient history which has come to light in the last two hundred years since being able to **restore the ability to read the Egyptian Hieroglyphs with the discovery of the Rosetta Stone.**

The Book of Joshua is the first of what are known as the Former Prophets or Historical Books. It consists of three main sections: the

conquest of Canaan (chapters 1-12); division of the conquered territory between the twelve tribes of Israel (13-21); and negotiations with tribes to the east of the Jordan, followed by the covenant at Shechem (22-24). **Modern biblical scholars have recognized, for example, that the military campaigns described in the opening twelve chapters do not represent a single unified campaign but are a compilation of several ancient battle stories, originally not related and some pre-dating the Israelite period; in other words they contradict discernible and reproducible archeological evidence and Egyptian historical records which state otherwise.**

Martin Noth, the German biblical scholar, was the first to expose the fact that there had been a priestly cover-up. He demonstrated in 1966 that the fifth book of the Pentateuch, Deuteronomy, and the books of the Former Prophets or Historical Books, from Joshua to Kings, are the product of a **priestly editor**, who became known as the **Deuteronomic redactor**.

Answer for yourself: When was this "doctoring" of Jewish history done? Well we have mentioned this many times and the important **role that Ezra had in the "creation of Jewish history" to cover up the Jew's "Egyptian Roots"**. Martin Noth tells us the same things stating that this "reworking" of the religious texts was carried out during the sixth century B.C. at the time of and following the Babylonian exile, the very time of Ezra and his scribes.

Answer for yourself: Why is another reason why this time so important?

This was about the same time that a Jewish writer of sacred texts emerges known as the "Second" Isaiah and it is in his writings that he begins to claim that Israel's defeat, humiliation and exile of the Israel was a punishment for their killing of the Suffering Servant of the Lord, their Messiah (the Egyptian Son of God, the Pharaoh Tutankhamun). This is not a reference to a later supposed "historical Jesus" of the first century but to one of ancient Egyptian history.

Don't think for a moment that Israel was not divided over the killing of Tutankhamun. The blame for the Babylonian captivity of the nation of Israel, due to the killing of the Son of God Tutankhamun, had to be refuted.

Answer for yourself: How was this to be done? It was so easy; simply have the Priests and "editors" write more "sacred Scripture".

Answer for yourself: What better way to refute this charge than to produce the Servant, Joshua, still alive after the death of Moses and the victorious conqueror of the Promised Land? The writing of the books of Joshua and Judges and others will do this quite well.

Even Phinehas, who all the indications suggest was among the thousands said to have been slaughtered on the Day of Atonement, was made to appear alive long after Ephraim's rage and punishment of the Israel nation. In so doing Phinehas is named as one of Joshua's followers in the account of the later conquest of the Promised Land. His death was never reported and he even surfaces again in the Book of Judges, which deals with events that took place nearly three and a half centuries later:

And Phinehas, the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron, stood before it (the Ark of the Covenant) in those days saying, Shall I yet again go out to battle against the children of Benjamin my brother, or shall I cease? And the Lord said, Go up; for tomorrow I will deliver them into thine hand (Judges 20:28).

Answer for yourself: What did this "Deuteronomic Editor" overlook in the 6th century B.C.E. that we should not?

Although more than seven centuries had passed, the Deuteronomic editor must have known of:

- **The Egyptian and Jewish traditions that lay behind Isaiah's account of the death of the Suffering Servant, the Son of God, stemming from Egyptian history and the slaying of Tutankhamun at Sinai**
- **The claim of the Talmudic rabbis that Pinheas has killed this "Jesus" (remember the names of both "Joshua" and "Jesus" are interchangeable)..**

Yet he chose to exclude such traditions from his work and rearranged events to suggest that Joshua was still alive at the time of the conquest of Canaan. Apart from modern biblical criticism, the archaeological evidence also makes it clear that the account of Joshua's conquest of the Promised Land as part of a swift military campaign cannot be a true recital of events as mentioned above.

It should appear to the avid student who also does his own "outside" reading into these topics that much as been concealed and disguised in both the Old and New Testament to hid the truth of "the faith" once given the Saints, this pure monotheism of the Cosmos and ancient Spiritual Wisdom and Gnosis which understood this Creator as the collection of all powers and forces that are unseen but yet revealing of this Creating Architect and Designer of this Cosmos whom we call God that speaks to us by revealing Himself and His requirement of His Creation through His Laws, cycles (Equinoxes and Solstices), and patterns in the Heavens as well as in Nature around us. **Because of the loss of this "gnosis" sadly our whole "Messianic" idea is distorted today as it was sifted down through history through a "guilt-ridden" Hebrew people who rejected the Aten and His Messiah and His emissaries (both the Pharaohs Akhenaten and Tutankhamun) and remolded many of these same Divine concepts in their modified understanding of this God whom we recognized today as YHVH.** This perversion of history and existing "theology" has been carried down the halls of history and later regurgitated by Rome to us in such a way that very few of the original Spiritual concepts held dear by the Ancient Spiritual Masters and understood on a metaphysical level can be recognized in their purest forms today since having

been "literalized" and placed out of their historical setting. I will close by saying this and I recognize that many will not understand what I, an ex-Pastor, will say next, but my studies into Gnosticism and ancient Egypt as well and the depth of their religion over these last 8-9 years has been the most enlightening and freeing experience of my whole life. My knowledge of the God of the Cosmos has been expanded and enlarged beyond believability and my walk with this God strengthened in so many ways that eclipse my previous Christian experience. I cherish the links I have discovered between Judaism and Egyptian religion which reveal this God as understood by men like Akhenaten and Tutankhamun and His requirements of me like which Christianity never have taught with such clarity and depth. **I can only hope that you travel to Egypt in your studies with us to find the earliest and most innocent understandings of this Creator ever given mankind and come to understand it correctly since Christianity today totally misjudges it and labels it falsely "polytheism" and "idolatry", failing to understand its depth and simplicity, when ironically it is Christianity which is guilty of both of these charges and sins.**

[Recommended Book List](#)

Recover "The Faith Once Given To The Saints" Which Has Been Perverted By Gentile Christianity And Their "Literal" and "Historical" Interpretation of the Sacred Texts

OTHER WEBSITES #1 & WEBSITES #2 TO HELP IN YOUR STUDY AND RECOVERY OF LOST TRUTH

If you so desire Bet Emet Ministries offers a comprehensive CD of all of our Websites. with a "study plan" to assure your proper Spiritual progress in such in-depth studies...just click on this link for the details.

In our CD of all out websites contained on one disk we provide a "study plan" for the student and give [detailed instructions as how to study these websites "in order"](#) to facilitate one's study. Please inquire for the CD for such through study will take you some time if you ever hope of cracking the "Jesus Puzzle" and coming to the answer of the question: "Who do men say I am?".

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**

Bennoah1@verizon.net





20% off on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES
COUPON CODE: NF20



SO WHO WAS THIS JESUS TO THE EARLIEST CHRISTIANS?

It has been the established position of Orthodox Christianity for over some 1,700 to 1,800 years that we are to believe that the "Christos" is limited and isolated to just one historical person who lived in the first century in Israel and that this person alone is "the Christ" or "the Messiah". Judaism of course has denied this for the same period of time if not longer. Somebody is right and somebody is wrong here. Study is necessary to find the truth concerning this "Jesus of Nazareth" after being 2,000 years removed from the said events.

Answer for yourself: And who is this person of note that Christianity teaches as "the Christ"? Well that was easy. If you are a Christian your first answer would be "Jesus of Nazareth"; otherwise known as Yeshua in Aramaic-Hebrew. Orthodox forms of Christianity would have us believe that this "Christos" is isolated to just the person of Yeshua (Aramaic for "Jesus") of whom they preach and teach and substantiate such a belief upon from the received tradition as testified and maintained by the book given the world by Rome and which is called today the New Testament.

Answer for yourself: Were you aware before you studied the true historical evidences which we have shown and which archeology has given the world in these last two hundred years that an earlier "Christianity" than the later Roman Christianity called "Gnostic Chrestianity" holds a very different view of this "Yeshua" and this "Christos"? Today we need to understand that these two terms "Christianity" and "Chrestianity" are mixed and the earlier one almost if not totally forgotten by most. So in this article I will use these terms interchangeably.

Answer for yourself: And what was believed about this first "Yeshua" and "Christos" before the emergence of the mighty Roman Empire and the writing of the New Testament under their oversight which was canonized in 398 A.D. and which depicts Rome's interpretation of "the Christos"?

We know for certain today that these earliest "Christians" first of all were not called "Christians" but rather "Chrestians"; "Chrestus" being the name not for some supposed historical person but rather for the "indwelling Christ of God" which was understood since the beginning of time to dwell and tabernacle within each man and woman created by God. These Gnostic Christians viewed this "Christos", this "Jesus", this "Yeshua" as the "perfect man" and model for all mankind; sort of a "completed man" and this Christos was viewed as a Light-Presence of God among mankind. In short, this Christ was the goal to be obtained by all mankind. Thus, to Christian Gnostics long before the rise and emergence of Orthodox Roman Christianity this "Yeshua" was God's vehicle for light and illumination of the whole mankind. Unknown to most is that every nation had their "Karst" or "Christ" and the similarities are uncanny when you do these studies. There was in reality "one Christ" as the example for all men and nations and "His Story" was told throughout the history or mankind under different names and identities and in nation after nation. In reality this "Christos" was understood as a "bridge" between the Invisible Realm of God and the visible plane of man's existence. This Christos was God's illuminator of mankind and was the gift given to each of mankind buried deep within his "flesh" and it was man's responsibility to awaken the Christ within.

Eph 5:14 14 Wherefore he saith, Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light. (KJV)

Answer for yourself: And why was this necessary? The next verses say it all.

Eph 5:15-17 15 See then that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise, 16 Redeeming the time, because the days are evil. 17 Wherefore be ye not unwise, but understanding what the will of the Lord is. (KJV)

Answer for yourself: Why is the word "walk" so important in verse 15 above?

Thayers' Greek Lexicon says it best:

4043 peripateo- to walk:

- a) to make one's way, progress; to make due use of opportunities
- b) Hebrew for, to live
 - 1) to regulate one's life
 - 2) to conduct oneself
 - 3) to pass one's life

Only when the Christ awakens in mankind can man know the will of God and the purpose of his Soul in his fleshly existence.

Rather than something isolate or exclusive to just one human being or some supposed "historical Yeshua", the Christos is considered to be embodied by all mankind, all men and women and collectively these aware of the indwelling Christos are truly the "body of Christ" around the central concept of the indwelling Christ, this Christ acting as a Center of a Light-Transmission or Christ Revelation of the Divine which is asleep within mankind. Essentially, according to masters of Gnostic Christian Tradition, the Light-Presence of the Messiah is not embodied by a single individual alone but by a matrix of individuals and, ultimately, is to be embodied by humanity as a whole--giving birth to a New and Divine Humanity. This is the goal of mankind and purpose of our existence.

From the Gnostic perspective, this "Christos" or this "Yeshua" is comparable to the "image" of our Future Self, our True and Divine Self, and belief in the Incarnation of the Christos in each man and woman (just like in the Jesus Story) was not originally believed limited to just one child in some manger but the belief in the divinity of man was understood on a much deeper level by those possessing such Spiritual Insight to be that all men and women created by God have within them the potential in their lives to live as "living sacrifices" unto God whereby their lives are manifestations of God's salvation both in body and Spirit. In this way they became living examples of God as the "life giver", of God's salvation; they became examples of this "Yeshua" to a suffering and needy world. Such was the understanding of the "indwelling Christ" in these earliest Gnostic Christians and history teaches us that this has been the belief of mankind since Ancient Egypt for they have their "Karsts" as well but we don't recognize them today since they go by the names of Horus and Osiris. Other nations will follow Egypt's example. Every nation has taught this indwelling "Karst" to those with "eyes to see and ears to hear". But sadly not all want to hear this message because of the awesome responsibility morally and ethically that it brings to the hearers. Rome will be a perfect example in the earliest centuries.

But these Gnostics taught such a belief in the Divine Potential within each and every human being. We see it so clearly in the teachings of the Gnostic Paul which never once mentions a supposed historical Jesus or even the life and teachings of such a supposed sage. Paul's "Karast" was the "Christ" within all men as it had always been taught before the rise of Rome and their historical Jesus and their book of fiction which describes supposedly a life of Christ limited and confined to only one person. Listen well to what this Gnostic Paul wrote in this authentic epistles and not the later forged ones by Rome:

Gal 4:19 19 My little children, of whom I travail in birth again until Christ be formed in you, (KJV)

Col 1:27 27 To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory: (KJV)

Thus, to believe that Yeshua is the Incarnation of Christ is to believe that the Christos is incarnated in yourself and that within you dwells the True Nature of God in your Soul and Self, and that one is destined to evolve toward Christhood. This "Jesus Story" is not the story of another; it is to be our story, our example, our paradigm. The New Testament teaches that this is the goal but sadly purposeful and unenlightened translation of the Greek New Testament has hidden this form us. We all grew up hearing preached from our pulpits "Christ is the end of the Law".

Answer for yourself: But is he? Is Christ really the end of the Law?

Rom 10:4 4 For Christ is the end of the law for righteousness to every one that believeth. (KJV)

Thayers' Greek Lexicon is very insightful here as we look at the hidden meanings to the word translated "end" in our New Testaments.

5056 telos-

- 1) end
 - a) termination, the limit at which a thing ceases to be (always of the end of some act or state, but not of the end of a period of time)
 - b) the end
 - 1) the last in any succession or series
 - 2) eternal
 - c) that by which a thing is finished, its close, an issue
 - d) the end to which all things relate, the aim, purpose
- 2) a toll, a custom (that is, indirect tax on goods)

The Greek word translated "end" and interpreted as "ceased" as in "the law ceasing for mankind" actually speaks of a "goal" to be achieved that is obtained by living like this Christ and obeying the Commandments and Law of God in our lives just like this Christ-example in this same New Testament. This is to be our example for our lives that we might live as this Christ and experience this Christ in our lives; the story is not about some Christ living exclusively apart from you. This is to be our story. The verse speaks of every person's responsibility to allow this indwelling Christ to grow inside themselves and this was done by obeying the Laws of God which alters a person, transforms a person, and defines and molds one's character and personality. The "goal" is becoming a "living Christ" and this is the "living sacrifice" which the Christ in Paul mentions in Romans. Arriving as this "Christlikeness" through a life of faith and repentance and obedience to Gods' Commandments "further forms and nourishes this Christ in us" and one's life is but a series of opportunities to develop and strengthen this Christ in us and this is our purpose and goal which finishes our Soul and its existence on this earthly plane. So rather than being "kaput" the word "end" actually means the goal to be sought after. Ironically we misunderstand this verse and miss the truth of it by 180 degrees in our Churches.

This "indwelling Christ" in each of us as taught by Gnostic Christianity is similar to Eastern Wisdom Traditions which teach a Path to Enlightenment, and in the Gnostic view the True Gospel is a Way to the Attainment of Christ Consciousness. I know this is an overworked term but it is the truth no matter how some distort it today. The idea of "salvation" in Christian Gnosticism is a state of Self-realization of the Divinity within you and its cultivation and maturation during your life by allowing God and His Torah develop you into "the Christ" you were destined to become. This the purpose of one's life and why we are here.

Understand that this "Christos" is known by many names. The name of Yeshua in Hebrew connotes this idea of Self-realization. It is the Name of Yahweh, which appears throughout the Old Testament, with the addition of one letter (the Hebrew letter Shin.) The Divine Name of Yahweh literally means, *"That Which Was, Is, and forever Shall Be"*, and the name Yeshua means, *"Yahweh delivers"* or *"Yahweh saves"*. Yahweh, or whatever name you call our Creator, represents the one Being-Consciousness-Force-Energy or Life-Power which is the Source of all, and Yeshua, or again whatever name you call God's mediator or "Karast or Christ", represents a conscious unification with the Source; hence a state of Truth-Consciousness (Christ Consciousness). No wonder the Gnostic Paul uses the term "in Christ" so often when speaking of this conscious unification with the Divine. In essence, the Blessed Name of Yeshua does not mean some supposed historical personage which by the way yet today has not one shred of unforged evidence that he ever existed but rather a lot that proves he did not, but rather means *"knowledge of truth that will set you free."* This truth is the awareness of one's Soul and Self inseparable from Yahweh.

Answer for yourself: But is our whole New Testament wrong? No, for as hopefully you learned from this website Irenaeus and others will take these Gnostic writings and "work them over" incorporating their Historical Jesus as the Christ in their response to the Gnostic First New Testament along with "you get away with it theology by easy 'believism'". Yet, glimpses of this truth of which I speak are scattered throughout this New Testament and are certainly to be found in places in the gospels that appear in the Christian Bible, but it becomes more obvious in gospels that were not included in the Bible, such as the Gospel of St. Thomas, which was among the scrolls found at Nag Hammadi by an Arab peasant in 1945. As I tell all my students it takes time to obtain such a level of study whereby you spot these things but over time with such study then these things will begin to jump out at you and you begin to see the differences between the Gnostic Paul and Christ in the New Testament and Rome's later anti-Gnostic Paul and anti-Gnostic Christ. This gospel of Thomas is quite different than those that appear in the Bible. Instead of an interpretive story, the Gospel of St. Thomas is composed of wisdom sayings of God's Christ collected and handed down over the ages, the interpretation of which is left completely to the reader. Every successive nation has their "teachings of God's Christ"; they are only called by different names but the Wisdom of God is found in every nation; wisdom intended to allow mankind to reach his Spiritual Potential by allowing the Christ in them to be formed more and more in them every day. This Gospel of Thomas is a book meant to support an oral tradition and to encourage a spiritual quest for the direct experience of the Spirit of Truth. The first saying or verse of the gospel makes this perfectly clear.

1. And he said, "Whoever discovers the interpretation of these sayings will not taste death."

Basically, it is a proclamation of the gospel as a record of *"secret sayings"* that were spoken in the presence of Didymos Judas Thomas by Christ-centered ones who in themselves were "living Yeshuas" and tells us that if we gain understanding of the sayings, we will be spiritually empowered and free from death, which is to say Self-realized. No one can really say whether St. Thomas actually wrote this gospel, but the dedication of the gospel to his name is significant, for Didymos literally means "a twin."

Answer for yourself: Could it be that these "living Yeshuas" teaching this Ancient Wisdom and "secret sayings" were speaking to a disciple called Didymos Judas Thomas and then does this allude to the disciple as being like unto Yeshua or resembling him--hence the idea of the disciple as a Christ-bearer (twin) in the same way the Spirit of God in us all is the real Christ-bearer? What should this say to us?

Thus, the disciple to whom these sayings are spoken is one who knows the Indwelling Christ within himself, and it is implicit that one who reads and contemplates the Gospel of St. Thomas is to recognize Christ indwelling her or himself and to identify her or himself with that Light-Presence. Thus the goal of Christlikeness must begin with "knowing thyself".

The Gnostics considered "the Christ within" as not only as God's spiritual teacher, one who gives revelations, but also as an encourager for man to seek gnosis (Gnosis--"knowledge" of the true Self of man for himself). It is not sin, but ignorance that brings you into painful situations. The quest is to explore your own self, because

within the psyche is the potential for liberation or destruction. ***Man, know thyself.*** Even in our New Testament the "Jewish Christ" often points to the fact that the source of knowledge is in man himself. Looking for this knowledge, or gnosis, is a lonely, difficult process in which one encounters an inner resistance. This resistance against Gnosis is the desire to "sleep" or to stay "drunk". Aside from the teachings of this Jewish Christ depicted as a personified "Jesus" the student, by self-knowledge, can find those things that even this "Jesus" cannot teach him. In Gnostic texts thus we find basically two issues: to distance oneself from the world and its pleasures, and the inner experience of Christ. This has been the goal of mankind since the beginning of time in many nations as man knew from the beginning that the search for God and His Kingdom begins within himself.

Luke 17:21 21 Neither shall they say, Lo here! or, lo there! for, behold, the kingdom of God is within you. (KJV)

Answer for yourself: How can we describe the term "Gnosis"? According to Theodotus, 140-160 AD) Gnosis is ***"The knowledge of what we are, what we have been, the place from which we have come, the place into which we have fallen, the goal we are striving for and from which we have been pulled away, and the nature of our birth and of our rebirth."***

The Gnostics used the term Gnosis for "knowledge", "insight", because Gnosis implies an intuitive process of self-knowledge. To know oneself means to know the nature and destiny of man. "He who does not know himself, does not know anything, but he who knows himself, knows the depth of all things." (Book of Thomas the Athlete). Self-knowledge to the deepest level, is knowledge of the Divine.

Monoimus is recorded as saying: ***"Give up seeking for God, the creation and other such things. Seek him by taking yourself as point of origin. Learn who he is, inside you, attract everything to itself and says: "My God, my spirit, my thinking, my soul, my body". To attain gnosis is to learn the true source of divine power, this is the "depth" of all being. He who knows this source, gains self-knowledge, and discovers its origin. He has discovered his true Father and Mother.***

Saturninus of Antioch taught that men have a divine spark (the Christ within) which wants to return to the unknown God. Each has to seek the divine spark within—the spiritual being trapped within themselves. So, Gnostics were originally spiritual beings who had been made to live in bodies and souls through falling from the spiritual world above. Sparks or seeds of the Divine Being fell from the transcendent realm into the material universe, which is wholly evil, and were imprisoned in human bodies. Gnosis allows the Gnostic redemption and rebirth into the spiritual world in which they were first born. Reawakened by knowledge, the divine element in humanity can return to its proper home in the spiritual realm. Notice how important this "knowledge" was to Paul or the Pauline writer of Ephesians:

Eph 1:17 17 That the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give unto you the spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of him: (KJV)

Eph 3:4 4 Whereby, when ye read, ye may understand my knowledge in the mystery of Christ (KJV)

Eph 4:13 13 Till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fullness of Christ: (KJV)

Lastly as an example that other nations who were not "Christians" knew of this "Christ within" I would like to mention The Delphic Oracle by Hart which states that the best known Delphic injunction was carved into the lintel at the Temple of Apollo: GNOTHI SEAUTON, ***Know Thyself.*** These words may have originated in Apollo's response to a question Chilon of Sparta asked: "What is best for man?" The reply, "Know thyself," is similar to the one believed to have been given to the Lydian king, Croesus, when he was told that he must know

himself if he would live most happily. Croesus, a man of action and not philosophical, took this to mean that he should know his own strength, know what he wanted, and should rely on his own judgment. Others have found deeper meaning in these words, taking the "self" to mean the higher self, the true Self (our very Soul); to imply that as man is the microcosm of the macrocosm, he who knows himself knows all (both God and His Krst/Karest/Christ).

We find the same teachings of course in Judaism as well as the earliest "Chrestians" who taught only the "Yeshua within", "the Christ within" the very Self of man. Many spoke of these same teachings and were all "living Yeshuas" but this was never limited to just one person in some Palestine in the first century as we have been so taught by Roman Christianity. Understand that teach as they may, and many did teach these Divine ancient Spiritual Truths since Ancient Egypt and yet today they lay hidden behind the stories and parables in our Gospels, that these sayings are really taught not by man but by the Indwelling Christ within the one that wrote them or spoke them. From the Christian Gnostic perspective, either way they are authentic teachings of the Christos who lives within humanity and has taught this same "message" from nation to nation to the whole of mankind since time began. This explains why in many religions we find similar if not exact teachings from religion to religion, from nation to nation, since ancient Egypt on down the corridors of history until we come to 2nd century Rome when it all was "changed" and "reinterpreted" and the light of ancient Spiritual Wisdom went out for the world. There is only one Truth as the Ultimate Truth from God. Whether uttered by Christ indwelling man, woman, Israel, Greece, or Egypt, the Christ indwelling the disciple is the same Light-Presence that has revealed Itself since the beginning of time with the first man and woman created by our Ultimate Creator. In this light, the sayings in the Gospel of St. Thomas may be contemplated and meditated upon as sayings emerging from the Indwelling Christ within ourselves, as though a still, small voice is speaking them inwardly as we read and contemplate and meditate upon them. Study and contemplation of any Scripture in this way can lead to deep intuitive insights and can easily become an experience of contact with the Light-Presence within us. This is the purpose of the Gospel of St. Thomas, and from the Gnostic perspective, it is the purpose of any Wisdom Teaching or Scripture--a way to enter into the knowledge and communion of the Divine Presence and Power within ourselves and our lives; in reality the God who dwells in all "matter" and who was "crucified in the flesh of mankind" as the "Krst/Karest/Christ" (the Mind and Nous of God).

It is interesting to note the many different gospels we have: the Gospel according to St. John, the Gospel according to St. Thomas, the Gospel according to St. Mark, and so on. If one studies them, they clearly do not tell the same story nor represent a static or fixed view of this personified "Jesus Christ" or Yeshua or the Christos. In fact, each gospel actually represents the knowledge and understanding of Christ in the experience of the person who wrote it. In this we gain a sense of Original Chrestianity (not Christianity) as it existed in the pre-Roman Orthodoxy of the earliest centuries and in so doing we don't get a jumbled jargon of fixed doctrines dogmas, creeds, rituals; rather it was a living spiritual experience rather than a religion. It suggests that every "Christian" had his or her own unique gospel, his or her own knowledge and understanding of the Truth and Light as it was revealed in his or her own experience of Christ. Every nation had its own Torah of sorts to guide man in the steps of this evolving Christ within as well we can trace the Laws and Commandments of Moses all the way back to Sumer with the real "Noah". It is these Laws again, this message of the Christ "within us" that trains humanity to reach the perfection of our Soul in our Earthly existence and incarnation. This is the purpose of the "crucifixion of our Soul with Christ" as we both have incarnated and "fallen" to our deaths in this flesh of the animal which houses our Souls.

Gal 2:20 20 I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me. (KJV)

Gal 3:1 1 O foolish Galatians, who hath bewitched you, that ye should not obey the truth, before whose eyes Jesus Christ hath been evidently set forth, crucified among you? (KJV)

Few Christians ever realize that this "crucifixion" was understood by the earliest Christians as the incarnation of both Soul and "Krst/Karest/Christ" into "matter" and the flesh of humanity. This is the "fall" of man and

God as "Mind" into "matter" long before Rome will change its meaning. Seeing this then get ready for a shock at the next verse:

Gal 3:3 3 Are ye (plural) so foolish? having begun in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by the flesh? (KJV)

Here before our eyes is Paul's testimony that the "Christ Spirit" dwells within mankind as a whole; never to be limited to but one person and so historicized and carnalized as would be later by Rome in their invention of the "historical Christ" which excluded the indwelling "Krst" to the rest of humanity. If ever that was a passage to contradict the whole of Christian theology built upon falsehoods and corruption of the ancient Egyptian Religion and ancient Spiritual Gnosis and Wisdom of the ancients this is it!

In this sense we may say that Original Christianity (called Chrestianity originally) was Gnostic, for gnosis is a Greek word meaning "knowledge," specifically knowledge and understanding acquired through direct spiritual or mystical experience, and a Gnostic is anyone who has acquired such spiritual knowledge to one degree or another. Essentially, according to the Christian Gnostic view, the True Gospel is one's own experience of the Truth and Light, which is *"the knowledge of truth that will set you free."* When the Christos is understood in this way, the fact that some people may use the name Buddha or Krishna or another name for the Light-Presence does not present a problem, for by "Christ" we mean the Spirit of Truth or Light-Presence in whatever form it might appear or has appeared to every man and woman since time began in every nation under the Sun. Now this should help us understand correctly how the Ancient nations understood their "Christs" when we read the Ancient Wisdom accounts of their "Osiris, Horus, Dionysus, Attis, Mithras, Apollos, and other Sungods etc." Just like the Christian Jesus their "Christs", depicted as Osiris, Horus, Dionysus, Attis, Mithras, Apollos, etc., were not literal flesh and blood human beings but only examples of the pinnacle of human Spiritual evolution and Spiritual Maturation; they were likewise "the goal" for mankind's Spiritual Evolution as Christ is the "goal" of the Law and not the "kaput" as we saw above. Never has a passage been so misunderstood as the following:

Rom 10:4 4 For Christ is the end of the law for righteousness to every one that believeth. (KJV)

Paul the writer of Romans never believed this as his other writings attest. Such contradiction betrays tampering with the texts. Again before us we find the evidence of "monk" work on these texts. Notice if you will the real meaning of the word translated in our New Testaments as "the end" as if the Laws of God had "ended" according to this verse put in the mouth of Paul. Thayer's Greek Lexicon, a Christian Lexicon no less records for us:

5056 telos-

1) end

- a) termination, the limit at which a thing ceases to be (always of the end of some act or state, **but not of the end of a period of time**)
- b) the end

1) the last in any succession or series (see above...that has no end relating to time)

2) eternal (**ETERNAL**)

- c) that by which a thing is finished, its close, an issue
- d) the end to which all things relate, **the aim, purpose**

2) a toll, a custom (that is, indirect tax on goods)

Answer for yourself: Did you see this? Did you see that the purpose of the indwelling Krst in humanity, this

very same "Christ being formed in us" as Paul states that serves the purpose and aim to lead our Souls to Spiritual maturity and perfection by teaching us these Laws of God, these same Laws of Eternity, which express this Mind of God, this Mind of Christ to mankind, and in so doing help "transform" humanity into true Sons and Daughters of God? And we read this badly corrupted text as if the Laws of God ceased with the coming of Christ as defined by Rome when [ancient Egypt records the name "Krst/Karest/Christ" some 10,000 years B.C.E.](#) If ever you have "thought deeply" then this is the time to consider just what we have been given by Christianity since Rome adopted it and reinterpreted the ancient Chrestianity beginning in the 2nd century A.D. Notice that what the verse really says in the Greek is 180 degrees diametrically opposed to the English translation. This is a crime! This is a large reason why the world is in the shape it is today; 2.5 billion people implicitly taught that they get away with sin having not to obey the Laws of God that lead to self-perfection of their Souls all the while waiting for some "descending Christ" to come and perfect the world when this same Christ came to mankind in man's first birth and continues to "come" to each new born baby in the world. This is the true incarnation and true "crucifixion" of Christ on "the cross of matter" as explained before in our articles on the Soul in Amenta.

Every human being is unique and individual, therefore every individual's experience of the Truth and Light will be unique to her or himself, as will the Holy Gospel she or he brings forth from within her or himself. In terms of Self-empowerment and Self-realization, the only question in the Gnostic view is whether or not the individual having a psychic or spiritual experience is able to recognize the Light-Presence (Indwelling Christ) within him or herself, because it is this inward recognition that opens the way to various degrees of Enlightenment and Liberation ("Salvation"). This is the true "born again" experience we hear and read about which sadly has been relegated in our day to signing a card and a simple prayer. Unknown to most being "born again" is a Spiritual Pilgrimage that takes time and effort and we should know this if we ever contemplated the actual time and events in the birthing of a human being. It is a "process" as well. **So Above, So Below!**

There you have it. You just discovered the "real Jesus" as it was taught before the rise of the Roman Empire. This "Jesus" as a Spiritual Concept goes back some 10,000 years for if you recall I showed the reader previously that we find this same name, "Jesus", as far back as the earliest records of Ancient Egypt some 10,000 B.C.E. This should get your attention and surely this cannot be a human Jesus or some Jewish Rabbi when there are no Jews on the horizon for some 8,500 more years. This, as I have detailed above, is the key to understanding the true Christ: the recognition and realization of the Light-Presence or Indwelling Christ within oneself and the bringing forth of that Light and Truth from within oneself. The message of Gnostic Christianity is that we are powerful Spiritual beings, whether or not we are conscious of it. We must "awaken" to our true Selves. We are living embodiments of this Christ, of this God, and the only question is how we receive our empowerment and actualize the Light-Presence in us. This is where the Torah comes in as it is the blueprint for mankind and defines the Ultimate will of God which is God's love to us whereby He reveals Himself to us; what He is and does (the Positive Commandments) and what He is not and what He does not (the Negative Commandments). This makes all the sense to allow us to achieve our potential as individuals and the whole of mankind who is called to this end. And yes, this end is the "goal" we saw above in our Greek word study. Christlikeness if the "goal" and the "end to be achieved"; not the "end" of any period of time. Oh how I wish we understood correctly what we read in our Bibles but such is impossible without good teachers and effort on our parts to find God.

***Jer 29:13 13 And ye shall seek me, and find me, when ye shall search for me with all your heart.
(KJV)***

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**
- **972-4964238**

Bennoah1@verizon.net

so who was this jesus to the earliest christians?





20% off on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES
COUPON CODE: **NF20**



THE HISTORICAL JESUS...OR THE CHRIST OF FAITH: WHICH IS BEING TAUGHT IN THE FIRST NEW TESTAMENT?

What I will show the readers and students of this website is that "the Christ" as taught by the earliest Christians as found in the earliest gospel collection and the authentic Pauline epistles that comprised the First New Testament in 140 C.E. is a completely different "Christ" from the one that will be later taught by the Four Gospels and later epistles which will be added to this existing "New Testament" in 180 C.E. and later. Let me say it a different way: There is a big difference between "the Christ of Faith" and "the Historical Jesus." One of these depictions we will find is "real" and the other possibly not so real and you will be surprised at what the evidence amassed on this website will reveal. Most of you have never encountered this fact nor most likely ever studied deeply enough to encounter this problem in New Testament studies but let me assure you that it exists. So let us begin to see to examine this problem in detail.

Scholars tell us that the earliest Gospel is from the writer of the Gospel of Mark. We don't know who that someone was, or where he wrote his story. We are not even sure when he wrote it, but we do know that several decades had passed since the writing of this account of Jesus and the events that supposedly occurred. Later generations gave this storyteller the name of "Mark," but if that was his real name, it was only by coincidence.

Other writers of the New Testament Jesus will follow after this first account of Jesus, and they will enlarge upon the story as it existed in this first account of Jesus. They will borrow much of what the earlier writer had written and they will reworked it in their own particular way and put in some additional material that suited them and their particular interpretation of Jesus. By the time another half century had passed, almost everyone who followed the religion of these storytellers accepted their work as an account of actual historical events and a real historical man. And so did the people who came afterwards, for close to two thousand years. Most likely if you are a reader of this website then you do today as well.

THE BIRTH OF BIBLICAL SCHOLARSHIP

True Biblical Scholarship began to awake around the 1800's. About two centuries ago, these "Gospels" began to be subjected to some searching examination. Not only were these Gospels found to contradict one another on important matters, it was eventually realized that they had been conceived and put together in ways, and with motivations, which suggested that they were not reliable historical accounts. That process of scholarly examination has continued to this day, with results that have undermined the very foundations of the Christian faith.

Answer for yourself: Have you ever noticed that "the Christ" as taught in the earliest Pauline epistles is quite different than "the Christ" as taught in the Gospels?

The story told in the Gospel of Mark first begins to surface toward the end of the first century CE. Over the years of my Biblical studies as I got deeper and deeper into critical New Testament study following Seminary I began to **notice that there was a big difference between "the Christ" taught in the epistles and "Christ Jesus" taught in the Synoptic Gospels.** To make matters worse there is again a big difference between the "Christ Jesus" taught in the Synoptics and the Gospel of John. I had on my hands 3 different pictures of Christ Jesus to choose from. As if that was not enough I wondered and reasoned to no avail how one person could have at least two completely different salvation messages and different accounts of his personality and nature. The answers would come over time as I would discover that there were various sects within early Christianity each with their own version of "the Christ" and "Jesus." We encounter a mixture of these beliefs in the depiction of Christ Jesus in the New Testament and never realize that what we are reading is this "mixture." **The biggest problem in all my studies over the years was about to surface for me. The more detailed my studies became the more troubled that I would become by the curious fact that when I searched for that story of the "historical Jesus" in all the non-Gospel documents written before and during the time of the supposed life of Christ Jesus it was nowhere to be found. It is missing even from certain documents produced after that time period' even extending into the latter half of the second century.** Josephus is reported to have the earliest account of Jesus as Messiah outside of the New Testament but **research into this account by Josephus concerning Jesus only revealed it to be a later Christian forgery; written in order to deflect such charges as stated above.**

THE EPISTLES AND THE GOSPELS DON'T AGREE CONCERNING CHRIST JESUS

It is mandatory that we state at the outset that the epistles of Paul which teach of "the Christ" predated the Gospels by at least a half a century or more. That means that the authentic Pauline writings are the earliest account of "the Christ" and "Christ Jesus" that we have. Also let it be said that although these existing Pauline epistles will have an influence upon the later Gospel writers when they choose to write upon "Christ Jesus" later that century and even into the next amazingly if we had to rely on the letters of the earliest Christians, such as Paul and those who wrote most of the other New Testament epistles, we would be hard pressed to find anything resembling the details of the Gospel story.

Too many of us are conditioned not by exegesis (drawing out of the text the intended meaning) but by eisegesis (reading into the text a preexisting belief). **If we did not read the Gospel picture of a human Jesus into what Paul and the others say about their "Christ Jesus", we could not even tell that this figure found in the Pauline literature as his "Christ", the object of their worship, was a man who had recently lived in Palestine and had been executed by the Roman authorities with the help of a hostile Jewish establishment.** I want you to take a challenge. Start reading after the Gospel of John and read through the New Testament. In so doing pretend, if possible, that you have never read a Gospel in your whole life and they you possess no knowledge of a human Jesus. After you have completed this task then ask yourself if what you read concerning "the Christ" and "Christ Jesus" was the account of a human being or a Spiritual principal or concept among mankind.

Answer for yourself: The concept expressed above most likely took your breath away but it is true. If we separate the Pauline epistles which came first from the Gospel accounts which honestly would surface some 50 to 100 years later, or lets say if we have never read the Gospel accounts of Jesus then would we, only by reading the Pauline epistles, come away with the idea that Paul's "Christ" was a walking, living, breathing human being like ourselves?

We must go back in time as if we have the benefit of a time machine. Let us remember that this is exactly the situation that existed for over a half century before any Gospel was written. **The Pauline "Christ" and "Christ**

Jesus" was the earliest Gospel of the earliest Christians. It is our task in the website to prove to ourselves just who Paul was referring to when he writes:

Col 1:27 27 To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory: (KJV)

Answer for yourself: Is it just possible that when Paul is writing of "the Christ" and "Christ Jesus" that is not in fact speaking of any such human being but only a "Spiritual Concept" among mankind? Is Paul speaking of the "Logos" as "the Christ" which dwells within each of God's creatures and we not know it?

Answer for yourself: Could it be that if we remove our tendency to eisegete instead of exegete Biblical passages and take off our Gospel-colored spectacles when reading the early Christian writers that we would find that all of them, Paul especially, have been telling us in simple and unmistakable terms exactly what the earliest Christians did believe in, and what "the Christ" they all worshiped really was? Would we then, removed from the conditioning of the later Gospels, see that "the Christ" of the earliest Christians and as expressed in the Pauline corpus of writings was not a human being as supposed?

HOW CAN WE KNOW FOR SURE HOW TO INTERPRET "THE CHRIST OF FAITH" FROM "THE HISTORICAL JESUS"?

Gaining an understandable picture of the diverse early Christian movement, to which Paul's writings are the most important surviving witness, is CRITICAL and , requires that we delve into some of the thinking, diverse religious beliefs, and theologies of the age among both Jews and gentiles. In particular we need to examine and understand the philosophy, views of the universe and kinds of religious myths those people believed in. Christianity, like all other human expression, was a product of its time and did not arise in isolation from the thought world around it. Christianity was also by nature a sect, in that it adopted and advocated new ideas which brought it into conflict with the milieu it grew out of. Thus its development must be understood in the context of how sects behave and interact with the world around them. For our study we need to simply understand that there existed Jewish Christianity, Gnostic Christianity, and the later Gentile Christianity.

There is another problem. As part of this picture of the times, we will need to be aware of not only these above different and competing strands of early Christianity but of the crossover **influence which took place between Judaism and the Greco-Roman society** it lived in. That is critical as well. Even as it struggled to stave off integration, Jewish culture, especially in the Diaspora (those Jewish enclaves distributed throughout the Roman empire), absorbed a great deal from its wider environment. Nor was the process a one-way Street. Jewish monotheism and ethics were embraced by great numbers of gentiles who joined Jewish synagogues and sects in varying degrees of conversion. One of the features of Christianity was the formation of gentile groups who adopted Jewish ideas and practices as mentioned above, eventually considering themselves the new inheritors of the Jewish God's promise. **These mutual crossover influences gave rise to a new faith which was a hybrid of both cultures, and a product which would shape the future of the Western world (Roman Catholicism).**

And yet to use the word "Christianity" or a phrase like "the Christian movement" is fundamentally misleading. It implies that the phenomenon being studied was a single entity, something unified, that it began in a particular location out of an identifiable set of circumstances and events. It also implies that it was all set in motion by a specific historical figure, Jesus the Christ, and by the actions of those who responded to him. But such a picture evolved only later as we will see. In reality, "Christianity" in its beginnings was much more diffuse. It was made up of several unrelated strands of activity within the religious philosophy and culture of the time, strands which lacked any common point or figure of origin!!! Only through a unique set of circumstances did all of those strands come

together to produce the picture of Christian origins which the world has envisioned for so long.

SO WHERE DO WE BEGIN?

The focal point of that coming together was the first Gospel, the Gospel of Mark, which created the figure of Jesus of Nazareth and made him the personification of all the preceding strands. Once that turn in the road was taken (around the years 85 to 90), the picture thus created of the human Jesus of Nazareth gradually impacted on the different expressions of the movement until eventually all those who styled themselves believers in "the Christ" thought that their faith had begun with an actual man who had lived at a recent time in history and had given rise to all the varied beliefs and practices they shared.

Unknown to most all but the most serious students of early Christianity is that before this characterization of Jesus by the writer of the Gospel of Mark the earliest believers in this fledgling movement believed in a "Christ" or "Son of God" who was a divine Savior, but who was not yet regarded as having been on earth.

This is the problem. We will examine in detail all the evidences that can be amassed together and in so doing we will see most clearly that the earliest Christian believers believed in Paul's "Christ" which was not a historical person" and later comes a branch from this movement which will "incarnate the Christ" within flesh and place him in a historical timeline. They promote their own divergent belief "the Christ" from what has been understood concerning "the Christ" as the "Logos" since the beginning of time through developing a storehouse of religious writings which I call for simplicity sake the "Second New Testament." In so doing they alter and change First New Testament and what it taught originally about "the Christ." With this overview in mind, the basic evidences in this religious detective story can be laid out. You will see as you study that the Gospel story is an amalgamation of two principal and separate elements, who up to that time had never associated, until unique circumstances arose which led "Mark" to bring them together in his Gospel.

Since Paul was the first New Testament writer and his epistles were collected by Marcion the Gnostic because he felt that only Paul had understood "the Christ" correctly and only Paul taught the truth concerning "the Christ" and his message it behooves us right now to look at Pauline Christology (Sophiaology) at the beginning of this website as a type of introduction and we will at a later time examine the Gospel and later epistle additions which will attempt and sadly succeed in clouding for us Paul's original picture of "the Christ" as taught in his authentic epistles before later forgeries are added to the New Testament in 180 C.E. by Irenaeus and others.

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20% off on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES
COUPON CODE: NF20



THE TRUTH ABOUT EARLY CHRISTIANITY AND THE ROMAN COVER-UP

Only a few Christians every learn that on the site where the Vatican now stands there once stood a Pagan temple. In fact many early churches were built upon the ruins of Pagan temples. Here on what is known as the Vatican Pagan priests one stood and observed sacred ceremonies, **which early Christians found so disturbing that they tried to erase all evidence of them ever having been practiced.**

Answer for yourself: What was the problem that precipitated Christianity trying to destroy all the evidence of these "Pagan" rites? **Why did Rome not only destroy such knowledge but many of the world's libraries as well?** One might assume that we are speaking of gruesome sacrifices of infants or virgins or some type of obscene orgies but that is not the case when one begins a person study into this matter. This is of course what we have been led to believe but that is not the truth of the matter.

Answer for yourself: So what was it?

Where in the Vatican where today the gathered faithful Roman Catholics revere their Lord Jesus Christ, the ancients worshiped another godman who, like Jesus, had been miraculously born on December 25 before three shepherds. In this ancient sanctuary Pagan congregations once glorified a Pagan redeemer who, like Jesus, was said to have ascended to heaven and to have promised to come again at the end of time to judge the quick and the dead. On the same spot where the Pope celebrates the Catholic mass, Pagan priests also celebrated a symbolic meal of bread and wine in memory of their savior who, just like Jesus, had declared:

He who will not eat of my body and drink of my blood, so that he will be made one with me and I with him, the same shall not know salvation (Mithraic inscription quoted in J. Godwin, Mystery Religions In The Ancient World, 1981, p. 28).

Now the above quote should take your breath away especially in light that before now you believed that Christ Jesus brings a unique revelation at the Passover and announces before his disciples and apostles the same adage. As my studies advanced over the years I was shocked to find **innumerable parallels between Christ Jesus of the New Testament and the Pagan Mysteries and Pagan godmen and goddesses.** As I began to uncover such extraordinary similarities between the story of Jesus and Pagan myth I was stunned and devastated; especially since being an ordained Pastor and Seminary graduate devoted to teaching God's truth. I quickly realized that I might not have "God's Truth" as expressed in my New Testament or at least not understood what is being said as I needed. You should agree that we both have been brought up in a culture which portrays Paganism and Christianity as entirely antagonistic religious perspectives.

Answer for yourself: But are they? Could our current Roman Christianity only be a "literal" presentation of the SAME beliefs held by the ancients and earliest Jewish and Gentile Gnostic Christians which they understood only as "allegories" of Divine Truths?

Answer for yourself: Could I be mistaken about most of what I have been taught since childhood because my

inherited religious documents from Rome have been approached with "literal" spectacles instead of "allegorical" spectacles?

Answer for yourself: Besides that could my Christian Bible be a forgery in many places and I not know it?

Answer for yourself: How could such astonishing similarities, likenesses, analogies, and resemblances between ancient Gods and Goddesses and the Jesus story in the Roman New Testament that I was uncovering in my scholarly study be explained?

Needless to say the more I read and studied the more I was consumed and inspired to uncover the reasons for such parallels and had to search even harder and even further to find the answers. In the beginning I was confronted with a theological puzzle which I felt I had but a few pieces but several years later as the pieces and "nuggets" came together I began to see a very clear picture of why such parallels between the Pagan mysteries and the Christ Jesus of the New Testament exist. The more read and looked and collected book after book the more resemblances I found. Soon very few if any accounts of the New Testament Christ Jesus were "unique". Over the years of my study as facts and evidence mounted from such study I felt compelled to completely review my understanding of the relationship between Paganism and Christianity. The unbelievable occurred to me, a Seminary graduate and ordained Pastor due to the collection of revealing facts and evidence amassed from my studies over many years. What I had previously regarded as unquestionable had to be rethought in light of the findings my studies and I had to imagine possibilities that at first seemed impossible. At first I was frightened by what I reasoned but the facts and discoveries I had made in my studied reassured me that God never desired that we place our faith in "lies" and "untruths." God desires we place our faith in what is TRUE. That axon always reassured me as the studies advanced to even deeper levels and as more puzzle pieces came together. Soon the conclusions were inescapable and for me became the simplest and most obvious way of accounting for the evidence that I had amassed.

In America under the influence of Roman Catholicism and Protestantism we have become ingrained to believe that the story of Christ Jesus in the New Testament is to be taken "literally" and is the "gospel truth." **But the more I had studied during the years of my Pastorate I had become absolutely convinced that the story of Jesus is not the biography of a historical Messiah, but a myth based on perennial Pagan stories. Now having the facts behind this story I no longer wondered why the Jesus did not believe in my Christian Jesus.**

Christianity was not a new and unique revelation but actually a Jewish adaptation of the ancient Pagan Mystery religion. It may sound unbelievable to the reader but that is only because you have not done the necessary scholarly studies to reveal the facts and evidence that exists that proves the above statement. The above statement is firmly based and provable beyond any doubt by any serious seeker of the truth concerning the New Testament Christ Jesus and is based upon rock solid historical and archeological evidences as well as available historical sources and the latest scholarly research. As a Pastor who would be forced to resign based upon my studies my heart was troubled about the untold number of typical Christians who would never know that anything is wrong about their "Jesus" and who, unlike me, did not possess the abilities to due such scholarly study. After many days of soul searching I decided to make this information accessible to the general reader. Many of the articles included in this website have extensive references and many sources are listed for those who wish to analyze the data presented more thoroughly.

HOW DID WE LOSE THIS TRUTH?

Although still radical and challenging today, many of the ideas expressed on this website are actually far from new. **As long ago as the Renaissance, mystics and scholars saw the origins of Christianity in the ancient Egyptian religion.** Visionary scholars at the turn of the nineteenth century also made comparable conjectures to what my studies were showing me. Regardless of who you are if you do the necessary studies you will find the same things that scholars before you as well as presently uncover. In recent decades, modern academics have repeatedly pointed toward the possibilities that I will share on this website. Yet few have dared

to boldly state the obvious conclusions that I drew from my studies. Social ostracism awaited those who did and even some Pastors such as Robert Taylor in the 1840's were put in prison for sharing such truths.

For 2,000 years the West has been dominated by Roman Catholicism and the idea that Christianity is sacred and unique while Paganism is primitive and the work of the Devil. To even consider that they could be parts of the same tradition has been simply unthinkable. Therefore, although the true origins of Christianity have been obvious all along as attested to by one's cursory examination of existing historical studies, few have been able to see them, because to do so requires not only access but a radical break with the conditioning of our culture. If one has the ability to due such studies then I can assure them that there are in store for a complete reappraisal of the origins of Christianity.

THE PAGAN MYSTERIES...WHAT ARE THEY?

Paganism is a "dead" religion. Let me say it another way. Paganism is an "exterminated" religion. It may be a little premature but I am referring basically to Gnosticism in all it variant forms. It did not simply fade away into oblivion. It was actively suppressed and annihilated, its temples and shrines desecrated and demolished, and its great sacred books thrown onto bonfires. No living lineage has been left to explain its ancient beliefs. So, the Pagan worldview has to be reconstructed from the archaeological evidence and texts that have survived, like some giant metaphysical jigsaw puzzle.

Pagan was originally a derogatory term meaning country-dweller, used by Christians to imply that the spirituality of the ancients was some primitive rural superstition. **But this is not true. Paganism was the spirituality which inspired the unequaled magnificence of the Giza pyramids, the exquisite architecture of the Parthenon, the legendary sculptures of Phideas, the powerful plays of Euripides and Sophocles, and the sublime philosophy of Socrates and Plato.**

Pagan civilization built vast libraries to house hundreds of thousands of works of literary and scientific genius. Its natural philosophers speculated that human beings had evolved from animals. Its astronomers knew the Earth was a sphere, which, along with the planets, revolves around the sun. They had even estimated its circumference to within one degree of accuracy. The ancient Pagan world sustained a population not matched again in Europe until the eighteenth century. In Greece, Pagan culture gave birth to the concepts of democracy, rational philosophy, public libraries, theater, and the Olympic Games, creating a blueprint for our modern world (T. Freke and Peter Gandy, The Jesus Mysteries, 1999, p. 16-18).

Answer for yourself: Having looked at some of the scientific and social accomplishments of Paganism, what was the spirituality that inspired these momentous cultural achievements?

Most people associate Paganism with either rustic witchcraft or the myths of the gods of Olympus as recorded by Hesiod and Homer. Pagan spirituality did indeed embrace both. The country people practiced their traditional shamanic nature worship to maintain the fertility of the land and the city authorities propped up formal state religions, such as the worship of the Olympian gods, to maintain the power of the status quo.

It was, however, a third, more mystical, expression of the Pagan spirit that inspired the great minds of the ancient world. The thinkers, artists, and innovators of antiquity were **initiates of various religions known as Mysteries.** These remarkable men and women held the Mysteries to be the heart and soul of their culture. The Greek historian Zosimos writes that without the Mysteries "life for the Greeks would be unlivable" for "the sacred Mysteries hold the whole human race together." The eminent Roman statesman Cicero enthuses:

These Mysteries have brought us from rustic savagery to a cultivated and refined civilization. The rites of the Mysteries are called "initiations" and in truth we have learned from them the first principles of life. We have gained the understanding not only to live happily but also to die with better hope (J.

Campbell, Occidental Mythology, 1964, p. 268). , quoting Cicero, *On the Laws*, 2.36).

Unlike the traditional rituals of the official state religions, which were designed to aid social cohesion, the **Mysteries were an individualistic form of spirituality**, which offered mystical visions and personal enlightenment. W. Burkert, *Greek Religion: Archaic and Classical*: 1985, p. 291, states: "Dionysus is the god of the exceptional. As the individual gains in independence, the Dionysus cult becomes a vehicle for the separation of private groups from the polis. Alongside public Dionysiac festivals there emerge Dionysus mysteries." W.K.C. Guthrie, *Orpheus and the Greek Religion*, 1952, p. 50 states: "It is this emergence of mystery religions into the stream of history that is meant by those who refer to the great religious revival of the sixth century. Henceforth... the choice of belief being a matter of individual temperament." R. T. Wallis, *Neoplatonism and Gnosticism*, 1992, p. 28, states Jaeger's view that "From the fourth century BC on, the form of Greek religion that appealed to most people of higher education was not the religion of the Olympic gods but that of *the mysteries, which gave the individual a more personal relationship with the Godhead.*" The Mystery religions were ideally suited to the conditions following Alexander's conquest, when previously discrete cultures were thrown together. The science of comparative religion was born and old national and racial deities reinvented. The new Mediterranean *koiné* presented to the individual new challenges and new opportunities. **The individualistic salvation cults of the Mysteries flourished in this environment.**

Initiates underwent a secret process of initiation, which profoundly transformed their state of consciousness. The great Pagan philosophers were the enlightened masters of the Mysteries. Although they are often portrayed today as dry academic intellectuals, they were actually enigmatic gurus:

- **Pythagoras**
- **Plato**
- **Empedocles**
- **Socrates**
- **Heraclitus**
- **Anaxagoras**
- **Diogenes**
- **The inspired playwright Euripides**

All of these idiosyncratic sages were steeped in the mysticism of the Mysteries, which they expressed in their philosophy. Olympiodorus, a follower of Plato, tells us that his master paraphrased the Mysteries everywhere.

At the heart of Pagan philosophy is an understanding that all things are One. The Mysteries aimed at awakening within the initiate a sublime experience of this Oneness.

Sallustius declares: *"Every initiation aims at uniting us with the World and with the Deity"* (S. Angus, *Mystery Religions*, 1925, p. 70, quoting from *Concerning the Gods and The Universe*, p. 4).

Plotinus describes the initiate transcending his limited sense of himself as a separate ego and experiencing mystical union with God:

As if borne away, or possessed by a god, he attains to solitude in untroubled stillness, nowhere deflected in his being and unbusied with self, utterly at rest and become very rest. He does not converse with a statue or image but with Godhead itself. And this is no object of vision, but another mode of seeing, a detachment from self, a simplification and surrender of self, a yearning for contact, and a stillness and meditation directed towards transformation. Whoever sees himself in this way has attained likeness to God; let him abandon himself and find the end of his journeying (quoted in J.

Gregory, *The Neoplatonists*, 1987, p. 188)

Hopefully these few examples will help us rethink the spirituality provided by the Pagan Mysteries to their

initiates.

Roman influenced Christianity has made sure that Christians are indoctrinated with an inaccurate and outdated view of Paganism. We had been taught to imagine a primitive superstition, which indulged in idol worship and bloody sacrifice, and dry philosophy. They were painted to us as if ignorant and devotees of false gods who had lost their way in false worship. Some of us are even familiar with various Greek myths, which showed the partisan and capricious nature of the Olympian gods and goddesses. All in all, Paganism seemed primitive and fundamentally alien. **But after learning the "key" to understanding the Pagan Mysteries this all changed for me. The key is simple and involved how we are to approach and interpret what we read: an "ALLEGORICAL" or a "LITERAL" interpretation of the Pagan Mysteries.**

After many years of study, however, my understanding of both Paganism and the Christ Jesus of the New Testament has been transformed and the puzzle has come together. It was so simple but without the "keys" then one wanders as he studies Pagan Religions seeking for the understanding of the parallels with the Christ Jesus of the New Testament. At times I felt as if I was in a maze of unrelated thought; only glimpsing a "connection" here and there; never achieving my desired end. It appears as a maze of collected traditions until one receives "Gnosis" and the "key" to understanding the message of the Ancients.

Pagan spirituality was actually the sophisticated product of a highly developed culture. The state religions, such as the Greek worship of the Olympian gods, were little more than outer pomp and ceremony. **The real spirituality of the people expressed itself through the vibrant and mystical "Mystery religions".** At first underground and heretical movements, these Mysteries spread and flourished throughout the ancient Mediterranean, inspiring the greatest minds of the Pagan world, who regarded them as the very source of civilization.

"OUTER" AND "INNER" MYSTERIES AS RELATED TO THE DYING AND RESURRECTING GODMAN

Each Mystery tradition had exoteric **Outer Mysteries**, consisting of myths, which were common knowledge, and rituals, which were **open to anyone** who wanted to participate. This was intended for the common man. **This was the "literal" understanding of the Pagan mysteries which was not true to reality but was a disguise of the inner truth.** There were also esoteric **Inner Mysteries**, which were **not open to just anyone.** **These inner mysteries were "allegories" that contained a sacred secret known only to those who had undergone a powerful process of initiation. Initiates of the Inner Mysteries had the mystical meaning of the rituals and myths of the Outer Mysteries revealed to them, a process that brought about personal transformation and spiritual enlightenment.**

The philosophers of the ancient world were the spiritual masters of the Inner Mysteries. They were mystics and miracle-workers, more comparable to Hindu gurus than dusty academics. The great Greek philosopher Pythagoras, for example, is remembered today for his mathematical theorem, but few people picture him as he actually was a flamboyant sage, who was believed to be able to miraculously still the winds and raise the dead.

At the heart of the Mysteries were myths concerning a dying and resurrecting godman, who was known by many different names:

- In Egypt he was Osiris,
- In Greece Dionysus,
- In Asia Minor Attis,
- In Syria Adonis,
- In Italy Bacchus,

- **In Persia Mithras.**

Answer for yourself: Was this "dying and resurrecting godman" to be understood "literally" or "allegorically" by those who were initiates in the Pagan Mysteries?

Fundamentally all these godmen are the same mythical being. As was the practice from as early as the third century BCE, the **term *Osiris-Dionysus* came to be used to denote this godman's universal and composite nature.**

From the fifth century BCE philosophers such as Xenophanes and Empedocles had ridiculed taking the stories of the gods and goddesses literally. They viewed them as allegories of human spiritual experience. The myths of Osiris-Dionysus should not be understood as just intriguing tales, therefore, but as a symbolic language, which encodes the mystical teachings of the Inner Mysteries. Because of this, although the details were developed and adapted over time by different cultures, the myth of Osiris-Dionysus has remained essentially the same.

The various myths of the different godmen of the Mysteries share what the great mythologist Joseph Campbell called "the same anatomy". Just as every human is physically unique yet it is possible to talk of the general anatomy of the human body, so with these different myths it is possible to see both their uniqueness and fundamental sameness. **On the face of it they look very different, yet they are essentially the same story. Similarly, the tales told about the godmen of the Pagan Mysteries are essentially the same, although they take different forms.**

The dramatization of the myth of Dionysus at Eleusis is really the origin of tragedy and theater. The initiates into the Pagan Mysteries were not a passive audience. **They initiates into the Pagan Mysteries were participants who shared in the passion of the godman whose death and rebirth was SYMBOLIC OF THEIR OWN DEATH AND SPIRITUAL REBIRTH as they died to the "old man of flesh" and realized that within them dwells "the Christ of God" called by them many different names. They awoke to the realization of the mystical knowledge imparted to them that they were each manifestations of God within flesh. The awakening to the Divine Presence that resided within them was likened to the death and rebirth of the Godman Dionysus (a man created in the image of God but who had forgotten it). So we see the death and resurrection of the Godman was "allegorical" and was never to be understood "literally."**

The Mysteries did not offer religious dogmas to simply be believed, but a myth to be entered into. Initiation was not about learning something, but about experiencing an altered state of awareness of one's self.

Answer for yourself: Why did the myth enacted by the Pagan Mysteries have such a profound effect?

The answer is that within the myth of the dying and resurrecting godman were encoded secret teachings!

THE PAGAN MYSTERIES AND ENCODED SECRET TEACHINGS..."ALLEGORICAL" OR "LITERAL"?

In antiquity the word *mythos* did not mean something "untrue," as it does for us today. Superficially a myth was an entertaining story, but to the initiated it was a sacred code that contained profound spiritual teachings. D. Fidler, *Jesus Christ, Son of God*, 1993, p. 6 states: "The teachings of the mystery religions were characteristically embodied in allegory, myth, and symbolic imagery, both as "teaching stories" and as basic paradigms of human experience. Certain philosophical schools, especially the Stoics and Platonists, drew upon traditional myths to illustrate insights, which transcend merely logical description. Moreover, they held that the interpretation of the traditional myths, like the pursuit of philosophy itself, constituted, at its core, a process of

initiation." Plato comments, "It looks as if those also who established rites of initiation for us were no fools, but that there is a hidden meaning in their teachings" (Plato, *Phaedo*, 69c). 38 He explains that it is "those who have given their lives to true philosophy" who will grasp the "hidden meaning" encoded in the Mystery myths, and so become completely identified with the godman in an experience of mystical enlightenment (Ibid., 69d: "As those who understand the mysteries say, "There are many who bear the wand, but few who become Bacchoi." Becoming one with the godman was the goal of the Mysteries.

Answer for yourself: Is this like what Paul taught about being "in Christ"? Yes; completely!

The ancient philosophers were not so foolish as to believe that the Mystery myths were literally true, but wise enough to recognize that they were an easy introduction to the profound mystical philosophy at the heart of the Mysteries.

It was the role of the priests and philosophers of the Mysteries to decode the hidden depths of spiritual meaning contained within the Mystery myths. Heliodorus, a priest of the Mysteries, explains:

Philosophers and theologians do not disclose the meanings embedded in these stories to laymen but simply give them preliminary instruction in the form of a myth. But those who have reached the higher grades of the Mysteries they initiate into clear knowledge in the privacy of the holy shrine, in the light cast by the blazing torch of truth (Heliodorus, *An Ethiopian Story*, 9.9, quoted in Fidler, op. cit., 322, note 46).

The Mysteries were divided into various levels of initiation, which led an initiate step by step through ever deepening levels of understanding. The number of levels of initiation varied in different Mystery traditions, but essentially the initiate was led from the Outer Mysteries, in which the myths were understood superficially as religious stories, to the Inner Mysteries, in which the myths were revealed as spiritual allegories. First the initiate was ritually purified. Then they were taught the secret teachings on a one-to-one basis (P. Kingsley, *Ancient Philosophy, Mystery, and Magic*, 1995, p. 367). A beginner was called a *mystae*, which means "eyes closed" and is the root of our words "mystery" and "mysticism." The *mystae* were those who had not yet understood the secret Inner Mysteries. The higher level of initiates were called *epoptae*, meaning "to have seen." The *epoptae* were those who had understood the Inner Mysteries (C. Kerényi, *Dionysus*, 1976, Preface, xxiv). Despite this abundance of physical evidence for the popularity of the Dionysus cult, Kerényi reiterates Nietzsche's lament that "Even today virtually everything in the field of the Dionysian still remains to be discovered." The highest stage was when the initiate understood the true meaning of the teachings and finally experienced what Theon of Smyrna calls "friendship and interior communion with God."

Answer for yourself: Is there any connection between these Higher Pagan Mysteries and Christ Jesus of the New Testament?

OSIRIS-DIONYSUS & CHRIST JESUS & CONNECTION TO Gnostic CHRISTIANITY

Osiris-Dionysus had such universal appeal because he was seen as an Every-man figure who symbolically represented each initiate. Through understanding the allegorical myth of the Mystery godman, initiates could become aware that, like Osiris-Dionysus, they were also "God made flesh." They too were immortal Spirit trapped within a physical body. This is their "Gnosis".

- Through sharing in the death of Osiris-Dionysus initiates symbolically "died" to their lower earthly nature (their flesh).
- Through sharing in his resurrection they were spiritually reborn and experienced their eternal and divine essence. They came to realize that they were spiritual creatures and that the God of the Universe lived within them. This was their symbolic resurrection to their new awareness of their very self... "Christ in you".

This was the profound mystical teaching that the myth of Osiris-Dionysus encoded for those initiated into the Inner Mysteries, the truth of which initiates directly experienced for themselves. So through the medium of myth these great dynamic truths were imparted to lay people. You can equate this with the later Judeo-Christian concept of "being born again."

Writing of the Egyptian Mystery godman Osiris, Sir Wallis Budge, who was keeper of antiquities in the British Museum, explains:

The Egyptians of every period in which they are known to us believed that Osiris was of divine origin, that he suffered death and mutilation at the hands of the power of evil, that after great struggle with these powers he rose again, that he became henceforth the king of the underworld and judge of the dead, and that because he had conquered death the righteous might also conquer death (E.A.Wallis Budge, Egyptian Religion, 1899, p.59).

He represented to men the idea of a man who was both God and man, and he typified to the Egyptians in all ages the being who by reason of his sufferings and death as a man could sympathize with them in their own sickness and death. The idea of his human personality also satisfied their cravings and yearnings for communion with a being who, though he was partly divine, yet had much in common with themselves. Originally they looked upon Osiris as a man who lived on the earth as they lived, who ate and drank, who suffered a cruel death, who by help of certain gods triumphed over death, and attained unto everlasting life. But what Osiris did they could also do (Ibid.).

These are the key motifs that characterize the myths of all the Mystery god-men. What Budge writes of Osiris could equally be said of Dionysus, Attis, Adonis, Mithras, and the rest. It also describes the Jewish dying and resurrecting godman Jesus Christ. Like Osiris-Dionysus, he is also God Incarnate and God of the Resurrection. He also promises his followers spiritual rebirth through sharing in his divine Passion.

This might seem foreign and unrelated but it is not. The more that I read and studied the origins of the New Testament the more I was led into the study of Gnosticism since it was Gnostics which gave us the First New Testament (Marcion) the more I came to understand and see the parallels between the various versions of the myth of Osiris-Dionysus. Soon I was knee-deep in the study of Comparative Religions as I was seeing these same religions doctrines and motifs all throughout recorded history. The Osiris-Dionysus myth as been replayed over and over. Armed with this knowledge the the more it became obvious that the story of Jesus had all the characteristics of this perennial tale of Osiris-Dionysus and its variations. Event by event, I found that I was able to build Jesus' supposed biography from mythic motifs previously relating to Osiris Dionysus:

- **Osiris-Dionysus is God made flesh, the savior and "Son of God"**
- **His father is God and his mother is a mortal virgin.**
- **He is born in a cave or humble cowshed on December 25 before three shepherds.**
- **He offers his followers the chance to be born again through the rites of baptism.**
- **He miraculously turns water into wine at a marriage ceremony.**
- **He rides triumphantly into town on a donkey while people wave palm leaves to honor him.**
- **He dies at Eastertime as a sacrifice for the sins of the world.**
- **After his death he descends to hell, then on the third day he rises from the dead and ascends to heaven in glory.**
- **His followers await his return as the judge during the Last Days.**
- **His death and resurrection are celebrated by a ritual meal of bread and wine, which symbolize his body and blood.**

Answer for yourself: Are these the only parallels between the Christ Jesus of the New Testament and the Pagan Godman? No by any means. There are hundreds. Are they to be understood "literally" or "allegorically"?

In the beginning of these studies not only was I depressed by what I was finding but one might say devastated spiritually. I had spent my whole life worshiping the Christian God who was little more than a replay of the Pagan Godman. **What I lacked then in knowledge that would have comforted me immensely is the fact that these Pagan godman were understood by the devotees as "spiritual allegories" that expressed Divine Truths captured for all eternity in the form of myth.** Oh how I wish I had had that understanding way back then. Lacking this perspective back then most of whom I was reading in the beginning of such study presented these Pagan godmen in a "literal" way never alluding to the fact that the devotees looked at them not from the perspective of the "Outer Mysteries" but through the "Inner Mysteries." Once seeing this then I was better able to reevaluate the Christ Jesus of the New Testament in the same way and the parallels which once had meant "idolatry" now was seen anew in the same light.

Answer for yourself: Why are these remarkable similarities not common knowledge? Because, as we were to discover later, the early **Roman Church did everything in its power to prevent us perceiving them.** It systematically destroyed Pagan sacred literature in a brutal program of eradicating the Mysteries - a task it performed so completely that today Paganism is regarded as a "dead" religion.

Surprising to me with further study was the fact that writers of the first few centuries CE saw these similarities between the new Christian religion and the ancient Mysteries. They were extremely obvious to them back then. We have lost a lot today again due to the censorship of Roman Catholicism. **Pagan critics of Christianity, such as the satirist Celsus, complained that this recent religion was nothing more than a pale reflection of their own ancient teachings.** Early "Church fathers," such as Justin Martyr, Tertullian, and Irenaeus, were understandably disturbed and resorted to the desperate claim that these similarities were the result of Satanic plagiarism and mimicry. Using one of the most absurd arguments ever advanced, they accused the Devil of "plagiarism by anticipation," of deviously copying the true story of Jesus before it had actually happened in an attempt to mislead the gullible! These Church fathers struck us as no less devious than the Devil they hoped to incriminate.

Other Christian commentators have claimed that the myths of the Mysteries were like "pre-echoes" of the literal coming of Jesus, somewhat like premonitions or prophecies. This is a more generous version of the diabolical mimicry theory, but seemed no less ridiculous than the Satanic plagiarism theory. **There was nothing other than cultural prejudice, ingrained religious conditioning since childhood, and lack of knowledge that prevents us from seeing the Jesus story as the literal culmination of its many mythical precursors. Viewed impartially, it appeared to be just another version of the same basic story.**

As early Christianity became the dominant power in the previously Pagan world, popular motifs from Pagan mythology became grafted onto the biography of Jesus. This is a possibility that is even put forward by many Christian theologians. The virgin birth, for example, is often regarded as an extraneous later addition that should not be understood literally. Such motifs were "borrowed" from Paganism in the same way that Pagan festivals were adopted as Christian saints' days. This theory is common among those who go looking for the "real" Jesus hidden under the weight of accumulated mythological debris. This is only part of the answer we are looking for.

Having collected and collated such a comprehensive body of similarities between the Christ Jesus of the New Testament and the Pagan Mysteries there remained hardly any significant elements in the biography of Jesus that I did not find prefigured by the Mysteries. On top of this, the more I studied I discovered that even Jesus' teachings were not original, but had been anticipated by the Pagan sages! Many great sayings of Jesus in the New Testament were previously espoused by Pagan philosophers and philosophic movements.

Answer for yourself: How could this be?

Answer for yourself: Was there a "real" Jesus somewhere underneath all this?

Just when I thought I was finding the end of the road in my Jesus studies I was to be re oriented ever further the more that I examined Gnosticism and went beyond the surface of this complex religious system of thought.

THE Gnostics...& THE FIRST NEW TESTAMENT

Needless to day at times my head was swimming at not only what I was learning but the speed at which it was coming. At times I would have to take a sabbatical and sort out and departmentalize what I was uncovering. It was at these times that I began to seriously question the received picture of the early Church and have a look at the evidence for myself. **This led to my serious investigation of the New Testament and how it was produced: who, when, additions, changes, deletions, inventions, and its canonization.** Along the way I discovered four major pieces of information that would shape my further studies:

- **That instead of "one" New Testament there really was two: the First New Testament of the Gnostic Marcion in 140 C.E. and the refutation of it in 180 C.E. by Irenaeus which I call the "Second New Testament"**
- **That far from being the united congregation of saints and martyrs that traditional history would have us believe, the early Christian community was actually made up of a whole spectrum of different religious sects and groups.**
- **These can be broadly categorized into two different schools.**
 - **On the one hand there were those we will call Literalists, because what defines them is that they take the Jesus story as a literal account of historical events. It was this school of Christianity that was adopted by the Roman Empire in the fourth century CE, becoming Roman Catholicism and all its subsequent offshoots.**
 - **On the other hand, however, there were also radically different Christians known as Gnostics. These are called Allegorists.**
 - **Conventionally these two camps are known respectively as orthodox or catholic Christians (LITERALISTS) and Gnostics (ALLEGORICAL INTERPRETATION).**

These forgotten Gnostic Christians were later persecuted out of existence by the Literalist Roman Church with such thoroughness that until recently we knew little about them except through the writings of their detractors. We are so fortunate today to be blessed by the discoveries made by archeologists in the last 150 years; in particular in the last 50 or so years with the finds of the Nag Hammadi Gnostic Library and the Dead Sea Scrolls. Only a handful of original Gnostic texts survive the ravages of Rome and Father Time, none of which were published before the nineteenth century. This situation changed dramatically, however, with a remarkable discovery in 1945 when an Arab peasant stumbled upon a whole library of Gnostic gospels hidden in a cave near Nag Hammadi in Egypt. **This gave scholars access to many texts which were in wide circulation among early Christians, but which were deliberately excluded from the canon of the New Testament.** Discovered were gospels attributed to Thomas and Philip, texts recording the acts of Peter and the 12 disciples, apocalypses attributed to Paul and James, and so on (Timothy Freke and Peter Gandy, The Jesus Mysteries, 1999, p. 1-14).

Answer for yourself: Does it not seem strange to you that a whole library of early Christian documents could be discovered, containing what seems to be the teachings of Christ and his disciples, and yet so few modern followers of Jesus should even know of their existence? How could they have been overlooked for 2000 years? Would not Rome had collected them as they did so much other materials down through history?

Answer for yourself: Have you read them yet?

Answer for yourself: What kept them from being included in the Roman Catholic Second New Testament and its later official canonization of the New Testament?

It seems that even though 2,000 years have passed since the Gnostics were purged, during which time the

Roman Church has split into Protestantism and thousands of other alternative groups, the Gnostics are still not regarded as a legitimate voice of Christianity.

Answer for yourself: Could it be that it is these Gnostics who were the "real" early Jewish Christians and that Rome never wanted this fact known? Could it be that these Gnostic Gospels represent more accurate the earliest beliefs of the original Christians concerning "the Christ"?

Answer for yourself: Could it be that the Christ Jesus of the First New Testament was understood only "allegorically" and this knowledge was destroyed by Rome's purge of the Gnostics as well as their later refutation of the Gnostic's First New Testament whereby Rome created their own "literal" Second New Testament which continued in place of an "allegorical Christ" a "human Christ"?

Those who do explore the Gnostic gospels and Gnosticism discover a form of Christianity quite alien to the religion with which they are familiar that we inherited from Rome. To Literalists Roman Catholics, the Gnostics were dangerous heretics. The Church as left us volumes of anti-Gnostic works.

Answer for yourself: What should this teach us? It is an unintentional testimony to the power and influence of Gnosticism within early Christianity. Roman Catholicism during the early centuries painted Gnostics as Christians who had "lost their way". They claimed they had become contaminated by the Paganism that surrounded them and had abandoned the purity of the true faith. **The Gnostics, on the other hand, saw themselves as the authentic Christian tradition and the orthodox bishops as an "imitation church"** (E. Pagels, *The Gnostic Gospels*, 1979, p. 147). **They claimed to know the secret Inner Mysteries of Christianity, which the Literalists did not possess.**

As I continued to explore the beliefs and practices of the Gnostics I became convinced that the Literalists were right in some way. I discovered a religious tradition concerning God and His Christ that ran from earliest Egypt on down through history through succeeding nations where cherished Divine Concepts were captured for all eternity through myths that were never intended to be taken "Literally." The problem is that today we read these Pagan accounts "literally" and consider them nonsense. If however we approach them with the intended "allegorical" interpretation as was intended then they open before us as beautiful treasures expressing the intricacies of God and His Creation. Of course this will take time and much study as one prepares himself to competently handle this religious literature but the rewards are worth the sacrifice and price to do so. Having said this over time I realized that the **earliest Christian Gnostics were little different from Pagans in that they held the secrets of God and His Creation in their myths as did the Ancients.** It cannot be overstressed that the problem is that we approach this religious literature with "literal" eyeglasses and are blinded to the Divine Cosmic Truths that they conceal.

Gnostics means "Knowers," a name they acquired because, like the initiates of the Pagan Mysteries, they believed that their secret teachings had the power to **impart Gnosis** - direct experiential "Knowledge of God". **Just as the goal of a Pagan initiate was to become one with God, so for the Gnostics the goal of the Christian initiate was to become one with "the Christ" of God.**

What particularly struck me over time and in my studies is the fact that neither Paul nor the the Gnostics were concerned with the historical Jesus. Gnostics viewed the Jesus story in the same way that the Pagan philosophers viewed the myths of Osiris-Dionysus...as an "allegory" expressing higher spiritual knowledge and truths. **We know today that these earliest Gnostic Christians regarded the story of Christ Jesus as an allegory taken from the Book of Exodus that encoded secret mystical teachings about Creation and life.**

Answer for yourself: Could this explain the similarities between Pagan myths and the biography of Jesus that I had discovered and had been bothered by the whole time? Should I have looked at Christ Jesus as did the earliest Christians in an "allegorical" fashion instead of a "literal" fashion"?

Answer for yourself: Could this explain the lack of credible historical evidence for the historical Jesus outside of

that one book called the New Testament?

Answer for yourself: Have we been so caught up with traditional ways of thinking that we had been unable to see it?

DO WE EVEN DARE TO THINK OF THE POSSIBILITY OF WHAT ALL THIS MEANS?

The traditional version of history bequeathed to us by the authorities of the Roman Church is that Christianity developed from the teachings of a Jewish Messiah and that Gnosticism was a later deviation. It was not. Gnosticism came long before Roman literalism and Roman Christianity.

Answer for yourself: Is this Roman version of recorded history accurate to the facts that can be discerned today? No.

Answer for yourself: Is it just possible that true authentic Christianity is not Roman Christianity but a form of Gnosticism?

Answer for yourself: Could it be that orthodox "literalist" Roman Christianity was a later deviation from Gnosticism and that Gnosticism was a synthesis of Judaism and the Pagan Mystery religions and in so being expressed more accurately the earliest religious beliefs of the church concerning "the Christ" and "Jesus"?

More study was to follow but the picture was coming together with each new puzzle piece. Being aware that most ancient Mediterranean cultures had adopted the ancient Mysteries then it was not a problem in seeing how each culture adapted these Pagan Mysteries to their own national tastes and created their own version of the myth of the dying and resurrecting godman.

Answer for yourself: Had some of the Jews done the same? Had some Jews adopted the Pagan Mysteries and created their own version of the Pagan Mysteries, which we now today know as Gnosticism?

Answer for yourself: Had groups of Jews and initiates of the Jewish Mysteries adapted the potent symbolism of the Osiris-Dionysus myths (dying and resurrecting godman) into a myth of their own, the hero of which was the Jewish dying and resurrecting godman Jesus?

Answer for yourself: If this was so, then should we look at the Jesus story not as a biography at all but a consciously crafted vehicle for encoded spiritual teachings created by Jewish Gnostics?

As in the Pagan Mysteries, initiation into the Inner Mysteries would reveal the myth's allegorical meaning. Those uninitiated into the Inner Mysteries had mistakenly come to regard the Jesus myth as historical fact and in this way Literalist Christianity had been created. Gnostics understood that one begins his spiritual journey with the Outer Mysteries and understood that in the beginning spiritual myths are perceived "literally" by the carnal believers but with spiritual maturity they grown to see the hidden Divine Concepts in the "allegorical" understanding of the spiritual myth!

Answer for yourself: Do the Inner Mysteries of Christianity, which the Gnostics taught but which the later Roman Literalists denied existed, reveal that the Jesus story was not a factual account of God's one and only visit to planet Earth, but a mystical teaching story designed to help each one of us become one with Christ?+

Answer for yourself: The Jesus story does have all the hallmarks of a myth, so could it be that that is exactly what it is?

After all, no one has read the newly discovered Gnostic gospels and taken their fantastic stories as literally true; they are readily seen as myths. **It is only familiarity, cultural prejudice, and a lack of knowledge on our**

parts that prevent us from seeing the New Testament gospels in the same light.

Answer for yourself: If those gospels had also been lost to us and only recently discovered, who would read these tales for the first time and believe they were historical accounts of a man born of a virgin, who had walked on water and returned from the dead?

Answer for yourself: Why should we consider the stories of Osiris, Dionysus, Adonis, Attis, Mithras, and the other Pagan Mystery saviors as fables, yet come across essentially the same story told in a Jewish context and believe it to be the biography of a carpenter from Bethlehem?

I had been raised a Christian and a Seminary graduate and now an ordained Pastor. My studies had not only surprised me but shocked me. Despite years of open-minded spiritual exploration I still felt that it was somehow dangerous to even dare think such thoughts. Early indoctrination reaches very deep. **The conclusions of my study and the evidence that I will present on this website will show you beyond any doubt that the Christ Jesus of the New Testament is a pattern for a Pagan god and that today's Christianity, unlike the earliest Gnostic Christians, is a heretical product of Paganism religions which were interpreted by Rome "literally" instead of "allegorically." The earliest Gnostic Christians did not believe in a "literal human Christ." This will be proven in this website by many infallible proofs.**

This simple "key" explains the similarities between the stories of Osiris-Dionysus and Jesus Christ in a simple and elegant way. They are parts of one developing mythos.

Answer for yourself: Isn't there "indisputable historical evidence" outside of the New Testament for the existence of Jesus the man? No there is not.

Answer for yourself: And how could Gnosticism be the original Christianity when St. Paul, the earliest Christian we know about, is so vociferously anti-Gnostic? Or was he and only made to look at way by later Roman forgery of epistles in Paul's name when Rome replaced the Gnostic First New Testament with a literal version of their own in 180 C.E. (the Second New Testament)?

Answer for yourself: And is it really credible that such an insular and anti-Pagan people as the Jews could have adopted the Pagan Mysteries?

Answer for yourself: How could it have happened that a consciously created myth came to be believed as history?

Answer for yourself: If Gnosticism represents genuine Christianity, why was it Literalist Christianity that came to dominate the world as the most influential religion of all time?

THE GREAT COVER-UP

Don't be afraid of challenging the accepted Roman view of history. Winners write history and Rome won. That does not mean that they were right; only stronger. As I continued to study and looked farther back into recorded history the traditional picture of received Christianity began to unravel completely all around me. I found:

- **Schism after schism**
- **Power struggles after power struggle by competing religious sects**
- **Forged documents and**
- **False identities of writers of later gospels and epistles**
- **Religious documents and letters that had been edited, added to, subtracted from and invented**
- **Wholesale destruction of historical evidences**
- **Burning of libraries and destruction of opponents records and writings**

The murder of opponents in the millions

I found myself in the greatest detective story in the whole wide world. I had stumbled onto an ancient and unacknowledged miscarriage of justice. For, time and again, as I critically examined what genuine evidence remained, we found that the history of Christianity bequeathed to us by the Roman Church was a gross distortion of the truth. It was becoming increasingly obvious to me that we as Christians and followers of the Jesus of the New Testament had been deliberately deceived, that the Gnostics were indeed the original Christians, and that their mystical understanding of God and His Christ had been purposely altered and changed by an authoritarian Roman institution which had created from it a dogmatic religion which then undertook a brutally enforced cover-up; possibly the greatest and biggest cover-up in the history of mankind. This was accomplished in part by the total forgery of the Second New Testament whereby a "literal" interpretation of "the Christ" was superimposed over an earlier "allegorical" interpretation of "the Christ" by the earliest Christians.

We need to talk of Eusebius for a second. Eusebius, at the beginning of the fourth century, compiled from legends, fabrications, and his own imagination the only early history of Christianity that still exists today. All subsequent histories have been forced to base themselves on Eusebius' dubious claims, because there has been little other information to draw on. All those with a different perspective on Christianity were branded as heretics and eradicated. In this way falsehoods compiled in the fourth century have come down to us as established facts. (T. Freke and P. Gandy, *The Jesus Mysteries*, 1999, p. 10-12). Eusebius was employed by the Roman Emperor Constantine, who made Christianity the state religion of the Empire and gave Literalist Christianity the power it needed to begin the final eradication of Paganism and Gnosticism. Constantine wanted "one God, one religion" to consolidate his claim of "one Empire, one Emperor" He oversaw the creation of the Nicene creed which is the article of faith repeated in churches to this day. Christians who refused to assent to this creed were banished from the Empire or otherwise silenced. This "Christian" Emperor then returned home from Nicaea and had his wife suffocated and his son murdered. He deliberately remained unbaptized until his deathbed so that he could continue his atrocities and still receive forgiveness of sins and a guaranteed place in heaven by being baptized at the last moment. Although he had his "spin doctor" Eusebius compose a suitably obsequious biography for him, he was actually a monster-just like so many Roman Emperors before him (T. Freke and P. Gandy, *The Jesus Mysteries*, 1999, p. 10-12).

Answer for yourself: Is it really at all surprising that a "history" of the origins of Christianity created by an employee in the service of a Roman tyrant should turn out to be a pack of lies?

Elaine Pagels, one of the foremost academic authorities on early Christianity, writes:

*It is the winners who write history-their way. No wonder, then, that the traditional accounts of the origins of Christianity first defined the terms (naming themselves "orthodox" and their opponents "heretics"); then they proceeded to demonstrate-at least to their own satisfaction-that their triumph was historically inevitable, or, in religious terms, "guided by the Holy Spirit" But the discoveries [of the Gnostic gospels] at Nag Hammadi reopen fundamental questions (E. Pagels, *The Gnostic Gospels*, 1979, p. 147).*

History is indeed written by the winners of wars; both military and theological. Rome won. The creation of an appropriate history has always been part of the arsenal of political manipulation. The Roman Church created a history of the triumph of Literalist Christianity. History is not simply related, it is created. Ideally, the motivation is to explain historical evidence and come to an accurate understanding of how the present has been created by the past. All too often, however, as Rome will show us, it is simply to glorify and justify the status quo. Such histories conceal as much as they reveal.

To dare to question a received history is not easy. Many of my friends when I bounced off them what I was

studying and learning from my studies over the years often reacted with fear. It is difficult to believe that something that you have been told is true from childhood could actually be a product of falsification and fantasy. The hard facts is that Rome and the early Church Fathers like Ignatius, Justin and Irenaeus have lied to us and completely fabricated historical events as well as representing their theological opponents with a pack of lies.

It is easy to believe that something *must* be true because everyone else believes it. But the truth often only comes to light by daring to question the unquestionable, by doubting notions which are so commonly believed that they are taken for granted. Bet Emet Ministries (Hebrew for House of Truth) is the product of such an openness of mind. When I first encountered many of these truths from my study it seemed absurd and impossible. Now it seems obvious and ordinary; especially in light of over 15 years of constant scholarly study. The Vatican was constructed upon the site of an ancient Pagan sanctuary because the new is always built upon the old. **In the same way Christianity itself has as its foundations the Pagan spirituality that preceded it (we just don't know it because we are told that this "literalist" interpretation is unique when in fact it is a gross aberration of the intended "allegorical" precepts that long predated it!**

CAN WE RECOVER THE MYSTICAL UNDERSTANDING OF GOD AND HIS "CHRIST" AS HELD BY THE EARLIEST Gnostic CHRISTIANS?

Yes! In the presentation of this knowledge it is not my intention to upset certain Christians by trying to tell them that they are wrong. I will let the facts and evidences that I present speak for me. As a Pastor who has come to a greater understanding of "truth" through years of scholarly study it has been hard to be constantly surrounded by religious untruths and lies without experiencing a certain amount of outrage at what Rome has done in clouding these truths about the earliest Christians and how we have been misled from the truth about God. Along with this is the terrible negative misrepresentation of the Gnostics by the early Roman writers. This is only made worse as one becomes aware of the great riches of Pagan culture without feeling grief that they were so wantonly destroyed in the many Roman purges of truth down through history.

Above we began this article by sharing how the Pagan Mysteries were clearly an extremely powerful force in the ancient world and that the Pagan Mysteries inspired the greatest minds of the ancient world. We have documented how these Pagan Mysteries were practiced in different forms by nearly every culture in the Mediterranean. **They comprised Outer Mysteries, which were open to all and to which a "literal" understanding was applied as well as the secret Inner Mysteries known only to those who had undergone a powerful process of mystical initiation and which these religious truths were then understood "allegorically." The truth of the Mysteries lay in the "allegorical" understanding and not in the "literal" understanding.** At the heart of the Mysteries was the myth of a dying and resurrecting godman-Osiris-Dionysus. **The Inner Mysteries revealed the myths of Osiris-Dionysus to be spiritual allegories encoding spiritual teachings of one identifying with the myth of the dying-resurrecting Godman whereby the initiate became aware of the Spiritual Christ within instead of just living a "fleshly" existence.** This was "the Gnosis" which saves from sin.

Unlike the various Pagan Mystery godmen, Jesus is traditionally viewed as a historical rather than a mythical figure, literally a man who was an incarnation of God, who suffered a cruel death, and resurrected to bring salvation to all humankind. But we saw that these elements of the Jesus story are only mythical stories inherited from the Pagan Mysteries which Rome will reinterpret "literally" and feed the world in their Second New Testament. Let us not forget that this Second New Testament is the one which replaced Marcion's Gnostic New Testament where "the Christ" was understood "allegorically".

Early Literalist Christians mistakenly believed that the Jesus story was different from other stories of Osiris-Dionysus because Jesus alone had been a historical rather than a mythical figure. This sadly cannot be proven

upon serious scrutiny of the facts and evidences made available to us today. Christians will resort to forgery of existing religious writings in order to create a "historical Jesus". This "literalist" interpretation of "the Christ" has left Christians feeling that their faith is in opposition to all others in that it is unlike all the rest because it lies not in the realm of "allegory" but in the realm of "historical reality." As stated this cannot be proven; in fact just the opposite it the case. It is my hope that by understanding Christianity's true origins that we might see the link between all religions in their hunger and search for God through His Christ, Sophia, Logos, etc. Belief in the Jesus story was originally the first step in Christian spirituality - the Outer Mysteries. Its significance was to be explained by an enlightened teacher when the seeker was spiritually ripe. These Inner Mysteries imparted a mystical Knowledge of God beyond mere belief in dogmas. As a culture in America we have inherited only the Outer Mysteries of Christianity. We have lost the inner and true meaning of Paul's Christ. Our hope is that these teaching articles can help in recovering the truth concerning the true mystical Christian inheritance, God's Christ and God's true message of salvation.

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**
- **972-4964238**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20% off on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES
COUPON CODE: NF20



BECOMING AWARE OF EGYPT AND ITS INFLUENCE UPON JUDAISM & CHRISTIANITY

Over the years of my Bible Study I have seen that basically views about the Bible fall into three basic categories:

- **That despite its many contradictions, every word it contains is to be taken literally**
- **The the Bible is basically a historical work which became distorted as a result of its initial long oral tradition and also to some extent at the hands of the biblical editors who eventually set it down in writing**
- **That the Bible is simply a collection of fanciful fairy tales couched in extravagant language**

I personally believe, having done intense study for almost 20 years on the Bible and its origin, that the Bible is fundamentally a historical work. Basically it is a collection of stories, some true, some untrue, and many which are highly symbolic allegories which lay out for man the path of the Soul and its maturation as told through the medium of personification. This sounds not too difficult but in reality it is. Truly such a study to get to what is behind these stories we read which we mistakenly take for "literal truth" is not as easy as this as you will soon come to see. Understand something very important right from the start of such a study; that is, that what we read which we read and interpret to be a "literal story" might, upon study be shown to not be a historical reality, but that does not negate or destroy the Divine Truth that is veiled in such a story. These "stories" are but vehicles for instruction of the Soul of man and his awakening to the Divine within his very being. Thus the need by the Ancients to reveal these truths through symbolism, metaphor, and myth in order to capture these Divine Truths for all eternity. Sadly we read the stories never realizing that they are but pictures of the development and hoped for spiritual development of mankind and his Soul.

When one approaches the Old Testament one quickly is instructed that the Old Testament contains the story of the Jewish people. Yet behind the scenes of study one finds that when Ezra rewrote the whole of the Torah and "Jewish History" after the Persian captivity and in so doing we find that certain "identities" of very important "supposed Jewish characters" were changed in order to cover up who these individuals truly were and the religion that they practiced. In other words these "black skinned captives" who were returning home were never to know their truth identity as the children of the Egyptians and their intermarriage with Semites. That is until today where archeology is revealing these hidden truths to those who will listen.

Instead of an Egyptian Book with Egyptian characters and Egyptian Religious Beliefs we end end up with a "supposed Jewish book with Jewish origins"; I found that such "origins" need to be reexamined in the light of current archeology and Egyptology and you will as well once you see the evidence mount for this "reinterpretation". **I cannot stress enough the importance of these alterations and changes made by Ezra to the Jewish people's history and their original faith when, as returning captives from the Babylonian captivity, they were sent home. The result of such alterations has obscured the truth concerning the Jewish Nation and the original faith of their "fathers" to this very day. The legacy of such deception rests with us today in many of the religious doctrines cherished by Gentile Christianity which never found their origin with God but only with the Roman rejection of the**

"Jewish" and "Egyptian Roots" of the ancient Spiritual Wisdom.

Simply said we have failed to understand the Old Testament correctly in many places because we have tried to fit Egyptian history into the Bible rather than fit the Bible into Egyptian history. As if that is not enough for failing to obtain a clear picture of the Old Testament is the fact that the length of the Israelite Sojourn in Egypt is accurately four generations and not four hundred years. Failure to understand the correct time period of the sojourn in Egypt by the Israelites means that scholars had been trying to piece together the Israelite picture at the wrong time and in the wrong place.

Answer for yourself: When was the last time you read the the Book of Genesis and the story of Joseph the Patriarch, the favorite son of Jacob, who was sold into slavery in Egypt by his jealous half-brothers and was appointed the virtual ruler of the country under an unnamed Pharaoh after, according to the Bible, foretelling the seven lean years that would follow seven good years?

I find especially moving to my spirit the account of how Joseph revealed his identity to his half-brothers when they made the second of two visits to Egypt from Canaan at a time of famine. He told them that they should not reproach themselves for what they had done for "it was not you that sent me hither, but God: and he hath **made me a father to Pharaoh**, and lord of all his house, and a ruler throughout all the land of Egypt." Joseph then obtained Pharaoh's permission for his father, half-brothers and the tribe of Israel to join him in Egypt.

Archeologist and Egyptologists today reveal to us today the connection between Yuya, a minister of the Pharaohs Tuthmosis IV (c. 1413-1405 B.C.) and his son **Amenhotep III [Solomon]** (c. 1405-1367 B.C.). Although he was not apparently of royal blood, the tomb of Yuya was surprisingly found in the Valley of the Kings in 1905 and, more significantly, he is the only person we know of in Egyptian history to have the title "it ntr n nb tawi," holy father of the Lord of the Two Lands (Pharaoh's formal title). It occurs once on one of his *ushabti* (royal funeral statuette No. 51028 in the Cairo Museum catalogue) and more than twenty times on his funerary papyrus.



Answer for yourself: Could Joseph and Yuya be the same person?

Archeology is our friend for as Jewish Christ is recorded as saying "the rocks are crying out" like never before. The argument that Yuya, his mummy mask shown on the left, is the Biblical Joseph received support with the discovery late in 1989 of the tomb, almost intact, of Aper-el, the hitherto unknown vizier of the **Pharaoh Akhenaten, the son of Amenhotep III (our Biblical Solomon)**. Notice his name end in "el." The name "Aper-el" provides a **semantic link between the Israelites and the Amarna regime**, of which Akhenaten was the first of four rulers. Similar names are known to have existed in Egypt at this time, **but never in the case of high officials. The name "Aper" corresponds to the Egyptian word for "Hebrew," which meant to ancient Egyptians a nomad, and the final "el" is the short form of "Elohim," one of the words used in the Bible as the name of "the Lord"**.

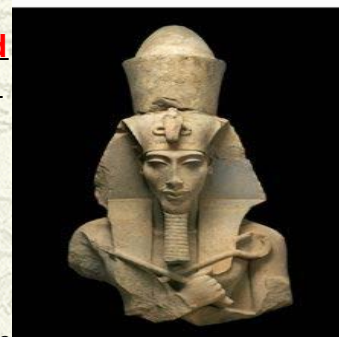


The fact that Akhenaten's vizier was a Hebrew worshipper of El confirms the link between the Egyptian king and Israelites living in Egypt at the time. Furthermore, the fact that Queen Tiye, the mother of Akhenaten, was associated with her husband, Amenhotep III, in donating a box to the funerary furniture of Aper-el indicates the possibility that the vizier was a relation of the queen's, most probably through her Israelite father, Yuya (Joseph).

Once Yuya was identified as Joseph, a number of other aspects of the Israelite story fall into place - **that the arrival of the Israelites in Egypt occurred more than two centuries later than had been thought; that the Sojourn of the Hebrews lasted for four generations, not four centuries, and that the four Amarna kings - Akhenaten, Semenkhkare, Tutankhamun and Aye - who ruled during the tumultuous period in Egyptian history when an attempt was made to replace the country's multitude of ancient gods with a**

monotheistic God, were all descendants of Joseph the Patriarch (WOW)!

The prime mover in this Egyptian religious upheaval was Akhenaten in the years (c. 1367-1361 B.C.) when, following a period as co-regent, he became sole ruler upon the death of his father, Amenhotep III [the Biblical Solomon]. What you should notice right away is that the chronology of the Bible and the family records of ancient Egypt "don't match". There are reasons for this that become apparent when one begins such a study as offered here and comes to see the impact of Ezra's "rewriting of the Jewish history". Today many Egyptologist and archeologist agree that Akhenaten is to be identified as the biblical Moses and the "monotheistic Pharaoh of Egypt" which tried to end Osiris worship; the worship of the personified "godman" over "God". This is tantamount to the worship of "Jesus" over God, the Father alone, which is so prevalent today in the legacy of Roman Christianity and its Protestant children.



I remember in Seminary when taking a class on Proverbs reading in the Anchor Bible Commentary: Proverbs that the author of these Proverbs was a man called Amenhotep. I wonder to myself why an Egyptian was writing these Proverbs when I had previously thought that Solomon was the writer of them. Little did I know then that Solomon was a Pharaoh portrayed as a Jew in the Hebrew Scriptures by Ezra. Little did I know then that many of the Patriarchs were to be "uncovered" as Pharaohs as well; including the David of the Bible (Tuthmose III, seen on the left).



Answer for yourself: Have we been taught to swallow this Bible hook-line and sinker without any serious study as to "what to believe" or "how to interpret it correctly"? So what is the truth? Does it matter? What is truth and does it matter? Does God think it does? Why were the identities of these men changed? Could Egypt have been monotheistic and we led to misunderstand their religion and label it as "Satanic" and "polytheistic" today due to the influence of Rome who set about to destroy both the "Jewish Roots" and "Egyptian Roots" of this ancient Spiritual Wisdom and promote itself as the "only way to God in the world for mankind" as it did?

Sure, I want to stimulate your thinking and "turn you on to study"; Study being the highest form of worship of God in the first century according to the Rabbis. To know God and His revelation and message to us is paramount to mankind but as you are beginning to see in prior studies with Bet Emet that we have not been told the truth and now we come to the Old Testament and there problems there as well.

Normally I don't get into Egypt much because one can spend a life-time and never master it. But the information that is available today is astounding as we collect again the primary revelations of God to mankind that Egypt was given and passed on down the corridors of history to other nations in forming a "brotherhood" of mankind "under One God". Let us never forget that the first Messianic promise mentioned in the book of Isaiah is given to Egypt before later ones given to their children...the Jews.

After nearly five thousand years of prohibition against the Greeks, the Greeks were permitted to enter Egypt for the purpose of their education. First through the Persian invasion and secondly through the invasion of Alexander the Great Egypt will come to regret their openness with the nations with their Spiritual legacy. From the sixth century B.C. therefore to the death of Aristotle (322 B. C.) the Greeks made the best of their chance to learn all they could about Egyptian culture; most students received instructions directly from the Egyptian Priests, but after the invasion by Alexander the Great, the Royal temples and libraries were plundered and pillaged, and Aristotle's school converted the library at Alexandria into a research centre. In destroying Egypt Greece took credit for the gifts of the world originally given to ancient Egypt. There is a great book that explains how ancient Egypt was plundered for all their knowledge, Spiritual and otherwise, and how the late Greeks took credit before the world for this ancient Egyptian knowledge. It is a must read in my opinion. It is entitled Stolen Legacy by George James. There is no wonder then, that the production of the unusually large

number of books ascribed to Aristotle has proved a physical impossibility, for any single man within a life time. Again the truths of the Egyptian civilization and their understanding of God were destroyed by Alexander the Great and given to the world as if "Greek accomplishments". In so doing the "white race" plundered the "black race" when in reality it was the "black race" that gave mankind the highest Spiritual Truths concerning God ever possessed by mankind. Serious reflection is needed upon this today in hopes the "middle wall of partition" may come down. Such is God's will among the brotherhood of mankind.

Let me say in closing that Alexander the Great would conquer Egypt and destroy the nation and its religion and Hellenize it beyond recognition almost but no one was ever able to conquer and change the religion of Egypt's children...the Jewish people. That's right; the Egyptian and Semites had children...we call them the Jews today. I refer to the "black Jews" and not the European converts which live in Israel today but the African Jews of Ethiopia for example as other places in Africa. **Sure, attempts have been made to destroy the Jewish people just like their parents...the Egyptians; some more successful than others but it is refreshing to see that the true Egyptian faith and religion the Jewish faith continue today.** We only have to recognize it for what it really is. No wonder great men who themselves were sons of God [Son of Ra...the Pharaohs] knew God and His truth that we only grasp at blindly today in our "radically reinterpretation" of the ancient Spiritual Wisdom given us by Rome. **This you might find hard to believe because of your conditioning as Gentile Christians today but the very basic religious doctrines of the Jews can be shown to originate with the Egyptians; even the concept of the Messiah.** That's right; I said **"the Messiah is first taught in ancient Egypt."** That should be alarming to you considering what you have been taught by Rome and our New Testaments that only Gentile Christianity has the truth. The irony of the whole matter is that I found following Seminary when I applied the disciplines of study learned there over twenty years that I had very little truth at the hands of Rome and it's Protestant daughter. And millions follow in my footsteps not possessing the abilities to do such studies or even know where to look. That is why I have devoted my life to speaking the truth about these matters which go unnoticed today by 2.5 billion Christians in the world currently.

Well....time to go...but the "truth is out there Mulder" (a famous quote from the "X-Files") and I hope you love God enough to recover it and seek it with all your heart and your heart will skip with joy when reading things like the "Negative Confessions" of Egypt which are nothing more than the foundation for the later Ten Commandments [categories of laws...and remember the Moshe/Akhenaten was a Pharaoh] which Jewish their children would receive and teach to the world until Rome will destroy such truth and "faith" in the 2nd through the 5th century. The Egyptians knew what we as Christians don't today; that our relationship with God is only as good as the Laws of our Covenant which we obey. Such is love for God and Egypt knew that because they were a holy nation regardless how Roman history paints them and recreates and distorts their history.

Answer for yourself: Was Egypt pagans as characterized by Rome? Not on your life but Ethical Monotheists which understood the many attributes of God ([neferu](#)) and portrayed them individually in figures and symbols that capture the nuance of each attribute of the Creator God. But we look at those icons as if they Egyptian were crude idolators. We know nothing today of this Egyptian truth it seems since the brainwashing of Rome has been so effective down through history. Rome would even go to such lengths of burning and destroying the Alexandrian library in Egypt in the early 4th century in order to destroy all evidence of such truths given to the Egyptians by God and not themselves. Ancient Egypt knew God is Creator, Sustainer, Destroyer. What they saw in the Heavens they saw in Nature and these same eternal principles and Laws they saw operated within their own bodies as well. From this comes allegories, myths, and metaphors taught as stories and myths to teach these truths which we find in the ancient Spiritual Wisdom of Egypt and many nations who followed in their footsteps. Christianity will later adopt these "truths" but "reinterpret" them as if "literal" and limit them to their "carnalized" and "historicized" Jesus Christ; itself a radically reinterpreted ancient Egyptian religious concept as corrupted by Rome. That is where we get off. If you think I am fooling you I challenge to read **The Stolen Legacy** by George G.M. James and you will see how when Alexander the Great destroyed Egypt and their religion and how the Greeks will take credit for all the wisdom and culture of Egypt and Rome. Rome, when they conquer Greece, continues that legacy until this very day and it is Rome that give the world these "radically reinterpreted" Religious dogmas of ancient Egypt in its New Testament and Christian translation of

the Hebrew Scriptures; a gross mistranslation of the Hebrew Scriptures when one compares "line upon line" and "precept upon precept". These Egyptians were not polytheistic as you have might of thought but truly understood the invisible Spirit of the Creator which judges mankind following our death based on our righteous deeds or the lack thereof. In fact the Egyptians taught and understood the "Big Bang" when we only in this century have come to understand. It is truly amazing how much knowledge we have lost and Rome destroyed. The Dark Ages came upon the world after the destruction of these 700,000 volumes in the Alexandrian Library by Bishop Theophilus. And we struggle today guided by the light of archeology and our thirst for truth to re-acquiring long lost truths about God as we separate "truth" from "fiction." Truly the rocks are crying out and the efforts of archeology these last two hundred years are bringing forth hidden truths that incriminate received "religious traditions" by Rome as anything but the truth.

May God make you hungry for truth and you seek it with all your heart! **There is no higher religion even given to mankind by God other than "Truth"!** Shalom.

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20% off

COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



FINDING THE "ORIGINAL ACCOUNTS" THAT LIE BEHIND THE BIBLICAL STORIES: THE NECESSITY OF PROPER HERMENEUTIC

Answer for yourself: Is the first eleven chapters of the Book of Genesis "myth" or "factual history"? Is this material to be understood "literally" or is it but an allegory for what really happened behind these "stories" we inherited? Where can we go to learn the truth about this book we call today "Genesis" and what these stories really meant before they were handed down for thousands of years and finally collected and recorded by the Jewish race in the Hebrew Scriptures?

Answer for yourself: Was the book of Genesis and these accounts of Creation taken from earlier Babylonian and earlier still Egyptian accounts of Creation? Is Genesis but a summary "reworking" of earlier spiritual writings of other nations which existed for hundreds, even thousands of years and if read and properly understood can be much more enlightening concerning mankind's existence and creation?

Answer for yourself: Could the reading and proper interpretation of these Egyptian Creation accounts, for existence, allow for Science and the Bible to finally meet in reconciliation and harmony which does not seem to exist today?

Answer for yourself: Can Egyptian mythology be behind the later Hebrew interpretation and beliefs about the earliest history of the Jewish race which we read about in the Hebrew Scriptures?

Answer for yourself: Is Christianity's least important features as well as its most important doctrines and components well developed in the Ancient Egyptian culture as well as others that flourished well before the time that Christ is alleged to have walked the paths of Roman Palestine?

Answer for yourself: Is Christianity's Christ and religions dogmas not unique and can they be shown to be merely an adaptation of a vast ancient Egyptian religious drama that was already many thousands of years older than the Christianity that emerged from Rome? Is Jesus Christ no more historical than Zeus, Osiris, Krishna, or Bel?

The lack of attention to Egyptian influences on the Bible by both biblical scholars and today's Christianized Egyptologists is truly unfortunate. If you study these materials for yourself then you can see without a doubt a conscious and deliberate effort to keep the two spheres of knowledge, Egyptian and Jewish, separate. Yet the Bible shows a long and continuous relationship between ancient Egypt and Israel. It places Israel's formative years in Egypt, living an Egyptian life-style, educated in Egyptian ideas, and dwelling there for centuries before the Exodus. It even describes Joseph as prime minister of the nation and married to the daughter of the chief priest of Heliopolis (the Biblical On), one of the most influential Egyptian cult and education center of the Egyptian religion. Not only that but Ephraim became heir to Joseph and was later a Hebrew Pharaoh and founded the kingdom of Israel. Moses, according to the biblical account, was raised and educated in the Egyptian royal court, and many members of his tribe, Levi, had Egyptian names. King Solomon was himself a

Pharaoh married a pharaoh's daughter and built an Egyptian temple in Jerusalem for her. Jeroboam, when he fled from Israel to escape Solomon's wrath, dwelt in Egypt before leading Israel away from Judah. The impact and influence of Egypt upon Israel is without question as well as its later developing religion unique to its people who departed Egypt.

Answer for yourself: Are you aware that historically Egypt had a powerful cultural influence on Canaan from well before the Exodus to late in the first millennium B.C.E.?

Answer for yourself: What are we to make of the fact that an eight-century seal of a Hebrew official from the court of King Hoshea of Israel (730 B.C.E.) shows the Hebrew official dressed in a typical Egyptian garb standing over an Egyptian winded-disk icon; thus indicating that Egyptian ideas heavily influenced the royal court of the kingdom of Israel in 730 B.C.E.? Take time to note the date please!

These facts should make us wonder just when we can date the origin of Hebrew monotheism for certain. No doubt Biblical monotheism appears to have gone through an evolution of sorts. In the earliest stages, the Hebrew imagined an all-powerful Creator deity, but evidenced a belief in other deities that is seen buried in stories in the forms of various "Emanations" from God whom we call "angels". This appears to be the primary form in which Hebrew monotheism originated and the form in which it has fundamentally survived even into the present times. The three major monotheistic religions, Judaism, Christianity, and Islam, still believe in a "host of supernatural beings", particularly angels and the devil. They are beings created by the one all-powerful Creator and all find their source from the primal ONE. This same Divine origin for ALL will change after the influence of Zoroastrianism upon Israel and will manifest in Judaism following Israel's return from Persia.

Answer for yourself: Are the beliefs in these "angels" and "devil" nothing more than the same ideas expressed by Egypt and the "neteru" as deities which were also the product of the one all powerful Egyptian Creator? If you do not know what are the "neteru" then please stop now and read the above "link" before you continue. Have we only changed the names of these "Emanations" from the ONE God and in so doing covered up the Egyptian foundation for Judaism, Christianity, and Islam? Are our "angels" today the "neteru" of Egypt? Yes they are! But you will come to see this as your studies advance. **Egyptian religion lies as the foundation upon which both Judaism and Christianity lies today.**

Answer for yourself: Where do we find for the first time the idea of an all-powerful Creator who brought forth from Himself other supernatural beings? Yep, you might have guessed it. We find such an idea in the beginning in Ancient Egypt and this helps us understand that Egyptian religion is the very foundation for Judaism, Christianity, and Islam. Our unfamiliarity today with Egypt and Egyptian religion is the reason why we don't recognize the Egyptian religion when we read the Hebrew Scriptures let alone the New Testament and the Koran.

It is in Egypt that we find for the first time the idea of a single Creator who is responsible for all creation and existence, including the appearance of other deities which are but other delegated manifestations of Himself. The Ancients called these "delegated manifestation" of God "Emanations" from the ONE. These "Emanations" from the ONE are depicted in Egypt in the multiple forms, statues, and icons that we see today carved in stone and painted on the wall of Temple and inside the Pyramids. It is these Egyptian views of God and His "Emanations" that initially influences Hebrew understanding of the first times, and we will see that many of these Egyptian Creation myths are replicated in biblical history that we read in Genesis and other places in the Hebrew Scriptures as well as the New Testament but sadly go unnoticed today by most since few possess any knowledge concerning the Ancient Egyptian Religion.

What we find is that over time the nature of the "theology" behind these Creation accounts will change in the hands of Jewish, Christian, and Islamic scribes. **They will distance themselves from their "Egyptian Roots" the same way that Gentile Christianity distanced itself from its "Jewish Roots".** Whereas Egyptians also worshipped the many other deities created by the prime Creator as part of the ONLY ONE there will be times when overemphasis upon these "deities" will eclipse the worship of the ONE. This is not good and great spiritual men like Moses will do something about it. By the time of Moses there is a movement to

return to the worship of the ONE and we find a renewed emphasis in which this ONE Creator deity is deemed to be the only god to be worshipped. The idea that only one deity among many should be worshipped is the highest of monotheisms and is called "henotheism" but understand the worship of other deities from this ONE is yet still monotheism and not polytheism as some suppose since they find their origin in the ONE. **It is only when the worship of these "manifestations from this ONE God are separated from Him in pedigree and given origins apart from Him that we find "polytheism" but that is not the case with Egyptian Religion. Rather, we find this condition of "polytheism" in Zoroastrianism and later Gentile Christianity.** Thus we now understand better the commandment which Moses found necessary in his day:

Exod 20:3 3 Thou shalt have no other gods before me. (KJV)

For a brief time in the mid-fourteenth century B.C.E. Egypt experienced a from of authoritarian monotheism under a Pharaoh Akhenaten (many believe this to be the Biblical Moses). This occurred at a time when Israel was still in Egypt and the influence of the ideas of Akhenaten upon the educated people in Israel cannot be doubted. Yet, in spite of this reform by Moses/Akhenaten the Hebrews depicted in the Bible never embraced a pure monotheism, nor was there a single universal religion. Over time due to the influence of Persia and Zoroastrianism, where Israel was to be captives for a while, they would later emerged with a purer monotheism but sadly these "deities" which came from the ONE now are separated as entities that originated and "emanated" from this primal ONE are separated from Him in "origin" and thus now at war with Him. Not only that but these returning Hebrews succumbed to the religious influences of the Canaanites and Philistines as well. Lost now is the pure Egyptian influences that they once had and molded their religion around. Under King Josiah (640-609 B.C.E.) many severe religious reforms were instituted and strong opposition to "polytheism" and idol worship emerged. But by this time, the earlier Egyptian beliefs had become embedded in Hebrew traditions and writings along with later Babylonian, Persian, Canaanite, and Philistine religious influences. Ultimately a single redactor or a school of redactors after the 5th century B.C.E. gathered and collected the main sources and traditions together and produced the first version of biblical history as seen through the nation of Israel in its present form, editing as best they could to eliminate inconsistencies between monotheism and the varieties of earlier religious beliefs owing to the fact of the influence of Babylon and Persia and Canaan upon Israel.

If you follow this train of thought then you can understand that this loss of the sum and substance of "Emanationism" of the "many deities and manifestations" from the ONE was the reason for giving new identities to this devil and even "the Christ". Instead of being part of the ONE now these manifestations of God existed separate from this ONE and were given new agendas and "lives" of their own. The world today lies in the sad condition of blaming this "devil" for the evils done by men's hearts whereby they focus on "binding the devil" instead of repentance as well as looking at "the Christ" entirely different from those who first gave the world these spiritual concepts in the first place. **We have so fallen away from our Egyptian roots in Judaism, Christianity, and Islam that we don't have a clue quite often about what we speak or worship or read in our Bibles.** Wars and the blood of untold millions have been spilt down thought recorded time because of this deviation from our Egyptian roots that once underlaid all world religions. **Such is the tragic fruit of the loss of the worlds' first pure monotheism which was Egypt's greatest gift to the world.** We only have know the deep truths of Egyptian religion for the last 200 years or so since by it man was able to recover the ability to read the Egyptian hieroglyphs (pictures that were used to write the ancient Egyptian language). For 1400 years, no one knew how to read Egyptian hieroglyphs and all we knew of the Egyptian religion was but speculation. Virtually all understanding of this mysterious script had been lost since the 4th century AD. The breakthrough to the decipherment of hieroglyphs came in 1799, a year after Napoleon's armies successfully captured the Egyptian Nile Delta. A French soldier, while working at a fort on the Rosetta branch of the Nile River, found a black basalt stone slab carved with inscriptions that would change the course of Egyptology. The Rosetta Stone (now in the British Museum) was carved with an inscription in three different scripts: Egyptian hieroglyphs at the top, demotic script (a late cursive form of hieroglyphs) in the middle, and Greek at the bottom. The translation of the Greek passage revealed that the inscription was a royal edict issued on March 27, 196 BC. The

{short description of image}

decree recorded the benefits conferred on Egypt by the 13-year-old pharaoh Ptolemy V Epiphanes at the time of his coronation. The Greek inscription was a translation of the upper two Egyptian passages and thus provided the key to deciphering ancient hieroglyphs. Copies of the Rosetta Stone inscription were sent to linguistic experts in Europe. The final breakthrough was made by the Frenchman Jean-François Champollion (shown nearby) who published his results in 1822. **Because of this discovery then we are able today to reconstruct not only the Egyptian religion and its detailed dogmas but see the influence of Egyptian religions in both Judaism and Christianity and Islam as well.**

Answer for yourself: So what are we to make of fact that the government of Israel in 730 B.C.E. was dressing in Egyptian ways? What does this say about Israel and its religion at that time? What happened to obscure all of this later in Israel to where the Egyptian ideas and religion is lost to all but those with a keen eye on Hebrew Scripture who can spot these "masked" Egyptian references that go unnoticed by most in these religious texts? Why does Israel distance themselves later from Egyptian religion after 730 B.C.E.? What does this say about them not doing so for some 700 or more years following the Exodus? What happened?

Wow. What a detective story we have here. Turn off your televisions and begin the study of the greatest cover-up in the world's history, second only to what Rome will do with this information later. But it has to wait for a second. A few more introductory statements must be made.

But before we begin this study we need to plant our feet upon secure ground if we ever hope of dealing with these issues in a satisfactory manner. We need to focus for a second on matters of "interpretation" as it applies to the Hebrew Scriptures which we possess today.

I would like to focus on some principals or ways of thinking related to how we read and interpret Scripture. This article is the study of "hermeneutics"; **the theory and methodology of interpretation, especially of scriptural texts and includes the branch of theology that deals with principles of exegesis.** I think we need to do this before we move into actually working with the Genesis passages, because how we come to Scripture and the way we think about Scripture as we come to it, affects how we can hear it and what we get out of it.

What we tend to do as we casually read Scripture since being reared as most likely Christians in this nation is to approach the Bible as if it were a sequentially written historical account that is simply recounting events for us to follow through history. In other words we assume that we can pick up this many thousand year old document that we read and easily understand it and proceed from book to book within it without any training whatsoever. We approach this book with a pre-formed idea that all we have to do is read the Bible and approach it as if is the recounting of "literal" history of some event or events or an individual story that occurred "literally" in the past sometime. From this perspective, when we read Scripture we think we are accessing the Bible, entering into the biblical message, on that level as if we are reading of a "literal" historical event. We then move, as we have been taught, from historical event over to application to our lives. We tend to think that the historical event relates directly to how we apply it to our lives of it these passages were really written for "us" today. We reason that since this happened to a certain individual, so it works that same way in our lives today.

I think there is a serious problem with how we come to Scripture in this way of thinking, and I would like to suggest a different way of approaching Scripture. However, when we move to serious study of the text and culture from which these Scriptures sprung then we are overwhelmed by serious problems that quickly confront

us and **challenges our "literal" approach to reading these Ancient Spiritual documents.**

What I would like to suggest is that we take these features of the biblical text seriously and direct our attention to what the biblical text itself actually does in telling these stories, **rather than trying to impose on the biblical text our ideas of what it ought to be in terms of modern history and writing.** Here is the observation that will underlie this study: **what we have access to in Scripture is not always a directly related historical event, but rather it is the testimony of the community of faith to the ongoing significance and importance for Faith "of that event".** It is that significance and importance for Faith that the biblical witness is communicating, not just the historical details and data.

When we pick up this book, this Bible, we need to realize that it is a piece of literature, it is a writing. It is the written testimony of the community of faith as that community **has already interpreted the significance and importance of the biblical event that it is relating.** We are reading ancient "interpretations" of some event that was witnessed or experienced by an ancient people and we are reading their "interpretations" as a unique people as they relate that event in question. What we have in Scripture is not directly the historical event but someone telling us **about** some event (physical or metaphysical). What we have in the Bible is testimony in the form of literature. The access that we have to Scripture is on the level of literature, of reading what people, what the community of Faith, are telling us. We must not forget that these "interpretations" we read are not always "eyewitness" accounts but rather the "retelling" of previous "retellings" that have gone on one often for thousands of years!

Now, it will be helpful for us to consider some of the implications of looking at Scripture through the lens of testimonial literature rather than trying to find historical details. Several observations will help us as we work through Genesis which is the cause of these articles in the first place. One observation that we are not used to making as we look through the lens of historical reporting is that things are not always exactly as they appear on the surface in Scripture; **it does not always just mean what it says!**

Important for us to note is that almost all the passages that we study in Genesis will be narrative, or will occur in a narrative context. Even by identifying this type of literature as narrative gives us some parameters for interpretation. Most narrative, especially narrative from the world of the Ancient Near East, intends to do something other than describe how things really are or "what really happened."

The setting and the scene for the narrative itself must be taken seriously into consideration as we read as well as the immediate context of the story. Hard for us to understand having a "Western-literal" mindset formed in us since childhood is that fact that in reading these Ancient Scriptures it does not matter whether the context is improbable or illogical, because the setting of the story itself tells us how the story is to be heard. Some passages may require an attempt to find out more, if possible, about the historical setting in order to understand the narrative, but it must be kept in mind that the historical setting is just that: a setting. **The truth or message of the passages does not always lie in the historical setting.**

The setting of the narrator telling us the story is critical. He is situated in his own historical, cultural, and social context, and we need constantly to be aware of the "voice" of the narrator in the story. We will miss much of the significance and message of the story if we forget the role of the narrator, or forget that often the events or narrative being presented is being **recounted by an author, a community, sometimes hundreds or thousands of years after the events themselves that we are reading which are presented as occurring.** These two time references of the **setting of the story** and the **setting of the narrator** are critical and we must take them into consideration when reading these texts of the Bible. It is a wise and skilled reader of Scripture who is constantly aware of both of these parameters.

For example when reading the Genesis creation accounts it is important to note that Israel was exposed first to the Egyptian creation accounts during their intermarriage with Egyptians and their sojourn there before later being exposed to the Babylonian creation accounts through their captivity and both of these literatures as well as time periods figured heavily into the later presentation of the Jewish creation accounts which we read in

Genesis today. Hardly any Christians know to even look beyond the slim 69 verses in Genesis dealing with the creation and look to the volumes of pages contained in the Egyptian creation accounts and the Babylonian creation accounts from which the Genesis accounts were taken. In other words if you want the "full story" you have to go beyond Genesis and then a whole new world of understanding about this supposed "Jewish God" opens to your mind and heart and you see the real story like it was once understood by all mankind since behind handed down by Egypt originally.

There is also a third thing that we must be aware if we hope to better understand Genesis and the Creation accounts and that is the **time frame** that must be considered in interpreting biblical texts. We have mentioned above the time from between event and the recording and interpretation of that event by a community of faithful people but what we must consider now is the time frame of the reader, us, as we bring yet another perspective to the text. Sensitivity to these different time frames of the text will not guarantee a correct interpretation, but neglecting them will almost insure an inadequate if not wrong interpretation. In other words we cannot interpret these ancient Scriptures with our newspapers or televisions or Hollywood.

As we will see, cultural setting will also play a very large role in some texts, as in the first chapters of Genesis. We must not underestimate the influence of Egypt and later Babylon upon the Jewish people who relate to us in the Bible these "Creation Stories" which they learned from exposure to the great civilizations of Egypt and Babylon. **But let us not forget that all through these Scriptures Israel is relating to the reader as well much of the very foundation of Egyptian religion as "filtered" through the eyes of the Jews.** That cultural setting is not obvious directly in the text, but when we become sensitive to the cultural context in which the Israelites lived who are telling us this story, the features of the text that seem obscure take on new clarity. How we hear certain kinds of words and metaphors comes from a cultural background, and **we have to realize that the cultural background of the biblical text is not ours**, and that it is simply assumed and not explained in the biblical text. We have to literally get "into the shoes" of people of Egypt who were taught these Spiritual Truths and later yet Babylon who relate these prior Egyptian religious narratives and Creation stories and "religious dogmas" if we ever hope to understand them as the Jewish nation did originally. **We have to follow the thread that connects Egypt to Babylon and later to Israel and understand that the later Babylonian and Genesis creation accounts are but later reinterpretations of Egyptian religion by different "communities of faith" as they previously heard, digested, and interpreted these Egyptian stories and myths and related them later through their distinctive nations, culture, and religions. The same can be said for other religious dogmas of Egypt which were later inherited by Israel and this is very critical for our understanding of God and His earliest revelation to mankind because until we get acquainted with the "real" then we cannot be equipped to detect the "counterfeit" when we get to Roman religion called Christianity in the New Testament.**

At this point, we will have to put forth some effort to understand the world of the ancient Israelites and Judaism. Sometimes it is hard for us to realize that the Bible, particularly the Old Testament, is an oriental book since we live in a Western culture. The thought world of Oriental culture is radically different from the thought world of Western culture, particularly when we recall that there is a period of three to ten thousand years or more between us and the cultures that relate these creation accounts to us. We have to keep reminding ourselves that this is not our world, and this is not our culture. Again, this does not mean that we can't understand Scripture; it simply means we are going to have to put out some effort to understand the cultural background of Egypt, Babylon, and Israel if we ever hope to come to the truths behind these simple stories we read which we call Scripture today. **They were writing from within their culture for their time and their people; not the Christian Church. They were not writing three to ten thousand years in the future for our time and our culture knowing that one day you will be holding summary stories of what they understood about the Cosmos and its God.** That's why they are not writing about evolution in Genesis 1; that's 3,000 to 10,000 years in their future. They were not concerned with evolution in Genesis 1. They were not concerned with our problems nor were they trying to answer the questions we would ask. **They were answering their own questions for their own people in their day.**

The authors of this Genesis text were Israelites who lived 3,000 years ago! They lived in a radically different

world than the one with which we are familiar. Yet, they encountered the Creator in ways that allowed them to understand Him and bear witness to others of their unique understanding, an understanding that we still affirm as true after 3,000 years! It is that truth that we seek to hear anew in these articles and studies that we do. Deeper truths than these can be obtained if one goes beyond Israel and looks even deeper into what the Ancient Egyptian both knew and cherished about this God of the Cosmos! Israel give us the summary; Egypt gives us the original in detail. Reading and studying Judaism is like reading "Cliff Notes" in school rather than the original masterpiece that comes only from Egypt.

If you understand the above statements made in this article then we are better prepared now to understand that there are two major hurdles that often prevent us from hearing the stories in Genesis and in our Hebrew Bibles. Ironically these same hurdles prevent us from understanding the truth behind the "Jesus Christ" and "the Christ" we read about in our New Testaments today as well. Let me explain.

- First, we tend to think that Israel emerged in a vacuum, fully formed and totally mature, nearly Christian, in their religious thinking. There are a lot of other factors that go into us making this assumption, but the effect is that we have a hard time seeing Scripture against the cultural and historical background of the people who wrote it (whether Egyptian, Babylonian, or Israelite). **Simply said we have a tendency to approach all of these ancient texts and try to read "Christianity" into them whether we know it or not.**
- Second, partly because of some of those same factors, we tend to assume that the Bible is directly addressing our concerns. We tend to spiritualize the text into addressing our questions without first asking what questions the text itself is actually addressing. Both of these hurdles will take some effort to surmount, especially in these first chapters of Genesis, which are overlaid with centuries of interpretations from Egypt and Babylon and which have become battlegrounds for all sorts of religious wars.

Two further principles will also guide this analysis:

- the text is primarily theology, telling us about God, humanity, and their relationship; and
- the text itself and its background are the primary object of analysis, with the guideline "stick to the text" which is intended to make us aware to exclude interpretations imported from later Christianized systematic theology or doctrinal assertions. In other words we must not try to "Jesusize" everything we read.

We must not underestimate the importance and influence of Egypt and Babylon upon the emerging nation of Israel. These are the cultural backgrounds out of which the Israelites would emerge. Basic elements of religious beliefs of these prior nations would form Israel's world view and their later relating of these Spiritual Truths that they learned from first Egypt and later from Babylon. We must understand at the beginning that Israel only retold them "through their eyes" as a separate people who carried with them the influence of Egypt and Babylon stamped deeply upon them as a people. The Creation accounts of Egypt, **metaphysical realities told via the medium of myths,** will be later retold by Babylon who only change the names of the "neteru", forces, powers, Energies, and characters but fortunately the central truths of the story will be intact and unchanged. In our world of scientific investigation and the millennia-old worship of a single deity, we sometimes dismiss myths as simply false without realizing **how incredibly important myths were to ancient peoples for it was in the medium of myth and allegory that Divine Truths were captured for all mankind for all time. Such genius!** Myths were ways to describe how the physical world exists and what makes it operate, or to express complex social relationships.

Myths speak about something on a cosmic level, trying to describe the unseen forces, powers, and energies that shape human existence. The basic premise of Scripture is that Israel experienced God through their association with these great religious nations such as Egypt. God is not just "out there" on some cosmic level, but has revealed Himself here where we live as human beings and this became very real to Israel while in Egypt as it had as well to the Egyptians.

Now we must pay close attention. In stark contrast to the mythology of the Canaanites, **Israel began**

developing a very incarnational view of God very early in its history. That did not mean that Israel quickly abandoned all the vestiges of the mythological world view associated with it. It would take Israelites nearly 800 years of fierce struggle to chart clearly that new path among the nations. Yet, what was often the minority voice in Israel understood that God had chosen to enter into relationship with humanity in the arena where we live. Israel knew what she knew about God not because they projected their ideas out "there" somewhere, or speculated about what God was, or what He might be, or ought to be, or what they needed Him to be. **Israel came to know something about God because their view of God was a synthesis of what they had learned and had imparted to them as a people by both Egypt and Babylon. It was their task to digest this knowledge as a "new people" and let these truths chart their way and allow them to be the foundation for their new emerging nation; truths that they will both see and relate through "their eyes" as a separate nation as had been done previously by Egypt and Babylon.** This explains why then one reads the opening chapters of Genesis one sees clearly the Egyptian and Babylonian influence behind the "Jewish view" providing that one possesses such knowledge before he begins such a reading or study. **Both Egypt and Babylon had "creation narratives" and "flood narratives" long before there every was a Jewish people and it is from these that Israel will provide us today with a "synthesis" of sorts from both.**

Israel tells us the same things about God and creation the same way as did Egypt and Babylon, except that it is to be related through the culture and mores of the Jews instead of Egypt or Babylon. **Israel's understanding of God is nothing more than a synthesis of prior knowledge of the Divine that they picked up when in Egypt and Babylon/Persia.** Now, however, this existent Spiritual Knowledge will be remolded and reformed and taught through the a nation that had separated itself from these nations that helped mold it in the past. Those cultural perspectives of Egypt and Babylon are the only frame of reference they have; they cannot describe the world or God in terms of our modern perspectives, so they use the only language and symbols and metaphors they have to confess this radically new faith in a single Creator God; that being a post-exilic people who are following this Creator the best they can. Israel had learned things about God over some 800 years of history because God had revealed himself to them through that history while in Egypt and Babylon. It would be Israel's understanding of Egyptian and Babylonian religion as experienced by them while both in these nations and apart from these nations which will be recounted in narrative form during their history as a unique people of this God and Creator. **This we call the Hebrew Scriptures today.**

Answer for yourself: What other culture could they write in except those to which they had been subjected as well as their own? Thus the importance that we begin in the beginning and understand mankind's first understanding of God and His Cosmos came from Egypt and later was shared with Babylon through later Egyptian colonization of Mesopotamia. But the core idea you need to understand now is that the foundation for all world religions and religious dogmas began with Egypt and from there Israel will gather its knowledge of God and the Cosmos and man's responsibilities to His Creator in it. Thus, although Babylon is important for its later role, the primary focus of our studies must be in obtaining the knowledge and "gnosis" of Egypt if we ever hope to understanding our Creator God as well as did these Ancient Egyptians who shared this knowledge with Israel a long, long time ago.

In the forthcoming articles we will look at the Egyptian Roots" of Judaism and Christianity but before we do let us get prepared for what will come by these summary statements.

Judaism is the precursor to the two Western religions of Christianity and Islam. The creators of this religious system are known as Hebrews. The term often used to refer to the Hebrews is "Semitic." This word however has varying meanings denoting either race, ethnic group, language, or a combination thereof. In ancient Egypt they are clearly depicted as Semitic types. **Yet as late as the Roman period there are references to Hebrews being compared to Ethiopians and Egyptians and having "black skin".** We are forced to conclude from this that the ancient Hebrews derived from an ethnically diverse group such as Hittites, Amorites, and Canaanites, who intermixed with African types through a variety of means, perhaps during the New Kingdom era when Egyptian and Nubian troops were regularly in the region.

When Joseph H. Greenberg in the late 1940s set about the monumental task of classifying African languages, the origins of Hebrew were probably far from his mind. Five years later even he would be astonished at his findings. Of the many groups Greenberg placed together, the Hamito-Semitic yielded the most astounding finds. Greenberg had identified five different branches of Hamito-Semitic: Cushitic, Egyptian, Berber, Chadic and Semitic. It was always assumed that the relationship of these languages stemmed from Caucasian invaders into Africa from the Middle East. But Greenberg's research far from supported this. Greenberg realized that the Cushitic branch languages were far more divergent from each other than were those of any other branch. Such sharp differences indicated that the sub-branches of Cushitic had diverged from each other at a very early date and had been evolving independently for much longer than any of the other branches. This all implied that the Hamito-Semitic language was evolving in Cush (Ethiopia) longer than anywhere else. Thus Ethiopia had to be the original homeland of all Hamito-Semitic languages. It is now believed that perhaps as early as 12,000-10,000BC, African proto-Cushitic speakers migrated from Ethiopia spreading out into Africa and the Near East. **This proto-Cushitic tongue evolved not only into Cushitic, Egyptian, Berber, and Chadic tongues, but into the Semitic branch as well. This included Hebrew, Phoenecian, Arabic and Assyrian. Thus the Hebrew tongue is of rather recent (prehistorically speaking) African origin.** Greenberg renamed this Cushitic derived family group more appropriately, Afroasiatic. It is not surprising then that Hebraic religion can be found with so many African mythic symbols. The picture above illustrates the close proximity of East Africa and the Near East or "Biblical World."



The Hebrews were a small nomadic tribe located in a land of giants. All about were immense and powerful nations in Africa and the Near East. It is not surprising then that the Hebrews were so heavily influenced by the splendor they saw about them. If the ruins of these nations still hold us in fascination today, imagine the awe of the nomadic shepherd gazing upon the Great Pyramid or Her-Em-Akhet (the Sphinx) for the first time. It is generally conceded the Kingdom phase of Hebrew history was an influence of the many kingdoms about them. **This influence upon the Hebrews can be most seen in the figure of Moses. It should be noted that the story of Moses tells us very much the importance Africa played in Hebrew religion. It must be remembered that Moses, mythic or real, was said to be "learned in all the ways of the Egyptians."**

To the left is the symbol of Judaism, the Magen Star. Unknown to most, even the Jewish people today, the geometric symbol of two overlapping triangles is thought to be of Afro-Egyptian origin. The very motto of Egyptian Religion is "So Above, So Below" which can easily be seen in the inter-locking triangles, one pointed to Heaven "above" and one pointed to Earth "below". Judaism takes this as their symbol today in the absence of Egyptian religion. Also within can be seen the poles, the tropics and the ecliptic. This symbol is especially important to the esoteric Hebrew sect known as the Cabala. It is interesting to note that the Cabala holds a similar sound with the Ka and Ba, the two parts of the Egyptian soul (John G. Jackson, Man, God and Civilization).



In the first book of Moses, Genesis, the earth's description as "dark and without form" has its origins in African creation mythos. Thousands of years before Genesis was written, the Nilotic Egyptian Nu was the feminine chaotic, dark, formless, watery manifestation from whom all Creation sprang. Just as the spirit of God moved across the waters in Genesis, so did the Egyptian manifestation of air, Shu, move across the waters (Nu). And long before Adam was molded from the Earth, the Egyptian manifestation Khnum molded man from clay. Long before Adam was the first man made in God's image, the Egyptian manifestation Atum rose from the waters of Nu to become the first being in the form of God. In Hebrew the first woman was Eve, which in Hebrew is Havvah, who was seduced by a serpent. Havvah in Egyptian is Hefa, the Great Mother Serpent of the world. Thus the greatest stories of Genesis, that of the Creation and Eve and the serpent, are set to unfold. Pictured above is the Egyptian deity Ptah, "Grand Architect" and "Creator of the Universe" in the Memphite Theology (John G. Jackson, Man, God and Civilization).

The Hebrew religion was filled with a host of Egyptian deities. One of the most known of these and one in which we are all familiar was the sacred Golden Calf of the Exodus saga. This so-called "idol" was in reality the

Egyptian manifestation Het-Heru, which originated from the strong cattle culture which permeated much of Africa. Depicted as a nurturing cow with a sun disc, she was the guardian of marriage, the donor of life and protector of the dead. She was heralded as the giver of joy, love, sensuality, song, music, and dance. Het-Heru may at one time was the most important deity to the Hebrews. **With the coming of Mosaic law, she was replaced by an all powerful male deity, Yahweh.**

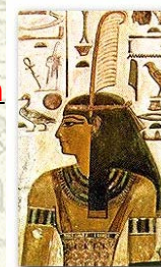
Answer for yourself: What did we just witness? Did you catch it? It is a well known fact that the earth's earliest religions and revelations of the Divine were "feminine" and "matriarchal" and these would slowly be replaced by "masculine gods" and "patriarchal" religions after 2000 B.C.E. **Thus the Exodus story of the Golden Calf may allude more so to the coming patriarchal aspects of Judaism and Hebrew nationalism than idol worshipping because in the text Aaron says, even with the presence of the "golden calf" they were to worship "the Lord".** It is important to note that Het-Heru was also associated with the moon and also seen as feminine.

Answer for yourself: Do you know what "Yahweh" means when translated back from Hebrew into Egyptian? It is interesting to note that **in Egyptian "Yahweh" means "the growing moon."** Coincidence? I sincerely doubt it.

Pictured above is the Golden cow representing Het-Heru. To the right is face of Het-Heru found interestingly enough not in Egypt proper, but the Sinai peninsula: a known area of Hebrew occupation (**Man, God and Civilization** by John G. Jackson).



In closing let me give you something to think about as we prepare for other studies in forthcoming articles. When we think of Egyptian contributions to the Hebraic culture we must include the practice of circumcision, and baptism, both traditional African practices. The name Moses itself is Egyptian and means, "baptized by water." Maat was said to have **42 moral laws and commandments which were to be declared by the deceased in order for them to be judged.** These laws were not only for the common individual, but for everything in the universe to obey. **It is from these 42 Laws of Maat that we find the source of the Hebraic Ten Commandments in Exodus 20.** Pictured is Maat in her winged form. Some also argue that Maat may be the source of the Hebraic notion of angels (with a Canaanite link) as they appear nearly identical on the famous Ark of the Covenant. And I could go on and will in the articles that follow.



That which so typifies Hebraic religion is its staunch monotheism. This is an attribute generally attributed to the Hebrews and the western religious systems, however such attribution is not warranted because it can be shown that many African religions were also monotheistic. The Egyptians held that from the ONE "emanated" a "pantheon" of other manifestations from this ONE; all having their primal origin within the ONE. The difference with the Hebraic version is its strong disassociation with all other deities in favor of one Supreme Being. But this is strange as they also have within Judaism the presence of "angels" and "the Satan" whom are but "neteru" themselves that "emanated" from this ONE. But the point you need to remember is that this spiritual ideology which we can term, "total Monotheism," had existed elsewhere long before the rise of Israel and Judaism. The ruler Akhenaten is known to have begun a spiritual reformation in Egypt around 1350 B.C.E. to limit somewhat the worship of the ONE along with His "Emanations". This reformation by Akhenaten, whom many believe to be the Biblical Moses, did away with the entire Egyptian pantheon of "neteru", replacing them with one Supreme Being known as Aten. Akhenaten, born Amenhotep IV, even changed his name to reflect his new found "total Monotheistic" deity. Akhenaten's reforms are called a "heresy" by some and were short lived however as political and social pressure forced him to return to traditional Egyptian spiritual practice. Many have speculated that the Hebrew idea of "total Monotheism" was derived from this earlier version of religious reform instituted by Akhenaten in 1350 B.C.E.



Answer for yourself: How much of Judaism today is nothing more than the Egyptian religion as handed down for thousands of years? How much of Christianity is nothing more than the Egyptian religion as handed down "changed and altered" today almost beyond recognition by the antisemites of the Early Roman Church? If you

catch my drift you see and possibly understand that **not only did Gentile Roman Christianity divorce itself from its "Jewish Roots" but their "Egyptian Roots" as well. A great repentance in religious beliefs are needed today as the forthcoming articles will detail.**

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20% off

COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



INTRODUCTION...SEARCHING FOR THE HISTORICAL JESUS...BELIEVE IT OR NOT WE MUST BEGIN WITH ANCIENT EGYPT

When people spend a considerable length of time in serious study of the Bible they come to different conclusions about the Bible and these conclusions usually fall into 3 categories of views about the Bible:

- That despite its many contradictions, every word it contains is to be taken literally;
- That it is basically a historical work that became distorted as a result of its initial long oral tradition and also to some extent at the hands of the biblical editors and redactors who eventually set it down in writing;
- That it is in some cases simply a collection of fanciful fairy tales couched in extravagant language.

My own personal opinion is that the Bible is fundamentally a historical work that has become distorted over the centuries because of both accidental misrepresentation of earlier Divine truths when the "keys" to their proper interpretation were lost as well as later purposefully concealing and misrepresentation of persons, events, and religious dogmas by later editors and redactors of the written records.

The Bible for many can be a very frustrating book to study. I know that from experience because of its volume and span of time that the accounts cover and the host of characters that leap from its pages. This is all the more complicated as one might see if their study is deep prolonged for it is then that the keen eye begins to see "beneath the agenda" of many of the Bible writers and editors. I found many "nuggets" throughout my years of intense scholarly study of the Bible but one of the most rewarding was when I realized that not everything depicted was as it appears. For example many of the events of the Bible are simply out of place historically and chronologically. One that plagues so many today is the Exodus since little if any archeological evidence of the Exodus can be found in the time period that the Bible describes as the time period in which was supposed to occur. Not all who study the Bible come to the same conclusions by any means but I found a secret that has never failed me to date. So often the efforts of Christian scholars are directed at trying to fit Egyptian history into the Bible rather than, as common sense would suggest, fit the Bible into Egyptian history. The reasons again why this more accurate perspective of Biblical events is not adopted by the vast majority of scholars today is that they take "literally" everything in the Bible when in fact knowing that much of this information in the Bible has been "modified" or "altered". A case in point is the fact that the Bible provides two dates in the Old Testament for the length for the Sojourn in Egypt; namely four generations and four hundred years. Obviously both cannot be correct and many never even catch this problem when reading the texts.

Answer for yourself: What should this information teach us?

This should teach us that we just might be looking at the wrong time and the wrong place for evidence to substantiate the Exodus story of the Bible and the true identities of the characters involved with the Exodus and the religious conflicts between Israel and Egypt which precipitated the Exodus in the first place.

There exists today, through the efforts and results of diligent archeological studies, abundant evidence that proves that our Judeo-Christian Bible is as stated above; namely "a historical work that became distorted as a result of its initial long oral tradition which has been altered at the hands of the biblical editors and redactors who eventually set it down in writing". Now how on to you hat! **Evidence exists today which shows and establishes the fact that the historical figure of Jesus, lived, suffered, and died many centuries earlier and that the origin for what later is related in the New Testament erroneously as a first century "historical person" really is the later recounting of a much earlier story of a earlier "slain Messiah" taken from the historical record of Egypt regarding the murder of the "Son of God" by the Hebrew followers of Akhenaten in the 14th century B.C.E.** I know, you probably think that I must be crazy but let me assure you that I have done these in-depth studies and more than likely you have not as of yet so just remember that **upon critical examination the only reference to a historical "Jesus" or "Joshua" (the cognitive word) of which the true identity has been lost down through the centuries can be found among the Hebrew Pharaohs of ancient Egypt.** But this "Joshua" is not whom we think he is. [We have devoted a whole website to a more detailed study of this important revelation and the Egyptian-Christian synthesis.](#) Mixed with this over time is the ancient Spiritual Wisdom, both allegorically and astronomically, and in the days of Rome these religious clerics and monks will create a synthesis of all of the above and out comes the "golden calf" of Roman theology; the supposed "historical" and "literal Jesus" of the first century. This dear ones, cannot stand the scrutiny of critical analysis as I and so many others know for we have done the exhaustive studies to reconstruct this loss of Divine Truth over these last 2,000 or more years.

Discovered in 1989 was the almost intact tomb of Aper-el, the hitherto unknown vizier of the Pharaoh Akhenaten, the son of Amenhotep III. Let us not forget that we are dealing with the Biblical Moses when speaking of Akhenaten. The name *Aper-el* **provides a semantic link between the Israelites and the Armana regime, of which Akhenaten (the Biblical Moses) was the first of four rulers.** Similar names are known to have existed in Egypt at this time, but never in the case of high officials. The name "*Aper*" is of major importance because it corresponds to the Egyptian word for "Hebrew," which meant to ancient Egyptians a nomad, and the final "*el*" is the short form of "*Elohim*", one of the words used in the Bible as the name of "the Lord."

Answer for yourself: What is the significance of "Aper-el"?

The fact that Akhenaten's vizier, Aper-el which means "Hebrew", was a Hebrew worshipper of El confirms the link between the Egyptian Pharaoh Akhenaten (the Biblical Moses) and Israelites living in Egypt at the time. Added to that the facts we have previously seen regarding Queen Tiye, who was the mother of Akhenaten, and whom we have seen was married to Amenhotep III (the Biblical Solomon), is the fact that archeologist found a small box which had been donated to her to the funerary furniture of Aper-el which indicates the very real possibility that this vizier to Moses was a relation of the queen. This means that there is a very, very strong likelihood that she is the daughter of Joseph who history and archeology again identifies as her Israelite father, Yuya (Joseph).

So let us one more time count the genealogies. Yuya, the Biblical Joseph, his daughter Tiye who married Amenhotep III and birth a son named Akhenaten who was the Biblical Moses.

Answer for yourself: What should this teach us? [Well for one thing the identities of the Biblical Patriarchs we read about in the Bible are not whom we have been led to believe; many are Egyptian Pharaohs.](#) There is more. [But more importantly, if that is possible, is the fact that from the time of the entry of Israel into Egypt to the Exodus is NOT 400 years but 4 generations at best.](#)

Once Yuya was identified as Joseph, a number of other aspects of the Israelite story fell into place. **We see clearly now that the arrival of the Israelites in Egypt occurred more than two centuries later than had been thought; that their Sojourn lasted for four generations, not four centuries; and that the four**

Armana kings-Akhenaten, Semenkhekare, Tutankhamun, and Aye-who ruled during the tumultuous period in Egyptian history when an attempt was made to replace the country's multitude of ancient gods with a monotheistic God, were all descendants of Joseph the Patriarch.

Answer for yourself: What other deceptions exist in the Bible to which we have not yet seen? Could any relate to a possible Jesus let alone a Jesus who live much, much earlier than what is depicted in the New Testament?

Answer for yourself: Did a historical Jesus really exist in the first century A.D.? Is there any evidence of a crucified "messa" or "messiah" that exists that points to a different time frame other than the one that Rome gave us? Has this event in actual history been so distorted today that we fail to see that it is the origin for all later "crucified Jesus stories" when taken "literally"?

Well we have spent considerable time and effort in the ["Egyptian-Christian" website](#) bringing forth long lost hidden knowledge and information connecting the **historical Pharaoh Tutankhamun as the true origin for all later "historical Joshua-Jesus" stories.** If the reader has not seen this evidence then what I write now will sound preposterous but I assure you that it is not but is based on very sound and demonstrable serious scholarly Bible and Egyptian historical study over these last twenty years. Maybe the reader needs to see the evidence listed elsewhere on this site before he reads further in this article. I will leave that up to you but know this; that the Jewish Talmud records that a "Jesus" was crucified on the eve of the Passover in ancient Egypt and this is a reference to the 18th Dynasty of ancient Egypt and the time of the Hebrew Pharaohs of ancient Egypt; in particular to the Pharaoh Tutankhamun, the biological son of the Pharaoh Akhenaten, the Biblical Moses. Yep, it is incredible the lies we have been taught when hard-nosed study today will reveal the truth like never before. We just never knew that we needed to "look" or know "where to look".



But I want to set all that aside for the moment as we need to temporarily suspend our prior understanding of this earlier identification in order to give a fair assessment of both the evidence for as well as the evidence against the existence of a historical Jesus in the first century.

It must be said right up front that there are no first-hand explicit and "unforged" historical accounts of Jesus Christ in the first century. For many that would settle the discussion since having seen previously the terrible [unreliability of the New Testament on our websites](#). Until you come to such a study of the "inerrancy" and "infallibility" of this Roman document then objectivity of "truth" vs "fiction" will be hard for you. There is no "infallible" book because man writes them; yet there better and more truthful Divine Revelations in many Sacred Books than others. Outside corroboration of the accounts in these various Sacred Books helps narrow down the "truth from a lie".

Hidden behind all this intrigue and concealed real identities lies the biggest hidden secret of tall time. By that I mean **the hidden true identity of the "slain Son of God" whose story still resonates down the halls of history some 3,500 years later in our received "Jesus Story" in the New Testament.** Behind all of this concealment of the real identities of these very important Pharaohs and the Egyptian religion lie a religious revolution and the emergence of a pure monotheism at the hands of Akhenaten that will eventually reshape the world. But this great movement and osmosis of Spiritual truth throughout the world is not brought without a price. The cost of such great spiritual truth is paved in blood, the blood of two great men of Ancient History: the Hebrew Pharaohs of Egypt, Akhenaten and his son Tutankhamun. Hidden behind the death of one of them (Tutankhamun) is the seed-bed of later mystery and intrigue and covert efforts to cover up the death of the Hebrew's "savior" and "redeemer"; the "Egyptian Messa" and Messiah and Son of God. Without a knowledge of the events in ancient Egypt then such understanding eludes the reader. Such efforts to recover these "truths" have been for the most slow and tedious and not as successful as they could have been; that is until the discovery and publication of the Dead Sea Scrolls in the last 50 years as well as the discovery of the Nag Hammadi Library also in Egypt for written in these Sacred Texts are the secrets that have been withheld from mankind for the most part for these last 3,500 years. **Hidden but revealed today like never before is the truth behind the "historical Jesus" and just where we get the oral traditions of a real slain human Son of God on a tree on the eve of the Passover.** Of course it helps to know that ancient Egypt kept the

Passover for thousands of years prior to the birth of Moses as it was observed as a "celestial" event at the Spring Equinox which speaks of "life after death". Amazingly we find that the "Jewish Festivals" are not new; but have been kept by the Gentiles and "non-Jews" for thousands of years before there ever was a Jewish Nation since they are basically the observance and celebration of the Equinoxes and Solstices. Although it is commonly believed that Jesus lived during the first century A.D., there is no concrete evidence to support this fact from the Roman and Jewish historians who would have been his contemporaries. There is no contemporary record of this that can stand the test of critical scrutiny by modern scholarship. Instead of testimony of a first century existence for a "historical Jesus" the deafening silence of his absence haunts us along with the clumsy forgery attempts of early "literalistic Christianity" when confronted by the Gnostics who charged them with taking the ancient Spiritual Wisdom and Sacred Allegories of the "Descent of the Soul" and the "crucifixion of the Krst/Karest/Christ" on the "cross of matter" and falsely "literalizing" them. We saw the disturbing quotes to this fact in an earlier article. The Gospel writers themselves were of a much later generation, and many accounts recorded in the Old Testament and Talmudic commentary refer to the coming of a Messiah as an event that **HAD ALREADY OCCURRED in the days of Moses!!!**

Using the evidence available from archaeology, the Dead Sea Scrolls, the Koran, the Talmud, and other Biblical source it is possible today like never before to find the real truth behind the "historical Jesus Story". **This truth is not easily retrievable without:**

- [diligent study into the New Testament and manuscript evidences and forgeries and purposeful mistranslation and misquotation of them](#)
- [the true Messianic prophecies vs the forged Messianic prophecies in the Christian's Bible](#)
- [the Messiah from a Jewish viewpoint as contained in the Hebrew Scriptures and contrasted with the Roman viewpoint expressed in their New Testament](#)
- [the Paul problem, the concept of Gnosticism and the Gnostic writings and the real Paul and the earliest Gnostic New Testament that existed before the Romans countered with the New Testament we have today](#)
- [finally without a thorough study of Egypt, their religion and religious writings and the Egyptian Messiah along with the Hebrew Pharaohs and the death of the Son of God in Egypt as well as the Dead Sea Scrolls](#)
- [and finally believe it or not Astrotheology and its links to the "Jesus Story" \(remember we are dealing with "Living Energy" of the cosmos\)](#)

What we find is that besides the similarity and identical meaning of the words for "Joshua" and "Jesus" we find the **same historical person identified behind both names**. As strange as it may sound this idea is backed up by early Church Fathers who knew and let slip at times enough hints that we might know and recognized that **Tutankhamun, who ruled Egypt between 1361 and 1352 B.C.E. was known and regarded as the Son of God as well as early first and second century Rabbis who write in their Talmud that this "Jesus" was killed and hung on a tree in the days of Moses**. The Essene Gnostic sect of Christians who followed the teachings of their "Teacher of Righteousness" after his murder for over a thousand years would, after the death of their prophet and hoped for "returning Messiah", John the Baptist, create the "historical Jesus" teaching which Rome would later seize upon and give life to in their production of their "Second New Testament" that replaced the former "First New Testament" which taught only a "the Christ within"; a mystical Christ which never had a physical or fleshly existence in the first century. **These Essenes looked not for the "First Coming of their Messiah" for he had come and died centuries earlier in the form of the Hebrew Pharaoh Tutankhamun but rather for the "Second Coming of their Messiah" at the beginning of the New Age whom they had hoped would be the historical John the Baptist**. Let us not forget that these event of which I am describing transpired, the era of the Biblical Christ occurred at the end of the Age of Aries (lamb) and the beginning of the Age of Pisces (fish). It is was time for God's Christ to be manifested again at the Precession of the Equinox as it had always been previously for thousands of years. With each new "age" there was a new revelation of "the Krst" to mankind. The time for the new Cosmic Christ was at hand since **the Essenes whom, following the death of Tutankhamun and his father Akhenaten (Moses), secretly kept the monotheistic religion of Egypt alive**. These Essenes believed themselves to be

the people of this "New Covenant" established between themselves and their Lord (Tutankhamun was named also "The Image of the Living Lord"). He was their "Teacher of Righteousness" who was slain by the "wicked priest" as described in the Dead Sea Scrolls and whom was hoped for and expected to return at the end of the Age (the constellation of Aries being replaced by the constellation of Pisces). This expected "Teacher of Righteousness" was hoped to be John the Baptist and in the wake of his death they created the "mythical" teaching that this Teacher of Righteousness was in fact the Jesus we read about today who was given "life" in the first century when all the tragic events happened to Israel at the hands of Rome.

Rising from the tears and dashed hopes and dreams of these Essenes was a renewed "Joshua-Jesus" movement which the Book of Acts records for us:

Acts 6:7 7 And the word of God increased; and the number of the disciples multiplied in Jerusalem greatly; and a great company of the priests were obedient to the faith. (KJV)

This "Gnostic Christ" lived not only in the hearts and Souls of these Essenes and other men like Marcion and the true Gnostic Paul but every child of God. Missing sadly was the long-awaited human descendant who would return in the power and spirit of "Tutankhamun, the Son of God". Missing would be the emergence of "the Image of the Living Lord"; missing unless he revealed himself in and through every child of God. Missing would be the final emergence of John the Baptist as the Essenes' long awaited Messiah or another like him who would rise from the ashes of history to deliver the Hebrew people once again as had their Pharaoh Akhenaten before (the Biblical Moses and the father of the Pharaoh Tutankhamun". Instead given to the world by this vanquished Hebrew people at the hands and swords of Rome would be the hope of a "Jesus" not only arising from the Souls of each believers but who knows....maybe one day a "historical Joshua-Jesus" might return in the glory of the past house of David (Tuthmose III), from whose House the promised Messiah would one day come. King David's, or should I say Tuthmose III's likeness is given on the right as you can see.

Sadly the only one who came lived only in the pages of the falsified religious book of Rome, the New Testament; the one shrouded in antisemitism, lies and deceptions in the New Testament is not what the one these Essenes long awaited and hoped for; but rather one who brought death and destruction to the Jewish faith instead of its renewed glory. **The triumph of the Roman "historical Jesus" is the cruelest and most ironic cosmic joke ever played upon mankind.** The Roman New Testament which touts this "returning Jesus" depicts Jews as hypocrites, apostates, liars, and sinners who are the "Christ killers" deserving of eternal punishment. This New Testament denounces Jewish leaders and the Jewish nation while at the same time scolds its priests, claims the Temple services are corrupt, and spews forth warnings that God's judgments will fall upon the Jews! This same New Testament accuses all Jews of murder, corruption, greed, and robbery and declares that they have forsaken God. Some believe the hands that signed the "final solution" simply finished the script begun by Matthew, Mark, Luke, and John. Christian historian James Parkes writes that "more than 6 million deliberate murders are the consequences of the teaching about the Jews for which the Christian church is ultimately responsible, and our attitude to Judaism which is not only maintained by all Christian churches but has its ultimate resting place in the teaching of the New Testament itself." "The New Testament," writes Harry Kimball, "is the primary source of anti-Semitism." "The authors of the Gospels," wrote Jewish historian Heinrich Graetz, "by putting these words of violent hatred against the preservers of Judaism into the mouth of Jesus himself, stamped him thereby as a relentless foe of the members of his own race who did not believe in him by clung to their original faith."

This depiction is not the "Son of God" who historically gave his life that the world might know the truth about the God of the Cosmos some 1,350 years ago. It is time the truth rises and cries aloud what lies behind the "Jesus Story" in the New Testament. The truth is not always pretty but it liberates and always draws you closer to God. I pray it is in the spirit of truth appreciation for our studies which brings these truths to you that you accept and evaluate the evidence we bring forward in hopes of finally coming to the end for our search for the "historical Jesus" once and for all. The goal of such study is to see the error of a "literal" interpretation of a "coming of a Christ" to mankind as Rome has taught it to the negation of the "Christ being formed" and

"incarnated" in every child of God born of flesh and blood.

Gal 4:19 19 My little children, of whom I travail in birth again until Christ be formed in you, (KJV)

Col 1:26-27 26 Even the mystery which hath been hid from ages and from generations, but now is made manifest to his saints: 27 To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory: (KJV)

Let us continue with the next article in this series which deals with possibility of a "literal" and "human Jesus". The big question we have to answer is if, somewhere in history, somewhere or someplace, there exists a truthful and unaltered and unforged account of a real human being, outside of the Roman forged Bible we inherited, of a "messa" or "Messiah" who was crucified on the eve of a Passover. The good news is that we do find one but not in the time period given by Rome for their "Jesus". We find such an account of "crucified messiah on the eve of a Passover" in the Jewish Talmud that refers, as you might expect, to ancient Egypt once again. [We turn now to the short introduction to the Hebrew Pharaohs of ancient Egypt otherwise mischaracterized in our Bibles.](#)

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20% off

COUPON CODE: NF20

on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



THE EGYPTIAN RELIGION...COULD IT BE THE FATHER OF JUDAISM AND CHRISTIANITY?

I hope you like a challenge for your surely are in for one if you begin to study the link between Egypt, Judaism, and Christianity.

I never dreamed years ago in Seminary that my studies into the origin of Christianity and its Hebrew roots would later prove to me that the Bible that I carried is a book about astrology, astronomy, and the harmony of the Universe which is later personified into events in the lives of the Patriarchs and even Jesus. You might say that I was at that time in my life unawakened to the Cosmic Consciousness that lies beneath many of the stories in my Bible let alone the stories concerning the depiction of Jesus in the New Testament. I quickly found over the years of intense study that all roads do not lead to Rome, although many do, but truly all roads lead to Egypt for it is there we find the world's First Monotheism in it's purest state. That's right; I said Egypt and not Jerusalem nor Rome. This might come as a shock to you as it did me but when you become familiar with how the texts of the Bible were written as well as archeology and ancient historical records you find that the Jews are the "children of the Egyptians" in the first place. We will get to that later in this website but for now let us remain on tract. The things said above might seem shocking to you considering what you have been taught by your Christian Church and its traditions which we inherited in this Western Hemisphere. Even the Old School of Egyptology goes out of it's way to make sure that the truth concerning Moses, the Jews, and Israel is hidden because of its ramifications upon three world religions today. To say that such information is earth-shaking is a gross understatement.

When one surveys the development of Egyptology as a discipline during the course of the 19th century, one is struck by the single-mindedness of purpose to which many of the great names of the day adhered. That sole purpose sought to discover in the ancient Egyptian cultural record evidence which would document, and thereby confirm, the events recorded in the Old Testament. These efforts have failed for several reasons. The biggest reason is that most scholars have been trying to fit Egyptian history into the Bible rather than the Bible into Egyptian history. However, archeological finds in the last 150 years have been monumental and such discoveries are of such an astounding nature that one realizes that the above approach of trying to put Egypt into the Bible is utter nonsense. Rather today we know for certain that we need to put the Bible into Egypt history in order to understand correctly the events and identities of the famous men and women of the Jewish Old Testament. Never forget that winners of wars write history as well as change it according to their views and agendas. Along with this comes their "version" of the story given as their legacy to all mankind. This has been done to where the truth concerning the origin of Christianity is almost totally lost today without a good deal of hard work and diligent study. Had it not been for great discoveries in archeology in the last 150 years we would today remain in the darkness of Roman Church tradition which obscures the truth about God and His Revelation to all mankind which was first given to Egypt long before the Jews came from their loins.

This brings me to the purpose of this website and the information and articles that will follow. Having devoted myself to serious study these last 20 years my travels in scholarship have taken many paths and learning and knowledge has become my best friends. Today I as well as many other scholars realize that the roots of Christianity do not lie in Rome or Jerusalem but in Egypt. In fact the purest doctrine of Monotheism is to be

found in Egypt when their religion is properly understood. Truly this gives cause to not only rethink Egyptian religion which has sadly been misrepresented to the world by the Old School of Egyptology for hundreds of years but brings a correction to its daughter religions which have strayed from the path of its parent. We are dealing here with Divine Revelation on a magnitude that few since Moses, himself a Pharaoh, has received and the failure of succeeding nations to understand and convey it properly. Sadly humanity has lost much of this knowledge through war and conquest but archeology is bringing this history and information to the surface once again. In so doing we have now the ability to trace God's earliest Revelation of Himself on this planet through successive nations and as we do we can follow the changes, alterations, corruptions, as well as those who did not yield to such changes but chose rather to adhere to this original Divine Revelation. What we find upon such study is both disconcerting as well as comforting; disconcerting because we see the aberrations and alterations of such original Divine truth once held by the Egyptians as we trace these doctrines chronologically down through history through successive Gentile sun worshipping nations as well as the rigorous and tenacious fighting by the Egyptian's children, the Jews, to maintain and preserve this "original truth" of its parents.

SO WHY IS THIS IMPORTANT TO TODAY'S CHRISTIAN?

This is important for us today because until we truly learn the origin of our Christian Faith and it's earliest doctrines and dogmas and what was believed way back then by the earliest believers in God on this planet to whom this Revelation was given and who are called "Holy men of old" and then compare their "religious beliefs" to those we have inherited today which are likewise touted as "Divine, infallible, and inerrant" then we see major changes and alterations have been made to this simple faith of the ancient Godfearers. Without such investigation on our parts we have no way to knowing for certain if what we have been taught and inherited down through history by successive Gentile sun worshipping nations is accurate and a faithful representation of these original religious beliefs held by those who first received God's Divine Revelation in this world.

Sadly few if any Christians have ever studied the origins of their faith and have been instructed to accept without question their inherited faith as if this is an accurate representation of this prior Divine Revelation. Without such personal and individual study then we are relegated to having "faith" in what has been handed down to us by Rome in this ONE BOOK we call the Christian Bible and which is passed off as being an accurate representation of God's earliest revelation of Himself to "holy men of old." You will quickly come to see that this position of implicit faith in our inherited Christian religious belief system and this ONE BOOK more than a little problematic upon just a few hours of serious reading and study into the true origins of the Christian faith let alone into serious study into the textual integrity with the texts within the Christian Bible.

BECOMING EQUIPPED TO STUDY THE BIBLE AND ONE'S FAITH IN DEPTH

After Seminary, as well as during my three year course of instruction, I realized beyond any doubt that there are many problems within my Christian Bible and my Christian religious beliefs system and I wanted answers to why things just did not add up so much of the time since supposedly coming from a God who is not the author of confusion. But time restraints required that I wait until after graduation and during the years of my Pastorate in order to investigate such irregularities. As God would have it by Divine Providence I had read a very good Jewish book on the Jewish Jesus before entering my course of study at Southwestern Theological Seminary entitled Understanding The Difficult Words of Jesus by David Bivin and Roy Blizzard. This book agitated me beyond belief because it revealed to me that behind the English words of my New Testament were Hebraic doctrines and meanings that the English and the context of the passage failed to bring out. I quickly realized that I did not have the meaning Jesus intended but yet I read the passage and arrived at an alternate understanding either from my ignorance of Hebrew or my prior conditioning by hearing sermons that allegorized the passages in question. Said bluntly I did not have words of Jesus nor the understanding intended for the hearers who once set before him when he instructed them. Likewise I realized that I had often a completely different meaning and I reasoned that if I had another completely different meaning than what Jesus

intended from inherited sermons from the Gentile Church than what the Hebrew behind the Greek and English intended then I had the wrong understanding. It was not Jesus who did not "believe as me" but I who "did not believe as Jesus."

I began to ponder such a scenario. I had just finished taking Systematic Theology in Seminary where I was taught the Baptist viewpoints on such religious doctrines such as sin, repentance, judgment, resurrection, prayer, atonement, life after death, tithing, etc. Then it dawned on me to question if I really had the "mind of Christ" on these religious beliefs. Not knowing what lay ahead of me in my future studies and being "literal" in most of my thinking at that point in my life I asked myself some very difficult questions the last day at Seminary as I set on a bench before the beautiful gardens on the campus:

- **What did Jesus the Jew believe concerning various theologies and Biblical doctrines that make up his faith and his religion?**
- **What have I been taught to believe about these same religious doctrines which were believed by this Jew?**
- **It is possible that Jesus the Jew believes different from me in these areas of Biblical doctrine?**
- **If it can be shown that my religious belief system is different from Jesus the Jew then is Jesus wrong or am I wrong?**
- **If it can be shown that I believe different than Jesus did on these religious doctrines then is Jesus wrong and me right?**
- **If it can be shown that I believe different from Jesus on these religious doctrines then does it not stand to reason that I have the WRONG religious belief system and that I need to repent and change my religious beliefs and bring them in line with what the historical Jesus believed?**
- **Can I really call myself a follower of Jesus if it can be shown that my Christian religious belief system is opposed and is opposite to what can be shown that Jesus believed?**

Looking back on this now these were infantile thoughts. This was the beginning of 15 years of dedicated study that would lead me to discover the truth behind Christianity but I had to eventually travel to Egypt in my studies to get to the bottom of my religious problem; the answer to which would shake my world and would eventually lead me out of the pastorate. Yet at that time I could only think that I had to have the answers to these questions. I knew what the Baptists believed and wanted me to believe but I was haunted by these above questions and the answers could not come quick enough but yet I realized that it might take months and even years to satisfactory get the answers that I needed. I wanted no room to doubt so my determined to approach such investigation and study in a methodical way. Since being a full blown zealous Christian at that time in my life I began my studies in Fourth Century following the Council of Nicea since this is the high water mark of organizational Christianity. I began to work backwards down through history with the desire to sift through as much information as possible to understand the intricacies of what really happened that shaped and gave momentum to Gentile Christianity all the while comparing what I had been taught to believe with what a Jew like Jesus in the first century believed. But there was one problem; I did not know what a Jew like Jesus believed in these areas so I had to undertake a serious and in-depth study of Biblical Judaism which took over 4 years to where I was satisfied that I knew the Jewish faith inside and outside. That was an eye opening experience to say the least as I saw daily in my studies that I had very little in common with a Jewish Jesus and his faith of Judaism. I wondered how my faith and Christian religious beliefs and doctrines which is supposed to be the fulfillment of Judaism could conflict and contradict so often what Jesus the Jew believed. I wondered who was responsible for such a misrepresentation of the historical Jesus the Jew as found in the New Testament and Gentile Church dogma which my ONE BOOK taught as the faith of Jesus when serious investigation into Judaism shows that the Jesus of the New Testament has more in common with sun godmen and cosmic saviors than the Messiah of Judaism and what Judaism teaches. **What I was not prepared for which would come within two years of such study is that the very identity of Jesus and his historical existence would be questioned and challenged to its very core by such studies. It was only when my studies arrived at a through investigation of Egyptian religion did I discover the Egyptian Karast (Christ) and Osiris/Horus which is the Egyptian Jesus. It is at this time that I found the identical same stories told of "the Christ" in the New Testament which were previously told thousands and thousands of years**

earlier about Osiris/Horus and the same "Logia" or sayings of the Lord taken from the mouths of Egyptian rituals put into the mouth of the New Testament Jesus. Now I had a real problem facing me. Now my Jewish Jesus had been shown to be a fraud as well. Behind it all was allegory, symbolism, metaphor, and myths which originally portrayed Divine Truths but which were later "literalized" by Rome thousands of years later. This you will see if you continue to study the Egyptian Jesus (<http://jesusaastrotheology.netfirms.com>).

Picking back up with my early years of studying a "literal Jewish Jesus" and having at that time learned what Jesus the Jew would have believed about these various doctrines I quickly saw that Gentile Christianity had little in common with the faith of Jesus "the Jew". In fact it seemed I had inherited a belief in the "Jesus of faith" given to me by Rome as depicted in Rome's canon of passages called the New Testament instead of the assumed "Jesus of history" whose Bible was the Law, the Prophets, and the Writings [sadly called the Old Testament today....rightly known as the Tanakh]. As I began to isolate these divergent religious doctrines in Gentile Christianity that deviated from Biblical Judaism then I wanted to know "why" my Christian religious doctrines were different and "when" these doctrines were changed and where they found their ultimate origin. That began for me a quest to trace these Gentile religious beliefs back down through history through each successive conquering nation until I arrived eventually at the beginning of recorded time which I found to be Egypt and Sumer. I began as my fixed point Roman Catholicism in the middle ages and began to work backward. It was amazing at what I saw and uncovered as the years rolled along. Along with such discovery of altered religious doctrines by Rome I was introduced into the corruption of New Testament documents themselves as history and archeology records for us the almost constant alteration, change, and continued manipulation of these documents as successive Roman Church Councils as they decided upon and created theology down through history. The further I ventured back into the influence of Gentile religious beliefs upon the Christian Bible I ran into the earlier corruption of the Hebrew Scriptures by the Hellenized Essenes of Alexandria, Egypt in 220 B.C.E. (<http://essenecx.netfirms.com>). Now we have the corruption of both the Hebrew Scriptures known as the Old Testament as well as the New Testament and these mind you become the Bible of the Christian Church for the last 1600 years. Having done this study now I came to see why the prophecies of the Jewish Messiah are different in the Hebrew Scriptures when compared with the later forged Greek and English texts (<http://messianicprophecy.netfirms.com> and <http://seventyweeksdaniel.netfirms.com> and <http://jewishmessiah.netfirms.com>).

These truths were very hard to swallow for an ordained Christian Pastor of a mega-church in Dallas, Texas. Thus my resignation lay only months ahead. **As I continued to trace backwards in time the origins for my inherited Christian beliefs and to find the origin for their deviation from what the Jews believed as recorded in their Hebrew Scriptures I found that all roads began to point to Egypt.** Along the way I discovered that Ezra rewrote the Hebrew Scriptures following the Persian captivity and at that time the history of the Jewish black-skinned people was altered to cover up their "Egyptian Roots" and to hide their true parents. This opened a whole can of worms that intrigues and motivates my study even to this day. Important for our study and this website is the marvelous facts I found concerning the Egyptian Religion which are sadly so tragically misrepresented today to all but those who study the New School of Egyptology. **In Egypt we find the world's first recorded religion and when properly understood the similarity with Biblical Judaism is overwhelming. But we should expect such once we learn the true origin of the Jewish people which can be shown to have sprung from the intermarriages of Egyptians and Canaanites. This information now becomes startling because not only do we learn the true identity of the Biblical Patriarch who are Pharaohs but reorients the dating of the Exodus to a period where few if any scholars look for evidence. Not finding any this period they dismiss the Exodus as myth but when dated to the period to when it actually occurred the evidence for the Exodus is plentiful.**

As if that is not enough I was overwhelmed with what I found concerning Egyptian religion. Properly understood the beauty and simplicity of God's Revelation to earliest mankind is breathtaking as God revealed Himself to these people though the Universe, Nature, and within the physiology of Humanity. Observations in the Heavens, in Nature, and in mankind himself expressed truths that found their expression through allegories and metaphors that took the form of stories and events

that were never literal to the Egyptians but yet when personified expressed "literal" truths about the Creator and His Cosmos. These personifications of Divine truth were woven into the Egyptian civilization and when PROPERLY understood reveal the Glory of God and His true message to mankind. It would be these "religious beliefs" that would provide the substrate for Egypt's Ethical Monotheism which was to be imparted to the world. In time the children of the Egyptians emerge through the marriage of Egyptians and Semites and we recognize them today as the Jewish race. These Egyptian children, the Jews, learned the religion of their parents and cleave to it today as well. Alexander the Great will come and destroy and Hellenize Egypt and in his wake the religion of the parent will be destroyed but try as they may the children of the Egyptians have withstood down through history assimilation and repeated attempts to subjugate and destroy their faith by successive Gentile conquerors. Biblical and Rabbinical Judaism is the closest representation of God's original Divine Revelation to mankind that can be found in the world today. Sadly Gentile Christianity refused this Revelation and did all that could to change it and pass off this altered anti-Egyptian religion and anti-Judaism as "orthodoxy" to the unsuspecting Gentiles who lack the knowledge to spot the counterfeit.

Sadly in time such Divine truths of the Cosmos would be perverted and the allegories and metaphors expressing these Divine truths would become "literalized" and debauched by successive Gentile nations and this deviation from truth becomes the cornerstone of world paganism in their deviate solar and nature festivals. Rome, in its combat against Judaism as a world religion in the earliest centuries, assimilates just enough Judaism in order to remake the Egyptian Karast (Christ) into Jesus of the New Testament and then Jesus of the New Testament is transformed into a hybrid representing a Cosmic Godman crossed with just enough Judaism to appear as the fulfillment of the Jewish messiah to those who know no better and have no knowledge of the manipulations and alterations done to the Hebrew Bible by the apostate Essenes of Alexandria, Egypt, in the 3rd century B.C.E. That once was me but no more. Simply said religious doctrines of Egypt expressing Divine truth in the form of allegory and metaphor are literalized by the Greeks and Romans and taught in a literal manner which was never to be understood in such a way nor taught in such a way by those who first gave the world these deeper religious understandings. Of what I am referring are the majority of the New Testament accounts of Jesus in the New Testament which simply are little more than personifications of Stellar and Cosmic events originally understood allegorically that reveal God and His attributes to mankind which have under the influence of the Essenes and later Rome been personified and deified as applied to an assumed historical Jesus. In so doing the simple truths, the original Revelation of God, and the simple Gospel of God originally given and understood by the Egyptians and their Jewish children has been tragically altered and destroyed and the Roman depiction of Jesus the Jew in the New Testament is nothing more than the literalization of these Divine truths understood originally as allegory and myths which again were but stories that revealed the maturation and maturity of the soul. **That's right...these Egyptian myths of Osiris, Isis, and Horus were never "literal" but were allegories of the descent of the Divine, the Soul into matter (mankind) and the pattern for its spiritual development in this matter we call flesh. Such revelation of the Divine intent hidden in myth and allegory is totally lost today when read anew in the supposed life of a "literal Jesus" which focus upon "the one" instead of all who have this same "Christ/Sophia within".** Said another way the "literalized Jewish Jesus", instead of being a picture for the development and imitation for all mankind for their spiritual development, has been transformed into a man who has become literally God by Nicean theology and along with this comes the loss of the religious beliefs system of the nations (Egypt, Israel) that once carried this Divine truth in Laws and Commandments that ordered the development of this soul. In its place we find a substitute of another religion that stigmatizes all Laws and Commandments which finds expression in the New Testament. But ever more all this was done along with the imposed Roman religious doctrine that failure to believe such things as taught by the Roman church as found in their New Testament results in one's damnation. Our adherence to many of these New Testament beliefs about Jesus are simply wrong and inaccurate and renders the uneducated believer an idolator and blasphemer when compared to the original beliefs of the Jewish nation and the Egyptian parents of these Jews.

WILL YOU LET ME PROVE THIS TO YOU?

If you have followed me up to now you might be bewildered to the claims made above but as they say in Texas: "the proof is in the pudding." I would ask you to search your heart and see if truth matters to you in your relationship with God. If it does then I would ask you to take this challenge and let me prove these things to you beyond any doubt which after twenty years of serious study I am prepared to do. The question is if you are willing to devote time and resources to procure some necessary books to aid in your study because I don't want anyone to stand before God in the judgment and say "pastor Craig said." That simply won't do. You are responsible for your own relationship with God as well as acquiring the truth concerning your faith. In order to **return to the faith of Jesus (by that I mean the Jewish revelation of God inherited from Egypt)** you must come first to the realization that you don't have it. This is my job to convince you through many infallible proofs that as a Gentile Christian it is impossible to be a follower of the historical Jesus (real or not) until you find out what Jew like him was supposed to believe and where these Jewish beliefs came from. Again the roads will lead to Egypt.

On this ministry's various other websites I have over the years tackled various doctrinal problems facing the traditional Christian and brought truth to bear upon the lies of Christian orthodoxy passed off as truth. Most of this has been done from a "literal" perspective since that is how we are taught to approach our Bibles as Christians. Now we look deeper to the hidden allegorical meanings behind these "simple stories" which were known by the Ancients and which have today been lost to all but a few dedicated students. **Now we begin at the beginning of recorded history in order to understand the religion of these Egyptian parents of the Jews who gave us what is later altered to become the traditional historical Jesus. It is only in such study can we ever hope to find the truths that lie behind this "assumed historical Jesus".** This will not be a quick or easy study and the concepts that will be revealed will be new and challenging. But as they say "no pain, no gain." So we begin at the beginning to understand the earliest of God's Revelation to mankind. Then after seeing these things for yourself then it is up to you to decide if you have been given the truth and a faithful representation of it by Rome or if you have been led down the road of deception like the billions of other Gentile who came before you who failed to take seriously the study of the origins of their faith. It is to these issues we now turn in this website. May God bless your efforts and the repentance of your life as these truths pierce your heart and reveal to you maybe for the first time in your life that you have received the counterfeit instead of the real. In so doing the idolatry and blasphemy which contaminates every Christian due to Rome's antisemitism and rejection of "the faith once given to the saints" will be exposed and this is the first step in your repentance and returning to the real faith of Jesus: Faith "in" Jesus or "the faith of Jesus"; that is the question! Ironically it is possible to have a faith both "in and of" Jesus but not a Jesus as defined from the Roman view and your studies will show this to you in time.

Let me make you a promise. If you continue in these studies and seek out your "Jewish Roots" you will find that all religious truths lie behind Egyptian religion in one way or the other and in discovering this truth you will find as well the truth behind the first "Jesus", "Messiah", and "Christ" which all had their origin in Egyptian religion and that all of these religious concepts again find their origin in Astronomy and the movement of the orbs in the Heavens where the Ancients first studied God's face. Stay tuned.

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20%^{off}

COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**

APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



ANCIENT EGYPTIAN SOLAR RELIGION...COULD IT HAVE BEEN THE PRECURSOR TO GENTILE CHRISTIANITY?

The title says it all! Now it is up to me to prove the fact stated above: **That the vast majority of Christian religious doctrines and dogmas is one way or the other associated with Jesus came from Egypt over ten thousand years ago. Let me say it another way: "Egyptian Solar Religion was personified in the form of the Osiris myth and and this "religious myth" was adapted by almost all Gentile nations in one form or another and finally applied to a Jewish Rabbi names Yeshua by both the Essenes and later the Romans.**

Understand up front that if I could not prove this point I would not be devoting great lengths of time and effort to such a project but being an ex-Pastor who stumbled onto this facts and the religious synthesis of the ages by Sun worshipping Gentile nations I feel it is my obligation to alert and warn others to the deceptions to which they have been ensnared by Western Christianity. As our Ministry's other websites amply prove beyond any doubt so will this one reveal to the interested student the "secrets of the ages" and the "priesthood" who used such knowledge of the Heavens and the Stars to control the masses; we call it religion today and there is nothing new under the Sun (pardon the pun)!

WHAT WILL I LEARN IF I CONTINUE MY STUDY INTO EGYPTIAN CHRISTIANITY?

But all is not lost and there is no need to be depressed because once you see the facts for yourself you will see that within the religious system of Egypt are hints of a "Divine" Creator who has spoken to His children; the sad part is that during the struggle between different groups of Egyptian priesthoods throughout many Dynasties many religious beliefs were added to this Divine Revelation and God's Truth blurred if not lost. We at Bet Emet, by exposing the Astro-theology, Nature Worship, and Phallic Worship of the Ancients hope to help the interested student refocus on the Divine while at the same time "casting out the Leaven." Most interesting of all is the role of the Jewish people when their true origin is understood once one comes to sufficient knowledge of Egypt and their assimilation with the Semitic peoples of yesteryear. Suffice to say that the earliest understanding of the Divine was handed down to the children of the Egyptians known today as the Jewish people. If truth is paramount one must admit that the Jewish people flirted with paganism throughout their history but finally through Divine punishments which culminated in the Babylonian Captivity Israel was no longer to be entangled in idolatry and blasphemy for the most part although much later the Essenes would fail in this area in their rejection of Biblical Judaism. **This "paganism" was the "literalization" of what is only a Divine Metaphysical Reality in an unseen world which was only "pictured" in images; the image never being the reality or supposed object of veneration!** The "literalization" of Divine Invisible Divine Concepts is the first step in the slippery slide of idolatry and Roman Christianity has followed in such a tragic path. One more point has to be made before we go on; namely, Alexander the Great would destroy Egypt and their culture through his Hellenization of his conquered territories and Egypt and their religion was no

exception. However, the Egyptian's children, the Jewish people, fought and died to preserve their Divine inheritance from Egypt. It is our task to day to "match up" these Divine rivers of Revelation we find in Egypt and Israel and their faith in God while at the same time factor out Osiris religion and its many religious dogmas which were assimilated by most all Gentile nations over their histories in one form or another. Understand that the "names" of the character in these religious myths changed in the various nations but the "pattern" is seen throughout when one begins to study comparative religions. What emerges once such "Solar patterns" are discarded is a Divine Revelation of a Creator who not only ordered the Heavens and Nature but applied such order to mankind as well as seen in a Divine Law Code held sacred to the Egyptians as well as the Jews today: It is called by the Jews today the Torah while the Egyptians called it the "Negative Confessions." We will get to all that shortly but now our task is to look to the Heavens to see what the Egyptians saw and how they over many centuries reasoned and personified what they saw into stories of gods and goddesses and the religious doctrines associated with them.

What you will see in this website is that the Ancient Egyptians saw "God" in the Heavens and over times such observations "spoke" to them about the Creator and His "message in the stars" as they understood it. Over time these "observations" in the Heavens and in Nature (which was influenced by the Heavens and the Sun) were correlated and later personified by the Ancients into stories of gods and godmen and every Gentile nation saw these same things and made similar observations. Where the train jumps the track is here: While the earliest Egyptians saw Divine forces at work in the Heavens and Nature they understood them as "allegory" and "symbols" while later other Gentile nations will turn these "observations" into LITERAL religious beliefs and apply them to gods and godmen as if they were real. This explains why almost every Gentile nation of the world saw the same things in the Heavens and Nature as had the Egyptians and accounts for such similarities in their religions histories and why, when allegory became "literal" for them, that they applied them to gods and godmen in a literal way and then we come along and find the same things taught "literally" as applied to a Jewish Rabbi named Yeshua as found in the "Jesus story" in the New Testament; which when properly understood is little more than a retelling of Egyptian religious myths as found recorded in Egyptian and other Gentile ancient religious writings since the beginning of mankind's earliest written records.

It has to be stressed again. Understand as well that to them earliest Egyptians these religious beliefs which were expressed in myths were understood as an "allegory" of truths that they perceived as they looked on the Creator's handiwork in the Heavens. They even made connections in Nature since the Heavens influenced the growing seasons and the food chain. But again it has to be said these understandings of these Egyptians were "allegories" of higher spiritual truths as they perceived them in their lives. We as Christians and followers of Jesus fall into idolatry and blasphemy of the Creator when we attach similar religious beliefs to a Jewish Rabbi named Yeshua/Jesus and believe them in a "LITERAL" way as we have been taught under the influence of Western Christianity. It is my hope that after seeing what the ancient Egyptians saw in the heavens then you will be able to see how such "allegories" later became "literal" religious beliefs which were attached to false gods and dying godmen in almost every nation under the sun and finally to Jesus/Yeshua by the Essenes and later Rome.

Understand that we desire the truth about Jesus and not just the re-telling of the "Osiris" myth over and over again through countless generations where finally it was again applied to a Jewish Rabbi named Yeshua in the Fertile Crescent in the first century B.C. One's relationship with God should be built upon truth and not Astro-theology and concepts personified from nature. It is to this task of recovering such Divine truth held by such men as Pharaoh Akhenaten, known today as Moses, that we now turn.

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**

ancient egyptian solar religion; could it have been the precursor to christianity?



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20%^{off} on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES
COUPON CODE: NF20



THE NETERU AND THE ANGELS OF GOD

Ptah was, according to the Egyptian texts,

the Father of the fathers of all neteroo (gods) ... Who bore himself and was not borne.

Ptah manifested himself in many ways and under many aspects, and, as such, the neteroo (gods) have their forms in Ptah and are nothing but Ptah.

The neteroo (gods) were the personification of the energies/powers/forces that, through their actions and interactions, created, maintained, and continue to maintain the universe. As such, there are numerous (several thousands) neteroo (gods) in the universe.

In order to simplify and convey the scientific and philosophical abstracts of the *neteroo* (gods), some **fixed representations were invented**. As a result, the figures of Ptah, Osiris, Amen, Horus, Ma-at, Mut, etc., became the signs of such attributes/functions/ forces/energies.

These figures were intended merely to fix the attention or represent abstract idea(s), and were not intended to be looked upon as real personages. Therefore, there was no prescribed form for a neter/netert, and the Egyptians believed that a neter/netert could take on any shape that a person desired.

The worshipping of a netert (goddess) like Isis was actually worshipping the mother principle. Those worshipping Osiris were worshipping the resurrection principle, . . .etc. Again Egypt understood that these principles and forces seen in the Cosmos were manifestations of the One True God. In reality such "worship" was the worship of the One True God in His many manifestations.

The Egyptians gave a neter/netert (god/goddess) different **names**. This should not confuse us when we deal with philosophical/scientific abstracts, which were called *neteroo* (gods). Names in ancient Egypt were not just labels. A name was like a short resume or synopsis of the principle.

As an example, let us review the neter Ra, who personifies the solar principle responsible for all creation. This solar principle has different roles, in the universe. Let us review three such roles which were mentioned in the Unas Funerary (Pyramid) Texts:

- *They cause thee to come into being as Ra, in his name of Khepri.*
- *Thou ascendest unto them like Ra, in his name of Ra.*
- *Thou turnest back from their presence like Ra, in his name of Atum.*
- The aspect of Ra, at sunrise, was called Khepri (which means coming into being).
- When the sun is high in the heavens, Ra is fully Ra.
- The aspect of Ra, as the sun at the end of the day i.e. as the completing or setting sun, becomes Atum.

An Egyptian temple was the shrine for the neter (god), who represented some specific aspects of the One God. It was a model of the universe seen from the point of view of the neter (god), to which it was consecrated. Only the priesthood had access to the inner sanctuaries, where the sacred rites and ceremonies were performed. In some instances, only the King himself, or his authorized substitute, had permission to enter.

THE TRIADS

The energies represented by the various neteroo (gods) may function together in groups, or as individuals. The interaction between the neteroo (gods), which are usually expressed in myth, are to be understood as the dramatization of cosmic and natural laws. The union of certain pairs of complementary energies/attributes (masculine and feminine forms) resulted in a third energy/attribute.

There were numerous trinities in ancient Egypt. Some examples are:

- Amen - Mut - Khonsu
- Mar - Met - Heru (Osiris - Isis - Horus)
- Ptah - Sekhmet - Nefertum

SIMILARITIES WITH ANGELS

The concept of neteroo (gods), as the personifications of universal principles, functions and attributes of the one great and supreme God, was later acknowledged by others as angels.

Just like the Egyptian's neteroo (gods), each angel was given a name and specific function(s).

Edwin C. Steinbrecher, an astrologer, metaphysician, and author of The Inner Guide Meditation, says that angels are

"living energies that contain ideas and information, specific patterns of instinctual behavior and thought. They are the energies which somehow attach themselves, without our conscious awareness, to everything we meet in the world we call real. [They] are the lift energies that pour out of each of us unceasingly night and day... influencing everyone in our lives and causing us to be influenced in return."

And just as each neter (god) of Egypt may have several forms and shapes, so is the case for each angel. The spheres of angels in Christianity are comparable with ancient Egypt's hierarchy of neteroo (gods/goddesses). Both these spheres or hierarchies describe the realms to which our senses have no access, but which are necessary within the universal scheme of things.

SYMBOLISM AND NETEROO (GODS)

In Egyptian symbolism, the precise role of the neteroo (gods) was revealed in many ways: by dress, headdress, crowns, feathers, animal, plant, color, position, size, gesture, sacred object, or type of symbolic equipment (e.g., flail, scepter, staff, ankh). Only those initiated into symbolic language - can contemplate a wealth of physical, physiological, psychological and spiritual data, in all the symbols. Compare the same concept to a modern-day caricature in the newspaper.

Crowns and ceremonial headdress of the *neteroo* (gods, goddesses) were never found, because they were symbols and not real.

The hieroglyph for a neter is a human figure dressed in the shepherd's long robe, and seated in the classic shepherd's pose as he tends his flock. Asar/Heru (Osiris/ Horus) was portrayed as the Perfect Shepherd (the good Shepherd).

Neteroo (gods) were always shown in action because God never sleep and is always acting in this continuous Creation that is ever expanding and growing.

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20% off

COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



CAN WE FIND THE GOD YHVH -YAHWEH- IN ANCIENT EGYPT...AND DID JUDAISM INHERIT THE EGYPTIAN RELIGION?

The name **Adonai**, translated "Lord" (only the "L" capitalized), occurs approximately 300 times in the Old Testament. It's interesting to note that it is almost always used in the **plural** possessive form meaning "My Lords". When the plural is formed using a singular possessive ending ("my Lords"), it always refers to God, and occurs over 300 times in the Tanakh in this form. The Masoretes ensured that the sacred Name of the LORD YHVH would not be taken in vain by putting the vowel marks for Adonai under the letters **א-ד-נ** in the running text.

Answer for yourself: Have you ever wondered why a "monotheistic" religion like Judaism would express the concept of its God in the plural tense? It stands to reason that it should be expressed in the "singular" tense but that is not what we find. Before I give you the real reason first understand that Judaism teaches us that the plural form Adonai, like the plural form Elohim, is regularly used with singular verbs and modifiers, so it is best to construe the Name as an **"emphatic plural" or "plural of majesty."** Well that sounds like it could be right but I will share with you something in a second that will make a lot more sense as to why the name of God is expressed in the "plural" tense.

The word "Adonai" is used in Judaism as a **spoken substitute** for the **ineffable (Incapable of being expressed; indescribable or unutterable) name of God.** The name "Lord" or "Adonai" signifies ownership or mastership and indicates the truth that God is the owner of each member of the human family, and that He consequently claims the unrestricted obedience of all. This Hebrew word "Adonai", meaning "my lord, my master", comes from **"adon"** which also means "lord, master". **"Adon"**, the basic form for the word "Adonai" is a title variously used to refer to men, **angels**, and to the true God of Israel, meaning "lord, master, owner." It is derived from the Ugaritic "adn" meaning "lord" or "father" and the Akkadian "adannu", "mighty." In the Tanakh, the word "Adon" can, as I mentioned above, refer to men and **angels** as well as to the LORD God of Israel (e.g., Exodus 34:23). The reference to "angels" is very important as we shall see because it connects with the idea of the "neteru".

Answer for yourself: Why is this connection between "angels" and "God" as expressed as "Adon" so important? Well you will have to wait a second to find out.

From Hellenistic times onward "Adonai" was used verbally to replace the written Yahweh. When the tetragrammaton (YHVH) appears in the Biblical text, it is usual to read it out loud either as **Adonai or as Ha-Shem ("The Name").** "Jehovah" is one of the English renderings of the Hebrew YHVH (illustrated below, note that Hebrew reads right to left), a Name of God revealed to the early Hebrews, **long before there were any "Israelites".**

Answer for yourself: Did I say "before" there were Israelites? Yes I did and we know this for sure today.

The name and word "YHVH" was, after about 300 B.C.E., held in such high regard by Jews, in accordance with a "take no chances" interpretation of The Third Commandment to not use the Name of God in vain, that it was not spoken at all. The only exception was the high priest on The Day Of Atonement when he entered into the Most Holy Place of the Temple. This practice was carried over into The Septuagint (the Greek translation of the Hebrew Scriptures of the Old Testament which was done by Greek-speaking Hebrew scholars...the Essenes of Alexandria, Egypt) where the YHVH was translated as the **Greek word "Kurios" i.e. Lord**. This was further carried into modern times where English-language Bibles now commonly translate the YHVH as all-capitals LORD. One of the major exceptions was the American Standard Version (ASV) of 1901 that uses **"Jehovah"** when translating the YHVH. Also, whenever YHVH occurred in the Scriptures, the Jewish people pronounced it, as is still done today, "Adonai" (i.e. "Lord"), thus **replacing the YHVH with Adonai**.



Thus we see that the **Hebrew Spoken Name for God is Adhonai. In writing it is YHVH, yet this tetragrammaton is always pronounced as Adhonai**. Now we can better understand why the Masoretes ensured that the sacred Name of the LORD, "YHVH", would not be taken in vain accidentally by putting the vowel marks for Adonai under the letters in the running text. They did this to remind the reader to pronounce Adonai regardless of the consonants in the text. Let us not forget, please, that I mentioned earlier that the word **"Adonai" is plural**.

Answer for yourself: Why is this "plural"? What is this to teach us? Have we understood correctly why this monotheistic religion, Judaism, has for the biggest name for God a "plural" concept instead of a "singular" concept? In order to understand this we have to come to a proper understanding of the "neteru" which we shall do momentarily.

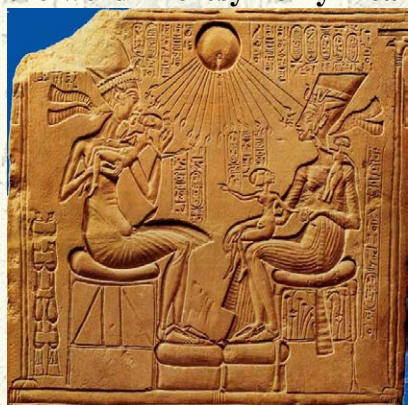
Now "Adonai" is the plural of Adhon, which in Greek translates as Adonis with the usual meaning of 'The Lord'.

Answer for yourself: It is possible to find the name "YHVH" in Ancient Egypt and it is possible that the Hebrews and Israelites obtained their understanding of God and His "names" in Egypt and only "borrowed" them and grafted them onto their own understandings of God following the Exodus? Could this reason revolve around the Egyptian **"neteru"**? Yes, it does, as I will show you.

*In Egyptian, "Adhon means **Aten**".*

Answer for yourself: What is meant by "Aten" and just Whom is "Aten"?

Our study begins with the fact that **"Aten" is the name for the God of the supposed Heretic King Akhenaten, one of the Hebrew Pharaohs of the 18th Dynasty in Ancient Egypt**. I learned long ago that the word "heresy" only meant "another opinion"; not necessarily a "wrong" opinion. But few understand this when they hear or read the word and unfortunately it carries a "negative" connotation today when in reality it should not. Often, in fact, those deemed "heretics" by Roman Christianity are those who possessed more Divine Truth than those who classified them as "heretics" in the first place. This is the irony of all ironies.



Of great importance for us now is that we recognize that there is a general **misconception** that those who were faithful to Aten **worshipped the Sun. This is utter nonsense, yet easily swallowed by the gullible and the unlearned in the truth behind the Egyptian Religion**.

A young pharaoh comes to power in Egypt in 1379 B.C.E. and it will change the world and its effects are seen today the world over. Like his father he is called Amenhotep/Amenophis (IV) (Amenhotep='Amon is satisfied') in the beginning. Later on he changes his name to Akh-en-aten. He tries to impose a new belief system on his Egyptian subjects, which is in contrast with the traditions and habits of thousands of years. This new belief system is an **orthodox monotheism**, the first example of its kind in history. Amenhotep's rule lasted 17 years (1379-1362 BC.). Following his death this new belief system meets its end abruptly, and anything and everything that belonged to this 'heretic' ruler is banned. Unlike the previous Egyptian religious system, the religion imposed by **Amenhotep IV, the Biblical Moses**, was a fairly simple one, albeit radically different in character. In place of a pantheon of gods (neteru), God being separated into each of His attributes, characters, and features, each with separate functions and forms, they were all grouped under a single deity - to the exclusion and denial of all other deities and attributes of this One God. **Now, instead of God being thought about as different manifestations of the Divine He is understood as the "All in the One"; a Divine Unity of all that exists.** This god was Aten or Aton, the Intelligent Life-giving Force or Energy of the Universe that was symbolized by the the disk of the sun (the physical example of the Cosmic Energy that exists behind all matter). Quite simply, Aten was the supreme God of all creation, responsible for all existing life regardless of place or culture. No longer would mankind be divided over this "understanding of God" or "that understanding of God"; now all mankind could come together under the One God of All. **Mankind could finally be "one brotherhood".** Furthermore, besides the very obvious image of the sun, Atenism was basically **a religion without any image for its God; it assigned no mythological visual representation to Aten. Aten was never represented in the form of either man or beast, simply the impersonal disk of the sun.**



Answer for yourself: Why do you think Moses writes the following when Ancient Egypt was full of representations of these "neteru" and "attributes" of the One God?

Exod 20:3-6 3 Thou shalt have no other gods before me. 4 Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth: 5 Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them: for I the LORD thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me; 6 And shewing mercy unto thousands of them that love me, and keep my commandments. (KJV)

Now Egypt was not without its images and these were not wrong mind you; but they had the potential to be divisive. There were hundreds of them and without a proper understanding of Egyptian Religion it is easy to jump to conclusions and say that Egyptian Religion was "polytheistic". But it was not. Bet that as it may these "neteru" did not always bring unity. We see the same principle in the New Testament addressed by Paul:

1 Cor 1:12-13 12 Now this I say, that every one of you saith, I am of Paul; and I of Apollos; and I of Cephas; and I of Christ. 13 Is Christ divided? ...(KJV)

In a previous article I introduced the reader to a new concept: the **Neteru as the "Attributes of God"** as well as the **Neteru As the "Angels" of God** as understood by the Ancient Egyptians. I shared a little about the **neteru as the personifications of universal principles, functions and attributes of the One great and supreme God. The neteru who were called "gods" by some, were endorsed and incorporated into Christianity under a new name, "angels".**

Now above I mentioned that in the Tanakh, the word "Adon", the root for "Adonai" can refer to men and

angels.

Answer for yourself: Now then can you see that this concept of "Angels", accepted in both Judaism, Islam, and Christianity and "Neteru" are the same spiritual concept that reflects the Emanation of God and the Spiritual Hierarchy in the Godhead? I hope you can. This behooves us to understand the "neteru" if we ever hope to grasp the truth behind our Creator God let alone the name "Adonai" and "YHVH".

The ancient Egyptian word "neter," and its feminine form "netert," have been wrongly, and possibly intentionally, translated as "god" and "goddess," by almost all scholars. **There is no equivalent word in meaning, to the word "neter," in the English language.** Honest translation should use the native word, if they cannot find its equivalent in their language. **"Neteru" (plural of "neter/netert") are the Divine Principles and Functions that operate the Universe. They are all aspects and functions of the One Supreme God. The words "god" and "goddess" leave the impression that ancient Egyptians had a multitude of gods, which is absolutely untrue.**

As such, an Egyptian neter/netert was not a god/goddess but the personification of a function/attribute of the One God. With this understanding comes likewise the understanding that the labeling of Egyptian religion as "pagan" or "idolatrous" betrays the complete lack of understanding of the Egyptian religion by the writer or would be scholar.

The Song of Moses in Deuteronomy (32:43), as found in a cave at Qumran, near the Dead Sea, mentions the word **"gods"** in the plural:

"Rejoice, O heavens, with him; and do obeisance to him, ye gods."

Answer for yourself: Does this reference by Moses to "gods" by one motivated by Monotheism seem strange? Does this principle possible indicate that the Essenes, who would find their home in Alexandria, Egypt, later were influenced not only by Egyptian religion but by the evolution and paganization of it in their day? The Essene answer will come later for we have not gotten that far yet but the answer you will find upon examination is "yes." I have devoted a whole website to this problem which you need to see for yourself if you want to know **how these ancient Divine Revelation and truths and personifications of universal principles, functions and attributes of the one great and supreme God were later corrupted by these Essenes in Alexandria and Qumran where these concepts once expressed as "attributes" of the One True God were later personified as if "real people" and later applied to Jesus; thereby making him God.**

The passage we find in the New Testament (Hebrews, 1:6),

Heb 1:6 6 And again, when he bringeth in the firstbegotten into the world, he saith, And let all the angels of God worship him. (KJV)

reveals to us the transformation of the idea of the neteru. The the word "gods" as understood by Moses in the Song of Songs pointed about above has been modified. These attributes of the One True God now have a life of their own and they become "angels." The word for "gods" is substituted with **"angels of God"**. Again this concept of the "neteru" shows the hidden influence of Egyptian religion not only among Judaism but even the movement later termed Christianity and because of this fact it is imperative to understand Egyptian religion in its earliest form as well as the corruption of it down through history if one wants to correctly understand both Judaism and the later corruption of Judaism and the simple Divine Revelation under Christian hands and Gentile Christianity. The term **"angels"**, according to the **Metaphysical Bible Dictionary**, refers to those who "guard and guide and direct the natural forces of mind and body, which have in them the future of the whole man."

Angels, or neteru, are living energies. In the wisdom teaching of various cultures, these Causal

Powers are called by many names including Agents, Angels, Conscious Thought Forms, Creative Energies, Devas, Fathers, Fountains, Gates, Governors, Hands of God, Lords, and Shining Ones.

Edwin C. Steinbrecher, an astrologer, metaphysician, and author of, The Inner Guide Meditation, says that angels are, *"living energies that contain ideas and information, specific patterns of instinctual behavior and thought. They are the energies which somehow attach themselves, without our conscious awareness, to everything we meet in the world we call real. [They] are the life energies that pour out of each of us unceasingly night and day. . . influencing everyone in our lives and causing us to be influenced in return."*

Just like the Egyptian's neteru, each "angel" has been given a name and specific function(s). And just as each neter of Egypt did not always take the same form and shape, so is the case for each angel. As your projection of them changes, so will their appearance. Sometimes, they are so blocked by the ego that you can only see their dim, hazy outlines. Many have seen angels change from a shining light to a form resembling a human being, then into a symbol (cube, triangle, etc.), and back to human features. **Upon careful examination, the concept of the Egyptian neteru was accepted by ancient and modern societies, who merely chose new names to express Egyptian ideas. The neteru became angels.**

The roots of monotheism in Egypt could be found in earlier times. For a significant period there have been in Egypt attempts among the priests of the Sun Temple at On (Heliopolis) to develop the thought and **emphasize the moral aspect of an universal god.** During the reign of Amenhotep III, the Biblical Solomon, (the father of Akh-en-Aten, Moses...I know the chronology in our inherited Bible is wrong...blame Ezra) worship of the sun-god seems to have achieved some degree of popularity. In so doing **the very ancient name of the sun-god, Aten, Aton or Atum, has regained importance.** Understand that "Aten" was an older name for God and that Moses, Akhenaten, did not originate it; in fact we can find Aten worship during the reign of his father Amenhotep III. Thus we see the young king Amenhotep IV found a ready movement based on Aten/Aton belief system already existing when he came to the throne. Although he was not the first to have initiated this belief system, he became a loyal follower. **While all this was going on, Egypt became a world power, and the resultant imperialism found its reflection in religion as universalism and monotheism.** This god had to go beyond the boundaries and spread its sovereignty to the occupied lands. Amenhotep IV has never denied his loyalty to the sun cult. **Amenhotep IV worshipped the sun not as an object but as a symbol of the Divine Being whose energy is manifested as rays of light,** and he described himself as "first prophet of Re-Horakhte, rejoicing in the Horizon, in his name 'Sunlight which is in Aton.' " The high priest of Aton was called 'greatest of seers'. Instead of the word god, Aton is used and **god is differentiated clearly from the sun as a body,** and the pharaoh has sanctified the sun's power to influence the world.

What is of great importance for us is the fact that this new understanding of God emphasized the personal nature of the relationship between the god and the pharaoh. No longer anthropomorphic the sun was depicted as a golden orb shedding rays of light on the king and his queen Nefertiti, each ray ending in a little hand proffering the sign of life, the ankh, to the royal pair. Amenhotep's influence was an energetic intervention. **He has introduced for the first time the 'exclusion factor' which transformed the doctrine of a universal god into monotheism.** In one of the hymns he says: *"O, sole god, there's no other god beside you!"* (An identical impression could be found in Zoroastrianism, Judaism, and Islam). As a result of the reaction amongst the priests of Amun towards this new religion Amenhotep's belief system gradually became clear, coherent, unyielding and intolerant. This opposition has risen to such a level in the sixth year of Amenhotep's reign that he changed his name - a part of which was the name of god 'Amun/Amen' to Akh-en-Aten (Akh-en-aten='Aten is pleased' or 'It pleases Aten').

After changing his name he left the city of Thebes, and has established a new royal capital lower down the river, which he named 'Akhenaten' (Akhenaton='The horizon of Aten/Aton') the ruins of which is Tell el-Amarna in our day. He closed all the temples of Amun, worshipping in those temples were banned, all the assets of the temples were confiscated. According to Akh-en-aten what is said about the other gods were all lies, and

deception. Akh-en-aten accepted the energy of the sunlight as the source of life on earth, and worshipped the Energy behind this light as a symbol of his god's power. He boasted his happiness caused by the 'creation', and his Ma'at (honest and just) life. Despite all the richness and extravagance that could be seen in the art of the Amarna period there was no other representation or a personal image of the Sun-God Aten/Aton. Because Akh-en-aten did not allow the making of the idols or images of the Sun-God. **The king said that the real god has no form**, and kept his position until the end of his life. And a last point: **There was an absolute silence about Osiris and the kingdom of the dead; there would no longer be any worship of the icon of the "godman"**.

Despite the fact that Akh-en-aten has banned all the other gods and insisted on his sun-god as the sole god to be worshipped, (in other words he was really a monotheist), he was accused first with anti-theism then with atheism. Egyptian pharaoh Akh-en-aten is the first registered atheist in the history of mankind. Although Akh-en-aten has worshipped the sole god, the sun-god Aten/Aton, he was accused by his son in law Tut-ankh-aton - who replaced him - with atheism, because he has rejected the official gods. Tut-ankh-aton's name was changed to Tut-ankh-amen as the belief system of Aten was abandoned following the death of Akh-en-aten. Since Akh-en-aten all those who have rejected or opposed the official gods (the multiplicity of the neteru) in Egypt, Greece or Rome were accused of atheism. Socrates, Anaxagoras, Diagoras, Protagoras and others thinking like them were amongst those who were accused of atheism. The idea of monotheism which had risen with Akh-en-aten had to stay in darkness for a long time. There are those scholars who find the origin of the sole god, the father god of the code books of Judaism, Christianity and Islam here, in Egypt, in the Aten belief system. The belief system Moses imposed on Hebrews must have been nothing but the Aton/Aten religion.

Answer for yourself: Could YHVH be the Aten and we not know it? We will get to that in a second.

Answer for yourself: So what have we seen? We have seen that Egypt understood this One God as "the All in the One".

The energies represented by the various neteru may function together in groups or as individuals. **The interaction between the neteru are expressed in myth, which is to be understood as the dramatization of cosmic and natural laws.** We discussed the role of myth in an earlier article. The union of certain pairs of complementary energies/attributes (masculine and feminine forms) resulted in a third energy/attribute.

Answer for yourself: What should this teach us? Simply when reading of Osiris and Horus and Isis as well as other "neteru" or "gods of Egypt" we are not speaking of "literal historical people" or actual "competitive gods of the One God" but Divine Concepts that operate in this One God that are very real that are later personified by the Egyptian Spiritual Masters to help mankind better understand and relate to his God and Creator. This is not an odd concept, and it was copied in the trinity of the Christian faith and few know it. This explains why the corridors of history and nation after nation express these same "Divine Concepts" under different names whom we mistakenly believe were "pagan gods" and ridicule them as "stupid" in fact when a proper understanding of this Divine Concept, the Descent of both the Soul and "the Krst/Karest/Christ" into "matter", as expressed in these myths and Spiritual concepts are absolutely breathtaking when you see them as they were understood by the Ancients. Behind the Sungods and goddesses of the ancient Mysteries and the ancient Spiritual Wisdom lie the **personification of the metaphysical concept of the Descent of both the Soul and "the Krst/Karest/Christ" into "matter" and humanity.** This is not "pagan"; it is highest Spiritual revelation than mankind was ever given by our Creator and ancient Egypt was the custodian for humanity of this Spiritual reality. Our blindness today is due to Rome who burned the worlds libraries and murdered millions to cover up the fact that their "literalization" of these "allegorical expressions of God" was a lie and a gross misrepresentation of truth. Rome basically "literalized" the Christ within, one of the neteru, as a historical "god-man" whom we know today as "Jesus" to give validity to their Emperor as the Roman "god-man". Today we don't know this when reading accounts of a "literal" and a "supposed historical Jesus" but in fact the "Christ" was always real...but not a historical person but rather "a Divine Spark" that lives in all people. God's Christ dwells within us all as does this God Whom we love and Whom Manifests Himself as Osiris, Isis, Horus, etc. When we speak of "resurrection from the dead" we speak of the reality of Osiris. It is but a picture expressing a holy and Divine concept which tragically down through history lost its true meaning

and today as Christians we truly look through a glass darkly. Tragically the Bible speaks of what has happened to Christianity since loosing the true "gnosis" behind these concepts:

Isa 42:18-19 18 Hear, ye deaf; and look, ye blind, that ye may see. 19 Who is blind, but my servant? or deaf, as my messenger that I sent? who is blind as he that is perfect, and blind as the LORD's servant? (KJV)

Now you better understand why Judaism has other names for God, in particular Eli, or in the plural Elohim (like Adhonai). Since Hebrew like Egyptian is a consonantal language, we cannot be sure how the vowels were pronounced. In Hebrew, the spellings for Eli and Alah are almost identical, so it is quite easy to understand whence the Islamic name of Allah originates.

In a country which seemed to recognize many manifestations of God as "gods/neteru", one may wonder why Aten caused such an upheaval and division. Akhenaten never said that the "neteru" did not exist; only that we are not to worship one to the exclusion of all others; it is better that we worship God in his totality and promote the unity not only of God but of mankind at the same time. In the first place, as I just showed you, the Egyptians did ONLY recognize one supreme being, who was generally known as 'Amen', 'Amun' or 'Amon'.

Answer for yourself: Did you notice the word "Amen"? Ever heard this before?

With no written vowels we can only be reasonably sure that it was 'Amen' for this is the pronunciation still used at the end of prayers. The multiple names for God in Ancient Egypt arises not from there being many Gods, because there is only One as taught by Egypt, but the different characteristics of the One God each being given a different name along with its symbolic representation (archetype). Thus as a Potter the One God was known as Ptah, and so on.

Answer for yourself: So what is going on that Akhenaten enforced Aten worship upon the whole nation?

We have to go back to the time of the Hyksos Pharaohs to understand why there was such an upheaval when Amenhotep IV, the Biblical Moses, changed his name to Akhenaten and tried to eliminate the cult of Amen, along with its temples and the very strong Amen-Ra priesthood. The Thirteenth and Fourteenth Dynasties were powerless to put down the Hyksos, tribal warlords with foreign support who seized control of the Delta, establishing the capital of Avaris and moving south. Despite their alien origins (Hyksos means "Princes of Foreign Lands") and foreign ties, the Hyksos assumed an Egyptian identity and ruled as pharaohs.

Important for us to note is the fact that the Hyksos were Semites who infiltrated Egypt around the 18th Century B.C.E., and eventually took over as rulers. They were eventually driven out of Egypt by Ahmose I, who founded the New Kingdom and 18th Dynasty in 1570 B.C.E. The Hyksos had ruled Egypt for some two to three hundred years. The hostility between Egyptian and the Semite Hyksos never ceased in spite of intermarriage and their living together eventually in a precarious peace. Important again for us to note is the fact that in adopting the Egyptian God, the Semites added their own interpretation of the One Supreme Creator, and they retained their own language.

Answer for yourself: What does the Precession of the Equinoxes have to do with this and the changing the end of the Age?

Having arrived in Egypt during the Age of Aries these Hyksos Semites associated themselves with the Sign of Aries (lamb, ram) in the Zodiac because it was now to rule the Vernal Equinox. That being so they became known as the "the Shepherd Kings". On the other hand, Egyptians still remembered the old Age of Taurus (bull) and maintained customs that pertained to the sign of the bull, the Age of Taurus which was passing away and being replaced by the Age of Aries.

Answer for yourself: Why is this important?

This was the reason that Moses became so enraged when he saw some of his flock making graven images of The Calf of God, for by then **"the Son of God" was being reinterpreted as the "The Lamb of God" since the Constellation of Aries was replacing the Constellation of Taurus at the Spring/Vernal Equinox.**

To make matters worse long after the Hyksos had been driven out of Egypt, their people still maintained high places in the Egyptian Administration.

Answer for yourself: Can you think of one in the Bible?

Joseph became Chief Minister under the Pharaoh Tuthmosis IV. When his daughter Tiye married the next **Pharaoh Amenhotep III (the King Solomon of the Bible)**, it is plain to see that the Egyptian hierarchy was horrified at the prospect of the hated Hyksos-Semites regaining the Royal Throne. And that is exactly what would happen as we find the line of Hebrew Pharaohs in Egypt during the 18th Dynasty. Queen Tiye was naturally afraid that her baby son, the future **Amenhotep IV and Akhenaten (the Biblical Moses)**, would be in danger. We do know that he was hidden away, for there is no record of him in the Egyptian Royal family, until he suddenly emerges as a young man.

Joseph's sarcophagus, coffins and funerary furniture bear eleven different versions of his godly name. Just as a Christian name may be derived from biblical names, and Muslim from the Prophet's family, the Egyptians bore the name of the god (neteru) they worshipped as well as their family name. **Joseph's God, YHVH** (a shepherd...Aries) was a problem for the Egyptian funerary scribes, and his Mummy is now known as 'Yuya'. The name given Joseph by the Pharaoh was Zaphnath Paaneah (Book of Jasher and Genesis 41:45). He would have been better known as Yu-Zaph, or Joseph. What is really important though, is that **YHVH, the hidden name of God of the Hyksos invading Semites, finding equivalency with Adon, Adonai, and the Aten**", was known as the same God of the both the Semite population of Egypt as well as the Egyptians far back as the 18th Dynasty and earlier, and more importantly to Akhenaten, thought by many scholars to have been Moses. **Bearing all of this in mind, we can now see how YHVH was the hidden name behind Aten, the spoken Adhonai.**

Answer for yourself: So is YHVH the Aten and is Aten YHVH? Are they the same? Did Akhenaten, Moses hide the "neteru" behind the idea of the Aten and use the Hyksos name for this same God (YHVH) since he was a Hebrew part-Semite? Yes.

Answer for yourself: Now can you understand why in Judaism we have the idea of "plurality" in the name for God? It carries the idea not of "majestic plurality" but rather the Divine Concept of the "neteru" as the Emanations of God who is the many All in the One. I have found the study of the "neteru" simply fantastic and I understand why Akhenaten had to do what he did but sadly lost behind all of this is the glorious knowledge of these "neteru" which helps paint the glorious picture of God like I have never beheld it before.

This Hyksos dominion was shaken by Thebes which established the Seventeenth Dynasty and, under Wadikheperre Kamose, Egypt laid siege to Avaris. When his successor Ahmosis expelled the Hyksos from Egypt in 1567 B.C.E., the New Kingdom was born. Ahmosis founded the Eighteenth Dynasty (1567-1320 B.C.E.) which reigned over the first part of a prosperous and stable imperial period during which Pharaonic culture flowered and Egypt became a world power.

Lawrence Gardner states: "It was upon the mountain at Sinai that Jehovah first announced his presence to Moses. Being an Aten supporter, Moses asked this new lord and master who he was, and the reply was "I am that I am", which in phonetic Hebrew became 'Jehovah'. However, for the longest time afterwards, the Israelites were not allowed to utter the name 'Jehovah' - with the exception of the High Priest who was allowed to whisper the name in private once a year. The problem was that prayers were supposed to be said to this new godhead".

Answer for yourself: But how would this God know the prayers were said to him if his name was not mentioned?

The Israelites knew not this Jehovah as well as Moses; for them it appears that they were confused, for after all the concept of the "neteru" is vast and problematic to one who does not have the proper "keys" for its understanding and interpretation. This is evident today when would be scholars interpret the great Egyptian Religion as "polytheistic". Lacking this the Israelites presumed he must be the equivalent of the great State-god of Egypt (Amun, Amon, Amen). It was decided, therefore, to add the name of that State-god to all prayers thereafter, and the name of that god was "Amen". To this day, the name of "Amen" is still recited at the end of prayers. Even the well-known Christian Lord's Prayer (as given in the Gospel of Matthew) was transposed from an Egyptian original which began, *"Amen, Amen, who art in heaven..."*

As for the famous Ten Commandments (said to have been conveyed to Moses by God upon the mountain), these too are of Egyptian origin and they derive directly from Spell Number 125 in the Egyptian Book of the Dead. They were not new codes of conduct invented for the Israelites, but were simply newly stated versions of the ritual confessions of the Pharaohs. For example, citing the [42 Negative Confessions](#), the confession "I have not killed" was translated to the decree "Thou shalt not kill"; "I have not stolen" became "Thou shalt not steal"; "I have not told lies" became "Thou shalt not bear false witness"; and so on.

Not only were the Ten Commandments drawn from Egyptian ritual, but so too were the Psalms reworked from Egyptian hymns (though they are attributed to King David, Thutmose III). Even the Old Testament Book of Proverbs - the so-called 'wise words of Solomon' - was translated almost verbatim into Hebrew from the writings of an Egyptian sage called Amenemope. These are now held at the British Museum, and verse after verse of the Book of Proverbs can be attributed to this Egyptian original. It has now been discovered that even the writings of Amenemope were extracted from a far older work called The Wisdom of Ptah-hotep, which comes from more than 2,000 years before the time of Solomon."

Answer for yourself: Can you begin to see the importance of Egypt in our Judeo-Christian heritage? Then if any of these earliest understandings of God have been purposefully or even accidentally changed and new replacement religious dogmas and doctrines have taken their place then can you grasp the severity of the nature of the problems lurking behind our inherited Roman "literalistic" Christianity which rejected their Jewish Roots and ultimately the Egyptian Religion on which it was built? Time to study and study hard before we die as Christian idolators and blasphemers and never know it because we inherited an anti-Jewish religion to which we never verified for ourselves that what we are told to believe for our "salvation" is indeed the Ancient Divine Truths held sacred by mankind since the beginning of time and up until the rise of the mighty Roman antisemitic Empire and its Orthodox Christianity.

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20%^{off}

COUPON CODE: NF20

on all **Hosting Plans.**

APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



THE 42 NEGATIVE CONFESSIONS...THE ANCIENT EGYPTIAN TORAH



The Declaration of Innocence Of The Dead Before the Gods of the Tribunal At The Weighing Of The Heart

The Book of Going Forth By Day (The Egyptian Book Of The Dead) (The Papyrus of Ani) R. . Faulkner 125
Plate 31

1. Oh Wide-strider who come forth from Heliopolis, I have not done wrong.
2. Fire-embracer who come forth from Kheraha, I have not robbed.
3. Nosey who came forth from Hermopolis, I have not stolen.
4. Swallower of Shades who came forth from Kernet, I have not slain people.
5. Terrible of Face who came forth from Rosetjau, I have not destroyed the food offerings.
6. Double Lion who came forth from the sky, I have not reduced measures.
7. He-whose-Eyes-are-in-Flames who comes forth from Asyut, I have not stolen the god's property.
8. Burning One who came forth backwards, I have not told lies.
9. Breaker of Bones who came forth from Memphis, I was not sullen.
10. He-of-the-Cavern who came forth from the West, I have not fornicated with the fornicator.
11. He-whose-Face-is-behind-him who came forth from his hole, I have not caused (anyone) to weep.
12. Anointed One who came forth from the chapel, I have not dissembled.
13. Hot-Legs who came forth at twilight, I have not transgressed.
14. He-who-is-Blood who came forth from the place of slaughter, I have not done grain-profiteering.
15. Eater of Entrails who came forth from the Council of Thirty, I have not robbed a parcel of land.
16. Lord of Truth who came forth from Hall of Two Truths, I have not discussed (secrets).
17. Strayer who came forth from Bubastis, I have brought no lawsuits.
18. Planter (?) who came forth from Heliopolis, I have not disputed at all about property.

19. Doubly Evil One who came forth from the Busirite Nome, I have not had intercourse with a married woman.
20. He-who-Sees-what-he-has-brought who came forth from the House of Min, I have not (wrongly) copulated.
21. He-who-is-over-the-Great-Ones who came forth from (?), I have not struck terror.
22. Demolisher who came forth from (?), I have not transgressed.
23. Proclaimer of Speech who came forth from Weryt, I have not been hot (tempered).
24. Youth who came forth from the Double Scepter Nome, I have not been neglectful of truthful words.
25. Dark One. who came forth from darkness, I have not cursed.
26. He-who-Brings-his-Offerings who comes forth from Asyut, I have not been violent.
27. Proclaimer of Voice who came forth from Wenis, I have not confounded (truth).
28. Possessor of Faces who came forth from Nedjefet, I have not been impatient.
29. Captain who came forth from Weten, I have not discussed.
30. Possessor of Two Horns who come forth from Asyut, I have not been garrulous about matters.
31. Nefertum who came forth from Memphis, I have not done wrong
32. I have not done evil.
33. He-who-does-not-(allow)-Surviviors who came forth from Busiris, I have not disputed the King.
34. He-who-Acts-as-he-Wishes who came forth from Antinaïopolis, I have not waded in water.
35. T hy who came forth from the Primordial Waters, My voice was not loud.
36. He-who-Prosperes-the-Commom-People who came forth from Asyut, I have not cursed a god.
37. Uniter of Attributes who came forth from the Cavern, I have not made extollings (?).
38. Uniter of Good who came forth from the Cavern, I have not harmed the bread-ration of the gods.
39. Upraised of Head who came forth from the shrine, I have not stolen the Khenef-cakes from the Blessed.
40. He-who-Brings-his-Portion who came forth from the Hall of the Two Truths, I have not stolen Hefnu- cakes of a youth,
41. (nor) have I fettered the god of my town.
42. He-who-Brightens-the-Land who came forth from Faiyum (?), I have not slain sacred cattle.

Now the Translations

1. I have not done wrong.
2. I have not robbed
3. I have not stolen.
4. I have not killed people.
5. I have not destroyed food offerings.
6. I have not reduced the measures (possibly meaning cheating the grain measures).
7. I have not stolen God's property.
8. I have not told lies.
9. I have not stolen food.
10. I was not sullen (resentful or unnecessarily unhappy).
11. I have not fornicated with the fornicator may mean homosexuality. Open to your interpretation.
12. I have not caused anyone to weep.
13. I have not pretended to be that which I am not.
14. I have not violated divine law (Ma'at) or possibly civil, or secular law.
15. I have not done grain profiteering.
16. I have not robbed land.
17. I have not told or discussed secrets.
18. I have not brought about a lawsuit.
19. I have not disputed property.
20. I have not had intercourse with a married person.
21. I have not wrongly copulated (could mean out of marriage)
22. I have not made people afraid.
23. I have not transgressed.
24. I have not been hot tempered.
25. have not told lies or withheld the truth.
26. I have not cursed.

27. I have not been violent.
28. I have not purposely misconstrued the truth.
29. I have not been impatient.
30. I have not discussed (as in inappropriate discussions of any kind)
31. I have not been unnecessarily or annoyingly talkative.
32. I have not done evil.
33. I have not disputed the Pharaoh/King/Ruler/President/Queen/ruler in charge.
34. I have not waded in the purified water.
35. I have not been loud (yelled or raised my voice in anger).
36. I have not cursed a God.
37. I have not been boastful or glorified myself.
38. I have not hamed the bread ration to God.
39. I have not stolen the cakes from the Akhu.
40. I have not stolen cakes of a child
41. I have not fettered (constrained, or tried to shackle) the God of my town.
42. I have not slain cattle sacred to the Gods.

THE AFTER-LIFE

In a book of instructions, an Egyptian king advised his son, the prince, to attain the highest qualities, because upon his death he will see his whole lifetime in a single instant and his performance on earth will be reviewed and evaluated, by the judges. In recent years, numerous books addressed the near-death experiences of many people. In this phenomenon, it is reported that seeing the person's whole life span in an instant, is a recurrent theme for all persons with near-death experiences. Death is not the end, but rather it is a transitional state. Such an experience matches exactly the Egyptians' belief of the transformation process, which starts with the Day of Judgment where the life of the person is evaluated.

Answer for yourself: Does Judaism teach these same things? Yes and we find this same concept taught in their High Holy Days: Rosh HaShannah and Yom Kippur!

As stated earlier, ancient Egyptians expressed their metaphysical beliefs in story form (myth), like a sacred drama or a mystery play. The following are the Egyptians' symbolic representations of the process of the Judgement Day.

The spirit of the deceased denies committing each sin/fault before its assigned judge, by reciting the forty-two negative confessions (analogous to the famed Ten Commandments). These negative confessions come from The Book of the Coming Forth by Day (commonly and wrongly known as The Book of the Dead.) Above I have provided a translation of these negative confessions. Some of them may seem repetitive, but this was probably caused by not being able to translate the exact intent of the original language.

In the judgment of the dead the heart, as a metaphor for conscience, is weighed against the feather of truth, to determine the fate of the deceased. The seated Grand Ancestor—Ausar (Osiris)—presides in the Hall of Justice. The jury consists of 42 judges/assessors. Each judge has a specific jurisdiction over a specific sin or fault; each wears a feather of truth on his/her head. The assigned juror/judge will declare his/her acceptance of the deceased following his reading of the 42 negative confessions by declaring Maa-Kheru (True of Voice/Action).

Tehuti (Thoth), scribe of the neteru (gods), records the verdict, as Anbu (Anubis) weighs the heart against the feather of truth. The outcome is either:

- If the pans are not balanced, this means that this person lived simply as matter. As a result, Amam (Ammit) would eat this heart. Amam is a protean crossbreed. The unperfected soul will be reborn again (reincarnated) in a new physical vehicle (body), in order to provide the soul an opportunity for further development on earth. This cycle of life/death/renewal continues until the soul is perfected, by fulfilling the 42 Negative Confessions, during his life on earth. This if you have not noticed is reincarnation.

- If the two pans are perfectly balanced, Ausar/Osiris gives favorable judgment, and gives his final Maa-Kheru (True of Voice). The perfected soul will go through the process of transformation and the subsequent rebirth. The outcome of his/her evaluation will determine which heavenly level (2-6) a person reaches.

By maintaining the conditions of the physical vehicle, the body mummified, the soul was able to continue its existence in the unknown world of the Duat. As a result, the soul was eventually capable of working towards its own resurrection, and thence, excluding the necessity of another physical reincarnation. The perfected soul will go through the process of transformation, and as the Egyptian writing describes it, "becomes a star (goes to Heaven) and joins the company of Ra, and sails with him across the sky in his boat of millions of years".

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**
- Bennoah1@verizon.net





20% off on all **Hosting Plans.**
 APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES
COUPON CODE: NF20



MADE IN THE IMAGE OF GOD?

According to the bible, Mankind was created in the Image of God. Mankind has written many volumes as to what this means but few have taken the time to research the ancients and their understanding of this concept. Let us not forget that it was the ancients who wrote this phrase in the first place and surely they above all would know what they intended by such a statement. It is we today who have lost our connection with these ancients and their documents which cause us to arrive at alternate meanings for concepts and ideas that they never intended or every taught. Simply said; we often are wrong about much of what we confess and believe.

The very mention of "mankind being made in the image of God" poses a very interesting question as to the descriptive Appearance of God.

- **Answer for yourself:** If we are, indeed, fashioned in the Image of God, does this mean therefore, that God is Man, or does He (God) have the Appearance of Man?
- **Answer for yourself:** Now, if we envision God in the Likeness of Man, does this include human frailties?

We, as humans, are Dependent upon the universe for our survival. We can not exist without, Fire, Earth, Air and Water.

- **Answer for yourself:** Is it possible that the Creator God could be likewise dependent upon the Elements.

In order to get to the bottom of this concept and arrive at it's intended meaning by those who framed it then it becomes necessary to review the bible verses concerning Creation:

- *Gen 1:26 And God said, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness: and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.*
- *Gen. 1:27 So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them.*

These verses are unequivocal and clear. And according to these verses,

We look like God and have the Characteristics of God almighty. We have His Image!

Answer for yourself: But what does the word "image" mean?

image

- 1. A reproduction of the form of a person or an object, especially a sculptured likeness.
- 2. [Physics] An optically formed duplicate, counterpart, or other representative reproduction of an object, especially an optical reproduction of an object formed by a lens or mirror.
- 3. One that closely or exactly resembles another; a double:

And we have His **Likeness**.

Answer for yourself: But what does the word "likeness" mean?

The American Heritage Dictionary states:

likeness

- 1. The state, **quality**, or fact of being like; resemblance.
- 2. An imitative appearance; a semblance.
- 3. A pictorial, graphic, or sculptured representation of something; an image.

SYNONYMS: **likeness, similarity, similitude, resemblance, analogy, affinity.** These nouns denote agreement or conformity, as in character, **nature**, or appearance between persons or things.

Likeness implies close agreement:

Please understand that it is not my intention to make a play on words. These definitions (from the American Heritage Dictionary) get to the heart of what these verses actually mean, in Genesis. These two words, **Image and Likeness**, define not only appearance but even the **Nature and Quality** of the Creation (Image).

- **Answer for yourself:** Can you imagine the Creator God, being subject to the same needs, weaknesses, and limitations that we endure? I find that rather difficult to comprehend. Some writers say that our likeness to God refers to the spirit and not to flesh. This English word **Spirit** is derived from the Latin, *spiritus*, which means breath or to breathe, the act of inhaling and exhaling.
- **Answer for yourself:** So what are we saying, that God breathes as we do?
- **Answer for yourself:** Again, are we making God dependent upon a product of His creation, that is to say air, which is the vital constituent of human respiration?

Let us define the word spiritual, which may be more on target to defining the Godly Image which some say we are created after.

spiritual

- 1. [adjective] Of, relating to, consisting of, or having the nature of spirit; not tangible or material. a good synonym would be the word **"immaterial."**
- 2. Of, concerned with, or affecting the soul.
- 3. Of, from, or relating to God; Deific.
- 4. Of or belonging to a church or religion; sacred.
- 5. Relating to or having the nature of spirits or a spirit; supernatural.

This word spiritual seems to indicate that which is unseen and immaterial, unearthly, that which relates to our soul.

Answer for yourself: Now what is a Soul? Again, let me present another definition from the American Heritage Dictionary.

soul

- 1. [noun] The animating and vital principle in human beings, credited with the faculties of thought, action, and emotion and often conceived as an immaterial entity.
- 2. The spiritual nature of human beings, regarded as immortal, separable from the body at death, and susceptible to happiness or misery in a future state.
- 3. The disembodied spirit of a dead human being; a shade.

Take note that the definition of the word, **soul, goes to our actions, our thoughts, our emotions**. This is very interesting.

- **Answer for yourself:** Should we conclude that our emotional makeup is an accurate reflection of Gods demeanor?
- **Answer for yourself:** Could God possibly be subject to the same emotional hangups as we?

Please remember, we are trying to **determine** through a system of questions and analysis, **exactly what it means to be created in the Image of God**

If we conclude that we are the spiritual image of God, but not the physical image, we end up with a real Pandora's Box. Without doubt, the state of today's world reflects spiritual corruption, in every facet of life. The spirit seems to be subject to the same or **similar temptations and weaknesses as the flesh**.

- Mat 26:41 Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is **weak**.
- Eph 6:12 For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against **spiritual wickedness** in high places.

Without doubt, we possess a spirit, **which is corruptible**.

Answer for yourself: Can this be a **true reflection of God's Image?**

I think we could go on for hundreds of pages, trying to explain with accuracy, in what manner mankind, was created in the image of God, and not come to a definitive solution; **That is, if we try to make our conclusion agree with traditional Western religious precepts. This is where we have failed; trying to understand Eastern ideas with a Western mindset!**

GETTING TO THE HEART OF THE ISSUE

As, with many of our commonly accepted religious concepts., our traditional beliefs and understandings of being created in the Image of God are in Error. I have gone through this brief litany of the most commonly held interpretations, concerning the image and likeness, in which we were created, for the purpose of exposing the **artificiality** of our most popular concepts on this matter. **Being created in the Image of God does not mean, what most of us have believed throughout our lives.** When the Ancients wrote that we were created in God's Image, **they were propounding a hypotheses based on human correlations to the Cosmos.** **Correlations that are Exact to the smallest detail as you will begin to see as you continue your reading and study with Bet Emet Ministries.**

THE ANCIENTS KNEW THAT MANKIND WAS BIOLOGICALLY CORRELATED TO THE COSMOS...IT WE WHO HAVE FORGOTTEN THIS TODAY

Many thousands of years ago, at the dawn of history, if there is really such a time as a *dawn* to history, the Ancients discovered **undeniable correlations between the biology of the human species and the movements of celestial bodies within the stellar and solar universe.** Correlations **proportionately related** in Time (duration) and Chronology (sequence) of Time. These correlations exist between the human species and the total universe, inclusive of the solar system, and of the Solar system to the expanded universe (infinity).

Now read the next sentence slowly with much deep thought. The Ancients saw the universe and their immediate environment as well as the capacities embodied within their own intellect as the most **trustworthy representations of the Creator God. The Universe (terrestrial and celestial) appeared to our ancestors as the only authentic image of the Father.**

Ps 19:1-2 1 The heavens declare the glory of God; and the firmament sheweth his handywork. 2 Day unto day uttereth speech, and night unto night sheweth knowledge. (KJV)

The Cosmos was undoubtedly His Handiwork, and we, the Human creation was likewise the Handiwork of the Almighty.

In consequence, when our fathers discovered that **they** were indeed biologically and chronologically correlated to the Cosmos, they transcribed this knowledge to the written word and language as, **We (humanity) are created in the Image and the Likeness of God.**

LET US EXAMINE SOME OF THESE CORRELATIONS

One of the most noticeable correlations involves the **life and light cycles of the female species of mankind to the moon.** They discovered by critical examination of the cosmos the correlation between the life (menstrual) cycle of the woman that ran 28 days in correspondence with the light (phase) cycle of the moon, which also runs at 28 day intervals. *[Remember this number "28" as we will find it again interpolated into the Osiris myth later in a subsequent article].*

They noticed likewise that the phases of the woman's' cycle and the moon's cycle were relational. The New moon begins in darkness and waxes to it's fullness at 14 days (midway through the cycle of light).. When the moon reaches it's fullness, after 14 days of growth (waxing), it then *commences* to discharge it's light so that by the **end of the 28 day period all light has been shed (flushed) from it's celestial body.** *[Remember this number "14" as we will find it again interpolated into the Osiris myth later in a subsequent article].*

The life (menses) cycle of the woman likewise begins in darkness (undeveloped). At the beginning of the cycle (out of darkness, i.e. undeveloped) **the egg begins to grow within the ovary until it reaches maturity (fullness) at 14 days,** at which point it (the egg) is released and flows toward the uterus from whence it shall be discharged (shed) from the body. **If the egg is fertilized, it shall be discharged after an appointed time (280 days, the natural period of human gestation) as a new individual.** If the egg is not fertilized, it shall be discharged in one tenth of the appointed time **(28 days, the natural period of human menstruation)** as the dead remains of a once fertile germ of life (light).

The ancients also observed that the human body did not reach fullness in physical and intellectual potential till approximately eighteen years after birth. They reasoned that eighteen years seemed to represent a complete cycle of life, from birth to Adulthood. Likewise the moon, which they associated with the 28 day life cycle took a little over eighteen years to complete the cycle of it's Nodes. The Node represents the point of intersection of the Moon with the ecliptic (the apparent path of the sun around the earth), both north (Caput Draconis) and south (Cauda Draconis). **It takes the Moon a little more than eighteen and a half years to complete this cycle (revolution), and restart anew, from it's original point of commencement. To complete a cycle is the same as reaching maturity.** Both terms indicate a coming into fulfillment. **[So again see the correlation of the 18 years of the moon's cycle of it's nodes related to the cycle of mankind's growth from birth to adulthood].**

The Ancients studied even further into the relational parallels between the human species and the solar system. Within the chronology of the Solar System, they found analogies, that can only be described as astounding and

categorically conclusive in proving the correlative link between humanity (the microcosm) and the universe (the macrocosm). **The ancients understood this as Mankind being created in the image and nature of the Creator whose revealed Himself to them in the created Cosmos.**

At this point, we shall explore the Osiris myth and the Osiris pattern and then examine similar correlations as they relate to the **astrological (astronomical) foundations of the Christ Myth which is written into our New Testaments!**

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20%^{off} on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES
COUPON CODE: NF20



400 YEARS OR 4 GENERATIONS...HOW LONG WAS THE SOJOURN OF ISRAEL IN EGYPT?

For two thousand years, there has been, and still is, an on-going debate over the sources of the Old Testament. When one undertakes such a study he is immediately besieged by a host of questions from his reading into such a topic:

- How many different sources are used in the composition of the Old Testament?
- When was each of these different sources written and how did they come together?
- Who were the actual authors of such varying sources?
- How many evidences of editing and tampering can be found in these sources?
- Does the Bible describe actual historical events or could many events thought "historical" actually be nothing more than "metaphysical realities"?

The questions are almost endless to one who considers himself a seeker of truth. **What you find when you begin to do some reading in archeology is that the Biblical dates and ages depicted in the texts are so badly off from the archeological record that no rational person can take many of these Biblical dates seriously.** God created the world, according to the Bible chronology, in 4004 B.C.E. However, we know from other evidence that the Earth was already inhabited in 4004 B.C.E.; in fact the Sphinx has recently been dated to having existed at least 10,500 B.C.E. and beyond. Study of the Precession of the Equinoxes equated it being constructed with the Age of Leo some 10,500 years ago. Graham Hancock and Robert Bauval, in a series of separate and collaborative publications from the late 1980's onwards, claim that the Great Sphinx was constructed in 10,500 BC; that its lion-shape is a definitive reference to the constellation of Leo; and that the layout and orientation of the Sphinx, the Giza pyramid complex and the Nile River is an accurate reflection or "map" of the constellations of Leo, Orion (specifically, Orion's Belt) and the Milky Way, respectively. Their initial claims regarding the alignment of the Giza pyramids with Orion (**"...the three pyramids were an unbelievably precise terrestrial map of the three stars of Orion's belt"**) — Hancock's Fingerprints of the Gods, 1995, p.375) are later joined with speculation about the age of the Sphinx (Hancock and Bauval, Keeper of Genesis, published 1997 in the U.S. as The Message of the Sphinx). By 1998's The Mars Mystery, they claim:



"...we have demonstrated with a substantial body of evidence that the pattern of stars that is "frozen" on the ground at Giza in the form of the three pyramids and the Sphinx represents the disposition of the constellations of Orion and Leo as they looked at the moment of sunrise on the spring equinox during the astronomical "Age of Leo" (i.e., the epoch in which the Sun was "housed" by Leo on the spring equinox.) Like all precessional ages this was a 2,160-year period. It is generally calculated to have fallen between the Gregorian calendar dates of 10,970 and 8810 BC. (op. cit., p.189)". If one investigates these claims and sees the evidence for himself at the the "parallels" on Earth with those in the Heavens as Egypt built them then one is challenged to dismiss what he sees. **Archeology today is correcting the chronology of our Bibles and its traditional interpretation.**

The ages of many Biblical characters are unbelievable and many novel explanations have come forth trying to explain them. The explanation that they may have attached a different meaning than we do to the word "year", does not explain errors in biblical chronology. For example, we are told that Terah, Joseph's great-great-grandfather, was seventy when his son, Abram, was born. Terah, we are later told, died at the age of two hundred and five. Astonishingly, a few biblical verses later we learn that Abram was seventy-five when his father died, when according to biblical calculations, **Abram should have been one hundred and twenty-five years old and not seventy-five.** I always hated math! Something is wrong here and we so often read over such passages never taking the time to see if there are mistakes and this one only highlights the fact that there are other "mistakes" in this revelation we have received which is called the Old Testament that escapes the eyes of most but those with most discerning eyes.

But it is not just the "math" that is so often so wrong. Because of its long oral tradition, Biblical narration often confuses the names of places and people as well as the chronology of events. Scholars and archeologists teach us, if you read them, that when one give a careful examination to many Old Testament texts, a rational conclusion could be drawn that many of these events took place chronologically in a different order to that described in the biblical account. In other words we have a very confused chronology and that is nowhere demonstrated more graphically than when we get to the **Patriarchs which we find upon study are often Egyptian Pharaohs "made to be Jews" by the writers of the later Biblical texts** such as **Ezra**. I direct you to our articles on finding **the House of King David in ancient Egypt**, **King David** and **King Solomon** for evidence to prove this point.

Answer for yourself: How could this be? How could the identities of such great men be covered to such a degree that they are not even mentioned in the context of the nation in which they really lived? How could a Pharaoh be made out to be a "Jew" when in fact he was not? Is there an agenda at work here by the writers of the Old Testament texts?

There can be several reasons for the above confused chronology and mistaken identities. In reading the Old Testament and particularly the five books of the Pentateuch, one should consider the following facts:

- **These stories were transferred by word of mouth over several centuries, before they were written down. It is inevitable to end up with distorted stories as a result of this long oral tradition.**
- **Upon writing the stories, the priests and the editors made their own "contribution" to the text that we have now.**
- **Translators have altered portions of the texts so as to comply with their "standard of morality".**
- **Translation is difficult. One Hebrew word may need a dozen English words to explain its exact meaning.**

Of course we are all aware that ancient tradition ascribed the authorship of the Pentateuch to Moses. There are about two dozen verses in the Hebrew Scriptures and one dozen in the Christian Scriptures which state or strongly imply that Moses was the author.

- Exodus 17:14 "Then the Lord instructed Moses, 'Write this down as a permanent record...'"
- Exodus 24:4 "Then Moses carefully wrote down all the Lord's instructions."
- Exodus 34:27 "And the Lord said to Moses, 'Write down all these instructions, for they represent the terms of my covenant with you and with Israel.'"
- Leviticus 1:1 "The Lord called to Moses from the Tabernacle and said to him, 'Give the following instructions to the Israelites...'"
- Leviticus 6:8 "Then the Lord said to Moses, 'Give Aaron and his sons the following instructions...'"
- Deuteronomy 31:9 "So Moses wrote down this law and gave it to the priests."
- Deuteronomy 31:24-26 "When Moses had finished writing down this entire body of law in a book..."
- Joshua 1:7-8 "...Obey all the laws Moses gave you."
- Joshua 8:31-34 "He followed the instructions that Moses the Lord's servant had written in the Book of the

Law..."

- Joshua 22:5 "...obey all the commands and the laws that Moses gave to you."
- 2 Chronicles 34:14 "...Hilkiah the high priest...found the book of the Law of the Lord as it had been given through Moses."

But nowhere in the Bible is it specifically stated that Moses wrote the entire Pentateuch. Even if one believes in the inerrancy of the Bible, a case can be made that he authored only parts of the Torah, and that other writers added sections of their own and/or edited the resultant text.

BELIEF OF MAINLINE AND LIBERAL THEOLOGIANS

The view that Moses composed the Pentateuch - the first five books of the Old Testament - from composite sources, which had been transmitted over several centuries, is no longer a valid opinion among the biblical scholars.

The Pentateuch includes the account of Moses' death. it is naturally impossible that Moses could have written about his own death. Therefore, it is logical to conclude that the writing of the Pentateuch took place long after Moses' death. Moses is described as going to the Tabernacle in a passage where the Tabernacle had not yet been built. There are many verses in the Torah that state that something has lasted "to this day". That appears to have been written by a writer who composed the passages at a much later date. Deuteronomy 34:10 states *"There has never been another prophet like Moses..."*. This sounds like a passage written long after Moses' death.

Answer for yourself: What does these few examples above mean? Simply it means that the Pentateuch is essentially composed from the following five sources:

- A Jehovistic source, dating from the 9th century B.C.E. [J: a writer who used JHVH as the "unpronounceable name of God." It is often translated as Jehovah]
- An Elohist document, dating from the 8th century B.C.E. [E: a writer who used Elohim as the divine name]
- The book of Deuteronomy, to be considered as a separate source, dating from the 7th century BCE. [D: the author of the book of Deuteronomy]
- A priestly source, dating from about the 5th century BCE. [P: a writer who added material of major interest to the priesthood].
- The work of an editor who revised and edited the entire collection around the 2nd century BCE. [R: a redactor who shaped the contributions of J, E, P and D together into the present Pentateuch]

The above is the accepted understanding prevalent today as to how we received the Old Testament texts and explains this convoluted chronology and concealing of the real identities of the Patriarchs of which I spoke above.

THE HEBREW & GREEK TEXTS OF THE BIBLE

Our standard translations of the Old Testament are based on the Masoretic Hebrew text, which came into existence in the 9th or 10th centuries C.E. This text was originated in the 2nd century C.E. after a council had been assembled at Jamnia, a small town near Jaffa, in 70 C.E. At Jamnia the council agreed to the form and content of the Old Testament.

Hebrew, like hieroglyphics and other Semitic languages, does not have any written vowels. The true pronunciation and interpretation of the texts were accomplished by a body of Jewish scholars, who formulated a standard pronunciation of the Massorah (tradition of measure), between the 7th and 10th centuries C.E.

The Hebrew Masoretic text is not the only Canon we have for the Old Testament. The Greek text of Alexandria

is even older.

In a letter written by an unknown author about 100 BCE, Ptolemy II, the King of Egypt (285-247 BCE), ordered a Greek translation of the Bible. **As the legend goes** the High Priest of Jerusalem sent seventy-two elders to Alexandria, six scholars from each of the twelve tribes of Israel, together with an official copy of the Pentateuch. They worked for 72 days to produce the final copy of the Pentateuch in Greek. Later, the other books of the Old Testament were also translated into Greek by other scholars and the whole work became known as the *Septuagint*, which means "*The Seventy*". **This story is but a fantasy as the historical record attests today but you get the point.** Not only that this Greek translation, often called "the world's worst translated book" disagrees dramatically in "key" places with the prior Hebrew. **So we end up with a mess of conflicting garbled accounts which are at best a "shadow" of the real that these texts profess to reveal; texts in both the Hebrew and Greek who are unreliable in many regards.** It is now that the "thinking" believer must consult "extra-Biblical" records to help sort out this tangled web of confused accounts which are often jumbled in the history of this "holy book". This Greek text was adopted as the Bible of the early Church, but was abandoned later in favor of the Hebrew Masoretic text which ironically does not agree with the Masoretic texts of the Jewish people. The confusion is endless and for me and others we find that other disciplines like "extra-Biblical" historical records and archeology must be consulted to both "confirm" and "correct" the good book if we are ever to make sense of it and get to the truth behind the stories we have inherited.

THE BIBLICAL AND ANCIENT ENCOUNTERS BETWEEN EGYPT AND ISRAEL

There is no doubt that there are serious problems with the chronology of many events in the Bible. We have touched on some of the reasons for this above but it is time we focus on some others. Problem in Old Testament chronology, for example, came about as a result of the many narrators and editors working along the span of centuries, as well as the **bad blood between the Jews and Egypt, after the Exodus.** When you get to the truth behind the Exodus and see that the real reason for the Exodus was different understandings of God among Egyptians (Priesthoods and reigning Pharaohs...in particular a Hebrew Pharaoh names Akhenaten) then this becomes crystal clear. The encounters between the Israelites and ancient Egypt can be divided into three eras:

As we all know Abram and Sarai came down into Egypt for a period of time. Upon Abram and Sarai's return from Egypt to Canaan (present-day Israeli Lebanon), major changes began to occur to their small tribe. The Bible tells us that the Lord told Abram,

Gen 15:13 13 And he said unto Abram, Know of a surety that thy seed shall be a stranger in a land that is not theirs, and shall serve them; and they shall afflict them four hundred years; (KJV)

But...the Bible also says:

Gen 15:16 16 But in the fourth generation they shall come hither again: for the iniquity of the Amorites is not yet full. (KJV)

Answer for yourself: So what is it? Is it 400 years or 4 generations?

One cannot underestimate the importance of determining the correct time for the sojourn of Israel (400 years or 4 generations) and determining the true identities of the characters we read about in the Old Testament let alone the Exodus. **Many scholars today say they cannot find any evidence for the Exodus but that is simply because they follow the traditional Judeo-Christian tradition of 400 years instead of 4 generations. They are looking for the Exodus in a time period some**

400 years off from its actual event. If one looks closely at these texts and dates this Exodus to 4 generations then we find plenty of evidence for this Exodus in Egyptian history.

God also made a covenant with Abram, saying,

Gen 15:18 18 In the same day the LORD made a covenant with Abram, saying, Unto thy seed have I given this land, from the river of Egypt unto the great river, the river Euphrates: (KJV)

Sarah gave birth to Isaac who was not allowed to go to Egypt.

Isaac begat Jacob in Canaan.

Jacob begat Joseph.

Answer for yourself: When in history did the "seed" of Abram and Sarah inherit this land from the Nile to the Euphrates? And what is this land? It is Egypt.

What we find when we get into this study and examination of the evidence from the ancient Egyptian history is that:

Tuthmose III was the Pharaoh in the Abraham and Sarah story and that Tuthmose III and the biblical King David are one and the same.

Joseph's half brothers sold him as a slave, in Egypt. He later became the second in command to the Pharaoh. The Pharaoh allowed Joseph to bring his family to Egypt. **Jacob (Joseph's father) who was also known as Israel, took his tribal family of seventy to settle in Goshen, east of the Nile delta.**

Answer for yourself: When did the Israelites enter Egypt and how long did they remain there before the Exodus?

It is generally accepted that they were in Egypt at the end of the **18th Dynasty**, and into the Nineteenth (c. 1308 BCE). Scholars will disagree on when they arrived and when they departed. The Old Testament does not provide any dates, or the name of the Pharaoh's capital city at the time, or the name of the Pharaoh, referring to him only as "Pharaoh", "King" or "Pharaoh, King of Egypt!"

So what we find involved with the above events is that the Old Testament gives two contradictory accounts about the length of time the Israelites spent in Egypt:

Duration of 430 years:

Exod 12:40 40 Now the sojourning of the children of Israel, who dwelt in Egypt, was four hundred and thirty years. (KJV)

Duration of four generations:

The warning to Abraham

Gen 15:13 13 And he said unto Abram, Know of a surety that thy seed shall be a stranger in a land that is not theirs, and shall serve them; and they shall afflict them four hundred years; (KJV)

Gen 15:16 16 But in the fourth generation they shall come hither again: for the iniquity of the Amorites is not yet full. (KJV)

Answer for yourself: So what is it? Is it 430 years or 4 generations? The duration of four generations, and not 430 years, is the correct duration for the following reasons:

The Hebrew says: "wa dor rabi'i yashwbw hena"

That being so then the exact translation of this Hebrew verse is: *"And the fourth (dor) return they here."* Grammatically "the fourth dor" is the **subject of the verb**. Therefore, 'dor' can only mean **"generation"**. The word "dor" was never used to mean a hundred-year cycle in Hebrew or Assyrian. or Ugaritic texts.

What confirms the biblical word "dor" to mean "a generation" is the fact that the Pentateuch names only four generations between the time of the Descent into Egypt and the Exodus.

THE RECORD OF THE TALMUD

The Talmud does not agree with 430 years either as the length of the Israelites' sojourn in Egypt; *"And the children of Israel journeyed from Raamses to Succoth. two hundred and ten years after their entrance into Egypt, the Israelites departed therefrom, six hundred thousand men, with wives and children."*

The evidence from the ancient Egyptian history show us:

- Joseph entered Egypt and became the vizier (second in command) to Pharaoh Tuthmose IV (1413-1405 BCE.) and was the vizier for the succeeding Pharaoh, Amenhotep III (1405-1367 BCE).
- Joseph's daughter, Tiye, was married to Amenhotep III. Tiye gave birth to Akhenaten (the Biblical Moses) and Semenkhkare.
- Akhenaten begat Tutankhamun.

Answer for yourself: So when we put all this together what do we get once we know the truth of the matter is "four generations" and not "4 hundred years"?

- The four generations of the Sojourn are actually
 - Joseph
 - Tiye
 - Akhenaten (to be identified later as the biblical Moses)
 - Tutankhamun (the crucified savior...the prototype for the later "historical Joshua/Jesus"...more on that later)
- Amenhotep III and the biblical King Solomon are one and the same.

THE EXODUS AND THE PROMISED LAND

A short summary for later study is needed now as we close. Egyptian history show us that Moses (Akhenaten) would later live in exile in Sinai for several years and went back to Egypt to challenge the authority of the self-appointed Pharaoh. He was allowed to leave with the Israelites (his followers, followers of the Aten) from Egypt in what is known as the Exodus. After wandering in the desert, Moses died and the Israelites settled in their promised land. This land had been previously ruled by King David (Tuthmose III) whose empire extended from the Nile to the Euphrates. This King David (Tuthmose III) begat Solomon (Amenhotep III), who sat on his father's throne after his death. The new Israelite Kingdom vanished after Solomon's death as quickly as it was created by King David.

Now we have not finished the story but the historical evidence from ancient Egypt when studied reveals some

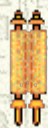
very interesting facts:

- The biblical Moses was killed by King Seti I (1333-1304 B.C.E.) and the Israelites wandered the desert for forty years before settling in Canaan.
- The occupation of Canaan was a gradual process, as also confirmed in the Book of Judges.

When we study all of this we find amazing things that defy our traditional Judeo-Christian understanding. Amazingly King David's war accounts match precisely with those of King Tuthmose III (1490-1436 BCE). King Solomon's life and lack of wars match precisely with those of King Amenhotep III (1436-1413 BCE). Interesting for our study however is the fact of "4 generations" and not 400 years for the Israelite Sojourn which helps us identify these characters from Egyptian history that surround the Exodus event. All that remains for us is to understand "why" the Exodus happened in the first place and we get to that shortly.

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**

• Bennoah1@verizon.net





20% off on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES
COUPON CODE: NF20



WERE THERE HEBREW PHARAOHS OF EGYPT?

Over the many years of my study into the "Jewish Roots" of Christianity I kept finding that almost all roads of investigation led eventually to Egypt. Let me give you some examples:

We are more than likely familiar with the following Psalm

"How many are your works, O LORD! In wisdom you made them all; the earth is full of your creatures." - Psalm 104:24

Answer for yourself: But are you aware that we find in Egypt the following Psalm?

"How manifold are thy works! They are hidden before men Oh sole God, beside whom there is no other. Thou didst create earth according to thy heart." -Amenhotep IV (Akhenaten) from Rosicrucian Question and Answers, p. 55

This is not the only similarity I assure you. Now for something absolutely incredible. Egypt was familiar with "the Word of God" long before there were ever a Jewish people. "The idea of messages materializing out of marks on stone amazed ordinary people and the scribes who could make 'stone talk' were considered to be holders of great magic. This is easily appreciated when one realizes that the **Egyptians called hieroglyphics 'the Words of the God'**, a term that would often be repeated throughout the Bible." - Christopher Knight & Robert Lomas, The Hiram Key: Pharaohs, Freemasons and the Discovery of the Secret Scrolls of Jesus.

The more I began to study Egypt the more my eyes were opened to the Egyptian influence upon the later Jewish nation and the ever evolving Judeo-Christianity that we are familiar with today. Everyone knows that Egypt existed long before the Abraham of the Bible and his family. This make my following discovery all the more significant for the Egyptian religious influence upon Abraham and the Jewish nation is undeniable.

Five of the Ten Commandments which would be later delivered from Mount Sinai to Moses can be found in the ancient Egyptian Book of the Dead.

"Thou shalt not take the name of the Lord thy God in vain....Thou shalt not kill. Thou shalt not commit adultery...Thou shalt not bear false witness against they neighbor..." - Exodus 20: 7-16

But look at this:

*'Not have I despised god...Not have I killed...Not have I fornicated...Not have I despoiled the thing of the god...not have I defiled the wife of a man...Not have I cursed god...Not have I borne false witness'.
- Egyptian Book of the Dead*

"...Chapter CXXV of the ancient Egyptian Book of the Dead...consisted on a series of negative confessions that the Soul of the deceased was obliged to make before Thoth in his capacity as divine judge and

scribe. A rubric to one part of the Book of the Dead...stated: This chapter **(the expression of negative commandments and laws similar to the later Jewish Torah)** was found on an alabaster brick, under the feet of the Majesty of this venerable place, the God Thoth, and it was written by the God himself'... **The Ark of the Covenant (which contained similar laws and commandments)** had frequently been referred to in the Bible as the footstool of God' (e.g. I Chronicles 28:2) and...it contained the stone Tablets of the Law written by Yahweh's own finger." - Graham Hancock, The Sign and the Seal.

Answer for yourself: Is this just a coincidence? Could the Ark of the Covenant be a copy from Egyptian religion? In fact if you study you find that it is.

You are beginning to see as I did that the more one studies the more one sees that there is a "hidden link" between the Jewish race and Egypt that lays beneath the conventional accounts of the Bible and the Judeo-Christian faith. It would take me several years to find these "links" and put the whole puzzle together regarding the hidden relationship between Egypt and the Hebrews which lays hidden both in history and the texts of the Old Testament. It would be during the 5 years of study devoted to Egypt that this information would come forth and I would find the true identity of the "Biblical Jews" which most Jews and African American people today are unaware. This is especially important for the Jewish nation for the Biblical Jews were black skinned and the children of Egypt. If you want a great source to study this out yourself I suggest Blacked Out By Whitewash, Vol. 1, by Suzar and it is available on Amazon.com. Today we have the "white" proselytes from Europe and the Eastern Hemisphere which occupy the nation of Palestine while the "black Jew" is found in Africa and Ethiopia. This revelation and knowledge and implications to me was nothing short of astounding and you, the reader, will certainly agree if you continue to study the articles in this series and our other sources in our [recommended book list](#).

My first class in Seminary that beginning summer of 1985 was a class devoted to the study of the Book of Proverbs. It was in that class that I learned that though Solomon's name is traditionally attached to the entire book, it is clear from 22:17; 24:23; 30:1 that unidentified wise men, as well as two who are identified as Agur and Lemuel, also shared in the composition of the book. There I discovered that there are three Solomonic collections in the book (1:1, 10:1, 25:1). Since Solomon authored most of the book, the attachment of his name to it is warranted by most Christian scholars. That of course is what I was taught by the good Baptist folks but that was before I began to study Egypt on my own and find that the Biblical Solomon is indeed a Pharaoh named Amenhotep III. This will be the beginning of my Exodus from Christianity ironically when I just began my Seminary training but I did not recognize it as of yet. That would come later when I would discover the "truth" behind the Religion I inherited.

I came to understand that Egyptian Proverbs were a very important part of the Ancient religion of Egypt, one of the main religious concepts the Egyptians had was "know thyself." Their spiritual aspect of this concept held that within man is the divine essence of the Creator and the Heavens. And this finds expression in their teaching: ***"The kingdom of heaven is within you; and whosoever shall know himself shall find it."*** Proverbs were held as a teaching method for a man to understand the universe, thus they were inscribed in temples and tombs of Egypt, these inscriptions might be the first "Holy Book" known by man.

Before we close this introduction I wish to provoke your thinking a little. David and Solomon are portrayed in the Bible as two of the greatest kings of the ancient world.

Answer for yourself: Are you aware that no trace of their empire has ever been found in Palestine? Let that sink in.

The David and Solomon eras are periods curiously missing from the archaeological record of the region where one should expect to find archeological evidence as to its existence! Quoting from the book, Archaeology of the Land of the Bible, "The Bible is the only written source concerning the United Monarchy, and it is therefore the basis of any historical presentation of the period" (Mazar, Archaeology of the Land of the Bible, 369). There is such a complete void of external sources that the archaeologist, author and leading authority on the era, Donald Redford, writes in frustration that "such topics as the foreign policy of

David and Solomon, Solomon's trade in horses or his marriage to Pharaoh's daughter must remain themes for midrash and fictional treatment" (Redford, Egypt, Canaan, and Israel in Ancient Times, 310).

Answer for yourself: Don't you find it rather interesting and a matter of concern that archaeology has confirmed the reigns of all other great kings of the ancient world mentioned in the Bible, and some of the later, lesser kings of Judah and Israel (namely, Omri, Ahab, Jehu, Pekah, Hosea, Ahaz, Hezekiah, Manasseh, and Uzziah) but cannot confirm the Kingship of David or Solomon? Ponder this for a while. There has been an attempt in writing of this Old Testament by Ezra to conceal important facts from the returning "Jewish captives" in light of the fact that at the time of the "return" Persia was at war with their "grandparents", ie., Egypt. As you can see "identifies" had to be altered and were.

Of course when questioned about this inconsistency typical Christian and Jewish responses vary around the conservative response that it is only a matter of time before concrete evidence of the reigns of David and Solomon will be found as well. They already have; there are in ancient Egypt, the 18th Dynasty.

I am here to inform the reader that such evidence does already exist but as you will find it won't be found in Palestine but in Egypt and in a different era. Concrete evidence for David and Solomon already exists, and comes from the very place one would least expect to find it; namely Egypt. Of course we don't find the names "David" or "Solomon" but we do find the same exploits described in the Hebrew texts accredited to Thutmose III and Amenhotep III. Now we will find that that neither this "King David" or "King Solomon" were Hebrews for they were Egyptian Pharaohs but the son of this "King Solomon/Amenhotep III" with the daughter of Joseph (Tie) will have Hebrew blood in him. This son will later be Pharaoh of Egypt and lead this great Exodus. We will see that in time.

You can now imagine how I was startled in Seminary when reading the Anchor Bible Commentary - Proverbs when they mentioned that these proverbs in the Hebrew Bible were believed to be attributed to Solomon whose real name was Amenhotep III of Egypt! That was the beginning of my "critical thinking" and no longer could I just "accept" what I had been told since being a child in my Christian Church. I had to have the truth I was determined to get it at all costs because I did not want to believe lies about God and my relationship with Him and if my religious literature was less than reliable then I would find out why and get to the bottom of it. This took me years but today I have plumbed the depth of it and continue to study to seek out every elusive truth concerning the Creator which remain hidden in antiquity buried beneath the sands and time of Egypt.

Answer for yourself: How did we actually find out that there were Hebrew Pharaohs of ancient Egypt?

The story of Egyptian religion and the hidden Egyptian influence upon Judaism and later Christianity is absolutely fascinating and challenging to the very core of Christian religious beliefs about the "literal" and "historical" interpretation of the "Jesus Story". It is to this uncovering of the Hebrew Pharaohs of Egypt that we now turn but understand. Understand that as this fact is proven beyond any doubt one must begin to look at as well to the Old Testament, the first five books of Moses, Joshua, Judges, Ruth, I and II Samuel, I and II Kings, I and II Chronicles, Psalms, Proverbs, Ecclesiastes, and the Song of Solomon as not being Jewish books at all. Rather, they are Egyptian writings from Egyptian Pharaohs made to look "Jewish" by Ezra. What in reality that we have is the great Egyptian Religion to which 99% of Christians know nothing. It is about time that we "awoke" to this truth and begin to examine for ourselves both the Jewish and Egyptian religions to determine just what actually lies behind the "Jesus Story" since is the "retelling" of the "Osiris-Horus Story" of ancient Egypt. At the very core lies the reliability of Rome's "literal" and "historical" interpretation of Jesus.

Now let us continue in the 2nd article in this series.

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**

were there hebrew pharaohs of egypt?

- **972-4964238**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20%^{off} on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES
COUPON CODE: NF20



HOW WE DISCOVERED THE HEBREW PHARAOHS OF EGYPT

Smarter men than I have uncovered this knowledge with the help of archeology as well as hard-nosed in-depth study of Egyptian history as compared with the Biblical accounts of events and chronology. A key passage in the Torah which opened the way for the Arabic scholar Ahmed Osman was the passage in Gen 45:8 where it is speaking of Joseph:

8 So now it was not you that sent me hither, but God: and he hath made me a father to Pharaoh, and lord of all his house, and a ruler throughout all the land of Egypt. (KJV)

Let it sink in. Here is the Hebrew Joseph who is called by a familiar term in the Egyptian language: "**Father to Pharaoh**". Add to this the fact that scholars today make the **connection of Joseph with Yuya**, a minister unto two Pharaohs:

- **Tuthmose IV (1413-1405 B.C.E.)**
- **Amenhotep III (1405-1367 B.C.E.)**

Although Joseph/Yuya was not apparently of royal blood, the tomb of Yuya was found in the Valley of the Kings in 1905 and, more significantly, his is the **ONLY** person we know of in Egyptian history to have the title of "it ntr n nb tawi" which means "holy father of the Two Lands (which is a Pharaoh's formal title). This is all the more staggering when we remember that Joseph was a Hebrew and who was not of Egyptian blood or at least part Egyptian blood as was Moses for instance.

Answer for yourself: Don't you think it is significant that the Hebrew Joseph was buried with and along side Pharaohs and was given the title "Holy Father of The Two Lands" which is a formal title reserved only for Pharaohs?

This title occurs one on one of his royal funeral statuettes and more than twenty times on his funerary papyrus.

Answer for yourself: Could Joseph and Yuya be the same person? Many believe so today. We will get to Joseph in a later article.

This is believed today for many reasons. In 1989 a tomb was discovered of "Aper-el" who was the unknown vizier of the Pharaoh Akhenaten (the Biblical Moses), the son of Amenhotep III (the Biblical Solomon). **Let me say that you are not losing your mind but the problem we encounter is an accurate Egyptian record of their dynasties and an inaccurate Hebrew Text redacted by Ezra to conceal such events.** The name "Aper-el" provides a semantic link between the Israelites and the Amarna regime, of which Akhenaten was the first of four rulers. Similar names are known to have existed in Egypt at that time, but NEVER in the case of high officials.

Answer for yourself: Why is this name "Aper-el" so important for our study? Simply because "Aper-el"

corresponds to the Egyptian word for "Hebrew". This word meant to Egyptians a nomad, and the final "el" is the short form of "Elohim" which is one of the words used in the Bible as the name of the "LORD".

Answer for yourself: Is it remotely possible that many of the references to "LORD" in our Bible refer to conversations between a Patriarch and the "Pharaoh", who was the Son of God, and not the Creator and we not know it? You better set down for that one?

The fact that Akhenaten's vizier in the 18th dynasty was a Hebrew worshipper of El confirms the link between the King of Egypt and the Israelites living in Egypt at the same time. As if that was not enough, the fact that Queen Tiye, the mother of Akhenaten, was associated with her husband, Amenhotep III, in donating a box to the funerary furniture of Aper-el indicates the possibility that the vizier was a relation of the Queen's, most probably through her Israelite father, Yuya (Joseph).

When we make the identification of Joseph as Yuya then a great number of other aspects of the Israelite story and the parallels between Egyptian religion and Judaism fall into place the least of which is not the fact that the arrival of the Israelites in Egypt occurred more than 200 years later than had been thought by following the Biblical chronology given us in the Old Testament. That also means that instead of 430 years believed to be the Israelite Sojourn in Egypt is incorrect and we have only 4 generations instead of 400 plus years.

Answer for yourself: Is this 200 year error in accepted chronology for Israel's sojourn a possible reason why we cannot find any evidence for an Exodus? You bet it is! For we find this "Exodus" registered in Egyptian records but since its placement in Egyptian historical records disagrees with the Biblical account then many tend to not accept it. Sadly we have tried to find Egypt into the Bible too much and should have fit the Bible into Egyptian chronology. This is especially warranted when one studies the Bible and sees the host of errors and inaccuracies in it. In reality the Sojourn occurred much later during the reigns of four Amarna kings:

- Akhenaten
- Semenkhekare
- Tutankhamun
- Aye

Answer for yourself: What is so important about these 4 Pharaohs? Well there are two major things that must be noted.

- It was during these Pharaohs which ruled during the turbulent period in Egyptian history when an attempt was made to replace the country's multitude of ancient gods with a monotheistic God (18th Dynasty)
- All four of these Pharaohs were descendants of Joseph the Hebrew Patriarch

Answer for yourself: Did you get that? They were all the descendants of a Hebrew! Who was really Tutankhamun? Was he a messiah? Could it be that he was the son of Moses? Could these later "messianic" prophecies that we find in Judaism be inherited from Egypt in the first place and be connected to heirs of Pharaoh (King) and the Throne of Egypt as the Son of Ra (I mean God)? Woah! Was the messiah an Egyptian concept in the beginning that referred to Horus? Was the Egyptian Messiah to come and right all the world's wrongs that were laid at the feet of Set (the Egyptian Set (Devil), the personified power of Darkness)? Wow. Let us rest for a minute and slow down for now and refocus on the subject at hand and we will get to these issues in future articles.

We will see in our studies that the major player in all this religious upheaval in Egypt was Akhenaten, the Biblical Moses (1367-1361). Following a period of co-regency Moses/Akhenaten became the sole ruler upon the death of his father who was Amenhotep III (Biblical Solomon), the grandson of Tuthmose III (the Biblical King

David). Yes, the inherited Judeo-Christian Chronology is wrong but you have to ask Ezra about that and why this was concealed.

Now this was a brief introduction for where we are headed and we presently get into the study of King David now in order to determine his true identity.

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**
- **972-4964238**



Bennoah1@airmail.net



20% off on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES
COUPON CODE: **NF20**



EZRA AND HIS INFLUENCE UPON THE REWRITING OF THE HEBREW SCRIPTURES AND JEWISH HISTORY

Scholars will tell you today that Judaism was created by the Persians in the fifth century.

Answer for yourself: Then what was the religious roots of the Jewish people before the influence of Ezra and Persia upon the Jewish nation and this creation of Judaism in the fifth century? Well get ready for the shock of your life.

TIME FOR SOME BACKGROUND INFORMATION

Colonists were deported into Palestine under the influence of Ezra and Nehemiah; both members of Cyrus court. Their reward was to have control of a temple state which collected taxes for Persia and served as a buffer state between Persia and Egypt who often were at war. Only priests of the temple state were Jews—a nation of priests. The history of the Jews was reinterpreted and even "invented" by Ezra from Assyrian records and imagination in order to energize a people who were taught that they were former apostates who had to obey God diligently to atone for their past failings.

The Persian religion, founded by Zoroaster (or Zarathrustra) and whose priests came to be called the Magi, has had an influence on the world which today is unrecognized.

- The Neo-Pythagoreans owed much to Persian religious belief. Indeed Pythagoras himself was said to have learnt from both the Magi of Babylon as well as the Priests of Egypt.
- The apocryphal Book of Tobit seems to contain a lot of Persian religious teaching.
- There seem to be links between the Jewish philosopher, Philo of Alexandria, and Zoroastrianism (Persian religious beliefs).
- The Neo-Platonist leader, Appolonius, came from Tyana, a Cappadocian city where Persian influence was strong.
- Gnosticism was also indebted to Persian religion.
- Plainly the Dead Sea Scrolls of the Qumran Community had an astonishing flavor of Persian religion, and
- so does Christianity.

The appearance of the Wise Men of the East, considered to be Magi, in the gospel of Matthew offering gifts to the infant god seems to be a symbolic assertion that this new Christian god was superior to those of the Persian religion. This account mentioning the Persian Magi certainly implies that the writer of the Gospel of Matthew was aware of this Persian link with the Persian religious belief and needed to demonstrate to others who might notice it that his "Jesus" story was not indebted to Persian religion but rose above it.

Zoroaster was the driving force behind the Persian Religion and a real person but when he lived is unsure, not because there is doubt that he did but, because the evidence of the date is contradictory. It could have been any time between 1400 and 700 BC. Thus Zoroaster either preceded or was a contemporary of the prophets of Israel, Buddha, Confucius and Lao-Tse. Probably about 1000 BC is the best guess because the *Gathas* of Zoroaster (eighteen hymns composed by the great poet-prophet Zarathustra around 1200 B.C.) have certain things in common with the *Vedas* of India which are dated about then.

Before anyone other than the Pharaoh Akhenaton (the Biblical Moses), Zoroaster introduced monotheism; but understand that Monotheism began with Egypt and not Persia. We need to understand right from the beginning that **Ormuzd was one of the highest gods in Egyptian belief, he being the personification of spiritual goodness, and the deadly enemy of Ahriman (the adversary).** **The closest that Egyptian mythology comes to the Devil, Ahriman was regarded as the antithesis of the gods of Egypt, the personification of darkness and evil, and the eternal enemy of the highest and most exalted Egyptian god, Ormuzd. These two are, in fact, not so much considered as gods, but as pure spiritual beings, perhaps the fathers of the Egyptian gods that followed. In Persian mythology, too, Ahriman is seen as the personification of evil, he leading the dark forces against the hosts of Spenta Mainya, the holy spirit, who assisted Ahura Mazdah, the wise lord, and final victor of the cosmic conflict (dualism).**

Understand as well that all world religions were influenced one way or the other by Egyptian religion. Some nations kept these original Divine ideas concerning God intact as taught by Egypt; others however made changes. Over time mankind fell away from this **simple understanding of God which Egypt understood** and left recorded for us in the oldest religious documents known to mankind. The various tribes of Persia worshipped a pantheon of lesser gods and spirits, called **Ahuras**, but **Zoroaster declared Ormuzd or Ahura Mazda, the Lord of Light, to be the single true God** above all others as Moses (Akhenaton) had done previously in Egypt in declaring Aten the Supreme God over all others. Ormuzd is the same as Varuna of the Vedas. Like Varuna, he has a surrounding court of ministering spirits. Ormuzd was "Lord", "The Wise Lord", "The First and the Last", "The Father of the Good Thought". He created Right. He promised eternal life to good people:

In eternity shall the souls of the righteous be joyful.

To follow goodness or evil was one's personal choice. In the later development of the Persian Religion, **Ahriman, the Devil, becomes identified with the Evil Spirit, but in the Gathas of Zoroaster the Evil Spirit is actually one of the two aspects of Ormuzd himself, the other being the Holy Spirit.** We have nothing new here when you stop to consider that the concept of evil and the origin of evil has perplexed mankind's greatest thinkers since time immemorial. Attempts have been made to explain the origin of evil by attributing this origin of evil to a secondary entity at war with God and in so doing protecting the integrity and picture of an all-loving God. Even the Jewish sages were perplexed with this problem as seen in laying the blame of the census taken by David which resulted in God's punishment of Israel upon Satan when the other corresponding passage records that it was God Himself which moved David to take the census. **Persian Religions was no different than the Judaism influenced by it in coming up with an alternate way of explaining how good and evil both come from the God of all things.** When Ahriman became identified with the Evil Spirit, Ormuzd became a purely Holy Spirit. But man had free will to refuse evil in both stages of the religion. Thus we have the underpinnings of the development of an **Ethical Monotheism**.

Bliss shall flee from them that despise Righteousness. In such wise do you destroy for yourselves the spiritual life.

Either Zoroaster was a High Priest or "Zoroaster" later became a title meaning High Priest for he is sometimes referred to as the best or highest "Zoroaster" suggesting a hierarchy of priests or possibly a group of them at community level led by a "pontifex maximus". **Later the Persian priestly caste were called the Magi (like the Brahmins of India) whose leader was considered a direct successor to Zoroaster. They introduced new elements into the Persian religion and revived some old ones.**

Zoroaster, like Christians, wanted to convert everyone: he sent missionaries as far as Hindustan. It has been said that Zoroaster taught nothing about God which a Christian would not endorse and much that a Christian should add:

- He was threatened with death by a king as a baby
- Started his ministry at 30
- Underwent a period of temptation
- Had a healing ministry
- Had a teaching ministry
- He championed the oppressed
- Lived an ascetic life
- He was murdered.

Alexander's conquests (330 BC) led to the destruction of many Egyptian and Zoroastrian texts. According to Diodorus, the historian, the Persian archives were held at Persepolis yet Alexander burnt the city and murdered many of Persia's leading scholars. In the second century BC a king called Valkash collected the remaining scattered manuscripts and the oral tradition and tried to reconstruct the holy works. Fortunately Zoroaster's *Gathas*, seventeen hymns composed by the great poet-prophet Zarathrustra around 1200 BC., being particularly sacred, seem to have survived essentially unaltered.

Other than Pharaoh Akhenaton (the Biblical Moses) whose efforts were primary in the influence upon the Hebrews toward monotheism we need look to Zoroaster who many scholars see as also influencing the introduction of monotheism to the Jewish people after their exile in Babylon and Persia. It has been said that the concept of Ormuzd is closer to that of the Jewish God than that of any other eastern religion. **Yet prior to exile the Jewish god was a tribal god—one of many Semitic tribal gods and few Christians are aware of this fact.**

WHY DID ISRAEL NEED TO BE TAUGHT MONOTHEISM?

The Israelites were not monotheists. At this time the Jewish nation captive in Persia worshipped primarily a tribal god. This, of necessity, implies polytheism since there are other tribes. The idea of the covenant with one tribe, the Israelites, implies polytheism. In it God commands:

Thou shalt have no other gods before me (Exodus 20:3),

admitting there were other gods which these people worshipped when previously in Egypt. Monotheism for Israel came later (Isaiah 43:10-13, Jer 10:1-16).

Isa 40:10-13 10 Behold, the Lord GOD will come with strong hand, and his arm shall rule for him: behold, his reward is with him, and his work before him. 11 He shall feed his flock like a shepherd: he shall gather the lambs with his arm, and carry them in his bosom, and shall gently lead those that are with young. 12 Who hath measured the waters in the hollow of his hand, and meted out heaven with the span, and comprehended the dust of the earth in a measure, and weighed the mountains in scales, and the hills in a balance? 13 Who hath directed the Spirit of the LORD, or being his counsellor hath taught him? (KJV)

Jer 10:1-10 1 Hear ye the word which the LORD speaketh unto you, O house of Israel: 2 Thus saith the LORD, Learn not the way of the heathen, and be not dismayed at the signs of heaven; for the heathen are dismayed at them. 3 For the customs of the people are vain: for one cutteth a tree out of the forest, the work of the hands of the workman, with the axe. 4 They deck it with silver and with gold; they fasten it with nails and with hammers, that it move not. 5 They are upright as the palm tree, but speak not: they must needs be borne, because they cannot go. Be not afraid of them; for they cannot do evil, neither also is it in them to do good. 6 Forasmuch as there is none

like unto thee, O LORD; thou art great, and thy name is great in might. 7 Who would not fear thee, O King of nations? for to thee doth it appertain: forasmuch as among all the wise men of the nations, and in all their kingdoms, there is none like unto thee. 8 But they are altogether brutish and foolish: the stock is a doctrine of vanities. 9 Silver spread into plates is brought from Tarshish, and gold from Uphaz, the work of the workman, and of the hands of the founder: blue and purple is their clothing: they are all the work of cunning men. 10 But the LORD is the true God, he is the living God, and an everlasting king: at his wrath the earth shall tremble, and the nations shall not be able to abide his indignation. (KJV)

After the return from the exile (following Persia's conquering of Babylon), when the sages wrote down the holy books, they introduced ideas from Zoroastrianism. The Jew's tribal god became a universal God but one which still favored his Chosen People. Deutero-Isaiah contains the first monotheistic declarations in the Bible; the first expression of universalism which has no antecedent in the Bible. In ancient Persia, Ahura ("Lord") is the title of gods, and the name for gods and spirits. The name was used to make a clear distinction between the Ahuras and the Daevas, who originally belonged to the same classification of godlike entities. The Daevas were in later religion degraded to the lesser beings, demons or devils, they are now.

At the time of the Jewish exile in Babylonia, much Zoroastrian thought had the chance to enter Judaism and surely did. Scholars once took this for granted. Thus, in *Jeremiah*, Rab-Mag was the chief of the Magi. 2 Chronicles, Ezra and Deutero-Isaiah show how close Persian and Jewish thought was. Darius Hystaspes, the Persian King of about 550 BC, worshipped Ormuzd. He was probably a Zoroastrian, as was his father Cyrus. Jewish history is dated from the reign of Persian kings and the Persian king Cyrus is seen as a Deliverer. He rebuilt the Jerusalem Temple as we know from inscriptions as well as the Old Testament and was much admired by the prophet, Isaiah. Herodotus confirms that he was a noble king.

The Jews, as well as Christianity today, derive most of their modern doctrines from Persian religion, the religion founded by Zoroaster. Persia gave Judaism its angelology, the immortality of the soul, the doctrine of the millennia, the heavenly book in which human actions are inscribed, a Last Judgment, rewards or punishments after death, paradise on earth or in heaven, hell, the final transformation of the earth and resurrection. Satan first appeared in Judaism as God's servant, His prosecutor, but with Persian influence he evolved into a Jewish Ahriman, God's enemy. The Messiah, conceived as a human warrior King who would save his people from oppression like king David of old, evolved into a cosmic saviour very similar to the Persian Saoshyant.

Ancient Judaism knew of no Last Judgement but they did in Egypt where the Hebrews once lived. This is just one example where the earliest Divine Revelations of mankind as held by the Egyptians were later altered by later nations. Before the exile the Jewish concept of death was Sheol, a dark and dismal place with no memory of God. After it the concepts of Heaven and Hell had emerged and the Jews had a doctrine of resurrection and Judgement for all. Ironically Persian religion restored this religious belief to the Jewish people which they had encountered before in Egypt. The "dry bones" of *Ezekiel* seems to be based on the Persian custom of leaving the dead to be picked by birds in towers, so that they do not defile the earth, after which they could be resurrected. The Persians, like the post-exilic Jews, believed the soul remained with the body for three days—a dead person was not really dead until the fourth day when the soul had departed. This explains why Jesus was to rise on the third day. It also shows that the raising of Lazarus was an afterthought. The greatness of the miracle of raising Lazarus in the fourth gospel is that he had been dead for *four* days. His soul had departed and he was beyond recall. Such is the influence of Persian Religious beliefs upon the Jewish nation.

Before the exile, the Jews conceived of their anthropomorphic tribal God as a vengeful, bloodthirsty and jealous God of fear. The priests returning from captivity had seen an image of a much nicer god. They wanted a good, perfect, remote and universal God of love—just like Ormuzd, the Persian Most

High God. But they had to persuade the men of the land, the ordinary untaught and unskilled Jews who had never been in captivity, that the change was what they wanted. This would not be easy as the Old Testament testifies.

WHO WERE NEHEMIAH AND EZRA? WERE THEY JEWS?

By the order of Artaxerxes I (Ardeshir I) (465-424 B.C.) the walls of Jerusalem were built, and two of the royal court officials, Nehemiah and Ezra were commissioned to compile the Judaic dispensation (445-393 B.C.). Most Jews in Palestine did not want to change their religion and their concepts of God and resisted the Persian influence brought to them in the return of the captive Jewish nation from Persia. Nehemiah and Ezra came from Persia to make the Jews adopt this new image of god molded in this Persian way.

Because of the Persian protection and favorable attitude of the Achaemenid Kings, the Jews entertained warm feelings thereafter for the Persians and this made them more receptive to their influence. The vast difference between the preexilic and postexilic Judaic scriptures is so discernible that even Sigmund Freud contended that there could have been two Moses. **We shall see upon study that innovative teachings of Zarathrustra-Zoroaster had been intermingled with the concepts of the Jew's earlier faith and some of his doctrinal views had been expanded and even altered beyond their originality as we find in Judeo-Christianity today.**

- The new Zoroastrianism at this era, believed in one universal God, Ahura Mazda. But the six divine attributes were often envisioned as separate entities, perhaps in the form of archangels that with Ahura Mazda at the center, at times illogically were called seven Amesha Spenta.
- There was battle between the forces of good and evil, with the ultimate victory of good over evil. Those who sided with the forces of good, were supporting the Divine cause. The evil forces were regarded as anger, envy, lies and environmental pollution, etc. In effect the Zoroastrian followers had developed a form of angelology and demonology.
- The Persians believed in liberty and freedom of choice, as reflected in the Gathas and the texts of later Avesta.
- Another Zoroastrian concept was The Kingdom of God or chosen government, wherein all the virtuous men and women reside freely and choose leaders for their righteousness, and the oppressed will be rehabilitated. The goal was for everyone to work toward establishing the "chosen government" where good overcomes the evil.
- They believed in immortality of soul, life after death, that the souls of the dead will be judged for their deeds of the past on the bridge of judgement (Chinovat), where they were guided by their conscience and judged by three angels (Mithra, Rashn, Sraosha), who were to differentiate them and determine the eternal dwellings of the two groups in heaven or hell.
- Resurrection (Rastakhiz) or the end of the world, when the dead revive and the new world will have a fresh life and new beginning (Farsho Kerat or fresh act).
- In the Gathas, Saoshyant is a general term and means benefactor. There are benefactors of the past, present and future, but no reference is made to any promised person who shall advent. The concept of future benefactors however at this time had been transformed into the savior of future who will perform the task of resurrection.
- The Israelites on the other hand, based on the preexilic writings had not developed eschatology. They rather believed in Sheol or an underground and desolate world where the good and bad after death will equally end up. Therefore the notions of judgement after death and reward of heaven and retribution of hell, were nonexistent in their tenets.
- Yahweh was the covenant god of Israelites and did not have a universal status, the dualistic forces of good and evil, angelology and demonology were absent in their beliefs as reflected in the books of preexilic Judaism.

Now we come to Ezra and his influence in the creation of Judaism (pseudo-Persian religion). In 397 BC Ezra

was sent from Babylon by Artaxerxes, the Persian king, *to teach in Israel statutes and ordinances (Ezra 7:10)*

Ezra 7:10 10 For Ezra had prepared his heart to seek the law of the LORD, and to do it, and to teach in Israel statutes and judgments. (KJV)

and to see if the people of Judaea were *agreeable to the law of God. They were not teaching any religion that the people of Judaea could understand. Ezra is described in Nehemiah 8, reading from a book of law which neither Hebrew speakers nor Aramaic speakers could understand—the words had to be translated by the then Persian priests.*

Neh 8:1-12 1 And all the people gathered themselves together as one man into the street that was before the water gate; and they spake unto Ezra the scribe to bring the book of the law of Moses, which the LORD had commanded to Israel. 2 And Ezra the priest brought the law before the congregation both of men and women, and all that could hear with understanding, upon the first day of the seventh month. 3 And he read therein before the street that was before the water gate from the morning until midday, before the men and the women, and those that could understand; and the ears of all the people were attentive unto the book of the law....7 Also Jeshua, and Bani, and Sherebiah, Jamin, Akkub, Shabbethai, Hodijah, Maaseiah, Kelita, Azariah, Jozabad, Hanan, Pelaiah, and the Levites, caused the people to understand the law: and the people stood in their place. 8 So they read in the book in the law of God distinctly, and gave the sense, and caused them to understand the reading.

Answer for yourself: Did you notice that the people did not understand what Ezra was saying and had to be instructed by men sent among the crowds as Ezra taught? What language was this? What book of law was it? Why were these people not familiar with what Ezra was teaching if this was their faith? And how come that they did not know anything about the festival which Ezra proclaims?

Neh 8:10-11 So the Levites stilled all the people, saying, Hold your peace, for the day is holy; neither be ye grieved. (KJV)

Answer for yourself: Did you notice that the people had to be "stilled" [told to be silent] since they were in an uproar about what was being taught to them? If this was their prior faith then what could have been the problem? Or was this their prior faith as taught and understood by Moses? Was their faith being changed? (THINK).

The books of Ezra and Nehemiah indicate that they were successful in achieving widespread religious conversion in Ezra 6:19-21 and Nehemiah 10:28-29.

Answer for yourself: What were these people converting to? Simply a new Persian spin on their existing religious faith or a great divergence from Mosaic faith?

THE INFLUENCE OF EZRA...THE COVERUP OF THE EGYPTIAN ROOTS OF THE JEWISH PEOPLE

Zoroaster had subjected the Aryan tribal gods to the one Most High God, Ormuzd. It is plain that Ezra, at the behest of the Persian king, was trying to do the same.

What I will say next will be hard for many to accept and I can only say you need to study. Much happened with the history of the Jewish people since leaving Egypt under Moses. Much happened to the earlier concepts of God which the Jewish people were exposed to while in Egypt. Some they retained and some they did not. Since leaving Egypt the influence of monotheism under Akhenaton had not taken hold as hoped as much of the Old Testament records; the oscillation between polytheism and monotheism by the Jewish nation continued and

we see the result of this in the repeated judgments of God upon them because of such idolatry. This pattern of oscillation continued up until about 400 BC when Jerusalem comes under the power of the Persians. **It is at this time that Ezra and Nehemiah formulated the Jewish scriptures as we have them today.** In so doing however much of the tradition and history of the Jewish people were changed at the whim of Ezra; especially the links and legacy of Egypt owing to the fact that Persian and Egypt were often at war. **In so doing Ezra changed the identities of the heroes of the Jewish people from Pharaohs to Patriarchs.** Likewise anything concerning Egypt was portrayed in a negative light and the true reasons for the Exodus were obscured in order to cloud or conceal the Egyptian roots of these Jewish people. Ezra wrote out much of the Jewish mythology and altered many of the identities of the "Patriarchs;" incorporating a multitude of laws intended to make the Jewish gods into a single monotheistic god akin to Ormuzd, and the Jews into a civilized people. Let us understand that much of what Ezra did accomplished much good for the Jewish nation as it **instilled an Ethical Monotheism into this people who had failed to adopt such an understanding of God when first introduced to it by Egypt and Akhenaton (Moses).** **Yet in so doing many of the earlier understandings of God, uniquely from an Egyptian viewpoint, were lost along with important information that comes from the Jewish Nation being influenced by Egypt.** Where any Persian concepts appear in the Jewish scriptures at a time before the captivity, they have been written anachronistically into the account by the post-exilic priesthood. The writing of these religious documents by Ezra from the Persian religious persuasion was necessary if the Jewish people were to be sent back to their land and become a "buffer" nation separating Persia and Egypt with the hope of maintaining pro-Persian allegiances. **In order for that to happen the Jewish people and their religion had to become Persian in many aspects and so it would.**

One of Ezra's major reform was the prohibition of foreign wives. Marrying foreign wives had been Hebrew practice. The land of Canaan had not so much been conquered as the legend of Joshua makes out, as infiltrated by marriage of Hebrew men to Canaanite women. But inter-racial marriages were disapproved in Zoroastrian law. The distinction between clean and unclean animals in Leviticus and Ezekiel was from the Vendidad, a Zoroastrian holy book, which explains it. The purification rituals are identical in the Pentateuch and the older Vendidad. Ezra also introduced the new festival of booths in the seventh month, the Zoroastrian holiday of Ayathrem.

The Jews resisted the imposition of Zoroastrianism as Judaism. They opposed the building of a new temple with a vast treasure given by Cyrus. The native Israelites built their own temple on Mount Gerizim and wrote Jerusalem out of their Pentateuch. The Persian governors and priests in Jerusalem caused a great schism in the name of Judaism. **The Sadducees, stood by the older traditions and believed in no resurrection, neither angel, nor spirit (Acts 23:8)—no Persian innovations for them. The Pharisees or Persian faction—Pharisee, Parsee, Farsi—never numbered very high, not more than 6,000, although only Pharisaism survived the fall of Jerusalem in 70 AD.**

THE ESSENES AND PERSIA

Zoroastrian parallels with the Qumran and Essene documents are huge. The *Damascus Document* condemns those who enter the New Covenant but then leave to join the Liar. The *Habakkuk Commentary* enlarges on the theme of the Liar, telling of trouble within the community when the Liar secedes from the order and comes into conflict with the Teacher of Righteousness. In *2 Corinthians* 11:31, Paul is insistent that he "does not lie" apparently answering an unpleasant criticism of him. The choice of language in these instances stems from Zoroaster. For Zoroaster the enemy was within, the Druj or the Lie.

The Qumran Community was an apocalyptic sect. They were expecting the end of the world. The apocalyptic movement arose with the death of classical Jewish prophecy when the Israelites were carried off to Babylon which soon became absorbed into the empire of the Persians. The Enoch-Essene Literature is Persian of about the fourth century BC. Apocalypticism seems to owe a great deal to Persia and the influence of Persian religion on Judaism stems partly from the apocalyptic writers. The Qumran library proves that Apocalypticism was a considerable movement in Judaism

not merely a fringe interest. Christian theologians used to believe that the anticipation of God's kingdom to come was uniquely Jesus's message. Now we see it was hundreds of years old, had come out of Persia with the exiles and had been perpetuated by the Essenes.

THE MESSIAH AND PERSIA

In the preexilic period, Messiah was only a title of honor granted to important people, and generally the holder of the title was regarded as a **person** close to Yahweh. During the postexilic era however, it became an especial title for the Lord's Messiah. **Fohrer (Fohrer G., Geschichte der Israel) after a careful analysis concludes that all the sections relevant to the advent of Messiah have entered the holy book during the postexilic era, and 2nd Isaiah is the prophet who in particular refers to the end of the world and coming of the Messiah (Ashtiyani J., A Research in Judaism, p. 366, in Persian).** It is generally accepted that the prophets of Israel after liberation from the Babylonian captivity, in order to generate hope and confidence among the demoralized Jews, introduced the Persian concepts of future hopes such as victory of good over evil, resurgence of Israel, resurrection, future life, heaven and hell and the Kingdom of God. Particularly as the Israelites in this era longed for the reestablishment of Kingdom of David, they developed the notion of Messiah and in effect envisioned the Kingdom of Yahweh in the form of the promised Messiah that was different from the earthly Kingdoms (Ashtiyani J., A Research in Judaism, p. 465-366, in Persian). In other words the political hope of restored Jewish Kingdom headed by a "Meshiach Yahweh" came to be associated with the prophetic and apocalyptic vision of a Kingdom of God in the End of Days (Encyclopedia of Religion, Edited by Vergilius Ferm, Philosophical Library, 1981, p. 485). The prophets Haggai and Zechariah saw in Zerubbabel the possible fulfillment of this hope (Encyclopedia of Religion, Edited by Vergilius Ferm, Philosophical Library, 1981, p. 485). Thus, the concept of Kingdom of God, originally professed by Zarathrustra as "the chosen government", was eventually transferred through Judaism to Christianity and transformed into the "Kingdom of God". In Isaiah 42: 1-4, "the savior has the spirit of God and will not rest until he has established justice all over the world". Isaiah 11:6 after discussing the above adds after the coming of the Savior "world will live in peace, wolves will live in peace with lambs, and leopards will lie down to rest with goats". This notion is also reflected in Isaiah 62:25. Zechariah 4:14 even speaks of two saviors who are standing before Yahweh. Von Gall suggests that the writers of the book should have had the knowledge of two Zoroastrian saviors, of the later Avesta. Hoshidar and Hoshidar-mah (Von Gall A., quoted from A Research in Judaism, p. 367 in Persian by J. Ashtiyani). Some Authors contend that the three Magi who visited Jesus Christ at birth, were following the call for the future Saoshyant. The Jewish messianic ideal of a Deliverer as you can see came from Persia.

Another new development in the postexilic Judaism is belief in angels. Mills mentions that "the angelology of the oldest scriptures which was nearly as dim as their Sheol, became occupied with such figures as Michael and Gabriel (Michael (Daniel 10:21), Gabriel (David 9:21) while the number seven attached to them is as conspicuous as is significant" (Mills L. H.: Zarathrustra, Philo, The Achaemenids and Israel, A.M.S. Press, New York, 1977, p. 436). The seven postexilic angels (Gabriel, Michael, Raphael, Israfil, Israel, Uhiel and Uriel) are vividly reminiscent of the seven Amesha Spenta of the later Avesta. Another striking finding is "the person of devil as Satan ceased to remain a general term and became a proper names" (Mills L. H.: Zarathrustra, Philo, The Achaemenids and Israel, A.M.S. Press, New York, 1977, p. 436) and demonology began to develop. The struggle between the forces of good and evil, or light and darkness as reflected in the scrolls of Dead Sea reflects the Persian influence.

In Persian religion Ahriman (Satan) and his angels rose out of the Abyss to attack the Good spirit and the Angels of Light. Neither good nor evil was victorious but eventually Ahriman will be defeated by a Deliverer sent by god, the Saoshyant (Messiah). The Saoshyant, of the line of Zoroaster or perhaps the prophet himself reincarnated, heralds the beginning of a new age. There follows a "Day of the Lord" and trial by ordeal for mankind when the earth will be flooded with molten metal which burns up the wicked but allows the righteous to bathe in it as in warm milk. The earth would be levelled into a great plain just as it is in *Isaiah* 40. Finally Ahriman will be cast back into the Abyss and mankind will ascend to the realm of light to dwell with Ormuzd. There will be no repentance or pardon—in life, evil deeds can only be cancelled out by good deeds, and

judgement is on this balance.

THE ESSENES AND THE SCROLLS OF QUMRAN...MORE PERSIAN RELIGION

Such a dualistic doctrine was unknown to the ancient Hebrews. But the Qumran documents speak of Good and Evil; Light and Dark, the Way of Darkness and the Way of Light, the Spirit of Darkness and the Spirit of Light, The Children of Darkness and the Children of Light, Truth is Light, Falsehood is Darkness. The Teacher of Righteousness is opposed by Belial, the Demon of Evil. The Way of Good leads to salvation, the Way of Evil leads to torment. **Of the four gospels, John reflects this terminology most accurately showing its Essene links. In 2 Corinthians 11:12-15, Paul criticizes the Archapostles as disguising themselves as "Servants of Righteousness" and uses the sentence "Satan disguises himself as an Angel of Light" both betraying Qumran influence and apparently deliberately used against the upholders of the Community tradition.**

The discovery of Khirbet **Qumran-Essene scrolls** in the caves of Dead Sea in 1947, shed light on the Essenes' tenets and practices. A French author, named Dupont Sommer, after reviewing the text of the scrolls, **found many evidences of Zoroastrian influence.** The common beliefs of the Essenes and Zoroastrians have been analyzed by different authors and reported (Ashtiyani J., **A Research in Christianity, in Persian.** p. 124-126) as:

- Prohibition of sacrifices in the rituals: In the sect's chapter of worship, one finds that they had substituted the ritual of dedicating meat and fat to the fire, with the expression of devotion to God by genuine prayers of the lips, to tread the path of justice and perfection to receive the divine blessings.
- The appealing Zoroastrian doctrine that light stood for goodness and darkness for evil, had apparently spread to Palestine before the age of Qumran texts and had been accepted by all the sects (Golb N., **Who Wrote the Dead Sea Scrolls?**, Simon and Schuster, 1995, p. 81). The review of the Qumran Scrolls also reveals that the Essenes believed in a constant struggle between the forces of good and evil. One of the texts is conspicuously close to the teachings of Zarathrustra: "God created man to rule the world and granted him two spirits of evil and righteousness that are with him to the moment of judgement. From the fountain of light the righteous generation, and from the source of darkness the malicious and wicked men will come to existence. The ruler of the light is in control of the realm of righteous sons who proceed in the illumined path, and the other Kingdom is governed by the angel of darkness, where the sons of evil tread the dim path. All men originate from these two spirits and tread their paths. But God in His wisdom has determined the day when the followers of untruth are destroyed and righteousness prevails in the world". The above passage is reminiscent of Yasna 30, and in particular, the last two sentences that reflect the "freedom of choice" and "hope for the victory of righteousness" have striking resemblance to the pristine teachings of Zarathrustra in the Gathas.
- Belief in righteousness, justice and order and prohibition of lies which form the foundation of the Zoroastrian doctrine.
- The Essenes believed in freedom of choice as Zoroastrians did, and they professed everyone should choose his path freely. This concept reflects the Zoroastrian influence, as in the original Judaism, it was Yahweh who would choose his people and grant them the blessing of being the chosen.
- In contrast to a common belief that wisdom belongs to God, they believed in wisdom of man as well, and expressed interest in philosophy. In the Zoroastrian doctrine, wisdom is the source of all good deeds and only the wise will choose aright.
- Contrary to the original Judaism, the scrolls do not superscribe vengeance, instead they emphasize love, good deeds and justice. The Essenes believed in three principles of love of beneficence, love of mankind and love of justice.
- Particular attention was given to cleanness and general sanitation. The Essenes took a daily bath in cold water and like the Zoroastrians wore a clean white attire.

The Judeans did not believe in the immortality of soul and the concepts of eschatology generally were not accepted by them even after Christianity. But the Essenes believed in the immortality of body and soul and they regarded the body as the prison house where the soul was confined temporarily, and finally when departed would ascend high. The sect of Qumran also held as an opinion that the souls of righteous will have eternal life, likewise in the new Zoroastrianism Fravashi (the Divine essence) of all men belonged to God and after death returned to the Source.

- The Essenes also believed in the final day of Judgement, rewards and retributions.
- Their belief in the advent of Messiah resembles the concept of Saoshyant in the new Zoroastrianism.
- In the morning prayer, the Qumran sect revered the dawn, sun and light which illustrates the Persian influence. Josephus even goes further by suggesting that the Essenes engaged in some form of sun worship (Golb N., Who Wrote the Dead Sea Scrolls?, Simon and Schuster, 1995, p. 81).

CONTRIBUTIONS TO CHRISTIANITY

Let us never underestimate the enormous role played by Ezra in reformulating the Jewish Scriptures which laid the foundation for the latter influence of Judaism upon other world religions; especially Christianity. **The permanent contribution of Zoroastrianism to European life and culture has come to us through its enormous influence upon the New Testament via the Essenes.**

During the five centuries contact, interaction between the two traditions took place. The Jews under the Persian influence developed eschatology, angelology and demonology, and renewed hope for future in terms of victory of good over evil, advent of Messiah and establishing the Kingdom of Yahweh. Many of these doctrinal concepts, later were transferred to Christianity and Islam and were actually expanded them.

Essentially immortality of the soul, judgement and rewards and punishments after death were not recognized by the preexilic Judeans. Zaehner notes that the preexilic view of Sheol, a shadowy and depersonalized existence that is the lot of men regardless of their actions during life, was suddenly abandoned and replaced by the notions of heaven and hell, rewards and punishments when the exiled Jews came in contact with the Persians which later entered Christianity.

The Zoroastrians believed that the soul rises from the dead body and for three nights after death resides in the material world and then proceeds to the other world. This may be termed individual resurrection. Jesus Christ is also said to have risen from his sepulcher three days after crucifixion. The later Zoroastrianism also predicates a collective resurrection (Rastakhiz) when all the dead will rise. The concept of resurrection that was imbedded in parts of the early Hebrew scriptures as Exodus and Deuteronomy became vivid in writings of the postexilic prophets. Daniel 12:2-13 refers to rising after death and receiving rewards. In Isaiah 26:19, the dead will rise again from the graves, the ground will give birth to the dead.

Among the basic elements which the Synoptics obtained from Zoroastrianism we may mention the following: the intensely personal and vivid concepts of hell and heaven; the use of water for baptism and spiritual purification; the savior born of a true virgin-mother; the belief in demons who make human beings impure and who must be exorcised; the Messiah of moral justice; the universal judgment, based upon good and evil works; the personal immortality and the single life of every human soul; the apocalyptic vision and prophecy; and the final tribulation before the Parousia.

In addition, Paul, Revelation, and the Fourth Gospel drew heavily upon Zoroastrianism for elements which are absent from the Synoptics:

- the doctrine of absolute metaphysical dualism,
- the Logos concept,
- transformation into celestial spirits,

- **the millennial kingdom, Armageddon,**
- **the final conflagration,**
- **the defeat of Satan,**
- **the renovation of the universe,**
- **and the celestial city to be lowered from the Supreme Heaven to the earth.**

In Revelation, as in Zoroastrianism, seven is a holy and mystical number. Furthermore, we may note that until the middle of the third century, the Catholic Church shared with the Zoroastrians their horror for all idols, images, and altars. In the fifth century, the Church began accepting the doctrine of purgatory and early in the seventh this became established dogma.

And there were at least three other elements which Catholic Christianity drew from or shared with Zoroastrianism:

- **first, an utter intolerance toward all other religions and the conviction that these were devil-cults;**
- **second, the demand on the part of the priesthood to be civil lawgivers as well as the masters of religious ritual and ceremonial; and,**
- **third, adoption of the Zoroastrian Ahriman and his creatures as the Christian devil and his imps, wizards, witches, and werewolves.**

The Church took this infernal character to its heart and made of him the cornerstone of its speculative system.

CONCLUSION

Needless to say not all of the above contributions to Judeo-Christianity have proven good nor are they correct when compared to the earliest understanding of God and Ethical Monotheism on this planet as held by those who coined these concepts in the beginning; the Egyptians. I find without a doubt that after study of this Persian faith as it evolved into Judeo-Christianity that if one wants to get to the original concepts held by the earliest civilization concerning much of the religious beliefs that Persia adopted and later changed then one must begin his study with Egypt and their understanding of this Ethical Monotheism in its earliest form. Only then as one notes these beliefs in their inception and follows them in their transmutation over time can one come to understand for himself how the earliest and simplest messages of God were altered beyond recognition by successive conquering nations. I will leave that up to you...the reader.

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20%^{off}

COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



REINTRODUCING THE HEBREW BLOODLINE TO THE THRONE OF EGYPT: JOSEPH

If you have kept up with these articles then you have seen how we determined the true father of Isaac and how we was the offspring of Tuthmose III (the Biblical King David) and his wife Sarah as "hinted" at in the Book of Genesis. Being expelled from Egypt after finding out that Sarah was actually the wife of Abram, we find the "seed" of union of the Pharaoh and Sarah being carried in her womb returning to Palestine only to find its way back to Egypt through Joseph. We pick up the story there remembering the Biblical text tells us in the Book of Genesis that Joseph had been made "*a father to Pharaoh*". This is the bombshell that is missed by most people when reading the Biblical texts and it is this passage and its implications that we will examine in this article.

First some necessary background.

Answer for yourself: Are you aware that there exists no historical records of the biblical Joseph and his family in any place in the Middle East? There is, however, historical accounts and evidence in Egypt, of Yuya and his family, which parallels exactly the story of the Biblical Joseph.

INTRODUCING YUYA

Answer for yourself: Could Joseph the Patriarch and Yuya be the same person?

Found in Egypt, in the Valley of the Kings, on the west bank of the Nile at Luxor, in 1905, are the remains and treasures of one named "Yuya".

Answer for yourself: Why is it that one, this Yuya, who is not of royal blood, and not even an Egyptian, but a Semite, was buried in the Valley of the Kings (the burial ground of the Pharaohs)?

We have noticed over and over before in prior articles that we are dealing with the 18th Dynasty of Egypt and we find again that this Yuya was an official during the 18th Dynasty in the courts of both Tuthmose IV and Amenhotep III (the Biblical King Solomon). The time period for the Biblical Patriarch Joseph and this very important 18th Dynasty overlap which is the first evidence that we have for this Joseph being in the time period that we find this Yuya as well. For our purposes not only Joseph but Joseph's daughter is extremely important as we shall see. Yuya's daughter, in reality the daughter of the Biblical Joseph, became Queen Tiye, the wife of Amenhotep III (the Biblical King Solomon) and we find her father being exalted in Egypt carrying many titles during his life several titles; some of which were "Master of Horse", a title which carried the name "Father of the God". Yuya, the Biblical Joseph, served as chancellor of the North and as a priest of both Hermonthis and Amon during his career. His wife, Tuia, was of Egyptian descent. His mummified remains indicate that he was not of Egyptian descent but rather has distinctive Semitic characteristics. There are many scholars today which make the identification between Yuya and the Patriarch Joseph.

Answer for yourself: Why is this Joseph so very important in our studies of the Hebrew Pharaohs? Yuya is a particularly important figure because it was the marriage of his daughter Tiye to Amenhotep III, the Pharaoh served by Yuya, that restored the link between the Israelites and the royal house of Egypt, which had been severed nearly a century earlier when his great-grandfather, Tuthmose III (the Biblical David), sent the pregnant Sarah back to Canaan. The "bloodline" has with Joseph returned to Egypt and positioned itself next to the throne of Egypt.

Answer for yourself: But is there more? Oh yes.

Joseph is a "key" figure in our study tracing the Hebrew Pharaohs of Egypt because his daughter marries a Pharaoh and from this union will come a grandson from the marriage of Amenhotep III and Tiye named Pharaoh Akhenaten whom again many believe to be the Biblical Moses through whose actions births the Israelite nation.

This Yuya is the only person we know of in Egyptian history to claim the same title, *"it ntr n nb tawi"* which is translated as *"the holy father of the Lord of the Two Lands"* which is the Pharaoh's formal title.

Answer for yourself: What does this mean? It simply means that this semitic **Yuya was "the holy father of a later Pharaoh"**. The major title in Yuya's tomb, "ntr n nb tawi, means "the holy father of the Lord of the Two Land (Upper and Lower Egypt)". "The Lord of the Two Lands" was the formal title of a Pharaoh. Thus Yuya's title is the same title for Joseph we see in Genesis 45:8:

Gen 45:8 8 So now it was not you that sent me hither, but God: and he hath made me a father to Pharaoh, and lord of all his house, and a ruler (KJV)

Answer for yourself: Who was this "Hebrew Pharaoh"? Let me give you a clue....he leads the Exodus but not for the reasons you think so stay tuned.

This unique term occurs once on one of Yuya's *ushabti* (royal funeral statuette No. 51028 in the Cairo Museum catalogue) and more than twenty times on his funerary papyrus (Ahmed Osman, *Out of Egypt*, p. 49).

Yuya also carried other titles:

- Prince
- One Attached to the Person of The King
- Friend [of The King]
- First Among The King's Companions
- Prophet of Min
- Superintendent of the Oxen of Min,
- Overseer of the Cattle of Mim,
- Lord of Ipu
- Master of The Horse
- Divine Father
- The Wise One
- He whom The King has made Grand and Wise
- For Whom The King has Made His Double
- Master to Do What Pleases Him
- The Favorite Excellent Above All Favorites
- The Favorite of The Good God/ Lord of The Two Lands
- The Great of The Great Ones

Answer for yourself: Could Joseph the Patriarch and Yuya, the man with all these above titles, be the same

person?

In order for such an identification to be made conclusively then for this to be true then the biblical story of Joseph the Patriarch must be dated to the 18th Dynasty (when we know Yuya lived). Let us do that now.

Answer for yourself: Are you aware that the Old Testament texts describe both a time period of "four generations" and "four hundred years" for the Sojourn of the children of Israel in Egypt? Which time period is correct and does it have any bearing on when to date this Exodus let alone the time we find this Joseph in Egypt? Is that why many cannot find evidence for the Exodus and believe it to be false or a myth since they are looking at a time period almost 400 years off from the time it actually occurred? Are you aware that there are Egyptian records outside of the Bible that describe this Exodus?

Answer for yourself: Are you aware that the Old Testament gives two conflicting time periods for the Israelite Sojourn and the length of time they spent in Egypt? That is right; it records 400 years as well as 4 generations.

In the light of what can be established about the later Exodus, when Moses led the Israelites out of Egypt on the first stage of their journey to the Promised Land, it became clear that of two periods (four generations or four centuries) that the Old Testament gives us for the Israelite Sojourn, the length of time they spent in Egypt, **four generations is correct.** This conclusion also demolishes the belief many scholars cling to, despite the evidence, that the **Israelites' arrival coincided with the Hyksos conquest of the Eastern Delta, which began in 1683 BC and lasted for just over a century.** Furthermore, this dating of only 4 generations for the Sojourn points to the **possible identity of the missing name in the list of the 70 Israelites said to have made their way down from Canaan initially to settle in Egypt (Ibid., p.49-50).**

Answer for yourself: Why would one name out of 70 "souls" listed that came down into Egypt be omitted from the Old Testament texts that list only 69?

Answer for yourself: Out of all the important accomplishments attributed to Yuya what is the key event in his life that allows us to make the connection to the later Hebrew Pharaohs of the 18th Dynasty? Well there were many but it is the birth and later marriage of his daughter to the Pharaoh of Egypt where again we find the "bloodline" of the Hebrews being tied to the Throne of Egypt.

It is the marriage of Joseph's daughter Tiye to Amenhotep III (the Biblical Solomon), the Pharaoh served by Yuya, that restored the link between the Israelites and the royal house of Egypt, which had been severed nearly a century earlier when his great-grandfather Tuthmose III sent the pregnant Sarah back to Canaan with Abraham and Hagar the handmaid.

The tomb of Yuya and his wife, Tuya, was found in the Valley of the Kings in 1905. The site of their tomb was in itself considered to be a matter of some surprise. While both Yuya and Tuya were known from Egyptian historical sources, neither was considered to be of particular importance. **Nor, as far as anyone was aware at the time, were they of royal blood, which one would expect to be the case if they were buried in the Valley of the Kings.**

Gen 45:8 8 So now it was not you that sent me hither, but God: and he hath made me (Joseph) a father to Pharaoh, and lord of all his house, and a ruler throughout all the land of Egypt. (KJV)

Because of this Yuya and his wife Tuya were accorded one of the greatest honors that could be afforded an Egyptian noble which was being buried in the Valley of The Kings.

Identification of Joseph the Patriarch as Yuya does not rest solely on the fact of the Biblical phrase that claimed for Joseph the title "a father to Pharaoh" and that he was buried next to Pharaohs.

Answer for yourself: What can we know about Yuya that would lead us to make the connection with the

Biblical Joseph? I will give summary statements but I would like to refer the reader to another of Ahmed Osman's books entitled Stranger in the Valley of the Kings for a more thorough presentation of the evidence linking Joseph with the Yuya, the "father to Pharaoh" and vizier to Pharaohs.

Let us now look into the true identity of this Joseph of the Bible.

Genesis 41:39-40 states: *And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, Forasmuch as God hath shewed thee all this, there is none so discreet and wise as thou art: 40 Thou shalt be over my house, and according unto thy word shall all my people be ruled: only in the throne will I be greater than thou. (KJV)*

M. Gadalla states on page 167 of The Historical Deception Of Egypt: The Untold Story Of Egypt, that the Hebrew writer describes Joseph's position as **"mshna" which means "to double"**. This is all the more astounding when we realized that one of Yuya's titles inscribed in his tomb was **"whom the King has made his double"**.

We know Yuya was a Foreigner. Joseph, too, was a foreigner. Many scholars have commented on the fact after examining the mummies of Yuya and his wife Tuya that unlike his wife Tuya, who had conventional Egyptian looks, Yuya was remarkably foreign in appearance. Arthur Weigall made the point in his book The Life and Times of Akhenaten, published in 1910: "He was a person of commanding presence, whose powerful character showed itself in his face. One must picture him now as a tall man, with a fine shock of white hair; a great hooked nose, like that of a Syrian; full, strong lips; and a prominent, determined jaw. He has the face of an ecclesiastic, and there is something about his mouth that reminds one of the late Pope, Leo III" (Ahmed Osman, Out of Egypt, p. 51).

Many others have commented, like Henri Naville, the Swiss Egyptologist, that Yuya's face was "Semitic". Other scholars and experts in particular fields have voiced reservations about whether it is possible on the basis of appearance alone to argue that Yuya was a foreigner. However, there are other indications - his name, for instance, which was not known in Egypt before his time and proved difficult to render into hieroglyphics - which point to this having been the case (Ibid.).

Let us take note that Yuya was "mummified". Mummification was limited to the Royal family until this 18th Dynasty because of its prohibitive expense. Nobles and high officials were mummified from the 18th Dynasty on, i.e., after the Hyksos left. **Mummification was associated with the belief in the resurrection of Ausar (Osiris). Ausar, Osiris, remained the symbol of resurrection until the belief in Jesus Christ replaced the ancient Egyptian doctrine** (M. Gadalla, The Historical Deception: The Untold Story of Egypt, p. 173).

Answer for yourself: Is there any connection between the resurrection of Ausar, Osiris and Lazarus? **When you get time you need to study out this other website to see how the complete "Jesus Story" we have been taught and received from tradition was taken originally from the Stars!**

There is much that we can learn from Yuya's name. We have found 11 different versions of Yuya's name on his sarcophagus, the three coffins and other funerary furniture. They are: *Ya-a, Ya, Yi-Ya, Yu-Ya, Ya-Yi, Yu, Yu-Yu, Ya-Ya, Yi-Ay, Yi-a, Yu-y.*

Answer for yourself: Why? Why so many different names? What were they trying to inscribe on his sarcophagus, coffins, and furniture that was so difficult?

First of all it was a common practice for the ancient Egyptians to have several names. It was also the custom to use pet names as well as abbreviated names for longer and more complex names. The name was not a mere label, as per our modern thinking. Each name had a specific meaning and function. As such, each person had a composite-type name. The name usually indicated the neter (god) under whom the person concerned was

placed. Let us look at some examples. First of all Egyptian names usually indicated the name of the god under whose protection the person was placed; for example **Ra**-mos, **Ptah**-hotep, Tutankh-**amun** or Tutankh-**amen**, and so on.

Let us look again at the various names for Yuya: They are: *Ya-a, Ya, Yi-Ya, Yu-Ya, Ya-Yi, Yu, Yu-Yu, Ya-Ya, Yi-Ay, Yi-a, Yu-y.*

Answer for yourself: What is common to all of them? Namely the repetition of "Ya" or the "Yi" or the "Yu". If we removed the vowel we are left with "Y". Does this have any possible connection with the more familiar name we know today entitled "YHWH"? Let us see.

What these names tell us is that Joseph accepted protection from an Egyptian god (neteroo) that is described with the letter "Y" and this reminds us of YHWH (Jehovah) or YHWA (the final *h* is read as an *a* in Hebrew). What these craftsmen were writing on Yuya's sarcophagus, the three coffins and other funerary furniture, following Egyptian tradition, was the name of his God. We will speak of this YHWH more in just a second.

The two parts of Yuya, **"Yu" and "Ya"**, are both short. The letter "J" in both Egyptian and Hebrew, and even German, is read "Y" in English, so these parts can be read "Ju" or "Jo" and "Ja".

Answer for yourself: Are you aware that this "Ja" is a short form of the Israelite God **"Yahweh" or "Jehoveh"**?

The biblical story tells us that Pharaoh gave Joseph an Egyptian name on his appointment as his minister, which starts with "Zef" or "Sef".

*Gen 41:45 45 And Pharaoh called Joseph's name **Zaphnath-pa'aneah**; and he gave him to wife Asenath the daughter of Potipherah priest of On. And Joseph went out over all the land of Egypt. (KJV)*

This was actually a real Egyptian name, and the Egyptian historian Manetho, who wrote an account of Egypt's history in Greek for Ptolemy II to be part of the Alexandrian library, confirms that Amenhotep III, who appointed Yuya as his minister, had a minister called **"Se"**. **So we have both the two elements of Joseph's name, the Israelite "Yu" and the Egyptian "Se", related to Yuya. The Hebrew and Arabic name for the Patriarch is "Yosef" or "Yusef". We know this Yuya today as "Joseph".** From this it should be noted that both Joseph's biblical name and the name of Yuya are composite names, i.e. Yu-seph where "Y" in Egyptian and Hebrew becomes "J" in English., and in both languages "O" and "U" are written with the same sign. Since both the Hebrew and Ancient Egyptian name have no written short vowels, the consonante of the Hebrew name will be:

[Z ph] nth ph 'nh

The Egyptian original of this Hebrew name is

[S ph] ntr iw-f 'nh

If we try to translate this we get: "success/creation god is he live"

Now notice if you will that the first two elements "s" and "ph", or "seph" from the second part of Joseph's name. The word **"seph"** has no Hebrew origin, and therefore it is likely that the name Joseph was not his birth name, but a later name in his life. "Seph", however, was a common Egyptian name at that time. The whole name could mean "creation/success/medicine of gods/ may he live".

Now if we look at the biblical name, Yu-**seph** (Joseph in English) and the name Yu-ya we see that Yuya's name was spelled in eleven different ways, on the items inside his tomb. But the spelling always begins with the letter **"Y"**, which has to be read as a consonant because an Egyptian syllable cannot start with a vowel. The variety of spellings suggests that Yuya's name was a foreign one, which the scribes found difficult to translate into hieroglyphics.

Now get seated for the shock of your life as we chase a rabbit for a second.

WHO IS THIS YHWH?

Let us chase an important "rabbit" for a second. The studies on the Old Testament point to the fact that there were two different writers of the the first five books of the Old Testament along with the book of Joshua.

Answer for yourself: How do we know this? Well the different writers of these books are discerned by the variant uses of the name for God. In these six books we are presented with two different names of God: **Elohim and YHWH** which is usually rendered **Jehovah** (Yehova) or **Lord in English Bibles**. **When considering the other name for God, Elohim, the "Eloh" is god and the "im" makes the word plural in Hebrew. Therefore Elohim means gods in the "plural".** But it may also mean god, false god, angels or even man. Though the name is not changed in the Biblical texts, it is customary for those who read aloud the name YHWH substitute it with the Hebrew words Adonay (this word may have had the meaning of lord in the sense of a deity, or master in the sense of human royalty) or hashem (literally means the name).

According to the Hebrew Scriptures the name "YHWH" is the name first revealed to Moses.

Answer for yourself: Should we not expect that this Moses, since being reared in the house of the Pharaoh, might possibly already know of this "god" who is the "I am that I am"? Was this "god" already known in Egypt but now only given a different name of sorts? Well let us see.

The God of Moses was the God of the Patriarchs, known to the Israelites as El Shadday (God dwelling on the mountain, god of the mountain). According to some scholars YHWH, or Yahweh in the Old Testament, is said to be derived from the verbal root **"to be"**, **"to exist"** and means **"he who is"**. YHWH is said to have the meaning **"I am what I am" or "I am who I am"** which is "ehyeh asher ehyeh" in Hebrew. This Hebrew idiom, "ehyeh asher ehyeh" expresses a **deliberate vagueness**. When one meets an expression like "they did what they did" or "they said what they said", or "they went where they went" one should understand that the writer hasn't the slightest idea about what they did, said or where they went. In this context God's declaration **"I am who I am"** means something like "Never mind who I am" (...just listen, or ...do as you are told). **Therefore this expression could not be a name**. It could be interpreted as a name only by the incognizant people (Ahmed Osman, Out of Egypt, p. 52).

But this situation is different when we look at Egypt.

Answer for yourself: Was Moses reiterating with his "Aten" religion nothing really new in Egypt but only focusing on the unity of God; the "All in the One"? He sure was.

There are those scholars who find the origin of the sole God (the "father-God" of the code books of Judaism, Christianity and Islam in Egypt) in the **Aton/Aten belief system of Akhenaten of the 18th Dynasty! Many western historians maintain Moses was a historical person who has lived in Egypt at the time of this religious reform attempt by Akhenaten and is in reality Akhenaten himself. We do not know much about the Aton/Aten belief system, but if Moses was an Egyptian and his true identity is Akhenaten, then the belief system he has imposed on the Hebrews must have been nothing but the Aton/Aten religion (THINK).**

One should know that Moses is not the initiator of monotheism as monotheism had been the backbone of Egyptian region in Egypt since the beginning of time. This One God without equal was referred to in Egypt as "the nameless," "the One Whose name cannot be spoken."

Answer for yourself: Does this not sound familiar in Judaism since they forbid the saying of the name "Yahweh"? Is the "Aten" and "Yahweh" the same? Is Akhenaten's "Sun Disk" religion the same as "Yahweh"? Before you say "no" you better do more study into this and you will find as I did that this "Sun" was always understood as a "picture" of the Only Uncreated Intelligent Divine Energy of the Cosmos whom we call "God" today. Nothing new under the Sun is there (pardon the pun)?

As stated the name of the God of Moses also cannot be uttered freely. That is why YHWH the "tetragrammaton" (four letters) and eventually Jehovah have replaced it in daily use. **When the Egyptian God's name was "unspeakable" Moses was not around. It was long before him. Most important of all this Egyptian God has called himself "Nuk pu Nuk".** Now get ready for the shock of your life!"

When "nuk pu nuk" is translated into English it means exactly, "I am who I am" which is almost the identical phrase that is seen from Exodus 3:14

*Exod 3:14 14 And God said unto Moses, **I AM THAT I AM;** and he said, *Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, I AM hath sent me unto you. (KJV)**

You see the understanding of "Yahweh" is much older than the time of Moses. It began in Egypt for Egyptian religion understood this Invisible Creator as the "I Am That I Am" long before the time of Moses and the Hebrew nation. The Bible speaks of a much earlier institution of his worship. It is absolutely logical to accept the assumption that Moses was an Egyptian, that he made the people around him accept his religion, which must be the **Aten religion of Akhenaton or a version of it shaped by the "man called Moses".** We do not know how the Mosaic belief system was like thousands of years ago. **What we know is only the last form of the Aten religion was reshaped by the Jewish priests over a period of 800-900 years.**

Answer for yourself: Ever heard of the Shema? The Shema is an affirmation of Judaism and a declaration of faith in one God. The obligation to recite the Shema is separate from the obligation to pray and a Jew is obligated to say Shema in the morning and at night. The first line of the Shema, ***"Hear O Israel, the Lord is our God, the Lord is One" (Shema Yisrael Adonai eloheinu Adonai ehad)*** (Deuteronomy 6:4) is repeated throughout the prayer services. It is said in the morning blessings, in the musaf Amidah of Shabbat and holidays, when the Torah is taken out of the Ark on Shabbat and holidays, as a bedtime prayer, as part of the deathbed confessional, and at various other times.

It can be said that the "Shema" which is the Jewish confession of faith, in Deuteronomy 6:4-9: ***"Shema Yisroel Adonay Eloheinu, Adonay Echod"*** or ***"Shema Israel Adonay Eloheinu, Adonay Ehad"*** (Adonay replaces the unspeakable YHWH). The proper English translation of which seems to be: ***"Hear Israel, our Lord is Adonay, only Adonay"***. **If the uncanny similarity of the Egyptian Aten/Aton and the Hebrew Adonay, and the Greek Adonis is not pure chance, and something which originates from a common root or a common identity in the prehistory, then replacing "Adonay" with "Aton" gives us the following confession of faith:**

"Shema Israel Aten elohenu, Aten ehad."

The English translation of which is "Hear Israel our God is Aton, only Aton."

The implications of what I have just described is startling and breathtaking. **What we see here is that Joseph accepted the same religion as did Egypt and worshipped the same "God" as did Egypt!** Both Egypt and Joseph (Yuya) had a belief in monotheism whereby they both recognized this same God by simply different names yet the identify of this "All in the One" was the same. Different names expressing different attributes of this one single God or "First Cause" does not polytheism make. Hopefully you are familiar with the Egyptian concept of the **"neteroo"** which explains perfectly this concept of the "All in the One". **So we see that we have Joseph being given a name similar to his understanding of this same God know by Egypt but expressed by a different word (Ya, Yi, Yu) from which we get YHWH, the name for the "God" of the later Israelites.**

I must say a word about these "neteroo". The ancient Egyptian word "neter", and its feminine form "netert", have been wrongly, and possibly intentionally, translated to "god" and "goddesses," by almost all scholars. There is no equivalent word in meaning, to the word "neter," in the English language. Honest translators would use the native word, if they cannot find its equivalent in their language.

Neteroo (plural of neter/netert) are the divine principles, forces, powers, and functions that operate the entire universe. They are all aspects and functions of the One Supreme God regardless if He/She is called "Aten, Amun, Amen, Aton, Ptah, or YHWH). The word erroneously translated "gods" and "goddesses" leave the impression that ancient Egyptians had a multitude of gods which is absolutely untrue. **As we see above Joseph knew and worshipped this one true God as did Egypt; they only had a different name for this same God.**

Now we return to the study of Joseph, Yuya, and his relationship to the Hebrew Pharaohs.

The Pharaoh gave Joseph an Egyptian wife, Asenth, daughter of Potipher-ah, the priest of On which is the present day Heliopolis a suburb of Cairo, and the center of the worship of lower Egypt of the neter god "Ra". The position of Joseph's father-in-law, as "Priest of On" contradicts the theory of Joseph living during the Hyskos era. Most scholars, if not all of them, affirm that the Hyskos honored only Set (Seth).

Answer for yourself: If the Hyskos were governing Egypt during the time of Joseph then should we expect that a Hyskos ruler who himself worshipped Set (Seth) to marry his deputy to a daughter of a Priest of the hated neter "Ra"? It is almost beyond doubt that the story of this marriage occurred many years after the Hyskos time.

The Bible states that Joseph became the father of two sons, Manasseh and Ephriam. No mention was made of any daughter and this does not mean that he could not have fathered a daughter and that she simply was not mentioned. The Bible mentions very few women as expected in a Patriarchial society but yet the Bible does give us an indication that Joseph had a daughter. When Joseph revealed himself to his brothers, on their second trip to Egypt the Bible states that **"the house of Pharaoh heard"** (Genesis 45:2).

In both Ancient and a large portion of modern Egypt, it is improper to refer to a married woman by her name. They are often referred to as "the house of "so and so", "so and so" being the husband's name. Therefore **"the house of Pharaoh"** meant the **Pharaoh's wife**. Let us not forget that Egyptian records state that Yuya's (Joseph's) daughter married a Pharaoh. Along this same line Genesis 46:27 states that the number in Jacob's family, including Joseph and his two sons, is seventy. If we add up the number of Jacob's descendants from Genesis 46:15,18, 22, and 25, in addition to Jacob himself, the total number is **only 69**. Also in Genesis 46:26 , the number of Jacob's descendants, who went down to Egypt, is given as 66, which means that 4 were already in Egypt. However we are given the names of only three.

Answer for yourself: Is it possible that the 70th person was already in Egypt, and it was Joseph's daughter, Queen Tiye? Many scholars today believe it was and this was done to cover up the link with Egypt, the Hebrews, and the Throne of Egypt let alone the many links with Egyptian religion and Judaism. M. Gadalla states in his book that "it is reasonable to conclude that the 70th person was already in Egypt, and it was Joseph's daughter, Queen Tiye". It would be this Queen Tiyu who later marries Amenhotep III, the Biblical

Solomon, and who give the world a "boy-king", the Biblical Moses.

The way Yuya was buried points to his NOT having been Egyptian. His mummy reveals many things to help us see that he again is not Egyptian. **His ears, unlike those of most royal mummies of the 18th Dynasty, were not pierced, and the position of his hands, the palms facing his neck under the chin, is different from the usual Osiris form** in which the dead man's hands are crossed over his chest. Osiris was the Egyptian god of the underworld and judge of the dead. Yuya is the only Egyptian mummy to be found with his hands in a different position (Ibid., p. 53). In other words he was buried differently than other Egyptians.

Yuya's "insignia of office" helps us determine his identity as well. Yuya's tomb contained Pharaoh's ring and a gold chain. Pharaoh gave Joseph three objects as a sign of his office: **"And Pharaoh took off his ring from his hand, and put it on Joseph's hand, and arrayed him in vestures of fine linen, and put a gold chain about his neck" (Genesis 41:42).** There were two attempts to steal small objects from Yuya's tomb, one in ancient times, just after the burial, and the other just after the tomb was opened in 1905. The ring might have disappeared because of either robbery, but we do have written evidence that one existed in the tomb. Yuya, like many other ministers, was "bearer of the seal of the king of Lower Egypt" as well as "bearer of the ring of the king of Lower Egypt".

Now notice the time frame once again linking this Joseph and Yuya to this important 18th Dynasty. The honor bestowed on Joseph by the presentation of a gold chain was a custom mentioned in texts before the New Kingdom (the period from the 16th to the 11th centuries BC, **the 18th and 19th Dynasties**), but it is not until the reign of Tuthmose IV (c. 1413-1405 BC), the father of Amenhotep III, that such a presentation was produced by the artist on the tomb walls. Receiving gold was looked upon as one of the highest distinctions of the time, and, when excavating Yuya's tomb they found that Yuya had a gold necklace that had fallen inside his coffin and come to rest under his head when the thread was cut by robbers (Ahmed Osman, *Out of Egypt*, p. 53).

And then we have mention of the chariots. Yuya's tomb contained a chariot. In the biblical account of Joseph's life we find three references to chariots. {short description of image}

Answer for yourself: Is this just a coincidence?

At the time of Joseph's appointment as minister we are told that Pharaoh **"made him ride in the second chariot he had; and they cried before him, Bow the knee..." (Genesis 41:43).**

Again, when Jacob and his family arrived in Egypt, **"Joseph made ready his chariot and went up to meet Israel (Jacob) his father, to Goshen . . ." (Genesis 46:29).**

Finally, when Joseph set out after Jacob's death to bury his father in Canaan, **"there went up with him both chariots and horsemen..." (Genesis 50:9).**

The first of these references suggests that Joseph had a responsibility for the chariotry. Alan Richard Schulman, the American Egyptologist, has made the point, in an article published in the *Journal of the American Research Centre in Egypt* in 1963, that '... in the later 18th Dynasty two ranks are attested which indicate that such a technical nuance' - chariotry as distinct from infantry - 'has come into being: Adjutant of the Chariotry, the earliest occurrence of which is known from the Amarna period (of Yuya, who was appointed as Adjutant (Deputy) of His Majesty in the Chariotry as well as Officer for the Horses)... which dates, most probably, to the early years of the reign of Amenhotep III (the Biblical Solomon)". Just look at one of Yuya's titles above and you will see one title was "Master of the Horse". Thus the first person in Egypt to be appointed to the position ascribed to Joseph in the Bible was Yuya, the minister to Amenhotep III (Ibid., p. 54).

The fact that a chariot was found in Yuya's tomb is another indication of his position. It was the

custom in ancient Egypt to place in a tomb objects that had a special significance in the life of the dead person. This particular chariot is too small to have been Yuya's, yet too big to have been a model. It is possible that it belonged originally to Tuthmose IV when he was the young crown prince or to the young Amenhotep III, who was only about 12 when he came to the throne. This would explain why, although ornamented in gold, it was not inscribed.

Although we have no written evidence to confirm it - none of the titles found in the tomb of Yuya (Joseph) mentions Tuthmose IV - strong indications exist that it was this king who first appointed him as his minister, and his son, Amenhotep III, confirmed Yuya in the post. While in the case of Joseph the Book of Genesis does not make this clear, the Talmud states that the Pharaoh who appointed Joseph died before him and Joseph continued in office during the reign of his successor: "And it came to pass that Pharaoh the friend of Joseph died. . . Before his death Pharaoh commended his son, who succeeded him, to obey Joseph in all things, and the same instructions he left in writing. This pleased the people of Egypt, for they loved Joseph and trusted implicitly in him' (Ibid.).

Interestingly the Pharaoh ordered citizens to "bow the knee" before Joseph (Genesis 41:43).

Answer for yourself: Does this not remind you of one of the two dreams of Joseph where his brothers and father and mother bowed to him (the sheaves bowed to him as well as the sun, moon, and stars bowing to him)?

Answer for yourself: Is this a coincidence again?

The expression "bow the knee" is an English translation of the Hebrew word *abrek*. It is an imperative, meaning "do obeisance", that **entered Egyptian vocabulary during the 18th Dynasty and was not known before that time.**

Answer for yourself: Is this but a coincidence that we are dealing with the right time period in Egypt for the Hebrew Pharaohs?

Gen 41:45 45 And Pharaoh called Joseph's name Zaphnath-pa'aneah; and he gave him to wife Asenath the daughter of Potipherah priest of On. And Joseph went out over all the land of Egypt. (KJV)

For our studies the main issue is the bloodline and its connection to the Throne of Egypt and this comes again through Yuya's Wife. While it is easy to see how the name Joseph could have been transcribed into Yuya, the transformation of Asenath into Tuya, the wife of Yuya, can only be a matter of conjecture. The Egyptian origin of the name Asenath for Joseph's wife is "Nes-net", which means "belonging to the goddess Nut". Nut was the sky-goddess. However, it is a fact that it was a common practice at the time for Egyptians to have several names, some of which were kept secret. It was also the custom to use pet names as well as abbreviated forms for longer and more complex names. Some allowance must be made, too, for the fact that many centuries passed between the events described and the time they were set down in the Bible.

Two more of Yuya's titles provide a further link with the biblical story of Joseph. One involves the cattle of Goshen. After the Israelites had arrived in Egypt, Pharaoh is said to have told Joseph: "... in the best of the land of Egypt make thy father and brethren dwell; in the land of Goshen let them dwell; and if thou knowest any men of activity among them, then make them rulers over my cattle" (Genesis 47:6).

Answer for yourself: Is it another coincidence that one of the titles found in Yuya's tomb was Overseer of the Cattle of Mim, Lord of Akhmin (a town on the east bank of the Nile, in Upper Egypt), and a second was Overseer of the Cattle of Amun which reminds us of what the Biblical texts said of Joseph?

Another identifier that Joseph and Yuya is the same is Yuya's life-span. Of Joseph's burial in Egypt, the

Book of Genesis says: ***"So Joseph died, being an hundred and ten years old: and they embalmed him and put him in a coffin in Egypt" (50:26).*** From the medical report made by Sir Grafton Elliott Smith, the anatomist who examined Yuya's mummy after its discovery, we know that Yuya was probably not less than 60 at the time of his death. Smith was unable, judging by facial appearance alone, to decide the exact age, but Henri Naville, who translated Yuya's copy of *The Book of the Dead*, wrote in his subsequent commentary upon it in 1908: ". . . the artist wished to indicate that Iouiya (Yuya) was a very old man when he died: therefore he made him quite a white wig..."

Answer for yourself: Did you notice that Joseph revered and had buried with him the only Bible he knew; the Egyptian Book of the Dead (THINK). What are we to learn from the Book of the Dead? Could it be as I found out upon my studies that the whole book is an allegory for the birth, maturation, spiritual development of the soul within this matter we call "flesh" and its ultimate demise and death followed by the judgment of the dead? Is this Book of the Dead a manual to prepare us on how to live and how to die?

Looking back at the age of Yuya we find that the average age to which people lived at the time was about 30 and that Ancient Egyptians considered old age to be a sign of wisdom, and those who attained long life were looked upon as holy figures. Both Joseph and Yuya were considered wise by Pharaoh. Of Joseph he said: ***" . . . there is none as discreet and wise as thou art" (Genesis 41:39).*** Yuya is also described on his funerary papyrus as ***'the only wise, who loves his god'.*** ***The age Egyptians ascribed to those who lived to be wise was 110, irrespective of how old they actually were when they died.***

Answer for yourself: Is this just another coincidence?

Amenhotep, son of Habu, an Egyptian magician in Yuya's time, was said to have lived 110 years although the last information we have about him puts his age at 80. Since 1865, when the British scholar Charles W. Goodwin suggested that the age the biblical narrator assigned to Joseph at the time of his death was a reflection of the Egyptian tradition, this idea has become more and more accepted by Egyptologists.

In the Old Testament narration Joseph's brothers are said to have used money to pay for provisions but, before sending them on their way, Joseph restored "every man's money into his sack" (Genesis 42:25). It used to be thought that money did not come into use in Egypt until around 950 BC and the authors of the Genesis story were reflecting the customs of their own era when they referred to money rather than payment in kind.

However, recent studies have found evidence to support the idea that, at least from the reign of Amenhotep II (c. 1436-1413 BC), sixth ruler of the 18th Dynasty, pieces of metal - gold, silver and copper, of a fixed weight or value - were used as a means of exchange. Again we have another line to the 18th Dynasty with Joseph (Yuya). Abd El-Mohsen Bakir, the Egyptian scholar, makes the point in his book *Slavery in Pharaonic Egypt* that a reference in a legal document of the 18th Dynasty indicates that "two debens [about 90 grams of silver] were paid as the price of a slave. The role that money played in the brothers' grain purchase again conforms with the situation in Egypt during the New Kingdom.

According to the Koran, before their second visit to Egypt, accompanied by Benjamin (Joseph's younger brother), Jacob advised his sons not to enter the city by one gate: Further he said: ***"my sons! enter not All by one gate: enter ye By different gates..." [Chapter 12:67]*** The same story is found in Jewish traditions: ***"His brothers, fearing the evil eye, entered the city at ten different gates" (Midrash Bereshith Rabbah 89).***

As this was to be the brothers' second visit, it is reasonable to assume that Jacob could not have known anything about the city except through hearing details of his sons' previous trip.

Answer for yourself: Which city had they visited?

The evidence suggests that their encounter with Joseph took place at Thebes, the capital of the 18th Dynasty kings on the Upper Nile. Thebes was known throughout the ancient world as "the city with many gates" and the Greek poet Homer mentioned it around the 8th century BC as "the hundred-

gated city". This does not refer to entrances through the city's walls, but to gates belonging to its temples and palaces.

M. Gadalla, in his **The Historical Deception: The Untold Story of Egypt** makes mention that the story of Joseph, in the Bible, was written, rewritten, and added to, three times between the 9th century B.C.E. and the 2nd Century B.C.E., at which time an editor came along and made one story out of three prior accounts, and even added another section dealing with Joseph's death and his desire to be re-buried in Canaan (p. 166). There is absolutely no reference in the Bible of the time when Joseph was in Egypt. After the Exodus, which is the divorce between Egypt and the Jews, both parties proceeded to erase their ties to each other. One example of this is the fact that there is not one example or a single reference to the name of any Pharaoh throughout the entire Bible. Biblicists, however, choose to believe the teach the account of the Jewish historian who suggested in his book, **Contra Apionem**, written towards the end of the 1st century C.E., that the Israelites' Descent into Egypt and their Exodus took place during the Hyskos rule (1663-1550 B.C.E.). Josephus, who was writing about the events 1700 years older at that time had relied on information attributed to Manetho, an Egyptian Priest of the 3rd century B.C.E. (1300 yrs after the Hyskos era). Manetho, according to Josephus, provided the account of Moses and the Exodus based solely on Egyptian folk tales. Some theorized that the Hyskos and the Israelites were the same and when such a theory contradicted many parts of the Bible, Biblicists adopted a modified theory of Josephus's account. The current modified and unfounded theory was that Joseph was sold into slavery, during the Hyskos era, and that all his family followed him later to Egypt (Ibid.). I have found that if you follow the Bible closely and matching it to Egyptian history, the generally accepted "theory" will be proven to be less than reliable.

Well we have learned a lot about the Biblical Joseph and have seen his importance in Egypt. Joseph was rescued and honored in Egypt and was allowed to bring his family and tribe to Egypt. This begins the 4 generation Sojourn of Israel in Egypt.

Answer for yourself: So why is all this important? Because Joseph had a grandson named Akhenaton who is better known to day as Moses.

Let us not lose sight of the fact that the identification of Joseph as Yuya provides further support in the form of chronology for our earlier identification of Tuthmose III (King David) as the father of Isaac. Joseph, you see carried the bloodline of the Hebrews from Isaac and it is through the Biblical Joseph and his daughter we make the connection of the Hebrew blood line to the Throne of Egypt.

It is to these matters we now turn as we begin to focus upon the grandson of Joseph (Yuya)....Akhenaton, the Biblical Moses.

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20% off

COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



CAN WE FIND THE HOUSE OF DAVID IN EGYPT?

In an earlier article I made mention of the fact that the chronology of the Old Testament and the chronology of Egyptian records and King-lists often disagree. This makes the following study more difficult than it had to be but we are stuck it. Your attention will be needed to follow what will be said in the following article.

The task of recognizing the person in which we are familiar as the "historical David" in the Old Testament is complicated from the beginning by the fact that the Old Testament provides us with two contrasting "Davidic" characters with which span over 500 years whose accomplishments are found inscribed "exactly the same" in Egyptian stone which are the records of two different Pharaohs of the 18th Dynasty. Needless to say when you see these things for yourself it is beyond any wild coincidence and without a doubt the evidence points to two different "Tuthmose" Pharaohs of the 18th dynasty whose events are recorded and attributed to a "King David" in the Old Testament. These blendings of two different characters and events from 1500 B.C.E. and around 1000 B.C.E. show us concretely that they cannot have been the same person. History and archeology prove the above statements beyond any doubt and the evidence will be presented in the accompanying articles. There are two different Davids of the bible and few ever notice that they are separated by some 500 years yet the story line is that they were one and the same person:

- The first "David" is a warrior king who lived 1500 B.C.E. that established an empire from the Nile to the Euphrates. He devoted himself to the expansion of the Egyptian empire, leading many campaigns into Canaan, Palestine, Phoenicia and Syria. When we mention Palestine you need to think Israel! Scholars teach us that this is Tuthmose III. Thutmose III was an Egyptian king of the 18th dynasty (reigned 1479-26 B.C.E.), and is often regarded as the greatest of the rulers of ancient Egypt. Thutmose III was a skilled warrior who brought the Egyptian empire to the zenith of its power by conquering all of Palestine and Syria, crossing the Euphrates to defeat the Mitannians, and penetrating south along the Nile to Napata in the Sudan. He also built a great number of temples and monuments to commemorate his deeds. He recovered the previous empire of his great grandfather for Egypt from the "Nile to the Euphrates" (this is very important for our identification).
- The second "David" is a tribal chief generally agreed by biblical scholars to have lived from 1000 to 960 B.C.E. who ruled over the traditional Promised Land (from Dan in the north to Beersheba in the south of the Israel-Judean and spent most of his life in conflict with the Philistines (the 'Peoples of the Sea' who had invaded the coastal area of Canaan in the middle of the 12th century B.C.E.).

So we have a time span of around 500 years telling us that these two different "Davids" cannot be the same person. Now here is where the problem begins. Despite the lack of any genealogical link between him and the start of the Christian era, many Scholars have chosen to identify this tribal chief as the "King David" of the Old Testament texts. This King David we know well as the young shepherd boy, son of Jesse who become the later rival to Saul and later Ishbosheth, one of Saul's surviving sons. It is this young shepherd boy, harpist,

friend of Jonathan who is the son of Saul, slayer of Goliath, a man of war and one who struggles for Israelite leadership and finally unified Israel under his Kingship. Yet he is depicted as a coward who fled from the wrath of his son, Absalom. **But here is where it gets interesting. The Biblical writer tells us that he also, as a warrior king, he also established an empire that stretched from the "Nile to the Euphrates" just like the warrior king of 1500 B.C.E. which history teaches us was a Tuthmose Pharaoh. The phrase "Nile to the Euphrates" is going to be very important in our studies as you will see.**

2 Sam 8:3 3 David smote also Hadadezer, the son of Rehob, king of Zobah, as he went to recover his border at the river Euphrates. (KJV)

2 Sam 8:13-14 13 And David gat him a name (erected a stele) when he returned from smiting of the Syrians in the valley of salt, being eighteen thousand men. 14 And he put garrisons in Edom; throughout all Edom put he garrisons, and all they of Edom became David's servants. And the LORD preserved David whithersoever he went. (KJV)

This account is repeated in I Chronicles, 18:3:

1 Chr 18:3 3 And David smote Hadarezer king of Zobah unto Hamath, as he went to stablish his dominion by the river Euphrates. (KJV)

The above passages are the exploits of the King David of which we are all familiar. This is the tribal King David. I direct your attention to the map and notice the vast expanse of territory that existed from the Nile to the Euphrates which this young shepherd boy was supposed to have controlled. Pay attention in particular to the Nile river that splits the Egyptian delta territory.

Answer for yourself: Are you aware that these above statements are major problems for historians and scholars today? Why?

Needless to say this is a vast empire. The statements of the Biblical text does not equate with the fact that this **tribal chief "David" is said in the Old Testament to have had an army of just a few hundred men yet he is recorded killing "thousands"**. We know these few courageous men of David by the term "David's mighty men". It defies common sense that a few hundred men could conquer and control such a vast territory belonging to Egypt during this time of Egyptian domination of this part of the world let alone conquer the vast armies of Egypt which historians teach us that they had in light of many of their historical battles that Egypt fought to conquer such a huge territory as depicted on the map. Records often teach us that Egypt commanded armies of hundreds of thousands of men and the idea of some shepherd boy with a few hundred men conquering hundreds of thousands of Egyptians and controlling this vast area from the "Nile to the Euphrates" is beyond any conceivable idea. **It would seem to a thinking believer that a few hundred men would be hard pressed to conquer Egypt and dominate the territory from "the Nile to the Euphrates". Something is wrong with this idea; something is missing here.**

But that is not the only problem.

Answer for yourself: Do you know what it is? There is not any existing archeological or historical evidence of any kind to support the view that an empire stretching from the **Nile and the Euphrates** was founded in the early years of the 10th century B.C.E. that can be attributed to this Israeli tribal chief "King David". **Indeed, archeology and history teach us that no such empire can be said to have been created between the reign of Tuthmose III in the 15th century BC and the second half of the 6th century BC, when Cyrus of Persia conquered both Mesopotamia and Egypt.** Nowhere

{short description of image}

do we find any evidence where some "King David" in Israel created any such empire. Nothing, I mean nothing exists that verifies these Old Testament texts as truthful. Nowhere can we find any records that indicate that a similar empire was created in the 10th century by some tribal David. However, during this time frame, the 15th to the 6th century this empire was well known in world history and archeological records testify to its presence; the only problem is that it was strongly governed by Egypt and not Israel! Take a second to let that sink in!

Now you did not know it but I just introduced you to the "Warrior King" Tuthmose III who was a Pharaoh of the 18th Dynasty. In light of the absence of such evidence for the existence of such an empire in the 10th Century ascribed to a tribal King David Jewish and Christian scholars have therefore had to explain or rather explain away this invisible empire story of David by saying that the biblical narrator simply invented it as an act of aggrandizement towards an important biblical figure (Ahmed Osman, Out of Egypt, p. 21). Others avoid this embarrassing problem that casts doubt upon the historical reliability of the existence of a King David. The good news is that we find in history this "King David"; the only problem is that he is a Pharaoh; in fact he was two Pharaohs blended together in such a way that his true identity is concealed to all but those with a keen eye and a grasp of history and Egyptian religion.

However, blending the stories of two Davids, one a warrior king who lived in the 15th century BC, the other a tribal chief who lived five centuries later, should be seen as another facet of the attempt by Old Testament editors (Jewish scribes living in Babylon between the 6th and 3rd centuries BC...beginning with Ezra) to conceal the fact that Tuthmose III was this "King David".

Answer for yourself: Why would they do that? What was their motive? What were they trying to cover up?

Simply they knew what few today know; namely, that Isaac is not the biological son of Abraham. This has staggering implications.

Gen 12:14-15 14 And it came to pass, that, when Abram was come into Egypt, the Egyptians beheld the woman that she was very fair. 15 The princes also of Pharaoh saw her, and commended her before Pharaoh: and the woman was taken into Pharaoh's house. (KJV)

That would mean that Sarai, when married to the Pharaoh Tuthmose III, begat a son with the Pharaonic bloodline of Egypt. Here we have a mixed bloodline where "Hebrews and Egypt" melt into a later lineage of King-Pharaohs which later come to the throne of Egypt prior to the Exodus and the religious revolution in Egypt.

That would mean that from Isaac would come the bloodline of later Pharaohs through Jacob, and the twelve tribes of Israel. That would mean that Tuthmose III, and not Abraham, was the father of Isaac, and therefore also the founding father of the 12 tribes of Israel.

Answer for yourself: How can we make the connection between Tuthmose III and King David besides the empires "from the Nile to the Euphrates" that are identical which are separated by some 500 years? We can begin with the name for David.

Answer for yourself: Are you aware that the first part of the Pharaoh's name, "Tuth" (or Thoht), becomes

"Dwd" in Hebrew? Are you aware that makes the word for "David" as used in the Hebrew of the Bible?

Answer for yourself: Is this just a coincidence? Now we have seen the name is the same and the accomplishments of creating the "same" empire is the same. Is there more? Yes there is.

Answer for yourself: What do you know about the battle between this King David and Goliath?

The story of the epic duel between David and Goliath, inserted to enhance tribal David's reputation as a "man of war". The Bible tells us that Goliath was a Philistine and the evidence indicates that the Philistines became established in Canaan after the reign of Ramses III (1182-1151 B.C.E.) which is long after the reign of Tuthmose III. After the reign of Ramses III, Egypt lost control over Palestine and the Philistines established themselves in the coastal plains of Canaan and started expanding toward the Dead Sea and the River Jordan. It was at the same time the Israelites were trying to establish themselves in the same areas. Because of the power vacuum left after the reign of Ramses III, both Philistines and Israelites began fighting and thus the stories of Saul, David, and Goliath came into being (M. Gadalla, Historical Deception: The Untold Story Of Egypt, p. 149). Historically speaking, if David did do battle with the Philistines, he could not have lived before the twelfth century B.C.E., because that was when the mass invasion of the coastal plain of Canaan by the Philistines took place. **Therefore, historical facts contradict the Biblical time period of the David and Goliath duel, to occur during the first half of the 10th century B.C.E.** (Ibid).

Answer for yourself: Are you aware that this story of "King David" ("Dwd" in Hebrew/"Tuth" in Egyptian), is an adaptation of a much-admired Egyptian literary work, The Autobiography of Sinuhe, which describes events that took place 1,000 years earlier? **This story is found as far back as the twentieth century B.C.E. Therefore it was developed a thousand years before the Biblical account of David and Goliath was supposed to have occurred (some 800 plus years before the historical time period given by the Bible for the supposed events).**

Answer for yourself: Should it not expect that such a tale would certainly have been familiar to the Israelites from the earlier period of their Sojourn in Egypt, the four generations they spent in Egypt during the 15th and 14th centuries B.C.E.?

Sinuhe was a courtier in the service of Nefru, daughter of Amenemhat 1, the founder of the 12th Egyptian Dynasty in the 20th century BC. The form in which his autobiography is cast, the story of his sudden flight from Egypt, his wanderings, his battle with "a mighty Canaanite man" like Goliath, and his eventual return to be buried in the land of his birth, makes it clear that it was inscribed originally in his actual tomb. Many copies of the story, which is recognized as being based on fact, were found subsequently, dating from the 20th century B.C.E. (when the events actually occurred) until as late as the 21st Dynasty in the 11th century BC. It was a popular tale in ancient Egypt, taught as a literary example to students, and there can be no doubt that all educated persons in Egypt, no matter what their ethnic background, would have been familiar with its contents (Ahmed Osman, Out of Egypt, p. 21-22). As a result of Sinhue's win, he was appointed the commander of the army. Likewise, David was given an identical position as recorded in I Samuel 18:5: ***"Saul set him over the men of war"***.

The Biblical account of David and Goliath occurred, accordingly to the Book of Samuel, when Jerusalem was not yet under Israelite control.

Answer for yourself: Why and how did David take Goliath's head to a foreign city under enemy's control? Again I Samuel 17:54 states: ***"David took the head of the Philistine, and brought it to Jerusalem, but he put his armor in his tent"***. This should be nigh impossible since Israel did not control Jerusalem at this time (Ibid).

The similarities between the two accounts have been noted by many scholars. For example, William Kelly Simpson, the British Egyptologist, makes the point in his book The Literature of Ancient Egypt that the "account of the fight with the champion of Retenu has frequently been compared to the David and Goliath duel,

for which it may have served as a literary prototype. The Autobiography of Sinuhe survived in the memories of the Israelites when Moses led their Exodus to the Promised Land in the 14th century B.C.E. to escape from the harsh oppression of their Egyptian masters. Later, in the 6th century BC, the Hebrew scribes, writing the Book of Samuel during the Israelite 70-year exile in Babylonia, which had invaded Judaea and destroyed the Jerusalem Temple, and anxious to enhance the image of the tribal David in order to make it possible for readers to accept that it was he who established the great empire stretching from the Nile to the Euphrates, included Sinuhe's encounter with a "mighty Canaanite man" (Ahmed Osman, Out of Egypt, p. 21-22).

Based on the evidence cited we can easily see that the story of David and Goliath is not only out of the proper time period of its origin but is nothing more than a fictional account and story which was later inserted into the Bible in order to enhance King David's hero status as a great warrior and that the events of the duel between David and Goliath was actually borrowed from the Egyptian literary work The Autobiography of Sinhue (Ibid, p. 150).

The evidence keeps mounting indicating that there has been a cover-up of the true identity of this King David of the Bible. Yes the most conclusive evidence is yet to come. We have seen a lot but the most significant fact of all in establishing the identity of King David with Tuthmose III comes when one takes the time to compare the military battles and campaigns of Tuthmose III with the biblical accounts of King David. If you do then you find what I did; namely, that the military battles and campaigns of both match in precise detail. The battles of this King David of 1000-960 B.C.E. match those exactly of Tuthmose III in 1500 B.C.E.!

Answer for yourself: How is that possible unless they are blended accounts? Is this another coincidence? How many have we seen so far?



We can read these details of these battles of Tuthmose III today and many have and having done so then compared them with the details of the military battles ascribed to this King David of the Old Testament. The details of the military campaigns of Tuthmose III are to be found inscribed in the Annals, a 223-line document at the granite holy of holies the king built after his Year 40 (1439 BC) at Karnak (modern Luxor) in Upper Egypt, on the east bank of the Nile opposite the Valley of the Kings. Tuthmose III was admired and revered for generations to come for having a great impact on Egypt both as a nation and as a culture. He constructed many great buildings and obelisks throughout his empire. The first of seventeen successful campaigns happened only a few months into his reign, at the city of Megiddo. The reader should take time to notice that this city where Tuthmose III won a strategic battle is just north of the city of Jerusalem which we find instrumental in the reign of Tuthmose III as well for it is there that he placed the Ark of Amun-Ra which made this city "holy" for eternity.

Answer for yourself: Does this not remind you in the slightest of the Ark of the Covenant and the Biblical David who likewise placed the Ark in Jerusalem? Is this but another coincidence?



This campaign, which is recorded in great detail on the walls of the temple he built in Karnak, revealed Tuthmose III as a military genius. Tuthmose III used the element of surprise attack when he invaded Megiddo, using the least expecting route. This route was narrow, hilly, and difficult to pass, and it took over twelve hours to reach the valley on the other side. Tuthmose III lead his men through the hills and when he made it to the valley he waited until the last man made it through safely. This attack from the rear gave the Egyptians an upper hand and played a big part in their victory. The battle lasted more than seven months and when it was over Tuthmose III let the enemy leaders go so that they could tell everyone who the new leader of Egypt was. This victory not only gained Tuthmose III the respect of the people of Egypt but also the respect of leaders and kings of other nations as the rightful pharaoh

and a very skilled and intelligent general. Through the rest of his reign, Tuthmose III engaged in sixteen more campaigns and won every one of them. Because of his undefeated record, Tuthmose III is often referred to as "The Napoleon of Egypt".

Tuthmose III was also a master builder. Buildings were constructed at Heliopolis, Memphis, Abydos, and Aswan, as well as the additions made to the great temple at Karnak, where he had his annals inscribed in the walls.

LOOKING AT THE HOUSE OF DAVID...THE ARMANA DYNASTY

The first king of the 18th Dynasty, Ahmose I, completed the expulsion of the Hyksos from Egypt, which his brother Kamose had begun. This action set apart these Kings set apart "the New Kingdom". Once again, the south united a fractured land, giving rise to the New Kingdom (about 1550-1070 BC). During Ahmose's reign, which lasted from about 1550 to 1525 BC, the central government was reestablished, the economy improved, and Egypt's borders were extended to the south and east into Palestine. His reign set the stage for the continuing expansionist activities of the kings who followed.

During the 18th Dynasty, Egyptians began using the term pharaoh (literally "great house," a reference to the palace) to refer to their king.

Answer for yourself: Do you remember the verse where Sarai was taken into "Pharaoh's house"? Is this another link to the 18th Dynasty of Egyptian Pharaohs; in particular Tuthmose III who married her and fathered a child that necessitated that Sarai be given a handmaid to help in her pregnancy after leaving Egypt when it was found out she was already married?

At its zenith, Egypt under the 18th Dynasty controlled an area that extended south into what is now Sudan and east into the Middle East. Much of this imperial expansion is credited to Thutmose III, the dynasty's fifth king, who extended Egyptian control farther than had any other ruler ("Nile to the Euphrates" which is the same thing said of the Biblical King David).

The 18th Dynasty of Egypt had been founded 100 years earlier when, after just over a century of rule over the Eastern Delta of Egypt by the invading Hyksos (Asiatic shepherds, with some Semitic and other elements among them, who subdued the territory around 1630 BC and set up their capital at a fortified city on the eastern borders of Egypt, which they named Avaris), the princes of Thebes united in the 16th century BC in a successful attempt to drive them out of the country. This victory over the Hyksos shepherd "kings" resulted in the crowning of Ahmosis I (c. 1575-1550 B.C.E.), as the first ruler of the 18th Dynasty, which started what is known as the New Kingdom. In all, he spent 15 years battling to ensure that no part of Egypt remained under foreign control, including pursuit of the remnants of the Hyksos into the Gaza region.

Ahmosis I was followed by his son, Amenhotep I (c. 1550-1528 BC), who pushed further into Palestine and Syria in continuing campaigns against the Hyksos. He, in turn, was followed on the throne by Tuthmose I (c. 1528-1510 BC), one of his generals, after the king had arranged for him to be married to the royal heiress and appointed him as his co-regent. Despite his relatively short reign, Tuthmose I was the original founder of the Egyptian Empire. He marched into western Asia at the head of his army and reached the River Euphrates in the area between northern Syria and Mesopotamia, south of Anatolia. There they succeeded in crossing the river into the territory of Mitanni (the ancient kingdom of northern Mesopotamia) where Tuthmose I erected a stele commemorating his victory. At this time, however, the Egyptians were satisfied simply to crush their enemies and never tried to establish control over the vanquished territories (Ahmed Osman, Out of Egypt, p. 23).

The next ruler was the king's son, Tuthmose II (c. 1510-1490 BC), born of a minor wife and not the Great Royal

Wife (Queen Ahmose). In order to inherit the throne he married, as was the custom, his half-sister, Hatshepsut, the heiress daughter of his father and Queen Ahmose. Now here is where it gets interesting again. In his turn, Tuthmose II chose his son, **Tuthmose III (c. 1490-1436 BC), by a concubine named Isis, to be his successor. Thutmose III, the son of a concubine (being not full blood Egyptian since a son of a slave concubine), began his reign as a co-regent in 1479 BC but ruled alone after the death of Hatshepsut, his stepmother, who ruled from 1473 to 1458 BC. As a daughter of a pharaoh (Thutmose I) and the wife of one (Thutmose II), Hatshepsut took full control of the throne as the ruling pharaoh during her reign. The relationship between her and Thutmose III apparently was one of mutual coexistence. However, late in his reign as sole king, and after her death, Thutmose III began removing Hatshepsut's name and images from all painted or carved surfaces, thus expunging her memory for posterity.**

Now we need to pay close attention. Since being the "son of a concubine" and not of pure blood then in order to ensure his son's right to the throne Tuthmose II took the precaution of having **Tuthmose III "adopted" by the state god Amun-Ra.** The story of the god's choice of Tuthmose III to be King-Pharaoh of all of Egypt is found in an inscription at Karnak, written long after he had come to the throne. It describes how the selection ceremony took place in the Temple of Amun at Thebes as the Ark of the state god was carried in procession: ". . . *On recognizing me, lo, he [the god] halted. . . [I threw myself on] the pavement, I prostrated myself in his presence . . . Then they (the priests) [revealed] before the people the secrets in the hearts of the gods. . . ?*

At this point, the story describes how the young prince was whisked off to Heaven to be appointed king by Ra, the king of the gods: *"Ra himself established me. I was dignified with the diadems which were upon his head, his serpent diadem, rested upon [my forehead]... I was sated with the counsels of the gods, like Horus... at the house of my father, Amun-Ra"* (Ahmed Osman, Out of Egypt, p. 24).

Tuthmose III, who had been given the throne name (that given at his coronation, different from the one given at birth; in fact, the king usually had four names) MenkheperRa ("established in the form of Ra"), was still a young boy, aged about five, when his father died. His "adoption" by Amun-Ra as king would in the normal course of events have been confirmed by marriage to his half-sister, **Neferure**, a daughter born to Queen Hatshepsut shortly before the death of Tuthmose II. This marriage did not take place and we do not know why. We do know, however, that her mother, Queen Hatshepsut, prevented the young king from ruling. Instead, she (his aunt-stepmother) appointed herself as his guardian, allowing him only to appear behind her in reliefs of the period.

Soon, as early as Tuthmose III's 2nd year of his co-regency (1489 BC), she even took the step of sharing the kingship, posing and being dressed as a man. For as long as she lived she kept Tuthmose III in the background and regarded her daughter, Neferure, as the real heiress and heir, "Lady of the Two Lands, mistress of Upper and Lower Egypt" (a title found on inscriptions of Hatshepsut). Her plans were frustrated, however, when Neferure died in the 16th year of the co-regency, and from this point onward Tuthmose III gained increasing importance. He seems to have joined the Egyptian army as a young man, and there is evidence to suggest that he fought in the area of Gaza towards the end of the co-regency.

The chance for Tuthmose III to rule Egypt on his own came in the middle of the 22nd year of his reign (1469 BC) of the co-regency when Hatshepsut died. It seems that the first task he undertook was to deface many of the monuments erected to his aunt-stepmother: her reliefs were hacked out, her inscriptions erased, her cartouches (the oval rings containing names and titles of Egyptian rulers) obliterated, her obelisks walled up. It was late in his reign as sole king that Thutmose III began removing Hatshepsut's name and images from all painted or carved surfaces, thus expunging her memory for posterity. **So now, technically speaking, as he was neither the son of the Egyptian queen, nor had he married the heiress to inherit the throne, he ruled only by virtue of having been appointed by the state god Amun-Ra. Nor was Tuthmose III the legal descendant of the earlier Ahmosside dynasty.** Tuthmose was the "adopted son of God".

Ps 2:7-12 7 I will declare the decree: the LORD hath said unto me, Thou art my Son; this day have I begotten thee. 8 Ask of me, and I shall give thee the heathen for thine inheritance, and the uttermost parts of the earth for thy possession. 9 Thou shalt break them with a rod of iron; thou shalt dash them in pieces like a potter's vessel. 10 Be wise now therefore, O ye kings: be instructed, ye judges of the earth. 11 Serve the LORD with fear, and rejoice with trembling. 12 Kiss the Son, lest he be angry, and ye perish from the way, when his wrath is kindled but a little. Blessed are all they that put their trust in him. (KJV)

The Hebrew word "yalad", translated "begotten" means "to declare one's pedigree" and that is exactly what we have seen when **Tuthmose III was "adopted" as God's son**. Now we can better understand this very important psalm that describes Tuthmose III's adoption as the "son of God", the "son of Amun-Ra". This passage historical meaning was concerning Tuthmose III being adopted as the "son of God" and has nothing to do with a later supposed historical Jesus of the New Testament. We could go so far as to say that it applies to the Old Testament King David since he and Tuthmose III are the same person.

From this time until the end of Amarna rule in Egypt (the rule of Akhenaten, Semenkhkare, Tutankhamun and Aye in the 14th century BC) it was this 18th dynasty of the New Kingdom which was legitimized by the state god Amun-Ra by his adoption of Tuthmose III.

His lack of stature and the physical appearance did not have a damaging effect on the domestic life of Tuthmose III. His chief wife and the mother of his successor, Amenhotep II (c.1436-1413 BC), was his half-sister, Meryt-Ra. Nothing much is known about her, but she was certainly not the heiress. In addition, Tuthmose III had at least three Asiatic wives, whose shared tomb was found in western Thebes, and a large harem.

Scripture indicates that King David also acquired wives and concubines, David's blessings, including his wives, were given to him as a result of God's favor (2 Sam. 5:12-13; 12:8).

Answer for yourself: Is this just another coincidence?

We find no evidence of the relationship with the visiting Sarah that resulted in the birth of Isaac. Perhaps Egyptian scribes regarded it as an unimportant episode or as a great sin whose memory should not be preserved in official records in the same way that Hebrew scribes, while admitting the marriage, tried to obscure the identity of the father of the child born to it. **Yet some scholars believe the incident with Bathsheba is the concealed story of Sarai and she was later taken to be his wife (see the article on the true father of Isaac).**

By the time that Tuthmose III became sole ruler of Egypt in the 22nd year of his co-regency after the death of Hatshepsut, four decades had passed without a major Egyptian military campaign in western Asia. Now the situation changed completely. The King of Qadesh (a strong fortified city on the River Orontes in northern Syria) led a Syrio-Canaanite confederacy in a general rebellion against Egypt. In response, Tuthmose III marched into western Asia to regain the territories between "the Nile and Euphrates" that had been conquered 40 years earlier by his Tuthmose I. **In the next 20 years he led a total of seventeen campaigns in western Asia, at the end of which Tuthmose III (David) had earned himself the reputation of being the mightiest of all the kings of the ancient world and had re-established the empire that was the subject of the Lord's promises to Sarah's descendants.**

Gen 15:18 18 In the same day the LORD made a covenant with Abram, saying, Unto thy seed (through Isaac on Sarai's side) have I given this land, from the river of Egypt (Nile) unto the great river, the river Euphrates: (KJV)

Gen 15:18 18 In the same day the LORD made a covenant with Abram, saying, Unto thy seed

(through Isaac on Sarai's side) have I given this land, from the river of Egypt (Nile) unto the great river, the river Euphrates: (KJV)

Gen 17:8 8 And I will give unto thee, and to thy seed after thee, the land wherein thou art a stranger, all the land of Canaan, for an everlasting possession; and I will be their God. (KJV)

In summary fashion we need to look at other key "Armana Pharaohs" before we conclude this article on the House of Tuthmose III, the Biblical King David.



Amenhotep III, the Biblical Solomon, the ninth king of the 18th Dynasty, had a long and fairly peaceful reign of almost 40 years (1391-1353 BC). It was marked by unprecedented wealth, cultural creativity, internal strength, and prominence in the ancient world. The king built a magnificent pleasure palace at Thebes, constructed and decorated huge temples throughout the land, and encouraged a flowering of the arts. The influence and power of the priesthood of Amun also increased in Egypt at this time, but the stature of the ruler remained supreme. In fact, Amenhotep III emphasized his own divinity with a focus on divine birth, as seen in reliefs on the walls of Luxor Temple (portions of which he built) at Thebes and in statues bearing his divine name.

Amenhotep IV, the Biblical Moses, the son and successor of Amenhotep III, reigned for less than 20 years (1353-1335 BC). However, his reign represented a focal point in history. He introduced the concept of a single supreme deity, Aton (Aten), the disk of the sun, radically changing the belief systems that had been in place in Egypt for more than 1,000 years. The somewhat monotheistic religion that he developed was a major repentance for Egypt in the face of the overemphasis of Osiris worship (worship of the "godman") in the 18th Dynasty.



Along with the religious changes came modifications in other areas, such as art, language, and architecture. Amenhotep IV changed his name to Akhenaten ("The one who is beneficial to Aton"). He abandoned Thebes and built a new capital at Akhenaten, between Thebes and Memphis. The new capital had innovative plans and structures. For example, temples had no roofs, to let the sunlight in. The art used to decorate its walls displayed a more natural style, and texts composed there used a unique hybrid grammar. Akhenaten's revolution, sometimes known as the Amarna period (after the site of modern excavations of Akhenaten), was short-lived, however, and his successors quickly restored the traditional beliefs. Akhenaten tried to change the Egyptian people to a concept of Godhead which was both monotheistic and abstract. He worshiped the Divine Uncreated Intelligent Energy of the Universe represented by the sun (Aten) as the one true god and it is possible that the Hebrew prophets' concept of a universal God was derived in part from this cult.

It is of great importance as I see it to note that Akhenaten did not originate the Aten. The Aten was not a new invention of Akhenaten - rather, it was portrayed as a sun disc even in his father's time. It has been identified with various pharaohs in previous times. This is nothing new which helps us better understand that behind all the icons of Egyptian religion was the basic idea of "monotheism" as expressed in the concept of the "neteru". Some scholar maintain that Akhenaten, possibly in a move to lessen the political power of the Priests, introduced the worship of one god, the Aten, or Sun disk. The Pharaoh, not the priesthood, was the sole link between the population and the Aten which effectively ended the power of the various temples.

Tutankhamun, who some scholars think may have been the king's son by a minor wife, married the princess Ankhesenamun and succeeded to the throne. He is known to history not so much for reestablishing order after this chaotic period as for the discovery of his nearly intact tomb, filled with magnificent treasures.

Furthermore, in the (unfinished) first tomb of Ay, Tutankhamun's successor, a hymn to Aten was found that

bears an **uncanny resemblance to Psalm 104. The Psalms are attributed to David. According to David Rohl, David lived in the Amarna period. So that fits nicely.**

The last pharaoh of the 18th dynasty, Horemheb, was a general under his predecessors. He reigned from 1319 to 1307 BC and set the precedent for the military pharaohs who ruled during the 19th Dynasty, which lasted from 1307 to 1196 BC. The ability to command troops became critical for Egypt's survival, since rival powers in Asia and elsewhere created difficulties in the coming years.

There you have it. A lot of facts from history and archeology combined that paints a pretty clear picture; namely, that the Biblical David is truly a composite figure mixing the exploits of two different 18th Dynasty Pharaohs separated by some 500 years and all this was done to conceal by Ezra and the later Jewish redactors of the Hebrew texts the truth about Abraham and Sarai and their "adopted" child Isaac from which the promises of the "Lord" (Tuthmose III...the presentative of God on earth) were given them concerning his descendants through this child. **It would be from this mixed bloodline that the twelve tribes of Israel would emerge and the messianic promises of the Throne of Egypt be fulfilled in the Hebrew Pharaohs of ancient Egypt.**

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**

 [**Bennoah1@verizon.net**](mailto:Bennoah1@verizon.net)



20%^{off}

COUPON CODE: NF20

on all **Hosting Plans.**

APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



WHO WAS THE TRUE FATHER OF ISAAC?

Let us not forget that we are trying to determine just why and how we find a lineage of Hebrew Pharaohs on the throne of Egypt during the 18th Dynasty. We ended the prior article asking a major question: *"Who is the true father of Isaac?"*. Normally some might think that this "Egyptian-Hebrew" link began with the Biblical Joseph since he married the daughter of the Priest of Heliopolis and that would be a good guess but the truth is the link of which I speak began long before that as we shall see. It began with Abraham and Sarah.

Now we are all familiar with the story of Abraham and Isaac because the Old Testament assures us repeatedly that Abraham was the father of Isaac and also that Abraham was the founder of the twelve tribes of Israel. As we have seen Sarah was married to both Abraham and the Pharaoh Tuthmose III and the child that necessitated the "handmaid" could have belonged to either of them. So we need to go very carefully if we are to amass the evidence necessary to make a definitive decision as to whom the real father of this child might be.

Answer for yourself: Could it be that Abraham was only the adoptive father of Isaac and that Isaac's real father and the founder of the twelve tribes of Israel was Tuthmose III (King David)?

Before you think I and others who have studied this out have lost their minds understand as I have already stated that the Biblical chronology and identities of certain Biblical characters are purposely misrepresented and are presented out of proper chronological sequence by Ezra in the 6th century B.C.E. as well as other redactors which followed him. The reason for this as I have stated began primarily due to the then present contention between Persia and Egypt in Ezra's day. Wanting to conceal the true identities of the parents of these returning Jews and at the same time provide them with "roots" for their race Ezra purposefully concealed the true parentage of these "returning black-skinned Jews" and provided them with an alternate history as to their origins. The Egyptian heritage of these returning Hebrew-Jews was covered up for if Persia ever intended to use these Jews as a "buffer" between them and Egypt as they were positioned in the Fertile Crescent then they certainly could not tell them that at present Persia was at war with their family. This fact was addressed elsewhere in a prior article on this website.

Now we must turn to Abraham, Sarah, and Isaac if we are ever to get to the bottom of this puzzle. Modern scholarship will teach us today that Abram and his wife Sarai, who were both renamed by the Lord later as Abraham and Sarah, made their way to Egypt from Canaan at a time of famine. As we have previously stated if "food" was the only motive for the trip to Egypt then Abraham and Sarah had no need to travel so deeply into Egypt to the place where the Pharaoh lived.

Answer for yourself: Who was the Pharaoh in Egypt at this time? You will be surprised to know that it was [Tuthmose III \(whom we have identified with the Biblical King David\)](#). Take a seat for a second and catch your breath.

Again I must reiterate that if you read article 2 linked above then you saw beyond any doubt that the character named "David" in the Old Testament is in reality Tuthmose III, a ruling Pharaoh of the 18th Dynasty of Egypt.

Egyptian records indicate that this young King David-Tuthmose III was sharing a co-regency with his aunt-stepmother Queen Hatshepsut. On Abram's and Sarai's arrival, fearing he might be killed because Sarai's good

looks, Abram took the precaution of introducing her as his sister as recorded in Genesis, 12:11-12). The precaution proved to be the right decision for Abram because this will provide ultimately the link to the throne of Egypt for the later Jewish race.

Gen 12:14-15 14 And it came to pass, that, when Abram was come into Egypt, the Egyptians beheld the woman that she was very fair. 15 The princes also of Pharaoh saw her, and commended her before Pharaoh: and the woman was taken into Pharaoh's house. (KJV)

On hearing of her beauty and good looks, Tuthmose III took Sarai as his wife, having paid Abram her bride-price.

Gen 12:16 16 And he entreated Abram well for her sake: and he had sheep, and oxen, and he asses, and menservants, and maidservants, and she asses, and camels. (KJV)

Gen 13:2 2 And Abram was very rich in cattle, in silver, and in gold. (KJV)

Love and affection sometimes played a role (Ancient Egypt is a good example), but marriage was always an economic union. Every business transaction has financial questions that have to be answered, and marriage is no exception.

Answer for yourself: What guarantee is there that the groom will not change his mind between the betrothal and the wedding? A "bride price" was paid to the family of the bride. This was usually a sum of money or property paid as a gesture of sincerity. This is similar to the modern engagement ring except that the bride price usually went to the bride's father and was usually just a token.

Answer for yourself: Is it a coincidence that the following verse after mentioning that Sarai "was taken into Pharaohs' house" is the description of the "bride price". Sarai became the wife of Pharaoh and you can expect that they "became one flesh".

Abraham was paid well according to the custom of Egypt. However, his transgression in having married another man's wife resulted in what the Bible describes as "a plague" descending on Pharaoh's house. When he eventually discovered the reason, the Pharaoh sent Abram and Sarai back to Canaan.

As marriage in those days meant having sexual intercourse with a woman after having paid her bride-price with the intention of keeping her. That being so there is no question of sex not having taken place between Sarai and the Pharaoh Tuthmose III. The very fact that the Bible confirms the marriage also means that it had been consummated. This idea is reinforced, moreover, by the punishment of the plague said to have descended on Pharaoh's house.

Now for the big, big question since we saw that Sarai and Pharaoh were "man and wife".

Answer for yourself: Was Isaac, the son born to Sarai after her return to Canaan, the child of Abram or Pharaoh Tuthmose III?

After this event we find that many things happened to this couple. We find that the names of Abram was changed to Abraham and Sarai's to Sarah.

Answer for yourself: Are you aware that this "name change" confirms that Pharaoh Tuthmose III was Isaac's father? Let us see how by examining some Hebrew Scriptures and thinking as we read them.

Genesis, 15:13

13 And He said unto Abram: 'Know of a surety that thy seed shall be a stranger in a land that is not theirs, and shall serve them; and they shall afflict them four hundred years;

This passage speaks of Abram's descendants. Or does it? At this time if we are correct then "thy seed" refers to Sarai's seed and not Abraham since Abraham is not the biological father. In fact, only the descendants of Sarai are meant in the above passage. Although Abram fathered seven other sons, none of them is included here, and we have the promise that they will return to Egypt.

Genesis, 15:18

18 In that day the LORD made a covenant with Abram, saying: 'Unto thy seed have I given this land, from the river of Egypt (Nile) unto the great river, the river Euphrates;

Wait a minute. Here is this same promise that we saw in fulfilled in the prior articles on Tuthmose III (King David) and Amenhotep III (King Solomon).

If you missed it then I highly recommend that you re-read them right now.

Answer for yourself: Who was at this time the only "seed" of Abram? It was Isaac by the marriage of Sarai with Pharaoh Tuthmose III.

Answer for yourself: Having seen the unbelievable parallels between King David and Tuthmose III and King Solomon and Amenhotep III in these above article and that both recovered and managed the "land between the Nile and the Euphrates" which is described in both Egyptian records and the Old Testament when speaking about King David and King Solomon then does it not stand to reason that Egypt would not be giving it land to "Jews" but to those inheriting the legacy of Pharaoh? THINK!

This passage is terribly important is just another puzzle piece that helps us identify just whom this lineage of Abram is really all about. This passage, so often overlooked in reading the Old Testament, is of major importance since it contains the further promise that Isaac's descendants are later to inherit the Egyptian empire existing at the time of Tuthmose III, "from the river of Egypt unto the great river, the river Euphrates". In this case God's Covenant is not to be transferred to all of Abram's children, but only to those of Isaac. Now that sounds more familiar but lacking due to our confused genealogy is the real identities of Isaac's descendents who are to come later whom we read never realizing that they are Egyptian royalty.

Now we move on.

Genesis, 16:3

3 And Sarai Abram's wife took Hagar the Egyptian, her handmaid, after Abram had dwelt ten years in the land of Canaan, and gave her to Abram her husband to be his wife.

Answer for yourself: Was Sarai now of Egyptian royalty, although she did not live with Pharaoh, even though she lived in Canaan and we not know it? Yes she is as we will soon see.

Let me remind you it was Sarai and not Abram "who took Hagar as her Egyptian handmaid".

Answer for yourself: Did Abram have the authority or power to do this or did only Sarai owing to her prior position as Pharaoh's wife and giving the Pharaoh a son?

What the typical reader of the Bible unfamiliar with Egypt and its customs fails to realize when reading the account of Hagar is that the only reasonable way for Sarai to have had an Egyptian maid in those days was if her royal husband, Tuthmose III and not Abram, had presented her with one and he would have been more likely to do that had he expected her to give birth to his child whom we now is beginning to see is Isaac. We make the mistake of thinking that Hagar was given to Sarai after ten years but in reality that is not true as she

was given to Sarai to help with the birth of Isaac ten years earlier. Abram, failing to have his own offspring was after ten years given Hagar to provide his children.

Abram's and Sarai's name are now changed by the Lord to Abraham. Now this get really interesting!

Genesis 17:5

5 Neither shall thy name any more be called Abram, but thy name shall be Abraham; for the father of a multitude of nations have I made thee.

Answer for yourself: What was the new addition to the name of Abram? Well we see it was two letters...**"ha"**. Abram became Abra-"ha"-am.

Answer for yourself: What does Egyptian hieroglyphs have to do with this if anything? A lot. According to Egyptian hieroglyphs, the insertion of "ha" into Abram's name gives us "ham" which means majesty, and his new name can be translated as "heart of the majesty of the sun god Ra".

That ought to take your breath away for a second.

Gen 17:15 15 And God said unto Abraham, As for Sarai thy wife, thou shalt not call her name Sarai, but Sarah shall her name be. (KJV)

Answer for yourself: What does "Sarah" mean?

At the same time, Sarai's name was changed to Sarah, which meant "queen" in the ancient languages of western Asia.

Strong's Concordance is a big help to us now:

The word in the text in Gen. 17:15 is "saw-raw":

8283 Sarah (saw-raw'); the same as 8282; Sarah, Abraham's wife: KJV--

Let us look at the root word which according to Strong's Concordance "is the same":

Sarah. 8282 sarah (saw-raw'); feminine of 8269; a mistress, i.e. **female noble**: KJV-- **lady, princess, queen.**

Answer for yourself: How in the world is Sarah a queen? Was it by Abram? Where does it say Abram was a King and a King of what? The text is completely silent on Abram being a King so we have to look elsewhere for the link to Sarah being a Queen. Or could it be that Sarah is a "queen by being previously married to to Tuthmose III? Well now you see it.

Answer for yourself: Was Sarai a Pharaohs' queen? The text would lead us to believe that she was purchased by the Pharaoh and became the wife of Pharaoh.

Genesis, 17:16

*16 And I will bless her, and moreover I will give thee a son of her; yea, I will bless her, and she shall be a mother of nations; **kings of peoples shall be of her.**'*

Answer for yourself: Were "kings" to come from Sarah or Abraham? They were to come from Sarah because

she was the wife of Pharaoh. Were Pharaohs ever addressed as "**sar**" which is the masculine form for Sarah? Yes, in fact they were. The evidence keeps mounting does it not?

The Amarna letters, which are basically the foreign archives of the Eighteenth Dynasty of Pharaohs of Egypt, make it clear that the Pharaoh was sometimes addressed as "sar", the masculine form of Sarah: it was the term, for instance, that Tarkhun Dara, the Hittite prince, used in addressing Amenhotep III, the great-grandson of Tuthmose III (Conder, The Tell Amarna Tablets).

Answer for yourself: Does this foretelling of the royal character of Sarah's descendants (**kings of peoples shall be of her**) confirms the royal nature of their father, the Pharaoh, and therefore does this mean by default that Abraham must be only the adoptive father? It certainly does. Had Isaac been the natural offspring of Abraham then the text would have read "Kings of peoples shall be of Abraham" but it does not say that. It has to be of Sarah for the Pharaoh's blood runs through her first son Isaac and not the other children she was later to have.

But that is not all.

Answer for yourself: What does circumcision have to do with any of this?

Before the account of the change in Sarai's name, we are told that part of the Lord's covenant with Abraham involved the stipulation that, before the birth of the child to be born to Sarai, all male children should be circumcised when eight days old.

Answer for yourself: Are you aware at that time circumcision was a practice that had originally been confined **solely to the Egyptians among ancient nations?** Egypt was the only nation at that time to circumcise their male children of all the nations of the earth.

Answer for yourself: Since Isaac has the blood of the Pharaoh Tuthmose III then should we not expect that it necessary to circumcise him? You bet it was.

Gen 21:1-4 1 And the LORD visited Sarah as he had said, and the LORD did unto Sarah as he had spoken. 2 For Sarah conceived, and bare Abraham a son in his old age, at the set time of which God had spoken to him. 3 And Abraham called the name of his son that was born unto him, whom Sarah bare to him, Isaac. 4 And Abraham circumcised his son Isaac being eight days old, as God had commanded him. (KJV)

A further indication that the line of descent from Abraham will be through Isaac rather than any of his other sons is to be found in Genesis, 21:12 where the Lord instructs him ***". . . in all that Sarah hath said unto thee, hearken unto her voice; for in Isaac shall thy seed be called."***

It is not surprising that Sarah has such authority in a time and in a place when women were not considered equals with men. It makes all the more sense when you realize that Sarah was of royalty and wife and queen to the Pharaoh Tuthmose III.

If you have followed the story up to now then you have seen that behind the traditional Biblical account we have the hidden story of the royalty of the Pharaoh Tuthmose III, the great military genius of the world at that time who had "recovered" the glory of past Egypt and ancestor Tuthmose I and who had fathered a son by Sarai who was the Biblical Isaac to whom promises of future inheritance was repeatedly reiterated in the Old Testament. Poor Abraham did not have much. His only son was not his and his wife when he looked at her was a daily reminder that she was the wife of Pharaoh and mother of Pharaoh's child. Not only that but she acted like royalty and carried the authority of royalty stemming from the throne of Egypt. She was after all "the queen" of the strongest man in the world...Tuthmose III. **King Tuthmose III, let us not forget, is remembered as The Napoleon of Ancient Egypt.** He succeeded his stepmother Hatshepsut to the throne

and was then responsible for a number of highly successful military campaigns to expand and secure Egypt's boundaries. The reign of Tuthmose III marked an increase in the power, wealth and influence of Egypt which became the pre eminent power in the area at this time. So Sarai was no light weight and I always used to wonder when reading these accounts why Sarai/Sarah seemed to be the central and dominant figure in these stories with Abraham and why she was the catalyst that made everything go. Now I know why. Hidden behind the Biblical story is the real identity of Sarah....wife and Queen of Egypt.

Now for something somber. You can expect that human nature would eventually show up in the life of Abraham and it does in Genesis, 22:9-12. Genesis 22:9-12 records how Abraham took his son, Isaac, the heir of Egypt, to the top of a mountain where he proposed to sacrifice him as a burnt offering. That always bothered me for it is almost unbelievable that Abraham would kill his own son; that is if Isaac was his own son. But if Isaac was a constant reminder to Abraham of the Pharaoh's son then Abraham might not hesitate to remove this thorn in his flesh which reminded him daily of his failure as a man to sire children.

Answer for yourself: But now understanding the dynamics behind the story then is it not more reasonable to now understand the motives of Abraham in taking Isaac to the mountain to "sacrifice him"? Poor old Abraham had it up to here with Egypt. Isaac was a goner; that is until the Lord intervened (Osman, The House of the Messiah, p. 91).

Answer for yourself: Are you aware that a tradition in the Talmud relates that Sarah's death, reported in the Bible after this event, came as a result of someone telling her of Abraham's intention to kill Isaac (Polano, Selections from the Talmud, p. 72).

Let us think and jump ahead for just a second.

Gen 25:33-34 33 And Jacob said, Swear to me this day; and he (Esau) swore unto him: and he sold his birthright unto Jacob. 34 Then Jacob gave Esau bread and pottage of lentiles; and he did eat and drink, and rose up, and went his way: thus Esau despised his birthright. (KJV)

Answer for yourself: What was this birthright?

When Esau, the elder of Isaac's twin sons, sold his "birthright" to his younger brother Jacob (Genesis, 25:33-34), Esau seems to have transferred to him some honorary position or title rather than material inheritance.

Gen 37:3 3 Now Israel loved Joseph more than all his children, because he was the son of his old age; and he made him a coat of many colors. (KJV)

This honorary position in turn, appears to have been transferred from Jacob to Joseph, his favorite son, when he presented him with his many-colored coat (Genesis, 37:3), a gift which helped to increase the enmity of the half-brothers who, shortly afterwards, were to sell him into slavery in Egypt (Osman, The House of the Messiah, p. 91).

As you might be beginning to think something is going on behind the scenes of these simple stories that simply does not become revealed without much study into Egyptian history and archeology. You would be right.

Ahmed Osman, in his The House of the Messiah, p. 92-26, reminds us that this view that Isaac was not the son of Abraham but rather Tuthmose III and Sarai does not rest solely on interpretation of these biblical texts although they are helpful when examined through "Egyptian eyes and Egyptian history". Judaism teaches that since that time, the time of Sarah for instance, and even to the present day, a child cannot be regarded as a Jew no matter who the father may have been, unless the mother was herself Jewish.

Answer for yourself: Is this a hint that again indicates that the descendants of Sarah were not the biological

descendants of Abraham? The idea expressed is that even if the husband (Abraham) is not the natural father the seed from the woman is what matters concerning primogeniture. Through the mother, in this instance the seed sown in her womb by Tuthmose III, we find the system of inheritance or succession by the firstborn, specifically the eldest son. This makes all the more sense when we know the Egyptian history and Biblical word origins of Sarah and if we read between the lines and compare all this with Egyptian chronology.

Now for a most enlightening piece of information.

Answer for yourself: Are you aware that the Jewish Talmud preserves a tradition in its texts that nobody who knew Abraham believed that Isaac was his son? This is absolutely startling when you see this! The Jews have the truth of their origins but bury it out of sight so no one but the most dedicated students will ever find it.

It says: *"On the day that Abraham weaned his son Isaac, he made a great banquet, and all the peoples of the world derided him, saying: 'Have you seen that old man and woman who brought a foundling from the street, and now claim him as their son? And what is more they make a great banquet to establish their claim'"* (Moustafa Gadalla, Historical Deception: The Untold Story Of Ancient Egypt, p. 145).

Answer for yourself: Could this verse give us a clue as to why the Bible states that after the birth of this child, Isaac, that Abraham built an altar and was ready to slaughter Isaac with a knife as a sacrifice to the Lord? If you are like me then you should find it rather difficult to believe that Abraham would want to kill his own son if Isaac was truly of his own blood. Even more startling is the fact that human sacrifices were not the custom of this time in this area of the world, and even if it was the custom one has to wonder why Abraham would not have sacrificed his supposedly oldest son named Ishmael.

A verse in the Koran (The Prophets, Sura XXI:72) says of Abraham:

We bestowed on him Isaac and, as an additional gift, (A grandson), Jacob.

Answer for yourself: Is this verse alluding to the fact that possibly Isaac is not the biological offspring of Abraham and since Jacob is the son of Isaac then neither is Jacob the biological offspring of Abraham but carries within him the blood of Pharaohs? If Jacob is the seed of Isaac and Isaac is the seed of an Egyptian Pharaoh then the lineage of Egypt runs through Isaac, Jacob, and the sons of Jacob culminating with David and Solomon, etc.

The verse indicates that Isaac and Jacob were not Abraham's originally. Muslim scholars interpret the passage by claiming that what it really means is: "We gave him Isaac because he was asking for a son, and another as a gift whom he was not asking for." It is easy to see, however, that this cannot have been the case because it goes much deeper than that and has biological ties with historical Egypt. In the first place, Jacob had not been born when Abraham died. Furthermore, at the time Jacob was born Abraham already had seven other sons - one, Ishmael, by Hagar, Sarah's Egyptian maid, and six by another wife, Keturah. A third point is that Jacob, the son of Isaac, the son of Tuthmose III, was not the first-born of Isaac's twin sons, but gained importance and ties to the throne of Egypt when Esau sold him his birthright (Osman, The House of the Messiah, p. 92-93. THINK. Jacob inherited primogeniture when he purchased the birthright of the Pharaoh from Esau. Little did Esau value such a promise and position and figured that such a reality would never materialize itself since being a half-blood and the odds were not in his favor that he could ever ascend to the throne of Egypt since not being of pure Egyptian blood.

Another Sura of the Koran, having mentioned three of the prophets - Moses, Aaron and Ishmael - speaks of them in Mary, Sura XIX: 58, as being:

The posterity of Abraham And Israel (Jacob)...(Ibid., p. 92-93).

Answer for yourself: Did you notice the "and" separating the posterity of both Abraham and Jacob? Why does this passage separate Abraham from Jacob? The Koran is making a simple statement that leads the

reader to believe that there exists "two" separate posterities; one belonging to Abraham and one belonging to Jacob. What we have here is two completely different bloodlines and they are not the same.

The Koran states that Moses, Aaron, and Ishmael are associated with two "different" posterities or succeeding - future generations. These three, Moses, Aaron, and Jacob are not from the "same" lineage!

Answer for yourself: Does this fit perfectly with our understanding of Isaac being fathered by Tuthmose III and Ishmael being fathered from Abraham with Hagar as his mother? It sure does!

What I am telling you is that we have discovered a hidden bloodline connected to the throne of Egypt that will find expression through later Pharaohs of the 18th Dynasty. No wonder Moses had a Pharoanic staff in the wilderness.

We have literally two different bloodlines. We know that Ishmael carried the blood of Abraham through Hagar but we also know that through Isaac we have the bloodline that flowed originally through Tuthmose III and later flowed through the veins of Moses and Aaron. It was through this bloodline that we have the later "Messianic Prophecies"! They find historical fulfillment with Tuthmose III and Tutankhamun. Thus if you follow the storyline then you see that the Koran is telling us that Moses and Aaron came from a different blood line than Abraham; a royal blood tied to the throne of Egypt that came through the marriage of Sarai with Pharaoh Tuthmose III.

So we must keep in our minds this separation if we are ever to put this puzzle together correctly. We know that Ishmael comes from the loins of Abraham but the line of Moses (Pharaoh Akhenaten) and Aaron are descendants of Isaac and Jacob whom we saw is the offspring of Tuthmose III! This has unbelievable ramifications when we get to the 18th Dynasty of Pharaohs of Egypt.

The only possible explanation of this verse is that some of these three prophets were descendants of Jacob, but not of Abraham. Now we have to put our thinking caps on and leave them on if we are to continue to see this twisting road laid out for us in the Old Testament; especially in light of our prior teachings to the contrary.

The above passage from the Koran literally names two sets of people:

- two ancestors (Abraham and Jacob) and
- three named descendants (Moses, Aaron and Ishmael).

Answer for yourself: Does it not strike you rather odd that Jacob (Israel) is not listed as a descendant of Abraham but rather as separate posterity and complete other line of ancestry? We usually think of Abraham being a "father of nations" and he surely was through Ishmael but now we must re-think that Jacob is now a separate "father of nations" as well.

Had Jacob been of the bloodline and loins of Abraham he should have been listed among the descendants along with Moses, Aaron, and Ishmael but he is not. Instead the Koran lists him as a separate family lineage (coming from Tuthmose III and Sarai and not from Abraham's loins). But instead we find Jacob (the son of Isaac who is the son of Tuthmose III) listed separately as we do Abraham as the fountainhead of a different people; a people of royalty tied to the greatest nation of the world...Egypt. The fact that Jacob's name is placed in an equal position as an ancestor as Abraham signifies that we are dealing with two separate lines of descent, in which case Jacob himself could not have been descended from Abraham (by default that means that Isaac, his father, could not have been descended from Abraham as well). The correct interpretation is that Ishmael was descended from Abraham, and Aaron and Moses were descended from Jacob whose father was Isaac whose father was Tuthmose III, a 18th Dynasty Pharaoh.

The fact that the Koran gives Abraham and Jacob equal position as ancestors - the former of the Ishmaelites, the latter of the Israelites - **is also a strong indication that the Israelites were not to be regarded as descendants of Abraham. That blows the Old Testament and what we have been taught about Israel from "tradition" completely out of the water!**

The confusion that surrounds the identity of Isaac's father has, I believe, historical roots that go beyond the "adulterous and sinful" marriage between Sarah and Tuthmose III. We must remember that the biblical account of these events was not put down in writing until many centuries after the Israelites' Exodus from Egypt. By that time Egypt and its Pharaoh had become a symbol of hatred for the Israelites. **As I have repeatedly referred in prior article the biblical redactor, in this case Ezra, took great pains to conceal any bloodline connection between Israel and Egypt and often painted Egypt in the worst of colors. This is all the more understandable as our studies into the true identity of Israel progress.** Ezra, and other redactors and creators of the Hebrew Old Testament, were faced with a very difficult task, for the information available confirmed that Sarah had been married to an Egyptian Pharaoh, then returned with Abraham to Canaan, where she gave birth to Isaac. Anyone who reads the story, told in this form, would conclude automatically that Pharaoh must have been Isaac's father. **However, at a time when the oral tradition and cornerstone of biblical teaching was to emphasize how God saved the Israelites from their Egyptian oppressors, the narrator had to find some means of separating the two events; the departure of Sarah from Egypt and the birth of Isaac. In so doing he hid the identity of the real father of Isaac.**

Ezra, or other redactors of the Old Testament have a problem. They have to separate the birth of Isaac from the time-frame of historical events that might expose the marriage and conception of Isaac by Tuthmose III. In so doing they decide to cover it up and bury it in a forged and man-made history as we now see. The texts teach us that once Sarah and Abraham had resettled in Canaan, we have the interjecting of another story in which is described how Abraham sought to free his nephew, Lot, who had been captured by some enemies. But that is not all. Following the Lot story we have the appearance of the Lord to Abraham, foretelling what can only be the birth of Isaac, whose descendants are said would return to Egypt. After such a promise of a son by the Lord we should expect an account of Isaac's birth to follow, but it does not. Instead it is stressed in Genesis, 16:1 that Sarah was unable to bear children.

Answer for yourself: Is this "barrenness" story used to again cover up any and all attempts to connect the birth of the soon coming child with the possibility of having an Egyptian father let alone a Pharaoh for a father?

This is very connivent and serves the purpose to separate any and all attempts to connect the birth of Isaac with Tuthmose III as his possible father. Now a great length of time will pass to further separate Tuthmose III from the coming "child" of promise. Now **ten years passes** since Abraham and Sarah returned to Canaan and we now find Sarah giving Abraham her Egyptian maid, Hagar, as a wife, and Ishmael was born of their union. This again separates any and all ideas that the "child of promise" was the son of a Pharaoh. But the redactor is not through. **Fourteen more years are allowed to pass**, according to the biblical narrator, who again stresses that Sarah was barren for the second time, and adds to the picture her advancing age. At ninety we are conditioned to believe that she was too old to give birth. Now enter three messengers of God appear and announce that Sarah will have a son the following year.

It would appear in light of what we have learned up to now concerning King David and King Solomon that the **biblical narrator did not feel safe in introducing the birth of Isaac so close to Abraham and Sarah leaving Egypt.** Certainly he feared that someone might still relate him to his real father, so he presents us with yet another character, Abimelech, king of Gerar. On a visit to Gerar, we are told, Abraham again took the precaution of claiming that Sarah was his sister and, although we have been assured that she was an old woman of ninety, Abimelech fell in love with Sarah and was about to marry her when the Lord appeared to him in a dream and warned him not to marry a woman who was already someone else's wife. And it is only at this point when a great deal of time had been made to pass and great number of other events took place that the Biblical

redactor and narrator felt it at last safe to introduce the birth of Isaac (Osman, The House of the Messiah, p. 92-96).

Answer for yourself: In spite of these "cover-ups" can we see through these clumsy attempts to conceal the truth about the identity of Isaac and Jacob? We sure can. The birth of Isaac has been purposely delayed over and over again through adjustment and tinkering with part of the chronology and not with others. But in so doing the biblical narrator has betrayed himself; that is if you have a keen eye for such detail.

If you caught it we have a period of over **ten years that is made to pass** since Abraham and Sarah returned to Canaan before Sarah gives Abraham her Egyptian handmaid Hagar to sire offspring.

Answer for yourself: Why give Sarai a handmaid in the first place? What was her need that necessitated such a gift of the handmaid in the first place? We are led to believe that Sarah received the services of an Egyptian handmaid but no need or mention of "why" is mentioned in the text. This is confusing especially in light of the tampering with the chronology.

Answer for yourself: Could it have been a pregnancy that necessitated the giving of the handmaid to Sarah by the Pharaoh within the first year of their leaving Egypt and we miss it because the text has artificially separated such events by ten years?

If we put our thinking hats on again it seems likely that the reason for the gift of the handmaid was that she was expecting Pharaoh's child.

Answer for yourself: Now have you ever noticed the age of Ishmael in the Old Testament texts?

Therefore, if Hagar was given to Sarah to help with the birth of Isaac then one would expect Isaac to be older than Ishmael, the child born to the maid, Hagar, after Sarah had given her to Abraham as a wife. But this is just opposite to what the received text of the Old Testament given us by the pen of Ezra. The biblical narrator tries to persuade us that the opposite is true by a wide margin. **We are told (Genesis, 17:25) that Ishmael was thirteen years of age when he was circumcised, a year before the birth of Isaac** (Ibid.).

Gen 17:25 25 And Ishmael his son was thirteen years old, when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin. (KJV)

Answer for yourself: Thinking hats still one? The biblical account four chapters later of Hagar's flight with her son, after Sarah had sent them away, gives quite a different impression of his age: *"And Abraham rose up early in the morning, and took bread, and a bottle of water, and gave it unto Hagar, putting it on her shoulder, and the child, and sent her away; and she departed, and wandered in the wilderness of Beersheba. And the water was spent in the bottle, and she cast the child under one of the shrubs. And she went, and sat her down over against him a good way off, as it were a bowshot: for she said, Let me not see the death of the child. And she sat over against him, and lift up her voice, and wept. And God heard the voice of the lad; and the angel of God called to Hagar out of Heaven, and said unto her, What aileth thee, Hagar? fear not; for God hath heard the voice of the lad where he is. Arise, lift up the lad, and hold him in thine hand; for I will make him a great nation. And God opened her eyes, and she saw a well of water; and she went, and filled the bottle with water, and gave the lad drink" (Genesis, 21:14-19).*

Answer for yourself: Does the above account make it seem if Ishmael is but a small child? If his mother had to carry Ishmael, and when she placed him under a bush and he was unable to move, then he cannot, unlike Isaac, have yet reached walking age. How strong was Hagar to carry a 13 year old child in the first place? Was she the female Sampson of the Bible? Seriously, if Hagar had to carry Ishmael, and when she placed him under a bush because he was unable to move then he cannot, unlike Isaac, have yet reached walking age. Although this story

is not mentioned in the Koran, Islamic tradition agrees with the Bible in this account, representing Ishmael as a mere baby, carried by his mother and unable to move from the spot where she placed him; but a fountain of water, identified with the present Zamzam in Mecca, appeared suddenly beneath his feet.

If we look at Genesis 26:3 we read that the Lord told Isaac: *"Go not down into Egypt"*. It is logical to assume that there is no reason for this instruction to Isaac unless it was to forbid him to see out his real father's identity and inheritance. The Bible goes on to relate that Isaac grew up and married Rebekah. This is the Biblical account of which we are all familiar. But there is much more to this simple story which will be revealed later so hang in there. Picking up this "simple story" we find that the Bible relates that Isaac and Rebekah has twins named "Esau and Jacob" and we all are familiar with Esau selling his "birthright". Jacob had eleven children and the youngest was Joseph who began the Israelite Sojourn into Egypt.

Answer for yourself: What are the meanings of these "key" names when translated back into the Egyptian language?

- Abraham=(in Egyptian) means "heart of the majesty of Ra"
- Sarah=(in both Hebrew and Egyptian) is the feminine form of "Sar" (Queen)
- Ysra/Sar=(in both Hebrew and Egyptian) means "Prince/Princess (Queen) or High Official)
- El=(in Hebrew) is the short form of Elohim (God)
- Ysrael (Israel)=means ("Elohim [God] rules"), which is the same title given to the ruling Pharaoh of Egypt

Answer for yourself: So what have we seen up to now?

If we look closely and read "between the lines" then we see that Sarai left Egypt with Abram, Sarai was already pregnant by Tuthmose III, who gave her Hagar as a maid to assist in the birth and subsequent nursing of Isaac. Abraham later took Hagar as another wife and she gave birth to Ishmael. Sarah, at this time regarded herself as a Kings wife, a Pharaoh's wife, and her son, Isaac, as a prince. Sarai, knowing her position of royalty and the bloodline that flowed in Isaac's veins was not prepared to grant equal status to Ishmael. This makes all the sense in the world. That is why she sent Hagar and Ishmael away and why only Isaac of Abraham's sons is to be regarded from the Israelite point of view as his heir and why Abraham had not reservations to sacrifice a "son" which was not his in the first place and who was a constant reminder to him of his humiliation.

Despite all the efforts of the biblical narrator to distort his account of these events, the Israelites knew the truth about Isaac and never lost sight of the true identity of their great ancestor, Tuthmose III (the Biblical King David).

Later, not long after Abraham's death, we are told, Jacob assumed the role of this ancestor when the Lord changed his name to Israel: *"And God appeared unto Jacob again. . . And God said unto him, Thy name is Jacob: thy name shall not be called any more Jacob, but Israel shall be thy name: and he called his name Israel"* (Genesis, 35:9-10).

Answer for yourself: What is so important about this passage? The name Israel. The significance of this passage lies in the name as we saw briefly above.

- The Hebrew term "el" is the short form of Elohim (God)
- "Ysra" or "sar" indicates a prince/princess/ or a ruler.

Therefore "Ysrael" means "Elohim" rules, like Egyptian gods (Pharaoh, too, was looked upon as a ruling god).

In the early centuries, Abraham appeared in Israelite writings as their great ancestor. However, from the time of Saul's subsequent Israelite kingdom, five centuries later, and even into Christian times, the warrior King David (Tuthmose III) came to be regarded as the only accepted ancestor for any legitimate king or Messiah.

Answer for yourself: Did you ever notice that the first messianic promise of a savior in the Book of Isaiah is given to Egypt?

Isa 19:20 20 And it shall be for a sign and for a witness unto the LORD of hosts in the land of Egypt: for they shall cry unto the LORD because of the oppressors, and he shall send them a saviour, and a great one, and he shall deliver them. (KJV)

Answer for yourself: Who is this "savior" who will deliver these Egyptian-Israelites? Is this a reference to the Hebrew Pharaoh of Egypt known as Akhenaten (the Biblical Moses)? Is this a reference to the 18th Dynasty of Egypt?

Well I hope I have made you think. The messianic implications for what we have learned is staggering. The more study you do the more you will come to see and understand the incredible links between Judaism and Egypt and the truth behind the "messianic prophecies" which were given to Egypt first. Sadly the bottom line is that our inherited religious texts are not reliable in all parts but let us be encouraged that with study and perseverance we can find the truth behind the stories we cherish. I hope you gathered an appreciation for the awesome 18th Dynasty of Egypt and their legacy of monotheism to the world. Let us believe "the truth".

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**
- **972-4964238**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20% off

COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



TRACING THE HEBREW PHARAOHS OF EGYPT...WHO IS THIS KING DAVID?

It did not take me long in Seminary to figure out that the Bible is basically a historical work which had become distorted as a result of its long oral tradition which and also to some extent at the hands of Biblical editors who eventually set it down in writing. Because of this long oral tradition which was both "forgotten" and "altered" down through history we are deprived today of important and necessary truths and facts concerning the identities and events that shaped the beginning of the Jewish nation let alone the subsequent development of Christianity.

The more I studied the more convinced I became of the alteration of key facts concerning not only the Patriarchs but their true identities as well. The more I read of the finds of modern archeology in the last two hundred years the more convinced I became that **the identity of major figures in Egyptian history were disguised and depicted as major Jewish figures in the Bible.** This was deception at its highest level and I had to get to the bottom of it and it would be a challenging but yet a very rewarding study to say the least. Let me get your feet wet for what is to come in the forthcoming articles.

Our study will begin with the examination of King David and progress until we are centered on the very important 18th dynasty of Egypt. At the end of the 18th dynasty (after Hatshepsut and 4 other pharaohs) there reigned a strange pharaoh named **Amenophis IV, who later called himself Akhenaten.** Amenhotep IV was a pharaoh so revolutionary, so radical that those following him had his name which he changed to Akhenaten and face deleted from the Egyptian records so completely that only 3000 years later did archaeology rediscover his new royal capital at Akhet-Aten (modern el-Amarna). **The story of Akhenaten is all through the first five books in the Jewish-Christian Bible but due to revisionism we don't recognize him.** He is the Biblical Moses and I will present evidence to show that this is a fact. This amazing and courageous Pharaoh worshipped only one god whom he called Aten (the sun disk), and founded a new capital, Akhet-Aten (Horizon of Aten), today called Tell el Amarna. This period is called the Amarna period in Egyptian history. Countless books have been written about Akhenaten but few have put together key pieces of Egyptian and Biblical History together correctly as I hope to reveal to the reader. Of course the point of such study is to see the unbelievable knowledge that Egypt possessed about the God of the Cosmos and their unique and deep understanding of this God and his workings in the Cosmos and its ultimate meaning for mankind. At the same time we will focus upon the efforts of Akhenaten, the Biblical Moses, to bring a religious revolution to bear on his nation who had at his time fallen into the deception of the worship of the "God-man" Osiris which is so similar to the same sin of idolatry which is attached to the worship of the Christian God-man Jesus Christ. The startling ramifications of such a deception, both back then and now, will become evident the more we study. At the crux of this whole study is the growing understanding and revelation that if Moses, the Egyptian Akhenaten, lived today he would oppose such worship of the post-Nicean "God-man" Jesus created by Rome.

It did not take me long to recognize the more I studied Egyptian history and religion that there exists a unique link and relationship between **Akhenaten's monotheism and Jewish monotheism that does not exist in Christianity.** **There had to be a link between the two and my efforts at continued in-depth study revealed to me in time this very important connection between the Egyptian Pharaohs and the**

Biblical Patriarchs and later Jewish leaders like King David and King Solomon which we will examine in these next articles.

Answer for yourself: Just what is this link and are major players and Pharaohs in Egyptian history depicted in our Christian Bibles under different names like King David, Solomon, etc? Could it be that Moses was a Pharaoh himself and what if any is the link with Joseph whom was sold into slavery and ended up in Egypt where he married the daughter of the Priest of On (Heliopolis)?

What we will find in examining Egyptian history and religion is that most have missed this link connecting major figures in the Bible with these major figures in Egyptian history. **The error to which most has fallen is that they approach such studies trying to fit Egyptian history into the Bible rather than, as common sense would suggest, fit the Bible into Egyptian history.** You need to stop and read that sentence once again. What we find upon study is that acceptance of the wrong date for the two dates given in the Old Testament for the length of the Israelite Sojourn in Egypt, four hundred years instead of four generations, will cause us to place incorrectly the events depicted in the Bible at the wrong time and the wrong place. For example this incorrect dating explains why there is no evidence for the Exodus at the time that traditional scholarship looks for Biblical Exodus. It simply occurred at a different time and a different place in Egyptian history and our failure to recognize this leaves us looking for evidence of its occurrence at the wrong time in the time-line of Biblical history. Truly this is a fascinating study to say the least and obtaining the knowledge long lost to this world concerning not only Egypt and their religion but the true identities of King David, Solomon, Moses, etc., as well as what they believed about God has important ramifications upon the Christian faith and their understanding of basic tenants of their faith let alone the "Messiah" today. It is to these issues we now turn as we begin our study with King David of the Bible. Get ready for your world to be rocked.

Answer for yourself: Have you ever wondered how we stumbled onto this knowledge of the existence of the Hebrew Pharaohs of Egypt? **I suggest that we read this information before we continue our study into King David.**

RECOVERING THE TRUE IDENTITY OF KING DAVID AND OTHER KEY BIBLICAL FIGURES...WERE THEY OBSCURED BY MISLEADING TEXTS?

Little did I ever think when beginning the study of the "Jewish Roots" of Christianity in the 1980's that I would find myself baptized in Egyptian religion but all roads seemed to lead there as my studies into discovering a "Jewish Jesus" expanded. **Behind the Jewish people I first discovered this very important link with Egypt which goes concealed in the Hebrew Old Testament to all but a few with a discerning eye when reading the texts and studying the Jewish connection with Egypt.** As I grew in my studies of the original Biblical languages as well as my growth in archeology and Jewish history Egypt kept recurring over and over again in my studies. Soon I found repeatedly references in my readings that began to link very important Biblical messianic figures like King David with Egypt and the dynasties of Pharaohs. At first I was bewildered for I thought that unlike the New Testament the texts of the Old Testament were relatively free from tampering as I had found extensively in the New Testament. But that was not the case as I was to discover as my studies continued to develop. Before we begin to look at the Biblical King David and find his true identity some things need to be said about how we lost this information about Thutmose III (King David) in the first place.

LOOKING AT THE TRANSMISSION OF THE BIBLICAL TEXTS & THE LOSS OF THE TRUTH

I was to find in my studies that the sacred books that make up the anthology modern scholars call the Hebrew Bible - and Christians call the Old Testament - developed over roughly a millennium; the oldest texts appear to

come from the eleventh or tenth centuries B.C.E. **The Hebrew Bible, written over a period of more than 500 years, consists of many types of literature and reflects varying points of view.** The Bible has undergone substantial changes with regard to its early manuscripts and their translated versions. This Book is a collection of various materials and the worst part is the crude 'editing' where the joints are much in evidence. Gathering and the codification, giving the final written form, of the Books of the Bible took centuries. It uses descriptive methods. Its language is abstract, very rich in images. The smallest or shortest of reports turns into a story in the Bible, full of puzzling descriptions whose **ambiguity is intentional. There's no getting away from the fact that the Bible is a very human book. It was not written by God, it was not edited by God, it was not translated by God. In the beginning it wasn't written down at all. Most parts of the Bible started life as sayings or stories that were handed down from generation to generation as part of an oral tradition and doubtless became altered, adulterated, and embellished in the process.** Eventually they got written down, which tended to fix them a bit more, but before the invention of printing they were handed on by being copied out, and inevitably mistakes were made. And when they were translated from the original Hebrew, Aramaic, and Greek, they suffered still further alteration because translation can never be exact. Yet the Bible is essentially a religious book, but, unlike most ancient religious books, the Old Testament is characterized by a strong sense of history; even laws and exhortations are woven into the narratives.

The Pentateuch is also called the Torah, or Law, and seems to have reached its current form with Ezra - in the books of Nehemiah and Ezra a rough summary can be seen which matches the Torah as it is now. An interesting clue as to how the current Torah came about is revealed by an episode in the time of Ezra. In the book of Nehemiah Ezra is described as reading the Law to the people. Verses 13 - 18 tell of the first celebration of the "Festival of Booths", or Sukkoth, which is described as not being celebrated like so since the days of Joshua, assistant and successor of Moses. **Apparently the festival had been added, and it is not unreasonable to imagine that adding other things were both "added", "deleted", and "concealed" as well as "manufactured" over time.**

Answer for yourself: Why would the priests and scribes do this? Simply said "agendas". As intimated previously the war between Persia and Egypt had a strong influence upon Ezra in shaping the texts which would later become the history of the Jewish people and in so doing we see today the true identities of the Patriarchs concealed. We have to face the facts that the Old Testament, as well as the New Testament, are are **edited works**, collections of various sources intricately and **artistically woven together**.

The five books of Pentateuch (Genesis-Deuteronomy), for example, traditionally are ascribed to Moses. But by the eighteenth century, many European scholars noticed problems with that assumption. Not only does Deuteronomy end with an account of Moses' death (a tough assignment for any writer to describe his or her own demise), but the entire Pentateuch shows anomalies of style that are hard to explain if only one author is involved.

By the nineteenth century, most scholars agreed that the Pentateuch consisted of four sources woven together. This notion of four sources came to be known as the **Documentary Hypothesis (J, E, P, D)** and, in various forms, it has been the prevailing theory for the past two hundred years. **Israel thus created four independent strains of literature about its own origins, all drawing on oral tradition in varying degrees, and each developed over time. They were combined together to form our Pentateuch sometime in the sixth century B.C.E. by Ezra and his successors.**

By this time, many of the other biblical books were coming together. Joshua, Judges, Samuel, and Kings form what scholars call a "Deuteronomistic History" (because the work's theology is heavily influenced by Deuteronomy), a history of the Israelite states over a five-hundred-year period. This work contains much of historical value, but it also operates on the basis of a historical and theological theory: i.e., that God has given Israel its land, that Israel periodically sins, suffers punishment, repents, and then is rescued from foreign invasion. This cycle of sin and redemption shapes the work's way of writing history and gives it a powerful religious dimension, so that even when the sources behind the biblical books are "secular" accounts in which God is far in the background, the theology of the overall work places history in the service of theology. In other

words history is altered to serve the purpose of created theology. The last edition of the Deuteronomistic History, the one in our Bible, **comes from the sixth century B.C.E.**, the time of the Babylonian Exile. In this context, it offers an explanation for Israel's poor condition and implicitly a reason to hope for the future.

In addition to the prophets, the Hebrew Bible contains what Jews often call the "Writings," or the Hagiographa, hymns and philosophical discourses, love poems and charming tales. These include Psalms, Job, Proverbs, Ecclesiastes (or Qoheleth), Song of Songs, Esther, Daniel, Ezra-Nehemiah, and Chronicles. These books were the last completed and the last to be received as Scripture, although parts of them may be very ancient indeed. The books of Psalms, for instance, contains many hymns from Israelite temple worship from the monarchic period, i.e., **before the Babylonian Exile in the sixth century B.C.E.**; songs such as Psalm 29 may be borrowed from the Canaanites, while **Psalm 104 closely resembles Egyptian hymns**. In its current form, the 150 psalms fall into five "books," modeled on the five books of the Pentateuch.

Israel did not exist in political, religious, or intellectual isolation from its geographical neighbors. Intellectual and even direct literary contact is nowhere more evident than in Israel's book of Proverbs. William Kelly Simpson, in his The Literature of Ancient Egypt: An Anthology of Stories, Instructions, and Poetry, as well as many other scholars teach us that the **book of Proverbs looks a great deal like the instruction literature that has survived from ancient Egypt**. The commonality of the book of Proverbs with Egyptian instruction literature suggests that it may have been the court wisdom that was used to train the next generation of Israel's leaders for effective public service. The Instruction of Amenhotep has the most direct bearing on the book of Proverbs. Written in thirty chapters and probably dating to 1200 B.C.E., it has close parallels to many verses in Proverbs 22:17-24:22. Thus we find that **Proverbs also has many old parts, including one apparently translated from the second-millennium B.C.E. Egyptian text the "Instructions of Amenhotep" which we find in Proverbs 22**. Bryce, in his A Legacy of Wisdom: The Egyptian Contribution to the Wisdom of Israel, 1979, has done a thorough study of parallels between biblical and Egyptian wisdom literature. He notes that there are varying degrees of dependence, from direct literary borrowing to "thought" borrowing; the latter is barely recognizable in the Hebrew Bible because it has been so seamlessly integrated over time and through redaction. Although there are differences in wording, proverbial parallels with Egyptian Instruction sayings seem quite close here in Proverbs. **This he states is the evidence of direct literary borrowing from earlier existing Egyptian wisdom.**

Answer for yourself: What have we learned so far? Simply that the Hebrew Old Testament was "put together" from many different streams of thought and traditions somewhere around the 6th century B.C.E. and that **the name of Egypt keeps coming up repeatedly**.

Richard Elliott Friedman, in his masterful book Who Wrote the Bible? teaches us, as do other scholars, that Ezra, in the end, was the one who created this synthesized work that we call the Old Testament which the Jewish nation and Christians have read all these years. In this book Friedman shows the reader how the Jewish scriptures are the product of **traditions of oral transmission and eventual scribal transmission which were handed down over hundreds and hundreds of years if not longer**.

Answer for yourself: Is it likely that oral transmission of tales and stories change or information can become lost the longer oral transmissions are handed down over chronological history? That is not a hard question when you think about it.

Over centuries, myths, legends, hymns and other literary forms were passed down orally from generation to generation from the time of the Egyptian sojourn, Babylon captivity, and the Persian repatriation of the captured Jewish nation. Only much later following the Persian defeat of Babylon and the repatriation of the Jewish nation did Ezra reconstruct or should I say "create" the Old Testament as the "assumed" history of the Jewish people.

Much of the earlier history of the origin and emergence of the Jewish people from their Sojourn in Egypt was lost or forgotten. **The apocryphal writing tells how Ezra dictated all the writings which had been lost in**

the destruction of Jerusalem during and following the Babylonian war. A. Soggin, in his Introduction to the Old Testament published in London in 1989 states on page 13-14 that **the traditions given by Ezra "do not seem to have any historical foundation".**

Answer for yourself: Were you aware that much of the historical information in the Old Testament is not accurate to the findings of archeology and much is out of historical chronological sequence? Well it is and no greater example can be found than when dealing with Egyptian history and Egyptian references in the Old Testament as we will come to see. Remember that Ezra is behind this synthesis of oral traditions that become the written texts and the "official history" of the Jewish people after returning from the Persian captivity. Having no Torahs in captivity and with Ezra "writing" the past history of this new emerging nation of Jews being returned to their homeland it is not far fetched to see how and why Ezra would create a history for these Jews which is not truthful nor accurate to the facts that archeology has provided us today.

A. Soggin is not the only author nor source that reveals that the production of Ezra in drafting the Old Testament has within it many historical inaccuracies regarding the identity and origin for the Jewish nation which was returned to Israel by Persia following the Persian defeat of the Babylonian nation. One could go so far as to say many of these tradition given these returning Jewish captives were "made up" and this is where Ezra comes in as the Egyptian roots of the Jewish Nation is purposefully omitted and concealed by the work of Ezra and instead of identifying correctly the Pharaohs of Egypt they were purposefully characterized as Jews in giving the returning Jews a "false history" of their past which they remembered not. There are reasons why Ezra would conceal the Hebrew-Egyptian link that we have already discussed above. There is reason to believe that Ezra had an official position at the Persian Court and functioned as a commissioner for the affairs of the Jewish minority within Persia. At any rate, he was able to obtain palace sponsorship and aid for a trip to Jerusalem in 458 BC, some 57 years after the completion of the Temple. The reason for the trip was to restore strict religious observance and revive the national identity of the repatriated, which had declined since the original return and this was done under the watchful eyes of Persia and this explains why Judaism has so much Persian apocalypticism within it. The war between Persia and Egypt explains also why the true identity of the "parent" of these returning Jews were misidentified when Ezra rewrote the Old Testament since Persia certainly did not desire that these returning Jews learn that at Persia was almost at war with "their biological parents". Cyrus the Great of Persia frees the captive Jews from Babylonia 539 B.C. and finally conquers Egypt, the biological parents of this returning nation, in 525 B.C. some mere 14 years later. Also if you had not already guessed it these Jews of the Bible had "black skin" as did their Egyptian parents. If Persia was to hope for the friendship and loyalty of these returning Jews let alone allow them to function as an "outpost" half-way between Persian and Egypt and thereby be a warning of any impending Egyptian retaliation then it was necessary to conceal the true identity of these black skinned Jews as children of Egypt.

Answer for yourself: Did the war with Egypt play a role in Ezra's misidentification of key Biblical characters like David and Solomon let alone Abraham and Jacob? Well considering the above it does not take a rocket scientist to figure that one out.

Eventually these "traditions", both true and untrue, were recorded in early scribal forms and were revised over time while at the same time combined with other texts and edited in a process called **redaction**. The Jewish scriptures, the product of many different theological positions contending over many centuries since their origin in Egypt were later recorded, edited, combined and redacted in the form that we have them today during a process that took many centuries to form. Although some believers hold the Old Testament to be a seamless, monolithic text, historical-critical methods developed by modern scholarship and the findings of archeology in the last 200 years proves them as representing many different perspectives on God and Israel's relationship with God when filtered primarily through the Egyptian, Babylonian, and Persian religious systems. So the bottom line is that not everything in it is "true" which can be said of the New Testament as well. Let us never forget that men with agenda write books and not God.

THE TRUE IDENTITY OF KING DAVID OF THE BIBLE

Answer for yourself: How much do you presently know concerning the Pharaoh Tuthmose III and the other Amarna Pharaohs? Well if you are like most then you know very little if anything at all.

Answer for yourself: Have you ever compared the accounts in the Bible of David and his wars and military battles described in the Tanakh with the exploits of Amenhotep III's great grandfather, the 18th Dynasty Pharaoh Thutmose III as they were written on the stone walls on the Temple of Karnak in Thebes?

Answer for yourself: Do you know what you find when you do? You find that not only are their achievements equivalent and identical but so are their very names as well!

I will try to present evidence showing that the Pharaoh Thutmose III is the King David we find depicted in the Old Testament. Thutmose is an Egyptian compound name comprised of "Thut" (from Thoth, the Egyptian god of wisdom) and "mose" (an Egyptian title or suffix indicating son or rightful heir).

Answer for yourself: Are you aware that in the ancient Egyptian language, like the later Hebrew language, words were written without vowels? Should we not expect knowing this that **the Hebrew language was a later development similar to the Egyptian language** if the Jews were the offspring of the Egyptians? It sure would seem so and writers like Godfrey Higgins in his Anacalypsis proves the point as do many other scholars today.

The first element of the famous Pharaoh Tuthmose III was always written as "tw", i.e. with 3 consonants. For some mischievous reasons the middle consonant letter was changed to the vowel "u" by some Egyptologists. When "Tw" was written, in the equivalent Hebrew alphabetical characters, it becomes "Dw". **When "Dw" is pronounced phonetically it becomes "Dawood" which the Hebrew name for "DAVID"** (Moustafa Gadalla, Historical Deception: The Untold Story Of Ancient Egypt, p. 147).

Answer for yourself: Is this but a coincidence? Is there the remotest chance that the Egyptian warrior Pharaoh King was the Biblical warrior King David who was better known as the historical Tuthmose III? Is the Biblical account historically without merit?

"Thut", in Egyptian, was, therefore, written as "Tw". The ancient Hebrew language, although very different from Egyptian, originally derived its written structure from the Egyptian language (Cross, "Origins of the Alphabet" in Ebla to Damascus: Art and Archaeology of Ancient Syria, 271-278.) As with Egyptian, the consonants were written and the vowels were vocalized only.

Answer for yourself: Can you guess what you get when you transliterate the Egyptian word "tw" into Hebrew? Let me give you a hint. The name begins with a "D".

Because of their similar alphabets, you end up with "dw". If you add the vowels necessary for pronunciation in Hebrew you get David! (Cross, "Origins of the Alphabet" in Ebla to Damascus: Art and Archaeology of Ancient Syria, p. 88).

Now let us look at one event recorded and attributed to King David.

2 Sam 8:5-6 5 And when the Syrians of Damascus came to succour Hadadezer king of Zobah, David slew of the Syrians two and twenty thousand men. 6 Then David put garrisons in Syria of Damascus: and the Syrians became servants to David, and brought gifts. And the LORD preserved David whithersoever he went. (KJV)

Answer for yourself: Are you aware that the same things are said of Thutmose III in prior Egyptian history

where it is recorded on stone monuments that Thutmose III defeated an earlier coalition of Syrian and Canaanite kings as described in the Bible and attributed to King David? Are you aware that it is told in Egyptian stone and history that Thutmose III also established garrisons in these same regions in order to permanently secure Egyptian control there? Is this proof that these two men are the same? (Cross, "Origins of the Alphabet" in Ebla to Damascus: Art and Archaeology of Ancient Syria, p. 106, 119).

Answer for yourself: Is this name similarity and identical events described above connected to both Thutmose III and King David just a coincidence? Well this is not enough evidence for me yet to make such a certain identity between King David and Thutmose III so we keep studying so we can be certain. More evidence to connect the two as identical personages is easily located when one knows to look.

It is a historical fact that at the beginning of the Egyptian 17th Dynasty that much of Egypt was still being dominated by foreign rulers known as the Hyksos. The Hyksos were an important influence on Egyptian history, particularly at the beginning of the Second Intermediate Period. Most of what we know of the nature of the Hyksos depends upon written sources (of the Egyptians), such as the Rhind Papyrus. Also of considerable importance is the systematic excavation of the capital of the Hyksos, **Avaris (Tell el-Dab'a)**. Today the term Hyksos has come to refer to the whole of these people who ruled Egypt during the Second Intermediate Period of Egypt's ancient history, and had to be driven out of the land by the last ruler of the 17th Dynasty and the earliest ruler of Egypt's New Kingdom. Through the initiative of the early Pharaohs of the 17th Dynasty, the Hyksos were attacked and eventually driven out of Egypt during the reign of Ahmose I. Ahmose and his son Amenhotep I extended their campaigns into Asia, "principally to deter any fresh incursions by roving bands into the Eastern Delta [of Egypt]" (Aldred, Akhenaten, p. 121). **The Hyksos were basically a Semitic people** who were able to wrestle control of Egypt from the early Second Intermediate rulers of the 13th Dynasty, inaugurating the 15th Dynasty. The basic population of Egyptians allowed, from time to time, a new influx of settlers, first from the region of Lebanon and Syria, and **subsequently from Palestine** and Cyprus. **The leaders of these people eventually married into the local Egyptian families (like Joseph?)**, a theory that is somewhat supported by preliminary studies of human remains at Tell el-Dab'a.

Answer for yourself: Does this remind you of Joseph who married the Egyptian priest's daughter and had children from the mixed marriage of a Semite and Egyptian (Ephraim and Manasseh)?

Answer for yourself: Are you aware that this Hyksos were called "Shepherd Kings? Is this the reason possibly that the Old Testament attests that Joseph warned his family when entering Egypt to not mention this fact?

Gen 46:31-34 31 And Joseph said unto his brethren, and unto his father's house, I will go up, and shew Pharaoh, and say unto him, My brethren, and my father's house, which were in the land of Canaan, are come unto me; 32 And the men are shepherds, for their trade hath been to feed cattle; and they have brought their flocks, and their herds, and all that they have. 33 And it shall come to pass, when Pharaoh shall call you, and shall say, What is your occupation? 34 That ye shall say, Thy servants' trade hath been about cattle from our youth even until now, both we, and also our fathers: that ye may dwell in the land of Goshen; for every shepherd is an abomination unto the Egyptians. (KJV)

Answer for yourself: As you can see Joseph did not want the Pharaoh to know that his people and family were "shepherds". Is this a veiled reference to the Hyksos from Palestine?

Parallels for the foreign traits of the Hyksos at Tell el-Dab'a/Avaris (capital of the Hyksos) have been found at southern Palestinian sites such as Tell el-Ajjul, at the Syrian site of Ebla and at Byblos in modern Lebanon. By about 1720 BC, the Hyksos had grown strong enough, at the expense of the Middle Kingdom kings, to gain control of Avaris in the northeastern Delta. This site eventually became the capital of the Hyksos kings, but within 50 years, they had also managed to take control of the important Egyptian city of Memphis.

Manetho, and Egyptian Priest-Scribe records in his Aegyptiaca., frag. 42, 1.75-79.2:

- Then," he says, "the kings of Thebes and the other parts of Egypt rose against the shepherds, and a long and terrible war was fought between them." He says further, "By a king, named Alisphragmuthosis, the shepherds were subdued, and were driven out of the most parts of Egypt and shut up in a place named **Avaris**, measuring ten thousand acres." Manetho says, "The shepherds had built a wall surrounding this city, which was large and strong, in order to keep all their possessions and plunder in a place of strength.
- Tethmosis, son of Alisphragmuthosis, attempted to take the city by force and by siege with four hundred and eighty thousand men surrounding it. But he despaired of taking the place by siege, and concluded a treaty with them, that they should leave Egypt, and go, without any harm coming to them, wherever they wished. After the conclusion of the treaty they left with their families and chattels, not fewer than two hundred and forty thousand people, and crossed the desert into Syria. Fearing the Assyrians, who dominated over Asia at that time, **they built a city in the country which we now call Judea. It was large enough to contain this great number of men and was called Jerusalem.**

Answer for yourself: What was the city the fleeing Hyksos built in Palestine? **It was Jerusalem.** Were these Hyksos related to the Semitic Hebrews? Wow.

Now back to our study of King David.

When Amenhotep I died without a male heir, he was succeeded by the commander of the army who became Pharaoh Thutmose I. Inspired by previous successes, Thutmose I, now as Pharaoh, led his army into Canaan and Syria and crossed the Euphrates River at the Carchemish. After routing Mitanni forces, he set up a monument (stele) to his achievement on the north side of the Euphrates. The heiress daughter of Thutmose I, Hatshepsut was married to her step-brother Thutmose II who became Pharaoh. Thutmose II and Hatshepsut had no surviving sons. After the death of Thutmose II, his young son Thutmose III (by a minor concubine-wife Isis who was possibly of foreign birth) was denied the throne by Hatshepsut who had been married to Thutmose II of full Egyptian blood. Thutmose III, being the offspring of a mixed marriage, was not entitled to the throne. Hatshepsut continued to rule even after Thutmose III had clearly come of age (Diop, **The African Origin of Civilization**, p. 12). So we find in the final analysis that Thutmose III, the son of a concubine, came to the throne of Egypt as the fifth ruler of the 18 Dynasty in odd circumstances. The dynasty has been founded nearly a hundred years earlier when, after just over a century rule by the invading Hyksos shepherds, the princes of Thebes united in the 16th century B.C. in a successful attempt to drive them out of Egypt, and Ahmosis was crowned as the dynasty's first ruler (1575-1550 B.C.E.). As we saw shortly before the death of Thutmose II, Hatshepsut have birth to a daughter, Neferure. The normal method of ensuring the right of Thutmose III (born of the concubine Isis) to inherit the throne would have been marriage to Neferure, his half-sister, who was the heiress. This marriage never took place between Thutmose III (David) and Neferure. We only know that Hatshepsut continued to insist that Neferure was the only legal heir and her daughter was called "the Lady of the Two Lands, mistress of Upper and Lower Egypt". **In these circumstances, Thutmose II had to have his son adopted by the State god Amun in order to ensure his right to the throne which reminds us of the passage in Psalm 2 which is said of King David:**

Ps 2:7 I will declare the decree: the LORD hath said unto me, Thou art my Son; this day have I begotten thee. (KJV)

This makes all the sense since Thutmose III was only of half royal blood and since Egypt was a matriarchal society the throne and rulership came through the wife thus the marriage of their sisters. This brings many questions to our mind at once. Thutmose III was not recognized as King-Pharaoh during the time of the rule of Hatshepsut, the wife of Thutmose II.

If we follow the life of King David we find the same scenario of rejection of David as we find with Thutmose III.

Upon Saul's death, David went to Hebron where he was anointed as king of Judah, according to The Lord's

instructions, at about age 30 (2 Samuel 2:1-4). A seven and a half year civil war followed between the forces that supported David, and those that did not recognize David's right to the kingship and throne who supported Ish-bosheth, Saul's only surviving son, for the kingship of all Israel. **The military and political situation grew steadily in favor of David however, and when Ish-bosheth was assassinated, David was anointed king over all Israel** (2 Samuel 4:1-12, 5:1-5).

Answer for yourself: Does this account above concerning Tuthmose III remind you of the account in the Old Testament when all of Israel would not accept David as their King and only David's military might finally persuaded the total nation to acknowledge him as King as did the military successes of Tuthmose III which persuaded Egypt to acknowledge him as Pharaoh?

When the male blood line of the founding dynasty ended at the death of Amenhotep I, an even greater emphasis was thereafter placed on preservation of the female blood line which by this time had already distinguished itself and wielded considerable power. Ahhotep I had become an interim ruler upon the death of her husband Ahmose I and was immortalized for rallying Egypt's forces against the Hyksos. Her daughter **Ahmose-Nefertari was given the title, High Priestess of Amun, and was the first to be designated as the "God's Wife"** (Aldred, Akhenaten, p. 139-140). **It is important for us to know that the royal offspring of 18th Dynasty Pharaohs were considered to have been conceived through Divine visitation of the state god Amun with the "God's Wife"** (Aldred, Akhenaten, p. 139). This concept is clearly demonstrated by large murals in the mortuary temples of both Hatshepsut and Amenhotep III. Ahmose-Nefertari was, according to the famous turn of the century archeologist Flinders Petrie, "the most venerated figure of Egyptian History" (Petrie, A History of Egypt During the XVIIth and XVIIIth Dynasties, p. 41).

Upon Hatshepsut's death, the succession of Thutmose III was complicated not only by his own insufficiency of royal blood, but by the fact that Hatshepsut's daughter Neferure (and holder of the titles "God's Wife" and virgin High Priestess of Amun) was also no longer living. He could not "marry" into the throne of Egypt as did all other male heirs. The nubile princess who could claim the strongest relation to Ahhotep I and Nefertari was found to be Merit-re, the daughter of Huy, the Superior of the Royal Harem. Thutmose III was married to Merit-ra, and in an official ceremony **confirmed as Pharaoh and "adopted" as the son of Amun** (Aldred, Akhenaten, p. 70, 141; and Ahmed Osman, House of the Messiah, 110-111).

Answer for yourself: Could this be reference found in Psalm 2:7 as mentioned above?

Ps 2:7 I will declare the decree: the LORD hath said unto me, Thou art my Son; this day have I begotten thee. (KJV)

The word "begotten", "yalad" in Hebrew, carries with it the meaning of **"to declare one's birth or pedigree"**. **Having not married the daughter of a Pharaoh and not possessing a full-blood lineage it was necessary for Thutmose III to be "adopted" and in so doing inheriting the necessary pedigree from Amun as his "adopted son"**.

Like King David Thutmose III is remembered for his great military conquests which helped persuade others to accept him as their Pharaoh (leader). It is recorded that the God/Amun and Father of Thutmose III's spoke of him, **"I grant thee by decree the earth in its length and breadth. The tribes of the East and those of the West ... that thy conquests may embrace all lands ... I ordain that all aggressors arising against thee shall fail..."** (Maspero, The Struggle of the Nations, 267-268; Osman, House of the Messiah, p. 141).

Answer for yourself: Should we not expect to see a similar pronouncement over King David in the Tanakh? We should and we do find one.

Answer for yourself: Does this not remind you of what is also said of King David in Psalm 2?

Ps 2:1-12 1 Why do the heathen rage, and the people imagine a vain thing? 2 The kings of the earth

set themselves, and the rulers take counsel together, against the LORD, and against his anointed, saying, 3 Let us break their bands asunder, and cast away their cords from us. 4 He that sitteth in the heavens shall laugh: the Lord shall have them in derision. 5 Then shall he speak unto them in his wrath, and vex them in his sore displeasure. 6 Yet have I set my king upon my holy hill of Zion. 7 I will declare the decree: the LORD hath said unto me, Thou art my Son; this day have I begotten thee. 8 Ask of me, and I shall give thee the heathen for thine inheritance, and the uttermost parts of the earth for thy possession. 9 Thou shalt break them with a rod of iron; thou shalt dash them in pieces like a potter's vessel. 10 Be wise now therefore, O ye kings: be instructed, ye judges of the earth. 11 Serve the LORD with fear, and rejoice with trembling. 12 Kiss the Son, lest he be angry, and ye perish from the way, when his wrath is kindled but a little. Blessed are all they that put their trust in him. (KJV)

As you can see Psalm 2 is in essence the very same pronouncement made by God over Thutmose III. Again this is further proof that these two men are identical. The evidence keeps mounting and the laws of statistics are teaching us that we have moved beyond just a coincidence in these comparisons.

Hatshepsut's daughter Neferure was the real heiress and heir but she suddenly died when 16 years old and from this point on Thutmose III gained increasing importance. The chance for Thutmose III to rule Egypt on his own came in the middle of the 22 year of his co-regency with Hatshepsut when Hatshepsut, the wife of Thutmose II dies.

Answer for yourself: Should we not expect that Thutmose III would respond in such a manner to engender the people toward himself and gain their support through military conquest? We should and we do find that he does just that which reminds us of the exploits of King David. It seemed his first task he undertook was to deface many of the monuments erected to his aunt-stepmother: her reliefs were hacked out, her inscriptions erased, her cartouches obliterated, her obelisks walled up. Thutmose III was not the legal descendant of the earlier Ahmoside dynasty. So now, technically speaking, as he was not the son of of the Egyptian Queen, nor had he married the heiress to inherit the throne, he had going for him that he had been chosen and adopted to to rule by the State god Amun. This is reminiscent again of Samuel, the prophet of God, and his choice of David to rule in place of Saul who was later to die and leave the throne vacant for David to fill. From now until the end of the Amarna rule in Egypt - the rule of Akhenaten, Semenkhkare, Tutankhamun, and Aye - it was the dynasty founded by Thutmose III that sat on the throne of Egypt.

The long frustrated Thutmose III was eager to prove himself, and upon becoming Pharaoh his first act was to march out with the military. In anticipation, a formidable confederation of Canaanite and Syrian kings had already consolidated their own armies and were waiting in their camps when Thutmose III arrived in Canaan with his own. Using a risky strategic maneuver, Thutmose III divided the opposing confederation and conquered them at the original epic battle of the Valley of Armageddon (Har-Megiddon) (Osman, House of the Messiah, p. 115; and Aldred, Akhenaten, p. 121).

- Thutmose III splits his army and defeats the divided forces of Qadesh near Megiddo. The kings flee and seek refuge behind the gates of their fortress. After seven months of siege, Thutmose III rejoins his army from a fortress to the east and leads it in the capture of Megiddo.
- David splits his army and defeats the allies of the Ammonites in open field. The Ammonites flee and seek refuge behind the gates of their city. After the Israelites lay siege to Rabbah (II Samuel 11:1) David rejoins his army from Jerusalem and leads it in the capture of Rabbah.

The battles of Thutmose III were recorded on the inside walls surrounding the granite sanctuary at Karnak. This was the Egyptian bible of sorts. These events were recorded at Karnak because Thutmose's army marched under the banner of the god, Amun, and Amun's temples and estates would largely be the beneficiary of the spoils of Thutmose's wars. From inscriptions left on walls of the temples we find that Thutmose started to have

troubles from Prince Kadesh of Palestine (Jerusalem) and Syria. He of course due to his vast military training had to deal with all those things. Thutmose immediately set out with his army and crossing the Sinai desert he marched to the city of Gaza, which had remained loyal to Egypt. The events of the campaign are well documented because they are engraved onto the walls of the temple of Karnak. While the nearby fortress of Megiddo was under a seven month long siege, Thutmose III led a contingent of men to Kadesh (the present day site of Jerusalem), and as the Bible describes, he "took the stronghold of Zion." (Aldred, Akhenaten, p. 105). It is recorded that Thutmose III took up residence in Jerusalem during the prolonged siege of Megiddo (Osman, House of the Messiah, 114, quoting from Pritchard, Ancient Near Eastern Texts, p. 236).

Answer for yourself: Does this remotely sound like the account of King David in the Old Testament? Well lets see.

The second Book of Samuel describes the taking of Jerusalem as a military operation carried out by the tribal David:

2 Sam 5:7 7 Nevertheless David took the strong hold of Zion: the same is the city of David. (KJV)

The account in II Samuel goes on to indicate that the city was taken by David's men penetrating the fortress through a water shaft (gutter):

2 Sam 5:8 8 And David said on that day, Whosoever getteth up to the gutter, and smiteth the Jebusites, and the lame and the blind, that are hated of David's soul, he shall be chief and captain. Wherefore they said, The blind and the lame shall not come into the house. (KJV)

However, the evidence makes it clear that the operation was actually a peaceful one, carried out by Thutmose III, the historical King David, five centuries earlier.

Kadesh (Jerusalem) was the first of over one hundred cities listed as having been conquered by Thutmose III in his Asiatic campaign as recorded on the walls of stone in the temple of Amun at Karnak (Osman, House of the Messiah, p.131-132.)

Answer for yourself: Is it just a coincidence that the same battles that we find in the Old Testament are recorded exactly on the wall of the Temple of Karnak but attributed to Thutmose III? Jerusalem (Kadesh) immediately precedes the city of Megiddo on the list of conquered cities by Thutmose III. The more famous city of Kadesh in Syria, and the center of the Syrian-Canaanite opposition of that time, is known to have fallen to Thutmose III in a later military campaign.

The name Jerusalem does not show up on any of the lists of cities conquered during any Egyptian 18th Dynasty military campaign in Asia, however, it was unquestionably part of the Egyptian empire of that time. A diplomatic letter sent to a later Egyptian Pharaoh of the 18th Dynasty was addressed from "mat Urusalim," i.e., "the land of Jerusalem." Another letter from the governor of Jerusalem during the 18th Dynasty refers to Jerusalem as a city "in which the king [i.e., the Pharaoh] has set his name" (Redford, Egypt, Canaan, and Israel in Ancient Times, p. 270).

1 Kings 11:36 36 And unto his son will I give one tribe, that David my servant may have a light always before me in Jerusalem, the city which I have chosen me to put my name there. (KJV)

Answer for yourself: Is this to be believed as just another coincidence?

According to Manetho's 3rd Century B.C. History of Egypt as quoted by Josephus, Jerusalem was being ruled

at this time by the Hyksos who had been expelled from Egypt by Ahmose I. **It is not surprising that they readily resubmitted themselves to Thutmose III since we saw the link to these Tuthmose Pharaoh's and Joseph!**

The name of Jerusalem which literally means "to establish peace or submission" certainly symbolized the role that it played in establishing and maintaining **Egyptian control over Palestine during the 18th Dynasty** (Osman, House of the Messiah, p. 133). Both names are found in Chapter 11 of Nehemiah where the Hebrew reads as "Yurushalayim ha Qudesh," meaning, "Jerusalem the Holy City" (Osman, House of the Messiah, 132). **The capture of Jerusalem/Kadesh by Thutmose III also resolves the formerly unknown source of the name Zion.**

Answer for yourself: Can you guess how?

Zion consists of the components:

- **On (Hebrew for the holy city of On/Heliopolis in Egypt) and**
- **The Hebrew word zi (meaning arid place...or desert city).**

Literally translated, Zion appropriately becomes **"Holy City of the Desert."** (Ibid., p. 129)

Answer for yourself: Did you think of Egypt when you read "the holy city of the Desert"? Did you ever have the wildest notion that the word Zion referred to one of the major religious centers in Egypt? Of greater influence than Memphis in Egyptian religious life was the older city, Heliopolis, in which was developed the solar cult that eventually dominated the land. Never politically pre-eminent in historic times, **Heliopolis was yet the spiritual heart of Egypt.** It gave its gods to the Memphite kings and drew Memphite gods into its circle; it inspired the dogma of Thebes; **it paved the way for Akhenaten's crusade to establish the visible disk of the sun as sole god. Until its destruction, Heliopolis was a holy place, repository for the wisdom of the past.**

Now we turn to another important historical references between Tuthmose III and the city we know by the name of Jerusalem today. We have already seen the link between Tuthmose III and Jerusalem derives from the time when he based himself there while his army was besieging Megiddo. His annals refer to his having **stayed** {short description of image} **"at a fortress east of this town". Although the name of the fortress is not mentioned at any point in the Egyptian text, all the indications are that Jerusalem, which lies to the south-east of Megiddo, is the location meant here.** Leaving the besieged city and travelling east, the only route was the Way of the Sea, joined near the River Jordan by the road leading south to Jerusalem. It seems that we have an incomplete account of the fortress where the king stayed because the scribe concerned remained with the army, recording details of the military campaign at Megiddo, rather than accompanying Tuthmose III.

The biblical reference to "the king and his men" indicates that it was the ruler and his bodyguard, not his entire army, that was involved. As for the "gutter" by which they obtained entry to the fortress, this is thought to have been a shaft dug to ensure supplies of water from a spring known as the Gihon - the Christian Virgin Fountain - that lay in the valley some 325 metres below Jerusalem.

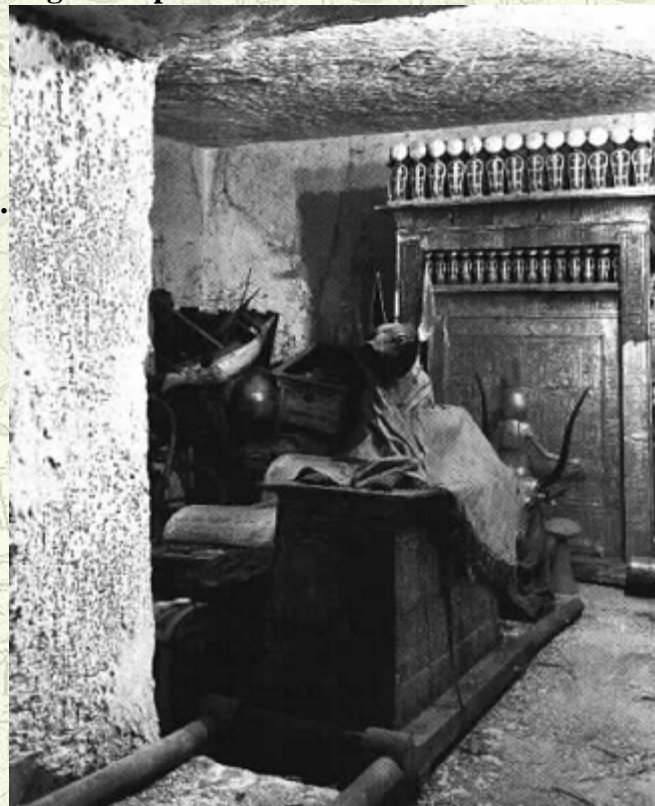
Now we look at some startling information concerning the Ark of the Covenant. On reading Grant R. Jeffrey's book **Appointment with Destiny** I came across a curious reference to the dimensions of the stone chest in the King's Chamber in the Great Pyramid in Egypt. This stone chest found in the Great Pyramid King's chamber has the exact same measurement as the Ark of the Covenant. This Chest was the only object within the King's Chamber, as the Ark was the single sacred object within the Holy

{short description of image}



of Holies, in the Temple. Further, the cubit dimensions of the inner chamber of the Temple, the Holy of Holies, are precisely identical in size to the King's Chamber in the Pyramid and the same volume as the molten sea of water on the Temple Mount as prepared by King Solomon. Since the Pyramid was built and sealed long before the days of Moses, when he built the Ark and the Holy of Holies, and had remained sealed for over twenty-five centuries until the ninth century after Christ, there is no natural explanation for the phenomenon of both structures having

identical volume measurements. It is interesting to note however that the Egyptians had portable shrines in the shape of boats that were very similar to the Ark of the Covenant used by the Israelites. These arks became extremely popular by the New Kingdom when Moses would have been in Egypt. One of the discoveries in Tutankhamun's tomb (a Thutmose Pharaoh) was an Ark for the afterlife. The New Kingdom saw a greater attention to the aspects of both the hidden and revealed in temple worship. The most holy was kept sacred by keeping it hidden, while the adoration of the masses was acquired through the use of the revealed. To accommodate these two conflicting ideals the **Egyptians kept their most holy inner sanctuary hidden, while placing within it a sacred bark (Ark).** The picture on the right is a picture of Tutankhamun's Ark. The portable boat shrines (Arks) were made of wood, but ornately gilded and decorated and equipped with a closed cabin (sometimes called a seH-neTr, 'Tent shrine of the god') in which the image of the deity sat. Long carrying-poles on each side or set laterally and up to five in number bore the shrine along on the shoulders of priests" (Kemp, **Barry J. Ancient Egypt**, p. 185). Notice if you will the poles which aided in the carrying of the Ark as we would expect and have imaged for us in Israel's Ark of the Covenant. In Egypt the Apet Festival focused around the **"Ark of Worship"**, with the **Arks being borne aloft by groups of priests and adored by hysterical crowds. The similarity between these Arks and the Old Testament Ark of the Covenant is remarkable.** What is surprising, is when Howard Carter opened Tutankhamun's tomb in 1922, he found a number of caskets, which appear to be a form of prototype of the Ark of the Covenant.



Now most are familiar with the story that shortly after David's arrival in Jerusalem, that he and the Israelites brought in the Ark of the Covenant into Jerusalem:

*2 Sam 6:17 17 And they brought in the ark of the LORD, and set it in his place, in the midst of the tabernacle that David had pitched for it: and David offered burnt offerings and peace offerings before the LORD.
(KJV)*

The consequence of bringing the Ark to Jerusalem is said to have made the city the holy centre for the Israelite tribes. However, there is a further element of confusion here because we are dealing not only with two Davids but with two Arks - the Ark of the Covenant, in which Moses placed the Ten Commandments, and the **Ark in which Tuthmose III carried his god, Amun-Ra, into battle before him at Megiddo, as described in his annals at Karnak:**

- Year 23, first month of the third season, day 19- awakening in [life] in the **tent of life**, prosperity and

health, at the town of Aruna. Proceeding northward by my majesty, carrying my father Amun-Ra, Lord of the Thrones of the Two Lands [that he might open the ways] before me." (Pritchard, Ancient Near Eastern Texts, p. 236).

We saw above the Egypt carried representations of their Gods in their "Arks" or "barques" and often carried them into battle as we find recorded about King David as well.

The idea of a holy Ark was introduced to the Israelites by Moses (Akhenaten) from Egyptian practices of worship. In his festivals and on other occasions, the Egyptian deity used to be carried by the priests in an Ark, usually in the form of a boat when the king went to live in the fortress. When the Pharaoh, Tuthmose III, went to live in the fortress of Jerusalem at the start of the protracted siege of Megiddo, the only possible location for the god Amun-Ra in his Ark was where the king was in residence which we saw was Jerusalem. In fact, we know that there were some rituals in Egyptian religion that only the king and high priests could perform before the deity (Osman, Moses: Pharaoh of Egypt).



The peaceful nature of events is also indicated by the fact that Araunah, the Jebusite king, was still in control of Mount Moriah, the high holy ground to the north of the city. We have an account of how David bought the threshing-floor of Mount Moriah "for fifty shekels of silver" in order to build an altar to the Lord. In the course of these negotiations Araunah said to David:

2 Sam 24:22-23 22 And Araunah said unto David, Let my lord the king take and offer up what seemeth good unto him: behold, here be oxen for burnt sacrifice, and threshing instruments and other instruments of the oxen for wood. 23 All these things did Araunah, as a king, give unto the king. And Araunah said unto the king, The LORD thy God accept thee. (KJV)

The choice of a threshing-floor on Mount Moriah may seem a curious one for the site of an altar, but it is "clear that this site was held sacred even prior to David for an elevated, exposed spot used as a threshing-floor at the approaches to a city often served as the local cultic spot. The sanctity of Jerusalem, atop the Temple Mount, is inferred already in the Book of Genesis (Mount Moriah). . ." (Stern, Encyclopedia of Archaeological excavations In The Holy Land, vol. 3, p. 590). This earlier biblical reference describes how Abraham is said to have received holy blessing on this same piece of ground:

Gen 14:18-20 18 And Melchizedek king of Salem (Jerusalem) brought forth bread and wine: and he was the priest of the most high God. 19 And he blessed him, and said, Blessed be Abram of the most high God, possessor of heaven and earth: 20 And blessed be the most high God, which hath delivered thine enemies into thy hand. And he gave him tithes of all. (KJV)

Therefore, from the time of Abraham this high ground to the north of Jerusalem had been regarded as holy ground, not just for the inhabitants of the city but for other peoples in Canaan as well and this includes Egypt.

However, the reality of the situation is that the threshing-floor was not bought by the tribal David to build an altar for the Lord, but by Tuthmose III as the site for a shrine to his State god, Amun-Ra. This is again made clear in the Book of Psalms as we have already seen where David (Tuthmose III), like Egyptian kings, is spoken of as being the "Son of God".....a title reserved for a Pharaoh (the Son of Ra).

Ps 2:6-8 6 Yet have I set my king upon my holy hill of Zion. 7 I will declare the decree: the LORD hath said unto me, Thou art my Son; this day have I begotten thee. 8 Ask of me, and I shall give thee the heathen for thine inheritance, and the uttermost parts of the earth for thy possession. (KJV)

The new name of Zion, as we have seen, makes its first appearance in the Bible as soon as we learn of King David's (Tuthmose III's) entry into Jerusalem and assumes more importance from this time onward.

The name Zion, whose meaning is not known for certain until defined from an Egyptian viewpoint (**Desert City...Heliopolis**) as we have seen did not originate in the Hebrew Bible as thought and has not been found in any historical source outside of Egypt where it finds its origin. What confuses the matter further is that the name is not always used to indicate the same location. In some cases, as the one cited above, it seems to signify the fortress of Jerusalem itself. Yet, at the same time, we have the suggestion that the fortress was named after the king himself:

2 Sam 5:9 9 So David dwelt in the fort, and called it the city of David (Tuthmose III). And David built round about from Millo and inward. (KJV)

In other cases, Zion refers only to the sacred area that was used to build the Temple:

Joel 3:17 17 So shall ye know that I am the LORD your God dwelling in Zion, my holy mountain: then shall Jerusalem be holy, and there shall no strangers pass through her any more. (KJV)

Here, while Zion refers clearly to the holy area of the Temple Mount, Jerusalem is clearly separate, although related to it. We have also the reference:

Ps 20:1-2 1 The LORD hear thee in the day of trouble; the name of the God of Jacob defend thee; 2 Send thee help from the sanctuary, and strengthen thee out of Zion; (KJV)

It is clear in this case that by Zion only the sanctuary is meant.

Further complications have arisen from the fact that Mount Zion was later believed not to have been in the area of the Temple, high to the north of ancient Jerusalem, but on the western mount. Here, in the first century A.D., a small church was built on the southern end of the hill, which became identified as the Coenaculum (the room of the Last Supper of Jesus according to tradition). This was followed many centuries later - in 1936 - by a Christian monastery known today as the Church of Mary. Nevertheless, modern archaeology has confirmed that this western mount did not form part of ancient Jerusalem and was not occupied at the time of the tribal chief David.

All the indications are, in fact, that by Zion the ancient holy ground of Jerusalem was meant, the artificially flattened ground on Mount Moriah where Solomon (Amenhotep III) built his Temple and which today includes two of the holiest shrines of Islam - the Dome of the Rock, built by Muhammad's second Calif. Omar, and al-Aqsa Mosque. The Temple area is surrounded by the colossal Herodian enclosure wall, preserved in the east, south and west: a larger section of the western wall (the Wailing Wall), which survives today, is regarded as the most venerated site in Jewish tradition. In ancient times, before David entered the fortress, this area was regarded as holy ground, not only by the Jebusites but by Abraham. In fact, Mount Moriah is identified as the area where the Temple was first built:

2 Chr 3:1 1 Then Solomon began to build the house of the LORD at Jerusalem in mount Moriah, where the LORD appeared unto David (Tuthmose III) his father, in the place that David had prepared in the threshingfloor of Ornan the Jebusite. (KJV)

It is the same location where, in the account of Abraham's intention to slay Sarah's son, Isaac, until he was forbidden to do so by the Lord, we have the obscure reference:

Gen 22:14 14 And Abraham called the name of that place Jehovah-jireh: as it is said to this day, In the mount of the LORD it shall be seen. (KJV)

As we saw before, Abraham also received the blessing from the king, Melchizedek, on the same holy ground.

However, it was when King David (Thutmose III) brought his Ark and placed it in the same area that this ancient holy ground was transformed into a holy centre believed to be the abode of the Lord:

Ps 132:13-14 13 For the LORD hath chosen Zion; he hath desired it for his habitation. 14 This is my rest for ever: here will I dwell; for I have desired it. (KJV)

Once Tuthmose III had taken the image of Amun-Ra in his Ark to Jerusalem, the logical resting place for it, at a time when religious bigotry did not exist, it was placed on the existing holy high ground of Mount Moriah where, one would expect, Tuthmose III worshipped during his seven-month stay.

After Tuthmose III left Jerusalem at the end of his seven-month stay, the holy ground where he had worshipped became Egyptianized because of him. This can be seen easily from the name it acquired, Zion. Although found for the first time in the Bible, it is not an original Hebrew word but consists of two elements, one Hebrew, the other Egyptian as we saw above.

"On", contained in the word Zion, as we saw above, is the biblical name of the ancient Egyptian holy city known from Greek as Heliopolis, which existed a short distance to the north of modern Cairo. In the Old Testament account of the life of Joseph the Patriarch, who brought the Israelites to Egypt, we are told that Pharaoh, having appointed Joseph to a high position, gave him an Egyptian wife:

Gen 41:45 45 And Pharaoh called Joseph's name Zaphnath-pa'aneah; and he gave him to wife Asenath the daughter of Potipherah priest of On (Heliopolis). And Joseph went out over all the land of Egypt. (KJV)

Although Heliopolis was the original Egyptian holy city, the emphasis changed during the Eighteenth Dynasty when Thebes in Upper Egypt became the new capital city of the Empire as well as the holy city of the State god Amun-Ra. From this time it became the custom to refer to Thebes as "the southern On" and Heliopolis as "the northern On", with the word "On" being used in the sense of "holy city" (the On (holy place) of the desert.

Thus the very word "Zion", used to designate the holy ground to the north of Jerusalem from the time King David (Thutmose III) entered the city, in itself reveals its Egyptian origin. From that time, Mount Moriah, until then holy to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, became holy for all the Asiatic kingdoms of the Empire. By introducing the earlier story of Abraham being blessed by El Elyon, which is one of the names of the Israelite God, on the same Mount Moriah, the biblical narrator wanted to stress that the area was related to the God of Israel even before King David (Thutmose III) used it for his own worship.

After his seven-month stay, Tuthmose III returned to Megiddo for his successful assault on the city, then made his way to Thebes.

We have no means of knowing whether he visited Jerusalem again during one of his many campaigns in western Asia. Nevertheless, his descendants, the children of Sarah, never really forgot their great ancestor and, after leaving Egypt and eventually settling in the Promised Land of Canaan, they made his holy ground the most venerated and holy part of their new home.

The sacredness attributed to Jerusalem by the Egyptians initially derived, as we have seen, from the transport of the Barque of Amun (a holy shrine carried on poles in much the same manner as the Israelite Ark of the Covenant) to the city of Jerusalem by Thutmose III (Osman, House of the Messiah, p. 125). The Egyptian Ark or shrine was normally kept within the Holy of Holies in the Temple of Amun at

Karnak, however **Thutmose III (just like King David) had carried the Egyptian Ark with him into battle** (Osman, House of the Messiah, p. 125, quoting from Pritchard, Ancient Near Eastern Texts, p. 236).

1 Sam 4:5-8 5 And when the ark of the covenant of the LORD came into the camp, all Israel shouted with a great shout, so that the earth rang again. 6 And when the Philistines heard the noise of the shout, they said, What meaneth the noise of this great shout in the camp of the Hebrews? And they understood that the ark of the LORD was come into the camp. 7 And the Philistines were afraid, for they said, God is come into the camp. And they said, Woe unto us! for there hath not been such a thing heretofore. 8 Woe unto us! who shall deliver us out of the hand of these mighty Gods? (KJV)

The Ark of Amun remained with Tuthmose III when he took up residence in Jerusalem during the prolonged siege of Megiddo (Ibid. p. 114).

Answer for yourself: Does this remind you of King David carrying the Ark of the Covenant into battle with him?

1 Sam 4:3-5 3 And when the people were come into the camp, the elders of Israel said, Wherefore hath the LORD smitten us to day before the Philistines? Let us fetch the ark of the covenant of the LORD out of Shiloh unto us, that, when it cometh among us, it may save us out of the hand of our enemies. 4 So the people sent to Shiloh, that they might bring from thence the ark of the covenant of the LORD of hosts, which dwelleth between the cherubims: and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, were there with the ark of the covenant of God. 5 And when the ark of the covenant of the LORD came into the camp, all Israel shouted with a great shout, so that the earth rang again (KJV).

After the fall of the Syrian city of Kadesh (in the Biblical region of **Zobah** and Hamath) during the sixth military campaign (he conducted a total of 17 in all), Thutmose III was able to **cross the Euphrates** and **erect a second stele beside that of Thutmose I**.

Answer for yourself: What is the significance of this conquest of Thutmose III?

Now watch closely what the Old Testament says about King David in the following verse. In essence, Thutmose III (King David):

2 Sam 8:3 3 David smote also Hadadezer, the son of Rehob, king of Zobah, as he went to recover his border at the river Euphrates. (KJV)

Here we find that Tuthmose III (King David) both smote the king of Zobah and crossed the Euphrates as well.

Answer for yourself: Is this a coincidence? The evidence is yet mounting that King David is Thutmose III.

This is the border that was originally established his grandfather Tuthmose I (Osman, House of the Messiah, p.88). It was at this time that Thutmose III (David) **"established garrisons in Syria"** (Edom) as the Bible describes but attributes again to a King named David:

2 Sam 8:13-14 13 And David gat him a name when he returned from smiting of the Syrians in the valley of salt, being eighteen thousand men. 14 And he put garrisons in Edom; throughout all Edom put he garrisons, and all they of Edom became David's servants. And the LORD preserved David whithersoever he went. (KJV)

We are almost done but now for some Jewish testimony concerning Kind David being Tuthmose III.

Kings Saul and David reigned in the 10th century B.C.E. according to the biblical chronology but **Josephus**

dates David to a far earlier period.

"He was buried by his son (questionable) Solomon, in Jerusalem, with great magnificence, and with all the other funeral pomp which kings used to be buried with; moreover, he had great and immense wealth buried with him, the vastness of which may be easily conjectured at by what I shall now say; for a thousand and three hundred years afterward [in the time of] Hyrcanus the high priest, when he was besieged by Antiochus..." - Josephus Flavius, Antiquities of the Jews.

The siege of the second Temple in Jerusalem by Antiochus can accurately be dated to 167 B.C.E.

Answer for yourself: What happens if we look another thousand and three hundred years before 167 B.C.E as Josephus says? Well this date puts David's funeral at 1467 B.C.E., or almost 450 years before the generally accepted date (circa 1020 B.C.E.)

Answer for yourself: Does this date coincide with the time of Thutmose III? Yes it does! What another coincidence!



This, according to conventional chronology, would be during the reign of the greatest Egyptian warrior-pharaoh **Tuthmose III** [1490-1436 B.C.E.], who extended the Egyptian empire to its furthest limits and in so doing "recovered it all"!

1 Sam 30:19 19 And there was nothing lacking to them, neither small nor great, neither sons nor daughters, neither spoil, nor any thing that they had taken to them: David recovered all. (KJV)

In closing Ahmed Osman, in The House of the Messiah, makes some key statements which I now quote:

- "The David who established an empire that stretched from the Nile to the Euphrates can only have lived in the fifteenth century B.C.E....The Israelite infiltration of Canaan, the Promised land, was a fragmentary process that did not gather pace until after Egypt lost control over Palestine in the second half of the twelfth century B.C.E."
- "The David whose main campaigns were against the Philistines cannot have lived before the twelfth century B.C. because that was when the mass invasion of the coastal plain of Canaan by the Philistines took place."
- "The King of Qadesh, a strong fortified city on the River Orontes in northern Syria, led a Syrio-Canaanite confederacy in a general rebellion against Egypt. In response, Thutmose III marched into western Asia to regain the territories between the Nile and Euphrates that had been conquered forty years earlier by his grandfather, Thutmose I. In the next twenty years he led a total of seventeen campaigns in western Asia, at the end of which he had earned himself the reputation as the mightiest of all the kings of the ancient world. The account of these various wars, copied from the daily records of the scribe who accompanied the army on its campaigns, is to be found in the Annals, a 223-line document that covers the inside of the walls enclosing the corridor surrounding the granite holy of holies Thutmose III built at Karnak"

Answer for yourself: Are these many evidences just coincidence?

So there you have it. It would appear to a "thinking believer" that the preponderance of the evidence is beyond chance and coincidence and the Biblical King David is not a Jew but in reality a part Hebrew descendent who is recognized and attested to my many infallible proofs to be a Pharaoh named Tuthmose III. No wonder we find so many parallels between Biblical Judaism and Egyptian religion which both oppose the later replacement religion of Rome called Christianity.

[Let us not turn to another very important Hebrew Pharaoh, King Solomon, in the 3rd article in this series.](#)

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**
- **972-4964238**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20%^{off}

COUPON CODE: NF20

on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



TRACING THE HEBREW PHARAOHS OF EGYPT...WHO WAS THIS KING SOLOMON?

I assume that the reader of this article has previously read [articles #1](#) and [#2](#) in this series. If you have read article #2 dealing with the Biblical King David we saw a preponderance of evidence that teaches us that King David of the Old Testament is the historical Pharaoh Thutmose III.

Answer for yourself: If King David is to be properly identified as an adaptation of the Pharaoh Thutmose III, then should we not expect that from through his loins, one way or the other, would come one whom we know today as King Solomon? Should we expect that he should also be a Pharaoh and also be found in Egypt?

Our study will focus on the most important Pharaohs of the 18th dynasty:

- Ahmose
- Amenhotep I
- Thutmose I
- Thutmose II
- Hatshepsut
- Thutmose III (King David)
- Amenhotep II
- Thutmose IV
- Amenhotep III (King Solomon)
- Amenhotep IV (Akhenaten-Moses)
- Neferneferuaten
- Tutankhamun
- Ay
- Horemheb

Answer for yourself: Did you notice that out beside three names of these 18th Dynasty Pharaohs are the more familiar Biblical names of familiar Jewish heroes and Kings? What could we possibly mean by that? Have we lost our mind at Bet Emet Ministries? Are we insinuating that the real identities of these Biblical characters are possibly Egyptian Pharaohs? Yes that is exactly what we are saying and we have the evidence to prove such an identification as you will see if you continue to study.

You should have noticed one other thing that is quite startling considering what we have been taught by the Old Testament. It must be said at the beginning that the chronology of the Bible represents Solomon as the son of King David. However when we get to Egypt we see that the Biblical chronology is questionable due to highly detailed and accurate Egyptian records and as you study you will see this for yourself. As our study progresses and the evidence mounts that the King Solomon of the Bible is in reality Amenhotep III; the great-grandson of King David (Tuthmose III). We will also begin to notice that unlike what we have led to believe; for example, that King Solomon is the son of King David, such is not the truth. We will find that King Solomon is not the son but rather the great-grandson of

Tuthmose III (King David of the Bible).

Answer for yourself: So what is the truth? Well let us do our study and examine the historical evidence and assorted historical facts we find outside the Old Testament and then you will see quite clearly which is true and let me give you a hint...it is not the Biblical account. Now on with the study. **What we will find is that by marrying Tiye, the daughter of Yuya (the Biblical Joseph) and his wife who was the daughter of the priest of Heliopolis, we see that Tiye was half Hebrew. Amenhotep III, the Biblical King Solomon, by marrying Tiye thus "re-establishes the connection of the Jews with the Egyptian line when Sarah and Abraham has left Egypt and when Sarah gave birth to Isaac, the son of Tuthmose III (the Biblical King David). Tiye's father, Yuya, the Biblical Joseph, had been commander of the chariotry under Tuthmose IV (Cyril Aldred, Cyril, Akhenaten: King of Egypt, 1987). Tiye's features and dark skin as represented in artwork from the time indicate African origins and attest to the the racial color of the Egyptians whom the Biblical Joseph marries. This begins the "black skinned" Jewish race which many historians are amiss to attest. To inherit the throne, however, Amenhotep III (the Biblical Solomon) had to have a royal Egyptian wife. Thus he also marries his sister Sitamun, (thus explaining the Bible's reference to his marrying an Egyptian princess, whereas as King of Israel, it would have been impossible). By Amenhotep III, Tiye had at least six children. She had two sons (Tuthmose V and Amenhotep IV, the second of whom went on to become pharaoh and is better known today as the Biblical Moses. Let us not forget that Tiye, as seen in the above picture with her husband Amenhotep III (the Biblical Solomon) was a girl of common birth from her Hebrew father Joseph (Yuya) but yet history records here as a person of very strong character. Evident from records, she was a beautiful young Black queen. A woman of great intellect, ability, and a powerful influence. She shared the crown with her husband Amenhotep III (the Biblical Solomon) as though she had been its lineal heiress. Queen Tiye had such an important part in the affairs of Egypt, that foreign diplomats often appealed directly to her in matters affecting certain international relations. Make no mistake about it; Queen Tiye was a full-blooded African. Her son, Akhenaten (the Biblical Moses) and his wife, Nefertiti are the parents of King Tutankhamun, who is also known as "King Tut." From Akhenaten on down to the end of the 18 Dynasty we find the Hebrew Pharaohs that came from the marriage of Amenhotep III and the daughter of Joseph:**

- **Akhenaten (the Biblical Moses)**
- **Smenkhkare (the brother of Moses)**
- **Tutankhamun (the son of Moses)**
- **Ay (the Biblical Ephraim)**

The Hebrew Old Testament contains a lot of information about King Solomon. Much of it is true and some is not. In the Hebrew Scriptures it is said of King Solomon:

- Solomon inherited a enormous empire conquered by his father King David that **extended from the Nile in Egypt** to the Euphrates River in Mesopotamia;

I Kings 4:21 21 And Solomon reigned over all kingdoms from the river unto the land of the Philistines, and unto the border of Egypt: they brought presents, and served Solomon all the days of his life. (KJV)

Answer for yourself: If we can prove that King Solomon is a Pharaoh then what does that say about about the same promise made earlier to the Hebrew "Patriarchs"; for example the one which we find in Gen 15:18 which was made to Abraham?

Gen. 15: 18 18 In the same day the LORD made a covenant with Abram, saying, Unto thy seed have I given this land, from the river of Egypt unto the great river, the river Euphrates: (KJV)

Answer for yourself: Could Abraham have been a Pharaoh and we not know it? Would this explain why Josephus writes that Abraham had 318 "officers" indicating an vast army of legions when the inherited Hebrew Texts given us by Ezra says "318 servants"? Did Ezra cover this up? I again refer you to article #2 to begin to see the truth about Ezra. Now let us look at more of the "same" promises in the Hebrew Texts and to "whom" they were made.

Deut 1:6-7 6 The LORD our God spake unto us in Horeb, saying, Ye have dwelt long enough in this mount: 7 Turn you, and take your journey, and go to the mount of the Amorites, and unto all the places nigh thereunto, in the plain, in the hills, and in the vale, and in the south, and by the sea side, to the land of the Canaanites, and unto Lebanon, unto the great river, the river Euphrates. (KJV)

Answer for yourself: Where did Moses get the authority to promise this land which was owned by Egypt to these "fleeing" Hebrews? Could it have been that Moses was a Pharaoh and we not know it?

Josh 1:1-4 1 Now after the death of Moses the servant of the LORD it came to pass, that the LORD spake unto Joshua the son of Nun, Moses' minister, saying, 2 Moses my servant is dead; now therefore arise, go over this Jordan, thou, and all this people, unto the land which I do give to them, even to the children of Israel. 3 Every place that the sole of your foot shall tread upon, that have I given unto you, as I said unto Moses. 4 From the wilderness and this Lebanon even unto the great river, the river Euphrates, all the land of the Hittites, and unto the great sea toward the going down of the sun, shall be your coast. (KJV)

Answer for yourself: Where did Joshua get the authority to promise this land which was owned by Egypt to these "fleeing" Hebrews? Could it have been that Joshua also was a Pharaoh and we not know it?

2 Sam 8:1-3 1 And after this it came to pass, that David smote the Philistines, and subdued them: and David took Metheg'ammah out of the hand of the Philistines. 2 And he smote Moab, and measured them with a line, casting them down to the ground; even with two lines measured he to put to death, and with one full line to keep alive. And so the Moabites became David's servants, and brought gifts. 3 David smote also Hadadezer, the son of Rehob, king of Zobah, as he went to recover his border at the river Euphrates. (KJV)

Answer for yourself: Where did King David get the ownership of this Egyptian land? Could King David have been a Pharaoh? Well we saw that he was in article #2. That determination is not hard for you now once reading article #2. We will deal with these other Patriarchs in future articles. Now let us get back to Solomon.

The Hebrew Scriptures teach us that King Solomon accumulated great wealth and wisdom.

23 So king Solomon exceeded all the kings of the earth in riches and in wisdom. (1917 Tanakh)

- The Hebrew Scriptures teach us that King Solomon administered his kingdom through a system of 12 districts (1 Kings 4:7).

7 And Solomon had twelve officers over all Israel, who provided victuals for the king and his household: each man had to make provision for a month in the year.

- The Hebrew Scriptures teach us that King Solomon possessed a large harem, which included "the daughter of Pharaoh"

1 ¶ And Solomon became allied to Pharaoh king of Egypt by marriage, and took Pharaoh's daughter, and brought her into the city of David, until he had made an end of building his own house, and the

house of the LORD, and the wall of Jerusalem round about (I Kings 3:1)

1 ¶ Now king Solomon loved many foreign women, besides the daughter of Pharaoh, women of the Moabites, Ammonites, Edomites, Zidonians, and Hittites; (I Kings. 11:1)

3 And he had seven hundred wives, princesses, and three hundred concubines; and his wives turned away his heart. (I Kings 11:3)

- The Hebrew Scriptures teach us that King Solomon honored other gods in his old age:

4 For it came to pass, when Solomon was old, that his wives turned away his heart after other gods; and his heart was not whole with the LORD his God, as was the heart of David his father. 5 For Solomon went after Ashtoreth the goddess of the Zidonians, and after Milcom the detestation of the Ammonites. (I Kings 11:4-5).

- The Hebrew Scriptures teach us that King Solomon was a master builder who created buildings of royal proportions like the Egyptians. He built "the house of the Lord, and his own house as we know. devoted his reign to great building projects;

15 ¶ And this is the account of the levy which king Solomon raised; to build the house of the LORD, and his own house, and Millo, and the wall of Jerusalem, and Hazor, and Megiddo, and Gezer. (I Kings 9:15).

17 And Solomon built Gezer, and Beth-horon the nether, 18 and Baalath, and Tadmor in the wilderness, in the land, 19 and all the store-cities that Solomon had, and the cities for his chariots, and the cities for his horsemen, and that which Solomon desired to build for his pleasure in Jerusalem, and in Lebanon, and in all the land of his dominion. (I Kings 9:17-19).

Answer for yourself: What were some of these building accomplishments:

- The Temple (I Kings 6)
- The Royal Palace (I Kings 7:2-12)
- The walls of Jerusalem
- The millo (an eastern fill made to enlarge Jerusalem (I Kings 11:27)
- The Royal Cities of Megiddo, Hazor, and Gezer,
- Many garrisons and fortifications
- The store cities, the cities for his horsemen and the cities for his chariots throughout his empire.

I must address the building of the Temple. Amenhotep III, the Biblical Solomon, embarked on massive building campaigns which are partly confirmed in the list in I Kings but there is a problem. This temple was built in the 14th century B.C.E. and not in the 10th century as the Bible states. The problem we find is that the palace he is supposed to have built in Jerusalem cannot be found by archeologists, but the description tallies exactly with the Amenhotep III's palace in Thebes which was built in the 14th century.

Also of importance is the fact that **Amenhotep III is responsible for what we call the "12 Tribes" of Israel. Let me explain. It was he who organized Egypt into twelve administrative districts ("12 tribes"); the organization which was taken from the pattern of the Zodiac.**

Answer for yourself: In reading a book entitled Egypt, Canaan, and Israel in Ancient Times by Redford he asks a good question so let me paraphrase it: Since archeology and history testifies to a pattern where other great Bronze and Iron Age cultures in the ancient Near East (Egyptian, Babylonian, Assyrian, and Hittite) left as a legacy numerous documents, art, and inscriptions on buildings or public monuments would should we not

expect to have such testimony left by such a great king and master builder let alone by the descendants and admirers of King Solomon in order to honor him? Of course we would expect this to occur yet the hard facts of archeology and history hits us right between the eyes. **No article of any king bearing the name of "King Solomon" has ever been found as of today (Ibid. p. 309) anywhere!**

The cities of Hazor, Megiddo and Gezer, which as we have seen were built by King Solomon, have now been extensively excavated and all artifacts discovered examined and categorized. Hazor was a large Canaanite city state in Upper Galilee and has been identified as modern Tell el-Qedah only 14 kilometers north of the Sea of Galilee. It was one of the major commercial centres in the Fertile Crescent and we find references to it in both Egyptian and Mesopotamian texts going as far back as the eighteenth century B.C.E. Megiddo, which has been identified as modern Tell el-Mutesellim, was the largest of the ancient fortified city states in Canaan, overlooking the Jezreel Valley of Central Palestine, while Gezer, located in the foothills of the Judean Range east of Jerusalem, was another important fortified city. A stratum containing large palaces, temples and strong fortifications was found in each of these cities. The name of Solomon, however, was not found.

Answer for yourself: Are you aware that all three of these cities were conquered by Thutmose III (King David) in the middle of the fifteenth century B.C.E.? This has been confirmed by archeological digging, which has produced evidence of the cities' destruction in the right strata for this period (Osman, The House of the Messiah, p. 212).

Answer for yourself: Now since King Solomon is King David's grandson, and we know that King David is really Thutmose III, then should we not expect to find compelling evidence and parallels between the lives of the Biblical King Solomon and Thutmose III's grandson named Amenhotep III? We should and we do.

Answer for yourself: Are you aware that in all three cases evidence has been found of large-scale reconstruction work 50 years later during the **reign of Amenhotep III (the Biblical Solomon)** who was Thutmose III's (David's) grandson?

Answer for yourself: Can you guess what of earth shattering proportions was also found in the excavations of these three cities? A cartouche containing the name not of Solomon but Amenhotep III. A Cartouche is an oval band symbolizing continuity which enclosed a god's or Pharaoh's name (nomen and prenomen) similar to a modern logo, and which was the symbol of an Egyptian name in hieroglyphics. A cartouche of the 18th Dynasty Pharaoh Amenhotep III, Thutmose III's grandson (King David) was found in the strata belonging to this period and nothing was found indicating a "King Solomon" had been connected with any of these 3 cities in any way whatsoever. (Osman, House of the Messiah, p. 212).

In Jerusalem, it has not been possible to excavate the temple mount, however, extensive excavations in the city, including the areas adjacent to the temple mount have not revealed the existence of a Solomonic palace complex (Osman, The House of the Messiah, p. 216). Moreover, excavation of the Millo has revealed (due to pottery found in the Millo) that its original construction was also contemporary with the Egyptian 18th Dynasty of Amenhotep III (Osman, House of the Messiah, p. 200-201; Rohl, Pharaohs and Kings, p. 181).

Amenhotep III of Egypt, Pharaoh of the Egypt's glorious 18th Dynasty, was known in ancient times as the "King of Kings" and "Ruler of Rulers" (Redford, Akhenaten the Heretic King, p. 35). **He, like the Biblical Solomon, inherited a vast empire whose influence extended quite literally from the Nile to the Euphrates (Osman, House of Messiah, p. 202).**

Answer for yourself: Does it stand to reason that any Jewish king would ever inherit the Nile in Egypt? (THINK).

In contrast to the empire of Solomon, which we can find no trace outside of the inherited adulterated Hebrew texts bequeathed to us by Ezra, the empire of Amenhotep is indisputable (Redford, Akhenaten the Heretic King, p. 43). The buildings, monuments, documents, art, and numerous other vestiges of his reign are universal and

unparalleled (with the possible exception being those left by the 19th Dynasty Pharaoh, Ramses II).

The entire reign of Amenhotep III was devoted to monumental construction throughout Egypt, Canaan, and Syria (Aldred, Akhenaten, p. 147). In addition to the ancient world's most glorious temple at Luxor (Osman, The House of Messiah, p. 216), he built many other temples of similar design throughout Egypt and in the rest of his empire (Ibid. p. 217), including the Canaanite garrison cities of Hazor, Megiddo, Gezer (Ibid, p. 212), Lachish and Beth-shean (Ibid., p. 218).

According to Egyptian records, Amenhotep's father Thutmose IV and grandfather Amenhotep II deported over 80,000 Canaanites. The Canaanite inhabitants of Gezer were specifically included in this deportation (Redford, Egypt, Canaan, and Israel in Ancient Times, p. 165, 208). It was during Amenhotep III's reign (King Solomon) that Gezer and other major Palestine cities were refortified as royal Egyptian garrisons, and endowed with fine temples and palaces.

The Bible states that in Solomon's day, the Pharaoh of Egypt captured the Canaanite city of Gezer and presented it to his daughter as a dowry upon her marriage to Solomon (Osman, House of the Messiah, p. 205; Redford, Egypt, Canaan, and Israel in Ancient Times, p. 310).

16 Pharaoh king of Egypt had gone up, and taken Gezer, and burnt it with fire, and slain the Canaanites that dwelt in the city, and given it for a portion unto his daughter, Solomon's wife. 17 And Solomon built Gezer, and Beth-horon the nether,

We made mention in earlier articles that sons of Pharaohs inherited the throne by marrying their "sisters". And we saw in the case of Tuthmose III, being of mixed blood, distanced from the throne of Egypt by failing to marry the daughter of Pharaoh thus necessitating his "adoption" by Amun in Psalm 2:6. Here we find again this example but now it applies to King Solomon. It stands to reason, if we recall, that if Tuthmose III, the grandfather of Amenhotep III, was of mixed blood then his grandson, be it Amenhotep III or Solomon would be of mixed blood and it would again be necessary to marry "the throne" by marrying a daughter of a Pharaoh and this is exactly what the Hebrew Scriptures tell us Solomon did. Thus we now better understand why it was customary and obligatory for Amenhotep III to marry "the daughter of Pharaoh" in order to secure the throne (Osman, House of Messiah, p. 204-205). This is precisely what was done when he was married to Sitamun, the daughter of his father, Pharaoh Thutmose IV.

The network of Egyptian 18th Dynasty garrison cities also included the most important city of all.

Answer for yourself: Can you guess which city I am speaking about?

I bet most of you guessed it as I am speaking concerning Jerusalem. If construction by Amenhotep III at Gezer, Hazor, Megiddo and other garrison cities is any indication, then a magnificent temple undoubtedly was also built by Amenhotep II on Jerusalem's venerated Temple Mount (Osman, The House of Messiah, p. 218; Redford, Egypt, Canaan, and Israel in Ancient Times, p. 310).

Answer for yourself: Should we not be surprised to learn that the structure adjacent to Jerusalem's Temple Mount, known traditionally as "Solomon's stables," is consistent with the architecture of Amenhotep's garrison cities according to Osman? (Osman, House of the Messiah, p. 218). Archaeology has also confirmed that chariots were kept in these cities during his reign in groups of between thirty to one hundred and fifty each (Ibid., p. 207).

Answer for yourself: Was Israel or Egypt known for their chariots? They both were! Is this a link between Solomon and Amenhotep III?

Answer for yourself: Are you aware that the ancient mining operations at Timna in the Negev desert, known as "Solomon's mines," "are much earlier than the Biblical dating for King Solomon by some three hundred years [in the conventional chronology]? This little know fact, given to us by Mazar, Archaeology of the Land of the

Bible, is but one more piece of puzzle that is showing us that Amenhotep III is the Biblical Solomon.

Answer for yourself: This should expect and do we find that the date and times of Amenhotep III correspond exactly to the Biblical dating for "Solomon's mines? Yes we do!

Copper from Timna, gold from the Sudan, other precious metals, jewels and high quality stone were used in great abundance in Amenhotep's temples, just as they were in Solomon's (Osman, House of the Messiah, p. 217). A stela from Amenhotep's mortuary temple boasts that the temple was "embellished with gold throughout, its floor shining with silver ... with royal statues of granite, of quartzite and precious stones." The list of materials used in another temple built by Amenhotep is also "staggering: 3.25 tons of electrum [an alloy of silver and gold], 2.5 tons of gold, 944 tons of copper..." (Redford, Akhenaten the Heretic King, p. 45, quoted by Osman, House of the Messiah, p. 217).

The Hebrew Scriptures, in Ecclesiastes 2:4-11), teach us that the Biblical Solomon's greatest satisfaction is said to have been the challenge of completing grand projects.

Answer for yourself: Can the same be said for Amenhotep III? Yes. A royal Egyptian text of the period reads, "Lo, His Majesty's heart was satisfied with making very great monuments, the like of which had never come into being since the primeval age of the Two Lands" (Redford, Akhenaten the Heretic King, p. 43).

Only an enormously wealthy king of a long established empire could have built so splendidly and in so many widely distributed locations in the ancient world. Amenhotep III was arguably the ancient world's wealthiest king. The completion of such magnificent projects required management of a considerable and constant source of labor and revenue extending over a period of many decades.

Earlier we mentioned that the Biblical Solomon had, I Kings 4:7:

7 And Solomon had twelve officers over all Israel, who provided victuals for the king and his household: each man had to make provision for a month in the year.

Answer for yourself: Should we expect and do we find that Amenhotep III had a similar if not exact administration and taxation system with 12 districts as did King Solomon as described in the Bible? Yes we should and we find the exact system in Egypt under Amenhotep III.

Amenhotep III also dedicated himself to rediscovering the wisdom, mysteries and traditions of earlier Egyptian Dynasties (Aldred, Akhenaten, p. 151, 162, 164; Redford, Akhenaten the Heretic King, p. 52).

Answer for yourself: If Solomon is Amenhotep III as we are seeing then does this explain his strong admonition to get knowledge and wisdom as we see in Proverbs and as was exhibited by Amenhotep III when studying intensely to rediscover ancient wisdom and the hidden mysteries of earlier Egyptian dynasties?

Answer for yourself: Do you recall in an earlier article that I mentioned when taking Proverbs in Seminary I ran across the connection between Solomon and Amenhotep III in the Anchor Bible Commentary on Proverbs? That being the case then this explains the strong relationship has been established between the "Proverbs of Solomon" in the Bible and the "Maxims of Amenhotep III" found in Egypt (Osman, House of the Messiah, p. 222; quoting from Bright, A History of Israel, p. 199).

In addition to the projects already mentioned, Amenhotep III also built a completely new palace complex in Thebes.

Answer for yourself: Should we be surprised by now to find that this new royal residence included all of the elements contained in the palace complex of Solomon which are described in the Bible in 1 Kings 7:2-12)? Not at all really; at least not by now having previously read the article on Tuthmose III and having read this far into the article on Amenhotep III

Answer for yourself: What were these elements? Osman, in his *House of the Messiah*, p. 214-216, states that they were:

- a house made almost entirely out of cedars of Lebanon (built for Amenhotep's Jubilee festival);
- a colonnade (hall of columns) fronted by a portico (porch) and surrounded by a column-lined courtyard;
- a throne room built with many wooden columns and whose floor was a painted lake scene (identical to the one crossed in wonder by the Queen of Sheba when she approached the throne of Solomon, as described in the Koran);
- a separate palace built for Sitamun, "the daughter of Pharaoh;"
- a royal palace (consisting of his own residence, the residence of his Great Wife, Tiye, and a residence for the royal harem).

Answer for yourself: Should we be surprised any longer that Amenhotep III, like Solomon, were relentless in their pursuit of women for their harem, especially beautiful foreign women of both royal and common backgrounds alike (Redford, *Akhenaten the Heretic King*, p. 37). No; not really.

Amenhotep III's harem included two princesses from Babylon, two princesses from Syria, two princesses from Mitanni, and like Solomon's harem.

Answer for yourself: Should be any longer surprised that Amenhotep III's harem included a princess from each of the seven nations listed in 1 Kings 11:1 which is mentioned for King Solomon as well? (Osman, *House of the Messiah*, p. 204). As the mightiest king of the Middle East, Amenhotep did not send any of his own daughters to other kings in exchange, nor did any other Pharaoh of this dynasty (or likely any other throughout Egypt's history). He specifically denied a request by the king of Babylon for an Egyptian wife (Redford, *Akhenaten the Heretic King*, p. 37). Importantly, the Bible emphasizes Solomon's Egyptian bride, but does not mention that Solomon had any Hebrew wives (Osman, *House of the Messiah*, p. 204-205). Rehoboam, who is said to have succeeded Solomon, was the son of an Ammonite princess and not a Hebrew wife (*Ibid.*, p. 204-205).

The court of Amenhotep III was an extremely liberal one, and reflected every possible excess of an affluent and secure kingdom (Redford, *Akhenaten the Heretic King*, p. 46). Eroticism in art and court life reached its height during the reign of Amenhotep III (Aldred, *Akhenaten King of Egypt*, p. 132). The famous "nude dancing girls" mural dates to Amenhotep's reign (Aldred, *Egyptian Art*, p. 176; Aldred, *Akhenaten*, p. 131-132).

As with Solomon, Amenhotep III denied himself nothing "his eyes desired" and "refused his heart no pleasure" (Ecclesiastes 2:10).

10 And whatsoever mine eyes desired I kept not from them; I withheld not my heart from any joy, for my heart had joy of all my labour; and this was my portion from all my labour

However, the last years of Amenhotep III's thirty-eight year reign were not pleasant ones. The long years of indulgence had taken their toll and he had many ailments.

Answer for yourself: What have we seen?

The "inescapable conclusion" to any "thinking believer" is that the story of Solomon was patterned specifically after the life of Amenhotep III. The name Solomon itself, which literally means "peace" or "safety" points to Amenhotep III whose long and pervasive reign in the 14th Century B.C. did not include any major military campaigns, but was characterized by unprecedented stability throughout the Near East (Osman, *House of the Messiah*, p. 202). After the Egyptian 18th Dynasty, the region between the two great rivers was not controlled by a single power again until the Assyrian empire of Ashurbanipal (the grandson of Sennacherib) who invaded Egypt and pillaged Thebes in the 7th Century B.C. (Redford, *Egypt, Canaan, and Israel in Ancient Times*, p. 364), and the 6th Century B.C. empire of Cyrus, who also conquered Egypt and made it a Persian province (Osman, *House of the Messiah*, p. 88). There is no evidence of any empire at any time controlling this region whose capital was Jerusalem.

Now as we continue we see that what we thought were Jewish writings in our Bibles, like the Pentateuch by Moses, was really the writings and teaching of the Pharaoh Akhenaten, the Biblical Moses. What we thought were writings and teachings of King David, detailed for us in I Samuel, chapter 16 and onwards, II Samuel, I and II Chronicles, I and II Kings and Psalms were in reality the writings of a Hebrew Pharaoh of ancient Egypt. What we thought was the writings of King Solomon like Proverbs are in reality again the writings and teachings of the Hebrew Pharaoh Amenhotep III. What we thought was a "Jewish Book" is shown today to be an ancient Egyptian Book. This makes all the references to the "messa" and "messiah" and "Krst/Karest/Christ" that we find in our Christian Bibles all the more important since we must understand them originally as undeclared by ancient Egypt long before the later Roman "radical reinterpretation" of them. Hidden in all of this is the "crucified messiah of ancient Egypt" on the "eve of the Passover", the Pharaoh Tutankamun, which furnishes us with the oral tradition handed down through history of the "crucifixion of the messiah on a tree on the eve of the Passover" which is later reiterated in our "Jesus Story" given us by Rome. What a mystery today revealed to the "truth-seeker". Here in ancient Egypt we find the origin of the "historical Krst" ("messa", "messiah") crucified on the Passover which we mistakenly believe happened some 1,350 years later than it actually did.

I told you in the first article that the story of Egyptian religion and the hidden Egyptian influence upon Judaism and later Christianity is absolutely fascinating and challenging to the very core of Christian religious beliefs about the "literal" and "historical" interpretation of the "Jesus Story". Realizing that the very foundation of the Torah as well as about half of the books of the Old Testament are Egyptian and not Jewish is breath-taking. Underneath what we have been taught is Jewish and Christian lies so often an Egyptian origin for such a religious belief that has cosmological origins. No longer can we look to the Old Testament as the foundation of Christianity or even Judaism. We must now acquaint ourselves with the religious beliefs of ancient Egypt and compare with both Judaism and Christianity to see if the same "meanings" of these ancient Egyptian religious beliefs of the Soul are carried over through Judaism as well as Christianity "unchanged". I can tell you now, but yet you will have to study to see this for yourself, Judaism has been faithful to what they inherited from the Egyptian Pharaohs and Priests. The 18th Dynasty of ancient Egypt is known as the "Hebrew Pharaohs" today. This will culminate in 4 different "Exodus" from Egypt during this time period. Only one is mentioned in our Bible. I can say in closing that Rome did not follow in the shoes of Judaism and is responsible for a "radical reinterpretation" of not only the Egyptian Religious belief but has led the world astray through its "door" of salvation excluding God's love to all who do not accept their "theologies" about Jesus who is, for them, the only way to God. But with a scholarly investigation of our Bibles as well as our Christian Faith we can recover the "faith once given the Saints" of which we hear in the Bible. In reality, the Jewish people are the offspring of the Egyptians, at least the "black-skinned" Jews of the world. We have to look to Africa and Ethiopia to find them today and this explains why so much of Africa and its religious varieties has much in common with Judaism and its religious tenants today. Only in understanding the ancient Egyptian Religion and tracing it "intact" down through history can one come to see how major world religions adopted this same Egyptian cosmology and religious beliefs and continued to do so until the 2nd century when Rome foisted upon the 90% of the world illiterate masses its "radical reinterpretation" of the Ancient Divine Religion called back then the Sacred Science. It is about time that we "awoke" to this truth and begin to examine for ourselves both the Jewish and Egyptian religions to determine just what actually lies behind the "Jesus Story" since is the "retelling" of the "Osiris-Horus Story" of ancient Egypt. At the very core lies the reliability of Rome's "literal" and "historical" interpretation of Jesus.

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**
- **972-4964238**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20% off

COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



WHAT LAYS BEHIND THE TRADITIONAL STORY OF MOSES IN THE BIBLE?

You are in for the surprise of your life when you find out the real facts behind the "Moses Story" that we have heard our whole lives growing up in church. Whether we approach the "Moses Story" from the perspective of Judaism or Christianity it is the same but when we look at what modern archeology has to say about it then these "traditional" stories surrounding the Moses of the Bible are "highly suspect" and have all the characteristics of typical "Biblical redaction". I know most of us want to believe that the Jewish Tanakh is without error but that sadly is simply not the case as any careful and intensive scrutiny of the Jewish Bible will reveal **but at the same time I want to caution the reader to not lose sight of the great divine and spiritual truths that are in this wonderful book that is filled with "Divine Truths".** There is nothing like the Hebrew Torah and its authority expressed in the Laws and Commandments of this Divine Creator is unsurpassed in wisdom and knowledge so necessary for the proper moral and spiritual development of mankind. With that in mind my desire is only to "clarify" some things that are at best ambiguous which we find in this spiritual book that surround key "characters" and their "identities".

The average reader of the Old Testament is not aware that the story of the birth of Moses in Exodus is full of **historical inconsistencies** and is plagued by a **muddled chronology** that make deciphering the truth behind these "Moses Stories" quite difficult. This "muddled Biblical chronology" in the the Pentateuch is responsible for not being able find or accurately date the Exodus in world history. The annals of Rameses II (1304-1237 BC) specify that Semitic people were settled in the land of Goshen. It is further explained that they went there from Canaan for want of food.

Answer for yourself: Why would Rameses' scribes mention this settlement at Goshen? **According to standard Bible chronology the Hebrews went to Egypt supposedly some three centuries or more before the time of Rameses,** and made their Exodus in about 1491 BC, long before he came to the throne. So, by virtue of this first-hand scribal record, **the standard Bible chronology as generally promotes is seen to be incorrect.** Thanks to many scholars like M. Gadalla and Ahmed Osman who through their thorough research and wide knowledge of the relevant languages of both Hebrew and the Egyptian language help us today to makes sense of what we are reading in the Old Testament like never before. **It seems that the benefits of archeology are making its impact in "cracking the egg" so-to-speak concerning the real truth behind these "Moses Stories" as it has with the later "Jesus Stories".**

First let us refresh ourselves with the "traditional Moses Story" since we more than likely have all have heard the "traditional Moses Story" at one time or another in our lives. Let me set the stage for where we are going to go in this article. The story in Exodus goes that, to avoid the pharaoh's order to have all Hebrew boy-infants killed, the mother puts him afloat in a basket in the Nile. Here he is found by the pharaoh's **daughter**, who takes pity on him, adopts him and has him nursed by a Hebrew woman who is actually his real mother. He grows up in the palace, but when he sees an Egyptian beating a Hebrew and kills him, he has to flee the country to Midian. Here he marries Zipporah, daughter of Jethro, and takes care of Jethro's herds, until a voice from a burning bush, calling itself **"The I am that I am"**, tells him to go back and bring the Hebrews out of Egypt to the land he will promise them. Moses goes to Egypt, and the story is that one of the miracles he employs to

convince the pharaoh of his mission is to cast his staff onto the ground whereupon it turns into a snake. It still takes a series of seven plagues, however, before they are allowed to leave, and even then, they are pursued until the parted Red Sea is released to drown the Egyptians in their chariots. There follow the forty years in the wilderness, the manna, the golden calf, the giving of the Ten Commandments, etc. until Moses hands over his mission to Joshua, Son of Nun, who leads them into the Promised Land of Canaan. But as I have found there is a lot more to this story than "meets the eye".

BUT IS THIS THE WHOLE STORY?

Answer for yourself: What lays behind this story when we consult the Egyptian record? Get ready!

Highlighted above is the word **"daughter"** which is a very important word in the Hebrew text because the Hebrew word for **"daughter"** was indistinguishable, except by context, from the polite word for **"wife"**. What we actually have here is the fact that it was actually Pharaoh's wife and not the Pharaoh's daughter who not only found him but was really his mother. Even that version of the story is put in question by another overlooked fact of history as we will see.

Answer for yourself: What is special about "setting a child afloat in a basket"? Well this same senario has been told about many great men of history like Sargon and others. There is hidden "gnosis" in such a rendering attributed to history's great men. The terminology of being **"set afloat in a basked on the water"** was in Ancient times understood as an **allegorical image of initiation into the "Secret Mysteries" or the "Inner Mysteries" of which in this instance Egypt was so well known for and was the very basis of their religious undstanding of God.**

The birth of Moses of Levite (priestly) parents, Pharaoh's threat to his life, his concealment and rescue from the river, differs only in setting from the story of the infant Krishna who escaped King Kansa's order that all male babies be slain, by having been hidden and carried by stealth across the river Junma. Or, from the Greek myth in which Zeus evaded his father Cronus' attempt to swallow him as he had his other children lest one grow up to supplant him. Or, of Jesus' narrow escape from Herod's merciless slaughter of the children of Bethlehem. The "mythos" is intact whether spoken of Krishna, Moses, Zeus, or Jesus. **The reader needs to understand that behind such religious stories that line the pages of various "sacred books" around the world is a "pattern" adapted and modifed over centuries as applied to the "spiritual leaders" of many nations at various times in world history.** These obvious similarities, while giving doubt to the veracity of any one particular incident, give increased importance to **each as a symbolic type-story.** Thus it makes little difference whether we accept them as the Word of God or as legend composed by the wise of their time as they attempted to relate to the masses a new presentation of truth for each era. Thus we find accordingly that the baby Moses was three months old, according to biblical story, and that he was placed in a basket of bulrushes upon the river's edge, rescued by an Egyptian princess, nursed by his natural mother, raised as a prince and trained in the temple mysteries. **As stated such "patterns" closely parallels the stories of Romulus, Bacchus, Osiris, and that of Sargon who, preceding Moses by two thousand years, are seen today to have laid the foundations of civilization for the first Semitic empire. All these saviors were taken from the water or came out from the "water: " . . . she called his name Moses: and she said, because I drew him out of the water."** Water is one of our oldest symbols. The water-wave glyph [illustration] is found in every land, representing the Great Deep, Chaos, Wisdom, and also Universal Mother: Mary, mother of Jesus, Maya, mother of Buddha, etc. **In baptism ceremonies, whether along the banks of the Nile, the Ganges, Euphrates, or Jordan rivers, at the seashore, or within church or temple, water signifies purification, dedication and the commencement of a new way of life which is "symbolic" for each "initiate" into a higher spiritual life and represented a new way for man to follow in his spiritual evolution.**

Elsewhere on this website I have many mentions concerning the fact that the Biblical Moses is the son of Amehotep III who is better known as the Biblical Solomon. On other articles I have even gone so far to show

the very important [link to the Hebrew people and the later Hebrew Pharaohs from Amenhotep III's marriage to Tiye, the daughter of Yuya, the Biblical Joseph and the daughter of the Heiopolitan Priest](#). Of importance in this article is that the child Pharaoh from the marriage of Amenhotep III and Joseph's daughter Tiye is the very important **Akhenaten of history better known as the Biblical Moses.**

In consulting both the Hebrew Bible and Egyptian records we find that this child named **Akhenaten from Amenhotep III and Tiye is not a full-blooded Egyptian** and is not the son of the royal heiress since Tiye is from the marriage of the Hebrew Joseph and an Egyptian woman whose father was the Priest of Heilopolis (the House of the Sun). **Akhenaten, the Biblical Moses, was part Hebrew and is our first Hebrew Pharaoh.** Amenhotep III, Akhenaten's father, will also marry Sitamun in order to solidify his claim to the throne but his favorite wife was Tiye and this gave preference to the child of this union which just happens to be the Biblical Moses (Akhenaten). Because of these events you can easily see how this **Akhenaten (the Biblical Moses), however, who is not a full blooded Egyptian posed a threat to the 18th Dynasty and would arouse the ire of other Priesthoods in Egypt and especially at Thebes.** Following his marriage to Nefertiti, Amenhotep III decided to make Akenaten his co-regent, which upset the priests of Amun. **The conflict between Amhenhotep and the priests had started sixteen years earlier, as a result of his marriage to Tiye, daughter of Yuya and Tuya. This climate of hostility that surrounded Akhenaten at the time of his birth surfaced again after his appointment as co-regent. The Amun priesthood opposed this appointment, and openly challenged Amenhotep III's decision to appoint as co-regent a "half-Hebrew/half-Egyptian".**

Akhenaten, the tenth king of the 18th Dynasty was perhaps the most controversial of all Egyptian Pharaohs because of his break with traditional religion. Some say that he was the most remarkable king to sit upon Egypt's throne. There can be little doubt that the new king was far more of a thinker and philosopher than his forebears. Akhenaten was traditionally raised by his parents, Amenhotep III and Queen Tiye (1382-1344 B.C.) by worshipping Amen. As a quick refresher when Pharaoh Tuthmosis died, his son (the Biblical Solomon) married his sibling sister Sitamun (as was the Pharonic tradition) so that he could inherit the throne as Pharaoh Amenhotep III. **Shortly afterwards the Biblical Solomon, Amenhotep III, also married Tiye, daughter of the Chief Minister (Joseph/Yuya). It was decreed, however, that no son born to Tiye could inherit the throne. Because of the overall length of her father Joseph's governorship there was a general fear that the Israelites were gaining too much power in Egypt. So when Tiye became pregnant, the edict was given that her child should be killed at birth if a son. This provides all the intrigue you could want in seeing how this "half-breed" son will one day become Pharaoh of all Egypt; the Biblical Moses known as Akhenaten.**

The boy, Amenhotep IV, the son of the Biblical Solomon, born around 1394 BC, was duly educated in the eastern delta country by the Egyptian priests of Ra. In his teenage years he went to live at Thebes. By that time, his mother had acquired more influence than the senior queen, Sitamun, who had never borne a son and heir to the Pharaoh, only a daughter who was called Nefertiti.

Records indicate that at about 16 years of age, young Akhenaten (Moses) appears in Thebes and becomes co-regent with his father (Amenhotep III, the Biblical Solomon). His mother Tiye, in order to secure his claim to the throne, has him marry his half-sister, Nefertiti, daughter of Sitamun. As co-regent with Amenhotep III the young Moses begins to snub the priests of Amon-Ra and the other gods, and further arouses their hostility by building temples to Aten. **When the Amun priests objected to his appointment, Akhenaten responded by building temples to his new God, Aten.** He built three temples for Aten one at the back end of the Karnak complex and the other at Luxor near the Nile bank and the third at Memphis. **Akhenaten snubbed the Aumn priests** by not inviting them to any of the festivities in the early part of his co-regency and, in his fourth year when he celebrated his sed festival jubilee, **he banned all deities but his own God (Aten) from the occasion. Twelve months later he made a further break with tradition by changing his name to Akhenaten in honour of his new deity.** To the resentful Egyptian establishment Aten was seen as a challenger who would replace the powerful State god Amun and not come under his domination. In the tense

climate that prevailed, Tiye arranged a compromise by persuading her son to leave Thebes and establish a new capital at Amarna in Middle Egypt, on the east bank of the Nile, some two hundred miles to the north of Thebes. Reacting further to that hostility, he starts building his own **capital at Tell el-Amarna**.

Answer for yourself: What was behind such conduct? Was it all about "race" or was some "theology" behind it as well?

While in Thebes this son of Amenhotep III, the Biblical Solomon, could not accept **the notion of Aten, an omnipresent God who had no image. Aten was thus an equivalent of the Hebrew "Adonai" (a title borrowed from the Phoenician and meaning 'Lord') in line with Israelite teachings. At that time Amenhotep IV (Hebrew equivalent of Amenhotep - 'Amun is pleased') changed his name to Akhen-aten (servant of Aten).**

Akhenaten, however, preferred Aten over the Thebes Priesthood understanding of God as Amun. For Akhenaten Aten was the sun god that was worshipped in earlier times which was symbolic for the Uncreated Intelligent Energy that animates all things and which is the basis of all thing that exist, both visible and invisible, and whom we call "God" today. Because of this stance to oppose the Priesthood of Thebes and adopt a different understanding of God, like his father Amenhotep III who also had recognized the growing power of the priesthood of Amun and had sought to curb it; Akhenaten was to take the matter a lot further by **introducing a new monotheistic cult of sun-worship that was incarnate in the sun's disc, the Aten. All the "neteroo" were to be grouped as "the Aten".** With this new and revolutionary understanding of the Creator he would change his name from Amenhotep IV to **Akhen-aten**, meaning "He Who is of Service to Aten". He also renamed his queen to Nefer-Nefru-Aten, which is "Beautiful is the Beauty of Aten." **When his father dies, Moses is 27 years old and now becomes sole ruler and Pharaoh of all of Egypt and at the same time he changes his name from Amenhotep IV to**

Akhen-aten, and becomes more aggressive still, **closing down the other temples and erasing the names of their gods (the neteroo). If you don't know what these "neteroo" are then stop right now and read the accompanying article before continuing for to fail to do this will ensure that you will arrive at the wrong conclusions from such studies that occupy us at present.**

The idea of "the Aten" was not in itself a new idea: as a relatively minor aspect of the sun god Re-Harakhte, the Aten had been venerated in the Old Kingdom and a large scarab of Akhenaten's grandfather Tuthmosis IV (now in the British Museum) has a text that mentions the Aten. Rather, Akhenaten's innovation



was to worship the Aten in its own right. Portrayed as a solar disc whose protective rays terminated in hands holding the ankh hieroglyph for life, the Aten was accessible only to Akhenaten, thereby obviating the need for an intermediate priesthood.

As you might suspect on many fronts he became unpopular - particularly with the priests of the former national deity Amun (or Amen) and of the sun god Ra (or Re). Plots against his life proliferated. Loud were the threats of armed insurrection if he did not allow the traditional gods to be worshipped alongside the faceless Aten. **Following the death of his father, Amenhotep III, Akhenaten decided to abolish the worship of all**

gods in Egypt, except Aten. Akhenaten gave orders to his troops instructing them to close all the temples in Egypt, confiscate the estates, and sack the priests, leaving only Aten's temples throughout the country. Units were dispatched to excise the names of the ancient gods wherever they were found written or engraved, a course that can only have created mounting new opposition to his already rejected authority. This persecution, which

entailed the closing of the temples, confiscating its property, the dispatch of artisans who entered everywhere to hack out the names of the deities from inscriptions, the banishment of the clergy, the excommunication of Amun's name, was supervised by the army. Each time a squad of workmen entered a temple or tomb to destroy the name of Amun, it was supported by a squad of soldiers who came to see that the royal decree was carried out without opposition. The loyalty of the army to Akhenaten was assured by the person of its **commander Aye (the Biblical Ephraim)**, brother of the king's mother who held posts among the highest in the infantry and chariotry, **posts held by Yuya (Joseph) his father**. Such actions, as closing down the Amun temples and sending the Priesthoods home, was to eventually force him to abdicate in favour of his cousin Smenkhkare, who was to also be succeeded by Akhenaten's son Tutankhaten.

The persecution of the old gods, however, proved to be hateful to the majority of Egyptians, including members of the army. Ultimately the harshness of the persecution had a certain reaction upon the soldiers who, themselves, had been raised in the old beliefs, and rather than risk a wholesale defection and perhaps even a civil war. After all, the officers and soldiers themselves believed in the same gods whose images the king ordered them to destroy, they worshipped in the very temples which they were ordered to close. A conflict arose between the king and his army. Akhenaten's belief in one God, however, was too deep for him to allow any compromise with the priests. **Horemheb, Pa-Ramses and Seti, planned a military coup against the king, and ordered their troops from the north and south to move towards Amarna**. Aye, who received news of the troops' movements, brought his chariots to guard Amarna. When the army and chariots came face to face at Amarna's borders, Aye advised the king to abdicate the throne to his son Tutankhaten, in order to save the dynasty. **Akhenaten agreed to abdicate and left Amarna with Pa-Nehesy, the high priest of Aten, and few of his followers to live in exile in area of Sarabit El-Khadem in southern Sinai.**

Akhenaten, when his life is seriously threatened, responds to his mother's council and first flees to Goshen to live with his mother's Hebrew relatives who were living in Goshen at that time. We must take note of the fact that Moses grew up largely in the city of Zarw in Goshen where there is a temple and worship of Aten, in contrast to the worship of Amun-Ra, who at that time the dominant religion in Egypt.

Answer for yourself: Who else lived in Goshen? The Hebrews who were the family of Jacob that came to Egypt to buy food and found their lost son who had risen to the rank of Vizier to the Pharaoh.

Answer for yourself: What was the "god" worshiped in Goshen at this time? The Aten

Answer for yourself: Is there a connection between "the Aten" and the later worship of the Jewish God "YHWH"? You bet there is and we will get to this soon.

Akhenaten, meanwhile, was banished from Egypt. He would find it necessary to leave Goshen and flee to the remote safety of Sanai, taking with him his royal sceptre topped with a brass serpent and many of his loyal followers who were both Egyptians and Hebrews (**the mixed multitude spoken of in the book of Exodus**). To his supporters he remained very much the rightful monarch, the heir to the throne from which he had been ousted, and he was still regarded by them as the **"Mose, Meses or Mosis (heir/born of)"** - as in Tuthmosis (born of Tuth) and Rameses (fashioned of Ra).

Evidence from Egypt indicates that Moses (Akhenaten) led his people from Pi-Rameses (near modern Kantra) southward, through Sanai, towards Lake Timash. This was extremely marshy territory and, although manageable on foot with some difficulty, any pursuing horses and chariots would have foundered disastrously. **Among those who fled with Moses were the sons and families of Jacob (Israel)**. Then at the instigation of their leader, they constructed the tabernacle at the foot of Mount Sanai. **Even Manetho, and Egyptian Priest (c. 300 BC) who wrote a valuable history of Egypt claims that the founder of monotheism, whom he called Osarsiph, assumed the name Moses and led his followers out of Egypt in the time of Akhenaten's reign. Afterwards, other writers such as Lysimachus, Tacitus and Strabo also alluded to this association between Akhenaten and Moses. In the modern era, Sigmund Freud (an active collector of Egyptian artifacts) also proposed this theory in an influential study of Moses and**

monotheism, and today there is no small number of web sites that likewise continue this argument.

To appease his enemies before he fled Egypt, Egyptian history records for us that **Akhenaten had already appointed Semenkhkare as co-regent**. This does not suffice, however, and in 1361 B.C.E. at 33, in order to avert a civil and religious war, he is forced to abdicate and flee the country. Akhenaten goes to the wilderness of Sinai, but Semenkhkare is soon killed, and the throne passes to Akhenaten's son, Tutankhaten.

We now better understand why Akhenaten is frequently referred to as the heretic king because on his attempt to revolutionize Egyptian religion, at least for a brief period, and in so doing created a system that was as close as ancient Egypt would ever come to monotheism with his worship of the Sun Disk called the Aten. Strict monotheism is first demanded of the Israelites in connection with Moses and the Israelite Exodus from Egypt, and therefore, **writers throughout the ages have made the association between Akhenaten and Moses.**

However, the Old Testament offers no evidence of a relationship between Moses and Akhenaten, and in fact there has never been any direct evidence of Moses discovered in Egypt. It is even questionable whether the Old Testament authors could have even known about him at all. Because of {short description of image} Akhenaten's revolutionary religious ideas, his successors largely eliminated his memory by hammering and hacking his name and the record of his reign from monuments throughout Egypt. Furthermore, as we have seen Akhenaten's religion was, at least to some extent, the culmination of a path established by earlier pharaohs who knew God as "the Aten". But perhaps even more importantly, it should be noted that, according to the Bible, only after leaving Egypt were the Israelites given the laws of god which required that their Lord be worshipped exclusively. **In fact, prior to receiving the Ten Commandments, the Israelites worshipped more than one god or manifestations of the Creator; better understood now as various "neteroo" which comprised the "Many in the One".** Akhenaten will be responsible for changing all that for these Hebrews and all of his followers.

Tutankhaten tries to make peace with both sides and this will eventually lead to his murder. We find in such "ecumenical" attempts at reconciliation between the two parties (the Amen-Ra priesthood and the Atenists led by his father) he manages at first to reconcile with the Amon-Ra priesthood, even changing his name from **"Tutankh-aten" to the one we better know him by today; namely "Tutankh-amun"** and in so doing he established his official residence at Thebes. In spite of these actions on his part **Tutankhamun seems to have retained something of his Aten faith.**

Answer for yourself: How was this?

Tutankhamun, in spite of concessions to the Amen-Ra priesthood at Thebes he continued to see God, the Aten, as the supreme god, and the others as lesser intermediaries. This is the typical belief we have seen in our study of the **"neteru"**. **The article on the "neteru" is very important and should be read by every reader before he goes on in this article.** This concession on the part of Tutankhamun is found to be too much for his supposed allies, the Atenists. At 19 years of age and only after 9 years rule, when he attempts to convert the Atenists to his all-inclusive view, and bring back his father from his self-imposed exile at Sinai, he is killed by the priest Panehesy when he ventures to Sinai in an effort at reconciliation.

Answer for yourself: Why is Panehesy so important? Simply because he is also known by the name **Phineas**, who had been a trusted follower of his father. More about Tutankhamun later.

Following his death Tutankhamun is succeeded by his great-uncle and protector **Aye (the Biblical Ephraim)**, who also only survives for four years, until an army general named Horemheb takes the throne.

Answer for yourself: Why is this Egyptian army general who assumes command in Egypt so important? This is

the ***“new king over Egypt which knew not Joseph”*** and has no regard for the four Amarna rulers, ***Akhenaten (the Biblical Moses), Semenkhkare, Tutankhamun and Aye (the Biblical Ephraim)*** whom had all been descendants of the Hebrew Joseph (Yuya), whom, as we have seen is called in the book of Genesis the ***“father of Pharaoh”***. ***These are our Hebrew Pharaohs of whom we have sought in these articles.***

Horemheb erased the names of the above "Hebrew Pharaohs" from almost if not all the Egyptian records which has confused archaeologists for a long time but at last finally discerned. Horemheb also bolished the worship of Aten, and made it a crime to mention Akhenaten's name. This could explain how the latter came to be called Moses, for, as we saw, ***"Mos"*** means "child" but it can also mean ***“rightful son and heir”***, making it a useful euphemism by which to refer to him.

Horemheb began to persecute the Atenists. He closed off the area around their city, Zarw, and he is responsible for the oppression remembered by the Hebrews since they were the followers of Akhenaten and the Aten. He appointed Pa-Ramses (later Ramses I) as overseer, who forced them to rebuild the city and a new residence for himself.

When Horemheb died, Pa-Ramses prepared to claim the throne. On hearing about Horemheb's death, Akhenaten decided to leave his exile in Sinai and come back to Egypt, in order to reclaim his throne. Since his abdication, he had been living in exile in southern Sinai, with few of his followers, for about twenty five years, during the reigns of Tutankhamun, Aye, and Horemheb.

Akhenaten arrived at Pa-Ramses' residence in the border city of Zarw, his birthplace that has turned to a prison for his followers in his absence when he flew to Sinai. General Pa-Ramses, by now an old man, was making arrangements for his coronation, and getting ready to become the first ruler of a new 19th Ramesside dynasty, when he was informed of Akhenaten's arrival to reclaim his rightful throne "Mos...righful heir". Akhenaten challenged Pa-Ramses' right to the throne. The general, taken by surprise, decided to call a meeting of the wise men of Egypt to decide between them. At the gathering ***Akhenaten produced his scepter of royal power, which he had taken with him to exile, and performed some secret rituals, which only the king had the knowledge of since privy to the "inner mysteriles" of the Egyptian religion which even some Priests had not been exposed.*** Once they saw the scepter of royal authority and Akhenaten's performance of the rituals, the wise men fell down in adoration in front of him, and declared him to be the legitimate king of Egypt ("Mos). Ramses, however, who was in control of the army, refused to accept the wise men's verdict and decided to establish his rule by force.

Mention is made above of Moses rod. It seems he used his rod of power, which he had used as Pharaoh and which was topped by a brass serpent, and ***according to the Koran's version, convinced many of the priests of his legitimacy by demonstrating secret rituals. It is an understatement to say that the Priesthoods and Pharaohs of Egypt were know to operate in the realm of the Metaphsical which we misunderstand today and call it "magic" and is considered "taboo" by Christianity. It seems to me that we have failed to "take dominion of the garden" as we should.*** Hence the story of Moses casting down his rod and it turning into a serpent is not an allegory. This is why the study of Egypt is so "mind-blowing" as we learn just how much mankind has lost concerning the Ancient knowledge possessed by these "spiritual giants". These types of studies helps the reader understand the Egyptain understanding and incredible link between the God of the Cosmos and the Laws of Science and Physics.

More to the point when Pa-Ramses intervened with his military might and staged a kind of coup, Akhenaten (Moses) gathered his followers and fled in 1335 B.C.E., in what is more commonly called today "the Exodus", towards the Promised Land of Canaan which was Egyptian owned and controlled territory in that day. When Akhenaten realized that his life was threatened by Pa-Rames, he escaped from and with some of his followers during the night, and rejoined his allies in Sinai. However, he refused to accept defeat and decided to carry on challenging Pa-Ramses' right to rule Egypt. Akhenaten gathered his allies in Sinai, and decided to cross the borders of Egypt into Canaan, where he could establish his rule in foreign parts of the Egyptian empire, in

order to prepare an army to allow him to return and challenge Ramses. When Ramses got knowledge of Akhenaten's plan, he decided to go out at the head of his army and crush the Bedouin power before they crossed the borders to Canaan. Pa-Ramese, however, died at this moment and was followed by his son Seti I.

Seti I left the body of his father for the priests to mummify, and went out to chase Akhenaten and his followers in northern Sinai. After setting out on the route between the fortified city of Zarw and Gaza the king scatters the followers of Akhenaten, who from time to time gather in sufficient numbers to meet him. A military confrontation took place in the very first days of Seti I's reign, on the route between Zarw and Gaza in Canaan. Just across the Egyptian border he arrived at the fortified town of Pe-Kanan, (Gaza), and stopped the followers of Akhenaten from entering it. **It is recorded that Seti I met Akhenaten in a face to face battle on top of a mountain, and was able to damage his eye before he killed him and left his body unburied on the mount.**

Answer for yourself: Is this account of the confrontation between Seti I and Akhenaten, which resulted in Akhenaten's death and "damage to his eye" part of new version of the Osiris-Horus myth where a confrontation took place between Horus and Set (note the word play between "Seti" and "Set" who also damaged the eye of Horus in a battle)? **Although the myth says that Horus won the battle, it was Set (whose name became Satan in later times) who killed Horus.**

Answer for yourself: Is this were we get the concept of Satan which has plagued man and relieved him from his moral responsibilities from God ever sence? Now you can understand why the study of Egyptian religion is so very important for it is there we find these familiar religious concepts both in Judaism and Christainity today.

Now I would ask the reader to take a deep breath and set down for what comes next.

Answer for yourself: Now let us think hard for a minute. Does this "parallel" between Satan and Seti help us understand why we find similar accounts, sayings, and events taken from Egyptian religious writings that seem to be identical to the many "sayings" of the Christ found in the "Jesus Stories" as well as the many "events" depicted in the life of the New Testament Jesus? **This should give us cause to think. It would appear that a "pattern" or "typology" taken from Ancient Egptian religious writings has been "replayed" down through history as applied to many different "characters" finding its ultimate resting place with the Jesus of the New Testament.** When one digs into such studies he finds as I did hidden in Egyptian religious writings taken from various rituals and the walls of Temples let alone the Egyptian Book of the Dead identical stories and sayings that parallel "identically" the same events and sayings that we find on the pages of our New Testaments which we are taught to believe are "historical truths" about a first century Rabbi itinerant preacher and "would be Messiah" when these same "sayings" and "evens" can easily be found to be written as stated in the Egyptian Book of the Dead and its rituals thousands of years before a supposed historical "Jesus Christ"? In case anyone doubts such a saying I direct them to do their own studies in this very diffult and challenging area of study by beginning such a study with such works available today:

- Christianity Before Christ by John G. Jackson
- The Historical Jesus And The Mythical Christ by Gerald Massey
- Ancient Egypt: The Light Of The World by Gerald Massey
- The Natural Genesis...Vol I and II by Gerald Massey
- The Book Of Beginnings....Vol I and Vol II by Gerald Massey
- The Origin and Evolution Of Religion by Albert Churchward
- The Origin Of All Religious Worship by Charles Dupuis

Ahmed Osman, 58-year-old teacher of Arabic and author of The House of the Messiah and Out of Egypt brings forth massive evidence in these books as well as others that he has written (along with many authors) that has forced him to concluded that there was no historical "Jesus Christ" as described in the New Testament. Seeing such identical similarites between what is carved on Temple walls in Egptian temples and Pyramids along with the volumes of religious writings uncovered in Egypt in the last 150 yrs provided comprehensive and definitive

evidence for Osman and others that the real-life model for the "New Testament Jesus" as well as that the successor to Akhenaten, the Biblical Moses known as the "Biblical Joshua", is really the son of Moses better known as the Pharaoh Tutankhamen. Echoing what other scholars today are saying after serious study into the "historical Jesus" we find Osman, according to the May 30, 1992 *The Washington Post*, saying, that *"There is not a shred of historical evidence that Jesus lived at the time he is supposed to have done, and I believe the writers of the Gospels adapted a historical figure into their own time."* This same sentiment is echoed today by a host of modern scholars as well as many dating back to the 1800's; the only problem is that in a "fundamentalist Christian" upbringing as I and many others have had growing up in this traditional "Christian" land the chances of running into this information is not great unless you browse the religious sections of secular book stores like Barnes and Noble and Borders which you can get "enlightened". Of course the internet will help but one has to "think outside the box" for that to happen.

Having looked at the Egyptian Moses it is time we move on to looking intently into just whom this Tutankhamun really was and if Osman's theory that Tuthakhamun was the "prototype" for all later "slain messiahs" which of course finds its "historical" culmination in the "Jesus Stories" of the New Testament. It is to these ideas and issues we move currently.

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**
- **972-4964238**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20% off on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES
COUPON CODE: NF20



AMENHOTEP IV, AKHENATEN, AND MOSES....ARE THEY THE SAME?

It has been said many that Akhenaten is the second most controversial subject in Egyptian history, next to the Great Pyramid. It has also been said that Akhenaten was the "first monotheist" but this simply is not true as we will come to see that Aten worship, the worship of the Creator as the Invisible Energy of the Cosmos, was known long before he was born. It is correct however that Akhenaten understood the "spiritual concept" of the neteru and it is important that the reader thoroughly understand this concept before he goes on in this article. Originally known as Amenhotep IV, the pharaoh Akhenaten ("servant of the Aten") introduced radical new ideas into Egyptian life. He abandoned the worship of all of Egypt's traditional gods, who represented the forces of nature, and instead worshipped only Aten, the supreme force of light, which came to the world every day and gave it life through the disc of the Sun. Akhenaten's religion was repudiated by his successor (and possibly his son), Tutankhamen, and later generations tried to erase all record of the heretical pharaoh by destroying his monuments throughout Egypt. As pharaoh, Amenhotep IV banished traditional gods such as Amun from public life and established a new religion based on the worship of a single god, Aten. He changed his name to Akhenaten ("servant of the Aten") and built a new capital city called Akhetaten ("Horizon of the Aten"), now known as Amarna. Aten worship and the city of Akhetaten were later abandoned by Tutankhamen who fell under the influence of the Thebian priesthood. Key to the correct understanding of Aten is the fact that the visible disc of the Sun called "Aten" was not so much a god as the medium through which the Cosmos' Energy {short description of image}



or Sun's light comes to the world. It is this "Cosmic Energy" which is the core of all life. Under Akhenaten, however, Aten became the focus of Egyptian religion and represented the life-giving force of light and energy; the very "life of God". Aten bestowed the gift of life upon pharaoh, who in turn bestowed life upon his people. There were very many neteru in Egypt who represented the many aspects/attributes of the one Supreme. Aten was among this multitude of deities, and it was not a new idea which was introduced by Akhenaten. Aten does appear in a few texts from the time of the Twelfth Dynasty. It appeared frequently since the time of Tuthmose IV (1401-1391 B.C.E). Akhenaten exalted

Aten over and above the others. Aten is the disk of the sun as physical manifestation of Re. **The Aten was not a new invention of Akhenaten - rather, it was portrayed as a sun disc even in his father's time.** So we find that the concept of the "Aten" as the "the Energy and life source of God" can be found to be identified with various pharaohs in previous times and it is improper to say or believe that it was the "invention" of Akhenaten as so many do today. In reality a proper understanding of "Aten" is simply just another expression of the "neteru" in summary fashion where God is the **"Many or All in the One". Akhenaten is said to have written the very beautiful Great Hymn to the Aten, which has been compared to Psalm 104** and we will look at this a little later.



As a quick refresher we have seen up to now that just as 'Pharaoh' is never given a name by Old Testament scribes, so the **Egyptian records understandably ascribe Egyptian names to the Israelites who entered their society, culture and religion.** The Old Testament tells of **Joseph becoming Pharaoh's right-hand man so to speak.** He was known in Egypt as Yuya, the Vizier who served Thutmose IV (c.1413-1405 BC) and his son **Amenhotep III (c.1405-1367 BC) who we have seen is the Biblical Solomon.** Yuya (Joseph) married Tuya, the daughter of the Priest of On (Heliopolis) and they had a son Aye and a daughter Tiye. It is Joseph's/Yuya's daughter that we have seen is so very important in tracing the Hebrew Pharaohs of Egypt. Amenhotep III, the Biblical Solomon married Tiye and their son first became Amenhotep IV whom history reveals under another name; namely Akhenaten, the Biblical Moses. Akhenaten was Moses, who when banished from Egypt on account of his worship of the Aten in defiance of the priests of Amon, fled to Sinai, taking with him the royal sceptre in the form of a brass serpent, symbol of Pharaonic authority. It was at Mount Sinai that he later received the **Ten Commandments - which bear a close resemblance to the Egyptian Book of the Dead.** Meanwhile his son **Tutankh-aten** had succeeded Akhenaten as the Pharaoh **Tutankh-amun.**

Now having also refreshed our understanding of the "neteru" and come to the correct understanding of the **"neteru"** we can say that Akhenaten glorified and worshipped one of the neteru above all the others; namely, the "Aten" which was for him the "composite" of all other "neteru". **Akhenaten's worship of Aten as the sole god of creation which consisted of all other "neteru" was revolutionary.** The stela of Wesi shows the worship of the god of the afterlife, Osiris, one of the many gods to whom Egyptians had prayed for centuries. The relief from the Great Palace at Amarna depicts Akhenaten's worship of Aten, the light within the sun's disk. Between these two different methods of worship of God we see that some elements remained the same and some changed dramatically under the influence of Akhenaten. But the basic concept remained the same; namely that from this God represented as "light" mankind received his very life and energy that sustained humanity hour by hour. For Akhenaten it was the Aten (symbolized by the Sun disk) that all life is brought forth; all life that is Eternal and Universal. The Aten is the Creative Force of all life. The Aten thus sends forth, as an emanation, symbolized by the light and rays of the Sun, His very life-giving essence which is transmitted to all the earth and which animates all substances. It is the Aten who gives His breath and energy to all manifested life which are but other forms of "energy" and this "emanation from Father energy" is manifested in various levels of "life" throughout all of God's Creation. He would write of the Aten: "Thou are in the sky but thy rays bring life and vitality". This may be construed as meaning that the creative force of life, though it is beyond earth, through the medium of Aten's rays is conveyed to the air and thence to the earth (Savitri Devi, *The Son of the Sun*, 1956, preface). Understanding this concept it is easy to see how Akhenaten was "God-intoxicated", as Devi puts it. He perceived God in every manifestation of nature, the limitless sky, the green sea, the swaying palm, the fish that leaped in the Nile river, in the very soil of the earth, in the very water vapors in the air, and of course in every cell of every living being; both plant, animal, and mammal. This "Cosmic Energy" of the Aten was all connected as different manifestations of this "First Cause" and could be described as different levels of manifested Creation and "God Consciousness"; mankind being the ultimate creation of this God, this Aten (ibid.). There was to Akhenaten a sole God as a radiating source of Divine power but also this God was not isolated from what He had created. God was "in everything" that there is. We read the same thing in the New Testament. Speaking of this "Karast/Christ", the very "Logos" or "Mind of God" we find:

Col 1:16-17 16 For by him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him: 17 And he is before all things, and by him all things consist. (KJV)

Though we think of Akhenaten as being "theistic", he was perhaps more of a "pantheist". In fact a proper reading of the Bible presents such a concept of the Divine. There was to him a sole God as a radiating source of Divine Power and Energy but also a God who was not isolated from what He had created. For Akhenaten the beams of Aten, his light, carried and lingered in all that was brought forth. The world "light" used by Akhenaten was not to be construed in the limited sense of physical property. It meant love and Spiritual

Consciousness or a God Consciousness if all that surrounds you as well as all that is "within you". Thus this application of the word occurred centuries before Rome would "redefine" the word "Christ". Perhaps better than any Akehanten defined for all mankind the very nature of this God we worship and clarified His being as the sum total of all Cosmic Energy; an all encompassing Energy that operated in all facets with love, intelligence and design and which came to dwell and manifest within the highest of His creations....mankind. You could say that *"in us He (God) lives and moves and has His being" and experiences His Creation through us!*

Stepping back for a second as you can begin to see Akhenaten only glorified one of the neteru, namely "Aten", over and above all the other neteru (gods and goddesses and energies that comprised the Creator) but at the same time he wanted to challenge Amon and his establishment and the mighty Priesthood at Thebes. His vendetta with Amon was motivated as much by politics as by religion. Throughout Egypt, he ordered the name of Amon to be erased from the inscriptions of the temples. Akhenaten's reign extended eighteen years, much of it as co-regent. After he abdicated the throne, the worship of Amon was reinstated. The works of Akhenaten were destroyed. His name was deleted throughout the rest of Egyptian history. He was referred to as *"the criminal", "the rebel" and "mos" which means "rightful person/heir"*.

It would be during this very important 18th Dynasty in Egypt that "Osiris Worship" would be at its zenith. At no other time in the history of Egypt was the "worship of the Godman" any more extensive. As Akhenaten saw it this was just wrong for although there existed many "truths" in the worship of Osiris and the Spiritual Concepts associated with it he felt that Egypt was losing its way when its focus was more on the "Godman" than "God dwelling within man". The parallels to the worship of the "literalized Christ Jesus" is simply uncanny. That is why Bet Emet Ministries has spent so much time in recovering and presenting these truths for the interested reader for we are guilty of the same sin; worshipping a "creation" instead of the "Creator". The destruction of the early Christian and non-Christian understanding of the "Logos" and "the Christ within" where by the "Christ within" was exchanged by Rome for the "Christ without", being supposedly one person to the exclusion of all mankind, is the most sinister sin and rape of the human mind ever recorded in the history of this planet. *The Biblical Moses, Akhenaten, saw the same thing being done with the Myth of Osiris which ironically is no different from the Myth of the Christ of Rome.* If Moses were alive today we should expect him to close every church as he did every Egyptian temple which taught not the truth concerning this Divine Universal Architect and Cosmic Energy called "God" that consists in all things as the writer of Colossians describes above. As Moses sent every Priest home and deprived them of the monies taken from their "unknowing congregations" we should expect that those religious leaders who fail to study enough to see the deceptions of Rome would be also deprived of their ability to continue to mislead themselves and their flocks any longer. *I have said for years that we don't need more "Jews for Jesus" but more "Christians for Moses/Akhenaten".*

Sigmund Freud, the Jewish father of psychoanalysis, was interested in reading about Akhenaten and Moses. He later wrote a book called Moses and Monotheism. Many scholars are divided today as to the true identity of Akhenaten. Some see him as the Biblical Moses; others do not. Sigmund Freud argued that Moses was an Egyptian, a follower of Akhenaten, who later led the Jews out of Egypt. Freud also came to the conclusion that 'Moses' was itself an Egyptian name. Even though the Bible in Exodus, 2:10 tells us that Moses' royal mother, who adopted him, called him Moshe because, she said, *"I drew him out of the water"*, Freud demonstrated that Moshe had a different meaning. In fact, the Hebrew word *"m sh a"*, as a verb, can mean either *"to draw"* or *"one who draws out"*. The name Moshui, is the one which means *'one who has been drawn out'*. *It was then Freud's conclusion that the name of the Jewish leader was not of Hebrew origin, but comes from the Egyptian word, "mos", meaning a rightful person.*

Later, Freud came very close to demonstrating that Akhenaten and Moses were one and the same person. In 1937 Imago published another article by Freud under the title 'If Moses was an Egyptian'. Freud found great similarity between the new religion that Akhenaten had tried to impose on his country and the religious teaching ascribed to Moses. Sigmund Freud wrote: *"The Jewish creed says: 'Schema Yisrael Adonai Elohenu Adonai Echod'"* ('Hear, O Israel, the Lord thy God is one God'). The Hebrew letter *"d"* is equivalent to the Egyptian letter *"t"* and the Hebrew *"e"* becomes the Egyptian *"o"*. Therefore this sentence from the Jewish

creed could be translated: **"Hear, O Israel, our God Aten is the only God." Akhenaten, as stated earlier, declared that Aten is the only God.**

Answer for yourself: Is this just a coincidence?

Adonai in Hebrew means "my Lord". The last two letters "ai" of the word is a Hebrew pronoun meaning "my" or "mine" and signifying possession. "Adon" meaning Lord was correctly noted by Sigmund Freud, as the Hebrew word for the Egyptian "Aten". As the Egyptian "t" becomes "d" in Hebrew and the vowel "e" becomes an "o", **so we see that Adon is the Hebrew equivalent of the Egyptian Aten. Thus Adon and Aten are one and the same.**

Answer for yourself: Now you don't have to wonder why I connect Judaism with Egyptian religion; they are speaking of the same God who is the Invisible Architect and Orderer of all the Cosmos; the Cosmic Mind-Energy of the Universe which finds its being within all things, both visible and invisible.

The similarity between the religions of Moses and Akhenaten as raised in Sigmund Freud's book, Moses and Monotheism, has caused endless argument about this subject.

As shown elsewhere in earlier articles Akhenaten's father, Amenhotep III, the Biblical Solomon, met and fell in love with Yuya's (Joseph's) daughter, Tiye. In order to inherit the throne, Amenhotep III married his half-sister Sitamun as was the custom of all Egyptian Pharaohs in a "matriarchal" society. He shortly thereafter married Tiye, the half-Egyptian **(remember the bloodline to Joseph and Israel and the Hebrews). To add insult to injury, he made Tiye rather than Sitamun, his Great Royal Wife (queen) which means so much when children and later inheritors to the throne of Egypt are born.**

Amenhotep III's marital actions were irresponsible and must have created a virulent mood among many Egyptians let alone the rival Priesthoods. Later, Tiye had a son, Tuthomose, who was educated and trained at Men-Nefer (Memphis) and who held the title of the High Priest of Ptah, as did most heirs-apparent during the 18th Dynasty, but then he disappeared suddenly from the scene. Moustafa Gadalla insinuates that there may could easily have been an imminent danger awaiting Tiye's sons. **She was of mixed Egyptian-Israelite blood, and if her son succeeded to the throne, this would be regarded as forming a new dynasty of non-Egyptian, part-Israelite rulers over Egypt.** (M. Gadalla, The Historical Deception: The Untold Story Of Egypt, p. 188-189). Her second son was born, probably in 1394 B.C.E., at the fortified frontier city of Zarw. He was named Amenhotep IV (later to be known as Akhenaten). Upon Akhenaten's birth, Tiye sent him by water to the safety of her Israelite relations at nearby Goshen as we are familiar with in the traditional "Moses story". This event is echoed in the biblical story of Moses being found by a princess in the buirushes by the bank of the Nile. **The imminent danger to Tiye's sons is echoed in the Talmud which provides a different reason for the attempt to kill Moses at birth. It was Moses specifically (not all other Hebrew children) who was to be murdered because he posed a threat to the throne of Egypt (Ibid.).** The Bible gave the impression that Moses was the first-born in his family. We find out later that he already had an elder sister, Miriam, who was quietly watching him floating on the water. She approached the Pharaoh's daughter and offered: "Shall I fetch one of the Hebrew women to nurse the baby for you?" When the offer was accepted, the sister got her mother. The mother agreed to nurse her own baby in return for payment. Later, when the child grew older, she took him back to the Pharaoh's daughter, who adopted him as her son. Then she, we are told, gave him the name Moses (Ibid., p. 189-190).

Now it is time to think a little. As we remember from our studies with Joseph (Yuya) when the Pharaoh appointed him as his vizier he **gave him an Egyptian name to go with his new Egyptian identity.**

Answer for yourself: Does it make sense for the royal mother of Moses to give her adopted Egyptian son a Hebrew name?

Answer for yourself: Should we expect the Egyptian royal mother to have sufficient, or any, knowledge of the

Hebrew language to be able to choose a special Hebrew name for the child?

Answer for yourself: Does it not stand to reason that the biblical claim that the Pharaoh's daughter adopted the child is inherently improbable? Are you aware that in Egypt the customs of the time would not have allowed an unmarried princess to adopt a child? I was not either until I studied in detail about Egypt.

Answer for yourself: Do you remember the story of King Solomon, Amenhotep III, and the two mothers fighting over a child and who was its "rightful mother"?

We now can see that the biblical story of two mothers fighting over the parenthood of a child who went to Solomon to resolve their dispute (I Kings 3:16-28) is uncannily similar to the account of Moses growing up in the Pharaoh's palace, where he had "two mothers".

Answer for yourself: Is this just another in a long line of coincidences?

King Solomon, better known as Amenhotep III, would not have gotten involved in a dispute between two women, unless the dispute was in his household.

In either case of Akhenaten or Moses, we know very little of their early years beyond the fact that both had an extremely close relationship with their mother. Akhenaten, spent most of his youth in the Eastern Delta and at Heliopolis. In the Eastern Delta area he was influenced by Aten. At Onnu (Heliopolis), he was educated by the priests of Ra, the ancient Egyptian solar deity. Early historians stated that the biblical Moses spent his early youth at Onnu (Heliopolis).

Answer for yourself: Is this just another in a long line of coincidences?

There is no evidence that Akhenaten/Moses spent his early days at Men-Nefer (Memphis), where his father had his main residence at the time and where the heirs apparent were normally trained and educated with the sons of the nobles. When he was in his very early teens, Amenhotep IV was finally allowed to take up residence at Ta-Apet (Thebes). The Amonite priests and nobles of Egypt, the protectors of old traditions, regarded Akhenaten with contempt for his mixed race. It was not he who first rejected them, it was they, the Amonists, who refused to accept him as the legitimate heir to the throne (Ibid., p. 191).

When Amenhotep III's health began to deteriorate, Tiye's power increased correspondingly. In order to ensure her son's inheritance of the throne, she arranged for him to marry his half-sister, Nefertiti. She was the daughter of Amenhotep III by his sister, Sitamun, the legitimate heiress. Thus Nefertiti is recognized in the Bible as Miriam, Moses' sister. Tiye prompted her husband, Amenhotep III, to appoint Amenhotep IV (Akhenaten) as his co-regent. Queen Tiye was definitely the power behind the throne, at the time which again speaks of the important role of Isis behind Osiris and should again be expected in a Matriarchal society. Her name, unlike that of earlier queens, was placed regularly in a cartouche, a distinction previously limited to the ruling monarch. Furthermore, she was represented as being of equivalent stature to the king, Amenhotep III (Ibid., p. 191).

As explained earlier, the biblical explanation of the name is incorrect. In Ancient Egyptian, this word, meaning a rightful person/heir, consists of two consonants, "m" and "s". If we take away the two vowels "o" and "e" from Moshe (the Jewish name for Moses) we are left with only two consonants, "m" and "sh". As the Hebrew letter "sh" is the equivalent of the Egyptian "s", one is able to conclude that the Hebrew word for "Moses" came from the Egyptian word. In both Hebrew and Egyptian, short vowels, although always pronounced, were never written.

As for the name Moses, the "s" at the end of the name is drawn from the Greek translation of the biblical name. "Mos" was part of many compound Egyptian names such as "Ptah-mos" and "Tuth-mos". We also find some examples of the word "mos" being used on its own as a personal pronoun and which means rightful person.

Answer for yourself: When did such a practice began? You got it. It was again during this 18th Dynasty.

Once Akhenaten was no longer on the throne, use of his royal names was forbidden, and he was referred to officially in later times as "*The Fallen One of Akhetaten (Amarna)*" and "*The Rebel of Akhetaten*". **The Israelites may have called him "mos" to indicate that he was the legitimate son of Amenhotep III and the rightful heir to his father's throne; for he was their spiritual leader. That means that the Hebrews in Egypt were followers of Moses, the Biblical Akhenaten and worshipped the Aten. We see this same concept today in Judaism where unlike in Christianity where God is a man we find that for both Egypt and their children, the Israelites, God is an Invisible Incorporeal Entity and is ONE in Whom all things consist and exist. This sure sounds just like the Aten worship I described above.**

Answer for yourself: Having seen the Egyptian source for the name of Moses are you then aware that many generations later and in a different country, the biblical editor, who may not have had any knowledge of Moses' original name, attempted to provide a Hebrew explanation instead of an Egyptian explanation for the name of Moses?

Answer for yourself: As we saw with Ezra who tried to "de-Egyptify" the Bible is it also possible that the later biblical editors were also trying to remove any possible link between Moses and his position as the Pharaoh of Egypt?

The Bible tells us that Moses has a brother called Aaron, a long time after Moses' birth.

Answer for yourself: Was Aaron a biological brother or a feeding brother? In the biblical era and even today, Bedouin mothers regularly nurse rich others' babies when they get hungry. The children of both mothers know each other as brothers and sisters. Thus, the woman who nursed Moses would have been called his mother. Her real son, Aaron, was simply what the Bedouins, call "*a feeding brother*" to Moses (Ibid., p. 192-193).

THE HYMN TO ATEN....IS THIS "JEWISH" OR IS JUDAISM MODIFIED EGYPTIAN RELIGION AND WE DON'T KNOW IT?

The hymn to Aten which is attributed to Akhenaten is a mirror image of **Psalm 104**. Below, are both versions for you to compare:

Hymn to the Aten

The cattle are content in their pasture, the trees and plants are green, the birds fly from their nests. Their wings are raised in praise of your soul. The goats leap on their feet. All flying and fluttering things live when you shine for them. Likewise the boats race up and down the river, and every way is open, because you have appeared. The fish in the river leap before your face. Your rays go to the depth of the sea.

Psalm 104

He causeth the grass to grow for the cattle, and the herb for the service of man: that he may bring forth food out of the earth: and wine that maketh glad the heart of man and oil to make his face shine, and bread which strengtheneth man's 3 heart. The trees of the Lord are full of sap: the cedars of Lebanon which he hath planted: where the birds make their nests: as for the stork, the fir trees are her house. The high hills are a refuge for the wild goats; and the rocks for the conies.... So is this great and wide sea, wherein are things creeping innumerable, both great and small beasts. There go the ships.

The similarity of sequence and of images in both compositions is so strikingly alike. As such, many believe that the earlier Egyptian hymn must have been known to the Hebrew writer (Ibid., p. 194).

Now let us look at some ironic parallels between Akhenaten and the Biblical Moses and try to understand how these could be again but "coincidences":

- Akhenaten chose the Heliopolitan solar form of the Egyptian temple, to be used as the place for worship of the Aten.
 - Likewise, Moses was the first person to introduce a similar temple into Israelite worship, when he created the tabernacle in Sinai.
- Akhenaten adopted the Egyptian practice of a holy boat, or ark, which was usually kept in the temple. The ark was used to carry the deity during processions.
 - Likewise, Moses also introduced the ark, where the Pentateuch scrolls were kept (Exodus, 25:10). The ark is respected as the second holiest part of the Jewish temple, after the Pentateuch itself.
- Rituals and worship of the newly-established Israelite priesthood were similar to those introduced by Akhenaten.
 - There was no Israelite priesthood before the time of Moses. Moses created and arranged the priesthood in two main levels, the high priest and the ordinary priests. Instructions were issued to them about their specific garment, purification, anointment and how to go about fulfilling the duties of their offices and these can be found in the Old Testament.
- Across the Nile from Tell-el Amarna, there is the city of Mallawi (Mallewi), which means literally *"The City of the Levites"*. The Levites held priestly positions with Akhenaten at Amarna.
 - Likewise, the Levites held priestly positions with Moses, according to the Bible.
- Akhenaten's two highest priestly officials were:
 - Meryre II who was the High Priest of the Aten, at the Amarna temple.
 - Panehesy was the Chief Servitor of the Aten at Akhenaten's temple.
- Likewise, Moses' two highest priestly officials were:
 - Merari, who is described in Genesis, 46:11 as one of the sons of Levi. The Egyptian equivalent of his name is Meryre.
 - Phinehas, who was the son of Eleazar and grandson of Aaron according to Exodus, 6:25. His name in the Talmud is Pinhas. The Egyptian equivalent of his name is Panhesy.

Answer for yourself: Are these but simple coincidences? Does it not appear to you that we are dealing with the same high officials who served Akhenaten at Amarna and then accompanied him to Sinai afterwards? Is Akhenaten the Biblical Moses?

Answer for yourself: Can these ironies be yet another confirmation that Moses and Akhenaten are one and the same? That is for the reader to determine as the evidence mounts.

Akhenaten's 18-year reign was mostly a co-regency. He reigned the first 12 years in conjunction with his father, **Amenhotep III, the Biblical Solomon**. It was very probable that the last few years of his reign was a coregency with his brother Semenkhkare. Akhenaten became a co-regent in or about the 28th year of Amenhotep III's reign. He would later transfer his residence to his new capital city, Tell el-Amarna, 200 miles north of Thebes. His reign had two groups of dated inscriptions. One related to the Thebes residence and the other one was related to the Amarna residence. **From the start of the co-regency, with Amenhotep III, the Biblical Solomon, Amenhotep IV offended the Amonite priesthood by building temples to his God, the Aten, within the boundaries of the established Amon-Ra temples at Karnak. He also did not invite the traditional priests to any of the festivities. In the fifth year of his reign he changed his name to Akhen-aten in honor of the Aten.** Because of the hostile climate that he created, Tiye, his powerful mother convinced both Akhenaten, and her husband, Amenhotep III, to leave Thebes and go to their new capital city at Tell el-Amarna [200 miles north of Thebes]. Amenhotep named his new city "Akhetaten" meaning **"the city of the horizon of the Aten"**. The co-regency ended when his father died in Akhenaten's 12th year of his reign. The issue of the co-regency between Amenhotep III and his son, Akhenaten, was further reinforced by the

discovery of his vizier's tomb in late 1989. The main points to be drawn from these findings are:

- Akhenaten could only have had a vizier, if he was ruling.
- Since Amenhotep III was mentioned, in the vizier's tomb, by his praenomen, Neb-Maat-Ra, and in accordance with Egyptian traditions, it must be concluded that Amenhotep III (the Biblical Solomon) was still alive when Akhenaten was in charge.

When the young Akhenaten became sole ruler after Amenhotep III died he shut down all non-Aten temples, stopped all financial support for them and sent the priests home. These actions made the Priests of Egypt extremely mad as you might expect. Try to imagine pastors today deprived of their tithe and you a good picture of what would happen.

Throughout his reign, Akhenaten relied completely on the army's support for protection. His new capital city was an armed camp with parades and processions of soldiers, infantry and chariotry in their heavy gear. This military climate is depicted in the tombs of the nobles, at Tell el-Amarna. The loyalty of the army, which was controlled by Aye (son of Yuya/Joseph), had kept Akhenaten in power, in the uneasy years that followed his coming to the throne, as sole ruler in his 12th year (Ibid.).

As a last resort or as a ploy, Akhenaten, in the 15th year of his reign was forced to install his brother, Semenkhkare, as his co-regent at TaApet (Thebes..the center for the Priesthood that opposed Akhenaten). This action only delayed the final outcome for Akhenaten and his "Aten centered" worship of God. As a sign of trouble between Akhenaten and Nefertiti, her official name Neferneferu-aten, meaning "beloved of Akhenaten", was given to Semenkhkare, upon his accession to the throne. Semenkhkare left Amarna for Ta-Apet (Thebes), where he reversed Akhenaten's hostile actions and began building a temple to Amon which delighted the priesthood as you might expect.

In the 17th year of his reign Akhenaten suddenly disappeared. At and about the same time, Semenkhkare died suddenly. This left a "power vacuum" and the co-regency of Akhenaten and Semenkhkare was succeeded by the young prince, Tutankhamun, the son of Akehanten (the Biblical Moses).

It is believed that Akhenaten may have been warned by his uncle, Aye, of a threat on his life. Many scholars believe that this is the reason why Akhenaten abdicated his throne and fled to Sinai with a small group of Aten followers. Important for us to note is that he took with him his symbol of Pharaonic authority, a staff topped by a brass serpent which we read about in the Old Testament which was later destroyed by Hezekiah.

Although Sinai was part of Egypt from the early days of Egyptian history, there was no established governing authority there. The sudden disappearance of Akhenaten is to be found in the biblical story of Moses when he escaped to Sinai, after he slew an Egyptian. The account of how Moses slew an Egyptian may have been mentioned in the Amarna Tablets. Among these Amarna Tablets is a letter, sent from Abd-Khiba, King of Jerusalem, to Akhenaten, in which Abd-Khiba accuses Akhenaten of not punishing some Hebrews who killed two Egyptian officials: "... the Khabiru (Hebrews) are seizing the towns of the king ... Turbazu has been slain in the very gate of Zilu (Zarw), yet the king holds back ... Yaptih-Hadad has been slain in the very gate of Zilu, yet the king holds back." It would appear that Akhenaten refused to take action against his "fellow" Hebrews.

Answer for yourself: Was letting the Israelites get away with two murders, the final blow to Akhenaten's reign?

It is important to take note of the fact that even though Akhenaten (the Biblical Moses) abdicated and fled from the scene, he was still regarded as the legitimate ruler and Pharaoh of Egypt. As long as he was alive, the Pharaoh was regarded as being the lawful ruler of his lands, even if he was weak and had no authority.

When the ten-year old Tutankhamen became the official Pharaoh, he was assigned and controlled by a guardian. This would be similar to any monarchy nowadays when the legal heir is of a minor age. As such, the rule of Akhenaten, his father, continued for four years and during this time the boy King was still called Tutankaten but that was shortly to change.

Four years later, in the 21st year of Akhenaten, the young boy king, under the influence of the Thebian Priesthood, abandoned the Aten (at least officially) and returned to be the son of Amon. It is at this time that he changed his name from Tutankh-aten to Tutankh-amen. In short this was reversing the religious reforms that had been put in place by his father. The Amon priesthood accepted this return to the more "traditional" faith and understanding of God in a crowning celebration. Only then did this son of Akhenaten, Tutankh-amen become the legitimate monarch in the eyes of man. **At this point in time, the Aten lost its power in Egypt, and Akhenaten, who was still alive, was king no more (Ibid., p. 196-198).**

Let us take just a second to reflect upon what we have seen up to now. The evidence keeps coming in that there is more than a casual connection between Akhenaten and the Biblical Moses of the Old Testament. But we are not through yet.

Late in 1989, the tomb of **Aper-el, Akhenaten's vizier**, was discovered almost intact in Saqqara.

Answer for yourself: Why is this name "Aper-el" so important?

The name Aper-el consists of two parts. The first part "*Aper*" corresponds to the Egyptian word for "*Hebrew*". The second part of the name "*el*" is the short form of "*Elohim*", which means "*the Lord*" in Hebrew. Similar names are known to have existed in Egypt at this time, but never in the case of high officials.

Answer for yourself: Was this "Aper-el" a worshipper of the Elohim?

The fact that Akhenaten's vizier was a worshipper of El confirms the strong bond between the king and the Israelites living in Egypt at the time. Such a bond is also evident in the many pieces of funerary items, which were found, in Aper-el's tomb. They included a box given to Aper-el by Amen hotep III and Queen Tiye, as well as Amenhotep III's cartouche.

Queen Nefertiti, the wife of Akhenaten, is described in the tomb of one of the officials of Akhenaten as the one who "unites her beauties and propitiates the Men with her pleasant voice and with her beautiful hands holding the sistra". Nefertiti means "the beautiful one has come". When Semenkhkare became coregent, Nefertiti disappeared mysteriously and some scholars suggested, without any evidence, that she must have died around that time. There is evidence that she moved to the north City of Amarna where Tutankhamen was also resident. Objects inscribed with the queen's name have been found at the residence in the city of Amarna. One can deduce that she may have disagreed with her husband, and that her views proved to be right after all. There is no evidence that she was buried in her royal tomb. There is conclusive evidence that Akhenaten had at least six daughters with Queen Nefertiti, in addition to Tutankhamen.

When Akhenaten abolished the worship of Isis among other deities, Nefertiti's image was used in place of that of the mother netert (goddess) on Amarna funerary objects. Nefertiti's image is to be found, in place of the image of Isis in the sarcophagus of Akhenaten.

Contrary to the general view, the name "Amarna" was not derived from a Moslim Arab tribe which settled in the area. No evidence exists to substantiate that.

Answer for yourself: Where does the name "Amarna" come from?

The name is, however, derived from the name in the second cartouche of Akhenaten's god, namely "*Im-r-n*". **Amram, or Imran, was the name given in the Bible to Moses' father, and it is precisely the same name Akhenaten gave to his "father", the Aten.**

Answer for yourself: Is this yet another confirmation that Moses and Akhenaten are one and the same?

The city was well-planned, with temples to Aten, residences for all classes, and tombs for the royal family and their high officials. The house of the high priest Panehesy was located prominently in the city. He was never buried in his assigned tomb. Now here comes a real shocker so set down!

Answer for yourself: Are you aware that in the Jewish Talmud this high priest of Akhenaten, *Panehesy*, is equated to the biblical *Phinehas*, who is likewise described as a priest? Are you aware that this same Jewish Talmud states that this Priest of Akhenaten, Panehesy, killed a man that is named "Jesus"? (A. Osman, *Out of Egypt*, p. 176). WOW!

Answer for yourself: Is the name "Joshua" and "Jesus" the same name? Yes.

Looking way back in time in Egypt then could this "Jesus" that the Talmud states was killed by the Priest (Panehesy/Phinehas) of Akhenaten (the Biblical Moses) have been the person known in the re-written Bible by the name of Joshua? Now we need to find out whom this "Joshua" really is historically and that is a study for another day. Sorry to keep you hanging but the killing of this "Joshua/Jesus" where he was pierced in the side and killed and hung on a tree at Sinai sure sounds remotely familiar to the later telling of the "Jesus Story" we all grew up with. This is all the more important taking into account that there is not unforged or undeniable evidence for a "Jesus" in the time the New Testament says he lived.

Answer for yourself: Could, in the absence of any unforged evidence for a historical first century Jesus, and taking into account all the forgeries and plagiarism of the New Testament surrounding its presentation of this Jesus, the historical "Jesus Story" be simply a retelling of the very important death of an ancient "Jesus/Joshua" Savior from the time of Moses? Find the answer to this should keep you up at night for weeks to come and in so doing you come to find out the origin for the "historical" Jesus once and for all.

Answer for yourself: How can Talmud speak of this Jesus being killed by an Egyptian High Priest of Akhenaten? Who was this "Jesus" or "Joshua" that lived in the time of Akhenaten/Moses?

I don't want to let the "rabbit out of the hat" but let me say that *Pinehasy/Phineas turns up in various scriptures*. In the Old Testament he appears several times:

- Once as a follower of Joshua,
 - Let us look at this important name...*Joshua*: *Brown Driver Briggs Hebrew Lexicon*: 3091 Yehowshuwa` or Yehowshu` a- Joshua or Jehoshua="Jehovah (Yahweh) is salvation"; as a proper noun, masculine.
- Twice as the avenger for the Lord—although the disproportionately extreme punishments he inflicts make one wonder how this "Lord" could ever be considered worthy of veneration (Numbers 25; 6-9, Judges 20).

We have seen that the Talmudic rabbis later claimed that "Pinhas killed Jesus" and we also know that the Qumran Essenes identified this same "Pinhas" as "the Wicked Priest" who persecuted and may have killed the Teacher of Righteousness which was the "Jesus" figure (Osman, *Out of Egypt*, p. 176). You might also wish to consult F.M. Cross Jr, *The Ancient Library of Qumran*, pub. Doubleday, N.Y. 1958, pp 107-116, to further seek out this information.

Paul is the only contemporary apostle definitely identifiable as a historical figure, and he clearly states that he never met this Jesus in the flesh: *his encounter with Christ, on the road to Damascus, was a purely spiritual one*. The impact of that however was such that it sent him into the desert for three years to digest it. From then on, he speaks of dying daily, and *"not I, but Christ in me"*, in a way that shows him an Gnostic Initiate.

If you have been reading Bet Emet Ministires for any length of time you have seen what we are trying

to teach step by step; namely, that the common confusion of a "historical Jesus" with indwelling Christ. Although there may have been a historical Jesus at some point, maybe as far back as Egypt where he was slain at Sinai and hung on a tree as the Joshua (salvation) in the time of Moses, the Christ is a principle that lives within each human being and is not exclusive to one instead of all mankind as Rome had taught and would have us believe. Here is where the "Karast/Christ" comes in. In Egypt, the king or **Pharaoh always represented the divine in man** (the descent of the Soul into matter).

Semenkhkare died suddenly and mysteriously at Thebes. It was impossible to give him a proper burial especially with so much turmoil in the country. Semenkhkare was therefore buried secretly, and in a hurry, using some objects meant to be used by Akhenaten, who had already fled from Amarna to Sinai.

Incidentally some of Semenkhkare's funerary equipment at Amarna, were later used for Tutankhamen who also died suddenly. Semenkhkare was succeeded in his turn by the young king Tutankhaten, the son of Akhenaten (Moses). Tutankhamen ruled for at least nine, and perhaps ten years (c. 1361-1352 B.C.E.) before meeting an early death. He was succeeded by Aye (Ephraim), his great-uncle and the last of the four Amarna kings. Aye ruled for only four years before he disappeared. Nothing much is known about his death. His mummy - if he was ever mummified - was never found. His tomb, in the Valley of the Kings, was usurped by his successor, Horemheb.

According to the Talmud, when Moses was 18, he fled Egypt, after killing an Egyptian. He then became a soldier and fought on the side of the King of Ethiopia, against a rebellion led by an Egyptian native, Bi'lam. After the King won, Moses became very popular. As a result, when the king died, Moses was appointed as their new king and *"they gave him the widow of their king for a wife."* Moses reigned *"in justice and righteousness"*. But the Queen of Ethiopia, Adonith wanted her own son by the dead king to rule. She said to the people: *"Why should this stranger continue to rule over you?"* The Talmud account goes, that even though the people loved and wanted him, Moses resigned voluntarily, and departed from their land. The people of Ethiopia bestowed great honors upon him.

- There are so many similarities between The Talmud story of Moses and the Akhenaten story at Amarna:
- Moses was elevated to the post of king for some time before going to Sinai. Akhenaten likewise.
- Moses officiated as the high priest. Akhenaten likewise.
- The Talmud reference to Ethiopia, which is described as being a city, was mistaken for the Amarna location.
- The name of the Egyptian queen who became the wife of Moses is given as Adonith (Aten-it). Her name is clearly derived from the Aten, who was Akhenaten's god.
- The queen's desire to place her son on the throne instead of Moses is similar to Twtankhamen replacing his father, Akhenaten.

No evidence has ever been found regarding the date of Akhenaten's death. The evidence, however, is consistent with the Talmud account of the reign of Moses, as a king of Nubia (Ethiopia), that he resigned his post, but did not die.

Here is some of the supporting evidence:

1. Akhenaten's city, including the royal tomb, were substantially destroyed. However, archaeologists were able to reconstruct, from many small fragments, Akhenaten's sarcophagus which is the outermost of a series of coffins that would protect the royal mummy. (Three series of coffins enclosed each of the mummies of Yuya and Twtankhamen). The presence of the inner coffins would indicate burial. This absence indicates otherwise. No fragments of the inner coffers were ever found.
2. There was no trace of other funerary items such as chariots, chairs, and magic bricks which were normally buried in royal tombs, only after the king's death. The found funerary items, which belonged to Akhenaten, are the sarcophagus lid, the ushabti and the canopic chest. Such objects were normally placed in the tomb prior to the time of actual death.

3. Enough original fragments were found of the canopic chest. The fragments have been used to reconstruct the chest, which is now in the Cairo Museum.

It was customary to anoint the canopic chest and other funerary objects with bitumin or resin, at the time of burial. These anointing rituals did not contradict Akhenaten's religious beliefs, and therefore the chest should have been stained, if Akhenaten was ever buried there. Almost all experts have confirmed the complete absence of such stains.

4. The actual canopic jars which would have contained the viscera of the deceased have not been found.

The absence of these jars, or their fragments, from Akhenaten's tomb, is more strong evidence that he was never buried there.

CONCLUSION

Historians, looking back from the perspective of a Christian culture, regard Akhenaten as “the first monotheist”, even “the first modern man”, who brought the tradition-bound Egyptian religion down to earth and introduced naturalistic art into the temples. Such a concept shows the unfathomable ignorance of Christianity toward the true understanding of the Egyptian faith in the first place. When one first begins to study Egyptian religion they are met with a host of icons and statues that gives the traditional Christian the idea that these people were polytheists and idolatrs. Never realizing that these various "gods" and "goddesses" were but "neteroo" we mistakenly fall into the conditioned trap of assuming that these people were not monotheists but polytheists due to more than likely our Christian backgrounds. Most grievously the Egyptian words "neter," and it's feminine form "netert," have been wrongly, and possibly INTENTIONALLY, transformed to "god" and "goddess," by most all scholars. There is NO equivalent word in meaning, to the word "neter," in the English language. Honest translators should use the native word, if they cannot find its equivalent in their language. **Neteroo (plural of neter/netert) are the Divine Principles and functions that operate the universe. They are all aspects and functions of the One Supreme God!If one will study for themselves the Egyptian religion you will find that Infact, however, he tried to drag down the Egyptian mysteries to the level shown in what the Jews actually made of their religion. You could say that Akhenaten is responsible for the Hebrew religion we have today. Akhenaten, the Biblical Moses understood the Neteroo and the later concept of YHWH embodied this same concept as the Neteroo.**

Although the name Aten was used for the visible disc of the sun, in truth, Aten—earlier Atum-- was the Egyptian name for the Absolute, the impersonal principle behind all gods and manifestations, as was JHVH in its original meaning. This true meaning however was kept as an esoteric secret, in both cases. This is why there was no image for Aten in Amarna. But this is also the real reason for the hostility of the other priests to Akhenaten. They felt he was betraying this secret by making it too comon and secular. Let us never forget that there have always been "outer mysteries" and "inner mysteries" and it is through his hidden knowledge in religion that Priesthoods have exeercised and controlled the minds of men since the beginning of time. Akhenaten and his religious reforms was stripping these Priests of their control over the minds of people and revealing God as He was was understood in these "hidden inner mysteries" which was reserved for only the chosen "initiates". And Panehesy/Phineas, apparently understanding only the exoteric version, killed Tutankhamun when he arrived at Sinai (Moses' Joshua) because he believed the young pharaoh was no longer upholding the primacy of Aten as the only god.

Thus Tutankhamun was making the same mistake as the Hebrews, degrading Aten into a personal god thereby putting him on the same level in their minds as the other gods but at the same time claiming the attribute properly belonging only to Aten as the Absolute, to be “above” all gods.

Already from the very beginning of the Hebrew story of their involvement with Egypt, a false note is struck when it is said that Abraham feared that the pharaoh would kill him to get his wife, Sarah. Surely he must have known that no pharaoh would touch another man’s wife since these were "righteous people" who feared God

and lived by their "own Torah". The suspicion arises that the story is trying to conceal the fact that Abraham lied in order to get his wife pregnant by the pharaoh and so get a claim on the throne. In support of this version is the point that even when the pharaoh discovers the truth, he does not kill him but, evidently appalled, sends them off with gifts.

Historically the involvement of the Hebrews with Egypt goes back to the invasion of Egypt by the Hyksos around 1630 B.C. Although variously described, the Hyksos seem to have been Semitic, and ruled Egypt for over a century, until they were driven out and the New Kingdom established in 1575 B.C.E. And as I have alluded to Akhenaten/Moses left in the Exodus in 1335 B.C.E.

We see thus that there was a long but in the end unsuccessful attempt by the Hebrews to take over Egypt, and then the story of this was written up in their scriptures as an elaborate fiction, **designed to justify themselves as a chosen people when in fact they became over time a "mixed multitude" and were the offspring of intermarriage with the Egyptians over many years.** Through the hands of the Biblical redactors like Ezra and others dates, names and places were drastically altered, and the Egyptians demonized as oppressors. The religion of Akhenaten was modified and remodeled over time by the followers of Akhenaten following his death that is quite similar to their Egyptian religion and is maintained still today, of which many of the rituals and festivals are purely a commemoration of these supposed events.

In time then, these fictional scriptures were taken up by the new Christian religion as the basis for their claim to have the Messiah although the Jesus of the New Testament did not even fulfil the Jews' prerequisites for a Messiah. The Old Testament was linked onto the New Testament, providing contradictions and problems ever since which Bet Emet Ministries has dealt with on our various websites. And now two thousand years later, sects of both religions abound, with a long history of abusing each other and the cause of which can be laid at the feet of ignorance of the real truth behind the stories we read in the Bible.

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20%^{off} on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES
COUPON CODE: NF20



WHAT LAYS BEHIND THE TRADITIONAL STORY OF JOSHUA IN THE BIBLE?

Now I would ask the reader to take a deep breath and set down for what comes next.

Answer for yourself: Now let us think hard for a minute. [Does this "parallel" between Satan and Seti which we saw in the prior article](#) help us understand why we find similar "accounts, sayings, and events" taken from Egyptian religious writings that seem to be identical to the many "sayings" and "events" of the Christ found in the "Jesus Stories" as well as the many "events" depicted in the life of the New Testament Jesus?

This question should give us cause to think. It would appear that a "pattern" or "typology" taken from Ancient Egyptian religious writings has been "replayed" down through history as applied to many different "characters" finding its ultimate and final resting place with the "Jesus Story" of the New Testament. When one digs into such studies he finds as I did hidden in Egyptian religious writings taken from various rituals and the walls of Egyptian Temples let alone the Egyptian Book of the Dead identical stories and sayings that parallel **"identically"** the same events and sayings that we find on the pages of our New Testaments which we are taught to believe are "historical truths" about a first century Rabbi itinerant preacher and "would be Messiah". I can remember my utter amazement and shock when I discovered hundreds of these same "sayings" and "evens" on the pages of my New Testament were easily found to be written as stated in the Egyptian Book of the Dead and its rituals thousands of years before a supposed historical "Jesus Christ". In case anyone doubts such a saying I direct them to do their own studies in this very difficult and challenging area of study by beginning such a study with such works available today:

- Christianity Before Christ by John G. Jackson
- The Historical Jesus And The Mythical Christ by Gerald Massey
- Ancient Egypt: The Light Of The World by Gerald Massey
- The Natural Genesis...Vol I and II by Gerald Massey
- The Book Of Beginnings....Vol I and Vol II by Gerald Massey
- The Origin and Evolution Of Religion by Albert Churchward
- The Origin Of All Religious Worship by Charles Dupuis

Ahmed Osman, 58-year-old teacher of Arabic and author of The House of the Messiah and Out of Egypt brings forth massive evidence in these books as well as others that he has written (along with many authors like M. Gadalla in his Historical Deception: The Untold Story Of Ancient Egypt) that has forced many to concluded that there was no historical "Jesus Christ" as described in the New Testament. The events and "logia", or sayings of the Christ" are found to be repeated thousands of years before in Egyptian writings. Seeing such identical similarities between what is carved on Temple walls in Egyptian temples and Pyramids along with the volumes of religious writings uncovered in Egypt in the last 150 yrs provide comprehensive and definitive evidence for Osman and others that the **real-life model for the "New Testament Jesus" as well as that the successor to Akhenaten, the Biblical Moses known as the "Biblical Joshua", is really the son of Moses better known as the Pharaoh Tutankhamen.** Echoing what other scholars today are saying after

serious study into the "historical Jesus" we find Osman, according to the May 30, 1992 *The Washington Post*, saying, that *"There is not a shred of historical evidence that Jesus lived at the time he is supposed to have done, and I believe the writers of the Gospels adapted a historical figure into their own time."*

This same sentiment is echoed today by a host of modern scholars as well as many dating back to the 1800's; the only problem is that in a "fundamentalist Christian" upbringing as I and many others have had growing up in this traditional "Christian" land the chances of running into this information is not great unless you browse the religious sections of secular book stores like Barnes and Noble and Borders where you can get "enlightened". Of course the Internet will help but one has to "think outside the box" for that to happen.

The real identification of Tutankhamun is most problematic and the most contentious point in Ahmed Osman's writings. Being conditioned by traditional Christianity and Christian teaching coming from our "forged" Biblical texts we are not accustomed to the "truth" and read unsuspecting what we have inherited from Rome as the "Gospel Truth" never realizing that we don't have it; that is until you begin to dedicate yourself to studying this "book" with all your heart and soul and become ruthless for the truth and desire it above all things and all costs. So doing then men like myself and Osman, Gadalla, and Jackson and many others have come to see how this son of Akhenaten (the Biblical Moses), Tutankhamun, is the key figure in the attempted peace among the Atenists and the Amen-Ra Priesthood. In such study we come to see how sadly and tragically he was slain for such efforts at reconciliation at Sinai and hung on a tree. In such a way **Osman calls Tutankhamun the "original Jesus", the "slain savior-messiah" and the prototype for all other and later "Jesus figures". He sees this "Jesus figure" in the Essene's Teacher of Righteousness at Qumran as detailed in the Dead Sea Scrolls, who is also killed, and is identified usually as Jeshu ben Pandira whom many see as the "pre-Jesus" historical figure. In Hebrew "Ben" means "son of", and Pandira is not a Hebrew word, but an ancient Egyptian royal title, as "Pa-ntr-ra", or "Pa-neter-ra", Son of Ra, and not surprisingly one of the titles of Akhenaten.**

Answer for yourself: Was the murder of Tutankhamun, the hope of Egypt and reconciliation between the Amen-Ra Priesthood at Thebes and the Atenists led by his father Akhenaten, where he was "pierced in his side" and hung on a tree at Sinai the origin for all later "historical Jesus stories" who were "crucified and hung on a tree" as well?

Answer for yourself: Is it but a coincidence that the word "Jesus" is interchangeable with the word "Joshua" and that they both basically mean the same things; namely "salvation, or savior"?

We need to focus on the words "Joshua" and "Jesus" for a second. **Osman, correctly in my opinion, identifies Tutankhamun as the "historical Joshua", Son of Nun (fish), the successor of Moses in the Hebrew story.** Archeologists have already disproving the Biblical "Joshua story" and the conquering of the "Promised Land" and "Jericho" as depicted in the Old Testament. **It would appear from the Egyptian records that Joshua, like Jeshu, is a variant of Jesus, and in the first Christian centuries, many authorities referred to Joshua as Jesus.** It may be news to our readership but the vast military campaign Joshua is supposed to have carried out in the 13th century B.C.E., according to the Book of Joshua and Deuteronomy, has however been shown to be **fiction**. For instance, two of the cities he is supposed to have destroyed had been destroyed earlier (one of which was Jericho), and the other two were not destroyed until much later. The book of Joshua, chapter 6, records the destruction of the walls of Jericho, allowing the Israelites under the leadership of Joshua to conquer the city. After extensive excavations at the site of ancient Jericho, archaeologists have determined that the location was abandoned between about 1500-1100 B.C.E., during the time of the supposed "destruction" by Joshua. At Jericho, the scientists found some sort of artifacts (pottery) at a certain level that allowed them to date that level at 1500-1100 B.C.E., based upon their "key" with similar artifacts at other excavations. **This particular level did not contain the foundations or remains of any city walls, buildings, or other structures that would indicate a city.**

Answer for yourself: How to explain this discrepancy with the Biblical account?

The earliest extant manuscript of the book of Joshua dates from a period hundreds of years after the events

described in the book. Skeptics theorize that such a manuscript, in being recopied from a decaying original, could have been altered by a zealous scribe, seeking to glorify his God and the history of his nation by inventing a battle that never occurred and a leader who never existed. According to many archeologists, no walled cities existed during this time in this area of Canaan. Conservative Biblical scholars and archaeologists also disagree on the date of the Israelite entrance into Canaan, but they both agree that it falls well within the time range mentioned above. Given this chronology, modern archaeology concludes that the Hebrews moved onto vacant or sparsely populated land. This thinking allows no walls to come tumbling down, and no city to conquer. The skeptics, viewing this evidence, conclude that there is little evidence if any that the Old Testament Joshua even existed since the basic story line cannot be substantiated. The archaeologists who excavated Jericho published their theory. These findings were debated and ultimately accepted by most of the archaeological community. Unless and until some new evidence comes along, the modern science of archaeology has determined that the Israelite conquest of Canaan as described in the book of Joshua is not factual. Specifically, Joshua did not fight the battle of Jericho. This is an archaeological "truth," or more accurately, a testing by archaeological research methods of a Biblical story, and the Bible fails the test. **This evidence and findings of archeology causes us to have to seriously look at the Egyptian records which are "not fiction" and it is there we find the "Biblical Joshua".**

The cause of these radical distortions of history Osman believes to have been the Hebrews' desire first to conceal their connection with the Egyptians and then to cover up the fact that their priest-king had been killed at all, let alone by one of them. In fact, the condition of Tutankhamen's mummy, with many broken bones and a severed head, shows he was tortured as well, then hanged. Yet it still exhibited "a refined and cultured face" and a "serene and placid countenance" (Osman, The House of the Messiah, p. 140).

It is striking, in light of what we have read previously, not only in this article but the many others on this website, that **many early Christian groups apparently believed Jesus had lived much earlier, and were awaiting his return, the Essenes, for instance.**

Most of the contradictions and confusions we have pointed out, of which there are many more, have either been **ignored** by the conventional scholars, or were **unknown before the discoveries of the Nag Hammadi and the Dead Sea Scrolls in the 1940's, and the archeological discoveries since.** The most obvious point in doing such studies is of course the common confusion of "Jesus" with "Christ". Although there may have been a historical Jesus at some point, even as far back as Ancient Egypt, we must not confuse this "historical entity" with "the Christ" who is a "spiritual principle" that lives within each human being, and may have been awakened in that "Jesus" of old. We call this "Christ" today simply the "anointed" who is made available to serve the living God.

H.P. Blavatsky, for instance, concedes a possible physical original when she says: ***"Jesus, the Christ-God, is a myth concocted two centuries after the real Hebrew Jesus died"*** (H.P. Blavatsky: Isis Unveiled, Vol II, p.544). In this case she is referring to Jeshu Ben Pandira, who is mentioned in many ancient sources. Her pupil, scholar G.R.S. Mead, wrote a book entitled Did Jesus Live 100 B.C.? (G.R.S. Mead: Did Jesus Live 100 B.C.? pub. Theosophical Publishing Society, London and Benares, 1903; repub.by University Books, N.Y.1968, 442 pp.) wherein he investigates the Talmud stories and other MSS like the later "Toldoth Jeshu MS". It says in the latter that Jesus lived about a century earlier, in the reign of Alexander Jannaeus and his wife Salome at Lud.

Told that many scholars dispute this, H.P.B. wrote: ***"I say the scholars are either lying or talking nonsense. Our Masters affirm the statement. If the story of Jehoshua or Jesus Ben-Pandira is false, then the whole Talmud, the whole Jewish Canon is false. He was the disciple of Jehoshua Ben Perahiah, the fifth President of the Sanhedrin after Ezra who re-wrote the Bible. Compromised in the revolt of the Pharisees against Jannaeus in 105 B.C., he fled into Egypt carrying the young Jesus with him. This account is far truer than that of the New Testament which has no record in history."*** (H.P. Blavatsky: Esotericism of Christian Dogma, in Collected Writings, Vol. VIII, page 380).

Answer for yourself: What is the picture that is unfolding to us? Well simply that the historical accounts in the Bible surrounding the character of Joshua might not be accurately depicted but regardless the maze of references and stories, when all put together, all tend to point to some figure of around that time who is sometimes seen as a spiritual teacher like the Teacher of Righteousness in the Qumran MSS and sometimes as a kind of sorcerer or a political fanatic, but whom H.P.B. calls an Initiate (H.P. Blavatsky: Secret Doctrine, I. p. 577). All of the criteria in the Old and New Testaments attributed to the Messiah; being the son of David, who sat on his throne; the son of Aten, the God who became identified with the Hebrew Jehovah - the Lord - as Adonai, and who met a violent end and was believed to have risen from the dead; and a prophet like Moses, as well as his successor - **are found in the life of Tutankhamun.**

The death of Tutankhamun, the Biblical Joshua, became a unifying force. As Pharaoh and successor to his father Moses he never abandoned belief in the God of Moses, but he wanted to include all in the faith. Unlike Moses, he accepted that not everyone had the same perception of God and not everyone worshipped him in the same way, but these were the "lost sheep". Part of his plan for converting them embraced even the ancient gods of Egypt, who are shown in paintings as having been converted to worship of the Aten and are the source of the later Christian concept of angels and saints. For example, a fragment of the Song of Moses in Deuteronomy 32, found in a cave at Qumran, includes a text of verse 43 which mentions the word "gods" in the plural: **"Rejoice, O heavens, with him; and do obeisance to him, ye gods."** When the passage is quoted in the New Testament (Hebrews, 1:6), the phrase is appropriately rendered "angels of God" (Ibid., 175).

In contrast to Akhenaten (Moses), Tutankhamun (Joshua/Jesus) also introduced belief in resurrection and life after death, which becomes the main message of the New Covenant. On the wall of his tomb, he himself is shown resurrected and alive, facing Aye, in complete contrast to the beliefs of Akhenaten (Moses), as can be shown from *his* tomb.

Phinehas/Phineas turns up in various scriptures. In the Old Testament he appears several times: once as a follower of Joshua, and at least twice as the avenger for the Lord although the disproportionately extreme punishments he inflicts make one wonder how this "Lord" could ever be considered worthy of veneration (Numbers 25; 6-9, Judges 20). The Talmudic rabbis later claimed that "Pinhas killed Jesus" (Osman, The House of the Messiah, p. 176) and the Qumran Essenes identified him as "the Wicked Priest" who persecuted and may have killed the Teacher of Righteousness (Osman, The House of the Messiah, p. 76, F.M. Cross Jr. The Ancient Library of Qumran, pub. Doubleday, N.Y. 1958, pp 107-116).

Let us just to the voice heard in the New Testament. Paul is the only contemporary apostle definitely identifiable as a historical figure, and **he clearly states that he never met Jesus in the flesh: his encounter with Christ, on the road to Damascus, was a purely spiritual one.** The impact of that however was such that it sent him into the desert for three years to digest it. From then on, he speaks of dying daily, and **"not I, but Christ in me"**, in a way that shows him an **Initiate**. This again makes us focus on the fact that Paul's Christ was not a "historical Jesus" but "the Christ within". So for Paul this "Joshua/Jesus" was not a contemporary and his "Joshua/Jesus" was not killed in his day and time but long before by this Panehasy/Phineas/Phinehas who lived in the time of Moses (Akhenaten).

Historians, looking back from the perspective of a Christian culture, regard Akhenaten as "the first monotheist", even "the first modern man", who brought the tradition-bound Egyptian religion down to earth and introduced naturalistic art into the temples. In fact, however, he tried to drag down the Egyptian mysteries to the level shown in what the Jews actually made of their religion. **Although the name Aten was used for the visible disc of the sun, in truth, Aten—earlier Atum-- was the Egyptian name for the Absolute, the impersonal principle behind all gods and manifestations, as was YHWH in its original meaning.** This true meaning however was kept as an esoteric secret, in both cases. This is why there was no image for Aten in Amarna. But this is also the real reason for the hostility of the other priests to Akhenaten and all later followers and Atenists. They felt he was betraying this "secret" God by making him exoteric. **And Panehasy/Phinehas, apparently understanding only the exoteric version, killed Tutankhamun because he believed the young pharaoh was no longer upholding the primacy of Aten as the only god.**

Thus he was making the same mistake as the Hebrews, degrading Aten into a personal god-hence putting him on the same level in their minds as the other gods-but at the same time claiming the attribute properly belonging only to Aten as the Absolute, to be "above" all gods. For this he was killed and to cover up such a murder by his "own" people he was represented as "Joshua/Jesus" and given a life through traditions that carried him into Canaan and the conquering of this land in later writings of the Hebrew's Scriptures.

CONCLUSION

There is not a shred of contemporary evidence to support the New Testament story that Jesus was born during the reign of Herod the Great and was condemned to death in the first century AD. when Pontius Pilate (26-36 AD.) was the procurator of Judaea, which had become a Roman province. On the other hand, there is a mass of evidence that points to the fact that this "Jesus" lived many centuries earlier. For instance, the Dead Sea Scrolls, which pre-date the Gospels, contain an account of the Annunciation couched in almost the same words we find in St Luke and make it clear that the Essenes believed that the Messiah (their Teacher of Righteousness) had already lived and died at the hands of the Wicked Priest, and they were awaiting his Second Coming, not the first.

Answer for yourself: How is Isaiah linked to this? The same view is expressed in the Book of Isaiah, dating from the eighth to sixth centuries B.C., where the Messiah is named as the Suffering Servant, who was conceived by the Lord and met a violent death as a sacrificed like a lamb at the hands of his people.

Answer for yourself: Could this "Suffering Servant" have been Tutankhamun? Don't laugh yet!

Some Talmudic traditions, dating from the third century AD., make it clear that the Talmudic rabbis knew of this "Jesus", who is described as "a deceiver", but they do not relate him to the time of Herod or Pontius Pilate. Instead they say that he was slain by a priest named Pinhas. Pinhas is to be identified as Phinehas, the biblical priest who was a contemporary of Moses, and also Panehasy, the Chief Servitor and Second Priest of the Aten (the Lord), the monotheistic God Akhenaten (Moses) introduced in Egypt and forced on his people during the five years he was sole ruler.

Answer for yourself: How is this contemporary of Moses, the Priest Pinhas/Phinehas, the one blamed for the murder of this "Jesus"? Who is this follower of Moses known as "Joshua" or "Joshua/Jesus"? Is it Tutankhamun the successor of Moses (his Joshua) since we now know today that Moses is Amenhotep IV, otherwise known as Akhenaten and that Tutankhamun followed Moses as Pharaoh?

Answer for yourself: Could this "Jesus" as described by the Talmudic Rabbis be both a "sorcerer" and a "deceiver" because he was the historical one who reversed the religious reforms of his father Akhenaten and restored the Amun-Ra Priesthood which allowed once again the worship of the "neteru" in Egypt?

The Old Testament describes Joshua as the successor of Moses. However, the early Church Fathers looked upon Joshua and Jesus as the same person, a belief still echoed in the King James Bible where references to Joshua have an accompanying marginal note identifying him as Jesus, and vice versa. If, as we have shown elsewhere, Moses and Akhenaten are the same person, and if Joshua and Jesus are the same person, then Joshua (Jesus/Tutankhamun) must be the same person and a descendant of Moses (Akhenaten).

Answer for yourself: Why is this so important? This identification throws a new light on the account of how, shortly before his death, Jesus, accompanied by three disciples, met Moses and Elijah on Mount Sinai and was transfigured before them. The seeming discrepancy in dates has resulted in the presence of Moses and Elijah being interpreted as symbolic, but, if Jesus (as Joshua/Tutankhamun) and Moses were contemporaries, it can be looked upon as a real meeting witnessed by three disciples.

As we have seen, the religion of "Jesus/Joshua/Tutankhamun) differed from the religion of Moses in some regards. Although keeping the Aten (Adonai) as the one true God, **Tutankhamun accepted the old gods "neteru" of Egypt as angels through whom Egyptians could reach the true God; he asked the Egyptians and Israelites to accept each other, and, unlike Moses, he believed in life after death. However, After restoring the Amun-Ra Priesthood and reopening the temples in Egypt Phinehas, the loyal Priest of Akhenaten (the Biblical Moses), looked upon these teachings and actions of Tutankhamun as blasphemy and the teachings of Moses in his Torah prescribed death for such actions. Thus on the eve of the Passover, Phinehas killed Tutankhamun in the Tabernacle at the foot of Mount Sinai. The killing was avenged by the slaughter of thousands of Israelites, including Phinehas, at the hands of Ephraim (Aye), the second son of Joseph the Patriarch and the death of so many is again "covered-up" by a plague story in the Old Testament.**

It was the death of John the Baptist many centuries later that persuaded the Essene leaders, who had been awaiting the Second Coming of their "Christ as a judge at the end of the world", to claim that they had witnessed "Jesus" in the person of their Teacher of Righteousness, thus allowing the evangelists to retell the story of "the Christ" adapted to the time of Herod the Great and Pontius Pilate.

The true course of events has been obscured largely for two reasons. This "Jesus", we are told, would be a descendant of King David and sit on his throne. Confusion has arisen because the **Old Testament provides us with two Davids:**

- one who spent much of his time in conflict with the Philistines,
- the other the founder of an empire that stretched from the Nile to the Euphrates.

It appears we have a cover-up here.

So far we have seen that there is a **cover-up concerning Sarah and Abraham**, now one about David, and one to come about the "Jesus/Joshua". Where is the truth?

Speaking about David for a second the David who fought the Philistines was simply a tribal chief who lived in the tenth century B.C.E.: the David from whose House the Messiah was to come was Tuthmose III (c. 1490-1436 B.C.E.), the great-great-grandfather of Akhenaten (the Biblical Moses) and the mightiest warrior of his age, who forged the first link between the Israelites and Egyptian royalty as **the father of Isaac**. Between the reign of Thutmose III and conquest of the territory by the Persians in the sixth century B.C.E., nobody else can be said to have founded an empire stretching from the Nile to the Euphrates other than Tuthmose III. It was also Thutmose III who made Jerusalem a holy city when he resided there for a time in the course of his military campaign and brought up the Ark of his god. The Ark of Amun-Ra sanctified the city and made it "holy" for all Eternity.

The other obscuring factor has been an elaborate cover-up. This has included the necessary "resurrection" of "Joshua/Jesus" and Phinehas for a later account in the Book of Joshua of how the Promised Land was conquered in a swift military campaign **more than a century after they were killed and both dead**. This is a total invention that cannot be supported by modern archaeological excavation and has also been dismissed on literary grounds by biblical scholars. **By catapulting both Joshua (Tutankhamun) and Phinehas into the future then it was hoped that this would help cover-up the Hebrews' responsibility in killing the Son of God, the Egyptian Messiah**. So ironically the Hebrew are yet guilty of killing the Son of God; it is just not the one we have been told. They killed the "Joshua/Jesus/Tutankhamun" at the time of the Passover way back in Egypt and not the one pushed much later into Roman reckoning. This obscuring factor also continues as we also find in the Book of Numbers a garbled account of the events that took place in the Tabernacle at the foot of Mount Sinai. **Even the Day of Atonement, which used to be observed at the same time as the Passover in the spring as an atonement for killing the Son of God at the time of the Passover (Tutankhamun was killed at the time of the Passover), is later moved to fall in the Hebrew calendar; again to cover**

up this fact of the murder of the Egyptian Messiah and this is why the Day of Atonement has been moved in the calendar from its original time. The secrecy surrounding the hidden contents of the Dead Sea Scrolls which were hidden for too many years and only recently made public makes it clear that this cover-up had continued for thousands of years. No wonder the Vatican issued letters commanding that these Scrolls never see the light of day; simply said, they overthrow everything we have been taught almost about the "real Jesus".

Well there you have it as I see it having done the necessary studies for all these years. [We will look into other similarities between the New Testament "Jesus Stories" and Tutankhamun in future articles.](#)

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**
- **972-4964238**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20%^{off}

COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



TUTANKHAMUN...WAS HE THE PROTOTYPE FOR ALL LATER "HISTORICAL JESUS" STORIES?

Well that might be a hard question to answer at first since few readers know anything specific about Tutankhamun, his life, the time he lived and the "similarities" to the many "Jesus Stories" created down through history. In order to accurately answer the above question we need to acquaint ourselves with this very important "murdered" Pharaoh who turns out to be the son of the greatest religious revolutionary in the history of mankind; namely, Akhenaten or the Biblical Moses. We now turn our attention to Tutankhamun.

It is assumed that the reader of this article has previously read the article entitled "What Lays Behind The Traditional Moses Story". As we have seen [in this prior article once Akhenaten, the Biblical Moses, decides to flee and leaves Goshen and sets out for Palestine/Canaan his co-regent Semenkhare was left in power in Egypt](#), but in less than a year he died or was killed (Aldred, *Akhenaten*, p. 293). Semenkhare was succeeded by the now famous Tutankhamun (Osman, *House of the Messiah*, p. 149). Aldred, in his book *Akhenaten*, makes mention of the fact that because of the very close similarity of their skulls and their identical blood types that Tutankhamun and Semenkhare are considered to have been brothers. The DNA studies of these remains tells us a lot and we expect more revelations in the future.

It is very important that we pay attention to what comes next. **With Akhenaten in exile, the line of the Biblical David (the Pharaoh Thuthmose III) became divided.**

- **One Pharaoh lived on in the Sinai....Akhenaten (the Biblical Moses)**
- **The other "Branch" (Isaiah 4:2, 11:1; Jeremiah 23:5) now "sitting on the throne of his father (Amenhotep III or Akhenaten)," was the young Tutankhamun.**

*Isa 4:2 2 In that day shall the branch of the LORD be beautiful and glorious, and the fruit of the earth shall be excellent and comely for them that are **escaped** of Israel. (KJV)*

Answer for yourself: Did you notice the word "escaped"? Escaped from what? Could this have been the persecution of Akhenaten's followers and fellow Hebrew Atenists in the wake of Akhenaten's absence when he fled to Sinai? You might need to read the previous article on ["What Lies Behind The Traditional Moses Story In The Old Testament"](#) to get a proper understanding of the historical surroundings of such a verse.

Isa 11:1 1 And there shall come forth a rod out of the stem of Jesse, and a Branch shall grow out of his roots: (KJV)

Jer 23:5 5 Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will raise unto David a righteous Branch, and a King shall reign and prosper, and shall execute judgment and justice in the earth. (KJV)

Now please pay attention. When first reading these "Messianic" verses one is struck by their traditional "Judeo-Christian" interpretations which we have grown familiar with our whole lives growing up in the Christian church but in light of what we have uncovered and learned up to now as to the true identities of the Biblical King David as the Pharaoh Tuthmose III then these verses and corresponding identities of those involved in these verses must take on an entirely new meaning. Having conclusively seen that the Biblical King David is none other than the Pharaoh Tuthmose III then it seems that this "stem of Jesse" and this "righteous branch" would be a successor in the lineage of Pharaohs and not some itinerant Jewish preacher some 1300 or so years later. Egyptian history bears out that this "righteous" one promised to David whose real identity is the Pharaoh Tuthmose III had adouble fulfillment in both Akhenaten and his son Tutankhamun.

I don't expect the "uneducated" reader to understand the next statement but the evidence demands such a statement being made in light of thousands of years of deception to hide this truth. If you spend some time in serious study of Egypt, the Pharaohs of the 18th Dynasty, and Egyptian religion and its "Messianism" then all the evidence points to the identification of Tutankhamun as the real "historical Joshua/Jesus" that serves as the "prototype" for all later "Jesus Stories". This, I realize, is a challenging statement and will, for many people, be a terribly disturbing statement. Yet after you see the evidence it is the only logical conclusion that can be drawn from the evidence. But you have to see this evidence to understand such a statement. It appears without question that Tutankhamun is the "prototype" for all later "historical Jesus Stories".

Let us not forget if you have been diligent to keep up with these studies on your own that we have already made conclusive identification of King David of the Bible as the Pharaoh Tuthmose III and the Biblical Solomon as Amenhotep III. We have also seen the Biblical Moses is the Pharaoh Akhenaten. The identification of King David as the Pharaoh Tuthmose III is all the more important in light of Luke's description of the forthcoming birth of "Jesus" in the following terms:

Luke 1:32-33 32 He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest: and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David: 33 And he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever; and of his kingdom there shall be no end. (KJV)

Having seen the Egyptian identities for King David, King Solomon, and Moses then it is clearly evident that this "throne of his father David" is none other than the Throne of Egypt held by a Pharaoh. That means that this "Jesus" referred to by Luke is "a Pharaoh" born long before the supposed time of a first century "historical Jesus". In fact scrutiny of Egyptian history reveals that this "Joshua/Jesus" is none other than the successor to the Biblical Moses (Akhenaten).

Answer for yourself: Whom does history identify as the historical successor of the Biblical Moses? It identifies one as "Joshua/Jesus".

Answer for yourself: Whom does history identify as the historical successor of Akhenaten? It identifies such a one as Tutankhamun.

Answer for yourself: Then does this mean that the Biblical "Joshua/Jesus" is none other than Tutankhamun? It sure does.

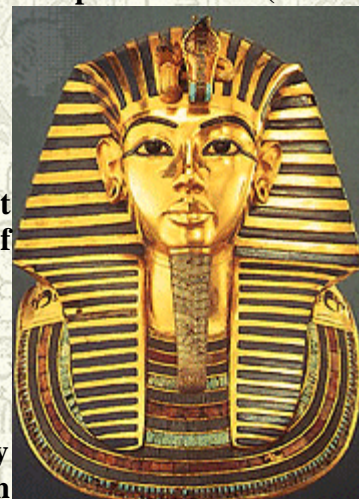
This simple reasoning reveals to us that there is nobody apart from Tutankhamun of whom it can be said that these conditions in Luke (Son of the Highest, seated upon the Throne of his father David (the Pharaoh Tuthmose III) was fulfilled.

We now, for obvious reasons, turn our focus on Moses' successor whom the Bible identifies as a person named "Joshua" whom we have strong reason to believe is not only Tutankhamun but the "historical Joshua" and the "historical Jesus" that have fed legends for thousands of years.

Answer for yourself: Are you aware that there is actually two names for the successor to Moses?

- **One is the Biblical Joshua which we are all familiar with from the Biblical account**
- **The other one, in light of the fact that the Biblical Moses is Akhenaten because his successor was Tutankhamun**

In was in the [same article referenced above that we saw that after his coronation, or perhaps as part of the coronation itself, Tutankhamun's name was changed.](#) His birth name had been **Tut-ankh-aten**. Scholars today teach us that there cannot by any doubt that Tutankhamun belonged to the Tuthmosside royal family of which Tuthmose III (the Biblical King David) had been the head only a short 4 generations earlier. A text on a lion of red granite in the British Museum states that "He restored the monuments of his father (again ancestry is meant) Amenhotep III (the Biblical King Solomon) who was also connected with the worship of the Aten (*The Journal of British Archeology*, 1928, vol. 14, p. 74). A. Osman, in his *House Of The Messiah*, on page 149-150, relates that Professor R.G. Harrison, the late Professor of Anatomy at the University of Liverpool, who examined the king's mummy in 1963, found a striking similarity with artistic impressions of Akhenaten. Scholarly debate has ensued concerning the question whether Tutankhamun was the "son" or "brother" of Akhenaten (the Biblical Moses). These matters are difficult to resolve but many scholars are of the opinion that Akhenaten (the Biblical Moses) was the father of Tutankhamun and I concur having done the studies myself in these areas.



Answer for yourself: What should we learn from this? Simply that the Biblical Moses was at the minimum related to Tutankhamun and were close relations in the Tuthmosside royal family and connected with the "Throne of David" (remember that David is the historical Tuthmose III, the Napoleon of Ancient Egypt and great military conqueror that extended the borders of Egypt to include Canaan and Palestine which will later become the home for the Hebrews and fellow Atenists following the religious split in Egypt otherwise known as "the Exodus". But more probable Tutankhamun was the biological son of Akhenaten.

The change in his name from **Tut-Ankh-Aten** to **Tut-ankh-Amun** is believed to be due to a compromise with the priests of Amun-Ra in Thebes in his father's absence. As I have shown elsewhere, **"Aten" in Egyptian is the equivalent of Adonai, "the Lord", in Hebrew.** Because Tutankhamun was only a child of seven to ten years old at his ascension, the change of his name from "Aten" to "Amun" could hardly have been a deliberate decision on his own part in contrast to the name change of his father (**the Biblical Moses, from Amenhotep IV to Akhen-aten**). **Both the birth name of Tutankh-aten as well as the change of name of Amenhotep IV to Akhen-aten indicate that their worship of God stressed the worship of their God as "the Aten"!** Under the supervision of the elderly prime minister, **Aye (second son of Yuya and identified with Ephraim, the second and more favored son of the Biblical Joseph)**, Tutankhamun continued to rule Egypt from the city of Akhenaten until the third or fourth year of his reign when he was persuaded to change the royal residence as well from the city of Akhenaten to Memphis. In his tomb it is written that "he spent his life in making images of the gods" (Aldred, *Akhenaten*, 295, 208-210, and Redford, *Akhenaten the Heretic King*, 208-210).

The monument known as the "Restoration Stele" found at Karnak recorded that Tutankhamun devoted his entire reign to the healing and restoration of Egypt from the schism created between his father Akhenaten and the Amen-Ra Priesthood at Thebes. It read, *"The good ruler, performing benefactions for his father [Amun] and all the gods, for he has made what was ruined to endure as a monument for the ages ... the temples ... [had] gone to pieces. Their shrines had become desolate ... overgrown with weeds ... as if they had never been. The land was topsy-turvy ... If one prayed to a god ... he would never come ..."* (Schulman, "Military Background of the Amarna

Period," p. 67, quoted by Osman, Moses: Pharaoh of Egypt, 131). Although his main agenda was restoring the status quo of Amun and other Egyptian gods ([netroo](#)), he also maintained loyal to Aten and his fathers' legacy and even added to Akhenaten's temples to the Aten at Karnak (Redford, Akhenaten the Heretic King). **In such a way he was seen to be a "peacemaker" which is one tasks of God's Messiah! In such a capacity he was seen by the faithful in Egypt as "their Mesheh" or "their Messiah"; one who will bring peace to their land and their lives. In such a capacity then one can easily see how the life and death of the young Pharaoh Tutankhamun was decidedly "Messianic."**

The literal meaning of the name Tutankhamun is **"Living Image of the Lord"**:

- **Tut** - meaning likeness or image;
- **Ankh** - meaning life and symbolized by a cross; and
- **amun** - the god Amun)" (Osman, House of the Messiah, 151)

Answer for yourself: What is the significance of this Egyptian Messiah being connected to a "cross"? More on that later.

M. Gadalla, in his Tut-Ankh-Amen, The Living Image Of The Lord, states that the Biblical Jesus and Tutankhamun share many similarities, including their variety of names. To the unlearned in Egyptian religion this seems impossible; impossible until you gather some much needed information that make you no longer see through a glass darkly. M. Gadalla writes in his Tut-Ankh-Amen, The Living Image Of The Lord that Tutankhamun shares the same names with the Biblical Jesus. This needs explanation is at tedious at times so we need to pay close attention to what comes next.

Tut's birth name was Tut-Ankh-**Aton** or Tut-Ankh-**Aten** (both meaning the same). Tut-Ankh means "the Living Image".

Answer for yourself: What is meant by "Aton" or "Aten"?

Aton/Aten signified the Egyptian [neter \(god/Lord\) who has no image](#). **The Lord of the Jews, who likewise has no image, is called Adon.**

Answer for yourself: Is there a link between the Egyptian "Aton, Aten" and the Jewish "Adon"? Yes.

The Egyptian "Aton/Aten" is equivalent to the Hebrew "Adon". What we find is that the Egyptian "t" becomes "d" in Hebrew. In other words the Egyptian "Aton/Aten" is identical to the Hebrew "Adon" or "Adonai".

That should give the reader cause to think just whom this Jewish God really is!

Adon-ai in Hebrew is "my Lord".

The last two letters "ai" of the word is a Hebrew pronoun meaning "my or mine" and signifies possession. As such, **Tut's birth name (Tutankh-Aten/Aten [the Hebrew Adon] likewise means "the image of the Lord")**.

Tutankhamun is described in his tomb with the same words used of his father, the Biblical Moses: ***The Beautiful God, beloved, dazzling of face like the Aten*** (Osman, House of the Messiah, p.58, 69).

Let us look at Exodus 34 for a just a second to an interesting parallel to the inscription from the tomb of Tutankhamun.

Exod 34:29 29 And it came to pass, when Moses came down from mount Sinai with the two tables of testimony in Moses' hand, when he came down from the mount, that Moses wist not that the skin of his face shone while he talked with him. (KJV)

Answer for yourself: Is this just a coincidence that the same wording is used to describe both (Akhenaten, the Biblical Moses and worshipper of the Aten and Tutankhamun who was named after the Aten (the Sun disk)?

Now hold onto the seat of your pants for what comes next. With the name change from Tutankh-aten to Tutank-amun the very "Lord" that Tutankhamun's name now acknowledged was no longer the Aten (the God of his birthright and the center of all Mosaic reform in Egypt), but Amun (the God or neteru emphasized by the Thebes Priesthood).

Answer for yourself: How is this related to Isa. 7:14?

Assuredly, my Lord will give you a sign of His own accord! Look, the young woman is with child and about to give birth to a son. Let her name him Immanuel.

Already conceded by a host of scholars is the fact that nowhere in the New Testament is there to be made any connection between the New Testament Jesus and the name "Immanuel". But that cannot be said for Tutankhamun. The name "Immanuel" is encoded by Isaiah 7:14, *"the Lord (Adon/Aten is used here) himself shall give you a sign ... His name shall be called Immanuel."*

Answer for yourself: If we transliterated Immanuel back into Egyptian do you know what we get? We get Amun-u-el meaning "his (u) god (el) is Amun." (Osman, House of the Messiah, p.166).

Many scholars have noticed that the words used by Isaiah here in this verse, Isaiah 7:14, makes it clear that the birth of this Immanuel had already taken place at the time of his writing. In other words "the Messiah" had already been conceived and had been born and died before Isaiah's writings. This verse in the Hebrew is not prophetic as many erroneously think today. As such, behind this verse is the hidden story of the first "historical Biblical Jesus" and that this "Jesus/Joshua" occurred several centuries before the Roman era and only later transported to the first century by Rome in their writing of the New Testament (M. Gadalla, Tutankhamun, the Living Image Of The Lord, p. 35). Let us keep reading to see how this is possible.

The writer of the Gospel of Matthew regarded Immanuel as another name for this Jesus and misquotes the verse intentionally to give it a future tense when in fact the Hebrew does not carry such a meaning: *Behold, a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and they shall call his name Emmanuel, which being interpreted is, God with us* (Matt 1:23 KJV). Lost from the misquotation and mistranslation from the quote from the Hebrew is the fact that it has occurred already.

Immanuel could be interpreted in two different ways, by dividing the word into its basic elements:

- Imma-nu (with us) and El (Elohim God) i.e. God with Us
- Imman-u (his Amun) and El (is God) i.e. His Amun is God

The Hebrew "ayain", the first letter of Immanuel, is equivalent to the Egyptian "aleph", which is the first letter of Amun. The reader needs to understand that writing the name Amen/Amon/Amun means the same thing. The first interpretation of Immanuel was intentionally highlighted in Red color above in order to hide the fact that it is the second interpretation that was intended, i.e. His Amen is God.

Answer for yourself: Where have we heard this before? This later interpretation is echoed in King Tut's changing of his name from Tut-Ankh-Aten to Tut-Ankh-Amun four years after he became the boy Pharaoh. His new name signified his allegiance to Amen/Amun due to the influence of the Amen-Ra Priesthood

(M. Gadalla, Tutankhamun, the Living Image Of The Lord, p. 35).

Answer for yourself: Ever heard of the Shema? The Shema is an affirmation of Judaism and a declaration of faith in one God. The obligation to recite the Shema is separate from the obligation to pray and a Jew is obligated to say Shema in the morning and at night. The first line of the Shema, *"Hear O Israel, the Lord is our God, the Lord is One"* (Shema Yisrael Adonai eloheinu Adonai ehad) (Deuteronomy 6:4) is repeated throughout the prayer services. It is said in the morning blessings, in the musaf Amidah of Shabbat and holidays, when the Torah is taken out of the Ark on Shabbat and holidays, as a bedtime prayer, as part of the deathbed confessional, and at various other times.

It can be said that the "Shema" which is the Jewish confession of faith, in Deuteronomy 6:4-9: *"Shema Yisroel Adonay Elohenu, Adonay Echod"* or *"Shema Israel Adonay Elohenu, Adonay Ehad"* (Adonay replaces the unspeakable YHWH). The proper English translation of which seems to be: *"Hear Israel, our Lord is Adonay, only Adonay"*. If the uncanny similarity of the Egyptian Aten/Aton and the Hebrew Adonay, and the Greek Adonis is not pure chance, and something which originates from a common root or a common identity in the prehistory, then replacing "Adonay" with "Aton" gives us the following confession of faith:

"Shema Israel Aten elohenu, Aten ehad." The English translation of which is "Hear Israel our God is Aton, only Aton."

So we have seen a lot already and you cannot brush these facts aside as inconsequential as you will come to see that they lay at the very heart of our "Jesus Stories" we have inherited along with the "crucified Messiah" motif expressed in the New Testament. This fact become ever more important especially in light of the vacuum and lack of any verifiable and "unforged" evidence for a historical Jesus in the first century.

We need to see more evidence and it is available but so far in this article the reader needs to begin to see that there exists a very strong connection between Tutankhamun and the later "Jesus" story since both were "crucified Messiahs". So we are beginning to see that it is possible that it was Moses's successor, the "Image of the Living Lord", the "Lord of Salvation", the historical Tutankhamun who served as the prototype for the later "Joshua/Jesus" stories and "crucified messiah story" we read about in the New Testament today. Let us move on.

Answer for yourself: Were you aware that the word "Messiah" is of Egyptian origin? Well it is.

The English word "Christ" comes from the Greek "Kristos", which is the equivalent of the Hebrew and Aramaic "Mashih". The English word "Messiah" originated from the Hebrew and Aramaic "Mashish", which in its form as a verb "Mesheh", a verb meaning "to anoint". This word is Egyptian in origin, where "Mesheh" signified the ritual of anointing ancient Egyptian Kings (including Akhenaten and Tutankhamun) with the fat of crocodiles as was the tradition with all kings in ancient Egypt since 2700 B.C.E. (M. Gadalla, Tutankamen, the Living Image Of The Lord, p. 33-34). Thus Messianic beliefs originated in Egypt and not with the Hebrews. The basis of Messianic beliefs was the divine nature that Egyptians attributed to their kings and Pharaohs, whose authority came from God. From the start of their history, even earlier than thirty centuries B.C.E., they identified their king as being the same person as Horus, the falcon god. They he developed into an incarnate version of the god, who appeared "on the throne of Horus". This concept placed the king between god and man as the necessary "intermediate".

Another important development took place from the time of the Fourth Dynasty (2700 B.C.E.), the era of the builders of the pyramids, when the king ceased to be identified with Horus and became the "human Son of Ra, the cosmic god" The king's actions were seen as merely fulfillment of his father's commands. This special relationship between god, Ra, and the king was manifested in the three principal events in the ruler's life:

- **His holy birth**

- **His anointing at the time of his coronation**
- **His resurrection after his death**

Answer for yourself: Does this not sound remotely familiar with the pattern for the "Jesus Story" in our New Testament?

Thus we see that "the word 'Messiah' comes from the Hebrew verb 'to anoint', which itself is **derived from the Egyptian word messeh, 'the holy crocodile'**. This is the original source of the word 'Messiah'. It was with the fat of the messeh that the Pharaoh's sister-brides anointed their husbands on marriage where these Pharaohs became the rightful heir and ruler of Egypt (Sir Laurence Gardner, "The Hidden History of Jesus and the Holy Grail" (from a lecture given at the Ranch, Yelm, Washington, 30 April 1997).

As the letter "s" in Egyptian is equivalent to "sh" in Hebrew and Aramaic, it becomes evident that the Biblical word **"Messiah" originated from "Mesheeh", the ancient Egyptian word signifying the ritual of anointing Egyptian Kings and Pharaohs**. Thus "the Christ/Messiah" means "the anointed one, who is the king". **As such Akhenaten, the Biblical Moses and his successor Tutankhamun was also Christ, the Messiah** (M.Gadalla, Tutankhamen, The Living Image Of The Lord, p. 33-34).

The final decisive event in the Pharaohs' life was his death and resurrection: "just as coronation enabled a man to enter the world of the divine, so upon his death he ceased to belong to the human world" (Morenz, Egyptian Religion, p. 38). From then on the king was believed to have been united with the gods with whom he shared eternal spiritual existence: "Evidence of this belief is afforded by 'becoming Osiris' whereby the king entered the eternal nature of this god and, instead of just acting analogously as at first, acquired an identity of existence with him" (Ibid., p. 39). Thus we read in the Old Testament about the Israelites waiting for their "anointed Messiah", this could mean only that they were waiting for a king to rule them, unite them, and defeat their enemies. The Messiah, like Osiris, had to die before he could be a Redeemer, and it is the hope that the king, Son of God, met his death but was resurrected and could give his followers the prospect of eternal life with him. This Egyptian idea, alien to the early Israelites, could not have been accepted by them before their kingly Messiah had lived and met his death (Tutankhamun). It was the prophet Isaiah who first introduced the idea of the Messiah as a Redeemer in the character of the Servant, who thus became a Savior of the world; the precise concept used in the later Gospels for the role of "Jesus/Joshua" which was taken from Tutankhamun. The very idea of Christ being the Redeemer confirms that he had already lived his historical life and died (A. Osman, The House of the Messiah, p. 152-153).

It follows that the word **"Essa" is the Arabic name for "Jesus"** and the only one used in the Koran. **"Essa" was also the name used for Jesus by the early Egyptian Christians** in the Coptic Egyptian language in the first century A.D. The **first followers of Essa (Jesus) were called the Essenes** (the owners of the found Dead Sea Scrolls). Philo Judaeus, who wrote the earliest account of this Jewish sect around 30 A.D., called them **"Essaeans" from the Greek "Essaios" but stated that the word was of non-Greek origin**. It was recognized that the word "Essene" must have had a Semitic origin, which is "Essa". "Essaioi" would therefore mean "a follower of Essa". Now the meaning of "Essa" and the "Essenes" were intentionally concealed because **the Essenes, as the followers of Essa (Jesus) existed before the time allotted to the assumed historical Jesus during the Roman time period. This is very problematic if this "Essa" or this "Jesus" had existed long before the time he was supposed to have lived in the first century** (M.Gadalla, Tutankhamen, The Living Image Of The Lord, p. 34).

Now again pay close attention. **The names "Joshua" (Ye-ho-shua in Hebrew) and "Jesus" (Ye-shua) in its short form", have the SAME MEANING, which is: Yahweh (the Lord) is salvation or 'the Lord is salvation'.**

Answer for yourself: Who is this "Lord"?

Now when we get to the Greek text of the Bible it gets confusing because the Greek reports both names as "Jesus". The KJV Bible and many of the early Church Fathers of the second and third centuries A.D. refer to "Joshua" and "Jesus" as one and the same person!

Answer for yourself: Were they historically the same person? Have we forgotten this knowledge today? Was this "Joshua/Jesus" known in Egypt as the "Lord who is salvation" and was he known as a historical person known as the Egyptian Messiah who was both identified as both Akhen-aten and Tutankh-aten, his successor?

Wow...time to set down and catch your breath.

Answer for yourself: Was the death of Tutankhamun where he was pieced in the side and hung on a tree at the bottom of Sinai the prototype for all other "Jesus/Joshua" stories as they traveled down through history? Did this story become a "prototype" or "motif" for all other "hoped-for" messiahs and "Lords of salvation" and find its culmination in the "Jesus Story" of the New Testament following the death of the Essenes' Teacher of Righteousness who was their "Joshua/Jesus" as well? Have we finally found the "historical Jesus/Joshua" but in a different time than expected?

No wonder the first prophecy of a "savior" given to Israel, the Hebrew offspring of Egypt and the followers of Akhenaten and worshipers of Adonai/Aten who later became their incorporeal YHWH was through Egypt as chronicled by Isaiah in chapter 19 verse 20:

*Isa 19:20 20 And it shall be for a sign and for a witness unto the LORD of hosts in the land of Egypt: for they shall cry unto the LORD because of the oppressors, and he shall send them a **saviour**, and a great one, and he shall deliver them. (KJV)*

There have been many "Joshua/Jesus" down through history. In some Talmudic passages, Jesus is named "Ben Pandira" (the son of Pandira). Since the Jews do not agree that the New Testament depiction of Jesus is the Son of God, they have historically suggested that Pandira was a lover, not the husband, of Mary.

Answer for yourself: What lies behind the "Ben Pandi-**ra**" story? Ever heard of Ra, the God of Egypt? Should we expect to find again an Egyptian meaning behind this Jewish story of Pandi-ra? Yes and are not disappointed.

Pandira is a corrupt Hebrew form of an Egyptian royal term. The Hebrew "Pa-ndi-ra", in its original form, is "Pa-ntr-ra" (pronounced Pa-**neter**-ra). **Here again we are confronted with the Egyptian word "Neter" which was the Egyptian way to express their Divine Concepts concerning God the Creator.** It appears that behind so much of Judeo-Christianity we have Egyptian origins for the religious concepts we read today. We know "Ben" means "son". **Then Ben Pandira, as such, means "Son of God" or "Son of the neter (god) Ra.** **All Egyptian Kings and Pharaohs since 3000 B.C.E. had the title, Son of Ra including Akhenaten, the Biblical Moses and his relative and successor Tutankhamun.** (M. Gadalla, Tutankamen, the Living Image Of The Lord, p. 35-36).

Answer for yourself: Then if, for example, Tutankh-aten, the relative and successor of the Biblical Moses, as seen from his name was the "Image of the Living Lord" and understanding the efforts at reconciliation he initiated during his rule then is it a stretch to see that he was in reality the "Joshua" (or Jesus) or "Lord of salvation" hoped for by all of Egypt? Then was Tutankhamun the very essence of what the words "Joshua/Jesus" have come to mean today? Yes he is.

Then, Ben Pandira (Son of Ra) identifies our Egyptian "Joshua/Jesus" as an Egyptian Pharaoh and King. The title "Son of Ra" is engraved on Tutankamen's stele, which was found in the Karnak Temple in 1905 (Ibid).

As seen the word messiah is not only from Egyptian origin but derives from the ritual anointing of a Pharaoh

that was an essential part of the coronation ceremony (Osman, House of the Messiah, p. 152-155). In the wake of his father's self-imposed exile when he fled attempts on his life we find that historically that Tutankhamun was indeed the messiah of those followers who had gone with Akhenaten into exile, and their main source of protection and provision in the Sinai desert as well as their hope for peace and reconciliation with other religious factions in Egypt. He also was their only hope of being able to eventually return to their homes in Egypt. In such a regard Tutankhamun was their "deliverer" and "savior".

This hope ended with the unexpected death of Tutankhamun when he was at most twenty years old.

Interestingly in the Bible, the father of Joshua is named as Nun. This is the only person having this name in the Bible.

Answer for yourself: Who is this "Nun"?

Not surprising if you have studied Egyptian religion one finds that Nun was among the most ancient of Egyptian deities and was associated with the primordial waters of chaos of both the Egyptian and Hebrew creation stories (Pinch, Magic in Ancient Egypt, 26).

Answer for yourself: Is this Nun connected in any way with the New Testament Christ Jesus? Yes it is. Nun later came to be a symbol of Christ, i.e., the fish, which is the traditional symbol of Christianity and the age of Pisces when the religion of Jesus Christ arose (Osman, House of the Messiah, p.56).

Earlier in this article we dealt with the similarities between the words "Joshua" and "Jesus". More needs to be said about this.

Answer for yourself: Is Tutankhamun associated also with the "Old Testament Jesus" whose name can be read as "Joshua"? Yes as we saw above but there is more.

Let us not forget that it is Joshua who is said to have been Moses' "aide since his youth" (Numbers 11:28). When Moses fled with his followers to the Sinai, it is Joshua who suddenly appears to support him. It is Joshua who is summoned to take men and fight on Moses' behalf as stated in Exodus 33:12-17 (Osman, House of the Messiah, p. 56). It is Joshua who ascends Mount Sinai with Moses to receive the commandments of God (Ibid., p. 57). It is Joshua who enters and remains in the "tent of meeting" where Moses goes to speak with "the Lord" as recorded in Exodus 33:7-11 (Ibid., 58, 68). And "the day on which Moses came down from Mount Sinai," (Ibid., p. 58).

That an Israelite leader was killed at Sinai runs throughout Israelite history. The identity of the victim has been obscured, however, by an elaborate attempt to hide the true facts that such a one was King Tutankhamun.

Answer for yourself: How can we be sure of this effort to deceive us as to the identity of this slain one at Sinai?

This is particularly clear from a chapter in the Book of Numbers. The story in Numbers follows an account of how Israel was locked in combat with Moab and Midian (tribes living to the south and east of the Dead Sea and in Sinai) and Balaam's prediction of a victory over the Moabites. It goes on to relate how a number of Israelites began *"to commit whoredom"* (Numbers 25:1) with Moabite women, who invited them to *"the sacrifices of their gods: and the people did eat, and bowed down to their gods"* (Numbers 25:2). This, it is said, angered the Lord (Numbers 25:3). Then *"one of the children of Israel came and brought unto his brethren a Midianitish woman in the sight of Moses, and in the sight of all the congregation of the children of Israel, who were weeping before the door of the tabernacle of the congregation. And when Phinehas, the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the priest, saw it, he rose up from among the congregation, and took a javelin in his hand; And he went after the man of Israel into the tent (Tabernacle), and thrust both of them through, the man of Israel, and the woman"* (Numbers 25:6-8).

For these actions, Phinehas is presented to us as a hero. As a result, a "plague" that had cost the lives of twenty-four thousand people was brought to an end, and the Lord spoke to Moses, saying: *"Phinehas, the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the priest, hath turned my wrath away from the children of Israel, while he was zealous for my sake among them, that I consumed not the children of Israel in my jealousy. Wherefore say, Behold, I give unto him my covenant of peace; And he shall have it, and his seed after him, even the covenant of an everlasting priesthood; because he was zealous for his God, and made an atonement for the children of Israel"* (Numbers 25:11-13). A few verses later the victims are identified as minor figures - Zimri and Cozbi, the son and daughter respectively of two chief houses.

Answer for yourself: Did you see any problems with the above verse? Are there signs that this verse has been subjected to some priestly sleight-of-hand in the editing in order to cover up what had actually happened? Well there are 4 problems as I see it.

- First of all an ordinary Israelite would not have taken a foreign woman into the inner room of the Tabernacle, where only a king or high priest was allowed;
- There is no mention of the man in this case worshipping another god;
- Making love to a woman was not punishable by death;
- Moses, the Israelite leader, did not give any orders for action against the man, and, if the male victim was a minor figure, why would it require revenge in the form of the death of twenty-four thousand innocent people?

Scholars over time have commented that despite the efforts of the priests to suppress the sordid story, it nevertheless lived on in prophetic circles. It is clear that, as what is described as a plague is mentioned only after Phinehas had committed his killing, it was a punishment for the assassination, not for consorting with foreign women. Paul had this in mind when, after indicating that Christ was present with the Israelites in Sinai, he went on to say: *"But with many of them God was not well pleased. . . and fell in one day three and twenty thousand"* (I Corinthians, 10:5,8). Not only that but this very understanding is reinforced by the evidence available from the Dead Sea Scrolls. The *Commentary on Habakkuk*, one of the Qumran texts, which tells us that, after the **Wicked Priest had killed the Teacher of Righteousness**, the (the Teacher) appeared before them to **swallow them up**.

Answer for yourself: Was this "wicked priest" a reference to the original Phinehas who was known for a killing at Sinai?

Answer for yourself: Was this a "literal resurrection" or a "spiritual revelation" or "unveiling" of the slain Teacher by others?

Answer for yourself: Was this wicked Priest the historical Phinehas?

Answer for yourself: Who was then this historical "Teacher of Righteousness" in Egypt that later provided the "prototype" for the later Essene Teacher of Righteousness?

Answer for yourself: What does "swallow up" mean? It is a Hebrew metaphor for "do away with" or "kill". As for the appearance of the Teacher after death, "the Hebrew verb used here may also be translated as 'he revealed himself to them'; thus indicating a spiritual rather than a historical experience.

Ernest Sellin, a German biblical scholar, had found textual evidence to suggest that an Israelite leader was murdered in Sinai, and Sigmund Freud thought this leader was Moses. The Israelites, he thought, killed Moses as they resented his strict teachings. Now hold onto your seats. **Scholars have been able, however, to identify the assassinated leader as Joshua the son of Nun, successor of Moses and we have identified historically once knowing the true identity of Moses as Akhenaten that "this follower" was his successor Tutankhamun. It was Phinehas, the priest of Moses, whom scholars have identified**

with Pa-Nehesy the high priest of Akhenaten, who killed Joshua. While the Israelites were still in the land of Goshen in Egypt, Pa-Nehesy killed Tutankhamun at the foot of Mount Sinai, as he regarded him as a heretic who allowed paganism's return by reversing many of the religious reforms of Akhenaten in his absence from Egypt.

Further support for the theory that the "plague" which followed the Sinai assassination was a form of punishment for the murder of Tutankhamun is also to be found in the Book of Hosea, where this punishment is said to have been carried out by Ephraim (the Egyptian Aye):

When Ephraim spake trembling" - the sense here, given in other translations, is that "he caused others to tremble" and that "he exalted himself in Israel" (Hosea 13:1).

There is another problem. It is also rather curious that Phinehas should have been rewarded with "the covenant of a perpetual priesthood to him and his descendants after him" when we know from the previous book in the pentateuch, Leviticus, that this promise had already been made to Aaron and his descendants.

These events occurred *before* the Exodus and Moses was not himself killed until two decades later. He was thirty-four or thirty-five when he fled to the safety of Sinai after his abdication in 1361 B.C.E. There, according to the Old Testament, he formed an alliance with the Midianites, who are to be identified in Egyptian history as the Shasu, the nomadic bedouin tribes of Sinai, some of whom were converted to worship of the Aten. **So the death of this slain one at Sinai occurs before the Exodus.**

Before we discuss the identity of this slain one in detail and the connection between "Joshua/Jesus" let us set the stage for what is going on back in Egypt at the time of these events at Sinai.

Back in Egypt in the meantime, Horemheb, the Pharaoh of the Oppression, had turned the area around the fortified frontier city of Zarw, where Moses had been born, into a prison. **There Horemheb gathered the mass of Akhenaten's followers, including the Israelites, who were related to Akhenaten and many of which were his followers and worshippers of the Aten and whom had embraced his monotheistic beliefs, and a variety of criminals, who lived in villages outside the city walls.** Horemheb appointed Pa-Ramses, the head of his army, as mayor of Zarw as well as giving him responsibility for the local military garrison. It was Pa-Ramses, on Horemheb's orders, who inflicted harsh labour on the Israelites and other prisoners by forcing them to rebuild Zarw as well as a new residence for himself, known later as Pi-Ramses, the starting point of the Exodus, according to the Old Testament. Pi-Ramses also became the main residence in the Eastern Delta for Pharaohs of the Nineteenth and Twentieth Egyptian Dynasties.

The death of Horemheb left Egypt without a legitimate heir to the Eighteenth Dynasty. Pa-Ramses, by now an old man, therefore prepared to claim the throne for himself as the first ruler of a new dynasty, the 19th Dynasty. Moses, long after the death of this "slain one", had been in hiding in the wilderness for slightly more than a quarter of a century, decided to try to reclaim his throne from Pa-Ramses, who is described in the Old Testament as *"the king who knew not Joseph"* or *"who disregarded Joseph"*. He made his way to Zarw where his challenge as the rightful ruler had to be decided by Egyptian priests and elders. With the aid of his sceptre topped by a brass serpent, the symbol of pharaonic authority, **Moses was able to establish his identity as the son of Amenhotep III, and the Egyptian priests and elders, who are called "magicians" in the Bible, accepted his claim.** However, Ramses, because of his military authority, was too powerful to be overthrown and became the first ruler of the Nineteenth Dynasty by a kind of *coup d'etat*. At this point, realizing that his life was at stake, **Moses fled again to the safety of Sinai, taking his followers with him, including the Israelite tribes, from the villages outside the walls of Zarw. This was the biblical Exodus.**

Moses and his followers made their way to Sinai via the marshy area to the south of Zarw and north of Lake Tamsah and present-day Ismailia. This watery route was chosen to hinder pursuit: Egyptian chariots would become stuck in the mud whereas the Israelites, travelling on foot, would be able to cross safely. This is the

possible time and location for the biblical account of the pursuing Pharaoh who was drowned. Egyptian sources provide no evidence of this event, but it is certain that the **short reign of Ramses I (c. 1335-1333 B.C.) came to an end upon his death at this very time.**

News of the death of his father quickly reached Seti I and Seti I, the son and successor of Ramses I, did not even wait for his late father's mummification, a process that took seventy days, before marching against Moses, the Israelites and the Shasu. He met and defeated them at many locations on the Horns road as well as in central Sinai. There was great slaughter among the Shasu, large numbers of whom were also captured and taken back to Egypt to be sacrificed at the feet of the god Amun-Ra at the Karnak temple. It is likely that Moses was killed by Seti himself in the course of these military operations.

The introduction of Ephraim, whom many Egyptian scholars today identified as Aye, into the story of the slaughter that followed the assassination of the Israelite leader in Sinai, is a further indication that these events took place between the flight of Akhenaten (Moses) to the safety of Sinai after his abdication and his return to Egypt a quarter of a century later in a vain attempt to reclaim his throne. Aye disappeared from the Egyptian scene in 1348 B.C.E., thirteen years before Ramses I came to the throne. During the reign of the young king Tutankhamun, when he was the king's vizier and Master of the King's Horses, Commander of the Chariots and Chief of the Bowmen, and **again during his own reign, he was the most powerful man in Egypt, and thus in a position to inflict heavy punishment on those responsible for the death of this slain one at Sinai (the Joshua/Jesus)** (A. Osman, *The House Of The Messiah*, p. 64-66).

Answer for yourself: Who was this "slain one" at Sinai?

Taking a closer look at some of the events described in the Book of Exodus we find further indications of the true identity of the Israelite leader who met his death at the foot of Mount Sinai. At the time that Moses made his first journey, accompanied by Joshua (**remember the name Joshua is interchangeable with the name Jesus**), up the mountain to receive the Ten Commandments, there is an indication that a measure of discord existed as a result of the behavior of the occupants of the Israelite camp below. The Lord is quoted as saying to Moses: ***"I have seen this people, and, behold, it is a stiffnecked people"*** (Exodus 32:9).

Answer for yourself: What is suspiciously absent from the account of Moses' second visit to the mountain to replace the broken tablets from his first visit? There is no mention of the name of Joshua (Jesus) accompanying Moses. This is all the more problematic considering that we also have the suggestion that Moses met and talked with the Lord on the mountain. Osman states that this is a "somewhat clumsy attempt to remove Joshua from the scene, although we are at the same time assured that 'Joshua. . . did not depart from the tent (Tabernacle)'".

Answer for yourself: When did this occur? The admonition to Moses by the Lord on this occasion that ***"seven days shalt thou eat unleavened bread"*** also echoes the story both in the Bible and the Talmud that this slain one, this **"Joshua/Jesus" met his death on the eve of the Passover (the Jewish day lasted from one sunset to the next).**

Once Moses returned to the foot of Mount Sinai, the attempt to remove Joshua (Jesus) from the scene breakdowns. Moses, whose face shone and was "veiled" when he spoke to the Israelites, is depicted as acting as a go-between, talking to the Israelites outside the Tabernacle, wearing his veil, but removing the veil when he enters the Tabernacle.

Answer for yourself: Who was he talking to inside this sacred shrine? We have already been told that Joshua (Jesus) ***"did not depart from the tent (Tabernacle)"***. Yet it is clear from the sequence of events that **the person within the Tabernacle at these times had a higher authority than that of Moses, otherwise Moses would not have been acting as a go-between.** In Osman's opinion, as well as many others, when Moses was the acknowledged leader of the Israelites, who could the person in the Tabernacle have been other than the "Joshua/Jesus" otherwise known as the reigning Egyptian Messiah, the Pharaoh Tutankhamun in his

father's absence

Finally, it is also strange that, from this point, both Joshua and Phinehas disappear from the Exodus account, despite the promise to the latter that he and his descendants would enjoy the covenant of an everlasting priesthood. Yet both surface again later as part of the elaborate priestly attempt to conceal what actually happened at the foot of Mount Sinai in the fourteenth century B.C. **The Messiah had been killed and hung on a tree at the foot of Sinai for his attempts at reconciliation between his father and the Amen-Ra Priesthood (reversing the restrictions imposed upon the Amen-Ra Priesthood and reinstating the worship of the neteru in Egypt in his father's absence).**

Well it becomes rather plain now having the historical facts from Egyptian history, seeing the deceptions in the Biblical text, and the hidden meanings behind the names of Tutankhamun, Joshua, and Jesus.

Answer for yourself: Are you aware now in light of the archeological evidence that the story of the conquering of the Promised Land by Joshua is pure fiction that that the true Biblical Joshua is said to have been slain at Sinai? **Startling at it might appear at first it is Joshua, not Zimri, whom the Talmud says was slain by Phineas in that same tent of meeting (Numbers 25:6-8), not for adultery with a foreign woman, but for spiritual adultery with forbidden gods (Ibid., 64-65).**

Answer for yourself: And what was this "spiritual adultery" that was responsible for the death of "Joshua/Jesus/Tutankhamun"? Was it a reference to Tutankhamen's reversal of the religious reforms instituted by his father Akhenaten after Akhenaten's absence from Egypt in Tutankhamun's efforts at religious reconciliation between the Atenists and the Amen-Ra Priesthood?

The name of Akhenaten's "Chief Servitor" and "Second Priest of the Aten" was Panehasy (Redford, Akhenaten the Heretic King, p. 48, 148) which is the Egyptian equivalent of Phineas which this Talmud states killed "Jesus/Joshua" at Sinai (Osman, House of the Messiah, p. 63). Excavation of Panehasy's house in the city of Akhenaten has revealed that he and Akhenaten were close friends as well as being completely devoted to the cult of the Aten (Aldred, Akhenaten). Osman, in his books, suggests that the 24,000 Israelites who were said to have died on the day of Phineas' zealous deed, did not die of a plague, but perished at the hands of Aye (Ephraim) who came for the body of his slain Pharaoh and "Son of God", Tutankhamun, and to meet out swift retribution for his murder (Osman, House of the Messiah, 65-66). As we see it was because of compromising the true faith of Aten that in reality both Akhenaten and Tutankhamun (the Joshua/Jesus) was killed.

In the book of Isaiah (literally the book of Jesus), the Messiah is spoken of in both past and future tenses (A. Osman, The House Of The Messiah, p. 44-56). **A straightforward interpretation is that the Messiah had already lived, was killed, but was expected to return to reclaim his rightful place on the throne of David (Thutmose III).** The followers of Moses (Akhenaten) and their descendants were divided over the killing of Tutankhamun (Joshua/Jesus). Those represented by the author(s) of the book of Isaiah believed that the murder of the Messiah was the cause of God's punishment, and the reason for their being exiled from Israel to Babylon as they had previously been expelled from Egypt. In contrast, the compilers of the Talmud state that the killing of "Jesus (the Nazarene)" was justified because he "practiced magic and led Israel astray" (A. Osman, The House Of The Messiah, p. 26, 34). **Statements in the Talmud also confirm that Jesus had lived and died in more ancient times, and more specifically in the time of Moses, himself.** The Talmud states that it was not the priest Caiaphas who was responsible for the death of Jesus (Osman, House of the Messiah, p. 25), but that the priest "Pinhas (Osman, Moses: Pharaoh of Egypt, p. 172, 185) killed him [Balaam/Jesus]" (Osman, House of the Messiah, p. 34, 26-29). In the Talmud the names "Jesus and Balaam" are sometimes synonymous (Osman, House of the Messiah, p. 35). Let us not lose sight of the fact that Balaam was also recognized in the Talmud as having been a true prophet sent by God for the benefit of the Gentiles (Cohen, Everyman's Talmud). The Talmud relates that Balaam, himself **"a descendant of rulers and princes"** and a contemporary of Moses, was appointed to oversee the king's affairs while he was away, but had usurped the throne after the king's departure (Osman, Moses: Pharaoh of Egypt, 22-23). This is identical to the

historical events surrounding Akhenaten and Tutankhamun. Although Tutankhamun (Balaam of the Talmud story) still worshiped the Aten, he was seen as ruling illegitimately in Akhenaten's place. **Furthermore he was regarded by the loyal followers of Akhenaten that he had committed blasphemy by restoring the very gods of Egypt that Akhenaten (Moses) had prohibited when he restored the Amen-Ra priesthood and reopened Egypt's temples and by condoning the ancient forms of magic and mythology associated with their cults** (Osman, House of the Messiah, 177).

Answer for yourself: Why is so important? Because according to the Laws of Moses this was a crime punishable by death and despite the status of Balaam/Jesus, he was not to be "spared" (Osman, House of the Messiah, p. 35). A fracture that penetrated Tutankhamun's skull, and the bone chip found inside the skull itself, indicates that Tutankhamun did die from an injury caused by a spear or arrow (The Complete Tutankhamun, p. 33, 114, 117-118). The mummified skull of Tutankhamun was found completely shaved, but with a short amount of stubble. It has been interpreted that his head may have been shaved as a "preliminary treatment" for the head wound, and that Tutankhamun survived long enough after the injury to grow a short stubble. However, another interpretation is that his head was already shaved at the time of the injury. Ritual shaving of the head was a traditional and mandatory practice among Egyptian priests of that time.

As Pharaoh, Tutankhamun officiated as a priest of the highest rank. Centuries later, the apostle Paul had a vision of Jesus the Nazarene (not Jesus of Nazareth as it is commonly mistranslated in the Book of Acts (Osman, House of the Messiah, p. 31).

Acts 22:8 8 And I answered, Who art thou, Lord? And he said unto me, I am Jesus of Nazareth, whom thou persecutest. (KJV)

Paul also had his own head shaved (Acts 21:24-26) after which he was arrested and accused of being a leader of the "sect of the Nazarenes" (Osman, House of the Messiah, p. 30-31). This was a charge that he did not deny (Acts 24:5-6,14).

After the untimely death of Tutankhamun, Aye (the Biblical Ephraim) buried Tutankhamun in the tomb he was having prepared for himself (Aldred, Akhenaten, p. 299).

Answer for yourself: Does this sound vaguely familiar as related to the "Jesus/Joshua Story"?

This is the source of the statement about the Messiah in the Book of Isaiah, **"he was assigned a grave with the wicked, but with the rich in his death"** (Osman, House of the Messiah, p. 162).

This is also the source for the account of the burial of "Joshua/Jesus" in the New Testament account:

Matt 27:59-60 59 And when Joseph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a clean linen cloth, 60 And laid it in his own new tomb, which he had hewn out in the rock: and he rolled a great stone to the door of the sepulchre, and departed. (KJV)

Aside from the Pharaoh, Aye (the Biblical Ephraim) was the wealthiest and most powerful person in Egypt as was his father Yuya (Joseph) before him. **After three days**, and according to Egyptian tradition, Aye returned to the tomb and presided at the **"opening of the mouth"** ceremony at which Tutankhamun was believed (as were all Pharaohs) to be resurrected to eternal life in the afterworld. **The identification of Tutankhamun as one source of the Biblical story of Joshua (and archetype for Jesus of Nazareth) is even more clear when passages in the New Testament are re-read in that light.** It explains the apparently literal meeting of Jesus (Joshua) with Moses on the Mount of Transfiguration (Osman, House of the Messiah, p. 36-37, 57, 172).

{short description of image}

Matt 17:2-3 2 And was transfigured before them: and his face did shine as the sun, and his raiment was white as the light. 3 And, behold, there appeared unto them Moses and Elias talking with him. (KJV)

It explains the necessity of Jesus' titles of Messiah and Son of God (Ibid., p. 151, 170). It explains the story of the rich burial given to Jesus by Joseph of Arimathaea. It explains why Jesus had to remain in the tomb for parts of three days before his "resurrection." It explains why Jesus raised Lazarus (derived from Osiris) (Osman, House of the Messiah) from the dead in order to demonstrate his identification with Osiris and belief in the after-life. It explains the necessity of Jesus' holy birth (Osman, House of the Messiah, p. 151-152, 158) through Mary (Merit) and the Holy Spirit, and a host of other events and symbolism in the life of Jesus as described in the New Testament. Tutankhamun was revered as a god both in life and in death. Although he was tragically killed, the Israelite prophets proclaimed that he would one day return and retake his rightful place on the throne of his father David (Thutmose III). This throne had formerly been sacrificed in his attempt to reconcile a divided nation. Osman's theory is that when the Messianic Hope was all but extinguished, the meaning of Tutankhamun's sacrificial death and resurrection was given a new context for a new era in the 1st Century A.D. story of Jesus of Nazareth (Osman, House of the Messiah, p. 72-73). After all it was the beginning of a new age of Pisces and the closing of the earlier age of Aries. In this form, it would come to represent a sacrificial atonement not only for Israel, but for the sins of the whole world. The tomb of the tragic figure of Tutankhamun, the last of his line, and source of the Messianic hope, came to light in 1922. The art and contents of the tomb included many items which would later become associated with Catholic ritual and symbolism (Ibid., p. 71, 172-174). Other material found in the tomb confirms that his death was in the spring (with burial 70 days later in early summer), the traditional time of the Jewish Passover (Ibid.). He is the only Pharaoh of the 18th Dynasty whose mummy still remains in the Valley of the Kings. Today, over one million people file through his crumbling tomb (Romer, The Rape of Tutankhamun) and past his divested and decaying mummy each year. It is now possible to more fully appreciate the legacy that he and his forefathers have left us.

{short description of image}



One more thing needs to be said before we close. In the tomb of Tutankhamun there is a unique scene, not found in any other Egyptian burial, representing the Trinity of Christ. The profound significance of the wall-painting cannot be underestimated in its importance linking Tutankhamun with the later "Jesus" portrayed in the New

Testament; especially in the light that they are both called "the Son of God". In this tomb there is a painting of the burial chamber on the north wall which is the strongest pictorial evidence linking Tutankhamun and Christ. The painting is divided into three separate scenes:

- The first scene on the right shows Aye, already crowned as the king's successor, but nevertheless officiating as a priest dressed in the leopard skin, performing the ritual of "the opening of the mouth" for resuscitation of the dead Tutankhamun, who is shown as a risen Osiris
- The middle scene shows Tutankhamun entering the heavenly realm of the gods and being welcomed there by the sky goddess Nut.
- The scene on the left of the north wall shows three different representations of Tutankhamun linked as one person. On the left of the scene stood Tutankhamun as the risen Osiris, with a second Tutankhamun

facing him as the ruling king, Horus. Behind him is a third Tutankhamun depicted as his Ka. The most remarkable feature of this scene is the fact that the risen Osiris, although shown in the conventional mummified form with his hands folded across his chest, is reaching out to touch Horus, as is his Ka.

Answer for yourself: What should this mean to us? What I have just described is that Tutankhamun is depicted as father, son and spirit-the same relationship that we find in the Christian Trinity of the three persons in one God-Father, Son and Holy Spirit which is associated in the New Testament with "Jesus/Joshua" whom as we have seen Egyptian history defines as Tutankhamun. This belief in the Trinity is finally established as a Christian orthodox belief after much acrimonious debate during the first four centuries of the Christian era but it finds its origin with Egypt as does most of all religions today.

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**
- **972-4964238**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20% off on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES
COUPON CODE: **NF20**



WAS TUTANKHAMUN THE PROTOTYPE FOR THE "HISTORICAL JESUS"? #1

My ongoing search for the "historical Jesus" is finally coming to a close. I have been searching since my graduation from Seminary for the "Jesus Jesus" and not being able to find any demonstrable evidence for a Jewish Rabbi who lived in the first century in Palestine which was the "expected Messiah" I have looked almost everywhere and read and studied everything available in my efforts to find the clues that will reveal this "Jesus" as a historical personage. My search has been tedious and exhausting and fruitless. Only when I began to trace the roots of Judaism back to Egypt was I finally rewarded for my efforts all these 15 or more years for it is there, in Ancient Egypt that I finally found the "historical Jesus". **The only problem is that he is only "half-Hebrew" and was a "murdered" Pharaoh of the 18th Dynasty.** This statement sounds almost impossible and many will begin to doubt my sanity upon reading it but let me warn the reader to not make any hasty decisions until he, like myself, has sifted through the evidence which proves without a doubt that the "historical Jesus" stories we find scattered down through history and applied to various "redeemers" had their origin with the life and death of Tutankhamun in Egypt. My search for the truth behind our Bibles and the stories surrounding the "historical Jesus" that we cherish finally culminated in the necessary acquired knowledge that puts all these puzzle pieces together surrounding the "historical Jesus" where I could finally see the whole convoluted picture surrounding the "historical Jesus" of Egypt. Such a view of the evidence convinced me for certain that the identification of Pharaoh Tutankhamun as the "historical Jesus" is certain. This article will give the reader the required information to see how this information was concealed from all but those with the most "inquiring" eyes and the time necessary to do the required investigation and study. Before we begin I want the reader to view a cover of a book I read many years ago by Richard Cassaro entitled **The Deeper Truth**. In this we have the figure of an Egyptian Pharaoh and a typical representative image of Jesus imposed upon each other, both split down the middle. It serves perfectly what this article will teach the reader: namely, that the "historical Jesus Story" in the New Testament finds its origin with the Osiris-Horus myths of Egypt personified in the lives of the Pharaohs; in particular the Pharaoh Tutankhamun as you will come to see.



Before the nineteenth century, when Christians sought to understand Jesus and the ancient world depicted in the gospels, they adhered to naturalistic literalism. Southwestern Theological Seminary taught the same approach to the Christian Scriptures and the "historical Jesus". "Naturalistic literalism" is the practice of reading the Scriptures and accepting the events that are described therein as the literal truth. In so doing we expect to find a "historical Jesus" in first century Palestine. No one had ever given much thought to reading the New Testament (NT) any other way. Things have changed dramatically since then. Today, the only Christians that still hold to a natural-literal reading of the NT are Fundamentalists who believe it to be "plenary," which is to say that every word is inspired by God. However, even a quick glance at the NT reveals inconsistencies.

But there is one major problem with this "naturalistic literalism" as the approach to the Christian Scriptures; there is no evidence existing today outside of this one New Testament that proves that such a Jewish Rabbi and expected Messiah existed in the first century and was a real person. **Let me repeat there is NOT one shred of contemporary evidence to support the New Testament story of the birth, life, and death of a Jesus**

of Nazareth. However, there is an expanse of evidence that exists which will prove that this "Jesus Story" in the New Testament is but a retelling of the life and death of another who lived many, many centuries earlier in Egypt; that one being the Pharaoh Tutankhamun.

The only problem for the reader at present is that he has not seen this evidence that both reveals conclusively that there is not a "historical Jesus" of the First Century in Palestine and the **clumsy forgeries and vain attempts by overzealous early Christians when challenged over this problem in the early centuries A.D. where they attempted to create one and "write a Jesus" into later writings by the Christian Church as well as the formation of their Bibles.** Lacking as well is the readers acquaintance with the corresponding evidence that supports this very same "Jesus Story" as taken from the 18th Dynasty of Egypt.

Many went down this road in search for the "historical Jesus before, but most of them pulled back because they reached areas of conflict between history and religion which is usually a touchy area. Besides no one like to trash what he has grown up revering and I understand that so well but let never forget that if it not the truth it is a LIE! Surely our God and Creator is not glorified in a lie; especially when we are commanded in the Ten Commandments to "not bear false witness". Thus our search for truth should be ruthless and sought with all our might as we run after the God of all Truth. Amen!

Answer for yourself: What were some of these stumbling blocks to finding a "historical Jesus"? Well there were many but one is most important as I see it.

Many Pagan religious belief systems permeated the Mediterranean region during the 1st century CE. **There were numerous male heroes, saviors and god-men within Egyptian, Greek, Roman, Hindu, and other pantheons of Gods whose lives had many points of similarities to Jesus.** Of these, the Egyptian God Horus probably had life events attributed to him which were closest match to those of Jesus. **Yet, Horus was worshipped in Egypt thousands of years before the first century CE when Jesus is believed to have been ministering in Palestine.** The more I studied the more I saw "Egypt" coming up in my studies and it began to appear that behind both Judaism and Christianity lie source for all later "redeemers" and that source continually turned out to be Egypt so there I had to begin a 5 year study in order to check out all the possibilities. In so doing I would come upon the evidence that would show me why these "Osiris" and "Horus" stories were replayed down through history and attached to a host or "redeemers" like Tutankhamun, Chrishna of Hindostan, Budha Sakia of India, Odin of the Scaudinavians, Zoroaster and Mithra of Persia, Baal and Taut, "the only Begotten of God," of Phenicia, Indra of Thibet, Bali of Afghanistan. Jao of Nepaul, Wittoba of the Bilingones, Thammuz of Syria, Atys of Phrygia, Xaniolxis of Thrace, Zoar of the Bonzes, Adad of Assyria, Thor, son of Odin, of the Gauls, Cadmus of Greece, Quexalcote of Mexico, the Divine Teacher of Plato, Adonis, son of the virgin Io of Greece, Quirinus of Rome, Prometheus of Caucasus, Mohamud, or Mahomet, of Arabia, and finally Jesus of Nazareth.

Answer for yourself: What should all these above "redeemer stories" which overlap abundantly in similarities teach us? Is this just a coincidence?

There has been a pattern for this "redeemer story" motif that has existed since the origin of the myths of Osiris and Horus and has been applied to both historical and non-historical personages very since. Bet Emet Ministries has devoted several websites dealing with this pattern "redeemer story" as applied to the mythical like Osiris and Horus. Behind this we found that Astronomy was the backbone of these concepts and this is quite a "mind blowing" study as you find that God's Divine Patterns and Cycles in the Heavens and in Nature were understood on a "deep spiritual level" by the Ancients which we have no clue today. They in my estimation were "spiritual masters" par excellence and really knew the depth of this God like hardly none today. Of interest to us in our current study is the application of this "redeemer pattern" to the earliest of the "historical examples" in which we find this "redeemer motif" applied and we have only to look at the Pharaoh Tutankhamun who serves perfectly as the prototype for the later "historical figure of Jesus". **Both follow this same "pattern": one historical (Tutankhamun) and the other mythical (Jesus of Nazareth).**

Answer for yourself: If we make the identification of Tutankhamun with the historical Jesus you should ask

"How can that be since the two characters Jesus and Tutankhamun supposedly lived "apparently" in different places and different times"? Let us go through the evidence.

I stated above that there is not a shred of contemporary evidence to support the New Testament story of the birth, life or death of Jesus. **However, there is an expanse of evidence proving that Jesus had lived many centuries earlier.**

Answer for yourself: One wonders, if Jesus lived, suffered and died during the period of Roman rule in Palestine, as the New Testament states, then why did not his name appear in the writings of three distinguished contemporary authors of that time: Philo Judaeus, Justus of Tiberias and Flavius Josephus?

Answer for yourself: Are you aware that absolutely no reference is made to a "historical Jesus" in the thirty-eight works left behind by Philo Judaeus, who was born c. 15 B.C.E. and died about twenty years after the supposed date of the Crucifixion? This is very problematic since he lived in the same years of this supposed historical Jesus and given the account in the New Testament one would have to think that at least one reference to such a dynamic person who stirred up Roman ire would be found somewhere in all his writings. Well there is not one reference.

Philo's brother was the head of the Jewish community living in Alexandria. His son was married to a granddaughter of King Herod.

Answer for yourself: How can we expect a man like Philo Judaeus with all his family connections not to mention Jesus in all his voluminous writings, if Jesus ever existed? This should alert you to the idea that something is wrong and amiss here.

Answer for yourself: Are you aware that the Talmudic rabbis do not relate or report of a "historical Jesus" at the time of Herod or Pontius Pilate? Now we have two great voices of the first century who are absolutely silent on this supposed "historical Jesus".

Answer for yourself: Do these Talmudic rabbis mention at all the name of "Jesus"? Well yes they do but our problem now blows up in our face. **Instead of mentioning this "Jesus" as existing in the first century they write and say that a priest named Pinhas killed him.**

Answer for yourself: What? Who is this Pinhas? Well here we got to Egypt for Pinhas was a contemporary of Moses and his Priest.

There was no Israelite priesthood before the time of Moses. Moses arranged the priesthood in two main levels, the high priest and the ordinary priests. Across the Nile from Tell-el-Amarna, there is the city of Mallawi, which means literally "The City of the Levites". The Levites held priestly positions with Akhenaten, the father of Tutankhamun at Amarna. Now pay close attention.

Akhenaten's two highest priestly officials were:

- **Meryre II...who was the High Priest of the Aten, at the Amarna temple**
- **Panhesy...was the Chief Servitor of the Aten at Akhenaten's temple**

Likewise, Moses' two highest priestly officials were:

- **Merari, who is described in Genesis, 46:11, as one of the sons of Levi. The Egyptian equivalent of his name is Meryre.**
- **Phinehas, who was the son of Eleazar and grandson of Aaron according to Exodus 6:25. His name in the Talmud is Pinhas. The Egyptian equivalent of his name is Panhesy.**

Answer for yourself: What should this startling piece of knowledge teach us?

It is therefor evident that we are dealing with the same high officials who served Akhenaten (the Biblical Moses) at Amarna and then accompanied him to Sinai afterwards. Yet another confirmation that Moses and Akhenaten are one and same person. So it appears that Moses' son might be crucial in helping identify the "historical Jesus" since the Talmudic rabbis tell us that a "Jesus" was killed by Pinhas who we now know was a Priest to the Pharaoh Akhenaten (the Biblical Moses). Now in previous articles we have already proved that the **Biblical Moses is the Pharaoh Akhenaten** as well as the fact that the **Biblical King David is the Pharaoh Tuthmose III** and the **Biblical Solomon is Amenhotep III, the father of the Biblical Moses.** It seems the deception continues and we find that we have a "Jesus" being killed all right, but not in the first century but more than likely at Sinai in the time and days of Moses.

Answer for yourself: How is this possible? Is there evidence for a "Jesus" being killed in the time of Moses not only in the Rabbinic records of the Talmud but in Egyptian records and history? Well yes there is.

Answer for yourself: Was this "Jesus" someone important and possibly could this "Jesus" have been Moses' son known as Tutankhamun?

Already we are seeing that many things recorded in the Old Testament are written in order to confuse the events and identities of personages in many of the stories we read.

Answer for yourself: The Bible is full of names; people as well as places but were you aware that not one time is any Pharaoh mentioned by name? If the Bible will give us the name of a "well" from which to drink water then why not the name of the Pharaoh of the Exodus? Is something being hid from us?

Well it would appear in light of the lack of disclosure at places in the Bible as well as its mixed up chronology where "Jesus" is placed in Egypt some 1400 years before we should expect then we definitely need to look into matters for ourselves; especially Tutankhamun if we want to get on the trail of the possible "historical Jesus" since many scholars like A. Osman and M. Gadalla tell us that Tutankhamun is the "historical Jesus".

We will begin with his birth. Tutankhamun was born in the city of Amarna, which was named after the biblical name of Moses' father. A linen shirt found in Tutankhamun's tomb and dated to Year 7 of Akhenaton, indicates that this was the year of his birth. **Of major importance for our study is the fact that he belonged to the Tuthmosside royal family of which Tuthmose III (King David) reigned four generations earlier.**

Answer for yourself: Why is Tutankhamun being the in family line of Tuthmose III, the Biblical David, so important for us? Simply because the Bible tells us that the **Messiah will come from the family of David and Tutankhamun is from the family of Tuthmose III, the Biblical David.**

Answer for yourself: Could this Tutankhamun be the possible Messiah whom we read about as "Jesus" in the New Testament and the writers of the New Testament tell an older Egyptian Messiah story out of its time period? Well it is too early to say that for sure so let us keep reading.

Answer for yourself: Are you aware that the "virgin birth" teaching began thousands of years ago in Egypt? Are you aware that although Pharaohs had "natural" parents it was believed that they has "spiritual virgin births"?

Answer for yourself: Was this doctrine applied to the Pharaoh Tutankhamun, the Son of God? It sure was. Let us look into this as it became the "example" for all other "Messiah-Kings"; not only in Egypt but in successive nations culminating with the "Joshua/Jesus" of the New Testament as well.

We must begin with the birth of Tut-Ankh-Amen in order to see how this was applied not only to the Egyptian Son of God but to the "Joshua/Jesus" of Egyptian history. First of all Tutankhamun was born in the city of **Amarna**, the capital city of his father, Akhenaton (the Biblical Moses).

Answer for yourself: What makes this city of "Amarna" so important? Its immense importance is because "Amarna", the city, was named after Amran (or Imran), which is not only the name of Akhenaton's god (father) but which is also the name given in the Bible for Moses' father.

Answer for yourself: Is this city connected with a link to the Biblical Moses in other ways? Yes it is. Across the Nile from Tell-el Amarna, or the city of Amarna, there is the city of Mal-lawi (Mal-Levi), which means literally *The City of the Levites*. The Levites, according to the Bible, not only held priestly positions with Moses, but they also held the very same positions with Akhenaton (Tutankhamun's father).

Now we move on to the "virgin birth" doctrine in Egypt. We have previously seen that the idea of a "messiah" began in Egypt. The idea of the birth of this Messiah without sexual intercourse originated in ancient Egypt as well. What you will find is that many dogmas and religious beliefs connected with "Jesus" and the New Testament find their origin with Egypt.

When assessing the validity of a Savior or Messiah, two major events are consistently mentioned:

- **Immaculate Conception or virgin birth, and**
- **The Resurrection or rising from the dead and ascending into Heaven or Paradise.**

Nothing supersedes these two occurrences as the most important in classifying one as a "Savior".

Answer for yourself: Are you aware that the first Messianic promise of a Savior is given to Egypt in the Book of Isaiah?

Isa 19:19-20 19 In that day shall there be an altar to the LORD in the midst of the land of Egypt, and a pillar at the border thereof to the LORD. 20 And it shall be for a sign and for a witness unto the LORD of hosts in the land of Egypt: for they shall cry unto the LORD because of the oppressors, and he shall send them a saviour, and a great one, and he shall deliver them. (KJV)

Answer for yourself: Who was this "savior"? Could this have been the "Jesus" that the Talmudic Rabbis spoke of who was killed in Egypt by the Priest Pinhas?

The problem we face here, particularly in the western world, is associating these events, the virgin birth and the resurrection from the death with only one being, Jesus, the Christ of the New Testament, when history teaches us that these same events have been applied literally to numerous characters down through history.

Things become very difficult for the western mind when looking at these two events from other parts of the world, during different historical periods, even before the birth of Jesus. These two events, the virgin birth and the resurrection from the dead have been associated with various other beings in different cultures for thousands of years prior to the New Testament "Jesus"; in fact going all the way back to the very "neteru" of Egypt which is explained best by understanding that these events (virgin birth, resurrection) stood for "forces" and "powers" and "concepts" that consist in God and that operate in the metaphysical realm and which man experiences in this pilgrimage of the soul we call life.

The first human recording of these two events are found in northeast Africa, Kemet, which the Greeks called Egypt, around 4100 B.C.E. It focuses on Ausar (Osiris), Auset (Isis) and Heru (Horus), reputedly known as the original trinity; the father, the mother, the son [parentheses indicates Greek names].

Let us first focus on the virgin birth before we deal with the resurrection. There are temples in Egypt where these events are carved in stone thousands of years before the birth of the Jesus of the New Testament. The Temple of Luxor, inscribed by King Amenhotep III (1538-1501 B.C.E.) shows four scenes on the birth of Horus):

- **The Annunciation,**

- **The Immaculate Conception and Virgin Birth**
- **The Birth and**
- **Adoration.**

These same 4 "religious doctrines" are repeated identically as applied to many "historical saviors" and find their culmination with the Jesus of the New Testament.

Let me say in passing that in the Temple of Seti I, in Abydos, the home of Ausar (Osiris), and in the temple at Denderah, one can see [this Resurrection of Horus which was applied to the later Pharaoh-kings of Egypt.](#)

Answer for yourself: Then are we to understand that the teaching of the virgin birth and resurrection from the dead was applied to Pharaohs like Tutankhamun which many scholars believe today provided the "historical" account for the later "historical Jesus Story" in the New Testament even when there is not one shred of evidence for the existence of a "historical Jesus" in the first century? We certainly are.

Books such as: The Egyptian Book of the Dead (originally titled The Book of Coming Forth by Day and by Night) by E. A. Wallis Budge; The Coffin Text and The Pyramid Text; The World's Sixteen Crucified Saviors by Kersey Graves; and Christianity Before Christ by John G. Jackson, among others, have recorded these various stories and all you have to do is read them to see this evidence for yourself. Some Egyptologists feel that the triad of deities: **Amon, Mut and Khonsu, at the temple in Karnak, was copied by the early Christians to form the present Holy Trinity.** I kid you not when I say that "all roads lead to Egypt and not Rome". Rome has just lied about it.

As a side note, according to most Christian scriptures, Jesus was said to have been born in Bethlehem, or Nazareth. In the Coptic writings, where the oldest Christians called Copts still reside (Kemet and Ethiopia), and according to Dr. Yosef ben-Jochannan, a Kemetologist, born in Ethiopia, Jesus was said to have been born in Kemet (Egypt). In Matthew 2:15, it still says, ***"Out of Egypt shall I call my son!"*** Contrary to written sources, Kemet (Egypt) is where Christianity was born, while Ethiopia built the first Christian Church and was the world's first and oldest Christian nation. Christianity was originally an African religion, as was the Hebrew African religion called Judaism.

When the Roman Empire converted to Christianity (312 A.D.), and wrestled it from Africa, the story was changed. This was further confirmed at the Council of Nicea, on May 20th, 325 A.D., called by the Roman Emperor Constantine, and attended by 318 bishops and religious scholars. Together, they formed a new Imperial State Religion, known today as The Roman Catholic Church.

As mentioned earlier, other beings were associated with the Immaculate Conception and Resurrection story. **Their life stories parallel that of Jesus, which parallel that of Horus.** In Mexico, in the Codex Vaticanus, this being is called Quexalcote. In China, in the History of the Rajahs, the name Xaca is mentioned, and also Yu. In India they are called Buddha and Krishna. Sakia, Scipio, Arion, Zulis, Bacchus, Alcides, and Hesus are some of the beings associated with the two events previously mentioned. In actuality, the virgin birth/resurrection story has floated all over the world, in various cultures, various interpretations, before, during and after the Mary Jesus version. But it began with Horus, the son of Osiris. Isis is said to have conceived her son Horus after her husband's (Osiris) death. **Some people think the term refers to Christ's conception in Mary's womb without the intervention of a human father but understand such a New Testament teaching is a "carbon-copy" of the events of Osiris-Isis written at least ten thousand years ago or more.**

Answer for yourself: What is this really then? This is the earliest record on this planet of a "non-sexual" birth of a child which we call the "virgin birth" today. The cosmic force responsible for her impregnation was MeSSeh, the crocodile star, as per Spell 148 of the Coffin Texts: ***The crocodile star (MeSSeH) strikes ... isis wakes pregnant with the seed of Osiris.*** And this I remind you occurred after the death of Osiris and was thus considered a miracle often repeated down through history.

As mentioned above this holy (virgin) birth of the Egyptian king is a recurring theme in temples and writings throughout ancient Egypt. In ancient Egypt, divine birth was looked upon as an aspect of royal birth. **Although the child was regarded spiritually as the son of the deity, this did not exclude the human father or the sexual relationship between the parents. In symbolic terms, the Egyptian King was considered to be the Son of God.**

So in an understandable way not we see how connected with Egyptian kings is the teaching of the "holy virgin birth" of their Pharaohs and it was "symbolic" ONLY and never was understood as if a "literal" occurrence. This is why this theme of the "holy virgin birth" of the Egyptian king is a recurring theme in temples and writings throughout ancient Egypt. In symbolic terms, the spirit of the deity (the Holy Spirit) used the physical body of the king to produce the child. In Christian belief, however, no human father is involved: the mother is a virgin, and the child is conceived by the Holy Spirit without any sexual relationship.

This holy birth of the king-Pharaoh is documented in scenes as well as texts found in many places, such as on the north wall of the central colonnade of Queen Hatshepsut's mortuary temple at Deir el Bahari, as well as at the Luxor Temple. **In the Luxor Temple, at the Birth chamber, as called by classical Egyptologists, we find the scene of the spiritual conception and birth of the king. The reliefs on the west wall depict a scene with many similarities to the familiar Christian's Immaculate Conception and Virgin Birth which is applied to the New Testament Jesus just the way it is to Tutankhamun!** The king was a royal, conscientious man, with divine potential. **The Egyptian king is therefore considered to be the spiritual Son of God, the son of the neteru,** the divine principles of the Cosmos that constitute the whole of God, our Creator.

The Pharaoh, as seen as the "son of God", was in the service of Horus and ruled over the whole of Egypt as his servant. In this role he had to keep his people safe, ensure the adequate rising of the Nile, care for the continued existence of those in the beyond by bringing them offerings to feed on, i.e. he had to uphold the divine order of all creation. Egypt called this "Maat". It was, perhaps, not so much the man who was identified with Horus himself, but rather the ka of the pharaoh, which while it was the body's twin, was also an expression of the life force, more than just an aspect of his personality.

Answer for yourself: What exactly is the "ka"?

The Ka, represented by two raised arms, is one of the many spiritual components of gods and humans. The word **"Ka" has regularly been translated as "life-force" or "life-energy"** for lack of a better translation. In ancient times it may have referred to the "male potency", but it soon must have come to mean intellectual and **spiritual power.** There is a difference between the Ka of the gods and the kings on one hand, and the Ka of the common people on the other. Where the Ka of the gods and the kings represent some kind of individuality, the Ka of the common people relates the individual to his or her family. The Kas of common people are their ancestors which are passed on from generation to generation. From the Old Kingdom on, the Ka is represented as a "double" of the human it is part of, which may be yet another example of the Egyptian dualism. The Ka of the kings was created at the same time as his or her body: in the scenes representing the divine birth of Hatshepsut in her temple at Deir el-Bahari, the god Khnum can be seen fashioning the body and the Ka of the Queen on a potter's wheel. This, however, does not mean that the Ka and the body are inseparable. **When the body died, the Ka left the body and joined its divine creator. The phrase "going to one's Ka" is a euphemism for "dying".**

The Pharaoh-king was above all the carer of his people, the representation of the Good God and the Good Shepherd, a role often also played by the God Amen (representative and symbol for this "Invisible Creative Force or Spirit"). **So likewise we must understand correctly that the Pharaoh was as the "Son of God" only His representative and the term again was not to be understood "literally" as if born**

"virginally" by being impregnated "literally" by God. This concept is totally debased by Christianity as you can tell as they teach that the Jesus of the New Testament is not the biological seed of Joseph. This is totally opposite from what Egypt taught yet similar in "terms". Basically, the Egyptians seem to have thought of their pharaohs as touched by the divine, sons and servants of the gods rather than equals of Re or Amen: **they were their bridge to the gods and this "Creative Force" we call God today. Importantly as well these Pharaohs were also the first humans to achieve eternal life after death, joining the gods in the heavens. They were in reality the "first fruits of the Dead"** as have come to think about being "in Christ". The Pharaoh being identified with Osiris in death is like being "in Christ" when we die as well. Being a "Living Horus" was like being "in Christ" as we live. The spiritual concepts are the same. By the New Kingdom any Egyptian could hope to identify with Osiris in death as has his Pharaoh-king and thereby perpetuate the immortal constituents which were part of his being for all eternity and be resurrected from the dead as was his Pharaoh-king thanks to the rituals developed in the Old Kingdom for his kings.

We have spoken of the birth of Tutankhamun so now let us now focus for a second on the New Testament Jesus. The writer of the Gospel of Luke describes the forthcoming birth of Jesus in the following terms:

Luke 1:32-33 32 He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest: and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David: 33 And he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever; and of his kingdom there shall be no end. (KJV)

Answer for yourself: Are you aware that Tutankhamun, like Jesus, can also be described as "Son of the Highest" and was "seated upon the throne of his father Akhenaten (the Biblical Moses who was of the same family of the Biblical David whom we see is the historical Tuthmose III? Is this again another coincidence?

Answer for yourself: Since we know for sure that the Biblical King David is Tuthmose III and the Biblical Moses then should we begin now to look for the "house of Jacob" in Egypt as well?

Answer for yourself: Since the writer of Luke is speaking of the New Testament Jesus and three other items mentioned in these two verses in look refer to "hidden Egyptian identities" then is it a safe bet to begin to think that behind his "Jesus" is possibly another Egyptian identity? You bet it is.

I would be amiss if I failed to mention to the reader that the birth of Jesus is not mentioned in New Testament writings of the first century C.E. let alone is not mentioned in the first New Testament given to the world by Marcion in 150 A.D. as this "first New Testament" only spoke of the "Mystical Christ Jesus" within each of God's children. This is the "risen Christ" in all men once they are awakened to the God within which we call today "that still small voice".

Col 1:27 27 To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory: (KJV)

This is the real Paul we seek, the Gnostic master of the first century who is made into a Frankenstein by Rome whose writings are so contradictory today that almost no one can make any sense out of them. Rome will counter such a teaching of the Gnostics by not only killing millions of these "Gnostic Christians" later called "Christians" but by writing their own version of Marcion's "first New Testament". In so doing the world was given a gross forgery known today as the "Second New Testament"; added of course are maze of conflicting genealogies that open the Gospels of Matthew and was inserted in Luke's Gospel to this life of Rome's "historical Jesus" which was but the retelling of the life and tragic death of the Egyptian Messiah Tutankhamun, the Son of God. In so doing as well as inserting references to a "historical Jesus in the flesh" under the name of Paul we have completely lost the "gnosis" of the Christ or "Karast" as taught by Egypt thousands of years ago. Interestingly only the later Gospel-writers refer to this virgin birth; a birth by the way that is never mentioned once by Paul in all of his seven authentic writings and the host of others penned in his name which are but Roman lies and forgeries.

Answer for yourself: Are you aware that two of the four Gospels refer to his birth, yet they differ in their

details?

His death and resurrection were the main focus of interest rather than his birth but ironically it has always been that way; the death of our lower selves and resurrection of our higher self when the Christ and "Karast" within us all is awakened to the God within our flesh as we awaken to the descent of the soul within this matter we call "flesh". God, this Spiritual Force and Power, this Ka is hidden within.

Eph 5:14-15 14 Wherefore he saith, Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead (awaken to the fact that we are divine and that we are the manifestations of the creator; the soul descended into physical matter-flesh) and Christ shall give thee light. 15 See then that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise (knowing that we are divine in this flesh and believing to life and act like it by obeying the laws of God which bring harmony and as Egypt called it ... "Ma'at") (KJV)

Answer for yourself: Are you aware that by the year 200 CE, the Church issued a Creed for its members. The Creed stated that Jesus Christ was "*conceived by the Holy Ghost*" and "*born of the Virgin Mary*"?

The virgin concept evolved further, when the Council of Trullo in 692 C.E. declared that Mary, the mother of Jesus was "ever-virgin".

Answer for yourself: Are you aware that this declaration contradicts Matthew 1:25 and 12:46, Mark 3:31 and 6:3, Luke 8:19, and John 2:12.?

Answer for yourself: Are you aware that the virgin concept evolved further, when the Council of Trullo in 692 C.D. declared that Mary, the mother of Jesus, was "ever-virgin"? This declaration contradicts the following verses of the Bible, stating that Jesus had brothers and sisters:

Matt 1:25 25 And knew her not till she had brought forth her firstborn son: and he called his name JESUS. (KJV) Matt 12:46 46 While he yet talked to the people, behold, his mother and his brethren stood without, desiring to speak with him. (KJV)

Matt 13:56 56 And his sisters, are they not all with us? Whence then hath this man all these things? (KJV)

Mark 3:31-32 31 There came then his brethren and his mother, and, standing without, sent unto him, calling him. 32 And the multitude sat about him, and they said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren without seek for thee. (KJV)

Mark 6:3 3 Is not this the carpenter, the son of Mary, the brother of James, and Joses, and of Juda, and Simon? and are not his sisters here with us? And they were offended at him. (KJV)

Luke 8:19 19 Then came to him his mother and his brethren, and could not come at him for the press. (KJV)

John 2:12 12 After this he went down to Capernaum, he, and his mother, and his brethren, and his disciples: and they continued there not many days. (KJV)

The virgin idea reached its peak, in the writings of St. Thomas Aquinas, in the thirteenth century. The church endorsed his writing:

"Because she conceived Christ without the defilement of sin (Immaculate Conception), and without the stain of sexual mingling, therefore did she bring him forth without pain, without violation of her virginal integrity (Virgin Birth), without detriment to the purity of her maidenhood."

Answer for yourself: Are you aware that the released Dead Sea Scrolls did not mention a virgin mother either?

Answer for yourself: Are you also aware that story found in the book of Matthew, about the three wise men who came from foreign countries to offer tribute and presents to the newborn king, is of Egyptian origin?

During the time of the Empire such visits and gifts were common practice. A box was found, in the Valley of the Kings, which contained several pieces of gold leaf, bearing the names of Tutankhamun and Aye (the Biblical Ephraim). One of these pieces of gold leaf has the two royal cartouches of Aye on one side, faced on the other side by three foreigners whose arms are raised in a position of reverence towards the king's names (shown above).

- The first man looks like a typical Syrian from the Mediterranean coast.
- The second man is undoubtedly from the Sudan.
- The third man represents the white-skinned races of the North, such as Libyans and inhabitants of the Mediterranean islands.

Answer for yourself: What are we to make of this ? Here, then, is a representation of the three biblical races, Shem, Ham and Japhet. This, therefore, is the original idea of the three wise men, who represented the different people of the ancient known world who came to listen to the wisdom of Solomon and other Pharaohs who were the "Sons of God" and who showered others in the wisdom of Egypt; both scientific and spiritual.

[We will pick up in the next article in this series](#)

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20% off on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES
COUPON CODE: **NF20**



WAS TUTANKHAMUN THE PROTOTYPE FOR THE "HISTORICAL JESUS"? #2

We now resume our study of Tutankhamun. Some scholars see him not as the son of Akhenaten but rather his brother. As mentioned in previous articles on Akhenaten and Moses, both Akhenaten and his father Amenhotep III, seen in the picture on the right, had a co-regency, for twelve years, then Akhenaten ruled alone for three years. According to a shirt found in Tutankhamun's tomb, he was born during Akhenaten's Year 7 at Amarna. Let us not lose sight of the fact that we have [already proven that Amenhotep III is the Biblical Solomon](#). The shirt evidence provides two conclusions of which we can be certain:



- Since the date on the shirt refers to Akhenaten, therefore and in accordance with the ancient Egyptian practices, Akhenaten was his father.
- Akhenaten's Year 7 would make Tutankhamun ten years of age when he came to the throne and nineteen when he died. These dates are confirmed by anatomical examination of his body, as well as by dated objects found in his tomb (M. Gadalla, *The Historical Deception: The Untold Story Of Egypt*, p. 208-209).

Answer for yourself: Was Akhenaten's mother, Queen Tiye, the mother or grandmother of Tutankhamun?

We know for certain that Queen Tiye was married to Amenhotep III (the Biblical Solomon). As stated earlier, Tutankhamun was born in Year 7 of his father Akhenaten. During the co-regency of Amenhotep III and Akhenaten, Year 7 of Akhenaten corresponds to Year 33 of Amenhotep III. At such a time, Queen Tiye was about 41 years old. Two years earlier she had given birth to a daughter, Baketaten. So, hypothetically she could have been able to give birth to a son, at age 41. However, the evidence found in her steward Huya's tomb, indicate that Tiye's first visit to Amarna was during or after Akhenaten's Year 10, i.e. three years after Tutankhamun's birth. The above mentioned shirt indicates a birth in Akhenaten's Year 7 and at Amarna, i.e. when and where Tiye was not present. **Therefore the logical answer is that Akhenaten was the father of Tutankhamun, and Queen Tiye was the grandmother.**

But it is out intention in this article to pursue the identity of the "historical Jesus" and so far as shown in the previous article there is substantial evidence to show that the "New Testament historical Jesus" might indeed be the Pharaoh Tutankamun. One two of the four Gospels tell us that Joseph the carpenter was Jesus' shadow father. **The Bible tells us that this Joseph was a descendent of King David and we have also previously shown that this Biblical David is the historical Tuthmose III, Pharaoh of Egypt.**

Answer for yourself: What does that teach us? Well it should teach us a couple of things. First, the depiction of "Jesus" as a royal descendant from the family of David, as per Matthew 1:1, **"Jesus Christ, the son of (King) David"**, means that this Jesus comes from the family of Pharaohs since King David as we have seen is the historical Pharaoh Tuthmose III. Second we have seen that the later Hebrew Pharaohs (like Akhenaten (the Biblical Moses), his son Tutankamun, Semenkhare, and Ay) are part Hebrew and part Egyptian. This is

another piece of evidence linking Tutankamun as the "slain Son of God" with the depiction of Jesus as the "slain Son of God" as retold in the New Testament. Besides that the order of the Messianic Banquet (Passover meal) said that God would "*beget*" the Davidic Messiah. The second book of Samuel 7:13-14 affirms the same point:

"I will establish the throne of his kingdom for ever. I will be his father, and he shall be my son"

The New Testament (Hebrews, 1:5) affirms the same idea; namely, that the Messiah is the Son of God, "*begotten*" of the Father which we have just seen applied to Tutankamun as well.

Heb 1:5 5 For unto which of the angels said he at any time, Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee? And again, I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Son? (KJV)

There is more to consider when we look closer at Tutankhamun's mother. Since Akhenaton, the Biblical Moses fathered Tutankhamun (as proven earlier), his mother must have been Akhenaton's wife, who history records as Nefertiti. Without any evidence to support their argument, some academians have suggested a different mother from Queen Nefertiti for the young king. Some academians have also been confused about the relationship between Tutankhamun and the royal family. This is simply explained as follows:

- Akhenaton and Nefertiti's eldest daughter married Semenkhkare (Akhenaton's brother and succeeding Pharaoh), who died shortly before the coronation of Tutankhamun.
- Their second daughter had died at sometime.
- The third daughter Ankhesenpa-aten, in the order of events, becomes the heiress. Tutankhamun married her and in so doing he ascended to the throne.

Before the birth of Tutankhamun, Nefertiti had three daughters, and another three afterwards. No evidence of other sons has been found.

Answer for yourself: But were males offspring of the Hebrew Pharaohs hidden in the official records?

Hiding the identity of sons was the prudent thing to do, so as to protect these mixed blood heirs from the Egyptian purists who would have opposed their succession to the throne and most likely would have plotted their assassination. This is where good detective work and the efforts of archeology are so beneficial. From the archaeological remains of Amarna's northern palace, it can be concluded that Nefertiti remained there with her son, Tutankhamun, before and after he came to the throne. This ratifies the maternal relationship (M. Gadalla, The Historical Deception: The Untold Story Of Egypt, p. 210-211).

The connection of Jesus with Tutankhamun is further proven when looking at the New Testament Mary. The Bible tells us in several locations that Mary, the mother of Jesus, had other children besides Jesus, (see the previous article in this series as we examined the passages of Matthew 12:46, Mark 3:31 and 6:3, Luke 8:19, John 2:12), as well as the proclamation that Joseph "*knew her not till she had brought forth her firstborn son ...*" (*Matthew 1:25*). Of course we all know that the biblical name of Jesus' mother is Mary. The name Mary is given to many women in the New Testament. The two closest women to Jesus were called Mary, his mother and Mary Magdalene.

Answer for yourself: Are you aware that the origin of this name lies in ancient Egypt, where the word "*mery*" means "*the beloved*". What we find is that the name Mary/Mery is one of the most repeated words in ancient Egyptian texts. It was used as an adjective before names of people, neteru, . . .etc. More important for our study that just word associations is the fact that Mary has been described as "*the descendant of princes and rulers*" (b. Sanh. 106a) in the Jewish Talmud by the Rabbi commentators.

Answer for yourself: Is this a description that we should expect of the wife of a Pharaoh like Akhenaten who married Nefertiti? Looking at all the evidence amassed so far then this description can only fit Nefertiti, the biblical Madonna.

Now is should be expected and possibly common knowledge that the indigenous people of Africa are "black" in skin color?

Answer for yourself: Are you aware that the earliest depiction of Mary and Jesus portrayed them with "black skin"? This depiction, the earliest on record, are called today "the Black Virgin and Child".

Christ's Mother, "The Black Madonna" is worshiped throughout Europe of all places The most sacred icons of the Catholic Church are the Black Madonna and Christ child, which are found in Europe's most venerated shrines and cathedrals. Each year, hundreds of thousands of European pilgrims ritually humble themselves before the image of **Black Mary and her child Jesus** at Black Madonna sites throughout France, Germany, Spain, Italy, Belgium, Portugal and other Catholic countries.

Answer for yourself: Is it of any significance that Jesus and his mother Mary are depicted in the earliest portrayals in Christianity having black skin like Africans and Egyptians? You bet it is for this is just another puzzle piece signaling that the Jesus of the New Testament is not whom we think he is and in fact is a much later "historical depiction" rendered in the first century of a historical personage which lived over a thousand years earlier named Tutankhamun.

Many of these Black Madonna statues have the black paint literally kissed off of their hands and feet. In Poland, the Church encourages believers to pray to the Black Madonna every morning before rising. It is reported that Pope John



Paul follows this ritual. *Time Magazine* (June 11, 1979) reported on Pope Paul II's visit to Checslovakia's holiest shrine, which prominently displays "The Lady" known for centuries as the Black Madonna. At Our Lady of Koden (Poland), there are statues of white saints carrying pictures of Black Madonnas. Pilgrims throughout the ages have visited Black Madonna sites and left inspired, confident, relieved, or healed of their afflictions. Today, there are over 300 documented Black Madonna sites in France alone!

Sometimes they are hidden awaken vaults, while the public is shown Madonnas with European features. In the hard-to-find classic, *Anacalypsis* (which I own a copy by the way) historian Godfrey Higgins writes, "...in all the Romish countries of Europe, in France, Italy, Germany, etc., the God Christ, as well as his mother, are described in their old pictures and statues to be black. The infant God in the arms of his black mother, his eyes and drapery white, is himself perfectly black. If the reader doubt my word, he may go to the cathedral at Moulins -to the famous chapel of the Virgin at Loretto ...the whiteness of the eyes and teeth, and the studied redness of the lips, are very observable... There is scarcely an old church in Italy where some remains of the worship of the BLACK VIRGIN and BLACK CHID are not to be met with. Very often the black figures have given way to white ones, and in these cases the black ones, as being held sacred, were put into retired places in the churches, but were not destroyed..." (G. Higgins, *Anacalypsis*, vol 1, p. 138). **The Black Madonnas originally all had Africoid features before most of them were destroyed by iconoclasts.** When they were replaced, the artists retained the dark skin color but, not being familiar with real Africans, gave European features to the paintings. In cases where originals have survived, you may witness Africoid features on Mary and her child Jesus, such as the Black Madonna of Nuria, Spain - called "the Queen of the Pyrenees." Russia's remarkable legacy of Black Madonnas and other Christian icons of dark skin is evidenced in the book, *Russian Icons* by Vladimir Ivanov, including the feature story of the Spring 1994 issue of Russian Life magazine, graced with a Black Madonna on its cover. **Actually the worship of the virgin, Black "Mother of God" with her God-begotten child, far predates Christianity and prevailed throughout the ancient world.**

Historians recognize that the statue of the Egyptian Goddess Isis with her child Horus in her arms was the first Madonna and Child. They were renamed Mary and Jesus when Europe was forcibly Christianized. **Scholars by the handfuls will tell you that it is**

well known that the iconography of Isis and [her son] Horus was basically adopted by Christians when they started to portray Mary and Jesus as Mother and Child. The worship of Isis and Horus was

especially popular in ancient Rome. "Roman legions carried this figure of Black Isis holding the Black infant Horus all over Europe where shrines were established to her. So holy and venerate were these shrines that when Christianity invaded Europe, these figures of the Black Isis holding the Black Horus were not destroyed but turned into figures of the Black Madonna and Child.

Today these are still the holiest shrines in Catholic Europe." Titles such as Our Lady, The Great Mother, are the same titles attributed to Isis! The word "Madonna" itself is from mater domina, a title used for Isis! The month of May, which was dedicated to the heathen Virgin Mothers, is also the month Mary, the Christian Virgin.



Incredulously, many contemporary white authors seem not to link or acknowledge the Black Madonna's color with her African origin, although their ancestors did without hesitation. Some flatly deny any racial connection. Instead, they come up with various reasons and sophisticated explanations (the "dark" phase of the moon, fertility of the earth, etc.) -any excuse except Melanin - to explain why the Lady is portrayed black. This is evident in a number of books by white authors discussing Black Madonnas. Perhaps whites have become so enmeshed in the webs of false history woven by their predecessors that many are blind to the truth, unable to see or discern even glaring evidence of African

historical presence. If white writers of today are indeed this ignorant - or pretending ignorance - of the Black Madonna's African origin, let them read the works of a few rare honest white scholars which preceded them, such as Gerald Massey, T.W. Doane, Godfrey Higgins and Kersey Graves. These writers knew and wrote the truth. This is amazing given the exceedingly overtly racist times in which they lived. Yet today, official white establishment does not and will not acknowledge the African genesis of their whitewashed religions.

In *Bible Myths and Parallels In World Religions*, T.W. Doane devotes a chapter to The Worship of the Virgin Mother, where he candidly states, **"The whole secret of the fact of these early representations of the Virgin Mary and Jesus - so called-being black, crowned, and covered with jewels, is that they are of pre-Christian origin; they are Isis and Horus... baptized anew"** (Ibid. p. 337).



Answer for yourself: What should this tell us? Again the same thing that we have been seeing; namely, that the Jesus of the New Testament is connected with Egypt and not Israel and that he finds his historical "origin" with

not only the religion of Egypt but with the person of Tutankhamun.

In closing let me address a topic possibly not commonly known by mainline Christianity. We have all seen the Sphinx have we not?

Answer for yourself: What does a larger number of Egyptian sculptures and Egyptian artifacts have in common with the Sphinx? Well for starters a lot of the Egyptian artifacts have the nose missing.

Answer for yourself: Have you ever asked yourself why so much of Egyptian 3-D sculpture and artwork has their nose missing? **Scholars will tell you that it means the carving has been distorted or facial features destroyed so that you cannot see the flat nose and full lips.**

In spite of this purposeful destruction Negroid features are still apparent in many other carvings and sculpture that escaped such destruction over these last several thousand of years. This carving of Seti I (2nd Pharaoh of the 19th Dynasty...the Dynasty that followed the Hebrew Pharaohs which was the 18th Dynasty) shows the great ruler who restored order to the kingdom and returned Egyptian art and architecture to the powerful style of past dynasties. We know this is Seti because his name appears on the back of the sculpture in a cartouche. In Gary Greenberg's book: Bible Myth: The African Origin of the Jewish People, he educates the reader to the fact that the Hebrews were originally Egyptians and devotees of Akhenaten's monotheism who had to flee after Akhenaten died and Horemheb violently rejected the new religion. This was the historical Exodus that occurred over religious reasons between 2 groups of Egyptians; one group that supported the old ways of the Amun-Ra Priesthood in Thebes and a second group allied with a group of intermarried Egyptians and Semites who were devotees of Akhenaten (the Biblical Moses) and his religious reforms that purified Egyptian religion once again into a unadulterated "monotheism" once again.



Answer for yourself: What should we have learned from these facts? Namely that the "Jesus" spoken of by the Rabbis who was killed by Pinhas in Egypt was Tutankhamun and that his nationality is not only part Hebrew and part African but he is "black" in skin color. That means that King David and King Solomon was black and their "messianic" offspring was black as well. That means the Egyptian Messiah was "black" and that Tutankhamun was "black". That means the followers of Akhenaten that fled with him from Egypt "black" or at least "half-black" since they were a mixed multitude ethnically since intermarried with Semites. That means the Messiah prophesied to come from the loins of King

David who is better known today as Tuthmose III was to be "black" as well. One only has to look at the above sculpture of Tuthmose III to see the Negroid features seen clearly in the wide nose and large lips.



Because of this cover-up the world has been presented with a "white-skinned" Messiah; an expected "Joshua-Jesus" from the Roman Empire when Augustus (31 B.C.E. – AD 14) was the royal leader. The Euro-centric Christian World knows nothing about the bona fide Judean Jesus from the Tribe of Judah which are in reality black-skinned Ethiopians who spoke Aramaic. As Europe abounded,

it provided the global world with a "white-skinned" Jesus as Messiah of the Hebrews as the Bible was being translated from Hebrew to Greek to Latin to English. Plato and Socrates provided Christianity with philosophy and mystical thought of which they borrowed from the ancient Black Egyptians. Europeans pasted pictures of the blonde blue-eyed man and his disciples on the Bible end pages and inserts which lead the global world to believe in a "white" savior for soul salvation.

Ancient Egypt was known indigenously as Kemet (Land of the Blacks). Ancient Egyptians have pinpointed their own ancestral origins to the Mount Rwenzori Range in the east African cradle, otherwise known as the Mountains of the Moon. Some accounts state that Egyptian civilization came out of Ethiopia, which as a term was used to designate the land south of Egypt (the Upper Nile Valley), or was alternatively used to refer to the

entire African Continent. Chronologically therefore Egypt's southern neighbor Nubia, which had its own distinct civilization, was her Nile Valley predecessor.

Greenberg and other scholars today will teach the reader that there is no archaeological or documentary evidence for most of the stories the Old Testament. That is sad but you only have to read about Egyptian religion to see these same Old and New Testament stories told thousands of years previously. The Old Testament tells about the origins of the Jews but not everything we read there is historically accurate. Archeology and personal study will show you beyond any doubt that was no Abraham living in "Ur of the Chaldees," no 400 years of enslavement in Egypt (its really only 4 generations), no Exodus as depicted in the time frame given in the Hebrew Scriptures, and no wandering for 40 years in the desert. Besides that as we have seen many of the Bible characters like David and Solomon and Ephraim were Egyptian Pharaohs. Speaking about Abraham we saw that the biological father of Sarah's son Isaac was in reality Tuthmose III, the Biblical King David. The fact of the matter is that the Chaldees didn't exist until about 1000 years after Abraham is supposed to have lived. There is no archaeological evidence of Israel. In truth the 12 tribes are taken from the Zodiac and Israel's origins came about in the 14th Century B.C.E. and not earlier and can be pinpointed as occurring in Egypt during the 18th Dynasty and reign of the monotheistic Pharaoh Akhenaten. The refugees departing from Egypt that was later called the "Exodus" were Egyptians and Hebrew followers of Akhenaten as mentioned above. It will be a few short years later that we will have the murder of the Egyptian Messiah known otherwise as the Son of God, the Pharaoh Tutankhamun who was hung on a tree at the foot of Sinai. It is this tragic death of this "Suffering Servant" and Son of God (Son of Ra) that is replayed down through history via oral tradition and which gives birth to a host of other "death" and "resurrection" stories which were first taught about the "neteroo" and later applied to Osiris and Horus when personified. From there it was easy to attach these same eternal ideas to other pseudo-historical personalities down through history which were often mistakenly thought to be "historical" like the New Testament Jesus. During and after this religious split in Egypt and the Exodus the loyal followers of Akhenaten were removed from office, stripped of honor and property and banished from the country. These persecuted Egyptians united together and formed the "House of Israel" which the redactors of the Hebrew Scriptures later called "the Chosen People" although they lost the religious revolution in Egypt.

Egyptian roots for the biblical Hebrews were theorized back in the 19th century. And archaeologists have long pointed out that there is no physical record of many cities and places named in the Bible, while existing remains often conflict with biblical dating schemes. The hard fact is that the Jews that occupy Israel today did not originate from Palestine! They are not "descendants" of the mythic Jews of the Bible! The fact that over 90% of those today calling themselves "Jews" today are actually descendants of the Khazar people, originating from southern Russia. Jews from Eastern Europe and Western Asia were descended from Mongolians and other Asiatic peoples and "proselytes" who had adopted Judaism as their "religion" over 1,000 years ago and had become known as "Jews." Greenberg shows the reader the history of the ancient Khazar Empire which was once a major power in Eastern Europe but converted to Judaism in A.D. 740. The Jews of our times fall into two main divisions: Sephardim and Ashkenazim. The Khazars migrated to Poland and formed the cradle of Western (Ashkenazim) Jewry. Modern Jewry is not of Palestinian but Caucasian origin. The mainstream of Jewish migrations did not flow from the Mediterranean across France and Germany to the east and then back again. The stream moved in a consistently westerly direction, from the Caucasus through the Ukraine into Poland and into Central Europe. The Sephardim are descendants of the Jews who since antiquity had lived in Spain (in Hebrew Sepharad) until they were expelled at the end of the 15th Century and settled in the countries bordering the Mediterranean, the Balkans, and to a lesser extent in Western Europe.

Unknown to most is the fact that the Jewish people of Europe and America still carry African Tribal names. They carry the names of their ancestors who were Africans. Statistically, the Lemba people from Southeast Africa are more Jewish than European Jews. In a particular Lemba Clan known as the Buba Clan, 53 percent of the males carry the unique DNA signature of Jewish priests. Males from the Lemba Tribe carry a higher incidence of the Jewish priestly DNA signature than the European and American Jewish population. The Lemba, a Bantu-speaking people of southern Africa, have a tradition that a man named Buba led them out of Judea. A team of geneticists has found that many Lemba men carry in their male chromosome a set of DNA

sequences that is distinctive of the Cohanim, the Jewish priests believed to be the descendants of Aaron. The priestly genetic signature is particularly common among Lemba men who belong to the senior of their 12 groups. The discovery of the Lemba's Jewish ancestry has come about through the intertwining of two unusual strands of inquiry. One was developed by geneticists in the United States, Israel and England who wondered what truth there might be to the Jewish tradition that priests are the descendants of Aaron, the elder brother of Moses. He finds that 45 percent of Ashkenazi priests and 56 percent of Sephardic priests have the Cohen genetic signature, while in Jewish populations in general the frequency is 3 to 5 percent (Nicholas Wade, New York Times 1999).

Well I chased a rabbit that needed to be run down. I hope we have learned that the true "Jews" of the Bible were "black" skinned and not white as we find today. That has staggering implications for Christianity and Messianism, both Jewish and Christian.

Answer for yourself: Whose is the rightful landowner of the land of Israel? Who has the rightful deed to the land of Palestine? Well that is a staggering question in light of what archeology is revealing to the world minute by minute.

But our concern is the historical identity of the New Testament Jesus. One thing seems glaringly apparent now: if were a real person living in Israel in the first century then he would have had to be "black" like his fathers and fellow Egyptians. This again is another puzzle piece linking the possibility of Tutankhamun being the prototype for all later "historical Jesus" stories; especially in light of the fact that the Messiah, if he had appeared in the first century, would have to be "black" from the line of David whom we already have seen conclusively is the Pharaoh Tuthmose III. There simple is no record for the appearance of this expected and hoped for Messiah, this "Joshua-Jesus" in the first century but only inherited oral traditions that have been handed down for thousands of years from Egypt as we saw earlier when discussing the black madonnas. Israel, being biologically linked with these people, simply carried with them the same traditions of the "neteroo" which were often applied to Egyptian Pharaohs who were for them the "living image of the Lord" to them (the pattern and cycles of the Cosmos and Nature [birth, life ordered and sustained by the First Cause, death, rebirth]). This pattern of Eternal Life and Redemption for mankind was the hope not just for the Pharaoh but for all mankind. This same hope found a new expression for a new age (Pisces) in the form of the New Testament "Joshua-Jesus" who was but a reworking of the pattern for all live exemplified by the "neteroo" and personified in the "Jesus Story" in the New Testament. For this same "Christ", just like Osiris, taught love and order to all life and provided the example that when life is lived by such parameters that one could expect to rise again after his death. This was taught and applied to the Pharaoh first and our focus as been on Tutankhamun as our "prototype" for the later supposed historical "Joshua-Jesus" stories.

We have only to examine the names by which Tutankhamun was known by to firm up again our connection of identities between Tutankhamun and the "historical Jesus" of the New Testament. [We will look at these examples and further evidence in the following article.](#)

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**
- **972-4964238**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20% off on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES
COUPON CODE: NF20



WAS TUTANKHAMUN THE PROTOTYPE FOR THE "HISTORICAL JESUS"? #3

We pick up where we left off and find it very interesting when we consider just what lies behind the name of Tutankhamun as well as Joshua whom we are making a historical link in identity. We first begin with {short description of image} Tutankhamun. The Pharaoh Tutankhamun was known by the name "The Living Image Of The Lord". This name and lays behind it is fascinating as we begin to see. We saw in an earlier article that the young king-to-be was given the name Tut-ankh-**aten** when he was born since his father Akhenaten (the Biblical Moses) was a follower of God the Aten.

Answer for yourself: Are you aware that the Egyptian word, Aten, is the equivalent of Adon - the Lord - in Hebrew? Does that mean that when the Hebrews worshipped "Adonai", a replacement name for YHWH, then is YHWH basically the Egyptian Aten and we don't recognize it?

Answer for yourself: Does it not appear that the "I Am that I Am" revealed to Moses (whom we better recognized as Jehovah, the God of the Old Testament, is more than likely the same as the Aten revealed to Akhenaten? Does this explain the incredible similarities between Biblical Judaism and its Laws and Commandments and Egypt who also was a nation with their own "Torah", Laws, and Commandments from God? I blind man could see it when he begins such a

serious study.

We saw earlier that the word "Adonai" in Hebrew means "my Lord". The last two letters "ai" of the word is a Hebrew pronoun meaning "my" or "mine" and signifying possession. "Adon" meaning Lord was correctly noted by Sigmund Freud, as the Hebrew word for the Egyptian "Aten". As the Egyptian "t" becomes "d" in Hebrew and the vowel "e" becomes an "o", **Adon is then the Hebrew equivalent of the Egyptian Aten.**

Answer for yourself: Is this just a coincidence or were the Hebrews the followers of the Aten in Egypt and afterwards with Akhenaten (the Biblical Moses) in the Sinai and today the Biblical redactors have changed the name to YHWH?

Tutankamun's birth name "Tutankh-aten" (emphasis on the "aten") therefore means ***"the living image of the Lord"***. **Thus he was recognized from the time of his birth as the Son of God, "the eldest Son of Aten (the Lord) in heaven"**.

Answer for yourself: As "the living image of the Lord in heaven" then was Tutankamun also knows as the Egyptian Messiah/Christ/Karast? Yes he was.

The English word ***"Christ"*** comes from the Greek ***"Kristos"***, which is the equivalent of the Hebrew and Aramaic ***Mesheh***.

Answer for yourself: Where do we get this Aramaic word "Mesheh"? This word is derived from the Egyptian MeSheH, which as a verb means "to anoint". Thus "the Christ" means "the anointed one", who is "the king". This Egyptian source for the word "Mesheh" should give us cause to investigate the spiritual concept of the Messiah from an Egyptian viewpoint. The Coronation ceremony of a Pharaoh included, among other things, anointing him with the fat of the crocodile. This is the original source of the word "Messiah". "Messeh" was the word for crocodile in ancient Egypt. The image of two crocodiles formed the title of the king which were given to him, at the time of his Coronation. The letter "s" in Egyptian is equivalent to "sh" in Hebrew and Aramaic. It is therefore evident that the Biblical word Messiah originated from "mesheeh", the ancient Egyptian word signifying the ritual of anointing the Pharaoh. Important for our study is the fact that the 18th Dynasty in Egypt gave the world 4 Amarna Kings or Hebrew Pharaohs who were "anointed" Messiah Pharaohs:

- Akhenaten (the Biblical Moses)
- Semenkhekare
- Tutankhamun (the Biblical Joshua-Jesus)
- Aye (the Biblical Ephraim) whom we saw was responsible for killing Pinhas who murdered Tutankamun

Now we come to a very important name.

Answer for yourself: Have you ever heard of the word "Essa"? Does the name "Essenes" mean that they are connected with this "Essa"? Yes it does.

The word "Essa" is the Arabic name of Jesus and is used only one time in the Koran.

Answer for yourself: Are you aware that "Essa" was also the name used for Jesus by the early Christians in Egypt in the 1st century C.E.?

Answer for yourself: Then does it stand to reason that the Essenes were not only followers of "Essa" but also "Jesus"?

Answer for yourself: Who was this historical Jesus or "Essa" that is hidden in their name around; let's say around 170-150 B.C.E. for example? This is all the more important for us to understand just whom is this "Jesus" or this "Essa" in a historical sense in light of the fact the vast majority of modern scholars tell us that the last writings of these Dead Sea Scrolls people, known as the Essenes, was no later than 70 B.C.E. That means that if this "Jesus" or "Essa" was to be a historical person then he had to be a historical person that lived before 70 B.C.E. and this rules out any possibility that this "Jesus" could be the later "Jesus of the New Testament"!!!

Thus without a doubt then we see that the name of the Jewish sect, the Essenes, indicates that they were followers of "some" Jesus that lived long before the first century.

Answer for yourself: Could this be part of the reason why contemporary writers like Philo, Suetonius, Pliny, and Josephus fail to mention a contemporary Jesus of Nazareth in all of their writings in the first century?

Philo Judaeus, who wrote the earliest account of this sect around 30 CE, called them Essaeans from the Greek *Essaios* but stated that the word was of non-Greek origin. The Essaeans were included among the Jewish divisions of Josephus' time, but he called them the Essenes, the same term that is used in English. However, it was recognized that the word "Essene" must have had a Semitic origin, which is "Essa". "Essaioi" would therefore mean "a follower of Essa" which so translated also means "a follower of Jesus"!

Answer for yourself: Is it any wonder now why the meanings of "Essa" and the "Essenes" were intentionally ignored because the Essenes, as the followers of Essa (Jesus) existed before the time allotted to Jesus during the Romans' time?

Even more important for us is the study of the name of Joshua.

The names *Joshua* (*Ye-ho-shua* in Hebrew) and *Jesus* (*Ye-shua* in its short form), have the same meaning which is: "Yahweh (the Lord) is salvation."

Answer for yourself: Are you aware that the Greek translation of the Hebrew Scriptures, done by these Essenes in Alexandria, Egypt, interchange the name of Joshua with Jesus?

Answer for yourself: Are you aware that the King James Bible and many of the early Church Fathers of the 2nd and 3rd centuries CE refer to "Joshua" and "Jesus" as one and the same person?

Answer for yourself: Since Joshua and Jesus are interchangeable and the identities of each of them have been mingled and identified as the same person by the Christian Church and the translators of the Hebrew Scriptures then is it possible that historically long before the first century that these two representations; namely, the successor to Akhenaten, the Biblical Moses (Joshua) and this Jesus who was slain and hung on a tree and later believed to be resurrected (Tutankhamun) are one and the same individual in Egyptian history? It certainly appears so. The sudden appearance of Joshua in the Bible when the Jews entered the Promised Land is believed to be literary fiction and part of the cover-up of the death of the "anointed" Egyptian Messiah and Son of God by the Israelites.

Much has been written down through history about a Ben Pandira. The Talmud generally refers to Jesus as "a certain person" and not by a name. In some Talmudic passages he is named "Ben Pandira" (the son of Pandira). Since the Jews do not agree that Jesus was the Son of God, they suggested that Pandira was a lover, not the husband, of Mary.

Answer for yourself: Are you also aware that the word Pandira is a Hebrew form of an ancient Egyptian royal term? The word in Hebrew is Pa-ndi-ra, and in its original form is Pa-ntr-**ra** (pronounced Pa-neter-**ra**).

Answer for yourself: Are you aware that all Egyptian kings and Pharaohs since 3000 B.C.E. had the title "Pa-neter-ra" which means they were thought of and called the "Son of Ra" or "Son of God"? Is this the same term applied to Jesus? Yes it is.

Answer for yourself: What should this mean to us? This means that the term "Ben Pandira" by which this Jesus is referred to in the Talmud, written after 200 C.E., means that this person is the "Son of Ra", "Son of God" and an Egyptian Pharaoh. Now we only have to decide which one it is of several we have to choose from. This will become abundantly clear as we continue our study.

Answer for yourself: Now is this the Jesus of the New Testament?

A summary is in order. We have seen in earlier articles that the Talmud Rabbis speak of a "Jesus" being killed by the Priest of Akhenaten over a thousand years earlier than the Jesus of the New Testament and his name is Pinhas. We see that these Essenes were followers of an "Essa" and a "Jesus-Joshua" that lived long before the New Testament times who was an "anointed" Messiah and Son of God. Then we see that these same Talmudic Rabbis state that this Jesus is "Ben Pandira" which now we see is an Egyptian royal term for "Son of God" again. It appears that we are speaking about a historical "Son of God" who was believed to be the "image of the living Lord" and that lived long before the New Testament times and the Roman depiction of this "Jesus"; an anointed Messiah of Egypt who was killed and believed to have resurrected and "returned" in some form or fashion.

Answer for yourself: Is it a coincidence that the title "son of Ra" was found engraved on Tutankhamun's stele

which was found in the Karnak Temple in 1905?

As we move on let us mention that Tutankhamun's wife was named Ankhsenpa-aten.

Answer for yourself: With our identification of the Biblical "Joshua-Jesus" with Tutankhamun then should we not expect and do we find similarities between Tutankhamun's wife and the Mary Magdalene of the New Testament which is portrayed as having a close relationship with the New Testament "Joshua-Jesus"? We should expect to find similarities and we do find them in abundance. There are so many similarities between Ankhsenpa-aten, Tutankhamun's queen, and Mary Magdalene that coincidence can again be thrown out the window.

First of all the name "Mary" meant "*beloved*" in ancient Egypt. Alabaster ointment jars, like the ones used by Mary to anoint the New Testament "Joshua-Jesus" were found in the Tutankhamun tomb. His wife is shown anointing him with perfume, on the back of his throne, exactly as the evangelists described Mary Magdalene anointing Jesus.

The couple are shown together in several scenes, always in a relaxed, romantic mode..." In looking at these scenes one cannot help but sense her love for Tutankhamun which is similar to Mary Magdalene's love for Jesus.

As his wife and queen, she was the only person who could attend his funerary rites, witness the priests proclaim his resurrection, and inform his disciples of the news of his resurrection. Let us not forget a similar announcement of the resurrection of the New Testament "Joshua-Jesus" which is likewise heralded by a Mary the "*beloved*" in the New Testament.

The term "*Magdalene*" has been explained as belonging to or from the city of Magdala, an unidentified location on the western shore of the Sea of Galilee. The Hebrew word *migdol* means "*a tower*".

Answer for yourself: Are you aware that a city named Migdol was located on Horus Road, leading from Egypt to Gaza? Ezekiel 29:10 mentions it: "... *the tower (migdol) of Syene (in the Eastern Delta) even unto the border of Ethiopia*".

This Mary is described in the Bible, as a person who is emotionally related to Jesus. The Bible tells us of her first encounter with Jesus, "*there came a woman having an alabaster box of ointment of spikenard very precious; and she brake the box, and poured it on his head*" (Mark 14:3). Luke described the very romantic scene of the two: "*And [she] stood at his feet behind him weeping, and began to wash his feet with tears, and did wipe them with the hairs of her head, and kissed his feet, and anointed them with the ointment*" (Luke 7:38).

As a result of this close relationship, Mary Magdalene became one of those who followed Jesus until after his death. She was very close to Jesus. She waited at his temporary burial place, after his death. She was the one who Jesus talked to after his resurrection:

"Jesus saith unto her, Mary. She turned herself, and saith unto him, Rabboni; which is to say, Master. Jesus saith unto her, Touch me not; for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but go to my brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto my Father, and your Father; and to my God, and your God" (John, 20: 16-17).

So the evidence mounts as our identification of Tutankhamun being the "prototype" for the historical Joshua-Jesus.

By now the reader should know that the religious revolution in Egypt started by Tutankhamun's grandfather Amenhotep III and continued by his son Akhenaten, Tutankhamun's father, stressed a Monotheistic belief in

God and a repentance away from the worship of individual "neteroo" like what had developed in the 18th Dynasty with the overemphasis on Osiris worship. It can be said that in spite of Tutankhamun reversing many of his father's reforms in Egypt he was at heart a "secret monotheist" like his father Akhenaten and their religious concepts of God was the same as taught by the New Testament "Joshua-Jesus". He still adhered completely to the Aten worship, as evident from his recovered throne.

It is impossible to discuss Aten without mentioned his biggest promoter, the pharaoh Amenhotep IV, or Akhenaten. Early in his reign, Akhenaten worshipped both Amon (the chief god in Thebes at the time) and Aten. The first as part of his public duties, the latter in private. When he restored and enlarged the temple of Aten first built by his father Amenhotep III, relations between him and priests of Amon became strained. The priests were a major power in Egypt and if another god became supreme they would lose their own prestige and possibly their financial support. Eventually, relations became so strained that Akhenaten decided to built his own capital by the Nile, which he called, "Akhetaten", the Horizon of the Aten. **At Akhetaten, Akhenaten formed a new state religion, focusing on the worship of the Aten. It stated that Aten was the supreme god and there were no others.** Akhenaten

systematically began a campaign to erase all traces of the old gods, especially Amon. He erased the name of Amon from the temples and public works. He even went so far as to erase his own father's cartouche because the word "Amon" was featured in it. Even the word "gods" was unacceptable because it implied there were other deities besides Aten. At the top of his throne the reader can see the symbol of the Aten, with its extending rays, giving the ankh, the Egyptian key of life, to Tutankhamun and his wife. The Aten is represented here as the sole God.



Tutankhamun, under the influence of the Thebes Priesthood of Amun-Ra **changed his name from Tutankh-aten to Tutankh-amun**, and his queen's name changed to Ankhsenpa-amun. The change was in recognition of Amun which is the major God of the Thebian Priesthood. Under the influence of the Thebian Priesthood in Moses' absence Tutankhamun reopened the Temples and gave permission to renew the worship of God in the form of the "neteru". **That being the case the Amun-Ra priesthood and temple incomes were restored which effectively reversed the religious reforms set in place by Akhenaten. Restoration of buildings and grounds of the temples were carried out.** A stela of Tutankhamun at Karnak includes the official work order: "Now His Majesty appeared as king at a time when the temples of the neteru from Elephantine as far as the Delta marshes had fallen into ruin, and their shrines become neglected. They had turned into mounds overgrown [with] weeds, and it seemed that their sanctuaries had never existed."

Answer for yourself: Does this not remind you of the complaint that Jesus is said to have made about the conditions of the temple at Jerusalem?

John 2:14-16 14 And found in the temple those that sold oxen and sheep and doves, and the changers of money sitting: 15 And when he had made a scourge of small cords, he drove them all out of the temple, and the sheep, and the oxen; and poured out the changers' money, and overthrew the tables; 16 And said unto them that sold doves, Take these things hence; make not my Father's house an house of merchandise. (KJV)

In his Year 9 Tutankhamun, accompanied by Aye, went to Sinai to try to urge Akhenaton and his followers to return to Egypt. His message to them was to live in harmony (Egyptian concept of "Ma'at") with people of a

different belief. It was time to make peace and unify all of Egypt and its people.

Answer for yourself: Can we find the New Testament "Joshua-Jesus" teaching the same thing? Yes we can. This very same agenda and mission is echoed in the Gospel account in Matthew, chapter 5, of the Sermon on the Mount given by Jesus:

"Blessed are the peacemakers: for they shall be called the children of God ... Think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfill ... Agree with thine adversary quickly ... Ye have heard that it hath been said, An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth: But I say unto you, that ye resist not evil: but whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also ... Ye have heard that it hath been said, Thou shalt love thy neighbor, and hate thine enemy. But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you ... That ye may be the children of your Father which is in Heaven."

Tragically, because of his reversing many of Akhenaten's religious reforms in Egypt and re-opening and refurbishing the Temples devoted to the "neteroo" in Egypt and instead of his pleas for peace and reconciliation being accepted, Tutankhamun was accused of betraying the faith of Aten and Moses. This was a charge of idolatry and blasphemy against God which were made of him and his actions. **He was thus considered an idolator and was killed according to the Laws of Akhenaten (Moses).**

Exod 20:1-6 1 And God spake all these words, saying, 2 I am the LORD thy God, which have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage. 3 Thou shalt have no other gods before me. 4 Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth: 5 Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them: for I the LORD thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me; 6 And shewing mercy unto thousands of them that love me, and keep my commandments. (KJV)

In the quest to create the Torah's ideal society, it is necessary to designate certain crimes as so heinous that they carry the ultimate penalty - death. At times, it is even necessary to go beyond execution and bodies of the slain were hung on a stake or tree. According to Moses the commandment prohibiting idolatry teaches that one should serve no created thing - no angel, no plant, no star, nothing of the four fundamentals, earth, water, fire, and air, nor anything that is formulated from them. Even if the worshiper knows that God is the Supreme Being and worships creation as a way of glorifying God's greatness and His ability to create great beings and things, nevertheless this is idol worship (Mishneh Torah, Laws of Idolatry, chapter 2, law 1 and 4). This is the very crux of what Akhenaten (the Biblical Moses) was emphasizing in his religious reforms in Egypt. A person may ponder the heavenly spheres and observe that they do not die like other things and mistakenly come to bow down to them and serve them. To do this is to place them between oneself and the Creator. For although God may have assigned these celestial beings certain roles in the conduct of the world, nevertheless, man's responsibilities are to God and not to God's messengers. This, in fact, is how idolatry came to exist in the world. The generations that lived immediately after Adam recognized that God had created magnificent heavenly beings, the sun to rule by day and the moon to rule by night. And these people began to honor God's exalted messengers. This was mistakenly done when Egypt began to worship aspects of the One God instead of worshipping the "One which represented the All". Thus worship of individual "neteru" was prohibited by Akhenaten where he refocused man's worship on the "One God" which contained all the "neteru". **That means that the worship of Osiris and Isis as "aspects of the One God" was forbidden by Akhenaten (the Biblical Moses). To do so was in Akhenaten's mind idolatry and punishable by death.** The tragic mistake of worshipping these various aspects of the One True God is that soon it was forgotten that these messengers had been appointed by the Creator, and the sun and the moon began to be honored for their own greatness. This devolved to the worship of these creations as deities themselves without awareness of the God that had created them (Mishneh Torah, Laws of Idolatry, chapter 1, law 1).

Having seen the seriousness of idolatry and the failure to worship God correctly in the mind of Akhenaten then let us move on.

As seen from prior studies both the Bible and the Talmud agree that the New Testament "Joshua-Jesus" was in Egypt. This is important as we look at the parallels between the "Joshua-Jesus" and Tutankhamun.

Jesus was in Egypt for the Gospel of Matthew, chapter 2:15 states:

"Out of Egypt have I called my son" (Matthew 2:15).

The Talmudic Rabbis relate:

"Jesus the Nazarene who practiced magic in Egypt" (b.Sanh.,107b).

The writer of the Gospel of Luke relates to the reader that this "Joshua-Jesus" was a king.

Luke 1:32-33 32 He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest: and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David: 33 And he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever; and of his kingdom there shall be no end. (KJV)

Answer for yourself: If our identification of Tutankhamun as the original "historical Joshua-Jesus" and prototype for the later "historical Joshua-Jesus" of the New Testament is correct then should we not expect that the writers of the New Testament would depict the New Testament Jesus as a king as well? We should and that is exactly what we find. The New Testament Jesus is a king just like his Egyptian counterpart, the Pharaoh-king Tutankhamun.

Answer for yourself: Are you aware that Mary, the New Testament mother of the "Joshua-Jesus", was called *"the descendant of princes and rulers"* by the Talmudic Rabbis (b. Sanh., 106a)?

Answer for yourself: Are you also aware that these same Talmudic Rabbis state that this same "Joshua-Jesus", who was a king, was "crucified"?

"...It seems that the king is crucified" (T. Sanh. 9:7).

Answer for yourself: What have we seen so far? M. Gadalla, Gary Greenberg, and A. Osman have brought this information to the forefront for those who desire to have the truth behind our inherited "Jesus Stories" (M. Gadalla, *The Historical Deception: The Untold Story Of Ancient Egypt*, p. 205-218). Besides that interest is on the rise concerning the "Egyptian roots" of Christianity like never before; such is the fruit of archeology. I am indebted to these men as well as other Egyptologists today which are helping us hear this hidden message of the "historical Joshua-Jesus" as the rocks cry out the truth like never before. Thank God for the science of archeology that is setting "inherited theology" straight.

I have spent the space of 3 articles detailing the unbelievable similarities of the New Testament's depiction of the "Joshua-Jesus" with the events of the historical Tutankhamun. **If only 2 or 3 similarities has been discovered then we could say we have a coincidence but when the number of similarities reaches the number that it has as shown in these 3 articles then we have left the realm of "coincidence" and moved into the realm of "certainty".** And we are not through yet for not only do we find unbelievable similarities between the New Testament depiction of the "Joshua-Jesus" with the Pharaoh Tutankhamun in his life but the clincher is that these incredible similarities between the Pharaoh Tutankhamun and the New Testament "Joshua-Jesus" continue when contrasting their deaths as well. **This is the topic for the next article in this series.**

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**

- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**
- **972-4964238**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20% off on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES
COUPON CODE: **NF20**



WAS TUTANKHAMUN THE PROTOTYPE FOR THE "HISTORICAL JESUS"? #4

Having seen the unbelievable similarities between the New Testament depiction of the "Joshua-Jesus" with the Pharaoh Tutankhamun in his life we now move to the study of these same unbelievable similarities between the Pharaoh Tutankhamun and the New Testament "Joshua-Jesus" in contrasting their deaths as well.

One thing is certain when viewing the condition of Tutankhamun's mummy. He met a violent death. An extensive examination of Tutankhamun's mummy, including the use of x-rays, was carried out in 1968. The mummy was found to have many broken bones and joints. The tissues of the face were contracted. The teeth were tightly clenched together. There was no evidence of disease as the cause of death.

Answer for yourself: Are you aware of one very important thing that was found from the examination of his mummy that links him with the Hebrews that lived in Egypt? Examination of Tutankhamun's mummy provided evidence that he had several Semitic features. **Of course this should be expected for our long study has shown us that he is one of the "Hebrew Pharaohs".**

The funerary mask of Tutankhamun, the best likeness of a Pharaoh ever found, shows the suffering eyes of the young King, at his death.

Howard Carter reported that he found many items in Tutankhamun's tomb that linked them *"to later Christian beliefs and practices"* such as:

- His scepter which was used in conjunction with offerings. It contains this text: *"The beautiful God, beloved, dazzling of face like the Aten when it shines ... Tutankhamun"* which reminds us of the transfiguration of the New Testament's "Joshua-Jesus". This text is very similar to the biblical accounts of the Transfiguration of Jesus and his "shining face" on the Mount shortly before he died.
- Fruits and seeds of Christ-thorn, a tree like a hawthorn, native to ancient Egypt, used for food or medicine, and also said to have had some religious significance. These thorny shrubs said to have been used for Christ's crown of thorns: *"And the soldiers plaited a crown of thorns, and put it on his head,... (John, 19:2).*
- Howard Carter discovered two ritual robes in Tutankhamun's tomb which he later identified as the *"same priestly dalmatic worn by Christian deacons and bishops."*

Answer for yourself: What should we have noticed from finding of these seeds of a "Christ-thorn" tree? These seeds come in the spring of the years. **This botanical evidence found in Tutankhamun's tomb shows that Tutankhamun must have died in the spring which as we all know is the time of the Passover which coincides with the Talmudic Rabbis who state that the "Joshua-Jesus" was killed by Pinhas, the Priest of Akhenaten at the time of the Passover at Sinai** and was buried seventy days later, the time required for the mummification process. Spring blossoms and fruits were found in wreaths, on top of the second and third coffins. These must have been dried out before use. The wreath on the third coffin included the

mandrake fruits, sliced in half which were dried out before they were sewn on to the wreath. Additionally, the blue water-lily used in these wreaths does not bloom until the summer.

Answer for yourself: Then is it any coincidence that our Tutankhamun most probably died in April at the same time as the New Testament records for the time of Christ's death? The evidence mounts that we are speaking about the same person and the "historical Jesus" which we thought was living in the first century really lived around 1350 B.C.E. and the telling of the New Testament "Joshua-Jesus" story was nothing more than the recount of the Essenes' belief that their "anointed Teacher of Righteous", who himself had been slain as had Tutankhamun, would return in the form of a successor who came in the "anointing" of the prior Sons of Ra from the family of [King David whom we know today as the Pharaoh Tuthmose III](#). After a while as you place evidence upon evidence and we are not longer looking through a glass darkly; in fact it become crystal clear that the **"historical Joshua-Jesus" from which all later "crucified messiahs" were taken was the Egyptian Son of God Tutankhamun.**

There are a conflicting accounts not only of how Jesus died, but also who condemned him. The same can be said for Tutankhamun. **It appears that there is a cover-up of this event as you shall now see.**

The cross as we know it is identified as the symbol of Christ. The four Gospels are consistent in saying that Jesus was crucified on a cross.

Answer for yourself: What is the problem with such a statement as made in the Gospels? Rome never used a "cross" but rather used a single stake. We know this for certain since archeology again has provided us with ossuaries containing the wooden stake with the corpse still nailed to parts of it. Rome did not use a "cross-beam" as we imagine.

Answer for yourself: Where do we get the idea of this "cross-beam" then? [We get it from astronomy since the crucifixion was first seen in the Heavens and finds it origin with Astronomy.](#)

Answer for yourself: Where then do we get the idea of a "cross" then if this is not the way Rome crucified their seditionists and traitors? As mentioned briefly above believe it or not we get the idea from Astronomy and it goes all the way back to Egypt thousands of years before the first century and we find this concept in Egyptian religion as the **"Sun was crucified in the Heavens before the foundation of the world"**. This all has to do with the Spring and Vernal Equinox as the Sun is risen from the dead of the Winter Solstice and is "born again" after fighting the "dark-evil" or the "darkness"; otherwise known as the "dark=evil" or "D-evil" or "Devil" for 3 days at the Winter Solstice since the Sun remains motionless for 3 days at the darkest time of the year before it begins to set in a northerly direction again this promising the hope of Spring and "new birth". Simply said the Sun, as it rose above the celestial equator (its path and trajectory moving upward from the southern hemisphere to the northern hemisphere as the tilt of the earth moves) in the Spring also "crossed" the plane of the elliptical orbit of the earth around the Sun and this "intersection" of these two plans formed a "cross" in the Heavens over which the Sun passed. The passing of this Sun over this "x" or "crossing of the intersection" of the celestial equator of the earth as it intersected the elliptical orbit of the earth around the Sun was called by the Ancients **"the Sun being crucified"** and when this Astronomical event was later "personified" in the form of a man (the Son of God...the Sun being again personified as the "Son of the Sun") it was understood that the **"Son of God was crucified on a cross"**. Startling as it sounds it was the 6th century before the Rome Church began to use the "cross" as a symbol attached to the death of the Son of God whom they re-defined as their "historical Joshua-Jesus"; either having lost the Gnosis of the death of Tutankhamun as their original "historical Joshua-Jesus" or adapting the concept anew.

The Cross is thus connected and identified as the symbol of Christ. The four Gospels are consistent in saying that this Jesus or this "Joshua-Jesus" was crucified:

- **"And they crucified him ..." (Matthew, 27:35)**
- **"And when they had crucified him ..." (Mark, 15:24)**

"And when they were come to the place, which is called Calvary, there they crucified him ..."
(Luke, 23:33)

- *"Then the soldiers, when they had crucified Jesus ..."*(John, 19:23).
- *Paul describes too: "... Jesus, whom ye have crucified ..."* (Acts, 2:36).

Answer for yourself: Are you aware that crucifixion was a Roman, not an Israelite, form of execution and that crucifixion was prohibited as a death penalty by the Torah; thus meaning that Jews were not allowed this form of punishment of evil-doers? Then how is it that we blame the Jews for the death of this "supposed historical Joshua-Jesus in the first place?

This form of execution would be only expected had Jesus been tried and condemned by a Roman court.

The Israelites hanged the condemned person from a tree:

"And if a man have committed a sin worthy of death ... thou hang him on a tree" (Deuteronomy, 21:22).

Answer for yourself: Are you aware that the Talmudic Rabbis write in the Talmud that Jesus was both crucified and hanged?

"It seems that the king [Jesus] is crucified" (T. Sanh., 9.7).

"Jesus was hanged" (b. Sanh., 106b)

"They hanged him on the eve of the Passover" (b. Sanh., 43a).

Answer for yourself: Are you aware that there are also references in the New Testament to Jesus being hanged?

Peter states:

"... whom they slew and hanged on a tree" (Acts, 10:39).

Paul also stated:

"... they took him down from the tree, and laid him in a sepulcher" (Acts, 13:29).

Answer for yourself: Then does it not appear from the above references that the Jews considered "crucifixion" and "hanging" as synonymous in this case? It would appear so.

Sadly the New Testament clearly and totally blames the Israelite priests:

"... the Son of man shall be betrayed unto the chief priests and unto the scribes, and they shall condemn him to death" (Matthew, 20:18)

Peter pointed at the Jerusalem priests:

"... Jesus, whom ye slew and hanged on a tree" (Acts, 5:30)

Paul said:

"the Jews, who killed the Lord Jesus" (I Thessalonians, 2:14-15).

It is important in light of the above verse that the Talmud clearly identifies Jesus' killer as Pinhas, the

Israelite priest who lived in the fourteenth century B.C.E. and was a companion of Moses.

Pinhas or Phinehas and many other followers of Akhenaten looked upon "Joshua-Jesus" teachings of religious coexistence and re-institution of the Amun-Ra Priesthood and Temple worship of the "neteru" as blasphemy and idolatry and a perversion and desecration of the Laws of Moses concerning idolatry and blasphemy. Thus in the Spring, as evidenced by the seeds in the tomb of Tutankhamun and on the eve of the Passover the Talmudic Rabbis relate that this Pinhas or Phinehas as we have seen, the priest serving Akhenaten, killed this "Jesus" or "Joshua-Jesus" in the Tabernacle at the foot of mount Sinai.

Aye (Ephraim), the second son of Joseph the Patriarch, and Tutankhamun's successor after his death, killed thousands of Israelites including Phinehas as a punishment for this "Joshua-Jesus" death (Moustafa Gadalla, **Historical Deception: The Untold Story Of Ancient Egypt**, p. 218-220). The Hebrews had killed the Son of God who was called "the Image of the Living Lord". The Hebrews had killed their "savior" and hope of reconciliation with Egypt. The Hebrew had killed the "anointed" Son of God and the Egyptian Messiah and they would pay the ultimate price at the hand of Aye, the Biblical Ephraim, who would avenge the Pharaoh's death.

If we take a second to reflect on the many pieces of this puzzle which have been presented to us and look again at how the evidence stacks up thereby repeatedly making the identification of Tutankhamun with the "Joshua-Jesus" of the New Testament then it is fairly evident that it is a gross error to think that "*Jesus the Nazarene*" means a first century historical figure named "Jesus" that came from a location called Nazareth.

Answer for yourself: Are you aware that scholars tell us that the city of Nazareth was not even existing in the first century when the supposed "historical Jesus" was supposed to have lived. Among the terms by which the Qumran community referred to themselves was "Keepers of the Covenant", which appears in the original Hebrew as "Nozrei ha-Brit". From this term derives the word "Nozrim", one of the earliest Hebrew designations for the sect subsequently known as "Christians". The modern Arabic word for Christians, "Nasrani", derives from the same source. So, too, does the word "Nazorean" or "Nazarene", which, of course, was the name by which the "early Christians" referred to themselves in both the Gospels and the Acts of the Apostles. **Contrary to the assumptions of later tradition, it has nothing whatever to do with Jesus' alleged upbringing in Nazareth, which, the evidence (or lack of it) suggests, did not even exist at the time.** Indeed, it seems to have been the very perplexity of early commentators encountering the unfamiliar term "Nazorean" that led them to conclude Jesus' family came from Nazareth, which by then had appeared on the map. In other words the city was not known to exist when Jesus was believed to be a child and he could not have lived there! (Michael Baigent, Richard Leigh, **The Dead Sea Scroll Deception**, p. 174). **This whole confusion occurs because the writers of the New Testament were unfamiliar with not only the geography of Israel and the lack of any current city named "Nazareth" in the first century but were equally ignorant of the sect of Jews called the "Nazarenes". The word "Nazarene", instead of meaning the location of a city in first century Israel, in reality signifies a religious sect and not a geographical location.**

Answer for yourself: And whom were they? **The Nazarenes were one of many Gnostic sects which Rome will persecute and forge and alter tragically the "first New Testament"; thereby making the "Christ within" an assumed "historical Christ" that was supposed to have lived in the first century. We have already dealt with the complete absence of all contemporary writers of the time to mention such a "historical Messiah" or a "historical Joshua-Jesus". In other words the mystical resurrection of the Logos/Messiah/Christ/Karast within all mankind was reinterpreted by Rome to be a "historical Christ" contemporary with the first century when all Jewish prophecy according to Daniel chapter 9 (seventy weeks) was to find its fulfillment no later than 70 C.E. The only problem is that Israel was found wanting by God and their hoped for Messiah in the spirit and anointing of Tutankhamun, the Egyptian Messiah and Son of God did not appear and they received judgement from God for violating the commandments of the Second Tablet of the Law (failure of loving mankind...the Gentiles).**

Hebrew Jews, to this day use the term *Nazarene* for Christians. The Qumran community call themselves "Keepers of the Covenant", which translates to Hebrew as "*Nazrie ha-Brit*". The word "*Nazrim*" was derived from the Hebrew name "*Nazrie ha-Brit*". **Nazrim, therefore is the earliest Hebrew name of the sect subsequently known as Christian.** (Moustafa Gadalla, Historical Deception: The Untold Story Of Ancient Egypt, p. 222).

The Essenes are the owners of the library of the **Dead Sea Scrolls which date to 200 B.C.E., but few ever read them or study them to see that they contain accounts of the later references in the Gospels of the account of birth, life and death of a "Jesus". But before you begin to think that this is the "New Testament Jesus" or the supposed "historical Jesus of the first century" understand fully that they contain accounts of a previous "Joshua-Jesus" who was born, lived and died and who was expected to return. In short, the Essenes and their scrolls are the best proof yet that a "Joshua-Jesus" lived several centuries earlier than the common belief.**

The Essenes is a secret Jewish sect which separated from the Jewish community at large. They regard the beliefs and teachings of the Jerusalem priesthood to be untrue. The very name of the Essenes indicate that they were followers of this "Joshua-Jesus". As explained earlier, **Essenes means "Follower of Essa". Essa is the Arabic name for this prior "Jesus" whom these Dead Sea Scrolls reveal had already lived and died.** Essa is the only name of Jesus to be mentioned in the Koran and was the name used by the early Christians in Egypt in the 1st century C.E.

The Dead Sea Scrolls, which pre-date the Gospels, provide the following:

- **An account of the Annunciation which reads almost exactly as Luke (1 :28-35).**
- **A clear statement that the Essenes believed that the Messiah (their Teacher of Righteousness) had already lived and was later killed by a Wicked Priest.**
- **They, in 200 BCE, were awaiting the Messiah's Second Coming, not the first.**

Answer for yourself: And were these Essenes known as "Christians"? They sure were. That means that the very first Christians believed that this "Joshua-Jesus" had already lived and died and was expected to return in 170-150 B.C.E.; long before the Rome reinterpretation of this same "Joshua-Jesus" whom they "literalized" and placed in the historical setting of the first century in their re-working of the Gnostic "First New Testament" which taught only of a "mystical Christ within" and not a "historical Christ Jesus" as we have been given today in the Roman replacement of Marcion's First Gnostic New Testament.

The Book of Isaiah, dating from the 8th to 6th centuries B.C.E., introduced in the character of the suffering Servant, the Savior of the world, and the Redeemer; but that is really a misnomer for anyone schooled in the history of Egypt and familiar with the role of the Pharaoh in Egypt already knew that the Pharaoh was the Savior of his people. **When we encounter Tutankhamun and his tragic murder then we now understand how he, as the Messiah of Egypt, was both the Suffering Servant of Ra and the Redeemer who tried to bring peace between the Atenists and his father Akhenaten and the Amun-Ra priests at Thebes. For his efforts at reconciliation he paid the ultimate price; he was murdered and his body hung on a tree that only later fueled down through history of other "crucified Messiahs" that eventually came to rest in the story of the New Testament "Joshua-Jesus".**

The idea of this Egyptian Messiah, Christ, and Son of Ra (Son of God) as the Redeemer proves that he had already lived his life and died. The Gospels adopted the very same idea for their character of a first century Jesus, almost seven hundred years later. This was to be hugely successful only because of the cover-up of the truth surrounding Tutankhamun and how his tragic story became the skeleton for the later "Joshua-Jesus" story.

The killing of this "Joshua-Jesus" who as the "Living Image of The Lord" was always remembered by those

who believed in him and later became his followers (the followers of Aten). **The Jewish priesthood, however, as you might expect, deliberately concealed both his killing and its date but yet isolated remarks can be found attesting to this fact spread out in their Talmud.**

Answer for yourself: How was this cover-up accomplished?.

As mentioned earlier in another article originally, both the Day of Atonement (Yom Kippur) and Passover were observed as one feast in Abib (Babylonian Nisan), in the spring time because it was in the Spring again that we find the killing of Tutankhamun at the Passover. Two major changes occurred that were connected with the death of this Egyptian Messiah and Son of God:

- **The Day of Atonement is now observed in autumn and not in spring.**
- **The significance of the Day of Atonement changed from a day of repentance, for the killing of the Egyptian Messiah and the Son of God, to become a day for general repentance for sin.**

This is not a hypothetical theory but rather established on historical fact. After Moses left Egypt, he and his followers observed the feast of the Passover: *"Thou shalt keep the feast of unleavened bread: (thou shalt eat unleavened bread seven days ... in the time appointed of the month Abib (Nisan); for in it thou camest out from Egypt ...)"* (Exodus, 23:15).

Answer for yourself: Were you aware that the Passover is originally an Egyptian spring festival that occurred at the Vernal Equinox which was observed for seven days, from the fifteenth to the twenty-first day of Abib (Babylonian Nisan)? This was also the first month of the Israelite year.

After "Joshua-Jesus" was killed at Sinai by Pinhas, the priest of Akhenaten, on the eve of the Passover, the fourteenth day of Abib, the Israelites were commanded by Moses to offer a sacrificial lamb in atonement for the killing of Jesus: *"Thou shalt therefore sacrifice the Passover unto the Lord thy God, of the flock and the herd thou shalt sacrifice the Passover at even [evening], at the going down of the sun, at the season that thou camest forth out of Egypt"* (Deuteronomy, 16:2,6).

Answer for yourself: Why was a lamb used? Well a little Astronomy and knowledge of the Precession of the Equinoxes will go a long way.

Before we close our study it is important that I insert a segment to this article to catch many readers up to speed who might not have read our Astronomy and Theology website. I ask your indulgence.

In the Christian world, Easter is always celebrated in the first week after the full moon, following the vernal equinox (when day and night are of equal length in the spring). This religious occasion reflects the Christian conviction that Christ died, was buried, and subsequently disappeared on Friday, and was resurrected the third day after his death, i.e. on Sunday. It is the happiest day in the Christian calendar. The date of Easter Sunday was established by the Church Council of Nicaea in C.E. 325.

The Webster's dictionary describes Easter as *"name of pagan vernal festival almost coincident in date with paschal festival of the church"*. **The so-called "pagan" festival is the Egyptian Easter.**

Answer for yourself: But, how and why was this national holiday started in Egypt so long ago and existed mind you long before the birth of the historical Akhenaten whom we now know as the Biblical Moses? How and why is this day associated with the Christian's Easter celebration?

Well we need to begin at the beginning and learn a little about [Astronomy as it lies at the heart of all the world's theology](http://thesacredmysteries.net/firms.com/was_tutankhamun_historical_jesus4.htm) as you will see if you follow the link and study the material.

Since the very beginning, time has been calculated by the movements of heavenly bodies. The movement of the

Earth on its axis is a day. The movement of the Moon around the Earth is a month. The movement of the Earth around the Sun determines a year, and so on. **The Sun and the entire solar system also complete a circuit within the galaxy every 26,000 years or so. This huge orbit takes place very close to the astronomical orbit of sun called the Zodiac.** The ancients divided the Zodiac into 12 sections (12 tribes) and each section was given a name - Aries, Taurus, Gemini, Cancer, Leo, Virgo, Libra, Scorpio, Sagittarius, Capricorn, Aquarius and Pisces. Because the solar system is moving, the first day of the year occurs a little earlier in the Zodiac each year. **This movement of the solar system is called the precession of the equinox. The first day of Spring takes place in a different sign of the Zodiac every 2150 years. When this point has moved completely from one sign into another, 30 degrees, this indicates that a new age has begun.** The history of mankind can be seen as the unfolding of these ages. The passage from one age into another is usually marked by great turbulence in society and in the Earth herself. The last such change took place about 2000 years ago when the Age of Pisces began. Each age has its own distinctive qualities and influences - vibrations. Each age is fundamentally different from the preceding age, not merely an improvement or expansion of it. Many say that the Age of Pisces has ended and the Age of Aquarius (the New Age) began in January, 1981. T

Answer for yourself: What does the Bible mean when it speaks about the "end of the world" being at hand? The world is still here. What the word world (in Greek aeon) means in the Bible is a period or age of human history. The world did not come to an end 2000 years ago, but an age did. The age known as the Age of Pisces, also called B.C. and an entire civilization came to an end at that time. In the same way the Age of Aries came to an end about 4000 years ago. It disappeared. Even today with all our archaeological science, we are only beginning to gather sufficient information about that age and the Glory of Egypt. Of their sciences, their wisdom, their literature, remain only a few scraps of parchment and inscriptions on the walls of tombs and temples and some tumbled-down buildings and scholars and archeologists today are just beginning to bring this information to light. **As you read through the New Testament, you can see that the writers believed that one age was coming to an end, and that new and better age was to follow.** Today, right now, we are reliving that same exciting event - the end of one age and the beginning of another. This time it is the Age of Pisces which is ending and the Age of Aquarius that is beginning.

More than five thousand years ago and long before the time of Moses **at the beginning of the age of Aries (whose symbol was a lamb) ancient Egyptians adopted a national holiday, which came at the end of a four day ceremony which began at the SPRING Equinox.** According to Egyptian legend, Osiris died, was buried and then disappeared on Friday. They called that day the "Loss of Osiris". Osiris was resurrected, on the third day, i.e. on Sunday. The fourth day was and is the day of festivities.

Osiris was associated with both the lunar and solar cycles. **The four day ceremony of the death and resurrection of Osiris was therefore held in the week following the full moon (lunar cycle), following the vernal equinox (solar cycle) in the Spring at the beginning of the new solar cycle at the Vernal Equinox, which is exactly the same date set for the Christian Easter. In celestial terms it is the PASSOVER "literally" of the Sun from the southern hemisphere to the northern hemisphere as it "CROSSES" the intersection of the earth's equator and its intersection with the celestial orbit of the earth around the Sun. At this time the "Sun is on the Cross" and this occurs at the PASSOVER in the AGE of the LAMB....Aries.**

Now what I say next is very, very important.

- Like the biblical "Christ Joshua-Jesus": **Osiris symbolizes the divine Energy/Spirit (God) in matter; in particular in mortal forms whom we recognize as all of mankind (the Karast/Christ within which Paul speaks about).**
- **Col 1:27 To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory: (KJV)**

Osiris symbolizes mortal man carrying within himself the potential for spiritual salvation.

The Egyptian King embodied the personal, spiritual destiny of all mankind. He was the pattern for all mankind to emulate and "follow"; not only in life but in death.

Answer for yourself: Then is it correct to think of the Pharaoh, like Tutankhamun, the "Image of the Living Lord" and the "Son of God" as a pattern for this "Christ/Karast" within all mankind? Likewise was man to realize and respond appropriately to this revelation and "Divine Truth" that he, like his Pharaoh Tutankhamun in this example, was also "an Image of the Living Lord" and also "a Son of God"? You bet he was.

Egypt taught and believed that in death their Egyptian Pharaoh, as this "Image of the Living Lord" was assimilated to the mortal neter (god), Osiris. When the Pharaoh dies since being a "Son of God" and God's "righteous example" and "Image of the Living God" he "goes to God". We call this very same concept "going to Heaven" today.

The dead Pharaoh was equated with Osiris (Osiris being again a symbol for the "neteru" or "Divine Energy within the Pharaoh); that part of God within himself that exists and continues to live beyond physical death), and **since the King represented all men, all men in death were Osiris.**

The Pharaoh "In Osiris"....he was "In Karast".....He was "In Christ"...

Thus all men who identified with their Pharaoh, both in life and death by believing and living righteous lives as had their Kingly example were "In Osiris"...."In Karast"...'In Christ' as well

Answer for yourself: What about women? The same holds true but their Divine neteru was Isis as the other part of the Godhead which held a similar role with women.

So as Osiris rises from the death of winter (Winter Solstice) after 3 days fighting the darkness of death (Set/Satan/Devil....Darkness=Evil; Dark=Evil; D=Evil; DEvil) was raised to new life and resurrected and this resurrection was celebrated at the following Vernal/Spring Equinox which we call the Passover.

So this should be exciting to know that Easter Monday is and has been a national holiday in Egypt for at least five thousand years and existed long before Moses since the beginning of the Age of Aries. It is now called the "Breath of Life" day. It is the happiest day in the Egyptian calendar. People shed their winter clothes and wear their brightest outfits. Uniformed officers store their black wool uniforms, and don their white outfits. Springtime is here.

One of the best-known Easter symbols is the egg, which has symbolized renewed life since ancient times, because all living creatures begin life in the egg (womb). Egyptians continue to color eggs and eat them during their celebration just the way we do today.

As you can see, the Christian Easter is a mirror image of the Egyptians' Breath of Life celebration except for one major difference.

Answer for yourself: And what is that?

Where as the story of Tutankhamun is reflects a historical person who was the son of Akhenaten who died at the time of the killing of the Passover lamb (age of Aries) the Gospel's tale of the death of "Joshua-Jesus" and his subsequent resurrection is considered historical when in fact in the absence of any "unforged" evidence existing today and with a plethora of examples of alterations to the Christian writing of their Second New

Testament to counter the earlier Gnostic New Testament which taught these same "Spiritual and Divine Concepts" in an allegorical fashion we are forced to say that the "Joshua-Jesus" Story and the ancient Egyptian tale of Osiris is but a legend. It definitely holds "Divine Truth" but it is not a historical reality as was the life of Tutankhamun. It is our hope at Bet Emet Ministries that as you study the evidences presented for yourself then you will be better able to decide if you believe in the contents of the "Jesus Story" as fact or fiction.

Now we return to our study on Tutankhamun.

One of the crucial disagreements between Akhenaten and other Hebrews with the Amun-Ra priesthood is that it was the age of Aries symbolized by a lamb but the established Amen-Ra Priesthood was opposing of changing the symbols of the Bull (the age of Taurus) which has been recognized and used in their worship of God for some 2,600 years. Opposing these "shepherds" (lambs...Age of Aries) the Amen-Ra Priesthood of Thebes did not wish to change the very heart of their worship of God. No wonder that these Egyptians came to hate "shepherds" (previously Egypt was centered in bulls...the Age of Taurus). As you can see the word "shepherd" is a code word of those wishing to acknowledge that God was doing a new thing in the Heavens; He was moving the Heavens (Precession of the Equinox) and as Akhenaten (the Biblical Moses) desired the lamb symbolism was to replace the Apis bulls as the very symbol of all Egypt religion. Not everyone as you can imagine was happy with this after "having worshipped this way" for over 2000 years. This was just more fuel to the fire beside the mixed blood of Moses (Akhenaten) since being a "half-blooded Egyptian" that many did not wish to assume the throne of Egypt. But that is not the only reason. Another target of Egypt's wrath toward Akhenaten was the popular god Osiris, judge of the afterlife. Under Akhenaten, the Osirian funerary practices so central to the Egyptian way of life were purged of all religious symbolism as Akhenaten did not emphasis "life after death". That is why there is so few if any references to "life after death" in the Torah. After the 5th year of his reign, the plural form for god (neteru) no longer appeared in any writing of the time. We find this expressed in Akhenaten's proscription again graven images in Exodus 20 with the first 3 commandments.

Exod 20:2-6 2 I am the LORD thy God, which have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage. 3 Thou shalt have no other gods before me. 4 Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth: 5 Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them: for I the LORD thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me; 6 And shewing mercy unto thousands of them that love me, and keep my commandments. (KJV)

Now this is very important. Later we find that the Jewish sect, the Essenes, took the view that they had nothing to feel guilty about since they had not been a part of nor responsible for the long passed death of Tutankhamun, the Son of God at the hands of the Atenist Priests Pinhas (the earlier Hebrews). Thus the Essenes thus regarded this Egyptian Karast/Christ (Tutankhamun) as their sacrificial lamb (Passover Lamb) since he died in the Age of Aries anyway. They did not need one for the age of Pisces which was beginning to emerge as is symbol was "the fish" and not the "lamb". The end of the Age was upon them and new age was coming. We find that the teaching of "the Christ" is revealing the same.

Matt 28:20 20 Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world. Amen. (KJV)

Thayer's Greek Lexicon:

165 aion-

- 1) a period of time, an age (2,160 years)
- 2) forever, an unbroken age, perpetuity of time, eternity
- 3) the worlds, the universe

Of course the word "world" in the above verse is mistakenly interpreted instead of the word "age" in hopes that readers don't get the clues necessary to put this complicated Roman mis-mash together correctly.

On the same day, the 14th day of Abib, the Essenes, instead of sacrificing a lamb for their atonement, held a Messianic Banquet awaiting the return of their dead, Teacher of Righteousness, at the end of the world, when he would celebrate the meal with them. This Messianic Banquet is very similar to the Last Supper.

Later Christians stopped the practice of animal sacrifice because they were Essenes and therefore regarded the slain Egyptian Messiah Tutankhamun, the "historical Joshua-Jesus" himself as their sacrifice:

"For even the Son of a man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many" (Mark, 10:45) and

"... Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sins of the world" (John, 1:29).

During the Babylonian exile, in the 6th century B.C.E., Ezra and Israelite priests re-wrote the books of the Pentateuch, which had originated at the time of Moses and had been destroyed in the Babylon captivity. The oral traditions were again committed to writings but this time many things were altered; especially the identities of key Biblical characters to cover up their Egyptian identities (David, Solomon, Moses, Joshua-Jesus). They went so far as to refer to the date of the Passover as either "the first month" or as Nisan. **The priests replaced, in exile, the solar calendar used previously with the Babylonian lunar calendar. As a result, Tishri (September - October), which was the 7th month of the Israelites' year, became the first month of a new calendar.**

Answer for yourself: And again why was this done? To separate any idea of "atonement" from the Passover which is originally carried after the death of Tutankhamun when Akhenaten ordered Israel to slay a lamb as an offering of atonement for the killing of his son Tutankhamun, the Son of God, the Living Image of the Lord.

To manage the confusion caused by the calendar change, Ezekiel divided the year into two parts with the religious observances of the first month repeated in the seventh. **After their return from Babylon, the priests stopped the practice of two annual observations of the same event. This was the most opportune time to separate Atonement Day (in autumn) from Passover (in spring). Splitting one event (originally the Passover and Day of Atonement were one day following the murder of Tutankhamun) into two separate events was followed by changing the significance of the Day of Atonement from a day of repentance, for killing the Egyptian Messiah and Son of God, to become a day for general repentance for sin for all mankind.**

Now here comes a rather big joke. It became increasingly interesting and ironic to me when I discovered in my study that the writers of these Hebrew Scriptures in the 6th century replaced the Egyptian Messiah as the victim slain at the Passover with an enemy of the Israelites, none other than an Egyptian Pharaoh himself; the one that opposed Akhenaten. To top it all these redactors made the Lord as the murderer instead of "the Lord; the Image of the Living Lord being the victim which is historically the truth:

"The Lord smote ... the firstborn of Pharaoh that sat on his throne..." (Exodus, 12:29).

It was Tutankhamun, the Image of the Living Lord (the representative of the Divine Force and Cosmic Energy of Eternal Life we know as God and who was symbolized as Osiris) that was killed; not the Pharaoh that persecuted his father Akhenaten much later.

No longer are we reading in these Hebrew Scriptures about the death of the Egyptian Messiah, the Pharaoh Tutankhamun, but rather the reigning Pharaoh of Egypt in Akhenaten's absence who was his son. This is a cover-up par excellence.

In their attempts to cover up that the Hebrew killed the Egyptian Messiah and Son of God who was an Atenist like themselves the writers of Hebraic historical documents left important evidence that exposes what they did. If it was simply the firstborn of a ruling Pharaoh who was smitten, there is no reason to add the words "that sat on his throne".

Therefore the biblical verse suggests that there was another Pharaoh who was not sitting on this throne who was the rightful heir and that was Akhenaten (the Biblical Moses) Unintentionally, these redactors left the evidence that the victim was none other than Tutankhamun (Joshua-Jesus) who sat on his father's, Akhenaten/Moses, throne. Akhenaten was still alive, hiding in Sinai. This would have been the perfect cover-up except that the Essenes worked secretly to keep the memory of their Teacher of Righteousness alive, until his return foiled the cover-up. That is why the Dead Sea Scrolls which were discovered only about 50 years ago are so important. The Bible itself confirms that Jesus and Moses were of the same era. That Jesus lived 14 centuries earlier than had been thought would explain an event described in the Gospels of Matthew, Mark and Luke of the meeting of Jesus and Moses at the time of what is known as his Transfiguration:

"And after six days Jesus taketh with him Peter, and James, and John, and leadeth them up into a high mountain apart by themselves: and he was transfigured before them. And his raiment became shining, exceeding white as snow; so as no fuller on earth can white them. And they appeared unto them Elias (Elijah) with Moses: and they were talking with Jesus. And Peter answered and said to Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses. and one for Elias ..." Mark, 9:2-5.

The biblical text is a straight forward factual description of an event; the only problem is discerning "when" it actually happened. It is irrational to view the factual nature of this text as simply some kind of a "spiritual experience" and that it never actually happened! When John the Baptist died many centuries later, the Essene leaders who had been waiting for the "Second Coming of Christ" (their slain Teacher in the Spirit and Power of the Egyptian Messiah), thought that John was this possible "returning Messiah. The evangelists (the writers of the Gospels) chose to ignore the Essenes' belief in John the Baptist, as the "Second Coming of Christ/Karast", and elected to use the time period of John the Baptist, to tell the story of "Joshua-Jesus; the Egyptian Christ", as his First Coming. This led to the evangelists adopting the time of Herod the Great and Pontious Pilate for the birth and life of their Jesus. In this way their fictional account of a "literal Christ" whom they declared was God in the flesh as were their Caesars was given a historical anchor and "marker"; thereby making him appear as a real historical person and validating the Roman Emperor who was himself a "type and shadow" of another who was God in the flesh as was their creation of a "historical Christ".

After "Joshua-Jesus" died at the foot of Mount Sinai, and the subsequent death of Phinehas, they both disappeared from the scene. However, later in the book of Joshua, we have both Joshua and Phinehas reappearing alive and as if they had never been killed. This, as you be able to see now quite well, is but a literary ploy to cover up the death of the true "historical Joshua-Jesus" in Egypt by the Hebrews who was the Pharaoh Tutankhamun. This is an unbelievable contradiction in the Bible but cleverly done by the redactors of Rome beginning with Irenaeus who responded to Marcion's "First New Testament" which taught only the "Mystical Christ Within" with the anti-Gnostic "Second New Testament" which replayed the slain Son of God, the Egyptian Messiah as the "historical Joshua-Jesus" as if he had come the first time in the first century. Let me end this article by reminding you that I and thousands of others who have investigated this topic relentlessly have not be able to find just "one" shred of "unforged" or "dishonest" testimony to the existence of a "historical Jesus Christ" in the New Testament outside of this one grossly forged Christian Bible which was pawned off on the world by the power of the Holy Roman Empire as an "infallible, inspired, and inerrant" oracle from God.

Bet Emet Ministries has spent years looking for a Jewish Jesus. The good news is that we found "the mind of

Christ" which was truly Jewish and which taught us some of the highest ideals of God we could ever hope to ever learn; truths that changed our lives for the better. Looking even deeper and not being able to find any credible evidence for a "historical Jesus" in the first century in Judaism we did find a "Jesus"; however this "Jesus" lived long before the first century as attested by the Talmudic Rabbis. Looking into the origins for this "earlier Jesus" took us to Egypt where along the way we found the "Gnostic Christ Within" which we also found had been taught since the beginning of mankind; in particular again the beginning of Egypt by its enlightened Priest. Again in looking into this "Mythical Christ Within" we found the "Mythical Christ" from Egyptian Astronomy which revealed this "Higher Christ Within" on the metaphysical level. Observing types and shadows from Egypt own down through history we were consistently at a loss to find the "historical Jesus" as a real person in the Roman first century. But that sad fact does not negate the wonderful "spiritual truths" given us by the Divine Creator as taught in the "inner mysteries" of the religion of Egypt which find expression with the "Mystical Christ" and "Mythical Christ" on our websites. But absent from all of this research undertaken as the most serious search for God and the Divine I have been unable to find any unforged evidence for the existence for a "historical Jesus" in the First Century. Based on all my findings and presentations on our 14 other websites believe me when I say I have thoroughly researched this most difficult subject like few ever in the history of the world. **Considering all that I have uncovered the evidence is overwhelming and conclusive and it is my conclusion that such a depiction of a "historical Jesus" in the first century in the Roman "Second New Testament" is not only a tragic misrepresentation of the spiritual truths of the "Christ Within" as taught by the Gnostic First New Testament but is a blurred presentation of a much earlier slain "historical Karast/Christ" of that lived long ago in Egypt in 1350 B.C.E.; he truly was the "Image of the Living Lord" and the "Son of God" and his name we remember today as Tutankhamun.**

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**
- **972-4964238**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20%^{off}

COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



THE BIBLE AS A URANOGRAPH OF COSMIC ILLUMINATION ON THE SOUL #14

We have embarked on a most important study in these past articles. We have seen in the Sky and Heavens the very foundation for all later beliefs in "life after death" and the anticipated Soul's "Eternal Life" as depicted in the orbs of Heaven and their movements as interpreted and Spiritually perceived by the Ancient Egyptians. The ancient Egyptians called the region of the Heavens of which Orion is a part the "Duat". Hidden in this Duat appears to be the "Pattern" for the Soul's existence both "before" and "after" death of the body. This "cycle" of "life and death and rebirth" is depicted not only in the Sky and the Heavens but is also architecturally reproduced both on the ground at Giza as well as in the Pyramids themselves and tombs in Egypt. The Giza Plateau reflect the "Duat". Lest we forget the ancient Egyptian word "Duat" is the place believed by the ancient Egyptians to be the place where humans live after they die. Other names used for the Duat were Netherworld, Afterworld, Underworld, Otherworld, Sky World and Land of the Gods.

Answer for yourself: Did only ancient Egypt teach the Divine Concept of the Duat? No. Every culture, race, civilization, tribe, and nation has had a version of Duat in one form or the other. The Duat, written with the star ideogram, or sometimes a star enclosed in a circle, was what the Ancient Egyptians called the starry night Sky which is the home for the Soul. It was the equivalent of the Netherworld, the Otherworld, the place where the Souls of the dead reside and the region through which the Sun-god Ra, or Re travelled after his death each day in the Western horizon. Ancient Egypt saw in the Sun and its cycles representations of deeper Cosmological and Metaphysical truths concerning all Energies of the Cosmos; a "Pattern" if you will that is reproduced on many levels. To know the path of the Sun at night was to know the journey of the Soul after death.

Lets briefly touch on these "Patterns" in a different light and their implications for mankind to see what I mean. The Ancient Egyptians were aware of a vast range of scientific knowledge associated with regular cycles {short description of image} of cosmic activity and their predictable effects upon the Earth and upon mankind.

The Egyptian's great God Ra, the Logos, was regarded by them (as Amen-Ra) as the unseen although immediate overall-Deity of our Local Universe, our **Milky Way**. Understand that the Egyptian Ra is the same God we believe in today in both Judaism, Islam, and Christianity; only the names given to God today in various religions the world over are different. So Ra was the God of our Milky Way and it is this Milky Way with all its galaxies, stars, planets and suns and Living Energies, both visible and invisible, was understood to exist within this Ra (God) and His enfolding and omnipresent breath, Emanation, or radiation. Our own Sun in our Solar System was thought of as but a very partial expression of Ra's "being"; kind of like just one "cell" that makes up a Living Organism. We

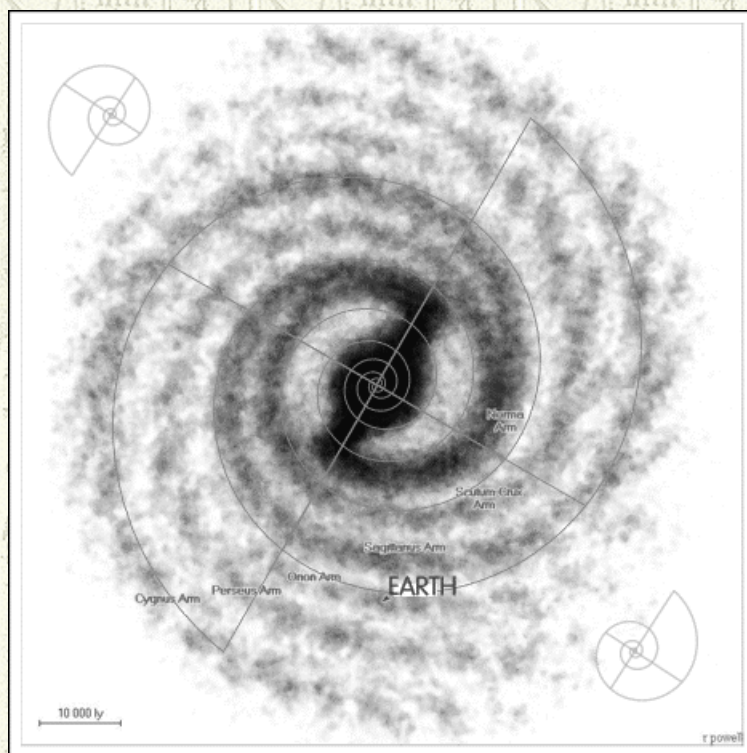
can liken this to the nucleus of a cell. A cell is the smallest part of any living thing. There are many parts of a cell. Each part of a cell completes a certain function for the cell. Yet a cell has many things within it:

- Nucleus - directs the activity of a cell; it contains chromosomes with the DNA
- Cell Membrane - forms the outer boundary of the cell and allows only certain materials to move into or out of the cell

- Cytoplasm - a gel-like material inside the cell; it contains water and nutrients for the cell
- Nuclear Membrane - separates the nucleus from the cytoplasm
- Endoplasmic Reticulum - moves materials around in the cell
- Ribosomes - make protein for the cell
- Golgi Bodies - are used for packaging and secreting of energy
- Mitochondria - break down food and release energy to the cell
- Lysosomes - are chemicals used to digest waste
- Vacuoles - are storage areas for the cell

In similar fashion the whole Cosmos is likened to a cell with God as the nucleus and stars, planets, asteroids, Energy fields, Black Holes, etc., being being elements which are part of the life cycle of this God, this Living Cell. Thus our Solar System, including Earth, is but a small part of Ra's Being, God's Being, and manifestation. Consequently, our planet Earth has to be viewed again as a "microcosm" of Ra's "macrocosm", fulfilling a partial role in the life of His (God's) vast organic life cycle, and being therefore also directly subject to the effects felt within it of His feelings, His emotions, and His Divine Thoughts. This Living Organism, Earth, and its attendant atmosphere were where the Ancients believed those same "feelings, emotions, and thoughts" of Ra were experienced, seen, and felt by Mankind. Again Mankind was seen to be the offspring of Ra and the product of His Divine Thought and in so being "populated the Earth". These Ancient Egyptians regarded the Earth in its entirety as an integrated and Living Organism, a part of Ra, and the Earth's atmospheric sheaths as no less a vital part of a larger living, **Breathing Living Organism (intake and outflow of Cosmic Energies on both a large and small scale)**. Therefore all phenomenal (our 5 senses) and sensory effects in Nature were seen as the bodily functions of Ra (God). **From this viewpoint the most basic of these effects in the Solar System derives from the "Breathing of Ra," which appears to result in "Regular Fluctuating Cycles of Expansion and Contraction" of the Living System as a whole. This cycle, as well as other cycles, both larger and smaller in scope, were seen in the Sky to be "repeating endlessly" thus constituting a "Pattern in the Mount".** These same "cycles" were then seen repeated in Nature which responds to this Cosmic Living Energy as well as in the bodies of humankind. Take for instance a woman's cycle of menses which parallels the phase of the Moon; both being 28 days. In time man recognized that these cycles, "inflow" and "outflow" of the breath of Ra/God, in practical terms, seem to correlate with the phenomena of the solar wind and the eleven year sunspot cycle, and thus also with volcanic, earthquake, and climatic activity on our Planet, the "body" of which itself expands and contracts in response to the Solar Stimulus, the core Energy of our Solar System and representation to man of God as an Intelligent Living Energy. Other cycles were seen in the Earth's 365-day orbital passage around the Sun where the Earth experiences 4 roughly regular seasons. Beginning with the Spring Equinox and moving through out the year through the Summer Solstice, the Autumn Equinox, and the Winter Solstice, etc., the Ancient Egyptians and other nations as well noticed a **Eternal Cycle occurring in the Solar System that had effects upon the Planet Earth that was likened to "birth, life, death, and rebirth". This Eternal Cycle of "birth, life, death, and rebirth" was witnessed first in the Stars and Heavens, then it was manifested in Nature as well in the human species.** God was doing in mankind what He was showing them He was doing in Nature as well in the Sky and Heavens above. Stars were birthed and died, the Sun rose and set dying each dusk, the Moon has its birth reflecting the Energy of the Sun (a picture of God) as well as its waning and death only to be reborn again anew. **Mind you this was not another Sun or another Moon; it was the "SAME" Moon and Sun that was reborn from the Dead!!! This is very important that you grasp that the Divine Concept exemplified "Above and Below" is that the SAME ENERGY that dies is reborn in cyclical renewals.** This was an Eternal Cycle of the Heavens that impacted Earth and all of mankind as well and from where mankind began to grasp the idea of Eternal Life after death. **It is in these cycles and "Patterns in the Mount" that the ancient Egyptians saw a Divine Law: "So Above, So Below".** What occurred in the Heavens occurred on a smaller scale on Earth and impacted mankind and even happened inside man's bodies. **In fact many of these same "Solar Cycles" were seen to occur as smaller cycles inside this Living Nun, this living body of water in human bodies, especially in the female of the species. Mankind is truly a "microcosm" of Ra's "macrocosm" and like the overall examples above him and around him he saw "rebirth" from "the dead" everywhere and came to understand that he also would be enveloped by**

this "Pattern in the Mount".



This is not the only cycle or "Pattern" by any shape of the imagination and we are not limited by "Patterns" in our Solar System only. It is far bigger than that. Not only this but our Solar System as a whole is moving in orbit within the plane of our nebula galaxy, the Milky Way and makes one complete revolution every 230 million years. However, different star groups within the Galaxy move at different speeds and consequently appear to describe different motions according to how far from the center of the Galaxy they are and also relative to our own constantly shifting viewing platform in space. Therefore our Solar System, located 3/4 of the way to the periphery of the Galaxy as seen on the left, is moving very fast indeed being toward the "outside" of the Galaxy as it spins. [Another good view can be obtained at this link.](#) Yet there exists levels to this "Pattern" also a secondary series of localized orbits or of Solar System within its own sector of the Galaxy, and it is this movement that we refer to when we speak of the Sun traveling around the Zodiac. In other words our Solar System "spirals" or "spins" within much larger Milky Way that also


"spirals" or "spins". Again we see the "Pattern" maintained in levels of complexity.

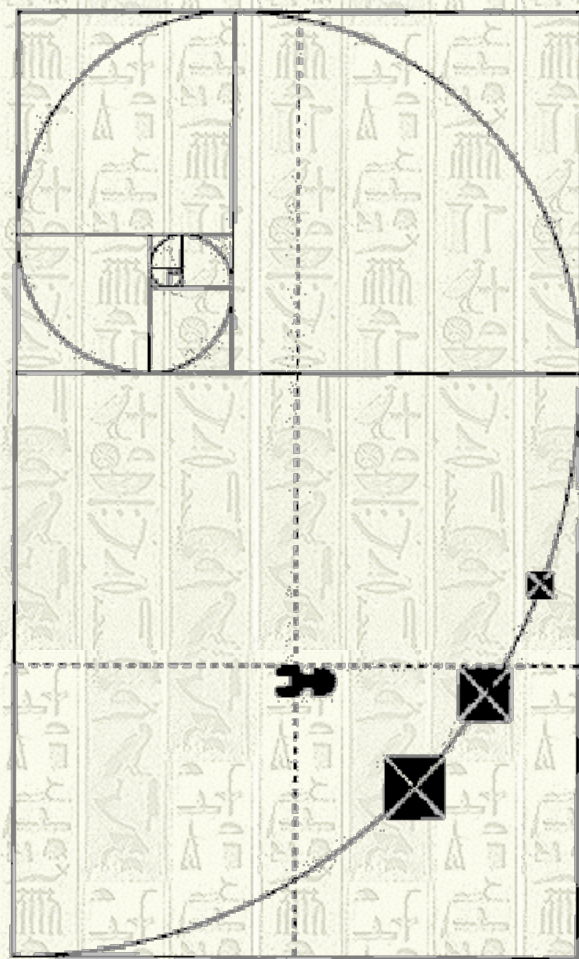
Answer for yourself: Did notice another "Pattern" in this diagram above? There is a hint in the corners. Did you notice again this "Golden Spiral" which we mentioned in an earlier article? We see the same shape of the Milky Way as we do on Earth in the "Golden Spiral" in nature and in mankind (fingertips). The "golden ratio" that we read about in [article #11](#). Again, we mentioned that a number of Giza researchers, including Max Toth, Rocky McCollum and William Buehler, have noticed that the **arrangement of the three major Pyramids produces a short section of a Golden Mean Spiral**. Again the Uranograph, the Chart of Heaven, is duplicated upon the Earth.



The Golden Spiral is a mystical shape that is an absolute in both abstract mathematics and chaotic nature. The **"SPIR-al" is the movement of Creation**. The Spiral, especially the Golden Spiral, is the most profound motion in the Cosmos and it lies at the very heart of the Milky Way. At the same time, it is the most profound design in the Universe. It is built into all life-forms, from seashells to man; including the nappy hair of the African. Our blood "spirals" in our veins. Plants spiral up from the soil. The fingertips of mankind are "spirals". All Galaxies are shaped as "spirals". All the orbits of Plants and Stars are circles or eclipticals. Flowers, nature, and even our inner cochlear in our ear is a spiral. God, the Supreme Power, spins spirals; it is the secret of the **"SPIR-IT-AL"**. **This Supreme Conscious Living Energy move or "spirals" in the Universe**. Our entire Universe ever dances in spiral and rotations; **everything in the Cosmos reflects this "Pattern in the Mount"; every reflects this "SPIRaling, SPIRitual" essence out of which it is made**. The orbit of electrons around the Atom, which are the basic building blocks of all matter, is in the shape of a spiral. The plants are round as are the Suns and stars. Everything is ALIVE with SPIRIT-Energy, everything is ALIVE with God, the Cosmic Intelligent Energy, the vital force or Energy as the animating life-force within all living beings including mankind. **And all these Energies, no matter what manifestation, be it inorganic or organic, visible or invisible are related and interconnected with the main Cosmic Energy "battery" we call God**. In many languages, the word for Spirit, Breath, and Air are identical. The Latin has for this the word "spiritus". For breath and life

are One (Susar, Blacked Out Through Whitewash, p. 7-8).

 In Sacred Geometry the spiral is derived via the golden rectangle, a unique rectangle which has the **golden ratio**. When squared, it leaves a smaller rectangle behind, which has the same golden ratio as the previous rectangle. **The squaring can continue indefinitely** with the same result. No other rectangle has this trait. **When you connect a curve through the corners of these concentric rectangles, you have formed the golden spiral.** The Pythagoreans, who were tutored again by Ancient Egypt, loved this shape for they found it everywhere in nature: the Nautilus Shell, Ram's horns, milk in coffee, the face of a Sunflower, **your fingerprints, our DNA**, and the **shape of the Milky Way**.



Again we see the "Pattern in the Mount"; in Heaven as seen in the Milky Way, galaxies, stars and planets is also reproduced on earth in Nature and in Egypt where the Giza Plateau was built accordingly by the Ancient Egyptians. In the diagram on the left we see the Sphinx pointing due East and the arrangement of the 3 Pyramids on the Giza Mount that are built not only according to the alignment of the 3 stars in Orions' belt but they both correspond to the Golden mean. So we see that the Egyptians used the Golden Ratio for their Pyramids and the layout of the three great Pyramids of Giza use the curve of the Golden Ratio that is predominant shape of the Cosmos.

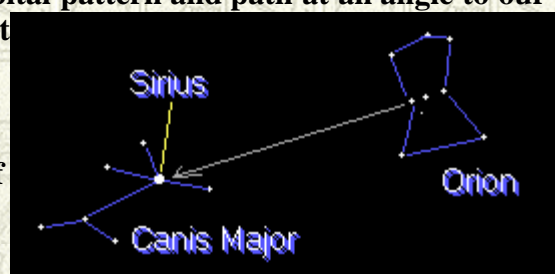
This circular path that the Sun follows, relative to adjacent star groups, is called the "ecliptic". The ecliptic plane is the geometric plane that contains the orbit of the Earth. The ecliptic is the **intersection of the ecliptic plane (the path of the Earth around the Sun) and the celestial sphere**. A more intuitive definition would be to say that the **ecliptic is the apparent path of the Sun during a year as seen from Earth (the same as the path of the Earth round the Sun from our vantage point)**. The orbits of most planets in the Solar System lie very close to it; again adhering to a "Pattern". Seen from the Earth, this is a bisecting great circle, superimposed upon the celestial sphere, which contains the different points of the Sun's path, relative to the background stars, over the course of a year. The Zodiac also lies along the ecliptic plane. The ecliptic plane is inclined by -23.5° , with respect to the celestial equator; a result of axial tilt. Because there are 365.25 days in a year and 360 degrees in a circle, the Sun appears to move along the ecliptic

at a rate of about 1° per day. This motion is from west to east, in opposition to the apparent east-west movement of the celestial sphere. **More important for us is the fact that the ecliptic and the celestial equator intersect at two points, forming a "Cross" in the Sky, directly opposite one another.** Twice a year, on the Vernal Equinox and the Autumn Equinox the Sun moves "across" this "Cross" in the Heavens. When this happened, in the Spring and the Fall, it was said that the "Son of the Sun" was "on the Cross". It is from this we get the idea that God dies that we might have life; especially at the Spring Equinox when the Earth blooms in new life from the death of Winter. More on this "Cross" at a later date and its implications for the "Jesus Story". These times of the Sun's crossing of this Celestial Cross are the Equinoxes and when the Sun appears at these points, day and night are each about 12 hours long at all locations on Earth.

During the period of a single year the Sun in its own orbital path in space appears from Earth to pass once around the Zodiac, returning to its point of origin at the Vernal Equinox. However, in every year that it does so, it arrives "very slightly late" and, as a result, is seen to cross the celestial equator marginally behind the "exact" location of the Zodiac that it crossed "exactly" a year before. The time/distance deficit resulting from this amounts to precisely one degree of arc every 72 years. Rather interestingly, this "very slightly late"

amounts to just over 5 days, or $1/72$ part of one degree. Thus the true orbital cycle is 360 degrees (in what would otherwise take 360 days) is extended by this short extra period as a direct result of the forward orbital movement in space of our solar system and its centrifugal effect upon the Earth's own orbit. The Egyptians recognized this fact and consequently allocated 12 equal months (30 days each) to their year, with 5 extra days, called "epagomenal days", as festive days separately dedicated to Osiris, Isis, Nephthys, Set and Horus the Elder. As a consequence of this annual loss, the Sun appears to regress through the entire Zodiac in approximately 25,920 years, thus passing through one Zodiacal sign every 2,160 years (called Ages). This overall retrograde motion is called "the Precession of the Equinoxes". Its 25,920 year cycle has been referred to variously as "Annus Magnus," or the "Platonic Year," or "Great Sidereal Year". Know that 360 years is exactly $1/72$ part of a complete Platonic Year of 25,920 years while the "epagomenal" period is $1/72$ of a complete Earth year. But in all of this we see that Divine Fixed Laws operate the Cosmos precisely, a "Pattern" on a gigantic scale that affects the smallest leaf on our Planet; a "Pattern in the Mount" that has existed since the beginning of time and Egypt "recognized this" and such awareness became the very foundations for their Spiritual Beliefs and the "Patterns" for all their religious beliefs, many of which we have today as well as many sadly that we do not.

This "Pattern" goes on even further. Like our Earth that follows an orbital pattern and path at an angle to our Sun called the ecliptic, likewise our Sun follows a similar "ecliptic" orbit around its own Sun. Yes, our Sun has its own Sun. The "Pattern" continues as you see. Our Sun and Solar System revolves around a greater and more powerful Sun that is itself responsible for the motion in space of which we spoke above and it is the Christmas Star, Sirius. If you look real hard you can see it leading the 3 stars, or should I say "Wise Men", to the baby "Jesus".



Answer for yourself: Could it be that this orbit of our Sun around its own Sun, Sirius, follows exactly this same 25,920 year path above and is itself the very reason for not only the Precession of the Equinoxes, but also the designated circumpolar stars (the undying stars)? Yes.

Answer for yourself: Could it not follow that, following a similar "Pattern", that this 25,920 year cycle also produces its "own seasons" of about 6,480 ($1/4$ of 25,920 years) years macrocosmically comparable with our own Earth 4 seasons of about 90 days each? Here again the ratio is $1/72$.

Answer for yourself: Does our Solar System experience its own Equinoxes and Solstices as does our Planet? Is this "Divine Pattern" affecting Cosmic Energy everywhere? Are there "Celestial Seasons" as we experience on a smaller scale on Earth? Are we approaching the Sidereal equivalent of the Summer Solstice and could this be the reason why we are beginning to experience Global Warming and the vanishing of the polar ice caps? Has this happened before and are there records of it on the Planet? Yes, twice!

This was somewhat technical and I apologize but you need to see the extent of this "Pattern in the Mount". But more to the point we find these "Patterns" drawing us a picture that is truthful and we can expect God to do the same things that He has always done; especially as it affects us and our Living Energy call the Soul. Astrophysicists are already aware of the fact that the gravitational field of our Solar System extends about halfway to the nearest star. These Astrophysicists tell us that "**Space**" is full of "**Energy fields**". This is important when we consider the Soul as a form of Divine Energy emanated from Ra, God. Now important for us to know in this study is that the angular path of the ecliptic appears to pass through the Milky Way at two very important points:

- Between **Taurus and Gemini** on the one side (the Norther Stargate)
- Between **Scorpio and Sagittarius** on the other (the Southern Stargate)

Answer for yourself: Why is this important? The Egyptian Book of the Dead, the manual of resurrection technology, identifies both the falcon and the phoenix as key icons, each of which is apparently associated with a specific directional portal or doorway in the Sky which was believed to be the "path" for the Soul (a Living

Cosmic Energy). In chapter 13 in the Egyptian Book of the Dead, the afterlife journey says: *"I have gone in as a falcon, I have come out as a phoenix"*.

Answer for yourself: What does this mean?

The former, the falcon, corresponds to the Southern Stargate of what may be termed "ex-carnation" ("gone in" to the Otherworld at death of the body), providing a conduit for the Soul to leave the body after death. The latter bird, the phoenix, corresponds to the Northern Stargate of incarnation ("come out" to the Earth) allowing the Soul to return to a new body. Now the Northern Stargate of incarnation is located between the Constellations of Gemini and Taurus and the Southern Stargate is located at the opposite end of the Milky Way between the Constellations Sagittarius and Scorpio. This latter region of the Sky, Sagittarius and Scorpio, points to the very center of our galaxy, where scientists believe a mysterious Black Hole lies hidden. We need not forget that all "Black Holes" have "entries" and "exists" points.

Answer for yourself: Could a "Black Hole" or a "Wormhole" be a scientific name for what the Ancient Egyptians knew existed thousands of years ago? This might seem improbable for Egypt to know such things; that is until you begin a serious study of their Religious beliefs and then you will be persuaded that today mankind is in a "period of rediscovery" of what Ancient Egypt knew tens of thousands of years ago. R. A. Schwaller de Lebuiciz, in the 1940s and 1950s, demonstrated conclusively that the Ancient Egyptians not only understood astronomical science so well that they recognized the 25,920 year period of the precession of the Equinoxes but they also founded every aspect of their civilization upon a star-oriented, religio-mystical culture derived from such knowledge.

Answer for yourself: More to the point are Black Holes the "Breath of Ra" where He "breaths in Souls (ex-carnation of Living Energies at the death of the body) and exhales Souls again" (incarnation of Living Souls into bodies)? Are Black Holes the "Ladder to Heaven"? Are they "Stargates" for the Soul? The "Patterns" are there and if we apply them "macrocosmically" and "microcosmically" the results are astounding.

Answer for yourself: Is it a coincidence that 4 of the mutually facing astrological symbols found in these pairs of Constellations above which are connected to these Northern and Southern "Stargates" are also the Heavenly Creatures of Ezekiel's vision, the Bull, Lion, Eagle, and Man (is the path of the Soul in the Sky)? Why is one in the image of Man? Is "incarnation" associated with one of these portals and the portal for the Soul?

What we have been teaching is the Cosmic ramifications of the cycle of "birth, life, and death" and how it might actually occur. These Religious ideas, central to the Egyptian Religion, were inscribed in the Pyramid Texts of which again were the funerary inscriptions that were written on the walls of the early Ancient Egyptian pyramids at Sakkara. These date back to the fifth and sixth dynasties, approximately the years 2350-2175 B.C.E. and possibly much older in the minds of many archeologists.

It is important to note that the Pyramids built after Khufu's that were inscribed with hieroglyphic texts that describe the King's desire to unite with the Sun-God Re in death and travel in the solar boat either as Re, or as himself united with Re. It was thought that the Souls of the dead could be ferried out of the Duat by entering into the boat of Re as he passed through and in so doing they would arise from the Duat with the Sun in the Eastern horizon at dawn to be reborn into a new existence. Then he would experience "Eternal Life". It is because of this strong Spiritual Belief that at death the very "life/conscious Living Energy" we call "the Soul" would live with God in the Heavens that the "stars" were painted on the ceilings of the various tombs and that the Pyramid texts from the fifth and sixth dynasties, approximately the years 2350-2175 B.C.E., adorn these Pyramids. However, because of extensive internal evidence, it is believed that they were composed much earlier, circa 3000 B.C.E. The Pyramid Texts are, therefore, essentially the oldest sacred texts known to man today. The Duat was pictured on the ceilings of tombs and lids of sarcophagi as the star spangled body of the goddess Nut, the mother of Osiris. This teaches us that

{short description of image}

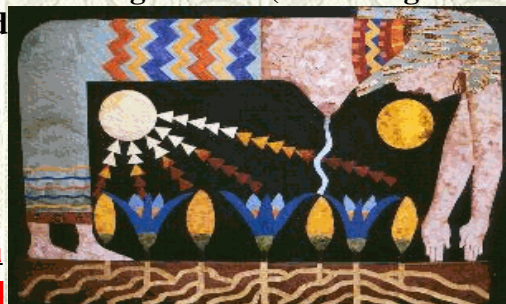
when we die we go to "the stars", "to Heaven" and our resurrection is not to be in a physical body as we are erroneously taught today.

As an anthropomorphism of the Sky, Geb's (the Earth personified) wife Nut is conceptualized as arching face down over her supine husband, who is sometimes portrayed in an ithyphallic manner. Her fingers and toes form the horizon, while stars glisten like semen on her dusky belly. Both figures are positioned in the same direction, though some confusion exists about exactly which direction they are oriented. Although the couple is sometimes seen with their heads pointing toward the west, it makes more sense that the torso of Nut would represent the north-south orientation of the Milky Way/Nile as seen during the pre-dawn and post-dusk periods of the vernal and autumnal equinoxes. If we accept this positioning, her four outstretched limbs could represent the sunrise and sunset solstice points on the horizon, while her vagina could signify the Northern Stargate and her mouth the Southern Stargate. In this case, her head would be pointed south (similar to the Orion Correlation at Giza). Egyptian lore recounts that when the Milky Way hugs the northern horizon, arching from east to west during the pre-dawn winter solstice, Nut comes down to Earth to lie with her husband Geb. Heaven has come to Earth according to the "Pattern in the Mount".

Answer for yourself: What should this teach us?

Here in the Cosmos there exists Divine Laws, Cycles, and Patterns that are Eternal. This "Cosmic Living Energy", symbolized in the Sun, is, at the end of its life-cycle, only "re-channeled" again into a new existences. Thus the Sun was seen, in its never ending cycles of "death and rebirth", dusk and dawn, associated with resurrection by being swallowed by his mother Nut at evening to pass through her and be reborn each day anew. As this Living Energy as the Sun entered into this "portal" it was believed that it symbolized the same for the Living Energy called the Soul of mankind which itself is a Living Spirit-Energy. The "Pattern" applies to the Soul as it applies in the Heavens above and in Nature below. This should speak to us of "Eternal Life" and Eternal Consciousness with God. This is the core of the religious beliefs of Ancient Egypt because they witnessed this in operation in the Sky above them and in Nature around them and even in their own bodies; they then reasoned that mankind was "created in the Image of God" and the only God that they could "see" was revealing Himself "from Above and Below".

Nut, as the goddess of the Heavens and the Sky as well as the Duat, is seen swallowing the Sun (the Living Energy of God) in the West and giving birth to it in the East, her hands and feet resting on the western and eastern horizons. This was understood by the Ancient Egyptians as symbolic for a higher "Portal" that served as the "pathway" of the Soul's incarnation and ex-carnation. Nut, the personified Sky and Heavens, as she swallows the Sun with her mouth only to give birth to it at dawn with her loins, then represents resurrection of life, the cycling of all Energies and Life. This is a picture again of the Duat; a passageway in the Sky for "comings and



goings. This is the "portal" and the "Stargate" and the "Stairway to Heaven" for the "Descent and re-ascent of the Soul". This was called by the Ancient Egyptians the "Breath of Ra"; in one instant "God breathed" and exhaled and the "Soul Emanated" from Ra/the Father God, and descended into matter (humankind) and when "God breathed again" and inhaled then God "took within Himself" once again that "Living Energy" (death) which had parted from Him in the creation of "life and existence". This is the "Eternal Cycle" of life, the **"Pattern in the Mount"** that never ends in a self-perpetuating Living Cosmos of which man is but a microcosm of the macrocosm.

Answer for yourself: What else can we learn from this ancient Egyptian Religion? The Ancients understood that this "descent" and "re-ascent" occurs through a "portal" or a "Stargate" in the Sky; a pathway for the Soul, as one of the many "Energies" of the Father/Consciousness, where it "descends" into matter and "ascends" back to the Father Energy of All at the death of the physical body. **This region in the Heavens where the Soul "ascends" and "descends" is called again the Duat.** The Duat was a very important place for them, and they believed that the Soul was taken there after death. It was so important that they reproduced this Duat, this Soul Portal, on the Giza Plateau. **But this Duat was seen not only as a region of the Sky but also as a parallel universe where the Soul had to undergo tests and judgment.** This was discussed above.

Answer for yourself: What does science today have to say about this?

Scientists say that "Wormholes" in Space provide a quick and easy way to traverse vast expanses of space without the passage of time - something which, according to traditional Newtonian physics, should be impossible. But we are finding that it is not the more we learn of Quantum Physics. Ever since scientists realized that there are such things as Black Holes, they have wondered what would happen if you travel into one. One theory says that "Black Holes" are so dense that they actually rip the fabric of space, effectively connecting sections of space which would normally be too far apart to even communicate. A Wormhole is this idea taken one step further. A Wormhole would create a gateway through which objects, matter, or Energy could actually travel - back and forth - without getting ripped apart like they would in a Black Hole. And to make things even more fantastic, Wormholes could effectively connect not only different parts of the Universe, but even different Universes!

Black Holes suck in objects but -- according to Einstein's general theory of relativity that time reversal is possible -- objects that travel through Black Holes could theoretically be spewed out of other holes. Such holes are called White Holes. There is also a theory that Black and White Holes are connected by tunnels, which are called Wormholes. Black Holes are the final stage of a star's development. But in extraordinary times, such as the start of the Universe, Wormholes could be created. If the changing nature of space and time is considered, it's better to think that Wormholes appear and disappear. By thinking closely about Wormholes, it's possible to understand that there is a different world to the one we live on. **If we consider both these worlds as being parallel, Wormholes are like a space-time tunnel that joins our world to the other whatever it might be; Heaven for example.**

Answer for yourself: Could this "parallel Universe" be Heaven? Many think it is.

Life after death may be explained by the deceased's life-force moving to another "plane" (parallel universe) via a transverse Wormhole, and visits by spirits of the deceased may visit back here by the same method. Ancient Egypt was way ahead of their time as they envisioned this and expressed their dynamics of this in their Religion. If this is true, nobody truly dies. But yet we already believe this in the major world religions; we are Living Energies that just "evolve" in other manifestations as the Sefirot and Kabbalah suggest. Egypt again taught it

first thousands and thousands of years ago and today mankind really is in a period of "rediscovery". In some cases, where reincarnation is shown the visiting life force may "take" with a newborn child; "descent and ascent of the Soul" in its pilgrimage to complete perfection. Egypt knew this and reproduced this Spiritual Concept according to the Uranography in the Sky upon the Giza Plateau when they constructed the Earthly representation of the Duat with it "pathways, portals, Stargates, etc..

{short description of image} On the left is such "corridor" or "pathway" in the Pyramids. This place was regarded as a narrow corridor that sometimes ended in a gallery. It is no coincidence that images of these corridors and galleries in the Sky and Heaven have a "terrestrial" representation in Egyptian architecture and have a certain resemblance to the corridors and Grand Gallery in the Great Pyramid at Giza as seen on the left. Many once thought that the Pyramids were tombs for the dead Pharaohs but strangely **no one ever found a body of a Pharaoh in a Pyramid.** The Pyramids were not their Earthly tombs. Current thinking is that the monuments at Giza, as were other Pyramids, were built not as graves for the Pharaohs but as **a place to prepare for the Soul's journey after death to the Duat.** Graham Hancock and others believe that these Pyramids were like a huge three-dimensional game where the initiates submitted themselves to tests -- maybe in total darkness, maybe for many days, and with powerful alterations in mental states -- to raise and strengthen their consciousness and to prepare themselves for the challenges of death so that when death came, the individual would not become confused and get lost in the Duat, in the life after this one.

In the current development of Western civilization, there appears to exist a popular notion of the existence of some sort of Stargate or portal as a sort of cosmic corridor leading to a whole new world or a dimension radically different from ours. The cult classics movies like Stargate and Contact as well as astrophysicists' theories about **Wormholes**, a common household word today in the wake of the enormous success of both the television series and movie Star Trek and its sequels has sharpened man's understanding of the Cosmos in important ways. Heaven looks different to us today than ever before. Believe it or not this phenomenon is not new but accompanied human beings' first realization of their own individual mortality as far back an Ancient Egypt. Even if Near Death Experiences may not have been common in our evolutionary history, they were certainly not unknown either. **NDEs could have correlated the long tunnel which takes us to brilliant white light of the afterlife and the birth canal which brings us into this life. Both may be considered as forms of Stargates-- the Soul's passageway to and from the celestial realm.**

If we put all of this information together we begin to see clearly that Egypt is a multi-dimensional Stargate. It possesses a portal of high energy located on a major earth grid and because the veil between dimensions is thin the communication with the divine is heightened. **The Ancient Ones depicted Egypt as a "Stairway to Heaven" by reproducing a map of the stars onto the Temples on Earth. As above so below!** The more we study the more we see for certain that Ancient Egypt created a harmonious cosmology that reflected a conscious spiritual reality based on direct knowingness of the Natural Laws of the Universe. Not only that but they created physical structures that mimic the harmonic golden ratio found in nature and in so doing conformed the the Uranography in the Sky many other such structures. They aligned their pyramids and temples, or Libraries in Stone with the stars and placed them on specific Earth grids to establish sacred space (holiness). **Again this is proof that they were aware of the "Pattern in the Mount" and consciously tried to reproduce "Heaven on Earth".**

In the next article we will continue this study as we examine the actual transition of the Living Energy from death unto life.

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**

- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20% off on all **Hosting Plans.**
 APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES
 COUPON CODE: **NF20**



THE SOUL IN AMENTA #2

We continue our study by stating that in earlier articles we presented the truth about the use of the word "death" and "the dead" and how in the ancient Spiritual Wisdom and Sacred Books of antiquity that it referred to the "incarnation of the Soul" into "matter" in ancient Egypt and various Greek systems and writings of the great thinkers and philosophers of old. We saw that this idea of "death" and "the dead" as it relates to the "incarnation of the Soul" into "matter" actually began much earlier in ancient Egypt (the "dead" being a term for incarnation into "matter"). We looked briefly in passing to the Egyptian word "Amenta". We now will go into detail concerning this concept of Amenta. We mentioned that recovering the true meaning of the word "death" as it was used in all the ancient Spiritual Books of antiquity as well as in the Old and New Testament necessitates a complete reinterpretation of current Judeo-Christian and Islamic religious beliefs. And I mean "complete". In this article we will continue to go in-depth in the examination of the ancient Egyptian Religion as it relates to this word "death", "the dead", and "Amenta". Since all later world religions have their origin in this great metaphysical Egyptian Religion the effect of the restoration of the word "the dead", "death", and "Amenta" to their correct meanings as used in these ancient documents and dogmas long before the later Roman "reinterpretation" of the ancient Spiritual Wisdom will have staggering consequences upon our current Christian beliefs since almost most of them can be traced to ancient Egypt one way or the other. Again, I must say, had it not been for the radical Roman reinterpretation of the ancient Spiritual Wisdom from the 2nd through the 5th centuries then these teachings would not be necessary since we would hopefully have followed in the steps of the ancient Spiritual Masters as intended.

It is important for our studies to note that in the Egyptian writings such as The Egyptian Book of the Dead we meet more than one "god" or entity that is used to personify the "incarnating god" into "matter". Often we find Osiris, or Ra himself, or Tum, Atum, or Horus as the "descending and incarnating god".

One more thing. There are 4 or more Pharaohs that are used to personify or be the representation of the incarnating Deity into "matter".

- **Unas,**
- **Ani,**
- **Pepi, and**
- **Teta**

Quite often these "descending gods" and "Living Energies" are prefixed with the article "the"; as in "the Unas" or "the Teta".

Equally important is the fact the two characters show up a lot; namely, the "Speaker" and the **Manes** in The Egyptian Book of the Dead.

Answer for yourself: Who again are these "Manes"? The Manes are the revered spirit of one who has died a physical death. They are the Spirits of the deceased and often referred to as the "Human Soul".

Again, one more thing. Sometimes the Soul shows up as described in The Egyptian Book of the Dead as:

- The "deceased,"
- The "Osirified deceased".

Answer for yourself: Why is understanding these above "identities" so important?

If we understand the above identities better then we should understand much better who is speaking to whom when we pick up The Egyptian Book of the Dead and begin our study to find the original meanings of the religions concepts that we find in our Bibles and in our Christian religious dogmas current today.

It is important to state that Osiris is the central "god" in the Egyptian religion. Osiris is the "Father", in distinction to Horus, the Son. It is Osiris who is given the distinction of the "king" in this **"realm of the dead"**. Osiris is found in hundreds of passages called the **Ruler of the Underworld**, or as **Lord of Amenta**. Amenta, again, is the **Egyptian Hades (Amenta, Hades, Underworld being synonymous terms for the "death of the incarnation of Divinity from Heaven")**.

Answer for yourself: And what is this "realm of the dead" we mention? The "realm of the dead" is a term for the incarnation of the Divine (Spirit/Soul) into "matter".

Answer for yourself: When we come to understand that Osiris is the "king of the dead" and that **we as Souls are the "incarnated dead"** then we have to ask: Where are the actions and activities of these "Living Energies" occurring in this matter"?

They are occurring inside of us and our fleshly bodies and the whole of fleshly humanity.

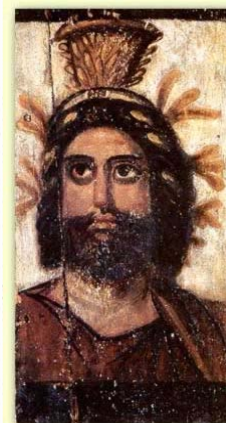
Man is a microcosm of the macrocosm. For we, as living and breathing people, "Living Souls", are those "dead", and the "god" ("The Living Energies") within us came to rule this kingdom (our animal-body of "matter"), according to the ancient cabalistic meaning of every religion the whole world over.

Luke 17:21 21 Neither shall they say, Lo here! or, lo there! for, behold, the kingdom of God is within you. (KJV)

We read this verse our whole lives never understanding what it is really saying. This should have been the understanding of Christianity today; study will show you that in reality the things I am teaching you were at one time the religious belief of the earliest **Gnostic "Chrestians"** who would later be persecuted and exterminated almost out of existence by the emerging Roman Orthodox "brand" of "literalized" Christianity between the 2nd through the 5th century.

Answer for yourself: Are you aware that the earliest Christian author, Justin Martyr, around 150 C.E., calls, in his first Apology, his **co-religionists Chrestians, [Chrestianoï]...and not Christians?** Justin paints us a picture of the times in which he lived and "Chrestians" is a term for the **earliest "Gnostic believers in the Krst/Karest/Christ" who taught and believed ONLY in the "indwelling Krst/Karest/Christ" and never believed or wrote of a supposed "literal-historical" Jesus Christ**. This is the "kodak-moment" we see when we consult the original writings instead of reading current Christian writers who only repeat their inherited Roman traditions never knowing the truth of the matter on which they write for themselves.

Ok, better set down for this. **These "Chrestian", these earliest Gnostic believers in the "indwelling"god" within mankind" followed Osiris/Serapis or the "metaphysical" understanding in the indwelling "Krst/Karest/Christ" long before the 2nd century and the rise of the Orthodox Roman Church which would shun and alter these earliest beliefs of mankind concerning the "Krst". Christianity, as we know it today, is but a gross misinterpretation of the ancient Egyptian Religion and the Spiritual**



Wisdom of the ancients. The more I studied these events the more the facts, evidences, and pieces began to come together and in so doing it became undeniable that Rome reinterpreted almost all the existing religious dogmas since the beginning of recorded history. **That is why many scholars call the Christianity of today a "replacement religion".**

The **Egyptians called the coffin in which they laid their corpses "the chest of the living"** (Gerald Massey, Egypt, the Light of the World, p. 152). When we think of "coffins" we think of the "deceased Soul"; Egypt didn't. Ancient Egypt thought of them as "Living Souls"; this is completely opposite of the way we have been taught to think. I came to see that **the word "death" in the ancient usage did not imply "extinction", that Amenta did not also imply "extinction" as I had so often read when reading Egyptologists that I had trusted because they had written a book and I had not. I would come to find that many Egyptologists today have several ancient concepts incorrect.** That is why reading one or two books won't cut it. You need to survey the literature on the topics you wish to better understand and compare what you find with others who give often a wider perspective than maybe a current writer.

The **coffins of the Egyptian were "chests for the living"; not the dead.** We find the Manes, the Spirits and Souls of the Dead and deceased, the Souls, in The Egyptian Book of the Dead, chapter 30, saying:

"After being buried (incarnated as "the dead" in "matter"; not deceased) on Earth (not under the Earth), I am not dead in Amenta."

Answer for yourself: What did you just see with your own eyes? Did you notice the word "On" Earth? The ancient Egyptian Bible calls "the Soul's incarnation" and **burial "ON" Earth, not under the Earth, the equivalent to being "in Amenta" (the Egyptian Hades and Underworld).** This is amazing. You may not realize it but this one verse alone corrects much of what I have read about the Egyptian religion regarding "Amenta" as the realm of the "dead" as written by Christian Egyptologists as well as many Islamic Egyptologists. It appears that when we consult The Egyptian Book of the Dead and read it for ourselves we see things that contradict much of which is written in contemporary books today.

Answer for yourself: Why is that so? What are these writers trying to conceal and for what reason? Could it be their religious traditions of Christianity and Islam?

Answer for yourself: Is Amenta another name for Earth and this Earthly incarnation of the Soul? Is Amenta another name for the incarnation of Heaven's "Living Energies" and "gods" into Earthly "matter" and "Mother Earth"? If Hades and Hell are the same as Earth then do all these words imply the same concept; namely "incarnation of the Soul into matter, or humanity"?

Yes they do; or at least a long, long time ago they did. We have lost so much truth since the 2nd century C.E. that we walk blindly in our current theologies today proclaiming the brightness of the darkness.

Answer for yourself: When did we begin to lose these ancient Religious truths? About the middle of the Ptolemaic period **(4th century B.C.E.) the attributes of Osiris were slowly being changed, and after his identification with Serapis**, i.e., Pluto, the "god" of death, Osiris' power and influence declined rapidly, for he was no longer the "god" of "life". In the final state of the cult of Osiris and Isis, Osiris was the symbol of death and Isis became the symbol of life (Budge, Osiris and the Egyptian Resurrection, II, p. 306). This tells us a lot. **As foreign influences crept in the original and ancient Egyptian conception of Osiris as Lord of the**

Underworld of death (incarnation of the Christ & Soul into "matter") began to weaken. It is then that the esoteric meaning of the word "death" and "the dead" began to be lost. Osiris' influence as Lord of Death (incarnation) declined rapidly due to the decay of the true comprehension of his place and function in the pantheon. Osiris' influence in his perennial office decayed because the knowledge of him in that role had decayed and been obscured and lost. This being the case it was easy then for Rome, another foreign influence, to come along and exert her authority to the further radically reinterpret this ancient Spiritual Wisdom which she did.

Horus, the Egyptian Christ, knows that though he enters the realm of the dead (fleshly "matter"), he does not suffer annihilation. He knows that he will survive all opposition from "matter" that will try to thwart his Heavenly purpose. Even though, as he adds, he is *"buried in the deep, deep grave"* (of incarnational existence) he will not be destroyed there.

Ps 16:8-10 8 I have set the LORD always before me: because he is at my right hand, I shall not be moved. 9 Therefore my heart is glad, and my glory rejoiceth: my flesh also shall rest in hope. 10 For thou wilt not leave my soul in hell; neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption. (KJV)

Contrary to what you might think that this verse might be saying the writer, King David, otherwise known as the Pharaoh Tuthmose III, knows, like Horus, that this "flesh" will not suffer in "Hell", this Earthly incarnation forever, that there is a limit to his Soul's corruption as it is "dead" in this Earthly material "incarnation". He simply is echoing the sayings of Horus in the ancient Egyptian religion from thousands of years earlier.

Horus knows that he will rise out of the grave of the his living body of "fleshly death" in his **final resurrection and ascend and return up the Ladder to Heaven.** I came to see that such a passage as the following carries in its natural sense the allocation of the **term "dead" to living inhabitants on Earth, not to the spirits-Souls of the deceased:**

"The peoples that have long been dead come forth with cries of joy to see thy beauties every day" (**The Egyptian Book of the Dead.**)

This above passage says it all; it pertains to people who were once "dead" who now are "alive" on Earth. It refers to the resurrection of the Soul from its "slumber" and "death" and speaks to the awaking of the Soul to its Heavenly origin and its "Spiritual Birth" in these bodies of "death". Along with this is the associated idea of the cessation of further incarnational experiences and the Soul's eventual return and ascent to the Father.

Another text says: ***"Tanenet is the burial-place of Osiris."***

Answer for yourself: What is "Tanenet"?

Tanenet, along with Aukert, Shekhem, Abydos, Tattu, **Amenta** and half a dozen others, is **a designation for the Earth as the place of burial for the Osirisified Deceased (the Soul living in the death of "material existence).**

Here we see in "matter", in this Earthly incarnation of humanity, the Divine Soul "died"; it is called the Osirisified Deceased in **The Egyptian Book of the Dead.** In the Egyptian records we have Osiris as the "god" who ***"descended into Hades (incarnation into "matter", was dead and buried" in Amenta.*** Since we are seeing that "Amenta" is another term for the "death of incarnational experience" then **Osiris is buried in "matter"; in the "bodies" of humanity.** Gerald Massey comes right out and says the truth of the matter: ***"The buried Osiris represented the 'god' ("the Living Energy") in matter,"***--not in a hillside grave.

The **hillside grave, however, was the typography used to designate the non-historical burial in the**

body and the "incarnation of Living Energy into matter".

Let us speak a second about this "hillside grave". I learned from my studies that the primary model of the tomb used for the burial of the deceased in antiquity was that of the mother's womb. This fact is proved by the tree, the coffin, and the vase with female breasts, being varieties of the Great Mother of Life, "matter". When the identity of womb and tomb is indicated, as it is, by many pre-historic names; and further, when we have compared the images interred and buried with the corpse, we learn for certain that in burying the dead in such a fashion, Primitive Man was preparing the mummy in the likeness of the fetal embryo, or child in utero. In fact, he was burying it for a future birth. In reality this was symbolic of a further "incarnation" of this prior "Living Energy" into "matter" once again; not in the same body but "another". The Egyptians believed that the next life would be very much like this one. Interestingly enough, the dead were buried in a fetal position, surrounded by the burial offerings and artifacts, facing west, all prepared for the journey to the world of the dead, where the Sun shone after leaving the world of the living. Again, it needs to be said that the ancient Spiritual Wisdom taught "rebirth" but not in the prior body; a new one. This is the basis for reincarnation. The tomb was a representative image of the maternal birthplace. Therefore, the dead, some 50,000 years ago, were buried with an idea of reproduction for another life.

We see this example by looking at a "cairn", a hillside tomb. These Cairns were usually depressions in Mother Earth to which large stones were placed above to form a type of "cave" or "entrance" to which the deceased



body was slid into this depression of the Earth. The symbolism here is astounding. These stones were understood as being "masculine" and Earth was understood as being "feminine". These "cairns" and hillside tombs were constructed as symbols of the reabsorption of the "dead matter" by the great mythical Great Mother of Life. We often hear of our "Mother Earth"--and the uterine formation of certain cairns in Britain can be identified by means of Egyptian hieroglyphics and symbols, which prove that the tomb was a representative image of the maternal birthplace. We see that opening into this "cave" or "chamber" that is likened to the womb and birth canal of the female of our species. Therefore, the dead, some 50,000 years ago, were buried with an idea of reproduction for another life. This mother-mould of the beginning is also shown by the "Navel-mounds" of the Red Men in America, the Nabhi-Yoni images of the Hindus, and the Nave of the Church (on the right); by the Mam-Tor, a bosom-shaped hill, and the Mamsie, a Scottish Tumulus, in which the dead were returned to the Great Mother, accompanied by various types belonging to the symbolism of re-birth (like hair (it keeps growing after the death of the body), bones, etc.). The Egyptian dead were buried in the Mam-Mesi, or Meskhen. Both names literally denote the re-birthplace of the mummy. The Meskhen is also European. This Nave of the Church was the entrance into "the Mother", a symbol of her birth canal of sorts as seen in architectural example on the right. The Nave in our Churches represents the pathway to "rebirth" of "Spiritual Energy". As the "dead" were placed into the womb/tomb of "Mother Earth" then it was believed that this meeting of "masculine energy" (the erect stones) with the womb of Mother Nature "feminine energy" would result in a union of "Living Energies" and produce a "new birth".



We now know that all descent was first traced by mankind from the Mother alone, who survived as the Virgin Mother in mythology; and the earliest form of the burial-place was simply feminine. Later on when humanity became aware of the role of the male sperm and phallus in creation then the male symbol was added, and then we see that both sexes are then represented in the place of burial as the place of re-birth. Now erect stones (phallic symbols) stand above the tomb to signify the unification of these "Two Living Energies" that brings forth a re-birth. The dead were placed in such a structure being symbolic for a new life to come. In Egyptian tombs the male emblem



is a sign of rising again, or of being re-erected (as they expressed it) from the female place of re-birth. When these two "Living Energies" converge then "new life" is born. That is why the ancients buried their dead in a fetal position, preparing the deceased for his next evolutionary step for his Soul.

Answer for yourself: How did Egypt symbolize this "male" and "female" in this "rebirth"?

According to the Egyptian myth the soul of Osiris (the sun) descends into the underworld of Amenta (Earthly incarnation), where it meets the soul of Isis (the moon); there the two are reunited in creative union. In many ways this parallels the physical plane of creation where the sperm (the male element) descends into the dark cavern of the womb to meet there the ovum (female element) that has likewise come down from above. It also parallels the symbolism of the ankh, the Egyptian Cross.

Ancient Egypt used the ankh-cross and the blue lotus flower to express this Divine Truth. The ankh-cross is a symbol representing this very "Energizing life" which only occurs when Spirit (masculine) and "Matter" (feminine) are unified together. This metaphysical concept was similarly symbolized by the ankham-flower of immortality which was worn at the ear of many ancient Egyptians. The Ankh, in the shape of a mirror or a knot, is a symbol of life. It was often carried by deities or people in a funeral procession, or offered to the king as the breath of life. It is symbolic of two "Living Energies" separated by a plane or boundary (the horizontal bar). The womb or "female Living Energy" is the circle or womb at the top of the Cross. The "phallic male Living Energy" is the vertical staff at the bottom. When these two different planes of "Living Energy" converge and penetrate the division between them then "Life" is the fruit of such union.



Egypt taught the same Spiritual concept with the blue lotus flower. The blue lotus was a symbol of the Sun "god" and the Pharaohs. Like the Sun that sets in the evening and rises in the morning (symbolic of death and rebirth), the lotus flower blooms in the day and closes each night (symbol of life and death). The lotus thus became a symbol of rebirth, the renewal of life and the promise of everlasting life.

This principle of "future life" and "rebirth of the Soul" was symbolized in ancient Egypt by other examples as well, the Tat cross, the scarab, , the vulture, etc., and a host of religious symbols which all shadowed in one way or another the immortality of the spiritual principle lodged within this "body of death". Let us look at the mummy for a second as we will deal with this in more detail later. The spices and balsams used to anoint the mummy were preservatives, and they did their work so well that they were called "juices of immortality." In many countries a liquor called Soma (the Greek word, incidentally, for the "Spiritual" body) was considered to bestow immortality.

It is important for us to understand that it is because of the animal-nature, this lower nature in mankind, often called in the ancient Spiritual Wisdom "Lower Egypt", that man is allowed allegorically by his Soul to drink of that immortalizing drink of the "gods". It you notice it was always the "woman", "Mother nature", "matter", often symbolized as Eve, or Hathor, or Ishtar, another "goddess", a woman, who offers to man the tempting cup (or apple/fruit) of "immortality".

Answer for yourself: What should this say to us?

It is always the feminine "matter", the mother of life, that offers deification to the "masculine" principle. That is why in ancient Egypt the power to the throne always came through the "wife" and "woman" and never the "man". That is why the Pharaohs had to marry their "sisters" to inherit the "power" of immortality as well as the throne of Egypt.

Thus we have seen over and over again that the **"Soul was buried into the "body of death and matter". Egypt called this burial of "Living Energy" into this "dead matter" a "mummy". The "mummy" became symbolic for the the "incarnation" of "the god" into "matter". By its descent on this Ladder from Heaven into "matter", the Soul had become, as it were, "the dead", "the mummy".**

Answer for yourself: Egypt had a name for this "mummy". Can you guess what it was? It was called the "Krst-Mummy" or the **"Christ Mummy"**. Amazing.

This descending Soul into "matter" became the Manes, the Spirit of the dead, the "dead Soul" or shade (the abode of the dead; the Underworld) in the realm of the "dead" which expressed its incarnation into the darkness of "matter". This is what we find in the archeological records and depictions when understood correctly.

Thus we see that Egypt expressed this very same idea, this incarnation of Divinity into "matter", in the symbol of the Ankh. In passing know that the "incarnational "Living Energy" of Father God passes the plane dividing "Spirit" and "Matter" (the horizontal bar of the Ankh cross) and impregnates the "Womb of Mother Matter" and in doing brings forth "Life". Thus the Ankh was the Egyptian symbol of "Life, the symbol of the incarnation of "Living

Energy" into "virgin matter" which laid dormant waiting for the union of the two Divine Essences in which it could bring forth the next stage in this Comic Evolution we know as "Life".

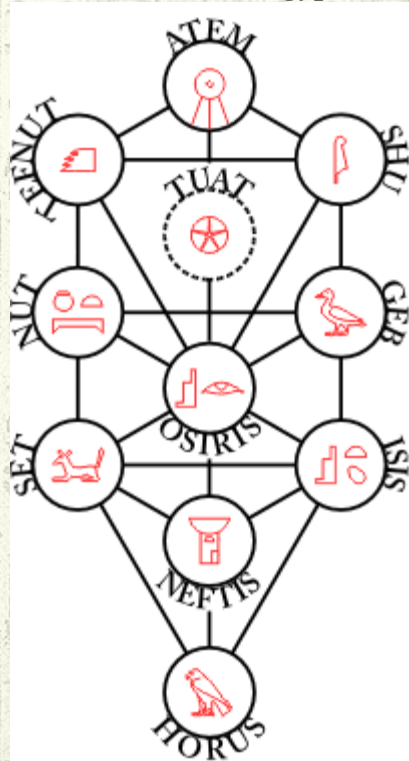
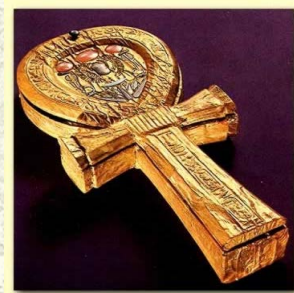
The Ankh is but another symbol for the "Tree of Life" as seen on the left. Likewise, the Ankh is but another depiction of the "Ladder to Heaven" and the "Tree of Life" where these "descending and ascending Living Energies" travel between Heaven and various manifestation of "matter" as it evolves from "level" to "level". One level serves as "Father" to the "level" below ("Mother") and then that "level" becomes "Father" to the "level" below ("Mother"), etc. And on it goes. In the ascent it is reversed.

Now we return to the great Gerald Massey. He goes on to state: **"In the astronomical mythology the Earth was the coffin of Osiris, the coffin of Amenta (the Earth), which Set, the power of darkness (symbolic of "matter", closed upon his brother (descending "Living Energy") when he betrayed him to his death"**? (Ibid., p. 706). **Massey equates Earth with "Amenta" (Hades, Hell, pit, Underworld, grave, etc.).**

"The coffin of Osiris is the Earth of Amenta," he says again. (Ibid., p. 868).

Let us not forget that Osiris was imprisoned in a wooden coffin ("matter") and was killed by Set, his evil brother which personified darkness. Late when set afloat in the Nile the "coffin of Osiris" ends up embedded inside a "tree" or "matter". Here we find the same idea expressed in the Descent of the Soul, its death and imprisonment into confining "matter". It lays at the very heart of the "Osiris Story", which is the prototype for all later "dying and rising gods" and "Sungod Stories" like our "Jesus Story".

Conclusively Massey restores the long lost and hidden truths about our very existence as **mankind; a species**



"asleep" as "if dead" in "matter" which is in need of a Spiritual Awakening form the "dead" as Paul states in the New Testament.

Egypt taught that the entrance to Amenta, with its twelve dungeons, consisted of a blind doorway which neither Manes (the Souls) nor mortal knew the secret of and none but the "god" could open. Hence the need of a Deity who should come to unlock the portals and throw open the prison gates of Hell, and be **"the door" and "the way"** for the Soul to escape this carnal existence and take the next step of his Soulish Evolution and climb and ascend the Ladder to Heaven and leave Amenta for good. **The "god", whether it be Osiris, Horus, Dionysus, Attis, Mithra, or Jesus, came not only to unlock the door of Divinity to human nature, but to be himself that door; the way to Truth and Life.** The giving of the keys to bolt and unbolt the doors of the Underworld, this bodily prison of darkness and suffering, was but the **allegory** of this evolutionary reinforcement of the human/animal-nature by the Divine nature.

In The Egyptian Book of the Dead the Soul rejoices in life, shouting, **"He hath given me the beautiful Amenta, through which the living pass from death to life."**

Answer for yourself: Wait a minute, hold on a minute. If you read the above verse from The Egyptian Book of the Dead then how in the world can Egyptologists have the audacity to say that Amenta is the realm literal fire and physical suffering and tantamount to the Christian idea of a tormenting and burning Hell which carries the same idea when the ancient Egyptians called it **"beautiful" and a "path from death to life"?** When was the last time your preacher told you "Hell is beautiful" or Hell as a pathway from "death to life"? Again, we have been taught just backwards and got it all wrong. But restore the ancient meaning of Hell and Hades and Amenta to this Earth then we have the arena where the Soul works out its salvation with fear and trembling as the Scriptures say.

Answer for yourself: What should this teach us? We already saw that "Hades" is translated as "Hell" in the KJV version of the Bible. What should this say to us now?

Simply, as Christians we have got the concept of "death", "the dead", Hades, and Hell as wrong as possible. Hell has been taught to us Christians as a place of eternal punishment for the wicked after death, presided over by Satan. The doctrine of Hell and the fear of Hell has been a wonderful motivator by religions. The problem is that the whole of the Church's "Hell" doctrine and dogma as it is taught today is simply not true. We have been taught that Hell is a state of separation from "God"; exclusion from "God's" presence. Again, this is not true. We have been taught that Hell is the abode of the dead, and is identified with the Hebrew Sheol and the Greek Hades; the Underworld. This is true but only when we understand the ancient meaning of the word "death", "the dead", and "Amenta" correctly which both referred to the "incarnation of the Soul" into the denseness and darkness of "Earthly matter" and not some eternal punishment in literal fires where there is no relief. **We are "dead" but "alive" now as human beings. Thus the admonition by Paul and the ancients to "Awake"!**

Eph 5:14-15 14 Wherefore he saith, Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light.

Because of awakening from this "death" and Spiritual diminished awareness then we can see the truth in order than we can follow a higher course in life whereby we can choose to walk holy by the aid of the instruction of the indwelling "Krst/Karest/Christ". The whole purpose of "awaking from the death of incarnation" is given below:

15 See then that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise, (KJV)

Paul is teaching the whole purpose of awakening of our Souls from this "incarnational death" is that we can live our lives on Earth, regulate and adjust our lives, conduct ourselves and out behaviors, and to pass our life on this Earth worthy of God's approval.

An approval so necessary that we are merit ascension on the Tree of Life. We are warned to not learn on our own understanding or emotion for Spiritual guidance. We need help. God provided that both in His Torah, the Law, as well as the indwelling Krst/Karest/Christ to lead our Soul through its Earthly incarnation. Not understanding many of the "keys" to correctly interpreting the ancient Sacred Books and Scriptures we come to passages for instance, like the one about when the Law came "I died" and mistakenly believe that this refers to the Torah and the Laws of Moses. It does not. It refers to the Law of Incubation and "incarnation" of Souls into matter where they "died". Now you better understand:



Rom 7:10 10 And the commandment, which was ordained to life, I found to be unto death. (KJV)

Answer for yourself: When God told man "Thou shall not kill" then was this death to us or life to us if we obeyed it? When God told man "Thou shall not commit adultery" then was this death to us or life to us if we obeyed it? I could go on 613 times as this is the number of the Laws; all of which are "life to us" and not "death" if we obey them. But there is a Law that Paul is speaking of that is not the Torah but which is "death" to him but intended to be "life". This is the Law of Incubation and incarnation of the descending Souls into "darkened" and "dense matter" where immediately the Soul died and was in need to a rebirth (being Born Again). This is the Law of which Paul speaks and 2.5 billion people on Earth never have a clue because they fail to study to find the "keys" to the religion we practice today which has its origin in ancient Egypt 10,000 years ago or earlier. Think with me for a second. That is why the Sungods and baby Jesus were wrapped in swaddling clothes, burial clothes when born in their myths; the Soul was incarnated into "matter" and it "died".

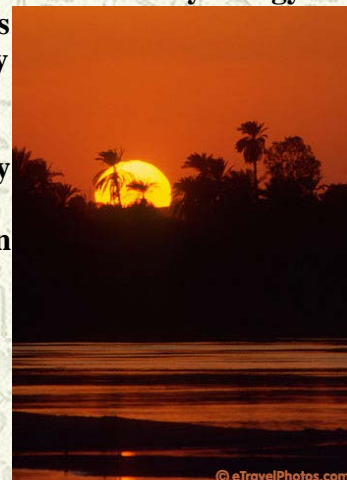
Answer for yourself: What should this say to us? Only if we awaken to our true Spiritual identity as "incarnated Souls" who are working out our Salvation (ascension) with fear and trembling by listening to the daily instruction of the "indwelling Horus/Christ" as He guides our Soul's Spiritual Pilgrimage whereby we properly develop by living out the Will of God in His Laws will we ever have the hope of returning home and ascending up once again this Ladder to Heaven as we see in the Prodigal Son allegory.

The ancient Spiritual Wisdom shows us that the Underworld, Amenta, is this Earthly world, and the Soul is pictured as running through cycles of descent from "life" to "death" and back again. The same sequence is set forth in the first chapter of Revelation: *"I am he that liveth and was dead, and behold I am alive for evermore!"* The Law of Incubation allows us to fall from the "life above to the "death" down here, but it also lifts us up again.



We have mentioned this word Amenta before as it relates to the "grave", the "Underworld" and the "dead". As we have seen previously this realm of the "dead" was the realm of the Soul's incarnation into "fleshy matter", this planet Earth. Originally ancient Egypt symbolized this event with the Sun and its relationship to the horizon. They looked at the Sunset as a picture of the descent of the Soul into "matter" and likened it to the Sun "setting" in the "West". This was for the ancient Egyptian a picture of the allegorical death of the Soul when, like the Sun, slipped into the realm of "darkness" ("matter") below the horizon and the "light" or "Living Energy" of the Sun as well as the Soul was darkened. All of this is allegorical for the metaphysical reality of the incarnation of "Living Energies" into "matter" or "Mother Earth" and the slipping of the Sun,

symbolic for the Absolute Living Intelligent Energy we call "God", below the Earth's horizon which the ancients understood was symbolic of the impregnation of "mud" or "matter" with this "descending Intelligent Living Energy" (Soul/Krst/Karest/Christ) into humanity (clay/"matter"/Mary). This sinking of this "Living Energy" into the Earth and "matter" was symbolized by darkness. We have already looked at the etymology for these names being the same. This is why "matter", "mud", or "Meri" or "Mary" is to bring forth "the Christ" in order to help guide the Soul up the Ladder to Heaven by illuminating the way home to Father. Later, Amenta became the symbol of the West bank of the Nile, where the Sun at Sunset (the Sun being symbolic of "The Living Energy" of the Cosmos/God) descended back into the waters of Nun (Space, the watery abyss) for "rebirth". This place, the "West", on the West side of the Nile (Nun), also was where the Egyptians traditionally buried their dead in preparation for "rebirth" in a Spiritual body. As you might expect the Egyptians buried their dead in the West (the death of the Living Energy as the Sun set and descended into the primordial waters of Nun once again for rebirth) so we find the cemeteries and tombs usually built or hewn in the stony plateaus (cairns) and mountains on the western bank of the Nile. Burial is a testimony of "God" burying His "Living Energy" into "matter" in preparation for the next stage of His evolutionary being. **To the Egyptians, West was a direction linked to death (incarnational, spiritual).** Important for us to note is that the **Christian Egyptians or Copts used the word "Amend" to translate the Greek word "Hades", to which they attributed all the ideas which their ancient ancestors had associated with the Amenta of the Egyptian Book of the Dead.** Take note that again previously we have made the connection between Hades and "Hell" with the incarnation of the Soul into this darkened matter we call the flesh of humanity.



Just reviewing the above should **stagger your mind** as to how it could happen that mankind could stray so far from "God's" message to mankind in Nature let alone in the great Egyptian Religion who got all of Celestial Symbolism so right. The very "keys" to humanity's existence are accurately portrayed in the ancient Egyptian Religion like no other religion ever known to mankind. These ancient Spiritual Masters never dreamed their glorious truths could hardly have suffered so utter a destruction as it has at the hands of Roman Christianity since the 2nd century. What a shame.

We will continue our study in the [third article in this series on Amenta](#).

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**
- **972-4964238**

 Bennoah1@verizon.net



20%^{off}

COUPON CODE: NF20

on all Hosting Plans.
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



DID JESUS CHRIST HAVE TWO MOTHERS #1?

Answer for yourself: Were you aware that in all religious myths down through recorded history that the nation's Christs, Sungods, and Messiahs had two mothers? Are you aware that in the New Testament, hidden behind the supposed literal historicity of "Jesus Christ" we find that the New Testament Jesus has likewise two mothers? How could there possibly be rational significance to even such a question at it goes against the very Laws of Biology and the Cosmos? Is this possible? How can I know?

If this can be proven then we will have to study in order to crack the surface of our ignorance of the Divine Truths hidden in our Christian Scriptures in our pursuit of the truth behind our "Jesus Story"; a truth that sadly escapes almost all Christians today who have never studied Comparative Religions or Astrotheology.

When one approaches such a subject he is often put off by the writings of Christians who relegate such an idea as but crude illiteracy of the Ancients where they are mistakenly believed to have taken their own religious myths as if "literal history and stories". I must admit when reading of these things years ago before my studies progressed to where they are now I was swayed by these Christian writers and their comments upon Ancient religious antiquity as they relegated all such comments about "Christs" and "Sungods" as but mythical rubbish and nonsense of early "Paganism". That word, Paganism is a "buzz word" that is found to be used a lot by Christian writer who lack the "keys" to unlock this Ancient Spiritual wisdom and in so doing they literally discount and blaspheme the Ancient Spiritual Masters by relegating their profound Wisdom to the trash bin of "Paganism" and illegitimacy. **Unsettling to me, even in spite of their comments, is the fact that these "Sungods" and these "Messiahs" had similar lives and sayings to that found in the New Testament in its depiction of my Christian Jesus.** I, not possessing yet the "keys" to unlock this Ancient Spiritual Wisdom at that time in my life and in my studies, was unable to see the depth and profoundness of this supposed "Pagan" rubbish and nonsense. But that will all change over the next 5 years as my studies advanced to the point where I could see the incredible intelligence and Spiritual Wisdom that hid exalted Cosmic Truths under the religious myths of the Ancients. Exposed before me as my studies in Gnosticism and Egypt advanced was the foolishness, absurdity, and lunacy of these former Christian writers and their blind opinions on such "presumed childishness, ignorance, absurd symbolism, metaphor and myth" of the Ancient Wisdom and religious myths!

When I got to think about much of what I was reading about, like the two births and two mothers of these Sungods and Messiahs, it finally dawned on me that I should not be surprised at the idea that the nations "Christs", like the Christian Jesus Christ, should have two mothers and two births. In fact one day I was reading the Gospel of John and the truth jumped out at me; a truth that I had never seen illuminated to me before. I saw that in the "Jesus Story" even the New Testament Christ, the symbol for the Divine principle in mankind, heralded explicitly by Jesus in his declaration to Nicodemus that ***"ye must be born again."*** Nicodemus asks if this means that we must enter a second time into our mother's body and experience a second birth in the natural manner. There is always a "literal" interpretation which the flesh of mankind looks for in the beginning. But often we loose the real truth when we look only superficially at such passages. Jesus replies that we ***"must be born of water and the spirit."*** Something was hidden in such a response. Many opinions exist but I went to the Lexicons to get to the root of the words.

Answer for yourself: What does "Spirit" mean? The Thayer's Greek Lexicon says:

4151 pneuma-

1) a movement of air (a gentle blast)

- a) used of the wind, hence the wind itself
- b) the breath of the nostrils (the mouth)

The Greek word "pneuma" is translated as "spirit" in many passages and means "air" or "breath."

Unknown to most Christians is that one great key to Bible meaning is the series of the four "elements" of ancient mythicism:

- Earth,
- Water,
- Air,
- Fire

The Ancient taught that the body of the physical or natural man was conceived as being composed of the two lower elements, earth and water, while air and fire, representing mind and spirit, commingled to make the higher or spiritual man. It is important that in such an understanding we see "two realms" of existence; one physical and one Spiritual. Mankind is a mixture of Heaven and Earth.

Jesus' statement to Nicodemus, then, could have been rendered, *"born of water and air."* And John the Baptist uses three of the four elements when he states that he, the forerunner of the Christos, and therefore a type of the lower natural man, indeed baptizes us with water (omitting earth), but that there cometh after him one higher than himself who shall baptize us with the holy spirit (air) and with fire. Let us stretch our minds for a second. We find in the New Testament that the depiction of the Jewish Christ affirms that mankind has two births, necessitating two mothers, and John the Baptist adds that we must have two baptisms.

These same Ancient Spiritual Masters and Sages of Antiquity, from nation to nation, taught that man's spirit is an indestructible fragment of God's own mighty Spirit, truly a tiny "spark" of that cosmic Intelligence and Love which we call the Mind of God.

John 1:1 1 In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. (KJV)

Unknown to most Christians is that the reference to "the Word" in John 1:1 has more in common with "thought" and "idea" than with a "spoken word". We really need to grasp this idea before we go on.

John 1:1 1 In the beginning was the Thought, and the Thought was with God, and the Thought was God. (KJV)

These same Ancients in their writings typified the divine element in man by "fire" and in contrast the lower or human element by "water". The fiery soul of man is housed in a temple of flesh and matter which is 72% water by actual composition! Now if you have read much of Comparative Religions you find repeatedly the crossing of the rivers and seas and the immersion of solar heroes in water in olden mythologies, and the rite of baptism in theology, signified nothing beyond the fact of the Soul's immersion in a physical body of water nature in its successive incarnations.

Answer for yourself: Does this mean that our Sungods and Solar heroes and Christs, and their "baptisms", or

when they "walk on water" are but personifications of the Divine Soul as it descends into matter and the flesh (water) of mankind? Yes. Thus when Christ walked on the water this was neither a human action, since it is not human to walk on water, nor was it divine, since it is not of God to walk, but it is an evidence of the **union of humanity and Divinity as told through allegory**. That will not suffice for many so it appears that we need more evidence before we can say for sure and draw rigid conclusions that might apply to our inherited "Jesus Story". What we will see behind many of our "Jesus Stories" are parallels with the lives of the Sungods and should be so since both are descriptions and personifications of the incarnation of God into matter in the form of "the Christ".

Answer for yourself: Does this finally settle the long debated question as to why Jesus Christ submitted to a baptism of repentance given by John the Baptist if he was "without sin" as Christianity teaches? Is the New Testament Jesus fulfilling the mythos and myth of the Sungods? Let me give you a clue; he is fulfilling the mythos and we mistakenly read it as if "historical-literal".

Answer for yourself: Where do we get the idea that the Sungods were baptized in the first place? We get it from the personification of the Sun as it moves through the Zodiac. Yep, the "Sungod Stories" and the "Jesus Stories" come from the personification of the path of the Sun through the Heavens. Comparative Religion shows that the story of Jesus already existed in numerous religions prior to the alleged time of Jesus. Chrishna, Horus, Orpheus, Bacchus, Osiris, Dionysus, Buddha, Apollo, Hercules, Adonis, Ormuzd, Mithras, Indra, Œdipus, Quetzalcoatl, etc. are all prior "Jesus Stories". The motif of a Crucified Savior was already extant prior to the alleged time of Jesus. Solar Mythology shows the story of Jesus is just an allegory for the sun passing through the Zodiac and the passage of the seasons of the year. Jesus travels throughout his one year ministry, and the description of his travels exactly match that of the sun traveling through the Zodiac during the year when personified as seen in the lives of these prior Sungods, their lives and their "logia" or sayings. Here we have the origin of the "Jesus story", which is the personification of the Cosmic Energy, the Sun, which is but a symbol for God as understood by the Ancients. This common origin explains why all the stories of crucified saviors are essentially the same. The "key" to unlocking this whole repetition of "solar stories" lies in the fact that all these Sungod stories as well as our "Jesus Story" is mystical and mythological allegory depicting the "Descent of the Divine Soul" into matter. Thus, the proper interpretation of the "Jesus Story" is the "pattern" for the "birth, life, maturation, death, and rebirth" of our Soul. The rest is commentary but you have to see it to "believe it". We do this now.

Just for fun understand that the personified Sun is born in the House of Capricorn where upon as the personified Sun he must move from the House of Capricorn to the House of Aquarius. Now read the following two links and try to tell you that this is but a coincidence before you resume this study.

[The Second House that the new born Sun \(Son of the Sun when personified\) travels is the House of Aquarius, the House of the Water bearer.](#)

Answer for yourself: Is this why **[Jesus, the personified Sun, after his birth in the House of Capricorn,](#)** moves on to the House of Aquarius and why the New Testament has little to mention between the birth of the Christ (personified Sun) and when he appears at the waters of Jordan to be baptized? Jesus moves from the "manger" of Capricorn to the Jordan and John the Baptist (the water bearer). I will let you figure that one out by yourself. The Sun is plunged into the water of the Constellation of Aquarius on its route to the zenith of its life and ministry at the Summer Solstice. Now let us continue. There are 12 articles detailing the "Jesus Story" that parallel the passage of the Sun when personified through the Zodiac and they line up perfectly with the depiction of Jesus from Matthew chapter 1 through Matthew chapter 28. You literally have to see this to believe it.

We have seen that the Spiritual Masters of Ancient antiquity, from Ancient Egypt on down through history, including the great Greek philosophers like Plato, Plotinus, etc., in symphony taught that mankind is distinctly a creature compounded of two natures:

- **A higher and a lower,**

- **A spiritual and a sensual,**
- **A divine and a human,**
- **A mortal and an immortal, and finally**
- **A fiery and a watery,**

Each of these manifestations of God is combined in a mutual relationship in the organic body of flesh. Heraclitus, a Greek philosopher of the late 6th century B.C.E. states: *"Man is a portion of cosmic fire, imprisoned in a body of earth and water."* Plato, who lived 427 B.C.E. – ca. 347 B.C.E. was an immensely influential classical Greek philosopher, student of Socrates, teacher of Aristotle, writer, and founder of the Academy in Athens. Speaking of man Plato affirms: *"Through body it is an animal; through intellect it is a god."* To create man God incarnated the fiery spiritual principle of His own Energy/life in the watery confines of material bodies. Man is cosmic fire, the very Energy of The Cosmos limited and entrapped in this matter we call flesh. That power which permeated the lower nature of human kind is transformed into soul power as a permanent virtues. The cosmic fire force within man, the furnace wherein this work is effected, is symbolized by many things by these Ancients. We will look at a few as this article goes on. But a few more things need to be said.

The following is a summary of the Ancient's teaching on mankind and the Divine Spark within him:

Man per se is an invisible entity. What we see of him in and through the body is merely the manifestation of the inner man, because man essentially is a spiritual energy -- a spiritual, intellectual, and psychomaterial energy, the adjective depending upon the plane on which we choose to discern his actions, for indeed he may be said to exist on all planes, inner and outer. Though man is an invisible entity, he needs a physical body in which to live and with which to work upon this physical plane. He is a pilgrim of eternity. He came forth from the invisible part of cosmic being in aeons so far bygone in the past that mankind, except the great sages and seers, has lost all count thereof. He came out of the womb of cosmic being as an unself-conscious god-spark, and after wandering aeon after aeon through all the various inner worlds, passing at different stages through our own material sphere, and out again into the inner worlds, he finally became man, a self-conscious entity; and here we are. Future aeons of time will bring forth even on this our earth, into a far more perfect manifestation than at present, the locked-up faculties and powers existent in every human being. The heart of the heart of a human being is a god, a cosmic spirit, a spark of the central cosmic fire; and all development is merely bringing forth into a more perfect manifestation the infolded energies, faculties, powers, organs, of the evolving entity we understand as God in matter, or should I say God in mankind. And as these faculties and energies become more able to manifest themselves, become more perfectly evolved forth, does the organism through which they work -- the body -- show the effects of this inner evolving fire, of this energy within; and thus also the body itself so evolves, because automatically reflecting in itself each inner step taken forwards. Out of the invisible into the visible, like the growth of a plant, comes man, the man-plant of eternity. Now you know why Osiris was a "vegetation god". Beginning in one life on earth as a human seed, man grows to maturity, and produces or evolves forth what is locked up within; and then, with the natural decay of power, sinking to earth the body dies; and after a long period of rest and assimilation of experience in the invisible worlds, the Ancients taught through observation of the unchanging Laws of the Cosmos that this inner spiritual flame comes again to earth for a new incarnation here. The spirit of man works through the human soul.

What you need to know right now is that what you just read is the most accurate and truest basic description of man that anthropology can present.

Man is, then, a natural man and a god, in combination.

Ps 82:6 6 I have said, Ye are gods; and all of you are children of the most High. (KJV)

John 10:34 34 Jesus answered them, Is it not written in your law, I said, Ye are gods? (KJV)

Our natural body is the platform, the medium that gives the Soul of man its baptism by water; our initial

spiritual body is to give us the later baptism by fire!

- **We are born first as the natural man; then as the spiritual.**
- **Or we are born first by water and then by fire.**

Of vital significance at this point are two statements by St. Paul:

1 Cor 15:46 46 Howbeit that was not first which is spiritual, but that which is natural; and afterward that which is spiritual. (KJV)

1 Cor 2:14 14 But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned. (KJV)

This should make sense to us; for the natural man is not yet in that higher kingdom of evolution, and he must be transformed, transfigured, lifted up into a superior world of Divine Christ Consciousness before he can apprehend spiritual things. Development of the Spiritual Nature in him will thus transform him, and nothing else will. **We must feed on God and His truths** if the "inner man" is ever to grow to his intended Spiritual Maturity in this physical realm the live, the testing ground for our Souls.

Now we come to the genius of the Ancient so terribly misunderstood and denigrated by early Christianity. Gross blindness and the dullness of the later Christian age which is propagated by later Latin and Greek Church Fathers would cite these same marvelously ingenious portrayals as the evidence of childish ignorance on the part of these Ancient Spiritual Masters who were the disseminators of this profound Spiritual Wisdom.

Using astrological bases for portraying cosmic truths, the Ancients used Astrotheology to express in simple myth which was already known as a Heavenly truth.

Answer for yourself: What better symbolism could they have used to portray such Divine Cosmic and Heavenly truth than the symbols of Heaven themselves?

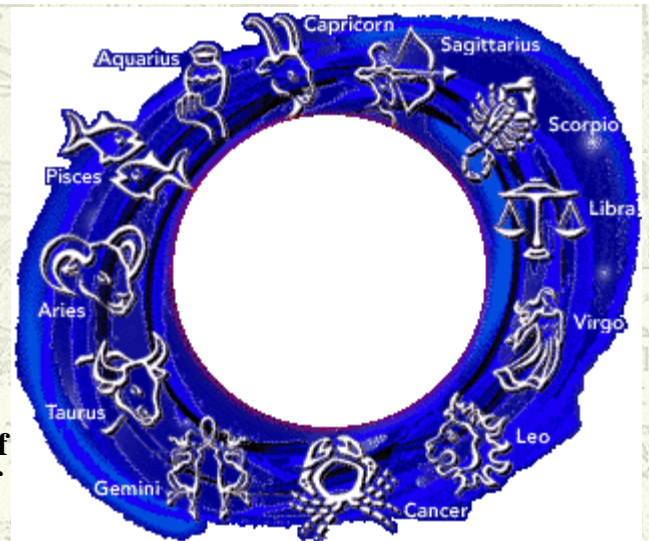
The Ancient Spiritual Masters and Adepts **localized the birth of both the "natural man" and the "spiritual man" in the Heavens and understood that they were connected with two Constellations:**

- **They taught that the natural man was birthed in the zodiacal house of Virgo and**
- **They taught that of the spiritual man was birthed in the opposite zodiacal house of Pisces.**

Answer for yourself: What is this to teach us?

These then, Virgo and Pisces are the houses of the two mothers of life.

The first was the Virgin Mother (Virgo), the primeval symbol of the Virgin Mary thousands of years B.C. **Virgo, it was taught, gave man his natural birth by water and became known as the Water-Mother.** The connection of Virgo with water is confirmed both in the fact that **Virgo's polar opposite is Pisces,** the Fishes, and one of the esoteric rulers of Virgo is Neptune, veiled by the Moon. Take time to look at the picture and see how Pisces is adjacent to Virgo on the Wheel of the Zodiac. Let the reader picture before him the circle of the Zodiac, with the House of Virgo at the western or right end of the equatorial meridian line drawn horizontally through the center and intersecting the circle on the east and west, and with the House of Pisces directly opposite it on the left and eastern end. This picture that I used has it reversed but you get the point. The simple fact that these two Constellations stand opposite to each other and six months apart



and they will presently be seen to dramatize cosmological and anthropological truth of the most basic and, in our present state of ignorance, astonishing important are they to our understanding if we ever hope to arrive at the truth behind our "Jesus Story".

Answer for yourself: Why is this important? There is a relationship between the two Constellations and the Spiritual Message that they bring mankind and we will see this momentarily.

According to the ancient Egyptian sphinx, the first house of the Zodiac is Virgo, not Aries as in the modern Zodiac!!!

Answer for yourself: Why is this important? Thus, the natural birth of mankind begins here. It is common knowledge among occultists that, from remote antiquity, Virgo represented the **Mother Goddess** worshipped under various names by different pagan cultures. Some of the mythological representations of Virgo are Nana, Eve, Istar, Demeter, Hecate, Themis, Hera, Astraea, Diana, Cybele, Isis, Fortuna, Erigone, Sibylla and the Virgin Mother. All representations of these goddesses are of the Great Mother in some form. It is this Great Mother who existed before the Masculine gods of ancient and classical mythology. The feminine aspect of God will be replaced by a Masculine representation of God around 2000 B.C.E. when the northern hemisphere invades and conquers the southern hemisphere.

Pisces (the Fishes by name) gave man his spiritual birth by the Fish and was denominated the Fish-Mother. So now we have two mothers, **a "water mother" (Virgo) and a "fish mother" (Pisces).**

Let us not forget that the personified Sun, a symbol of God and Cosmic Energy/Force/Power moved through the Heavens and the Houses of the Zodiac. This Heaven is what we call the Sky or Space. Despite all the various Creation myths that the Egyptians subscribed to, they had one thing in common, Nun. Even though the myths named different gods as the original Creator, they all agreed that **He sprang from Nun, the primordial waters.** Nun was more than an ocean, he was a limitless expanse of motionless water. Even after the world was created, Nun continued to exist at it's margins and would one day return to destroy it and begin the cycle again. **Thus we should expect and are not disappointed with "water" symbolism with Pisces (the Fish Mother) and Virgo (the Water Mother). Behind all of this Astronomy mind you is the Descent of God into matter, Spirit and Soul, invisible and visible (fire, water, air). Let us not forget what lies behind this symbolism.**

The virgin mothers are all identified with water in symbolism and their various names, such as Meri, Mary, Venus (born of the sea-foam), Tiamat, Typhon and Thallath (Greek for "sea") are designations for water. On the other side there are the Fish Avatars of Vishnu, such as the Babylonian Ioannes, or Dagon, and the Assyrian goddess Atergatis was called "the Fish-Mother."

- **Virgo stood as the mother of birth by water, or the birth of man the first, of the earth, earthy birth;**
- **Pisces stood as the mother of birth by spirit or fire, or the birth of man, the second birth, a spiritual birth**

- **Virgo was the water-mother of the natural man,**
- **Pisces the fish-mother of the spiritual man.**

Don't forget what I just said as we will build upon this as we go.

Answer for yourself: What else lies behind the significance of the fish symbol in the zodiac and in mythical religion?

We all can agree that water is very important in the birth of a baby. The mother's womb is a watery environment. The baby begins to float in a watery environment somewhere between 3-6 weeks and we all are familiar with the saying **"her water broke"**. Therefore **water is the type of natural birth** because all natural birth proceeds in and from water. **All first life originated in the sea water.** The fish, or the "symbol of a fish", is a birth in and from the water, and it stands patently as the "generic type" of organic life issuing out of inorganic!

Answer for yourself: What should this teach us? Namely, that the fish symbolism typifies life embodied in a physical organic structure.

Answer for yourself: What are the Ancients doing with such Astronomy and symbolism of these Constellations?

The Ancients were masters at utilizing astrological symbolism and facts for the depiction of cosmic truths, the ancient astrologers localized the **birth of the natural man in the zodiacal house of Virgo**, and the **birth of the spiritual man in the opposite house of Pisces**. These, then, were **the houses of the two mothers** of life's progeny. The first was the Virgo (Virgin) Mother, the primeval symbol of the "Virgin Mary" thousands of years before Christ. Virgo gave man his natural birth by water, and became known as the "Water-Mother" as I said above. Pisces, the Fishes by name, gave him his birth by the "fish," or in the sign of the Fishes, and was denominated the "Fish-Mother." Virgo stood as the mother of birth by water, or the birth of man the first, earthy, in a watery body. Pisces stood as the mother of birth by the spirit, or by fire, or the birth of man the second. Man's physical body is the high product of a biological evolution that actually started in the ocean water! The Ancients taught that our Soul descends through various manifestations and kingdoms before entering the mankind: first the mineral kingdom, next the vegetation kingdom, then then animal kingdom before the human kingdom. Virgo was poetized as the Water Mother of the natural man; Pisces as the Fish Mother of the spiritual man. So Virgo was the first of the two mothers of the god-to-be in the life of mankind; Pisces was the second.

In spite of the presence of these significant data standing for all to read in mythology and the Scriptures, any profound grasp of the interior notions was missed because **the true relevance of the symbolic sense of both water and the fish had never been glimpsed**. Prominent as the fish symbol has been in Christian literature of the introductory period of Christianity, no one has seemed to divine its enlightening cryptic import. Water is the type of natural birth because all natural birth proceeds in and from water. All first life on our globe originated in sea water, and all vegetation must have water to maintain its life. The fish is a birth in and from water, and the fish fittingly therefore stands patently as the generic type of organic life issuing out of the inorganic! The fish typifies life embodied in a physical organic structure, subsisting in a sea of inorganic matter. Organic life is born out of the inorganic just as the fish is born out of the water. It is the child of the water-as-mother. **And if organic life (the "Fish") is in its turn to become mother, its child will be mind and spiritual consciousness, son of the Fish Mother (the home for the Christ).** Water is thus the mother of natural physical life, and **organic physical body becomes the mother of later evolving divine mind**. Thus we can see that the Ancients are teaching through such Astrological symbolism that organic life is born out of the water, and is the first birth (natural), child of the water-mother. And if organic life is in turn to become a mother, **its child will be "mind" and "spiritual consciousness", son of the fish-mother. This is the home for the "descending Christ" and his incarnation into mankind!** We need only to remind us that Paul has already taught us

1 Cor 15:46 46 Howbeit that was not first which is spiritual, but that which is natural; and afterward (second) that which is spiritual. (KJV)

We are speaking of a **Divine Pattern** that is repeated throughout the whole Universe and therefore taught in all the Ancient Wisdom religions. Simply said, God created and in so doing He descended into matter (the natural physical creation...the first birth); the Mind of God, the Intelligent Spark of the Cosmos descended subsequently into this same matter and transformed the creation by imparting the Divine Spark into mankind (matter). This is "the second birth; the spiritual birth. Thus we have "two births" and "two mothers"; Virgo and Pisces. So, in brief, water is the mother of natural physical being, and organic structure becomes the later mother and gestator of the Divine Cosmic Mind of the Creator who descends into matter.

Speaking not about a "literal-historical" Christ but rather the "Christ-Consciousness" Paul would say:

Phil 2:5-7 5 Let this mind (thought) be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus: 6 Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God: 7 But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men: (KJV)

Now when you find in your studies the name "Jesus Christ" in Ancient Egypt as far back as 10,000 B.C.E. then you no longer are confused about just whom this "Jesus Christ" actually is.

We continue. Now, strangely enough, water is not limited to this one symbolism as it is the type of another thing that teaches us about an even earlier stage of development of matter. Matter is the virgin mother of all life. All things are generated in the **womb of primordial matter**. Of all the nations which teach this we look to Egypt and their religious mythology and symbolism for its greatest unveiling of hidden Divine Truths concerning this "primordial matter".

Answer for yourself: Why is Egyptian religious mythology so important for us to understand? Simply, as I found in my 20 years of study, it is by a consideration of the nature of matter and its evolution that we are enabled to arrive at last at the true meaning not only of the **double motherhood of life** but the clearest understanding of the metaphysical state in which mankind is placed by our Creator. Let us not be mistaken, at the heart of our "born again" doctrine, as with all our other religious doctrines, like the Laws, Cycles, and Patterns operating in the Cosmos which the most spiritually inclined of our species as far back as Ancient Egypt both saw and spiritually understood when pondering the night skies of Ancient Egypt. **Of course at the heart of all of this is the "truth about 'the Christ'" and the coming of "the Christ" into matter as the mediator between mankind and God.**

Egypt taught that man exists on a number of different levels at once, from the most physical to the most metaphysical. Einstein agreed with the same principles. Since Einstein's relativity theory, it has been known and accepted that **matter is a form of Energy**—a coagulation or condensation of energy. We know that Energy is made up of molecules rotating or vibrating at various rates of speed. In the "physical" world, molecules rotate at a very slow and constant rate of speed. That is why things appear to be solid, for our earthly senses. Really an visible object is mostly "space" and when we touch it we are touching only the circulations electrons and this gives it the appearance of being a solid. Basically visible objects are miniature "solar systems" consisting of small amounts of matter separated by vast amounts of "space" in which the electrons are circling the atoms at such speeds that they appear as "solids". The slower the speed, the more dense or solid the thing. In the metaphysical (spirit) world, the molecules vibrate at a much faster, or ethereal dimension—where things are freer and less dense. **In this light, the universe is basically a hierarchy of energies (neteru), at different orders of density.** Our senses have some access to the densest form of energy, which is matter. The hierarchy of energies is interrelated, and each level is sustained by the level below it. This hierarchy of energies is set neatly into a vast matrix of deeply interfaced natural laws. **It is both physical and metaphysical (natural and spiritual). It is into this "space" in matter, our flesh for example, in which the Energy or "neteru" named "the Karest/Christ" has entered in its "incarnation". This Divine Consciousness has come to "tabernacle" in the flesh of mankind.** All of mankind are manifestations of "the Christ child".

Today modern science has verified what the Ancient Egyptians taught about matter and metaphysics. We know today that **matter is seen to exist in two states, in each of which it becomes mother of life, at two different levels.** Primordial matter, the sea of empty space, is the first mother of all living forms. This is the primal "abyss of the waters" in Genesis. Egypt gave the Hebrews the ideas they later expressed in Genesis. This "abyss of waters" is called "Nun" in Egypt. This Nun is one of the eight creator deities of the Hermopolitan Ogdoad. He was the divine personification of the primordial waters of chaos from which the "primeval mound" of the sun-god, Atum (the invisible One arose). Here again we find the primordial waters as the Eternal Potential that will birth the "first-natural-visible" creation (the primeval mound) and behind it operating in secret is the "second-spiritual-invisible" One; the Absolute First Cause. The Latin word for "mother" is our very word "matter," with one "t" left out--**mater**. And how close to mater is water! **And organic structure is the second mother, parent of spiritual mind (the Karest/Christ).**

The ancient books always grouped the two mothers in pairs. They were called "the two mothers" or sometimes the "two divine sisters." As we find them described in Egyptian religion and other Ancient Religions they were the **wife and sister of the God**, under the names of Juno, Venus, Isis, Ishtar, Cybele or Mylitta. In old Egypt they were first **Apt and Neith**; and later **Isis and Nephthys**. Massey relates Neith to "net," i.e., fishnet! Pisces, the fishes, refers again to the "spiritual birth" that is to follow the "natural birth" (Virgo). Clues to their functions were picked up in the great **Book of the Dead**: ***"Isis conceived him; Nephthys gave him birth."***

Answer for yourself: Could these references to the two mothers, Isis and Nephthys and Apt and Neith be in reality a reference to the two births of mankind; one natural (the one in Virgo...watery womb) and one spiritual (one in Pisces)? **No wonder the fish symbolism is the "Jesus Story".**

Answer for yourself: What have we seen here so far? This is very important you understand what you just read. We see that the Ancients used both astronomy and astronomical terminology dealing with the Constellations in the Zodiac which move above our heads and the methodology of "personification" to express these various Energies of the Cosmos and associated forces, principalities, thrones, dominions and powers to refer to mankind and the two births of mankind; one natural and one spiritual.

Answer for yourself: Then are we seeing that the "personification" of these Metaphysical dynamics of the Cosmos were explained by the Ancients use of "personification" to describe these Metaphysical principles, like Isis and Nephthys, gods and goddesses (**the two births of mankind...natural and spiritual**)? Yes we are. Is this how they wrote in explaining the Descent of God or the Soul into matter and the Descent of the Mind of God, the Christ into the flesh of mankind? We sure did see it and this is exactly how to interpret the Ancient Wisdom Scriptures and the "Christ Stories" in these various Sungods and the "Jesus Story".

Answer for yourself: Then did these same Ancients use this same Methodology to express Metaphysical dynamics operating in the Cosmos and in so doing are we to understand that these Sungods and goddesses (**neteru**) and the "Christs" are not to be understood as if "historical-literal" personages but yet behind these Spiritual Stories lie a very real Metaphysical truth concerning the Descent of God, the Cosmic Mind into matter in the form of His Christ? We sure are. This applies to the "Jesus 'Christ' Story" as well.

These Ancient Sages go on to write: ***"Isis bore him; Nephthys suckled him,"*** or reared him. The full sense of these statements was not discerned until they were scrutinized in the light of another key sentence which matched them: ***"Heaven conceived him; the Tuat brought him forth."***

For "heaven" is precisely the place, or the state of the first matter-mother, the "firmament" of empty space, and in the bosom of this first mother form the unit potential of the seed of "divine mind-to-be" is conceived. All later potency of a godly mind is latent in the depths of sub-atomic matter. "The shape of things to come" in the evolution of universal life is archetypically conceived at the arc of the cycle when spirit and matter, as yet undifferentiated, are identical and homogeneous. Spirit yet slumbers in unconsciousness, and matter exists only in the mind of God. All things are initially conceived in the innermost heart of primordial Being, where **spirit**

as Father and matter as Mother are yet One. Being is then Father-Mother, not Father and Mother. With this comes the crystal clear insight into the mystery. For that which is to eventuate in the cycles of evolution as the descent of the Divine mind into an organic matter and creature, by that I mean mankind is elementarily conceived by **Divine ideation (thought..."in the beginning was the Word") in the innermost depths of Cosmic Consciousness (God's thoughts/Mind), or in the unmanifested world of "thought" (before matter and the "big bang"), or again in the heart of Infinite Spirit, where Spirit is identical with pure undifferentiated matter.**

Answer for yourself: How did Egypt express this idea; the "thought" in the mind of God before the subsequent visible "manifestation" of that "thought" in the physical realm?

This is mirrored in the Egyptian statement that ***Isis conceived him.*** Matter in its invisible, inorganic state and existing only in the world of "thoughts" of God as it existed only as "potentiality in Nun before the "big bang" was the womb of the first conception. In the beginning, the world appeared as an infinite expanse of dark and directionless waters, named Nun. Nun was personified as four pairs of male and female deities. Each couple represented one of four principles that characterized Nun:

- hiddenness or invisibility,
- infinite water,
- straying or lack of direction, and
- darkness or lack of light.

Matter existed as "thought" only in the primeval water that encircles the entire world, and from which everything was created. **Isis is virgin**, i.e., pure matter, or matter which, as "thought", is unmanifested and undifferentiated that awaits its birth, evolution and transformation. The **Tuat**, on the other hand, is really earth, as the **type of physical matter, or matter organic, aggregated into substantial forms, called by us physical matter.** It is matter as substance, constituted and existent in the visible world in structural forms. **We have before us then the "invisible world of potential Energy" and the subsequent "visible world of potential Energy realized" (matter is energy...it only changed "form").** Isis was matter existing only as empty space (invisible), and Nephthys was atomic matter, consisting of concrete structural forms (visible) awaiting its manifestation. **It is the "invisible world that births the visible".** It has been said that it is advantageous for us to think of the physical worlds as floating in the sea of empty space like fish in a pond of water. These physical worlds are the second form of matter (matter in thought and in the mind of God in the invisible realm being the first), and their organic bodies of substantial matter give birth to the Logoi (word, thought, speech, reason, principle, standard, or logic) in the solar systems and to the Karest/Christos in man.

Plato also thought a lot about the natural world and how it works. He thought that everything had a sort of ideal form, like the idea of a chair, and then an actual chair was a sort of poor imitation of the ideal chair that exists only in your mind. One of the ways Plato tried to explain his ideas was with the famous **metaphor of the cave.** He said, Suppose there is a cave, and inside the cave there are some men chained up to a wall, so that they can only see the back wall of the cave and nothing else. These men can't see anything outside of the cave, or even see each other clearly, but they can see shadows of what is going on outside the cave. Wouldn't these prisoners come to think that the shadows were real, and that was what things really looked like? Suppose now that one of the men escaped, and got out of the cave, and saw what real people looked like, and real trees and grass. If he went back to the cave and told the other men what he had seen, would they believe him, or would they think he was crazy? Plato says that we are like those men sitting in the cave: we think we understand the real world, but because we are trapped in our bodies we can see only the shadows on the wall.



Answer for yourself: How does all of this apply to Plato?

In the same way the "natural birth" as seen in the Sun passing through the Constellation Virgo (Water-Mother) is not the real birth for mankind; the real birth for mankind is the Spiritual Birth that is typified only by the "natural birth".

1 Cor 15:46 46 Howbeit that was not first which is spiritual, but that which is natural; and afterward that which is spiritual. (KJV)

Plato would tell us that the "natural birth" of mankind (Water Mother-Virgo) is but a shadow for the real birth of mankind which is "spiritual" (Fish Mother-Pisces).

This concept of the "spiritual birth" is mirrored in the Egyptian statement that "Isis conceived Horus, the Christ-to-be". Matter was the womb of the first conception, and Nephthys was to give birth to what Isis conceived. Isis is therefore the true Virgin of the world, because she is matter in its virginal state, not yet existent, unable to be paired off as the opposite pole of spirit and hence unwed. As virgin, she has not yet given birth to the Christ. That role will be performed by Nephthys, **matter impregnated by spirit/Energy.** Cosmically and evolutionarily speaking, Isis is the young girl who can not marry and bear the Christ; Nephthys is that same young girl grown to womanhood and able to produce her child. In the same sense in which we say that the child is father of the man it can be said that Isis is the mother of Nephthys. And we shall see that this legend of the two mothers, the second being the daughter of the first, is found intact in the New Testament Gospel story.

Answer for yourself: Do we need a review before we close this article.

Answer for yourself: If heaven, in the sense of virginal matter, conceived the Divine Consciousness principle, what is the "Tuat" that brought it forth? It must be equivalent to Nephthys. This locality is the Egyptian designation for earth, or matter in its substantial evolved form which can finally bring spiritual consciousness to manifest expression. It is matter in its physical form. Isis was matter subsistent in the form of "empty space;" Nephthys was atomic matter, existent as visible structural form, or the "fish." The fish is seen to be the type of organic matter floating in the sea of inorganic first matter, the "waters of the firmament." We see the physical worlds floating about in the sea of empty space like fish in the water. The physical universe is that Great Fish in the sea of infinite Being which contains the germ of the Jonah Consciousness (for Jonah is another figure of the Jesus or Christ Consciousness). This great universe is the second form of matter and hence is the second mother, Nephthys. **It is the developed bodies of organic matter that give birth to the Logos in the macrocosm and to the Christos, a seed unit of that same Logos, in man the microcosm.** Man's physical body, with brain and nervous system organized to give expression to that grade of mind denominated the Christ consciousness, is the divine Fish of the mythologic tradition of early Christianity. One needs only to refer to the Greek designation of the Christos of the precessional period of Pisces as Ichthys the Fish to be amazed at the play of the symbolism in the ancient day precisely when Christianity was being formulated. For the sun had entered the sign of the Fishes about 255 B.C.

So under the conception of the divided function of motherhood it can be said that man's future Christhood is conceived in the womb of Isis and brought to birth from the womb of Nephthys, the second mother, the immediate incubator of the Christly power in the world. New life is first conceived in the minds of man before born from the womb of its physical mother. This is a Cosmic Law; two births and two mothers! It is conceived by the mother and born by the daughter. Life is spiritually conceived and physically born. Man is born first as man, by water, the sea of primordial matter, in whose depths he is conceived; then he is reborn later as god, by the fire of spirit, emerging with biological life out of the womb of the sea, the Water-Mother.

The two mothers can be sharply distinguished as these two forms of matter in the following delineation: the first or virgin mother (Virgo=Isis) is matter in its first creative form; invisible, inorganic, unsubstantial (in our sense) and subatomic. The second mother (Pisces=Nephthys) is matter in its later evolved form as visible, organic, substantial and atomic. The first mother, the "Water Mother", virgin though she is, generated her child, organic matter, who by virtue of her "immaculate conception" was confusedly still called "virgin." And this daughter, grown to adulthood by evolution, became the second, or "Fish Mother," and in her turn produced, not now a daughter, but her Son, the masculinity indicating a spiritual and not a further physical progeny, the birth of Mind from matter (the Karest/Christ).

As hinted a moment ago, this genealogy or divine lineage is found in the New Testament of Christianity and the "Jesus Story".

Answer for yourself: How is that?

The first mother, corresponding to Isis is Anna, and the second mother is her daughter Mary, who bears the Christos, Jesus. Anna and Mary are the Isis and Nephthys of the Christian dispensation. And it is a question whether the Christian Anna and the Hebrew Hannah are not immediate derivatives from the Egyptian An, Ani, Anu. An was an alphabetical glyph for existent being. Ani was the name of the human entity evolving to deity in the Book of the Dead. We will later see that "Anu" will have an astonishing significance a little farther on in the final article #3.

The Ancient Spiritual Wisdom of the sages taught that the Divine spirit (existing the Mind of God, a mind of thought and ideas) is conceived in the womb of Isis, the first universal mother, and brought to birth in the womb of Nephthys (physical matter), the second mother, the immediate incubator and gestator of its manifest expression. If you are not familiar with the concept of "archetypes" you need to read this article in order to help you conceptualize what is being said. This is saying simply that physical realm manifests the archetypes that exist in the invisible realm of pure Energy and Spirit. Moses, whom many believe in Pharaoh Akhenaten of the 18th Dynasty, speaks of this when mentioning "the Pattern" of the Tabernacle in Heaven as a template for the one to be built on earth.

Exod 25:40 40 And look that thou make them after their pattern, which was shewed thee in the mount. (KJV)

The "real is the Spiritual" in the realm of the Fish-Mother (Pisces; second birth); the natural is not the real but a shadow pointing to the real spiritual reality that is hinted at by the physical real (the archetype); in this case King David, really Tuthmose III, a Pharaoh of Egypt, 18th Dynasty, speaks of the same thing by mentioning this "pattern" as well.

1 Chr 28:19 19 All this, said David, the LORD made me understand in writing by his hand upon me, even all the works of this pattern. (KJV)

Now you can begin to see why the Egypt had at the very center of its Religion the Spiritual concept of "So Above, So Below". Even the New Testament teaches this:

"Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven." (Mat 6:10 KJV)

As we have seen there is a "pattern" for the birth of mankind; a natural and a spiritual birth as taught by the Constellations above. Unknown to most Christians is that Ancient Religious myths of the nation's Christs, Sungods and Messiahs were generally **"allegorized" as having two mothers!** Unknown to most Christians is the profoundness of Spiritual knowledge within such a statement. Re-examination of such a religious stance of the Ancients is not only beneficent but necessary if we ever hope to settle the "historicity" problem surrounding the New Testament's depiction of "Jesus Christ". Such a religious belief may go against biological law but it does not go against Spiritual Law of the Cosmos as I have explained. As we study this out you will see that it is not the Ancients who are unintelligent but it is us today who are still immersed in primitive superstition, not the Ancient Spiritual Adepts.

This dual maternal parentage of the Messianic characters of history should not have appeared so outlandish and bizarre had we possessed only a few "keys" necessary to interpret our own Scriptures. This is easy to understand when we consider that it is the Jewish Christ, Jesus himself, the dramatic personified figure of the divine principle in man, who categorically announced this very feature in declaring to Nicodemus that ***"you must be born again."*** Here we find our "two births" and by necessity our "two mothers".

Thus life has two births and must of necessity have two mothers. Or, as we have heard so often when reciting that often used passage ***"a man must be born again"***, man is born as a natural creature from the Divine Spirit into matter, and born later as a spiritual god when he emerges from his baptism in the water of his physical body (his earthly life and reenters the bosom of his Father as the Soul at his death). Or, finally, he is born first as man, by water (physical birth of the Soul in matter/flesh); and reborn later as god, by **fire** (repentance and Spiritual enlightenment and awakening).

The body of the physical, natural first man, of the earth, earthy, was symbolically conceived as being composed of the two lower, or coarser of these four elements, **earth and water**; while **air and fire, representing mind and spirit**, commingled to constitute the higher, or spiritual man, the second Adam, or the Christ. Jesus' statement to Nicodemus could then as meaningfully have been phrased ***"born of water and air."*** Thus we can see a new significance in the statement of John the Baptist, in which he uses three of the four elements to symbolize his meaning when he said that he, the forerunner of the greater Christ, baptizes us with the two lower elements, water and earth (but omitting earth, which should have gone with it); but that the mightier power of spirit that is to supervene after his preparatory work has been accomplished, will baptize us ***"with the Holy Spirit (air) and with fire."*** **Jesus thus affirms that we have two births, necessitating two mothers, and John adds the corroborating datum that we have two baptisms.**

Egypt sees these Divine processes mentioned above, the first and second birth of mankind taught, proclaimed and modeled for all mankind to see in the movement God's Heavens in the beginning of time. The Spiritual Priest and Masters of Egypt were the first to understand that God depicted for all of mankind the first birth on the western side of the zodiac, in the house or womb of the Virgin Mother, in the constellation Virgo, because in the west the Sun, which is the universal symbol of spiritual fire, descended into organic matter in its setting, or incarnation. This is a beautiful picture of God's Energy incarnating in matter which the Ancients understood as the God's Spark of Life/Energy being deposited in matter and flesh of mankind. **So man is born as natural man on the west (Virgo/virgin matter), to be regenerated as spiritual man on the east (Pisces).** Spirit's descent, in the form of the setting Sun sinking on the west horizon as the Constellation Virgo is on the night's western horizon, makes it man; consequently the Sun's resurrection on the eastern horizon, like the summer sunrise, makes it deity again. **This is the death and resurrection of the god in all religions.** It is all about God becoming "matter" and infusing this matter with His Consciousness and Divine Mind as the Soul in matter (flesh). This is "the incarnation of Christ" we see in our "incarnational" infancy narratives in the Gospels. **It is incarnation and return to spirit.** This "Divine Pattern" is cyclical being played out in Cosmic Laws above our heads in the Heavens which is the Sky as seen in the path of the Sun as it moves through the Zodiac yearly. This explains why many of the nation's Christs have but a one year "ministry" as we find with

the New Testament Jesus in the Gospel of John. It takes the Sun only one year to repeat its circular cycles through the Heavens, Constellations of the Zodiac and the Equinoxes and Solstices. This same "Divine Pattern" is again replayed for us in the Laws of Nature. Ancient mankind saw the Creator teaching mankind about his "Divineness" not only above his head but under his feet as well. Thus we again better understand the cornerstone of all Egyptian Religion: So Above, So Below. This "Divine Pattern" was told repeatedly in multiple symbolisms many of which are in our Bibles in which we mistakenly interpret as "literal" stories about assumed personages.

Answer for yourself: Now did Jesus, the New Testament Christ, really go down into Egypt as a child? The Ancients again tell this similar story about their Sungods and their "Christs" and frame such an "incarnation of God's Energy into matter" in the form of a story of the "descent of their Messiahs into Egypt and his exodus back to Canaan". Now you can see that more than likely this is again allegory to follow the mythos.

We close this article now but will pickup with the second in this series as we will deal with the "bread that came down from Heaven".

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



[Web Hosting by Netfirms](#) | [Free Domain Names by Netfirms](#)



20% off

COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**

APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



THE BIBLE AS A URANOGRAPH OF COSMIC ILLUMINATION ON THE SOUL #2

I ended the earlier article in this series by stating that the spiritually minded sages and seers of ancient antiquity distributed the various powers, forces, energies, phenomena and localities observed and witnessed in the Heavens and Sky above mankind over the national maps of their nations in accordance with the heavenly chart! I mentioned that this "Pattern in the Mount" was reproduced geographically, architecturally, and "theologically" not only in Ancient Egypt but in many other nations as well and became the very core of their Sacred lore and books. I also made mention that Ancient Egypt as well as the Jewish nation will be leaders in such religious pursuits. **All nations tried to frame their own history, geography, architecture, and religious beliefs after the "Pattern of things in the Heavenly Mount".**

Answer for yourself: Who were some of these nations that are important for our understanding of the Bible?

Mainly the Egyptians, Mesopotamia, Persia and after them the Jews made this transfer almost completely from "Heaven to Earth". According to this chart in the Heavens, called the Uranograph, each nation was given an upper and lower section, had a river flowing from the upper down to the lower, had a lake or sea, a central city representing the Holy City, and a score of parallel features found in every case. There was first a division into seven nomes or districts, later the division was enlarged into twelve.

Answer for yourself: Why was this? There are 12 Houses or "Mansions" in the Zodiac, the "image of the Spiritual Man" in the Heavens.

Each nation thus strove to have its history interpreted as a fulfillment of the Sacred Allegory; and its national history, thus diverted into the form of the celestial myth, was made into the national epic. This was done by nation after nation to various degrees. Ancient Egypt is the "model" for all others. And finally came the claim on the part of several, notably **the Jews, that since their history fulfilled the outlines of the sacred story, they were proven to be the "chosen people" of God.** In spite of this there is not a scrap of evidence anywhere to identify the Israelites as the historical Hebrews or Jews. The latter simply appropriated the distinction to themselves and fitted their history into the sacred scheme.

Answer for yourself: How can I say this? Is there evidence that proves what I just said? Yes.

Now we must pay attention as the proofs of such a statement is presented to the reader. If you were to travel to Egypt today and have the capability to read the hieroglyphs you would see with your own eyes that there exists in Egypt an ancient monument that contains hundreds of Palestinian place names that were long after taken from the Sky and Heaven and Egyptian Religion localized in the Holy Land of Judea, and all of this existed, mind you, long before the time given for the "historical" Exodus from Egypt.

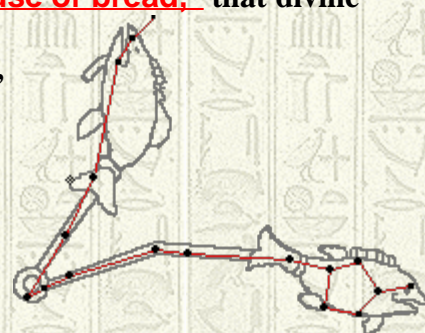
Answer for yourself: What should this say to us since these "names" are found in Ancient Egypt long before there were ever a "Jewish nation" to begin with? That means that these names existed in Egypt as taken from the uranograph of the Heavens long before they existed in the land of Israel thousands of year later. This explains why we find towns in Palestine today which bear the same name of a place long recognized in Egypt

before there were ever the first Jew on this planet. Just because they were later taken from the Ancient Egyptian Religion and incorporated as names for cities in Israel at later dates does not automatically make the Bible in these regards a "literal history". It only proves that the religious formulators of the national epic of Israel had given to a certain place a name already found on the uranograph or spiritual chart of the Heavens.

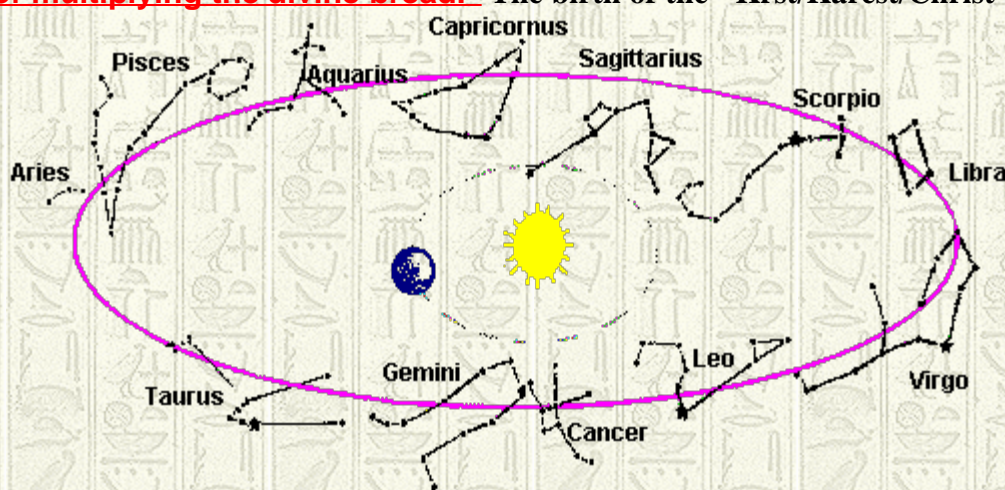
{short description of image}



Let us look at one example of this. Virgo is a Constellation that was called by the Ancient Egyptians the "house of bread," that divine Bread that Jesus says in the New Testament came down from heaven and was made man, as Christ, the God in man. Pisces was the house of the Great Fish, or the dual fishes. Bread and fish were therefore made the symbolic dual food for man: the one physical and the other spiritual nourishment.



Answer for yourself: What should this teach us? We learn from this namely that man has two natures requiring two different types of nourishment for required normal growth and maturation; first a natural nature requiring natural food and a second Spiritual nature requiring Spiritual food. As you can see the genius of the Spiritual minds of Egypt as they developed their semantic science; not only the Constellations but the very cities of the nation were often named from some function of the Deific life. A city in which it was symbolically said that Horus, as the Egyptian Christ, was born and died, was "Anu", which becomes "Any" when transferred to English (the Greek "u" always turning to English "y"). In the Egyptian Ritual, the Egyptian Book of the Dead, it is mentioned as "the place of multiplying the divine bread." The birth of the "Krst/Karest/Christ Soul" in all men surely multiplies that heavenly Bread, broken for all Souls at the Eucharist. So, through association with Virgo and its symbolic name, the house of bread, the opposite house of Pisces (adjacent across the Zodiac by 6 months), house of the fish, merged its emblemism with its polar opposite, and the two symbols, bread and fish, became the twin forms of man's divine food and all later "miracle" stories whereby mankind is "fed the food of Heaven".



Now you know why the New Testament Christ feeds mankind with both bread and fish. He does the exact same thing that the "original Krst (Christ)" does in Ancient Egypt. We should not be surprised then when we find that our New Testament Gospels themselves contain the allegory of the Christ character feeding a multitude of hungry people by miraculously multiplying bread and its companion symbol, fish. It is the "Pattern in the Mount" which is contained in the "Map of Heaven"; the Uranograph.

Answer for yourself: Where did this multiplication of the divine food take place in the Gospels? Can you guess? We already said that "Anu" can become "Any". Thus at the Hebrew city of "Any" the Hebrews had at some date prefixed their word for "house" (beth...in Hebrew) simply to give its astrological reference as the zodiacal "house of bread," and thus it became -- Beth-"Any", or Bethany! Now we see where this comes from; the Uranograph in Heaven. It comes from the Stars and the Constellations of Heaven; God's blackboard in the Sky where He writes for all mankind this "Soul Science" which Ancient Egypt came to see, recognize,

cherish, and teach.

Answer for yourself: So what does this say to us? Both in ancient Egypt and in the Hebrew-Christian Scriptures the Christ figure dramatized the miracle of feeding the multitude of mortals in this symbolic city of **Anu** by multiplying the divine bread and fish.

Answer for yourself: How does one say "house of bread" in ordinary Hebrew? You say it like this: "Beth" (house), "lehem" (bread) -- **Bethlehem! Bethlehem is Bethany**, house of the combined "bread" and "fish". **For mankind, as the Jewish Christ says positively, is the product of two births:**

- **One Natural, of water**
- **One Spiritual, of Spirit (Fire).**

Let us look at this another way:

- **One birth of bread (Virgo...flesh/natural/matter)**
- **One birth of fish (Pisces...Spirit-Soul)**

We have heard it our whole lives: *"Ye must be born again,"* the famous saying uttered by the Jewish Christ; one must be born of water and the spirit-fire. **But Ancient Egypt taught it first thousands of years before there ever was a Jewish nation!**

One must have two mothers as our example since Jesus has two mothers.

Answer for yourself: Did Jesus have "two mothers"? Yes. **He even had "two births" as the Early Church Fathers attest.** This is problematic for any supposed "literal" or "historical" Jesus Christ as a human being; but not a problem for a Spiritual Allegory that adheres to the established Ancient Mythos taken from the Uranograph in the Sky and Heaven.

Virgo is the first great Mother of life as the formless unformed matter, the Virgin Motherhood; and her name was almost everywhere a form of the name for "sea" or "water". Pisces is another house in the Zodiac which represents the second Mother of life, organic matter that has been impregnated by the rays of the divine Sun of life, or Divine Spirit. Virgo can give birth only to the natural man; Pisces gives birth to the Spirit-Soul, which inorganic matter could not do. Pisces is the Fish, the symbol of organic life born out of the sea, so that its Christly offspring, the Christs in all of mankind who are brought from gestation to birth in the flesh of mankind (the Virgos), are all fished up out of the sea (Pisces is again symbolized by "two" fish).

Answer for yourself: Why did God put in the hearts of man the idea that the Constellation Pisces had to be "two fish" instead of "one"? Ancient Spiritual man knew that it was symbolic of the finalization of two births required for the Adam Kadmon or the perfect cosmic man as the goal of our Soul's maturation while tabernacling in these bodies of death and matter (one natural, one Spiritual). Ancient Egypt taught the necessity of being "Born Again" right here; the two births of the "Krst" along with his "two mothers" and they came to understand this Deific Mind of God as witnessed in the Heavens. The religious truth for all mankind; that he must be "born again" is written in the Stars. **Ancient Egypt taught this first!** Not only did Ancient Egypt but **Judaism as well teaches the Spiritual Doctrine of the necessity to be "Born Again".** Roman Christianity will come later in all the glory of its "anti-Judaism" and steal this "buzz word" from the Jews, who learned it from Ancient Egypt, and sadly reinterpret the whole religious dogma and in so doing destroy its Heavenly import beyond recognition and today 2.5 billion Christians the world over parrot continually the words "born again" having not a clue they know not what it originally meant as taught by God in His Sky and Heaven. They go around professing being "born again" and if they knew the truth their mouths would be silent and their hearts broken. Read the link and you will know "the truth" about what I say.

Answer for yourself: So have we seen that in both Egypt and Israel the Spiritual concepts associated with two

Constellations, both Virgo and Pisces, have been woven into the life of both Horus and Jesus as the "Krst/Karest/Christ"? Yes we have. Definitely the **"the Above is to be incarnated in the Below"**. This is the **"Pattern in the Mount"** which is to come to Earth and incarnated into the lives of all humankind.

But even more we find that Spiritual concepts of the cites of On (the Egyptian Heliopolis), Anu, and Bethany, and Bethlehem as well have been transferred from Heaven above to the Earth below and these same theological concepts have been given geographical representations in both nations. Heaven has come down to Earth according to the sacred "Pattern given in Heaven above". Anu, or Heliopolis, was an Egyptian city where the rites of the death, burial and resurrection of Horus were enacted annually; the origin of which was depicted in the birth, life, death, and rebirth of the Sun in its path through the Zodiac once a year (the path of the Sun through the Equinoxes and Solstices). Thus Anu or Heliopolis was called "city of the sun" in Greek. The original name for Heliopolis is "Anu". "Egypt's greatest Masters, Osiris, Hermes, Isis, and Horus all belonged to 'the old race', the black Anu" (Chandler, Of Gods and Men: Egypt's Old Kingdom, 1999, p. 117). The oldest seat of the cult of the Sun-god was the famous city of Anu, the On of the Bible, and the Heliopolis of Greek and Latin writers. Hebrews added their prefix for house ("beth") to "Anu" to produce "Beth-Anu" or the "House of Anu" as we mentioned above. Since "u" and "y" were interchangeable in antiquity, "Bethanu" became "Bethany," the location mentioned in John 11. If you followed all of this then you see how the Uranograph, the map of the Heavens, came to earth in the form of "theology" as well as geographical landmarks. **The "Pattern in the Mount" became translated from "Above" to "Below"; not only geographically but "theologically" as well.**

But such fruit of Uranography was not limited to just one city Anu; it involves a host of others some of the more important are Jerusalem, Sodom and others are therefore only Spiritual names transferred to the later geographical map from the celestial chart. The Uranography was also extended to nations like Egypt and Israel later.

Before we move on another example is warranted to give the reader the ability to grasp this concept that goes unnoticed on almost every page of our Bibles.

In one facet of ancient symbolism all life was said to have emanated from the Fish's mouth. In the {short description of image} uranograph, or chart of the heavens, the stream of life was pictured as flowing forth from the constellation in the southern sky called the Southern Fish, to correspond to that of Cetus, the Whale, in the northern sky. The Southern Fish is a separate constellation to Pisces, lying much further to the South, though in ancient legend it is often referred to as the parent of the zodiacal pair. **The area in which it lies has an heavy emphasis upon Constellations with watery imagery,** the goat-fish (Capricorn), the whale (Cetus), the water-pourer (Aquarius), the fishes (Pisces), and the dolphin (Delphinus) are all located nearby, obviously earmarking this region as one that **related to the rainy season of the ancient year, by which many of its Stars are associated with floods or troubles at sea.** The Southern Fish is usually depicted on star maps under the feet of Aquarius, where it swallows up the water poured from his urn. In the heavens the fish can be seen drinking water flowing from the jar of Aquarius and old pictorial sky maps depict the Southern Fish drinking the water flowing from the jug of Aquarius (the water bearer). Other stories credit the stellar fish swallowing the waters of the great deluge, thus saving the world. **Thence it flowed north and emptied its stream just under the foot of the constellation of Orion.**

Answer for yourself: What is this connection between Orion and "water" all about? Why is Orion standing in the water of Heaven? Does it relate to the Soul and mankind's two births and two mothers? Since Orion is believed to be symbolic for the Soul of the deceased Osiris then does Orion standing in the water of heaven speak to man that in order for his Soul to ascend to Heaven at his death then man must experience these "two births" and "two mothers" otherwise known as being "born again"? Yes but we will have to wait to get there

when we shall see this religious doctrine in the actual Sky and Heaven itself. But understand now that this is the Uranograph at is most glorious.

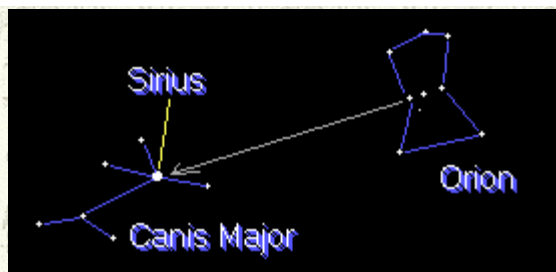
Answer for yourself: What is so strange about the river flowing "north"? What is in the "North" of Heaven"? Does it relate to the Soul in some way?

Understand that few rivers flow north. Unless land is totally flat, rivers of water run downhill. **The vast percentage of rivers on the planet flow in a southerly direction** because the source (usually in the mountains) is to the north of the mouth. If the source of a river is at a higher elevation than the mouth, that river will run from the source to the mouth. However, if that (higher) source is to the south of the mouth, that river will then flow to the north (downhill).

Answer for yourself: What other rivers of religious importance flows "north"? Are you aware that both the Jordan river in Israel and the Nile river in Egypt flows north like the celestial river of life depicted as the Southern Fish (Pisces Austrinus)? Coincidence? For rivers to flow "north" is extraordinary for most of the world's rivers. The Southern Fish, the constellation in the Sky, was sacred to the Egyptians, who imagined the infamous Nile fish had swallowed the phallus of the dismembered Osiris after his body had been cut up into 14 pieces. In Egyptian mythology, the constellation Orion is the abode of Osiris, the pharaoh-god who was slain by his jackal-headed brother, Set. Osiris conquered death and, once resurrected, Osiris' Soul came to reside in Orion. **In Ancient Egypt Orion was known as The Soul of Osiris.** The symbol of Isis in the heavens was the star Sept (Sirius), which was greatly beloved because its appearance marked not only the beginning of a new year, but also announced the advance of the Inundation of the Nile, the flooding of the Nile, which betokened renewed wealth and prosperity of the country and the physical salvation of mankind in Egypt. Isis, thus associated with the star Sirius, was regarded as the companion of Osiris, whose Soul dwelt in the star Sah - Orion.

Answer for yourself: Are you aware that two shafts, called "Soul Shafts" in the Great Pyramid on the Giza Plateau, were projected to these Stars implying their {short description of image} great religious significance? We will deal with this in greater detail later.

In Ancient Egypt the Milky Way was considered to be the Celestial Nile. The River Nile was the earthly Water of Life to the Ancient Egyptians; without the Nile there would have been no great Ancient Egyptian civilization. In like manner, according to the **"Pattern in the Mount"**, the Milky Way, was their Spiritual Water of Life. We easily see the importance for the river Nile to the Egyptians for it was the very "life of God" to the people and the nation. It was their "salvation" physically. Thus the River Nile corresponds on Earth to the Milky Way in the Sky and Heaven. Again this is Uranography at its best. Likewise the the pyramids and their very positions and alignments on Earth correspond to the Stars above in the Sky and Heaven and their positions above. **The uranograph is complete as it should be if one was to "follow the Pattern on the Mount" and build it on Earth. Ancient Egypt did.** There exists an undeniable correspondence between the plan of Giza, its pyramids, and Stars in the Sky. The three pyramids of Giza are aligned to the Stars in the constellation Orion's belt, and Orion would have been the celestial representation of Osiris, with the Milky Way aligning with the Nile as it passed the pyramids. Let us not forget the coming of Osiris was announced by **Three Wise Men**: the three Stars Mintaka, Anilam, and Alnitak in the belt of Orion, which point directly to Osiris' star in the east, Sirius, significator of his birth. **The uranograph is again complete as it should be if one was consciously attempting to build upon earth the representative "Pattern On The Mount" that exists in Heaven**



upon Earth. Let us not forget that these ideas, Spiritual concepts, characters, and names were "celestial" before they were "terrestrial".

We need to take note that when Osiris died that his Soul was believed to ascend into the Heavens and his new existence was in the Stars with God which was symbolized as Orion, the god-man in the Sky and to get there Osiris had to cross over the river of life which was the "Jordan" in the Sky. It was called by Egypt first the River Eridanus which lies to the right of the feet of Orion as you see below. And often we think of crossing the River Jordan as crossing through the river of death at our body's demise and arriving in the eternal realms of God which is exemplified for us by Osiris - Orion who is the "celestial pattern"; the **"Pattern in the Mount"**. Orion-Osiris is at the top left of the image and his right foot is touching the **River Eridanus** (the Nile-Jordan in Heaven). He is teaching mankind that in order to ascend and return to Heaven man must be "born again" and complete the evolution of his "natural man" into the "spirit man" which both Ancient Egypt and Judaism both attest.



The Eridanus is known as the Celestial River. It most often related to the Nile or Euphrates Rivers because they were so important to ancient civilizations. Eridanus is the second longest constellation in the night sky which agrees in like with the Nile which flows over 4000 miles. **The Eridanus is a very long, winding river that starts at the left foot of Orion in the north**, sweeps south of Taurus, west to the edge of Cetus, then doubles back east to Caelum, and eventually ends far to the south, at the border with Hydrus. The name given by the Hebrews to the same stream of evolving life of God was of course the Jordan River, for they had named their one great river with that designation of the stream of evolution, taken from the sky charts of the earlier religious systems.

Answer for yourself: You mean the Ancients mapped the River Jordan in the Sky long ago and it was known "celestially" long before it was given that name "terrestrially" on Earth? **Yes. So the River Eridanus is likened to the Nile and to the Jordan and again our "uranograph" is complete as it adheres to the "Pattern in the Mount".**

It is simple when you get on the scent of truth and study hard and read for yourself the "clues" and "keys" to this puzzle we call the Bible. What a "detective story" we have here. The spelling of this name Jordan was derived from the name which the Greeks had given to it, the **River Eridanus**. And that, going back a step, was derived from the original name it bore in the Egyptian system, namely, the "Iaru-Tana". Iaru is the Egyptian source of the Greek "hieros", and of the Hebrew "Jeru" as in "Jeru"-salem, both **meaning "sacred," "divine."** This is Heaven's "Divine River". But "Tana" was actually the name of the geographical lake out of which the great Nile River had its source, **the celestial lake or sea of source**. It was localized in each country reformulating the archaic religious tradition to suit its geography as the main river or lake available on their map; in Egypt, the Nile, in Palestine the Jordan, in Babylonia and Persia the Tigris-Euphrates, in India the Indus or Ganges.

Answer for yourself: So did Egypt translate the north-flowing river in Heaven mentioned above and apply it to the Nile in Egypt? Did the Jewish Rabbis and later sages translate the Celestial River in the Sky and Heavens and apply it to the Jordan? It would appear so.

This great cluster of bright Stars in Orion, to which the water flows North from the mouth of the Southern Fish, can be seen in our winter sky and it was in ancient astrological portrayal, the representative of the Krst/Karest/Christ. Orion was the Krst/Karest/Christ; the mighty hunter, who was followed by his dog -- the great Dog Star Sirius.

Answer for yourself: What can the Ancient Spiritual Masters teach us about this message in the Heavens? They teach us that Sirius, as the "dog-star", the "animal nature", trails Orion (the ascended Soul within mankind) and in so doing instructs mankind that that the power of the Divine Mind Of God in humankind, seeking to stamp the shape of its creative ideas upon all of fleshly matter, led the way of evolution of mankind as a species, while behind it trailed the animal (the dog star; symbolic of the animal nature in mankind in subjection to the Spirit-man..the Krst/Karest/Christ within). Again we find the "two natures of mankind" in the Sky and Heavens; one in ascendancy and one, the natural man in decrease. Heaven teaches us that the animal nature in mankind must be mastered by the "Spirit Man"; the indwelling Osiris - Hours as the Krst/Karest/Christ. It is all in the Stars before it was in mankind's "theologies". Sirius, the faithful dog on the bottom left, represents the fleshy body and nature within mankind which is to be led by the Spirit-Soul after awaking in mankind (the Christ).



Eph 5:14 14 Wherefore he saith, Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light. (KJV)

Gal 4:19 19 My little children, of whom I travail in birth again until Christ (Krst/Karest/Horus) be formed in you, (KJV)

The "Christ" awakened life is to be the shepherd of our Souls and in so doing harnesses, leads, and tames the animal nature of mankind throughout this life. At least this is the intent as modeled for all mankind in the "Pattern in the Mount".

Since we have mentioned Heavenly water we need mention that the fish as a symbol must then be thought of as the system of organic material evolution that carries the nucleus of Divine Mind forward to its goal of the consummation of natural life in its final blossoming out into Spiritual Godhead within these bodies of matter in this present existence. Whether discerned in its full Spiritual significance or not, enough of this significance adheres to the symbol in the primary motivations of Christianity to have been embodied in a feature of priestly attire, the Bishop's mitre, which is shaped in the form of the fish's mouth. The evidence for this is found in the Latin name of "os tincae", or the tench's mouth, the tench being a fresh-water European fish, which, the dictionary says, was noted for its tenacity of life. The door of life was figured in the shape of a fish-mouth at the western, or feminine end of a church. The Zodiac House of Pisces is the house of the birth of Saviors; Jesus, Horus, Ioannes and other divine Avatars which came to mankind with Heaven's message as Ichthys, "fish" in Greek. This, if you recall, is the "Second Birth" or the birth of the "Spirit-Man". We all know that a fish's bladder contains air submerged under water and we see this air rising from the fish's mouth most easily if you have an aquarium. This should speak to us Spiritually since it speaks of substantial Spiritual genius. We should see in this the power of the natural world to generate and bring to the surface of physical existence the power and function of the Deific Mind of God as symbolized as "breath" or "air" (Spirit-Soul) in the material conditions of all physical life which are symbolized by water. Vividly, then, the fish as a symbol, holds before our minds the idea that just as bubbles arise from the



bottom of an aquarium so then the very Fire of God, the Divine Spirit, after incarnating into the clay of mankind, is subjected under the influence of the watery elements in man's lower psychic nature; like his animal nature, his senses and emotion. According to the "Pattern in the Mount" it is the will of the Creator God that the power of this Deific Mind or Divine Spirit rises to the surface of mankind's consciousness exactly like the bubbles arising from the fish's mouth. Man is to experience the "resurrection from the deadness of his animal nature" and "ascend" while he yet lives in these carnal bodies. Nature furnishes no end of these images of the forms of divine truth, but it seems we are too dull and spiritually blind to discern them. The fish symbol thus gives us the image of Spirit-Mind in the submerged animal nature of flesh, or the God-Krst/Karest/Christ power buried in matter. In spite of its burial, however, it does not die, because it still can breathe under the water. Several chapter-titles of the Ancient Egyptian Book of the Dead speak of *"giving air to the Soul of Nu in the underworld."* Therefore ancient constructions of enlightened revelation, finding counterparts universally in nature, pictured the Divine Soul in incarnation by the symbolism of the great fish transporting the Divine unit of Spirit through, across or under the sea of life and landing it safely on that "farther shore" of heavenly bliss and glory.

Answer for yourself: What should this remind us of?

Here is the core of all the meaning that is attached to the Jonah-whale allegory. For, and do not doubt it, "Jonah," along with Joshua, Joash, Josiah, Jesse, Jehoash, Joram and others, is the same name etymologically as the name for "Jesus". We have here conclusively an allegory that is mistaken daily as if "literal" or "historical". It is this same "Jonah" or "Jesus" who in the New Testament was also tossed on a ship in the tempest, and, till aroused by the distressed sailors, was lying fast asleep in the lower part, or "belly" of the ship as Jonah laid in the "belly" of the great fish awaiting his "second birth". If you recall after this "second birth" of Jonah in the fish's belly, a birth in the the stellar House of Pisces, this "birth from Above" (Heaven), his whole nature changed toward the Ninevites whom before he despised. This "Krst/Karest/Christ Nature" or this "Jesus Nature" likewise has laid asleep way too long in the depths of our human ship, our animal nature and carnal body. It lies in need of awakening and remains still until in the perils of the storms of life of our emotional and sensual life awaken it and in so doing the "Krst/Karest/Christ Nature" is aroused to take rightful helm of our lives as the "Bishop and Shepherd" of our Souls.

"Soul Science", as we are seeing taught by the Ancient Egyptians, otherwise known as mythology, taught that God had set Orion in the Sky to teach us about our Soul. Orion was pressing on in pursuit of the Pleiades, that cluster of six Stars some little distance ahead of him, called the Seven Sisters, but with one star missing. If you look closely on the picture on the right you can see {short description of image} the Pleiades to the upper right of Orion to which he gives chase in the Sky and Heavens.

Answer for yourself: What did the Spiritual Masters teach us about Orion's pursuit of the Pleiades according to the "Pattern in the Mount"?

The Pleiades is an open star cluster, also known as the **Seven Sisters** and is a conspicuous object in the night sky with a prominent place in ancient mythology. **However, with the naked eye only 6 of these 7 sister Stars can be seen.**

To understand this then we must not forget that Orion again is the Soul whose purpose is to "ascend" to God and the Heavens as it evolves and obtains its intended Spiritual maturation within each of mankind. That being so then the subtle intimations here can be only that Spirit-Soul must seek to express itself through the agency of the natural world, **nature being feminine always (Mother Nature;**

Virgo...the first natural birth), and also eternally structuralized upon the basis of the **creational number seven**. That one "sister" or "star", symbolic for one plane of existence, cannot be seen by mankind as is as yet missing. This intimates that, since all the cycles of evolving life manifest six formations of physical substance, or planes of existence for the expression of their creative forces, the Spiritual mind-power which this structuralization of cosmic energy is destined to express, not being physical, but Spiritual, **is not manifest in visible form with its six-fold basis**.

Answer for yourself: What is this 7 planes of existence?

The seven planes of existence, from the highest to the lowest, are:

- Adi Plane
- Anupadaka Plane
- Atma Plane
- Buddhic Plane
- Mental Plane
- Astral Plane
- Physical Plane

It is not my intention to get into this now but let us remember that creation covers six days, and not seven, God resting on that cosmic Sabbath from his labors. The physical universe is always the visible side; the Cosmic Deific Mind Power or Energy that each cycle demonstrates by the work it produces at six levels, is invisible. If imagery of this sort seems overly subtle and a bit thin in spots, it must be realized that the religious mind of the ancient day behaved itself, so to say, in excursions of fancy of this kind; and **if one will follow them closely, they will be found to foreshadow and prefigure the soundest and most unassailable truth than one can ever hope to know this side of the grave**. So we see that our Spirit-Soul must seek to express itself in this physical world in which we live and as a prelude to this is must experience its "second birth" and its "two mothers" in order to compete its Spiritual evolution in this plane of existence. That we see again according to this "Pattern in the Mount" is impossible without the ture "Born Again" experience as symbolized in the Uranography and the Sky and Heavens with the Constellation Orion-Osiris as the "ascended Soul"; a great picture for all mankind to both know, recognize, and follow.

We have seen that the Eridanus River of life, emanating from the mouth of the Southern Fish, flowed right up to the foot of Orion. As the stellar type of the Krst/Karest/Christ in man, the star, or constellation of Orion is thus represented as standing in incarnation at the point where the upsurging stream of evolution of matter and form pours at his feet the forces and energies of the physical world, and it is for him to gather them up and utilize them. In this exertion and service Orion-the Soul fulfills the purpose for which his heavenly Father sent him out to stand on the **border between spirit and matter**. So poetic imagery and mythology gave this creature of philosophical though various manifestations and symbolisms in order to typify **man as the dual creature he is**, combining the body of a natural animal with the Soul of an embryonic god, in sea imagery a human with the feet or tail of the fish as seen in the mermaid. It simply testifies with a charming figure that the base of man's life is immersed in the sea. The very throne of the great God Osiris, the ascended Soul in the Heavens, was set over a River of water in Heaven.

Ps 29:10 10 The LORD sitteth upon the flood; yea, the LORD sitteth King for ever. (KJV)

Ps 24:2 2 For he hath founded it upon the seas, and established it upon the floods. (KJV)

Answer for yourself: What kind of truths is God putting in the Sky for you and me? The truths thus intimated are always deeply related to man's inner life and experience, are in fact the deepest Spiritual truths regarding the constitution and goal of mankind that the human mind can grasp.

Answer for yourself: What is the big picture to all of this so far? What is the message God is sending mankind long before there were any Bibles?

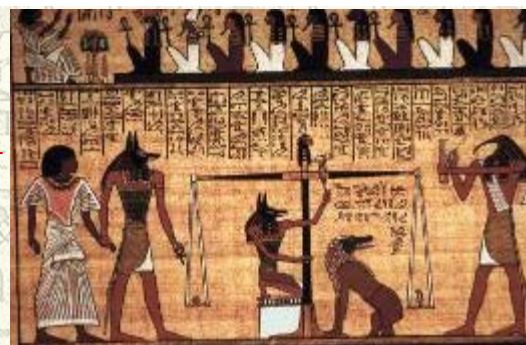
Well we are having our eyes and minds opened in ways we never imagined. We see that the fish (Pisces) is the symbol of organic life, or the second birth which is generated out of the inorganic life (Virgo) which is the first birth. We see that the ancient starry religious drama represents to all who have "eyes to see and ears to hear" that the stream of organic life (a conscious mankind possessing a Deific Soul) emanates from the substrate matter of the physical universe, from the very womb of matter (Virgo again is symbolic of the first birth that intends a second birth in Pisces). Thus we hear: *"ye must be born again"*; mankind must have two birth and thus two mothers [a water mother (natural birth), a fish mother (Spiritual birth)]. As the sages like to phrase it often, when evolution of life has developed to its supreme organic unity of function, and thence it proceeds up the path of growth and Spiritual development until it reaches the state of Godhood then and only then can it be symbolized truly by Orion (symbol for the second birth that ascends to the Heavenly regions). In brief they teach that the stream of organic evolution, arising out of the sea, the primordial waters of Nun, reaches its high goal of Godhood in the Spiritual Orion....the second birth. It is important to take notice that the astrological depiction does not give it as arising out of the water directly, but out of the Southern Fish (symbolic for the second existence or birth), itself the product of a long evolution of organic structure arising out of the inorganic virgin matter. It is important to clarify this double-stage procedure of the drama of creation, for inorganic matter could not generate the self-conscious mind in creatures starting at the bottom of the scale of manifest being. Inorganic matter was the "Old First Mother," and could give birth only to organic matter, considered as her daughter. The daughter, then, in turn, since she through the instrumentality of her highly developed specialized functionism such as brain and nerves could give birth to mind, reason, will and love in her creatures, would thus be the second mother and her child the Christ. In Zodiacal terms the Virgo -- Mother energy of matter, could not herself birth the Christ, but could produce her own daughter, Pisces, who representing the organic universe, could bear the Christ consciousness in the brains and hearts of her offspring. Virgo had first to bear Pisces, and Pisces in turn bore the Krst/Karest/Christ. This explains why all ancient Sun-Gods and Saviors were "born" in the house of Pisces, the house of fish and of bread, ie., Bethlehem.

I have taken considerable time to elaborated at length for the reader that this necessity of two births and two mothers as taught by Ancient Egypt in the beginning of time, which was by the way understood by the archetype and "Pattern in the Sky and Heavens" and the "Pattern in the Mount". This same "Pattern" can be found in its totality in the Gospel narrative in the New Testament. All the ancient Christs were said to have two mothers, the First Old Mother, and the Second or Spiritual Mother. In the Egyptian system they were the goddess sisters and twins, Isis and Nephthys. The myth said that Isis conceived the divine Son Horus and Nephthys gave him birth. Changing the figure, again it stands that Isis bore him and Nephthys suckled him. In the Gospels the two appear in the persons of Anna and her daughter Mary. Anna gives birth to Mary; Mary gives birth to the Christ. Some scholars assert that Anna, the name, means simply "year," from Latin "annum", thus a "year." If by "year" is meant the annual round of nature's cycles, the origin may be credible. Mary in this case would be, not the Virgin Mother (that would be Anna, as the first or inorganic matter is the virgin form), but the Fish, or Spirit-Mother, and her son, born in Pisces, would testify to this character. However, it is only necessary to realize when ignorance followed intelligence, there was confusion in the precise handling of the symbols, and, as we have seen, both bread and fish symbols, as well as Virgo and Pisces features, have been combined and inter-blended. But it was not so in the beginning when Ancient Egypt brought down from Heaven this "Soul Science".

This is not only intriguing but important for us at the same time in order not to lose sight of the fact that the representative religious doctrines of the "necessity of being born again" have their roots not only in Ancient Egypt but in Judaism long before Christianity will adopt the same religious teaching and butcher it and destroy it from its original intent. And to think that this "Born Again" teaching comes from the Stars and the Constellations where the true Spiritual Message of God and this "Soul Science" has always been written since the beginning of time. Mankind only confuse these truths the longer time passes and the further from their original inception that mankind finds itself the more "keys" to the proper interpretation of this "Soul Science" are lost or misplaced. To insure that we have the ultimate truth we must restore these ancient

Spiritual teachings to their first true understanding if we ever hope to have the real truth behind the religious doctrines we are taught today and in so doing truly equip ourselves for meeting God "face to face" when we stand before Him at the weighting of our hearts.

As stated briefly above the Uranograph is the chart of the heavens with the Constellations demonstrated thereon which were depicted in various symbolical representations. From the most remote times the ancients dealt with a **celestial chart or map, on which their earliest teachers had attempted to depict the features of the Soul's experience in the scenes which their enlightened imaginations had traced about the star clusters.**



Answer for yourself: Did the ancient Spiritual masters of Egypt and Mesopotamia see in the path of the Sun (the focused representative Energy of our Solar System which is but a symbol for the ONE Cosmic Intelligent Energy of All) as it moved through the 12 hours of the Zodiac to be but the symbolical representation of the birth, life, maturation, death, and revivification of the God's Soul/Christ of God? Yes they did! And this "Horus Story" or the "Dionysus Story" or the "Mithra Story" or the "Jesus Story" is but variations of the ultimate Spiritual allegories of the Descent of the Soul into matter and its birth, life, intended maturation and release and return to the Father at the demise of the earthly body. **That is why all the lives of the sungods read as if taken from the same story. That is why our "Jesus Story" is the retelling of the earlier Divine Allegories of Osiris, Horus, Dionysus, Attis, Mithra, Chrishna, etc.**

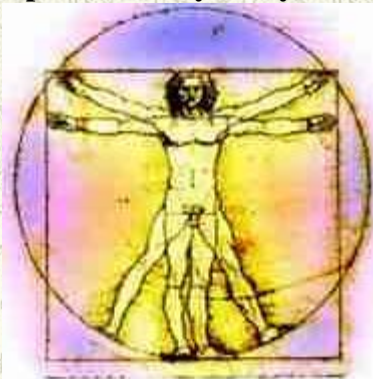
The stellar Zodiacs below at Denderah, Pylae and elsewhere are impressive reminders of the influence of this heavenly uranograph. The Great Pyramid, even now untouched by time is, according to the Denderah Zodiac, more than **78,000 years old.** This planisphere on the ceiling of one of the oldest Egyptian temples, with its mysterious three Virgins between Leo and Libra, is understood today to have confirmed the truthfulness of the Egyptian priests who affirmed that even since their first Zodiacal records were commenced, the Poles had been three times changed within the plane of the ecliptic. This means that three sidereal cycles of 25,868 years each have passed and elapsed (H.P. Blavatsky, The Secret Doctrine, Vol. II, 368; 432-433). The civilization of Egypt is therefore untold ages old. Never was there a time when it appears to have been in its infancy, but all her arts and sciences were ever in full flower from the very moment of it bursting upon the stage of history. The discovery in quite recent years of the giant Zodiac, the Somerset Zodiac in England, is calculated to have existed since 2,700 B.C. It can be seen today in all its natural features in the countryside covering one hundred square miles, with the figure of Leo, the Lion, four miles from nose to tail-tip. This is but another most authentic attestation to the basic significance which **symbolical astrology** has held in ancient religious formulations. Present students have as yet little conception of how generally this graph was employed in Spiritual ideography and how pervasively it colored the composition of the scriptural writings. **It is next to impossible to grasp subtle references in the Bible and other archaic literature without a knowledge of the features of this planisphere and Uranograph. Bibles are in fact, in a broad general sense, just the literary extension and amplification of the symbology of the zodiac!** To those not possessing these "keys" of proper interpretation of the Divine Message in our Bibles this might sound mighty

{short description of image}

strange for such a statement until you have mastered the studies required to see the genius in such Spiritual Depiction which the ancient sages witnessed in God's

Heaven above them. The Ancient Egyptian sages, priests, and mystics with elevated Spiritual insight that few seem to possess today were the first to write the history of the human Soul from what they witnessed in God's starry skies.

If we hold the ancient Spiritual Master of Egypt, for example, guilty of having thus perpetrated what seems to us today to be but pure fantasy then I assure you we are men and women whose ignorance knows no bounds. Upon scholarly study the reader can see for himself that these Spiritually inclined peoples were depicting



history in that sphere where it had first occurred, before it continued later when it descended from Heaven above and found its reflection with mankind on earth. The undeniable fact revealed by such serious study into these issues finds that that Spiritual history had been established on a cosmic scale in the Heavens, in higher ranges of cosmic life, before it was ever to be repeated and copied according to "the Pattern in the Mount" in the human drama on this planet Earth. The heavenly man, in whose image and likeness earthly man is made, and in whose body the suns and planets are but cells and organs, was the prototype of man himself. And so it comes that humanity was in primordial times instructed to build its life *"after the pattern of things in the heavens."* Now we better understand the famous

Egyptian axiom: "So Above, So Below". The planisphere, the Uranograph, was the historical and anatomical graph of the Divine Cosmical Man, and it became at once a secret glyph for the benefit of worldly humanity.

In the spirit of this understanding the religious teachers of antiquity diligently sought to write into human, racial, national and individual history the reflection or "pattern of the Uranograph" that God put in the Heavens for all mankind to witness. This effort was the secret motif back of all national epics and the allegorical Scriptures that we mistake for "literal history" today. The epic was an attempt to fashion national history in the similitude of the structural unity of the divine plan for macrocosmic, and by reflection, microcosmic, man. This is in general the theme of such an esoteric work as the Jewish Kabbalah for instance which is echoed not only in the Pyramid Texts, the Coffin, Texts, but in the Egyptian Book of the Dead as well as many other Spiritual works that exist in the world today including the Christian Bible.

Well it is time for a break. We will continue this article in the next article in this series.

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20% off

COUPON CODE: **NF20**

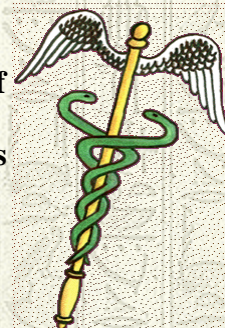
on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



THE DESCENT OF PERSEPHONE...THE "MODEL" FOR THE DESCENT AND ASCENT OF THE SOUL

It took me a couple of years of intent reading and studying to find the "keys" that explain what actually lies behind the lives of the nations sungods and nature goddesses. In such dedicated study my perseverance would be paid off more than I could ever realize then the "keys" to the correct interpretation of the "descent myths" of the gods and goddesses came forth. Had it not been for such hard-nosed investigation surely I would have never found the "motherload" of Spiritual Truth that lies today behind so much man-made deception and efforts to occlude these Spiritual Truths since having lost the "keys" to this metaphysical Spiritual revelation almost 2,000 years ago through the actions of Rome. Not only were the libraries of the world burned to hide such previous understanding of the Divine realm by other nations, including Rome, but the unbelievable murder of millions of such "gnostic" believers ensured that such "keys" that could lead man to correctly interpret the ancient Spiritual Wisdom of the ancients would almost perish from the face of the Earth. The "key" which we saw before just barely mentioned in a previous article is that the central story of all Divine Revelation and the Sacred Books of the world is the "Descent" of the Soul into "Amenta" and "Hades"; works originally used to describe the "death" of the incarnation upon the Heavenly Soul. Along with this same idea is the Spiritual evolvment of the Soul and is later Ascent and return to Heaven.

This celestial and metaphysical idea has been captured in myths and allegories since time immemorial. We find this idea of the Soul's "descent" into "matter" expressed in the myths of the Sungods and goddesses. From Greek mythology the story of Persephone may perhaps be the "motif" for most all "descent myths". The "Return of Persephone", the Spiritual allegory of the "descent" of the Soul into "matter" or "Hades/Hell" and its eventual "ascent" to Heaven portrays the reunion of "mother and child". This Spiritual allegory is also told through the masculine myth of "father and son"; that being that God is represented in ancient Sacred Scriptures by both "masculine" and "feminine" names. Thus the "descent" of the gods and goddesses as the personified Soul which "fell" into "matter" and "incarnation". The entrance to the underworld, itself a personification of the descent of the Soul "into Spiritually darkened matter", as it is called, is depicted usually as a cave. The god Hermes, with his caduceus or staff formed of a central rod and two intertwined serpents, is bearing Persephone to the upper air from below. At the entrance to the cave is her mother, Ceres [Greek-Demeter], into whose arms he will deliver her daughter.



This allegory of the "descent" of the Soul into "matter" has numerous meanings. It is not my attempt to go into great detail about this myth but to summarize its many interpretations:

- In one interpretation, Ceres is the goddess of nature and agriculture and Persephone is the plant life, or product of nature, which sleeps below the ground during the winter. In spring the resurgent life-force, personified by Persephone and Hermes together, brings forth and gives vitality to the new vegetation. This grows and its fruits ripen throughout the summer, after which activity in the plant kingdom begins to die down, ceasing almost completely at the onset of winter. These seasons revolve around the path of the Sun and its Equinoxes and Solstices, or the seasons of the Earth year. Allegorically, it was stated through the vehicle of myth that Persephone descends into the underworld to become the enforced bride of Pluto,

King of Hades. It is important to make the distinction right up front that the King of Hades is but the personification of "matter", the physical world and body and life therein, and the dark period of any cycle. This means to the ancient that Hades/Hell/Underworld is originally understood to be picture of the incarnation of the Soul/Christ into Earthly "matter" and humanity. This concept will later change with the emergence of Roman Christianity and its reinterpretation of the ancient Spiritual Wisdom.

- **The story goes on to say that Pluto agreed to give up Persephone, and Zeus agreed that she should be completely freed and returned to her mother, but only on the condition that she had not eaten any food while in the underworld. Unfortunately she had eaten some pomegranate seeds, an action which made her subject to nature and to the earth. The act of "eating" was the assimilation of the characteristics of "matter" in the Soul itself; an action which always has negative effect on pure Spirit/Soul. It was therefore decided that she should spend one-quarter of each year in the underworld as the bride of Pluto, and that for the rest of the time she would be reunited with her mother. This reunion with her mother is the "ascent" of the Soul and its return to Heaven. Such is one interpretation in which the story is regarded as an allegory of nature's processes, Persephone representing the life force in nature or mankind, Hermes the power of reproduction and growth, Ceres the source of that life, and Zeus the Lord of the universe.**
- **A solar allegory is also unfolded, the period spent underground in Hades being the wintertime in the Northern Hemisphere, when the sun lacks power for some three to four months of the year, thereafter rising to shine in the midst of the heavens. Applied to the cosmos as a whole, divine consciousness descends from its lofty Spiritual state deeper and deeper into matter, until at last the deepest depths are reached in the mineral kingdom which was symbolized by the underworld. Then, in the course of evolution, spirit and consciousness begin to win free from the domination of "matter" and to shake off the shackles of materiality, ultimately to become Spiritualized. At the close of the cycle that which had been embodied and imprisoned has been freed and returns to its Source. Thus Persephone is reunited with her mother.**
 - **Cycles follow cycles, however, and in the case of human beings, always in an ascending spiral. Persephone must therefore go down into the underworld again and again. By other symbols, such as those of the serpent which regularly sloughs its skin and the scarab which rolls over and over its ball of mud containing its eggs, recurrent cycles of generation and regeneration are also portrayed.**
- **In the microcosmic or human interpretation of the myth, the human Ego is Ceres, the mother. Before birth the Ego sends a ray or part of its life- Persephone-down from the causal world through the realms of mind and emotion, the upper air, into the physical world- Hades-to be born on Earth. Pluto personifies the elemental desires. Every time a Soul is born to live in this darkened, material, physical body and world, Persephone, who personates that Soul or Ego, has returned to the underworld. At the present moment, all beings are as Persephone in Hades. At death we shall be freed, returning eventually to the Source from which we came, which is the Ego in the causal body-Ceres.**
- **Finally, an esoteric interpretation is possible. The human Spiritual Soul, the essential Self behind the bodily veil, can prematurely win freedom from almost total imprisonment in the physical body if, symbolically, it can find Hermes, the rescuer or redeemer, and his staff. The nature of this staff gives the key to the process of the liberation of consciousness from the physical body and its deadening, blinding influence; for in one interpretation-the human-the caduceus represents very accurately the oppositely polarized, serpentine, triple creative power in human beings. When no more used for procreation, this power is transmuted or turned upward until the two serpents' heads, or two serpentine currents of creative fire, enter the head and illumine and fire the brain, there to free the Soul from the limitations of the body. Hermes with his staff has then allegorically liberated Persephone from the underworld. At the command of Zeus (the Monad) and with the submission of Pluto (the now-disciplined body elemental consciousness), Persephone (the personal Ego) is restored by Hermes (the serpent fire) to her mother (the Spiritual Self) on Olympus (causal consciousness).**

Such are some of the possible meanings of the story from the Eleusinian mysteries, of which many of those who now find themselves deeply interested in esoteric science may have been members; for in their outer garb the Eleusinia were public spectacles, and a distinguished citizen of Athens could become an initiate of these outer or lesser mysteries. At first members merely received and enacted the symbolic glyph. As they passed from the outer or lesser to the inner or greater mysteries, allegory gave way to reality. The forces symbolized by the

caduceus began to awaken as the hierophant touched the initiate with the great wand of power, the *thyrsus*. This culminated in the initiate being freed from the body which, becoming unconscious and entranced, was placed in the care of the priests. The freed initiate Soul, symbolized by Persephone, could then ascend to the state of egoic consciousness or become one with Ceres, its goddess mother.

The caduceus has another meaning. That already given is its possible dynamic significance, but in addition, it has a kind of moral meaning, as have all symbols. The two serpents represent also the pairs of opposites, such as success and failure, heat and cold, pleasure and pain, happiness and despair, love and hate, health and disease, presence and absence, activity and inertia. Before the Soul can be perfected and fully liberated, it must have become equipoised in consciousness between all the pairs, being equally indifferent to either of their components. This attainment is called in Hindu philosophy *upeksha*, a Sanskrit word meaning the poise of indifference, the dynamic balance between all pairs of opposites. This attainment implies that the whole nature has been brought into perfect equipoise, dynamic equilibrium, and in consequence has become immovable, stable like the gyroscope. Then, as it were, the Soul (Persephone) is no longer a prisoner of Pluto, but by the staff of Hermes is liberated, free. This, in outline only, is a portion of the mystery of the caduceus, and the story of Persephone.

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20% off

COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



THE STORY BEHIND THE BIBLICAL ACCOUNTS: EGYPTIAN MYTHS AS ARCHETYPES

It will be disconcerting for some to learn that behind many of our Biblical stories and accounts in traditional Scripture lay Egyptian myths that attempt to relate and explain metaphysical realities to the finite minds of people. One only has to begin a serious attempt to study the origins of many Old and New Testament accounts to find that behind them lay a mythological nature.

First a little must be said about "myths". Let us define the word.

- Myth is a traditional or legendary story, usually concerning some superhuman being or some alleged person or event, with or without a determinable basis of fact or a natural explanation, especially a traditional or legendary story that is concerned with deities or demigods and the creation of the world and its inhabitants. This traditional story is of unknown authorship, ostensibly with a historical basis, but serves usually to explain some phenomenon of nature, the origin of [humanity], or the customs, institutions, religious rites, etc. of a people; myths usually involve the exploits of gods and heroes.
- Myths (both old and new) are heroic stories considered by most people as having never occurred. Yet this does not mean that myths are "false," but only that to understand them we must **separate their metaphysical truth from literal reality**.
- Myths the world over tend to express certain common themes: those relating to cosmogony, the creation of the universe or the earth with its solar system, humanity, plants, and animals, other aspects of nature, and the theory of their origin, as well as myths of a second creation following a disaster, frequently a flood; to theogony, the origin of the [deities] and their genealogy, especially the Great Mother, pairs of deities (often brother-sister/husband-wife), and triads with the addition of a child; to etiology, the study of causes and beginnings in general; and to the struggle between or among opposing forces, especially dualistic elements as good-evil, light-dark, or heaven-underworld. Myths are also shaped by **personification**, that is, the endowment of aspects of nature, inanimate objects, or qualities and abstractions with human form, attributes, and characteristics. This is closely related to **anthropomorphism**, the assigning of human shape, qualities, and concepts to a deity, animal, plant, or other object. By means of deification, humans and personifications were elevated to the position of a deity.
- Other myths explain social traditions, customs, religious beliefs and practices, and the mysteries of life and death. Myths and legends pass from generation to generation, enriching the lives of all who listen, giving them value and a sense of security, and linking them with their ancestors before them, and wisdom heroic and divine.
- Many scholars believe that myths of the ancients represent one of the most profound achievements of the human spirit, the inspired creation of gifted and unspoiled minds, uncontaminated by the current scientific approach and analytic mentality, and therefore open and prone to profound cosmic insights which are veiled to modern thinking man with his inhibiting definitions and impassive soulless logic.
- There are whole schools of modern mythologists who argue that ancient myth is closely bound to rite and ritual; that myth was, as it were, nothing other than the "rite spoken"; and that myth and ritual were practically two sides of the same cultic coin. On the other hand, there are historians of religion who claim that the ancient myths were primarily etiological in character - fictitious tales evolved for the purpose of

explaining the nature of the universe, the destiny of humanity, and the customs, beliefs, and practices current in their days, as well as the names of holy places and out standing individuals.

- On a deeper level there are psychologists who see in the ancient myths depositories of primordial **archetype motifs** which reveal and **illuminate man's collective subconscious** (Most beliefs surrounding death show fundamental similarities in that the dead went to an afterworld, which might be an underworld beneath the earth, an island paradise, a [hall of heroes], or the moon, and a number of mythologies linked death to a cycle of rebirth, somewhat parallel to that occurring in the Heavens and in Nature and vegetation). Imagination, superstition, and embellishment mingle freely with observation when we look at myth. Some myths are used to teach; some are 'just' for entertainment and storytelling.

We should be tipped off to the fact that the Bible is a book of "myths" if we are alert in reading the Bible when we notice contradictory accounts in the Bible of the "same" event. This fact alone should make us want to know "what is behind the story" we are reading at the time. Truth always lies behind "myth". Inquiring minds "want to know". Well that is me and I hope it is the readers as well.

Behind some of these contradictory accounts and inconsistencies we find ongoing propaganda wars between the kingdoms of Judah and Israel as they wrestled among themselves for supremacy. On other occasions, an early version of a story can be shown to be chronologically replaced by a later version. This was particularly true in the Creation and flood accounts, where early Egyptian influences on Israel came into conflict with later Babylonian sources. The later Babylonian "interpretations" would eventually replace the earlier Egyptian "interpretations" of the events in question.

As one studies increase he can be on the look-out for Biblical stories that closely parallel these earlier myths and legends from neighboring cultures like Egypt and Babylon. Truly there is "nothing new under the Sun" when it comes to religion because basically all world religions have come from but one; namely, Egyptian religion. **If you come to understand Egyptian religion and religious ideas you can trace them along with their "reinterpretations" down through history; even into our Christianity today.** While in some cases the influences were obvious, as with the Babylonian flood myth, in many cases the task will be quite difficult and will require the deciphering and correct interpretation of Egyptian myths which is not always easy given our limited knowledge of Egypt up until the last 150 years with the discover of the Rosetta Stone and the recovery of the ability to read the Egyptian hieroglyphics. Even more important because of the biblical emphasis on monotheism, the keen reader will notice how the authors of these later Scriptures tried to eliminate references to or symbols of deities other than the Hebrew god.

Answer for yourself: How was this done? These changes were made by transforming foreign deities into human characters whereby they were given a pseudo-historical existence as well as sometimes changing the locale of the story. Let me give you some examples. The Egyptian "Hathor" becomes the Greek "Aphrodite" and the later Roman "Venus", the Egyptian "Amon" becomes the Greek "Zeus" and the later Roman "Jupiter" and so on. The same things were done to the earliest principles and theological dogmas that were first understood by the Egyptians who studied the Cosmos and Nature for thousands of years and in so doing extrapolated these Divine Truths in the first place. Over time all things "change" and that is where we are today in Christianity.

You may recall being taught in school that Western (white) civilization is founded upon the ancient Greek civilization which seemed to suddenly appear. **What European historians are trying to diffuse, hide, or deny is that the Greek civilization was primarily the offspring of the advanced Black African Civilization of ancient Africa's Nile Valley, which preceded it by thousands and thousands of years.** Even Greek legends related that Egyptian and Phoenician conquerors ruled all or part of Greece until the 14th or 15th century B.C. Thus we find that the Nile Valley civilization of Egypt and Nubia was already old before Europe was born. The pyramids of Africa's Nile Valley were hoary with age when the tribes of norther and central Europe were making their first stone hammers. Nile valley civilization also existed before the Western Asian civilization of the Tigris and the Euphrates rivers.

Answer for yourself: What should this say to us?

Kamite or Egyptian civilization originated from Ethiopia and Diodorus said the Egyptians were the earliest of civilized men, and that they not only colonized Egypt but it was from there that they diffused Ethiopian culture throughout the whole world. Albert Churchward, in his The Signs and Symbols of Primordial Man states that "Thus we can see that African colonies went forth and settled in all parts of the world, leaving the proofs in language, myth, and the hieroglyphics, in religious rites. The symbolical customs and ceremonies in far off lands are still extant among races by whom they are no longer read or understood, but which can be read in Egypt (p. 284).

Think of what you just read. **Religious rites and ceremonies from Egypt were taken into all the world and over time the "keys" to their proper interpretation were "lost, no longer read or understood correctly"!**

Answer for yourself: Could that have happened to us who are reared as Christians today with traditional Christian dogmas and doctrines and we not know that? Could it be that what we read and study and recite and cherish in our Christians Churches we have got "all wrong" a lot of the time? Could we be wrong on such doctrines as "atonement, salvation, forgiveness, eternal life, messiah and this Jesus Christ"? Well the thought of this was so frightening to me that I had to know for sure so I dedicated my life some twenty years ago to make sure I was "right" as a Christian and the years of my repentance and finally my resignation as a Pastor of a large Christian Church is the result of such an eye-opening scrutiny of my faith. Dears ones, we are so far off from the truth as Christians it is almost beyond belief. And you study of Egypt and their religion and its "reinterpretations" down through history from nation to nation will be proof positive of what I say. The "story" of God as understood by these Spiritual Masters in Egypt change over thousands of years and we never know of this because we never possessed the knowledge of what the "real" was before the "counterfeit".

As you might expect, the versions of the later stories usually disguised the true nature of the truth or the Biblical story, making it difficult to identify the earlier mythological source. Of course this was the agenda of the writers and some accomplished this agenda better than others. Nevertheless, in many instances the editors overlooked some of the telltale signs of these earlier sources and, even in disguised form, it is often possible for the knowledgeable reader to strip off the disguises and see what mythological elements the biblical authors attempted to mask and keep hidden from the reader in order to make it look as if their "god" is the real "god" and their story the "original" when in fact it but a retelling of the original with some "changes".

And lest we forget there are also stories in the Bible that simply are not true. We know this today for certain because we have in our possession today archaeological data that indicates without a doubt that events described in the Bible as happening within a particular time frame couldn't have occurred at the time indicated. Several of these stories describe Israel's destruction of enemy cities during the campaigns into the Transjordan and Canaan. The archaeological evidence shows that many of those cities didn't exist in the time of Biblical lives of the characters identified Biblically as "Moses" and "Joshua".

What should concern the "truth seeker" and reader of Bet Emet Ministries is how Egyptian mythology and literature strongly influenced much of the early biblical history, especially with regard to Creation and the flood as well as the patriarchal narratives, a subject that has been irresponsibly ignored. The lack of attention to Egyptian influences on the Bible by both biblical scholars and Christian or Muslim Egyptologists is unfortunate. A conscious and deliberate effort exists to keep the two spheres separate in spite of the fact that the Bible shows **a long and continuous relationship between ancient Israel and Egypt**. This has been ignored long enough and the insightful reader will begin to **look to Egypt to find the true origin for much that is presented in the Bible as "Jewish"**. Let us not forget that this Bible places Israel's formative years in Egypt, living an Egyptian life-style, educated in Egyptian ideas, and dwelling there for centuries before the Exodus. It describes Joseph as prime minister of the nation and married to the daughter of the chief priest of Heliopolis (biblical On), one of the most influential Egyptian cult and educational centers. His two sons, Ephraim and Manasseh, were half-Egyptian and educated as Egyptians. Ephraim not only became heir to Joseph and founded the kingdom of Israel but is listed as one of the Hebrew Pharaohs; Manasseh had the largest territorial base of all the tribes.

Moses, according to the biblical account, was raised and educated in the Egyptian royal court, and many members of his tribe, Levi, have Egyptian names. King Solomon married a pharaoh's daughter and built an Egyptian temple in Jerusalem for her. Common sense dictates that she had a large entourage of Egyptian priests and servants to administer to the temple's needs. Jeroboam, when he fled from Israel to escape Solomon's wrath, dwelled in Egypt before leading Israel away from Judah.

And historically, Egypt had a powerful cultural influence on Canaan from well before the Exodus to late in the first millennium B.C. An eighth-century seal of a Hebrew official from the court of King Hoshea of Israel (c. 730 B.C.), for example, shows the official dressed in typical Egyptian garb and standing over an Egyptian winged-disk icon, **indicating that Egyptian ideas heavily influenced the royal court of the kingdom of Israel.**

As we go through the Creation and patriarchal stories, the educated reader easily sees how Egyptian mythology significantly influenced Hebrew interpretation of and beliefs about its earliest history. These influences bring us to the question of the origin of Hebrew monotheism.

Answer for yourself: How, when, and where did Hebrew monotheism originate?

Biblical monotheism appears to have gone through an evolution that finds its origins in Egypt. In the earliest stages of Israel and its evolving monotheism, the Hebrews imagined an all-powerful Creator deity, but evidence of belief in other deities remains buried in the stories, most obviously in the form of "Emanations" from this One Absolute Creator; we call them "angels" today. The Gnostics called them "aeons". I never cease to be amazed that we can accept as true "angels" but when we read the same things expressed by the Gnostics as "aeons" then they are labeled as "heretics". This ideas of "Emanationism" appears to be the primary form in which Hebrew monotheism originated and the form in which it has fundamentally survived even into present times. The three major monotheistic religions, Judaism, Christianity, and Islam, still believe in a host of supernatural beings, particularly angels and the devil. They are beings created by the one all-powerful Creator just as the Egyptian deities were the product of the one all-powerful Egyptian Creator. The similarities of these various "Emanations" are endless and no less startling are the similarities between the Egyptian "Karast" and the Christian "Christ" as again but "Emanations" or attributes of Deity that come from this One Absolute whom we call God.

The idea of an all-powerful Creator who brought forth other supernatural beings or other "Emanations" from Himself has its roots in ancient Egypt. There it was a central belief in most religious cults that a single Creator was responsible for all of existence, including the appearance of other deities. The other nations of the Near East had no similar theology. It is the Egyptian views that initially influenced Hebrew understanding of the first times, and we will see that **many of these Egyptian Creation myths are replicated in biblical history.**

Over time, however, the nature of the theology changed. Whereas Egyptians also worshipped the many other deities created by the prime Creator as "Emanations" of Himself, by the time of Moses, there is a new emphasis in which this Creator deity is deemed to be the only god to be worshipped. As we study we find the reason for this is the **over-emphasis of Osiris worship in the days of Moses. This is understood also as "Godman" worship similar to the "Jesus worship" in Christianity today.** It always humors me to understand that in response to this unbalanced worship of the "Godman" (instead of the One Absolute God) which Moses encountered during his rulership as Pharaoh of the 18th Dynasty in Egypt that he chose to respond by closing down all the Temples in Egypt and enforced mandatory worship of the One Absolute Invisible God called Aten; thus the parallel is that if Moses were alive today and President of the United States that he would close down all the Churches that worship this "Jesus" today **(THINK).**

No one, for instance, ever worships God's angels. This view is reflected in the biblical command, **"Thou shalt have no other gods before me."** The idea that only one deity among many should be worshipped is known as henotheism rather than monotheism. But there is no difference worshipping "angel" than "Jesus" because in the last analysis we find them both to be but "manifestations" or "Energies/Powers /Forces/Neteru" of the ONE God since all have "manifested" from this ONE. Now you better understand the statement made above

about Moses closing down all churches that "worship this Jesus".

For a brief time in the mid-fourteenth century B.C., Egypt experienced a form of authoritarian monotheism under a pharaoh named **Akhenaten whom many believe to be the Biblical Moses**. A full understanding of Akhenaten's theology has yet to be developed, but its existence in a time when Israel was likely still in Egypt raises questions about what influence his ideas had on the educated Hebrew people in his realm. Biblical and Christian Egyptological scholars go out of their way to build an unbreachable wall between Akhenaten and Moses, but it does not rest on solid factual foundations. **The result of such religious prohibitions by Akhenaten/Moses eventually produced eventually the Exodus which resulted from a volatile religious feud between Akhenaten's successors, who reinstated the traditional beliefs, and his followers, who lost control of Egypt after his death.**

History records for us that the Hebrews depicted in the Bible never embraced a pure monotheism, nor was there a single universal religion as we find in Egypt. It would take the Babylonian captivity to produce a pure monotheism in the Israelites. Many important biblical characters in post-Exodus times, for instance had names ending in "Baal," who was a major Canaanite deity. Gideon, one of the most famous of the early Judges, also was known as Jerub-baal, and Saul, first King of Israel, had a son named Esh-baal and this son succeeded him on the throne. These Baal names became an embarrassment to the final redactors of the early Bible books and they either added fictional glosses to the text to explain the apparent inconsistency or they changed the Baal name to "Bosheth," a Hebrew word meaning shame.

Belief in other deities goes farther than naming conventions. For example, Solomon had many non-Hebrew wives and he built many religious shrines for them so they could worship their own non-Hebrew deities. Later scribes attributed the breakup of Solomon's empire to a punishment by God for his apostasy. And Jeroboam, first king of Israel after the break from Judah, not only set up golden calves at cult sites, but established rival temples to the one in Jerusalem. And, throughout the period of the monarchy, biblical writers tell us that the Hebrews constantly succumbed to the religious influences of the Canaanites and Philistines.

Under King Josiah (640-609 B.C.), many severe religious reforms were instituted and strong opposition to idol worship emerged. Whether pure monotheism became part of Hebrew religion at this time we can't know for sure. But, by this time, the earlier beliefs had become embedded in Hebrew traditions and writings. Ultimately, a single redactor or, most likely, a school of redactors sometime after the fifth century B.C. gathered the main sources and traditions together and produced the first version of biblical history in its present form, **editing as best they could to eliminate inconsistencies between monotheism and earlier religious beliefs.** From this we get the Documentary Hypothesis (JEDP) which shows us the multiple source thesis which explains this Hebrew collection of stories and traditions that later become the Hebrew Scriptures.

It is in these Biblical stories that we find a long and continuous relationship between Ancient Israel and Egypt which directly links Egyptian mythology to Hebrew interpretation of and beliefs about its earliest history as a people and a nation as well as their God.

With this as a small introduction let this information settle and then let us continue our search for the truth which we can find in Egypt and their religion like no other place in the known world.

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**
- **972-4964238**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20% off on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES
COUPON CODE: **NF20**



TRUTH IS THE HIGHEST RELIGION EVER GIVEN MANKIND

Having laid the foundation for this series of studies we are ready to embark upon the search for an in-depth understanding of the "Pattern in the Mount" of which we read in the Hebrew Scriptures and see referenced in the Book of Hebrews. Many years ago, during the early years of my Pastorate I discovered by accident this "hidden Pattern" underlying the Hebrew and Greek words that lay silent behind the English words of our Bibles. Over the first two years of my eight year Pastorate I would look up in the original languages of my KJV Study Bible, both in the original Hebrew and the Greek Lexicons, the "nouns" and "verbs" of almost every passage in the Bible since being convinced beyond any doubt and having previously learned that if we don't have the "original meaning" of the words of our Bibles then most likely we don't have the truest meaning and understanding of what these texts have to say to mankind. It is not an understatement to say that "much is lost in the translation". Too much as you will come to see. I came to see that this was so true and the impact of what I was discovering mounted day by day. Over time I could clearly see that there was a "Pattern" developing behind such study and inquiry on my part and most alarming was the fact that this "Pattern" was not my religious experience; both religiously and ethically as a Christian let alone a Pastor. This "Pattern" will involve not only the ways in which both "non-Jews" and later "Jews" would "worship of God" whereby they both followed the Biblical Feast and Festivals which are connected to the Equinoxes and Solstices but other such insights from illumination of this "Pattern" discerned from such personal studies would often be a direct contradiction to my Christian experience and my Christians religious belief system.

I would come to see through continued study that this "Pattern" of Divine Revelation could be found in many parts of the Bible as well as in many religions outside of my Bible; many that predated the time of the Bible and well as after. At the core of this "Pattern" was an understanding of God and His worship that revolved around the Equinoxes and Solstices and applied to both "Jew" and "non-Jews". Understand that this "Pattern" of worship and understanding of God and man's responsibilities toward God predated Judaism and could be found as far back as Ancient Egypt. What I found is that religious beliefs that were derived from this "Pattern" maintained an existing integrity and similar understanding down through history, from nation to nation, since having had their origin with Ancient Egypt. But what I found most disconcerting and problematic for me is the often confirmed fact that around the 2nd through the 5th century these same "religious beliefs" and "dogmas", as inherited from Ancient Egypt and handed down through nations, even Israel, could be shown to have undergone a **radical "reinterpretation" whereby the earliest understanding of them by mankind, from nation to nation, was changed and this "altered religious belief" has existed in this "reinterpreted" form in Christianity every since.** In the following articles I will show the reader how many traditional religious beliefs dating as far back as Ancient Egypt would be handed down among the nations including Israel which sadly would later succumb to a tragic "reinterpretation" by an emerging Gentile Roman Orthodox Christianity. I came to see over time in my studies following Seminary very clearly that I, as a Christian, was following a religion that had severed itself long ago from a Divine Past which had at one time followed the most ancient understandings of the Divine given to mankind in the beginning of time. Not only that what I was seeing made sense to me in the reality in which I lived and its practicality was beyond question. My studies would advance to where I would seek out this "Pattern" in all of its manifestations and such a quest would eventually take me to the depths of the Ancient Egyptian Religion where I would find this "Pattern" and its most detailed

exposition and expression. This "Pattern in the Mount" would be manifested not only in religious dogmas and "theologies" but in Ancient Egypt's magnificent architecture and hieroglyphics that yet takes our breath away when viewing its scope and grandeur. At the very core of this "Pattern in the Mount", laying in the ashes of Rome's repeated attempts to vanquish such knowledge from the world, would be the highest revelation of the Divine Soul ever given mankind.

In all the years of my religious studies I suppose the most important word that I have ever encountered in my Bible studies is this word "Pattern". The only problem for me is that in Christianity I was familiar with these ancient "concepts" but my "Christian interpretation" of them were often diametrically opposed to what I discovered they at first had meant and would continue to mean until the rise of Constantine. This was problematic as you might can see if you are in that small number today of "thinking believers".

Answer for yourself: Why had these ancient religious dogmas and doctrines that found their earliest expression in Ancient Egypt and even later in Judaism been "reinterpreted" and "altered"? For what purpose? Had the Divine we call God changed His mind? Had human nature changed and now needed a "Plan B"? Who has the truth now about God and His message for all of mankind? Do we look to Rome or to Judaism or even earlier to Egypt for the proper interpretation of such religious dogmas of being "born again", "immortality of the Soul", "the Sabbath day", "Baptism", "Eucharist", "Last Judgment", "Heaven", "the Christ", "the Messiah", "Resurrection of the Dead", "Eternal Life", etc?

All I knew is that there was a "Pattern" behind the words of my Bible and my Christian experience and the more that I studied I began to see that many of my traditional Christian dogmas and "religious beliefs" were contradictory and opposed to what this "Pattern" had meant in the earlier Hebrew revelation let alone even further back in history in ancient Egypt. In time I would come to see the parallels between this Hebrew revelation and a much earlier one in Ancient Egypt. So much of Biblical Judaism and the earlier ancient Egyptian Religion and understanding of God and this Cosmos are as if they are identical. It made sense to me since Israel and the Hebrews were taught many of these Divine "beliefs" by Moses and the later leaders of this emerging Jewish nation. All the while I remained troubled at why my Gentile Christian experience and Christian faith was a denial of both of these earlier "Pattern" of Divine Thought of Egypt and Israel that seemed to be wed together in a Divine harmony and symphony of thought.

We need to come to an understanding of this "Pattern" and apply what we learn to our lives.

Let us examine the word "Pattern" for the depth of its meaning and begin to see how it is used by our Creator.

- A model or original used as an [archetype](#).
- [A person or thing considered worthy of imitation.](#)
- [An ideal](#)
 - A conception of something in its [absolute perfection](#).
 - One that is regarded as a [standard or model of perfection or excellence](#).
- An artistic or decorative [design](#)
- A composite of [traits or features characteristic of an individual or a group: one's pattern of behavior](#).

Let us take note of these above meanings for the word "Pattern" and associate it with the word as used in the Hebrew Scriptures:

Exod 25:9 9 According to all that I shew thee, after the pattern of the tabernacle, and the pattern of all the instruments thereof, even so shall ye make it. (KJV)

Exod 25:9 9 According to all that I shew thee, after the pattern of the tabernacle, and the pattern of all the instruments thereof, even so shall ye make it. (KJV)

Exod 25:40 40 And look that thou make them after their pattern, which was shewed thee in the

mount. (KJV)

Now for a New Testament reference to these Hebrew Scriptures:

Heb 8:5 5 Who serve unto the example and shadow of heavenly things, as Moses was admonished of God when he was about to make the tabernacle: for, See, saith he, that thou make all things according to the pattern shewed to thee in the mount. (KJV)

Answer for yourself: What should this say to us?

There appears to be a "Pattern" in Heaven that is to be reproduced on Earth. But notice it is not just to be reproduced on Earth in "things" but in mankind as well as we see in the above definition and its meaning that extends to:

- **A person or thing considered worthy of imitation.**
- **An Ideal that refers to absolute perfection**
- **A standard of perfection or excellence that can refer to traits or features or characteristics of an individual or a group**
- **a patterned behavior**

This "Pattern" extends to mankind's "behaviors" as created beings made in the image of God; a behavior that is modeled on the workings of God's Universe. **"Religion" has been the major determinant of human behavior since the dawn of consciousness.** Religious ethics is that aspect of religion concerned with proper patterns of action in the situation and circumstances of the human cycle and social relations. Ethics provides the link between beliefs and right action (behavior). Central to this idea of "religious ethics" is this "Pattern" hidden in our Bibles. **Literally it is "Heaven's way of speaking to Earth and mankind". Ancient mankind saw in the Laws of the workings of God's Cosmos the revelation of God to mankind of how man was to live in harmony within God's Cosmos and others made in this same image of God. These Laws were understood to bring harmony not only in the Heavens above but if applied by mankind in his existence the same "harmony" could be achieved between humanity.** Now we better understand:

Matt 6:10 10 Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven. (KJV)

Hidden in this verse is this whole idea of the "Pattern" in Heaven that is to be reproduced not only on Earth but in mankind as well. Earth and mankind is to be a living image of Heaven on Earth. Egypt called this concept **"So Above, So Below"**. We will find the extent of this idea the more our studies advance.

A key word for us to understand is this concept of such an "idea" is the word **"archetype"** and it lies at the very center of this "Pattern in Heaven" that is to be reproduced in the Earth and in mankind as well. Take time to please read this article to understand how the "Mind of God" communicates with the mind of mankind. Having done this then let us move on in this study.

God opened the mind of Moses to understand this meaningful "Pattern" or this "structural design", which design must eventually match the outline of the archetypal "thought form" (called "the Word") projected by the Cosmic Mind of God for this area of creation of God's Cosmos; by that I mean Earth and humanity. This "Divine Thought" is the "Logos" of which we read in the New Testament, the "word made flesh", as understood when God's Consciousness comes to tabernacle in you and me as "the Christ within". This concept was never to be limited to but one person as Rome has done thereby robbing mankind of his true "identity" and goal of spiritual evolution as Souls living in an Earthly existence; a training ground for our Soul.

Harmony with this immanent pattern of "Cosmic Thought" or "Mind" is the insistent demand made by God of mankind, of you and me, as well as the only true measuring stick for "ultimate truth" for mankind.

We need to understand that this "lower mind" which you and I possess is but a fragment of the Divine Cosmic Intellect (God) and is by nature of its very origin and character able to recognize this "harmony of ideas" with the overshadowing form of this Divine truth (this Divine Pattern) that exists in God's Heaven. In other words we have an "internal witness" if we only listen to it. It is important to note that some knowledge of the features of this living mosaic and "Pattern" is essential for man to possess or have access to in order that he not have to depend upon his animal nature (carnal nature) to determine whether an action on his part, or a personal experience or a philosophy is good or detrimental for himself as well as others. **There has to be an "Absolute" that defines what is right and wrong for mankind for we are consistently warned not to lean upon our own understanding. God put this "Absolute" within us as His "Krst/Karest/Christ" which is growing to maturity within us as Paul says:**

Gal 4:19 19 My little children, of whom I travail in birth again until Christ be formed in you, (KJV)

It is the role of the indwelling Krst-Christ to us in our Spiritual Evolution according to this existing "Pattern in the Mount".

Deut 12:8 8 Ye shall not do after all the things that we do here this day, every man whatsoever is right in his own eyes. (KJV)

Prov 3:5-7 5 Trust in the LORD with all thine heart; and lean not unto thine own understanding. 6 In all thy ways acknowledge him, and he shall direct thy paths. 7 Be not wise in thine own eyes: fear the LORD, and depart from evil. (KJV)

All actions of humanity as well as his thoughts that lead to behavior are finally appraised by man's consciousness, according as to whether they harmonize or disagree with the "cosmic thought structure" that is working to its own manifestation in the process of human evolution and development. **This means that God is working Himself in mankind to be "conscious" of His own Creation and thereby experience it through humanity.** God wants to experience His own creation and is doing so through mankind. Man's involvement in this is to allow God to experience His own unconscious through man allowing His individual unconscious images expression. This process is called the creation of consciousness within humanity and the purpose of God dwelling as His "Christ" within us. Thus the admonition:

Phil 2:5-7 5 Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus: 6 Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God: 7 But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men: (KJV)

Thus the need for a vehicle for God to experience the glory of His creation through mankind. As we grow spiritually we are to be conformed into the "Mind of God" and our lives are to reflect this Heavenly "Pattern" of Divine Order and Harmony. Egypt got it right and so does Judaism which realized the importance of God's Laws as if they are "training wheels" on a bicycle to keep mankind upright in his life and help man live a life and ordered existence whereby we can become expressions of the divinity which lives within us.

This means that in man his thoughts, in his mind and consciousness, as models of a higher Divine "Pattern", either are in harmony with this Eternal Design and "Pattern for all Creation" or they are not. Deep within us all is a sense that registers in the outer mind of man either the symphony of agreement with this "Divine Pattern" or either its disagreement. The acuteness of this awareness in man's mind can be viciously blunted, so that its registering sense is sadly corrupted. Thus the war between the Spirit and the Flesh and its impact upon the awaking of man's Soul to the Spiritual Dynamics of his existence and the intended primordial pattern laid down for human evolution.

I discovered in my studies over the years that early ancient theology, as far back as Ancient Egypt, presented the general outline of this great cosmic plan of creation better than any nation that followed them in the history of the world and did so in the reflected light of which mortal minds could understand and come to terms with

as the "Pattern" for all life on earth. One of the deep principles of this **"Soul Science" or Ancient Spiritual Wisdom** was that "right knowledge" must come to save the individual from pitiable suffering arising from ignorance. If it is a fundamental truth that ignorance of God and His way for mankind is the cause of sorrow, then knowledge is its cure. And all the great religions of antiquity make this assertion. Says Hermes: **"The vice of a soul is ignorance; the virtue of a soul is knowledge."** The Book of Proverbs in the Bible enjoins at length the prime necessity of getting wisdom, understanding, knowledge. Its preciousness is set above **"all the things that thou canst desire."** Knowledge is glorified as an ornament of grace and a crown of life unto its possessor. In Proverbs "right knowledge" is not placed second to Love or Christly Charity. By an invincible argumentation Plato and Socrates work out in dialogue after dialogue the proposition that one cannot be good until one knows what the good thing is, and even what it is good for. **The greatest manifestation of love from God to mankind is not in His salvation but the revelation to man of God Himself and what is and is not acceptable with God.** God have His "Mind" to mankind whereby we might know the truth and the way we are to walk out our "salvation with fear and trembling" as the passage says. Thus the need for Divine Revelation like we find in the **42 Negative Confession of Ancient Egypt** and the Torah of Judaism (the Laws of Moses, entailing the Covenant of Noah for the "non-Jews" as well as the Covenant of Moses for the "Jews") that lays this out for mankind whereby they "are without excuse".

Rom 1:20 20 For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even his eternal power and Godhead; so that they are without excuse: (KJV)

The Ancient Egyptians along with the Hebrew reasoned that there must be an "Absolute Truth" and that truth is exemplified in the Laws of God that operate both in Heaven "Above" and in Nature "Below". This is God's School for the right development of the Souls of mankind; the working of God's Cosmos is the "blackboard" of instruction for the Souls of mankind. This will become very clear as our studies advance to the uranograph later (the Star Charts).

I would find in my studies that fully enlightened sages of the ancient past gave to infant humanity mighty formulations of cosmic truth and brought the knowledge of this "Divine Pattern" down from Heaven "above" and made it available to mankind "below". They placed this torch in the hands of the early races for the advantage of all succeeding humanity. Precautions of the most extraordinary nature were taken to safeguard the deposit. But historical groups at various times in the history of this planet, for various motives, expended great amounts of effort and energy to destroy such a "Divine Revelation". Roughly from the third century of Christianity until almost the present day, the open declaration of this spiritually high teaching invited the bitterest persecution from Christianity. Such Spiritual Ancient Wisdom and Esoteric philosophy was forced to hide underground and make its way through the centuries by underground channels and covert devices. Fearing persecution or death they often hid under the disguise of Christianity. The Corruption and persecution by emerging Roman Orthodoxy threatened the utter extinction of such previous Spiritual light and yet does so today. Ignorance of the "keys" for the proper interpretation of this Ancient Wisdom, which ironically lays beneath Christianity's own misinterpretation of their own Scriptures, is the culprit today that allows Christianity to remain as the "blind leading the blind". Religious and political agendas have come and gone and often go hand in hand, but at the root of both is the human desire to not submit the "animal nature" in us all to the rule of God and His Spirit. Law and order, as



exemplified by God's Heaven, does not always suit the desire of nations and evil leaders. Fueled by such desires that only led to a deepening Spiritual ignorance this Ancient Spiritual Knowledge slowly was buried from the minds of men. Nations will rise and fall and along with them more and more of this Ancient Soul Science that found its origins in Ancient Egypt will fade from the minds of men. But in one of the resurgent waves of revival, this ancient light is breaking through the entrenchment of theological ignorance once again. Wisdom is having its rebirth and Christianity is under the microscope of modern scholarship like never before and it is because of this resurgence of knowledge, as Proverbs tell us is man's greatest gift, the truth of what happened to Christianity by the Roman Empire some 1,800 years ago is being seen like never before. **We are seeing without a doubt that 2.5 billion people in the world have a completely erroneous interpretation of these Christian texts they cherish and depend upon for the salvation of their Souls and most will live and die and never know the truth as so many have before them. But that does not to be your experience.**

The central core of this ancient Spiritual Knowledge was that man is himself, in his real being, a spark from this Divine Cosmic Energy-Mind that we, for lack of a better word, call God; a divine fire that is but a tiny Emanation from this Central Cosmic Intelligent Architectural Energy we call God. Man, as a part of this Living Intelligent Energy or God came into existence through a long channel of Emanations and now this "Living Energy" is buried in levels of existences and planes of matter, both invisible and visible, throughout the Cosmos. Of importance is the fact that this "Living Energy" has come to tabernacle in the flesh of human bodies that allows for the existence of a consciousness and awareness of God of His own creation through mankind. The depth of this Ancient Spiritual Wisdom cannot be elucidated in-depth at this time but we will see it more and more in our studies as more "keys" for its proper interpretation are presented to the reader in future articles.

This Ancient Spiritual Wisdom taught that at the summit, or in the interior heart, of man's nature was the divine and immortal Spirit; on the lower level there was the body, with its twofold equipment for sensation and emotion. **Bridging the gap between the immortal Spirit and the body is the principle of conscious mind.** It could span the gap between "quickenings spirit" and inert matter; because it stood between them and possessed affinities with both of them, which they lacked with each other. It could touch the Soul/Spirit on the

ethereal plane above and flesh on the material plane beneath and pass the lofty "thoughts and will of the Creator" above across the vast gulf to the beneficiary below. **You could say that this spark of Cosmic Mind-Consciousness is the bridge between Spirit and Matter (body).** Modern Christian religious conception faces the absurd situation of visualizing man as obviously physical and animal by virtue of his body, and as obviously intellectual and spiritual through his soul, but with the ancient hierarchical grades of divine intermediacy completely removed between these two levels of mankind's existence. Early Christian revolt against such Esotericism and Spiritual Knowledge denied these "levels of Emanation" between the Divine Mind and matter as in doing so completely rejected the status-quo of religious thought since the beginning of recorded time. In so doing they denied not only the Ancient Egyptian Religion of Judaism and a pre-Persian Judaism which would be so like-minded but Science as well. Today Science and Physics is validating the Kabbalah which religious tenants lie at the very core of this Ancient Egyptian Religion and revealing the errors of this tragic Spiritual digression of early anti-Jewish Gentile Christianity. **This loss of Spiritual Emanation between the Absolute and mankind is one of the most tragic loses of Divine Truth ever experienced by human kind.** The gap left vacant had unavoidably to be filled in by a new "created" theology was accomplished through gross misinterpretation of what came before and finds expression today with the single figure of Rome's imagination in the form of the supposed historical Jesus as "the" mediator between man and his God. This "ladder" in Heaven was personified not in "steps and levels" as was done by the earlier Spiritual Masters but now all rolled into one supposed "literal-historical" person; a person which critical study and modern scholarship cannot attest in all the unforged extra-Biblical materials available to us today. **A historical personage, a supposed "literal-historical" personage arrived at by a completely different interpretation and hermeneutic of ancient Divine Spiritual Wisdom as used by mankind since the beginning of time, was called in to implement a function that was originally assigned to one of the principles of man's own constitution. This was one of those consequences which the little blunder of mistaking religious myth and allegory for history entailed for succeeding ages including ours.**

Such a carrier and preserver of Spiritual Values was this Divine Spark, this "spark" of Divine Mind that lay hidden beneath the facade of a physical body as the latent energy within a rock which, when released, reveals itself to be light and energy at its very core. We find the same "Pattern" in our human bodies as they operate literally on electricity in our nervous system; itself a small representation of this Divine Spark, described by Heraclitus as **"a portion of cosmic Fire, imprisoned in a body of earth and water."** The Ancients teach that this "Divine Spark" found itself on earth to trace its line of progress and Spiritual Evolution through the ranges of the elements and the kingdoms provided on this Planet (mineral, plant, animal, human), harvesting its varied learned experiences at the end of each cycle of its existences. **In other words God was experiencing His Creation it all of its facets though these various levels, manifestations and Emanations.** It was described by Greek philosophy as "more ancient than the body," because it had run the cycle of incarnations in many bodies, donning and shedding them as garments of contact with lower worlds, so that it might treasure up the experiences of "Life" in every form of it. The mutual relation of this Soul to its garment, the body, in each of its incarnate periods, is the center of the ancient Spiritual philosophy, and the core of all Biblical meanings. As the Egyptian Book of the Dead most majestically phrases it, the Soul, projecting itself into one physical embodiment after another, **"steppeth onward through eternity."**

The one grand premise for our Bible and behind stories that we mistakenly interpret as "assumed historical narratives" instead of Divine Allegories which are actually taken from ancient Spiritual Wisdom is that man is a "god" (small "g") functioning in the body of a human animal, and that this situation is typical of all other existent life, and a key to the comprehension of all Spiritual Writings as they exist from nation to nation. The restoration of the "keys" to rightfully interpret our Bibles and see these above truths as Divine potentials and realities hidden within all mankind instead of relegated to one "supposed literal-historical" person who lived in Palestine over 2000 years ago will enforce a drastic alteration in one's current Christian theological dogmas and religious belief system. Such restoration of these "interpretative keys" for our Bibles and our "Jesus Story" as but one of many "sungod" stories told through the eyes of the Jewish nation and a departing sect within it some 2000 years ago will demand a discarding of the conventional form of the God idea and a return to that of learned antiquity. Such restoration of these "interpretive keys" of our own Christian Bible will cause Christianity to cast off its erroneous exoteric "literalism" and reassert its own primal majestic message that once

was espoused by the real "Chrestians" and "Christian Gnostics" and would have remained the "only" interpretation of Divine Spiritual Realities had not the rise of the Mighty Roman Empire extinguished such Spiritual Light between the 2nd and 5th centuries.

Answer for yourself: And what was this Spiritual Light again? Simply that the Universal Mind, this Living Intelligent Energy we call God had sent a small "part of Himself" into matter; more importantly eventually rising through the mineral, plant and animal kingdoms to tabernacles in the flesh of mankind as a "Living Consciousness. This Living Intelligence as God has come to live within humanity as the indwelling "Krst/Christ" and man's sole purpose is to grow in the knowledge of his identity as a true "son" of God and in so doing give God expression in His creation. It was in so doing by discovering the "god" within him and nurturing it that "Christ" was to be formed in him thereby preparing him for the next stage of his Soul's evolutionary existence following the death of the body. Human life was the training ground for his Soul and "the Christ" within him whereby the animal nature in humanity was to be transformed into the Divine nature of God. Such was the sole purpose of mankind's existence.

This understanding lies at the very hope and salvation of a Bible which is critically exposed today by modern scholarship to be a falsehood with its current "literal-historical" hermeneutic and interpretative method fixed by blind leaders of Christianity which falsely teach today that they possess an "inerrant and infallible" text which is to be first interpreted "literally". Nothing could be further from the truth! This "Christ Story" or "Jesus Story" is not a "historical-literal" story of another; it is "your" story, "my" story, and the template and "Pattern" for the Spiritual evolution of the whole of mankind. This explains why this same "story" has basically been told since the beginning of time. What we mistakenly think is a "literal-historical" narrative about some Jewish Rabbi is the personified story of the Descent of the Soul into matter (flesh of mankind) and through Spiritual allegory and metaphor the Souls of mankind were acquainted with the "blue print" for their intended Spiritual evolution on this plane of existence. Serious study into certain areas of this Ancient Divine Wisdom in search of this Divine Spiritual Truth that lies hidden behind our literalized "Jesus Story" is profitable for truth but costly as traditional Christians possessing this traditional "salvation" message which is attached to a "literal-historical" Jesus quickly are confronted with huge amounts of contradictory and irrefutable evidences and facts that brings their simple "Jesus Story" into suspect. This makes such truth-seekers "fearful" to proceed as their "cherished" dogmas connected to their Christian-reinforced "salvation" creed crumble increasingly page by page in such studies. But truth is all that matters and "Truth is the highest religion" ever given mankind.

Study is your friend. No student acquainted with the history of early Christianity can for a moment maintain, in the face mountains of contradictory evidences, that "medieval" or "modern" presentations of Christian theology are identical with those held at the start of the Gnostic Christian movement. Such personal study will reveal to the reader that one of the most influential and admittedly the most learned of the Church Fathers, whose scholarship had been powerfully instrumental in formulating the early creedology, was excommunicated as a heretic within three hundred years after his death by a Church that had so quickly lost the light of its original inspiration. "Origen, the pupil of St. Clement of Alexandria, and the best informed and most learned of the Church Fathers, who held the doctrine of rebirth and karma to be Christian, and against whom, 299 years after he was dead, excommunication was decreed by the exoteric Church on account of his beliefs, has said: *'But that there should be certain doctrines not made known to the multitude, which are revealed after the exoteric ones have been taught, is not a peculiarity of Christianity alone, but also of philosophical systems in which certain truths are exoteric and others esoteric'* (quoted in the Tibetan Book of The Dead, by W.Y. Evans-Wentz, in a note to p. 234, from Origen's Contra Celsum, Book I, Ch. VIII). Both Origen's statement and his posthumous discrediting at the hands of the Church Council make it clear that early Christianity had been radically transformed within a few hundred years after its inception. And every individual or sect in the centuries following the third that endeavored to revive the pristine purity of the original formulations of this Ancient Egyptian and Jewish Spiritual Wisdom was sharply hounded and persecuted and even murdered without the slightest regard by their Christian tormentors. Rather than the Romanized Pauline theology which comprises so much of today's New

Testament, we find in the Gnostic Paulinism, which represents perhaps the clearest stream of high spiritual teaching in the New Testament as it now stands, was hard put to escape being torn out of the context of Scripture or defeated in ecclesiastical controversy. **If they could not destroy all of this Ancient Spiritual Wisdom then the recourse was for Rome to "reinterpret" it.** That is why the Pauline literature in the New Testament seems so contradictory in "key" places; this betrays either a schizophrenic mind or monkish tampering of the texts. The "latter" is the truth. **This issue must be faced by Christians to whom "truth" matters in light of modern scholarship which shows such forgery of our current Scriptures to be rampant in Roman Christianity. This restoration of earlier Divine Truth along with its proper "interpretation" must be accomplished to rescue the Bible from ridicule by modern scholarship and other religions which point out such plagiarism and "reinterpretation" by early Christianity. This is, as I see it, the only hope for Christianity in this age of information and its hopeful restoration as the "path" for nations and the true hope of humanity and for 2.5 billion people today.**

The crux of the entire problem, again if you have not noticed, is the conception of deity in a form continually available for man in the heart of his own nature and not one separated apart from the whole of humanity in one isolated individual as Rome fashioned. **This conception of divinity hiding in mankind awaiting its "resurrection" is the core of all religious hypothesis, and loss of it has been the cause of doubt, confusion and despair for humanity living in the shadow of Roman Christianity for over 1,800 years.** Light and truth long lost are once more at hand from the efforts of critical scholars and archeologists to enlighten minds now groping in spiritual darkness with Bibles to which they hold few if any clues to its intended interpretation. We trust our Pastors and their sermonizing never knowing that the vast majority of them do not possess these "keys" to interpret their Bibles correctly from which they preach. False notions of deity, which has been limited by Rome to but one person, have nearly cost mankind the loss of its birthright of intended Spiritual Knowledge and its goal of Spiritual evolution as a divine being!

The boast of Christianity and Judaism is that they alone have presented to mankind its purest concept of deity in the form of the One God--Monotheism. The claim is by no means true as fact and many levels of "truth" and "untruth" are to be found in these claim. Christianity may more correctly be said to have been the first to present the One God without the ancient train of the subordinate gods or "[Neteru](#)" as Emanations and [archetypes](#) from this one God in His created Cosmos. Judaism on the other hand must look to its Kabbalah to find this earlier Ancient Spiritual Concept of God and His Emanations into this physical existence we know as the only life of our Soul which we can remember. They both boast of having abolished the magnified evils of polytheism. But to the ancient sages the task of handling the Supreme God without His pantheon of lesser divinities (we call these "Neteru" of Egypt in Christianity "angels") was much the same as trying to deal physiologically with a man without consideration of his arms, feet, head and several organs. **The gods of primeval religion of which we read and to which we are indoctrinated to cry "paganism" at their first mention were the active manifest powers, faculties, organs of God himself.** To the Ancients Mother Nature was God's body, elemental forces the agents of His operative economy, Universal Mind His thinking faculty and ultimate offering His spiritual heart. **The ancient systems of wisdom thought it not blasphemy to delineate the organic structure of deity through allegory, symbolism, and images to explain to human grasp and finite mental limitations the cause and nature of the world in which he find himself.** Reverence of each level of God and His Emanations was not withheld from even the lowest level and the varied operations of the Godhead and its created manifestations toward consciousness. But over time some strange revulsion against the function and nature of all physical matter later caused theologians to deem it a blasphemy to give God a body, parts and divisions, or to even describe the indescribable in such a fashion. Such theological reasoning came later to conclude that God could be saved from defilement by keeping Him as an empty abstraction. Unknowable and Absolute, it was thought that God was to be kept ineffable. He was not to be dragged down by the minds of mankind into the limits of but a mortal's description. But as my studies advanced I saw quite clearly that the astute **Egyptians and later the Greeks kept the one without foregoing the other. They revered the One God as beyond the reach of human thought, yet portrayed His Emanations in the field of a hierarchy of manifestation.** And they both, in doing so, ranked themselves as His sons and daughters. They deemed it not dishonoring to this Supreme Deity to recognize His being in all things. They saw Him in Nature, and not as abstracted from nature. They saw Him in the Heavens

above and not abstracted from His Cosmos for He is the entirety of this whole Universe and anything that may lay beyond. And they studied nature as the living garment and projection of God's immanence. It was God venue for "speaking to them" from both "Above and Below". **Egypt got it so right; it is saddening to see how much of God we don't have or understand today because of Rome.** Therefore, though the monotheistic concept has a place in man's thought, it is nevertheless to be appraised in its final utility to religion as practically valueless unless we see this "monotheism" as a "unity of Emanations". **Thus the "plural" names for God in our own Hebrew Bible; God is "one" but a "unity of many". The "Let us" passages in Genesis cries out to us awaken from a deceiving theology that limits God to a singularity of "one". Holding out a supreme Ineffability to its followers, Rome will withhold from its religious followers at the same time the knowledge of that deity that is lodged immediately within their own selfhood as "the Christ within" as but one of many of the Emanations from the Father.** Giving them a God who is utterly inaccessible, it blocked their approach to the "god" who lives within their own bodies as His temple.

This is of surpassing importance for our study because at the heart of it is a revolution in mankind's thinking and esteem of his very existence. The grasp of this Divine Truth along with its many "keys" so necessary to the correct interpretation of this Ancient Spiritual Wisdom that is in our Bibles is devastating to prevalent Christian orthodoxies and their erroneous interpretations of our "Jesus Story".

Answer for yourself: So, once again, why is this knowledge so important for us today?

We can hardly love or worship what we cannot know. At best without knowledge man is relegated to wander amidst wonderment and speculation. Ancient religion was suspected of having left the monotheistic God out of its picture. It did not. **They only described Him as the "Many in the One".** Communion has never been established between man and an Absolute God in the cosmic heavens, the En Sof of Judaism and Amen of Egyptian Religion. He is unknowable and inaccessible. But the Ancient Spiritual World provided a contact with a god dwelling immediately within the human breast and a god who stood as close to man as his next breath; in fact lived within him. The seers of old held it a sacrilege for mortals to worship any power outside themselves because God was nearest "within mankind". This is not to be viewed as an affront to deity. It was just the recognition of deity at the point where it was accessible, to mankind. The real heresy and apostasy, the gross heathenism, is to miss deity where it is to be had in the blind effort to seek it where it is not available.

Deity for man is at home, within him and not afield in distant skies. The Hubble telescope has seen the end of the expanding Universe and not yet seen God. The kingdom of heaven and the hope of glory and God's home are within us.

Luke 17:21 21 Neither shall they say, Lo here! or, lo there! for, behold, the kingdom of God is within you. (KJV)

The Kingdom of Heaven and the hope of glory for mankind lurk within the unfathomable depths of man's consciousness. Divinity lies buried under the heavier motions of the sensual nature and the incessant scampering of the superficial mind. **This Kingdom of Heaven is the still small voice, drowned out mostly by the raucous clamor of fleshly, material and mental interests.** It is a pure and simple, mild Presence, awaiting the day when the outer man (called the "old man" in Scripture", the flesh) will give more heed to its quiet speech. **The Supreme God is not available; the EnSof is unknowable, but within the quietude of his own being every man may find a fragment, an Emanated "spark" of Cosmic Fire of that same God, made personal in his own individuality.** This is the meat of the lost wisdom of antiquity, that **man is a "god" awaiting manifestation and his own glorification.** Other than **potentially**, God in His wholeness is not present with man; but He has not left man without that measure of His grace that man can use. He has projected into our nature a portion, a beam, of His own divine Living Energy and life. He has apportioned amongst all His creatures that measure of His ineffable power which each is capable of receiving. This ray of consciousness is what separates mankind from the animal kingdom. Within this animal we call



mankind dwells a "god", a spark of Cosmic Universal Mind, the Soul. That is why the Egyptian Messiah, Horus, the prototype for all later "sungods" and "Christs", and yes our "Jesus", was shown to have two natures; one an animal and one a "god". Look at the picture on the left. The hawk's head was used to symbolize that in mankind dwells the ability for man to see into the Heavens and the potential that awaits his Spiritual evolution; while at the same time man is yet an animal capable of the cruelest potential. There is a tension between the two for dominance. Thus Egypt described this as the battle between Set and Horus; the flesh and the Spirit/Soul. Yet **potentially** God has lodged the whole of Himself in every man, for the nucleus of His divinity that He has implanted in every creature is a seed of the whole of his being. In man the divine seed is the Krst/Karest/Christos, the son of the Almighty Father. It is not meant to be negative, but the glorious affirmation of all attainment, to assert that this germ of divinity within the heart of mankind is all of God that man can possibly absorb in the present cycle of his spiritual existence in this plane of being. **The cosmic God is hardly an object of worship by humanity; but that segmented portion of infinite Being that is tabernacled within the flesh of mortals--this is the actual divinity assigned to receive the attention and homage of mankind, and sacrificially to be eaten; the Christ within.**

Thus the admonitions of the Gnostic Paul which Rome so desperately tried to destroy in their worship of the god of forces and military might:

Gal 4:19 19 My little children, of whom I travail in birth again until Christ be formed in you, (KJV)

Col 1:24-27 church: 25 Whereof I am made a minister, according to the dispensation of God which is given to me for you, to fulfil the word of God; 26 Even the mystery which hath been hid from ages and from generations, but now is made manifest to his saints: 27 To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory: (KJV)

The indwelling god is Himself being brought to birth within the womb of humanity. The "incarnation" of the gods in nation after nation and which we read about in our "Jesus Story" is your story, my story, a Divine Allegory and Personification of God coming to live in you and me as "the Christ"...our Soul. The reality of it is that each individual is gestating a divinity within the depths of his own nature. Christianity has fervently exhorted us to look into the celestial sky to find the unapproachable God. All the while the infant deity slumbers unheeded within the hearts of mankind awaiting the time where he can ***"be formed in me and you"***. Make no mistake about it; we are co-laborers with God in this grand enterprise. Christianity has largely nullified the force of St. Paul's almost frantic cry to us:

2 Cor 13:5 5 Examine yourselves, whether ye be in the faith; prove your own selves. Know ye not your own selves, how that Jesus Christ is in you, except ye be reprobates? (KJV)

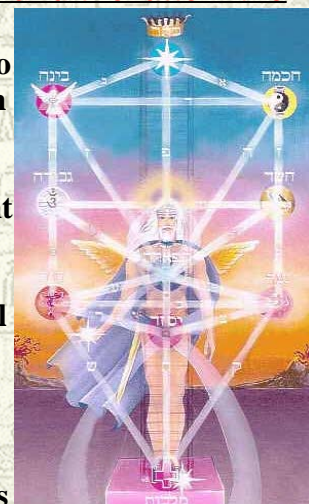
Sadly many of us don't know this and had Rome been more successful in covering up this righteous demand that outlaws lawlessness of military might and wanton disregard for the Spiritual Nature in mankind this Divine Knowledge would have passed completely away. But Rome could not kill everyone and burn everything as hard as they tried. Today the "rocks are crying out" and the truth rising again into the light of day and our Religious Texts and their erroneous interpretations are being exposed to scrutiny by modern scholarship and archeology to which the only agenda they possess is "truth" and not the building of a bigger ministry or taking up a larger offering. We wait foolishly for one to come from Heaven and make things right among mankind when this is the task of the indwelling Christ in each of us. As long as this indwelling divinity is starved for recognition of his existence yet alone His divine purpose then mankind has little hope as the fruits of our existence on this planet attest. We need only to look around and examine the fruits of 2.5 billion people who are robbed of their divine goal of bringing "manifestations of Christ" in the world. As long as Christianity teaches a "get out of jail free" theology then again there is little hope for mankind Spiritual evolution and the spiritual slumber of Christianity

is to continue.

Eph 5:14-15 14 Wherefore he saith, Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light. 15 See then that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise, (KJV)

The seers of old distinguished between the Unknowable God of the thought and the actual Presence of this Divine Spark in the human constitution by denominating the former "God" and the latter "the god."

Intermediate deities were called variously "the Gods" and "the gods." Again I stress the importance of understanding correctly the concept of the **"Neteru"**. Contrary to what we are told today, the object of most constant attention in Ancient Spiritual Wisdom and Philosophy was "the god," the personal indwelling lower Emanation of the Absolute Deity living within the individual. On the plane of all practical living value, it was useless to look to higher evolutionary forms of Deific expression unless and until that was brought from infancy to maturity within the life of a child of God, since its qualities had to be assimilated into human nature before anything higher could be received or achieved in mankind's spiritual evolution. It can be stated as a matter beyond and doubt that the vital concern of ancient religion was with the god lodged within the human psyche. If man missed contact with deity there, he missed it utterly. The image of the Tree of Life, the Kabbalah, on the right shows this Spiritual Evolution of divinity that finds its home in mankind. Again, Ancient Egypt and Judaism got it right; sadly a tragic misinterpretation or outright denial of this hoary Spiritual Wisdom by an anti-Judaism Rome has robbed us of our rightful Soulish heritage as Christians.



Christianity euhemerized the pagan conception of the earliest development of deity in us in their creation of a "historical Jesus". They attributed the origin of the gods to the deification of a supposed historical hero concurrent with the times and chose the expected Jewish Messiah as their cradle for their theological agenda. Instead of holding mankind responsible for their own personal righteous Soulish and Spiritual Evolution Rome buried it under the disguise of one who "pardons everything", no repentance needed. This gave license to the Mighty Roman Empire to answer for nothing and the history of the Dark Ages attests to such long-hidden shameful secrets of organized patriarchal religion that goes by the name Christianity. Over a period of almost two millennia, the Christian Church oppressed and brutalized millions of individuals in an attempt to control and contain their brand of "orthodox" spirituality. One only needs look at Constantine and his death-bed "baptism" that supposedly absolved him of monstrous acts continually throughout his life as a supposed "Christian". This "get out of jail free card" with "Jesus" picture on it does not work and sadly too many have lived and died unprepared to meet their maker because of such false assurances. And all the while the Christ comes not from Heaven as we are told to believe and as forged and twisted prophecies are made to state by the pens of Rome that we need "only believe" and the darkness continues. In case you haven't noticed this Jesus 2nd Coming is long over-due according to Christianity's own interpretations of its own Scriptures. We can forge Daniel 9 in our Christian Bibles and lengthen the time for the coming of this Savior but even that today stands open to ridicule since even this elongated date has come and gone. Something is wrong. It is time we come to see and realize that there is no Christ coming down from Heaven as we have been led to believe; for the Krst/Christ has already come in us. **It is our whole interpretation of the "Jesus Story" that is wrong!**

The personalized Christ, when limited to but one person as Rome has done, cuts the commonalty of mankind off from its divinity. An "only-begotten son of God," made to carry all the values and meanings in his one human person, robs mankind at large of its Spiritual birthright. The mistranslation of the Greek "monogenes" as **"only-begotten"** was an error with the most terrific consequences for Christendom. **"Monogenes" or "only-begotten" properly means "born of the one parent alone" (the Father, Spirit), in contradistinction to the idea of being born of the union of Father and Mother, or spirit and matter.** It was a reference in the ancient understanding of the Emanation and genealogy of the gods to the descent of the Logos (the cosmic counterpart of the Christos in man) from the spiritual side of God's nature alone, as distinct from its propagation from the union of spirit with matter. If Jesus was the sole epiphany of deity on earth, then the promises of mankind's universal sonship are made vain. We are assured again and again that we are all

sons of God and sons of the Highest. Christianity not only thrust upon this sole man Jesus the divinity that was apportioned amongst us all, but also, in its confusion and ignorance, forced upon his mortal person the function, power and office of the Cosmic Logos, which in the carefully graded system of the Spiritual hierarchies (the Kabbalah for instance) could not conceivably have been embodied in the constitution of a mere man on earth.

Answer for yourself: How could the mighty power that organized and ensouled galaxies of solar systems be confined within the tiny limits of a physical brain and nervous system? **Unknown to most Christians is that fact that some of the earliest great Christian Fathers, Clement of Alexandria and Origen (and others) expressly repudiated the possibility of the Logos taking flesh in one person of merely human stature. Such a limitation blasphemed Deity.**

What has not been recognized is all of this is the fact that the solitary exaltation of just one man by Rome, our Jesus, has inevitably demeaned humanity. His lonely exaltation has disinherited mankind entirely from our rightful Spiritual goal and intended position by God. And the general revolt of the intellectualism of this age against the resultant debasement of human nature to the level of the worm of the dust through Augustinian and Calvinistic theologies should bravely attest the falsity of such an orthodox characterization of this solitary Jesus.

I am blessed to have read the best books in the history of mankind on these topics over the years and my articles bring this information to the attention of truth-seekers. **The mythical as opposed to the historical interpretation of the Gospels has been presented with some clarity by such men as:** Dupuis, Drews, Robertson, Renan, Strauss, Massey, Higgins, Mead and others. The historical view of Jesus' life is stubbornly maintained by Christianity in spite of the destruction evidence advanced by Comparative Religion and Mythology which proves otherwise and which points out beyond any doubt the fact that the events of the Gospel narrative are matched with unbelievable identical parallelism to the antecedent careers of such world saviors as Dionysus, Osiris, Sabazius, Tammuz, Adonis, Atys, Orpheus, Mithras, Zoroaster, Krishna, Bala-Rama, Vyasa, Buddha, Hercules, Sargon, Serapis, Horus, Marduk, Izdubar, Witoba, Apollonius of Tyana, Yehoshua ben Pandira, and even Plato and Pythagoras. One's study into Comparative Religion and Comparative Spiritual Mythology will reveal to the reader that the material used in the ceremonial dramas performed by the hierophants and initiates in the early Mystery Religions for 1200 years B.C.E. constitute by and large the same series of events narrated as the supposed "historical-literal" personal biography of the Christian Jesus. **If you are a "thinking believer" this is problematic as you might expect for a religion that professes itself as the "only" way of salvation for mankind.** Simply said, Orthodox Christianity has incorporated into its "theology" this same Ancient Spiritual Wisdom but tragically has given it an erroneous "re-interpretation" in its presentation of it as a "literal-historical" narratives of a sole individual which they connected to the "hoped-for Jewish Messiah". Judaism, if you are not aware, attests that this hoped for deliverer, this anointed human being and not a super-god-man, never came. It is worth impressing on all minds of "thinking believers" that the legend of the historicity of the Gospels is only to be held by ignoring the solid weight of significant testimony otherwise. I have spent upwards of almost 20 years in serious study of such evidences. The bottom line is that this one Roman Book along with its "literalistic" interpretation given it by Rome can be discredited by hundreds of other books available today. Instead of permitting its adherents to move in the freedom of a spiritual interpretation of "the Christ", the ecclesiastical power of both Roman Catholicism and Protestantism is holding them rigidly to a doctrinal meaning that is badly corrupted by literalism. Understand this! In exalting a supposed "literalistic-historical" Jesus in unique magnificence, it lets the slumbering divinity in every man's heart lie unstirred. Unmoved by such admonitions in its own Scriptures Christian Orthodoxy is content to allow the slumbering divinity within mankind to remain asleep.

"Awake, thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light." Eph. 5:14.

Contrary to what we have been taught by a "darkened" mindset in Christianity, along with their erroneous interpretation of the Ancient Spiritual Wisdom and the indwelling Christ over these last 1,800 years, the deity that needs exaltation is that which is struggling within the breasts of the sons of earth to appear! Theological dogmatism fails utterly to see tragic consequences from this misinterpretation of this Ancient Spiritual Wisdom. Jesus' enthronement as a "literal-historical" entity to which Rome described sole divinity and its method of hermeneutic and interpretation of these Sacred Texts is tantamount to the Spiritual disinheritance of every

child on God on this planet. Taught to look outside of ourselves for the source of power and grace, we ignore the real presence of God within us, the indwelling God as the Christ, that pleads for closer recognition and communion. The historical Jesus, fostered by an erroneous interpretation of not only the Ancient Spiritual Wisdom and the later forged texts in our Christian Bibles, blocks the way to the spiritual Christ and his "resurrection" in the hearts of mankind.

Knowing the tragic history of my Christian birth faith I often dream of how the totality of Christian history could have been so markedly different and the Spiritual evolution of mankind so further advanced had not the supposed historical Jesus been interpolated into the Ancient Spiritual drama of the Descent of the Soul and the Cosmic Mind of God into the flesh of mankind. By this tragic reinterpretation of Ancient Divine Wisdom mankind was falsely led whereby his Spiritual vision was turned outward to the worship of a soon "returning Christ" who would supposedly remedy all of mankind's failures, sins and wrongdoings and bring with him "Heaven on Earth" when in fact this is Soul's goal and the goal of the Christly incarnation in each of us since the beginning of time. The sanctified devotion of hundreds of millions of Souls in Christendom since the beginning of the 2nd century and Rome's radical reinterpretation of this Ancient Spiritual Wisdom, instead of being focused upon personal effort to awaken from spiritual slumber (called "death" by the Ancient Wisdom) the Christly spirit within the collective body of humanity, has been scattered in almost total fruitlessness upon the figure of an historicized and carnalized misinterpreted religious Divine myth. This is tragic beyond comprehension and the scope of this does not register with most until their studies advance to the point whereby they restore for themselves the necessary "keys" for the proper interpretation of this Ancient Divine Wisdom. Then they are breathless and stand in stark amazement at what they now see. **I warn the reader to don't make the mistake of equating military and technological advance with Spiritual achievement.** The present demoralized Spiritual State of America today whereby we cannot build prisons fast enough for our Christianized population that has been thoroughly saturated with Christian "literalistic" doctrinism and a false "historical Jesus" confirms the tragic truth of misinterpretation of our Bibles and its "literalized" message as a guide for mankind's Spiritual path. And the earlier Christian history lends further corroboration in its sorry record of disputations, heretical persecution, crusades against their own Christian sects which erupted into violent warfare between the Church and others who possess this precious Spiritual Wisdom and died to the tune of 18 million as hands of this false "literalistic" interpretation of our Bibles. Upon the establishment of official ties between the state and Christianity, the state and the Church turned their considerable negative attention to those deemed **heretics**, although who was and was not a heretic could alter with the winds of political change. And all this was perpetrated in the name of the supposed "literal-historical" person named Jesus who is our example of "love".

It is my hope that the readers of this article see the scope of this truth I have tried to share; to grasp the futility of gazing into the physical heavens to find God, where no telescope had ever located Him, and searching to see the Christos return, when He never left. Let us realize that God's dwelling can be only in the heart and conscience of man who has been created in the Image of God and in whom the Christ longs to manifest His existence and influence to take our Souls to the next level of our Spiritual journey.

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**
- **972-4964238**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20%^{off}

COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



ROME'S REINTERPRETATION OF THE ANCIENT SPIRITUAL WISDOM AND THE CORRUPTION OF THE "CHRIST STORY"

The relegation of the "birth of Christ" by which it was limited to a stable outside of Bethlehem because there was supposedly no room in the inn is one of the most tragic miscarriages of truth in the history of the Planet and so doing has set back mankind's Spiritual evolution more than 2,000 years. With the third century Roman conversion of the Ancient Divine Spiritual Allegories of the Descent of the Soul into humanity into an alleged biography of a incarnated "literalized" Jewish savior, the constructs of the great Divine truth that a spark of the solar Logos was incorporated distributively in the totality of animal humanity faded out and were wiped out. The location for God tabernacling with mankind and all common sense about the inner meaning of the Christmas nativity was irrevocably lost. The annual celebration of this Comic advent of deity to earth whereby it resides in the hearts of mankind remains a meaningless travesty to this day; the truths of which are obliterated by commercialism and the total misunderstanding of this momentous Spiritual event in the history of mankind.

We all say we want the truth but when given it often we recoil in almost uncomfortable unbelief. I encourage the readers to stick with it and in time you will see all the hidden "keys" behind our "Jesus Story" which will totally revolutionize your interpretation of it. For this to happen in now becomes necessary, then, to outline the historical trends that led to the hiding of this pervious ancient Divine Spiritual Wisdom by Rome beginning in the 2nd century. The restoration of the lost meaning of the ancient "Krst/Christ Stories" will be given greater credence if the causes of its devolution are set forth in the forthcoming articles. The knowledge that a fragment of the spiritual heart of the Sun was implanted in the body of each son of man to be his Soul and his "god" was the golden secret imparted by the hierophants and initiates in the Mystery Schools to their qualified pupils. This Divine Truth was regarded as such a priceless treasure, a pearl of great price, that there arose Secret Brotherhoods and Sects that were organized specifically to guard against the profanation of such esoteric Spiritual Truth. From age to age this Divine Knowledge was passed down by oral transmission, from nation to nation, and history shows us an unbroken thread detailing this Spiritual Knowledge from millennia to millennia among mankind. Rising in one nation only to perish in another, never was the world and humanity without such knowledge of their Divine origin. From remote antiquity it can be found in Egypt, Chaldea, India, China, Tibet, etc. It was carried by the priests of the Orphic Mysteries over to the Greek world. It was disseminated in the Greece in the philosophies of Pythagoras, Plato, Heraclitus, Empedocles, Anaxagoras. This Ancient Spiritual Wisdom of man's Celestial Origin was embodied in the poetry of Homer, Hesiod, Pindar; in the dramas of Euripides and Aeschylus. More importantly for us as Christians and followers of "the Christ" in Judeo-Christianity, from Egypt and Chaldea this Ancient Spiritual Wisdom and Knowledge emerged in the religion of the Hebrews, who wrought its myths, allegories and symbols obscurely into their Old Testament, but had more authentically kept the deposit of it in their ancient Kabbalah. Later it can be shown to have been taken up by pre-Christian and early Christian Gnostics, being contained with sufficient clarity in the great Gnostic work, *Pistis Sophia*, a work conjecturally of Basilides or Valentinus. Its Orphic-Platonic recension was widely republished by the Neo-Platonist school in the second, third and fourth centuries, with ample explanation, a measure necessitated in all likelihood to check the growing trend of

the beginning "literalistic" interpretation of this Divine Spiritual Wisdom by an emerging branch of the Christian movement which was recognized by the Spiritual Masters that if left unchecked it could seriously distort or wipe out the ancient understanding of the Soul in mankind. It was reintegrated eclectically around Alexandria by such syncretists as Maximus of Tyre, Ammonius Saccas and Philo Judaeus, powerfully influencing the character of primitive Christianity. It was carried most directly into Christian documentation by St. Paul, whom many scholars claim on evidence to have been himself a Gnostic and an Initiate in the Greek Mysteries (as were Clement and Origen in the Egyptian), and also by St. John, whose Bible writings are decidedly more Platonic than distinctively Christian. The visible thread of its transmission runs on to Plutarch, after whom it became more difficult to trace, being propagated by Hermeticists, Therapeutae, Rosicrucians, Platonists, Mystics, Illuminati, Alchemists, Brothers of various designations and secret fraternities in Europe, out of sight of the jealous eye of the all-powerful emerging Gentile Roman Church-State. At the period of its lowest ebb in Europe it avoided total extinction by incorporation into the religious teachings of Arabian and Moorish scholars and Jewish students in Spain. The teaching was preserved and handed on by such associations in Medieval Europe as the Cathedral Builders, the Platonic Academy of Florence, the Alchemists, the "Fire Philosophers," the Troubadours and Minnesingers, by secret printers, among them Aldus Minutius of Venice, who reprinted the classic Greek literature that ushered in the Italian Renaissance. Sporadically, now in one region, now in another, it took form in outward movements in groups of mystic and pietistic tendency of many names. One place where it could not be found however was in Christianity from the 2nd century onward! Coming to the surface again in recent years it is being revived by Rosicrucians, Theosophists, Kabbalists, Esotericists, Mystics, Spiritual and Psychic Scientists and Parapsychologists in large numbers, and is perhaps the most vital movement in the thought life of today.

Answer for yourself: Why the resurgence in this Ancient Spiritual Wisdom? This renewal of an influence so long buried was opened during the last century by the studies in Comparative Religion and Comparative Mythology exhaustively pursued by many scholars. I suppose the time was right and through such efforts there came a unity of thought from such studies whereby the vast majority of such scholars began to detect a unity, amounting virtually to identity, underlying all the old religious systems of mankind, which expressed so clearly the characteristic features of what appeared to have been a **universal primal world religion, with the solar myth as its corner-stone**. Such extensive examinations into Comparative Religion and Comparative Mythology showed that every great historical religion was readily seen to have been, at its start, a pure expression of the basic elements of this outline, and equally readily seen to have had their pristine purity of teachings badly corrupted by the later influence of Roman Christianity. A gross transgressor in this respect is seen to be Christianity, which carried original spiritual meaning further from its intended meaning than perhaps any other. It is most beneficial to trace the causes and progress of this corruption of the Ancient Spiritual Wisdom by Roman Christianity.

This bold assertion that the Ancient Spiritual Wisdom of the ancients, from the beginning to time down until the 2nd century, was darkly obscured under Christian influences is a challenging statement and must be given the room to vindicate itself. This website will serve as a substantiation of that claim. This point can be proved beyond any doubt only by an ample reproduction of the substance of the archaic World Religion, so that the clear outlines of the great pristine doctrines of theology as they were apprehended in the arcane schools, may by contrast reveal the darkness and emptiness of its present interpretation by Orthodox Christianity. Only in the light of this restored radiant wisdom of the past will the glaring corruption of current interpretation become discernible.

The stream of degradation of originally pure teaching flowed in through the channels of literalism.

The simple but nearly incredible truth of the matter is that existing elaborate outlines of Spiritual ideography, which were devised with poetic genius and analogical skill, were mistaken for literal objective fact by Roman Orthodoxy from the early 2nd century onward. It needs stating that the ancient theologians had sought to portray the essence of deep truth by means of fanciful constructions of many kinds. We must understand this if we ever hope of coming to terms with this Ancient Spiritual Truths which was carried down through history as Divine allegory and myth. **The whole of early Egyptian and Greek religious literature was a construction commonly termed mythology**. What now looms as the most catastrophic stupidity of the centuries was the slanderous transmutation of Spiritual Allegory into alleged history by Roman Orthodoxy. This has been

perpetrated in spite of the obvious impossibility of explaining how a people that produced Plato, Aristotle, Socrates, Pericles, Heraclitus, Homer, Pindar and Demosthenes could gull itself into taking poetic fiction for objective occurrence on a grand scale. Our explanation of the mythology of the Greeks commits us to accrediting such sages with the minds of children. Contrary to what you might have thought or been taught religious myths to the ancients were the vehicles whereby one might come to comprehend ancient Spiritual and Metaphysical Truth. Only to the crudely ignorant were these mythical representations not transparent and not understood correctly. But, oddly enough, blind misapprehension carried the day, and the transparency of the myths was darkened and believed by increasing numbers under the influence of the Fathers of Orthodox Christianity to be supposed "literal-historical" narratives.

Now we must pay close attention. Christianity started out as a system closely kindred with the cults with similar dogmas and doctrines, and boasting of conformity with them. But that was to change with Rome's "reinterpretation" of the Ancient Spiritual Wisdom whereby they created a "literal-historical" Jesus.

One of the biggest problems for me in Seminary is the fact that I learned that no one alive when Jesus lived ever mentioned him. I would come to learn that there is no contemporary record that a "literal-historical" Jesus existed outside of this one Roman Bible given to the world. None. There is no Christian record. There is no non-Christian record. I am not making this up. It's part of mainstream modern scholarship. Problematic for me is the fact that no non-Christian alive when Jesus lived ever mentions seeing Jesus or hearing Jesus -- or even hearing about Jesus!

- They don't mention the star that heralded His birth.
- They don't mention Herod's slaughter of boy babies.
- They don't mention crowds gathered to hear Him preach.
- They don't mention His trial.
- They don't mention His crucifixion.
- They don't mention His resurrection.
- They never mention anything He said, or anywhere He went, or anything He thought, or anything He said, or anything He did.

No non-Christian alive when Jesus lived ever mentions Him at all. Not once.

Answer for yourself: What about the Christian record made by people who knew Jesus? There isn't any! The second part of the New Testament -- Acts and letters by Paul and other apostles was of course written after Jesus supposedly died, by people who didn't know Him. They say so themselves.

As to the "first" part of the New Testament, the Gospels, partly because Mark mentions the Jewish-Roman war of the 70s AD, and because Matthew and Luke quote Mark, the consensus of mainstream modern scholarship is that the gospels were written decades after Jesus' death -- by people who never met Him! Some scholars guess the gospels were written late in the first century, maybe forty or fifty years after Jesus died. But that's just a guess -- a low ball guess. The gospels are not mentioned in any other Christian writings -- Origen, Tertullian, Justin Martyr, for example -- **until about 150 AD**. Many scholars guess they existed before 150 AD -- but a scholarly guess is still just a guess. For starters, the guys who wrote the gospels are not the guys with their names on the cover. Mark did not write Mark. Matthew did not write Matthew. Ditto John and Luke. There are lots of reasons behind this, including the fact the earliest papyrus gospel manuscripts (the earliest ones date to about 200 AD) don't give the names of the authors, and we know the authors' names were actually first stuck on the gospels by a Catholic priest generations later. And of the four gospels, the priest said only Matthew ever met Jesus -- yet Matthew copies extensively from Mark, who never met Jesus. What's more no early Christian writers quote or even mention the gospels until the middle of the second century AD. There is no evidence they existed before then! This should wake you up from the dead!

There is no contemporary record that Jesus existed. None. That's not a guess, that's a fact.

Answer for yourself: Don't the early Christian writings prove Christianity is unique?

No, they don't. This is what most Christians today don't know. The early Christians did not think Jesus was unique. Today the Internet can bring you "key" important quotes by Early Church Fathers that are alarming when the impact of their honesty hits home. We can today read what the earliest Christians --Tertullian, Justin Martyr, Origen --wrote about Jesus and the Pagan Gods. They said that Jesus was similar to the Pagan Gods.

Answer for yourself: Why? Because the "Jesus Story" is the SAME "story" as these prior Divine Personified Spiritual Allegories or "gods". The early Church Father, Justin Martyr in particular, is at pains to protest that Christianity in no wise differs from pagan usages.

Justin Martyr states:

""When we say that the Word, who is the first-birth of God, was produced without sexual union, and that He, Jesus Christ, our Teacher, was crucified and died, and rose again, and ascended into heaven, we propound nothing different from what you believe regarding those whom you esteem sons of Jupiter." [Justin Martyr, First Apology, 21]

Answer for yourself: What should this teach us?

It should teach you that directly from the pens of the first Christians themselves, that in the second century, at the foundation of the faith, **even before the Gospels were available, Christians worried about the similarities between Jesus and the Pagan Gods, worried about the fact the Pagan Gods came first, and explained the similarity as "demonic imitation" -- copying by the Pagans backwards in time!** This is plain stupid to blame it on the "Devil". These corrupters of the Divine Ancient Spiritual Wisdom were cornered, they were caught in their web of lies and misinterpretations and they had to come up with something. So they blamed it on the Devil!

What the New Testament and other early Christian writings prove is that after the time allotted for the death of Jesus, Christians eventually came to believe He was the uniquely true God.

In response to these admissions of history and Early Church Fathers Christians continually point to Josephus and a "quote" about Jesus to verify his historical existence. The Jewish historian Flavius Josephus is considered by many Christian scholars, but not all of them by any means, to be the most important non-Christian source on Christ's existence. Written around C.E. 95, this paragraph appears in The Antiquities of the Jews:

"Now, there was about this time, Jesus, a wise man, if it be lawful to call him a man, for he was a doer of wonderful works--a teacher of such men as receive the truth with pleasure. He drew over to him both many of the Jews, and many of the Gentiles. He was [the] Christ; and when Pilate, at the suggestion of the principal men amongst us, had condemned him to the cross, those that loved him at the first did not forsake him, for he appeared to them alive again the third day, as the divine prophets had foretold these and ten thousand other wonderful things concerning him; and the tribe of Christians, so named from him are not extinct at this day."

If this is the strongest and earliest extra-Biblical evidence for the historical Jesus, then the scholarship is on the shakiest grounds. **That passage from Josephus has been shown conclusively to be a forgery, and even conservative scholars admit that it has been tampered with.** But even were it historical, it dates from more than six decades after the supposed death of Jesus.

The passage, although widely quoted by believers today, did not show up in the writings of Josephus until centuries after his death, at the beginning of the fourth century. Thoroughly dishonest church historian Eusebius is credited as the real author. The passage is grossly out of context, a clear hint that it was inserted at a later time.

All scholars agree that Josephus, a Jew who never converted to Christianity, would not have called Jesus "the

Christ" or "the truth," so the passage must have been doctored by a later Christian--evidence, by the way, that some early believers were in the habit of altering texts to the advantage of their theological agenda. The phrase "to this day" that appears in the interpolation, reveals it was written at a later time. Everyone agrees there was no "tribe of Christians" during the time of Josephus--Christianity did not get off the ground until the second century.

If Jesus were truly important to history, then Josephus should have told us something about him. Yet he is completely silent about the supposed miracles and deeds of Jesus. He does not quote Jesus. He adds nothing to the Gospel narratives and tells us nothing that would not have been known by Christians in either the first or fourth centuries. In all of Josephus' voluminous writings, there is nothing about Jesus or Christianity anywhere outside of the tiny paragraph.

The Josephus paragraph mentions that Jesus was foretold by the divine prophets, but he does not tell us who those prophets were or what they said. This is religious propaganda, not history. If Jesus had truly been the fulfillment of Jewish prophecy, then Josephus would have been the exact person to confirm it.

Answer for yourself: So why is this Josephus passage so important? It is the best "historical evidence" for Jesus that exists in Christianity today.

There exists another phrase from Josephus that concerns James, the so-called brother of Jesus, and is likewise flimsy. It says that a man named James was stoned to death, which is not mentioned in the bible. Many scholars believe the "*brother of Jesus*" phrase is a later interpolation, and that Josephus was referring to a different James, possibly the same James that Paul mentions in Acts, who led a sect in Jerusalem. Contradicting Josephus, Hegesippus wrote a history of Christianity in C.E. 170 saying that James, the brother of Jesus, was killed in a riot, not by sentence of a court.

Often Christians have cited Pliny the Younger, who, in the early second century (112 C.E.), reported that "*Christians were singing a hymn to Christ as to a god.*" Notice how late this reference is. And notice the absence of the name "Jesus." The passage, if accurate, could have referred to any of the other self-proclaimed "Christs" (messiahs) followed by Jews who thought they had found their anointed one. Pliny's account is not history, since he is only relaying what other people believed. No one doubts that Christianity was in existence by this time. This is of no proof at all for the existence of a supposed "literal-historical" Jesus.

Tacitus, another second-century Roman writer who alleged that Christ had been executed by sentence of Pontius Pilate, is likewise cited by Christians. Written some time after C.E. 117, Tacitus' claim is more of the same late, second-hand "history." There is no mention of the name "Jesus," only "the sect known as Christians" living in Rome being persecuted, and "their founder, one Christus." Tacitus claims no first-hand knowledge of Christianity. No historical evidence exists that Nero persecuted Christians--Nero did persecute Jews, so perhaps Tacitus was confused. There was certainly not a "great crowd" of Christians in Rome around C.E. 60, as Tacitus put it, and most damning, the term "Christian" was not even in use in the first century. No one in the second century ever quoted this passage of Tacitus. In fact, it appears almost word-for-word in the fourth-century writings of Sulpicius Severus, where it is mixed with other obvious myths. Citing Tacitus, therefore, is highly suspect and adds virtually nothing to the evidence for a historical Jesus.

Historians have no evidence of a historic Jesus dating from the time Jesus supposedly lived, even though many contemporary writers documented the era in great detail. Philo of Alexandria, for example, wrote in depth about early first-century Palestine, naming other self-proclaimed messiahs, yet never once mentioning a man named Jesus. Many other contemporary writers covered that era, yet there is not a single mention of any existence, deeds, or words of a man named Jesus.

Timothy Freke and Peter Gandy, in their book The Jesus Mysteries, explain how the myth and legend of Jesus could easily have arisen without a historical founder. The Jesus story was pressed from the same template as other mythical savior-gods who were killed and resurrected, such as Osiris, Dionysus, Mithra, and Attis. This is not surprising for all these "Christs" were but personifications of the Divine Soul in mankind as interpreted

correctly in the Ancient Spiritual Wisdom; none were ever believed to be "literal-historical" personages as we are taught about Jesus who is the "same" quoting again Justin Martyr who lived a lot closer to the time of this Spiritual Wisdom than we today.

Early Christians agreed that Christianity offered "nothing different" from paganism. Arguing with pagans around C.E. 150, Justin Martyr said at another time:

"When we say that the Word, who is the first born of God, was produced without sexual union, and that he, Jesus Christ, our teacher, was crucified and died, and rose again, and ascended into heaven; we propound nothing different from what you believe regarding those whom you esteem sons of Jupiter (Zeus)."

Fourth-century Christian scholar Fermicus, in attempting to establish the uniqueness of Christianity, met at every turn by pagan precedents to the story of Jesus, and in exasperation concluded: **"The Devil has his Christs!"**

The Gospels are not history; they are religious propaganda, contradictory, exaggerated, and mythical. The earliest Christian writings, the letters of Paul, are silent about the man Jesus: Paul, who never met Jesus, fails to mention a single deed or saying of Jesus (except for the ritualistic Last Supper formula), and sometimes contradicts what Jesus supposedly said. To Paul, Jesus was a heavenly disembodied Christ figure, not a man of flesh and blood.

There is serious doubt that Jesus ever existed. It is impossible to prove he was a historical figure. It is much more plausible to consider the Jesus character to be the result of myth-making, a human process that is indeed historically documented, or at best nothing more than a later Roman "reinterpretation" of previous Divine Spiritual Allegories known to humanity since the beginning of time.

I want you to notice the date of this next quote:

The men of latter times accepted this..., not only calling them the births and deaths of the gods, but even believing that they are so. [Plutarch, Isis and Osiris, 379]

We should see that by 379 A.D. that the general populace had lost even more "keys" to correctly interpreting this ancient Spiritual Wisdom and were now believing these Pagan godmen to be "literal" and "historical" beings. Close to this date is the Canonization of the New Testament in 380 C.E. (one year difference) and when you put the two together no wonder Christianity has come down to us believing in a "literal-historical" Jesus Christ.

Answer for yourself: Was Jesus new? Was Jesus unique? Justin Martyr sure did not think so. In order to answer that we have to know something about the Pagan godmen.



This conjures up memories of the crucified "Jesus" but the problem is that the inscription reads "Orpheus Bakkus" which is another way of saying "Dionysus" who was likewise crucified on an old rugged cross. Understand that this image predated the time of the supposed crucified Jesus by over two hundred years.

Answer for yourself: Was Jesus a xerox copy of one particular Pagan God? Was He Mithras renamed? Or Dionysus? The answer is both "Yes" and "No". Jesus was a "new" edition of the same old idea. It was after all the changing of the Age and the Age of Pisces was dawning and the Age of Aries was ending and with it mankind needed a new understanding of God and Salvation. This new "reinterpretation" of the old religious motif served quite well. Jesus was the "new version" of an "old Spiritual idea" to which a "literal-historical" interpretation was given unlike before.

Jesus was the Son of God who suffered, died, and was reborn. But He wasn't the first Son of God who suffered, died, and was reborn. He brought salvation; but He wasn't the God first to do that either. His mother was a virgin; He wasn't the first God there either. It's the same with miracles, disciples, ascending to heaven -- the list goes on and on. Believing scholars like to bring up differences between Jesus and the earlier Pagan godmen in order to try to make the case that Jesus is "unique and different". They say that, for instance, Mithras was born of a rock, not a virgin, so Jesus can't be Mithras. Attis died under a pine tree, not on a cross, so Jesus can't be Attis. Believing scholars are right, Jesus wasn't Mithras, and He wasn't Attis. Jesus was a "new" God, but at the core his is but a "new" version of God, built from old ideas.

All of the nations "Godmen" were the "Word made flesh". A God shaped like a man, walking, talking, eating, but still having magic God powers -- you can't get more Pagan than that. Ancient Gods had human bodies, that's how Paganism worked. Jesus was no different. Gods like Attis, Dionysus, Osiris, Mithras, and others weren't just Gods in human form, they were God-men -- subordinate Gods, son's of the great universal God, miraculously conceived, living for a while on Earth rather than in Heaven.

Answer for yourself: Sound familiar? Sure it does. That's because Jesus is a Pagan godman. But when we take into consideration that this is but the use of personification and anthropomorphic language whereby human characteristics are given to Divine Ideas then we see the genius of the Ancient Spiritual Allegories and Myths. The Metaphysical Spiritual realm of God was described in such a way that the common man could identify and understand such Divine and lofty Spiritual Concepts like the incarnation of God within himself and the "resurrection" from the "dead" (Spiritually) while he yet lives in this fleshly body. In dealing with the dying, resurrected godmen, we don't know exactly when the myths of the resurrected godmen began -- they date back thousands of years, basically fading into prehistory. We do know the myths began in Ancient Egypt and migrate to the eastern Mediterranean (the Levant, the Middle East, Mesopotamia, Persia-Assyria-Syria), where farming cultures developed religions that celebrated the yearly return of crop fertility. You probably won't be surprised to hear Mother Earth religions had Gods who personified the cycle-of-nature by dying in the autumn, actual death and rebirth at the Winter Solstice, and the full celebration of being reborn in the spring when the Earth testifies to this Divine Truth.

- In Athens the women fast...and the Boeotians...name that festival the Festival of Sorrow, since Demeter is in sorrow because of her daughter's decent into Pluto's realm. This month, in the season of the Pleiades, is the month of seeding....
- The Phrygians, believing that the god is asleep in the winter and awake in the summer, sing lullabies for him in the winter and in the summer chants to arouse him, after the manner of Bacchic [aka Dionysus'] worshippers.
- The Paphlagonians assert that in the winter he is bound fast and imprisoned, but that in the spring he bestirs himself and sets himself free again. [Plutarch, Isis and Osiris, 378]

As you see, the myths' details differed, but at their core they are the same.

Answer for yourself: Can we be sure these pre-Christian people really believed their gods died and came back to life?

The men of latter times accepted this..., not only calling them the births and deaths of the gods, but even believing that they are so. [Plutarch, Isis and Osiris, 379]

The ancient Greeks and Romans inherited and adapted Gods from Ancient Egypt and the archaic Middle East, carrying their myths past the cycle-of-nature stage.

Answer for yourself: And what were some of their names? Adonis, Dionysus, Cybele and Attis, Isis and Osiris. And others. You should understand, there's a lot of stuff about the godmen we don't know -- after Constantine's conversion in 312 AD, pagan religions were suppressed, their temples destroyed or converted, their priests murdered, their sacred texts burned. We do know the names of their Gods, and some of their rituals. And we can trace their ideas to Greece and Rome -- and on to the church in your neighborhood this

weekend.

So we see that our "Jesus Story" is not new. The "Jesus Story" is not unique. He wasn't the first Son born to the supreme God and a mortal woman. He wasn't the first godman to heal the sick, raise the dead, turn water into wine. He wasn't the first godman to die and be reborn and ascend into heaven. The stories about Jesus -- his myths -- were not new. Everything we read and interpret as if "literal-historical" in our "Jesus Story" has its truest meaning in Metaphysical Realities dealing with our Souls and their incarnation in our bodies and its intended Spiritual Growth. The stories about Jesus -- his myths -- are not unique but are critically important for us only when interpreted correctly once again.

Having said all of this the fact of the matter is that you, the reader, cannot be sure that I am 100% right in what I have said and taught unless you possess some knowledge concerning other ancient religions. When you do the studies you see for certain that Christianity was not new like Justin Martyr said, Christianity was not unique, Christianity was not discontinuous with ancient Paganism but a gross "reinterpretation" of the Ancient Spiritual Wisdom that robs man of his rightful Spiritual inheritance.

Hundreds of years before Christianity Pagans had:

- personal Gods who care about people and help or punish them
- A single supreme God who made and controls the Universe
- Gods who ascend and descend from their home up in heaven
- A soul that survives death
- Eternal life after death, with torment for sinners; reward for the worthy
- The Logos, which early Christians explicitly identify as the Holy Spirit
- Gods who are Sons of the supreme God, often born of a mortal woman
- Prophecy -- made and fulfilled
- Miracles -- stuff like raising the dead, healing the sick, restoring sight to the blind, turning water into wine
- Worshiped Gods who died and came back to life
- Were personal religions entered into voluntarily via initiation ceremonies that involved purification by water baptism that reenacted the God's death and rebirth
- Taught that initiation gave believers rebirth and salvation
- Celebrated with ceremonies of food and drink that reenacted a holy meal established by the God
- Had teachings that brought the faithful closer to God
- Worshiped Gods with the miraculous power to heal illness

Christianity had all these things, but Paganism had all of them first. In all these things, Christianity was not new, Christianity was not unique, Christianity was not discontinuous with mainstream Paganism. **Christianity was a "reinterpretation" of the above Divine Spiritual Wisdom; a sad gross mischaracterization of Spiritual Truth that so desperately needs to be restored to its correct interpretation today. Only in this way can the Bible be restored to the Divine Truth that it was intended to convey.**

The first Christians knew all about pagan myths. The early writings of Christianity prove the first Christians knew Jesus' story is not unique.

If you're like me, you grew up thinking the bible stories about Jesus were historical. He really did have magical powers. He really did come back from the dead. Jesus was a new, independent -- who brought a radical new concept of God, a radical new concept of people's personal relationship with God, a radical new assurance of eternal life. **What we've discovered is that nothing about Jesus was new or different, except the "literal-historical" aspect added to this Divine Allegory by Rome.** The miracle stories were old Pagan stories. Monotheism was old Pagan philosophy. Baptism was old Pagan ritual. Resurrection was old Pagan myth. Salvation was an old Pagan promise. Jesus wasn't sudden or new or independent. The Christ myth looks exactly like the old Pagan myths popular at the time. Most folks see that Christianity looks like it is in continuity with ancient Paganism because **it is in continuity with ancient Paganism.** The first Christians

built their new religion out of the ideas, rituals, and myths that defined the Pagan culture they grew up in. Christianity is an ancient Pagan religion. The salvation and resurrection you'll hear about in Church this Sunday are four thousand year old Pagan myths. **They only problem is that you hear it without its original Divine intended interpretation thanks to Rome and their anti-Semitism and antinomianism.**

Answer for yourself: How did this happen? It is complicated so I will summarize.

When, in the 2nd through the 5th century, the head-ship of the early Church passed out of the hands of the academicians of Athens and Alexandria, of Antioch, Tarsus and Ephesus, and fell into those of the less studied Romans, the trend to literalism had gained such momentum that there swept into the movement a spirit of vindictiveness against the dominant systems of esoteric secrecy that accompanied this Ancient Spiritual Wisdom which was reserved for "initiates" and those desiring such knowledge and showing themselves worthy of it. When the conception of the purely spiritual Christos could no longer successfully be imparted to the ignorant masses, who were crying out for a political savior, it was found necessary, or expedient, to substitute the more concrete idea of a personal and "literal" savior or Messiah. The swell of this tide of force carried the Church Fathers to the limit of recasting the entire Gospel in the terms of a human biography. So what had been originally in the Ancient Mysteries and the sacred scripts a combined astrological and mythical dramatization of mans total Spiritual experience, the Descent of the Soul into humankind, was now turned into the story of one character to which everyone's salvation depended.

The outcome has been that the theology handed down to us by the early reinterpretation of this Ancient Spiritual Wisdom is the crudest, least rational and intellectually most confusing interpretation of the ancient revelation anywhere extant. Philo, Origen, Clement and Josephus had expressly declared that scripture shielded beneath the literal narrative a secret profundity of meaning, which was its true message. Philo specified four distinct levels in which the sense of scripture was to be apprehended, the purely literal, or physical, the moral or emotional, the allegorical or mental and the lofty spiritual. The later Church discarded or disregarded the two or three more secret ones and held only to the lowest and the basest. The drive to convert the highly concentrated "meat" of spiritual truth into "milk" for the babes gave to Christianity zeal that it needed to capture the minds of the ignorance among the lower ranks of subjects and shortly enabled it to turn the tide against its chief rival, Mithraism. The masses will always, as they did in Luthers Reformation, seize upon a sweeping current of ideological hope and attempt to utilize it as a means of escape from their lowly economic lot. The hopes of the rabble interwove the dream of political liberation with the religious message, adding an the pressure to translate allegory into a tale of history. Thus Christianity lost its Gnosis; and all Christendom has since had to suffer this tragic erroneous "reinterpretation" given this Ancient Spiritual Wisdom by Rome.

Let us end with a reflection on how easy it was to obscure this Ancient Spiritual Wisdom among the early centuries and the ignorant masses that flocked to a Christian hope for both political and religious deliverance from the tyranny of Rome. The cultured Celsus, writing about 200 A.D., cannot refrain from commenting on the social complexion of the Christians of his day. He wrote: ***"It is only the simpletons, the ignoble, the senseless--slaves and womenfolk and children--whom they wish to persuade . . . wool-dressers and cobblers and fullers, the most uneducated and vulgar persons . . . whosoever is a sinner, or unintelligent, or a fool, in a word, whoever is god-forsaken (kakodaimon), him the kingdom of God will receive"*** (Bouck White, The Call of the Carpenter).

Christianity's failure is that it denied the Gnosis to the intelligent--or to any. Its Roman revolt against the spiritual esotericism constituted its betrayal of the innermost heart of all religion. Christianity is responsible for this lost message of the Gnosis of the Ancient Soul Science through its tragic "literal reinterpretation" of such Divine Wisdom. And the murder of the learned Hypatia and the burning of the priceless books of the Alexandrian library are sufficient attestation of the great lengths of purging of this Ancient Spiritual Wisdom to which Rome would go to conceal this horrible "reinterpretation" of Spiritual genius.

But this darkness and mind-control will no longer work in an age of enlightenment and information. Christianity now lives to witness a world of more general intelligence, after repression by fiend-like persecution

for fifteen centuries. That Christianity presented to the world a complete new system of higher Spiritual truth unknown before its time is shown to be a boldface lie and at best a tragic denigration of the Ancient Spiritual Wisdom and a gross egregious "mistranslation" of it.

The legitimacy of such a dogmatic assertion can become evident only in the light of the entire study here undertaken on this website as well as others since such a lengthy scrutiny is required to demonstrate that in dogma after dogma, rite after rite, and parable after parable, Christianity substituted a mean and valueless literal sense for the original lofty Spiritual Message of Ancient Egypt.

The truth of the matter is that Christianity devised nothing new and retained the outward form and dress of prior pagan systems. Even with this radical "reinterpretation" Christianity has ever been hard put to explain the undeniable similarity between preceding religions and its own faith and practice. Intelligent churchmen have seen the futility of denying the fact and have readily admitted the pagan sources of Christianity. But in the third century it was a matter of critical importance to maintain the novel and superior character of the new religion.

Answer for yourself: And how did Christianity answer such a charge of plagiarism and "reinterpretation"?

The device resorted to by numbers of the Fathers in answering historical charges of religious plagiarism and "reinterpretation" of the Ancient Spiritual Wisdom is indisputable testimony to the desperateness of their dilemma. Church membership and many Christian authors are not even aware of these historical admissions by these Church Fathers and even when informed of such attempts to answer such charges they are reluctant to credit the reliability of the evidence that exists on this matter. Once you see this then it is almost unbelievable that this was recorded in history and lost to the minds of Christianity down through the ages. But yet it was said in defence of the Christian "reinterpretation" of the Ancient Spiritual Wisdom when they were cornered in debates with men like Celsus and others. Church Fathers, confronted from time to time with amazing evidences of unbelievable parallels between the "Jesus Story" and the prior sungods had no recourse but to defy logic and blame it on the "Devil". It should be alarming for you to know and our Christian pride should recoil in horror at the dishonesty of this "literalistic" Christianity and its earliest founders when confronted down through history by others "possessing this knowledge" and extent of their plagiarism of the existing Ancient Spiritual Wisdom from Egypt and later periods of world history.

Now let me tell you of an excellent book that ever Christian should read. A classic "must read" is Edward Carpenter's Pagan and Christian Creeds. In this excellent work, Pagan and Christian Creeds, Edward Carpenter comments at length on the subterfuge, as follows:

"The similarity of these ancient pagan legends and beliefs with Christian traditions was indeed so great that it excited the attention and the undisguised wrath of the early Christian Fathers. They felt no doubt about the similarity, but not knowing how to explain it, fell back upon the innocent theory that the Devil--in order to confound the Christians--had centuries before, caused the pagans to adopt certain beliefs and practices! (Very crafty, we may say, of the Devil, but very innocent of the Fathers to believe it!) Justin Martyr, for instance, describes the institution of the Lords supper as narrated in the Gospels, and then goes on to say: Which the wicked devils have imitated in the Mysteries of Mithra, commanding the same thing to be done. For that bread and a cup of water are placed with certain incantations in the mystic rites of one who is being initiated you either know or can learn" (p. 25).

Tertullian also says (De Praescriptione Hereticorum, C. 30; De Bapt., C. 3; De Corona, C. 15) that *"the devil by the mysteries of his idols imitates even the main part of the divine mysteries. . . . He baptizes his worshippers in water and makes them believe that this purifies them from their crimes! . . . Mithra sets his mark on the forehead of his soldiers; he celebrates the oblation of bread; he offers an image of the resurrection and presents at once the crown and the sword; he limits his chief priests to a single marriage; he even has his virgins and ascetics."*

Cortez, if you are not aware, complained that the Devil had positively taught to the Mexicans the same things which God had taught to Christendom. This was in response of finding the new world a "crucified man" on a Cross before they brought Catholic dogma and their version of a "crucified savior" to the new world. You should read how these Priests and Cortez were utterly astounded at what they discovered already existed in the new world. With a little knowledge of astronomy then this becomes evident and this knowledge of the Cosmos was worldwide in Ancient times contrary to what we are taught today. This again shows you the influence of Ancient Egypt who taught the incarnation of the Divine Mind into matter over the whole world (crossing of the Divine and Matter shaped and depicted as intersecting planes making a "cross". This was what lied at the center of the Descent of the Soul, the Deific Mind, into mankind (Spirit in matter). This was symbolized as the events associated with the Vernal Equinox which became symbolic of this Metaphysical reality. This become evident the more you study and lies behind much of what we are finding today in current archeological studies. To which may be added the astonishing statement of a modern Catholic priest, quoted by Carpenter (p. 68): *"And the Tartary Father Grüber thus testifies: This only do I affirm, that the Devil so mimics the Catholic Church there, that although no European or Christian has ever been there, still in all essential things they agree so completely with the Roman Church as even to celebrate the Host with bread and wine; with my own eyes I have seen it!"* (Edward Carpenter, Pagan and Christian Creeds, p. 68).

There are many accusations against "the Devil" for this diabolical mimicry that we find in the same manner from Christian apologists throughout the 2nd through the 5th century. Not only were the spiritual dogmas and doctrines and practice of the new Christian religion identical in most respects with those of previous Ancient Spiritual religions but what is striking for us to realize is that they were "reinterpreted" and their original meanings lost. Its own central thesis, the divinity of the Savior, had been anticipated by some hundreds of years in other cults. But there is one big, big difference. These earlier ancient religions NEVER "literalized" this Spiritual Allegory of the Descent of the Soul into mankind and limited it to but one supposed "literal" person; they understood it referred to and applied to the whole of mankind. If we look close the result emerges with great clearness, that the figure of the Redeemer, as such, did not wait for Christianity to force its way into the religion of Gnosis, but was already present in these ancient Spiritual Religions under various forms (Prof. Bousset, Pagan and Christian Creeds, p. 206). But again all of these "Redeemers" were allegorical in the Ancient Spiritual Wisdom and in so doing expressed the "awakening in mankind of his divinity", as his Soul or "Krst/Karest/Christ" within his body. This was the "resurrection of Christ" from the dead (dwelling in bodies of matter considered as if "dead" by the ancients). We got it just backwards today!

Discussing the doctrine of a Savior, Carpenter writes: *"Probably the wide range of this doctrine would have been far better and more generally known, had not the Christian Church, all through, made the greatest of efforts and taken the greatest of precautions to extinguish and snuff out all evidence of the pagan claims on the subject. There is much to show that the early Church took this line with regard to pre-Christian Saviors"* (Edward Carpenter, p. 130). Carpenter makes it clear that the coming of a Savior-God was in no sense a belief distinctive of Christianity. He explains that the Messianic prophecies of the Jews and the fifty-third chapter of Isaiah, once again misinterpreted, infected Christian teaching to some degree with Judaic influence. The Hebrew word Messiah, meaning "The Anointed One," occurs some forty times in the Old Testament; and each time in the Septuagint, written as early as the third century before our era, it is translated Christos, which also means "Anointed." It is thus seen, says Carpenter, that the word "the Christ" was in vogue in Alexandria as far back as 280 B.C. In the Book of Enoch, written not later than B.C. 170, the Christ is spoken of as already existing in heaven, about to come to earth, and is called "The Son of Man." The Book of Revelation is full of passages from Enoch, likewise the Epistles of Paul and the Gospels.

These statements are but a suggestion of the full truth in this direction. The Christians were not content to let the matter rest with the explanation that Satan had teased them with some anticipatory resemblances. These earliest Christians responded to this insane "blame it on the Devil defense" by the most violent

measures to blot out all links between their body of doctrine and former Ancient Spiritual Wisdom.

This is a black, black page in the history of Christianity and a measure of evil policy not easily condoned. They destroyed as far as possible the entire body of pagan record to obliterate, as Carpenter says, *"the evidence of their own dishonesty."* Porphyry tells of their destruction of elaborate treatises on Mithraism. And his own work on Christianity fell a prey likewise. Their vandal work is matter of record. The whole matter may be tersely summed up in the words of Sir Gilbert Murray: *"The polemic literature of Christianity is loud and triumphant; the books of the pagans have been destroyed."*

Christianity has lost a lot from its earliest expression of religion belief and its repeated attempts to mask the truth about its origins is laid open before concerned readers and truth seekers today. Radical fanaticism, fundamentalism, and the destruction of literature are always the resort of a rotten cause, revealing an absence of truth by those wanting and perpetrating such destruction of evidences to contrary positions they hold. The unlimited Christian zeal to wipe out all the testimony of the Ancient Spiritual Wisdom during the 2nd through the 5th century testifies to the erroneous interpretation of this Ancient Spiritual Wisdom given by Rome and to which we have fallen prey yet today. It may be said, in partial extenuation of the Fathers' conduct in the second through the fifth centuries, that their discovery now and again of the startling similarities between their religion and earlier paganism may have come with genuine astonishment to the eyes of those not familiar with these parallels as it does to new students today. It is mistakenly believed by most that the Greeks and Romans of the early Christian days stood far closer to the great Egyptian and Chaldean cultures than we do today. That is not true. The Egyptian papyri, monuments, tablets, and hieroglyphics were a sealed book to the vast majority of early Christian Fathers, and remained so until Champollion worked out the key to the hieroglyphics from the [Rosetta Stone](#) in the early nineteenth century. Only then were we able to read and decipher the Ancient Spiritual Wisdom of Egypt and see the unbelievable parallels to our "Jesus Story". **Only when we get back to the early Church Fathers in Alexandria, Egypt, do we find some commonality of thought with the Ancient Spiritual Wisdom of Egypt but we should not be surprised as Alexandria is in Egypt in the first place.** The connection between the Christian cult and its antecedents in India, Chaldea and Egypt was not seen then as it can be today since aided by the Rosetta Stone and other archeological discoveries. We can in a some small way begin to understand the indignant surprise of the propagators of this new "reinterpreted" Christian faith on finding that their alleged novel and "unique" truth had been copied ahead of them by those they were taught to define as both "heathen" and "pagan". It is time to rethink that!

The crux of present interest in the matter is the consideration that the Christianity of our time is imperiling its own standing and reputation by perpetuating a mistake made at its historical inception. Continuance in denial of such plagiarism or "reinterpretation" of existing Ancient Spiritual Wisdom by Christianity is pointless in this information age which such things become open to critical investigation and exposed to the light of day. Such stances of denial by Christian preachers and Christian writers show only their disingenuousness and lack of concern for "truth". As I see it Christianity's only salvation from this onslaught of incriminating evidence and knowledge is outright admission of the purposeful erroneous interpretation of the Ancient Sacred Texts and a repentance which culminates in a frank admission of its outgrowth from pagan antecedents, along with a willingness to reconstruct a whole new "re-interpretation" of its theology in relation to the intended interpretation of this Ancient Spiritual Wisdom as given by those who handed in down the corridors of history.

This won't be easy for a religion that has defined itself as "infallible and inerrant". It will be hard for Christians to turn back and embrace what it had been so long taught to despise. But it must be done, or all pretense at regard for the truth will be abandoned. The grand body of ancient teaching should never have been brought into contempt as it was by the early Church Fathers. Convicted of its great error the Church must go the whole way in making the correction. No course but that of sincere honesty will now suffice. Further concealment, denial, and theological runaround will only prove the lack of sincerity and the love of truth by those who do so in the face of such overwhelming evidence that negates and corrects most Christian theological positions. In the coming years with this culminating witness to the erroneous interpretation of Christianity of its own Bible how Ecclesiastical and fundamentalist Christianity meets this issue will determine its fate. Life and death is actually in its own hand. If it confronts it with honest humility it may rise again in power, respect, and esteem. For there is power in the Ancient Spiritual Soul Science to transfigure Christian nations with the glow

of righteousness at it was originally intended when the "Jesus Story" was to be the "pattern" for all mankind but was tragically grasped away from them by Rome's hidden religious agendas of power and greed. The Dark Ages are not yet past, and that treasure which slipped away through the fingers of early Christianity has not yet been restored. I pray these articles help in this regard in some small way.

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20% off

COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



GERALD MASSEY AND RESTORING PROPER INTERPRETATION OF ANCIENT SPIRITUAL WISDOM

We have devoted a good bit of time revealing to the reader that the reason why we have remained so blind to the ancient Spiritual Wisdom hidden in our Bibles is because we are visionless to the very method of its presentation and preservation. We have lost the power to grasp the postulations of this ancient Spiritual knowledge laid down by the ancient Spiritual Masters of old because we are simply untrained to see a different methodology for interpreting these Bible stories than from our own inherited "literal-historical" interpretation. This restoration of original truth and intended understanding of these ancient Spiritual Texts which find their way into our Bibles today will only be regained if we come to understand "key" theological dogmas in Christianity in their original understanding as they were taught in the beginning of time.

We have made mention that the ancients used a strategy of concealment of deep Spiritual Truths and presented and preserved them in the mode of religious myth and allegory. This subtle disguise ensured their survival. Such divine truth in ancient days was not made available to the public at large unless individuals showed interest in obtaining this Spiritual Knowledge. It was the secret of the Priests. Such divine truth had to be safeguarded from the undisciplined who would misuse it; thus the need to keep it secret. But more than that it had to be preserved. To this end it had to be hidden in myths, legends, allegories, folk-tales, and parables in order to become "unforgettable" memories through the power of tradition. But even more it had to be expressed in a language that would be universally comprehensible--a language of living symbols. Therefore the ancients Spiritual truth was dramatized and symbolized. The figures in these ancient Spiritual dramas were the elements of divine and human nature; and the symbols vehicles to conceal divine truth. These symbolic constructions carried to the mind of the hearer and reader their message of invisible truths because they were those invisible truths themselves which could be known by recognition of man's visible world. Words are themselves but symbols. Objects of living nature are more definite speech to a discerning mind than a formal language. And the ancients understood that the Universal Mind of this Cosmos, this God, did cast His archetypal ideas onto and into all forms of "matter", where mortal man may look at them in their appearance that is not false or corruptible by mankind.

Most likely the readers of Bet Emet are like me, Christian or "ex" traditional Christian, that are "truth-seekers" at their very core. Given Bibles to which we were devoid of the proper "keys" for its interpretation we were rendered unable to decipher the archaic language used in them along with the Spiritual "symbols" within it as well and thereby have made a jumbled mess of the Bible's true and intended meanings and never knew we were since being taught erroneously to depend utterly upon a "literal interpretation" in reading and digesting this Bible. The grandest of structures for truth-telling, the Sacred Scriptures of old, have been made into the grossest of fabrications due to an incorrect hermeneutic and interpretation. And the gross perversion and loss of its intended sense have come solely through our unfamiliarity with the special and involved techniques employed in writing of the ancient sacred books. This tragic condition would have been avoided had our Pastors and teachers been equipped with the knowledge to teach us that the ancient scribes of these Sacred texts were, first of all, esotericists and wrote esoterically. We were never taught that all spiritual wisdom of antiquity was held

in secret brotherhoods and rigorously safeguarded from common dissemination. There existed a spiritual aristocracy quite difficult for us to conceive of today because of the public dissemination of knowledge and publicity today of which we are so conditioned. There were intellectual and spiritual castes, and the lower orders of mental capacity were not regarded as fitted to receive such high spiritual information. This hidden "Gnosis" behind the parables and folk-tales were kept from these. Sheer pious faith could not alone gain one admission into the Mystery Schools. Actual discipline of body and mind were held as prerequisites for the grasp of this deeper Spiritual truth. Initiation was to some real extent dependent upon the purity of one's life. Esotericism arose primarily from the necessity of safeguarding the use of this dynamic Spiritual knowledge. Religion, for the ancients, aimed at liberating the powerful forces hidden in the depths of man's psyche which they understood as part of mankind's evolution. Within this spiritual process mankind's dynamic energies had to be controlled and intelligently trained. What I say next might anger and confuse many but just listen. What we have derided as "magic" in the religion of old was just the control of subtle powers which we mostly permit to slumber in dormancy beneath the surface of our superficial life. Let us not forget that man is made "in the image of an all powerful God". I have found in my studies that religion touched man so deeply in antiquity, like in ancient Egypt, that it awakened the potencies of his godlike endowment, an enterprise which seems so remote to us in our darkened Spiritual conditions of today. Let us not forget that the depiction of "the Christ" was portrayed for us capable of changing the laws of nature often in this New Testament and this "Christ" lives within each child of God. The same things we find in similar stories of the ancient Sungods. This power of God in mankind slumbers in us today but its potential is real and the fulfillment of such passages as below lay unfulfilled in our lives:

John 14:12 12 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father. (KJV)

Great writers of antiquity, writes like Plato, Porphyry, Apuleius, Herodotus, Plotinus, Proclus, Iamblichus, Euripides and Cicero speak of this Spiritual Wisdom that is "hidden in a mystery". It defies understanding under the traditional depiction of these ancient Mysteries by the pens of critical Christians and early Church Fathers. Contrary to the early Christian depiction of this Ancient Spiritual Wisdom men like Cicero could say:

"There is nothing better than those Mysteries by which, from a rough and fierce life, we are polished to gentleness and softened. And Initia, as they are called, we have thus known as the beginnings of life in truth; not only have we received from them the doctrine of living with happiness, but even of dying with a better hope" (quoted in Preface to Lectures On Ancient Philosophy, by Manley P. Hall).

Added to this is Plato's statement:

"But it was then lawful to survey the most splendid beauty, when we obtained, together with that blessed choir, this happy vision and contemplation. And we indeed enjoyed this blessed spectacle in conjunction with Jupiter . . . at the same time being initiated in those Mysteries which it is lawful to call the most blessed of all Mysteries. . . . Likewise in consequence of this divine initiation, we became spectators of entire, simple, immovable and blessed visions in the pure light. . . ." (Phaedrus, p. 64).

Religious books have been written since the time of old in cryptic form, with truth heavily veiled under the garb of cipher and symbol. **Figures and glyphs had to be devised that would convey meaning to the initiated, but conceal it from the uninstructed.** To interpret archaic literature one must learn to discern the intent of truth under the disguise of deliberate deceptiveness in the telling of these folk-tales and myths. To this effect I would find upon my studies that there exists mountains of evidence proving this beyond any doubt. The demands of an esoteric methodology for both hiding and protecting this ancient Spiritual Wisdom is the reason why the ancients used what we term "myths" today. Here we encounter the real reason why this ancient procedure of using myth has bred the prevalent wide confusion with respect to past religious myth embodying a truer representation of "reality" than a supposed "literal-historical" rendering. We find the solution of our bewilderment and ineptitude in face of this ancient mythology which Christianity has characterized for us as

but "rubbish". Myths were the vehicle for carrying Divine Metaphysical Reality and Truth; the highest Spiritual Truth than mankind was ever given and can hope to ever understand while living in these bodies of flesh.

It was through the use of such symbolism and myth that the whole cycle of the unfolding of "divinity in humanity" was dramatized for the stage enactment in the annual round of Mystery festivals. And, more importantly for us to realize is the fact that portions of this Spiritual drama have filtered down into the ritualism of practically every religion in the world. **The epic of the human Soul in earthly embodiment was the theme of every ancient poet and dramatist, and each strove to portray this Spiritual struggle in a new allegorical garb, with a new hero, whether it was Achilles, Hercules, Horus, Theseus, Aeneas, Orpheus, Jason, Dionysus, Buddha, Ulysses or Jesus.** At the center of each of these "stories" and "myths" is the central metaphysical reality of the divine presence in mankind conquering the animal nature within himself. This is the classic battle between Set and Horus, or as seen in Judaism the Yetzer Ha Ra (the evil nature) vs the Yetzer Ha Tov (the good nature). **The writers of antiquity dealt basically with one theme, that of the pilgrimage of the Soul through the gamut of the elements or creation.** Behind these religious myths lie the common theme of the immortal Spirit's immersion into this sea of matter. In all of the mythological combats with dragons, wrestling with serpents, temptations by devils, harassments by beastly creatures, enchantments by Tempresses, plottings of coconspirators, imprisonment in dungeons and struggling through to an ultimate return to the original home of tranquility, we find the plight of the Soul and its quest to struggle with and conquer the animal nature within mankind and eventually to return to Heaven from which it came. **In one type of adventure after another we see played out before us the same story; namely, the evolutionary progress of the Divine Soul and its goal of graduating "Earth" and its return to the skies of Heaven which were repeatedly allegorically portrayed in one form after another.**

What is equally clear now is that, in the hands of ignorance, an exoteric rendering has taken the place of the esoteric, depriving the mind of its grasp on the essential truth intended in the shadow of such religious myths that we find in our Bibles. The danger of such a confusion was seen by Philo, the learned Jew, who when speaking of the Mosaic writings told his countrymen that *"the literal statement is a fabulous one, and it is in the mythical that we shall find the true"* (quoted by Gerald Massey, Ancient Egypt, The Light of the World, p. 543).

Our Christianized supposed "literal-historical" interpretation of Jesus has caused most Christian writers and Pastors to be reluctant to admit this "allegorical" and "mystical" interpretation of the "Jesus Story" as the correct interpretation intended by originators of these ancient Sungod stories (portraying the Descent of the Soul into matter). But amazing at it might appear there have been men who valued truth more than "acceptance by the religious establishment" and have spoken clearly on this misunderstanding of ancient religious myth such as Kingsland, Massey, Churchward, Higgins, and others.

The broad modern assumption has been that the mythos was in toto a lot of mummery and that the rituals were a lot of hollow ceremonialism based on superstition. **That they shadowed the greatest of spiritual truths has not yet entered the mind of the ranks of orthodox scholarship.** Yet they have been told, and by no one more courageously and vehemently than Gerald Massey, a scholar of surpassing ability whose sterling work has not yet won for him the place of eminence which he deserves. The destruction of the mythos and its rightful interpretation by ignorant literalism stirred Massey to bitter resentment against the perpetrators of this tragedy. His own words will speak best for him, while they support our own contentions:

"The aborigines did not mistake the facts of nature as we have mistaken the primitive method of representing them. It is we, not they, who are the most deluded victims of false belief. Christian capacity for believing the impossible is unparalleled in any time past amongst the race of men. Christian readers denounce the primitive realities of the mythical representations as puerile



indeed, and yet their own realities alleged to be eternal, from the fall of Adam to the redemption by means of a crucified Jew, are little or nothing more than the shadows of these primitive simplicities of an earlier time. It will yet be seen that the culmination of credulity, the meanest emasculation of mental manhood, the densest obscuration of the inward light of nature, the completest imbecility of shut-eye belief, the nearest approach to a total and eternal eclipse of common sense, has been attained beyond all chance of competition by the victims of the Christian creeds. The genesis of delusive superstition is late, not early. It is not the direct work of nature herself. Nature was not the mother who began her work of development by nursing her child in all sorts of illusions concerning things in general. . . . Primitive man was not a metaphysician, but a man of common sense. . . . The realities without and around him were too pressing for the senses to allow him to play the fool with delusive idealities. . . . Modern ignorance of the mythical mode of representation has led to the ascribing of innumerable false beliefs not only to primitive men and present-day savages, but also to the most learned and highly civilized people of antiquity, the Egyptians" (Gerald Massey, Ancient Egypt, The Light Of The World, p. 33).

Gerald Massey studied the Egyptian hieroglyphics for forty years and had a force of transcribers employed in his later years of investigation to assemble the material from the monuments, tombs and papyri. His interpretation of Egyptian writings has been all too largely ignored by scholars, yet he has the merit of having approached the task with a mind free from scholastic, theological or conventional biases, which have so utterly blinded the discernment and vitiated the conclusions of orthodox authorities. Too often results are obtained or accepted because they validate exiting Judeo-Christian or Islamic positions. Massey would have none of that. Massey and only a handful of others today are the only scholars in whose hands the recondite Egyptian material begins to take on rational significance. All the others leave it resembling unintelligible nonsense.

Massey asserts again that the Egyptians "knew, more or less, that their own legends were mythical, whereas the Christians were vouching for their Mythos being historical." Concerning symbolism and mythical representation he emphasizes that *"the insanity lies in mistaking it for human history"*. Mythology, he avers, is the repository of man's most ancient science, and *"(mythology) when truly interpreted once more, it is destined to be the death of those false theologies to which it has unwittingly given birth."* Holding that all mythologizing originated in Egypt, he fights the conclusion of some scholars that hat "neither Hebrews nor Greeks borrowed any of their ideas from Egypt." The eminent scholar could not have known of Herodotus' statement that it was Melampus, the son of Amytheon, who introduced into Greece the name of Dionysus (Bacchus) and the ceremonial of his worship, having become acquainted with these and other practices in Egypt. Herodotus concludes: *"For I can by no means allow that it is by mere coincidence that the Bacchic ceremonies in Greece are so nearly the same as the Egyptian"* (Lecture on Luniolatry, p 2. by Gerald Massey). Elsewhere (II, 81) he repeats: *"... the rites called Orphic or Bacchic are in reality Egyptian and Pythagorean."* Massey claims that modern misinterpretation of ancient

typology has made a terrible tyranny in the mental domain, much of our folklore and most of our popular beliefs being fossilized symbolism. *"Misinterpreted mythology has so profoundly infected religion, poetry, art and criticism that it has created a cult of the unreal."* He asserts that *"a great deal of what has been imposed upon us as God's direct, true and sole revelation to man is a mass of inverted myths."*

We must understand that these ancient Spiritual Myths were not the product of "primitive" mind, but on the contrary were devised by the highest genius of man's Spiritual evolution of that time. They were the secret of the sages which Paul mentions; namely, that the inner world of ideality is understood by those things which are made visible by the Creator to mankind:

Rom 1:20 20 For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even his eternal power and Godhead; so that they are without excuse: (KJV)

These ancient sages traced as astonishing series of parallels, correspondences, analogies between things seen and things unseen, the better to illustrate the latter. They knew that physical nature typed spiritual reality, and used the outlines of the former to pictorialize the latter through symbols.

Answer for yourself: What is an example? The sacred scarab beetle of Ancient Egypt is a perfect example.

The particular species of beetle represented in the numerous ancient Egyptian amulets and works of art was commonly the large sacred scarab (*Scarabaeus sacer*). This beetle was famous for his habit of rolling balls of dung along the ground and depositing them in its burrows. The female would lay her eggs in the ball of dung. When they hatched, the larvae would use the ball for food. When the dung was consumed the young beetles would emerge from the hole. It seemed to the ancient Egyptians that the young scarab beetles emerged spontaneously from the burrow were they were born. To the Egyptians and other ancient civilizations, dung beetles symbolized immortality. They saw the beetles disappear in the earth, and later to come back out as if resurrected, or reborn. Therefore they were symbolized as representative of "Khepera", which means "he was came forth." This creative aspect of the scarab was associated with the creator god Atum. As you can imagine the scarab beetle came into being spontaneously from balls of dung and they associated this with their religious ideology of self-creation and resurrection. Small jars and coffins containing dried (mummified) scarabs were often placed in Egyptian tombs as part of their ancient funeral rites to ensure eternal resurrection.

Answer for yourself: What is another example? They took the hawk as the symbol of the risen Soul because they saw the bird soar into the airy heights. They found in the mole a fit symbol of the soul immersed in the dark underworld of flesh, because the analogy was evident and under their eye.

Nature supplied the suggestive identity, and they used it to teach subjective truths. Primitive man may well know the simple processes of nature from first-hand contact; but he will not know that they bespeak a spiritual counterpart of themselves in the interior life of man unless the sages so inform him.

Whole generations of civilized folks have gazed upon the phenomena of nature and failed to be instructed spiritually by the spectacle. One must ask himself if primitive fancy could construct allegories so profoundly elaborated that the united intelligence of the world for centuries has been unable to fathom their hidden significance. Millions of intelligent persons today have looked upon the sun and moon throughout the whole of their lives and have never yet discerned in their movements and phases an iota of the astonishing spiritual drama which the two heavenly bodies enact each month, a drama disclosed to our own astonished comprehension only by the books of ancient Egypt. Hundreds of celebrities in the field of Egyptology have mulled over the same material and have not yet lifted as much as a corner of the veil of Isis. Primitive simplicity could not have concocted what the age-long study of an intelligent world could not fathom. Not primitive minds, but exalted Spiritual and intellectual acumen, formulated the myths. Reflection of the realities of a higher world in the phenomena of a lower world could not be detected when only the one world, the lower, was known. You

can not see that nature reflects spiritual truth unless you know the form of spiritual truth. And such knowledge would be an a priori requirement to making the comparison at all!

Massey states that the Christian Fathers, with the exception perhaps of Clement of Alexandria, *"had scarcely enough knowledge of the ancient symbolism to put any perceptible boundary to their ignorance"* (Gerald Massey, The Natural Genesis, p. 431). These early Church Fathers did not know that their Gospels were old Egyptian myths ignorantly literalized. Massey notes that Celsus *"asked concerning the Christian legends, made false to fact by the ignorant literalization of the Gnosis,-- What nurse would not be ashamed to tell such fables to a child?"* One might paraphrase Celsus' question today by asking: *"What age would not be ashamed to confess that it could not tell the difference between myths and actual history?"*

Years of study convinced Massey that all the folk-tales were the wreckage of old Egyptian wisdom-structures. He avers: *"We must go back to the Proto-Aryan beginnings which are Egyptian and Kamite. In Africa we find those things next to Nature where we can go no further back in search of origins. Egypt alone goes back far enough to touch Nature in these beginnings, and . . . Egypt alone has faithfully and intelligently kept the record"* (G. Massey, Ancient Egypt: The Light Of The World, p. 30).

Now we must pay attention. It served partisan ecclesiastical purposes in early times to weave some history into the texture of the allegory or to use certain bold historical events as the frame for the allegorical depiction. And this mixture has made the determination difficult in places. It is not an overstatement of truth to affirm that the systems of mythology have served little better purpose in the Christian era than to detail the entire train of meaning. They have proved to be insoluble puzzles and enigmas. Our inability to make sense of them has totally distorted our estimate of Greek, Egyptian, Hindu and Chinese mentality, causing us to belittle their product most egregiously.

It must be said in closing that the sagacity of the Egyptians refrained from doing the very thing of which Christianity has mistakenly done; namely, portraying deities as persons. Not the Egyptians but the Christians did this, in the person of Jesus. Personal gods were precisely the kind they did not have. What they had was representations of the gods, which is a whole kingdom's length away from the other conception. Their "gods" were in reality the actual energies of nature, of matter and of mind in the universe, graded in a wonderful hierarchy of emanation from the Absolute Source of all. These are intangible powers, and what can puny man do other than represent them by one or another type of image? The Egyptians had quite unaccountable knowledge of these more elevated forces, with some of which, as the ethers and the rays, modern science is now slowly becoming acquainted, and they poetically imaged them under Deific names, as Thoth, Anup, Kheper, Khnum, Osiris, Horus, Ptah, Set, Isis, Nephthys and Ra. But gods in human flesh (except by personation) they expressly did not have. The time has come to cry out against such incompetent muddling and to bend ourselves with what capacity we have to unravel the golden threads of supernal wisdom running their magnificent design through the old books of Egypt.

The apex of fairness is reached in Budge's statement in the Osiris and the Egyptian Resurrection, Vol. I, p. 198:

"From first to last there is no evidence whatever that the Egyptians worshipped a figure or symbol, whether made of metal or wood, stone, porcelain or any other substance". Again, these were but symbolic representations of higher Spiritual realities. Christianity cannot say that with their "historical-literal" Jesus Christ.

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20% off on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES
COUPON CODE: **NF20**



THE DESCENT OF THE SOUL & THE LAW OF REMINISCENCE

We return to the Eucharist to begin this article. A phrase in the Lord's ordination of the Eucharist gives us the text for the final principle of Plato's system that has to do with Christian theology. *"Do this in remembrance of me,"* he said.

1 Cor 11:24 24 And when he had given thanks, he brake it, and said, Take, eat: this is my body, which is broken for you: this do in remembrance of me. (KJV)

Here again we find the ignorance of the ancient Spiritual Wisdom and its proper interpretation which has obscured a great truth and a great light in Christianity today. For here we have an announcement by the Lord himself of Plato's other great doctrine which is the **Doctrine of Reminiscence**. Not familiar with this ancient Spiritual Wisdom, Egyptian Religion, or Platonic Philosophy, we read over our Bibles and never see the hoary ancient intended meanings of these texts.

Paul, himself a Gnostic Christian, was expressing a grand truth of Platonic wisdom, when he wrote of the light which came to him in this spiritual vision. After all my years of study I have come to see religion as being designed primarily for no other motivation than as a means of putting into practice this phase of Platonic philosophy of "remembrance". Religion was not originally merely a "system of worship" but has a far deeper foundation. It was instituted to save the hosts of fragmented gods (Souls/Living Energies) in mortal bodies from the dire fate of losing their Divinity. The very fundamentals of all major world religions are intertwined with the answer to this difficulty. For religions grew out of this relation between the "god" and his animal host. Contrary to popular opinion religions were not originally forms of mere cult sentimentalism and devotion. **Religions developed along with their rituals and ethical practices and were so designed by Spiritual Masters to keep mankind in memory of his divine estate while estranged from it in his "incarnation state", and to hold him to the obligations of his covenant that was made before his descent into incarnation. These are intended to raise up the lower self, while keeping himself "unspotted from the world."**

Answer for yourself: What is an example? I suppose there is no better example than the Biblical Festivals. Yes, they are adapted and interpreted in the Bible through the Jewish Nation and find expression through the development of a Jewish people and their cultural distinctiveness. **But at the very heart of the Biblical Festivals is a message of the Soul's Salvation;** all of which is taught in the Heavens to all mankind through the Equinoxes and Solstices of God. Long before the rise of the Jewish Nation these "Divine Appointments with God", what were to be come later recognized in the Bible as the Jewish Feasts and Festivals, were recognized by the Gentile nations for thousands of years as "celestial teaching events" concerning the salvation of the Soul.

These "incarnated Souls" were threatened with total forgetfulness of their real nature once incarnated into this dense matter called the human body. That is why Gnosticism says: *"Know thyself"*. In fact it says *"Know*

who thou art, know from where you have come, and know where you go when you die".

Religion, along with its dogmas and ritual was designed to be a set of psychological exercises which would subtly revive and stimulate the memory of these incarnated "Souls" of their former celestial state. It is said that one of the Nine Muses was Mnemosyne, the goddess of Memory, and Mercury had the function of awakening dead memories. Horus in Egypt came to awaken the memory of his father Osiris in the grave. Paul admonishes his followers to "awaken" from their Spiritual slumber as well. He calls them to awaken unto righteousness while incarnated in these "dead bodies" of matter which can influence our Souls so negatively with sinful slumber.

Rom 13:11 11 And that, knowing the time, that now it is high time to awake out of sleep: for now is our salvation nearer than when we believed. (KJV)

1 Cor 15:34 34 Awake to righteousness, and sin not; for some have not the knowledge of God: I speak this to your shame. (KJV)

Eph 5:14 14 Wherefore he saith, Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light. (KJV)

Answer for yourself: What should this teach us?

From these connotations we are enabled to discern a totally new force of meaning in our word "awake" and "remember." If the gods on coming to save humanity were "dismembered" or fragmented into individuals, then the resurrection or return to their primal unity in their glorification at the end of the aeon would naturally be a "re-membling" of the divided parts.

The ancients taught that the brotherhood of humanity consists simply in this reassembling in a common spirit of unity the individualized fragments of the twelve Lords of Hosts, the twelve tribes of Israel. Horus is said to have come to reconstitute his dismembered father.

Answer for yourself: What should this say to us?

Translated from allegory to spiritual meaning this can signify only that the Christ spark in us is to grow and expand until it "leavens the whole lump" of humanity and animates the whole of the human race. Paul told us we are all members of one body, of which Christ is the head; but habits of literal thought have prevented us from sensing this in an intellectual or spiritual way. Our minds and hearts are to be fused in one great spirit of love and harmony, as we, as individual fragmented members of a larger Spiritual Unity, remember our true Spiritual natures and identity and become motivated to enhance the glory of the god shining within us ever more brightly unto the day of the perfection not only of ourselves but the whole of humanity. As we separated in our descent into these "bodies of death", so we merge again into a mighty unity as we ascend back to the father of lights as "one body of Krst/Karest/Christ". This is the reconstitution of the dismembered suffering god, broken upon the cross of matter, in order that we lower men might ascend into the kingdom of Divine Intelligence (Nous) and return to our Father in Heaven as the "prodigal sons" of incarnated experience. The reconstitution is indeed the re-membling our broken divinity, the re-collection of the scattered fragments of the broken body of the Divine Lord when incarnated into matter. Only by the study of ancient origins in Egyptian Religion and Platonic philosophy can we see the grand spiritual sense back of these figures and terms that are tragically misunderstood in Christianity today and in our Bibles. All symbols had their origin in simple ideas, in natural symbolism, which, however, were the expressions of the loftiest Spiritual truths of early Spiritual wisdom.

This reassembling of the scattered fragments is the basis and genius of our human brotherhood. The individuals of the race, being of one identical essence, are kindred in nature. This must be "remembered". There is no room for sexism or racism or bigotry; for we all are "one in The One". This must be "remembered". But being attached to animal bodies, the "god" in us is subject to the separative selfish tendencies of the lower man, until

he educates this animal nature in us of the the higher motivations of altruism and community of interest with others. As an animal he wars with his fellows, is possessive and self-seeking, under the evolutionary impulse of self-preservation brought up from former experience of previous experiences and incarnations in the animal kingdom. But as a "god" he revives the memory of his kinship with his celestial brothers and Soul travelers, and in the glow of that warm recognition that his brother is himself (remembrance), he learns to look upon his fellow-man with that love which is described as the Spiritual expression of this whole cosmos.

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20% off on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES
COUPON CODE: **NF20**



THE DESCENT OF THE SOUL #4

We continue our study into the "Descent of the Soul" by looking at Milton's Paradise Lost (1667) is an epic poem by the 17th century English poet John Milton. It was originally published in 1667 in ten books. A second edition followed in 1674, redivided into twelve books (mimicking the division of Virgil's Aeneid) with minor revisions throughout and a note on the versification.

Answer for yourself: Do you recall from an earlier article the subject of Virgil's Aeneid? It was an allegory of the Metaphysical Descent of the Soul into matter. We should make the connection that this later work by Milton is but a "retelling" of the same story.

Milton's Paradise Lost concerns the Christian story of the "Fall" of the Angels and Man. Satan has been cast down into an abyss (Hell) within Chaos, a place of utter darkness, far from God. Satan next awakens the millions of "fallen" angels and speaks encouragingly and seemingly courageously, conveying hope to them. Satan and others decide to research man and his weaknesses and try to seduce him to their cause. Satan approaches and breaches the gates of hell in his trip to Earth, taking with him Sin and Death. Satan arrives on earth and God prophesies man's disobedience. Satan views Adam and Eve and tempts her in a dream. Raphael, an Angel from God, comes to warn them and tells of the war in Heaven and tells them of the victory of "the Son". Raphael tells him or them of the creation of the world and man and the plan of creation. Adam wants to know of their own origins. Raphael is willing to tell some, but warns of the limits to their knowledge, which they must not go beyond--God has left some things unrevealed and incomprehensible to them and too much knowledge can be dangerous. Raphael does tell this Adam and Eve that man will attain the way to Heaven through merit. In spite of all this Satan succeeds in tempting Eve, and she corrupts Adam. The Son confronts Adam and Eve hiding in the "garden" where upon we see Adam's remorse and reconciliation "with stipulations". Michael appears to them, says their prayers have been heard, and says they are to be expelled from the garden. Eve laments, and Michael counsels resignation and recognition that her place is beside her husband. Adam wonders if they will no longer be seen by God. Michael offers consolation-- God is everywhere to be found and will always be with them. Michael puts Eve to sleep, then takes Adam to a mountain and shows him visions of the future: of exotic cities and civilizations; the effects of their sin: the murder by Cain of Abel, sickness and suffering, aging, and death (for which Michael counsels temperance in life, living life well, and acceptance of the many forms of death), Seth's pious descendants, Giants of mighty bone, Enoch, the effects of ill-mated marriages, war, rape, luxury, adultery, Noah and the ark and flood, a new covenant with Noah's descendants, the rainbow. Adam recognizes that future men would not want to know what will befall them or their descendants. The luxuriously wealthy are devoid of virtue. All will turn degenerate and depraved, until a son of light [the Messiah] shall admonish them and show them the path to righteousness like another Noah with an ark. He will show them a new covenant, pledging never to destroy the world again with flood, but fire will "purge all things new, Both heaven and earth, wherein the just shall dwell [in the Millennium]. Adam is consoled and feels greatly instructed to know all this foreknowledge, and vows to obey and love with fear the only God. Michael tells him that he has attained sufficient wisdom and should hope no higher. Adam should emphasize faith, virtue, patience, temperance, and love and charity--by these, he shall carry Paradise within himself. They descend from the mountain and waken Eve, who is ready and accepting (having heard God's intentions through propitious dreams in her sleep), consoled that by her the Promised Seed shall restore and bring deliverance. Michael takes each by the hand, and leads them out the eastern gate of Paradise to the plains

of Eden, past the Cherubim who will guard Paradise--Michael then disappears.

Well, there you have it. You just read, in summary form, Paradise Lost.

What we need to focus upon is that man (the Soul) was cast out of Heaven and thrown into a prison, a dark cavernous underground where suffering was intensified by fire. This "fire", as a just reward for mankind's sins, was almost universal in the background of theological belief over a long period. **Lost in Milton's epic is the "keys" of the ancient Divine Wisdom which taught that under the symbolic disguise of fallen angels, the rebel hosts, the armies of Satan-Lucifer were, collectively, mankind themselves.** Lost along with these "keys" for proper interpretation of the ancient Spiritual Wisdom is that this "Hell," this "fiery lake" into which they were hurled was just our "material Earth", our "bodies of death".

This, that our Earthly incarnation into fleshly bodies, was considered "Hell" and "death" by the ancients, sounds, to the common man and the normal Christian for example, improbable and impossible with a life conditioned since childhood that God is in a battle with a "fallen Satan" for the Souls of mankind. But again this condition exists only because today we don't possess the the "keys" so necessary to understanding correctly the ancient Spiritual Traditions and ancient Spiritual Wisdom which embodies not only Milton's Paradise Lost but our Bibles as well. This tradition, which is misunderstood by Milton in his Paradise Lost, is in reality the retelling of the the same ancient Mysteries, in which the entire drama of Soul's Spiritual evolution (birth, life, spiritual growth, death, rebirth) was enacted at the great annual Mystery Religious festivals in the ancient world.

The Greco-Roman world in which the early Christian church developed was one of various religions. The conditions of that era made it possible for these religions to sweep like a whirlwind over the ancient world. The people of that age were eager and zealous in their search for religious experience and these ancient "Mysteries" provided that for them. It was a "Spiritual awakening" of the highest order. The existence of this atmosphere was vitally important in the development and eventual triumph of Christianity. These many religions, known as **Mystery-Religions**, were not alike in every respect. To think that they were would lead to an erroneous supposition. They covered an enormous range, however, and manifested a great diversity in character and outlook, "from Orphism to Gnosticism, from the orgies of the Cabira to the fervors of the Hermetic contemplative" (Angus, The Mystery Religions and Christianity, p. vii.). **However it is to be noticed that these Mysteries possessed many fundamental likenesses and parallels between the solar gods:**

- All held that the initiate shared in symbolic (sacramental) fashion the experiences of the god (the **Law of Incubation and the Law of Dismemberment**)
- All had secret rites for the initiated (**the Law of Remembrance**)
- All offered mystical cleansing from sins of the Soul while incarnated into human bodies of "death"
- All promised a happy future life for the faithful, a return home to God (the Prodigal Son allegory). (Footnote: Enslin, Christian Beginnings, pp. 187, 188).

It is not at all surprising in view of the wide and growing influence of these **Mystery Religions that there were striking similarities and parallels between the events in the life of these solar gods and their "sayings" with those of the Christian Jesus. Amazingly these "unbelievable parallels" were not denied by the Early Church Fathers.** In reality Christianity is nothing more than another Mystery Religion to which the "keys" of its interpretation of this same "ancient Spiritual Wisdom" and knowledge has been lost or "reinterpreted" between the 2nd through the 5th century. Even Christian apologists had to admit that fact.

- Eusebius says the *"the names of Jesus and Christ were both known and honored by the ancients" (Hist. Eccl. lib. i. ch. iv). Eusebius, the great champion of Christianity, admits in his book: "that which is called the Christian religion is neither new nor strange, but-if it be lawful to testify the truth-was known to the ancients" (Hist. Eccl. lib. 2, ch. v.).*
- Eusebius, in his Church History, tells us that Justin, in his Dialogue with Trypho, says *"there exists not a people, civilized or semi-civilized, who have not offered up prayers in the name of a crucified*

Savior to the Father and Creator of all things" (Hist. Eccl. lib i. ch. iv).

- Augustine is quoted as saying: *"That in our time is the Christian Religion, which to know and follow is the most sure and certain health, called according to that name, but not according to the thing itself, of which is the name; for the thing itself which is now called the Christian Religion really was known to the ancients, nor was wanting at any time from the beginning of the human race until the time when Christ came in the flesh, from whence the true religion, which had previously existed, began to be called "Christian;" and this in our days is the Christian religion, not as having been wanting in former times, but as having in later times received this name"* (Opera Augustini, vol. i. p. 12; quoted in Taylor's *Diegesis*, p. 42).
- Early Church Father Tertullian (160-220 C.E.), an "ex-Pagan" and Bishop of Carthage, ironically admits the true origins of the Christ story and of all other such god-men by stating in refutation of his critics, *"You say we worship the sun; so do you"* (Wheless, *Forgery in Christianity*, p. 147).
- Ammonius Saccus, a Greek philosopher, founder of the Neoplatonic school, taught that "Christianity and Paganism when rightly understood, differ in no essential points, but had a common origin, and are really one and the same religion" (Taylor, *Diegesis*, p. 329).
- Celsus, the Epicurean philosopher, wrote that *"the Christian religion contains nothing but what Christians hold in common with heathen; nothing new"* (Justin, *Apol* 2.).
- Mythicist Albert Churchward stated a century ago: *"The canonical gospels can be shown to be a collection of sayings from the Egyptian Mythos and Eschatology"* (The Origin and Evolution of Religion).
- The assertion that Jesus Christ is a myth [a radical "literal-historical" reinterpretation of ancient allegorical Pagan Sun-Myths] can be proved not only through the works of dissenters and "pagans" who knew the truth - and who were viciously refuted or murdered for their battle against the Christian priests and "Church Fathers" who were fooling the masses with their fictions - but also through the very statements of the Christians themselves, who continuously disclose that they knew that the Church's depiction of a "literal-historical" Jesus Christ was a myth founded upon more ancient deities and their Spiritual Allegories located throughout the known ancient world. In fact, Pope Leo X, privy to the truth because of his high rank, made this curious declaration, *"What profit has not that fable of Christ brought us!"* (The Woman's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets, by Barbara Walker, p. 471). Rev. Taylor, in *The Diegesis*, reports a slightly different version of Leo X's admission: *"It was well known how profitable this fable of Christ has been to us."* (footnote, p. 35.)
- Edward Gibbon says: *"It must be confessed that the ministers of the Catholic Church imitated the profane model which they were impatient to destroy. The most respectable bishops had persuaded themselves that the ignorant rustics would more cheerfully renounce the superstitions of Paganism if they found some resemblance, some compensation, in the bosom of Christianity..."* (Gibbon, *The Rise And Fall Of The Roman Empire*, vol. iii. p. 163). There are not all by any stretch of the imagination but you get the point. Christianity is a "copy-cat" religion to which we lost the instructions over 1,800 years ago.

Answer for yourself: What do all of these above quotations tell us?

They tell us that our "Jesus Story", or our "Horus Story", has existed since the foundation of the human race whereby man was acquainted with the Metaphysical reality of his Divine Origin and the Descent of his Soul into matter. This Metaphysical reality was captured and told repeatedly through symbolism and allegory to which it later fell into tragic "literal-historical" misinterpretation during the 2nd through the 5th centuries of Roman Christianity.

These quotes tell a very amazing but yet alarming story. It is inevitable when a new religion comes to exist side by side with a group of religions, from which it is continually detaching members, introducing them into its own midst with the practices of their original religions impressed upon their minds, **that this new religion should**

tend to assimilate with the assimilation of their members, some of the elements of these existing religions. "The more crusading a religion is, the more it absorbs." Certainly Christianity has been a crusading religion from the beginning. It is because of this crusading spirit and its superb power of adaptability that Christianity has been able to survive. **It is at this point that we are able to see why knowledge of the Mystery religions and their proper interpretation is important for any serious study of the history of Christianity and its religious dogmas. It is well-nigh impossible to grasp Christianity and restore the correct hermeneutic to its Scriptures and its Bible without knowledge of these mystery cults and their "message" and the later "radical" reinterpretation of their ancient Spiritual Wisdom by Roman Christianity.**

We mentioned earlier that Plato was heavily influenced by the ancient Egyptian Religion and its religious ideas. Plutarch, in the second century A.D., as did other late biographers, claims that Plato himself studied in Egypt. Plato seems to operate from a worldview pervaded by the presence of Egypt and the Platonic worldview was modeled after the Pharaonic worldview of ancient Egypt. Platonic cosmology (or cosmogony) exemplified in The Timaeus has its roots in the pyramid texts of 2600 B.C. What is called Greek is in fact Egyptian philosophy, plagiarized from Egyptian sources by Greeks who studied in Egypt with Egyptian priests and who learned from them the philosophy and science of the Egyptian Mystery System. This means that when you read Plato, Plotinus, Proclus, and many other later Greek philosophers you are reading the same religious ideas of ancient Egypt filtered through the Greek culture and nation. The same can be said about Israel who digested and regurgitated these same "earliest religious beliefs" of mankind through the Jewish religion.

Central to Egyptian Religion was this Descent of the Soul and its incarnation.

- Thomas Taylor, unknown to most, is most likely the most gifted of all of Plato's interpreters. That being so he said: **"I now proceed to prove that the dramatic spectacles of the Lesser Mysteries were designed by the ancient theologians, their founders, to signify occultly the condition of the unpurified Soul invested with the earthly body, and enveloped in a material and physical nature: . . ."** (Thomas Taylor, Eleusinian and Bacchic Mysteries, p. 4).
- Cocker in his Greek Philosophy says that Plato in the Phaedrus, under the allegory of the chariot and the winged steeds, represents the lower or inferior part of man's nature as dragging the Soul down to earth and subjecting it to a slavery under corporeal conditions.
- Taylor again said that **"the descent of the superior intellect into the realms of generated existence becomes, indeed, the greatest benefit and ornament which a material nature is capable of receiving; for without this participation of intellect in the lowest department of corporeal life, nothing but the irrational Soul and a brutal life would subsist in the dark and fluctuating abode of the body"** (Thomas Taylor, Eleusinian and Bacchic Mysteries, p. 120).

Answer for yourself: What is this "superior intellect" that Thomas Taylor makes reference? This "superior intellect" is a reference to these "Living Energies" incarnated into mankind (Neteru/Angels). It is the "god" within mankind. Heraclitus said that **"man's genius is a god"**. Speaking of man Plato affirms: **"Through body it is an animal; through intellect it is a god."** This of course is the **"Logos, the Christ in us"**.

Answer for yourself: According to Plato what is the purpose of these Mystery Religions? Plato says that these Mystery Religions were designed to **"to lead us back to the perfection from which, as our beginning, we first made our descent"**. At the very heart of these Mystery Religions, their dogmas and rituals we find the Law of Remembrance in operation of which we studied before. That is why Religion was developed; to provide mankind with teaching and rituals to stir within him the memory of his true identity, the origin of his true home, and the goal set before him while incarnated. That goal of course, is to return home (Heaven). This same idea was incorporated in many myths of the ancient world.

- The Greeks allegorized the Descent of the Soul again in the myth of Ceres and Proserpine. Ceres is the

higher intellect, Proserpina being her daughter, the Soul. Edward Carpenter says *"that there were ritual dramas or passion plays [in the Mysteries], of which an important one dealt with the descent of Kore or Proserpine into the underworld, as in the Eleusinian representations, and her redemption and restoration to the upper world in spring".*

- This same thought was expressed in the Greek myth of Eros and Psyche. Love descends into the mortal sphere to redeem the human Soul, or Psyche, from suffering in its animal habitat by marrying her. In the Mystery celebrations lasting nine days, Taylor tells us that on the eighth day the "fall of the Soul into the lunar orb" (beneath the moon, or Earthly) was commemorated, *"because the Soul in this situation is about to bid adieu to everything of a celestial nature; to sink (Law of Incubation) into a perfect oblivion (Law of forgetfulness, Law of Reminiscence) of her Divine origin and pristine felicity; and to rush profoundly into the region of dissimilitude, ignorance and error (dense matter). And lastly, on the ninth day, when the Soul falls into the sublunary (earthly) world and becomes united with a terrestrial body (incarnation), a libation was performed such as is usual in the sacred rites"*.
- Proclus, was a great Neo-Platonist of the fourth century. He explained and interpreted Plato's theology. He says that it is the peculiar function of "heroic Souls" (an order above daemons) to express "magnitude of operation, elevation and magnificence," but that this order *"descends (incarnation) indeed for the benefit of the life of man, as partaking of a destiny inclining downwards (incarnation)"* (The Six Books of Proclus on the Theology of Plato, II, p. 275).
- Iamblichus corroborates Plato as to these grades of the hierarchy of Descending "Living Energies": *"Angles (Egypt called these the 'Neteru') above dissolve the bonds of generation. Daemons (deity) draw Souls down into nature; but heroes lead them to a providential attention to sensible works"* (Iamblichus, Mysteries of the Egyptian, Chaldeans, and Assyrians, p. 93).
- Iamblichus goes on to make an unequivocal statement concerning the Descent of the Soul when he says: *"But from the first, divinity sent Souls hither in order that they might again return to him"* (Ibid., p. 312).
- He reiterates the idea when speaking of the gods but elaborates upon the purpose of the incarnation: *"These (Souls), therefore, descend with invariable sameness for the salvation of the universe, and connectedly contain the whole of generation after the same manner"* (Ibid., p. 68).

That means mankind, this incarnated "Deity", is the "savior" or should I say the "awakened Christ" within us all! I ask that you think long and hard about this "salvation" of the universe that is connected to the incarnation of our Souls which in reality is humanity who does the "saving".

Answer for yourself: Are you becoming increasingly aware that Greek philosophy embodies various traditions of the Descent of the Soul into matter (incarnation) and its re-ascent just the same way ancient Egypt did in the beginning? Are you beginning to see that all other subsequent successive nations which were taught by ancient Egypt, like Mesopotamia and India, taught this same idea of Emanation of the Divine into matter and the impregnation of Mother Nature by this Divine Deific Mind and its archetypes? We find this same Metaphysical idea told, from nation to nation as told over and over and over again in multiple varieties of symbolisms, allegories, metaphors, folk-tales, legends, glyphs, etc.

- In the cycle of the twelve mystic Labors of Hercules, the hero is ordered to descend down into Hades, which is symbolic for the material world of incarnation (Earth), and bring up the three-headed Cerberus. Hercules' struggles and trials to which he is to master made Hercules the perfect embodiment of an idea the Greeks called "pathos", the experience of virtuous struggle and suffering which would lead to fame and, in Hercules' case, immortality. This fabled, symbolic, and mythical journey of Hercules is just another symbolic tracing of the experiences undergone by the incarnated Soul on Earth and not in some mysterious "underworld" below it.

- Orpheus descends to the underworld (Earth) to recover his lost Eurydice, again a symbol of the Soul.
- In Virgil's epic Aeneas finds the gate to Avernus (the realm of the dead) and descends for the inspection of the Tartarian regions (again a symbol for the Earth). We need to comment on Virgil's Aeneas for just a minute. The etymology of this word "Avernus" refers is in the Greek the word "ornos" or a bird. The word is the also in the alpha-private, meaning "un-" or "not" or "-less." The "v" is thrown in for euphony between the two vowels, and the "o" is shortened to "e." It would therefore read "not birds" or "no birds," with the implication of *"not a good place for birds."* When it is known that in all mysterious religious systems the bird was the universal symbol for the Soul, the meaning comes clear that this earth was regarded as the place where Souls were poisoned by the noxious fumes arising from the carnal life, since the birds were lethalized by the vapor rising from the mouth of the pit of Avernus, became stupefied and fell into the underworld. The allegory of Virgil's Aeneas tells the story of the Soul's Descent into matter (humanity) as do these other literary epics.
- Dante wrote the famous Inferno. Dante's tour of Purgatory and the deeper Inferno is a treatment of the old myth, with political and other connotations.
- Ulysses' visit to the cave of Polyphemus is again a form of the representation, and Theseus and his labyrinthine adventure underground is another rendering of it.
- From Herodotus we have an account (II, 122) of the descent into Hades of King Rhampsinitus, in whose honor the priests of Egypt instituted a rebirth festival.
- The Rig Veda parallels this same story of the Descent of the Soul with an account of the boy Nachiketas, who descended into the realm of Yama, the deity of the earthly underworld, in Yama-Loka, the kingdom of the dead, and then returned to the world of life.

Needless to say, neither Egyptians, Greeks, nor Hindus ever took their theological myths of the Descent of the Soul or the birth of their Sungods for "literal history"; my birth faith of Christianity cannot say that!

A number of utterances in the Chaldean Oracles (ancient Semitic people who ruled in Babylonia) point to a complete harmony with Orphic Platonism and Neo-Platonism. These Chaldean Oracles have come down to us through Greek translations and were held in the greatest esteem throughout antiquity, a sentiment which was shared alike by the early Christian Fathers and the later Platonists alike. The Oracles agree with Greek doctrine that higher Deific Energies "Emanated" outward from a spiritual focus into the material worlds. One of them runs: *"For all things thence begin to extend their admirable rays downwards."* The life of the gods descends or "Emanates" outward into corporeal beings and becomes the animating principle or Soul of living things. What I say next is critical. We are seeing in these many articles this same idea repeated over and over again since ancient Egypt and will find it again repeated over and over up until the 17th century although Rome subjected it to a radical reinterpretation in the 2nd through the 5th century. In spite of this tragic "reinterpretation" this ancient Religious Belief lived submerged in various "underground streams" and various "religious movements" down through history; many of which were labeled "heresies" by the ruling Roman Orthodoxy.

A passage from the Tibetan Book of the Dead (p. 130) warns devotees to "be not attracted towards the dull blue light of the brute world," under penalty of falling into that kingdom of nature. It asserts (p. 125) that the predilection of our immortal nature toward animal grossness will cause it to "stray downwards." The text represents the human Soul as beseeching the "Knowledge-Holding Deities" not to let it drift further down, but to lead it to the holy paradise. The Soul delights that "These Knowledge-Holding Deities, the Heroes and the Dakinis have come from the holy paradise realms to receive me." The text traces the descent of these divinities who, false to their oaths, fall from lower to still lower stages of the Bardo, or world of dark embodiment. A cuneiform tablet in the British Museum holds a legend of the rebellious angels who broke into the Lord's song with impious shouts, destroying the harmony, and who, for punishment, were cast down out of Heaven. They are referred to in the Book of Jude (Ch. 6) in the line: *"They kept not their own habitations."* These in the Book of Enoch are the seven stars which "transgressed the commandment of God and came not in their proper season" (Enoch 18, 21, 22). It is said in the cuneiform text, "May the God of Divine speech expel from his five

thousand those who in the midst of his heavenly song shouted evil blasphemies." Of tremendous importance for our study is the fact that that early Christian doctrine was intimately allied with and influenced by the prevalent esoteric wisdom of surrounding religious cults, is a fragment called the ***Naasene Hymn***, preserved by Hippolytus (Haer. V. 5). After describing the woes and sufferings of the human Soul during its wanderings on earth, the hymn continues: ***"But Jesus said: Father, Behold A war of evils has arisen upon earth; It comes from thy breath and ever works; Man strives to shun this bitter chaos, But knows not how he may pass (safely) through it; Therefore, do thou, O Father, send me; Bearing thy seals I will descend (to earth); Throughout the ages I will pass; All mysteries I will unfold, All forms of Godhead I will unveil, All secrets of thy holy path Styled Gnosis (knowledge) I will impart (to man)".***

Answer for yourself: Who is this "Jesus" mentioned here?

The Jesus character alluded to here is the Gnostic Jesus, or "Ieou", whom we have already seen can be traced to ancient Egyptian some 10,000 years B.C.E.

The name Naasene, of apparently Ophite connection, seems to have etymological relation to both the names of ***Essene and Nazarene***. If an Essene production it could readily be given a B.C. placing without violent improbability. There is evidence that ***cults of Nazarenes (Nazaraioi) teaching Egypto-Gnostic Christolatry predated the coming of the later "literal-historical" interpretation of the "Jesus Story", which in reality was the "Horus Story"***. The Ophites (serpent-symbolizers, not serpent-worshippers) were a Gnostic sect of early Christianity, later persecuted as heretics, who believed in a ***spiritual Christ-Aeon that descended into the material chaos to assist Sophia (Wisdom) in her efforts to emancipate the Soul from the bondage of the flesh.***

If one was to spend the time in serious study of the ancient Egyptian Religion one would find the descent of the Soul, as Horus which can be identified unmistakably in a thousand references or more. I have done such a thing. The conception is so permeating that all three persons of the Egyptian Trinity, Isis, Osiris and Horus, are represented as descending to the lower inferior Earth. Osiris, the Father God, descends (the Law of Incubation), is cut to pieces (Law of Dismemberment) by Set (Satan) and the fragments of his body scattered over the earth. Isis, the Mother, descends to Earth to search for the fragments. Horus, the Son, comes down in the identical character as the Christian Jesus in the advent at Christmas as the bringer of peace. As Jesus descends into hell (symbolizing a material Earth), as stated in the Apostles' Creed), so Horus came from Heaven into the realm of darkness (incarnated into a material Earth) as the light (savior) of the world. ***It is said that Horus (symbolized in our Jesus) descends into the funeral land, the abode of darkness and of death. This is the Earth, or more correctly, the fleshy matter of humanity as the abode for the "indwelling Horus/Christ". The Speaker in the Egyptian Ritual at it is called, which more correctly is the Egyptian Book of the Dead, is the human Soul.*** This human Soul says: "I have come upon this earth, and I take possession of it with my two feet." It is said that ***Osiris goes down, or "descends" into Tattu (another name for Amenta, the realm of the 'dead' and dark matter which is the home for the incarnated Soul). It is there Osiris finds the Soul of the Sun, and is united thereto.*** The Manes (again the human Soul) says: ***"I am he that cometh forth by day . . . I descend upon earth and mine eye maketh me to walk thereon."*** It is said of him: ***"Thou enterest in to the place where thy Father is, where Keb [Seb, the god of Earth] is."*** Again: ***"Thou descendest under protection. Ra ferries thee to Amenta."*** Remember this word "Amenta" for it is very important; it is the same word we know better today as "Hell and Hades", the realm of the dead. ***But in ancient Egypt this "realm of the dead" was the "incarnational experiences of the Soul who descended upon the Earth".*** In the Ritual, otherwise called ***The Egyptian Book of the Dead***, it is said: ***"This is he who in his resurrection says, 'I am the Lord on high and I descend to the Earth of Seb that I may put a stop to evil.'"***

Answer for yourself: What are we seeing here?

He we see again the purpose of the incarnation which is to grow the Soul "up" and allow the Soul to experience his latent Spiritual potentiality in this incarnated existence and he does so by subduing this animal nature which dwells in these bodies of "death".

Such references to the advent of Divinity in the writings of Egypt could be magnified without end, both in papyrus and monuments. Likewise the religious lore of scores of ancient indigenous tribes in all continents hold voluminous corroboration of the fact and confirm **the Descent of the Soul into matter is the basic "theology" of all religious exegesis, from nation to ancient nation, from Sacred Book to Sacred Book.** This mind you is a "literal" occurrence but was expressed through allegory, metaphor, simile, symbolism, and the accompanying stories of this "Descent" were never taken to be "literal-historical" in their narrative. Throughout the world we find hundreds of legends and folk-tales which begin with the coming of some hero from Heaven to Earth, or with the flinging down of some object which is symbolic of Divinity into the **Earth, or the Underworld as it is called.** That is right, **this Earthly "incarnation" is the "Underworld"** we read about in this ancient literature. The variety of symbols used is almost without limit, and to one lacking the "keys of interpretation", these stories range between absolutely "befuddling" to "bewildering". I know from experience until continued study on my part finally "cracked the code". Without these "keys" to these stories then one is hard pressed to see that they are "all" stating the same Metaphysical Fact; namely, that the Deific Mind, this Logos, has become incarnated into dense and darkened matter (a type of death of the god where he gives his life, or blood, for mankind) full of latent potential. It hardly goes without saying that in all such legends the idea of the "Descent" is central to each of these stories and literary epics.

But few if any Christians ever study the ancient Egyptian Religion to see let alone comprehend correctly this Descent of the Soul in the "gods" of Egypt. Few if any Christians spend time reading Plato, Plotinus, Proclus, Iamblichus and understand the Divine Spiritual Allegory behind what they wrote. Few if any have ever read Milton's Paradise Lost or Dante's Inferno. And if we do we are preconditioned to interpret everything we read as if it were "literal". We have spent considerable time educating the reader that this is not the mind-set nor the methodology of how the ancients wrote thousands of years ago. If we step back and look at the Christian Bible behind what we mistakenly have been taught are "historical" or "literal" stories we find this exact same Divine Myth of the Descent of the Soul portrayed in both the Old and New Testaments. Bible students are not generally aware of the the descent of the "gods", these "Living Energies" to earth, which are told symbolically through the vast majority of our Biblical narratives.

We see this Celestial Drama in the well-known declaration of God himself (distorted so often into a reference of a supposed "literal-historical" Jesus) that He sent his only-begotten Son (Logos) into the world that all believers might have everlasting life. Then there is the remarkable pronouncement in the Gospel of John, in the third chapter:

"No man ascendeth into heaven but he that cometh down from heaven."

Then there is Jesus' direct statement to his disciples:

"Ye are from beneath; I am from above."

The Lord's affirmation that he laid down his life for his sheep surely means not that he was sacrificed on a wooden cross, but that he resigned his celestial life to endure the burden of the cross where this Deific Mind of God, this Logos, was crucified on a cross of "matter" (the intersection of flesh and matter). Again we encounter in this passage the exact message we read about in Philippians chapter 2, the great Kenosis passage. Jesus declares that he came from the Father into the earth.

Phil 2:6-8 6 Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God: 7 But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men: 8 And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross. (KJV)

This very same idea is echoed in Rev 21:1:

Rev 21:3 3 And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God. (KJV)

What we just read is the "Descent of the Soul", or as it is said at other times the "Descent of the Christos" into the bosom of mankind. [We now move to the next article in this series to pick up this continuing idea.](#)

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20% off on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES
COUPON CODE: NF20



THE DESCENT OF THE SOUL #5

We continue our study into the "Descent of the Soul" as we continually restore the "keys" whereby we can correctly interpret our Bibles and the ancient Sacred Wisdom hidden within them.

There are many words misunderstood in the New Testament. I suppose among some of the most important are the words **"Logos"** and **"Christ" or "Christos"**. I wish to deal with the word "Christos" as we begin this article. Christianity has made the tragic mistake of personifying the word and limiting it to the single body of a supposed "literal-historical" Jesus instead of the intended meaning of the Descent of the "Christos" or "gods" as incarnated and distributed among all mankind. Even with this tragic "reinterpretation" that destroys the original and ancient understanding of this "Christ" it is possible to discern allusions to the descent of these "Living Energies" all through the Bible. There are hints of this "Descent of the Christ" into matter scattered all through the "Jesus Story". We will look at many examples at the end of this article.

I remember my studies years ago where I found out that the New Testament that we have today originally contained no "genealogies" of Jesus. They were totally absent and after repeated debates with the Gnostic Christians over the first two centuries of the current era who never believed in a historical Jesus then miraculously 2 genealogies appeared, both of them which just happen to not agree and contradict each other. They would appear with Irenaeus and his "Second New Testament" in 180 C.E. Well important for us to note is that the original Gnostic New Testament of Marcion, the original New Testament, which was later "worked over" by Orthodox Christianity, basically began with chapter 4 in Luke.

In Marcion's Gospel, there was nothing corresponding to the first three chapters of Luke. They are simply not there. Absent from Marcion's First New Testament and gospel are:

- The introduction of Luke found in verses chapter 1 verses 1-4
 - The birth of John the Baptist is foretold in verses 5-25
 - The angelic announcement to Mary that she shall conceive a son named Jesus in verses 26-38
 - Mary's visit to Elizabeth to announce her pregnancy in verses 39-45
 - The Magnificat praising God for her impregnation in verses 46-56
 - The birth of John the Baptist in verses 57-66
 - Zechariah's prophecy in verses 67-80
- The birth of Jesus in chapter 2 verses 1-7
 - The shepherds and the angels who attend the birth of Jesus in verses 8-20
 - The presentation of the baby Jesus in the temple in verses 21-24
 - Simeon and Anna give praise for the baby Christ in verses 25-40
 - The boy Jesus in the temple in verses 41-52
- The preaching of John the Baptist in chapter 3 verses 1-20
 - John's physical baptism of Jesus in verses 21-22
 - The genealogy of Jesus in verses 23-38

Answer for yourself: What is the overriding common theme in the above passages that were not in the New Testament until after 180 C.E.? They involve the supposed later reinterpretation of the ancient Spiritual

Wisdom which would deviate from the "Pattern" and mistakenly teach a "literal-historical" birth of the baby Christ as Jesus to human parents. We are led to believe in reading these that "the Christ" assumed literal flesh as man when archeology today has revealed the earliest Christians were Gnostics which understood "the Christ" as a spiritual concept and not a "literal-historical" concept which was limited to but one person.

Answer for yourself: What possible reason could there be for these passages not being present in Marcion's First New Testament? Simply the earliest Christians were Gnostics which did not hold to a "literal" fleshly and human Christ embodied in only one person; they understood as Paul would write: *"To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory:" Col 1:27 27 (KJV)*

Answer for yourself: Why is this important to note? Because Marcion begins his New Testament with the "Descent of the Christ" and not a supposed literal incarnation of a single baby child in a manger on a cold Jerusalem night surrounded shepherds and wise men.

Omitting chapters I and 2, and most of 3 and 4 [the nativity, the baptism and temptation, with the genealogy, and all reference to Bethlehem and Nazareth], Marcion's gospel begins with 3: 1,

In the fifteenth year of Tiberius Caesar, and 4: 31, God descended into Capernaum, a city of Galilee.

Answer for yourself: Where is the name "Jesus" mentioned above? I cannot find it!

Irenaeus will "rework" Marcion's first New Testament and out comes the "golden calf" in 180 C.E.; some 30 years later Rome has their response to Marcion's Gnostic Christ and the wholesale destruction of the ancient Spiritual Wisdom has begun and by the 5th century it is almost eradicated.

The KJV has rendered this above verse from Marcion's New Testament this way today:

Luke 4:31 31 And came down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee, and taught them on the sabbath days. (KJV)

Now the words "came down" are very instructive for us to examine.

Strong's Concordance:

2718 katerchomai (kat-er'-khom-ahee); from 2596 and 2064 (including its alternate); to come (or go) down (literally or figuratively): KJV-- come (down), depart, descend, go down, land.

Important for us to note that this word "came down" can have either a "literal" or "figurative" meaning. So let us go on. It is when we get to Thayer's Lexicon that the light breaks upon my minds.

Thayer's Greek Lexicon:

2718 katerchomai- to come down, to go down

- a) used of one who goes from a higher to a lower locality
- b) used of those who come to a place by a ship

Answer for yourself: Did you see that this supposed Jesus "came from a higher locality to a lower locality" in this "descent"? Why mention this? Could this be a reference to the "Falling" of the Soul/Christ into matter like Marcion intended and Irenaeus and others would try to destroy? Could this be a reference to Emanationism, the Kabbalah and the Egyptian Ennead and the incarnation of God into matter? Notice if you will that Marcion never said that "Jesus" came down to Capernaum but that "God descended into Capernaum"! This is

long before the Council of Nicea in 325 A.D. when Rome, with a vote of hands, will "make the Roman interpretation of Jesus equal with God". Nowhere in Marcion's mind, or the other Christian Gnostics, did they ever view a human Jesus as the fleshly limitation of "the Christ". We have lost so much over these 2,000 or more years and the train has definitely "jumped the track". It is only after the "Descent" of "the Christ" into the bosom of mankind that God's message be taught to mankind and God's Christ deliver his "Sermon" to us and within us.

There exists a great Gnostic work highly prized by the earliest "Chrestians", or "Christians" entitled the "*Pistis Sophia*". In this Gnostic Gospel *Pistis Sophia*, it is said that Jesus preached his discourse to his disciples **"in the midst of Amenta!"**

Answer for yourself: What is "Amenta"? If Jesus is said to have preached in Amenta what does this mean? Can you locate a city named "Amenta" on a map of Israel? I'll wait. Give up? It is not there.

We, like it seems always, go to ancient Egypt to get the answer. Amenta or Amentet, was originally the place where the Sun set, or should I say the Western horizon, when it was allegorically said that the Sun "died" at dusk only to be "reborn in the East". This Amenta was the "Duat". If you read our articles on the uranograph then you know completely what this Duat is and how it was understood in ancient Egypt. The Sun set and "died" daily only to be reborn anew every morning. Thus the **Western horizon was likened to "death" or the "underworld" where the Sun, a symbol of the Comic Energy, or in our case, Souls (themselves Living Energies) traveled to their death to await "rebirth".** You could say that Amenta was region for the path of the Soul at its death which ultimately lead to "rebirth". **Amenta meant accordingly "death".** So, if we put these ideas together, then Jesus preached in the middle of the realm of death. This needs further elaboration or we need more "keys" to understand what is being said.

Answer for yourself: We have seen that Egypt, that nation, was symbolic in the Bible and the ancient Spiritual Writings for this "body of death", our "fleshly bodies". We have seen that the body has been likened to a "body of death" where the Soul was Descended and "crucified in matter" (the intersecting of two planes of existences; one Spirit/Energy (active/Father) and one latent Energy in matter (passive/Mother). We have seen that this body which contains the Soul was likened to a prison for this descended Soul. Since incarnation of the Soul was a "death" or "grave" then we begin to see that it would appear from the *Pistis Sophia* that this Jesus is preaching in the realm of "death" or **"within the body". THINK!**

To the insightful reader then we see the idea that the "incarnated Christ", whom in His descent into matter, brought God's message to descended Souls incarnated in bodies of "death"...the same message mentioned in the *Pistis Sophia* and in I Peter 3:18.

Because Christ also suffered for (because of) sins once, the righteous for the unrighteous, that he might bring us (Souls) to God; being put to death in the flesh, but made alive in the spirit; in which also he went (into the flesh) and preached unto the spirits in prison (fleshy bodies),,(KJV).

Answer for yourself: Is this "prison" and this "Amenta" the same thing? Do they both refer to matter and the human body? Is this were the "Christ is being formed" and "resurrected? Was it in our bodies that Christ was crucified? Is this why the Book of Revelation says that "our Lord was crucified in Egypt thereby meaning "the body"?

Rev 11:8 8 And their dead bodies shall lie in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified. (KJV)

Answer for yourself: Is this "dead body" the prison where the "Christ within" preaches to our Soul? Is this the "still small Voice" of which we hear? Is this the "Logos" internalized? Now you get the picture. Along with this

revelation comes the vindication of Marcion and the Gnostics and their Gnostic New Testament which is truly preserved by the "blood of the saints" murdered without mercy by the juggernaut of Rome in their world domination of the minds of mankind.

Subsequently the name "Amenta" was applied to the cemeteries and tombs which were usually built or hewn in the stony plateaus and mountains on the western bank of the Nile. Some believe that **Amenta** was, at first, the name of a small district, without either funereal or mythological signification. The Christian Egyptians or Copts used the word "Amend" to translate the **Greek word Hades**, to which they attributed all the ideas which their heathen ancestors had associated with the Amenta of the Book of the Dead.

Now we move to an even larger shock and revelation that overturns 1,800 years of ignorance and fear.

Answer for yourself: What is "hades"? Hades is the New Testament is parallel to Sheol. Sheol is the Hebrew word expressing the concept of the "grave". The **King James Version uses the word "Hell" in the Old Testament rather than Sheol**. Now that is quite interesting and important for our doctrine of "Hell" and the fear that goes along with it.

Fear is a tool used by many religions, but for Christianity, it is something of a specialty. The Bible promises an infinitely long session of torture for those who doubt God. Even the mild-mannered Jesus occasionally reminded his disciples of whom he knew, and what the price was for disobedience (Matthew 10:28). Even the most liberal denomination of Christianity carries the implicit threat of Hell, and in conservative denominations, it is often the focus of the sermon. Skeptical or not, people raised in Christianity have lived under the threat of Hell since childhood.

Answer for yourself: And what is Hell, anyway? According to Wikipedia's Encyclopedia entry on the subject, the Christian concept of Hell or "Gehenna" comes from "Gehinnom," a Hebrew word for landfills containing dead bodies, which were periodically burned. In the NIV of the Bible, the word "Hell" doesn't appear until the New Testament. **In the King James Version, Hell appears in the Old Testament numerous times, but as a mistranslation of words such as "Sheol," meaning "the grave"**. Although Christianity was an offshoot of Judaism, it emerged during a time that was heavily influenced by Greek mythology. Ancient Greeks believed in the immortality of the soul, and the modern version of Hell seems suspiciously like a combination of Greek beliefs about spiritual immortality plus Hebrew imagery of dead bodies in burning landfills.

It is time for a short "rabbit chase" to give some short information. The concept of the Soul's immortality was first taught in ancient Egypt and Babylon. The idea of an "immortal soul" long predates the founding of today's major religions. The ancient Greek historian Herodotus (5th century B.C.) tells us in his History that the ancient Egyptians were the first to teach that the soul of man is separable from the body, and immortal. To the east, the ancient Babylonians also held a belief in a future life of the soul in a "lower world." But Babylonian beliefs were nowhere so elaborate as the Egyptian. The idea of the soul's immortality did not cease with ancient Egyptian civilization. Notice again the testimony of the historian Herodotus: ***"The Egyptians were the first that asserted that the soul of man is immortal...This opinion some among the Greeks have at different periods of time adopted as their own"*** (from Euterpe, the second book of Herodotus' History). This Egyptian idea was centuries before Judaism, Hinduism, Buddhism, Christianity and Islam came onto the scene. Immortality of the soul is a cardinal tenet of Islam and is held generally in Judaism, although it is not an essentially Jewish idea. The Greeks got the concept of an immortal soul from the Egyptians! The foremost advocate among the ancient Greeks of the idea of an "immortal soul" was the Athenian philosopher Plato (428-348 B.C.), the pupil of Socrates. Plato was the founder of the Academy, an institute for philosophical and scientific research just outside of Athens. The immortal soul concept, in other words, was a necessary companion doctrine to the doctrine of the terrible torments of parts of Hades or hell. Such fearsome teachings, some philosophers thought, were necessary to scare the masses into being good citizens. Regardless of his motives and personal beliefs, Plato's teachings did have a wide impact. They spread throughout they known world and were accepted as truth by millions. Many of the early theologians and scholars of the professing Christian religion---including such men as Origen, Tertullian and Augustine---were closely associated with

Platonism. Tertullian (A.D. 155-220), for example, wrote: *"For some things are known even by nature: the immortality of the soul, the instance, is held by many ... I may use, therefore, the opinion of Plato, when he declares: 'Every soul is immortal'"* (*The Ante-Nicene Fathers*, vol. III). Notice, it is the opinion of Plato that is cited who again learned this from ancient Egypt! Augustine of Hippo (A.D. 354-430)---held to be the greatest thinker of Christian antiquity---also taught the immaterial and spiritual nature of the human soul. But notice the source of his teachings once again. The *Encyclopedia Britannica* states: *"He [Augustine] fused the religion of the New Testament with the Platonic tradition of Greek philosophy."* And behind this again we find the ancient Spiritual Wisdom. Let it be said that Judaism was influenced by Hellenism and Plato and we come full circle with ancient Egypt again being the source for these Divine Ideas.

Now when the KJV Bible translated the "grave" or "Sheol" as "Hell" we make a most tragic mistake which has captured the minds of man and wielded the worst fear imaginable to mankind. Such mistranslation of the concept and the word for "death" and "grave" has imprisoned the minds of mankind with cells of fear to which many never find escape. I spoke to one of my students this week and he mentioned that since childhood he endured the worst guilt and fear of going to Hell that his life was, for all practical purposes, worthless and he sought professional help for this many years. I am sure his story could be recounted way to many times.

Sheol is the English form of the Hebrew word for "grave" and the "dead". The *Septuagint*, a Greek translation of the Old Testament, substituted the Greek word "Hades" at least one hundred times in the Old Testament for the Hebrew word "Sheol". This means the Hebrew word "Sheol" and the Greek word for "Hades" are interchangeable. "Hades" refers to the "grave" as does "Sheol". If we put all of this together the "grave" is the same as "Hades" which is the same as "Hell".

Now we have in our studies already seen that this body of "matter" was likened as far back as ancient Egypt as *Amenta* which is "hades"; this means it also meant the "grave", or "Hell". If you followed all of this according to the terminology and the intended interpretation of these terms that long pre-dated the Old Testament and later Christian "reinterpretation" then we find that our "bodies" of matter, our human existence, is likened allegorically to the realm of "the dead", "Hades", "Hell", and the "grave" where "Living Energies" have incarnated and been humbled to a death, a death on a Cross of intersection Energies between Spirit and Matter. Now set down and let this register with you! There is not "literal Hell", only gross "literal" misinterpretation of what we read!

We speak of the crucifixion of God in matter and the Descent of the Soul as the Descent into Amenta. We will devote a later article to a fuller expose on Amenta. So, allegorically speaking, as were the ancient writers of this Gnosis and ancient Spiritual Wisdom so many thousands of years ago, this incarnation of the Divine Christos (neteru) is a "Descent into Hell" or "matter", the incarnation or impregnation of "matter", our human material bodies, by the Father's active "Living Energy". We must have these "keys" if we ever are to see clearly that our fleshly bodies, which were likened "to be as if dead", and which are capable of the greatest evils at times, is the realm of the "humbling of Christ" in His "Descent into humanity". This Christ has descended into Hell, into each child of God to instruct, preach, and redeem the Soul in its Earthly experiences in preparation for its return to the Father. So simple when you put it together but who does today? Without the knowledge of ancient Egypt and their Spiritual Wisdom or of the great Platonic philosophy we are hopeless of ever interpreting our Bibles correctly today.

I hope you caught your breath as the realization dawns upon you that Christianity, 1800 years ago, set out on a path of radical "reinterpretation" of the ancient Gnosis and Spiritual Wisdom in order to build a religion based upon ignorance, misinterpretation, and fear. And the masses were controlled through this fear of "damnation" and the "fear of a burning Hell" which simply does not exist. It is all allegorical and when understood correctly it is the "good news" (the Gospel) which again is tragically misunderstood today. By the way, Rome succeeded at the point of a sword beyond their wildest expectations.

The New Testament records for us this "Jewish Christ" preaching both from a "mount" and a "plain". We find this Jewish Christ delivering a Sermon on the Mount in Matthew and a Sermon on a level Plane in Luke.

Later comparison of many texts discloses the surprising fact that both the Mount and the Level Plain, whereon the Sermon was delivered in the Gospels, are diverse forms of the same symbolism!

Answer for yourself: And what is that? Both refer to our Earth, under the terms of equinoctial symbolism. The "mount" in the mythos was never in any sense an Earthly elevation. Paul in one passage suggests the logical problem, which should have been given consideration, analogically, by our scientists, how we can envisage the resurrection without the postulation of a previous descent from heaven. He, or another Pauline writer, does so for us Ephesians 4:9:

Eph 4:9 9 (Now that he ascended, what is it but that he also descended first into the lower parts of the earth? (KJV)

The importance of this Scriptural passage for science is staggering since science has studied life as in evolution "outward" without having examined a necessary "internal" evolution within mankind at the same time. Science must someday take note of this Pauline metaphysical statement and Quantum Physics in our day is heading that way and their scientific findings are validating not only Egyptian Religion and their Soul Science but the Gnostic interpretation of "the Christ" and "the Soul" as expressed in Platonic Philosophy. Likewise it is my hope that in the years ahead Christianity and my brothers and fellow teachers will "awake" and restore the doctrine of the descent of "The Christ" and "the Soul" to its correct hermeneutic.

Before our eyes this "Descent" is before us all through the New Testament but we pass over it unaware of what we are reading. Once our "eyes" are opened and our "awareness awakened" within then it becomes as plain as the nose on our face.

Symbolizing the Divine nature as bread for man, John gives Jesus' announcement of this descent of "the Christ" into matter:

John 6:48-51 48 I am that bread of life. 49 Your fathers did eat manna in the wilderness, and are dead. 50 This is the bread which cometh down from heaven, that a man may eat thereof, and not die. 51 I am the living bread which came down from heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever: and the bread that I will give is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world. (KJV)

Answer for yourself: Do you see the parallel with Philippians chapter 2:7? Again this is the [Law of Incubation](#) right before us.

Matthew 13 states:

[3] And he spake many things unto them in parables, saying, Behold, a sower went forth to sow; [4] And when he sowed, some seeds fell by the way side, and the fowls came and devoured them up: [5] Some fell upon stony places, where they had not much earth: and forthwith they sprung up, because they had no deepness of earth: [6] And when the sun was up, they were scorched; and because they had no root, they withered away. [7] And some fell among thorns; and the thorns sprung up, and choked them: [8] But other fell into good ground, and brought forth fruit, some an hundredfold, some sixty-fold, some thirty-fold.

We need only to look at the allegory of the sower and the seed which is a restatement of the Egyptian Religion and Platonism which both teach the "distribution of divinity" among men. Here again is the ["Law of Dismemberment"](#) of the Divine among mankind which we have seen previously. In the parable of the sower we have a depiction of the division and incarnation of the Divine into various natures in humanity and into a variety of mortal bodies. The falling of the seed into various types of soil is a symbolic depiction of the diversified incarnations the descending Souls which might have appointed to them in Heaven before their "Descent". This interpretation elevates the parable to infinite heights of Spiritual meaning devoid in the traditional rendering which is unable to see in the symbolism nothing more than the sowing of the "word"

among the world. Ludicrous to those who understand "the Logos" is that we don't even understand what this word for "Word" is! This "Word" is not a "preaching" or a "teaching" as you might expect ushering from a pulpit, Bible, radio, or television but rather the "Logos", or form of "the Divine idea" or archetype, which is so powerfully graven upon the physical universe by the Deific utterance of this Comic Living Intelligence and Deific Mind we call God. No student is in position to grasp the significance of the Logos doctrine or ever come to understand how this "Logos" is connected with the "Jesus Story" until he has mastered the principles of Platonic theology, as outlined by others like Proclus or Plotinus, or the ancient Egyptian Religion before that which is the origin for all later world religions which teach this "Logos" (for better or worse).

Right before in the symbolic book of Revelation these "Living Energies", Angels (neteru), pour out the contents of their censers over the Earth, distributing this solar "Divine Spark" or "solar fire" to each mortal in order to place with him that part of God destined to live within him.

And the angel took the censer, and filled it with fire of the altar, and cast [it] into the earth:

Plato wrote the Timaeus. In the Timaeus Plato presents an elaborately wrought account of the formation of the universe. Plato is deeply impressed with the order and beauty he observes in the universe, and his project in the dialogue is to explain that order and beauty. The universe, he proposes, is the product of rational, purposive, and beneficent agency. It is the handiwork of a divine Craftsman (called the "Demiurge"), who, imitating an unchanging and eternal **"pattern"**, imposes mathematical order on a preexistent chaos to generate the ordered universe (cosmos). The governing explanatory principle of the account is teleological: the universe as a whole as well as its various parts are so arranged as to produce a vast array of good effects. It strikes Plato strongly that this arrangement is not fortuitous, but the outcome of the **deliberate intent of Intellect (Nous)**, anthropomorphically represented by the figure of the Craftsman who plans and constructs a world that is as excellent as its nature permits it to be. As Plato tells it, the beautiful **orderliness of the universe is not only the manifestation of Intellect; it is also the "Pattern" for rational souls to understand and to emulate**. Such understanding and emulation restores those souls to their original state of excellence, a state that was **lost in their embodiment**. There is, then, an explicit ethical and religious dimension to the discourse. Having said this then understand that in Plato's Timaeus he states that the Deity deity was to furnish the **collective seed of what was to be immortal in humanity**.

I sure don't want the reader to mistakenly believe that "Descent of the Soul" and the "Descent of the Christ" is limited to ancient Egyptian Religion and later Plato and other Greek philosophers. Far from it. **We even find this same idea of "Descent" in Old Testament and New Testament as expressed through allegory as we might expect**. We will spend the rest of this article looking at some but not all of them. Let it be said at first that not only in ancient religions was the "Descent of the Soul" a universally popular theme. It is found in the works of the most honored authors in classical literature; for example, Homer, Hesiod, Aristophanes, Virgil, and Lucian; and long after the Mysteries ceased to be a living religious force it continued to attract writers of the quality of Dante, Milton, and George Bernard Shaw. Now let's focus on the New Testament.

- Paul, in speaking about Abraham, states that allegory lies behind the Abraham story. Like the Prodigal Son of the New Testament, which is symbolic on a much deeper level for this "Descent", Abraham was sent out from his home (the Law of Incubation), country and kinsfolk (in the heavenly Eden) to go to a strange land.

Answer for yourself: Where was this land? Well, it was "to the West" just like ancient Egypt taught that Souls descend "in the West" symbolically, which if you recall is likened to a "death". They of course were more sophisticated than that and called this the "Duat" which we might call the "Ladder between Heaven and Earth" for the "ascending and descending" of these "Living Energies". It was here that Abraham's "seed" (Law of Dismemberment) was to multiply until it filled the Earth with his offspring.

Here is where it gets deep. There is a "hidden" meaning behind the name of "Abraham or Abram" that escapes notice by most and it is very important. The word is simply "A-Brahm" which is a Hindu word which means "non-Brahm."

Answer for yourself: What does this mean? We have to look back thousands of years to find the answer lost over the ages.

Abraham is to us, according to a "literal-historical" rendering supposedly the Patriarch of the Bible. But as "A-Brahm" or "non-Brahm" it means the oldest of the Emanations, was not "Brahm", not "the Father", not "The One", not the "First Cause", not "the Absolute", but the first Emanation from Brahm; the first ray of Emanated "Living Energy", the first God, perhaps equivalent to Ishwara of the Hindus. This Abraham, or this "non Brahm", or this first life was not the "Ayn Sof", not "the Absolute", yet came from "the Absolute". He was to go forth into the realms of matter, divide and multiply, and fill the world with his fragmented units (the Law of Dismemberment). To return to Abraham's bosom would be just to complete the cycle of outgoing and return, to rest in the bosom of the highest divinity close to the Absolute.

Key for our understanding of this "Descent" is also the hidden meaning behind the word "Ur", of the Chaldees. Abraham, or "non Brahm" came out of Ur, of the Chaldees (or Kasadim), which is another key word, since Ur is the Chaldean word for **"fire," the celestial Paradise, the highest reaches of heaven which was believed by the ancients to be a realm of pure fire or light. It was out of this highest Heaven which all Souls, as fiery sparks, are emanated.** Chaldees comes from "Kasadim", or "Kasdim", which is further corroboration because it means the the highest celestial spirits who fathered the production of the Divine sparks of the Soul. This is equivalent to "Archangels" and the "neteru".

Answer for yourself: Is this allegory of Abraham just a coincidence that it is Metaphysical to its very core in these 3 areas? To believe such stretches reason and logic beyond limits of sanity.

But we are not done.

Answer for yourself: Where did Abraham, this "non-Brahm" go?

Abraham, "non-Brahm" went straight **"down into" Egypt (symbolic for incarnation into matter, fleshly bodies)** from the land of Canaan, and his descendants were to suffer bondage in that lower country. Shades of the Philippians 2:7 passage once again hits us between the eyes. It is a devastating blow to the supposed "literal-historical" interpretation of not only this Biblical narrative to declare, on evidence that is incontestable, that the "Egypt" of the scriptures is not the country on a map of the middle East but that the New Testament doctrine that we are the "seed" of Abraham, or should I say "non-Brahm", refers to the Law of Incubation and the Law of Dismemberment. Egypt again is the Biblical term used quite often in the Scriptures as a term which is used in the allegories to designate the plane, state or "land" of embodied life, incarnated life on Earth. "Egypt" is just this Earth, or the state or locale of bodily life on it. It even at times signifies the physical body itself, as in **"the flesh pots of Egypt."** Putting all of this together we see that the descent of Abraham, and later of the twelve sons of Jacob, the 12 Legions of Angels and "Living Energies" that incarnated into "Egypt", all tell the same story and that is, as I have shared according to the restored "keys" to the ancient Spiritual Wisdom, the incarnation of the Deific Mind of God into matter (the Law of Incubation, the Law of Dismemberment). All of these "Divine Allegories", fables, legends, and religious myths express symbolically this same idea; namely, the adventure of the Soul in its incarnated experience in fleshly bodies. If the term Egypt is taken as the geographical unit, many passages in which it occurs will be found to read as sheer double-talk. Had theology known that **"the strange land"** and **"the far country"** were symbolisms for this Earth of ours, greater saneness would have marked the counsels of ecclesiasticism down the centuries than it appears to have done. But it did not. If the "bondage in Egypt, and the supposed "slavery" of the skilled engineers and artisans which built the Pyramids and devoted their lives in doing so, had been understood to the confinement of the Soul into bodies of "corruption" then mankind would have been better off today than its present state. Many passages from the Old Testament books refer to the Israelites as captives, outcasts, expatriates and exiles.

Answer for yourself: Have you ever studied Akhenaten and the Egyptian records of the 4 "Exodus" and archeological accounts of this supposed Biblical Exodus as recorded in the Bible? If so then you have seen that that the idea that the Hebrews were subjected to enforced slavery in building the Pyramids is a big stretch of

"the truth". Yet this idea of the "Exodus from Egypt", when understood in a Metaphysical and allegorical way, matches the Egyptian, the Greek and later Gnostic terminology and "Pattern", and in so doing alludes of course to the expulsion of these "Living Energies" or "angelic hosts" from a celestial Paradise to a funereal Earthly exile. The sons of God had to go to Egypt also in order that fulfillment might be given to the age-old scriptural line from the Mystery drama: *"Out of Egypt have I called my Son."*

- Let us look at Luke 10:18:

Luke 10:18 18 And he said unto them, I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven. (KJV)

In Luke 10:18 Jesus says that he *"beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven."* As Satan is identical with Lucifer, the bringer of Deific light, or the god (collectively), and the hosts of angelic Souls (distributively), Jesus' utterance is readily seen as another affirmation of the Descent of the spiritual principle, eternally symbolized by "fire" from heaven. Learning that these ancient writers of the Sacred Scriptures wrote in "allegory" and "metaphor" and never intended their sagacious writings to be erroneously interpreted as if "literal" or "historical" then we are hard pressed to maintain a different interpretation of them today when possessing this knowledge. But we do because we never taught how these ancient writers designed their writings and how they planned they be interpreted by the "hearers" and later "readers".

- We also read in Matt. 28:2:

Matt 28:2 2 And, behold, there was a great earthquake: for the angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled back the stone from the door, and sat upon it. (KJV)

Now understanding that the later use of the word "Angels" in Christianity is but a different term used to express the Egyptian Spiritual concept of the "neteru" then this takes on new meaning. Again, in the resurrection scene *"an angel of the Lord descended from heaven."* Once more this is not a fragment of indisputable history, but another brief symbolism and prefigurement of this "Descent of the Divine" into matter. In an Egypto-Gnostic fragment the same ideograph is repeated under the double representation, when *"the heavens opened and two men descended thence with great radiance,"* and both the young men entered the tomb (symbolic again for the earthly habitation of fleshly bodies which were likened unto a "death").

- The seer in Revelation mentions an angel in flight toward the Earth and also sees the holy city of Zion, radiant with the glory of God, descending from the skies.

Rev 21:10-12 10 And he carried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountain, and shewed me that great city, the holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God, 11 Having the glory of God: and her light was like unto a stone most precious, even like a jasper stone, clear as crystal; 12 And had a wall great and high, and had twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels, and names written thereon, which are the names of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel: (KJV)

Answer for yourself: Do you remember the descent of the 12 legions of Angels/neteru/"Living Energies" or Souls we mentioned earlier? Do you remember when we said that often these 12 "legions" were depicted as "tribes"? Well, there is another "key" for you right here that we are allegorically speaking of the "Descent" of God into "matter" and "humanity".

- Jesus is made to say in John 6:49-51 that he, "the Christ", is that bread that has "come down from Heaven".

John 6:49-51 49 Your fathers did eat manna in the wilderness, and are dead. 50 This is the bread which cometh down from heaven, that a man may eat thereof, and not die. 51 I am the living bread

which came down from heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever:(KJV)

This is a rheme, or a "retelling" of the ancient story we find in the Old Testament about the "manna" from God. We are all familiar with the Old Testament story where the Lord reminded Israel that He had *"opened the doors of heaven"* and *"rained down manna upon them to eat."*

Ps 78:23-25 23 Though he had commanded the clouds from above, and opened the doors of heaven, 24 And had rained down manna upon them to eat, and had given them of the corn of heaven. 25 Man did eat angels' food: he sent them meat to the full. (KJV)

Notice if you will the notation that this is food for the "neteru" or "angels", these "descending Living Energies", that feed our Souls. This food is "the Christ" within us all that breaks the bread of God for our Spiritual growth, this *"Christ hidden from the foundation of the world"* now revealed to the Gentiles as Paul states.

Answer for yourself: Could this be but an allegory of the "Bread that comes down from Heaven" which is the Johannine symbol of "Divine nature" on which the mortal race was to feed? Could "manna" in the Old Testament Mosaic accounts be an allegory for the same?

The Hebrew word "manna" is related by derivation from the Sanskrit word "manas," which means the **principle of intelligence**, which was the gift of Deity to "man" and "Earthly clay". One could say that this "manna" is in reality "Soul food". Its distribution over the ground in a thin layer like frost and glistening white is a symbolism of the Spirit, which comes to us in the radiant form of a distillation over the ground of our Earthly experience from the brooding nature of the Divine super-intelligence. And all Deity is always described as shining with radiance. Keys to these symbols brings the divine intent of the story to us.

- There exists multitudes of allegories that continue throughout this Bible which retells this same "ancient" narrative of this "Descent" in a variety of symbols and metaphors. I suppose there is no greater in the New Testament than the "Descent of Jesus into Hell/Hades".

When Christians recite the Apostles' Creed they affirm their belief that Jesus descended into hell, although most of them probably have little more than a vague idea of what this phrase implies. But Jesus is not alone here. As well as Jesus others who "descended into Hades" include Attis, Dionysus, Enoch, Herakles, Ishtar, Krishna, Orpheus, and Persephone. The ancient Spiritual understanding of such a statement once was known in the world by through the diligent efforts of Rome then this knowledge and "interpretation of the ancient Spiritual Wisdom" was snuffed out around 500 A.D. The descent into Hades was one of their secret teachings preserved in the form of ritual among the "mysteries" and ancient religions of the world. In the Greek Mysteries, initiation connoted not a "beginning" as the word in Roman times came to mean (initia), but quite the opposite: a "finishing," a "making perfect," from the Greek telete, a "consummation" (teleo, to complete, accomplish). Therefore to speak of "anyone as having descended into Hades, was equivalent in antiquity to calling him a full Initiate" into the mysteries and along with that the sacred interpretation of the ancient Spiritual texts which taught the same story throughout the world. Those choosing to further their spiritual development through this channel were required to be of high moral caliber and to prepare themselves for it in prescribed ways. Initiation, then, was earned, not bought, as in later periods when the Mysteries became corrupted. Of all the rituals common to various forms of the Mysteries, such as baptism, sacred marriage, and Eucharist, the descent into Hades seems to have had the greatest significance for the participants.

But more to our point Hades, otherwise known as the Underworld, was the abode of the dead or, more accurately, of departed souls. ***We have elaborated extensively that this "Hades", this "Underworld", this "abode of the dead", this realm of Heavenly departed Souls refers to the "incarnation into bodies of flesh" which was likened to a "death" (the Egyptian Amenti).*** We also made mention that the KJV mistakenly translated "Sheol", the realm of the dead, as Hell in the Old Testament. So it becomes necessary to distinguish between Hades the locality and Hades the god of the Underworld, the god of the dead. Hades

comes from a Greek root meaning "unseen," "hidden," or "unknown." Relevant comparisons can be found in the Egyptian religion, where the equivalent of **Hades is Amenti, meaning "hidden place" or "place of the hidden god,"** and in the roots of the word hell, which had a sense of **"hiding" or "concealing."** In mythology Hades was located under the earth, and the god Hades was the principal of the Underworld deities; hence the **journey to Hades involved a descent.** Symbolically, the downward direction is no doubt significant, but connected with at least some of the Mystery centers there was also an actual physical descent, say into a cave or underground chamber, as part of the ritual.

The early Hebrews designated Sheol as their abode of the dead, a subterranean place with several levels, each designed to dispense a certain degree of punishment or torture. Now when factor in the idea that "incarnation" was considered a penalty of sorts for the Souls whereby they are subjected to the foulish temptations and sin then this "suffering" is understandable and one can see how this truth is lost in "translation" to become what it has today; a realm of fire and brimstone and burning flesh. In one form or another this concept persisted through the ages. The Latin languages adopted words related to "infernus", referring to the world below, where the wicked are punished. In northern regions, words similar to the English hell were derived from Hel, name of the goddess of the Underworld in Scandinavian mythology. Although hell is usually thought of as a hot place and one to be feared, the northern Helheim, abode of Hel, ranged from a very cold world to sunlit meadows and was not necessarily one to frighten mortal hearts. Likewise, **Hades in ancient traditions was not just a place where sinful souls were tortured. The Greeks saw it also as a gateway to a Heaven-like existence. One road in Hades led to Tartaros where imaginative punishments were administered, the other, the righthand road, led to the Elysian Fields (Heaven like).**

Everything known about the religion of ancient Egypt points to the immediate afterdeath state as being pivotal in the spiritual quest. The litanies and rituals described in the Book of the Dead hint at the **change in consciousness experienced by the individual at the end of each incarnation;** and **also by the initiate while still embodied (his descent into hades as a convert to the mysteries).** This feature exerted an important influence on the Greek Mysteries. From the ancient Middle and Near East comes a rich collection of descent myths. One is that of Gilgamesh, hero of the Babylonian epic. Another is the colorful story of the goddess Ishtar who descended into Aralu, the Akkadian Hades; a Sumerian version is similar. Variations of the myth can be traced from there to the north and west. In Phoenicia the goddess Astarte and her consort Adonai appear in the principal roles; elsewhere these are identified as Venus and Adonis; in Asia Minor it is Magna Mater, the Great Mother Cybele, associated with her consort Attis; and so forth. The famous Eleusinian Mysteries celebrated not far from Athens were the origin of most of the classical references to a descent into Hades, including Plato's. Their establishment is described in the Homeric Hymn to Demeter, which dates from the seventh century B.C. -- very early for a literary source. In it the story is unfolded how the god of the Underworld, Hades, abducted Persephone, daughter of Demeter. A simple tale yet one that sustained an important religion for two thousand years or more.

Also from classical sources are two examples from Greek mythology that have stood the test of time and are perennially fascinating. The most famous is the story of Orpheus who went to Hades to plead for the release of the soul of his dead wife, Eurydice. His beautiful music captivated the god of the dead, who granted his request on condition that if Orpheus looked back when leaving the Underworld, Eurydice must return to Hades. Orpheus failed to honor this rule of the spiritual path and his journey was in vain. In the Orphic Mysteries to which Orpheus lent his name, the descent theme was prominent. In a later phase of this religion, devotees were buried with small gold tablets on which were etched not only descriptions of the entrance to Hades, but also intimations of the mystic ritual to prepare the departing soul for its afterdeath journey. What originally had been a conscious and meaningful experience had by then become a mere formula; nevertheless these ancient tablets have served to indicate the nature of the Mystery teaching (Guthrie, W. K. C., Orpheus and Greek Religion, p. 171 ff., and Harrison, J. E., Prolegomena to the Study of Greek Religion, ch. XI and Appendix).

But for us a late example of the postmortem journey of the Soul is the assertion in the Christian Apostles' Creed that Jesus Christ **"descended to hell, on the third day rose again from the dead."** There is no mention of this incident in the gospels, and the few references elsewhere in the New Testament are vague and not

necessarily relevant.

Eph 4:8-10 8 Wherefore he saith, When he ascended up on high, he led captivity captive, and gave gifts unto men. 9 (Now that he ascended, what is it but that he also descended first into the lower parts of the earth? 10 He that descended is the same also that ascended up far above all heavens, that he might fill all things.) (KJV)

1 Pet 3:18-19 18 For Christ also hath once suffered for sins, the just for the unjust, that he might bring us to God, being put to death in the flesh, but quickened by the Spirit: 19 By which also he went and preached unto the spirits in prison; (KJV)

1 Pet 3:22 22 Who is gone into heaven, and is on the right hand of God; angels and authorities and powers being made subject unto him. (KJV)

Answer for yourself: How, then, did the descent into hell find its way into the Creed? Among early influences was *The Book of Enoch* which describes a visit to hell, though not by Jesus. The most imaginative description of Jesus' descent is found in the apocryphal *Gospel of Nicodemus*, which is probably the main source for many later versions such as the popular medieval English mystery play, "The Harrowing of Hell."

Early church fathers, Tertullian, Hippolytus, Origen, among others, regarded the descent literally and attempted to weave it into their theology. Probably from the second or third century onwards it was an accepted belief. Perhaps it was even cited as one of the Articles of Faith, **but it does not appear to have been written into the Apostles' Creed until about the seventh century.** H. P. Blavatsky suggested that the myth of Jesus' descent had been borrowed from the Mysteries (Blavatsky, *Collected Writings*, 11:89), a view corroborated by the historian F. C. Conybeare, who wrote that *"we may safely attribute to the influence of the old Orphic hymns and mysteries this class of Christian myth"* (*The Origins of Christianity*, p. 286). So as you can see this "Descent of the Soul" into "incarnated fleshly existence" was likened to a "death on a cross of matter" and was a frequent expression among the ancients. This "Hades" or "Hell" is that hell is the physical body and the descent into incarnation is the imprisonment or death of the human soul. What a powerful "key" that is so desperately needed to interpret our Bibles correctly.

In modern Christianity, the descent into hell as an actual event is seldom mentioned outside the Apostles' Creed and in at least one recent translation even this statement is camouflaged. Now for the big question.

Answer for yourself: If hell is strictly a place of torment, why did Jesus go there for three days?

This problem must have been a thorny one in the minds of the early church fathers. They came up with the explanation that the purpose was to preach to all therein who had lived and died before that time and so had missed the opportunity for Christian salvation (cf. Clement of Alexandria, *Stromateis*, vi, ch. 6). This theory derived from other traditions known to some of these writers: that **the descent into Hades (the body) involved an obligation to do good works while there.** It is a pity that they did not embody in their theology the idea that the descent marks the culmination of a long and arduous spiritual quest, the end of which is Divinity regained by our Prodigal Souls.

So we see that nowhere is the statement of the descent of Soul made more explicitly than in the Nicene Creed of the Christian Church, wherein the second person of the Trinity is described as he *"For us and for our salvation he came down from heaven, was incarnate of the Holy Spirit and the Virgin Mary and became truly human"*. If we think for a second that "matter" was always understood as "Mary" then this Gnosis becomes even more clear. This idea I found in my studies was very common to many early nations and Christianity not only "borrowed" this exiting idea of Emanationism but "radically reinterpreted" it and forced upon it a "literal-historical" exegesis and interpretation which destroyed its true meaning. But you have not see nothing yet which is in store for you in our last article coming up soon.

[We take a break to move to the next article in this series.](#)

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**

 Bennoah1@verizon.net



20% off on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES
COUPON CODE: **NF20**



THE DESCENT OF THE SOUL #6

In the last article we shared many examples, both in the Old Testament and New Testament, of the hidden "Descent of the Soul" and Emanationism that lay hidden behind our various narratives in our Christian Bibles. We hopefully have seen by now that these Metaphysical concepts were captured and retold in a simpler way through the medium of symbolic and anthropomorphic language to the common man in what was human narrative. Although the "outer mysteries" heard these "Divine Allegories" as if a depiction of human lives those initiated into the "inner mysteries" of the Mystery Religions of the world heard these same stories and understood the "inner wisdom" concealed within them.

We are steadily making progress in our study of the "Descent of the Soul" and restoring the "keys" for its proper understanding of our Bibles. We continue to do so in this article by stating that a frequent figure for the descending spirits of light and "Living Energies" in their "downward" plunge into dense matter and materiality is that of a **"falling star"**. This idea that a "star", itself a literal "living solar Energy" in the Cosmos, was used as an emblem of the Divine Soul, itself also a "Living Energy", should not surprise us.

- In the Egyptian Records of the Past (Vol. II, p. 16) the Speaker says: *"The place is empty into which the starry ones fall down headlong upon their faces and find nothing by which they can raise themselves up."*
- This same thought is expressed in a Chinese proverb which states: *"The stars ceased shining in heaven and fell upon Earth, where they became men."*
- Gerald Massey, a renown Egyptologist and expert on this ancient Divine Spiritual Wisdom, states that *"The Elementaries or brute forces of nature may be said to have obtained their Souls in the stars. Hence, as Plutarch says, the Dog-Star (Sirius) is the Soul of Isis, Orion is the Soul of Horus, and the Bear (constellation Ursa Major) is the Soul of Typhon,--Soul and Star being synonymous in the Egyptian word Seb"* (Gerald Massey, The Natural Genesis, I, p. 332).
- In one of the addresses to the Pharaoh Pepi it is said to him: *"Thy Soul is a living star at the head of his brethren."*

Answer for yourself: What does this mean? This terminology at one time was a problem for me for a while in trying to understand why the Pharaohs had a Spiritual belief that when they died that they desired to "become a star" in Heaven. The 4 shafts in the Great Pyramid, 2 pointing from the Queen's and King's chamber, are aligned with 4 stars of the Heavens that were crucial symbols for the heart of Egypt's Religious beliefs in the afterlife. These 4 shafts are called today by many "Soul Shafts". Looking at it literally at this "star symbolism for the Soul" did not make sense to me. But when I discovered that they were only saying "allegorically that in their death that they, as "Living Energies", will become like the stars above, and "ascend" and "return" to the Source of all Living Energy in the Cosmos; namely, the "Father" in Heaven (the Sky) from which they have Emanated and were but "Descended Living Energies" which have incarnated on an Earthly material plane of existence. Then, understanding this, it all make sense. Besides this it must be understood that the Egyptians often used the names of kings for the character of the "Krst" or "Christos", or the "sun-god".

In the texts of Egypt we read of the evil crocodile. The crocodile is symbolic of Paul's "carnal nature" of which we read in the New Testament. This "evil crocodile" is said to *"swallow the sinking stars" (Souls...as in incarnation)*. This is saying no more than that the Souls that fall into the darkness of incarnation are like the internalization of "food" for the destroying crocodile. Celestially speaking, among the ancients the stars that dipped beneath the horizon (seen to rise in the East and set daily in the West) were emblematic of Souls which "descended" into the "death" of the physical incarnation; they were not like the "circumpolar stars" (circumpolar stars were believed to be "eternal" since they never rose above the horizon or sank beneath the horizon but continually circled the pole star...these were "non-incarnating" Deity). Souls in incarnation were dubbed by the Greeks "moist Souls," since they were immersed in the body, which is seven-eighths water by composition. The redeemed Souls rejoiced in the Egyptian Ritual and the Egyptian Book of the Dead, in chapter 44, at being lifted up *"among the stars that never set"* (symbolic of non-incarnating gods). Those "stars" or "Living Energies", condemned to descend into matter as a punishment and a learning experience, were represented as "falling stars" in danger of being devoured by the open jaws of the predators like the crocodile or, as later symbolized, a dragon. This "dragon" again was but a symbol of the death of the Soul when incarnated into mortal life and fleshly incarnation. We are speaking totally in allegory here. This "dragon" lurked in the "bayou of Amenta" or the bend of the river in Heaven "where the starry procession of stars dipped down below the horizon" (below the horizon meant symbolically as "going to their death"). This "celestial dragon" was believed to have "symbolically swallowed the setting stars." This "dragon" in Heaven was a Spiritual Symbol of the "incarnation" of these "Living Energies" into matter or humanity. There is a saying in Esoteric Astrology: "Saturn falls in Aries". This has a dual meaning; the first of which is important for us. Saturn is the Lord of Karma, the imposer of retribution and the one who demands full payment of all debts and who therefore condemns us to the struggle for existence, both from the form side and from the soul side. Saturn, therefore, "fell" when man fell into generation (incarnation).. He "followed the sons of men down into their low place." Indeed the entire myth of the "casting down of Saturn and his hosts" was figured under the symbolism of falling stars. The narrative of Satan (Lucifer--the "light bearer") being cast out of Heaven and "falling from Heaven" as seen in Rev 12:7-10 is another example. These allegories might be new to you but if you are a Christian you most likely have heard of the "dragon" that "made war with the woman and drew down into his kingdom many of the stars of heaven." There is recorded for us in the Book of Revelation a passage which few ever ponder:



Rev 11:8 8 And their dead bodies shall lie in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified. (KJV)

One of the phenomena of this Crucifixion mentioned in Revelation along with the darkness over the Earth, the veiled sun and the blood-stained moon, is that "the stars from the Heavens fell." This was never a "meteor shower" as we might think if interpreting this texts "literally" but a Divine Allegory for the "Descent of the Soul" into matter. Again, the same story is told over and over again just using other symbols and representations to which we have lost the "keys" to its ancient meaning today. If you recall the name "Egypt", as we saw, is used throughout the Old Testament and New Testament as symbolic for our material bodies as the home for incarnating and descending Souls. In the same place we read that *"when the message of the third angel was sounded forth, a great star went down from heaven and it fell upon the Earth."* Another star fell at the sounding of the trumpet of the fifth angel. The various legends, then, of falling stars become invested with unexpected significance as being disguised allusions to the descent of the angelic myriads ("Living Energies") to our shores in order to become our Souls.

All of this star symbolism as connected to the "Descent of the Soul" should not surprise us. We have seen it our whole life and never recognized it. This "Descent of the Soul" lies behind the Star of David. This "Star of David" symbolizes not only the path of "Descent of the Soul" but the path of "Ascent of the Soul"



as well. This ascension was likened in the Mystery Religions as a path of Initiation as in a "new birth". This "new birth", being "born again", is part of our ascent!) THINK! Many are familiar with the images of the interconnected triangles and recognize the ensemble as the "Star of David."

Actually, the interconnected triangle predate Judaism. This "interconnected triangle" represents the Royal Path beginning with differentiation (birth) in the Celestial realms; its involution (descent) into the material world to gain consciousness; and, its return path to the Celestial where it will "consciously" reunite with "The One" (God). The two interconnected triangles, one point pointing downward for the "incarnation" and one pointing upward for the "ascension", signify the involution and evolution of the Soul through what is called the **Cycle of Necessity**. The down-pointing triangle, dark in color, indicates the descent of the Soul and its incarnation into material conditions for the purpose of gaining necessary experience and furthering its conscious awareness. The up-pointing triangle, light in color, indicates the ascent, or evolution of the Soul, back to the realm of spirit after gaining experience in matter.

The more you study this "Descent of the Soul" the more you are captivated by what you find. Amazingly we find that this "Descent of the Soul" was considered by the ancients to be in partial degree a **karmic punishment for sin, an enforced expiation of evolutionary dereliction in past cycles**, as is hinted in Greek philosophy. But yet at the same time it was also pictured by them as a **"hiding for safety" in this realm of matter**. This "dereliction of duty" is not fully elaborated upon in the ancient Spiritual Wisdom. Some contact or crisis in celestial affairs, not fully divulged, made it both mandatory and advantageous for the angel hosts to flee Heaven and find on Earth, or in "Egypt" (a symbol for the material body), an escape from danger involved in some evolutionary discretion. This should sound familiar to us because the New Testament tells this same allegory of the baby "Christ's" flight "down into Egypt" to escape the dangers of Herod. Normally one is not conditioned to think of "Hell" as a heaven and respite, but certain implications in the ancient theology require us to have to do just that. This desire to "hide" is found in multiple accounts of the solar gods who had to be hidden from an evil King desiring to take the life of the infant god.

- Adam hid himself when the Eternal walked in the garden.
- Moses as an infant was hidden in the papyrus swamps of "Egypt";
- Later Moses was hidden by the Eternal in a cleft of the rock as the majesty of the Lord swept by.
- Jonah ran and hid from the Eternal when first commanded to execute a mission to the Ninevites.
- The Old Testament Joseph went down to "Egypt" to be saved from danger.
- Jotham preserved his life from his murderous brother Abimelech by hiding.
- Saul was found in hiding among the baggage when he was chosen to be king in Israel.
- In Egypt, Buto, the nurse, concealed Horus, the analogue of Jesus, in Sekhem, "the hidden shrine and shut place,"--our Earth.
- Horus' birth was in a secret place.
- A similar legend is related of the mythical Sargon in the cuneiform tablets.
- The child Jesus had to be hidden away from danger of Herod by descending down in "Egypt"!

Answer for yourself: Do you see a "Pattern" here that was replayed down through antiquity? You should.

The account of Sargon, representative of "the Pattern", says: "My mother, the Princess, conceived me; in a secret place she brought me forth." The supreme Egyptian Sun-God, the mighty spiritual divinity Ra, says to the Earth: "I have hidden you" (*The Book of Hades, First Division*). Ra says that in the "Egypt" of this lower world that he had prepared a secret and mysterious dwelling for his children. This Divine dwelling created by Ra as the place of protection for the elect, is called **"the Retreat"** in the Egyptian Religion. Amen, an aspect of Ra, was termed **"The Master of the Hidden Spheres"**; and Amen itself means **"the hidden god."** In the *Egyptian Book of the Dead*, chapter 22, Osiris cries: "I rise out of the egg in the hidden land." Under another name, Qem-Ur, he addresses the Earth (Aukert, the underworld, the incarnated Souls in bodies) as the land **"which hidest thy companion who is in thee."** The god again speaks of "hiding himself to cast light upon his hidden place." This is the typical Luciferian symbolism and character of the descending god, the Light-Bringer. **He hides himself in order, it is said, to perform there the "mysteries of the underworld" (the**

incarnated world): *"These things shall be done secretly in the underworld"* (the Egyptian Book of the Dead). Under the title of Unas he *"gathers together his members which are in the hidden place."* He says that he has *"made Horus enter into the Hidden Shrine to vivify the heart of the god."*

It is desirable to search out a little more closely this rationale for this hiding in the secret place of Earth, as the bases of the whole theological situation we are encountering in our study.

Answer for yourself: What are the two causes that have been promoted as the reasons for this "Descent of the Souls"?

- First we have an evolutionary cause...to bring to Spiritual Maturity the Soul and its self-awareness and consciousness of the Divine...called the Cycle of Necessity (the general evolutionary cycle involving the cycles of reembodyments which every Spiritual entity has to undergo, whether on this earth, or elsewhere).
- Second we have the idea of some karmic punishment for error, stubbornness, pride or wrong.

In order for us to take our next step it becomes of importance that we come to understand the 3 foundations upon which all ancient Spiritual Wisdom rests:

- That behind everything in the universe there is the Unknowable, the vast abyss of Space, Reality. Impossible to describe, we call it simply Infinity, without beginning, without end, because it is without attributes or finite qualities. Many names have been given in an attempt to describe the Boundless, but man cannot define the Indefinable. The Old Testament writers spoke of it as *"without form and void,"* and as the *"Darkness upon the face of the deep."* The Buddhists also called it the Void or Emptiness, because nothing as yet had taken form. In the Icelandic *Eddas*, the old Norse bards named it the "Yawning Gap"; while in the Zohar the Kabbalists used the term Ayn Soph, meaning "without limits" or the "boundless." From this seeming No-thing-ness -- which was not nothingness at all, but a condition of latent vibrant potentiality full with expectant life, the seed-essences of divinity -- the second basic concept follows:
- That motion, rhythm, or the periodic appearance of a Universe from the Darkness of the Boundless into the Light, is the action of Deity as it bursts through into manifestation -- a word which implies a period of activity as contrasted with the condition of dormancy in which it had been during its period of rest. As an ancient stanza has it: like the ebb and flux of the tides, numberless universes called "sparks of Eternity" come and go, appear and disappear, with all that is contained therein. We are familiar with this law of periodicity, for the rhythm of nature's cycles is seen in the alternation of day and night, birth and death, waking and sleeping, the waxing and waning of the moon, and the cycle of the four seasons. This again is "the Pattern".
- The fundamental identity of all Souls with the Universal Over-Soul," to use Emerson's term. This simply means that every aspect of a universe, from galaxies to man and on down through the lower kingdoms, is identical in essence with God or the Universal Divine Intelligence. We all partake of God and are identical in essence, yes; but not in expression, because we are all individual "god-sparks" of the One Intelligence. When the universe is breathed forth out of its latent condition, out of Darkness, it and all the potential seeds of life within it feel the impelling force to start another cycle of active growth. Therefore each entity, by the very force of the evolutionary urge, has to pass through every phase of experience, including mineral, plant and animal forms, until the human kingdom is reached. From then on, these god-sparks must by their own efforts develop and evolve their essential divinity, so that in time they will have earned the right to become truly self-conscious gods. It is a long pilgrimage, sometimes called the "Cycle of Necessity" because it suggests that the entire process of evolution takes in the necessity to grow, to evolve, to benefit by all that nature throughout her kingdoms has to offer. As "sparks of Eternity" we have had to enrich our store of experience by using mineral, plant and animal bodies -- but only as temporary media of expression. God does not become "literally" the stone or the vegetable, but an aspect of the Divine is the focal center of every stone or plant or animal just

as we cannot say that our inner god is a human being, but only uses our human vehicle as its present means of self-expression, so we cannot say that we as human beings were ever minerals, plants or animals. This is a most important distinction to make.

The second cause for this "Descent of the Soul" is less philosophically explained in the ancient Spiritual Wisdom and our Bibles but the hints that are given us from the ancient Spiritual Wisdom grew out of a special situation involving the undisciplined behavior of twelve legions of angels, who, in retribution for evolutionary irregularities on their part, were forced into an Earthly incarnation which was so distasteful to them.

- In the ancient Egyptian Religion we find that in the character of King Teta, the personified Osiris is made to say: "This Teta hath detestation of the Earth, and he will not enter into Geb" (god of Earth). There are also references to the anger of the higher gods, enkindled against them.
- Plato in Phaedrus speaks of those Souls who were "subject through the ancient indignation of the Gods in consequence of former guilt" to severe penalties on Earth.
- In the Cratylus Plato agrees with the doctrine of the Orphics that the **Soul is punished through its union with body.**
- Iamblichus in Mysteries of the Egyptians, Chaldeans and Assyrians, p. 133, states that a partial motive in the celebration of the Mysteries of Sabazius was the **appeasing of "the ancient Divine anger."**
- Clement of Alexandria (Stromata, III) preserves a passage from a celebrated Pythagorean, Philolaus, which runs: **"The ancient theologists and priests also testify that the Soul is united with body as if for the sake of punishment."**
- The Book of Enoch points to a motive for this punishment in that the deities **"came not in their proper season."** It is given that they were ordered to incarnate at an earlier period, when the bodies of the animal race were of a requisite preparedness to receive the principle of intelligence, but that they refused and in consequence were forced to descend much later, when the animal vehicles were farther degenerated and lapsed into a state of degeneracy.
- Proclus in his Hymn to Minerva prays to the goddess: **"Nor let these horrid punishments be mine, Which guilty Souls in Tartarus confine, With fetters fastened to its broken floors, And locked by hell's tremendous iron doors."**
- Dante in the Inferno alludes to the Souls in bondage: **"Hither for failure of their vows exiled."**

This is quite a thought to ponder but it is prevalent in the ancient writings. When viewed together there is ground for connecting all this allusion to "disobedience" to a type of punishment inflicted upon these Souls for some form of unacceptable behavior that resulted in their "incarnation" and our present adventure on Earth. The often mentioned **"rebellion of the angels"** is our rebellion that culminated in our Earthly pilgrimage into matter whereby we can **"work out our salvation"** with fear and trembling.

Theological students should be more familiar with Plato's version of the Demiurge's speech to the hosts about to incarnate, the "junior gods," in the Timaeus. The Creator covenants with them to insure their immortality, to support them with his power; and then charge them to come to Earth and **"weave together mortal and immortal natures."** It is said in the Timaeus that they rebelled, **procrastinated** and, when finally were forced to descend by virtue of karma, **missed their "appointed time for their incarnation due to procrastination"** which would have carried them more easily forward past a crucial point in the evolution of matter. As it turned out, their delay brought them to the Earth when the lower race they were to uplift had sunk back into a further beastly degradation, and their punishment to be inflicted upon them, by default of their procrastination, became all the more greater by the enhanced degenerated grossness of the bodies they were to inhabit. They had missed the day of their "visitation". Their proper season had passed, which both Jude and Enoch proclaim.

We find in an old Egyptian inscription called "The Destruction of Mankind" a parallel to this somewhat anomalous situation in Plato's writings. There is a rebellion against Ra, the Sun-God, followed by a great destruction and a deluge. The creator god Ra had reigned over humanity for many years. The people were

beginning to complain that he had grown old and frail, and plotted to organize a rebellion against him. When Ra heard of this, he organized a council of the gods to ask their advice. It was suggested that Ra send his eye to earth in the form of the lioness goddess Sekhmet. This was done, and the lioness roamed about earth killing men and women and drinking their blood. When Ra was satisfied that those who plotted against him were destroyed, he asked Sekhmet to end her destruction. The lioness however refused, and continued killing saying she enjoyed her task. Ra now feared mankind would be completely destroyed. He sent for his servants, and asked that they bring him large amounts of pomegranates. These were crushed and placed into several vessels of beer. The vessels were then poured over the fields where Sekhmet could find the liquid. She mistook it for the blood of humans and drank it. She then became too drunk to continue her killing, and mankind was spared. Interesting is what Ra says. He calls the elder gods around him for consultation and says to them: *"You ancient gods, behold the beings who are born of myself; they utter words against me. Tell me, what would you do in these circumstances? Behold, I have waited and I have not destroyed them until I should hear what you have to say"* (G. Massey, Ancient Egypt, the Light of the World, p. 556). The elder gods advise that he permit them to go and smite the enemies who plot evil against Ra, and let none remain alive. The rebels are then destroyed by being cast down for three days.

Answer for yourself: What is being said here? Why 3 days? What does this mean? What if any connection is there to the "gods" dying for 3 days which is found all the way through the ancient Spiritual Wisdom? Is this a "Pattern" and what could it mean? Is this "Pattern" symbolized by the "Living Energy" of our Sun being dead for 3 days at the Winter Solstice? Yes, yes, yes.

Here is the distinct clue to true meaning, for the three days are a symbol for the time spent by evolutionary consciousness in the three lower kingdoms beneath man:

- the mineral,
- vegetable and
- animal.

And "destruction" in this usage can not be taken as equivalent to actual annihilation or extermination. This latter point is an extremely important one, as it saves many a Biblical allegory from utter perversion of its true meaning. After the exaction of the penalty, the "majesty of Ra" declares that he will now protect men on this account. *"I raise my hand (in token) that I shall not again destroy men."* The similarity of this description to more than a score of such narratives of the almighty anger against *"a stiff-necked and rebellious people,"* their being cast out from celestial court and favor, and the eventual Divine relenting and restoration of them to his providential care, must strike any objective and fair-minded student who has read the Old Testament.

Answer for yourself: Are you aware that the Old Testament contains an account of the "rebellion of the angels" in the guise of alleged Hebrew history?

Again, Divine Allegory has been passed off as if "literal-history" It is the rebellion of the "Sons of Korah," given in the Mosaic books, and recalled to the attention of the Israelites several times by God. It is told that at the rebellion the Lord caused the Earth to open and swallow them up. It should be noticed that they were engulfed by the Earth. It is known that two different groups of Psalms, thirteen to forty-nine, and eighty-four to eighty-eight, are specialized as "Psalms of the Sons of Korah." It is to be remarked as significant also that while swallowed up by Earth, they were not destroyed; just like Adam was told that when his eyes were opened to good and evil he would "die" but actually did not! The rebel hosts, cast out of Heaven, were not annihilated!

Answer for yourself: What is going on? What can this mean but that the term "destruction" is purely a symbol for this enforced descent to Earth?

Here, in Earthly incarnation, these "Descending Living Energies" (Souls) could atone by sojourning in the

untoward conditions of animal embodiment. Milton in the Paradise Lost, expresses Adam's surprise to find that his sentence of "death" for disobedience is a long, living death, not extinction. The account of the Korahitic rebellion expressly states that they were swallowed alive. When looking into Comparative Religions we find that both the Chaldean as well as Hindu records reaffirm the correctness of this interpretation, for Massey says: *"The Chaldean and Hindu legends know nothing of a human sin as a cause of the deluge. The sin against the gods, however, is described as the cause of the deluge in the so-called 'destruction of men.' . . . But these beings in the case were elemental, not mortal, and the sin was not human."*

This is very important for our study. The beings were pre-human and angelic, not elemental in the theological sense. Their rebellion, in short, occurred in Heaven, not on Earth, though it has been prolonged into the Earthly life. They carried their rebellious attitude down with them and exhibit phases of it to the present! An Egyptian text says of the god Anhur that he had seen the malice of these gods who *"deserted their allegiance to raise a rebellion,"* and *"he refused to go forth with them."* Other texts contain references to *"the children of impotent revolt,"* and tell of their *"inroad into the Eastern part of heaven, whereupon there arose a battle in heaven and in all the Earth."* And another passage alludes to the *"carrying out of the sentence upon those who are to die,"* and says it is *"the withholding of that which is so needful to the Souls of the children of impotent revolt."* The meaning here is obviously their expulsion from Heaven and their forced "incarnation" into matter.

Let us catch up with a short summary. It appears from this ancient Spiritual Wisdom that the implications and the moral of these traditions of rebellious and outcast angels are these:

- Our Divine Souls (for we are those rebellious deities) fled under karmic pressure from heaven to Earth, and we have carried the same tendencies down in our human and national history.
- We refused at first to incarnate in the animal forms, and we still are rebellious in our refusal to take full charge and assume complete mastery over the "animal" segment of our composite nature.
- Hence the frequent injunctions in old scriptures to "kill out" the lower elements in us, and such a statement as that in the Egyptian text of Unas to *"slay the rebel"* in consummating our work of redemption.
- Angels indeed were despatched to this realm, and their presence in the human constitution accounts for the Divine element in all religion.
- In the Epistle to the Hebrews (1:14) it is asked: *"Are they not all ministering spirits sent forth to minister for them who should be heirs of salvation?"*

We move on now to establish beyond any doubt that it is this Earth that the descent was made. This is tremendously vital to true interpretation of the ancient Sacred Wisdom as well as our Bibles.

In Egyptian Sacred Scriptures we find the promise that *"if Pepi falleth on to the Earth, Keb [Seb] will lift him up."*

Answer for yourself: Who or what is this "Pepi"?

Pepi here is symbolic for the divinity in man, the god that descended to the Earth. To him in another place it is said: *"Thou plowest the Earth . . . Thou journeyest on the road whereon the gods journeyed."*

Answer for yourself: What is this saying? Is it saying that Earth is the place to which the gods (Living Energies) were sent to travel the road set out for their Spiritual evolution.

Our Bibles how a great clue. One of the most definitive statements of this fact in Christian Scriptures is that noteworthy passage in Revelation (12:7-9), where we have a concise rehearsal of the *"war in heaven"* and the casting down of the angel hosts in the character of Satan, as the "dragon" or "serpent".

Rev 12:7-9 7 And there was war in heaven: Michael and his angels fought against the dragon; and the dragon fought and his angels, 8 And prevailed not; neither was their place found any more in heaven. 9 And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.
(KJV)

Answer for yourself: Did you notice that this "war in Heaven" is continued on the Earth?

It is of huge importance that we see that this war in Heaven continues today on Earth and its part of our "ascension" preparations.

Rev 12:17 17 And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God,(KJV)

We have come full-circle. This confirms the narrative in Genesis, wherein the Lord swore to place enmity between the serpent, or dragon, and the seed of the woman.

Answer for yourself: Did you ever notice that the "end of this story/allegory" in our Bible connects to the "beginning of the allegory" before? It is all the "same story" told over and over again in multiple symbols and metaphors and with a host of variety of personifications and multiple uses of anthropomorphic descriptions of this "Spiritual realm" in which we actually live even though we are temporarily experiencing this "physical dimension".

In the Egyptian Book of the Dead (the Egyptian Bible for those Souls incarnated and living an Earthly life as if the "walking dead" that are in need of Soulsh preparation for their later "ascension" at the death of the body), in the "chapter by which one cometh forth by day," the spirit of the descending god pleads:

121 "Let me have possession of all things soever which were offered ritualistically for me in the nether world. Let me have possession of the table of offerings which was heaped up for me on Earth." He asks "that he may feed upon the bread of Seb [the Earth god] or the food of Earth." Proceeding he urges: "Let the Duat be opened for me. Here am I."

Answer for yourself: What is going on?

What we have just read is an announcement of his advent upon Earth, his incarnation, for the Duat is the gate of entrance to Amenta (which we saw earlier is symbolic for the dead who are in reality incarnated Souls). He is coming to this world to feed upon that type of concrete life experience which the incarnational conditions here alone afford, under the name of "the bread of Seb." Later, following his resurrection, he says: *"The tunnels of Earth have given me birth." "I rise as a god among men,"* he exclaims. If there are men elsewhere than on Earth, they are not those referred to in the old scriptures. He is described again as *"Thou who givest light to the Earth (Spiritual Illumination from life's experiences" (Rit., Ch. 15).* Again he says: *"I come that I may overthrow my adversaries upon Earth."*

We are reading a prophecy of Galatians chapter 5 and we don't know it; the battle between the "flesh" and the "Spirit" whereby mankind is to learn about Godliness and come to emulate it through life's opportunities which consist of both "failures" and "successes" of our Soul. We are better for both! The goal is the development of "Krst-likeness" or "Christ-likeness" through these incarnational experiences whereby we come to *"which keep the commandments of God"* and in so doing learn what is intended by our Earthly incarnation in preparation for our "Prodigal return" to our Father.

It is on Earth that his opposition is to be met and where we must come to conquer it. We incarnate as a "Spiritual child" as our undeveloped divinity is given a life-time of opportunity for Spiritual growth that comes

only by overcoming the resistance and opposition to our Soul's Spiritual evolution throughout life. We are on our Father's assignment here and we must "awaken" to it in this land of opportunity called Earth. Here, in the Egyptian Book of the Dead, it is said that the Soul, is come to *"cause the authority of his father to be recognized in the great dwelling of Seb,"--Earth*. Another passage in the Egyptian Book of the Dead (Ch. 64) describes the lower self in man as saying: *"I draw near to the god whose words were heard by me in the lower Earth."* As the god-Soul descends he says: *"My body shall be established and it shall neither fall into decay nor be destroyed upon this Earth."* The Soul's mission to Earth is proclaimed as being to *"quicken every human being that walketh upon the regions which are upon the Earth."* In another place in the Egyptian Book of the Dead we have a combined reference to the Earth both as the "hidden place" and as the globe where the young gods came to progress. So we all have "gone down into Egypt" if you get my point. It is said of Isis that *"she suckled the child in solitariness, and none knew where his place was, and he grew in strength and his arm increased in strength in the house of Keb,"* or the Earth. Egypt, as you can see, when understood correctly, is of immense importance in correct interpretation of our Spiritual allegories of our Bibles. Thus the localization of the place where the gods fell when ejected from heaven in the mythos as being our Earth is very important realization that will alter all religious interpretations of our Bibles drastically.

All of this is new to us but let me stress that for thousands and thousands of years this was not "new" at all but rather it was known. Today, obscured by ignorant handling of the Gnosis in our Bibles and others Sacred Books, this knowledge is lost and only in these last 150 or so years is again crying out from the rocks and ground of Earth to be heard. It is almost unthinkable that it could have met such a fate when the Church had constantly before its eyes this knowledge but "rejected" it". This Law of Incubation and Dismemberment of the Christhood had been buried under the ashes of Rome's commanded burnings of the world's libraries and the unmercifully extermination of millions of adherents of the world's ancient Spiritual Wisdom. Before the eyes of the early Roman Church they beheld this knowledge in the "Christmas story" and rather than expound it they "radically reinterpreted" it and the hoary tradition of the fall of the angels has been wrenched out of all relation to the Nativity at the Winter Solstice every sense.

Rev 22:16 16 I Jesus have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things in the churches. (KJV)

Rome would not do it. To comprehend this statement correctly it is a necessary requirement to read the name "Jesus" in the light of its Gnostic meaning as an Aeon, or emanation of Divine spirit, an interpretation that is not at odds with its usage in the Book of Revelation. Scholars and students are continually impressed with the apparent resemblance of the Book of Revelation to Gnostic literature, and one writer has ventured the opinion that it could have been written only by a Platonist versed in Mystery and Magian symbology. It bears quite pointed resemblances to such a Hermetic book as the Enoch. The Jesus referred to in the Book of Revelation obviously has little if any relationship to the "literal-historical" Jesus personalized in the Gospels. His figure in the Book of Revelation is not of a supposed "literal-historical" personage but rather has cosmic proportions and equates with the Logos. His dispatching of his angels to testify unto the churches can mean only that the Demiurgus, or Cosmic Intelligence embodied in an exalted being of the hierarchy, ordered the incarnation of the legionary hosts in the interests of the human evolution on Earth. Let this sink in. The "churches" containing these "Gnostic Christian" dare not be compared to the churches of the later Roman centuries or of today which has so stayed from God's design and plan. The "churches" mentioned in the Book of Relation, these Gnostic congregations, were "Spiritually" head and shoulders beyond where we stand in Christianity today. These "churches" in the Apocalypse, were groupings or gradations of Spiritual beings at or near the completed state of human development, if not the "ecclesia" or "assembly" of the Divinized mortals. The restoration of this truth and the knowledge that goes with it not only corrects our erroneous interpretation of our "Jesus Story" today but goes a long way in preparing us, as "Living Souls", for true Spiritual Earthly evolution and so doing goes a long way in preparing us for our "ascension" home.

Let us close by saying that this "incarnation" took on the character of a "fall.," Many scholars today will tell you, as does Cocker in his Greek Philosophy, that *"The present life is a fall and a punishment."* Many

passage from the Bible could be presented to show that the incarnation was held to have resulted in a fall or debasement of pristine angelic virtue. The Book of Revelation and its reference to the fallen Babylon, the mighty, whose ancient glory had departed, giving place to the glory of the Beast, is but one of many. We "fall" into this world of incarnation as undivined "sons of men," as distinct from the "Sons of God," which is our incarnational Spiritual Goal. The tension between the words "Gentiles" and "Israelites" is parallel to this same idea. As a "Gentile", regardless a "non-Jew" or a "Jew", it allegorically means the Soul's unpurified nature that dragged down the gods who incarnated in their bodies and dimmed their glory. The Gentile is the man *"from beneath"*; the Israelite is *"from above,"* as Jesus affirmed. *"The first man is of the Earth, Earthy; the second is the Lord from heaven,"* says St. Paul. The immersion of the Soul in animal bodies reduced their originally vivid Divine intelligence to such a point of uselessness that they sank by stages under the dominance of the animal and sensual disposition. And here it is we find the origin for the conversion of the evolutionary **"descent" into the theological "fall."** If you grasp the idea then we see that looking overall at the Bible not in a "literal-historical" way but as a Divine Spiritual allegory then the two terms "Gentiles" and "Israelites" cannot be attached to any historical citizens. Their employment by several nations was at first only an allegorical in purpose. The "Gentiles" were then, according to this allegory, the party of the first part in evolution, who drew down the gods and changed their glory as Paul said:

Rom 1:23 23 And changed the glory of the uncorruptible God into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and fourfooted beasts, and creeping things. (KJV)

This first part in Soulsh evolution, which drew down the gods and changed their glory, was in spite of "broad oaths fast sealed" and a covenant with deity before their incarnation.

We mentioned long ago about Prometheus and the gift of "Divine fire" to mankind (incarnational Deity). The advent of the Prometheans (Souls) to Earth was likened to a Divine sacrifice, which many have called the sacrifice "for sin." This is truly amazing so watch closely. Sadly the term "sacrifice for sin" is a grossly perverted and misunderstood as a form of the word "sacrifice" that has caused this concept to be taken in the light of a self-privation when this is not intended. Few words of noble meaning have not been touched or reinterpreted, and not for the better, by the disfiguring hand of subnormal human understanding. **Sacrifice (Latin: sacra and facio) means "to make sacred," and has no immediate correlation with the denial to oneself of benefits.** This seen quite clearly because the angel legions descended to make a lower order of life holy-- *"to adorn what was below them,"* as Plotinus and Platonism puts it. Their labor was to the end of "scarifying" a merely natural kingdom of life. **It was to sanctify with the gift of Divinity the mortal race, and make it immortal and Divine.**

This is not to say in the slightest that such a Divine enterprise did not require hardship. The labor of Soulsh evolution, especially when self-consciousness had been awakened and the conscious Self became aware of his failures, and knew that he bore responsibility for his conduct, is not an easy road for anyone. The reason for the emphasis of the denial aspect of the sacrifice is to be found in the fact that the uplifting and divinizing of the lower grade of animal life entailed a long abandonment of the comforts of Heaven by these "Living Energies" and a quenching of their Deific fire by these "Moist Souls" in these bodies of "fleshy-water". The adventure brought loss, agony, torment, affliction, sadness, and woe. It was an Exodus and exile from a home of exalted joy and happiness. **It was indeed a "fall" from lively consciousness into partial unconsciousness.** It was an deportation from Heaven into a long, hard and unattractive migration into these bodies of "death". Cocker, in his Greek Philosophy, say in reference to Plato's Cave Allegory: *"Their sojourn on Earth is . . . a dreary exile from their proper home."* **Earth life is only a shadow of reality.** In Egyptian Scriptures the holy city of **Aarru-Hetep (Salem)** was to be built up by "the outcasts or the colonists from Egypt."

Answer for yourself: Did you catch that? Two Jerusalems were recognized by Paul, one terrestrial, one celestial. The name of Jerusalem we read as the **Aarru-salem** or fields of peace, equivalent to **Aarru-hetep** or **Sekhet-hetep**, the **fields of peace in Egyptian.**"

Phil 3:20 20 For our conversation (citizenship) is in heaven; from whence also we look for the Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ: (KJV)

This is a clear Biblical intimation that we are exiles from a higher world. Greek philosophy and mythology are abounding with allusions to Souls wandering on Earth as on an Exodus or as exiles from a higher Divine realm or sphere. Most of the semi-Divine heroes had long journeys and crusades assigned to them. And the **Prodigal Son allegory** is of course the unquestioned representative of the exile's role in Bible lore. From the Greek philosopher Empedocles comes the echo of the sentiment that the Soul has migrated to a foreign country: *"For this I weep, for this indulge my woe, That e'er my Soul such novel realms should know."*

Moses' son was named Gershom, which means **"Stranger,"** with the parenthetical explanation: *"For I have been a stranger in a foreign land."*

Now should better understand:

Luke 14:26 26 If any man come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple. (KJV)

In the great Gnostic-Christian work, the *Pistis Sophia* (Bk. 2, p. 341) a text runs to nearly the same effect: *"For this cause have I said unto you aforetime, 'he who shall not leave father and mother to follow after me is not worthy of me.' What I said then was, ye shall leave your parents, the rulers, that ye may all be children of the first, everlasting mystery."*

This never had a meaning that was extended to "human parents" or other kindred. This is but another of the many illusions and allegories in the Bible concerning the exiling of the angelic orders in their "incarnation". When I first learned this I remember the feeling of loneliness that swept over me; realizing what I had lost and my desire for home arose anew within me and strengthened my desire and resolve to do whatever necessary for my return and that I no longer miss my "day of visitation". I hope that is your desire as well. This breaking of home ties occurred not in my Earthly experience but in my celestial paradise so long ago. If Christianity had kept its original knowledge of our cosmic errand, we could have been saved the continuing perplexity of wondering why the Lord's disciples are commanded to flout the one of the closest of human ties. Now, with our new understanding of the term "Israelites" (as the children of Egypt), the many allusions to the children of Israel as exiles, captives in a foreign land, hostages and outcasts, are made during periods when the historical Hebrews were not in either the Egyptian or the Babylonian or Assyrian captivities. This should speak volumes to us and our Souls. Possessing the truth of ancient Egyptian History regarding the Exodus and others "captivities" then many of these exiles, captivities and wanderings of the children of Israel were not historical. They were symbolic accounts of the Descent of the twelve "tribes" of angelic spirits, "chosen" by the higher Divines in Heaven to come to Earth and Divinize and sanctify mankind and in so doing pay their debt and complete what was lacking in them.

[Let us continue the study to its completion.](#)

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20%^{off}

COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**

APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



THE DESCENT OF THE SOUL #7

H. P. Blavatsky was known for writing concerning the **pagan Mysteries which depicted the Descent of the Soul.** Their beginnings in ancient Greece are lost in prehistory, and not until about 500 A.D. were they snuffed out. In their prime they appealed to some of the greatest minds of all time. The descent into Hades was one of their secret teachings preserved in the form of ritual. In the Greek Mysteries, initiation connoted not a "beginning" as the word in Roman times came to mean (*initia*), but quite the opposite: a "finishing," a "making perfect," from the Greek *telete*, a "consummation" (*teleo*, to complete, accomplish). Those choosing to further their Spiritual development through this channel were required to be of high moral caliber and to prepare themselves for it in prescribed ways. Initiation, then, was earned, not bought, as in later periods when the Mysteries became corrupted. Of all the rituals common to various forms of the Mysteries, such as baptism, sacred marriage, and Eucharist, the descent into Hades seems to have had the greatest significance for the participants.

Hades, otherwise known as the Underworld, was the abode of the dead or, more accurately, of departed Souls. It is necessary to distinguish between Hades the locality and Hades the god of the Underworld, the god of the dead. Hades comes from a Greek root meaning "unseen," "hidden," or "unknown." Relevant comparisons can be found in the Egyptian religion, where the equivalent of Hades is Amenti, meaning "hidden place" or "place of the hidden god," and in the roots of the word hell, which had a sense of "hiding" or "concealing." In mythology Hades was located under the earth, and the god Hades was the principal of the Underworld deities; hence the journey to Hades involved a descent. Symbolically, the downward direction is no doubt significant, but connected with at least some of the Mystery centers there was also an actual physical descent, say into a cave or underground chamber.

The early Hebrews designated *Sheol* as their abode of the dead, a subterranean place with several levels, each designed to dispense a certain degree of punishment or torture. In one form or another this concept persisted through the ages. The Latin languages adopted words related to *infernus*, referring to the world below, where the wicked are punished. In northern regions, words similar to the English *hell* were derived from Hel, name of the goddess of the Underworld in Scandinavian mythology. Although hell is usually thought of as a hot place and one to be feared, the northern Helheim, abode of Hel, ranged from a very cold world to sunlit meadows and was not necessarily one to frighten mortal hearts. Likewise, Hades in ancient traditions was not just a place where sinful Souls were tortured. The Greeks saw it also as a gateway to a Heaven-like existence. One road in Hades led to Tartaros where imaginative punishments were administered, the other, the righthand road, led to the Elysian Fields.

One of the earliest known journeys to Hades is that of the divine Krishna of India. An esoteric version is presented in the *Kathopanishad*: the visit of Nachiketas to Yama, Lord of Death, suggests the necessity for making the journey with full consciousness. The reward is immortality. This is a profound theme and no theosophical interpretation of the "descent" is complete unless its implications are taken into account.

Everything known about the religion of ancient Egypt points to the immediate afterdeath state as being pivotal in the Spiritual quest. The litanies and rituals described in the **Egyptian Book of the Dead hint at the change in consciousness experienced by the individual at the end of each incarnation;** and also by the initiate while still embodied. This feature exerted an important influence on the Greek Mysteries.

From the ancient Middle and Near East comes a rich collection of **descent myths**. One is that of Gilgamesh, hero of the Babylonian epic. Another is the colorful story of the goddess Ishtar who descended into Aralu, the Akkadian Hades; a Sumerian version is similar. Variations of the myth can be traced from there to the north and west. Besides **Persephone**, in Phoenicia the goddess Astarte and her consort Adonai appear in the principal roles; elsewhere these are identified as Venus and Adonis; in Asia Minor it is **Magna Mater**, the Great Mother Cybele, associated with her consort Attis; and so forth.

The famous Eleusinian Mysteries celebrated not far from Athens were the origin of most of the classical references to a **descent into Hades, including Plato's (meaning "matter" and material incarnation)**. Their establishment is described in the Homeric *Hymn to Demeter*, which dates from the seventh century B.C. -- very early for a literary source. In it the story is unfolded how the god of the Underworld, Hades, abducted Persephone, daughter of Demeter. A simple tale yet one that sustained an important religion for two thousand years or more.

Also from classical sources are two examples from Greek mythology that have stood the test of time and are perennially fascinating. The most famous is the story of Orpheus who went to Hades to plead for the release of the Soul of his dead wife, Eurydice. His beautiful music captivated the god of the dead, who granted his request on condition that if Orpheus looked back when leaving the Underworld, Eurydice must return to Hades. Orpheus failed to honor this rule of the Spiritual path and his journey was in vain. In the Orphic Mysteries to which Orpheus lent his name, the descent theme was prominent. In a later phase of this religion, devotees were buried with small gold tablets on which were etched not only descriptions of the entrance to Hades, but also intimations of the mystic ritual to prepare the departing Soul for its afterdeath journey. What originally had been a conscious and meaningful experience had by then become a mere formula; nevertheless these ancient tablets have served to indicate the nature of the Mystery teaching (Guthrie, W. K. C., *Orpheus and the Greek Religion*, p. 171 ff., and Harrison, J. E., *Prolegomena to the Study of Greek Religion*, ch. XI and Appendix).

A late example of the postmortem journey is the assertion in the Christian Apostles' Creed that Jesus Christ "descended to hell, on the third day rose again from the dead." There is no mention of this incident in the gospels, and the few references elsewhere in the New Testament are vague and not necessarily relevant. How, then, did the descent into hell find its way into the Creed? Among early influences was *The Book of Enoch* which describes a visit to hell, though not by Jesus. The most imaginative description of Jesus' descent is found in the apocryphal *Gospel of Nicodemus*, which is probably the main source for many later versions such as the popular medieval English mystery play, "The Harrowing of Hell."

Early church fathers, Tertullian, Hippolytus, Origen, among others, regarded the descent literally and attempted to weave it into their theology. Probably from the second or third century onwards it was an accepted belief. Perhaps it was even cited as one of the Articles of Faith, but it does not appear to have been written into the Apostles' Creed until about the seventh century. **H. P. Blavatsky suggested that the myth of Jesus' descent had been borrowed from the Mysteries (Blavatsky, Collected Writings, 11:89)**, a view corroborated by the historian F. C. Conybeare, who wrote that "we may safely attribute to the influence of the old Orphic hymns and mysteries this class of Christian myth" (*The Origins Of Christianity*, p. 286). Jesus' descent into hell receives little more than passing mention in later theology. An exception was a sixteenth-century Lutheran controversy around the question whether the descent of Jesus took place before or after his death on the cross (Schaff, Philip, *Creeeds of Christendom*, with a History and Critical Notes, in three volumes, 6th ed., 1:296).

The list could be expanded with the addition of such examples as the journey to the Land of the Dead by Quetzalcoatl, the great Toltec god, revered also by the Aztecs in ancient Mexico. Other Amerindian traditions are startlingly similar to Orphic and related teachings on the after-death states. Not only in ancient religions was the descent into Hades a universally popular theme. It is found in the works of the most honored authors in classical literature; for example, Homer, Hesiod, Aristophanes, Vergil, and Lucian; and long after the Mysteries ceased to be a living religious force it continued to attract writers of the quality of Dante, Milton, and George Bernard Shaw.

Having indicated the widely diffused and long-existing tradition of the descent into Hades, there remains the age-old puzzle: What is it all about? It is worth recalling H. P. Blavatsky's statement that symbols and mythological themes "have to be closely examined from all their aspects." In fact, she enumerates five keys of interpretation, Spiritual, astronomical, psychical, physiological, and anthropological. Then she adds two more, the highest of them being theogony, the birth of the gods, and anthropogony, the origins of man (Blavatsky, H. P., The Secret Doctrine, 2:517; 1:363; see also 2:22n, 538). No single explanation of the descent into Hades, therefore, is likely to reveal its mystery -- and mystery it was in more than one sense in ancient times. There are a number of possible interpretations, each of which may be valid in its own context, and the sum of which may help toward a better understanding of the myth. **One frequent expression among the ancients is that hell is the physical body and the descent into incarnation is the imprisonment or death of the human Soul. Plato and Blavatsky both employed this allegory.**

In modern Christianity, the descent into hell as an actual event is seldom mentioned outside the Apostles' Creed and in at least one recent translation even this statement is camouflaged. The question is, if hell is strictly a place of torment, why did Jesus go there for three days? This problem must have been a thorny one in the minds of the early church fathers. They came up with the explanation that the purpose was to preach to all therein who had lived and died before that time and so had missed the opportunity for Christian salvation (cf. Clement of Alexandria, Stromateis, vi, ch. 6). This theory probably derived from other traditions known to some of these writers: that the descent into Hades involved an obligation to do good works while there. **It is a pity that they did not embody in their theology the idea that the descent marks the culmination of a long and arduous Spiritual quest, the end of which is Divinity.**

There is little doubt that this Mystery rite involved a temporary death for the participants. The initiate Apuleius reported that "the delivery of her mysteries [of Isis] is celebrated as a thing resembling a voluntary death"; and when describing his own experience he wrote that he "approached to the confines of death, and having trod on the threshold of Persephone, I returned from it" (Apuleius, Metamorphoses, XI, 21, 23, Thomas Taylor trans.).

The initiate Plutarch put it another way: ***"At the time of death, the Soul has an experience like that of men who are undergoing initiation into great mysteries"*** (Plutarch, Fragments, 178). He went on to discuss the close connection between the Greek verb forms *teleutan* and *teleisthai*, respectively **"to die" and "to be initiated."** If only Plutarch had been more explicit at this point! He did but reflect one of the admirable characteristics of the old Mystery religions: over the long span of their existence the secrets of the initiations remained inviolate. What little evidence there is to study, mainly guarded statements by initiates such as those just cited, indicates that **they were allowed consciously to experience the immediate after-death state.**

If one thing can be deduced with some certainty, it is that the descent into Hades was far from being an excursion for the inquisitive, with Hermes giving a guided tour of the Underworld. On the contrary, the experience appears to have been an ordeal and approached only by degrees. Its preparation alone was enough to discourage any but the most serious and dedicated. Psychologically, the candidate would be sensitized: first, through various purification rites; then subject to a strict diet for several weeks or months, ending with a fast. To this would be added several trials of moral purity and courage, and frightening but necessary warnings by the hierophant of the dangers involved.

When, finally, at the appointed time the Mysteries were celebrated, this mental, emotional, and physical preparation would have brought the individual to a highly receptive state. Various ceremonies would help intensify this condition and create an atmosphere wherein ***"candidates for initiation enacted the whole drama of death, and the resurrection as a glorified Spirit, by which name we mean Consciousness"*** (Blavatsky, H. P., The Key To Theosophy, pp. 98-9).

At the lowest level, the experience no doubt included seeing the shades of departed friends. Plato spoke of those who "descend into Hades, allured by the hope of seeing and conversing with departed loved ones" (Plato, Phaedo, §68a); to which may be added evidence suggested in early literature. In Homer's Odyssey, the hero

Odysseus on descending into Hades met with his late mother as well as comrades who had fallen in the Trojan War. In the famous scene in Vergil's Aeneid (Book VI), the hero Aeneas goes down into the Underworld to seek the Spirit of his father. In The Frogs of Aristophanes, the Mysteries are parodied, and a scene in Hades depicts recently deceased playwrights participating in a debate.

Those permitted to go beyond this stage of the Underworld would learn of the postmortem experience of the immortal aspects of the individual by taking the road to the right of the entrance to Hades, which led to lush meadows and a state of perfect happiness and peace. That the separation of the higher and lower aspects was known to Homer can be gathered from his description of Odysseus' visit to the Underworld, wherein dwelt the *ghost* of Herakles, while his unseen *Spirit* was said to be residing in Heaven (Homer, Odyssey, XI, ll. 601-04).

In Isis Unveiled, it is suggested that this knowledge was reserved for the higher initiates:

... it was given only to the "perfect" [that is, the teletai, the full initiates] to enjoy and learn the Mysteries of the divine Elysium, the celestial abode of the blessed; this Elysium being unquestionably the same as the "Kingdom of Heaven." -- 2:145-6

From remarks by Plato and others, the privileged initiates were also enabled to witness Souls returning from the Elysian Fields after their allotted time, and preparing to go back to earth in a new physical body (Plato, The Republic, X, §614 ff). For reincarnation was taught in the Mysteries, and described in Orphic terms as the "cycle of necessity"; unknown to most Christians is that until 533 A.D. it was taught in Christianity as well!

The highest degree of initiation depended not only on arduous preparation by the candidate, but also on the presence of a hierophant -- the high priest of the Mysteries. Only with his protection could the consciousness of the initiate be safely transformed to a deathlike state, leaving behind the physical body in a trance condition. In The Secret Doctrine, by Blavatsky, this procedure is described in terms which are applicable to the experiences of Herakles and Jesus:

The initiated adept, who had successfully passed through all the trials, was attached, not nailed, but simply tied on a couch in the form of a tau (cross). . . plunged in a deep sleep . . . he was allowed to remain in this state for three days and three nights, during which time his Spiritual Ego was said to confabulate with the "gods," descend into Hades, Amenti, . . . and do works of charity to the invisible beings, whether Souls of men or Elemental Spirits; his body remaining all the time in a temple crypt or subterranean cave." -- 2:558

Initiates were unafraid of dying, confident that their afterlife would be a pleasant experience. In the Homeric Hymn to Demeter it is asserted: *"happy that earth-born man who has beheld [the august Mysteries]! He who is not initiated and has no part [in them] does not enjoy the same happy lot when dead"* (*"The Homeric Hymn to Demeter," II, 11. 480-83*). The playwright Sophocles and the poet Pindar both expressed an almost identical thought. Pindar added another line: the initiate, he said, knows the end of life; he also knows its god-given beginning (Pindar, *Threnoi*, fragment x.).

In passing, it is interesting to note the similarities between descriptions of the descent into Hades found in classical writings, and modern case histories of persons who have had near-death experiences -- that is, those who, after a short period during which they were presumed dead, returned to ordinary consciousness and reported on what they remembered (cf. Ring, Ken, Seminar on "Near Death Experiences." *The American Theosophist*, January 1983). In the growing literature on this subject are cited phenomena which faintly suggest the initiatory experience. These include -- an initial entry into darkness: this was characteristic of the descent; going through a tunnel: this is reminiscent of Aeneas' journey, and several pertinent references to caves in classical literature; seeing a bright light: a reminder of Apuleius' revelation in the Egyptian Mysteries, *"at midnight I saw the sun shining with a splendid light"* (Apuleius,

Metamorphoses, XI, 23); meeting deceased relatives: a common experience recorded of Odysseus among others; losing the fear of death, and a change in personal attitude, wherein the individual has a greater sense of purpose in life and is more caring: as far as can be known such qualities characterize those who had partaken of the Mysteries.

The true significance of the descent into Hades is not to be measured by mundane results. These are but stepping-stones on the way to greater goals. The ritual is nothing beyond what it represents; the preparation for initiation is everything. Only when the necessary moral strength and purity have been developed will the required transformation of consciousness safely take place. The final initiation will mark the awakening into divinity which is the potential for all humanity.

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20% off

COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



HIDDEN TEACHINGS OF THE GNOSTIC CHRISTIANS CONCERNING THE SOUL #3

Answer for yourself: Did that divine knowledge of God and man's Soul which constituted the supreme possession of the Ancient priestcrafts survive the destruction of their temples? Is it yet accessible to mankind, or does it lie buried beneath the rubbish of ages, entombed within the very sanctuaries that were once illuminated by its splendor?

"In Egypt," writes Origen, "the philosophers have a sublime and secret knowledge respecting the nature of God."

Answer for yourself: What did Julian imply when he spoke of the secret initiations into the sacred Mysteries of the Seven-Ray God who lifted Souls to salvation through His own nature? Who were the blessed theurgists who understood them profundities concerning which Julian dared not speak?

Answer for yourself: If this inner religious and secret "Divine Doctrine" of God and the Soul was always concealed from the masses, for whom a simpler code had been devised, is it not highly probable that the proponents of every aspect of modern civilization--philosophic, ethical, religious, and scientific--are ignorant of the true meaning of the very theories and tenets on which their beliefs are founded? Do the arts and sciences that the race has inherited from older nations conceal beneath their fair exterior a mystery so great that only the most illumined intellect can grasp its import? **Such is undoubtedly the case and is easily proven today beyond anyone's doubt if they will but look.**

Albert Pike, who has gathered ample evidence of the excellence of the doctrines promulgated by the Mysteries, supports these above assertions by quoting from the writings of Clement of Alexandria, Plato, Epictetus, Proclus, Aristophanes, and Cicero, all of whom unite in lauding the high ideals of these institutions. From the unqualified testimony of such reputable authorities no reasonable doubt can exist that the initiates of Egypt, Babylon, Greece and other ancient countries possessed the correct solution to those great cultural, intellectual, moral, and social problems which in an unsolved state confront the humanity of the twentieth century. The reader must not interpret this statement to mean that antiquity had foreseen and analyzed every complexity of this generation, but rather that the Mysteries had evolved a method whereby the mind was so trained in the fundamental truths of life that it was able to cope intelligently with any emergency which might arise. Thus the reasoning faculties were organized by a simple process of mental culture, for it was asserted that where reason reigns supreme, inconsistency cannot exist. Wisdom, it was maintained, lifts man to the condition of Godhood, a fact which explains the enigmatical statement that the Mysteries transformed "roaring beasts into divinities."

The preeminence of any philosophical system can be determined only by the excellence of its products. The Mysteries have demonstrated the superiority of their culture by giving to the world minds of such overwhelming greatness, Souls of such beatific vision, and lives of such outstanding impeccability that even after the lapse of ages the teachings of these individuals constitute the present Spiritual, intellectual, and ethical standards of the race. The initiates of the various Mystery schools of past ages form a veritable golden chain of supermen and superwomen connecting heaven and earth. They are the links of that Homeric "golden chain" with which Zeus

boasted he could bind the several parts of the universe to the pinnacle of Olympus. The sons and daughters of Isis are indeed an illustrious line--founders of sciences and philosophies, patrons of arts and crafts, supporting by the transcendency of their divinely given power the structures of world religions erected to do them homage. Founders of doctrines which have molded the lives of uncounted generations, these Initiate-Teachers bear witness to that Spiritual culture which has always existed--and always will exist--as a divine institution in the world of men.

But historically as the orthodox church in Rome gained more and more political power the more it viewed "secret teachings" and "Ancient Wisdom" as a threat to their own public teachings. Yet let us not forget that the New Testament speaks much of these "secret teachings" of the Jewish Christ and Paul:

"He [Jesus] told them, ' The secret of the kingdom of God has been given to you. But to those on the outside everything is said in parables so that, they may be ever seeing but never perceiving, and ever hearing but never understanding; otherwise they might turn and be forgiven!'" (Mark 4:11-12)

"No, we speak of God's secret wisdom, a wisdom that has been hidden and that God destined for our glory before time began." (1 Corinthians 2:7)

"So then, men ought to regard us as servants of Christ and as those entrusted with the secret things of God." (1 Corinthians 4:1)

"For this reason, since the day we heard about you, we have not stopped praying for you and asking God to fill you with the knowledge of his will through all Spiritual wisdom and understanding." (Colossians 1:9)

The Church leader who made the final and greatest attempt to revive the secret teachings of "the Christ" within the orthodox teachings was the first Church Father named Origen (183-253 A.D.) of Alexandria in Egypt who was a disciple of Clement of Alexandria, Egypt. I want you to notice that in the beginning the Christian Church has strong connections with Egypt because it is from Egypt that the world will get its religions no matter how far today the apple has fallen from the tree. Origen was the first person since Paul to develop a system of theology around the teachings of "the Jewish Christ". His effort was the first within the orthodox church to systematize a theology on so vast a scale. Although Origen defended orthodoxy, he included in his system the wisdom of the Christian Gnostics. His theology was a perfect synthesis of "orthodox" and "gnostic" teachings and came the closest to reviving the "Lost Christianity" of the original sects, communities and schools, at a time when the Christian Gnosticism was falling into disrepute. Unfortunately, hundreds of years later, the Church declared him a heretic and his teachings as heresy mostly because they affirmed preexistence of the Soul and therefore reincarnation.

Origen had this to say about the secret teachings of Jesus:

"[Jesus] conversed with His disciples in private, and especially in their sacred retreats, concerning the Gospel of God; but the words which He uttered have not been preserved, because it appeared to the evangelists that they could not be adequately conveyed to the multitude in writing or in speech... and they saw... what things were to be committed to writing, and how this was to be done, and what was by no means to be written to the multitude, and what was to be expressed in words, and what was not to be so conveyed". (Contra Celsus, Chap. VI. 18)

Concerning these secret teachings, Clement stated:

"James the Righteous, John and Peter were entrusted by the Lord after his resurrection with the higher knowledge. They imparted it to the other apostles, to the seventy..." (Outlines Book VI)

A fragment of the Secret Gospel of Mark, one of the Gnostic texts discovered, describes this Jewish Christ named "Jesus" performing secret initiation rites. Before the discovery of Gnostic writings, our only knowledge of it came from a letter written by Church Father Clement of Alexandria (150 AD - 211 AD), which quotes this secret gospel and refers to it as *"a more Spiritual gospel for the use of those who were being perfected."* He said, *"It even yet is most carefully guarded [by the church at Alexandria], being read only to those who are being initiated into the great mysteries."* Clement insists elsewhere that the Jewish Christ among the religion of Judaism revealed a secret teaching to those who were "capable of receiving it and being molded by it." The same could be said for the operation of the "Egyptian Christ" and the "Greek Christ" and all others emanations from God sent to teach mankind the truth about their Spiritual identities and the life that they were given in this physical realm and existence. Clement indicates that he possessed "the secret tradition", which was handed down through the Jewish apostles and followers of "the Jewish Christ/Messiah" that taught the nation of Jews through Judaism and its tenants. Such Jewish Gnostics, and even Gentile Gnostics, were Spiritual critics of the orthodox Church of what they saw as not so much a popularization as a vulgarization of the real Christianity as originally imparted to mankind. This original teachings of "the Christ" among mankind is the real Christianity no matter what nation you find it or what term it is called. There is only one Divine Truth and teaching of God's Christ among men and this truth overlaps from nation to nation and is easily detected and recognized once the student and reader possesses the necessary "keys" needed to recognize the Ancient Wisdom given mankind since the beginning of recorded history. The orthodox church stressed faith, while the Gnostic church stressed a secret knowledge (gnosis).

Answer for yourself: And what is at the core of this "secret knowledge"? Namely that the "Jesus Story" is not a "literal-historical" story confined to but one person but an allegory and metaphor for the Soul in all of mankind and its intended incarnation and subsequent Spiritual growth in this physical realm leading up to is release from the body at death where it is reunited with God. This secret knowledge emphasized "Spiritual resurrection" of the Divine Nature in mankind rather than physical resurrection of the physical body at one's death. Instead of a physical resurrection of the dead body these Ancient Gnostics taught the re-incarnation of the Soul in a new body. Indeed, the Gnostic Christians believed reincarnation to be the true interpretation of "resurrection" for those who have not attained a Spiritual resurrection through this secret knowledge in their previous earthly life.

The first-century Jewish historian Flavius Josephus states that the Pharisees, the founders of rabbinic Judaism for whom Paul once belonged, believed in reincarnation. He writes that the Pharisees believed that the Souls of bad men are punished after death but that the Souls of good men are *"removed into other bodies"* and they will *"have power to revive and live again."* The Sadducees, the other prominent Jewish sect in Palestine, did not emphasize life after death and according to the Bible *"say there is no resurrection"* (Matthew 22:23). From what we have just discussed, it is clear that what Matthew really states is that the Sadducees "say there is no reincarnation". Let that sink in for a second.

The following are some the secret teachings of Jesus from the Gnostic gospels that affirm reincarnation, revealing the secret knowledge:

"Watch and pray that you may not be born in the flesh, but that you may leave the bitter bondage of this life." (Book of Thomas the Contender)

In the Book of Thomas the Contender, Jesus tells the disciple Thomas that after death those who were once believers but have remained attached to things of "transitory beauty" will be consumed "in their concern about life" and will be "brought back to the visible realm".

In the Secret Book of John, reincarnation is placed at the heart of its discussion of the salvation of Souls. The book was written by 185 AD at the latest. Here is the Secret Book of John's perspective on reincarnation:

All people have drunk the water of forgetfulness and exist in a state of ignorance. Some are able to overcome ignorance through the Spirit of life that descends upon them. These Souls "will be saved and will become

perfect," that is, escape the round of rebirth into a world full of suffering and sorrow. John asks Jesus what will happen to those who do not attain salvation. They are hurled down "into forgetfulness" and thrown into "prison", the Gnostic code word for a "new body". The only way for these Souls to escape, says Jesus, is to emerge from forgetfulness and acquire knowledge (their true identity and live accordingly in obedience to the Torah, the roadmap for their Souls). A Soul in this situation can do so by finding a teacher or savior who has the strength to lead her home. "This Soul needs to follow another Soul in whom the Spirit of life dwells, because she is saved through the Spirit. Then she will never be thrust into flesh again" (Secret Book of John).

According to Pistis Sophia, some Souls do experience hell as a shadowy place of torture where they go after death. But after passing through this hell, the Souls return for further experiences on earth. Only a few extremely wicked Souls are not allowed to reincarnate. These are cast into "outer darkness" until the time when they are destined to be "destroyed and dissolved".

Several Gnostic texts combine the ideas of reincarnation and union with God. The Apocalypse of Paul, a second-century text, describes the Merkabah-style ascent of the apostle Paul as well as the reincarnation of a Soul who was not ready for such an ascent. It shows how both reincarnation and ascents fit into Gnostic theology.

Pistis Sophia combines the ideas of reincarnation and divine union in a passage that begins with the question: What happens to "a man who has committed no sin, but done good persistently, but has not found the mysteries?" The Pistis Sophia tells us that the Soul of the good man who has not found the mysteries will receive "a cup filled with thoughts and wisdom." This will allow the Soul to remember its divine origin and so to pursue the "mysteries of the Light" until it finds them and is able to "inherit the Light forever." To "inherit the Light forever" is a Gnostic code for union with God.

For the Gnostic Christians, **resurrection was also a Spiritual event - simply the awakening of the Soul**. They believed that people who experience the resurrection can experience eternal life, or union with God, while on earth and then after death, escape rebirth. People who don't experience the resurrection and union with God on earth will reincarnate. Jesus states the following the Gnostic Gospels:

"People who say they will first die and then arise are mistaken. If they do not first receive resurrection while they are alive, once they have died they will receive nothing" (Gospel of Philip).

Answer for yourself: The Gnostics claimed their terminology was sprinkled through the Epistles of Paul, himself a Gnostic. The people who wrote and circulated gospels like the Gospel of Thomas certainly didn't think they were heretics as they would be labeled by Rome later. They thought of themselves as the true followers of "the Christ" or "Chrestians" (Christians) who had received, in addition to the other gospels, secret teaching. For example in the 4th chapter of the Gospel of Mark, Mark says that Jesus taught certain things privately to the disciples. And Paul too says that he had secret teaching. And these claim to give some of the secret teaching of the Christ (Jesus). Whether he actually did teach secretly or not, we don't know otherwise. But the Gospel of Thomas claims to be this kind of secret teaching.

For example, the author of Ephesians whom many believe to be Paul or a Pauline follower uses the words "awake", "sleep" and "dead" in a Gnostic sense: Do these remarks above help us better to understand verses like these:

Eph 5:14-17 14 Wherefore he saith, Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light. 15 See then that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise, 16 Redeeming the time, because the days are evil. 17 Wherefore be ye not unwise, but understanding what the will of the Lord is. (KJV)

Col 1:27-28 27 To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory: 28 Whom we preach, warning every

man, and teaching every man in all wisdom; that we may (KJV)

Now we need to pay close attention. Many of the Greek words in the New Testament translated as "resurrection" also mean to "rise" or "awake". Therefore, argued the Gnostics, when Paul says people can be part of the resurrection, he is really saying that their Souls can be awakened to the Spirit of God within them (awakened to the indwelling of 'the Christ') and by so doing come to know their "true identity, from where they have come, and to where they go when they die". Thus, the Gnostic Christian's motto was "*Know Thyself*" which referred to knowing the Divine Nature within them, their very Soul.

Paul writes in several places that resurrection involves a Spirit body. Such a definition corresponds with Spiritual resurrection and reincarnation and **not a bodily resurrection**.

"It [the dead body] is sown a natural body, it is raised a Spiritual body. If there is a natural body, there is also a Spiritual body." (1 Corinthians 15:44)

"I declare to you, brothers, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God, nor does the perishable inherit the imperishable." (1 Corinthians 15:50)

"When you were dead in your sins and in the uncircumcision of your sinful nature, God made you alive with Christ." (Colossians 2:13)

But even more startling we know that in some passages Paul writes about the resurrection as a present rather than a future event:

"Or don't you know that all of us who were baptized into Christ Jesus were baptized into his death? We were therefore buried with him through baptism into death in order that, just as Christ was raised from the dead through the glory of the Father, we too may live a new life. If we have been united with him like this in his death, we will certainly also be united with him in his resurrection. For we know that our old self was crucified with him so that the body of sin might be done away with, that we should no longer be slaves to sin - because anyone who has died has been freed from sin. Now if we died with Christ, we believe that we will also live with him. For we know that since Christ was raised from the dead, he cannot die again; death no longer has mastery over him. The death he died, he died to sin once for all; but the life he lives, he lives to God. In the same way, count yourselves dead to sin but alive to God in Christ Jesus" (Romans 6:3-11).

Colossians also seems to describe the resurrection as a "present-day event":

"Since, then, you have been raised with Christ, set your hearts on things above, where Christ is seated at the right hand of God." (Colossians 3:1)

"Do not lie to each other, since you have taken off your old self with its practices and have put on the new self, which is being renewed in knowledge in the image of its Creator." (Colossians 3:9-10)

In the above passage, taking off the old self and putting on the new is a code for the resurrection, which, again, is described as a present-life event.

The Gnostic manuscripts present a clear, simple and strong vision of the resurrection. First, the Gospel of Thomas disabuses people of the notion that the resurrection is a future event:

"His followers said to him, 'When will the rest for the dead take place, and when will the new world come?' He said to them, 'What you look for has come, but you do not know it.'" (Gospel of Thomas)

In the Gospel of Thomas, Jesus is saying that the resurrection and the kingdom are already here. We simply do not realize it - or, in the Gnostic sense, we simply have not integrated with them.

The Jewish Christ teaching these truths through Judaism to Israel explained the concept of resurrection before raising Lazarus from the dead:

"Jesus said to her, 'Your brother will rise again.' Martha answered, 'I know he will rise again in the resurrection at the last day.' Jesus said to her, 'I am the resurrection and the life. He who believes in me will live, even though he dies; and whoever lives and believes in me will never die. Do you believe this?'" (John 11:23-26)

In these verses, Jesus tells Martha her brother Lazarus will "rise again". Martha mistakenly thinks Jesus means Lazarus will come out of his grave at Judgment Day. Jesus corrects her by stating that those who believe in Him will live, even before they die. **Jesus is referring here to Spiritual regeneration.** Jesus also states that those who die believing in Him, will never die. **This clearly implies reincarnation.** The flip-side to this is that those who die not believing in Him, will have to die again (i.e. reincarnate). It is interesting to note that by raising Lazarus from death, Jesus is forcing Lazarus to live out the rest of his life only to die physically again. By raising Lazarus from death, Jesus seems to be demonstrating that one does not wait until Judgment Day to rise.

Jesus flatly tells Nicodemus:

"I tell you a truth, no one can see the kingdom of God unless he is born again." (John 3:3)

Nicodemus misunderstands what Jesus means by "born again":

"How can a person be born when he is old? Surely he cannot enter a second time into his mother's womb to be born!" (John 3:4)

In response, Jesus states:

"I tell you the truth, no one can enter the kingdom of God unless he is born of water and the Spirit. Flesh gives birth to flesh, but the Spirit gives birth to Spirit." (John 3:5-6)

In context of these verses, Jesus or "the teachings of the Christ" is talking about the process of resurrection, that is, being born of water and being born of the Spirit. Jesus describes physical resurrection (to be born of water) and Spiritual resurrection (to be born of the Spirit). They are two similar yet different processes. From these verses, the case can be made that Jesus taught the concept of resurrection as being physical rebirth as well as Spiritual rebirth. In the Apocryphal book Wisdom of Solomon, recognized by the Catholic Church, is the following verse:

"... I was given a sound body to live in because I was already good." (Wisdom of Solomon 8:19-20)

Answer for yourself: Already good? That makes you think does it not? Does not the above verse raise the following question: How is it possible to get a body after you have already been good if reincarnation is not a fact?

Flavius Josephus records that the Essenes of the Dead Sea Scrolls lived "the same kind of life" as the followers of the Greek philosopher Pythagoras who taught reincarnation. According to Josephus, the Essenes believed that the Soul is both immortal and preexistent which is necessary for belief in reincarnation.

The Dead Sea Scrolls indicate that the Jewish mystical tradition of union with God went back to the first, if not

the third, century before Christ was depicted as the embodiment of "Jesus". Jewish mysticism has its roots in Greek mysticism which espoused reincarnation and this is important to note. Some of the hymns found with the Dead Sea Scrolls are similar to the Hekhalot hymns sung by the Jewish mystics. One text gives us unmistakable evidence of Jewish mysticism. It is called "Songs of the Sabbath Sacrifice". Also, fragments of 1 Enoch, which is considered the oldest evidence of Jewish mysticism, were also found with the Dead Sea Scrolls. Since Jewish mysticism existed in the third century before the Jewish Christ was depicted as Jesus, as Enoch indicates, then it would certainly have been present in first-century Judaism.

Answer for yourself: So what does all of this evidence show us when amassed? **As stated earlier, this twin idea of divine union and reincarnation can be found in early Christianity and one can easily conclude that it was the key to the heart of Jesus' message in many places in the New Testament.**

Reincarnation has been a tenet for thousands of years for certain Jews and Christians. The Zohar is a work of great weight and authority among the Jews. In II, 199 b, it says that *"all Souls are subject to revolutions."* This is metempsychosis or a'leen b'gilgoola which is the belief that at death the Soul passes into another human but it declares that "men do not know the way they have been judged in all time." That is, in their "revolutions" **they lose a complete memory of the acts that have led to judgment.** The Kether Malkuth says, "If she, the Soul, be pure, then she shall obtain favor.. . but if she hath been defiled, then she shall wander for a time in pain and despair. . . until the days of her purification." If the Soul be pure and if she comes at once from God at birth, how could she be defiled? And where is she to wander if not on this or some other world until the days of her purification? The Rabbis always explained it as meaning she wandered down from Paradise through many revolutions or births until purity was regained.

Under the name of "Din Gilgol Neshomes" the doctrine of reincarnation is constantly spoken of in the Talmud. The term means *"the judgment of the revolutions of the Souls."* And Rabbi Manassa, son of Israel, one of the most revered, says in his book Nishmath Hayem: "The belief or the doctrine of the transmigration of Souls is a firm and infallible dogma accepted by the whole assemblage of our church with one accord, so that there is none to be found who would dare to deny it. . . . Indeed, there is a great number of sages in Israel who hold firm to this doctrine so that they made it a dogma, a fundamental point of our religion. We are therefore in duty bound to obey and to accept this dogma with acclamation . . . as the truth of it has been incontestably demonstrated by the Zohar, and all books of the Kabbalists."

Answer for yourself: Having seen this evidence does it not make you wonder what we would have been taught about God and the Divine Realm had not Rome destroyed the libraries of the known world to cover up their "man-made" replacement religion known as Orthodox Christianity today?

[Let us continue our study in the next article in this series.](#)

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20% off on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES
COUPON CODE: NF20



HIDDEN TEACHINGS OF THE GNOSTIC CHRISTIANS CONCERNING THE SOUL #4

We made mention in earlier articles that Gnosticism is based on Gnosis, the knowledge of transcendence arrived at by way of interior, intuitive means.

Answer for yourself: Is it possible by studying Gnosticism that we can learn valuable truths and lessons concerning the Soul within mankind?

I believe we can and all of this is related in the final analysis to "the Christ" of God and the purpose for "this Christ" within the flesh of mankind and the true "revealer" of God to mankind. It is up to man to "find the Christ within" and through communion with Him partake of God and in so doing discern his true "makeup" as a Divine Creature within this physical plane of existence and the purpose for such an existence. This is made all the more important by coming to an understanding of man and the Soul within him and Gnosticism gives us plenty of insight into this miracle. The goal is for man to awaken to his true Spiritual Identity as a Divine Being and act accordingly and this is accomplished by finding the "Christ within" and receiving instruction and enlightenment from Him.

Answer for yourself: How did these Ancient Gnostics from Egypt down through history teach these truths? They taught these metaphysical realities through the agency of "myths". Let me explain a little.

Although Gnosticism thus rests on personal religious experience, it is a mistake to assume all such experience results in Gnostic recognitions. It is nearer the truth to say that Gnosticism expresses a specific religious experience, an experience that does not lend itself to the language of theology or philosophy, but which is instead closely affinitized to, and expresses itself through the medium of **myth**. Indeed, one finds that most Gnostic scriptures take the forms of myths; myths that are not to be understood as if "historical-literal" events in the "here and now" but yet expressions of "literal-truths" told via the agency of metaphors and allegory which lay beyond the physical realm in which we live. We see but a "shadow" of these truths in our visible and physical existences but the "real" exists beyond this physical realm in which we live in the invisible realm which we call "the Spirit" or "Energy" from which we have come and to which we return after our existence in this Earth.

Answer for yourself: What should we know about the use of "myths" and religion and Divine Truths imparted to the Ancients since the beginning of recorded time?

The term "myth" should not here be taken to mean "stories that are not true", but rather, that the truths embodied in these myths are of a different order from the dogmas of theology or the statements of philosophy.

Our whole problem that lays at the very heart of Christianity and Christian doctrine as we have been taught it today is that when Rome comes around it "literalized" and "historized" and "carnalized" these Divine Truths handed down in the form of "myths" for thousands of years previously by the Spiritual Ancients and in so

doing we lost the "real" truths as understood and taught by these Ancient Spiritual masters and have settled for a false "historical-literal" interpretation instead that obscures that this Divine Existence is not limited to but one person, this Jesus, but rather encompasses all of God's children. First before we begin a little history is needed.

The early Christian Church, before it was an organized body, emerged in an historical era known for its syncretism, variety, and religious experimentalism. Faced with an outbreak of interpretive zealots and apocalyptic mystics, the network of societies calling themselves **"Followers of the Way of Christ" (later to be renamed "Christians")** was steeped in confusion during the first three centuries of its existence. Without a distinctive, unifying body of dogma, this network would have no chance at survival; but first, the leaders of this emerging "authoritative" body had to draw distinctions between what they defined as their "orthodox Christianity" and other "heretical sectarians" (in their opinion) that sprouted up in major theological centers like Alexandria, Egypt and Rome. One of the most significant, if not the most significant sectarian movements and challenges to the later Roman Christian concept of faith during these centuries was the philosophical movement that modern scholars know as Gnosticism, which presented not merely a dogmatic challenge to the Church, but an entirely alien knowledge of the Divine that opposed the confined "literalized" interpretations of the Divine as taught by the emerging Gentile Church of Rome and applied to their concept of "the Christ" called Jesus. We must remember that Rome had "literal" gods and "literal godmen" setting on their thrones known as "Ceasars". To "literalize" these Ancient Divine metaphysical truths and apply them to real people and presumed "literal people" was no problem for them for they already had done this with their Emperors and Ceasars. And know that Rome, even knowing that the standard hermeneutic of these prior Divine Wisdoms and Spiritual Truths of these Ancients as handed down since the beginning of recorded time had never been understood by these Ancients as "historical-literal" in the first place, was no obstacle to Rome **"reinterpreting" everything in their "literalized-historical" approach to "the Christ"**. These Divine Truths of these Ancient Spiritual Master since Egypt on down were "real" and "literal" as taught in these religious "myths" expressing the metaphysical but the personified characters embodying these Divine Spiritual Realities were not to be understood as "historical" or literal-real people. They were pictures and allegories expressing the whole of mankind. Rome will change all of that with their "literal-historical" Jesus as "the Christ" and confine such a Divine Concept to only "one person" and exclude the rest of mankind in the process. This is the tragic horror of what they did; they caused the whole of mankind under the Roman Church's influence to loose their true knowledge of their Divine Beingness and it remains so today in traditional Western Christianity.

A great body of sects that arose in Egypt and Asia Minor between the First and Fourth centuries had qualities that we call "gnostic"; these sects, however, never used this term to describe themselves. Mostly they called themselves, believe it or not, "followers of the Christ" ("Christians") ; making no distinction between themselves and the early Church. These "Gnostics" considered themselves "followers of the Christ and His teachings" as handed down since the beginning of mankind in every nation; thus the name "Christians". Originally they were "Chrestians" for the Gnostic term for the "indwelling Christ" was "Chrestus". But again Rome will change all of that when they over the first 5 centuries worked furiously to eradicate all traces of Gnosticism and did so by burning countless numbers of the world's libraries to cover up their agenda. Consequently, since many different sects that considered themselves "followers of the Christ" were grouped under the heading of "Christians" then modern scholars today are forced to lump these "Gnostics" all together based on their possession of similar knowledge, its presuppositions and foundations and their metaphysics or even how they dealt with the nature of man's being (both Spiritual and physical - duality). To elaborate on the beliefs of every sect would require a many-volumed opus; as such, scholars of gnosticism have deduced two main points that most Gnostic groups shared:

- **a pseudo-dualistic cosmology of Spirit versus matter, including Emanationism from the One, the Father who "emits all things"**
- **the belief in "gnosis," or personal acquaintance with the God of the Spiritual realms.**

Answer for yourself: What is "Emanationism"? This is important for us for one of these emanations is "the Christ".

Emanationism is a component in the astrophysics that studies the origin and evolution and structure of the

universe and concerns itself with the cosmology of certain religious or philosophical systems that argue a Supreme Being did not directly create the physical universe, but instead emanated lower Spiritual beings who created the world (ie., intermediaries, aeons, angels, etc.). We accept this concept of "angels" in Christianity as other Divine Beings but we don't call it the same as did the Ancients and have lost all concepts of Emanationism as taught by these Ancient Spiritual Masters. In fact in many circles we believe in "angels" but refuse the teaching of Emanationism. Emanationism explains creation as a gradual process of emanation and descent from a transcendental Absolute to a mundane physical reality. Try to think of Jacob's ladder where he saw Diving Begins "ascending and descending" from Heaven to Earth. This is a great picture explaining this concept which we find in the Hebrew Scriptures. Jacob's ladders, named for the biblical Jacob who saw a ladder leading from earth to heaven in a vision, have shown up all over the world. Like the spinning top, the Jacob's ladder seems to be universal symbol, appearing at widely divergent world locations with no apparent historical connectedness. This is easily explained when you study Gnosticism for these Divine Truths of the Absolute and His emanation from Himself thus connecting the Invisible with the Visible realm in which man inhabits was known by all at one time on this planet.

Many Gnostics (especially the followers of Valentinius) taught that there was the One, the original, unknowable God; and then from the One emanated Aeons, pairs of lesser beings in sequence. The Aeons together made up the Pleroma, or fullness, of God. **The lowest of these pairs were Sophia ("Wisdom," in Greek) and Christ.**

Understanding this "ladder of Jacob" then there is no Creator God standing apart from, even if intimately connected with, the universe as in typical Christian monotheism; but rather a series of stages of down-grading of Consciousness-Being, by means of which the Absolute principle actually becomes the multiplicity of entities and objects (the All in the One). This is why at the center of Egyptian religion and even Judaism from which it came we find these same pure concepts not adulterated as we do in later Christianity. The Ancients of all nations once understood that God is everything and everything is God; that the world is either identical with God or in some way a self-expression of His nature. Similarly, it is the view that everything that exists constitutes a "unity" and this all-inclusive unity is in some sense Divine. These Ancient Spiritual Master of Egypt and other nations understood that every existing entity is, only one Being; and that all other forms of reality are either modes (or appearances) of it or identical with it. All matter, energy, and life are an interconnected unity of which we are an inseparable part. These Ancient Spiritual Masters from nation to nation taught that there is a single kind of substance, energy/matter, which is vibrant and infinitely creative in all its forms, both invisible and visible. This body and mind are indivisibly united. Finally let it be said that these taught that every individual has direct access through perception, emotion and meditation to this ultimate reality, which is the Universe and Nature with all its Energies, Powers, and Forces interworking together whom we call God and this "whole" exists on a small scale in every human being as man is a microcosm of the Cosmos and Universe which in the final analysis is the totality of his being, past, present and future. This God and His Universe as His expression is self-organizing, ever-evolving and inexhaustibly diverse and man is an interconnected unity with this Universe of which we as mankind are an inseparable part. This understanding of God and His workings allowed these Ancients to revere and celebrate the Universe as the totality of God; His being, past, present and future. This Universe and God was understood as self-organizing, ever-evolving and God is thus inexhaustibly diverse. His overwhelming power, beauty and fundamental mystery compel the deepest human reverence and wonder and we can read of these insights today when we study and properly understand the Ancient Religions of mankind like we find in Egypt and as Gnosticism cherished and preserved for the whole of mankind in their writings which Rome tried desperately to utterly destroy. Thus these Gnostic Spiritual Masters understood that man is an integral part of Nature, thus man should cherish Nature as the workings of this God and revere and preserve all manifestations of "life" in all its magnificent beauty and diversity. Thus they strove to live in harmony with Nature locally and globally and in so doing acknowledged the inherent value of all life, human and non-human, and strive to treat all living beings with compassion and respect for at their core they are all expressions of this Divine Energy we call God. Likewise all humans are equal centers of awareness of the Universe and nature, and all deserve a life of equal dignity and mutual respect. **This in a nutshell is the Gnostic Mystery of God in all things.**

Col 1:16 16 For by him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created

by him, and for him: (KJV)

And the communicator of these Divine Truths and these "all things" mentioned above is "the indwelling Christ" who brings down to man these Divine Truths from Heaven above. Thus Egypt says it best and yet does so still today: **"So Above, So Below"**. This is the cosmology that produced the worlds greatest cultures that have ever existed and which allowed Ancient man to reach such pinnacles of truth and knowledge that we set as dwarfs today with all our science and technology and but wonder at their insights and achievements. A blessing to us today is what archeologist consistently dig up and provide us which we can read that reveals these unbelievable Divine Truths hidden from us for thousands of years. Archeology is restoring these Ancient Spiritual Truths today to those who desire to know them and when you encounter them as I and others have they absolutely take your breath away; sadly few hear of these truths since Christianity turns a deaf ear to all but its rigid religious doctrines.

It has been suggested by Professor Huston Smith, in his book Forgotten Truth that the basic cosmology, and this Emanationism arrived at independently by many different philosophies and Spiritual traditions by nation after nation down through recorded history, shows Reality to be divided into a very minimum of four levels or planes of reality:

- the Infinite or Absolute
- the Celestial or Divine,
- the Intermediate or Psychic
- and the Terrestrial or Physical

Each of these can in turn be sub-divided. Thus, applying this in an Emanationist perspective, the process of creation, in the Emanationist cosmogony and cosmology, proceeds through a number of distinct stages. First the Absolute produces the Spiritual reality (or "God"). The Spiritual reality in turn produces the Psychic reality. And finally, the Psychic reality produces the Physical reality; the material world. Each reality constitutes a specific stage of manifestation interconnected to the one above and the one below. Emanationism understands the more subtle and Spiritual realities as preceding and generating the grosser and more material ones, sort of like a "ladder" as mentioned before and as seen in the Kabbalah and not vice-versa as materialism assumes; and that additionally those grosser realities are the result of an out-flowing from the subtle, rather than being created ex nihilo - out of nothing - as the Theistic religions claim. There is a "First-Cause" for all that comes after and is the Source for "all" that later exists; both invisible and visible.

We only need to go to Egypt to see this best expressed even yet today. The most common knowledge about Ancient Egyptian divinities comes to us as the result of the "interpretation" of western academic Egyptologists of the Ancient Egyptian texts. Sadly I have found as have other objective scholars that this Western Christian mindset of these Egyptologists and their "interpretations" are skewed and constrained by their western and Judaeo-Christian paradigms. As a result, they report a confused religious system with a great many number of "so-called gods". Academic Egyptologists, while worshipping everything Greek or Roman, totally ignore eyewitness accounts of Herodotus, Plutarch, Plato, Diodorus, and other historians who reported about the Ancient Egyptian traditions, and who were much closer to the scene than the further removed Western "Christianized" academic Egyptologists. In line with Gnostic thoughts of the Divine down through history Egypt taught what we explained above; namely that there exists "neter" and "netert" but these are not defined as "gods" and "goddesses" as unenlightened Western Egyptologists erroneously do. Instead of calling Egyptian religion "polytheistic" and "heathen" as do these Christian Egyptologists today we find upon objective study that rather Egypt understood this Divine Absolute correctly and explained this Absolute as "neteru" (plural of "neter/netert") and explained these "neter" as Divine Principles, Energies, and Functions of the One Supreme God. Call them "attributes" of the One if you wish. Egypt taught that there is One God who is self-produced, self-existent, immortal, invisible, eternal, omniscient, almighty, etc. This One God was represented through the many functions and attributes of "His" domain. These many attributes of this One God were called collectively the "neteru". The terms "gods" and "goddesses" as given by many Christian Egyptologists today as separate divinities from this One God are a gross misrepresentation of the Egyptian term "neteru". **Egypt defined this God through His emanations which are these "neteru"**. The more we learn of these qualities or "neteru"

the closer we are getting to know our own Divine origin as mankind. Far from being a primitive, polytheistic form or religion as erroneously seen by Christianity, this is, when properly understood, the highest form of monotheism that ever has existed among mankind even yet today. The logical and only way to explain anything to human beings is on human terms and in human forms. As such, the complicated scientific and philosophical information was reduced in Ancient Egypt to human and animal images and terms which were but pictures and symbols of the "inexpressible". These "neteru", like Horus with a hawk's head, are but "symbols" and "metaphors" expressing a concept behind the image given or idea given to this indescribable God. This was again best done through the agency of **"myths"** and other nations which followed Egypt did the same. Thus all of these "godmen" and their "stories" are at their core metaphysical stories of the Descent of the Soul through different levels and stages of Emanation until it finds its home in the flesh of mankind.

Not knowing this then when we first read of these myths of Osiris, Isis, Horus, and Set we are startled by their similarities with our "Jesus Story" and discount them outright either out of fear or want to blame the Devil for "copying" the "Jesus Story" as did the Church Fathers when these similarities were brought out to them by their critics. **Christianity essentially plagiarized Ancient Egyptian religion, and some elements of other religions too. The Church fathers of the 3rd-5th Century AD practically appropriated the myths and legends of other religions as their own, and took them away from the realm of myth and back-wrote them and thus made them "literal" History.** This is the problem that lies at the very core of our "Jesus 'only' Story".

Such is the veracity of the Gnostic Spiritual Truths which lay behind these "godmen" like Osiris, Horus, and Jesus; Gnostic metaphysical Spiritual and Scientific Truths which Rome desired we never know or learn. But again at their core these myths were never intended to be seen and believed as if they were "historical-literal" accounts of real people who lived in the past but only symbols and metaphors and allegories that taught at its core the Divine Soul in its incarnation in this physical realm.

Important for us one again is to note that this "mediation" occurs between these different levels of creation and being and "descent" from the Absolute One. The one we are most concerned with in these articles is "the Logos" or "Christ". Although not all of the gnostic sects were Christian, the most significant did follow the teachings of "the Christs" of Ancient nations to some extent, and it is these that we must investigate when we attempt to show the gnostic concept of "faith," which is inextricably intertwined with both their phenomenon of gnosis and their cosmology. But of concern for us is not just the concept of "Emanationism" but "Dualism" which lies at the very core of this Absolute we call God. We move to this study in the next article in this series.

[Let us continue in the next article in this series.](#)

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20%^{off}

COUPON CODE: NF20

on all Hosting Plans.
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



HIDDEN TEACHINGS OF THE GNOSTIC CHRISTIANS CONCERNING THE SOUL #5

It never ceased to amaze me when taking Church History in Seminary and doing my "outside" reading the shock and horror that I felt when reading about the glorious history of the Christian church down through history. Let me give you an example.

In 1209 A.D. the entire population of the Albigen was slaughtered at the order of Pope Innocent III. The Albigen, in the south of France, was then the most populous, the most technically, socially, and economically advanced part of Europe. Its population was largely Gnostics and Arian Christians, and were a sanctuary for Jews who were persecuted almost everywhere else in Europe. All of these groups had a high percentage of literacy and read the Bible, which was prohibited by the Vatican. Innocent III was seeking to put a stop to the "Gnostic heresy", but found it to be entrenched throughout Europe, so he followed the "Cathar Crusade" with the creation of the Inquisition, resulting in countless millions of people being slowly and brutally tortured to death over the next 500 years for even the mere suspicion of being witches. Innocent also reinstated a prohibition against the owning or reading of Bibles by anyone other than clergy, under penalty of death.

Of course we have mentioned before the terrible persecution of the Gnostic Christians by Orthodox Roman Christianity but we never pointed out that Rome is responsible for the death of 18,000,000 people who were put to death for the "beliefs"; beliefs many of which held which were the Ancient Beliefs of the Spiritual Masters of Antiquity which had been handed down since the beginning of recorded time. These "beliefs" could easily be classified as "Gnostic". Gnosticism usually refers to an esoteric cult of divine knowledge (in reality a synthesis of Christianity, Judaism, Greek philosophy, Hinduism, Buddhism, Egyptian religion and the mystery cults of the Mediterranean which flourished during the 2nd and 3rd centuries and which was a rival to, and influence on, early Christianity before the rise of Romanism. The medieval French Cathar heresy and the modern Mandaean sect (in southern Iraq) descend from Gnosticism and likewise felt the point of the Roman sword for their religious traditions concerning "the Christ".

As mentioned elsewhere Gnostic 4th-century codices were discovered in Egypt in the 1940's and they include the Gospel of St Thomas (unconnected with the disciple) and the Gospel of Mary which probably originated about AD 135. Gnosticism envisaged the world as a series of Emanations from the highest of several gods or Aeons. In this cosmology the majority of Gnostics saw as stated before that all creation emanated from One Absolute Intelligent Energy-Force-Power-Spirit and that from this One Source came all later attributes or emanations from this One which comprise the "All in the One". The lowest emanation was seen as less "pure" than this Absolute and associated with the idea of "evil" and this "evil god" (the Demiurge) was believed to have created the material world with all its death and suffering as a prison for the divine sparks that dwell in our human bodies. In other words this Demiurge was "way down the ladder" from the Perfect Absolute. The Gnostics identified this evil creator with the God of the Old Testament.

Answer for yourself: Why would they do that? Well this question is self-explanatory if you have ever read the Old Testament and can remember what you read. The God of the Jews is depicted as quite arbitrary and cruel at times. This evil god of this world (who is identified with the god of the Old Testament) is separate from a

higher more abstract God revealed by the "Christ" who taught a religion that regards this world as the creation of a series of evil archons/powers who wish to keep the human Soul trapped in an evil physical body, a religion that preaches a hidden wisdom or knowledge only to a select group as necessary for salvation or escape from this world.

These Gnostics taught that this physical world was created by this Evil God who they identified as the Old Testament God who acted without proper authorization from the Good Absolute God, who was the secret and true God. The material world, for either the reason above or some other reason, is therefore inherently evil and flawed. Adam and Eve were thrown out of the Garden of Eden by the Evil God for the "sin" of seeking knowledge (gnosis, get it?), thereby rendering the serpent into a heroic figure. Only later is the serpent made evil in the religion of Rome. No wonder the serpent is identified with "wisdom" all the way down through history. This Evil God is a male figure, sometimes referred to as Samael, which means "blind God," or Yaldabaoth, which means "born of chaos" or some such thing. The Good God was often depicted as a mother goddess named Sophia, which means "wisdom." One only has to read Proverbs to see the beauty of the "feminine" aspect of this Absolute God or "Sophia" as one of His Emanations. Jesus, or "the Christ" functioned as an intermediary and an emissary of the Good God (or Goddess), who was sent to Earth to impart secret knowledge to the chosen few. Now you can begin to see more clearly why the Gnostics saw that the ministry of "the Christ" within mankind was so important for he had come to attempt to liberate humanity from the dominion of this Evil God and this again was done by imparting Divine Truth and Secret Wisdom (Sophia) of the Divine Realm to those who had shown themselves worthy of such truths.

Naturally, the Roman church decided the best way to resolve their differences with these Gnostics was to kill all the Gnostics and burn all their books. This took a while, but they did a really thorough job. With the extermination of the Cathars and the Knights Templar by the Inquisition in the 13th century, the last vestiges of Gnosticism were eradicated... or so it seemed.

Rome would set out to "edit" the Bible because there were traces of gnosticism scattered through the Christian bible (specifically the Gospel and letters attributed to the apostle John, as well as the Book of Revelation). But the real survivals of the religion came in three distinct branches.

- Gnosticism continued to survive in the Mandaeans, a ascetic sect of between 30,000 and 60,000, located along the border between Iran and Iraq. The Mandaeans believe there is a world of light to the North and darkness to the South, and the two are engaged in war (dualism again). Other than that, they seem to follow generally Gnostic lines, although they hold some secrets to themselves.
- The second survival of Gnosticism came through secret societies, which purport to carry on Gnostic traditions through various means. Freemasonry is thought to be influenced by the Gnostics, as were the Knights Templar, who were based in the same French territory where the Cathars lived. Various groups claim the Knights Templar as part of their lineage, including the Illuminati and the Ordo Templi Orientis. The latter organization overtly identifies itself with Gnosticism, and one of its major rituals is the Gnostic Mass, written by Aleister Crowley.
- The third survival of Gnosticism is a weird historical oddity mentioned before. In 1945, a collection of ancient texts were found at the site of Nag Hammadi, Egypt. They had been sealed in jars and buried by an small sect which had a monastery on the site, then forgotten. Because they had been so thoroughly concealed, they escaped the vast book-burning campaign of the early Catholic church. The discovery of the texts provided the first legitimate record of the Gnostics; previously most historical information about Gnosticism was extracted from published church tracts attacking their beliefs.

Answer for yourself: So why is all of this so important for Christianity? The Gnostic scriptures provided a lot of insight into the development of early Christianity, as well as providing textual clues to the origins of the New Testament gospels, which may have been plagiarized in part from the Gnostic originals.

Because of this "plagiarism" and "the rewriting" of the Gnostic Gospels which taught only an "indwelling Christ" and not a "literal-historical Christ" as a man who lived in Israel in the first century Rome felt compelled to silence their opponents. Thus the persecution and killing of the Gnostics and the destruction of

their "knowledge" and "gnosis" was undertaken by the emerging Roman Church. Grace is a word which has so oftentimes been mentioned by the lips of Bible-thumping Christians in these earliest centuries but the Gnostics found none at the hands of Rome.

Now I want you to think with me. There has been so much emphasis on grace that most Christians have comparatively little knowledge and understanding of the Law as in the Old Testament. In fact I showed in an earlier article done years ago that the Hebrew word for "grace" carries with it the idea of "conditionalism"; that man "merits grace" from God or else he does not. And this "conditional grace" come only in man's attempt to live according to God's Torah and Commandments and Laws and when and if man fails then repentance and renewal to the task of obedience brings the "grace from God" to such a man. This is a startling revelation to the Christian Church who prides themselves today to not be "under the Law or Laws of God" and not "under grace" and who seldom ever hears of "repentance" except in a new members's class when you join the church. The fact the Church and Protestants in particular won't really follow anything in the Old Testament or even the teachings of "the Christ" himself in Matthew, Mark, and Luke has always puzzled me. We always seem to spend our time in Church reading "the black" of Paul and not the "red" of the Christ. Amazing to me as a ex-Pastor is that hardly any of God's Ten Commandments are followed at all by most mainline churches and their teachings:

- We ignore the Commandment mandating the worship of God "only". Thus our Christian theology is full of idolatry and blasphemy as evidenced by the orthodox positions of Christianity concerning their interpretations of Jesus as being "God" according to the Gospel of John and the later Nicean Creed which undergirds all Christian theology today.
- Our churches are full of icons and statues to which many bow and figurines of "angels" and "Jesuses" adorn our homes because we think it "cute" or "religious"; but yet the Lord says "Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth". We never stop to think that this yet today applies to us for our God is an "invisible" God and not a God with form or flesh as the Church has tried to make in their "Jesus". This is what Rome has done to us people. Sadly, the church stands guilty of creating "God in mans' image" and failed to understand that is is "man made in the image of God who is invisible".
- We continually take the name of God in vain; if not in casual cursing in just simple speech and both are forbidden. But are forbidden in this Commandment. God's name is not to be used in "secular" speech.
- We ignore and break the Sabbath Commandment every week by not observing the Sabbath and redefining the day of the Sun, Sunday, as the "Sabbath". Again we can thank Rome and Constantine for this.
- We are a nation that has failed to honor our Fathers and Mothers and neglect the elderly and the lawlessness of our Land testifies to this great sin again our horonable parents who gave us life.
- We completely misunderstand the Commandment that forbids killing never understanding that it is about "premeditated murder" only. In fact the God of the Bible commands "killing" as a judgment upon sin to root out the evil from the world and warns man that he will be judged by God if he fails to purge the "garden of its weeds".
- We completely misunderstand the Commandments forbidding adultery and sanction divorce in our Churches instead of repentance and forgiveness as the goal for adultery when the Commandment really refers to fornication before marriage and not sexual discretions after marriage (see Matt. 19 for more elaboration). According to the Hebraic interpretation adultery is not a "God" sanctioned reason for a divorce; only "fornication" before marriage when the man entered the marriage believing his wife a virgin and later finds out he has been defrauded in the marriage. The man has a right to divorce in this instance if he so chooses but discretions after marriage is the opportunity for God and the couple to seek healing between themselves and work out their problems which led to such a betrayal.
- The Commandment to "not steal" is specific and means "not to kidnap" another person. It does not apply to "stuff" which might be stolen from another's possession. This Commandment is interpreted to refer to only one kind of theft; namely, to someone who kidnaps a person, forces him or her to work for him, and then sells him or her into slavery.

And I could go on.

Most amazing is that the level of brainwashing is so severe that Christians in general are not even aware that this shift of focus away for God's Laws and Commandments had been propagated in the 2nd century. At the beginning, after all the apostles had died, the leaders who replaced them were mostly Gentile pagans. These Gentiles had comparatively little understanding of the Old Testament Scriptures unlike the Jewish apostles and followers of "the Christ in Israel" who had been exposed to the teachings of the Law and the Prophets since birth. This caused a shift in focus to the New Testament (written by fellow converts) and the elimination of anything Jewish. This was very true of the moral codes which Jesus exalted his followers to obey.

Answer for yourself: So what caused the church to virtually ignore the Law, the Hebrew Prophets, all the Apostles (except the Gnostic John), and even the teachings of the "Jewish Christ" himself and focus full attention to Paul and his writings on grace? The name is Marcion who is Gnostic.

Marcion was born around 100 C.E. at Sinope, a seaport located on the Black Sea coast of modern Turkey. His father was a leader in the church and so Marcion grew up in fellowship with the church in Asia Minor. Around 138 C.E., he traveled to Rome and became a member of one of the Roman churches. As a wealthy ship-owner, he large contributions to the church and he became a respected member in the Christian community. He was eloquent and learned in the contemporary form of the Gospel and the early Christian community and so gave the impression of being a Christian teacher with apostolic authority.

While Marcion was later condemned as a heretic over his unorthodox views and booted out of the Church in Rome, by the end of the 2nd century his doctrine became a serious threat to the mainstream Christian Church. His strange kind of Christianity had swept across large sections of the Roman Empire.

Marcion's reference was always the teachings of Paul (the only apostle whom he trusted), especially that of the saving grace. In his belief, the saving grace of God was miraculous. He held the Gnostic idea the whole creation to be faulty, being the creation of a lesser god, thus containing no element of the divine. Marcion got it partly right and partly wrong and we need to read closely to understand this if we are to every understand "Dualism" correctly.

Marcion was influenced by Persian dualism which is often called Zoroastrianism which is a belief in two forces in the universe, one good and one bad, who are constantly fighting it out for supremacy. As well Marcion believed that the Creator God who created the material universe was the God of Israel (Demiurge), who was a totally different God from the Father spoken of in the gospel of Christ (the Good God).

Answer for yourself: Is Marcion teaching Emanationism? Yes. Believe it or not so far so good as Marcion was expressing Ancient Concepts of Emanationism as taught by the Ancient Spiritual Masters for thousands of years. **But there is a problem with Marcion and his Emanationism and later Dualism that is a departure from what the Ancients believed.**

Answer for yourself: What was that? Well the answer comes later in this article so hold on.

It was here in Maricon's idea of Emanationism and the reality of "belief in two forces in the universe, one good and one bad, who are constantly fighting it out for supremacy that we find the seeds for later theological error. **The problem is in Marcion's understanding of the "source" of these opposing powers** which we will get to later.

Answer for yourself: Did Marcion see that the "Evil God" came from the Good God (the Absolute) or did he teach that both the Evil God and the Good God were in existence from the beginning? **This is very important for our concept of Emanationism!**

This is where Orthodox Christians and Gnostic Christians part company on the Creation. Orthodox believe Creation (physical world and man) became "corrupt" with Adam and "the Fall" where Gnostics believe Creation was corrupt to begin with since all Creation was the work of the Evil God (Demiurge) while yet the Absolute Spirit was good. Thus we have our basic "Dualism" of light vs dark, good vs bad, etc.

In the Second Century, when Christianity was coming to light as an important new theology, the ideas of personal acquaintance with God and dualistic worldview were old hats. Important for us to notice now is that a tendency towards dualism was evident in the West as far back as Zoroaster, author and prophet of a four thousand year-old Persian religion that we know only as Zoroastrianism. Assuming a dualistic battle between the God of Truth (Ahura Mazda) and the God of Falsehood (Ahriman), Zoroaster displays **the universe as the interplay of these opposing forces in battle, as the two sides share in the Creation**. He understood that in created being which we call "the physical realm" that it is but a picture of the "invisible realm" as Egypt had taught in the beginning; **"so Above, so Beneath"**. Thus there are basically two opposing Forces or Energies in the Cosmos; we can call them "positive" and "negative" for simplicity. These over time become "God" and "Satan". With the advent of Zoroastrianism, dualism was in place within Western society, and would later be evident in Gnostic scripture. Also neither Greek and the Jewish religion can be said to be decidedly free of all Zoroastrian concepts of "dualism".

Dualism states that two opposing, or opposite, ideas, things, or categories mutually exist. A person holding such views is a dualist. Dualism explains the theory of knowledge by the confrontation of two different realities, subjective or objective; the religious cosmos in the terms of a perpetual conflict between good and evil, which has always existed. **As one examines any dualistic situation he discovers that the two opposites are usually considered as coming from the same or similar source (the Divine Absolute)**. Thus "all comes from the One"; both visible and invisible. Thus this perpetual conflict of good and evil come from the One Absolute. This is a prime dualistic subject which we find over and over again when discussing the history of religion.

Answer for yourself: What do we have here? We have the attempt of early mankind to find the origin of "evil" in Creation and as we see he does not want to lay it at the feet of the Absolute One who we desire to be all "love" without "evil".

When hearing this statement of such "dualism" many think it only pertains to recent formalized religions, but such dualism has an ancient aspect as well. This is seen in the ancient religions centered on **animism; that is the belief in Spirits of the same genus or origin capable of doing good or benevolent things or evil and injurious things. Understand that it is the results of the actions of these Spirits or mediators which determine whether it is good or evil, not the qualities themselves. Since all these Spirits are Energies or Forces of nature of the Cosmos they can be good in some respects or circumstances and bad in others but again understand that they all come from the One Absolute.**

Moving onto more highly developed religions one finds that a supreme, all-powerful Spirit has emerged, called a great God. According to tribal legends and the Ancient Wisdom collected from around the world this supreme God is not the sole creator of the world, but has an adversary or collaborator who committed a malicious or stupid act that lead to irreparable harm. Thus we have saved the reputation of the "great God" and no evil can be connected to Him.

Answer for yourself: Why was this "second God" theorized? Simply to explain the existence of evil, sin, death, destruction, and the existence of suffering that must be kept apart and far away from the "Good God". In protecting God's character and identity and preserving His appearance as "all Good" men theorized the existence of another entity responsible for this suffering and sorrow in this physical Creation. Thus, the birth of "dualism" is a necessity and it follows that we have the later hypothesis that there is a second entity or "God" responsible for the flawed Creation in which we live.

Such legends express the astonishment of men finding themselves in the presence of evil and death, and expressing their belief that these terrible things do not belong to the essence of things, and they are not attributable to the supreme God. Here lies the germ of the dualism; the terrible things are believed to have come from the **second being** even though his **independent origin is never positively expressed**. This being may be a creature of the Supreme God or Absolute, or his origin is omitted.

Yes there are some who will believe that this "second being" had an independent origin and this confuses this whole system of Emanationism and such a one is Marcion as we shall soon see. This is why Rome will take issue with him believing him to believe in two separate "Absolute Gods".

Answer for yourself: Where did this dualism all start?

This **dualistic struggle finds its literary origin in Ancient Egypt** where we find it expressed in their religious "myths". This dualistic struggle between good and evil is exhibited between the sun god Re, symbolizing life and truth, and his antagonist snake god Apep (the Greeks called him Apophis) in the ancient Egyptian religion. Apep, a monster living in perpetual darkness, perpetually tried stopping Re's Barque on its nightly journey through the underworld. **During this struggle between light and darkness**, the gigantic serpent is wounded by knives and spears hurled by Re's divine entourage. In legend, Apep was the **personification of darkness, evil, and chaos**. Occasionally the deity was victorious for a short duration, but in the end Re triumphed (Sunrise). Apep was slain by Re who cut up his body and burned it (the heat of the Sun). **Again it is very important that we notice that it is observed that both deities have the same divine nature but have opposite objectives**. They find their origin in the Absolute One from which both "good" and "bad" emanate.

The dualism theme is expressed again in the ancient Egyptian religion with the legendary battle between Osiris and Set or Seth. Osiris, the grain god, was considered by some the counterpart of Re after death. He was crucial to Egyptian agriculture; therefore, every king was the divine embodiment of Horus in life and became Osiris after death. From this evolved the Osirian legend found in the Pyramid Texts to be later popularized and embellished by the Greek writer Plutarch. The legend describes Set as the adversary and jealous brother of Osiris who during a drunken party was persuaded by his brother to step into a sarcophagus. Once inside the coffin was nailed shut and thrown into the Nile. This was followed by years of searching by Isis who eventually found the body. She brought it home. On the journey back, she breathed breath into the body and impregnated herself with Osiris' semen and bore his son Horus. **Set was not always depicted as being evil**. According to one legend he helped the sun-god Re when he was about to be swallowed up by Apep. **However, later Set became the personification of evil**.

Answer for yourself: What do we see here? **Here again, both parties share a divine nature but have opposite objectives**.

Notice in the following examples down through history we have the same understanding of the Divine Realm passed on from nation to nation over thousands of years.

- The Babylonian mythology shares a similar legend. Marduk, the chief deity and tutelary god of Babylon, engages in the primordial battle with Tiamat, the power of the ocean. He kills her, splitting her in half and uses parts of her corpse to fashion heaven and earth. Tiamat fought him in revenge for the death of Apsu, the deep. These were two opposing deities sharing a divine nature.
- In Greek mythology the primordial battle was waged between Zeus and the Titans, Cronus, his father, in particular. Cronus swallowed all of his children. Zeus escaped the fate by trickery of Rhea, his mother. In battle Zeus overthrew his father, making him vomit up his brothers and sisters and also freed his aunts and uncles whom Cronus had imprisoned (Jordan 296). This ushered in the Olympians. Both deities shared the same nature; one was begotten from the other.
- The strict personification of evil in a deity began with the religion of Zoroastrianism, founded by Zoroaster or Zarathustra. The exact time in which Zoroaster lived is uncertain; many give the date of 6000 BC while others state 1200 BC. In Zoroastrianism the Holy Immortals included Ahura Mazda, Lord of Wisdom, and the six lesser Ahuras which he created through his Holy Spirit, Spenta Mainyu. According to Zoroaster these with other divinities were the Yazatas who helped mankind. Opposing them was Angra Mainyu and the Daevas. This was the premise of the dualism of Zoroastrianism. The basis for the premise was formed by the eternal struggle between Ahura Mazda and Angra Mainyu. **These were**

both uncreated Spirits, existing eternally in time, they were destined by nature to be constant combatants within the physical world that Ahura Mazda, the good Spirit, created; Angra Mainya, the evil Spirit, by nature would continually try to destroy the world and everything in it. The Zoroastrians believed that Angra Mainyu would win some battles but at the end of the world, the eschatological theory, he would be defeated and good would triumph.

Answer for yourself: Did you catch the big difference above in the Zoroastrian concept of Dualism? How does this concept of "dualism" change in Zoroastrianism that causes such a huge impact upon later Judaism and Christianity as we see today? Give up?

It is in Zoroastrianism that the nature of dualism changes and assumes its more permanent characteristic. **The common meaning of a dualistic conflict became good versus evil, right and/or wrong, and so on; the sources of good and evil were separate, both no longer came from a single source** as in the Aegean era. Both sources of "good" and "evil" had independent uncreated origins for their source. Both were essentially eternal Forces and Powers and Energies; equals. There is no longer any Emanationism involved in the sources of "good" and "evil". No longer do we have a "unity" from the Absolute but rather a "war in heaven" between two opposing Powers with separate origins and beginnings. **Now God is fighting Satan; not Satan doing God's bidding!**

The Aegean gods, such as Zeus, were both good and bad; they shared both qualities as their worshippers considered them deities with human traits. **Within the Zoroastrian theogony this changed, good and evil came from separate sources, not one; dualism no longer was a combat between a more powerful versus a weaker god; it now involved the struggle between the good, or perfect, deity against the evil one. This struggle, or war, between equals is to be seen influencing most-later religious philosophies.**

It is here in Zoroastrianism that the concept of the "All in One" and "Emanationism" is altered and ended for the most part and the influence of Zoroastrianism in later Judaism and even emerging Christianity is responsible for the loss of these Ancient Divine Truths of "Emanationism" from the Absolute God.

The Christian Gnostics continued the cosmic dualism, but varied it in a different fashion. **Good and evil still existed, but resided in two different Gods; but they yet had the same source.** The Christian God, Yahweh, they called the Demiurge, the "bad God", and they believe the "good God" was impersonal and aloof from the world. Contact with the Absolute was to be made through "His Christ" within mankind. Christ was the "bridge" so to speak. The Demiurge had been born of the Spirit of God and wisdom, personified as Sophia, is the divine creative force. To explain again the evil in creation the Gnostics used as they had before various myths to explain Spiritual realities. Let us look at one. Sophia, without the knowledge of the Absolute God, her mate, gave birth to her son, the Demiurge, a horrible looking child who is the "evil God". Unbeknown to the Demiurge his mother had given him some of her power which contained the Spirit, which he thought was his and with which he created the physical world. When doing this the Gnostics believed the Demiurge entrapped the Spirit (Divine Sparks) in matter. They viewed the Demiurge as being the Yahweh, Christian God, the creator, basing their belief on the statement, "I am God, and there is no one besides me."

For the Gnostics this changed the dynamics of the dualism. It was no longer the opposition between good and evil; they held the Christian God, called Demiurge, was evil representing the Devil; but the opposition was now between Spirit and matter since the Spirit was entrapped in matter. **This oppositional change of "good versus evil" to "Spiritual versus material" generated an overwhelming desire to eliminate the material among members of the Gnostic sects.** This desire to eliminate the material was based upon the belief that the Demiurge through creation had entrapped the Spirit, especially in man, in matter, and the only way to ultimately free the Spirit was not to prolong life through propagation and sexual union. This view was part of the intuitive or reflective knowledge, which the Gnostics called "gnosis," which came from the study of man's

inner self or Soul and illuminated the Logos to bring salvation.

- A more prominent dualistic influence on Gnosticism was Platonic philosophy. As is well known, Platonic thought is dualistic in a variety of ways. The philosopher, in his cosmological work Timaeus, states that the Earth is created by a Demiurge and that there are two "World Souls:" the good, and the not-good, both of which are equal in power. Most Gnostic sects shared this idea, as we have seen. More of Plato's thought than his cosmology displays an innate separation between matter and Spirit. Perhaps his most famous idea of all, the "divided line," found in Book VI of the Republic, presents us with a dualism that most definitely sparked off similar currents of thought within the world of human reason. According to this idea, there exist extra-material realms that contain "Ideals" (an important concept to the Gnostics). These Ideals are archetypes – blueprints, as it were – upon which material creations were modeled. The realms of the ideal were much closer to "reality" than the realms of the Created in which we live. He expounds on this idea more firmly in his "Allegory of the Cave" which is highly regarded in Gnostic circles. And, who can forget the famous phrase that so inspired Socrates in the Apology: Gnosti Sauthon -- "Know thyself." In fact, an excerpt from the Republic was discovered in a cache of gnostic scripture at Nag Hammadi, Egypt in 1945.

It is time to refocus. Central to our purpose in these articles is the obtainment of the metaphysical knowledge of these earliest Ancients and whom they influenced like the earliest Christians regarding their later beliefs about God and the Soul. Let us take one by one the cardinal points of the Gnostic creed and trace them back to their earliest appearance. Central to the above ideas is that before Zoroastrianism *"the All is from the One"* and not separate sources if we recall. This again brings us to "Emanationism" as first understood by the Ancient Egyptians as mentioned before. What we are really talking about here is Quantum Physics.

Emanationism is contemporary with the beginning of high civilization in Egypt. The "Memphite Theology" is a tractate from the Old Kingdom. In it, Ptah, the deity whom the Egyptians of Memphis considered the eldest of the gods, has emanated from him four couples of gods, male and female, in descending order of being. Ptah thought, spoke, and his word created them. Each god or goddess had no other being than the "heart and tongue of Ptah" and by them all things were made and without them was not anything made that was made. Ptah himself, incidentally, is represented not with the ordinary body of a man, but as a swaddled mummy with a huge protruding phallus, the combination of life and death. Earlier still than the Memphite Theology is the Ennead of Heliopolis, where the same four pairs are derived from the creator Atun. This, however, is an ordinary creation myth and does not share with the Memphis tract its remarkable philosophy. The unique idea of Emanationism is that the Great God acts only through his emanations.

Let us continue in the final article in this series as we look at some important historical changes to Emanationism and Dualism.

[Now let us continue with the last article in this series.](#)

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20% off on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES
COUPON CODE: **NF20**



HIDDEN TEACHINGS OF THE GNOSTIC CHRISTIANS CONCERNING THE SOUL #6

Changes were being made to the evolution of this "Dualism" and "Emanationism" over time and from nation to nation down the corridors of history. In Egypt and Judaism as the fruit of Egyptian religion we don't find the concept of a "war" of Good and Evil and the debauching of creation like we will in later Babylonian and later Persian ideas. It never seems to have occurred to the Egyptians or the early Semites that there was anything seriously wrong with the world; "good" and "evil" worked in harmony (ma'at). **But with the rise of Mesopotamian and later Persian religions they are fixated and haunted by the power of evil. This is an important distinction.** The Egyptians were well aware of evil, but they granted it no metaphysical, let alone ontological importance:

- Isis and Osiris saved men from death and the grave.
- The saviors of Persian religion save man from sin, against which, unaided, man, and all creation with him, could not prevail.

We have an abundance of texts which indicate that the Egyptians, like the Quakers, found it relatively easy to be good. The same can be said for Judaism which teaches that the Torah serves to "train the Soul" of man for "goodness. Farther east, the Babylonians, then the Persians, and after them the majority of Christians which built their concept of "good and evil" off of Zoroastrianism seem to have found it difficult indeed.

The Gnostics went still further. Although in Persian religion evil often functions as an autonomous principle, there is no suggestion that creation, matter, or man, is bad as such. This idea, of the intrinsic evil of the world, is the peculiar and distinguishing notion of most of the Gnostic cults.

From Persia comes the concept of the universe as a moral battleground, existence in itself as the struggle of light against darkness. We are familiar with this language in the New Testament and among the Jewish sectaries of the Dead Sea Scrolls. With it, into Gnosticism, came a whole physics and metaphysics of light which was to survive in various forms in Western thought for centuries.

This "battleground of Emanationism and Dualism" which we see in Heaven above and in Nature below with all of its opposition of light and darkness, positive and negative, warmth and coldness, spring/summer and autumn/winter, the equinoxes and solstices, life and death, is but a picture to teach man of the dualistic struggle within himself and his Soul. In order to understand the Soul of man one must begin with the Gnostic understanding of Whom we call God for this Mystery begins there and true knowledge of the Universe in which we live is best taught there. The Gnostic God concept is more refined than that of most religions. In its way, it unites and reconciles the recognitions of Monotheism and Polytheism, as well as of Theism, Deism and Pantheism. In the Gnostic view, there is a true, ultimate and transcendent Absolute God, who is beyond all created universes and who never created anything in the sense in which the word "create" is ordinarily understood. This is the Ultimate Consciousness, Energy, and Intelligence for all which will be. But from this impersonal, ultimate and transcendent Absolute One came the "good Force/Energy/God" and the "evil Force/Energy/God" which mediates all planes of Creation; both invisible and visible. While this True God did

not fashion or create anything, He (or, It) “emanated” or brought forth from within Himself the substance of all there is in all the worlds, visible and invisible. In a certain sense, it may therefore be true to say that all is God, for all consists of the substance of God. By the same token, it must also be recognized that many portions of the original divine essence have been projected so far from their source that they underwent unwholesome changes in the process which led to corrupt portions of the Emanated Divine Essence.

The basic Gnostic myth has many variations, but all of these refer to Aeons, intermediate Deific beings who exist between the ultimate, True God and ourselves. They, together with the True God, comprise the realm of Fullness (Pleroma) wherein the potency of divinity operates fully. The Fullness stands in contrast to our existential state, which in comparison may be called emptiness. One of the aeonial beings who bears the name Sophia (“Wisdom”) is of great importance to the Gnostic world view. As mentioned before in the course of her journeyings, Sophia came to emanate from her own being a flawed consciousness, a being who became the creator of the material and psychic cosmos, all of which he created in the image of his own flaw. This being, unaware of his origins and the Absolute One, imagined himself to be the ultimate and absolute God. Since he took the already existing divine essence within himself he fashioned it into various forms, he is also called the Demiurgos or “half-maker”. There is an authentic half, a true Deific component within creation, but it is not recognized by the half-maker and by his cosmic minions, the Archons or “rulers”.

Human nature mirrors the duality found in the world: in part it was made by the false creator God and in part it consists of the light of the True God. Humankind contains a perishable physical and psychic component, as well as a Spiritual component which is a fragment of the Divine Essence. This latter part is often symbolically referred to as the **“divine spark”**. The recognition of this **dual nature of the world and of the human being** has earned the Gnostic tradition the epithet of “dualist”. Now it become clearer.

Humans are generally ignorant of the divine spark resident within them. This ignorance is fostered in human nature by the influence of the false creator and his Archons, who together are intent upon keeping men and women ignorant of their true nature and destiny. Thus the cry of the Gnostics to "awaken" to the truth concerning ourselves as living being; half "good" with the potential to do "evil". Thus the need for instruction, thus the need for the Torah to train the Soul. This Torah is interpreted by 4 levels; one of which the Rabbis teach is the "Sod" or "Mystical" meaning of the text. This is the "secret wisdom" taught by the Ancients which helps "awaken the Soul within us", "the Christ" within us that allows it to fulfill our Soul's incarnational destiny. Anything that causes us to remain attached to earthly things serves to keep us in enslavement to these lower cosmic rulers. Man has "forgotten" his Divine nature and from where he has come and his Heavenly home. According to Gnostic theology, a series of "falling away" from the Whole and Absolute that is God occurred in eternity which resulted in all that there is today. After the first "fall", the divine consciousness descended to the level of the divided consciousness; now after another "fall", it has fallen even further, into the depths of the unconscious; the divine consciousness has been "forgotten." **It is now humanity's privilege to discover the potential realms of human existence and face the great challenge of the "ascension of consciousness" through the Man-God-Spirit transformation. And lest we forget the training ground for the Soul is the Torah which means the "instruction" of God intended to perfect ourselves in our Earthy sojourn.**

Once Souls fell into the lower levels of consciousness, they became enamored of it and burned with the desire to experience the pleasures of matter. The Souls then no longer wanted to disengage itself from these lower levels. Thus the world was born. From that moment Souls forgot themselves. They forgot they original habitation, their true center and eternal being.

Gnosticism proceeds from one fundamental insight: this world in which we find ourselves is thoroughly and irretrievably less than holy. Thus the admonition given all mankind:

Lev 20:7 7 Sanctify yourselves therefore, and be ye holy: for I am the LORD your God. (KJV)

The Soul is trapped in a prison of flesh, and the flesh is intrinsically less than divine. According to Gnostic theology as stated above, this whole creation of the cosmos came about as the result of a tragicomic mistake: the

fall of the Soul from God. Thanks to the advent of the Absolute God's Emanations, "the Christ" in the lower realms of consciousness, the power of reconciling the fallen Souls has been given to restore the Oneness with our Creator "good God" and usher in the kingdom of light over the kingdom of flesh and matter. The unity of the Godhead is assured thanks to the introduction of the new uniting force, the Logos, the part of God who acts in the flesh and the material. It is important to distinguish the Logos (Christ) from the personification of "the Christ" in religious texts named Jesus who is representative of a "complete and perfected" person. Any person has the potential of becoming a Logos but it is the example of a perfected Soul named and exemplified by this "Jesus" that we as men and women can learn that we likewise are incarnated as a Logos ourselves and therefore we can become a Christ on earth as our example give us in the "Jesus Story". You see the "Jesus Story" is the story of the Soul; a perfected Soul which is our goal in our Earthly existence.

We, as humans, cannot comprehend the omnipotent power available to us until we utilize the Christ power. When we effectively use the divine "Christ awareness" we have the ability to help in the liberation of the imprisoned "sparks of divinity" from flesh and rejoin them to the Source. The divine plan of creation will become complete as the divine outpouring of Christ gnosis liberates humanity from ignorance. The result of this will be the redemption of all human beings.

The Christ power can only liberate Souls through the call and revelation of Christ gnosis to, *"Awake, remember who you are and where you come from!"* It is time to act the part. This begins with repentance and instruction in the Torah and the Laws and Commandments of God. Now you understand that "grace" comes as we merit it by trying to obey the intended program for our Soul in the "Jesus Story" which is nothing more than the Torah lived-out in an example for us. But since the Soul cannot by itself hear the gnosis, the Christ power resorts to elaborate strategies to create the conditions for which all Souls will be saved.

Christian Gnostics felt that initiation into the Cosmic Christ gnosis is inseparable from *"the light which lighteth every person coming into the world."* It is this light within, our Higher Self, which each individual must bring to at-one-ment with the divine Source if liberation is to occur.

As more and more people hear the call to "Wake up!" and attain the Christ gnosis and become liberated, their Souls are received back into the bosom of Divine Consciousness. The Soul becomes free from unholy flesh and the cycle of birth and rebirth. Christian Gnostics seek to achieve this by cultivating the Higher Self within people to seek reunification with the Godhead. But each Soul returning to its divine source must, after death, pass through the various levels of consciousness. Sometimes Christian Gnostics describe seven of these heavenly realms, other times ten.

Death releases the divine spark from its lowly prison, the body, but if there has not been a substantial work of Gnosis undertaken by the Soul prior to death, it becomes likely that the divine spark will be hurled back into, and then re-embodied within, the pangs and slavery of the physical world. Not all humans are Spiritual (pneumatics) and thus ready for Gnosis and liberation. Some are earthbound and materialistic beings (hyletics), who recognize only the physical reality. Others live largely in their psyche (psychics). Such people usually mistake the Demiurge for the True God and have little or no awareness of the Spiritual world and the aeons (angels) beyond matter and mind. In the course of history, humans progress from materialistic sensate slavery, by way of ethical religiosity, to Spiritual freedom and liberating Gnosis. As the scholar G. Quispel wrote: "The world-Spirit in exile must go through the Inferno of matter and the Purgatory of morals to arrive at the Spiritual Paradise." This kind of evolution of consciousness was envisioned by the Gnostics, long before the concept of evolution was known.

Man is in need of "salvation" from his plight as Souls entrapped in bodies capable of such evil. Evolutionary forces alone are insufficient, however, to bring about Spiritual freedom. Humans are caught in a predicament consisting of physical existence combined with ignorance of their true origins, their essential nature and their ultimate destiny. To be liberated from this predicament, human beings require help, although they must also contribute their own efforts. From earliest times Messengers of the Light have come forth from the True God in order to assist humans in their quest for Gnosis. Only a few of these salvific figures or "Avatars" are mentioned in Gnostic scripture; some of the most important are Seth (the third Son of Adam), the Jewish Christ who

teaches through the Jewish Faith and Religion, Paul, Marcion, Basilides, Valentinus and, Prophet Mani, C. Jung, etc. The majority of Gnostics always looked to these and other teaches who taught the Gnostic Christ, the Jewish Christ, as the principal savior figure (the Soter).

Gnostics do not look to salvation from sin (original or other), but rather from the ignorance of which sin is a consequence. **Ignorance or should I say ignorance of Spiritual realities is dispelled only by Gnosis, and the decisive revelation of Gnosis is brought by the Messengers of Light, especially by Christ, the Logos of the True God who lives and operates in our fleshly bodies.** It is not by His suffering and death but by His life of teaching and His imparted revelation and illumination within man that Christ establishes the mysteries and performs his work of salvation in each man and woman. The Gnostic concept of salvation, like other Gnostic concepts, is a subtle one. On the one hand, Gnostic salvation may easily be mistaken for an unmediated individual experience, a sort of Spiritual do-it-yourself project. Gnostics hold that the potential for Gnosis, and thus, of salvation is present in every man and woman, and that salvation is not vicarious but individual. At the same time, they also acknowledge that Gnosis and salvation can be, indeed must be, stimulated and facilitated in order to effectively arise within consciousness. This stimulation is supplied by Messengers of Light who, in addition to their teachings, establish salvific mysteries (sacraments; baptism, passover/eucharist, anointing with oil, marriage, mystery of the bridal chamber) which can be administered by apostles of the Messengers and their successors. One needs also remember that knowledge of our true nature, as well as other associated realizations, are withheld from us by our very condition of earthly existence. The True God of transcendence is unknown in this world, in fact He is often called the Unknown Father. It is thus obvious that revelation from on High is needed to bring about salvation. The indwelling spark must be awakened from its terrestrial slumber by the saving knowledge that comes "from without".

At times in the New Testament we encounter the "Paul Problem" where Paul both "taught the Law" and "taught others to not obey the Law". This is confusing until you understand Paul was a Gnostic and Gnostics came to possess an "inner knowing" that eclipsed the knowing of the mind. I pray you understand what comes next and while you read this remember that there are levels of mankind as understood by Gnostics.

- Hyletics are people earthbound and are strictly materialistic beings who recognize only the physical reality.
- 'Psyche' is the word we get 'psychology' from, and you may remember the tale of Cupid and Psyche, from Greek myth. It can refer to the personality, to one's character, Soul, etc. Often it is translated as Soul, but it can in some contexts refer to emotions and instincts, one's life energy (similar to the animating essence/anima/Soul), too. So to say someone was limited by their psyche, in religious terms, or is 'Soulish' would mean their psyche is limiting or acting up. **What is translated as carnal fruit in Paul's letters, is really 'psychic' fruit, if you look at the Greek. The psyche acts up and causes needless strife, meddles or tries to control others, enjoys judging others, etc.** Spiritual fruit on the other hand transcends the psyche, and might even heal/transform the psyche. **In some Gnostic texts, the way the psychics are described indicates they were understood to be people who have the capacity to improve their character and to purify their Soul, to seek to do more of what is right and wise, but who are nonetheless not aware of, understanding of, open to, or receptive of, deeper Spiritual teachings of Gnosis.** In certain Gnostic texts/teachings, 'psychics' was contrasted with 'pneumatics'.
- **Pneumatics are Spiritual people, and in Gnostic texts they are people who are rising above the merely psychic.**

Now knowing this we are ready for what comes next. If the words "ethics" or "morality" are taken to mean a system of rules, then Gnosticism is opposed to them both. But yet Gnostics taught God's Law and Harmony as a way of life. **So we are missing something here.** Typical Gnostics taught that such systems of Laws usually originate with the Demiurge and are covertly designed to serve his purposes. **If, on the other hand, morality is said to consist of an inner integrity arising from the illumination of the indwelling spark, a spark that embodies these Laws and Commandments of God, then the Gnostic will embrace this Spiritually informed existential ethic as ideal. He will live as "the Christ" that lives within him. He will be "in**

Christ" as Paul speaks. We are all "Christs in waiting"! This explains why Paul grew to a higher understanding than the literal obedience of a Law for he came to understand the intent behind the Law; a higher Law. When not realizing that at times his audiences needed these "simple laws" for they were yet "psychics" needing more training of the Soul he seems to rush to move past these Laws hoping to make them "pneumatics" that we have a Paul problem. They simply were not ready for these "higher laws"; they had not got the elementary things of the Laws down good enough yet. Thus the rebuke by James in Acts 21:

Acts 21:21 21 And they are informed of thee, that thou teachest all the Jews which are among the Gentiles to forsake Moses, saying that they ought not to circumcise their children, neither to walk after the customs. (KJV)

The Christ taught these higher Laws as did Paul:

Matt 5:21-22 21 Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not kill; and whosoever shall kill shall be in danger of the judgment: 22 But I say unto you, That whosoever is angry with his brother without a cause shall be in danger of the judgment: and whosoever shall say to his brother, Raca, shall be in danger of the council: but whosoever shall say, Thou fool, shall be in danger of hell fire. (KJV)

Matt 5:27-28 27 Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not commit adultery: 28 But I say unto you, That whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her hath committed adultery with her already in his heart. (KJV)

I think you see the point. It takes time for a seed to grow and we are all at different levels of Spiritual Growth of our Soul.

To the Gnostic, commandments and rules are not salvific; they are not substantially conducive to salvation. Judaism never taught that one is saved by obeying the Torah!

That is why the Law does not save...but it elevates one "saved". Rules of conduct may serve numerous ends, including the structuring of an ordered and peaceful society, and the maintenance of harmonious relations within social groups. Rules, however, are not relevant to salvation; that is brought about only by Gnosis. One must "KNOW" why he must obey these Laws of God; one must come to know that he is a Divine creation and to do any less is a waste of his Soul. Morality therefore needs to be viewed primarily in temporal and secular terms; it is ever subject to changes and modifications in accordance with the Spiritual development of the individual.

As noted in the discussion above, "hyletic materialists" usually have little interest in morality, while "psychic disciplinarians" often grant to it a great importance. In contrast, "Pneumatic Spiritual" persons are generally more concerned with other, higher matters. Different historical periods also require variant attitudes regarding human conduct. Thus both the Manichaean and Cathar Gnostic movements, which functioned in times where purity of conduct was regarded as an issue of high import, responded in kind. The present period of Western culture perhaps resembles in more ways that of second and third century Alexandria. It seems therefore appropriate that Gnostics in our age adopt the attitudes of classical Alexandrian Gnosticism, wherein matters of conduct were largely left to the insight of the individual.

Gnosticism embraces numerous general attitudes toward life; it encourages non-attachment and non-conformity to the world, a *"being in the world, but not of the world"*; a lack of egotism; and a respect for the freedom and dignity of other beings. This is just the opposite of Roman Christianity. Nonetheless, it appertains to the intuition and wisdom of every individual "Gnostic" to distill from these principles individual guidelines for their personal application.

Phil 2:12 12 Wherefore, my beloved, as ye have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling. (KJV)

When Confucius was asked about death, he replied: "Why do you ask me about death when you do not know how to live?" This answer might easily have been given by a Gnostic. To a similar question posed in the Gnostic Gospel of Thomas, Jesus answered that human beings must come by Gnosis to know the ineffable, divine reality from whence they have originated, and whither they will return. This transcendental knowledge must come to them while they are still embodied on earth.

Death does not automatically bring about liberation from bondage in the realms of the Demiurge. Those who have not attained to a liberating Gnosis while they were in embodiment may become trapped in existence once more. It is quite likely that this might occur by way of the cycle of rebirths. Gnosticism does not emphasize the doctrine of reincarnation prominently, but it is implicitly understood in most Gnostic teachings that those who have not made effective contact with their transcendental origins while they were in embodiment would have to return into the sorrowful condition of earthly life.

In regard to salvation, or the fate of the Spirit and Soul after death, one needs to be aware that help is available. Valentinus, the greatest of Gnostic teachers, taught that Christ and Sophia await the Spiritual man -- the pneumatic Gnostic -- at the entrance of the Pleroma, and help him to enter the bride chamber of final reunion. Ptolemaeus, disciple of Valentinus, taught that even those not of pneumatic status, the psychics, could be redeemed and live in a Heavenworld at the entrance of the Pleroma. In the fullness of time, every Spiritual being will receive Gnosis and will be united with its higher Self -- the angelic Twin -- thus becoming qualified to enter the Pleroma. None of this is possible, however, without earnest striving for Gnosis.

Answer for yourself: How would like to have lived before the rise of the mighty Roman Empire and heard the above as the "true gospel" as the teachings of "the Christ"? Having now heard this how do we reconcile the Gnostic Gospel or can we with the Roman version and reinterpretation of the Gnostic "true gospel"? We can't. That is the problem. Now you know why on my other websites I mention the First New Testament and the Roman Second New Testament.

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20% off on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES
COUPON CODE: **NF20**



THE ANCIENT SPIRITUAL WISDOM AND THE INCARNATION #3

We need not look any further or deeper into Greek philosophy or religion for such ideas but to ancient Egypt which is the fountain head for all such metaphysical ideas and religious dogmas. Having seen the lustrous presentation of the "death" philosophy in Greek systems so far, we turn to Egypt and Kamite knowledge found in voluminous presentations of such theology which stagger the imagination. The great Egyptian Religion use a variety of symbols, metaphors, and personifications to personate the incarnating god and "Living Energy" into a body of "death".

We may find Osiris, or Ra himself, or Tum, Atum or Horus taking the leading role in relaying this metaphysical truth. Then there are the two characters which we meet most often, the "Speaker" and the Manes, the Spirits of "the dead" in The Egyptian Book of the Dead. These appear to be distinctly the human Soul.

Answer for yourself: Who are these Manes and "Spirits of the dead"? It is "the Soul" incarnated into "dead matter"; the "dead but alive" in the sepulcher of the body. Sometimes this "Soul" is entitled and represented as the "deceased," again we find them called the "Osirified deceased." Besides, the names of four or more Kings are used to stand for these "walking dead" or "Living Energies" in matter. We encounter this Divine Concept under the names Unas, Ani, Pepi and Teta, and frequently with "the" prefixed as in "the Unas", "the Ani", "the Pepi", and "the Teta".

It is of major importance that we understand the Egyptian symbolism or else all hope of elucidating the truth escapes us. Therefore, we begin by stating that the central god figure in Egyptian religion, Osiris, the Father, in distinction from Horus, the Son, is consistently assigned the functions, prerogatives and sovereignty of the "King of the dead." He is hailed in a hundred passages as the Ruler of the Underworld, or as Lord of Amenta (Amenti, Amentiu), the Egyptian Hades, the correct locating of which region in theology is one of the major purposes of these articles. Osiris is paralleled to Greek Pluto, ruler of Hades, the dark underworld. This "Hades", this gloomy, black, depressing, desolate, joyless, dreary realm so often mentioned and mistaken in Christian theology is actually our Earth. This realization has never once dawned upon the vast majority of Christian pastors, teachers, professors, or acclaimed self-proclaimed Christian scholars namely because of their short-sightedness in failing to seriously study much of anything that is not "Christian" or that is not filtered through or approved by their denomination.

Osiris is the "Speaker" and the "Manes," these Spirits of the dead (incarnated Souls) are the incarnating gods and "Living Energies" which fell into this body of "death". Thus Osiris is truly the King of the realm of the dead. For we, living and breathing humanity, are those "dead", and the god within us came to rule this kingdom, this animal-nature, according to the mysterious meanings behind the often mistaken religious texts of almost every World Religion and their Sacred Books since ancient Egypt.

Answer for yourself: Are you aware that the Egyptians called the coffin "the chest of the living." One only has to examine Gerald Massey's Ancient Egypt, The Light of the World, p. 152, to see this for yourself.

E.H. Wallis Budge says something very important that we must take notice of: *"About the middle of the Ptolemaic period (332 BC to 30 BC) the attributes of Osiris were changed, and after his identification with Serapis, i.e., Pluto, the god of death, his power and influence declined rapidly, for he was no longer the god of life.* In the final state of the cult of Osiris and Isis, the former was the symbol of death and the latter the symbol of life" (Budge, *Osiris and the Egyptian Resurrection*, II, p. 306).

Answer for yourself: Why is this changing of the "attributes Of Osiris so important?

First of all Osiris (Greek language), or as variously transliterated in the Egyptian language as Asar, Aser, Ausar, or Ausare) is the Egyptian God of the "dead" and the "underworld". Now we have already made the connection that the "dead" and the "underworld" referred to the "incarnated Souls in bodies of death". Thus Osiris is the Egyptian God of the "Living Energies" who are referred to as if "dead" due to their incarnational state. This change in the attributes of Osiris whereby he is no longer considered the God of "life" but the "dead" does not portend what Budge supposes, but quite the contrary. Budge missed it. This changing of the theological concepts and "reinterpretation" of Osiris as the Egyptian God of "the dead" hints at the fact that the Egyptian conception of the character of Osiris as Lord of the Underworld of incarnational death began to weaken in the later days, as foreign influences crept in, and the profound esoteric meaning of the word "death" became obscured. The god's influence as Lord of Death declined rapidly at this period, not because of the ascription to him of a new and untrue character, but because of the decay of the true comprehension and understanding of ancient symbolism that identified his place and function in the pantheon. His influence in his long-lasting office decayed because knowledge of him in that role had decayed and been lost. Sadly, many such misapprehensions connected to the ancient Spiritual Wisdom exist in contemporary Christian theology today simple because the "keys" so necessary for correct understanding of the ancient Spiritual Wisdom have been lost.

Now watch this. Proof that what I am teaching is the truth is easily given by looking that examples where the word "death" in the ancient usage did not imply extinction. The Manes, or Spirits of the "dead" in *The Egyptian Book of the Dead* (Ch. 30 A) says: *"After being buried on earth, I am not dead in Amenta."* Amenta we previously saw was the "Earthly body of death and flesh". Horus knows that though he enters the realm of the dead, he does not suffer annihilation. He knows that whom he is that which survives all defeat. Even though, as he adds, he is *"buried in the deep, deep grave,"* he will not be destroyed there. He will rise out of the grave of the (living) body in his final resurrection.

We see over and over, from nation to nation, from passage to passage, from religion to religion, that the term "dead" refers to living inhabitants on Earth and not the Spirits of the departed of the deceased. Such a passage as the following is but more testimony that the application of the term "dead" is often used in referral to the living inhabitants on earth and not to the spirits of the deceased: *"The peoples that have long been dead (?) come forth with cries of joy to see thy beauties every day."*

Answer for yourself: Did you notice the "?" in the above quote? It must have been embarrassing for Budge to do this but it only goes to show you that this scholar does not understand what he is writing about since not being able to understand the term "dead". Simply, the above quote refers to resurrection. Another text says: *Tanenet is the burial-place of Osiris."*

Answer for yourself: What is "Tanenet"? Tanent, along with Aukert, Shekhem, Abydos, Tattu, Amenta and half a dozen others, is a designation for the earth as the place of burial for the Soul living in death.

Related with the idea of death is the presumption of burial in a tomb, grave, coffin or sepulcher. Evidence of the prominence of these burial terms in relation to the descent into Earth life is not absent in the old texts. The matter is not left in any state of doubt or confusion however. A sentence from Cocker's *Greek Philosophy* speaks in terms of unmistakable directness: *"The Soul is now dwelling in 'the grave which we call the body'"* (Thomas Taylor, *Eleusianian and Bacchic Mysteries*, p. 91. ff). Here is indeed the undebatable clarification of that poetic imagery, the confusion and chaos of which with the natural fact of bodily decease has

cost Christianity its heritage of wisdom.

In The Egyptian Book of the Dead we Osiris as the god who *"descended into Hades, was dead and buried"* in Amenta. Massey's succinct statement covering the point is: *"The buried Osiris represented the god in matter;"* not in a hillside grave. The hillside grave, however, was the typography used to designate the non-historical burial in the body.

Massey, in his Ancient Egypt, the Light of the World, p. 706, states: *"In the astronomical mythology the earth was the coffin of Osiris, the coffin of Amenta, which Set, the power of darkness, closed upon his brother when he betrayed him to his death"*. Massey goes on to say that *"The coffin of Osiris is the earth of Amenta"* (Ibid., p. 868).

Chapter 39 in The Egyptian Book of the Dead contains a plea for the welfare of the incarnated Soul: *"Let not the Osiris-Ani, triumphant, lie down in death among those who lie down in Annu, the land wherein Souls are joined unto their bodies."*

Answer for yourself: Where was Lazarus buried? In Bethany. Where was Osiris raised from the dead by his Son, Horus? In Beth-anu. The Gnostic pictures in the Roman catacombs suffice to prove the identity between the two. They show that Lazarus was buried as a mummy, and that he rose again in mummy-form. Thus the dead Osiris of Egypt, El-Asar or Lazarus, as portrayed in Rome, and the story of the death, burial, and resurrection are the same wheresoever and howsoever that story may be told.

Thus it is quite apparent that the land in which Souls lie down in "death" is this old Earth of ours, our clay bodies. For nowhere else in this Cosmos are Souls joined unto fleshly bodies! The failure of theologians to understand properly the symbolism attached to the word "death" has forced them to seek a locale in various subterranean worlds whose place is found at last only in their own imaginations. Not understanding the word "death" and the realm to which it referred theologians were forced to look to the interlude between "lives" as being the locale to which practically all religious values were thrown when the esoteric knowledge and the "keys" to its interpretation was lost. Simply said the meaning of all religion was catapulted from Earth where it properly belongs and where alone it is true to Heaven, when its meaning has little use for Earthly humanity.

Horus says: *"I directed the ways of the god to his tomb in Pegar...and I caused gladness to be in the dwellers in Amenta when they saw the Beauty as it landed in Abydos"* (Budge, Osiris and the Egyptian Resurrection, II, p. 9).

Answer for yourself: What is Abydos? Abydos was claimed to be the place of entry to the lower world where the "dead" lived, but in this use it was another of those transfers of uranographic locality to a town on the map in some way appropriately symbolizing the spiritual idea involved. There was no actual entrance to an actual underworld at Abydos (or anywhere else), but to complete the astral typology a temple, tomb and deep well (of great symbolic value) had been constructed there to the god Osiris. Abydos was mythically and symbolically the door of entry to the lower world, or realm of death, Amenta, or the bodily incarnation. Budge does not realize that he is writing only of the historical adaptation of a spiritual allegory when he says:

"But about Osiris' burial-place there is no doubt, for all tradition, both Egyptian and Greek, states that his grave was at Abydos (Abtu) in upper Egypt" (Ibid., p. 69).

Budge, like many scholars lacking these "keys", thinks that Osiris must have been a living king, who was later deified. This is highly not likely, as there is little to indicate that the Egyptian gods were other than abstract personifications of the powers of Cosmos, Nature and the Cosmic Intelligence. The legend that his body was cut into fourteen pieces, scattered over the land and then reassembled for the resurrection could have no rational application to the life of an actual King. Like we see so many times as the pieces of the puzzle comes together

and the "keys" to proper interpretation of our Bibles increase, see come to see clearly that Religious Myths and metaphysical realities told through myths, metaphors and symbols has been taken for assumed literal history on a vast scale and in so doing our understandings of these texts are obscured.

Budge goes on to quote on page 69 of the same book: *"In the text of Teta the dead king is thus addressed: 'Hail! hail! thou Teta! Rise up, thou Teta! . . . thou art not a dead thing.'"*

Answer for yourself: Why the contradiction of terms? Why is the speaker telling a dead king he is not dead unless a completely new interpretation of "death" is meant here? It is becoming very plain now. The Souls as deities and "Living Energies" entered the realm of "death", our Earth and "incarnation into this fleshly matter", although considered as if they "had died" in such an incarnation they were actually not dead. Only in philosophy and the Sacred Books was the Soul dramatized as if "dead" but actually, as stated before, it is at this same time of its "death" a "Living entity".

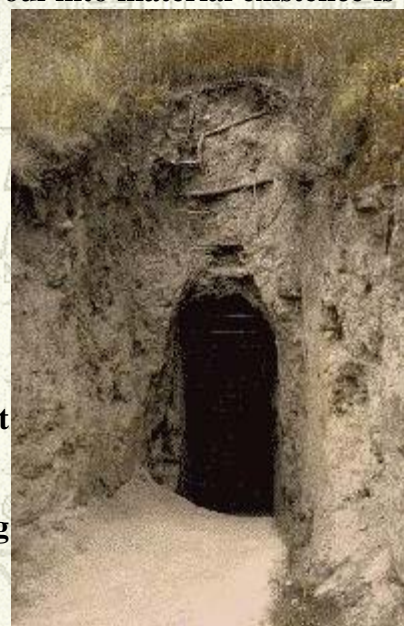
Let us now speak of the **Eye of Horus**, an emblem typifying Horus' life and said to **contain his Soul**. This Eye of Horus (containing the Soul) was stolen and carried off by Set (the personified evil nature in flesh and "matter"), the evil twin of Osiris. Of this Budge says that *"during the period when Horus' Eye was in the hands of Set, he was a dead god."* This is important. However, Osiris regaining possession of his Eye symbolized the recovery of his buried divinity and his restoration to his original godhood. Horus, the Egyptian Christ, elsewhere (*The Egyptian Book of the Dead*, Ch. 85) says: *"I come that I may overthrow my adversaries upon earth, though my dead body be buried."*



Answer for yourself: What is meant here? Horus, the Egyptian Christ, incarnated into "matter" and human flesh, has come to tame the animal nature in humanity although working from an invisible realm "inside" the bodies of mankind. This **battle between Horus and Set** rages "in the bosom" of mankind. Such a statement can have logical meaning only in reference to the contention that the buried god is the Soul/Spirit in the fleshly body on Earth.

Now let's examine the word "underworld" as an idiom for the "sphere of death" for further "incarnational experience". This region of partial death in which the outcast angels were imprisoned was styled the dark "**underworld.**" A variant name was "**the nether earth.**" This descent of the Soul into material existence is often actually pictured as a subterranean cavern like the one on the right. Rarely has it ever dawned upon the unlearned Christian clergy or Christian scholars of our day that "the underworld" was but another figurative designation for the condition of life in the human body. Again a mass of data is available to show that it is.

Answer for yourself: What should this say to us? All Christian theology is turned upside down once the word "death" is restored to its ancient theological meaning. It seems silly to me that we read accounts in our Bibles of such stories of Lazarus only to find out that is the retelling of a 5 to 10 thousand year old story of Osiris in which the original interpretation of which has radically changed in our day and since the 2nd century and Rome's radical "reinterpretation" of the ancient Spiritual Wisdom. When all of this dawns upon you that we are reading a Bible to which we have little clue as to its original intended meaning then such an awareness should be impetus to you to begin your own personal study since coming to the realization that our current Christian establishment is incapable of teaching the truths behind the texts they quote and preach. It is time that we are given the truth and correctly interpret the theological concepts that were first embodied in these stories in our Bibles as they were in the beginning of their oral traditions and earliest recordings on papyrus and paper in the first place. To do such things as reading these ancient stories with Divine concepts



diametrically opposed to their original meanings is not only foolish but sacrilegious, profane, and blasphemous.

These Divine Truths concerning the Descent of the Soul and its "death" when incarnated into "matter" or "humanity" was told from nation to nation through the use of allegories and myths. Religious myth is very important. Myth informs us, not of "reality" or actual events, but of something deeper. Something both shared and personal. While plenty of people see their religious beliefs as metaphorical, most seem to think things like "Christ died and was reborn" are statements of fact. I contend that the earliest Gnostic creators of Christianity never meant that. They meant to speak in the metaphors of spirituality; the same metaphors that had been used for centuries before. **Christianity is descent mythology.** There are numerous well-known myths from ancient times which describe a heroine or hero's descent into the underworld. One of the more significant is the **story of Inanna, the Sumerian Goddess**, who hearing the call, made her own eventful journey and return. **Inanna's story is also known as the Babylonian Ishtar's Descent**, but whereas Ishtar's tale is told with only 145 lines, the original story from which it was copied, Inanna's Descent, is told with 415 lines. The difference is attributed to the patriarchy, as it steadily eroded the power and significance of the Goddess during the second millennium BC. **Inanna's Descent into the Underworld is both a fascinating story and a prime archetype of spiritual initiation.** The Eleusinian Mysteries of Persephone seem to parallel a number of other descent myths, like those of Isis and Inanna. **Again, descent mythology is everywhere - something about going below, beneath the Earth seems to resonate with the whole idea of death (the incarnation-birth (being born again)-rebirth (ascension at the demise of the body)).** There are connections between Persephone and the Gorgons, between Demeter and Dionysus, and **hundreds of other interweaving of stories.** Judaism is not with its descent myths into the underworld as well. Enoch I speaks of 200 apostates or descending "watchers".

A fallen angel in Abrahamic traditions is an angel that has been exiled or banished from Heaven. Often such banishment is a punishment for disobeying or rebelling against God (Asuras). One early source for information on angelology as well as demonology, is the Persian prophet Zoroaster, who is thought to have influenced Judeo-Christian beliefs. Origen, a father of the early Christian Church, believed that God had created all angels to be equal and free. However, in possessing the power of free will, some of them began to move further away from God of their own volition. Origen maintained that those who drifted the least remained in the regions closest to God, while those who moved further out fell into lower air, and became what we know as "angels". This is the lowest order of the angelic hierarchy. **Those descending "Living Energies", or angels, who moved still farther away became humans.** Origen states metaphorically that, although some angels fell and became humans, all hope is not lost. By practicing virtue, men can again ascend and be freed from this bondage of incarnational existence. While considered an early Father of the Church, Origen was deemed a heretic as a result of some of his writings and teachings, which did not conform to accepted scripture or tradition. Mainly, his concept of Apocatastasis, the belief that all beings (humans, fallen angels, demons and Satan) will return to God through God's love and mercy, was deemed unacceptable at that time. His excommunication was posthumously reversed.

Again let it be shouted from the rooftops and steeples of all Churches from which it was taken. All nations of antiquity show in their Sacred Books and writings traces of a legend in which the Soul makes a journey and a descent through a dark underworld. All nations of the world have this same story and myth of the Soul's journey to a dark underworld and behind them all lies a Divine Truth. The vagueness, indistinctness, and obscureness of its location, however, has failed to give any Christian scholar an illuminating suggestion as to its **totally figurative and symbolic character.** Nobody has ever seriously presumed to locate this dreary region which houses the Soul in spite of the fact that it was childishly regarded as an actual place. This underworld has been vaguely associated with the grave or assumed to lie in some dim region into which the Soul passed after death, somehow, somewhere "under" something or another. But what this "under" actually is has never been determined by Christian theologians with an accuracy because they accept and veer not out of the traditional Roman Christian mindset and traditional hermeneutic of the Book that Rome corrupted and pawned off on the whole world as the inerrant Word of God, its Bible. The cause of this continued perplexity as to the identity of this "underworld" can be laid upon the uneraseable assumption that its "underness" was to be oriented in relation to the physical Earth (the bowels of Earth) and not the



"body on the Earth"! Few ever come to see without help and much study, due to the strong indoctrination of error by our Churches, that this "descent into the underworld", as depicted in the virgin birth of all the nations saviors, as well as our "Jesus Story", is "your story" of God Emanating a small "Divine Spark" of His "Living Energy" into you. Few see that the infant "Christ" is to grow up in you and was never meant to be limited to but one person as Rome as so tragically done. No one hardly ever catches a glimmer of the

truth behind such a story and allows the smallest part of illumination "awaken" one's mind that the location of this underworld was the very fleshly body of humanity.

The surface of the earth, man's world, was assumed to be obviously not an "underworld." But the problem of locating another limbo beneath it baffled theological speculation through the ages. The outcome is that the locale of Hades', or Pluto's shadowy kingdom has been hung indeterminately between the surface of the ground and the dubious dim region of after-death spheres. **All the while, as my studies advanced in**

Gnosticism, Comparative Religions, Comparative

Mythology, and astronomy advanced, a thousand texts burst before my face in unison all pointing to the underworld, this grave, this tomb of the Soul, finds its location in the physical body of mankind!



We concluded the previous study with the statement that often **in the ancient Spiritual Wisdom that "carnal" threats to the incarnated Soul was characterized by "sevens"**. According to the ancient Spiritual Wisdom "seven" is always the characteristics of the **sevenfold powers** that builds the forms in which "matter" and material life is embodied; and this is the **feminine principle in ancient theology**.

Answer for yourself: And what again is this feminine principle in the ancient Spiritual Wisdom? It is **"matter"**. Important for us to see in a few minutes is this relationship between "matter", the feminine principle of creation, and the number "seven" and its "carnal threat" to the evolution of "Spirit/Soul" incarnated in "matter". It would be a grave mistake on our part to rush to judgment and consider all aspects of the "feminine" to be "carnal" or "negative" and this will become clearer to the reader the further our study progresses. No greater example can be found for the Christian than the allegory of Mary Magdalene and here "seven Devils" which we will examine later in this article which I will share with the reader is but an allegory of "matter"; the womb for the incarnation of the Divine fire of God in all Creation. But that comes later. In order to fully understand that allegory properly then some more background instruction is warranted.

Let us not forget that Heraclitus has told us in his writings that **"man is a portion of cosmic fire, imprisoned in a body ("matter") of earth and water."** We have previously mentioned the allegory and myth of Prometheus who "stole fire from Heaven".

Answer for yourself: Who was Prometheus?

According to the religious myth Prometheus was one of the Titans, a gigantic race, who inhabited the earth before the creation of man. **To him and his brother Epimetheus was committed the office of making man**, and providing him and all other animals with the faculties necessary for their preservation. Epimetheus undertook to do this, and Prometheus was to overlook his work, when it was done. Epimetheus accordingly proceeded to bestow upon the different animals the various gifts of courage, strength, swiftness, sagacity; wings to one, claws to another, a shell covering to a third, etc. **But when man came to be provided for, who was to be superior to all other animals**, Epimetheus had been so prodigal of his resources that he had



nothing left to bestow upon him. In his perplexity he resorted to his brother **Prometheus**, **who, with the aid of Minerva, went up to heaven, and lighted his torch at the chariot of the sun, and brought down fire to man. With this gift man was more than a match for all other animals.**

Answer for yourself: What are we to learn from this? Mainly, that mankind was to be separated and elevated above the animal kingdom. The Promethean "fire", this "Divine Spark" of Soul is what separated mankind from other animals and is linked with the watery nature of the body ("matter"). This was described by the ancient Spiritual Wisdom as "the **Law of Incubation**". Ralph Waldo Emerson has voiced this same esoteric Spiritual knowledge in the passage: **"Man stands at the point betwixt the inner spirit and the outer "matter"."**



It is a Law of the Cosmos that all values in life on any plane of existence are born as the result of the union of two opposing forces. This can be symbolized by the **union of "male" and "female" natures**, be it in physics, chemistry, psychology or the Spirit realm. Let us not forget that in the Bible God has many names; many of which are "masculine" and many which are "feminine". The union of these two "Living" potentials is related to the word for "knowledge". Interestingly the word **"know", as in "knowledge", comes from the Egyptian "ANKH", meaning "life" and "tie" (as in tying life together, Spirit and "matter")**. Therefore "knowing" is an action involving the **tying or binding together of two different things**, subject and object, in a **living relationship between themselves**.

Matt 1:25 25 And knew her not till she had brought forth her firstborn son: and he called his name JESUS. (KJV)

Again, as we see in the New Testament, we find this same metaphysical idea of tying "two types" of "life" together by the allegory of the "virgin birth" associated with the word "know". Notice I said "virgin birth" here. It is here we find the "tying together of two Living Energies" together. This "tying together" results in "birth" at the borderline where Spirits, Energies, or Conscious subjects, and "matter" or known object, come together. A poet has once said that **"Heaven and earth have kissed each other."** This is equally rendered as if a **"marriage"** has taken place between these two "Living Energies" that have merged from two different planes of existence. For our purpose it is like **a marriage in the "body" and "mind" of mankind**.

Answer for yourself: Do you see it yet?

The Holy Spirit, this "Living Energy" that Emanated from the Ayn Sof and the virgin Maria ("matter") came together to give birth to the Christos (the Son) which is manifested "Deific Mind" and Divine Consciousness that becomes incarnated in "matter" (Maria-Mary). This is all that the legend of Joseph and Mary ever meant as a Spiritual allegory and it was understood originally by the earliest Gnostics in such a fashion long before the emergence of the later "literalistic" Roman Church.

Answer for yourself: Did ancient Egypt teach this same Divine idea of the "marriage" between Heaven and Earth, between Conscious Spirit and physical "matter"? Yes they did. We see the binding together of both "matter" and "Spirit/Soul" at the end of the battle between Set and Horus in the great Egyptian Religion and illustrated for us as seen in the depiction on the right. Following this battle between "Spirit" and "matter", Soul and flesh, harmony was finally struck between these two Energies and the both existed in



harmony from then on. We hear in Christianity that we are to "kill" the flesh and the tragic results of asceticism during the history of the Church are easy to be read in the annals of Church history. Judaism, however, as well as Egyptian religion, never taught that asceticism is the will of God but rather a progressive sanctification and training of the flesh to conform to the will of God and the Laws of God whereby mankind may mature and submit his flesh and appetites to God whereby they can be fulfilled in the ways that God intended and not the way that the unbridled flesh would desire. Christianity has a long history of asceticism and denial of base physical urges (not surprising, when you remember the early Christians believed the end of the world was not far off). A good case in point is that Christianity came to classify sex as bad but unavoidable instead of seeing as one of God's gifts within marriage.

Answer for yourself: Is our Mary and Joseph story but a retelling of it of this union of Energies in the Cosmos that brings about the birth of the Deific Mind of God in "matter"? Yes it is according to the ancient Spiritual Wisdom and Sacred Books of the ancients.

- **The name "Joseph" is the original Egyptian-Hebrew name for the Divine counterpart and masculine aspect of God**
- **"Mary" is the personification of the Universal Mother, and another name for "matter".**

Take note please that **physical "matter" has always been and ever will be the "mother" for the rebirth of Spiritual Consciousness.** Bringing forth of this Divine Consciousness in matter, in humanity as the highest animal expression and home for this Divine Consciousness, is the function of "matter" as "mother" (the word "mother" being "mater" in Latin). No longer is this Divine Truth just told by ancient religions. We are so blessed in our day to have the incredible discovery of Quantum Physics which has demonstrated to us clinically that there exists in all "matter" subatomic "levels of Consciousness" and they are manifest upon examination that this Consciousness is "interconnected". Quantum Physics today has proven that Consciousness and "matter" overlap. Today the ancient Spiritual Religions of the ancient world and their "theology" and "religious myths" are being validated by modern Science like never before because behind them all, behind all these myths, allegories, and host of symbolisms, lies the same story; namely, the Descent of the Soul and the birth of the "Christ" and "Divine Consciousness" in matter (for us humanity). In spite of what Rome tried to stop with its censorship and murder of the ancient scientists which threatened Church Dogma, God and Science are finally being shown to be linked together and "One".

Paul states that:

Rom 8:22-23 22 For we know that the whole creation groaneth and travaileth in pain together until now. 23 And not only they, but ourselves also, which have the firstfruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting for the adoption, to wit, the redemption of our body. (KJV)

Rom 8:18-19 18 For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time (Earthly incarnation of the Soul) are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us. 19 For the earnest expectation of the creature waiteth for the manifestation of the sons of God. (KJV)

Answer for yourself: What is the goal for humanity as a whole? It is to bring forth the manifestation of the "Sons of God" from this animal body and nature in which our Souls were planted and incarnated. The message is not to kill the "flesh" but to bring the "flesh" to a level of "Godliness" and submission to the grand design of the Cosmos. Set and Horus are to become a harmonious union of "Living Energies". Let us not forget these

"Sons of God" in the above verse are often called "Sons of Mind" in the ancient Spiritual Wisdom and Sacred Books of antiquity.

Eph 4:13 13 Till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fullness of Christ: (KJV)

The Christly principle of Divine intellect is being gestated in the womb of mother nature, in us, and the evolutionary function of "matter" was to bring it to birth in the fullness of time.

Gal 4:19 19 My little children, of whom I travail in birth again until Christ be formed in you, (KJV)

Nature, had been obedient to the Divine Pattern and had brought forth the animal kingdom. Nature was next to create man, the **human, whose mark of differentiation from the beast was this gift of Deific mind (the indwelling Mind of God as "the Christ" (the Prometheus myth above).**

The wedding and marriage of the two cosmic elements, Heavenly "fire" and "matter" and the birth of their union or incarnation, the "Son", the "Christos", could take place only where the two parents could have vital communion with each other. This "marriage" of this Deific Mind with "Mother "matter"" could therefore occur only where Spirit, or as I prefer to call it "Living Energy", could impregnate "Mother "matter" with its masculine power, only where it could imprint its image upon a moldable substance. This opportunity for the expression and birth of this "Deific Mind" in "matter" was provided by Creation only at one place in this Cosmos as described in the ancient Spiritual Wisdom and Sacred Books of antiquity.

Answer for yourself: And where was this?

The physical body of mankind. Only in the physical "matter" of the human body does Soul and flesh have such "incarnation" and "impregnation" to give birth to Deific Mind, "the Christ" within.

When God or Life at the beginning of each period of its activity divides into the polarization of Spirit and "matter", the two forms of "being" move toward each other and meet in the "middle ground", so to say. They become "one" in unity. It is this partnership, connection, conjunction and interplay, between Spirit and "matter", where this "marriage" takes place and the "Son", "the Christ", God's "Deific Mind" is born within us. And when these two "Living Forces" meet at this point, one "descending", one "ascending" on the planes of all life, they counteract each other's vibrational Energies and bring each other to a standstill. **Spirit descending** as pictured in the Jewish Kabbalah comes to a stop in the bosom of "matter", because the **resistance of "matter" quieted the vibrations of Spirit.** Likewise **"matter" ascending came to a lull in the breast and Soul of Spirit.** The poets of old described this as if the two found themselves as if a Cosmic embrace; such is Divine Love and this "Divine marriage" of "Living Energies". The "descending" forces of Soul was exactly counterbalanced by the "ascending" forces of "matter" and effectively they annulled their opposing Energies, and each found itself immobile. Here, the animal nature, in its ascension and evolution, is met by the descending current of the Soul's Living Energy that is seeking embodiment. It is in this condition that the Spirit impregnates "matter" and the result is the "birth" of "the Christ", the Deific Mind in "matter". The animal we know as "humanity" is not separated from the lower animals in the animal kingdom.



The ancients taught that Souls can go no lower than the human estate. Physical energy, descending the fullness of seven planes of all existence, according to the ancient Spiritual Wisdom, having reached the bottom of lowly "matter", turned to its return and re-ascension having reached the the lowest of seven planes. Just as there are seven colors in the rainbow and seven tones in a musical scale, **each with a different vibratory rate**, there are **seven levels of being on the spectrum of creation.** The physical plane is the densest of the seven planes and is where we presently reside. The ancient Spiritual Wisdom and Sacred Books teach that the "Living

Energy" that formed "matter" had descended as far down as the first plane of existence which is called the "mineral plane" (of "matter"). But since neither the **mineral** nor the plane above it, the **vegetable**, nor the plane above it, the **animal** forms, could furnish the proper expression for the Deific Mind or Spirit in all of creation that a proper vehicle, a higher type of animal life, was necessary for the expression of this Deific Mind in "matter". **This principle of combined intelligence (Soul) and Spirituality (Spirit) could descend only as far as the human, or the fourth kingdom.** The lowest point of the cycle of purely material Energy is therefore the material kingdom, while the lowest point of Mind and Spirit is the human kingdom. The physical power had gestated through aeons of Emanation and organized "matter" as the substances into the organic forms of the mineral, the vegetable and the animal beings. **The highest animal forms were to become the embodiments of the Spirit that would place them in the category of humans.**

Many might be skeptical about this but if you do the studies long enough you come to some incredible pieces of information. Ever since Charles Darwin published his Descent of Man in 1871, a dispute has prevailed over whether humankind evolved by a gradual process through millions of years, or whether Adam and Eve were the first mortals, created by God, as told in the Old Testament book of Genesis. Evidence today shows us that Neanderthal man existed before 70,000 B.C.E. This race became extinct after some 40,000 years, and in the meantime Cro-Magnon man had appeared by 35,000 B.C.E., thus beginning the era of Homo sapiens or "thinking man". I am sure that you are not aware but in 1995 science was able to examine preserved DNA from the Neanderthal species and compare it with that of Cro-Magnon species and they found that they are not the same! Today, humanity, or "thinking man" has the same DNA as that of Cro-Magnon man but not the same as Neanderthal man. I only mention this to help bring insight to the evolution debate. Evolution is a fact of Science. But there is "species adaptation" no doubt; however species don't cross lines and change "DNA". A tadpole does not become a man. All the more important is this fact to realize when we speak of the "incarnation" of Divine Mind into the animal species of God's choice already existing on this plane of existence which was to become the "tabernacle" for the Mind of God that will allow the Creator to experience His Creation. It is us! This is the "missing link" we hear about connected with Darwin and his research. That missing link is "the Descent of the Soul" and the birth of "the Christ" in parts of the animal kingdom long, long ago.

This incarnation of "Divine fire" with "matter" was effected at the position, boundary, or "horizon" where the two steams of "Living Energies", one in "matter" and one in "Spirit", had become entangled in each other's hold and became "immobilized". **Here we find disguised in this embrace ironically the ancient's Spiritual teaching of the beginning of "the War" between "Flesh" and "Spirit"; between "matter" and "Energy, between Heaven and Hell.** That's right, I said "Hell". We will see this in a second and it will all make sense. Heraclitus is famous for his theorem of the war between opposing powers in life. Heraclitus claims that opposites are continually at war or in opposition with each other. **This warfare between Soul/Spirit and "matter" would be fought on the border-line between the two natures in mankind; namely, "matter" and "Spirit".**

Answer for yourself: Are you aware that on this dividing line, this horizon between "Spirit" and "matter" that the Egyptian Religion taught the greatest battle of all will be fought? Can you guess its name? I refer to the **Battle of Armageddon which is being fought daily on the "horizon," the line between Heaven and Earth.**

Answer for yourself: And where is this War of Armageddon to be fought? It is being fought on a daily basis today, as it always has, since the incarnation of the Soul into "matter". It is fought **within mankind, or between Spirit and "matter" (more commonly called "the flesh").** This is what lies behind the narratives of our world's Sacred Books and our Bible and its apocalyptic symbolism which is so tragically "reinterpreted incorrectly" in an erroneous "literal" fashion today by Orthodox Christianity. This gross misunderstanding of this ancient symbolism has produced a fatalistic outlook instead of hope and faith in the eventual sanctification of humanity where the "Christ" if formed in the whole of humanity whereby we achieve our goal of growing as a species into the "fullness of Christ"; thereby becoming "Sons of God" and "Sons of Mind".

Now lets read this concept again:

Rom 8:22-23 22 For we know that the whole creation groaneth and travaileth in pain together until now. 23 And not only they, but ourselves also, which have the firstfruits of the Spirit (we are unfinished works in progress), even we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting for the adoption, to wit, the redemption of our body. (KJV)

Relax! "God is not through we me yet" we have heard. So true! There is a wilderness temptation daily in our lives and war going on that we, with the help of "the Christ" within as our guide and schoolmaster, must win if we ever hope of experiencing the *"redemption of our body"*.

Gal 3:24-25 24 Wherefore the law was our schoolmaster to bring us unto Christ, that we might be justified by faith. 25 But after that faith is come, we are no longer under a schoolmaster. (KJV)

Until we Spiritually mature into a "Living Christ" then we have the "literal" Laws of God to lead and guide us daily throughout our lives; sort of a training manual to show us the goal of our Spiritual perfection in the days of our incarnation but once this "Christ" is "formed" within us, once he is "birthed" and grows to "maturity" within us, then we, ourselves, become living examples of the "Laws" of God, no longer needing to be taught by the literal Laws of God but now becoming "Living Christs", "Living Teachings" ourselves. Boy, do we, as Descended Souls "in training", have a long way to go before the redemption of our bodies in which we move to the next plane of our existence as we "ascend" the Tree of Life on our way back to the Father (the Prodigal Son allegory).

On a metaphysical level there are, as taught by this ancient Spiritual Wisdom, sevenfold "energies" or "powers" that are "carnal threats" to our Spirit/body and its "ascension" to the next plane of our existence. These sevenfold "energies" and "powers" are represented in the ancient Sacred Books by a host of allegories and metaphors that all teach the same story about the impregnation of "matter" by the "Living Energy" and the "Divine fire" of God. In this impregnation of "Mind" and "Spirit/Soul" into "matter" this "Descending Soul" is threatened on all sides by the opposing powers that lie latent in the awaiting "matter" of creation that impedes its reascension.

Answer for yourself: Is that why in all the ancient sungod stories (all of them if you recall are personifications of the Soul and its growth in "matter") and even in our "Jesus Story" that the infant Christ as soon as it is born is threatened and his very life in danger? Yes it is.

Answer for yourself: Is this threat often portrayed in symbolism by a serpent? Yes it is.

The insightful reader will immediately see a new indication and profound meaning behind the dogma of the "virgin birth" and the "immaculate conception". The virginity here, as originally taught by the ancient mystics, pertains to both the "Spirit" and "matter", the Spiritual as well as the material. Notice that it is referring to "two virgins" and not "one" which we have today with the literalization of the "virgin" as a human being. True, "Mother Nature" is a "virgin" as we will see but so is "the Divine Spark of God" as we shall also see. The later "reinterpretation" by Rome during the 2nd through the 5th century is wrong again and does not follow the "ancient Pattern" of this ancient Spiritual Wisdom that is found from nation to nation down through recorded history. Notice that it is the "matter", the material, the feminine principle of Creation who is to function as a "womb" in giving birth to the Spiritual Mind. This "feminine matter" was at one time not yet impregnated with the Divine fire of God (masculine), incarnation had not occurred as of yet, but take not that this "masculine Energy" of God was "unwedded" to matter at one point as well. This is an important distinction worth noting if we are to ever understand correctly the "virgin birth" and its true meaning in bringing forth the "Deific Mind", "the Christ", later in "matter" (mother Mary).

These "Descending" unwedded units of "Living Energies", called "Neteru" by Egypt that were descending into "matter" were, before impregnation, the "Bridegroom" of which reference is made in the New Testament

narrative who were to wed the "immaculate virgins of the material nature". These Descending "Living Energies" were "innocent" of copulation with "matter". It is these Descending Energies (Asuras and Suras which we saw in an earlier article) who were chosen to Descend to Earth and wed material forms, inoculating virgin "matter" with the principle of Immortal Mind and subsequently birth "the Christ" in material existence. These "Descending Energies" were often symbolized by the ancient Egyptians as bird's eggs in the nest of the Tree of Life; eggs who were in constant danger of being devoured by a **serpent which was a symbol of the lower nature in the animal kingdom**. Let us not forget that mankind is dual in nature. One nature is of the lower self, represented in the Snake. The other nature is Spiritual, represented often by Eagle. The serpent is earth bound and the eagle has access to spiritual flight. When the two come to gather, you see the symbol of the Dragon. With this transformation, the Serpent overcomes his earthly plight.

Answer for yourself: What should this teach us?

Here we find the message that man must learn to overcome his lower self and amalgamate with his higher self. At this time he will overcome the re-cycling of life on earth. All over the earth, people recognize the image of the Dragon. Whether it be Polynesian, Iroquois, Egyptian or Chinese, the image is the same as well as the message behind it. Not knowing the ancient art of religious symbolism this deeper Spiritual meanings escape us.

When we consult Egyptian Religion we find that this **serpent (mankind's lower animal nature)** lays in wait to devour the Spirits of the Dead.

Answer for yourself: Who are these Spirits of the Dead? What has the name **The Egyptian Book of the Dead** have to do with this if anything? Let us not forget what we have already learned; namely, that the "dead" were again understood in ancient religions to be "living incarnated Souls in matter"; actually the book was for Spiritual maturation of normal living people who were considered incarnated Souls in flesh which was like a "death" to this descended Soul. That is why the Egyptian Bible, The Book of the Dead was called a book for "the dead". They were not "dead" physically, but were ironically "dead men walking", to use the phrase since they were in reality "Souls a long way from home imprisoned in fleshly and carnal bodies to which they were birth in order to conquer the animal nature and elevate the Spiritual level of the Soul in the process". They they were not physically dead, but Spiritual as if "dead" in need of a "new birth". We call in today being "born again". So now you understand why this Egyptian Bible was called a book for the "dead"; in reality human beings, or Souls alive but buried under clay bodies when were to awaken to a higher Spiritual elevation in this plane of existence before the actual death of their bodies.

This "carnal nature of the animal" in mankind, in which these Souls were captive, was symbolized by many symbols and allegories, the least of which is not the serpent. The serpent has many "meanings" and "characterizations" in ancient religious myths. One in particular to which we must look now is the one in which the serpent was called by many names; namely **Apap or Apep, Apepi, Hydra, Herut, or Herrut**. It is this "serpent" who awaited in **Amenta (the Underworld, the realm of the dead)**. Again, let us not forget that the "dead" was a term for the reality of living incarnated Souls which had descended and were entrapped in "matter" and fleshly bodies, in reality living people...not the "dead" buried under the ground or dirt after their bodies died. **The importance of these "theological keys" that I just gave you, when you better understand its implications for Christian theology actually overturns almost all of Christian theology in one fatal swoop.** This only goes to show you how drastic and tragic this later Roman "reinterpretation" of the ancient Spiritual Wisdom in the 2nd century and onward has been for the totality of Christian theology and such dogmas as the resurrection, being born again, the crucifixion, the meaning of the word "death", concepts of Eternal Life, and the true nature of "the Christ", and much more. The train jumped the track with Rome and has never been righted. One more example of such deception at the hands of Rome in seen in the fact many scholars have suggested that the name "Herod" was palmed off on this serpent character from the ancient Spiritual myths when this allegory was later historicized, and is just a cover for the **Herut reptile** that threatens the Innocents (who again were these Descending Souls) of which we have been speaking! Here we find the myth later transformed into a supposed "literal Herod and the story of the killing of the Innocents in the New Testament" to which no historical verification of such a "literal" historical event has ever been found nor any documents in the annals of world history. Furthermore the many historians who wrote of the evil deeds of this

true Herod are all silent upon such a monstrous action. Scores of writers spared no ink in detailing the horrors left behind in this man's life but one thing in common with them all is that they are all silent upon such a supposed slaying of the infants in search of "the Christ child". Behind again this Herod story is the Spiritual Myth explaining the virginous Descending Living Energies" of God before incarnation into "matter" and the birth of the "Deific Mind" and "the Christ" in "matter". You see it is "matter" that threatens the Spiritual life of the Soul and the birth of "the Christ" within it; not some supposed historical Herod. But when to take the Spiritual Myths and allegories of the ancient, like those found in Egypt, Mesopotamia, India, China, etc, and covert the Metaphysical Descent of the Soul and the birth of "the Christ" and "Deific Mind" in matter to a supposed "literal historical" narrative the way Rome did then other allegorical figures, like this Herrut reptile become the "Herod of history". You might want to study more on this Herod myth as well which I present to you in [article #1](#) and [article #2](#). Now you know a bit more of the deception behind the Roman traditions and texts we inherited.

Answer for yourself: Is "Amenta" the "Underworld" and does this refer into "fleshly incarnation"? Yes it does. They are both the same. More on Amenta in later articles.

Answer for yourself: Are you aware that the historical Herod, tetrarch of Galilee, was dead at the year 4 B.C.? Are you aware that later Christian chronology has had to shift the "date" of Christ's "birth" to the year 4 B.C. in order to be able to include Herod in the story? How can Jesus be born after the death of Herod and yet have Herod seek his death? It is truly amazing the lengths to which the Roman Church as gone to preserve this "Jesus Story". **Jesus, as an assumed historical person, if you think about it, has the distinction to be born "4 years" before his birth. (THINK).** That is one for the Guinness Book of World Records. Further alarming is the historical fact that Cyrenius (Quirinus), the "Governor in Syria" at the time of the supposed birth of this historical Jesus, according to the Gospel account, reigned from 13 to 11 B.C. How can this be if Jesus' father and mother had to travel for this presumed census? These and other "proofs" reveal the gross irregularities in the depiction of our supposed "literal" and assumed "historical Jesus Story". And they don't end here believe you me. That is why I don't Pastor any more, I realized that I was a man of unclean lips teaching the Gospel of Rome and not the Gospel of God!

If we recall the "Kumaras", one of the names of theses descending Asuras was **"Spiritual Virgins"**. They are called the **"Hamemmet Beings"** in the Egyptian Religion which we mentioned in the first article in this series. They are these same "innocents" which we find in the Gospel narrative having not impregnated "matter" as of yet. They are yet "virginous" because they had not as yet had full **full incarnation into matter (clay, flesh), which was always symbolized in the ancient Spiritual Wisdom as a "marriage" of Spirit and flesh.** These "Hamemmet Beings", in the Egyptian Sacred Books, glory and triumph in their escape from this serpent, this threat to their Soul and their Spiritual Evolution in matter with the cry: ***"Apap hath not found my nest. My egg has not been cracked!"***

This marriage of "flesh and Spirit/Soul" is dramatized in the ancient Spiritual Myths many ways and found in nearly all the nation's religious myths. We have mentioned these before but I choose to again to emphasize it once again to our readers. The Greeks depicted the same threat to the newly incarnated Soul who had just Descended into "matter" as the infant Hercules, who in his cradle strangled the two great snakes that crept up to devour him. Hercules, the Latin equivalent of Heracles, was the son of Jupiter and Alcmene. His jealous stepmother, Juno, tried to murder the infant Hercules by putting a serpent in his cradle. Luckily for Hercules, he was born with great strength and killed the serpent that threatened his "infant life".

Even more ancient we find that both Horus, the Egyptian Krst/Karest/Christ and his cat symbol stand with feet upon the giant serpent's neck (personified as the resistance of "matter" to Spirit). Horus, "the Christ", symbolized by a cat is seen severing its head with a knife.





I would be amiss if I omitted Plato and his references. Thomas Taylor, possibly one of the greatest interpreters of Platonism, states that Plato taught that humanity is but mortal men who are composed of "fragments" of the Titans (the [Law of Incubation](#) and the [Law of Dismemberment](#)).

Answer for yourself: Who are these Titans? The Titans, also known as the elder gods, similar to the Elohim, ruled the earth before the Olympians overthrew them. These Titans were also understood to be but personifications of the forces of nature and the "Living Energies" in Nature. The ruler of the Titans was Cronus who was de-throned by his son Zeus. Most of the Titans fought with Cronus against Zeus and were punished by being **banished to Tartarus**. During their rule the Titans were associated with the various planets. **In Platonism generally the Titans were styled Thyrsus-bearers, as recognized as having "led the Soul into the body" (into "matter").**

Important for us is the relationship between Tartarus, Hades, Hell, and the Underworld.

Answer for yourself: Are all these places the same and do they all refer to the "incarnation into 'matter'"? Well, by now you are getting the point. This same Metaphysical story has been told and retold through myth after myth until it is finally told as if a "literal-historical" story which we recognize today as the "Jesus Story" to which sadly Rome tied one's Eternal Salvation to it.

This same idea of the Descent of the Soul and the birth of "the Christ" within "matter" is expressed in the Hebrew Scriptures in the Book of Leviticus 26 where we find these "Descending Living Energies" from the Ayn Sof. Here we find the gods, "plural", as the Elohim (in all reality the same concept as the Egyptian ["Neteru"](#) collectively saying to the Israelites (in this story portrayed as "matter")):

*Lev 26:12 12 And I will walk among you, and will be your **God**, and ye shall be my people. (KJV)*

Brown-Driver Briggs Hebrew Lexicon:

430 'elohiym-

1) (plural)

- a) rulers, judges
- b) divine ones
- c) angels
- d) gods

Please take note of the plurality in this concept. True Monotheism is behind the Egyptian and Hebrew religions that both share the concept of "Unity in Diversity". Here again we find proof positive of the ancient Spiritual teaching of Emanationism which Rome will denounce and eradicate almost completely between the 2nd through the 5th century in their radical reinterpretation of the ancient Spiritual Wisdom. Judaism will never do this and this important concept of the Divine is kept intact today in the mystical Kabbalah which carries this ancient Spiritual Truth yet for the world to see. This truth of gods and goddesses, the "Neteru", this Divine Expression of this One Absolute God and Cosmic Mind of the Cosmos is again the legacy of the great Egyptian Religion and Hebrew Religion which gives us today this most glorious insights into the Metaphysical reality which is our true home and to which we long to return.

Time for a summary before we end this article. Behind this all we have shared with our readers we find hidden the opposition of the two races of Divinities, these incarnating Asuras who finally obeyed the Law of Incubation and Suras who failed in their obedience to this Law. This again is originally symbolized as the [battle or war between Set and Horus](#), as again retold in the two brothers which we find in the Prodigal Son allegory, and again as the two groups of virgins, one wise and one foolish, etc. This opposition between those who "incarnated fully" and those "who did not" is termed the [War in Heaven](#). Down through history men who lost this original "key" to its understanding foolishly have given this "war" a host of different and confusing meanings. [In spite of that then know that "War in Heaven" was the celestial counterpart and prototype for all later struggle inaugurated between the Heavenly and the Earthly elements in human nature which we see began with these Asuras descended to assume physical embodiment in "matter"](#). This struggle between Heavenly Spirit/Energy and Earthly "matter" was exemplified in the battle between Set and Horus, but also we read the same ancient story over and over again in our Bibles never knowing we do. We see it so clearly in the stories of Cain and Able, Isaac and Ishmael, Jacob and Esau, David and Saul, Jesus and Satan, etc. [It is "Pattern" once again that fills the pages of our Bibles which we never come to understand because we were never given the "keys" to open this Book of ancient knowledge and understand it correctly.](#) Without these "keys" then we read all these different narrative as disjointed story after story never realizing the undercurrent theme running through them all. [This was the "Pattern" in the Heavens of the war between the first Adam, or natural man, and the second Adam, or the man regenerated by the infusion of a Spiritual Consciousness as birthed by "the Christ" in "matter" which is to aid our Soul's journey home to our Father.](#)

The insightful reader will quickly see the importance of this "incarnation" of this Deific fire into Earthly "matter". This incarnation of "the Soul" and "intellect" was localized in the bodies of a race that at the beginning was animal and in the end was to become human. The "tabernacling with men" which these Descending "Living Energies" or gods or deities ([Neteru](#)) consisted in their coming to live within the bodies of animals "matter". Such an idea is problematic for many today because it makes it appear that evolution has a ["missing link"](#) or jumped over the gap between beast and human. Charles Darwin on his most important book [On the Origin of the Species by Natural Selection](#) (1859) paved the way to what science widely accepts today as the "Theory of Evolution" or evolutionary process of the species. The [Theory of Evolution](#) basically proposes that all life in the planet undergo changes in order to adapt to the changing environment, these changes can be due to environmental changes. Darwin also observed that some were inheritable changes. No one today can argue with the validity of Darwin's theory and scientific research has proven that the evolution of life on the planet is indeed a reality.

Now don't jump out of your skin. Read the whole paragraph with wisdom.

[Luke 18:27 27 And he said, The things which are impossible with men are possible with God. \(KJV\)](#)

Humans, according to the most recent studies evolved from mammals, creatures called Primates. We are categorized in the mammalian order as Primates. Our nearest living relatives are the African Apes; the genetic similarities place them in the Hominid family. [Mankind, not apes, appeared on earth rather suddenly and the rate of evolution has been quite rapid when compared to other species like the "apes"](#). We, as mankind, stand out in the evolution picture quite abnormally having evolved physically and mentally as well in a rather [short period of time](#), considering that the first life forms on earth are supposedly 3.5 billion years old. In this day and age to deny our animal self would be absurd, we are indeed "Part Animal" or Primate. [But we as mankind are "part Divine" in a way that the "ape" is not.](#) Nevertheless, to accept the idea that we simply evolved from primates by some freak genetic accident or by applying The Theory of Evolution, as we understand it today is very shortsighted indeed. A legitimate question should be:

Answer for yourself: What took place 6 to 7 million years ago, and how, that changed Ape into Man?

In order to begin to approach the question we must look first at some very important aspects of man and the

evolution process. The Ape, our nearest relative, remains Ape without any significant changes, only that he supposedly became man. That does not make sense.

Answer for yourself: Are we to assume that only some apes underwent the genetic changes needed for man's evolution and the rest remained basically unchanged? The genetic change that occurred 6 to 7 millions years ago to our mankind's cousin the Ape was rather radical; what motivated the genetic change or evolution? Was it perhaps mankind's need to adapt to a changing environment? If so did the changing environment only affect selected populations of Apes or primates in a specific geographical location? Again this does not make sense.

With the appearance of man on the planet, evolution when compared to any other species before him broke the mold and the "pattern" established by evolution itself. **No other life form, which we know of, has evolved in quite the same way as man has.**

Answer for yourself: Why not? How can this "pattern" be broken just for us? What makes us different?

The search for the famous "Missing Link" is still going on today and will forever until the ancient Spiritual Wisdom is understood both religiously and scientifically together at the same time. In an attempt to verify and justify the Theory of Evolution, we have not found the so called "Missing Link" yet. With the Archeological research and scientific process, we have discovered a great deal of valuable information that helps us to understand better human evolution and all of this is important. **However, the sudden appearance of intellect in mankind on our planet remains a mystery today.** We can understand that through the evolutionary process, more than likely, Ape might have evolved "physically" to become which might resemble mankind today, **but the mental and "Spiritual" development of man is still not understood at all and remains a mystery today.**

Charles Darwin has been aided down through time by many other scientists that have contributed to the Theory of Evolution and these combined efforts have contributed a great deal in the search for the "Origin" of mankind. The scientific data that has been collected is of tremendous benefit and certain pieces of the "Human Origin Puzzle" are beginning to give us a clearer picture of mankind's physical origins. But evolution alone does not fully account for or can explain man's existence on this planet. The Theory of Evolution can explain partially the "Natural Evolution" of the species of mankind within the Planet Earth and nothing more or less than that. Something else many are missing.

The emergence suddenly by mankind endowed with self-determinative intelligence and with no provision made for his having earned it some sort of orderly development is a perplexing issue of immense proportions for anthropologists. But the ancient Spiritual Wisdom answers this problem quite acceptably. The ancient Spiritual Wisdom reveals the irrationality of Science's attempt to account for the presence and growth of a plant without permitting the assumption that its seed had to be first sowed in the soil in order for it to grow. Science has been laboring to explain the presence of Mind and Consciousness in this animal we call "man" and has done so for a long time because it fails to take into account the ancient theorem that teaches that **each kingdom or plane of existence serves as the seed-bed for the generation of life of the kingdom above it.** It is like a "ladder"; in this case a "Ladder to Heaven". Science has until recently with the advances of Quantum Physics been searching for explanation of this sudden elevation of the animal intelligence in mankind without a long evolutionary process as seen in other species across the board. Science has failed to see that all Creation is the manifestation of "one long immortal chain, whose sequence is never-ending; each level impregnating its Living Energy into the womb on the plane below, from the very lowest to the very highest"; a chain that is connected from Heaven to Earth below.



Important for us to understand in that today with the advent of the "New Physics" we find that mankind, like nature, is composed of a series of "levels of Living Energies and 'matter'", and each member of the series is a link in the chain, bound above and below to the adjoining links. The interrelation of the links is governed by the **Law of Incubation**, by which the seed bud, the seed nucleus, and the seed "Divine

Spark" of life on the level above is deposited in the embryo or soil of the level below, there to be impregnated into a new manifestation of "birth" and "life". In the Egyptian Book of the Dead, in chapter 85, the incarnating Ego says: ***"I am the soul, the Creator of the god Nu, who maketh his habitation in the underworld; my place of incubation is unseen and my egg is not cracked."***

Answer for yourself: Have you ever thought of your Soul living in the "underworld"? What is this "underworld"? Could our existence as "incarnated Souls" in fleshy bodies where we are engaged in a constant warfare with the "flesh" be called the "underworld" in the ancient Sacred Books and ancient Spiritual Wisdom?

And in the resurrection scene in the Egyptian Book of the Dead, chapter 86, the revived Ego, symbolized as a dove, exclaims: ***"I am the Dove; I am the Dove,"!*** as **he rises from the realm of darkness** wherein the ***"egg of his future being was hatched by the divine incubator"*** (Ch. 86). We are moving up the Ladder to Heaven in route home to God but only if "our Souls prosper". This is like a graduation and we live in hope of not being "held back" and not permitted to graduate to the next level of Spiritual growth and maturation.

Rom 8:18 18 For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time (dead but alive) are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us. (KJV)

Answer for yourself: What is this "realm of darkness" that the Soul arises from? Could it be the Earthy body of fleshly "matter" in which it is incarnated?

[Let us continue our studies in the next article in this series.](#)

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20%^{off}

COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**

APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



HEROD'S ORDER FOR ALL INFANTS TO BE PUT TO DEATH...TRUTH...OR A SUN-MYTH RETOLD?

One would expect that an extraordinary circumstance as the birth of a God into the world must be marked with unusual incidents and fanfare. This was first exhibited by angels, shepherds, prophets, magi or "wise men," flocking around their cradles.

Besides that, one would expect the unusual display of divine power and providential care on the part of the great Father God, who was still left in heaven to save the young saviors through their infancy. But such power is threatening to the powers that be. Something had to be done to ensure the status quo. So the powers at be, not being resourceful, decide to kill the infant Savior/god-man. There is nothing new under the sun. This same story is repeated in various renditions from pagan nation to nation.

It is certainly a remarkable circumstance that so many of the infant Saviors should have been threatened with the most imminent danger of destruction, and yet in every case miraculously preserved, and thus were the Saviors saved. All of the myths of a Sun (Son) god describe some kind of threat to the life of the child god at birth. Also mentioned, is the governor or king, that sees the child as a thread to his sovereignty.

Answer for yourself: Is the same story told about Jesus only coincidence?

A jealousy seems to have existed in several instances in the mind of the tyrant king or ruler of the country that the young Saviors and prospective spiritual rulers (who were mostly of royal descent) would ultimately acquire such favor with the people, by such a display of superior power and greatness of mind, as to endanger his retaining peaceable possession of the secular throne; to express it in brief, he feared the young God would prove a rival king, and hence took measures to destroy him.

Therefore, in common with almost all of the Sun-gods, they are fated to bring ruin upon their parents or the "reigning monarch." Perseus, Oidipous, Romulus and Cyrus are doomed to bring ruin on their parents. They are exposed in their infancy on the hillside, and rescued by a shepherd. **"All the solar heroes begin life in this way."** Whether, like Apollo, born of the dark night (Leto), or like Oidipous, of the violet dawn (Iokaste), they are alike destined to bring destruction on their parents, as the Night and the Dawn are both destroyed by the Sun (Fiske, Myths and Mythmakers, p. 198).

ASTROLOGICAL BACKGROUND

These "destruction myths" find their origin, like most Christian doctrine, in the stars. The new Son (Son) is born in the winter as we have seen. The astrological sign of Capricorn represents the lord of Hades. This is the Cardinal sign of Winter (opposition, Satan, Saturn). Winter takes control (at the Winter Solstice on Dec. 22), and within three days of mounting his throne, he is challenged by the Sun (Son) of the Father (Sun) that he, or some other ruffians captured (at the autumnal equinox) and has finally slain at the winter solstice. So now the king (Winter, Darkness) is worried and knows that he must murder the Sun (Son) before he gains the strength of his Father (Sun). The guardians of the Sun (Son) know that he can not withstand the power of the Winter (Satan, Herod), so they shield him (Son) and hide him till his time of glory approaches (he reaches maturity)

(Jabbar, The Astrological Foundation of the Christ Myth, p. 34).

The Sun (personified as the Son) will be mature enough to withstand the powers of Satan after he reaches the age of thirty. This Thirty does not mean years, it means degrees of arc. The Sun is born right after the King of Darkness takes his throne, in the sign of Capricorn. This king (Herod) is determined to kill all opposition to his power within the nether world. But Capricorn (Herod) will die after thirty years (degrees), because each zodiacal sign is limited to thirty degrees of arc. Therefore after the death of Herod (Capricorn), the Sun (Son) comes out from hiding to begin his mission, he is thirty years (degrees) old. But even though the chief rival (Herod/Capricorn) of the Sun (Son) has died, the Sun is yet within the domain of Satan, under the equinoxes. He, the Sun, must face more struggles and temptations as he climbs and fights his way to his glory, at the vernal equinox (Jabbar, The Astrological Foundation of the Christ Myth, p. 35).

The Sun scatters the Darkness; and so the phrase went that the child was to be the destroyer of the reigning monarch, or his parent, Night. The oracles and the Magi, it was said, warned the latter of the doom which would overtake him. The newly-born babe is therefore ordered to be put to death by the sword, or exposed on the bare hilltops, as the Sun seems to rest on the Earth (Ida), at its rising. **The exposure of the child in infancy represents the long rays of the morning sun resting on the hill-side** (Fiske, Myths and Mythmakers, p. 198).

The Sun-hero Paris is exposed on the slopes of Ida, Oidipous on the slopes of Kithairon, and AEsculapius on that of the mountain of Myrtles. This is the rays of the newly-born sun resting on the mountain-side (Cox, Aryan Mythology, vol. i, pp. 64, 80).

In Sanskrit Ida is the Earth, and so we have the mythical phrase, the Sun at its birth is exposed on Ida-the hill-side. The light of the sun must rest on the hill-side long before it reaches the dells beneath (Cox, Aryan Mythology, vol. i. p. 221; Fiske, Myths and Mythmakers, p. 114).

In oriental mythology, the destroying principle is generally represented as a serpent or dragon. Now, the position of the sphere on Christmas-day, the birthday of the Sun, shows the Serpent all but touching, and certainly aiming at the woman; that is, the figure of the constellation Virgo (who suckles the child Iessus in here arms). Thus we have it illustrated in the story of the snake who was sent to kill Hercules while he was yet an infant in his cradle. The history of the Savior Hercules is so similar to that of the Savior Christ Jesus, that the learned Dr. Parkhurst was forced to say:

"The labors of Hercules seem to have been originally designed as emblematic memorials of what the REAL Son of God, the Savior of the world, was to do and suffer for our sakes, bringing a cure for all our ills, as the Orphic hymn speaks of Hercules"

The "same" story can be found in Typhon, who sought the life of the infant Savior Horus.

Again, it illustrated in the story of the virgin mother Astrea, with here babe beset by Orion, and of Latona, the mother of Apollo, when pursued by the monster (Bonwick, Egyptian Belief, p. 158, 166, 168).

And last, that of the virgin mother Mary, with her babe beset by Herod. But like Hercules, Horus, Apollo, Theseus, Romulus, Cyrus, and other solar heroes, Christ Jesus has yet a long course before him. Like them, he grows up both wise and strong, and the "old Serpent" is discomfited by him, just as the sphynx and the dragon are put to flight by others.

IT IS NO DIFFERENT WHEN WE COME TO CHRISTIANITY AND THEIR "CHRIST STORY"

In the case of the Christian Savior we are told that an angel, or "the angel," warned Joseph (the assumed

father) to take the young Savior and God and flee with him into Egypt, because "Herod the king sought to destroy the young child's life," and had, in order to effect this end, decreed the destruction of all the children under two years old. And Joseph heeded the divine warning, and fled as directed. An angel and a dream, then, it will be observed, were the instrumentalities used to save the young Judean Savior from massacre.

And strange as it may seem, we find the same agencies had been previously employed to effect the rescue of other Saviors likewise and similarly threatened.

CHRISHNA OR CHRIST...?

In the case of Chrishna of India, in particular, the similitude is very striking in nearly every feature of the whole story.

In the first place there is the angel warning. In the Christian story we are not specifically informed how the tyrant Herod first became apprised of the birth of the Judean Savior. The Hindu story is fuller, and indicates that the angel was not only sufficiently thoughtful to warn the parents to flee from a danger which threatened to dispossess them of a divine child, and the world of a Savior, but was condescending enough to apprise the tyrant ruler (Cansa) of his danger likewise -- as we are told he heard an angel voice announcing that a rival ruler was born in his kingdom.

And hence, like Herod, he set about concocting measures to destroy him without a direct attack. Why either of them should have taken such a circuitous or roundabout way of killing an infant, when the life of the strongest man, and every man in their kingdoms, was at their instant disposal, "divine inspiration" does not inform us.

But so it was. And we must not seek to "become wise above what is written" in their bibles. Herod's decree required the destruction of all infants under two years of age (see Matt. 2:16) -- first ordering, however, "Go, and search diligently for the young child" (Matt. 2: 8).

Cansa's decree ran thus: "Let active search be made for whatever young children there may be upon earth, and let every boy in whom there may be found signs of unusual greatness be slain without remorse."

Now, let it be specially noticed that there is to this day in the cave temple at Elephants, in India, the sculptured likeness of a king represented with a drawn sword, and surrounded with slaughtered infants -- admitted by all writers to be much older than Christianity. Mr Forbes, in his Oriental Memories, vol. iii. p. 447, says, "The figures of the slaughtered infants in the cave of Elephanta represent them as being all boys, who are surrounded by groups of figures of men and women in the act, apparently, of supplicating for those children." And Mr. Higgins, in his Anacalypsis, testifies relative to the case, that Chrishna was carried away by night, and concealed in a region remote from his natal place, for fear of a tyrant whose destroyer it had been foretold he would become, who, for that reason, had ordered all the male children born at that time to be slain. Sculptures in Elephanta attest the story where the tyrant is represented as destroying the children. The date of this sculpture is of the most remote antiquity. "He who hath ears to hear, let him hear," and deduce the pregnant inference, Joseph and Mary fled with the young Judean God into Egypt; Chrishna's parents likewise fled with the young Hindoo Savior to Gokul.

STEP BY STEP

Now, let us observe for a moment the chain or category or resemblance.

- There was an angel warning in each case relative to the impending danger.
- The governor or ruler was hostile in each case to the mission of the young Savior.
- A bloody decree was issued in both cases, having for its object the destruction of these infant Messiahs.
- The hurried flight of the parents takes place in each case.
- And it may be remarked further, that the "Gospel of the Infancy of Jesus," once believed by the Christian

world to be "inspired," and which for hundreds of years passed current as divine authority, relates that Christ and his parents sojourned for a time at a place called Matarea, or Mathura, as Sir William Jones spells it, who says it was the birth place of Chrishna.

It is further related in the case of Chrishna, that as he and his parents approached the River Jumna in their flight, the waters "parted hither and thither," so that they passed over "dry shod," like Moses and the Israelites in crossing the Red Sea. And here let it be noted that the representation of this flight, which is said to have occurred at midnight, is like that of the massacre perpetuated and attested by imperishable monuments of stone bearing evidence of being now several thousand years old.

Sir William Jones says: --

The Indian incarnate God Chrishna, the Hindus believe, had a virgin mother of the royal race, who was sought to be destroyed in his infancy about nine hundred years before Christ. It appears that he passed his life in working miracles, and preaching, and was so humble as to wash his friends' feet; at length, dying, but rising from the dead, he ascended into heaven in the presence of a multitude." The Cingalese relate nearly the same things of their Buddha." And several authors of Egyptian history refer to a story perpetuated in the Egyptian legends concerning the God Osiris, who was threatened with destruction by the tyrant Amulins, to save whom his parents fled and concealed him in an arm of the River Nile, as Christ was concealed in the same country, and, for aught that appears to the contrary, in the same locality. The mother of another and older Savior of Egypt fled by a timely warning to Epidamis before the birth of the divine child, and was there delivered of "our Lord and Savior," Horus. And the earthly or adopted father of the Grecian Savior, and God, Alcides, had to flee with him and his mother to Galem for protection from threatening danger.

In the ninth and tenth volumes of the Asiatic Researches, we find the story of the "only begotten" or "first begotten son of God," Salvahana, of Cape Comorin, son of a virgin mother (as were all the other Savors referred to), and a carpenter by the name of Taishnea. Note with me the remembered to Joseph, "foster-father of Jesus," who was himself a carpenter. The story of this "Son of God" presents several features very similar to that relating to Jesus. Sir William Jones, Colonel Wilford, and the Rev. Mr. Maurice all confess to the antiquity of this story, as originating before the birth of Christ. Speaking of Zoroaster of Persia (another case), 600 B.C., an author remarks, "Tradition reports that his mother had alarming dreams of evil spirits seeking to destroy the child to whom she was about to give birth. But a good spirit came to rescue him, and consoled her by saying, 'Fear not; God Ormuzd will protect the infant, who has sent him as a prophet to the people and the world who are waiting for him.'" China, too, presents us with a case of the threatened destruction of a Savior in infancy, evidently recorded more than two thousand five hundred years ago. It is the case of the God Yu, who was concealed in a manner similar to that of Moses -- a commemoration of the story of which is perpetuated by an image or picture of the virgin mother with a babe upon her knee -- sometimes in her arms. Now, let it be noted that these virgin-born Gods, who, we are told, came "to save the world," could not save themselves, but had to be protected and saved by other Gods.

Without pursuing the subject further in detail, we may mention by way of recapitulation, that Chrishna, Alcides, Zoroaster, Salvahana, Yu, to which list we may add Bacchus, Romulus, Moses and Cyrus, according to their reputed history, were threatened with death and destruction, but were providentially and miraculously preserved. The case of Augustus is related by Suetonius, that of Romulus by Livy, and that of Cyrus by Herodotus. It will be recollected that Pharaoh, like Herod, in order to reach the infant Moses, ordered the massacre of all the male infants (Herod making no distinction of sex), in order that he might, by this singular and circuitous method, reach the object of his jealousy and malignity without passing a direct sentence of death upon him.

It saddens me to say this as an ordained Pastor but my studies throughout these last twenty years has totally convinced me that the whole story of Herod's slaughter edict, with the familiar history of its execution, like nearly every other miraculous incident related in Christian "Holy Scriptures," which detail their histories, are traceable in the skies. **The Bible is a book of "personified Astronomy" sifted down through Ancient History from nation to nation finally being gathered and collected and handed down through the**

Jewish nation only to be "reinterpreted" again by Rome after the first century.

Herod, we are told, literally means hero of the skin -- a term applied also to Hercules, a personification of the sun -- because the sun, on entering the constellation of the Zodiac in July, was supposed or assumed to invest himself with the skin of the lion, and this became "the hero of the skin," or a hero with a new skin. Now this solar Herod, passing through the astronomical twins and young infants of May, was said to destroy them, though the word destroy is in the Greek anairean, which any person, on turning to the Greek lexicon, will observe means also to take away, pass through, or withdraw from, so that Pharaoh more properly passed through the infants than destroyed them.

The text, "In Rama there was a voice heard," "Rachel weeping for her children," etc., is quoted by a writer (Strauss) as referring to the children slaughtered by Pharaoh. Let two things be noticed here: 1. Rama is the Indian and Phenican name for the zodiac. 2. Rachel had but two children to weep for -- Joseph and Benjamin -- just the number found in the fifth sign, or May sign, of the zodiac. And Venus, among the ancient Assyrians and Phenicans, was in tears when the sun, in his annual cross through the heavens, passed through or over the astronomical Twins (Gemini), doubtless fearfully apprehending their destruction.

The case of the massacre is an illustration and example of the manner in which all the miraculous stories related in the Christian Scriptures, as having been practically exemplified in the life of Jesus Christ, are traceable to older sources, frequently terminating among the stars. The good news, however, is that when this "stellar" and "solar" story is correctly understood and when the reader becomes equipped with the "keys" for its proper interpretation then one sees yet the Divine Truths about this "Christ" which the Ancients understood as the "Divine Spark of life of the Creator" that embodies all matter, including them as fleshy creatures. Simply said, the "Jesus Story" or the Ancient stories of "the Christ/Karast" handed down from nation to nation are not stories of someone else; rather they are the story of each man and woman and their intended Spiritual maturation as God's Souls in matter, in the flesh and clay of mankind. The "Jesus Story" is our story; it is to be your story. The "Jesus Story" when correctly interpreted is the personification of the Divine in matter whererby Ancient mankind could understand his origin, his identity, and his purpose in this physical creation called life and knowing this then the Soul within him found its purpose and goal for its existence; namely, to be the living example of "the Christ" living within the bodies of each creature made by God. This man understood that these stories were not about someone else; they were personifications that spoke to each person about their very own Soul. Today, we have lost these precious "keys" to interpret what we read in our Bibles and make gross errors in our "religious belief system" because of it.

It should be noted that the terrible story of Herod killing the infants as portrayed in Matthew is not found in any histories of the day, including Josephus, who does otherwise expose Herod's real abuses. The "slaughter of the infants" is yet another part of the standard Mythos. This story is a rehash of the Krishna tale: "[The tyrant Kansa] ordained the massacre in all his states, of all the children of the male sex, born during the night of the birth of Christna. . ." (Jacolliot).

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20%^{off}

COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**

APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



KILLING OF BABY BOYS TO FIND A BABY CHRIST...FULFILLED OR UNFULFILLED?

Matthew 2:17-2:18

Then was fulfilled that which was spoken through Jeremiah the prophet, saying, "In Rama was there a voice heard, lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning, Rachel is weeping for her children, and will not be comforted, because they are no more."

Answer for yourself: Where did the writer of the Gospel of Matthew draw his texts as this supposed "fulfillment"?

[Jeremiah 31:15 - "Thus says HaShem: a voice in Rama I hear. It is wailing, weeping bitterness. Rachael is weeping for her children. She refuses to be comforted for her children, for they are no more."]

And here is the actual Hebrew text:

So far, the translation looks pretty good, however, if we read the next two sentences, we find out what this quote really meant.

[Thus says HaShem: Refrain your voice from weeping, and your eyes from tears, for your work shall be rewarded says HaShem; And they shall come back from the land of the enemy, and there is hope for their future says HaShem, and your children shall return to their own border.]

Answer for yourself: Was the writer of the Gospel of Matthew guilty of taking a prophetic passage completely out of context to forge and create a "false fulfillment" of a prophecy in order to make it look to his Gentile readers that Jesus is the fulfillment of the prophet when in fact he was not? He sure was!

Answer for yourself: Can the Holy Spirit have anything to do with such falsification of the Hebrew Scriptures and such outright lying to the future readers of such religious texts? I sure hope not. It is evident that God does not have an amnesia and forgets what He revealed to the prophets let alone cannot remember the contexts of His word spoken before. What we have here is the forgery of the New Testament and the purposeful misquotation to mislead the reader with the intention of directing him and his beliefs to the agenda of the writer which is anything but the teaching of truth and the accurate representation of God to the reader.

This is a typical ruse of using a text out of context as "proof". Maybe you need to refresh yourself and re-examine the various ways the Gentile translators mishandled the Jewish Scriptures in giving you such a corrupted text.

As we can see, in no way is this verse a prophecy that the children of Beth-Lechem would be killed. When Yakov Avienu, buried his wife Rachel on the side of the road as he traveled to Beth-

Lechem of Ephratah (sound familiar?) we are told that she is there for all generations to pray to God on behalf of all of the children of Israel who shall be led into exile. The nations lead the Jews into bondage, the Jews are exiled and often murdered. God tells the spirit of *Rachael* that the Jews shall one day return from "*the land of the enemy, and there is hope for their future.*" God also speaks of the return of the Jewish people back to the land of Israel.

This text does not speak of a massacre of an entire town, and in the actual Hebrew text, the children are exiled and will return.

And the irony of it is that Christians use this quote to kill the Jewish spirit and cause the spirit of Rachels worldwide to cry more tears due to the effects of Christian evangelism of the Jews whereby their corrupted texts and evangelism causes more Jewish people to be exiled from the truth of their heritage and the truth of the only Bible given to man...the Jewish Scriptures!

A Christian might reply that this verse was stating that this was speaking of the resurrection of the dead babies. Or maybe some woman was there named Rachael. Or that when Jesus returns, then we can all live in peace in Israel. And of course "the enemy" is Satan. And the Missionary will go on and on, trashing these words of the future to fit what they want. The reality is that the Jews have a long memory, and they remember any great disaster that befalls their people. And if a foreign leader kills a great multitude of Jewish baby boys, they will not forget it. And yet, neither the Romans nor the Jews take note of this. What I find amazing is that of all of Herod's detractors, and there were many and volumes litter history of his atrocities which were many, **NOT ONE OF THE MANY HISTORIANS THAT WRITE OF THE ATROCITIES OF HEROD MENTION THIS EVENT IN ALL OF THEIR WRITING DETAILING THE MURDERS AND HORRIFIC ACTS OF HEROD.**

Answer for yourself: How are we to account of such a silence in all of history and it's chronicle of the terror of Herod?

It never happened. Scholars see this "story" in the New Testament as the re-playing of Moses' life as "one greater than Moses" is here in the life of Yeshua in the mind of the writer of the Gospel of Matthew. Such a ploy was to steer both Jews and Gentiles away from Biblical Judaism which was in it's day a world-religion.

No, this verse is not about Jewish babies being sacrificed so that the Christ may live. It is about a Jewish nation that can take anything thrown at it, and still be able to return home one day. This is a promise of God. Again a gross misapplication of the Jewish Scriptures. It amazes me that anyone can seriously look to these examples and try to say that the Holy Spirit inspired such a travesty of Biblical translation. More to follow.

If you really want to start a textual analysis to find hundreds of purposeful misquotations, purposeful mistranslations, and purposeful lifting Hebrew verses out of context or the plain "invention" of Scripture in the New Testament passed of as supposed "quotes" we have a [website that will show you how our Christian Bibles have been butchered when compared to the Hebrew.](#)

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**

Bennoah1@verizon.net

killing of baby boys to find a baby christ? fulfilled or unfulfilled?





[Web Hosting by Netfirms](#) | [Free Domain Names by Netfirms](#)



20% off

COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



THE ANCIENT SPIRITUAL WISDOM AND THE INCARNATION #4

We concluded the previous article with two very important questions which hold huge ramifications to Christian theology as it presently stands:

Answer for yourself: Have you ever thought of your Soul living in the "underworld"? What is this "underworld"? Could our existence as "incarnated Souls" in fleshy bodies where we are engaged in a constant warfare with the "flesh" be called the "underworld" in the ancient Sacred Books and ancient Spiritual Wisdom?

Answer for yourself: What is this "realm of darkness" that the Soul arises from? Could it be the Earthy body of fleshly "matter" in which it is incarnated?

We have brought forth for the reader to clearly see than the ancient Spiritual Masters of old connected the terms "death, Hades, Hell, Grave, Amenta, and Underworld" as being the same place.

Answer for yourself: And what was this again? It is this fleshly incarnation of our Soul into "matter" which we call the human body; the purpose of which is to allow the Soul to further develop something missing in its Spirituality which only could be accomplished through the daily struggle for mastery over the animal nature of the body. Upon completion and victory over the carnal and animal urges of this Earthly existence in "matter" the Soul was to continue its Spiritual Maturation in the next stage or step of its existence on a higher plane following the demise of the body in further perfection was not deemed necessary in the previous incarnational experience. We saw how this whole idea of the Soul's incarnation into "matter" had been symbolized and taught as a Divine Allegory from nation to nation in the myths and legends of their sungods and "Christs" and in the "Jesus Story" as well which tragically was later mistakenly presented as a "literal-historical" narrative. We looked previously at Mary Magdalene and how the name "Mary" was connected to the word "mud" and "matter" in a host of other languages. We pick up this idea of "Mary" or "matter" being the womb that brings forth the birth of the Divine Mind in "matter"; in humanity.

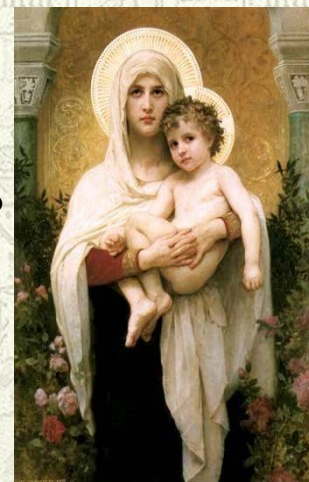
Now read this carefully and "think". In the *Pistis Sophia* of the Gnostics the doctrine of the [Law of Incubation](#) finds clear expression when Jesus says: **"I found Mary, who is called my mother, after the material body; I implanted in her the first power which I had received from the hands of Barbelo, and I planted in her the power which I had received from the hands of the great, the good Sabaoth"** (Mead's Trans., Bk. I, 13).

Answer for yourself: Who or what is this "Barbelo"? The Barbelo is the first Emanation of the Absolute, and the source of all subsequent manifestation. This Barbelo is a female principle, variously referred to as the Word, the Thought, Providence, Fore-thought or Foreknowledge (in Greek, all these words have female gender), and it also called the "Barbelo". In other words, the "Word" of which we read in John 1 is the feminine aspect of the Mind of God!

Answer for yourself: Did you notice that this Greek (Gnostic) work directly identifies Mary, the mother of divinity, the mother of "the Christ" with the physical body?

Answer for yourself: What is this teaching us? Could the depictions of Horus and Isis and later the same reinterpretation of "the indwelling Christ" in "matter" but taught through the anthropomorphic representation of Mary and Jesus as "the Christ" of Christianity?

I discovered in my exhaustive studies that "the mother" in all ancient allegories is symbolic for nothing more than the physical body which in mankind becomes the very womb for the impregnation and gestation of the Christ-body of Spirit which is brought to birth in "matter". It is in this way that the Creator can experience Himself as well as the whole of the Creation. The character of Mary Magdalene which we find in the New Testament and various legends, the events surrounding her and particularly the casting out of seven devils (remember the number "seven" is the number symbolizing the carnal threat to Spirit) from her Spiritual life by the Christ, are but one part of a larger group of allegorical depictions of a central ingredient in all religious dramas and the "key" to proper interpretation of almost, if not, half of all interpretations of all Sacred Books and Scriptures. The central importance of this representation of Divine Truth in the "casting out of 7 devils" which we find in the Mary Magdalene story cannot be emphasized or stressed too highly. The Biblical narrative of Mary Magdalene has been, as so much of the whole Bible, been mistakenly interpreted as if literal history going on almost 2,000 years simply because we fail to read the stories in our Bibles as if allegories and symbolism of deeper Spiritual principles. This can be blamed upon many things such as inadequate scholarship by Christian clergy and other Christian leaders. Such lack of insight into the ancient Spiritual Wisdom, Comparative Religions, Comparative Mythology, Platonism, etc, are contributing factors that have contributed to the loss of correct interpretation of Mary Magdalene as the personification of the Motherhood of all life. Too few of us have ever stopped when reading this story and pondered why such impurity and sin connected to Mary Magdalene should be associated with only a woman and not a man let alone also why the number "seven" was connection to "Mary". Going on two thousand years such enigmas have had no solution at the hands of both the early and later Church which is "Patriarchal" and not "Matriarchal". The total destruction of the Gnostic and Esoteric Religious academies of the world by the emerging Roman Church did not help in this matter as well. Get a load of this:



"We shall believe in the single Deity of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit, under the concept of equal majesty and of the Holy Trinity. *We command that those persons who follow this rule shall embrace the name of Catholic Christians. The rest, however, whom We adjudge demented and insane, shall sustain the infamy of heretical dogmas, their meeting places shall not receive the name of churches, and they shall be smitten first by divine vengeance and secondly by the retribution of Our own initiative, which We shall assume in accordance with the divine judgement.*" (Emperor Theodosius, The Theodosian Laws, A.D. 380, quoted on pp.27-28 of Helen Ellerbe's The Dark Side of Christian History, pub. A.D.1995).

"Orthodox Christians assembled the Bible not to bring all the gospels together, but rather to encourage uniformity. From the plethora of Christian gospels, Bishop Irenaeus compiled the first list of biblical writings that resemble today's New Testament around 180 C.E. By 393 and 397, Bishop Athanasius had a similar list ratified by the Church councils of Hippo and Carthage. By prohibiting and burning any other writings, the Catholic Church eventually gave the impression that this Bible and its four canonized Gospels represented the only original Christian view. And yet, as late as 450, Theodore of Cyrrhus said that there were at least 200 different gospels circulating in his own diocese. Even the Catholic Encyclopedia now admits that the "idea of a complete and clear-cut canon of the New Testament existing from the beginning... has no foundation in history." (Helen Ellerbe, The Dark Side of Christian History, p.16, pub. A.D.1995).

"You know, it's very interesting to think of the history of Christianity. During the first five centuries, there

were lots of sects of Christianity, lots of ways of being Christian. And then, in the period of Theodosius in the fourth century, the only religion allowed in the Roman Empire was the Christian religion, and the only form of Christianity allowed in the Roman Empire was the Christianity of Byzantium's throne." (Joseph Campbell, The Power of Myth, p.248, pub. 1988).

"From the very first centuries, what was to become Christian orthodoxy vehemently suppressed those Christians of psychic, shamanic, or visionary temperament called the Gnostics. The authorities of the early institutional Church soon established a strict orthodoxy of doctrine against to which all contrary views were stigmatized as heretical. When in 313 the Emperor Constantine made Christianity the official state religion, attempting to syncretize it with various sun-god cults, Christianity was left to deal with the many cults that swarmed within the Roman Empire. The monotheistic zeal to convert and eradicate the diversity of polytheism gave the Church an authoritarian character that has plagued the West ever since with schisms, councils, inquisitions, and witch-hunts..." (Roger J. Woolger, Other Lives, Other Selves, p. 71, pub. A.D. 1987).

"It may truly be said that the blackest and bloodiest records that history can show us are the attacks of the Orthodox Church upon the Gnostic mystics." (Frances Swiney, quoted by Lloyd M. Graham in Myths & Deceptions of the Bible, p.446, pub. A.D. 1991)

"The persecuted primitive Church of the second century was to become in the fourth century itself the persecutor, and *whereas in the earlier period Gnostics had been able to engage in theological dispute with the orthodox, later they were sought out, excommunicated, and sometimes burnt alive for their heresy.*" (Stuart Holroyd, The Elements of Gnosticism, p.22, pub. A.D. 1994)

"... Christians burned down one of the world's greatest libraries in Alexandria, said to have housed 700,000 rolls. All the books of the Gnostic Basilides, Porphyry's 36 volumes, papyrus rolls of 27 schools of the Mysteries, and 270,000 ancient documents gathered by Ptolemy Philadelphus were burned. Ancient academies of learning were closed. Education for anyone outside of the Church came to an end..." (Helen Ellerbe, The Dark Side of Christian History, p. 46, pub. 1995)

"When the great library at Alexandria was ransacked by Christian fanatics in 387... an inestimable wealth of Gnostic literature must have been destroyed. Until the nineteenth century the main source of knowledge of Gnosticism was, ironically, in the writings of the Church Fathers, who in their refutations summarized Gnostic texts and often quoted at length from them. In the nineteenth and present centuries a number of original Gnostic texts came to light, the most sensational find being an entire library of fifty-two texts discovered at Nag Hammadi in Upper Egypt in 1946. These, scholars later ascertained, had belonged to an ascetic Christian community which, fearing discovery by the ecclesiastical authorities and the consequences of being charged with heresy, had sealed up their forbidden library in a large jar and buried it in the sand beneath a cliff near their monastery in about the year 360." (Stuart Holroyd, The Elements of Gnosticism)

The above quotes paints a very short picture as to why Christian Bible exegesis has not seen the connection or discerned the significance of this family of symbols in relation not only to Mary Magdalene but other women characterized in Bible narratives. In reality it is the reason why Christianity has so poorly interpreted and understood the Bible which it claims as their "authority" for their faith and practice. During my studies over the years I was able to find these "keys" and put this picture together and make this "connection" by spending serious study of the roots of the Christian faith as I traced them back through Judaism and eventually back to ancient Egypt where the beginning of all religions actually began. Of no small importance is the fact that ancient Egypt exerted great Spiritual influence upon the later Greek nation where this Egyptian Religion is expressed through the high ideas of Plato, Plotinus, Proclus, Iamblichus, and others.

I am staggered when I consider the sad fact that the "keys" necessary to unlock this hidden Spiritual Mystery in our Bibles has been overlooked by most Christian writers and leaders since the 5th century. It is next to

inconceivable that centuries of supposedly sagacious study of the Bible by hosts of Christian clerics and leaders could have failed to yield to a single Christian scholar down through history who would come out and say frankly that many woman characterized in the Bible are in representatives of "matter"! Further study only confirmed to me that up until Constantine's Nicene Council the only major religious controversy in ancient times was over the point of the sex of divinity. I would find that up and until around 2,000 B.C.E. the concept of the Divine God was basically "feminine" and not "masculine"; that will all change with the invasion of the Southern Hemisphere by the barbaric tribes of the Northern Hemisphere who bring with them the concept of the "male warrior God". At this time the ancient teaching that the Earth was identified as female, as Mother Earth, the one who passively accepts the Spirit's seed, began to be eroded away. Left overemphasized from this time is the fact that Heaven was naturally and inherently male when in fact it is "both".

Throughout the Bible, the Holy Spirit has always been female. She is the Comforter and teacher so often referred to. I didn't come up with this theory. It is a basic from the Hebrew language and from Old Testament scriptures. Unknown to most is the fact that the patriarchal Church fathers decided to change "she" into a "he" to align to their patriarchal dominance and subjugation of the women. Even in the unfolding of the Lord's Sacred Name which is YHVH, Yod-He-Vau-He, the First "Yod" was masculine meaning God the Father.. The second "He" was the Holy Spirit and female. While the third letter "Vau" represents the Son, yet the Three are one. But the Lord is not complete without the Bride , the people that love the Lord with all their heart and Soul, and mind. These comprise the last "He", and she becomes ONE with the Trinity and the Holy Family and Holy Name is complete. This is called the unspeakable and holy Tetragrammaton, which could only be spoken out loud by the High Priest once a year inside the Holy of Holies on the Day of Atonement, for the hoped for remission of all sins of the people for the whole year.

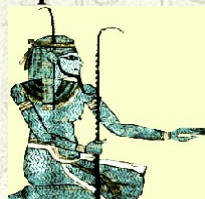
The Holy Spirit or 'Rauch' , was feminine in all of Pharaoh Amenhotep (Solomon's) writings as the 'Divine Presence' was female, in Proverbs and his other writings. Often the Soul was personalized as female as well and the Hebrew Scriptures reveal many of the names for God are feminine. **But except in this usage, the women figures usually typify "matter".** Important to note is the fact that the **word "mother" is in Latin our word "'matter",** with but one "t" left out as in **"Mater".** So we see that **"Soul" and "matter" is often symbolized as if "feminine" since "matter" is again symbolically "Mary" (as in Mary, the mother of "the Christ" or Mary Magdalene).** In Greek "matter" is "meter," in French it is "mere," in Spanish it is its "madre," in German it is "mutter." This shows us that this **idea that "mother" and "matter" is synonymous from nation to nation in antiquity.** Not surprisingly all 3 these words for mother come from the same root which gives us our word **"mud" (think clay - "matter").** According to the typology the Sacred Books of antiquity allotted to the kings and the male characters the role of Energy and to the women the part of lowly "matter". It would be a mistake to think that this characterization of the feminine with "matter" was like rubbing the nose of womanhood in the "mud"; far from it. Known then, but lost today, is the Divine Truth that women are a higher creation than men and are more Spiritual than men.

Further study over the years in Comparative Religion and Comparative Mythology enlightened me to the fact that the goddesses of mythology and many of the women in the Bible, both Old and New Testament for that "matter", stand as the types of "matter", as "opposed" to Spirit. Understand some are historical references to real people and some are not; important for us is being able to distinguish between this difference if you ever hope of correctly interpreting the Bible we inherited. A good background in Comparative Religion and Comparative Mythology will help you spot the "parallels" in ancient Spiritual Wisdom with the many narratives in the Bible. When the Sacred Books of the nations are examined I found that in common they all portrayed primarily the feminine principle as the emblem of "matter". "Matter" is the Universal Mother and is the womb of all organic life. This "matter" as the Universal Mother embodies "Living energy", it is the substrate in which are formed all the created worlds. Many of the "kings" of the Sacred Books of old are the literary types of the god, the divine Consciousness in man. Again, a good background in Comparative Religion and Comparative Mythology will help you spot the "parallels" in ancient Spiritual Wisdom with the many narratives in the Bible. One thing is held in common with this kingly symbolism of Divine Spirit; namely, they all bring forth a "birth" from the same mother whether it is Meri (Egypt), Maya (India), Mary (New Testament), etc. Ever memorable should be the inscription at the base of the statue of the Egyptian Isis at

Sais: *"I am the goddess Isis, the Mother ('matter') of all the living. No man hath lifted my veil, and the fruit I bore was Helios."*

Answer for yourself: Who is this Helios? Helios is the Sun, which as we have seen is the majestic symbol of the Divine Spirit or "Living Energy" which incarnated into "matter", into humanity. Now we better understand the Book of Malachi which states that the Sun of righteousness, that rises on mankind with healing in its wings, is born of Mother "matter". "Matter" is the great World Mother, since it is the one vehicle of all manifested life.

Now make no mistake about it. "Matter" exists in a variety of forms. Matter exists often as a solid, a liquid, often it is gaseous and ethereal. Searching through the world of phenomena for types of universal truth, the ancient sages saw the motherhood function borne more particularly by the two lower elements, **Earth and water**. Earth was obviously the mother and sustainer of all the organic life dwelling upon it. Water was equally a party, and an essential one, to this generation of life. Modern biology asserts that all first life originated in the water, in the sea. Even earth remains unproductive without it. Interestingly the letter "M", as in "matter", "mother", Meri (Mary), is the archaic hieroglyph for water, and it reads "water" in the Hebrew alphabet; and its numerical value is 40, which just happens to be the duration of the great deluge of rain (water). This "M" is shaped to represent the line of a wave, and it begins all words for "mother." In outline it is itself a "u" between two "n's."



Now if the lines are taken and seen as if to overlap; we get the word "N U N" and Nun, if you recall spells the ancient Egyptian name for the aboriginal abyss of the firmamental waters, whence was born the whole creation. So more importantly for us is the fact that the Hebrew Scriptures state that the Biblical "Joshua", which is

synonymous with the Hebrew word for "Jesus" or "the Christ", is the son of Nun (the son of the firmamental water which is "matter")! This is tantamount to saying that "Jesus" is the son of Nun which is but a simple statement revealing that the Spiritual mind, "the Christ Mind" born of "matter" and "Energy" incarnationally!

Now you have the connection before you as to how the Mind of God is birthed as the Son in "matter" by the impregnation of "Descending Energy, Spirit/Soul" into "matter". This is the "Christ within" us all who is to be aroused to awakening to enable our Soul's to complete successively its Spiritual journey on this plane of existence. This incarnation and impregnation births "the Christ" in the "matter" of humanity.

Answer for yourself: Is this but a coincidence or some fancy word manipulation the intent of which is to confuse us? Not, not in the least. Hidden not only in our Bible narratives but in the very words and their derivations are the Divine Truths of this incarnation of Deific fire in "matter" that brings forth the birth of the true and only Christ in humanity.

It all makes so much sense. The maternal function of Earth has been recognized in the common poetic designation "Mother Earth." There appears to be no similar phrase ascribing "motherhood" to water as we have with "Earth", but the ancients did give to the primal mother of life the very name for "sea" (water-think "womb") in several countries. Berosus, a native historian of Babylonia in the lifetime of Alexander the Great, in speaking of the Babylonia Creation accounts, states that Tiamat, the first Mother, is named "Thallath", which is the Greek "thallasa" which means "the sea". Added to this we find that the feminine Sephiroth, named "Binah", is termed by the Kabbalists "the Great Sea." And "Mary", the name for the



mother of "the Christ" is allied in derivation with "maria", the plural of the Latin "mare", the sea. Thus we see the "mother principle" of all creation is a symbol for both "matter" and "water".

In the ancient Spiritual Wisdom these "mothers" were almost always likewise linked with the moon, and called lunar goddesses. So we find stated in The Secret Doctrine (Vol. 1, p. 400) the statement: **"All the lunar goddesses had a dual aspect,--the one divine, the other lower world of the dead (which we have seen is the realm of incarnated Souls..."matter").** All were the virgin mothers of an **immaculately born Son--the Sun."**

Interestingly we find the ancient Spiritual Wisdom stating that the **"-hovah" portion of Jehovah is identical with Binah, Eve and the other lunar goddesses thus this carries the idea "of feminine".** This teaches us that the Creative Energies or Powers are Spirit and "matter" which are linked together in this marriage of which we have spoken previously. The Secret Doctrine states that **Jehovah and the Assyrian Anu are "both viewed from a dual aspect; male or Spiritual, female or material, or Spirit and "matter", the two antagonistic principles"** which again we have mentioned before. And if there is any question as to water sharing the symbolism of "matter", The Secret Doctrine settles it specifically: **"The Flames or 'Fires' represent Spirit or the male element, and 'Water,' "matter", or the opposing element."** And again: **"Water is the symbol of the female element everywhere; "matter", from which the letter M is derived . . . a water hieroglyph (Nun). It is the universal matrix (womb) or 'the Great Deep.' Venus, the great Mother-Virgin, issues forth from the sea-wave, and Cupid or Eros is her Son."** All life is born in and from water ("matter").

We need to focus on the term "Mother Nature." The Christian Bible states:

Rom 8:22 22 For we know that the whole creation groaneth and travaileth in pain together until now. (KJV)

Rom 8:19 19 For the earnest expectation of the creature waiteth for the manifestation of the sons of God (the sons of Mind). (KJV)

Answer for yourself: What should this now say to us?

It should awaken in us that this theme is the whole kernel of what the Sacred Books and Bibles of the world are trying to teach mankind. We should by now be coming to the point whereby we recognize that all Holy Writings throughout the world deals fundamentally and mainly with the one great cosmic story of the motherhood of "matter" and nature in giving birth to Deific Mind and Spirit. Let us not forget that we said before that **The Sons of God are often called the Sons of Mind.** All Life starts from its birth in nature and its goal is to pass over from nature to the pure realm of Spirit or Energy at its completion.

Answer for yourself: How do we know that this is true?

Paul tells us it is in our own Bible.

1 Cor 15:46-47 46 Howbeit that was not first which is Spiritual, but that which is natural; and afterward that which is Spiritual. 47 The first man is of the earth, earthy: the second man is the Lord from heaven. (KJV)

1 Cor 15:49 49 And as we have borne the image of the earthy, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly. (KJV)

Paul teaches us here the basics of all religion and philosophy. Everywhere in the Universe the natural comes first, and must come first to function as the womb and "mother" for the birth of the Spiritual. Over eons of

time Mother Nature was to evolve a creature--man--in whom godlike intellect would come to "birth" above the animal kingdom. Then, and only then, could the Father God could produce his Son, the reproduction of Himself through this new evolved body of Mother Nature. Now, finally, we see clearly the place and meaning of the goddesses of ancient mythology: Isis, Hathor, Neith, Apt, Typhon, Cybele, Ishtar (Esther), Mylitta, Parvati, Venus, Diana, Freya, and many others.

The ancients taught this principal of the Descent of the Soul and its incarnation into "matter" through a host of allegories, myths, legends, and folk-tales; gods and goddesses were only one form of them.

When Christians recite the Apostles' Creed they affirm their belief that Jesus descended into hell, although most of them probably have little more than a vague idea of what this phrase implies. At the beginning of the current era, however, and for centuries earlier, such a statement as "descent into Hell" would have been meaningful to followers of many religions which flourished in the ancient classical world. Alarming for me to learn years ago is that my Jesus, as "the Christ", was not the only one who supposedly "descended into Hell". He appears as a "copy-cat" in this regard. In fact he was the "last" one of many of these who "descended into Hell". I discovered this same story of this "descent into Hell" told over and over again in a host of other world religious traditions down through recorded time. **Others who descended into death or "hades"** included Attis, Dionysus, Enoch, Herakles, Ishtar, Krishna, Orpheus, and Persephone. I discovered upon my own serious study of Comparative Religions and Comparative Mythology that from the ancient Middle and Near East comes numerous collections of **descent myths** from nation to nation. One of the most famous is the that of Gilgamesh who is the hero of the Babylonian epic. Another is the story of the goddess Ishtar who descended into Aralu, the Akkadian Hades. We find an earlier Sumerian version even before that. Variations of the myth can be traced from there to have spread to the north and west. In Phoenicia the goddess Astarte and her consort Adonai appear in the principal roles. Elsewhere this same story of the descent into "death" or "hades" or "hell" was told through Venus and Adonis. In Asia Minor it is "Magna Mater", the Great Mother Cybele, associated with her consort Attis. The famous Eleusinian Mysteries celebrated not far from Athens were the origin of most of the classical references to a descent into Hades, including Plato's. Their establishment is described in the Homeric Hymn to Demeter, which dates from the seventh century B.C. -- very early for a literary source. In it the story is unfolded how the god of the Underworld, Hades, abducted Persephone, daughter of Demeter. One of the most famous **"descent myths of the Soul" is told personified, as they all were, in the story** of Orpheus who went to Hades to plead for the release of the Soul of his dead wife, Eurydice. His beautiful music captivated the god of the dead, who granted his request on condition that if Orpheus looked back when leaving the Underworld, Eurydice must return to Hades. Orpheus failed to honor this rule of the Spiritual path and his journey was in vain. In the Orphic Mysteries to which centers upon Orpheus, the descent theme was prominent.

Answer for yourself: So what is this "Hades" to which the Soul descended, this "Hell" and "death" to which "the Christ" and all the other gods descended long before the Gospel story? Could this not be, as we have been taught by Christianity, in all actuality a literal fiery "Hell" as the KJV Bible interprets the word when it so badly misinterpreted the word "Hades"? Have we completely misunderstood "Hades" and "Hell" and could this be nothing more than an allegorical depiction of the Descent of the Soul into "matter" to which this "Living Energy" has fallen in its incarnation and into which it is bound and subjected to carnal dangers? Could such a horrible travesty of loss of Divine truth befallen us to such a degree to mistakenly believe in a fiery Hell of punishment instead of an incarnation into the flesh for an intended Spiritual purpose designed for our Soul? Have we completely misunderstood such a dogma of Christianity along with millions of others who, like ourselves, inherited this radical "reinterpretation" of the ancient Spiritual Wisdom by Rome from the 2nd century onward? Did Rome purposefully "reinterpret" these ancient Spiritual Dogmas in order to enslave mankind to the Roman Church which conveniently declared itself the "only" way to God and Heaven for mankind? Was this their sinister plan whereby the Roman Church and their concocted theology could later say, as Cyprian did: **"There is no salvation outside the Bishoprick,** and by so doing enthrone itself as the only vessel of God's grace in the world for the whole of mankind whereby man could escape an eternal punishment of a fiery Hellish existence? Lets see if that is possible.

- St. Irenaeus (130-202), Bishop and Martyr: "The Church is the entrance to life; all others are thieves and robbers. On this account we are bound to avoid them We hear it declared of the unbelieving and the

blinded of this world that they shall not inherit the world of life which is to come Resist them in defense of the only true and life giving faith, which the Church has received from the Apostles and imparted to her sons."

- St. Augustine (354-430), Bishop and Doctor of the Church: "No man can find salvation except in the Catholic Church. Outside the Catholic Church one can have everything except salvation. One can have honor, one can have sacraments, one can sing alleluia, one can answer amen, one can have faith in the Name of the Father and the Son and of the Holy Ghost, and preach it too, but never can one find salvation except in the Catholic Church."
- St. Fulgentius (468-533), Bishop: "Most firmly hold and never doubt that not only pagans, but also Jews, all heretics, and all schismatics who finish this life outside of the Catholic Church, will go into eternal fire prepared for the devil and his angels."
- Pope St. Gregory the Great (590-604): "The holy universal Church teaches that it is not possible to worship God truly except in Her and asserts that all who are outside of Her will not be saved."
- St. Francis of Assisi (1182-1226): "All who have not believed that Jesus Christ was really the Son of God are doomed. Also, all who see the Sacrament of the Body of Christ and do not believe it is really the most holy Body and Blood of the Lord . . . these also are doomed!"
- St. Thomas Aquinas (1226-1274), the Angelic Doctor: There is no entering into salvation outside the Catholic Church, just as in the time of the Flood there was not salvation outside the Ark, which denotes the Church."
- St. Louis Marie de Montfort (1673-1716): "There is no salvation outside the Catholic Church. Anyone who resists this truth perishes."
- Pope Pius XII (1939-1958): Some say they are not bound by the doctrine which teaches that the Mystical Body of Christ and the Roman Catholic Church are one and the same thing. Some reduce to a meaningless formula the necessity of belonging to the true Church in order to gain eternal salvation. Others finally belittle the reasonable character of the credibility of Christian Faith. These and like ERRORS, it is clear, have crept in among certain of our sons who are deceived by imprudent zeal for Souls or by false science." (The dates for the two Popes are the years they reigned as Sovereign Pontiffs.)

Answer for yourself: Was this "radical interpretation" of "Hades" and "matter" done in order to control the minds of the ignorant masses who, like ourselves, did not possess the "keys" to the "inner mysteries" and the knowledge so necessary to make sense of these inherited religious myths and allegories?

Let us now correct this most egregious error by stating that **Hades, otherwise known as the Underworld, was the abode of the "dead" or, more accurately, of departed Souls, which are incarnated into this body of "matter" in which it lives.**

Answer for yourself: And where had Souls departed from? **Heaven, the origin for the Soul, was the point of the "descent" of the Soul into physical manifestation ("matter") which was likened by the ancient Spiritual Wisdom as like a "tomb", "grave", "death", and "hades", etc.** The "incarnation" into "the denseness of restricted "matter"" was a like a "death" to this Descending Soul/"Living Energy". **This is terribly important to grasp in light of this religious dogma's later "REINTERPRETATION BY ROME" whereby "incarnation of the Soul" into humanity became for Rome a "fiery Hell of torment and anguish" to which only Rome could set one free!**

Answer for yourself: With this insight then what do all of these "Descending myths" of mythology have in common? They all were representative of and taught the Descent of the Soul into "matter" to which "the Christ" was to be born in order to "redeem the human existence". No wonder Augustine will say:

That which is known as the Christian religion existed among the ancients, and never did not exist; from the beginning of the human race until the time when Christ came in the flesh, at which time the true religion, which already existed began to be called Christianity. (Retract. I, xiii, cited by Dr. Alvin Boyd Kuhn in his Shadow of The Third Century, Elizabeth N.J.: Academy Press, 1949, p.3).

Stop and read this quote again. Now it begins to maybe make sense to you. God has been teaching mankind since the beginning of time this same "story" of His "descent into "matter", eventually into mankind", over and over again, from nation to nation, from religion to religion; only the names of these personified saviors/sungods as personifications of this "Descending Deific Mind" or this "Descending Krst/Karest/Christ" were changed. What is important for us to grasp is the sad fact that this "story" and its "unchanging interpretation" for thousands of years was radically altered and promoted as a solitary "literal-historical" event which was localized by Rome in the body of "one" supposed man, this "literalized" Jesus of Nazareth, to which "required belief" was made necessary in this "literalized-historical" Jesus by the Roman Church for the Soul's Salvation. Millions became enslaved by fear of damnation and feared the fires of Hell by such a pernicious doctrine throughout history and even yet today.

Answer for yourself: Why is this so tragic for us?

Lost in such a terrible misinterpretation and "reinterpretation" of this ancient Spiritual Wisdom by Rome was each person's hope of bringing to birth "the Christ" within themselves which is so necessary for their personal ascent and Spiritual evolutionary journey up this Tree of Life in their return to the "Father". The prodigal son allegory says it all. Hidden behind such a simple story is the reality that humanity is constantly evolving to a higher level of existence whereby it raises itself to a higher Spiritual level.

Once you begin to acquire these "keys" that explain the real story of our Bible then you see clearly that the **Christian story is the same story, when properly interpreted, that has always been taught to mankind since the beginning of recorded time under various "names" of gods and goddesses (Living Energies like the allegorical Jesus as "the Christ"). This "story" is never to be taken in a "literal" fashion unless it is about YOU!** Augustine's comment will make sense now once you get enough "keys" to objectively look at the "Jesus Story" in the proper way in light of the other [more ancient similar "Christ stories" that we know are about the Descent of the Soul!](#) If you have never studied what the ancient's believed about their own sungods then click the link above and learn; then compare that with our inherited tradition of the **"same story"** and ask yourself "why is our Jesus Story to be understood any differently"? One comes to the realization that it does not "matter" which religion a person believes in. All religions lead back to the original source. It does not "matter" whether a person is a Christian, Buddhist, Hindu, etc., since these deep truths are found in all major world faiths to be held in common. You come to see that these religious ideas of which I am teaching lay behind our mistaken "Jesus Story" which is not "literal" but actually "allegorical". You come to see that our "Jesus Story" is not new and was originally present in all world religions since the beginning of time but has been lost to various degrees over the centuries; especially since the 2nd century and the emergence of Roman Christianity.

[Now let us continue our study in the next article in this series.](#)

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20% off

COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



THE ANCIENT SPIRITUAL WISDOM AND THE INCARNATION #5

We mentioned earlier these Descending sungods who traveled to "Hades" or "Hell". Of importance for us in our study is the fact that **Orpheus, after his "descent" into Hades, tries to calm the "seven beasts" of hades, the "carnal" power of "matter",** by the music of his lyre. We connected the number "seven" earlier to carnal threats to the Spiritual nature of the Soul. Notice also that by "music" these "seven beasts" of Hades were calmed.

Answer for yourself: Does this remind you about the story about King David who played music that calmed Saul's troubled Spirit?

Proclus also speaks of the Soul having **"fallen"** as **"like a seed"** into the realms of physical creation and "matter" (quoted by Iamblichus: The Mysteries of the Egyptians, Chaldeans, and Assyrians, p. 364). Using the same symbolism we find in the New Testament that Paul characterized the "nature of man" as **"sown"** in corruption (this "animal nature"). Both of these analogies is a resort again to the imagery that is behind the Law of Incubation. In reality these "Lesser Living Energies", which are often called "junior gods," were "sown" or "planted" into a soil prepared by the Cosmic Law of Evolution in order to fan provide the next stage in the evolution of the "Deific Mind" and their Spiritual Evolution. This is the purpose of the physical "incarnation" of these "Living Energies" that "fell" into "matter". Of course you recognize that the zenith of such "incarnation" is the physical body of animal-men and not the "mineral", "vegetable" or "animal" kingdom. **The entry of these Divine seeds of "Living Energy" and "Divine intellect" or "mind" into each animal form made possible for those creatures their transition across the gap between the animal kingdom and the human kingdom which is often referred to as the "missing link" between animal and mankind.** No matter how hard scientists look or deep anthropologist may excavate the link between the "animal" kingdom and "thinking man" will never be found on Earth because it was fashioned by evolutionary process in another realm than here of Earth. It is not overstated to say that, together with Augustine of Hippo and Aristotle of Stagira, that Plutarch of Chaeronea is the most influential ancient philosopher. As Plutarch tells us, only one fourth of man, his physical body, is derived directly from the earth; the other three parts are brought here from other realms in the Cosmos and linked to his material frame. That this may not remain an unsolvable enigma to modern skepticism about such things, it may be said that each of these principles intermixed in man's constitution was the product of an evolution on a different globe in the Universe. We already have mentioned that ancient Egypt's great god Ra, the Logos of the Book of John, chapter 1, was regarded by them (Amen-Ra) as the unseen although immediate over-all deity of our local Universe (that is, of the Milky Way) in its entirety, the latter existing within His unfolding, omnipresent aura. Our own Sun was thus thought of as but a very partial expression of Ra's being, even the solar system as a whole representing merely a small part of God's objective form. Consequently, our planet Earth has to be viewed here (from the Egyptian point of view) in the context of a holographic microcosm of Ra's (God's) macrocosm, fulfilling a partial role in the live of this vast organic life cycle, and being therefore also directly subject to the effects felt within it of His feelings, emotions, and mental and Spiritual states. Mankind was understood to be the progeny of Ra and the product of His Divine Thought (Word) and in this stage of "being" presently populated the Earth. Said simply the ancients understood God as the "Cosmos" and that everything in it, both visible and

invisible, was part of the being of Amen-Ra, or as we call Him today "God". With that as a background and short review of previous teaching it can now be said that these other "globes" that produced the "building blocks" for later humanity were themselves but cells or organs in a larger composite living Stellar Being, and the possibility of their sustaining vital relations or co-operative linkage in a common creative work is far from an unnatural presupposition. Astrophysicists and scientists today believe that over the eons often comets and meteors have seeded many worlds and planets with "life forms" and that there is cross-fertilization from meteors enclosing enclosing bacteria or other minerals necessary for progression of "life" into more developed manifestations. Many scientists today feel it is probable that organic chemicals have fallen to earth to help form the basis of life, and that they could have done so on any planet with suitable conditions throughout the cosmos (cf. Joe Alper, "It Came from Outer Space," Astronomy, November 2002, pp. 36-41). Take note that of the dramatic announcement in August 1996 of possible signs of microbial life preserved in the heart of meteorite ALH84001 found in the Allan Hills of Antarctica. About 15 million years ago a major asteroid impact on Mars blasted ALH84001 into space, whence it eventually fell onto an ice field in Antarctica 13,000 years ago, to be found by scientists in 1984. In 1996 NASA scientists and others identified organic molecules and strange wormlike shapes deep inside this meteorite that appeared to have been made by primitive microorganisms, perhaps giving hard evidence of extraterrestrial life, however primitive (cf. "Signs of Past Life on Mars?" American Association for the Advancement of Science News Release, August 11, 1996; and Leon Jaroff, "Life on Mars," Time, August 19, 1996, pp. 76-83). In August 2002 scientists at NASA's Johnson Space Center gave credence to this discovery by reporting that some 25% of the magnetic crystals in ALH84001 have passed the set of criteria that only **biological magnetic crystals have so far met**. It is interesting to note the theosophical idea that comets represent an early phase in the evolution of planets and stars. Rushing from their birthplaces in the interstellar "mother-substance," they follow their pilgrimage within the galaxy to their home system and begin the process of building new arenas of life for the billions of lesser creatures like us who live on them or depend upon their life-giving energies. Never forget that such a "design" was easily begun by the "Thoughts" of this "Ultimate Intelligent Energy" of this whole Universe whom we call "Amen-Ra" or "God" and from Whom "Emanated" all expressions of "life" which is "God Himself".

We next turn to Greek Platonism to a famous statement upon the Soul's incarnation into the human body. From Olympiodorus' Commentary on the Phaedo of Plato we find:

"It is necessary, first of all, for the Soul to place a likeness of herself in the body. This is to enSoul the body. Secondly, it is necessary for her to sympathize with the image, as being of like idea. For every eternal form or substance is wrought into an identity with its interior substance, through an integrated tendency thereto."

The "body" and "Soul" are married together in this one manifestation we call humanity.

We next look to a point taken from the Chaldean Oracles:

"For the Father of Gods (PLURAL) and men placed our intellect in Soul, but Soul he deposited in sluggish body."

He we have before us the interplay between "life" and "nature" merge in order that "Divine Consciousness" can come and incarnate into physical manifestation by "descending this Ladder from Heaven" (Jacob's Ladder).

From Proclus we turn to Thomas Taylor's as he recounts this same idea for us:

"In order likewise that this may become manifest and also the arrangement, let us survey from on high the descent, as Plato says, and defluxion (a falling down) of the wings of the Soul. From the beginning, therefore, and at first the Soul, departing from this divine union, descended into intellect, and no longer possessed real being unitedly and in one, but apprehended and surveyed them by simple projections and, as it were, contacts of its intellect. In the next place, departing from intellect,

and descending into reason and dianoia (the human capacity for comprehending the nature of reality), it no longer apprehended real being by simple intuitions, but syllogistically (reasoning from the general to the specific) and transitively, proceeding from one thing to another, from propositions to conclusions. Afterwards, abandoning true reasoning and the dissolving peculiarity [analysis], it descended into generation, and became filled with much irrationality and perturbation (an unhappy and worried mental state....also called "DISORDER"). It is necessary, therefore, that it should recur (return) to its proper principles and again return to the place from whence it came (Heaven)"

Answer for yourself: What did we just read? We read of Plato's analysis of the "death" of "the Soul" as it incarnates into "matter" and in doing so descends into the lowest and most darkened activity of a Spiritual intelligence imaginable. Before us Plato outlines the "descending degeneration" of the Soul in its incarnation into "human flesh"; from higher levels to lower levels of "Emanation". We trace the descent of the Soul from a "piercing light into murky darkness as it descends into body: first from true identity with the Absolute reality and direct inclusion of consciousness in it; then the plunge downward into that form of intellect which apprehends by immediate intuition; again the dip into the more sluggish processes of logical reasoning, in which, the inner relations of things being lost, the mind must establish them slowly by syllogistic process; and finally the dropping altogether from rational procedure into following the lead of sheer sense and impulse of the lower nature" (Alvin Kuhn, Lost Light: An Interpretation of Ancient Scriptures, p. 136).

No wonder the Gnostic Paul correctly says:

1 Cor 13:12 12 For now we see through a glass, darkly; but then face to face: now I know in part; but then shall I know even as also I am known. (KJV)

As you can see there are "graduations" and "steps" in this "Descent of the Soul into humanity". From another Platonist names Ficinus we share:

"So that all things are full of divine natures; terrestrial natures receiving the plenitude of such as are celestial, but celestial of supercelestial essences; while every order of things proceeds gradually, in a beautiful descent, from the highest to the lowest. For whatever particulars are collected into one above the order of things, are afterwards dilated in descending, various Souls being distributed under their various ruling divinities" (quoted by the editor in Iamblichus' The Mysteries of the Egyptians, Chaldeans, and Assyrians, p. 345).

I have always been fascinated by Plato's Timaeus. In the Timaeus Plato presents an elaborately wrought account of the formation of the universe. Plato is deeply impressed with the order and beauty he observes in the universe, and his project in the dialogue is to explain that order and beauty. The universe, he proposes, is the product of rational, purposive, and beneficent agency. It is the handiwork of a divine Craftsman ("Demiurge," the Demiurge refers in some belief systems to a deity responsible for the creation of the physical universe and the physical aspect of humanity), who, **imitating an unchanging and eternal model or "Pattern"**, imposes mathematical order on a preexistent chaos to generate the ordered universe (Cosmos). The governing explanatory principle of the account of this Creation is one of design and purpose in the ordering of natural phenomena: the universe as a whole as well as its various parts are so arranged as to produce a vast array of good effects. It strikes Plato strongly that this arrangement is not fortuitous, but **this Universe is the outcome of the deliberate intent of Intellect (nous..the Cosmic Mind or Cosmic Soul responsible for the rational order of the cosmos...in reality "Thought")**, anthropomorphically represented by the figure of the Craftsman who plans and constructs a world that is as excellent as its nature permits it to be. From Plato's Timaeus, chapter xlv, we share:

"The Deity (Demiurgus) himself formed the divine; and then delivered over to his celestial offspring (the subordinate or generated gods..."neteru", "Living Energies"), the task of creating the mortal.

These subordinate deities (the Elohim), copying the example of their parent, and receiving from his hands the immortal principles of the human Soul, fashioned after this the mortal body, which was consigned to the Soul as a vehicle (the body is the vehicle of our Soul), and in which they placed also another kind of Soul, which is mortal and is the seat of violent and fatal passions."

Answer for yourself: What is this "other kind of Soul"? It is the lower Soul, or the Soul of the animal, not the god-Soul of the man. It is this lower Soul, called often the "elemental" which is the seat of the animal instincts. In this "body" this "god-Soul" has come to educate and sanctify this "lower Soul" and this war, this battle between them is fought in the same same body in which these two natures have come to dwell. When Plato describes it as *"the seat of violent and fatal passions,"* he is definitely identifying our mortal tenement with the body of an animal.

Further corroboration of Plato's idea is found when consulting the Zoroastrian Oracles:

"The wild beasts of the earth shall inhabit thy vessel." (Article by Thomas Taylor in *Classical Journal*, Vol. 16, p. 338).

Edward Carpenter says that *"Brahma, . . . Indra, Soma, Hari and other gods, became incarnate in animals"* (Edward Carpenter, *Pagan and Christian Creeds*, p. 132).

Taylor in *Primitive Culture*, I, p. 469, states: *"The sense of an absolute psychical distinction between man and beast, so prevalent in the civilized world, is hardly to be found among lower races".*

Naturally so, because the gap between man and animal there is less wide than it now is in cultured races. The animal did not at one jump land into full manhood. He was given the as yet ungerminated seed of divinity to nurse within the depths of his own nature. Only a tiny segment of the god's life was in conscious manifestation in and through the lower mentality of the beast at the start. The god could put little of his full power and capacity into expression through the imperfect brain of the animal. For a long time, or until the angel's presence in the brute body could refine the latter's impulses and proclivities and increase brain expansion, the deity could only lurk in the background of consciousness, becoming what we now so ignorantly term "the subconscious mind." There was obviously little difference between the first humans and the nearest animals. The difference did not assume marked proportions until ages had rolled by and the slow march of development had enabled the god to project more and more of his innate endowment into the sluggish nature of the beast he was tutoring. We have here, systematically propounded for the first time, the basic criterion for evaluating the progress of human culture. Culture is essentially nothing but the gradual modification of crude animal impulses into the refined higher manifestation of the higher self. Science, until this generation, has not known the cosmic or evolutionary underpinnings of this bond. These lay hidden under the rejected esotericism of ancient Egyptian, Platonic, Mystery Religions, and other cabalistic teachings.

Let us look at a problematic passage in the Hebrew Scriptures. In our Bibles the Old Testament often sets forth the implications of the incarnation in places where we might least expect it. Take for example the Book of Daniel. In ancient religious symbolism often the "king" was a "figure for God". Understanding this then we find that Daniel tells "the king" Nebuchadnezzar that he will be taken away from human beings to dwell with the wild animals; and in so doing he concentrates literally volumes of ancient Egyptian teachings as well as Platonic philosophy in one example of "a king" which is really dealing with the concealment of the "Deific Mind" in the "Descent of the Soul". This most important event of "Soulish incarnation" is mentioned three times in the first five chapters by Daniel stating that *"you shall be given the mind of an animal"!* An animal's mind was given unto King Nebuchadnezzar and his dwelling was *"with the wild beasts."* Also: *"He ate grass like cattle, and his nails grew like the claws of a bird."* When we stop and objectively think of these passages it reveals to us the non-historicity of this Bible narrative, since these things did not happen to the historical King, Nebuchadnezzar! The climax of the whole narrative is seen in the end, for finally, *"When the time was over, I, Nebuchadnezzar, lifted up my eyes unto heaven; my reason returned unto me, and I*

blesSED the Lord, praising him and honoring him forever." The period of the constraint in animal habitat is given as "seven years."

Answer for yourself: Do you recall that we mentioned earlier that the ancients taught that each cycle of incarnate life was completed in seven ages? Sadly again we fall into the same trap of taking "Spiritual Allegory" for supposed "literal-historical" narrative instead of a symbolic representation of the very god in man and mankind.

Let our attention now turn to ancient Egypt where we look at their teachings on the incarnation of "the Soul" into the animal kingdom in one of the prayers addressed to Osiris:

"Hail, Osiris Khenti-Amentiu (Lord of Amenta....remember Amenta was earlier described as the realm of the "dead" pictured in the "Soul's incarnation into 'matter'")! Thou art the Lord of millions of years, the lifter-up of wild animals, the Lord of cattle; . . ."

It is here in "Amenta" that we find the region in which the Osiris-Soul contacts the material body, and realizing this then the verse is staggering in its towering meaning in this connection. Massey writes in The Natural Genesis (Vol. I, p. 71): ***"A very comprehensive designation for the divinities of all kinds, says Gill (Myths and Songs, p. 34), is the Mangaian 'te anau tuarangi,' the heavenly family. This 'celestial race includes rats, lizards, beetles, sharks and several kinds of birds. The supposition was that the heavenly family had taken up their abode in these birds and fishes.'" "Plutarch refers to the idea 'that the Gods, these "Living Energies", being afraid of Typhon; did, as it were, hide themselves in the bodies of ibises, dogs and hawks,' and repudiated it as 'foolery beyond belief.' This, however, is a matter of interpretation. We know that such representations were part of the drama of the Mysteries. Many descriptions might be quoted to show that in their religious ceremonies, the actors performed their masquerade in the guise of animals."***

Answer for yourself: Could this be the origin of Hallowe'en which is totally lost today?

We have here a startling revelation concerning the lost meaning of most of the weird ritualisms that are yet carried out in our celebration of Hallowe'en every year. The "Spiritual" importance and mesmerizing significance of this remnant of ancient Spiritual symbolism is not dreamed of today. The masks worn by the ancients in their portrayal of the "Descent of the Soul" into "matter", or in this case the animal kingdom, were originally those of animal faces or hides.

Answer for yourself: And when did this occur? This Hallowe'en festival comes at the time of the September Equinox (with a forty-days' interval), when the Sun, as the eternal symbol of the divine Soul, was "Descending" across the line which marked the boundary between disembodied Spirit and Soul embodied. **The original "Hallowe'en" festival dramatized the entry of the god, this "Living Celestial Energy" into the animal body and today its focus is upon "fear of monsters" and potential violence to one or his property if not "treated".**

The word itself, "Halloween," actually has its origins in the Catholic Church. Of course that should not surprise us. It comes from a contracted corruption of **All Hallows Eve**. November 1, "All Hollows Day" (or "All Saints Day"), is a Catholic day of observance in honor of saints. But, in the 5th century BC, in Celtic Ireland, summer officially ended on October 31. The holiday was called Samhain (sow-en), the Celtic New year. One story says that, on that day, the disembodied Spirits of all those who had died throughout the preceding year would come back in search of living bodies to possess for the next year. It was believed to be their only hope for the afterlife. The Celts believed all laws of space and time were suspended during this time, allowing the Spirit world to intermingle with the living. Naturally, the still-living did not want to be possessed. So on the night of October 31, villagers would extinguish the fires in their homes, to make them cold and undesirable. They would then dress up in all manner of ghoulish costumes and noisily paraded around the neighborhood, being as destructive

as possible in order to frighten away Spirits looking for bodies to possess. The Romans adopted the Celtic practices as their own. But in the first century AD, Samhain was assimilated into celebrations of some of the other Roman traditions that took place in October, such as their day to honor Pomona, the Roman goddess of fruit and trees. The symbol of Pomona is the apple, which might explain the origin of our modern tradition of bobbing for apples on Halloween. The thrust of the practices also changed over time to become more ritualized. As belief in Spirit possession waned, the practice of dressing up like hobgoblins, ghosts, and witches took on a more ceremonial role. The custom of Halloween was brought to America in the 1840's by Irish immigrants fleeing their country's potato famine. At that time, the favorite pranks in New England included tipping over outhouses and unhinging fence gates. The custom of trick-or-treating is thought to have originated not with the Irish Celts, but with a ninth-century European custom called Souling. On November 2, All Souls Day, early Christians would walk from village to village begging for "Soul cakes," made out of square pieces of bread with currants. The more Soul cakes the beggars would receive, the more prayers they would promise to say on behalf of the dead relatives of the donors. At the time, it was believed that the dead remained in limbo for a time after death, and that prayer, even by strangers, could expedite a Soul's passage to Heaven.

The word "Mask" is in Latin the word "persona" as in "personality".

Answer for yourself: Why is this important?

Simply because it is these "Descending Living Energies", these gods, who literally put on the mask of the animal nature and "personality" in their incarnation into the animal kingdom; and all the weird antics, rowdiness, high jinks, horseplay and general pranking of the Hallowe'en revelry foreshadowed the Deity's awkward animalish behavior when frolicking behind the outward mask of the animal's nature! Understand that all the time the deity "within" this animal body looked out the eyes of this grotesque mask which symbolized the animal nature since "living within" this animal body.

Gerald Massey relates to us that *"Diodorus has it that the gods were at one time hard pressed by the giants, and compelled to conceal themselves for a while under the form of animals, which in consequence became sacred"* (Gerald Massey, The Natural Genesis, I. p. 74).

Answer for yourself: Why is this important?

We find in such a statement the truth of anthropology which lies hidden under semi-fable. Massey shares the true explanation of "animal" symbolism that explains a huge amount of tribal customs that has perplexed the learned world and scholars for centuries. Now whole chapters of Frazer's Golden Bough and many other similar works, of which the authors have offered no rational interpretation and believed none possible, become intelligible at once, and such a cultured people as the ancient Egyptians are exonerated from the charge of crude animism and fetishism in "worshipping animals." Ancient Egypt "never" worshipped animals but animal symbolisms often were used to depict various attributes of the "Invisible Living God".

The incarnation was inarguably the most decisive event that had ever taken place in the evolutionary career of animal-man, giving him a status far above that of his former "animal only" condition. The incarnation served as the animal-man's mode of entry into the kingdom of Mind. The folk-lore of nation after nation carries this most important story of the "incarnation of God into 'matter'" in apparent childish fantasy and crudest imagery. These seemingly childest stories and legends are the reason why the train has jumped the track of proper interpretation and will continue to do so until we all come to grips with how the ancients used symbolism in their religious stories. We have but to use our imagination constructively to see how religious myth passed first into the realism of dramatic representation, then into legend sadly lacking the original Spiritual meaning, and finally into a sadly distorted and barren folk-tale. Hallow'en is a perfect example. Gerald Massey once again states for us in Natural Genesis, I, p. 74, that *"Herodotus was told that the Neurian wizards among the Scythians, settled about the Black Sea, became each of them a wolf for a few days once a year. The Texan tribe of the Tonkaways did the same, when, clothed in wolf-skins, they celebrated the resurrection of the wolf from the Hades. The head of a wolf was worn in the Mysteries of Isis;*

because the wolf (Anup) was her warder and guardian during the search for Osiris in the underworld. . . . The candidate as the Loveteau of French Masonry still enters as a young wolf."

A Chinese legend tells us this same story of the Soul's incarnation into the animal kingdom. It is related in this ancient Chinese legend that a maid conceived by air (the Holy Spirit!) and brought forth a child, which the father then threw into the pig-yard (animal body)! ***"It was the rightful heir, who lived to become the monarch."*** This should bring to mind of the reader the obvious resemblance to the Prodigal Son allegory and the conception story of Mary. The "story" is the same around the whole world because at one time there was only "one religion" that expressed this "same idea" from sea to shinning sea and can be found in existence as far back as recorded history can take us. It will all change at the hands of Rome in the 2nd century when these religious allegories are "literalized" and "reinterpreted" by Rome and the emerging Orthodox Christian Church.

The people inhabiting the western bank of the Nile River in southern Sudan, the Shilluks, have a tradition that ***"Nyakang (the Spirit of the divine or semi-divine Nyakang is incarnated in the reigning king, who is accordingly himself invested to some extent with the character of a divinity) then created men and women out of the animals he found in the country."***

Now let us turn to Genesis. **The promise to mankind in the Genesis account, that the human should be lord of the animal creation, ruler of the beasts of the field, has obvious reference to the headship of the mental man over the body itself, which would be assumed by the Soul or god upon his entry therein, under the terms of his covenant with Deity.**

Answer for yourself: And why was the Soul to incarnate and what is his goal?

The Soul's great task in the incarnational assignment was to tame, subdue, discipline, bring into submission this animal nature to the Laws of God and in so doing finally exalt the lower personality, or animal nature in the animal-man, which was the depository of all animal experience in its Soul; our sub-conscious mind. **Two extremes must always be avoided in the Christian life. The first is what has often been called "antinomianism" (the doctrine or belief that the Gospel frees Christians from required obedience to any law, whether scriptural, civil, or moral, and that salvation is attained solely through faith and the gift of divine grace) or "libertinism."** Essentially, this error centers about the concept that the best law is no law at all. This is totally wrong. Orthodox Christianity has always been accused of advocating the heresy of "antinomianism" because of their conviction that men are saved totally apart from works and solely on the basis of faith. The ugly fact is that some Christians have actually advocated "antinomianism." They maintain that since we are no longer under Law, but under grace (cf. Romans 6:15), we go about our Christian lives "as the Spirit leads us," and that this leading is independent of any form of biblical absolute. This should not be when our actions contradict these Laws of God which were given to train our Souls. Without exception, this has led to careless and sinful living. At the opposite end of the spectrum is the error of legalism. Legalism seeks to produce godliness through the keeping of a certain set of regulations and prohibitions; many of which go beyond the Laws of God. Again this should not be.



Answer for yourself: What is the key? It is "balance" between Spirit and this "animal nature" where they both grow to live in harmony within this animal body where both are submitted to the Spirit of the Law until the demise of this animal body.

Moses uses the metaphor of circumcision to show that Israel's stiff-necked and stubborn nature would be changed. The obstinate attitude to the things of God would be removed. He is not talking about the outward sign of the covenant. That would be literal circumcision, and if that were the point it would be unnecessary since in the flesh all Jews were circumcised. Moses is instead referring to the heart and in Dt 10:16 Moses says that

the "foreskin" of the heart will be trimmed clean. The Spiritual impurity of the heart, our animal nature, its evil lusts and longings, all that impedes its service to HaShem, these will be circumcised and cut away. But this takes time of learning and training for this to occur. It takes a life time; maybe more. All haughtiness and stiffness of neck toward Him and His creatures will be cut away. There is an inward reality of surrender here that Moses is referring to. Jeremiah speaks of the same thing in Jer 4:4. The total inner life of the people of God will be changed. Whatever is stony or cold or incorrigible or dead will be cut away (Ezek 36:26). Moses says in Dt 30:6 that the **Nation of HaShem will have a new birth, a "new awakening"**, for the Lord will circumcise their hearts and the hearts of their children. The fulfillment of this promise has been ongoing from the beginning of time actually. We look at Ezra and Nehemiah and see a remnant Spiritually reborn as they return from the national death of the Israelite nation in the Babylonian Exile. We see another remnant at the time of the Roman Diaspora. These are our "examples".

In Romans chapter 7, we find the **inner man** (Ephesians 3:16), that is, the regenerate Spiritual man, which is **called the "Mind,"** because the Holy Spirit has made the believer's mind agree with the words of the "good" Book (I Corinthians 2:13-16). Indeed, if our "mind" is renewed, we have the mind of "the Christ". Yet we also find in Romans chapter 7 the **carnal man**, our animal nature, in whom dwells nothing good, whose proclivity is to serve the desires of the old animal nature still present within. This is the sin and defiance of the Laws of God that dwells in the believer, which is real, as surely as the Holy Spirit's indwelling is real (compare Romans 8:11 and Romans 7:17). When we yield to "the indwelling voice of 'the Christ'", the true "I" can act: **"I live, yet not I, but Christ who lives in me."**

Paul says that very often the other "I," the carnal man, the believer's alter ego, or, if you will, another aspect of the believer's self, this "animal nature", this other "I," does just exactly what the true "I" doesn't want to do, and in fact the deed done or the thought entertained is the exact opposite of the good thing I know I should be doing, according to the Scriptures. It is not the true "I" who falls short in Romans chapter 7; it is the sinful "animal nature" which lives in my body with my true "Soul-Self" (me). I wish to do the thing that is right, but if I rely on my flesh, or even my old corrupt way of thinking, I fail. However, I can do all things through Christ who strengthens me, who teaches me, who leads me "within". Daily I must remember that I, as Soul, "died" when I "fell" into "incarnation" and was co-buried with "the Christ" when "Christ died" (Romans 6:2-3) and HaShem considers me legally dead with him, reckoning my faith as right standing before Him (Romans 5:1) and no longer reckoning my past transgressions against me. But here is the "rub"; faith without the "right works" is as James says "dead". And "dead faith" cannot save. Thus the importance for the Laws of God which instruct me and lead me and train me to handle not only these situations defined by these Laws but to apply these same "Godly principles" to situations unique to my day and time in which I live which Moses never addressed.

Answer for yourself: According to the ancient Spiritual Wisdom and the "keys" which we have established for its proper understanding, along with the world's Sacred Books and Bibles, have we not found out that the ancient understanding of this Descent of the Soul "into matter" was always considered like a "death" to this Soul? Have we not seen previously that in ancient accounts galore that as Souls we "died" when we incarnated and Descended "into the denseness and darkness of matter"? Yes we have; and not only in the ancient Egyptian Religion but a host of other world religions as well as Platonism and the Neo-Platonists that followed Platonism down through history. But more than this we are not left alone as orphans in "the 'matter' of humanity and in these animal bodies" for along with us as Souls we find "the Christ crucified" and put to death in this "same matter", and in this same manner as us (incarnated), in order to be our teacher to aid us in our Spiritual evolution in this plane of existence. It is our job to finish our incarnational task and this is impossible unless the **"Christ be formed in us"**. So as a believer with my ongoing daily struggle with my "animal nature" (Set) and sin, I need to reckon myself "dead unto sin and this animal nature" and my members as dead and unusable as weapons of unrighteousness for expression of this "animal nature". The carnal man, the sinful "I", will no longer have mastery over me as Soul; for I will remind him of his deceitful heart (Jeremiah 17:9) and the yetzer hara (evil nature) delusions of his old carnal nature, remnants of which are still present within every believer.

Passages in the Book of Enoch are equally illuminating when it says that **"man shall dwell with the wild**

beasts and shall subdue and overcome them". One of the earliest admissions of this Soulish incarnation in all religious literature is found in the *Epistle of Ignatius to the Romans*, an apocryphal New Testament Gospel, when the Soul, speaking as one of the characters in the drama, most beautifully poetizes his nature and mission in this remarkable utterance: *"Suffer me to be food to the wild beasts, by whom I shall attain unto God. For I am the wheat of God, and I shall be ground between the teeth of the wild animals that I may be found the pure bread of Christ."*

Answer for yourself: Are you aware that the metaphor of "crushing of wheat into flour for bread" was a widely used symbol of the fragmentation of Deity (the Law of Dismemberment) as a result upon His descent into "matter" and material bodies? The statement here that the crushing was done by the teeth of the wild beasts is without a doubt a positive reference to the animal embodiment. And the added information enlightens us that lowly incarnation the Soul "into the animal kingdom" or "beasts of the field" prepared for the Soul's descent is purposeful in that the end result is that through friction with the "animal nature" the Soul shall ultimately vanquish the "animal nature" and bring it into submission to the will of God and the Laws of God thereby creating "peace" and "harmony" between "Spirit" and "matter". Here we see the importance of our bodily life that it conform to the "Divine Pattern" set before us "Above" and "Below".

Answer for yourself: And what is this "Divine Pattern" and "goal" set before each Soul which finds expression in humanity? Ephesians 4:13 says it correctly:

Till we all come in the unity of "the" faith (meaning one and only), and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fullness of Christ: (KJV)

Yet we are warned though symbol after symbol in the Bible that we *"shall be as sheep among wolves"*. Here before us as plain as day is a hint at the picture of the gentle Christ Spirit inhabiting the bodies of the wild beasts of earth! And let us not forget the scene of Daniel, the man of God, who is found to be in the "lion's den".

Answer for yourself: Could this be but an allegory suggesting that the Soul may safely reside in the animal's body or "den," untouched by the carnality of the "animal nature", if it holds true to its divine ideal, goal, and "Divine Pattern" for its incarnation? I believe it is beyond any doubt especially when the historicity of the Book of Daniel is studied out. The purpose for the Soul's incarnation into "matter" need not be aborted or destroyed.

The Egyptian religion incorporates one of these "Living Energies" by the name of Tehuty, Djehuty, or Thoth. He is the personification of the teacher of man, the messenger of the gods (and thus identified by the Greeks with Hermes) and the divine record-keeper and mediator. An Egyptian text addresses Thoth as *"he who sendeth forth his heart to dwell in his body."* Another presents us with a definite corroboration of the incarnation thesis. It speaks of Annu (in this case our earth) as *"the land wherein Souls are joined unto their bodies even in thousands."*

The Arunta people are a gentle people who inhabit Central Australia who are used to living off the harsh land that is their natural element. An Arunta legend speaks to the doctrine of Spiritual beings and in so doing describes Souls endowed with reason, intelligence and volition who *"reproduce themselves by incorporation in the life on earth in the course of becoming men or animal."*

It was the fundamental Egyptian conception that the god, this descending or "fall" of this "Living Energy" to earth, became "fleshed." The word **Karas**, which was used to designate the mummy, is traced to the Greek "kreas", or flesh. The taking on of a carnal form was in its true connotation the mummification of the Osiris or Spirit. An Egyptian text asserts most positively the union of Soul and body. Chapter 163 of the Egyptian Book of the Dead says: *"Let his Soul have its being within his body, and let his body have its being within his Soul."* And chapter 89 in the Egyptian Book of the Dead is entitled *"the chapter by which the Soul is united to the body."*

Answer for yourself: What is this "body"? Surely it cannot mean the dead body, since obviously the Soul is separated from, not united with, the cadaver. Therefore it can only mean the conjunction of the incoming Soul with the body at birth or a little later.

All of these example might appear to the reader as "over-kill" but let me assure you that it is not. This presentation of so many examples in support of the Incarnation may appear superfluous but it has been done to show the wide scope of such a belief in the ancient World. Such presentation of these representative examples hopefully shows the reader that it was never intended to mean that the whole of the power of the Logos was crowded into the admittedly limited area of a single personality. It was never accepted or taught in this way by the earliest intelligent Fathers of the early Church, such as Clement and Origen; for they are on record as expressly repudiating such a dogmas later espoused by the later Latin Fathers of the Church. eventually. They regarded a single personalized embodiment of deity as infinitely degrading to the Logos, verily a blasphemy.

If there is ever a hope of restoring the ancient cardinal "truths" to Christianity before their later tragic "reinterpretation" by Rome between the 2nd through the 5th century, then Christianity must admit it deviation from the ancient Spiritual Wisdom and "Gnosis" of the ancients who laid the foundation, from nation to nation, for the dissemination of God's truth to mankind; a truth from which Roman Christianity decided to stray. **The hope of the salvation of Christianity in this age of enlightenment and this age of information lays in its repentance and acknowledgment that its own Bible's declaration of the advent, the incarnation, the birth, the temptation, the baptism, transfiguration, crucifixion and resurrection is not that of "another" but is the "Divine Pattern" for our own actual experience in this present life.**

Let us look at what Gerald Massey, in his Ancient Egypt, The Light of the World, p. 231, has to say: **"The doctrine of the incarnation had been evolved and established in the Osirian religion (the Egyptian Religion) at least four thousand years, and possibly ten thousand years, before it was purloined (stolen) and perverted in Christianity."** Massey goes on to say that **"The legend of the voluntary victim who in a passion of divinest pity became incarnate and was clothed in human form and feature for the salvation of the world, did not originate in a belief that God had manifested once for all as an historic personage. It has its roots in the remotest past. The same legend was repeated in many lands with a change of name, and at times with a change of sex, for the sufferer, but none of the "initiated" in the "esoteric wisdom" ever looked upon the Kamite [Egyptian] Iusa, or Gnostic Horus, Jesus, Tammuz, Krishna, Buddha, Witoba, or any other of the many saviors as historic in personality, for the simple reason that they had been more truly taught"** (Gerald Massey, Ancient Egypt, The Light of the World, p. 211). **We were not!**

Being instructed by the ancient Egyptians we find that later Greek philosophy viewed the descent and incarnation of the "gods" ("Living Energies") as entailing upon these exalted beings an almost total loss of their pristine glory and happiness, and a devastating reduction of their coefficient of consciousness. The Soul became "cribbed and confined" in the sorry limitations of the carnal body, as it lost a dimension of consciousness at each step on the downward descent and path. As a result of the Soul's incarnation into "matter" and fleshy bodies it became bound to the sensual and the carnal, after having been able to range at will throughout the limitless spaces of Universal Thought. Proclus, as reported by Iamblichus' Mysteries of the Egyptians, Chaldeans, and Assyrians, p. 355, states that **"the Soul by descending into the realms of generation, resembles a thing broken and relaxed. . . . Hence the Soul energizes partially and not according to the whole of itself . . . the intellectual part of it is fettered (hampered)."**

Proclus, one of the last major Greek philosophers of Neo-Platonism, illuminates Plato's findings by telling us that "it is impossible while here, to lead a theoretic life in perfection, as is evident from the causes which are enumerated in the *Phaedo*, ...the occupations and molestations of the body, which do not suffer us to energize theoretically without impediment and disturbance" (Proclus, The Six Books of Proclus on the Theology of Plato,

II, p.475).

And his fellow-Platonist, the learned Iamblichus, the chief representative of Syrian Neoplatonism, adds to the same idea: *"For the human Soul is contained by one form and is on all sides darkened by body..."* Iamblichus, Mysteries of the Egyptians, Chaldeans, and Assyrians, p. 179). Empedocles, a Greek pre-Socratic philosopher, states that the Soul descends from the realms of light to the region of gloom: *"She flies from deity and heavenly light to serve mad Discord in the realms of night."*

Most of have never read great thinkers like Plato, Proclus, Iamblichus, or ever studied in detail the great Egyptian Religion and ever compared their writings and dogmas to those in later Roman Orthodox Christianity and noticed "the changes". Fewer still have never chronicled the successive evolution of such religious ideas from their earliest origins with pre-Egyptian Sumer, ancient Egypt, down through successive history and ever notices that from nation to nation, from religion to religion, a basic thread of parallel ideas continued up until the 2nd century when the emerging Roman Church can be found to begin their "radical reinterpretation" of almost all these religious dogmas that existed before. Let me assure you that this is a study of not only unbelievable proportions which will require great amounts of time involving years but will also be the most eye-opening experience that possibly one can ever have. I never set out to do this actually, but over the years of continued study "it just happened" and all the pieces fell into place. **A blind man could see the tragic "replacement religion" of Rome for what it really is; a counterfeit of the real Divine Revelation given mankind since the beginning of time.**

[Let us continue our study in the next article in this series.](#)

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20% off

COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



THE ANCIENT SPIRITUAL WISDOM AND THE INCARNATION #6

I assume most readers have little or no understanding of the ancient "Mysteries" which Rome persecuted out of existence or drove underground at best through their ruthless persecution of "Gnosis" during the early centuries and even during the "Dark Ages". It might surprise you to know these "Mystery Religions" that were challenging to the birth of Roman Christianity we find the highest ideas ever conceived or taught concerning "the Soul". These so "hated" Mystery Religions were simple; they symbolized the preexistent condition of the Spirit and Soul, and the lapse of the Soul into earth-life or "matter" which was called "Hades", "the Underworld", "the grave", "Sheol", "Amenta", etc., the miseries of that life in the bondage of human flesh, the purification of the Soul while in this Earthly incarnation, and its restoration to divine bliss, or reunion with Spirit upon return to "the Father". For the life of me I have never understood why Rome would have a problem with this teaching and their Mystery Dramas and Plays, where the story of the Soul was acted out, other than the fact that the "savior" in the Mysteries is the "Christ within" the bosom of humanity which helps elevate the Soul over the threatening "animal nature" in humanity, and not the "literal-historical" Christ of Rome's later devise.

Let us look at Plato for a second. Basing all his doctrines upon the presence of the Supreme Mind, Plato taught that the "Nous", or Spirit, or rational Soul of man, being "generated by the Divine Father," possessed a nature kindred, or even homogeneous, with the Divinity, and was capable of beholding the Eternal realities of the "Deific Mind". This aptness of contemplating true reality in a direct and immediate manner belongs to God alone; the aspiration for this Divine knowledge constitutes what is really meant by the word "philosophy". Philosophy is actually "the love of wisdom".

Prov 2:2-9 2 So that thou incline thine ear unto wisdom, and apply thine heart to understanding; 3 Yea, if thou criest after knowledge, and liftest up thy voice for understanding; 4 If thou seekest her as silver, and searchest for her as for hid treasures; 5 Then shalt thou understand the fear of the LORD, and find the knowledge of God. 6 For the LORD giveth wisdom: out of his mouth cometh knowledge and understanding. 7 He layeth up sound wisdom for the righteous: he is a buckler to them that walk uprightly. 8 He keepeth the paths of judgment, and preserveth the way of his saints. 9 Then shalt thou understand righteousness, and judgment, and equity; yea, every good path. (KJV)

Plato teaches us that the love of truth is inherently the love of good; and so prevailing over every desire of the Soul, purifies it and thereby assimilates the Soul to the Divine, thus governing every act of the individual, it raises man to a participation and communion with Divinity, and restores him to the "likeness of God". "This raising of man to God," says Plato in the *Theaetetus*, *"consists in becoming like God, and this assimilation is the becoming just and holy with wisdom."*

The basis of this assimilation is always asserted by Plato to be the preexistence of the Spirit or "Nous". In the allegory of the chariot and winged steeds, given in the *Phaedrus*, Plato represents the Soulish or "psychical" nature as composite and two-fold; the "thumos", or sensual part, formed from the substances of the world of

phenomena (senses); and the "thumoeides", the essence of which is linked to the Eternal world. **The present earth-life is a fall and punishment.** The Soul dwells in **"the grave which we call the body,"** and in its incorporate state, and **previous to the discipline of education, the "noetic" or Spiritual element is "asleep."** **Life is thus a dream, rather than a reality.** **Like the captives in the subterranean cave,** described in Plato's *The Republic*, the back is turned to the light, we as "incarnated Souls" perceive only the shadows of objects, and think them the actual realities. But these shadows, if we have not given ourselves up absolutely to the sensuous nature, arouse in us the reminiscence of that higher world that we once inhabited. **"The interior Spirit has some dim and shadowy recollection of its former Heavenly state of bliss, and subsequently some instinctive yearnings, from a preceding time, for its return."** It is the province of the discipline of philosophy, the love of wisdom and truth, to free the Soul from its bondage of sensual nature (the animal nature), and raise it into the celestial realm once again of pure thought, to the vision of Eternal truth, goodness, and beauty. "The Soul," says Plato, in the *Theaetetus*, **"cannot come into the form of a man if it has never seen the truth"**. Plato speaks of those things which our Soul formerly saw when journeying with Deity, despising the things which we now say are, and looking up to that which REALLY is. Wherefore the "Nous", or Spirit, of the philosopher (or student of the higher truth) alone is furnished with wings; because he, to the best of his ability, keeps these things in mind, of which the contemplation renders even Deity itself divine. **By making the right use of these things remembered from the former life, by constantly perfecting himself in the perfect mysteries, a man becomes truly perfect -- an initiate into the diviner wisdom."**

We thus see Plato describe the search for and ultimate attainment of "Truth"; the Ultimate Reality by the Soul. But this is not easy to attain.

Answer for yourself: Why not?

In the *Phaedrus* Plato gives us a wonderful allegory of the Chariot and the Winged Steeds. This is intended to portray the Soul as being dragged down by the lower elements in man's nature and subjected to a slavery to the denseness of "matter" because of the Soul's embodiment in the "flesh of mankind". The descent of the Soul, or gods, as well as men, are allegorically depicted under the figure of two winged steeds and a charioteer. There is no difficulty in seeing that the charioteer represents the reason, or that the black horse is the symbol of the sensual or lustful element of human nature. The white horse also represents rational impulse of the Soul. It is important to note that the Soul has had a previous existence, in which following in the train of some god, from whom she derived her character, she beheld partially and imperfectly the vision of absolute truth. All her after existence, passed in many forms of men and animals, is spent in regaining this. The stages of the conflict are many and various; and she is sorely let and hindered by the animal desires of the inferior or lustful steed. Again and again she beholds the flashing beauty of the beloved. **But before that vision can be finally enjoyed the animal desires must be subjected.** The moral or Spiritual element in man is represented by the immortal steed which always sides with the reason. Both are dragged out of their course by the furious impulses of desire. Thus we have the eternal battle of the "Spirit/Soul" and the "Flesh". Out of such a condition Plato delineates numerous evils that produce chaos to the mind and befuddle the reason. **The rational element, formerly in full function, now falls "asleep"**. Life is thereupon more generally swayed by the inclinations of the sensual part of mankind. Man becomes the slave of his physical sense. **This state of mental dimness is the true "subterranean cave" of the Platonic myth, in which we see only shadows, mistaking them for reality.**

Now you can better understand the Gnostic Paul's admonition:

Eph 5:14-15 14 Wherefore he saith, Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light. 15 See then that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise, (KJV)

Thomas Taylor (1758 - 1835), known as the English Platonist, was the first to translate into English the complete works of Plato and Aristotle. He also translated many of the later Platonists and also some of the remaining fragments of the earliest Greek writings, such as the Orphics, and the Pythagoreans. These translations, together with his original works, represent the most comprehensive survey of the philosophical

thought of European antiquity. Taylor states: *"Such indeed is the wretched situation of the Soul when profoundly merged in a corporeal nature. She not only becomes captive and fettered (hampered), but loses all her original splendor; she is defiled with the impurity of matter; and the sharpness of her rational sight is blunted and dimmed through the thick darkness of a material night"* (Thomas Taylor, Eleusinian and Bacchic Mysteries, p. 103).

These ideas and many quotes only remind us of what the Gnostic Paul says in the New Testament. Notice I said "the Gnostic Paul" for there are two entirely different "Pauline dogmas" in the New Testament that are completely opposite. One is the authentic Paul comprising only 7 authentic Epistles and the other is the "worked over" Romanized Paul given to us by the Church which makes up the bulk of the Roman New Testament. The Gnostic Paul distills for us in the New Testament the previous Greek philosophy found hidden in these authentic 7 Epistles. Make no mistake about it. It was the descent the Soul "to the ruinous bonds of the body" that brought the Spirit of man under the dominion of the "animal nature" from which he is to free himself. This bondage of the Soul in "matter" is what is called the "the bondage in Egypt" which we find mentioned in the Old Testament. I hope you remember that "Egypt" was the symbol for the natural body of mankind as we showed you earlier. Only by the Soul's incarceration in a vessel in which this descended Soul is subjected to laws of physics and science was the Soul subjected to the rule of "matter". *"The dark night of the Soul," was, in the ancient mind, just the condition of the Soul's embodiment in physical forms, the incarnation of the godlike intellect and Divine Soul in the darksome conditions of animal bodies.* The word "darkness" was the only fit symbol to give to the mind any suggestive realization of the conditions of "Living Intellectual Energy" when reduced in Divine potential under the resistance of matter.

So severely hampered were the Soul's powers in this physical embodiment that it was dubbed as if the incarnation was an incarceration or imprisonment by a host of writers. The Soul was a captive, caught in a flesh of an animal prison, the doors of which were clamped fast upon it until the demise of the body. Its jailer was this body of "matter" with its sensuous nature. The Soul has a job to do before its return to the Divine Realm. The Soul must transform this "animal nature" into the likeness of her own if ever to gain a release from this "cycle of darkness" (reincarnation again to complete the unfinished job given the Soul). As Souls we can not escape our obligation to the animal who is lending us his body for our own Spiritual advancement. As Souls which have descended we have come to metamorphize these animal bodies, and such an endeavor demands the exertion of our greatest effort and commitment while in these "bodies of death".

Rom 7:23-25 23 But I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin which is in my members. 24 O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from the body of this death? 25 I thank God through Jesus Christ our Lord. So then with the mind I myself serve the law of God; but with the flesh the law of sin. (KJV)

As mentioned previously the Greeks believed "that human Souls were confined in the body as in a prison, a condition which they entitled "generation" from which Dionysus ("the Christ") could and would liberate them." The Soul's sufferings in this fleshly prison, its progress through the ascending stages of being and "becoming", its cleansing or purification, and its eventual enlightenment comprised the various themes of the Mystery Religions and Orphic writers which the Roman Church persecuted and exterminated almost out of existence. All that was left for Rome to do was to "reinterpret" everything and burn the world's libraries to cover up this "replacement religion" of their making along with the slaughter of the Gnostics and their works which told the true story of the Soul and its "incarnational" purpose.

let us look at more examples to make sure we get this important religious dogma certain in our understanding beyond any doubt. Proclus declares that Plato in the *Phaedo* maintains that *"men are placed in the body as in a prison, secured by a guard, and testifies, according to the mystic ceremonies, the different allotments of purified and unpurified Souls in Hades."* (Thomas Taylor, Eleusinian and Bacchic Mysteries, p. vxiii).

Answer for yourself: Did you notice that the "incarnation" of the Soul into humanity is called "Hades" (the KJV calls this word "Hell"? Does this not make you want to think over, or study out, the whole dogma of "Hell" which we have heard preached in Church our whole lives?

Plato continues to speak of the Soul's bondage in these bodies of "matter" by stating: *"... liberated from this surrounding vestment, which we denominate body, and to which we are now bound like an oyster in its shell."* It is Plato who goes on to state: We, as Souls, are *"captives chained to sense (the sensual)."*

The Aeneid is a Latin epic written by Virgil in the 1st century BC (between 29 and 19 BC) that tells the legendary story of Aeneas, a Trojan who traveled to Italy where he became the ancestor of the Romans. Many scholars today tell us that Virgil's Aeneid was above all an allegory of the Soul. That being the case it sadly has not occurred to many modern classical students that the many descriptions scattered through the Aeneid of Virgil, of shadowy groves, vales and caves, are aleatoric of the gloomy conditions that the Soul encounters in her residence in bodies. The woods whose shadows terrify the hero (the Soul) are the gloomy manifestations of physical incarceration.

Answer for yourself: What is so important to learn right now?

Physical imagery must be translated over into Spiritual or Soulsh/Psychic realities if we ever hope of arriving at "truth" when reading the ancient works simply because of the fact that the ancients were "not literalists" but were "allegorists" deluxe. To apply a "literal" interpretation to an "allegory" guarantees that you never obtain the truth from such a reading. Let me give you an example for the Aeneid. Speaking of the removal of the junior deities from Heaven to Earth, the poet writes in the Aeneid: *"Nor do they, thus enclosed in darkness and the gloomy prison, behold the heavenly air"*. Surely this is allegorical and not literal.

Now we look to ancient Egypt. One of the Egyptian texts says that it is impossible for the shade, another name for "the Soul" to leave the body on Earth until the latter, the body, is raised up. After the perfecting work is finished, it is shown in chapter 91 of the Egyptian Book of the Dead, that the Soul *"does not [any longer] suffer imprisonment at any door in Amenta,"* this lower earth, *"either in coming in or going out."*

Answer for yourself: And what is Amenta once again? It is but another word of many used by the ancients for the fleshly death to which the incarnated Soul has "fallen". Amenta was also the name of the underworld which we have also previously shown the reader referred to "the body".

King David echoes the Egyptian idea when in the cave (Ps. 142) he cries to the Lord: *"Bring my Soul out of prison;"* by that statement meaning the fleshy body.

Answer for yourself: Was Thuthmose III, the Biblical King David, in a literal prison or was he crying out to God for his Soul's release from the pain and punishment that this fleshy body and his life experiences had subjected him?

All of these examples stress the same point and central idea of all ancient Spiritual Wisdom. The Soul is imprisoned in a "body of death"; a body that is the prison for the Soul that must be "raised up" to God if there is ever hope of the Soul's departure from this Earth-bound mission and the containing prison doors opened for the Soul's release from this "Hades" on Earth, this "Hell" on Earth.

But I can remember my astonishment when finding that in the Egyptian Religion Horus, exactly as the Christian Jesus, comes to *"the Spirits in prison"* to set them free from bondage and darkness and lead them to the land of light. The Manes, or Soul in this body of death, cries to the keepers: *"Imprison not my Soul, keep not in custody my shade (the shade is the abode of the dead; the underworld; the "body of death" that traps the Soul). Let the path be open to my Soul. Let it not be made captive by those who*

imprison the shades of the dead. O keep not captive my Soul, O keep not ward over my shadow" (The Egyptian Book of the Dead, chapter 92).

I Peter 3:19....a highly questioned book only later included in the New Testament by the way:

By which also he went and preached unto the Spirits in prison; (KJV)

Answer for yourself: Are we to believe that Horus literally descend into the bowels of the Earth to some literal prison to preach to some "Spirits in prison"?

A significant misconception that has prevailed through the centuries within Christendom has been the idea that Jesus went to hell after His crucifixion. The creedal statements of historic Christianity are largely responsible for generating this notion. For example, the Apostles' Creed affirmed belief in Jesus on the following terms: *"Who was conceived by the Holy Ghost, born of the Virgin Mary, suffered under Pontius Pilate, was crucified, died, and buried; He descended into hell, the third day He rose again from the dead"*. The Athanasian Creed states: *"He suffered death for our salvation. He descended into hell and rose again from the dead"*. Both "Church Fathers" and Reformers concurred with this viewpoint. John Calvin, in his voluminous Institutes of the Christian Religion, treated the subject at length (1599, II.16.8-12). Further impetus for confusion was generated by the English translations of the 16th and 17th centuries, due to translator confusion regarding the technical distinctions that exist between the pertinent Greek terms. Specifically, the Greek term *hades* generally was equated with *Gehenna*; they are not the same but Christianity did not evidently know or care to do a better job of translation. This confusion culminated in the King James Version's rendering of *hades* as "hell" in all ten of its occurrences in the New Testament (Matthew 11:23; 16:18; Luke 10:15; 16:23; Acts 2:27,31; Revelation 1:18; 6:8; 20:13,14). Rendering *hades* as "hell" in Acts 2:27, 31 leaves the reader with the impression that when Jesus exited His physical body on the cross, He went to hell.

Answer for yourself: Can you begin to grasp the horrible effects this deadly religious dogma has had on the whole of mankind by such a gross loss of "keys" of the ancient Spiritual Wisdom whereby the Soul's incarnation into "fleshy bodies" on a Heavenly Errand has become an Eternal punishing fire of God's wrath?



Can you begin to see how the "descending Christ, or Deific Mind of God" into "matter" to aid an equally descending Soul ("Living Energy") into "matter" which has been sent into "incarnation" to elevate the animal nature to God, has been so miserably and tragically misunderstood that it is later interpreted as being a sole "literal-historical" being to which the whole of the salvation of mankind is attached by the Holy Roman Church?

Answer for yourself: Could this horrible metamorphosis of the beautiful ancient Spiritual Wisdom by Rome along with its purposeful forgery of religious texts, its purposeful misquotation of the Hebrew texts, its purposeful mistranslation of the Hebrew Bible, and its pure "Scriptural Invention" been on purpose to gather all the fearful and apprehensive of Roman Church dogma the Roman fold where they also "radically transformed" the "idea of the true Christ within" to a solitary individual and by doing so confined the "Christ" to but one person and thereby robbed humanity of its Soulish purpose of its own incarnation?

Answer for yourself: And what is this Soulish purpose of the Soul's incarnation? To allow the "developing Christ within" to help the Soul elevate the human-animal to holiness and win for itself the next stage of its Soulish evolution!

Answer for yourself: So what is the bottom line? The mutation of an "Earthly incarnation of the Soul into fleshy bodies" for a "Divine Purpose" was turned into a hot burning Hell with unquenchable fire on purpose by the Roman Church. Let us not forget that along with this goes the slaughter of millions of "heretics" who knew better or who would not submit to such a devious dogma from a loving God; a word (heretic) that only

Rome could define.

Looking at Egypt once again we turn to Gerald Massey. Massey in his Ancient Egypt, the Light of the World, p. 479, states:

"Horus (the Egyptian Krst/Karest/Christ) is the Kamite prototype of the chosen one, called the servant by Isaiah, who came 'for a light to the Gentiles, to open blind eyes, to bring out prisoners from the dungeons, and them that sit in darkness out of the prison-house.'" (Isaiah 42:7) An allied designation of the "Spirits in prison" is "those who are in their cells."

Answer for yourself: Is it any wonder then that Horus, the Egyptian Krst/Karest/Christ comes to wake *"those who sleep in their cells (their Earthly prisons, their fleshly bodies)?"* Again the Manes, the Spirits/Souls of the incarnated dead) in the prison of Osiris cries: *"Let not the Osiris enter into the dungeon of the captives." "Let not Osiris advance into the valley of darkness."* Osiris says to the warders of the prisons: *"May I not sit within your dungeons, may I not fall into your pits"* (The Egyptian Book of the Dead, chapter 17).

Answer for yourself: Did you notice that Earthly incarnation of Souls is likened to "darkness, dungeons, and pits"?

Osiris elsewhere asks to be delivered from *"this land of bondage."* Set, the opposer of the Egyptian Christ, the personified evil one as the arch opponent of the "deliverer" and "savior" Horus, the Egyptian Krst/Karest/Christ, is called *"the keeper of the prison-house for death,"* to which Horus comes as the lord of life and freedom. Horus, as "deliverer", and as the Egyptian Krst/Karest/Christ is said to come *"to those who are in their prison cells,"* held captive by Set. An interesting sidelight is thrown on one aspect of the function of the Goddess Hathor, who was the *"habitation of the hawk, or the birdcage of the Soul"!* Here we must understand that *Hathor was the goddess of material creation ("matter"),* to which the body belonged, and the *hawk represented the Soul.*

Answer for yourself: Do you see that according to these religious allegories that the Soul is caged in the body, a prison, the birdcage for the Soul?

The latter is even called *"the chamber of torture"* in the title to Ch. 85 of The Egyptian Book of the Dead. In Ch. 164 it is promised that the Soul *"shall not be shut in along with the Souls that are fettered" (hampered),* and the prayer is uttered: *"Let him escape from the evil chamber and let him not be imprisoned therein."* The title of Ch. 91 of the The Egyptian Book of the Dead is: *"The chapter of not letting the Soul of Nu . . . be captive in the underworld."* In Ch. 130 there is a prayer: *"Let not the Osiris-Nu fall headlong among those who would lead him captive."*

Here again the Egyptian Religions uses many different symbols for the Soul's incarnation. The Soul's incarnation into "matter" is likened to "torture, being hampered, imprisonment, called the underworld, and like being captives.

In the Egypto-Gnostic text, the *Pistis Sophia*, we find these same twelve legions of angels "Living Energies" which we spoke of somewhat earlier. In the *Pistis Sophia* there were twelve dungeons of infernal torment, in which the twelve legions of angels or "Living Energies" were imprisoned. The Souls could only escape by *pronouncing the name of the god* who guarded each dungeon door.

Answer for yourself: What are we missing here?

To pronounce a god's name was to become equal to him in Spiritual nature.

Answer for yourself: Is it any wonder then when we find that the Egyptian historical records of the 18th Dynasty records no "evil taskmasters" beating the Hebrew children as recorded in the Bible that supposedly occurred in the days of Moses? That is because in the Biblical account of the Exodus that we find the children of Israel, who are figured as these twelve legions of exalted beings "chosen" for the specific work of incarnation, *"were groaning under their bondage (Earthly incarnation), and the wail of their cries for help came up to God?"* Before you think this is impossible I advise you that you do the necessary studies on how this Old Testament was really put together and how metaphor, simile, allegory, and other ancient literary techniques were used by its writers. Also included for such study is the true history of the Exodus, a truth that we share elsewhere on this website. Of course before you are expected to believe this or even possibly understand this then your own personal study of the Hebrew Pharaohs is necessary along with the historical record of Pharaoh Akhenaten (the Biblical Moses) and his Exodus from Egypt. Back on track, the land to which these "descending Souls" had been sent to work their redemptive errand in bondage to the flesh was "Egypt," also called the "fleshpots" of Egypt and also a "slave pen." In chapter 16 of the Book of Leviticus Moses admonishes: *"Remember, you were once a slave in Egypt" (symbolic for the fleshly body).*

We are almost finished with this study. One short article to go.

Beside Plato's immortal cave allegory, there are many other uses of the cave as emblem of the dark chambers of the body. David's pleading in the cave to be delivered from his prison is paralleled by Osiris' crying for deliverance in the cavern of Set in Amenta. We mentioned these already. Thomas Taylor expressly says that the cavern was used to *"signify union with the terrestrial body"* in the ancient Spiritual Wisdom. We find in the fables of the Hercules that our personified hero (the Soul, as always) tracks the Nemean lion (the animal nature) *into a cave* where its capture is effected. Let us not forget that the warfare between Spirit/Soul and "animal nature" occurs in the body and it is in this body that the Divine nature in man was to "capture" or embrace the animal Soul to lift it up to God. It is fitting that such "cave symbolism" be used for the fleshly body of "darkness".

Once again in The Egyptian Book of the Dead, chapter 28, the Soul affirms: *"This whole heart of mine is laid upon the tablets of Tum, who guideth me to the caverns of Set" (evil nature of the animal nature), or through the dark passages of Amenta (the body of Earthly incarnation).*

Answer for yourself: What are the "tablets of Tum"? The tablets of Tum are records of the Law, or Ma'at (the Divine Order/Harmony manifested by God's Law). The goddess Ma'at represents the ideals of law, order, and truth. The word, Ma'at translates "that which is straight." it implies anything that is true, ordered, or balanced. She was the female counterpart of Thoth. These Laws of God are kept by Thoth, the divine scribe, in the Hall of Judgment. Thus to come under the law (St. Paul's Law of Incubation) brings the deity to the caverns of Set, the physical body.



Answer for yourself: Have we heard of these "wings" before?

Ps 61:4 4 I will abide in thy tabernacle for ever: I will trust in the covert of thy wings. Selah. (KJV)

Ps 91:4 4 He shall cover thee with his feathers, and under his wings shalt thou trust: his truth shall be thy shield and buckler. (KJV)

Answer for yourself: Why is this anthropomorphic representation of Divine truth, Divine Order, and Divine Harmony wearing a feather? We have to go to judgment seat of Osiris for this. In the underworld (in this Earthly incarnation), the heart (Soul) of the deceased is weighed by Anubis against Ma'at's feather. If the heart (the Soul) was heavy with wicked deeds, it would outweigh the feather, and the Soul would be fed to Ammit. But

if the scales were balanced, indicating that the deceased was a just and honorable person in life, he would be welcomed by Osiris into the Blessed Land.

Answer for yourself: Who is Ammit? Ammit is the eater of the Dead, the Devourer. He is responsible for the death of the Souls of the wicked who finish not properly their incarnated mission. Ammit sits beneath the Scales of Justice before the throne of Osiris where she waits for the daily flow of Souls to come before Osiris for judgement. During the Judging of the Heart, if the deeds of the Soul being judged are found to be more wicked than good, Anubis feeds the Soul to Ammit.

Answer for yourself: Is this feeding of the Soul to Ammit but a symbolic representation of reincarnation and further Soulish incarnations?

In ancient Egypt, The Egyptian Book of the Dead mentions the travel of the Soul into a next world without coming back to Earth. **The ancient Egyptians conceived man and cosmos to be dual: firstly, the High God or Divine Mind arose out of the Primeval Waters of Outer Space at the beginning of manifestation.** Space, symbolized by the Primeval Waters, contains the seeds and possibilities of all living things in their dormant state. At the right **moment for awakening**, all will take up forms in accordance with inherent qualities. Or to express it in another way: the Word uttered by the Divine Mind calls manifested life to begin once more. **Secondly, the material aspect expressing what is in the Divine Mind must be in a process of ever-becoming.** In other words, the **cosmos consists of body and Soul.** Man emanated in the image of divinity is similarly dual and **his evolutionary goal is a fully conscious return to the Divine Mind.** Growth is effected through a succession of lives, a concept that is found in texts and implied in symbolism.

Herodotus, the Greek historian (5th century B.C.), wrote that

the Egyptians were the first to teach that the human Soul is immortal, and at the death of the body enters into some other living thing then coming to birth; and after passing through all creatures of land, sea, and air (which cycle it completes in three thousand years) it enters once more into a human body, at birth.

The theory of reincarnation is often ascribed to Pythagoras, since he spent some time in Egypt studying its philosophy and, according to Herodotus (bk. ii, § 123), ***"adopted this opinion as if it were his own."*** Reincarnation has been connected with the rites of Osiris, one of the Mysteries or cycles of initiation perpetuated in Egypt.

Herodotus writes of transmigration, i.e., that the Soul passes through various animals before being reborn in human form. This refers not to the human Soul but to the molecules, atoms, and other components that clothe it. They gravitate to vehicles similar in qualities to their former host's, drawn magnetically to the new milieu by the imprint made by the human Soul, whether it be fine or gross. It is quite clear from the Egyptian Book of the Dead and other texts that the Soul itself after death undergoes experiences in the Duat, the realm and condition between Heaven and Earth, or as some say beneath the earth, supposedly traversed by the Sun from Sunset to sunrise. Understand that this Duat was imaged not only by being beneath the Earth but celestially as well.

The evolution of consciousness is symbolized by the Solar Barque moving through the Duat. In this context the "hours" of travel represent stages of development. **This Spiritual Development is accomplished in sages of evolution of the Soul; from step to step in further Spiritual Awakening!**

Of Horus it is written again that **Horus comes to awaken the "prisoners in their cells, the sleepers in their caves."**

This should make you think as you read:

Eph. 5:14 "Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ (the indwelling Christ) shall give thee light."

Answer for yourself: Is Paul's "Jesus", as "the Christ", the same being represented by the "Horus of Egypt", the "Christ only within" the bosom of humanity? You bet it is. The authentic Paul never wrote of a historical or literal "Jesus Christ" simply because he never existed until Rome corrupts and grotesquely misinterprets on purpose the ancient Spiritual Wisdom whereby they can make themselves the only dispenser of God's grace to humanity.

Another direct employment of the **cave emblem** in Egyptian scripture is in the Egyptian Book of the Dead, chapter 182. Here we find that ***"Thoth says: 'I gave Ra to enter the mysterious cave in order that he may revive the heart of him whose heart is motionless.'"*** As Ra is always the Divinest Spirit, there is again a clear allusion to the god (the "Living Energy") descending into the cave of the body. In the Egyptian Bethany scene the "dead" Soul is called aloud nine times to **"come forth" from "the mysterious cave."** Gerald Massey traces the word "cave" to the Egyptian "Kep", which he says means a secret dwelling (the secret dwelling of the Soul is within the body of humanity). It is obvious that **the mythologists of old did considered the body to be that mysterious hidden dwelling of the Soul, that shadowy cavern into which the descending "Living Energies" of Heaven were obliged to plunge for added physical experience so necessary for the Soul's intended Spiritual development through incarnation into bodies.**

In the Biblical account of the rebellion of the sons of Korah, already mentioned in a previous article, it is said that **they went down into the pit in death, but did not die but lived on like Adam, as did the Manes in the Egyptian Amenta as well.** Please note the "parallelism" here. "Death" did not mean a "literal death" as we might expect but rather only an allegory of the descent of the Soul into "bodies of death" where the Soul lives "on" as did the "Manes" in the Egyptian Amenta (again symbolic for the body of Soulish incarnation). As the earth opened to swallow these rebels (ourselves...part of the 5 Legions of Asuras), the pit is equated with our Earthly home. **In the Hebrew writings the pit is identical with the region known as Sheol, equivalent to the Greek Hades and the Egyptian Amenta (again we have seen that this is the fleshly body).** It is the same story repeated over and over again in order that we don't miss it. **As Christians we did according to the Roman plan!**

Answer for yourself: Does this slightly bring to mind Jonah being in the "belly" of the great fish for 3 days as both Horus and Jesus was in "Hell" for 3 days (again "Hades" and "Hell" being symbolic for the Earthly incarnation)? Is Jonah's great fish another "pit" or "cave" hiding the Soul?

Jonah, upon being saved from the sea-monster, exclaims: ***"Yet thou hast brought up my life from the pit, O Lord, my God."***

In the Egyptian Book of Hades (10th division) there is a scene ***"of making fast the dragon in the pit,"*** which is preparatory to the rising of Ra, or the birth of the Divine in and from the human (the Deific Mind by the Soul with the aid of the indwelling "Christ"). In Revelation (20:2, 3) the seer visioned an angel coming down out of heaven, having the keys of the abyss, or "pit", and a great chain in his hand, with which **he bound the dragon, the devil or Satan, for a thousand years,** and sealed him fast in the "pit".

Oh how much truth we have lost over these last two thousand years of the famine of the true Word of God. Let us regain truth by coming to the understanding that in the above verse in the Book of Revelation that these "evil Spirits" (remember the Asuras?) that were cast down and bound for a thousand years is a reference to a long series of incarnations of these descending "Living Energies". These "evil Spirits" were connected with the name Satan because of their rebellious and recalcitrant behavior under the hard decrees of enforced "incarnation" into the bodies of animals. This means that these "fiery pits" are none other than our very physical bodies. **Again we find the same symbolism and hidden meaning behind what we were taught**

was "literal" when in fact it has always been "allegorical".

In the Egyptian Religion we find that "the Krst/Karest/Christ" Horus makes war on the powers of evil for what they have done to his father Osiris, and calls to the gods to strike them and ***"punish them in your pits."*** To them he says: ***"Your particular duties in Amenta are to keep the pits of fire in accordance with Ra's command, which I made known to you."***

In E.A. Wallis Budge's account of the functions of the ba-Soul in Egyptian Religion, he states that in the Papyrus of Nebqet the "ba", or Soul, is seen, depicted as a human-headed hawk, flying down the funeral pit, bearing air and food to the mutilated body lying in the mummy-chamber. Here is additional confirmation that the "pit" designates the human body. Another Egyptian text, the **Book of Am-Tuat (Division 20)** describes the mutilation of the **gods and their being cast down into pits of fire.** When we read the Book of Revelation we read of horsemen, ten thousand times ten thousand, going forth to battle with those forms which had come up out of the smoke that ascended from the pit of the abyss, emitting fire. We find the same symbolism of "pit" and "fire" repeated over and over again, from ancient Egypt to the Book of Revelation, beginning to end.



Answer for yourself: What are we to make of this?

It is not too hard once you possess a few "keys" to interpreting correctly this same ancient Spiritual Wisdom we find from ancient Egypt all the way down to even our Bible. The symbolism is the same or should I say "should hold true" to the original interpretation. These symbols of "evil", "fire" and "pit" are to be understood as various forms of evil generated in the struggle between Set and Horus, Jesus and Satan, the gods and the animals whose natures are long in combat with each other.

Answer for yourself: Do you see this?

Gerald Massey links the **Egyptian abyss**, called **"Tepht"**, with our "depth." He equates it also with the **Babylonian Tiamat**, as well as the old **Egyptian underworld monster, Typhon, the Dragon of the Deep.** They are all various symbols of the same Divine Truth. **As such they are all symbols for the original birthplace of creation, and in a more human application it meant the human body as the seat or birthplace of the Spiritual life and its evolutionary experiences required for its next step in Soulish evolution.** For the body is composed of "matter", the infinite fathomless mother of all things. Typhon, who brought forth her brood of chaos in the abyss, later brings forth the young Sun-god, the divine immortal Soul. The figure in this connection is common around the world, we are told, in Akkad, China, Egypt and inner Africa the same story only through different symbols and names.

Answer for yourself: Is there a connection between "Tepht" to the Hebrew "Tophet", the "dark pit"? You better believe there is and they both refer to the human body.

There were said to be "seven sons of the Abyss," (Incarnational Records, Vol. II, p. 131), or the seven powers generated in nature, to be matched later by seven phases of growth in the human constitution--the universal seven in archaic literature.

The universal religious myth of the descent of the solar hero, ever typical of deity, into some dark abysmal region, emerging from it after ordeals of suffering, can have but one explanation: **the incarnation of the hosts of light, these "Living Intelligent Energies", in the dense physical body.**

Another earthly figure much used to type the dreary existence in the flesh was that of the **"wilderness."**

Answer for yourself: Where was the Christ's battle in the Gospels? It is in the wilderness, in the "human body".

[Let us continue our study in the last article in this series.](#)

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20% off on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES
COUPON CODE: **NF20**



THE ANCIENT SPIRITUAL WISDOM AND THE INCARNATION #7

We wrap up this study in this final article.

Unknown to most is the fact that the tents and tabernacles in which the **Children of Israel (symbols of "incarnated Souls" as the children of God) lived in the wilderness** are **symbols of the fleshly body that men put on and off, again and again.** In order to build this indestructible body we, as Souls, must make manifest in ourselves the works of God.

Answer for yourself: Are you aware that Israel going down into Egypt, then later going through the wilderness, and getting back into Canaan is a symbol of the Soul's incarnation into "matter", progressing Spiritually during this Earthly incarnation, and finally its ascension following the demise of the body? Notice the types if you please. As Israel went down into Egypt, we find that "Egypt" is a symbol of physical bodily manifestation in which the Soul find itself "incarnated". Next we see that Israel went through the desert; again the "desert" or "wilderness" is symbol of the constant battle between Spirit/Soul and the flesh which ancient Egypt symbolized by the famous battle between Set and Horus (the Egyptian Christ); this famous battle being itself a symbol for the later struggle between "Energy" and "Matter" in the Mystery Religions and finally the Jesus and Satan allegory in the New Testament. The return to Canaan is symbolic of the ascension of the Soul from this bodily prison and its return to the Heavenly realm.

A variation of this "wilderness" motif is found with other **"desert"** symbolisms. We next look to the ancient Egyptian Religion where we find that the people in the Typhonian, or Sethian **darkness of Amenta** were furnished a guide **"through this wilderness."** Set and Typhon are again symbolic for the "the embodiment of evil." The great Greek religions later depicts this same Comic Struggle as the Battle between Zeus and Typhon; a battle in which Typhon was consumed in a raging inferno.

Answer for yourself: Is this raging inferno this body of darkness which often is describes as the "fires" of Hades and Hell? Yes it is. Notice that this "evil animalistic nature" is to be conquered in this fleshy body which once was a raging inferno; now the fires of battle between "Spirit" and "matter" are at a truce in the Halls of Ma'at.

We find shadows of this same religious myth in the Maya civilization in Guatemala. The *Popul Vuh* portrays the ancestors of the race as **wanderers in a wilderness upon their way to their final homestead.**

Furthermore there exists a Hawaiian legend that says that the Hawaiian progenitors of the Hawaiian peoples **"wandered in a desert wilderness until at last they reached the promised land of Kane".**

Answer for yourself: If you have ever been to Hawaii have you ever seen a desert? And is this "Kane" related etymologically to Canaan? Yes it is; **Canaan being a symbol for the celestial abode; the eventual home of the ascended Soul following bodily incarnation.**

Answer for yourself: How do we know that Canaan is symbolic of the celestial abode? Canaan is the land

described in the Bible as flowing with milk and honey". Canaan is the land promised to God's children in Exodus 3:8.

No one disputes the fact that the Abrahamic covenant is the background for the New Testament Gospel (Gal. 3:6ff.). But this means that the martial language of the Abrahamic promise is brought into the New Testament also. This will only be a surprise to those who have forgotten the typological meaning of the conquest of Canaan. In the conquest God sent His people, symbolic of these descended "Living Energies" in "matter", to conquer the land of Canaan. Paul alludes to the **symbolism of Canaan representing the physical world** when he says that Abraham is the covenantal *"heir of the world"* (Rom. 4:13).

Numbers (14:33, 34) states: *"Your children shall be wanderers in this wilderness even forty days, for every day a year."* The same book supplies another highly elucidative text (14:31, 32) which says: *"Your little ones will I bring in, but as for you, your carcasses shall fall in this wilderness."*

Answer for yourself: What could this mean, that "carcasses shall fall in this wilderness"? The Spiritual meaning here foreshadowed is that the Earthly or carnal nature of "matter", in this case humanity, in which the descending "Living Energies" as gods took residence would be eventually conquered by Spirit/Soul and "die", as the substance of the old seed dies that falls into the ground dies in generating its offspring. This offspring is the Spiritual Soul, the Prodigal Son who returns home to the celestial Canaan and Promised Land now ready to meet the Father.

Answer for yourself: Are you aware that a lot, and I mean a lot, of Old Testament Biblical accounts concerning what we think is about "historical Israel" is but a Spiritual Allegory? You most likely ask "How we know that this is true" and I understand that. The answer comes in the last two hundred years especially through the aid of advances in modern Bible Scholarship, the restoration of the Egyptian hieroglyphs and extensive examination of ancient historical records of ancient Egypt, and advances through dedicated archeologists. The findings of these disciplines alone through into serious doubt the "literal" interpretation of "Israel" in many passages and Books of the Hebrew Bible. At the bottom of all this study and examination one come to the conclusion quite easily that the wanderings of the Biblical Israelites are a symbolic graph of this Spiritual and racial experience, and have no other meaning in many Biblical passages, historical or literal, whatever. Hagar's fleeing into the wilderness under the compulsion of her situation, is but another similar picture of the same truth. Let us not forget the Gnostic Paul calls this Abraham and Hagar story an "allegory" in the New Testament.

The hiding of the various Sons of God in a mysterious cave or secret Earth of Amenta is just one small part of a much larger story that began in Heaven (the Sky-Space) long ago. It encompasses all levels of Energy that has been Emanated from one this "Big Bang". Earth, it is clear, from these ancient Spiritual writers of old, is but an outpost of Heaven, and our history as "descended Living Energies" or Souls here is plane of existence is without full meaning when detached from its celestial base. One only has to read, consult, and study the ancient books of ancient Egypt, Greece, Chaldea, Assyria, Persia, and India which hold the "keys" to all later world religions and our Christian Bibles. They are absolutely priceless for what they give the reader in this regard. Sure, such study takes time but if you "want to know the truth before you die" then this is task that is escapable for the true lover of God today in light of the "reinterpretation" of this ancient Spiritual Wisdom by Rome during the early 2nd through the 5th century.

It always is problematic that Jesus, as symbolic for the "Jewish Christ" is called a "winebibber" in the Gospels as if he is "drunk". Likewise problematic for Greek mythology is the same appellation for Greek deity Bacchus as the "god of wine and intoxication". Really this is allegory again which symbolizes only the the befuddlement and mental darkness of the Heavenly born intellectual powers of the Soul following its incarnation in "fleshly bodies". Says Thomas Taylor: *"For Bacchus is the evident symbol of the imperfect energies of intellect, and its scattering into the obscure and lamentable dominions of sense"* (Thomas Taylor, Eleusinian and Bacchic Mysteries, p. 104). It appears that as incarnating Souls we have been intoxicated with the wine of the physical senses and lusts of the flesh in which we came to dwell.

Ancient Egypt said that the body of man "seizes" Souls. The Speaker in The Egyptian Book of the Dead cries out to the highest Divinity, Ra:

"O deliver me from the god who seizes Souls. The darkness in which Sekari dwells is terrifying to the weak".

Answer for yourself: Who is Sekari? Sekari is the god suffering diminishment as he passes through incarnation.

We need to speak more about **"darkness" as a metaphor and symbol for this Earthly life.** We have much earlier made notice of Plotinus' statement that in the Soul's descent into matter that the **"Soul was precipitated into a darkness profound and repugnant to the intellect,"** which was shrouded by it. The body is for the Soul and its incarnation into "matter" called by Plotinus **"a dark imprisonment in the body."**

In this darkness of incarnation we find that Osiris suffers; next we find Osiris **praying to Ra for light.** Ajax, an Achaean commander, Great Ajax (sometimes called "Telamonian Ajax" or simply "Ajax") is the second mightiest Achaean warrior after Achilles. Like Osiris we find Ajax **crying out to God for light.** Horus, in the Egyptian Religion, in his resurrection rises **"from the house of darkness."** Set (Satan), the twin of Horus, is portrayed imprisoning his brother the Soul of light, **in the realm of darkness. Set, the opposer and adversary of the Egyptian Krst/Karest/Christ, is called "the power of darkness."** A dozen sections of the Pyramid Texts and the Records of the Past describe the journey of the Soul through a **"valley of darkness."** Now with new illumination let us read a portion of Psalm 53 which is appropriate here. Speaking as the Soul King David, Tuthmose III, Pharaoh of Egypt says:

Ps 23:3-4 3 He restoreth my Soul: he leadeth me in the paths of righteousness for his name's sake. 4 Yea, though I (as Soul) walk through the valley of the shadow of death (incarnated experiences), I will fear no evil: for thou art with me; thy rod and thy staff they comfort me. (KJV)

The place to which the Soul in the Egyptian scripts was conducted was termed "An-ar-ef, the house of obscurity, the city of dreadful night." The mole was the animal symbol used by ancient Egypt to depict the god in humanity and his groping through this **Earthly journey in an underworld region of darkness.** Horus, coming as deliverer, says: **"I have sung praises unto those that dwell in darkness."**

Answer for yourself: Do you know the name of the chapter in The Egyptian Book of the Dead from which this above quote is taken? The chapter in which this occurs is entitled **"the chapter of making the transformation into the god who giveth light in the darkness."** He comes to set prisoners free, and also, it is said, **"to dissipate darkness."** Incarnation being necessary for the higher birth of the Soul, an Egyptian text reads: **"The Soul is brought forth through the embrace of the Lord of Darkness. He is Babi, the Lord of Darkness."** In Ch. 175 in The Egyptian Book of the Dead we find: "saith Osiris, the scribe Ani: Hail, Tmu! What manner (of land) is this into which I have come? . . . it is black as blackest night, and men wander helplessly therein. In it a man may not live in quietness of heart, nor may the longings of love be satisfied therein."

Beside Plato's immortal cave allegory, there are many other **uses of the cave as an emblem of the dark chambers of the body.** David's pleading in the cave to be delivered from his prison is paralleled by Osiris' crying for deliverance in the cavern of Set in Amenta. We mentioned these already. Thomas Taylor expressly says that the cavern was used to **"signify union with the terrestrial body"** in the ancient Spiritual Wisdom. We find in the fables of the Hercules that our personified hero (the Soul, as always) tracks a lion (the animal nature) **into a cave** (the fleshly body) where its capture is effected (the animal nature is subdued by the Soul with the aid of the indwelling Christ). Let us not forget that the warfare between Spirit/Soul and "animal nature" occurs in the body and it is in this body that the Divine nature in man was to "capture" or embrace the animal Soul to lift it up to God. It is fitting that such "cave symbolism" be used for the fleshly body of

"darkness".

Once again in The Egyptian Book of the Dead, chapter 28, the Soul affirms: *"This whole heart of mine is laid upon the tablets of Tum, who guideth me to the caverns of Set"* (evil nature of the animal nature), or through the dark passages of Amenta (the body of Earthly incarnation).

Answer for yourself: What are the "tablets of Tum"? The tablets of Tum are records of the Law, or Ma'at (the Divine Order/Harmony manifested by God's Law). The goddess Ma'at represents the ideals of law, order, and truth. The word, Ma'at translates "that which is



straight." it implies anything that is true, ordered, or balanced. She was the female counterpart of Thoth. These Laws of God are kept by Thoth, the divine scribe, in the Hall of Judgment. Thus to come under the law (St. Paul's Law of Incubation) brings the deity to the caverns of Set, the physical

body.

Answer for yourself: Have we heard of these "wings" before?

Ps 61:4 4 I will abide in thy tabernacle for ever: I will trust in the covert of thy wings. Selah. (KJV)

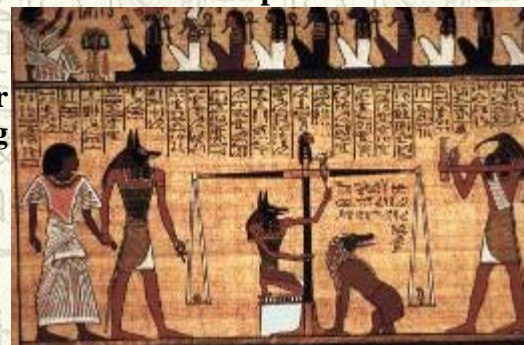
Ps 91:4 4 He shall cover thee with his feathers, and under his wings shalt thou trust: his truth shall be thy shield and buckler. (KJV)



Answer for yourself: Why is this anthropomorphic representation of Divine truth, Divine Order, and Divine Harmony wearing a feather? We have to go to judgment seat of Osiris for this. In the underworld (in this Earthly incarnation), the heart (Soul) of the deceased is weighed by Anubis against Ma'at's feather. If the heart (the Soul) was heavy with wicked deeds, it would outweigh the feather, and the Soul would be fed to Ammit. But if the scales were balanced, indicating that the deceased was a just and honorable person in life, he would be welcomed by Osiris into the Blessed Land.

Answer for yourself: Who is Ammit? Ammit is the eater of the Dead, the Devourer. He is responsible for the death of the Souls of the wicked who finish not properly their incarnated mission. Ammit sits beneath the Scales of Justice before the throne of Osiris where she waits for the daily flow of Souls to come before Osiris for judgement. During the Judging of the Heart, if the deeds of the Soul being judged are found to be more wicked than good, Anubis feeds the Soul to Ammit.

Answer for yourself: Is this feeding of the Soul to Ammit but a symbolic representation of reincarnation and further Soulish incarnations? I believe it is and I am not alone in this understanding.



In ancient Egypt, The Egyptian Book of the Dead mentions the travel of the Soul into a next world without coming back to Earth. The ancient Egyptians conceived man and cosmos to be dual: firstly, the High God or Divine Mind arose out of the Primeval Waters of Outer Space at the beginning of manifestation. Space, symbolized by the Primeval Waters, contains the seeds and possibilities of all living things in their dormant state. At the right moment for awakening, all will take up forms in accordance with inherent qualities. Or to express it in another way: the Word uttered by the Divine Mind calls manifested life to begin once more. Secondly, the material aspect expressing what is in the Divine Mind must be in a process of ever-becoming. In other words, the cosmos consists of body and Soul. Man emanated in the image of divinity is similarly dual and his evolutionary goal is a fully conscious return to the Divine

Mind. Growth is effected through a succession of lives, a concept that is found in texts and implied in symbolism.

Herodotus, the Greek historian (5th century B.C.), wrote that

the Egyptians were the first to teach that the human Soul is immortal, and at the death of the body enters into some other living thing then coming to birth; and after passing through all creatures of land, sea, and air (which cycle it completes in three thousand years) it enters once more into a human body, at birth.

The theory of reincarnation is often ascribed to Pythagoras, since he spent some time in Egypt studying its philosophy and, according to Herodotus (bk. ii, § 123), *"adopted this opinion as if it were his own."*

Reincarnation has been connected with the rites of Osiris, one of the Mysteries or cycles of initiation perpetuated in Egypt.

Herodotus writes of transmigration, i.e., that the Soul passes through various animals before being reborn in human form. This refers not to the human Soul but to the molecules, atoms, and other components that clothe it. They gravitate to vehicles similar in qualities to their former host's, drawn magnetically to the new milieu by the imprint made by the human Soul, whether it be fine or gross. It is quite clear from the Egyptian Book of the Dead and other texts that the Soul itself after death undergoes experiences in the Duat, the realm and condition between Heaven and Earth, or as some say beneath the earth, supposedly traversed by the Sun from Sunset to sunrise. Understand that this Duat was imaged not only by being beneath the Earth but celestially as well.

The evolution of consciousness is symbolized by the Solar Barque moving through the Duat. In this context the "hours" of travel represent stages of development. **This Spiritual Development is accomplished in sages of evolution of the Soul; from step to step in further Spiritual Awakening!**

Of Horus it is written again that **Horus comes to awaken the "prisoners in their cells, the sleepers in their caves."**

This should make you think as you read:

Eph. 5:14 "Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ (the indwelling Christ) shall give thee light."

Answer for yourself: Is Paul's "Jesus", as "the Christ", the same being represented by the "Horus of Egypt", the "Christ only within" the bosom of humanity? You bet it is. The authentic Paul never wrote of a historical or literal "Jesus Christ" simply because he never existed until Rome corrupts and grotesquely misinterprets on purpose the ancient Spiritual Wisdom whereby they can make themselves the only dispenser of God's grace to humanity.

Another direct employment of the **cave emblem** in Egyptian scripture is in the Egyptian Book of the Dead, chapter 182. Here we find that *"Thoth says: 'I gave Ra to enter the mysterious cave in order that he may revive the heart of him whose heart is motionless.'"* As Ra is always the Divinest Spirit, there is again a clear allusion to the god (the "Living Energy") descending into the cave of the body. In the Egyptian Bethany scene the "dead" Soul is called aloud nine times to **"come forth"** from **"the mysterious cave."** Gerald Massey traces the word "cave" to the Egyptian "Kep", which he says means a secret dwelling (the secret dwelling of the Soul is within the body of humanity). It is obvious that **the mythologists of old did considered the body to be that mysterious hidden dwelling of the Soul, that shadowy cavern into which the descending "Living Energies" of Heaven were obliged to plunge for added physical experience so necessary for the Soul's intended Spiritual development through incarnation into bodies.**

Answer for yourself: Is the calling forth of Lazarus as found in the Roman New Testament but a "literalization" of a much older account of the Soul's resurrection of Osiris from the death as the god in "matter"?

There are clear parallels between the "Jesus raising Lazarus" story and the Egyptian "Horus raising "El-Azar-Us" or "El-Osiris" story, and given that there is a Gnostic sarcophagus or maybe two that depicts Jesus as beardless man with a wand raising Lazarus who is wrapped like a mummy, that would suggest that we are speaking here of the mythic mystery over the literal historical interpretation of the raising of Lazarus or "El-Azar-Us" (the Egyptian word we recognize today as Osiris). In that case, the story of the raising of Lazarus should be considered in its pagan mythical mystery layer, as opposed to first viewing the story as if it is reflection of a historical account that involved a historical Jesus as well as one poor dead Soul. It seems we are right back to where we have been since the beginning; namely are we to interpret the stories in our New Testament as "literal occurrences" or "allegories" that expressed Divine Truths which were later "literalized"? Well the facts that I am presenting are intended to help you decide.

In the Biblical account of the rebellion of the sons of Korah, already mentioned in a previous article, it is said that they went down into the pit in death, but did not die but lived on like Adam, as did the Manes in the Egyptian Amenta as well. Please note the "parallelism" here. "Death" did not mean a "literal death" as we might expect but rather only an allegory of the descent of the Soul into "bodies of death" where the Soul lives "on" as did the "Manes" in the Egyptian Amenta (again symbolic for the body of Soul's incarnation). As the earth opened to swallow these rebels (ourselves...part of the 5 Legions of Asuras), the pit is equated with our Earthly home. In the Hebrew writings the pit is identical with the region known as Sheol, equivalent to the Greek Hades and the Egyptian Amenta (again we have seen that this is the fleshly body). It is the same story repeated over and over again in order that we don't miss it. As Christians we did according to the Roman plan!

Answer for yourself: Does this slightly bring to mind Jonah being in the "belly" of the great fish for 3 days as both Horus and Jesus was in "Hell" for 3 days (again "Hades" and "Hell" being symbolic for the Earthly incarnation)? Is Jonah's great fish another "pit" or "cave" hiding the Soul?

Jonah, upon being saved from the sea-monster, exclaims: *"Yet thou hast brought up my life from the pit, O Lord, my God."*

In the Egyptian Book of Hades (10th division) there is a scene *"of making fast the dragon in the pit,"* which is preparatory to the rising of Ra, or the birth of the Divine in and from the human (the Deific Mind by the Soul with the aid of the indwelling "Christ"). In Revelation (20:2, 3) the seer visioned an angel coming down out of heaven, having the keys of the abyss, or "pit", and a great chain in his hand, with which he bound the dragon, the devil or Satan, for a thousand years, and sealed him fast in the "pit".

Oh how much truth we have lost over these last two thousand years of the famine of the true Word of God. Let us regain truth by coming to the understanding that in the above verse in the Book of Revelation that these "evil Spirits" (remember the Asuras?) that were cast down and bound for a thousand years is a reference to a long series of incarnations of these descending "Living Energies". These "evil Spirits" were connected with the name Satan because of their rebellious and recalcitrant behavior under the hard decrees of enforced "incarnation" into the bodies of animals. This means that these "fiery pits" are none other than our very physical bodies. Again we find the same symbolism and hidden meaning behind what we were taught was "literal" when in fact it has always been "allegorical".

In the Egyptian Religion we find that "the Krst/Karest/Christ" Horus makes war on the powers of evil for what they have done to his father Osiris, and calls to the gods to strike them and *"punish them in your pits."* To them he says: *"Your particular duties in Amenta are to keep the pits of fire in accordance with Ra's command, which I made known to you."*

In E.A. Wallis Budge's account of the functions of the ba-Soul in Egyptian Religion, he states that in the Papyrus of Nebqet the "ba", or Soul, is seen, depicted as a human-headed hawk, flying down the funeral pit, bearing air and food to the mutilated body lying in the mummy-chamber. Here is additional confirmation that the "pit" designates the human body. Another Egyptian text, the Book of Am-Tuat (Division 20) describes the mutilation of the **gods and their being cast down into pits of fire**. When we read the Book of Revelation we read of horsemen, ten thousand times ten thousand, going forth to battle with those forms which had come up out of the smoke that ascended from the pit of the abyss, emitting fire. We find the same symbolism of "pit" and "fire" repeated over and over again, from ancient Egypt to the Book of Revelation, beginning to end.



Answer for yourself: What are we to make of this?

It is not too hard once you possess a few "keys" to interpreting correctly this same ancient Spiritual Wisdom we find from ancient Egypt all the way down to even our Bible. The symbolism is the same or should I say "should hold true" to the original interpretation. These symbols of "evil", "fire" and "pit" are to be understood as various forms of evil generated in the struggle between Set and Horus, Jesus and Satan, the gods and the animals whose natures are long in combat with each other.

Answer for yourself: Do you see this?

Gerald Massey links the Egyptian abyss, called "**Tepht**", with our "depth." He equates it also with the Babylonian Tiamat, as well as the old Egyptian underworld monster, Typhon, the Dragon of the Deep. They are all various symbols of the same Divine Truth. **As such they are all symbols for the original birthplace of creation, and in a more human application it meant the human body as the seat or birthplace of the Spiritual life and its evolutionary experiences required for its next step in Soulish evolution.** For the body is composed of "matter", the infinite fathomless mother of all things. Typhon, who brought forth her brood of chaos in the abyss, later brings forth the young Sun-god, the divine immortal Soul. The figure in this connection is common around the world, we are told, in Akkad, China, Egypt and inner Africa the same story only through different symbols and names.

Answer for yourself: Is there a connection between "Tepht" to the Hebrew "Tophet", the "dark pit"? You better believe there is and they both refer to the human body.

There were said to be "seven sons of the Abyss," (Incarnational Records, Vol. II, p. 131), or the seven powers generated in nature, to be matched later by seven phases of growth in the human constitution--the universal seven in archaic literature.

The universal religious myth of the descent of the solar hero, ever typical of deity, into some dark abysmal region, emerging from it after ordeals of suffering, can have but one explanation: **the incarnation of the hosts of light, these "Living Intelligent Energies", in the dense physical body.**

Another earthly figure much used to type the dreary existence in the flesh was that of the **"wilderness."**

Answer for yourself: Where was the Christ's battle in the Gospels? It is in the wilderness, in the "human body".

The inquiry **"Who sinned, this man, or his parents, that he should be born blind?"** indicates a previous incarnation of the man in the fleshly body, in which he might have sinned. It is time for every Christian to know that the belief in successive incarnations of man was accepted by all the Scriptural writers of antiquity who were Spiritually wise.

Answer for yourself: Why is this important? Simply because today we are "reading these same Scriptures"!!!

The very name of the great Egyptian script, **The Egyptian "Book of the Dead"**, hints at the realm of darkness from which the Soul emerges in its resurrection; for the title, translated, means **"The Coming Forth by Day,"--or into the daylight**, or from region of darkness. Needless to say **The Egyptian Book of the Dead** contains the 44 Negative Commands or Laws of God that help shape the path for the Soul's Spiritual evolution in this Earthly body of "death"; **thus The Egyptian Book of the Dead was intended for Religious instruction for people who were alive but yet considered as if "but dead" as "incarnated Souls" in the darkness of "matter" and "animal flesh"**. Hopefully such study of the Laws of God and their implementation by incarnated Souls not only will enlighten the path for the Egyptian Souls and their return to the "Father of Lights" but us as well. Never forget that we are Souls in training and I hope you are beginning to see the true message of God to man comes not from Rome, but from the ancient Spiritual Wisdom which will has for over twelve thousand years been our road-map home to Heaven from which we came.

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20%^{off}

COUPON CODE: NF20

on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



WHAT ARE WE TO MAKE OF THE "JESUS STORY" IN LIGHT OF THE EVIDENCE OF ASTRO-THEOLOGY AND MODERN SCHOLARSHIP?

Taken together with all the evidence we have seen from the study of prior articles it seems more and more that the possibility of the existence of a historical Jesus is less and less. It would appear as our knowledge of the Sun and constellations increase that the "Jesus Story" is nothing more than a parody on the Sun and its path through the sky as witnessed by the Ancients and captured in personified myths that were later "literalized" by Rome when they created the New Testament. But even behind this lays the metaphysical reality of the "Living Energies" which incarnated as Souls into "matter" along with the "fall" of Christ into "matter" as well.

The reader needs to know that there is not a shred of legitimate historical evidence anywhere that the "Jesus Story" originated as the biography of a man named Jesus, and there exists today an abundant amount of evidence that proves that a historical Jesus never existed. Likewise the reader needs to know that Comparative Religious studies teach us that the basic plot of the Jesus Story, including the motif of a crucified savior, already existed in many other religions long prior to the alleged time of Jesus. And lastly the "Jesus Story" is nothing more than "Solar Mythology"; the "Jesus Story" is actually an allegory for what would naturally be the oldest and most important story humans would notice and write down, that being the annual passage of the Sun through the Equinoxes and Solstices (the seasons of the year). But let us go on to learn the Divine Truths hidden behind this tragic historical presentation of this "Jesus Story" and finally come to the knowledge of the Descent of the Soul into mankind; the real story behind Rome's "Jesus Story".

Answer for yourself: What are we to make of this article let alone the many others from Bet Emet Ministries that shows the astronomical origins for what we have been taught is the "literalized Jesus Story"?

It is not easy for modern Christianity to be confronted with the evidence that it has never known the inner meaning of its own Bible let alone the truths that lie behind the "Jesus Christ". Yet that bold assertion can be made and supported by many infallible proofs today thanks to modern scholarship and the efforts of determined archeologists to give the world the "truth". It is my hope that the mind of the student and reader will be awakened by the disclosures of this hidden sense of religious meaning behind our "literalized Jesus Story" which our articles reveal. Likewise I hope that these truths brought forward by Bet Emet Ministries have such an impact upon each reader that he cannot help but wonder himself as to how completely the true significance of other fundamental structures in the Bible and Christian theology may likewise have been missed or misinterpreted in the teachings we inherited today in the traditional Christian faith. It is hard to come to the realization that as Christians we are almost totally ignorant of the meaning of the Book which for sixteen centuries has stood as the spiritual light and guide for Christianity. It must be most challenging for the mind of the reader to realize that Christianity has taught a salvation message connected to a "historical Jesus" which is utterly groundless and untruthful; a message trusted by untold millions on their way to the hereafter which can

now be shown to have never been understood correctly or interpreted correctly by those of the early faith which crafted this New Testament in the first place. How orthodox exegesis missed the true import of its own Scriptures is almost beyond belief; but missed it they did and instead of the truth about the "Karest/Christ" which was taught by Egypt in the beginning of recorded time the world received a false rendering and a false salvation message designed and taught by Rome since the 3rd century A.D.

Not alone one, or two, but all of the doctrines of Christianity in vogue since the 3rd century of the Christian era will have to suffer drastic revision and restatement in light of the astronomical interpretation of the "Jesus Story" alone and this does not even take into consideration the damaging impact from the Gnostic Nag Hammadi Library and Dead Sea Scroll discoveries just a little over 50 years ago. The depth of the darkness that has involved the whole region of Christian religious intellectualism can be sensed without difficulty when one begins to acquire the facts of Comparative Religion, Gnosticism, and Astro-Theology where we find the earliest teachings of the "Descent of the Soul/Christ" into "matter" (flesh/mankind). Not possessing the "keys" to interpret the Ancient allegories of "the Karest/Christ" **Orthodox Christianity stands in need of reinterpretation of every single dogma that has been sadly distorted out of its original sense.** It is time for a serious inspection of Egyptian religion in hopes of recovering the necessary clues and "keys" to correctly interpret the Christian "Sungod Story" called the "Jesus Story" today. In reality this "Osiris Story", this "Horus Story" is the retelling of the "Jesus Story" which in reality is the personification of the "Descent of God" into "matter". It is our story being "made in the image of God". We are "Christs being formed" as Paul states. The incarnation that we read about in the "Jesus Story" is "our incarnation". The wilderness temptation is "our temptation" of life where we battle as Set and Horus for mastery over this animal body which houses our Soul. Our death and ascension seen in the "Jesus Story" is "our ascension" when time comes to an end for the Spiritual evolution of our Soul in this body of dead, this body of "darkened matter".

Answer for yourself: Why is the "Jesus Story" connected to the Sun and the cyclical path of the Sun?

The central doctrine of the ancient occult Science and ancient Mystery Religions was that of the "Fire-Principle", the substance of the Universe and instrument of the gods. Agni, the Fire hidden in all things, the original and invisible Fire, whose smoke, flame and light are but external manifestations, was seen as the creative Fire and Universal agent and substance of all things visible and invisible. For, on the one hand, Fire is the elemental form of mater, on the other, it is the garment and, in a sense, the body of the gods, the medium of energy through which they act upon the world. Road of Flame, whereby Spirit, or Fire, descends into "matter" is equally balanced by the Road of Light, whereby "matter" remounts to Spirit in its ascension once again to Fire (God). Thus the Sun was the the ancients the visible representation of this "Invisible Fire" or God of the Cosmos who, through the Sun's path, model for humanity is similar cycle of energy: birth, life, death, and rebirth. This event in the cosmos was similarly witnessed in nature and many of the same Laws of the cosmos and Nature were found to operate in the body of mankind; thus man saw he was "created in the image of God" and his life will follow that "Divine Pattern" of the cosmos: birth, life, death, and rebirth. This is the Christ story, the Sungod story, the story of the Sun, the story of the Fire; it is man's story as well. This cycle patterned for the ancients the "Descent of Spirit/Energy/Fire" into "matter", and the return of "matter" to Spirit. This is what our "Jesus Story" teaches us; to imitate and emulate this personified Soul/Energy/Fire in the "Jesus Story" in order than when we later ascend we are welcomed home to the Father Fire as taught in the ancient Prodigal Son allegory.

Taken together with all the evidence we have seen from the study of prior articles in this website as well as the many other websites from Bet Emet Ministries it seems more and more that the possibility of the existence of a historical Jesus is less and less. It would appear as our knowledge of the Sun and constellations increase that the "Jesus Story" is seen as nothing more than a parody on the Sun and its path through the sky as witnessed by the Ancients and captured in personified myths that were later "literalized" by Rome when they created the New Testament.

Lacking the "keys" to the proper interpretation of these Sungods one is resigned to almost disbelief, fear, and discouragement when such facts are presented without their proper interpretation as cherished by the Ancients who gave them to the world thousands and thousands of years ago. Seeing the uncanny parallels to the

Christian "Jesus Story" is unsettling to say the least for every Christian. But once one receives the "gnosis" and necessary "keys" for their proper interpretation one sees the absolute genius in them as the vehicle for preserving and spreading the knowledge of the Descent of the Soul/Christ in the flesh of mankind.

The reader needs to know that there is not a shred of legitimate historical evidence anywhere that the "Jesus Story" originated as the biography of a historical man of the first century named Jesus, and instead there exists today a plentiful amount of evidence that proves that a historical Jesus never existed. Likewise the reader needs to know that Comparative Religious studies teach us that the basic plot of the "Jesus Story", from beginning to end as seen in our Christian Gospels is paralleled by the lives of the nations "Sungods" over and over again. I must draw your attention to the fact that these parallels also include the motif of a crucified savior. These "parallel events" between the lives of the nations Sungods and the "Jesus Story" already existed in many other religions long prior to the alleged time given for Rome's supposed "historical Jesus". And lastly the reader needs to know that the "Jesus Story" is nothing more than "Solar Mythology"; the "Jesus Story" is actually an allegory for what would naturally be the oldest and most important story humans would notice and write down, that being the annual passage of the Sun through the Equinoxes and Solstices (the seasons of the year).

Now for some good news. We must continue our studies in order to learn what lies behind these "crucified Sungods" that predate the "Jesus Story" by thousands of years. I implore you that you continue your studies in order to learn the Divine Truths hidden behind this tragic "literalization of the Jesus Story" and its mistaken historical presentation by Rome. We must in honesty and in sincere love for truth come to the knowledge of the Descent of the Soul into mankind and its implications for every person; this I remind you is the "real Karest/Christ Story" and the real story hidden and lost behind Rome's literalized "Jesus Story". When we approach such a study we will come away from such an intense investigation not seeing a supposed historical person in the first century but rather seeing only the Spiritual history of a "typical figure" as an example for all mankind. All previous Messianic characters, or Sungods, were only such typical dramatizations of man's inner life, under the form of a representative "history". The Christs were simply ideal figures held up before mankind to provide them with an inspiring picture of their own attainable perfection. Unbelievable as it may appear, it is the fact of history that with the lapse of time and the decay of philosophical culture, the more ignorant came to take these dramatic heroes for actual living persons. And a designing priestcraft, either itself now sunken in similar ignorance, or motivated by selfish agendas and the quest for power, or both, found it advantageous to the interests of a worldly ecclesiastical system to operate secretly and promote such a gross misunderstanding of the Ancient "Karest/Christ" to which they welded fear of damnation if one rejected their own special brand of "Jesus". At any rate, the Gospels, which were only spiritual allegories as testified by such writings of Philo, Clement and Origen, as well as Paul's (remember Paul states that the story of Abraham, Sarah and Hagar "is an allegory"), were about the third century converted into a "literal history". Lost at that time is the Spiritual Teachings of the "Descent of the Soul/Christ" into "matter"; otherwise known as "the Descent of the Soul". You see the "Jesus Story" is the "Soul's Story". It is to be yours and my story. Never was the "Descent of the Soul", as personified in the nation's "Godmen" to be understood as if confined to but one historical person; real or otherwise. And it was at this juncture that the Ancient Spiritual meanings connected with "the Christ" and "the Descent of the Soul" and man's responsibilities to "awaken to his Divinity hidden within him" were lost to even the most learned of the leaders of Christianity, and with it fled all possibility of retaining or regaining the deep inner sense of the scheme of correct theology. Lost for over 1,700 years is the truth of the "Indwelling Christ Crucified in "matter"/flesh" of mankind. Lost for over 1,700 years is the true meaning behind the "crucifixion of the Sungod in the Sky at the Equinoxes which is but a symbol for the crucifixion of the Christ/Soul in mankind. The Soul of man, "the Christ", or the conscious mind of man, is not man's highest Spirit, but it is a ray or fragment of that Spirit that is projected downward and linked with the animal's sensorium and the thinking mind. Being the resultant of the Energies of Spirit unified with those of sense, it becomes the "one new man" of St. Paul's description. I speak of "the Christ" coming to his new birth in our experiences and in our natures as human beings. The "Jesus Story", instead of some historical person's story is "the paradigm" taken from prior similar stories from the nation's Sungods. **This is the "pattern for the birth, life, death, and rebirth of the Soul within mankind. The "Jesus Story" is only just that.** The "Jesus Story", patterned after the Energy of the Cosmos (birth, life, death, rebirth of the Sun (God's Energy) is the "pattern" for similar Energies that in-dwell the flesh of mankind; the "pattern" for the Soul's "birth, life, death, and rebirth" as we learn from scrutiny of the path of the Sun through the Zodiac (the picture for the

Soul). **So Above, So Below.** This is the "pattern" we as human kind is to emulate; the Sungods' stories, like the "Jesus Story" is to be your story, it is to be my story. Paul states that he groans and travails with the Christians until "Christ be formed within you". **Our life of combined Spirit and flesh on earth is to give birth to the "Christ Consciousness" in us. This is the radical fundamentalism in all religions.** In humanity the Christ nature is to be made conscious of its own divine Selfhood. It is to be brought by human experience from merely potential divinity to divinity actualized, that is, made aware of its own Deific being. And this is accomplished by allowing the Christ to live and direct us toward "good works" as defined by the Torah (the Laws of God).

We live in an information age and truly "the rocks are crying out" and in so doing exposing the theological lies and deception of Rome and their "replacement religion" called "literal" and "historicized" Christianity today. It is time for the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth concerning "the Jesus Story" to see the light of day as it once did before the 2nd century with the earliest Chrestian Gnostics. You are divine, not another apart from you. The whole of the "Jesus Story" occurs in you and when you see this you will never be the same again.

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**
- **972-4964238**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20% off on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES
COUPON CODE: **NF20**



ALIVE BUT CONSIDERED AS IF "DEAD": THE TRUTH ABOUT THE INCARNATED SOUL #3

We mentioned earlier in studying the Greek philosophers and their understanding of the words "death" and "the dead" that they inherited such metaphysical ideas from ancient Egypt which is the fountain head for all such metaphysical ideas and religious dogmas that have encircled the globe since then. Having seen the illumination presentation of the "death" philosophy in Greek systems so far, we turn to Egypt and Kamite knowledge found in voluminous presentations of such theology which absolutely staggers the imagination. The great Egyptian Religion used a variety of symbols, metaphors, and personifications to personate the incarnating god and "Living Energy" into a body of "death". Lets see what they had to say about "death" and "the dead".

In the ancient Egyptian Religion we find different "neteru" like Osiris, or Ra himself, or Tum, Atum or Horus taking the leading role in relaying this metaphysical truth concerning "death" and its relationship to the Soul's incarnation into "matter". There are the two characters which we meet most often, the "Speaker" and the "Manes", or the Souls or Spirits of "the dead" in The Egyptian Book of the Dead. These "Manes" appear to be distinctly the human Soul.

Answer for yourself: Who are these Manes and "Spirits of the dead"? It is "the Soul" incarnated into "dead matter"; the "dead but alive" in the sepulcher of the body. Sometimes this "Soul" is entitled and represented as the "deceased," again we find them called the **"Osirified deceased."** Besides this, we find the names of four or more Kings which are used to symbolize these "walking dead" or "Living Energies" in "matter". We encounter this Divine Concept under the names **Unas, Ani, Pepi and Teta**, and **frequently with "the"** **prefixed as in "the Unas", "the Ani", "the Pepi", and "the Teta"**.

It is of major importance that we understand the Egyptian symbolism or else all hope of elucidating the truth escapes us. Therefore, we begin by stating that the central god figure in Egyptian religion, **Osiris, the Father**, in distinction from **Horus, the Son**, is consistently assigned the functions, prerogatives and sovereignty of the **"King of the dead."** He is hailed in hundreds of passages as the **Ruler of the Underworld**, or as Lord of **Amenta** (Amenti, Amentiu), **the Egyptian Hades**, the correct locating of which region in theology is one of the major purposes of these articles. We will **deal exclusively with Amenta** in the next series of articles. **Osiris is paralleled to the Greek Pluto, ruler of Hades, the dark Underworld.** This **"Hades", this gloomy, black, depressing, desolate, joyless, dreary realm so often mentioned and mistaken in Christian theology is actually our Earth.** This realization has never once dawned upon the the vast majority of Christian pastors, teachers, professors, or acclaimed self-proclaimed Christian scholars namely because of their short-sightedness in failing to seriously study much of anything seriously that is not "Christian" or that is not filtered through or approved by their denomination.

Osiris is the "Speaker" and the "Manes," these Spirits/Souls of the dead (incarnated Souls) are the incarnating "gods" and "Living Energies" which "fell from Heaven" into this body of "death". Thus Osiris is truly the King of the realm of the dead. For we, living and breathing humanity, are those "dead", and the "god" within us came to rule this kingdom, this animal-nature, according to the mysterious meanings behind the often mistaken religious texts of almost every World Religion and their Sacred Books written since ancient Egypt.

Answer for yourself: Are you aware that the **Egyptians called the coffins of their deceased "the chest of the living"**? One only has to examine Gerald Massey's Ancient Egypt, The Light of the World, p. 152, to see this for yourself.

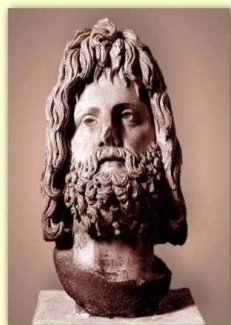
E.H. Wallis Budge says something very important that we must take notice of: *"About the middle of the Ptolemaic period (332 BC to 30 BC) the attributes of Osiris were changed, and after his identification with Serapis, i.e., Pluto, the god of death, his power and influence declined rapidly, for he was no longer the god of life.* In the final state of the cult of Osiris and Isis, the former was the symbol of death and the latter the symbol of life" (Budge, Osiris and the Egyptian Resurrection, II, p. 306).

Answer for yourself: Who is this Serapis?

He was a composite of several Egyptian and Hellenistic deities who were introduced to the world at the beginning of the Ptolemaic (Greek) Period in Egypt during the reign of Ptolemy I, though his legacy lasted well into the Roman period. Thus, **Serapis was meant to form a bridge between the Greek and Egyptian religion in a new age in which their respective gods were brought face to face with each other, so that both Egyptians and Greeks could find union in a specific supreme entity.**

Linguistically, the god's name is a **fusion of Osiris and the bull Apis**, which by the Greek period might be said to have **represented the essence of Egyptian religion**. In fact, a cult of this combination god, named Osirapis (or Userhapi, Asar-Hapi), had existed in Egypt prior to the rule of the Ptolemies. Osirapis was basically the sacred bull of Memphis after its death. According to the hieroglyphic texts which were found on stelae and other objects in the Serapeum at Sakkara, Egypt, established long before the Greek Period, Apis is called "the life of Osiris, the lord of heaven, Tem {with} his horns {in} his head" and he is said to "give life, strength, health, to thy nostrils for ever."

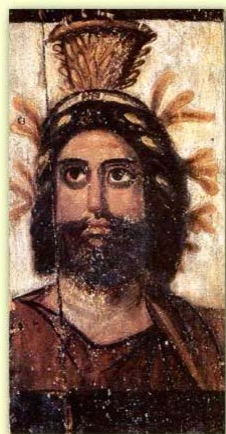
Elsewhere from the 18th Dynasty, Osirapis is described as, "the great god, Khent, **Amentet**, the lord of life forever," Apis and Osiris were joined together by the priests of Memphis, where the attributes of Apis had been made to assume a funeral character and hence recognized as **a god of the Underworld**. On a monument of the 19th Dynasty, Apis is said to be **"the renewed life of Ptah,"** and in an inscription of the 25th Dynasty he is called the "second Ptah." In the same text we have a mention of the "temple of Asar-Hapi (Osirapis)," and here it is clear that his identity had been merged with that of Osiris. The identification of Apis with Osiris was easy enough, because one of the most common names of Osiris was "Bull of the West". **Apis was, in fact, believed to be animated by the soul of Osiris, and to be Osiris incarnate.** The appearance of a new Apis was regarded as a **new manifestation of Osiris upon earth.**



Answer for yourself: How was Serapis associated with early Christianity?

Serapis may have finally had certain ties with the early Christian community. There were certainly some similarities between Serapis and the Hebrew God. Serapis was a supreme god, and it seems that some early worshippers of Christ amongst the Gentiles could have possibly worshipped Serapis either purposefully, or confusing him with Christ, though the confusion seems more likely to have been one of language.

Now watch this as it will go a long way to confirm my statements of Rome later "reinterpreting" the ancient Spiritual Wisdom when they later took the earliest Gnostic understanding of "the Christ" and "literalized it" and "historicized" it beginning in the 2nd century. Before that time **the earliest Christians accepted and believed this metaphysical understanding of the "Horus/Christ" which dwelled in the depth of man's fleshly body.** But that would change. Notice if you will a correspondence of Emperor Hadrian refers to Alexandrian **worshippers of Serapis calling themselves "Bishops of Christ":**



'Egypt, which you commended to me, my dearest Servianus, I have found to be wholly fickle and inconsistent, and continually wafted about by every breath of fame. The worshipers of Serapis (here) are called Christians, and those who are

devoted to the god Serapis (I find), call themselves Bishops of Christ.' Hadrian to Servianus, 134 A.D. (Quoted by Giles, ii p86). Notice the date being 134 A.D.

I say again, please notice the date, 134 A.D. Hadrian became Emperor on the death of Trajan, in August, 117 AD. One would think that as "Christians" that worship would be directed toward Jesus of Nazareth had he been a real historical person as we are taught today; but Hadrian says different. These earliest Gnostic Chrestians or Christians were worshipping facets of the Egyptian Religion; the combination of Osiris and Apis. Before you jump to conclusions one needs to understand how Apis bulls related to the knowledge of the Cosmos and the coming of "the Christ" in the Age of Taurus. This "Krst" or "Christ" will come again in the Age of Aries as well as the Age of Pisces and will come again soon in the Age of Aquarius. God's Christ was always understood to have a different appearance to mankind with each changing of the Age which occurred every 2,160 years. We are speaking of the Precession of the Equinox and the changing of the Age of Taurus, Aries, and Pisces. We are speaking of the metaphysical understanding of God and His "Krst/Karest/Christ" and not a literal-historical person. Had Jesus been a historical person then we would not expect to find Christians worshipping Serapis as they were.

Answer for yourself: Let that sink in while we look back at the changing of the attributes of Osiris. What impact did this changing of the attributes of Osiris have upon the worship of God through the symbol of Osiris? Why is this so important?

First of all **Osiris (Greek language)**, or as variously transliterated **in the Egyptian language as Asar, Aser, Ausar, or Ausare is the Egyptian God of the "dead" and the "Underworld".** Now we have already made the **connection that the "dead" and the "underworld" referred to the "incarnated Souls in bodies of death". Thus Osiris is the Egyptian God of the "Living Energies" who are referred to as if "dead" due to their incarnational state in "deadened matter".** This change in the attributes of Osiris whereby he is no longer considered the God of "life" (on Earth) but the "dead" does not forebode what Budge supposes, but quite the contrary. Budge missed it. **This changing of the theological concepts and "reinterpretation" of Osiris as the Egyptian God of "the dead" hints at the fact that the Egyptian conception of the character of Osiris as Lord of the Underworld of incarnational death began to weaken in the later days, as foreign influences crept in, and the profound esoteric meaning of the word "death" and "the dead" became obscured.** Up until this time the ancient had always known that the word "death" and "the dead" has referred to the incarnational Soul's life upon the Earth. With the influx of foreign nations this understanding begins to erode. The gods influence as Lord of Death (really of incarnation life) declined rapidly at this period, not because of the ascription to him of a new and untrue character, but because of the decay of the true comprehension and understanding of ancient symbolism that identified his place and function in the pantheon of God's **"neteru"**. Mankind began, in parallel to the decline and Hellenization of ancient Egypt, began to lose the arcane and ancient Spiritual understanding of the original meaning of "death" and "the dead" gradually as had been used in the Sacred Books of old. His influence in his long-lasting office decayed because knowledge of him in that role had decayed and been lost. Sadly, many such misapprehensions connected to the ancient Spiritual Wisdom exist in contemporary Christian theology today

simply because the "keys" so necessary for correct understanding of the ancient Spiritual Wisdom have been lost over the last 2,000 years.

Now watch this. Proof that what I am teaching is the truth is easily given by looking at examples where the word "death" in the ancient usage did not imply extinction. The Manes, or Spirits of the "dead" (Souls) in The Egyptian Book of the Dead (Ch. 30 A) says: *"After being buried ON earth, I am not dead in Amenta."* Amenta we previously saw was the "Earthly body of death and flesh for the Soul". Horus knows that though he enters the realm of the dead (incarnational existence), he does not suffer annihilation. Even though, as he adds, he is *"buried in the deep, deep grave,"* (of incarnational existence), he will not be destroyed there. He will rise out of the grave of the (living) body in his final resurrection.

We see over and over, from nation to nation, from passage to passage, from religion to religion, that the term "dead" refers to living inhabitants on Earth and not the Spirits of the departed of the deceased. But that will slowly change with the Hellenization of the world. Such a passage as the following is but more testimony that the application of the term "dead" was often used in referral to the living inhabitants on earth and not to the spirits of the deceased. Budge again says: *"The peoples that have long been dead (?) come forth with cries of joy to see thy beauties every day."*

Answer for yourself: Did you notice the "?" in the above quote from Budge? It must have been embarrassing for Budge to do this but it only goes to show you that even this scholar and Egyptologist does not understand what he is writing about since not being able to understand the term "dead" correctly. He is confused but he is not alone. Simply, the above quote refers to resurrection. Another text says: *Tanenet is the burial-place of Osiris.*

Answer for yourself: What is "Tanenet"? Tanenet, along with Aukert, Shekhem, Abydos, Tattu, Amenta and half a dozen others, is a *designation for the Earth as the place of burial for the Soul living in death.*

Related with the idea of death is the presumption of burial in a tomb, grave, coffin or sepulcher. Evidence of the prominence of these burial terms in relation to the descent into Earthly life is not absent in the old texts. The matter is not left in any state of doubt or confusion however. A sentence from Cocker's Greek Philosophy speaks in terms of unmistakable directness: *"The Soul is now dwelling in the grave which we call the body"* (Thomas Taylor, Eleusianian and Bacchic Mysteries, p. 91. ff). Here is indeed the undebatable clarification of that poetic imagery, the confusion and chaos of which with the natural fact of bodily decease has cost Christianity its heritage of wisdom.

In The Egyptian Book of the Dead we find that Osiris is called the god who *"descended into Hades, was dead and buried" in Amenta*. Notice that "Hades" is the same place as "Amenta". Massey's concise statement covering the point is: *"The buried Osiris represented the god in matter;" not in a hillside grave*. The hillside grave, however, was the typography used to designate the non-historical burial in the body.

Massey, in his Ancient Egypt, the Light of the World, p. 706, states: *"In the astronomical mythology the earth was the coffin of Osiris, the coffin of Amenta, which Set, the power of darkness, closed upon his brother when he betrayed him to his death"*. If one is not familiar with the "Osiris Story" I suggest that you research it and come to understand it as it lies behind all the world religions of today in one way or the other. Massey goes on to say that *"The coffin of Osiris is the earth of Amenta"* (Ibid., p. 868).

Chapter 39 in The Egyptian Book of the Dead contains a plea for the welfare of the incarnated Soul: *"Let not the Osiris-Ani, triumphant, lie down in death among those who lie down in Annu, the land wherein Souls are joined unto their bodies."*

Answer for yourself: Where was Lazarus buried? In Bethany. Where was Osiris raised from the dead by his Son, Horus? In Beth-anu. Is the Egyptian "Beth-anu" the same place we read in the New Testament called "Bethany"? Yes it is. The Gnostic pictures in the Roman catacombs suffice to prove the identity between the two. They show that **Lazarus was buried as a mummy, and that he rose again in mummy-form**. Thus the dead Osiris of Egypt, El-Asar or Laz-arus, as portrayed in Rome, and the story of the death, burial, and resurrection are the same wheresoever and howsoever that story may be told. There truly is nothing new under the Sun and we read Egyptian Religion all through our Bibles and never have a clue to this truth. Sadly we read it with Rome's later "reinterpretation" which destroys the Divine Truths behind it.

Thus it is quite apparent that the land in which Souls lie down in "death" is this old Earth of ours, our clay bodies. This is the lost meaning of "death" and "the dead" as used in the ancient Sacred Books the world over. For nowhere else in this Cosmos are Souls joined unto fleshly bodies but on this Earth! The failure of theologians to understand properly the symbolism attached to the word "death" has forced them to seek a locale in various subterranean worlds whose place is found at last only in their own imaginations. Not understanding the word "death" and the realm to which it referred theologians were forced to look to the interlude between "lives" as being the locale to which practically all religious values were thrown when the esoteric knowledge and the "keys" to its interpretation was lost. The meaning of "death", instead of an Earthly incarnation, was moved to the realm following the time after the deceased body. It does not belong there. This is the "resurrection" of Soul from death to which again the original meaning was lost. We got it just backwards due to the loss of the "keys" to properly understanding the ancient Divine Spiritual Wisdom. Simply said the meaning of all religion was catapulted from Earth where it properly belongs and where alone it is true to Heaven, when its meaning has little use for Earthly humanity.

Horus says: ***"I directed the ways of the god to his tomb in Peqar...and I caused gladness to be in the dwellers in Amenta when they saw the Beauty as it landed in Abydos"*** (Budge, Osiris and the Egyptian Resurrection, II, p. 9).

Answer for yourself: If Hades and Amenta is the same as Hell as many teach today then how in the world can "gladness" be the experience of those who dwell in a burning Hell? Maybe they should read The Egyptian Book of the Dead for themselves before they write any more books and make some simple discoveries of their own instead of parroting what others have said who again walk in gross darkness about what they write.

Answer for yourself: What is Abydos? **Abydos** was claimed to be the **place of entry to the lower world where the "dead" lived**, but in this use it was another of those transfers of uranographic locality to a town on the map in some way appropriately symbolizing the spiritual idea involved. There was no actual entrance to an actual underworld at Abydos (or anywhere else), but to complete the astral typology a temple, tomb and deep well (of great symbolic value) had been constructed there to the god Osiris. **Abydos was mythically and symbolically the door of entry to the lower world, or realm of death, Amenta, or the bodily incarnation.** Thus Abydos was significant in historical times as the main cult center of Osiris, the lord of the Netherworld. At Abydos, the burial place of Osiris, thus we find the symbolic city for the entrance into the Underworld or the Earthly incarnation of Souls into "matter". Festivals and the passion plays of Osiris' life and death (the Soul's incarnation) were performed here from about the 12th Dynasty (1985-1795 B.C.E.) until the Christian era. The other nations would have the same mystery plays of the Soul's incarnation into the death of "matter". The Eleusinian Mysteries, held annually in honor of Demeter and Persephone, who "descended into Hades" (the Soul's incarnation into "matter") were the most sacred and revered of all the ritual celebrations of ancient Greece. They were instituted in the city of Eleusis, some twenty-two kilometers west of Athens, possibly as far back as the early Mycenaean period, and continued for almost two thousand years. Large crowds of worshippers from all over Greece (and later, from throughout the Roman empire) would gather to make the holy pilgrimage between the two cities and and participate in the secret ceremonies, generally regarded as the high point of Greek religion. As Christianity began to spread, the Mysteries were condemned by the early Church fathers; yet the rites continued for hundreds of years more and exercised considerable influence on the formation of early Christian teachings and practices.

Budge does not realize that he is writing only of the historical adaptation of a spiritual allegory when he says:

"But about Osiris burial-place there is no doubt, for all tradition, both Egyptian and Greek, states that his grave was at Abydos (Abtu) in upper Egypt" (Ibid., p. 69).

Budge, like many scholars lacking these "keys", thinks that Osiris must have been a living king, who was later deified. This is highly not likely, as there is little to indicate that the Egyptian gods were other than abstract personifications of the powers of Cosmos ([neteru](#)), Nature and the Cosmic Intelligence. [The legend that his body was cut into fourteen pieces](#), scattered over the land and then reassembled for the resurrection could have no rational application to the life of an actual King. Like we see so many times as the pieces of the puzzle comes together and the "keys" to proper interpretation of our Bibles increase, [see come to see clearly that Religious Myths and metaphysical realities told through myths, metaphors and symbols has been taken for assumed literal history on a vast scale and in so doing our understandings of these texts are obscured.](#)

Budge goes on to quote on page 69 of the same book: *"In the text of Teta the dead king is thus addressed: Hail! hail! thou Teta! Rise up, thou Teta! . . . thou art not a dead thing."*

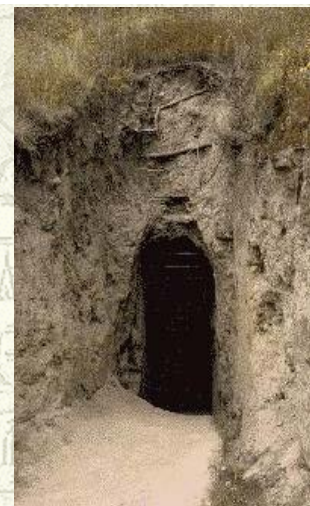
Answer for yourself: Why the contradiction of terms? Why is the speaker telling a dead king he is not dead unless a completely new interpretation of "death" is meant here? It is becoming very plain now. The Souls as deities and "Living Energies" entered the realm of "death", our Earth and "incarnation into this fleshly matter", although considered as if they "had died" in such an incarnation they were actually not dead. Only in philosophy and the Sacred Books was the Soul dramatized as if "dead" but actually, as stated before, it is at this same time of its "death" a "Living entity".

Let us now speak of the [Eye of Horus](#), an emblem typifying Horus' life and said to [contain his Soul](#). This Eye of Horus (containing the Soul) was stolen and carried off by Set (the personified evil nature in flesh and "matter"), the evil twin of Osiris. Of this Budge says that *"during the period when Horus Eye was in the hands of Set, he was a dead god."* This is important. However, Osiris regaining possession of his Eye symbolized the recovery of his buried divinity and his restoration to his original godhood. Horus, the Egyptian Christ, elsewhere ([The Egyptian Book of the Dead](#), Ch. 85) says: *["I come that I may overthrow my adversaries upon earth, though my dead body be buried" \(on the Earth\)!](#)*

Answer for yourself: What is meant here? Horus, the Egyptian Christ, incarnated into "matter" and human flesh, has come to tame the animal nature in humanity although working from an invisible realm "inside" the bodies of mankind. This [battle between Horus and Set](#) rages "in the bosom" of mankind. Such a statement can have logical meaning only in reference to the contention that the buried "god" is the Soul/Spirit in the fleshly body on Earth. This is the metaphysical story of the incarnation of the Soul/Spirit at Abydos where it was "buried in matter". Thus this same "Christ" will later be said to be "formed in you" by Paul:

[Gal 4:19 19 My little children, of whom I travail in birth again until Christ be formed in you, \(KJV\)](#)

Now lets examine the word "Underworld" as an idiom for the "sphere of death" for further "incarnational experience". This region of partial death in which the outcast angels were imprisoned was styled the dark ["Underworld."](#) A variant name was ["the nether Earth"](#) (Netherworld). This descent of the Soul into material existence is often actually pictured as a subterranean cavern like the one on the right. Rarely has it ever dawned upon the unlearned Christian clergy or Christian scholars of our day that "the Underworld" was but another figurative designation for the condition of life in the human body. Again a mass of data is available to show that it is.



Answer for yourself: What should this say to us?

All Christian theology is turned upside down once the word "death" is restored to its ancient theological meaning. It seems silly to me that we read accounts in our Bibles of such stories of Lazarus only to find out that is the the retelling of a 5 to 10 thousand year old story of Osiris in which the original interpretation of which has radically changed in our day and since the 2nd century and Rome's radical "reinterpretation" of the ancient Spiritual Wisdom. When all of this dawns upon you that we are reading a Bible to which we have little clue as to its original intended meaning then such an awareness should be impetus to you to begin your own personal study since coming to the realization that our current Christian establishment is incapable of teaching the truths behind the texts they quote and preach. It is time that we are given the truth and correctly interpret the theological concepts that were first embodied in these stories in our Bibles as they were in the beginning of their oral traditions and earliest recordings on papyrus and paper in the first place when dating as far back as ancient Egypt. **To do such things as reading these ancient stories with Divine concepts diametrically opposed to their original meanings is not only foolish but sacrilegious, profane, and blasphemous.**

These Divine Truths concerning the Descent of the Soul and its "death" when incarnated into "matter" or "humanity" was told from nation to nation through the use of allegories and myths since the beginning of recorded time. Religious myth is very important. Myth informs us, not of "reality" or actual events, but of something deeper. Something both shared and personal. While plenty of people see their religious beliefs as metaphorical, most seem to think things like "Christ died and was reborn" are statements of fact. I contend that the earliest Gnostic creators of Christianity never meant that. They meant to speak in the metaphors of spirituality; the same metaphors that had been used for centuries before.

Christianity is itself a descent mythology. There are numerous well-known myths from ancient times which describe a heroine or hero's descent into the underworld. One of the more significant is the **story of Inanna, the Sumerian Goddess**, who hearing the call, made her own eventful journey and return. **Inanna's story is also known as the Babylonian Ishtar's Descent**, but whereas Ishtar's tale is told with only 145 lines, the original story from which it was copied, Inanna's Descent, is told with 415 lines. The difference is attributed to the patriarchy, as it steadily eroded the power and significance of the Goddess association with God during the second millennium B.C.E. **Inanna's Descent into the Underworld is both a fascinating story and a prime archetype of spiritual initiation.** The Eleusinian Mysteries of Persephone seem to parallel a number of other descent myths, like those of Isis and Inanna. **Again, descent mythology is everywhere - something about going below, beneath the Earth seems to resonate with the whole idea of death (the incarnation-birth [being born again]-rebirth (ascension at the demise of the body).** There are connections between Persephone and the Gorgons, between Demeter and Dionysus, and **hundreds of other interweaving of stories.** Judaism is not without its descent myths into the underworld as well. Enoch I speaks of 200 apostates or descending "watchers".

A fallen angel in Abrahamic traditions is an angel that has been exiled or banished from Heaven. Often such banishment is a punishment for disobeying or rebelling against God (remember the Asuras?). One early source for information on angelology as well as demonology, is the Persian prophet Zoroaster, who is thought to have influenced Judeo-Christian beliefs. Origen, a father of the early Christian Church, believed that God had created all angels to be equal and free. However, in possessing the power of free will, some of them began to move further away from God of their own volition. Origen maintained that those who drifted the least remained

in the regions closest to God, while those who moved further out fell into lower air, and became what we know as "angels". This is the lowest order of the angelic hierarchy. **Those descending "Living Energies", or angels, who moved still farther away became humans.** Origen states metaphorically that, although some angels fell and became humans, all hope is not lost. By practicing virtue, men can again ascend and be freed from this bondage of incarnational existence. While considered an early Father of the Church, Origen was deemed a heretic as a result of some of his writings and teachings, which did not conform to accepted scripture or tradition of the later evolving Roman Church. Mainly, his concept of Apocatastasis, the belief that all beings (humans, fallen angels, demons and Satan) will return to God through God's love and mercy, was deemed unacceptable at that time. His excommunication was posthumously reversed.

Again let it be shouted from the rooftops and steeples of all Churches from which it was taken. All nations of antiquity show in their Sacred Books and writings traces of a legend in which the Soul makes a journey and a descent through a dark underworld. **All nations of the world have this same story and myth of the Soul's journey to a dark Underworld and behind them all lies a Divine Truth.** The vagueness, indistinctness, and obscureness of its location, however, has failed to give any Christian scholar an illuminating suggestion as to its **totally figurative and symbolic character.** Nobody has ever seriously presumed to locate this dreary region which houses the Soul in spite of the fact that it was childishly regarded as an actual place. This Underworld has been vaguely associated with the grave or assumed to lie in some dim region into which the Soul passed after the death of the body, somehow, somewhere "under" something or another. But what this "under" actually is has never been determined by Christian theologians with an accuracy because they accept and veer not out of the traditional Roman Christian mindset and traditional hermeneutic of the Book that Rome corrupted and pawned off on the whole world as the inerrant Word of God, its Bible. The cause of this continued perplexity as to the identity of this "Underworld" can be laid upon the uneraseable assumption that its "underness" was to be oriented in relation to the physical Earth (the bowels of Earth) and not

the **"body ON the Earth"!** Few ever come to see without help and much study, due to the strong indoctrination of error by our Churches, that this "descent into the Underworld", as depicted in the virgin birth of all the nations saviors, as well as our "Jesus Story", is "your story" of God Emanating a small "Divine Spark" of His "Living Energy" into you. Few see that the **infant "Christ" is to grow up in you to help your ascent home to Heaven and was never meant to be limited to but one person as Rome as so tragically done.** No one hardly ever catches a glimmer of the truth behind such a story and allows the smallest part of illumination "awaken" one's mind that **the location of this Underworld was the very fleshly body of humanity.**

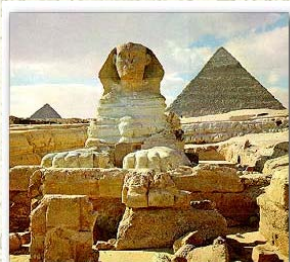


The surface of the earth, man's world, was assumed to be obviously not an "Underworld." But the problem of locating another limbo beneath it baffled theological speculation through the ages. The outcome is that the locale of Hades', or Pluto's shadowy kingdom has been hung indeterminately between the surface of the ground and the dubious dim region of after-death spheres. **All the while, as my studies advanced in Gnosticism, Comparative Religions, Comparative Mythology, and astronomy advanced, a thousand texts burst before my face in unison all pointing to the Underworld, this grave, this tomb of the Soul, finds its location in the physical body of mankind! The nativity is to be "your story"; not another's.**

Lewis Spence, in his *Myths and Legends of Egypt*, p. 121, admits cautiously admits that the court of the Mayan Underworld seems to have been conducted on the principles of a **secret society with a definite form of initiation,** and that the **Mysteries of Eleusis and others in Greece were concerned with the life of an Underworld, especially dramatized in the story of Demeter and Kore.** Lewis Spence goes on to admit that the **Greek deities were "gods of the dead".** But Spence makes a tragic mistake not limited to a few Christian scholars when he states that the *Egyptian Book of the Dead* is the work of prehistoric Neolithic savages! That make me laugh to where I need to call 911 for help. If that is true then Roman Christianity for 1,800 years incriminates itself daily as less than savages and verifies itself to be of pure animalistic stock because it yet today is totally incapable of understanding the very High Divine Message preserved for all of mankind in the

Egyptian Bible, called "The Egyptian Book of the Dead". Thus by a process of deduction, let me say as an Ordained Pastor of Christianity, Roman Catholic and Protestant Christianity lies several levels below that of such savages which is proven by its failure to understand the ancient Spiritual Wisdom and its unrelenting adherence to its aberrant unintelligible dogmas and theology let alone its radical reinterpretation of the ancient Spiritual Wisdom which goes unnoticed by the vast majority of Christians today. This my dear friend is proof positive that the term "savage" must be held in sacred custody and reserved only for use of adequate description for the Church and its "swiss cheese" theology.

It is the truth. The Mystery Rituals did dramatize the life of an Underworld, but the "gods", as kings of this nether realm, were not subterranean deities as we might suppose or have heard taught before. The gnomes and other nature pixies were the only "deities" that were believed to subsist beneath the surface of the physical earth. **The "gods of the Underworld" were always the gods of the "incarnational dead"**. And as the Souls of deceased mortals were in all religions asserted to ascend to Heaven and never to remain in the burial ground with the corpse, it was again impossible to place the Underworld down with the gnomes (fabled race of dwarflike creatures who live underground). But it seems next to incredible that abundant academic diligence should have missed the plain correlation which would have made the descent of Spirits and "Living Energies" from Heaven parallel with the descent of all the divine heroes and sun-gods into the dark Underworld of the Earth which we now clearly see is this "fleshly body of death" for the Divine Soul.



The Egyptian Book of the Dead cryptically allegorizes this Earthly death of the Soul into the darkness of "matter" and "human flesh". From this Egyptian Book of the Dead we learn that the mystery of the Sphinx originated with the conception of **the Earth as the place of passage, of burial and rebirth, for the humanized deities**. An ancient Egyptian name for the **Sphinx was Akar**.

Answer for yourself: Are you aware that Gerald Massey equates Achor, the valley of Sheol, and the Hebrew Hades, with the Sphinx which is called "Akar"? Why does he do this? Why does Massey connect the valley of Achor with the Sphinx?

Hosea 2:15 15 And I will give her her vineyards from thence, and the valley of Achor for a door of hope: and she shall sing there, as in the days of her youth, and as in the day when she came up out of the land of Egypt. (KJV)

Notice the words "hope", "singing", and "coming out of Egypt". Earlier we saw that in the Bible the word "Egypt" was used for the physical body. Not putting all of this together we understand by Massey refers to the valley of Achor and connects it to the Akar, the Sphinx. The reason why is that **Akar**, or Achor, the **Sphinx, is also the name for the tunnel through the Underworld of fleshly incarnation for the Soul, which happens to be his only way to merit a return to Heaven and this repeated cyclical Soulish incarnation into the "death of the flesh"**.

Answer for yourself: This Sphinx sets where? On the Giza Plateau. So naturally then we have to ask then is there a conduit or a "highway to Heaven" for the incarnation of Souls into "matter", a pathway for "descent" and "ascent" connecting Heaven to Earth invisibly between the Sky and the Giza Plateau somehow? Before you laugh at this thought you need to do some intricate study on the **Duat and metaphysics and energy levels upon this Earth** or read the articles dealing with the **uranograph**, the sky charts, astronomy, and the **Giza Mount as an "image of Heaven" on this website**.

And it is said that the very bones of the deities quake as the **stars (think of stars as celestial "Living Energies" themselves) go on their triumphant courses through the tunnels of Akar** (Pyramid Texts: Teta, 319). As the stars, as symbols of these "Living Energies", were the descending deities and "gods" into "matter", the metaphor of stars passing through the underworld tunnels is entirely clear in its implication. **The riddle of the Sphinx is but the riddle of mankind on this Earth**. The terms of the riddle at least become

clearly defined if we know that the mystery pertains to this our mortal human life of "death", above ground, and not to our existence in some unlocalized underworld of theological fiction.

The entrance to Amenta, this realm of Earthly incarnation of our Souls, was depicted with twelve dungeons and is described as containing blind doorway which neither Manes (Spirits/Souls of the dead) nor mortal knew the secret of and none but the descending "god" and "Living Energy" could open. Hence we see the great need of a Deity who should come to unlock the doors and unbar the gates of Hell for the Soul's ascension and "jailbreak" from this "body of death".

Answer for yourself: Should this not make you recall the [Lazarus resurrection story from "the dead"](#).

Thus we see the need for the coming of a Deity that can be "the door" for us and "the way" for the Soul.

John 10:7 7 Then said Jesus (the Christ) unto them again, Verily, verily, I say unto you, I am the door of the sheep. (KJV)

This is of course "the Christ" of whom I speak. This descending "Living Energy", this descending god came not only to unlock the door of Divinity to human nature, but to be himself that very door that will aid in the Soul's release from this "body of death". The giving of the keys to bolt and unbolt the doors of the Underworld, this earthly body of "death", was but the allegory of this evolutionary reinforcement of the human by the divine nature.

"The doors of the sky are thrown open for Horakhti & the doors of the sky are thrown open at dawn for Horus of the east & go to & Horakhti at the horizon & on the eastern side of the sky where the gods are born" (incarnated existence into "matter"). (R. Bauval & G. Hancock, Keeper of Genesis, p183 Mandarin 1996).

Descriptions of this dark realm of our present state of "being" as human beings, or should I say Souls incarcerated in bodies of "death" are abundant in the ancient Sacred texts. *"It is a land without an exit, through which no passage has been made; from whose visitants, the dead, the light was shut out."* *"The light they beheld not; in darkness they dwell."*

Answer for yourself: What implication does this have for us when we learn that Gerald Massey says that the *"the inferno, the purgatory and the paradise of Dante Alighieri are extant recognizably in the Book of the Dead as the domains of Amenta"*; which we have previously seen abundant testimony that this refers to the "fleshly incarnation of our Souls" into these bodies of "death" and "suffering"? **It means that the trying of our Souls and suffering of our Souls is ongoing every day of our human existence ON this Earth. Our lives as Souls on Earth is honestly our "Hades" and our "Hell".**

The first chapter of the The Egyptian Book of the Dead was repeated in the Mystery festivals on the day when Osiris was buried. His entrance into the Underworld as a Manes, a Spirit of the dead, corresponds to that of **Osiris the corpse in Amenta (the physical incarnation of the descending "Living Energy" into the body of "death" and "matter")**. This "incarnation" is a **symbolic representation of the "god" and his Spiritual Nature rendered lifeless by his suffocation in the body of dark and coarse "matter". The "dead Osiris", because he descended into "fleshly matter", is said to enter the place of his burial called the Kasu.**

Answer for yourself: Is this why we so often see Osiris wrapped as if a "mummy" as a symbol for the "capture" of this Soul in its "fleshly incarnation" and body of death? Yes it is.



In this low domain of the "dead", the abode of the incarnated Soul, this Underworld, there was nothing but

darkness; the upper light of the Heavenly Spiritual reality had been greatly dimmed by the coarseness of "matter". But Horus, Ptah, Anup, Ra and others of the savior gods would come in due time to awaken the sleepers "in their sepulchres" and their "dead fleshly bodies of Soulish incarnation", in order to open the gates and prison bars of this "fleshly matter" and thus guide the Souls out of "death" into the light of the upper Spiritual regions and Spiritual awareness once more. The Jewish Christ say in relation to the "incarnated Soul":

Luke 4:18 18 The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; he hath sent me to heal the brokenhearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised, (KJV)

One of the sayings of the Soul contemplating its plight in the underworld is: *"I do not rot. I do not putrefy. I do not turn to worms. My flesh is firm; it shall not be destroyed; it shall not perish in the earth forever" (Ch. 154).*

Answer for yourself: What should this say to us?

Inasmuch as the flesh of the physical body most certainly will die, rot, putrefy, and turn to worm food in the only grave that Christian theology has been able to instruct us about, the term "flesh" in the excerpt can not be taken as that of the human body in a "lifeless state". It refers to the substance of another body which does not rot away.

The same sense may distinctly be caught in the term "body" as used in the prayer uttered by the Soul in the body when it says: *"May my body neither perish nor suffer corruption forever."* Such a prayer directed to the physical body would be obviously irrelevant, expecting the impossible. Horus, on his way to earth to ransom the captives, says: *"I pilot myself towards the darkness and the sufferings of the deceased ones of Osiris" (Ch. 78).*

Again Gerald Massey give us insight: *"The wilderness of the nether earth, being a land of graves, where the dead awaited the coming of Horus (the Egyptian Christ for illumination and direction), Shu, Apuat (Anup), the guide, and Taht . . . as servants of Ra, the supreme one god, to wake them in their coffins (incarnated bodies) and lead them forth from the land of darkness to the land of day" (Gerald Massey, Ancient Egypt, the Light of the World, p. 643-644).*

Over and over again we see these same words like "wilderness", "desert", "Underworld", "nether earth", "coffins", "graves", etc., speaking to us of this same Earthly incarnation of our Soul as this "descended Living Energy" which is "asleep" in the denseness and darkness of "matter". Analysis of other types of representation will disclose the fact that the Egyptians, in their lavish use of animals as symbols, filled the Underworld of "incarnated existence" with a menagerie of mythical monsters. We will deal this this animal symbolism later. In passing let it be said that Egypt used number of animal symbols like dragons, serpents, crocodiles, dogs, lions, bears, etc., that were said to lay in wait in the Underworld to devour the luckless Manes (the spirits of the Dead).

Answer for yourself: What is the significance of this? Simply said such symbolism and allegory prefigures the menace to the Soul of its subjection to the "animal nature" of its host, since it had taken residence in the very bodies of the lower creatures. Although in somewhat of a "detachment" from this "animal nature", it was yet not immune to being drawn down into ever deeper alliance with the carnal nature. Let us never forget what the Book of Daniel tells us about this King Nebuchadnezzar: *"his mind was made like the mind of an animal."*

Let us take a break and conclude this study in the next and last article in this series.

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20%^{off}

COUPON CODE: NF20

on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



ALIVE BUT CONSIDERED AS IF "DEAD": THE TRUTH ABOUT THE INCARNATED SOUL #4

We pick up where we left off from the previous article.

More confirmation of this correctness of this teaching comes from examination of the etymology of the two words **"tomb" and "womb,"** which Massey asserts rise from the same root. At all times it is rigorously in accord with the Greek theory that **the body, as the tomb of the Soul, is at the same time the womb of its new birth.** The Bible has always taught that "out of death comes life" and we have shown this inverse parallel previously. In The Egyptian Book of the Dead the Soul is addressed as he *"who cometh forth from the dusk (darkness again symbolic for 'matter'..the first birth), and whose birth is in the house of death (referring to the second Spiritual Birth--'born again' while in these bodies of fleshly death and 'matter')"*. We have discussed this thoroughly in our articles on the [uranograph](#) and sky chart and its relationship to all later world religions; especially in light of the two birth prefigured in the Heavens and Sky: [the natural birth in Virgo \(water/womb\) and in Pisces \(Spiritual birth\).](#) The Greek language bears striking testimony to the same kinship of the two words, as **Plato points out in the *Cratylus*, in the practical identity of "soma", body, and "sema", tomb.**

In our own Christian Bible the textual evidence is voluminous. Do to the vast number of them we must take only a few for examples. Paul's says:

Eph 5:14 14 Wherefore he saith, Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light. (KJV)

Paul further cries out to us these truths:

Rom 7:24 24 O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from the body of this death (the Soul's death in this carnal body of animal nature)? (KJV)

This is why Paul previously said:

Rom 7:18-24 18 For I know that in me (that is, in my flesh,) dwelleth no good thing: for to will is present with me; but how to perform that which is good I find not. 19 For the good that I would I do not: but the evil which I would not, that I do. 20 Now if I do that I would not, it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me. 21 I find then a law (the [Law of Incubation](#) and not the Torah), that, when I would do good, evil is present with me. 22 For I delight in the law of God after the inward man: 23 But I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin which is in my members. 24 O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from the body of this death? (KJV)

And Jonah, correlative name with Jesus, cries from the allegorical whale's belly:

Jonah 2:2 2 And said, I cried by reason of mine affliction unto the LORD, and he heard me; out of the belly of hell cried I, and thou heardest my voice. (KJV)

Jonah enters the "belly" of this great fish, and remains unharmed for 3 days and 3 nights (Jonah 1:17). This "belly" of this great fish is the "human body" which has "swallowed the descending Soul". When we see that the virgin born sungods were "3 days in the belly" of "Hell/Hades" as was Jesus 3 days in the "grave", as was Jonah, a correlative name for Jesus, was also 3 days in the belly of this fish, then to try to interpret all of these accounts as if "literal" or "historical" is an insult to God who imparted the Divine Revelation to mankind in the first place.

Paul again pronounces us "**dead**" in our trespasses and sins, adding that "*the wages of sin is death*" and "*to be carnally minded is death.*"

Answer for yourself: What is this "death" of which Paul speaks?

This "death" of which Paul speaks is further incarnation into "matter" which brings the uncertainty of possible suffering, distress, agony, misery, passion, lust, and further carnality; let alone continued separation from our Father at home (the Prodigal Son allegory...we need to return home). It is sin that brings us back again and again into this incarnational "death" until we learn better and consequently "live better" lives.

Answer for yourself: And how is this again accomplished? We feed our physical body 3 times a day. We must not forget to feed the "**inner man**", this "**indwelling infant Christ**", in order to rise him from "slumber" to maturity to where he can instruct us as Souls, and this "*Christ be formed in us*". Only in such a way can our carnal prone Souls become enabled to not only battle with a stronger "animal nature" but share in the victory of Horus over Set (Christ over the adversary in us...this "animal nature" whom the Jews called "Satan"). And Paul further states:

Col 3:3-10 3 For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God. 4 When Christ, who is our life, shall appear, ('be formed in you'), then shall ye also appear with him in glory.

Answer for yourself: And how again is this to be accomplished? Simply by learning and thereby adopting the Laws of God, the Torah, the Commandments of God which are intended to subdue the animal nature within this carnal body. Life is a training process and by so doing, by submitting to the Laws and Commandments of our Covenant with God, then we merit grace which is so needed to escape this wheel of incarnational experience to which we are subjected at the present time. The next time some Christian Pastor or teacher tells you that the word "grace" means "unmerited favor" I dare you to tell him to go "look it up" as to how it is used in the Hebrew Scriptures where he will find at his amazement that the **word "grace" is "conditional"....."it is merited"**! It certainly is not "unmerited" as we have heard incorrectly our whole lives. We merit such ascension as Souls by adopting the following path for our Soul:

5 Mortify therefore your members which are upon the earth; fornication, uncleanness, inordinate affection, evil concupiscence, and covetousness, which is idolatry: 6 For which things' sake the wrath of God cometh on the children of disobedience: 7 In the which ye also walked some time, when ye lived in them. 8 But now ye also put off all these; anger, wrath, malice, blasphemy, filthy communication out of your mouth. 9 Lie not one to another, seeing that ye have put off the old man with his deeds; 10 And have put on the new man, which is renewed in knowledge after the image of him that created him: (KJV)

If you never learn the "truth" in this incarnational experience and make proper decisions based upon it, decisions that affect your conduct and behavior and bring the "animal nature" into surrender to the will of

God, then you are doomed to repeat this incarnational experience and your eventual return to your Father will be prolonged needlessly. Paul affirms that we are dead and that our life is hid with Christ in God. Our true life is as yet undeveloped, buried down in the depths of the latent capacities of being. Psalm 170 says that we *"like sheep are laid in the grave,"* though *"God will redeem my Soul from the power of the grave."* No, we are not speaking of digging up a body that has been buried six feet under the surface of the ground. **This "grave" is the "death of incarnation" which is spoken of "even the death of the cross," when spirit is bound to the cross of "matter" and the flesh.**

Isaiah declares that *"we live in darkness like the dead."*

Isa 9:2 2 The people that walked in darkness have seen a great light: they that dwell in the land of the shadow of death, upon them hath the light shined. (KJV)

Answer for yourself: Have we not already seen the parallel between "the valley of the shadow of death" and the incarnation of the Soul into the "darkness of matter"? Yes we have.

Isa 42:5-7 5 Thus saith God the LORD, he that created the heavens, and stretched them out; he that spread forth the earth, and that which cometh out of it; he that giveth breath unto the people upon it, and spirit to them that walk therein: 6 I the LORD have called thee in righteousness, and will hold thine hand, and will keep thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, for a light of the Gentiles; 7 To open the blind eyes, to bring out the prisoners from the prison, and them that sit in darkness out of the prison house. (KJV)

Answer for yourself: Have we not already seen the parallel between the Soul being incarnated into a "prison" with the need to be "set free" from the carnality of the "animal-nature"? Yes we have.

We are currently experiencing the imprisonment of the Soul which awaits the continual further revelation of the Christ within which enables this trapped Soul the final victory over death (the incarnational experience into human flesh).

Isa 50:10 10 Who is among you that feareth the LORD, that obeyeth the voice of his servant, that walketh in darkness, and hath no light? let him trust in the name of the LORD, and stay upon his God. (KJV)

Answer for yourself: If you read the above verse carefully then how is it possible to "fear the LORD", to "obey the voice of his servant" and yet at the same time "walk in darkness" and "have no light" in a literal sense or manner? It is not possible. Something we are missing here that is central to the mind-set of the ancients who wrote these Sacred Scriptures in order to further elaborate upon their peoples the Divine Truth of God imparted to mankind in the beginning of their existence. It is this truth that Rome denied and radically reinterpreted and in so doing assured mankind that such "darkness" would increase. They are not called the "Dark Ages" for nothing and let us not forget that they parallel the mighty rise of Roman Christianity in the world. The "light went out".

And the Jewish Christ states a promise:

John 11:25 25 Jesus said unto her, I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live: (KJV)

This could be one of the saddest Scriptures in the whole of the Bible. Billions of Christians have gone to their graves with a replacement religion that was supported by a Roman fostered belief in a "historical Jesus" that died for them that "never existed" either "historically" or "literally". We are warned to believe "in the Christ" because we are "dead now" and

our hope is to "live Spiritually"; no, not after our physical body dies but "now" while we live in these "bodies of death" as descended Souls climbing the Ladder back to Heaven.

Answer for yourself: Which Christ are we to believe "in"? Rome's Christ which is being daily shown to be a monstrous deception of immeasurable proportions or conversely the Gnostic Christ within which is the only Christ ever sent to mankind which is validated daily by both archeological and historical records which are being uncovered routinely in our day?



1 Pet 4:6 6 For for this cause was the gospel preached also to them that are "dead", that they might be judged according to men in the flesh, but live according to God in the spirit. (KJV)

There is our dichotomy once again. The preaching of the Gospel where it is interpreted correctly is so necessary for the living and breathing people of the world who are called dead "in the flesh" but "alive in the Spirit". We are alive as human beings but "dead in the flesh as descended Souls" while, with the aid of the indwelling Christ, we are to Spiritually grow to be "alive in the Spirit".

Answer for yourself: Would not such addresses to the dead as noted in several of these above passages, be preposterous if not referring to those presently alive and living on earth?

Let us not forget the Prodigal Son allegory. Here we find the rebuke of the jealous obedient elder brother at the rejoicing over the other brother: *"This my son was dead and is alive again."*

Answer for yourself: What is this "thing" which is described as "death" in the Prodigal Allegory itself? It is this "far-country" to which the "younger brother" had gone. In this case it means Earth.

The Book of Revelation will serve us best now as we look at Rev. 3:1

Rev 3:1 1 And unto the angel of the church in Sardis write; These things saith he that hath the seven Spirits of God, and the seven stars; I know thy works, that thou hast a name that thou livest, and art dead. (KJV)

Answer for yourself: What follows next after this verse? We have read it before and I have referred to it often. They are told to "wake up", to "arise from their sleep", to "awaken from the dead" while they are alive on this Earth!

Rev 3:2-3 2 Be watchful, and strengthen the things which remain, that are ready to die: for I have not found thy works perfect before God. 3 Remember therefore how thou hast (KJV)

Strong's Concordance: for the word "watchful":

1127 gregoreuo (gray-gor-yoo'-o); from 1453; to keep awake, i.e. watch (literally or figuratively): KJV-- be vigilant, wake, (be) watch (-ful).

These people who are alive are warned to rally what is still left Spiritually in their lives because it lingers at the very point of Spiritual extinction and "death" which will ensure another round of incarnational experience and suffering. This is again a strong hint of the danger that the Soul might be so far submerged under sensuality that it could fail to rise again, and if be the case then the Soul would sink down into the dreaded "second death"

(repeated incarnational experience with the potential of suffering).

As Christians we are all familiar with Paul and his discussion of the problem of sin and death in Romans chapter 7. The statements made can be rendered intelligible and enlightening only by reading the term "death" in the sense here being promoted as an "incarnational death". Paul says first:

Rom 7:5 5 For when we were in the flesh, the motions of sins, which were by the law, did work in our members to bring forth fruit unto death. (KJV)

In Romans 8 he later says:

Rom 8:6 6 For to be carnally minded is death; but to be spiritually minded is life and peace. (KJV)

And then he says: Rom 7:5 5 For when we were in the flesh, the motions of sins, which were by the law, did work in our members to bring forth fruit unto death. (KJV)

Few understand what is really being said here. Paul is speaking about the relationship of 3 things: the law, sin and death. He asks:

Rom 7:7 7 What shall we say then? Is the law sin? God forbid. Nay, I had not known sin, but by the law: for I had not known lust, except the law had said, Thou shalt not covet. (KJV)

And he replies that sin developed in us "under the Law."

Rom 7:8 8 But sin, taking occasion by the commandment (Law), wrought in me all manner of concupiscence. For without the law sin was dead. (KJV)

Answer for yourself: What is this Law? What is this mysterious Law that the Apostle harps on with such frequency? Is it the Torah and the Laws of Noah and the Laws of Moses? No. Get really to have possibly one of the greatest revelations of your whole life; a revelation missed by the whole of early Roman Christianity from the 2nd century onward. Or is there another Law to which Paul speaks that we have never heard of or know very little concerning?

Christianity has stopped way short in its understanding of the very Law of which Paul speaks. They stop blindly at equating this Law to the carnal nature in man. And this is "partly right" but it misses the mark by thousands of miles. There is no way to ever hope of understanding the deeper meaning behind this "Law" which Paul refers without possessing the "keys" to the ancient Spiritual Wisdom and esoteric interpretation of this arcane wisdom. This Law of which Paul speaks is that cosmic commandment from the Ayn Sof which draws all Spiritual entities down from the heights into the confines of fleshly incarnation in the darkness of "matter". It is the Law of Incubation of which we have mentioned several times. It is the ever-revolving Wheel of Birth and Death, the Cyclic Law, or as called by the ancients "the Cycle of Necessity". As every cycle of embodiment runs through seven sub-cycles or stages, it is the seven-coiled serpent of Genesis that encircles man in its folds. Theosophy teaches that evil and good are the result of differentiation of Spirit/matter in a "cycle of becoming". There is a natural involution of Spirit into "matter" followed by an evolution of "matter" back into Spirit. The purpose of the Universe is for Spirit to manifest itself self-consciously throughout the whole of the Cosmos.

Now, by the Law (the Law of Incubation) came sin, and by sin came death (the incarnation of Souls into darkened "matter"). Here is the iron chain that binds man on the cross. The Law of Incubation brings the Soul to the place where it sins and sin condemns it to death (more repeated incarnational experiences of unknown experiences, both possibly good or bad).

Answer for yourself: What what is this "death"? This "death" here must mean something other than the

natural demise of the body, for that comes to all men be they pure or be they sinful. Sin is the result of the Soul's condition of immersion or entanglement in the nature of the flesh. For the animal is not spiritually conscious and hence not morally culpable. And the angel is under no temptation or motivation from the sensual nature, which alone urges to "sin." **Only when the Law of Incubation links the Soul into animal flesh does sin become possible.** Romans (7:7) expressly declares:

Rom 7:7 7 What shall we say then? Is the law (of incubation) sin? God forbid. Nay, I had not known sin, but by the law (of incubation): ...(KJV)

Rom 7:8 8 But sin, taking occasion by the commandment (the Law of Incubation), wrought in me all manner of concupiscence. For without the law (of incubation) sin was dead. (KJV)

Paul even says that at one time he lived without the law himself.

Answer for yourself: And what was this law? It was the Law of Incubation. And when was this? It was before "the command" to "incarnate" came to the Soul we come to know later as the human manifestation of the Soul named Paul. And what was this command? It was this Law of Incubation.

I cannot tell you the amount of paper that has been wasted on exegesis of Paul's mind as expressed in the Epistle to the Romans and the vast majority of it is but a waste of good paper. Again Christian theology has missed the mark of what Paul is saying primarily because they are unlearned concerning the ancient cosmologies and anthropologies. The "command" was the Demiurgus' order to incarnate. It is found in the Timaeus of Plato and Proclus' work on Plato's theology. It is found in ancient Egypt way before that even.

Rom 7:9 9 For I was alive without the law once: but when the commandment came (the Law of Incubation), sin revived, and I died. (KJV)

Paul states that once he was "alive" without the Law but when the Law came sin was revived and "he died".

Answer for yourself: What are we missing here?

Notice the word "revived" which carries with it the idea of a previous existence under the influence of sin as it related to the Soul we currently know as Paul. Again hidden in this verse is a reference to Paul's previous Soulsh existence.

Answer for yourself: Can you reason satisfactorily that when the "Law" came that said "Thou shalt not kill" that such an instruction "killed" the hearer? Instead of an expression of great love of God for all of His creation, including mankind, is such an admonition intended to bring "life" or "death" to those who pattern their lives after such instruction? Surely you see that such Laws of the Torah, were "life" and "not death" to the hearer and his Soul. It was the way for the incarnated Soul to resurrect from further Earthly existences and repeated incarnations. Thus we are missing something. There is something other than "physical death" that is meant by these sayings of Paul. This "Laws" refers to the command to "incarnate" given to the Asuras and Suras long, long ago, and those obedient to this command of God "died" upon incarnation into the darkness of "matter".

"She is a Tree of Life to those who grasp Her and those who support Her are enriched." Proverbs 3:18

The Laws of God, the Torah, are "life" to the hearer and not "death". Therefore this "command" or "Law" that brings "death" must refer to another "Law" and the ancients tell us that it refers to the Law of Incubation and the following "incarnational experience". When the command to incarnate came to the Soul which we later will know as Paul, then sin sprang to life again for Paul and his Soul and this Soul we know as Paul "died" allegorically when plunged into the darkness of fleshly and lustful humanity with the unbridled "animal nature".

Rom 7:10 10 And the commandment, which was ordained to life, I found to be unto death. (KJV)

This "commandment" again is the command of the Ayn Sof for the Soul to leave to a "far country" and "incarnate" into the "animal nature". This command to incarnate gave an impulse to sin, sin beguiled the Soul, and it "was death" for the Soul but "life" to the animal-body if but the Soul conquer the animal-nature. And notice please that Paul proceeds to defend the entire procedure of nature and life against the unwarranted imputations of its being all an evil design:

Rom 7:12-13 12 Wherefore the law (Law of Incubation) is holy, and the commandment holy, and just, and good. 13 Was then that which is good (Law of Incarnation whereby the Soul attains a need Spiritual maturity and at the same time redeems the animal-man) made death unto me? God forbid. But sin, that it might appear sin, working death in me by that which is good; that sin by the commandment (to incarnate) might become exceeding sinful. (KJV)

Now take a deep breath. In this light and understanding of this must debated "Law" in Christianity, it appears that up till now we never knew what we were reading about or heard preached from the pulpits of our Churches. Rarely if ever, or most likely never, has anyone ever taught you the truth about what this Gnostic Paul meant in his writings. In ignorance we have called the Laws of Moses and the Laws of Noah "passed away" or "death" themselves never understanding what we have been taught nor what we were saying. These Laws of the Torah are "Life" to our Souls and the remedy for us to this "Law of Incubation" and "Law of Incarnation" by which we can remove ourselves from further "death" and "sin". But since Paul was the only "big name" to reach out to the Gentiles then Rome had to use him to their advantage. This was accomplished by forging 2/3 of the New Testament in Paul's name and re-writing much of his Gnostic theology which was the earliest manifestation of the Christian faith. But a discerning eye once enlightened to the "keys" to the correct interpretation of the ancient Spiritual Wisdom opens the New Testament in glorious ways never dreamed before.

Now for another shock of your lifetime. Most Christians have been erroneously taught that Isaiah chapter 53 is about the "literal-historical" Jesus Christ of Christian theology who was a willing sacrifice. Time and space will not allow such an expose about this book of the Bible which stands today with over 6,000 changes in our Christian Bible when compared to the Hebrew. That said, we deal with Isaiah 53 elsewhere on other websites and disprove the traditional Christian stance and do so in such a way to leave no doubt as to the truth of what is being said in the Hebrew. Here today we look at only one verse and in so doing rescue it from sheer nonsense by applying the new and true meaning of the word for "death." Speaking of the divinity, it says that:

Isa 53:9 9 And he made his grave (incarnation) with the wicked, and with the rich (incarnation) in his death; (KJV)

If you are lucky then you have a marginal note in a column in your Bible that tells you that this word for "death" in the Hebrew is not "singular", as applying to but one person as Christian theology proclaims. Rather this word in its original meaning and "number" proves conclusively that this chapter is not about a sole assumed "literal-historical" Jesus, but is "plural". The word "death" in the above verse should have been rendered as "deaths" (plural). This is just one reason why Isaiah 53 could never and has never been about "one person" or a historical Jesus as the Jewish Messiah. Here the word "death" is used in the plural number-- "deaths"--in the original manuscripts.

Answer for yourself: What should this say to us? Here is invincible evidence that the word carries the implication of "**incarnations**," for in no other possible sense can "death" be rationally considered in the plural number. Further explanation will illuminate. In one incarnation the Christ Soul is "fallen" among the wicked; in another this Christ Soul "incarnates" among the rich. This is a common affirmation in a host of world religions that is lacking in our Roman Christianity. And of course the human body, with its animal-nature, is the "grave" of the Soul.

1 Cor 15:35-44 35 But some man will say, How are the dead raised up? and with what body do they come?

Notice first of all Paul responds to such a question by calling those who frame such questions "foolish".

36 Thou fool, that which thou sowest is not quickened, except it die: 37 And that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body that shall be, but bare grain, it may chance of wheat, or of some other grain: 38 But God giveth it a body as it hath pleased him, and to every seed his own body. 39 All flesh is not the same flesh: but there is one kind of flesh of men, another flesh of beasts, another of fishes, and another of birds. 40 There are also celestial bodies, and bodies terrestrial: but the glory of the celestial is one, and the glory of the terrestrial is another. 41 There is one glory of the sun, and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars: for one star differeth from another star in glory. 42 So also is the resurrection of the dead.

Paul just hinted at an ancient Spiritual Truth that mankind is a composite creation of building blocks fashioned by the Cosmos, like the Sun, the moon, and the stars. Literally, humanity is a collection Space Energy and "matter" with a nucleus of Deific Fire/Energy that animates the whole existence. This body of death, the home of the Soul and the indwelling Christ, is a body of corruption that is intended to be raised after the death of the body not in another fleshy body or some resurrection of a physical body. Such teaching of a physical bodily resurrection is not taught by Paul but by an aberrant Christian Ecclesiasticalism which long ago lost its way.

It is sown in corruption; it is raised in incorruption: 43 It is sown in dishonor; it is raised in glory: it is sown in weakness; it is raised in power: 44 It is sown a natural body; it is raised a spiritual body. There is a natural body, and there is a spiritual body. (KJV)

If you are waiting and expecting a physical resurrection then I have sad news for you. It will never happen and as long as we approach these ancient Spiritual Myths and allegories as if they were meant to be interpreted "literally" then we will be sorely misled into what is really going to occur when we die. Christian theology has led millions to expect the wrong type of resurrection that awaits us as incarnated Souls. Instead of the truth of the ancient Spiritual Wisdom being shared with humanity Rome decided to give them a lie and did so through the formation of blasphemous Creeds that espouse a physical "resurrection of the body". The Nicene Creed is but one of many errors that is believed necessary to believe for Eternal Life. How foolish but we are don't know the truth because we go to Churches that "peach" and don't "teach". Notice if you will that the Gift of the Spirit is "Teacher"; not a preacher. The picture of the cemetery graves being opened at the last trump, and the "dead" (cadavers) arising to array themselves in line before the tribunal of the judgment, is just foolishness. We have the words of Paul very clearly saying that the dead will rise in a spiritual body.

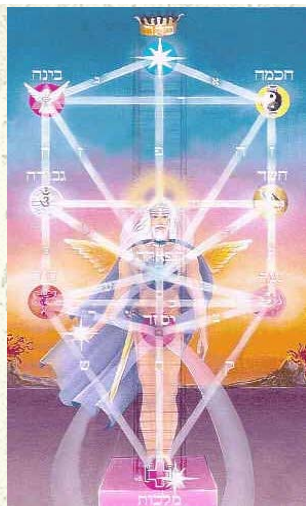


44 It is sown a natural body; it is raised a spiritual body

It is as plain as the nose on your face. Sadly the unlearned listen more to unqualified preachers and the zealous armed with little or no scholastic ability about this book, this Bible, written thousands of years ago in a completely different culture and expect that what they hear is "the truth" when such simple statements as the one above disproves the whole teachings of the resurrection as currently taught by Christianity today. This Bible states:

1 Cor 15:26 26 The last enemy that shall be destroyed is death. (KJV)

Many will say that this verse means that mankind is to overcome the body's continual demise and decay, and thereby live on in the physical vessel indefinitely; all the while negating Paul's reference to the raising of a "Spiritual Body" from an "Earthly Body" that dies. This idea has caused



Christian theology to be buried immobile in the mire of tragic misunderstanding of the Bible once again. The continue Spiritual evolution of the Soul is negated by such a theology as the "physical resurrection of the body". Without the periodic destruction of this Earthy form and home for the Soul whereby it profits from Earthly experience then there could be no renewal of life in higher and better forms. There would be no hope for ascent upon this Ladder to Heaven beyond the current level of our existence as Souls "entrapped in the matter" of "human flesh". Life would be imprisoned forever in "matter", and the Prodigal Sons and Daughters could never return to "the Father" which abides at the "top" of this Emanated Tree of Living Energy and Life. The cycle of "descent" and "re-ascent" of these "Living Energies" would be stilled and stuck in "park".

Answer for yourself: If death is the incarnation, the significance is found in the assurance that at the conclusion of the cycle, when the Spirit/Soul has mastered all its mundane instruction, it will be made a *"pillar in the house of God and shall go no more out."* Its descents into the tombs of bodies will be at an end at last. "Death" will then be finally overcome. Under the great Law of Rebirth we undertake that journey again and yet again, until at last we enter into the Light of our own understanding as self-perfected Sons of God.

In The Egyptian Book of the Dead the Soul rejoices in life, shouting, *"He hath given me the beautiful Amenta, through which the living pass from death to life."*

Answer for yourself: And what is Amenta again? Amenta is this physical existence of the Soul in this physical world, and the Soul is pictured as running through cycles of descent from "life" to "death" and back again. Death is considered a natural part of the life cycle and the body is returned to the earth whence it came; thus facilitating its return *"from ashes to ashes, dust to dust."* The same sequence is set forth in the first chapter of Revelation: *"I am he that liveth and was dead, and behold I am alive for evermore!"* The Law of Incubation sequences us from the life above to the "death" down here, but lifts us up again.

There is no greater chapter in the entire Bible than the fifteenth of I Corinthians.

Well we have covered a lot and rattled a few cages I suspect. Let us take from this study the assurance that Paul give us about our fate as "immortal Souls". Using our new understanding of the word "death" then read the following and interpret it correctly for yourself:

"So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written: Death (incarnational experience where the Soul is subjected to the carnal nature and sin) is swallowed up in victory." "O death (incarnational experience), where is thy sting? O grave (incarnational experience), where is thy victory?"

In summary we have seen repeatedly, from ancient Egypt on down through history and later expressed by the greatest of minds of Greece like Plato, Plotinus, Proclus, and later Thomas Taylor, that our lives in these fleshy bodies are constantly depicted as the dark cavern, the pit, the abyss, the bleak desert, the wilderness, the grave, the prison, the tomb, Amenta, the Underworld, Hades and Hell. These all express the same idea; namely that our Souls, our very selves, "fell" from the Sky and Heaven into "matter". We are as Paul states citizens of Heaven while in fleshly bodies:

Phil 3:20 For our conversation is in heaven;...(KJV)



In closing a summary is in order. Each spirit is a manifestation of the One Spirit, and thus a part of all. It passes through a series of experiences in incarnation, and is destined to ultimate re-union with the Divine. This incarnation is not single but repeated, each individuality becoming re-embodied during numerous existences, and accumulating the experiences of each incarnation towards its perfection. Between adjacent incarnations, after grosser elements are first purged away, comes a period of comparative rest and refreshment, the Spirit being therein prepared for its next advent into material life. The nature of each incarnation depends upon the merit and demerit of the previous life or lives, upon the way in which the man has lived and thought; and that this law is inflexible and wholly just. "Karma," a term signifying two things:

- The law of ethical causation (*Whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap*), and
- The balance or excess of merit or demerit in any individual,

determines also the main experiences of joy and sorrow in each incarnation, so that what men call "luck" is in reality "desert," the deservance acquired in past existence. When union with the Divine is effected, all the events and experiences of each incarnation are known. But at the present time our Deific Souls are at the very bottom of the arc of "death", and can never be as "dead" again as they are now, and have been. *"Awake thou that sleepest and rise from the dead"!*

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20% off on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES
COUPON CODE: NF20



THE SOUL IN AMENTA #3

We now continue our study and move on to a more in-depth study of the mummy and the mummification process as it relates to the Soul and to the words "death", "the dead", and the word "Amenta". Our focus will be with ancient Egypt and their earliest beliefs of the Soul. But as a background for our study of ancient Egypt and the Soul and its relation to Amenta, this Earthly existence, some background information will be helpful before we begin to dig into what comes next.

It is known that the Egyptians believed in reincarnation or the transmigration of the Soul. Let us dispel another untruth. It is generally believed today, and sadly expressed and shared by "so-called" learned Egyptologists, that the Egyptians mummified their dead for the reason that, believing in reincarnation or forms of transmigration of the Soul, that they desired the physical body to be preserved intact for the re-occupancy of the Soul upon its return to Earth. These Egyptologists believe that the Soul transmigrated from body to body and this was a reason why they embalmed the body in order to preserve it so that it could journey along with "ka", an animating force that was believed to be counterpart of the body, which would accompany it in the next world or life. **"Ka" might be considered equivalent to the term of Soul.** This establishes the dating of the concept of reincarnation back to the ancient Egyptian religion but many think it dates beyond antiquity. The belief is thought to have been an necessity among primitive peoples. Certainly long before ancient Egypt peoples believed in transmigration of the soul. If they were not sophisticated enough to understand the concept of a soul, then they may have simply called it life. An individual or object which moved had life, and the one which did not, did not have life. This is analogous to the belief of animism.

Answer for yourself: What is animism?

The term animism is derived from the Latin word "anima" meaning "breath" or "soul". The belief of animism is probably one of man's oldest beliefs, with its origin most likely dating to the Paleolithic age. From its earliest beginnings it was a belief that a soul or spirit existed in every object, even if it was inanimate. In a future state this soul or spirit would exist as part of an immaterial soul. The spirit, therefore, was thought to be universal. They viewed life as being in everything, and everything, even man, supporting life. Life is sacred -- all life. One of the foremost characteristics of Neo-Paganism (or occultism) is the return to the ancient idea that there is no distinction between the spiritual and material, sacred and secular. Everything is still one as it was to primitive man.

Some background information is in order. We are making a strong case for the truth that our Earth is "Hades, Hell, and Amenta". Thus the Soul incarnated in Hades, Hell, and Amenta. This brings up the issue of reincarnation as the path of the Soul for its evolutionary purification. The transmigration of the Soul is also called "metempsychosis" which is a belief common to many cultures, in which the Soul passes from one body to another, either human, animal, or inanimate. Gradually the concept of a soul developed with a further realization that the soul departed the body at death and entered the body at birth. Soon it was thought the soul leaving a dead body would seek another body to enter, or enter an animal of a lower life form. It was also thought the soul left the body during sleep. This soul was pictured as vapors that entered and left through the nostrils and mouth. Later grew the notion the soul transmigrated to an infant of one of dead person's kin. This helped to explain family resemblances. The terms reincarnation and transformation of the soul, especially when

applied to humans, are about synonymous. However reincarnation is not accurately synonymous with either metamorphosis or resurrection. Metamorphosis is roughly the changing of one life form into another life form. Resurrection, in the Christian sense, means the rising again of the body after death of the animal body. About the first definition of soul transmigration came from Pythagoras, the Greek philosopher and mathematician, who taught that the soul was immortal and merely resides in the body; therefore, it survived bodily death. His further teachings held the soul goes through a series of rebirths. Between death and rebirth the soul rests and is purified in the Underworld, which we have seen is in reality Earth. After the soul has completed this series of rebirths is becomes so purified that it can leave the transmigration or reincarnation cycle. Plato, another Greek philosopher, shared similar views as Pythagoras in that the soul of man was eternal, pre-existence, and wholly spiritual. In Plato's view of the transmigration of the soul from body to body, however, there is a difference. Plato claimed the soul tends to become impure during these bodily inhabitations although a minimal former life knowledge remains. However, if through its transmigrations the soul continues doing good and eliminates the bodily impurities it will eventually return to its pre-existence state. There is little evidence of reincarnation among the early Hebrew people but it later became a part of the Kabbalistic teaching. The Kabbalah, and ancient mystical teaching of the Jewish faith is filled with references to incarnation that are thousands of years old. This very same teaching occurred among the early Christians, especially the Gnostics, Manichaeans, and the Carthari, but was later repudiated by orthodox Christian theologians. Few know that early Christians taught reincarnation, and this can be proved by the words of Saint Gregory, Bishop of Nyssa (540-604

A.D....notice the date): *"It is absolutely necessary that the soul shall be healed and purified, and if it doesn't take place in one life on earth, it must be accomplished in future earthly lives."*

Notice that this is the belief by a most important Bishop in the 6th century. Let us not forget that in A.D. 533, reincarnation was declared a heresy by the Council of Constantinople but that did not dissuade others from believing the ancient Spiritual beliefs. The reason reincarnation was repudiated was because of the eschatological teachings of death and judgment which were established as orthodox Christian doctrine. In simplicity this doctrine states man has just one life in which to merit his eternal reward or damnation. Such a doctrine as you might imagine also strengthened the Roman Church and its Earthly authority over mankind since given mankind only "one" chance for redemption and that redemption came only through Roman Catholicism. However, many Christians still believed in reincarnation because they think it was taught by Christ as evidenced by Saint Gregory's quote.

Answer for yourself: Are you aware that Christianity embraced reincarnation for three hundred years, until the Roman influence expunged it after the Emperor Constantine recognized the Church? What do you think the early Christians were thinking when they asked Christ whether he was Elijah, who had come before? They were think reincarnation. If you think of reincarnation as rebirth, then we will be able to understand the principles of reincarnation better. *Just as the earth has a constant rebirth, so does the spirit.* Again before us we have the words of "the Christ": *"Unless man is reborn, he cannot enter the Kingdom of Heaven?"*

In Matthew, 11:13-14; 16:13, the Christ is asking his disciples *"Whom do men say that I, the son of man, am", and the disciples answer Some say that thou art John the Baptist, some Elias and others Jeremiahs or one of the prophets"* (Matt. 16:13).

Answer for yourself: How could the Christ be thought to be any of these except in a past life? Elias and Jeremiahs lived centuries before. As for John the Baptist, since he had recently been put to death, there could not have been a reincarnation, but it seems that some people thought that his Spirit could have inspired Jesus. If people could speak in this way they obviously took the doctrine of reincarnation for granted. That Jesus is actually asking the question shows he is aware of the doctrine of reincarnation and considers it valid.

The Christ in the New Testament again tells his disciples who John the Baptist really was in the past: *"For all prophets and the law prophesied until John. And if ye will receive it, this is Elias which was for to come. He that hath ears to hear let him hear".* (Matt. 11:13-14)

So Elias, according to the Christ, came back to Earth in the personality of John the Baptist. This is repeated or

confirmed in Matt. 17:12: *But I say unto you that Elias is come already and they knew him not, but have done unto him whatsoever they listed. Likewise shall also the son of man suffer of them. 13. The disciples understood that he spake unto them of John the Baptist.*

Another reference comes as a question concerning a blind man. The disciples ask Jesus: *"Who did sin, this man, or his parents, that he was born blind?" (John 9:2-3)*

Answer for yourself: How could a man sin before he was born, unless the sin was committed in another life?

The apostles are not asking what kind of sin resulted in blindness, but 'who' sinned, taking for granted that the act of sinning itself brought about this dire result.

Furthermore, the sin could have been committed either by the man in a previous existence, or by his parents. This implies both that the sins of the parents are visited upon the children, which is a biblical doctrine, and that the soul exists and therefore pays for the transgressions of previous lives.

Notice if you will the Christ does not rebuff the apostles for asking such a question. If the doctrine had been alien to his mind, he would have told them that they were talking nonsense. He simply takes a different attitude. His answer: *"Neither hath this man sinned nor his parents, but that the works of God should be made manifest in him, (John 9:3)"* implies that the doctrine of karma (and therefore its corollary, reincarnation) is not always understood rightly and that the calamities that befall humans should not necessarily be laid at its door.

Just as the earth is renewed so is the spirit or soul which knows no death. To many reincarnation is taught by nature herself. Some would say by the Mother Goddess. In the spring the trees give birth to new leaves, flowers bloom, new foliage springs up. In summer and fall the crops are harvested. In winter the earth rests, everything is dormant. This is the earth's life-cycle which many believe symbolizes the Spirit's. Reincarnation is a learning experience. Each reincarnation not only purifies the soul more, but this purification comes through opportunities to learn more in life if the soul is willing. The rationale of such a belief is that the soul has to experience all aspects of life. Western thought of reincarnation is that man just reincarnates to higher spiritual levels of life, but never returns as a lower life form. In Western philosophy it is also held if man does not reach a higher spiritual level he must repeat the cycle until he does.

With that as a short summary more to our point in this article is that some Egyptologists go on to maintain that the ancient Egyptians hoped by mummification of the dead to make reincarnation easier for the returning Soul, inasmuch as he would find his former body ready for him, and would not have to build a new one or enter the body of some animal.

Answer for yourself: Is this teaching true? No, not at all, at least not by what I uncovered in my exhaustive studies. Although some Egyptologists teach this in so doing they miss the heart of the truth behind this mummification of the dead and its relationship to the realm of the Soul in Amenta. Let us look at this most important teaching correctly and the secrets of the Soul connected to the mummification process of ancient Egypt.

How Egyptologists can read The Egyptian Book of the Dead and come away with some of the things they espouse to others who buy their books and trust their findings absolutely defies my understanding, having read and studied the The Egyptian Book of the Dead myself for years along with multiple commentaries by more enlightened scholars. The bulk of "explanation" of this sort which totally misses the mark of truth in the works of reputed scholars is indeed enough to not only deceive the unknowing but to anger those who do know the truth from fantasy. It has been suggested that such conclusions by such Egyptologists of both Christian and Islamic persuasions is done because their religious traditions demand conformity to the long established traditional dogmas of their creedal faith (like the physical body resurrection teaching). This has to



be the reason for any 10 year old child could spot the errors they certain Egyptologists maintain if he had the ability or access to these ancient writings and artifacts themselves along with the "keys" to proper symbolic recognition. This is not rocket science, it is but comparative analysis where you group together similar concepts and examine the words the depict then and gather together similar thoughts as expressed through a variety of symbols. Honesty is required in all such studies but our prior religious indoctrination often makes such honesty most difficult to find let alone exercise, especially if your grant and monies are linked to validating the established religious tradition of the researcher as "unassailable".

Answer for yourself: How do we know that the current view of mummification espoused by the vast majority of Egyptologists today is incorrect?

In you think about it the profoundness of this next fact alone is enough to expose the many Egyptologists who have blundered in misconceiving the mummification motive. Let us not forget that mummification is believed by most Egyptologists today to have been purposeful for preserving "the same body" for "reanimation" by the descending Soul in another "incarnation". **Thus they teach the "resurrection" of the physical body from this mistaken idea connected to the "mummification" process.**

Answer for yourself: Beginning in the third dynasty, the internal organs of the deceased (lungs, stomach, liver and intestines) were removed, washed with palm wine and spices, and stored in four separate canopic jars made of limestone, calcite or clay. Prior to this, the abdominal contents were removed, wrapped and buried in the floor of the tomb. However, the heart was left in the body because it was considered the centre of intelligence. Tell me! How can a procedure performed for the alleged purpose of preservation of a body to be used in the next birth began with a gross mutilation of the body of the deceases that so badly disfigures and damages it irreparably? It simply does not make sense that they further mutilate, main, cripple, and dismember the corpse yet want to preserve it supposedly for the Soul's return to an further degraded and damaged body! Common sense would say otherwise; a commodity often lacking in many religious and related studies today.

You might not know but in the mummification process canopic jars were covered funereal vases, normally composed of clay, intended to keep the viscera and organs of mummified corpses. The canopic jars on the right were taken from the tomb of Pharaoh Tutankhamun. All the viscera were not kept in a single canopic jar, but rather each organ in its own jar. The Egyptians considered the heart to be the seat of the Soul, so it was the only organ not removed from the body. The brain was not preserved but instead was liquefied and completely drained from the corpse through the nostrils. The four canopic jars that the internal organs were placed in are also buried with the deceased. The viscera, the whole of the organs of the chest and abdominal cavity were first removed, and the entrails placed in the Canopic jars at the four corners of the coffin. It should appear at one to the "thinking believer" that a person does not mutilate what he wishes to preserve. If this be not conclusive that many Egyptologists have misunderstood the mummification process and got is all wrong then let me add that often that both the head and the feet of the corpse were cut off!



Answer for yourself: How could possibly a re-descending Soul profitably use this old shriveled, leathery and mutilated shell as its next living tabernacle when much of it has been lost, destroyed, or thrown away? Such an idea absolutely insults one's intelligence. To accept such an idea make the genius of the ancient Egyptian race and Religion appear stupid and thick-witted. We again are missing something.

Traditions are hard to break; especially religious traditions. Because we believed, under the domination of medieval Christian theologians, that Christ rose in his flesh and that we should do likewise at the last trump, we **make assumptions about the past based upon "current religious beliefs" and read them "backwards" down through history and impose our beliefs upon the ancients when more often than not they never believed the same way about many of the religious dogmas ingrained in us by Roman Catholicism since the 2nd century.** In all reality, we as Christians today have been so dumbed-down that we are like little

children "religiously" where the most profound symbolism of the ancients are consistently taken as if "literal". We have been so mentally stunted by Christian theology that we choke on even the "milk" of the Word. It makes me want to laugh and cry. Here we are today imposing our "religious darkness" upon the most illuminated race of human history, the Egyptian People and their Great Religion. We should be ashamed and mortified by such statements by our unlearned Christian leaders. Such ignorance from the current religious establishment should motivate us to personally investigate everything about our Christian faith for ourselves because I learned long ago in doing these types of studies that I could not trust any Christian teaching since the 2nd century. Only if my studies verified what I was being taught in Church then could I be assured that it was true. **Truth is the highest form of Religion known to mankind!**

Objective study will prove to the reader that the practice of **embalmmment was nothing more than a mighty rite of symbolism and never intended to prepare the corpse of "reanimation" of the deceased's body. It was purely Symbolic as we shall see.**

Answer for yourself: How can we know that this is true, that religious symbolism was the purpose of the mummification of the dead and not the preservation of the next vehicle for the Soul's reincarnation? First of all embalmmment was performed for only a relatively few of Egypt's deceased, notably kings and functionaries. Embalmmment was very costly and it required a hundred days, and so this limited its availability to most. Embalmmment was indulged in only in the case of those who could afford such an elaborate funeral ritual.

Answer for yourself: Let me ask you. If the motive for mummification had been one arising out of universal philosophy or accepted universal religious belief as a necessity for the next life, then would it not have been practiced generally, with rich and poor alike? But we find that it was not. No enlightened and illuminated nation as ancient Egypt would continue for centuries a practice based on a theory which made the difference in worldly wealth critical for the whole future destiny of the great mass of its inhabitants.

Answer for yourself: If the hope of future evolutionary Spiritual growth depended on the performance of embalmmment of the cadaver, then is not ancient Egypt guilty of a felonious neglect of her general population in favor of her overlords at the price of snubbing the poor?

Answer for yourself: And what do we do when we find out that early nations were superstitious in the extreme about the careful observance of funeral rites? The evidence is clear. Egypt could not have given the benefit of such a vital ceremony to only a limited class if it was the "only" vehicle for the "ascent and re-descent of the same Soul"!

It is time to set the record straight by telling the truth which escapes many for a host of reasons. There is a reason as to why **I began the current studies by focusing on the words "death" and "the dead"** because in this way by restoring the obsolete meaning of the words "death" and "the dead" it will leads us to the further study of "Amenta" which is so necessary if we ever hope of rightfully interpreting the whole of our Bibles correctly let alone "the Christ" the way he is to be properly understood by humanity. It is this age-old mystery which in our day is seeing the light of day once again. Glory to "god" in the Highest!

We have brought abundant evidence from the ancient Spiritual Wisdom as well as our Bibles that in the esoteric doctrine **this present life on Earth was considered as a "death", and the living body was likened to the "Soul's tomb"**. As a quick summary let it be said: "The ancients believed that human Souls were confined in the body as in a prison, a condition was was called "genesis" or "generation"; from which Dionysus, or "the Christ", would liberate them. Herodotus tells us that the worship of Dionysus as "the Greek Christ" came from knowledge derived from Egypt which was later introduced into Greece with a few slight changes. When one studies this out the Bacchic ceremonies of Greece are nearly identical as the Egyptian beliefs of the Soul (Thomas Taylor, *Eleusinian and Bacchic Mysteries*, p. xiii-xiv). Herodotus goes on to tell us that the "rites called Orphic and Bacchic are in reality Egyptian and Pythagorean (himself initiated into the Egyptian Mysteries)" (Ibid., p. xvi). Proclus states: "What Orpheus delivered in hidden allegories, Pythagoras learned when he was initiated into the Orphic Mysteries; and Plato next received a perfect knowledge of them from Orphean and Pythagorean writings" (Ibid., xviii).

Answer for yourself: What should this teach us? There is an unbroken Spiritual tradition of the Soul and its "rebirth" into a reincarnated Earthly existence that can be traced from ancient Egypt to not only the Greek philosophers and Neo-Platonists but even into the earliest centuries of the Christian church. Important for our study is the fact that this body of the mummy was called by the ancient Egyptian "the Krst-Mummy" or "the Christ-Mummy".

The body (or the mummified body) was believed to have housed the Soul which was of a composite nature; linked on the one side with the Eternal World, emanating from God, and so partaking of Divinity. On the other hand, it was also allied to the phenomenal (mankind's natural 5 senses) or external world, and so liable to be subjected to passions, lust, and the bondage of the evils capable of human flesh. Evil is inherent in this condition; and the Soul was said by myriads to dwell in the body as in a prison or a grave. In this incarnational state of the Soul in "matter", and previous to the discipline of education and the mystical initiation, the rational or intellectual element, which Paul calls "the Spiritual", is asleep. The Earth-life is a dream rather than an reality (Ibid., p. xvii). The ancient Spiritual Masters for thousands of years taught in unison that our life is a discipline and preparation for another state of being; and resemblance to God in this Earthly existence is the highest motive of action that the Soul can ever aspire. Having done these researches to obtain this knowledge more than adequately, then we are ready to push on to recover more of the necessary "keys" to interpret our Bibles correctly.

Mummification was not for "re-habitation" of the former body as we now see, regardless of what some Egyptologist or Christian writer might maintain. Such an idea only shows the shallowness of one's understanding of this great ancient Egyptian Spiritual tradition. Rather, the body was mummified to serve as a powerful moving symbol of the "death of the Soul" in "matter". This is the whole symbol behind the mummification process of the dead body. Mummification was a Heavenly reminder! The mummy was created to



symbolically teach about these "incarnated Souls in dead matter". It speaks to us that the whole ethic of human life is more than carnal existence and pleasures of the flesh for the body dies and decays but the Soul, which tabernacled within this "Hades and Hell on Earth" (incarnational existence) is immortal. To a deeply philosophical people, quite unlike us today, this lifeless mummified body became at once the most impressive symbol of the entire significance of life itself. The preserved corpse became the mute but at the same time it was a stark reminder of life and death, mortality and immortality, in one mighty symbol.



I never cease to be amazed at the genius of the ancient Egyptian religion. Take for example this mummification. The custom was an attempt to utilize the cadaver as the central object in a ritual designed to incorporate the essential features of their entire religious philosophy of life:

- The significance of a ceremony based on the pretended preservation of a thing which obviously could not be preserved for living purposes, was to implore upon all minds the truth that the mortal part of man could be immortalized!
- Along with this, the mummification was symbolic for the Spiritual message that the Divine part of man, the immortal Soul, though in this body, has gone to its "death" when incarnated in the darkness and denseness of "matter", yet it is immortal still. This same Soul will defy death and corruption, as will the physical mummy itself.

So Above, So Below. The mummy was central to the whole Soulsh dogmas of the Egyptian Religion simply because the mummy was a dead thing just like the "incarnated Soul". The mummy was a perfect example that prefigured the nature of this human existence and life, which was, as we have seen, likened to "death". The



dead mummy, once the "keys" are restored to its proper meaning, therefore became the emblem of immortal life itself. The "dead" (Soul) shall live and exist forever as will the physical mummy.

The mummy reiterated what we learned by the ancient meaning of the word "death" and "the dead"; the mummy symbolized "life (our Earthly existence and incarnational life) which was in reality a death", and amazingly **this "death (incarnational life) was the gate to immortal life". The mummy was to remind the person that the symbol of the mummy (the physical body) was in reality the "gate to Amenta", the realm for the incarnated Soul. And the preservation or immortalizing of the dead mortal by the anointing and infusion of spirituous oils and balsams was to symbolize the raising of this mortal to immortality through the acceptance and adoption by the lower man of the Spirit of Eternal life from the penetrating Christ nature and incarnation into "matter" (like the penetrating and preserving and "saving" oils). The word "anoint" means to "rub with oil". And at the very center of the word "Messa" or "Messiah", in Hebrew (4886 mashach), we find that it means to "anoint with oil" or to "anoint with Krst/Karest/Christ".**

Answer for yourself: What is this to teach us? The mummy was to remind us of "the indwelling Christ" that aids the Soul in its Spiritual transformation in this Earthly existence. **That is why the mummy was called "the Krst Mummy, the Christ Mummy". This "Krst", symbolized by the anointing oils, was to penetrate the animal-nature to its very core in order to transform it into the image of God.** Again there was to be no difference between "secular" and "Sacred"; all is to be holy in life!

Answer for yourself: What else are we being taught here in the mummification process?

It was the great Egyptian scholar Gerald Massey who made the connection between the letters **"Krst"** marked on Osiris' coffin, the Hindu **"Kris" or "Kristna"**, and the Greek **"Christos" or "Christ"**. **"Kr" becomes "Chr" in Greek, "rux" in Latin, and "cross" in medieval English.** Now hold on for this. **The Karest Mummy was the prototypal Corpus Christi, the body of Christ.**

Answer for yourself: Was this "Krst/Christ" in the body of mankind limited to but one person as Rome would have us believe as a "historical-literal" reality or did it apply to all mankind? It applied to all mankind.

The Christ was the dweller in secret in the Temple made without hands. The mysteries of Hindu Kristna and Osiris were continued by Gnostics and Christianized in Rome. In Matthew 26:12, Jesus says to Mary:

Matt 26:12 12 For in that she hath poured this ointment on my body, she did it for my burial ("into matter"). (KJV)

The Egyptian goddess Neith applies the preservative oil to Osiris as the first man to be anointed and reborn as the Christos. When Mary (we saw that this word comes from "mud" or "matter") anoints Jesus she is symbolically reenacting the Egyptian rite of the Chrism. As St. Paul says, **"sin is lying dormant until incarnation again brings the soul into the subjection to the body of sense."** When the Sun ("the Living Energy") springs to life mankind is itself the Mummy dead on Earth but preserved for immortality by the infusion of the Christ nature.

Answer for yourself: And what about the resurrection?

The 1st chapter of **The Egyptian Book of the Dead** entitled, **The Coming Forth by Day**, is in itself **a term for the resurrection which refers to a living entity coming out of the state of darkness into the light of**

day and liberation from the darkness and confines of "matter" which has been a prison and death to the Soul. The Egyptian Bible concerns all aspects of life on Earth and the resurrection of the divine human psyche (Soul) in this life which is called "a death". Now hold on for a second and take a breath. **This incarnation and awaking of the Christ in us is the death and resurrection of the gods of all religions. The death and resurrection of the gods in ancient Spiritual Books around the whole world refers to this incarnation of the gods, this Living Energy" into the "death and darkness of matter" and return to spirit (both its awakening while yet "dead" and its release into unhindered Spiritual light and life as the demise of the Earthly body).** The essential truth of the resurrection is the central theme of One Life Force, the one Soul of being the self sustaining power constantly renewing itself. **The Christian version of the resurrection has been fatal to the Western world as the real meaning has been forgotten.**

Answer for yourself: What is the implication of this erroneous teaching?

The history of the world over these last 2,000 years would have taken an entirely different direction if we had been told myths were not factual circumstance but the key to all circumstance. Myth and symbol are a summary of the essence of history itself as a prejudgment of an unfolding Spiritual evolution as it presents itself on the stage of history in universal terms which can reenacted time and time again and which were in the Mystery Religions what Rome persecuted out of existence. These drama plays in the Mystery Religions were all about the "incarnation of the Soul into matter, its dead, suffering, and final rebirth and resurrection while both in this life and after the demise of the body". All my life in Seminary I heard negative things about these Mystery Religions and had no reason to doubt what I was taught; however, once my studies of them begin in earnest when I started to read the original writings instead of Christian commentaries then my whole understanding and perspective changed because in them I found the highest understanding of the Divine God and His most glorious plan than man could ever hope to receive and understand. Conservative Christians may reject their mythos because the inner significance of the myths has been trivialized, misconstrued, distorted, literalized and historicized, as they get passed along and truth is irrevocably lost in subsequent translation. As most Christians, due to prior indoctrination by Spiritual authorities in whom the trust, they are only prepared to accept the dead-letter historical version of Jesus' life when individual personal study will prove to them otherwise. But there is even more confusion as St. Paul and his Gnostic message concerning the mythos of the Krst/Christ will be later merged with the Roman reinterpretation of this ancient Spiritual Myth of ancient Egypt and Rome's supposed historical life of Jesus so in effect today there is no way to know the truth before you did unless you study it out for yourself. Then you can know the truth and meet God prepared instead of being the fulfillment of being the foolish virgins of which we read.

Our lives on earth are meaningless if this is it and our perspective is reduced to one life as a prelude to an infinite eternity. What a limited view of reality. Returning here again and again the soul brings its own book of records for the next lessons it needs to learn. If we want to be successful in overcoming our spiritual shortcomings it is logical for us to listen to ancient wisdom. It truly is beautiful beyond imagination. It is a beific vision of God to mankind. What a gift. Now for more good news. True religion teaches us does not judge our behavior in the Spirit world for there is no heaven or hell as such. The Egyptians believed that Heaven and Hell is in fact earth. It is what we make of our incarnational existence. For ancient Egypt the scene of Spiritual life was in the inner arena of human consciousness. When much later religions turned from this Earth to Heaven to realize their dreams we were led to the dark ages. Life on Earth is where the action is; always has, always will. Now is the moment to clean up our act. God has given us the Laws of Noah and the Laws of Moses as a blueprint to the world to come, they are the stipulations of our very Covenant with the Creator. It is way past time we look beyond the forgery and corruption of our Roman New Testament and its hostility toward these Laws of the Cosmos and begin to be shape ourselves into the image of God by patterning out lives after them while we yet have time.

Now let us continue our study. Being but a religious symbol proper interpretation of the mummy and mummification process teaches the same ideas we have seen previously concerning the body being a prison and grave for the incarnating Soul. By the "incarnation" of the "Deific Mind of Christ", this Living Spark of Divine Thought, impregnates into "matter" which is best characterized as the abode of the "deadness" of the "animal-nature" in the body. This "animal-nature" is called in the Bible the Adamic nature which is born to sin. Yet in

this body lies the possibility of this mortal life being raised to Eternal Life out of the realm of decay and corruption. **This Spiritual Principle was captured for all eternity by the development of the ritual of embalming of the Egyptian dead and the mummification process.** The idea of "immortality" was thereby connected to the created mummification ritual to express the Divine concept of the undying existence of that "Living Energy" or "Soul" which "fell" into its "burial" and "death" in "matter". It is this Soul, as a Divine fragment whose attribute is "life and everlastingness," which is to live Eternally and evolve Spiritually as it ascends the Ladder of Heaven to its long-awaited reunion with "the Father" as seen in the Prodigal Son allegory. Under the garb and swathings of death, as seen in Osiris in his mummified clothing and swaddling clothes (bound in white burial clothes), the purpose of the Soul was to impart "life" and "immortality" to humanity. The same can be said for the baby Christ of the New Testament which is born in "swaddling" clothes or burial clothes (symbolic of incarnation into the realm of death, this Earthly existence).



The embalming was not the enactment of a vague spiritual ideal such as is advocated in many world religions today. **This mummification was never about the future resurrection of "the decayed body".** Every detail of the mummification process was a typical performance with specific relevance that relates to the Spiritual nature of the Soul.

Answer for yourself: What is one example? The injection and anointing of preservatives into the dead body was designed to do for the corpse symbolically what the putting on of the Christ spirit would do for "the body of this death." Understanding now the importance and great symbolic message of the mummy as you might expect an elaborate ritual was built up about the mummy.

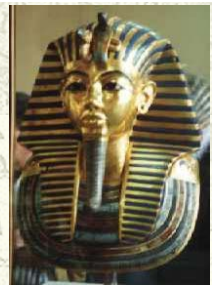
Answer for yourself: Why? Do you recall reading about the [Law of Dismemberment](#)? Let me refresh your memory in the fact that the majority of the religious myths surrounding the descending "god" or "Living Energies" into "matter" incorporate accounts of the "god's" being either "cut into pieces" or "torn into pieces" which we see done in the mummification process. This of course refers to the dismemberment and seeding of the "god" into "matter" in his "fall" down this Tree of Life into "matter"; otherwise known as the Ladder to Heaven. This is again repeated in the removal of internal organs from the dead mummy as well as the cutting off of the head and feet at times. This "Divine Energy" of God has emanated into all manifestations of "matter".

This dismemberment of the dead body in the mummification procedure, as seen in removing the "internal organs" or the removing of the head or feet, is nothing but a symbolic reminder of the "Dismemberment" of this "descending Living Energy" into all types of "material manifestation" as it was Emanated and "fell" down this Ladder of Heaven into the flustering chaos of human existence and "matter" where rages the battle between Set and Hours, Satan and Jesus, the flesh and the Spirit, etc.

Answer for yourself: The mummy was always provided with a facial mask. Why?

We must understand correctly the many symbols of the mummification process if we ever hope to understand this correctly.

- The facial mask of the mummy was the mask for the Soul. This facial mask carried the implication of the "false" nature of the physical man, the personality, which was the mask (Latin: persona, a mask) that the Soul had encased over its true self.
- The bound legs and arms, as in the picture of Osiris, symbolized the limitation and motionlessness which "matter" ever foists upon active "Living Energy" or Spirit which found a home in this fleshly body as "the Soul".
- The four Canopic jars were always placed at the corners of the coffin and they symbolized the physical world, which is ever four-square as the base that upholds all higher planes of



Celestial life.

- The mummy case itself was symbolic for the the body or Earth, which provides the physical house and habitat for the Soul.
- The coffin lid served as the table for the mortuary meal, or the partaking of the "bread of Seb" or food of Earth.
- The bandages which encases the mummy were symbolic of the material vestures or bodies which enwrapped the Soul. It was a picture of this "descending "god"" who had come to Earth in order to "die", or "incarnate" into a dense and dark environment as the home of the Soul. This, as stated before, was likened to "death" and it was appropriate for the body to arrayed in "swaddling clothes" as was the baby "Krst/Karest/Christ" in its incarnation into "matter" as well. Literally this was but the "coats of skin" that "god" gave to Adam and Eve of which we read in the Book of Genesis.
- Then there was the light, signifying of course the presence of the glowing power of Deity within the fleshly house.



Let us remember our symbolism which we too often read mistakenly in the Bible as if "literal". When we read that there was "darkness was over the land of Egypt" (now understood as a symbol for the incarnated body), it also says that "the Israelites had light in their dwellings" ("Living Divine god" in their incarnated bodies).

Answer for yourself: What is this meaning? Simply, we must first "go down into Egypt", meaning the "incarnational experience", before we can "come up to Canaan", or "Israel" (the promised land of Heaven once again). **Not only does our Soul descend into Egypt but "the Christ" with us.** This is a Spiritual metamorphosis of both the Soul, as well as the "animal nature" in humanity by **"the Christ being formed in us"**. The metamorphosis from Egypt to Israel, from Egyptian to Israelite, is a "Spiritual Transformation" of Mind and Heart that is called being "born again" in the Scriptures. This has absolutely no connection to a supposed historic Jesus of Nazareth but everything to do with "God" who is the Deliverer of our Soul by the indwelling mediator who Himself is another manifestation of this "Living Energy" whom we call "the Krst/Karest/Christ".

Answer for yourself: Have you ever looked closely at our one dollar bill?



This old Egyptian symbol actually appears on the Great Seal of the United States, and on every United States dollar bill. The reason is because the original designers of the Great Seal were influenced by Freemasonry, which had adopted a number of Egyptian religious symbols, including this one. The eye within a pyramid originally represented the "God" enclosed, during his "dead" incarnational period, awaiting rebirth from this "matter of death". The Pyramid was but another example of the Cairn or stone entombment of the "Living Energy" in the "deadness of matter" (symbolic for humanity). This "god", this "Living Energy", was entombed in the underworld of material existence. Nevertheless, the Soul remained alive and watchful, as indicated by the open eye which look out from within these bodies of "death"!



Answer for yourself: Are you aware this is the Spiritual truth behind the original Hallow'en before it was corrupted as well? Now we let our children dress us as gooks and goblins never understanding the Spiritual import of the Divinity within humanity peering out this

body of death and corruption; a body capable of the greatest horrors that can be inflicted upon our brothers and sisters of our race.

Answer for yourself: Why is the the Egyptian "Krst/Karest/Christ" imaged in the form of a man with a "hawk's head"?



It is this "hawk-headed Horus" which hovered over the mummy; for this was the **figure of the resurrection, the Soul as a bird leaving the deceased body to return to the upper air of Heaven.** This was **symbolic of a "rebirth" or "future birth" of the Soul.** The "god" Horus, who was the archetype for the pharaohs, frequently appeared in Egyptian art as either a hawk, or a man with the head of a hawk. The funeral ceremonies of pharaohs often included the release of a live hawk to depict the dead king's Soul flying away to the afterlife and up the Ladder to Heaven through the Duat (the Ladder to Heaven).



Gerald Massey in his Ancient Egypt, the Light of the World, p. 416, comes very close in one place to sensing that the **mummy must be given a spiritual meaning:** *"Hence ...the introducing the mummy into the Tuat [Underworld] on the day of burial deals not with the earthly mummy, but the mummy of the dramatic mysteries as a figure of the living personality" (Soul).*

And when we normally think of the mummy we have been conditioned to only think of the horror movies which has demonized the symbol for our Soul's immortality.



What a shame.

Let us continue our study of the Soul in Amenta, this Earth, in the next article in this series.

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**
- **972-4964238**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20% off

COUPON CODE: NF20

on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



THE SOUL IN AMENTA #4

We pick up where we left off from our previous study in the ancient meaning of the word "Amenta" as it relates to the word "death" and "the dead" and how it originally was used in the Sacred Books and religions of antiquity before their meanings were changed in the 2nd century and later. We have shown in earlier series of articles that the ancients described this descent of the Soul and the incarnation of the Deific Mind (Krst/Karest/Christ) and Soul into "matter" as a "death" and that this incarnation of the Divine into "matter" was likened by the ancient mystics as if "God had died" when He became "incarnated and entangled in the denseness of matter". God was said to have been "crucified on the cross of matter". This incarnation of the "Living Conscious Energy" of God we saw was called by the ancients religionists as the "dying and rising" of the gods in ancient Religions of mankind for thousands and thousands of years before the rise of Roman Christianity and its reinterpretation of the ancient Mysteries as well as the "crucifixion" of God. This "crucifixion" of God "into matter" is the very central mystery of world religions as well as Christianity.

Understand please that the Crucifixion has always been the outstanding, dramatic episode upon which the entire structure of Religious theologies (even Christian theology) have been founded. Upon this has the emphasis been laid. Millions of words have been written about it, and thousands of books and commentaries have attempted to elucidate its meaning and to explain the significance of its mystery. Down the ages a myriad points of view have been presented for the consideration of mankind. There has been much misinterpretation, but much also that is divinely real has been expressed. God has been misrepresented many times, and the interpretation of what Krst/Karest/Christ did has been travestied in terms of men's small views. A new world order came into being when Krst/Karest/Christ was born in Amenta, in Hell and Hades; when Krst/Karest/Christ came to Earth, and from that time on we have moved steadily forward towards a new age wherein men inevitably will live as brothers because Krst/Karest/Christ died, and the true nature of the kingdom of God will find expression on Earth. Of this, the past progress of humanity is the guarantee of humanity's salvation in the future. The immediacy of this happening is already faintly understood by those who, as Krst/Karest/Christ has said, have the *eyes to see and the ears to hear*. Inevitably we are moving forward towards greatness, and Krst/Karest/Christ have emphasized this in world religions since the beginning of recorded time. Humanity has not yet achieved this greatness, but the signs of it can be seen. Already there are indications of the coming of this new era, and the dim outlines of a new and more nearly ideal social structure, based on perfected humanity, are discernible. It is this perfection of the Soul and humanity which is of importance; *for this is why "Krst/Karest/Christ died on the cross of matter"*. This is why the Krst/Karest/Christ was born (died in Amenta).

Phil 2:5-8 5 Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus: 6 Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God: 7 But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men: 8 And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross. (KJV)

One of the first things that it seems essential to recognize as our studies advance is the fact, the definite fact, that Christ's Crucifixion must be lifted out of the realm of its purely individual application, into the realm of the universal and the whole. It may perhaps cause some alarm and consternation at first when we

emphasize the necessity of realizing that the death of the Krst/Karest/Christ upon the Cross of Matter was not primarily concerned with each individual man who claims to profit by it. The crucifixion of Krst/Karest/Christ was and yet is today a great cosmic event for this same Krst/Karest/Christ is born daily in each baby boy and girl who takes their first breath. The nativity is played over in the millions day by day. The implication of the Crucifixion of Krst/Karest/Christ and its results concern the masses of humanity, and do not concern specifically the individual. It is through this Crucifixion of the Krst/Karest/Christ in "matter", through this "dying and rising of God" that a new age was inaugurated for mankind whereby humanity was given the opportunity to live as sons and daughters of God.

Now watch this. In the New Testament we see a similar "pattern" that was accepted as the very foundation for the Sacred Mysteries; an "Outer Mystery" for the non-initiated and an "Inner Mystery" for those who were "initiated".

Matt 13:11 11 He answered and said unto them, Because it is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given. (KJV)

Luke 8:10 10 And he said, Unto you it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of God: but to others in parables; that seeing they might not see, and hearing they might not understand. (KJV)

Matt 7:6 6 Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under their feet, and turn again and rend you. (KJV)

Now let us see Paul teach these very same things:

1 Cor 2:6 Howbeit we speak wisdom among them that are perfect (or initiated): yet not the wisdom of this world, nor of the princes of this world, that come to nought: (KJV)

1 Cor 2:7 7 But we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery (the Lesser Mysteries), even the hidden wisdom (the Higher Mysteries), which God ordained before the world unto our glory: (KJV)

Eph 3:3-4 3 How that by revelation he made known unto me the mystery; (as I wrote afore in few words, 4 Whereby, when ye read, ye may understand my knowledge in the mystery of Christ) (KJV)

Eph 3:9 9 And to make all men see what is the fellowship of the mystery (that we are all one with God), which from the beginning of the world hath been hid in God, who created all things by Jesus Christ (the Logos): (KJV)

Col 1:26 26 Even the mystery which hath been hid from ages and from generations, but now is made manifest to his saints: (KJV)

Col 1:27 27 To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory: (KJV)

1 Tim 3:16 16 And without controversy great is the mystery of godliness: God was manifest in the flesh, justified in the Spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the world, received up into glory. (KJV)

Answer for yourself: What is going on there with all these Scriptures that mention the words "mystery" and "mysteries" in the New Testament?

We have just discovered the "two Pauls" of the New Testament; the Gnostic Paul and the later "reinterpreted"

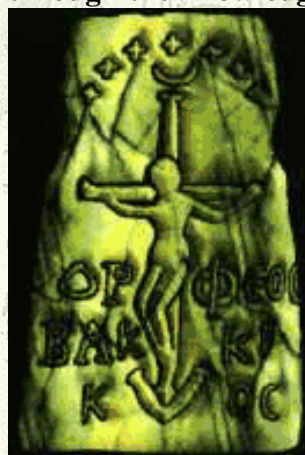
Roman Paul. This gave me considerable trouble many years back when trying to figure out why in this same New Testament that the supposed writings of Paul often contradicted and opposed other things that this supposed "same" Paul was to have also written. Having later studied in-depth such areas as Gnosticism for several years as well as textual and manuscript evidences and the hundreds of alterations to these later New Testament texts from their earlier Egyptian and Gnostic existences, as well as the oral traditions which were later changed by Rome, it became very clear to me as it had to other scholars who had done these same studies; **we have two different Pauls in the New Testament; the Gnostic and Mystic Paul of Gnostic Christianity and the later Paul of Roman invention which modern scholarship has come in the last ten years to detail magnificently.**

It is this manifestation of God in the flesh of which Paul speaks which was designated by the ancients as far back as ancient Egypt and the Eleusinian Mysteries as the **"dying and resurrection" of God on "the Cross of Matter". It is this incarnation of the Deific Mind of God as the "Krst-Soul" into "matter" and "fleshly humanity" which was termed a "fall" into Hell, Hades, Hell on Earth, Sin, the inferno, the infernal religions, perdition, the pit, the snake pit, the grave, Sheol, Purgatory, Amenta, Gehenna, Tartarus, the Underworld, the Netherworld, the Nether region, etc.).** This earlier and authentic Gnostic Paul spoke only of the interior union with the Divine Essence which is capable within mankind. I would come to find out for myself that in spite of what Roman Christian writers would say about the Eleusinian Mysteries the earlier Grecian and Roman writers always considered these Eleusinian Mysteries with the deepest reverence because they contained the supremest truths of all Existence. I can remember reading in my earlier Seminary days from the pens of Christian authors that these Sacred Mysteries were often termed **"orgies"**; never realizing that these were never sexual in nature. It would be years before I would actually study these out for myself and see that such terms as "orgies" referred only to ecstatic Spiritual elevation of the initiates and the opening of their minds and Spirits to "Heavenly visions" beyond the natural realm of human existence on this planet of Earthly life and the limitations imposed upon our 5 senses. The Eleusinia were the most celebrated of all the sacred rites, and were called, by way of eminence, The Mysteries. And for good reason; one approached God in ways that defy Science as we know it today. These Mysteries were copied from the rites of Isis in Egypt, an idea of which, more or less correct, may be found in The Metamorphoses of Apuleius and The Epicurean by Thomas Moore. It was required of all candidates that they should be first admitted at the Mikra, or **Lesser Mysteries**...

1 Cor 2:7 7 But we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery (the Lesser Mysteries), even the hidden wisdom (the Higher Mysteries), which God ordained before the world unto our glory: (KJV)

...by a process of fasting and purification, after which they were called "initiates" or "mystae" (veiled ones). A year later they could enter the higher degree "Greater Mysteries" (again mentioned in 1 Cor 2:7 above). In this they learned the "aporrheta", or secret meaning of the rites, and were called "epoptae" (seers). These secret doctrines, it is supposed, were the same as are expressed in the celebrated Hymn of Cleanthes. The philosopher Isocrates thus bears testimony: **"She (Demeter....a feminine Living Energy) gave us two gifts that are the most excellent; fruits, that we might not live like beasts (in Amenta, in Hell, in Hades, on Earth); and that initiation, -those who have part in which have sweeter hope, both as regards the close of life and for all eternity"**. In like manner Pindar also declares: **"Happy is he who has beheld them, and descends into the Underworld (remember this is Hell, Hades, Amenta): he knows the end, he knows the origin of life"** (Thomas Taylor, The Eleusinian and Bacchic Mysteries, p. vi-xii). Contrary to what Roman Christianity will characterize these Mysteries and "orgies" in my studies I found just the opposite or what Roman and the earliest Latin Fathers said in their writings. I found that the worshippers of God in these Mysteries did not indulge in unrestrained pleasure and frantic sexual licentiousness, but rather all effort was aimed at an ascetic purity of life. The worship of Dionysus (the Greek version of the Krst/Karest/Christ) was the center of their ideas, and the starting-point of all their understanding of the world and human nature. **These Greeks believed, as had mankind since the beginning of time in ancient Egypt that human Souls were confined in the body as in a prison, a condition called by them "generation"; from which Dionysus (the Krst/Karest/Christ) would liberate them.** Mankind's purification and enlightenment to his true identity as a captive of "matter" constituted the whole of the theme of the Orphic writers. Melampus,

who was a sage, who became acquainted with the worship of Dionysus (in reality but another "[neteru](#)") through the knowledge derived from ancient Egypt, introduced it into Greece, with a few slight changes. This is why the Bacchic (another name for Dionysus) ceremonies in Greece are so similar to those of ancient Egypt. In all of these Spiritual Mysteries, the Lesser and the Greater Mysteries, the core of these Spiritual teachings revolved about the descent of the Soul into "matter" and they was called the "dying and rising (resurrection) of God who had been crucified on the cross of matter". The image on the left shows us this "Krst/Karest/Christ" as "Bacchus" crucified on the Cross of Matter; not an old rugged cross on a later Judean hill somewhere in the imagination of men who long lost the "keys" to proper interpretation of the ancient Spiritual Wisdom and Gnosis. Understand that these Bacchic Mysteries were in reality Egyptian. It is all about the birth of the "Krst" in you and me. It is all about God's love and helping hand in bringing His Souls and Children home who was "dead but now alive".



***Luke 15:13-24** 13 And not many days after the younger son gathered all together, and took his journey into a far country, and there wasted his substance with riotous living. 14 And when he had spent all, there arose a mighty famine in that land; and he began to be in want. 15 And he went and joined himself to a citizen of that country; and he sent him into his fields to feed swine. 16 And he would fain have filled his belly with the husks that the swine did eat: and no man gave unto him. 17 And when he came to himself, he said, How many hired servants of my father's have bread enough and to spare, and I perish with hunger! 18 I will arise and go to my father, and will say unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and before thee, 19 And am no more worthy to be called thy son: make me as one of thy hired servants. 20 And he arose, and came to his father. But when he was yet a great way off, his father saw him, and had compassion, and ran, and fell on his neck, and kissed him. 21 And the son said unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and in thy sight, and am no more worthy to be called thy son. 22 But the father said to his servants, Bring forth the best robe, and put it on him; and put a ring on his hand, and shoes on his feet: 23 And bring hither the fatted calf, and kill it; and let us eat, and be merry: 24 For this my son was dead, and is alive again; he was lost, and is found. And they began to be merry. (KJV)*

Herodotus asserts that "the rites called Orphic and Bacchic are in reality Egyptian and Pythagorean" (Herodotus: ii, 81). These ancient Spiritual Mysteries of the Soul are according to Porphyry later stated in Platonic Philosophy. At the core of all of these Mysteries is the teaching that our life is a discipline and preparation for another state of being; and resemblance to God is the highest motive of action that can be taken during our Earthly incarnation, in our Earthly existence in Amenta. I found upon serious study of these Mysteries and the writings of the earliest Christian before the rise of the Latin Fathers of the Church that many early Christian writers were deeply imbued with the Platonic doctrines. They very forms of speech were almost identical as we find in the authentic Paul. The profounder esoteric doctrines of the ancients were called "wisdom", and afterwards "philosophy", and also the "Gnosis" or knowledge. They all related to the human Soul, its divine parentage, its degradation from its high estate by becoming connected with "generation" or the physical world in which it "died in Amenta". The Soul's onward Spiritual growth and evolution and and restoration to God by regenerations (multiple incarnations), popularly supposed to be transmigration was at the very center and heart of all of these Mysteries (Clement of Alexandria (Early Church Father), *Stromata*, book iii). In December, 1945, early Christian writings containing many secrets of the early Christian religion were found in upper Egypt, a location where many Christians fled during the Roman invasion of Jerusalem. Undisturbed since their concealment almost two thousand years ago, these Nag Hammadi Gnostic manuscripts of Christian mysticism rank in importance with the Dead Sea Scrolls.

Answer for yourself: Why are these Nag Hammadi writings so important?

These writings affirmed the existence of the doctrine of reincarnation being taught among the early Jews and

Christians. These Christian mystics, referred to as Christian Gnostics, were ultimately destroyed by the orthodox Church for being heretics. Their sacred writings were destroyed and hidden with the belief that they would be revealed at an appropriate time in the future. The discovery in 1945 yielded writings that included some long lost gospels, some of which were written earlier than the known gospels bearing the names of Matthew, Mark, Luke and John; Gospels by the way which cannot be found referenced or quoted from by any writer, Christian or otherwise, until after 180 A.D. when Irenaeus all of a sudden produces them along with the proto-Roman New Testament out of the thin air. Up until this time, 180 A.D., all that existed was the Gnostic "First New Testament" and oral tradition. This should give us cause for great alarm if we are at the same time told to believe that they were written "early" by the followers of some supposed historical Jesus.

Again at the heart of all of the Divine Mysteries of which Paul spoke we find the condition of the unpurified Soul invested with an Earthly body, and enveloped in a material and physical nature. This Soul in this present Earthly life was said *"to die, as far as it is possible for a Soul to die; and that on the dissolution of the present body, while in this state of impurity, it would experience a death still more permanent and profound. That the Soul, indeed, till purified by Wisdom, Philosophy, Gnosis, and Knowledge, suffers death through its union with the body"*. This death of the Soul was nothing more than a profound union with the ruinous bonds of the body on this planet Earth, this Earthy existence which was termed by such designations as "Hell on Earth, Hades, the snake pit, the pit, the infernal regions, Sheol, perdition, the Underworld, the Netherworld, etc. Since the connection of the Soul with the body was considered a "death to the Soul", it necessarily follows that the Soul's punishment and existence hereafter are nothing more than a continuation of its state at present, and a transmigration, as it were, from "sleep to sleep", and from "dream to dream" until the Soul attained a necessary state of purification whereby it merited its next stage of Spiritual evolution outside of the confines and death of "matter" and the material nature. Heracleitus, speaking of Souls unembodied: *"We live their death (incarnation into "darkened matter"), and we die their life (at the dissolution of the body we are Souls freed from our Earthly confines of "darkened matter")*. Empedocles, speaking of the Soul's incarnation into "matter" said: *"The aspect changing with destruction dread, She make the living pass into the dead"*. Plato, restating the ancient Egyptian Mysteries, considered the body as the sepulchre of the Soul and in Cratylus concurs with the doctrine of Orpheus, that the Soul is punished through its union with the body. Clement of Alexandria also states: *"the Soul is united with the body as if for the sake of punishment"*.

Rom 7:24-25 24 O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from the body of this death? 25 I thank God through Jesus Christ our Lord. So then with the mind I myself serve the law of God; but with the flesh the law of sin. (KJV)

Plotinus, in Ennead II, book viii, stated: *"When the Soul,"* says he, *"has descended into generation (from its divine condition) she partakes of evil, and is carried a great way into a state the opposite of her first purity and integrity, to be entirely merged in which is, nothing more than to fall into dark mire"*. He goes on to say: *"The Soul therefore dies as much as it is possible for the Soul to die: and the death to here is, while baptized or immersed in the present body, to descend into matter (matter is supposed to contain all the principles which are negative to life, order and goodness), and be wholly subjected to it, and after departing thence to lie there till it shall arise and turn its face away from the abhorrent filth. This is what is meant by the falling asleep in Hades, of those who have come there"*.

Plato said in Phaedo, 38, that *"those who instituted the Mysteries for us appear to have intimated that whoever shall arrive in Hades unpurified and not initiated (into the Gnosis and knowledge of the Soul) shall lie in mud; but he who arrives there purified and initiated shall dwell with the gods"*.

Important for us to note is the fact that "matter" was considered by the Egyptian as a certain mire or mud. *"The Egyptians"*, says Simplicius, *"called matter, which they symbolically*



*denominated water (Nun), the dregs or sediment of the first life; matter being as it were, a certain mire of mud" (Simplicius, *The Physics of Aristotle*).*

Now watch this. This "descent of God" into "matter", this "descent of the Soul into Hell", this "descent of the Soul into Hades", this "descent of the Soul/Christ into Amenta" was often likened to a "birth in a dark cave". Virgil in his *Aeneid* describes such a scenario. He states that Pluto's gate (Hade's gate) stands open night and day (Hades again refers to the Earth thus the Soul's descent into "matter"): but to retrace one's steps (to ascend out of Hell as did the prior Krst-Souls) and escape to the upper regions (of Spiritual existence), this was described by Virgil as *"a work, this is a task"*. You know it is. This passage from Heaven, called the Duat by ancient Egypt, a passage for the Soul leading to the abyss of the body, a passage into "matter" and into profound darkness and oblivion, is through the medium of the material nature and this medium of dense "matter" is the realm of characterized by the ancient writers as being a place of bitter weeping and gnashing of teeth and lamentations which is the necessary consequence of the Soul's union with a nature entirely foreign to her own.

Virgil goes on to describe this descent of the Soul/Christ into "matter" as a descent into a "cave": *"There was a cave profound and hideous, with wide yawning mouth, stony, fenced by a black lake and the gloom of woods (symbol for "matter"); over which none of the flying kind (ascension from the realm of incarnational "death") were able to win their way unhurt; such exhalations issuing from its grim jaws ascended to the vaulted skies; for which reason the Greeks called the place by the name of Aornus (without birds....indicating a difficult ascent)*. We already saw this idea once before if you remember as we looked at the burial of "Living Energy" into "matter"; masculine and feminine coming together for a "new birth" of life. We saw this same idea expressed in the architecture of the Nave of our Churches as being symbolic of the "cave" or "womb" of the Cosmic Mother.



Answer for yourself: Were all of the personifications of the "descent of the Soul" and the descent of the "Krst/Karest/Christ" told as a type of birth in a dark cavernous cave? Yes. Now watch this.

- Horus was born to a virgin (who remains eternally virginal), Isis-Meri, on December 25 in a cave or a manger. Isis, the goddess of motherhood and fertility, was called 'Mother of Heaven', 'Regina Coeli' (Queen of Heaven) and 'Stella Maris', as is Mary, the mother of Jesus.
- Dionysus was born of the virgin Semele; his father was the supreme god Zeus. Some sources say he was placed in a manger and reared in a cave (Zeus was also reared in a cave).
- Tammuz is a life-death-rebirth deity who is referred to in the Bible (Ezekiel 8:14). He was a sun god who, in his daily cycle, rose from his cave in the morning, travelled across the sky by day, before returning to his cave at night (the cycle of Divine birth, life, death and rebirth). He was known to the Greeks as Adonis, which is the Phoenician 'Adhon' (the same in Hebrew).
- Krishna's advent was heralded by a pious old man (Asita), who could die happy knowing of his arrival, a story paralleled in the Bible by that of Simeon (Luke 2: 25). Krishna was born in a cave, which at the time of his birth was miraculously illuminated.
- Sources differ: Some say Zarathustra was born to a 15-year-old virgin, Dughdhava the milk maid, in a cave. He received his prophetic calling at about 30 years of age the same which is said of Horus and Jesus.
- Every year in Rome, in the middle of winter, the Son of God was born once more, putting an end to darkness. Every year at first minute of December 25th the temple of Mithras was lit with candles, priests in white garments celebrated the birth of the Son of God and boys burned incense. Mithras was born

in a cave, on December 25th, of a virgin mother. God, in the form of light, entered a virgin, Anahita. "In Armenian tradition, Mithras was believed to shut himself up in a cave from which he emerged once a year, born anew. The Persians introduced initiates to the mysteries in natural caves, according to Porphyry, the third century neoplatonic philosopher. These cave temples were created in the image of the World Cave that Mithras had created, according to the Persian creation myth."

- Of royal descent, **Jesus was born of a virgin**, Mary (we have already seen the word "Mary" comes for "matter" or "mud") **in a stable or cave**. The *Apocryphal Gospel Protevangelion* says **Jesus was born in a cave, and the Church of the Nativity in Bethlehem is still located in a cave**. The cave was illuminated so brightly Joseph and Mary's midwife could not tolerate the light. Jesus, the incarnated Christ, was born or placed in a manger, a container of animal feed. This tell us that mankind must eat the bread which come down from Heaven; this is the food of humanity (Source: the *Apocryphal Gospel Protevangelion*)

Answer for yourself: Did you notice a **"pattern"**? These personifications of births of "Living Energies" are but different nations teaching their peoples this "Hidden Mystery" of the Soul and its incarnation into "matter" through anthropomorphic language and symbolism that imparts to the finite mind infinite Spiritual and metaphysical ideas held sacred since the beginning of time. If taken "literally" then these stories are foolish; taken metaphorically and allegorically then these stories are Spiritual genius! This "religious myth" that captured the highest metaphysical ideas of the Divine Life of God in Earthly incarnation existed since the beginning of recorded time and can be found today on the pages of our Christian Bibles sadly distorted by a false Roman interpretation. Sadly we approach such important information with the wrong set of "interpretative glasses". **This was never "literally" about somebody else; its "literal" application always and will always apply to "You"! The "death and "dying" of God occurred in "You". This "resurrection of the Christ" is to occur in "You"; never limited to but one person who supposedly lived some 2,000 years ago.** This is the Eternal Myth for the whole mankind, yesterday, today, and forever in order for man to awaken from his "incarnational slumber" and realized a "born anew" experience in his Earthly life whereby he conquers the animal-nature and this "death" which impedes our Spiritual ascent and return Home. We, as Souls, are meant to leave Amenta and the Underworld.

In considering the story of Jesus upon the Cross, it is essential, therefore, that we see it in broader and more general terms than is usually the case. I found in my studies over these last 20 years that the real message in the crucifixion of "the Christ" along with its highest meaning have been lost to mankind over the last 1,800 years. One thing that I saw over and over again is that the he Gospel story is not unique, but has been paralleled in the lives of other Sons of God. No student of comparative religion will question the Christian parallels to earlier events. No man who has truly investigated with an open mind will deny that the Krst/Karest/Christ was an integral part of a great continuity of revelation of God to mankind since the beginning of time. God has never "left Himself without witness." And the salvation of mankind has always been close to the heart of the Father. To quote one writer who seeks to prove this continuity:

"At the time of the life or recorded appearance of Jesus of Nazareth and for some centuries before, the Mediterranean and neighboring world had been the scene of a vast number of pagan creeds and rituals. There were Temples without end dedicated to gods like Apollo or Dionysus among the Greeks, Hercules among the Romans, Mithra among the Persians, Adonis and Arris in Syria and Phrygia, Osiris and Isis and Horus in Egypt, Baal and Astarte among the Babylonians and Carthaginians, and so forth. Societies, large or small, united believers and the devout in the service or ceremonials connected with their respective deities, and in the creeds which they confessed concerning these deities. **And an extraordinarily interesting fact, for us, is that, notwithstanding great geographical distances and racial differences in the details of their services, the general outlines of their creeds and ceremonials were - if not identical - so markedly similar as we find them**" (Edward Carpenter, *Pagan and Christian Creeds*, pp. 20-21).

Answer for yourself: And why was there this uncanny similarity in the worship of these "gods" and "Christs" in these ancient world religions no matter how far you looked from nation to nation, from race to race, from dogma to dogma, from creed to creed, from ritual to ritual, from ceremony to ceremony? Why were they

basically all identical with only basically changes of names? Why did they all fit a "Pattern"? Simply because they were all about the descent of the Soul and the Gnosis, wisdom, and knowledge concerning it and its "fall" into Amenta which has been preserved since the beginning of mankind on this 3rd planet from the Sun.

Know for certain that all or nearly all of these deities above had it common:

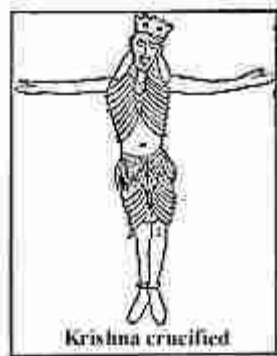
- They were born on or very near our Christmas Day.
- They were born of a Virgin-Mother.
- And in a Cave or Underground Chamber.
- They led a life of toil for Mankind.
- And were called by the names of Light-bringer, Healer, Mediator, Savior, Deliverer.
- They were, however, vanquished by the Powers of Darkness.
- And descended into Hell or the Underworld.
- They rose again from the dead, and became the pioneers of mankind to the Heavenly world.
- They founded Communions of Saints and Churches into which disciples were received by Baptism.
- And they were commemorated by Eucharistic meals" (Edward Carpenter, Pagan and Christian Creeds, pp. 20-21).

Edward Carpenter goes on to say, in the same book:

"The number of pagan deities (mostly virgin-born and gone to death in some way or other in their efforts to save mankind) is so great as to be difficult to keep account of" (Edward Carpenter, Pagan and Christian Creeds, pp. 129-130).

The Crucifixion and the Cross of Krst/Karest/Christ are as old as humanity itself. The death of the Soul and the "Krst/Karest/Christ" in Earthly "matter" and "Amenta" are as old as the human race. Both are symbols of the eternal sacrifice of God as He immerses Himself in the form aspect of "matter" and "nature" and thus becomes God immanent as well as God transcendent.

We have seen that Christ must be recognized, first of all, in the cosmic sense. The cosmic Christ has existed from all eternity. This cosmic Christ is divinity, or Spirit, crucified in space. He personifies the immolation or sacrifice of Spirit upon the "cross of matter", of form or substance, in order that all divine forms, including humanity, may live. This has ever been recognized by the so-called "pagan" faiths since the beginning of recorded time. Ironically, compared to Christianity today they had this metaphysical Divine Truth that Rome did not want nor intended to bow to; acceptance of such a "Truth" brings with it the personal responsibility to live an ordered and Holy existence. If the symbolism of the cross is traced far back as humanly possible, it will be found that it antedates Christianity by thousands and thousands of years, and that finally, the four arms of the cross will be seen to drop away, leaving only the picture of the living Heavenly Man, with His arms outspread in space as in the image on the right.

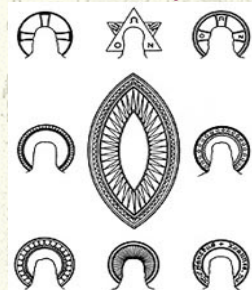


North, south, east and west stands the cosmic Christ upon what is called **"the fixed cross of the Heavens."** Upon this cross the Creator, God is eternally crucified. The Crucifixion in Space is pictured on the right as taken from Godfrey Higgins' Anacalypsis. First of all this is an oriental drawing and not a Christian drawing. That should grab your attention. J. P. Lundy has written, in his masterpiece Monumental Christianity: *"It looks like a Christian crucifix in many respects, and in some others it does not. The drawing, the attitude, and the nail-marks in hands and feet, indicate a Christian origin; while the Parthian coronet (crown) of seven points, the absence of the wood and of the usual inscription, and the rays of glory above, would seem to point to some other than a Christian origin"*



One thing needs to be said about this "cornet" or crown as seen on the right.

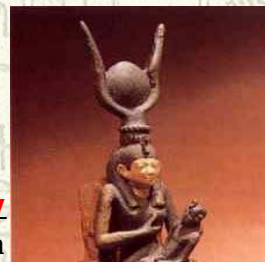
Answer for yourself: Have you ever noticed the golden halos around the heads of both pagan gods and Christian saints? Have you ever noticed that "both" pagan gods and Christian saints as well as "Jesus" have them? Is this similar symbolism a link between the "theology" expressed in both so-called "pagan religions" and Christianity? It sure is.



This golden halo refers to the entity being bathed in the glory of the Sun and **also to the fact that a Spiritual Sun within their own natures is radiating its glow-ray and surrounding them with celestial splendor.** We as Christians and followers of "the Christ" are most familiar with Christian images and the nimbus but other



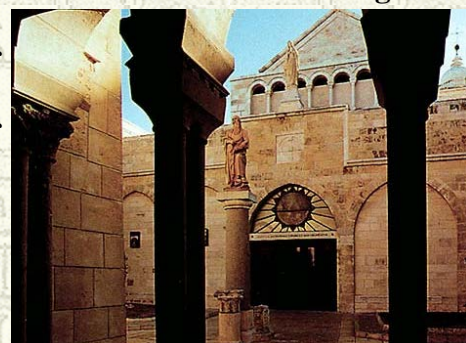
ancient religions knew of this idea and represented this idea of the "indwelling God" symbolically as well as seen in the image of Isis on the right. On the left is the central scene of the "Coronation of the Virgin", painted around 1444 by Filippo Lippi. **Mary is being crowned as the Queen of Heaven**, which is a title conferred on Mary by Catholicism.



Whenever the nimbus is composed of straight radiant lines, with **solar significance**; whenever curved lines are used for beams, it partakes of the **lunar nature**; whenever they are **united, it symbolizes an harmonious blending of both principles. The circular nimbus is solar and masculine, while the lozenge-shaped nimbus, or vesica piscis, lunar and feminine.** The same symbolism is preserved in the circular and lozenge-



shaped windows of cathedrals. There is a complete science contained in the shape, color, and adornments of the halos of saints and martyrs. There is a complete science contained in the shape, color, and adornments of the halos of saints and martyrs. A plain golden ring usually surrounds the head of a canonized saint, while God the Father and God the Son have far more ornate aureole, usually adorned with a St. George Cross, a flowered cross, or a liliated cross, with only three of the arms visible.



Let we forget this "crucifixion of God" was accomplished by the incarnation of God, the "Krst/Karest/Christ" into "matter" and this same Celestial Event was pictured for us in almost every religion known to man one way or the other.

Phil 2:5-8 5 Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus: 6 Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God: 7 But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men: 8 And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross. (KJV)

We looked at this passage previously.

This **"making Himself of no reputation (nothing)"** performed by God's Christ, the Deific Mind of God, the Son, is called in theology **"the kenosis of Christ"** (lit.= "emptying"). **It does not mean a subtraction of deity, but the addition of humanity with its consequent limitations.** Although taking a human nature was a real humbling for God the Son, the Christ, it did not involve the giving up of any divine attributes. The doctrine of the kenosis involves the veiling of His preincarnate glory (John 17:5), taking on Himself the likeness of human sinful flesh (Romans 8,3) and the temporary nonuse of divine attributes during His earthly incarnation.

Before us we have the beauty and mystery of the Crucifixion Allegory. In his notes on the theology of Jakob Böhme, Dr. Franz Hartmann thus sums up the **mystic symbolism of the crucifixion:** "The cross represents terrestrial life, and the crown of thorns the sufferings of the Soul within the elementary body, but also the victory of the spirit over the elements of darkness. The body is naked, to indicate that the candidate for immortality must divest himself of all desires for terrestrial things. The figure is nailed to the cross, which symbolizes the death and surrender of the self-will, and that it should not attempt to accomplish anything by its own power, but merely serve as an instrument wherein the Divine will is executed. Above the head are inscribed the letters: I. N. R. J. whose most important meaning is: In Nobis Regnat Jesus (Within ourselves reigns Jesus). But this signification of this inscription can be practically known only to those who have actually died relatively to the world of desires, and risen above the temptation for personal existence; or, to express it in other words, those who have become alive in Christ, and in whom thus the kingdom of Jesus (the holy love-will issuing from the heart of God) has been established." One of the most interesting interpretations of the crucifixion allegory is that which identifies the man Jesus with the personal consciousness of the individual. It is this personal consciousness that conceives of and dwells in the sense of separateness, and before the aspiring soul can be reunited with the ever-present and all-pervading Father this personality must be sacrificed that the Universal Consciousness may be liberated.

But we can go deeper as we probe the depths of this "incarnation of the Divine into 'matter'", into this Hades and Amenta, the Earthly abode of Souls. George Faber declares the original name of the New Testament Jesus was **Jescua Hammassiah**. Godfrey Higgins has discovered two references, one in the *Midrashjoholeth* and the other in the *Abodazara* (early Jewish commentaries on the Scriptures), to the effect that the surname of Joseph's family was **Panther**, for in both of these works it is stated that a man was healed **"in the name of Jesus ben Panther."**

Answer for yourself: Why is the connection to "Panther" important to note?

The name Panther establishes a direct **connection between Jesus and Bacchus**--who was nursed by panthers and is sometimes depicted riding either on one of these animals or in a chariot drawn by them. The skin of the panther was also sacred in certain of the Egyptian initiatory ceremonials. The **monogram IHS**, now interpreted to mean Iesus Hominum Salvator (Jesus Savior of Men), **is another direct link between the Christian and the Bacchic rites. IHS is derived from the Greek, which, as its numerical value (608) signifies, is emblematic of the Sun and constituted the sacred and concealed name of Bacchus.** (Godfrey Higgins, *The Celtic Druids*).

Answer for yourself: Was early Roman Christianity confused with the worship of Bacchus because of the numerous parallelisms in the two faiths?

Answer for yourself: What lays behind this IHS? Unknown to most Protestants is the fact that the Catholic wafer used in the Eucharist is round with IHS engraved on it. This round disk again is symbolic of the Divine Spark of God incarnated in "matter" as it represents the "Sun"; the IHS symbol refers to Isis (Mother Nature, "matter"), Horus (the incarnating Deific Mind of God, the Krst/Karest/Christ" & Seb (the Earth neteru of ancient Egypt). This "wafer" is food for the Soul which is captive in this "matter" of Earthly existence.

One of the most profound doctrines of the pagan philosophers concerned the Universal Savior-God who lifted the Souls of regenerated men to Heaven through His own nature. This concept was unquestionably the inspiration for the words attributed to the New Testament Christ: **"I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father but by me."** **In an effort to make a single person out of Jesus and His Christos, Christian writers have patched together a doctrine which must be resolved back into its original constituents if the true meaning of Christianity is to be rediscovered.** In the Gospel narratives the Christos represents the perfect man who, having passed through the various stages of the "World Mystery" symbolized by the thirty-three years, ascends to the Heaven sphere, up the Ladder to Heaven, where he is reunited with his Eternal Father (again the Prodigal Son allegory). The story of Jesus as now preserved is but a badly misunderstood and distorted and grossly misinterpreted part of a secret initiatory ritualism belonging to

the early Christian and pagan Mysteries which goes as far back as ancient Egypt.

It seems pretty clear the more that one studies that the Divine allegories and personifications of Cosmic activities were literalized into the supposed life of a "literal" person. Before this blatant mischaracterization of Divine Truth by 2nd century Roman religionists the Krst/Karest/Christos of the nations represented the Solar power revered by every nation of antiquity and this fact cannot be controverted. This nature and purpose of this Solar power had been revealed to humanity since time immemorial under the name and personality of the Krst/Karest/Christ from nation to nation. This prior personification of the Divine Sun, the image of the Comic God, enabled mankind to understand the abstract **power that resided within himself for he was actually "the god-man"**. This teaching was not new; it followed a precedent set by all previous World-Teachers. **This god-man, thus endowed with all the qualities of Deity, signifies the latent divinity in every man.** Mortal man achieves deification only through at-one-ment with this divine Self. Union with the immortal Self constitutes immortality, and he who finds his true Self is therefore "saved." This Christos, or divine man in man, is man's real hope of salvation--the living Mediator between abstract Deity and mortal humankind. Attis, Adonis, Bacchus, and Orpheus were symbolic personages whom characterized as personifications this Divine power, so Jesus has been confused with the Christos, or god-man, as well. Since the Krst/Karest/Christ, or the Christos was the god-man imprisoned in every creature, it was the first duty of the initiate to liberate, or "resurrect," this Eternal One within himself. He who attained reunion with his Christos was consequently termed a Christian, or Christened, man. **We have lost so much; instead of realizing our Divine nature and goal of our Soulish incarnation we are taught to "wait" for the Savior to come and make things right when it is our goal and task for the whole of our Earthly incarnation. We, humanity, as the awakened and emerging Christs, are these Saviors and no Savior or Christ will come unless He "awakens in you and me".**

[Let us continue our study in the next article in this series.](#)

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**
- **972-4964238**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20% off on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES
COUPON CODE: NF20



THE SOUL IN AMENTA #5

We pick up with our previous thoughts and previous study as we continue to investigate the ancient meaning and theological implications for the words "death", "the dead", and Amenta. We have been observing now that Amenta, the Egyptian realm of "the dead", is our Earthly abode where "Living Energy" as Souls and "the Christ" has impregnated and incarnated into "matter" and been, as the ancients characterized **"crucified on the cross of matter"**. We dealt with this previously somewhat but we need a deeper look in order to see the fuller implications of this ancient understanding of the Soul's existence in material manifestation.

We have seen in previous studies that the category of "life-death & rebirth" deities, also also known as a "dying and rising gods", is a convenient means of classifying the many Divinities in world mythology or religion who are born, suffer death or other death-like experiences, who pass a phase in the Underworld (which we saw was an ancient term for the incarnation into "matter") among "the dead", and are subsequently reborn, in either a literal or symbolic sense. These "dying and rising gods" were characterized as both "male" and "female". Such male deities might include Osiris, Dionysus, Attis, Adonis, Mithras, Jesus, etc. And the list goes on and on. Let us not forget that God has always been expressed first and most anciently as a "Goddess"; thus we should expect and do find female deities who passed into the "kingdom of death" and returned as did the later males deities. These include Inanna and Persephone, the central figure of the Eleusinian Mysteries.

Let us now continue to investigate this **"cross of matter" and "incarnational death of the Soul" as being but another synonym for the Egyptian "Amenta"; the fleshly incarnation of the Krst/Karest/Christ and Soul into humanity.**

Looking at the greatness of the Egyptologist Gerald Massey and his study and scholarship let us hear what he says:

"Amenta as the place of graves is frequently indicated in the Hebrew scriptures (Sheol), as in the description of the great typical burial-place in the valley of Hamon-Gog (Gehenna). This was in the Egypt described in the Book of Revelation as the city of dead carcasses, where also their Lord was crucified as Ptah-Sekari or Osiris-Tat.

Answer for yourself: What is this? The Lord was crucified in Egypt? What about the Gospel accounts of a crucifixion in Jerusalem? What is going on? What does the Book of Revelation mean by saying that the Lord, "the Christ Jesus" (as we know him) was crucified in Egypt? Take a second and let this sink in deeply. Here is a "key" to understanding "the Christ" correctly and it is imperative that we recover the true meaning.

Before we go on we need to heed a most enlightening quote:

"In their hidden character the enigmas of the Egyptians were very similar to those of the Jews." – Clement of Alexandria (Stromata, 7 iii p. 56).

Answer for yourself: Who was this Clement of Alexandria that is saying that the "mysteries" of ancient Egypt

were "very similar" to those of the latter "Jews"?

Titus Flavius Clemens, d. c.215, was a Greek theologian. Born in Athens, he traveled widely and was converted to Christianity. He studied and taught at the catechetical school in Alexandria until the persecution of 202. Origen was his pupil there. Clement was one of the first to attempt a synthesis of Platonic and Christian thought; in this his successors in the Alexandrian school were more successful. Clement of Alexandria has been called a Christian Gnostic. **Although Clement remained entirely orthodox, in his writing he strove to state the faith in terms of contemporary thought. This is very important for it again provides us with a "Kodak Moment" of Christianity as it existed in the early 3rd century before the rise of Roman Christianity and its "reinterpretation" of the ancient Spiritual Wisdom.** He was long venerated as a saint, but Photius, in the 9th century regarded Clement as a heretic. Because of Photius's contentions the name of Clement was removed from the Roman martyrology.

This is an early Church Father speaking long before the rise of Roman Christianity and **please notice the parallel he makes between the Egyptian Religion and Judaism! This is not only concerning a "Law based" religion of God but goes to the very core of Messianic concepts as well because the Horus of Egypt is the "messa"; the Messiah of the world that lives in the bosom of humanity awaiting his "resurrection".**

In their first two centuries, the followers of "the Christ" had no particular images of their god. Emerging as they did from Judaism they disdained "idol worship." They were even accused of being atheists. But once the break with Judaism was complete the Christ worshippers rapidly made up the deficiency by adapting for Christian use pagan images, rituals, sacred sites, and symbols. This process occurred most energetically in Egypt, a land awash with religious iconography for thousands of years. **From the 3rd century AD onwards, Egyptian Christian – 'Coptic' – art displayed a syncretistic and fused tradition – Roman, Greek and Pharaonic – with a Christian veneer.** Such art faithfully reflected a deeper truth: **the regurgitation of ancient religious belief in the new guise of "Christianity;"** a Christianity which has lost the "keys" to the correct understanding of many of its religious dogmas which had age-old and venerable meanings.

Now back to our primary concern. Above I mentioned that Gerald Massey brings to our attention a little known passage from the Book of Revelation which mentions that the **"Lord was crucified in Egypt"**. Massey of course is referring to little known Scripture from the Book of Revelation, chapter 11, verse 8, which says the **Christ was crucified in Egypt.** Here it is repeated from the KJV:

Rev 11:8 8 And their dead bodies shall lie in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified. (KJV)

Answer for yourself: Again we have to ask about this very insightful verse. Where did Jerusalem go and that old rugged cross on the hill of Calvary? What does Egypt mean in this verse? Is it literal or symbolic? Is this verse related to the ancient Spiritual Wisdom and Sacred Books of antiquity and teaching likewise the "crucifixion of the Krst/Karest/Christ/God in matter"; the human body being always symbolized by "Egypt" in the Sacred Books of old as well as our Bible?

Answer for yourself: Could this one passage hold the "keys" to overturning 2,000 years of incorrect teaching concerning the "crucifixion" of "the Christ on the cross of Calvary instead of matter"? Could it just be we have misunderstood as important a Christian dogma as the "crucifixion" our whole lives and never known it? Has our Christian salvation message been preached and supported upon a gross travesty of ignorance of the texts from which we preach? Have we misunderstood the central act of the Gospels our whole lives in Churches? What about our past loved ones who died having faith in a "crucifixion" that never existed as they were taught? Have we studied to the level necessary to spot this gross misunderstanding of Biblical texts by Christian Spiritual Authorities we have been trained to trust?

Answer for yourself: Could our time have been spent better doing our own personal study into the Divine realm

instead of allowing ourselves to be continually brainwashed by the Christian juggernaut of religious tradition and propaganda since the 2nd century which knows no longer the "truth" from "fiction"?

Seminary opened my eyes to a huge problems in my Christian faith; it would take me years to find the answers and fit the pieces of this puzzle together correctly in order to recollect long lost truths that brought once again the brilliance of God's light to my Soul as the Father had intended all along. For example, the four canonical gospels are supposed to record the events in the life of Jesus Christ. Since our study at present concerns Amenta as the realm of this "crucifixion" of the Soul and Christ "on the cross of matter" then we need to take a quick look at the supposed "literal" and "historical" Passion and Crucifixion of Jesus as "the Christ" as we have it recorded for us in our Bibles. In so doing please put your "thinking cap" on.



Answer for yourself: During Holy Week Christians are expected to devote time to the study of the passion of Jesus Christ: his suffering, his death, and his eventual resurrection which is commemorated on Easter. For something so important, it is curious how contradictory the gospel accounts of the "passion" and "crucifixion" actually are. How contradictory are they? Have you ever noticed?

- Did Jesus ride one or two animals into Jerusalem? Jesus' entry into Jerusalem had to adhere to prophecy, but which one? Mark 11:2-7, Luke 19:30-35 shares that following Jesus' instructions, the disciples bring him one animal yet Matthew 21:7 depicts Jesus riding on two animals at the same time while John 12:14 has Jesus riding a single animal when entering Jerusalem. Matthew 21:2-6 shares that following Jesus' instructions, the disciples bring him two animals yet John 12:14 shares that Jesus doesn't instruct the disciples at all and gets a single animal himself. Amazing to us is how Mark 11:7, Luke 19:35, and John 12:14 has Jesus riding a single animal when entering Jerusalem yet Matthew 21:7 has Jesus, as "wild Bill Jesus" riding "two" animals at the same time; not a very hard feat for a Circus Messiah.
- Jesus' cleansing of the Temple is regarded as symbolic of the overturning of Judaism, but the gospels differ on important details. Mark 11:15-17 has Jesus cleansing the Temple at the beginning of Passion week while Matthew 21:12-13 has Jesus cleansing the Temple during the Passion week, at the end of his career. Luke 19:45-46 has Jesus cleansing the Temple at the beginning of Passion week but yet in John 2:13-16 it has Jesus cleansing the Temple near the beginning of his career, well before the Passion (a span of one or 3 years since the Gospels disagree on the time for the ministry of Jesus; again a very difficult problem).
- Before entering Jerusalem, did Jesus curse a fig tree and cause it to wither because it didn't have any fruit? Luke and John don't mention this; Matthew and Mark do mention it, but don't agree on the details: Mark 11:20-21 shares that Jesus' disciples don't notice that the tree has withered until the next day yet Matthew 21:19-20 shares that Jesus' disciples notice that the fig tree withers immediately after being cursed and are amazed.
- Where was Jesus anointed with oil? Matthew and Mark agree, Luke does not. The Gospel of John doesn't mention it at all. Mark 14:3, Matthew 26:6-13 share that Jesus is anointed at the house of a leper named Simon, in Bethany Luke 7:36-38 shares that Jesus is anointed in Galilee at the house of an unnamed Pharisee. Again these accounts don't agree.
- What part of the body was Jesus anointed on? Matthew and Mark say one thing, Luke and John say another. Mark 14:3, Matthew 26:7 share that Jesus is anointed with oil is poured on his head but Luke 7:38 and John 12:3 share that Jesus is anointed with oil poured on his feet.
- Who does the anointing of Jesus? Matthew, Mark, and Luke all agree, but John doesn't. Mark 14:3, Matthew 26:7, and Luke 7:37 share that Jesus is anointed by an unnamed woman yet John 12:3 shares that Jesus is anointed by Mary Magdalene.
- Jesus was anointed with expensive oil, so not everyone was happy about the apparent waste. Matthew, Mark, and John all describe different people as upset; Luke doesn't mention this at all. Mark 14:4 says that "Some" reproach the unnamed woman who anoints Jesus. Yet in Matthew 26:8 it is the disciples that reproach the unnamed woman who anoints Jesus. Luke 7:39 mentions an unnamed Pharisee who thinks that this is wrong because the woman is a sinner yet John 12:4-5 has Judas Iscariot reproaching Mary for anointing Jesus.

- The Passion Week plays a central role in Christian beliefs, but why don't the gospels agree on the correct sequence of events? Mark and Matthew have it as the Triumphal Entry, Cleansing of the Temple, Anointing at Bethany while Luke has it as the Triumphal Entry, Cleansing the Temple, Daily Teaching in the Temple. John has it as the Cleansing of the temple (long before Passion Week), Supper with Lazarus, Triumphal Entry, and later no Cleansing of the Temple.
- Of course the soldiers who arrest Jesus take him to the authorities, but which authorities? Mark 14:53, Matthew 26:57, Luke 22:54 share that Jesus is taken to Caiphas, the high priest, after he is arrested but yet John 18:13-24 states that Jesus is taken first to Caiphas' son-in-law Annas, then to Caiphas (after an unknown time).
- Jesus has a hearing on the charges, but when? With whom? Mark 14:53-72, 15:1, Matthew 26:18-20, 57-68, 27:1-2 all maintain that Jesus is charged on Passover eve and taken to Pilate in the morning while Luke 22:13-15, 54-66 state that Jesus' first hearing occurs on Passover morning. John 18:28, 19:14 says that Jesus' first hearing occurs on the day before Passover.
- Jesus' trial is a central event of the Passion, but before whom was the trial held? Mark 14:55-64, Matthew 26:59-66 say that Jesus is tried by the whole Sanhedrin. Luke 22:66-71 says that the Sanhedrin hold an inquiry about Jesus, but no trial. John 18:13-24 says that the Sanhedrin don't even hold an official inquiry; Jesus just appears before Annas and Caiphas.
- Jesus is supposed to be interrogated as his trial, but why does the nature of the interrogation vary? Mark 14:61 states that Jesus is asked if he is the Son of the Blessed and answers *"I am."* Matthew 26:63, Luke 22:70 state that Jesus is asked if he is the Son of God and answers *"You have said so."* John says that Jesus is not interrogated by the High Priest.
- As the man in charge of Jewish affairs, what role did Herod play in Jesus' arrest and trial? Luke 23:7-11 says Pilate sent Jesus to Herod who questions Jesus then sends him back. In the Gospels of Matthew, Mark, and John there is no mention is made of Herod at all.
- If Jesus was interrogated by Herod, what happened? The gospels disagree. Mark 15:2, Matthew 27:11, Luke 23:3 all state that Pilate asks if he is King of the Jews and Jesus says *"You have said so."* Jesus doesn't answer any of the charges. Yet in John 18:33-34 Pilate asks the same thing, but Jesus answers *"Do you say this of your own accord?"* and answers all the charges.
- The scene where Barabbas is released instead of Jesus is famous, but inconsistently described. Mark 15:11 states that the chief priests get the people to demand the release of Barabbas; his crimes are insurrection and murder. But in the Gospel of Matthew 27:20 the Priests and elders get people to demand the release of Barabbas; his crimes are unknown. Luke 23:18-23 states that the people demand Barabbas' release; his crimes are insurrection and murder. John 18:40 says that the people demand Barabbas' release; he is described as a robber. Rome never crucified "thieves" and never released political prisoners or people charged with insurrection or treason as the Gospel of Mark attests that Barabbas was charged.
- Who give Jesus the robe? Mark 15:17, John 19:2 state that Jesus is made to wear a purple robe by Roman soldiers as a sign of royalty (for which he is being mocked). Matthew 27:28 states that Jesus is made to wear a scarlet robe by Roman soldiers as a symbol of infamy. Luke 23:11 states that Jesus is given a robe by Herod and his soldiers, not by the Roman soldiers.
- In the Passion narratives, did Jesus carry his own cross or not? Mark 15:21, Matthew 27:32, Luke 23:26 all state that Jesus gets help from Simon of Cyrene yet John 19:17 states that Jesus carries his own cross the whole way.
- When crucified, Jesus' cross had an inscription — but what did it say? Mark 15:26 states that the inscription reads *"The King of the Jews."* Matthew 27:37 states that the inscription reads: *"This is Jesus the King of the Jews."* Luke 23:38 states that the inscription reads: *"This is the King of the Jews."* John 19:19 says that the inscription read: *"Jesus of Nazareth, the King of the Jews."*
- Some gospels say Jesus was crucified with two thieves, though the Romans never crucified thieves. How is this possible? Mark says that the two thieves are mentioned, but there is no conversation. Matthew 27:44 says that the two thieves taunt Jesus. Luke 23:39-42 says that one thief taunts Jesus and is criticized by the other. Jesus promises the 2nd thief that they would be in Paradise that day, though John and Acts say he did not ascend to heaven until 40 days after his resurrection. John says that the the two men aren't described as thieves.

- Jesus is given something to drink while he is on the cross, but what? Mark 15:23 says that Jesus is given wine mixed with myrrh, but he doesn't drink. Matthew 27:48, and Luke 23:36 says that Jesus is given vinegar, but he doesn't drink. John 19:29-30 says that Jesus is given vinegar and he drinks.
- Romans supposedly witnessed Jesus' crucifixion, but what did they think? Mark 15:39 says that a centurion is cited as saying: *"Truly this man was the son of God!"* Matthew 27:54 says that a centurion is cited as saying: *"Truly this was the son of God."* Luke 23:47 says that a centurion is cited as saying: *"Truly this man was innocent."* John has no centurions say anything.
- The gospels describe several woman as having followed Jesus around, but what did they do when Jesus was crucified? Mark 15:40, Matthew 27:55, Luke 23:49 says that several women watch Jesus from afar. John 19:25-26 says that several woman are close enough that Jesus could talk to his mother, contrary to Roman practices.
- The crucifixion of Jesus is the central event of the Passion narrative, but why don't the narratives agree on when the crucifixion occurred? Mark 15:25 says that Jesus was crucified on the "third hour." John 19:14-15 says that Jesus was crucified on the "sixth hour." Matthew, and Luke do not state when the crucifixion starts, but the "sixth hour" occurs during the crucifixion.
- Jesus' last words before dying are important, but no one seems to have written them down correctly. Why not? Mark 15:34-37, Matthew 27:46-50 say that Jesus says: *"My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?"* (but they use different Greek words for "God" — Matthew uses "Eli" and Mark uses "Eloi"). Luke 23:46 says that Jesus said: *"Father, into thy hands I commit my spirit."* John 19:30 says Jesus says: *"It is finished."*
- Was there an earthquake when Jesus died? Matthew 27:51-53 states that at the moment Jesus dies, a massive earth quake strikes and opens tombs where dead people rise again. However in the Gospels of Mark, Luke, and John no earthquake is mentioned. No earthquake and no massive influx of formerly dead people is mentioned in any historical records, which is strange given how monumental such an event would be. Such an event as the graves of hundreds of people being opened and the dead walking should have gotten some "press" somewhere since it would have been the greatest miracle seen by humanity ever!

Answer for yourself: I could go on but what do all of these above inconsistencies have in common and what do they teach us? They show that these Gospels that we have been taught to believe as "inspired, inerrant, and infallible" don't agree on any of these events surrounding this supposed "historical and literal crucifixion" of Jesus and find their origin in fiction and not Historical record. Basically, they are being "made up" as they were written over two hundred years from oral traditions in order to reinterpret the ancient understanding of the "Crucifixion of god in matter"; the descent of the Krst-Soul into you and me. Personal responsibility for one's Spiritual Life and Spiritual Evolution has been relegated to another; to a soon coming "Christ" from Heaven who will wash away all of one's sin when he comes having paid the price of our individual sin himself. Removed from mankind is the pursuit of Spiritual excellence with such a dogma; no need to reach for the "mark of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus"; "Jesus has already done it all for me". **And we die and find out different.**

One should expect better from a Book supposedly from God. In a Court of Law this above testimony to a supposed "historical and literal crucifixion" would be "thrown out of court" as laughable. Yet when we consult the Divine ancient Spiritual Wisdom of ancient Egypt and the many faiths of antiquity we have agreement whether in ancient Egypt or later Greece, or India or other continents like Mexico that "the Christ", called by many names, was "crucified in matter" that mankind "might live". This ancient understanding of the "crucifixion" of the Divine Mind of God "on the cross of matter" was at one time known world-wide. Before us is the depicting of this ancient Egyptian and Greek understanding of the incarnation of "gods" into "matter" as seen in Mexico. On the left we find the Crucifixion of Quetzalcoatl (From the Codex Borgianus) as depicted in Lord Kingsborough's Antiquities of Mexico. Like Osiris, Quetzalcoatl was both crucified, and as it were cut in pieces as was Bacchus and Dionysus. Notice if you will that in the image on the left we have a cross upon which Quetzalcoatl is hung or affixed.



One of the most remarkable of the crucified World Saviors is the Central American god of the winds, or the Sun, Quetzalcoatl, **concerning whose activities great secrecy was maintained by the Indian priests of Mexico and Central America.** This strange immortal, whose name means "feathered snake" (symbolic of ascending wisdom), appears to have come out of the sea (the Egyptian Nun), bringing with him a mysterious cross (the incarnation of "gods" into "matter"). The typology is the same the world over. On his garments were embellished clouds and red crosses (life is in the blood). In his honor, great serpents carved from stone were placed in different parts of Mexico. The cross of Quetzalcoatl became a sacred symbol among the Mayas, and according to available records the Maya Indian angels had crosses of various pigments painted on their foreheads. Similar crosses were placed over the eyes of those initiated into their Mysteries. When Cortez (1500's) arrived in Mexico, he brought with him the cross. Recognizing this, the natives believed that he was Quetzalcoatl returned, for the latter had promised to come back in the infinite future and redeem his people. In *Anacalypsis*, Godfrey Higgins throws some light on the cross and its symbolism in America: "The Incas had a cross of very fine marble, or beautiful jasper, highly polished, of one piece, three-fourths of an ell in length, and three fingers in width and thickness. It was kept in a sacred chamber of a palace, and held in great veneration. The Spaniards enriched this cross with gold and jewels, and placed it in the cathedral of Cuzco. **Mexican temples are in the form of a cross, and face the four cardinal points.** Quetzalcoatl is represented in the paintings of the Codex Borgianus nailed to the cross. **Sometimes even the two thieves are there crucified with him.** In Vol. II. plate 75, **the God is crucified in the Heavens**, in a circle of nineteen figures, the number of the Metonic cycle (the Metonic Cycle is a period of about 6939.6 days, the approximate length of both 235 consecutive lunations and 19 solar years. Knowledge of this cycle is important in determining when to assign intercalary months to lunisolar calendars). A serpent is depriving him of the organs of generation. In the *Codex Borgianus*, (pp. 4, 72, 73, 75,) the Mexican God is represented crucified and nailed to the cross, and in another place hanging to it, with a cross in his hands. And in one instance, where the figure is not merely outlined, the cross is red, the clothes are colored, and the face and hands quite black. If this was the Christianity of the German Nestorius, how came he to teach that the crucified Savior was black? The name of the God who was crucified was Quetzalcoatl".



The fact that a cross is formed by the spread wings of a bird in relation to its body is no doubt one of the reasons why the Egyptians used a bird to symbolize the immortal nature of man, and often show it hovering over the mummified body of the dead and carrying in one of its claws the sign of life and in the other the sign of breath.

Answer for yourself: Before we move on let us think for a second. Why do these Gospel accounts contain so many errors and contradictions in dealing with a supposed "literal" and "historical" crucifixion? Believers tend not to notice the problems because they blend the stories together as a single text in their minds and few do the comprehensive comparative studies to spot these inconsistencies and incompatibilities. If you focus on the details, though, it's clear that they aren't compatible.

I presented the short Gospel summary above because space will not allow for a through study of a possible historical crucifixion. We have all read the Gospels which were written by Rome under "Jewish pseudonyms"; therefore, just looking at the above few accounts above, the whole of the New Testament is shown to be suspect

when wanting "truth". Forgeries and inventions abound at the hands of Rome in creating their New Testament "literal" Jesus and his supposed literal crucifixion which had always been, up to that time, been understood around the world as a metaphysical reality that God has come as His Krst/Karest/Christ-Soul to dwell within humanity as a whole.

Now let's look at the Jewish Rabbis for a second. When one wants historical evidence that is more factual than that inherited by the Roman Latin Church fathers then they often turn to the Talmud and the Rabbis; after all it was a Jew in Jerusalem who was being supposedly "literally crucified" and witnessed by many Rabbis and Pharisees and Sadducees of the day. Before we look at what the Rabbis have to say about this supposed "historical crucifixion" of someone named "Yeshu/Yeshua/Jesus" it would do us a world of good to learn about the "practice of crucifixion" in ancient days as it is pivotal to the idea of "the Christ" in the New Testament being either "crucified in matter" or being "crucified on a wooden cross at Calvary". So let us learn.

Crucifixion is the act of nailing, binding or impaling a living victim or sometimes a dead person to a cross, stake or a tree, whether for executing the body or for exposing the corpse. Crucifixion was intended to serve as both a severe punishment and a frightful deterrent to others. It was unanimously considered the most horrible form of death. The procedure of crucifixion was subject to wide variation according to the whim of the executioner, but victims were often executed by being impaled on a stake. **The cross (Greek stauros; Latin crux) was**

originally a single upright stake or post upon which the victim was either tied, nailed or impaled. This simple cross was later modified when horizontal crossbeams of various types were added. Scholars are not certain when a crossbeam was added to the simple stake, but even in the Roman period the cross would at times only consist of a single vertical stake.

From ancient Greek and Roman writers (such as Herodotus and Seneca) we learn of several forms of crucifixion. Some forms being impalement rather than what we would today describe as crucifixion ("Cross", in W. Smith (ed.), Concise Dictionary of the Bible, Its Antiquities, Biography, Geography, and Natural History, Condensed from the Larger Work, 1880, 5th Edition, John Murray: London). In many cases, especially during the Roman period, the execution stake became a vertical pole with a horizontal crossbar placed at some point, and although the period of time at which this happened is uncertain, what is known is that this simple impalement became known as crucifixion. Whether the victim was tied, nailed or impaled to the stake, the same Greek words were still used to describe the procedure. Although in New Testament usage the Greek word **"stauros" (cross) is said to refer to a crossbeam, the term actually has a much wider application, being used to refer to both a single stake and a crossbeam.** The four most popular representations of the cross are:

- crux simplex |, a "single piece without transom";
- crux decussata X, or St. Andrew's cross;
- crux commissa T, or St. Anthony's cross; and
- crux immisaa or Latin cross upon which Jesus was allegedly crucified.

A primitive form of crucifixion on trees had long been in use, and such a tree was also known as a cross (crux). Different ideas also prevailed concerning the material form of the cross, and it seems that the word had been frequently used in a broad sense. **The Latin word "crux" was applied to the simple pole,** and indicated directly the nature and purpose of this instrument, being derived from the verb crucio, "to torment", "to torture." The practice of crucifixion was finally abolished in 337 by Constantine I out of respect for Jesus Christ, whom he believed died "literally" on the cross.

Answer for yourself: So what did we learn? **The Latin cross, the "crux immisaa" did not have a horizontal cross beam as it is pictured today when idealized by the ancients or even by Rome until much later.** Why is this important and how is it related to the crucifixion on impaling on a tree?

Pay attention to this. First of all up **until the 2nd century with the rise of Roman Catholicism "the**

Christ" was recognized, first of all, in the cosmic sense. The cosmic Christ has existed from all eternity. **This cosmic Christ is divinity, or Spirit, is crucified in outer space. The Christ personifies the immolation or sacrifice of Spirit upon the "cross of matter", of form or substance, in order that all divine forms, including the human, may live.** This has ever been recognized by the so-called ancient faiths of the whole world. **If the symbolism of the cross is traced as far back as possible, it will be found that it antedates Christianity by thousands and thousands of years, and that finally, the four arms of the cross will be seen to drop away, leaving only the picture of the living Heavenly Man, with His arms outspread in space. North, south, east and west stands the cosmic Christ upon what is called "the fixed cross of the heavens." Upon this cross God is eternally crucified "or incarnated". This is the Law of Incubation as described by the ancients.**



Answer for yourself: Remember that the cross was often a "tree" which was called a "crux" or "cross"? The scholar Arthur Weigall describes that **Osiris was crucified upon a tree**, like many previous "man-gods", the **cross was not unique, its an ancient symbol of the "incarnation and crucifixion of God in matter", or within humanity. The "tree story" and crucifixion of God "in matter", or our "Jesus Story" and his crucifixion, was indeed plagiarized from the story of Osiris and Isis.** The Popular and widespread **religion of Osiris and Isis exercised considerable influence upon early Christianity, for these two great Egyptian deities, whose worship had passed into Europe were revered in Rome and in several other centres, where Christian communities were growing up.** Knowledge of the Egyptian Religion was known in Jerusalem as well as in Rome in the time of the supposed historical Jesus. Osiris and Isis, so runs the legend, were brother and sister and also husband and wife; but Osiris was murdered, his **coffined body** (coffins remember in ancient Egypt was termed "the body of the living, the home of the Soul") being thrown into the Nile (the great river of Egypt which flowed from great heights from the snows of mount Kilimanjaror (19,000 feet high), this river being a symbol of Divine Life from "above"), and shortly afterwards the widowed and exiled Isis gave birth to a son, Horus (the Krst/Karest/Christ). The coffin containing Osiris, meanwhile, was washed up on the Syrian coast, and this **coffined body (the Soul) became miraculously lodged in the trunk of a tree**, so that Osiris, like other sacrificed gods, could be described as having been **"slain and hanged (crucified) on a tree (cross)"** (Arthur Weigall, *The Paganism in Our Christianity*, 1928, p118). Here we have in the "Osiris Story" the "Krst/Christ Mummy" crucified in "matter" and wrapped in the swaddling clothes which depicts the denseness and darkness of "matter". **God had come to be crucified in "matter", God as His Krst/Soul, had descended to His "death" whereby he was "incarnated and died when Living Energy impregnated 'matter'".** The "miracle" story of the great god Osiris and his life after death explains how the first Egyptian mummy came to be. According to the metaphysical religious myth Osiris, a beloved pharaoh, was murdered by his jealous brother Set, who **spread his body across the Nile in fourteen pieces (the Law of Dismemberment)**. Isis, the pharaoh's wife, gathered up her husband's pieces and bandaged them together in linen cloth. With the help of Anubis, the god of the afterlife, Isis was able to bring Osiris back to life. Osiris couldn't come back to earth as a man, but became god of the Netherworld. Anubis became the god of preservation of the bodies, and Isis the protectress of the dead. Osiris's son, Horus, vowed to get revenge upon reaching manhood. Set and Horus fought a long and fearful battle. Horus won, but not without losing his left eye. His lost eye became a powerful symbol that enabled the dead to see again.



Many thousands of years later we find the same metaphysical idea repeated in the "Jesus Story", but we find this same "story" occurring down through recorded history from nation to nation under other similar religious myths concerning such characters as Dionysus, Bacchus, Krishna, Attis, Mithra, etc. But our main concern is the descent of the Krst-Soul that is the real story behind our "Jesus Story":

Phil 2:7-8 7 But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men: 8 And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient (to the Law of Incubation) unto death (descent of the Soul into "matter"), even the death of the cross (as the ancients said God was crucified in "matter" [the dying and rising God]).
(KJV)

Having looked thoroughly at this it is now time that we look at the Rabbis and what they have to say about the "crucifixion" of Jesus.

First of all the Rabbis name this one who is going to be "crucified". Christians connect this idea in the Talmud to the New Testament Jesus by the name "Yeshu". We as Gentiles take for granted that this Yeshu, or Yeshua, or Jesus Christ of the New Testament was this same "Yeshu" who was a real "historical person". We believe that by faith, or at least we are taught to. But when we look at the evidence for the reliability of this New Testament and the Gospels which looks to this Talmudic account which Christians believe is a reference to the "Jesus of the New Testament" we are dismayed by the lack of historical evidence to many of the statements made in the New Testament. Even when we look for corroboration with the Rabbis we don't get it but yet we are taught by our Christian leaders and authors that the Rabbis mention the crucifixion of Jesus Christ in their Talmud. I found that they do not. Let us look at this now.

Answer for yourself: Is this "Yeshu" in the Talmud "THE" "Yeshua and Jesus of the New Testament" or some other "Yeshu" that is not connected at all with the Roman Jesus Christ"? Do the Rabbis in the Talmud really speak of this Jesus of Nazareth who was crucified on a literal wooden cross? Well lets see. And was it always said that the manner of Jesus' death was a literal and physical crucifixion? Is that true? Apparently not.

Here is what is written in *Baraitha Bab. Sanhedrin 43a*: "On the eve of Passover Yeshu was hanged. For forty days before the execution took place, a herald went forth and cried, "He is going forth to be stoned because he has practiced sorcery and enticed Israel to apostasy. Any one who can say anything in his favour, let him come forward and plead on his behalf." But since nothing was brought forward in his favour he was hanged on the eve of the Passover! - Ulla retorted: Do you suppose that he was one for whom a defence could be made? Was he not a Mesith [enticer], concerning him Scripture says, Neither shalt thou spare, neither shalt thou conceal him? With Yeshu however it was different, for he was connected with the government for royalty [i.e., influential]".

Answer for yourself: When you read the New Testament does our Jesus Christ of Christianity and the Gospels appear to be connected with the Roman Government, a friend to Ceasar of Pilate? If real, and if he had been, then he would have been a "traitor" to his country and people like Josephus was later considered; surely not a "Messiah" to follow after his death with hope of salvation for anyone or anything.

Let us continue our look at this very important Talmud passage: *"Our Rabbis taught: Yeshu had five disciples, Matthai, Nakai, Nezer, Buni, and Todah"*.

Answer for yourself: Ever heard of these disciples in the New Testament? How could anyone confuse this "Yeshu" with "Yeshua" since the man hanged on a tree in the Talmud only had 5 disciples and not 12 the way the New Testament attests? This just goes to show you how ridiculous and how far our early Christian Church Fathers were in grasping at straws to prop up their "supposed historical Jesus Christ".

But have yet a problem. Many come too quickly associate the word "hanged" in this passage as a euphemism for "crucifixion". But that cannot be; at least in the way we have been taught as Christians. The passage clearly states that this Yeshu (Yeshua or Jesus...maybe) is going forth to be stoned.

Answer for yourself: What is it that we are missing here? Well, we can begin with a through understanding of the Hebrew Scriptures and Jewish religion since after all the New Testament is supposed to be the "fruit" of it.

We find when we study that the **prescription for those stoned included hanging after death; hanging only after they were dead from being stoned to death!** There is no suffering or bleeding on the cross here. The body is already dead; the heart is not pumping. There is no cries to God to *"forgive them for they know not what they do"*! There is no conversation with thieves on the left or right. Few know that Rome "NEVER" crucified thieves; they got lashes according to Roman Law. Only political seditionists and the like were crucified. To read a bodily crucifixion into this passage is to Christianize a fully Jewish account of this Yeshu, one in which the poor man is stoned by Jewish authorities for violating Jewish laws and leading Israel astray. This is not the Roman Jesus of the New Testament. Josephus Flavius, the Jewish historian, lived as the earliest non-Christian who mentions a Jesus; but modern scholarship have concluded that Josephus' short accounts of Jesus (in *Antiquities*) came from interpolations perpetrated by a later Church father (most likely, Eusebius). Besides that, Josephus' birth in 37 C.E., well after the alleged crucifixion of Jesus, puts him out of range of an eyewitness account. But not only that Josephus wrote volumes denouncing the "failed Messiah" of Israel; there is not one "peep" about this Jesus of Christianity in all of his writings that is authentic to the historical Josephus. This is very troubling has Yeshua been a historical person. The conclusion for such serious study is that there exists as of today no credible record or any "unforged" later Christian account of any Jesus Christ being crucified in Jerusalem outside of the Roman New Testament. And if you compare the Gospel accounts of the crucifixion they all 4 disagree on multiple events in the crucifixion story; they cannot even agree on the same day no less. This is but a desperate attempt to cover over the "reinterpretation" of the ancient Divine Spiritual Wisdom of the "crucifixion of God on the cross of "matter" as had been taught for over 10,000 years when Rome decided to change it!

Answer for yourself: Having lost this supposedly one reliable historical verification of the crucifixion of some "Yeshu" that is supposed to be in the Talmud as Christians profess (by the way the most common name for boys in Israel at that time was "Yeshu") then does it not appear again, as we have shown so often, that the ancient understanding of the "crucifixion of God" on the "cross of matter" is the original teaching of the ages which Rome will later "literalize" and "historicize"? The evidence for such a historical crucifixion of Yeshua as Jesus Christ simply does not exist; and abundant evidence to the contrary does.

Answer for yourself: In the Book of Revelation are we not speaking of the crucifixion of a supposed Jewish Rabbi named "Jesus Christ" and is this crucifixion in Egypt as it says? Common "literal" sense will tell you that according to Roman Christian Church tradition and the Roman Bible that Jesus Christ was crucified in Jerusalem according to the Gospels but evidently **something other than a Christian interpreted crucifixion is being intended in our reading of the Book of Revelation.** This is an important clue to lead us back to look at the ancient Spiritual Wisdom that teaches the crucifixion of the Divine in "matter" where the "Krst/Karest/Christ" was crucified and the Soul died when in impregnated "matter" in its "fall" from Heaven. This is the real "story" behind all these crucified Sungods and Christ like Osiris and Jesus and a host of others.

Answer for yourself: Remembering that the word "Egypt" is symbolic for this "body of matter" then is it possible that this "Jesus", as an anthropomorphic symbol for "the Christ", was crucified in this "body of matter", incarnated into every believer as the ancients have said since time immemorial? This story is told verbatim about Horus and all the other Sungods like Bacchus, etc., who are but personifications for the descent of the spark of God's fire, His Christ-Soul into "matter".

Look at the image on the left. We have here the crucifixion on the cross of a man, a crucifixion under 7 stars.

Answer for yourself: Did you notice the 7 stars above the head of Bacchus "on the cross"? What is this and how in the world is this related to a supposed historical Jewish rabbi who was stoned to death and later hung on a tree? Or is it at all?

Answer for yourself: If we are to suppose as we have been taught so far that the Deific Mind and Krst-Soul is "fallen" and descended from Heaven only to be "incarnated" and "crucified on the cross of matter" where he "died on the cross" (Philippians 2



above) then what are the meaning of these 7 stars above the cross where "Living Energy" was imprisoned in "matter"?

What you find is that this original understanding of the "crucifixion of God on the cross" from thousands and thousands of years ago, long, long before any idea of a supposed "historical Jesus" would ever surface, was lost and without the Gnosis and proper understanding of this metaphysical idea of God's incarnation into "matter" people lost the ability to see the truth in such a myth and fell into misinterpretation that ends with a supposed "literal-historical" death of a man on the cross that was to bring them "life" when all along it was a metaphysical religious myth that carried Divine wisdom intended to impact every child of God ever born on this planet.

Ps 82:6 6 I have said, Ye are gods; and all of you are children of the most High. (KJV)

John 10:34 34 Jesus answered them, Is it not written in your law, I said, Ye are gods? (KJV)

Time will not allow us to do an in-depth study of what I will say next but the ancient Mysteries and Mystics of antiquity had a knowledge that mankind today has forgotten. That being the case today we have lost the "Gnosis" or "knowledge of the Soul" as mankind once possessed. Through diligent efforts from archeological discoveries we have come to see that the ancients for thousands of years taught that these "seven stars" above the "cross of Spirit and matter" represented seven planetary spheres which Souls had to traverse in descending from the Heaven to the elements that envelop the Earth. These were actually seven gates that corresponded to each of the 7 planets through which these "Living Energies" passed on their way to incarnation as we know today is humanity; one was both representative of descent and ascent. Origen, an early Church Father quoted Celsus as saying that the symbolic image of the passage of the Souls among the stars, used in the Mithraic Mysteries, was like a ladder reaching from Earth to Heaven, and divided into seven steps or stages, to each of which was a gate, and at the summit an eighth one, that of the fixed stars.

One only needs to read the vision of Hermes to see this clearly. Here is a summary of the vision of Hermes. Being told to "raise thine eyes and look!" by Osiris Hermes then saw a wonderful sight. The starry Heavens, each "star" as manifestation of "Living Energy" stretching through infinite space, enveloped him with seven luminous spheres. In one glance, Hermes saw the Seven Heavens stretching above his head, tier upon tier, like seven transparent and concentric globes, the sidereal centre of which he now occupied. The Milky Way formed the girdle of the last. In each sphere there rolled a planet accompanied by a genius of different form, sign and light. Whilst Hermes, dazzled by the sight, was contemplating their wide-spread efflorescence and majestic movements, the voice of Osiris said to him: "Look, listen, and understand. Thou seest the seven spheres of all life. Through them is accomplished the FALL and ASCENT of Souls. The seven genii are the seven rays of the word-light. Each of them commands one sphere of the spirit, one phase of the life of Souls. The one nearest to thee is the Genius of the Moon, with his disquieting smile and crown of silver sickle. He presides over births and deaths, sets free souls from bodies and draws them into his ray. Above him, pale Mercury points out the path to ascending or descending souls with his caduceus, which contains all knowledge. Higher still, shining Venus holds the mirror of love, in which souls forget and recognize them in turn. Above her, the Genius of the Sun raises the triumphal torch of eternal beauty. At a yet loftier height, Mars brandishes the sword of justice. Enthroned on the azure sphere, Jupiter holds the sceptre of supreme power, which is divine



intelligence. At the boundaries of the world, beneath the signs of the Zodiac, Saturn bears the globe of universal wisdom. *"I see," said Hermes, "the seven regions which comprise the visible and invisible world; I see the seven rays of the word-light, of the one God who traverses them and governs them by these rays. Still, O master, how does mankind journey through all these worlds?"* "Dost thou see," said Osiris, "a luminous seed (light being but "Living Energy") fall from the regions of the milky way into the seventh sphere? These are germs of Souls. They live like faint vapors in the region of Saturn, gay and free from care, knowing not their own happiness. *On falling from sphere to sphere, however, they put on increasingly heavier envelopes. In each incarnation they acquire a new corporeal sense, in harmony with the surroundings in which they are living. Their vital energy increases, but in proportion as they enter into denser bodies they lose the memory of their celestial origin (the Law of Reminiscence).* Thus is effected the fall of Souls which come from the divine ether. *Ever more and more captivated by matter and intoxicated by life, they fling themselves like a rain of fire, with quiverings of voluptuous delight, through the regions of grief, love, and death, right into their Earthly prison where thou thyself lamentest, held down by the fiery centre of the Earth, and where divine life appears to thee nothing more than an empty dream."* Then Hermes asks a bombshell of a question: *"Can souls die?" asked Hermes. "Yes," replied the voice of Osiris, "many perish in the fatal descent. The soul is the daughter of heaven, and its (Soul's) journey is a test. If it loses the memory of its origin, in its unbridled love of matter (darkness), the Divine Spark which was in it and which might have become more brilliant than a star, returns to the ethereal region, a lifeless atom, and the Soul disaggregates in the vortex of gross elements."*

This is why the incarnation was likened to a "death" for the Soul and the Deific Mind of God which became "trapped in Hades and Hell and Amenta" on the "cross of matter". The list of the deathless mortals who suffered for man that he might receive the gift of eternal life is an imposing one. Among those connected historically or allegorically with a crucifixion are Prometheus, Adonis, Apollo, Attis, Bacchus, Buddha, Krishna, Horus, Indra, Ixion, Mithras, Osiris, Pythagoras, Quetzalcoatl, Semiramis, and Jupiter. According to the fragmentary accounts extant, all these heroes "gods, Living Energies" gave their lives to the service of humanity and, with one or two exceptions, died as martyrs for the cause of human progress. In many mysterious ways the manner of their death has been designedly concealed, but it is possible that most of them were crucified upon a cross or tree. The modern world has been misled in its attitude towards the so-called pagan deities, and has come to view them in a light entirely different from their true characters and meanings. The ridicule and slander heaped by early emerging Christendom upon Krishna and Bacchus are excellent examples of the persecution of immortal principles by those who have utterly failed to sense the secret meaning of these ancient Divine allegories.

Here is another validation of what I have been saying all along. The Krst/Karest/Christ was crucified in Egypt, in the fleshly body of humanity. That is why the Book of Revelation says *"the Lord was crucified in Egypt"*! This "crucifixion of God on the cross" was depicted by the ancients long before a supposed "literal-historical" Jesus. It has always been taught they way under a host of different symbols the world over since the beginning of time. Look again at the Ankh and you will get the idea. The Christ-Horus has come to Amenta. The Christ-Horus has "fallen" from Heaven and incarnated into "dead matter" (the womb of material existence has been impregnated by the Solar Fire of God in order to birth "the Christ-Soul"). The Christ-Horus has gone down into Egypt, has been incarnated into Egypt and "died" and is being formed and "resurrected" in us!



The ancient Spiritual Wisdom taught that the human's Soul has to experience the entire creation eventually to return to God. In all there are seven Cosmic levels, which have to be completed successively. These seven spheres of "Living Energy" corresponds with the different types of Heavens. I am sure you have heard of the term the 7th Heaven. They were understood to be the celestial orbs of Spiritual habitation in our Solar system. The New Testament refers to this same ancient Spiritual Teaching. Paul says:

2 Corinthians 12:2 I know a man in Christ who fourteen years ago---whether in the body I do not know, or out of the body I do not know, God knows---such a man was caught up to the third heaven.

Answer for yourself: What is Paul speaking about? Paul is not speaking about the Christianity we have come to know today. Paul is describing the Mystery Religions. The "real Paul" is a Gnostic Chrestian and his Christ is the "Cosmic Christ"; not the later invented "literal-historical Christ" of Roman imagination. Paul is teaching us the ancient Mysteries of ancient Egypt and we never knew it; that is until we receive a little "Gnosis" and "keys" which open the Bible for us as a repository of the ancient Spiritual Wisdom which has been twisted to an almost unrecognizable state by Roman Christianity.

It was this experience of experiencing the third Heaven that caused Paul to claim in another letter that he had seen the risen Christ (Gal 1:12).

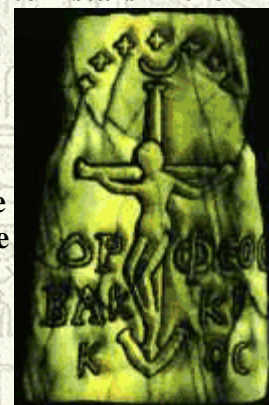
Gal 1:12 For I neither received it of man, neither was I taught it, but by the revelation of Jesus Christ. (KJV)

Paul never saw the Christ on Earth; nobody did. This Christ exists only in the Spirit realm. It is the Cosmic Christ and always has been and always will be.

Answer for yourself: So let me ask you again: What did these mysteries of the ancient world have to teach about the "crucifixion of God in matter" and the "God on the cross of matter" as it was connected to 7 stars in the image above along with a crescent moon where we see the image of mankind on this cross symbolizing the crossing of "Living Energy" into "mother matter"? Without a doubt it was the descent of the Soul into "matter" as it "fell from Heaven". This was the "crucifixion of God in matter" which is "you and me".

There is an object today that escaped the Roman purge of the ancient Spiritual Wisdom. The object in question is a third-century amulet, a picture of which was found tucked away in the appendices of an old academic book. The dating of the amulet is important, because it pre-dates the Council of Nicaea, which saw the establishment of modern Christian doctrine under the auspices of the Emperor Constantine. It shows a crucified figure which most people would immediately recognize as Jesus. Yet the Greek words name the figure

"Orpheus Bacchus", one of the pseudonyms of Osiris-Dionysus.



Answer for yourself: Why is this important? Not only is Paul teaching the ancient Spiritual Wisdom of the "Descent of the Soul into Amenta" and the descent and incarnation of "the Christ" into "Amenta" (Hades, Hell, Earth) but **as late as the 3rd century we still find that this ancient Spiritual Wisdom was being taught in the ancient world before the rise of Orthodox Roman Christianity which gets its real blast off with the Nicean Council in 385 A.D. under the power of the Emperor Constantine.** This amulet and its symbolism seems to confirm much of what has been said about the original interface between the Messianic tradition of Judea and its **earlier version in Egypt and elsewhere.** Looking closer above the crucifix is a crescent "moon" facing downwards, surrounded by a semi-circle of 7 stars which again speaks of the 7 celestial spheres in the descent of the Soul and its incarnation into the realm of "fleshly death in matter" which we have seen is called Amenta" (Earthly existence which is called Sheol, Hades, Hell, etc.). This again is the death of God on the cross of "matter". Let us not forget what we have learned about this "cross"; it is the symbol of the union of Heaven and Earth ("matter"); the highest expression of which is found in the incarnation of mankind with the Deific Mind-Soul. This image depicts for us the passage we earlier looked at again from the authentic hand of Paul, Philippians 2:6:

Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus: 6 Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God: 7 But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men: 8 And being found in fashion as a man, he

humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross.

[Let us take a break and pick up in the next article in this series.](#)

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**
- **972-4964238**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20% off on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES
COUPON CODE: NF20



THE SOUL IN AMENTA #6

We continue our study of the descent of the Soul and the "incarnation of the Soul into matter" (humanity) which we have seen previously was characterized by the ancients sages and Spiritual Masters as the **"death of God on the cross of matter"**.

We have seen that behind such an ancient phrase as **"God being crucified on the cross of matter"** that it referred to both the Soul as well as the "Krst/Karest/Christ-Soul" (Deific Mind of God....called "Nous") as it "descended through 7 celestial spheres or the 7 Heavens".

Answer for yourself: What is this "Nous"? "Nous" is a Greek word that corresponds to the English words **intelligence, intellect, or mind.** It signifies a **search for order** by the part of the Soul or mind that knows and thinks. In some forms of ancient Egyptian and Greek mythology, this "order" was imposed by an anthropomorphic or personified father of all things, which is later called the **Demiurge** (Creator of material existence). Homer used Nous to signify mental activities in general. Anaxagoras's Nous was a mechanical **ordering force, power, or energy** that formed the world out of an original chaos. It began the development of the cosmos. **Plato described Nous as the immortal, rational part of the Soul.** This section of the Soul of the world is the component that brings reasoned order to the universe. **It is a godlike kind of thinking in which the truths of conclusions are immediately known without having to understand the preliminary premises (celestial intuition).** Aristotle asserted that Nous was **the intellect**, as distinguished from sense perception. He divided it into an active and passive Nous. The passive is affected by **knowledge**. The active is an **immortal first cause of all** subsequent causes in the world. To the Stoics, it was the same as **Logos**, the same concept that we see in John 1:1 This is the whole cosmic reason. It contains human reason as a part.

John 1:1 I In the beginning was the Word (THE LOGOS), and the Word (THE LOGOS) was with God, and the Word (THE LOGOS) was God. (KJV)

Plotinus described Nous as just **one of the emanations from divine being.** It is a "neteru"; the same Living Energy and celestial concept that we find in ancient Egypt in the beginning of recorded time.

Answer for yourself: So what did we learn? Along with a "Divine Spark" of "Living Energy" which "fell" into "matter" (the Soul) comes a "co-laborer" with God; His "Deific Mind" and "godlike thinking" in the form of the "Krst/Karest/Christ" (the Logos), who like the Soul, "falls" to its "death" as well since both are "crucified on the cross of matter" (humanity). This "fall" of both Soul and Krst/Karest/Christ occurs celestially and is described by the ancients as the "fall from Heaven" through the 7 Heavens. This is the "passion" and "crucifixion" on the "cross of matter" described by the ancients long before Christianity every thought of emerging as a rival expression of the ancient Spiritual Gnosis and Knowledge that was held sacred from thousands and thousands of years.

We find the idea of the 7 Heavens extensively in the ancient Wisdom. We find it not only in the Jewish Kabbalah but the notion of the 7 Heavens appears in *The Testament Of The Twelve Patriarchs* and other Jewish apocrypha, and was familiar to spiritual concepts taught by the ancient Persians and Babylonians as well as the

ancient Egyptians. The idea of 7 Heavens was at one time on this planet universal. The Persians pictured the Almighty in the highest of the 7 Heavens, "seated on a great white throne, surrounded by winged cherubim." In Jewish Mysticism there are four worlds in Kabbalah: In ascending order, they are the world of doing (where we live our day-to-day lives), the world of formation, the world of creation, and the world of God's absolute presence. The second highest contains seven Heavens (which are higher than the Heaven we see); each of them is commanded by a particular angel (neteru, "Living Energy"). Even the Koran also speaks of 7 Heavens. Even Paul mentions this concept in the New Testament.

2 Cor 12:2-4 2 I knew a man in Christ above fourteen years ago, (whether in the body, I cannot tell; or whether out of the body, I cannot tell: God knoweth;) such an one caught up to the third heaven. 3 And I knew such a man, (whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tell: God knoweth;) 4 How that he was caught up into paradise, and heard unspeakable words, which it is not lawful for a man to utter. (KJV)

Here again we see the "secrecy of the ancient Mysteries" in our own New Testament; Mysteries that once possessed great Heavenly knowledge for our Souls that would be later snuffed out by Rome.

Back to the "7 Heavens" thus we see the number seven was considered sacred not only by all the cultured nations of antiquity and the East, but was held in the greatest reverence even by the later nations of the West. The astronomical origin of this number is established beyond any doubt.

Man, feeling himself dependent upon the Heavenly powers, ever and everywhere made Earth subject to Heaven. The largest and brightest of the visible luminaries from Earth thus became in his sight symbolic for the most important and highest of powers; such were the visible planets as seen from Earth which the whole antiquity numbered as seven. In the course of time these were transformed into seven deities since all things were believed to consist of God in various manifestations. Thus the Egyptians had seven original and higher gods ([neteru](#)); the Phoenicians seven kabiris; the Persians had seven sacred horses of Mithra; the Parsees, seven angels opposed by seven demons, and seven celestial abodes paralleled by seven lower regions. To represent the more clearly this idea in its concrete form, the seven gods ([neteru....think archetypes](#)) were often represented as one seven-headed deity. The whole Heaven (sky) was subjected to the seven planets; **therefore, in nearly all the religious systems we find seven Heavens.** In the mysterious worship of Mithra there were "seven gates," seven altars, seven mysteries. The priests of many Oriental nations were sub-divided into seven degrees; seven steps led to the altars in most temple and in the temples candles were burnt in seven-branched candlesticks. The menorah in the First and Second Temples had seven branches. After the Jewish Temples were destroyed, a tradition developed not to duplicate anything from the Temple and therefore menorah's no longer had seven branches but we see in the Jewish Menorah this "hidden wisdom" of the "7 Living Energies" that we find expressed in the ancient Sacred Wisdom of antiquity. Let us not forget that in the Temple of Solomon there was 6 steps leading up to the throne; itself being the "7th level". Several of the Masonic Lodges have, to this day, seven and fourteen steps.

Answer for yourself: So what do we see? The ancients saw that the **seven planetary spheres served as a model for state divisions and organizations here on Earth (So Above, So Below).** China was divided into seven provinces; ancient Persia into seven satrapies. If you read the articles on the uranograph then you see how Earth is a picture of Heaven both physically and architecturally as seen by the ancients. In reality the ancients tried to construct **"Earth the mirror of Heaven"**. According to the Arabian legend seven angels cool the sun with ice and snow, lest it should burn the earth to cinders; and seven thousand angels wind up and set the sun in motion every morning. The two oldest rivers of the East--the Ganges and the Nile--had each seven mouths. The East had in the antiquity seven principal rivers (the Nile, the Tigris, the Euphrates, the Oxus, the Yaksart, the Arax and the Indus); seven famous treasures; seven cities full of gold; seven marvels of the world, etc. Equally did the number seven play a prominent part in the architecture of temples and palaces. To begin with the astronomical and religious calculation of old of the pagan Romans who divided the week into seven

days, and held the seventh day as the most sacred, the Sol or Sunday of Jupiter. Thus Sunday for Christians is this special day. Yet, it is not from the pagan Romans but from the monotheistic Jews that we have the idea of the "7th day", and it was the ancient Egyptians who were responsible for this concept that was later inherited by the Hebrews. That should make you wonder why Saturday is not the real "Sabbath" and that it should be observed and kept instead of the Sunday, or Sol's day. Let us not forget the the ancient Egyptian who observed this day were not "Jewish"; many "Jewish ideas and customs" can be found to have originated with "non-Jews" long before the origin of the Jewish nation. It appears this is the original instruction given the Human Race in our beginning!

The seven planets ever remaining at an equal distance from each other, and rotating in the same path, hence, the idea suggested by this motion, of the **eternal harmony of the universe.** In this connection the number seven became especially sacred with them, and ever preserved its importance with the astrologers. The **Pythagoreans considered the figure seven as the image and model of the divine order and harmony in nature.** It was the number containing twice the sacred number three or the "triad," to which the "one" or the divine monad was added: $3 + 1 + 3$. As the harmony of nature sounds on the key-board of space, between the seven planets, so the harmony of audible sound takes place on a smaller plan within the musical scale of the ever-recurring seven tones. I could go on but you get the point. "So Above, So Beneath" and Egypt got it right!

Important for our study is then the fact that these 7 Heavens were likened to our Solar System and its planets and orbs like the Sun and the moon. Most of us have never looked up the word "Heaven" to see what it actually means. The word "Heavens", which appears in many verses in the Bible and Sacred Books of the world , is used to refer to the sky above the Earth, as well as the entire Universe.

{short description of image}



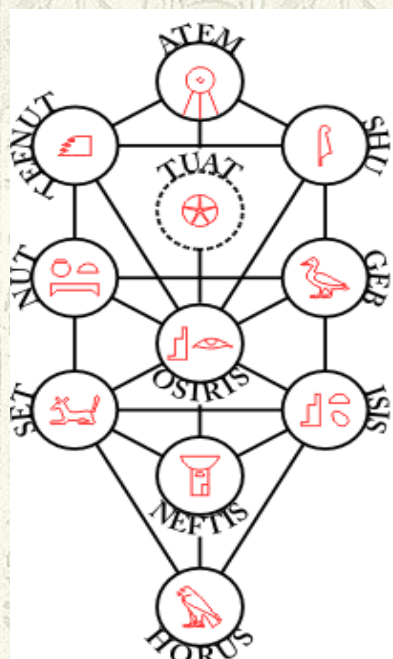
The pre-Copernican concept of the universe was geocentric, i.e. they thought that the Earth was flat and was located at the center of the universe. The ancients believed that the Sun and the Moon along with Saturn, Jupiter, Mars, Venus and Mercury that made the seven known objects of the Heaven were themselves manifestations of "Living Energies" hidden within "matter". Understand that the names for these "Living Energies", or "neteru" as ancient Egypt were to call them, were different depending upon the various nations and their languages but the underlying ideas is that they were the same concepts, the same "neteru" or "deities" in their own being. The ancient understood that the whole of the Universe was "alive" as all things consist of the First Cause, this intelligent-thinking "Living Energy" we call God. These 7 orbs of Heaven in our Solar System were the only objects people could observe with their naked eyes moving in the sky while the stars appeared to be fix and immoveable. They believed that these planets or "gods" and "goddesses" each

had its own fixed sphere of existence, influence, and responsibility within the Universe. These layers of "being" and "existence" are not the same as the orbits of the planets to which we are familiar today. At the earliest of times the ancients believed that the planets did not orbit the Sun but they all revolved around the flat Earth as seen on image above. One theory goes as follows: If you order the "planets" according to either their presumed distance from Earth (assuming the Earth to be the center of the universe as was once done) or their period of revolution around the Earth, you arrive at this order: Moon, Mercury, Venus, Sun, Mars, Jupiter, Saturn. The closest to the Earth was the Moon and the farthest, was Saturn.

Answer for yourself: What does this teach us?

We see then that the concept of the 7 layers of Heaven is based on ancient astronomy, where each celestial body occupied a crystal sphere one placed on top of the other like layers of an onion. Sun, Moon and five Planets each moved along their own paths and this started the belief that there were 7 levels of reality. **Then at some stage the Earth itself was included and the fixed stars and the number of levels became 9 hence the Sefirot being arranged in a hierarchy of levels resulting in the nine steps as a ladder, the Ladder to Heaven (the Ayn Sof residing on the tenth level). The Sefirot are a channel, ladder or tree through which one can "climb" and approach the Infinite First Cause of all.** Note that of the ten Sefirot, creation refers to only

7 Sefirot even though the Kabbalistic Tree of Life comprises 10 Sefirot. This is because the first 3, sometimes the Supernal Triad, are beyond our state of manifestation.



Ancient Egypt envisioned this in the diagram on the left and Israel later in the diagram on the right. You should expect this since the Hebrews living in ancient Egypt received much of their religious and Spiritual instruction at the hands of the Egyptian Priesthoods and Moses. But behind these charts is the Heavens themselves, the Ladder from the Invisible God to the smallest material manifestation known to mankind. Know that Gnosticism originated in Egypt. The neo-platonic Gnostic school of Alexandria became its centre in the first century A.D. From it sprung Christian, Gentile and Jewish Gnosticism. The latter survived in the Jewish Kabbalah.

Both Judaism and Christianity make reference to these layers of Heaven. For example Dante in his Divina Comedia refers to it and Paul the apostle, in 2 Corinthians 12:2 says: ***"I know a man in Christ who fourteen years ago was caught up to the third Heaven. Whether it was in the body or out of the body I do not know—God knows."*** Some time if you find the time do a Concordance search on the word "mystery" or "mysteries" in your New Testament; you will be amazed at what you find. Again, it was through these 7 Heavens that these "Living Energies" of God "fell" and

"descended" from the uppermost Heaven to be "crucified on the cross of matter" on Earth; this was their "incarnation" into material existence. It is through these 7 Heavens that the Soul must make not only Her descent but Her ascent as well.

Thus you see that the number seven was so ingrained in the mind of the ancient man that you can find it everywhere. Seven planets or gods had been identified and the phases of the moon changed every seven days. The Bible states that God rested on the seventh day after he completed his Creation. And every seventh year was sabbatical and that the seven times seventh year ushered in the Jubilee year.

The ancients divided their weeks in seven days each day representing a deity or "neter" (the "Living Energy" responsible for each of these Spiritual realms. The first pages of the Bible explain how God created the world in six days and rested on the seventh. This seventh day became the Jewish day of rest, the sabbath, Saturday. But more common for most of us is the fact that the seven-day week was established as in imperial calendar in the late Roman empire and furthered by the Christian church for historical reasons. **Sunday is the 7th day of the week according to Rome who disregards the ancient Spiritual Wisdom and the ancient Spiritual traditions of mankind since the beginning of time!**

- Saturday was dedicated to Saturn (Dies Saturni),
- Sunday to Sun (Dies Solis),
- Monday to Moon (Dies Lunae),
- Tuesday to Mars (Dies Martis),
- Wednesday to Mercury (Dies Mercurii),
- Thursday to Jupiter (Dies Jovis), and
- Friday to Venus (Dies Veneris).

Out of this order come the familiar seven Archangels which include Michael, Gabriel, Raphael, Uriel, Raguel, Sariel, and **the "fallen" Lucifer (the "light-bringer").**

Answer for yourself: Did you notice the word "fallen" in the description of Lucifer which means "light bringer"? We don't have the time or the space to devote now to the in-depth study of the re-interpretation of the "Lucifer Story" but let me ask you something:

- Could the idea behind the word "Lucifer" and the tradition of the "fall of Lucifer" only refer to the

"fall" of God's light or intellect, this Nous, this Logos, this Deific Mind, this "thinking part of God", this intellect and intelligence of God into darkened "matter"?

- Could it be that the idea of Lucifer was corrupted by its identification with its "fall into matter" since "matter" is the realm of potential death and potential sin to the incarnated Soul? [Don't forget that it does not have to be that way].
- Is this the same mistake we made with the "fall into sin" being nothing more than the "fall or descent of the Soul into "matter" in its incarnation?
- What have we got right?
- What do we believe right?
- What do we know "for sure"?
- Have we learned anything right in Church or has Rome deceived the whole world?

Here are a few quick facts.

This may be a surprise to you but the **word "Lucifer" appears only one time in the King James translation of the Bible.** First of all that is a huge problem. Also surprising is the fact that in other Christian translations it does not appear even one time! The verse in which the King James Bible uses the word "Lucifer" is found in the Christian Old Testament translation of Isa. 14:12, which states: ***"How art thou fallen from Heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning! How are thou cut down to the ground, which did weaken the nations!"***

Answer for yourself: What does this verse say in the Hebrew?

12 How art thou fallen from heaven, O day-star, son of the morning! How art thou cut down to the ground, that didst cast lots over the nations!

There is no "Lucifer" in this text at all. The passage in the Hebrew Bible refers to the King of Babylon, a man! But our Christian KJV text put the word "Lucifer" in the text and church tradition over 1,800 years has made a whole dogma out of Lucifer fighting God over the Souls of mankind out of it when it never existed in the first place. Be sure and finance this non-existent battle. This is just plain wrong. We know more about false traditions in our Churches and fake texts than we do the true Hebrew texts from which our religious beliefs and Bibles should have come! This again is just plain wrong. **There is no fear today of "adding to or taking away from the Word of God". Where is truth?**

Now if you spoke or studied in Hebrew (let us not forget that is the language originally used in the Hebrew Scriptures from which this verse is supposed to be taken in our Christian Bibles) you would find that the Hebraic translation of the verse reads differently. Let me give you another Hebrew translation: ***"How you have fallen from the Heavens, shining star (O day-star), son of the morning! You who weakens the nations are cut down to the ground."***

Answer for yourself: Did you notice that the word "Lucifer" is not in the original Hebrew text of the Bible and the true Old Testament at all! We find it only in our false Christian Old Testament and few ever notice this adulteration of the word of God their whole lives. In fact, Isa. 14:12 is the only place in the entire Christian King James Bible that the word "Lucifer" appears. **The word "Lucifer" never appears in the Hebrew text; only in the falsified Christian "interpretation" of the Hebrew.**

The word "Lucifer" is Latin for:

- 1) Phosphorous
- 2) **Venus - as the morning star**
- 3) The **light-bringer which announces the dawn of the Sun** (the light of God dawning upon and within mankind).

Answer for yourself: Could the whole concept of "Lucifer" but nothing more than an allegory for the planet Venus rising before the Sun at dawn? Yes, but on a metaphysical level it says much more. Lucifer is connected to the descent of the Soul into "matter" and its "crucifixion on the cross of matter" that refers to its incarnational existence as we shall see in just a second with Ishtar, Inanna, and Ninsiana, etc. But a few facts are needed first.

The name "Lucifer" is sometimes applied to the planet Venus as the evening star as well. Interestingly enough, the passage in Luke 10:18 (*"I saw Satan fall like lightning from Heaven"*) was thought by Christians to refer to the Isa. 14:12 passage in which the **"star" was used metaphorically for the king of Babylon**. That is right. **The Isaiah passage to which "Lucifer" has been added in Christianity is about a man, a King of Babylon, that great nation, who is to be a "great light" for his people but who failed in that endeavor.**

According to the Funk and Wagnalls Dictionary of Folklore, Mythology, and Legends of 1984, this "Lucifer" would become the chief of fallen angels and the name for Satan before his rebellion. **"Lucifer", as a name given to the Devil, comes from this passage, which the early Catholic Church Fathers interpreted, without any corroborating evidence, as relating to the apostasy & punishment of angelic leaders.** Such an application was tied to the King of Babel according to Keil & Delitzsch in their Commentary on the Old Testament. Thus we now find that the Devil is become the chief of the fallen angels or evil spirits. But when we look at the text behind what we hear preached in Christian theology today that his personal name was originally "Lucifer" or **"light-bearer" (Isa. 14:12) and the term is applied to the human king of Babylon; it was a metaphor and allegory only.** "Lucifer", in religion, is a name that was thus given to Satan by early Christians and was adopted without question in the middle ages because no one sought to study the Scriptures in Hebrew. If they had they would have seen what you saw. It is not there. **Believe me Christian clerics knew this but fear is a great motivator of religion and salvation was dispensed only by the organization that created that fear in the first place, Rome!** "O day-star, son of the morning" never referred to a Devil or Satan or some "Living Energy" that was fighting against God or any war in Heaven. The only war being fought was in the heart of the King of Babylon; the text referred to a King, a human being, who had strayed from the way of God and the position he was given by God to lead his people to Heaven. Being the "King" he was God's "light" for his people as the Pharaoh was God's representative before his people as well. Kings and Pharaohs were God's representatives to the people. Tragically, after this connection between "light-bearer" and "Satan" the truth behind the word "Lucifer" and "O day-star, son of the morning" is lost when all along it referred to the descent of the Deific Mind of God into mankind; in particular the King. Simply said the King has "fallen into matter" and was living more like an animal than a Heavenly Soul.

Answer for yourself: Why do you think that this same king was imaged in a dream given Daniel as if an "animal". According to Daniel while boasting over his achievements, King Nebuchadnezzar is humbled by the God of the Jews. The King loses his sanity and lives in the wild like an animal for seven years. After this, his sanity and position are restored. Neither the illness, nor the interval of such a "literal" event was ever recorded in Babylonian annals. Again, a metaphor and allegory is before us and not a "literal-historical" account. Plato said we are "gods in the bodies of animals" and "matter is capable of evil works of the flesh". Having lost his incarnational purpose for some part of his life, King Nebuchadnezzar was pictured as the animal he was and not as the Soul he should be.

It was this descent of Heavenly Wisdom given to the King of Babylon which was negated by the works of the flesh. **In reality "the Krst/Karest/Christ",** as the "Deific Mind" of God which has "fallen into matter", into flesh, into King Nebuchadnezzar to instruct his descended Soul, this "light bearer", had been hidden under a bushel by the King. Such is the "key" to the story and legend but behind it is a metaphysical reality. This is the same for most of our Bible.

John 8:12 12 Then spake Jesus (the Christ) again unto them, saying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life. (KJV)

The "Christ" is "Lucifer", the "light of the world"; the "light-bringer". It is "ok" to set down and catch your breath and this truth dawn upon you as well as the fact of just how far from the truth we have strayed in Christian theology and in our Churches!

This celestial "fall" into matter of the Soul and the Deific Mind of God we saw was depicted by the ancients as a "crucifixion" of this "Living Energy" on the "cross of matter" as it fell from Heaven through 7 spheres or 7 layers of Heaven. We now look deeper into this metaphysical concept as our knowledge of the Soul as well as ourselves as incarnated Souls increases.

[Let us continue in the next article in this series.](#)

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**
- **972-4964238**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20% off on all **Hosting Plans.**
 APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES
 COUPON CODE: **NF20**



THE SOUL IN AMENTA #7

We concluded the earlier article by stating that this celestial "fall" into matter of the Soul and the Deific Mind of God was depicted by the ancients as a "crucifixion" of "Living Energy" on the "cross of matter" as it "fell" from Heaven through 7 spheres or 7 layers of Heaven. We saw that the ancients understood that "Divine Thought" interacted with "Primordial Substance"; "Divine Thought" thinking out the plan upon which the cosmos will be constructed, and out of which Substance is to be fashioned. This "Divine Thought", the "Word", is the "Spirit of God" of which we read in our Bibles and which "hovered" over the "waters" in the book of Genesis. Water, let us remember, in every religious system, is the same as "matter", or this "Primordial Substance". It is this "Spirit", this "Living-Thinking Energy" which knows active life because of its opposite, this "substance" of material life in which it comes to reside and develops a "consciousness" on various levels of existence. Quantum Physics today has shown us that all "matter" is "alive" and "thinks". This "active life", from subatomic particles that are "alive and thinking" to the grosser manifestations of material existences like stars, planets, the mineral kingdom, the animal kingdom, and even the human kingdom possess, like our Creator, various levels of "thinking" and "Divine Thought" and has a "consciousness of self". In the cosmos no matter where we look or investigate this Creator is always in a state either of "thinking" and "becoming" which is balanced by a state of "rest and sleep"; metaphysical ideas at appropriate times materializing later as is permissible in the descending scale (Heaven's Ladder) of thought and subsequent material manifestation and it is here we approach our own state of consciousness which we were given. **This coming into manifestation and self-awareness (God) and subsequent consciousness of "self" is the very purpose of this dual principle of Spirit-Matter of which we have been speaking.** The universe comes into existence in order that it may "understand itself". In this universe life gives place to death and decay, death again replaces life; the unending cycle continues "above and below". Our universe has birth-periods, living and dying like any other entity. Mother Nature and the starry night Sky (Heaven) is but a picture of "pattern" of this "Divine Thought" of this "awakening of Divine Thought, Cerebration, Deliberation" and its opposite "rest" and "sleep" of which we read in Genesis. Everywhere you look, **without exception**, whether in Space, or in Mother Nature, we see the underlying law of cycles, alternation, and periodicity operating in the whole of the cosmos. **Such is the immutable "law of being"**. The universal tendency of everything is to complete a cycle of manifestation, returning eventually to the point from which it originally started. The universe itself as a whole is also subject to this same law of alteration and periodicity, and has its periods of "sleeping" and "waking". Not only do we see this operating above our heads in the night sky with the birth and death of stars and galaxies, but the Sun as it "rises" from death and sleep to dawn every morning only to set and "die" at dusk where it "rests" speaks to us of this Divine Cycle of "being". The same can be said for the phases of the Moon as it is "birthed" only to "die" and reappear the following month as it reflects the "Living Energy" of the Sun (symbol for God). Nature and our 4 seasons of Spring, Summer, Fall and Winter follow this celestial dance with its cyclical seasons and responds in manifestation in like kind to the effects of the Sun, this symbol of the ONE true "Living First Energy" and "Divine Thought" which we call God. Life on this planet follows this same law as seen in the evolution of species on our planet since its very beginning. The ancients taught that Spirit-Matter exists as a unity in duality from the dawn of this "period of awakening" (called the Day of Brahma, Manvantara) and its "periods of sleeping" (Pralaya). That is why Nature must alternate between "awakefulness" and "sleep" like the Cosmos; we are all "united" in "kind" and "source"; I speak of course of this multiple manifestation of "Living Energies" in this hierarchy of life we see described before us in the Kabbalah (this Ladder from Heaven). Thus you can better now understand that during Manvantars, periods of "awaking" and "manifestation", the whole

of the universe awakens into existence in order that it may "understand itself" and experience itself, rest and contemplate, only to expand again when awakening again to further its self-realization. It is no different with mankind. The myriads of individual lives thrown into being as "sparks of Divine Thought" incarnated into "matter" as a result of this dual existence of "Spirit-Matter" have each to experience and to understand the whole of "being". We are all but a "spark" or "flash" of this "Divine Living Energy" of this one Universal Mind or "the Over-Soul" which incarnated itself in material existence and been "crucified on the cross of matter" in order to gain experience of material life, so as to experience and understand "itself"; in which sense "God goes to school" and learns of himself. Again, this "Divine Thought" has no outlet of life in order to "know Himself through experience" without "material existence"; unembodied Living Spirit-Energy and "Divine Thinking existence" only knows active life because of its opposite, "matter" and substance, the root of material objective life. Simply said God, the Creator, enriches His self-knowledge of Himself through the individualized incarnated experiences of all of His parts; mineral, vegetable, animal, and human. The ancient sages possessing this Spiritual Wisdom taught that each Soul, once separated as a spark and "fallen" from its Heavenly fountain-head, has to act its part in this Divine Cycle of "incarnation" and "crucifixion in matter" during the whole adversity of the "fall" into human life. We as humanity with this higher consciousness are to experience this duality of "life and death" on this "cross of matter" on Earth and in so doing allow the God inside of us to experience vicariously Consciousness of Himself and all that is included in the cycles of "awaking" and "sleeping" of the whole cosmos, which is God as the "Divine Thought" manifested. This is why "incarnation" and the birth of the Soul into humanity was called "death" to the Soul and described as Hades, Sheol, Hell, the inferno, the pit, and Amenta by the ancients. This whole cosmic process regards us as "Pilgrims" journeying our way around the cycle of "necessity" or incarnational experience, who, having passed through the mineral, vegetable and animal stages, have issued into the human kingdom, with many before us high up on the road of Spiritual evolution, many others following behind. With this as a short introduction let us now look deeper into this metaphysical concepts surrounding our knowledge of the Soul as well as ourselves as incarnated Souls.

Ancient Egypt as well as the later Greeks taught that creation was an ongoing universal happening; a constant "becoming". The later Greek expression of the former ancient Egyptian cosmology and religious ideas were clothed in a more modern description of the creation as we find in Ptolemaic and post-Ptolemaic Greeks. In the *Poimandres* text of the *Hermetica* we find the description of **mankind's sevenfold composition, each quality contributed by a Deity (Egypt called these "neteru"); themselves "Living Energies" or Cosmic principles.** We find described in the ancient Spiritual Books this descent of the Soul and its "after-death" (after the Earthly incarnation and demise of the biological body) ascent of the Soul as described as a **"stripping" metaphor or a "shedding of clothes"** or of its various Heavenly attributes as well as a later a reclothing or "putting on of the same clothes", one by one, as the Soul makes its relevant 7 planetary stops (both in its descent and ascent) until reaching the necessary purification which is necessary before its later re-incarnational return to Earth where its re-descends once again into the Underworld of Amenta to continue its Spiritual Evolution. If one



consults the ancient myths of the descent and ascent of the Soul one finds that at each gate of the Netherworld, as in the descent of Inanna or Ishtar, the Soul has to take off one piece of her clothing until She, in the end, arrives at the Netherworld (Hades, Hell, Underworld, Sheol, Earthly incarnation, etc.) completely naked, stripped of all here Heavenly virtues, powers, and knowledge that She once possessed before Her "fall" into "Hell" and "matter". Ishtar is the Assyrian counterpart to the Sumerian Inanna and that of the Semitic goddess Astarte. **Under these myths Ishtar, Inanna, Astarte, and many others like Aphrodite and Sophia are but personifications of the descent and ascent of the Soul (usually pictured in the feminine).** The Soul's later ascent is expressed by reversing of this metaphor; at each of the seven gates, She gets back a piece of Heavenly clothing in like order thus mirroring that of their removal in the prior descent. **This metaphor of "stripping" was used to portray the eternal cycle of "becoming" as the Soul was "crucified on the cross of matter" in its descent until the Soul achieved a sufficient level of Spiritual Evolution that would allow it to move beyond this Earthly plane of existence whereupon She**

would be re-clothed in Heavenly attire in the ascent back to the Father.

The oldest mythological occurrence of the iconography mentioning this "stripping of the Soul" in its descent into "incarnational existence" is found in the Sumerian-Akkadian account of *The Descent of Inanna* first written down in 1750 B.C., but undoubtedly believed to be much older by numerous scholars. Inanna is the most important goddess of the Sumerian pantheon in ancient Mesopotamia. This Sumerian account the reader should know come from a period of time that is before ancient Egypt. Inanna is a goddess of love, fertility, and war. Inanna figures prominently in various myths, such as "Inanna's descent to the underworld". In this particular myth she travels to the realm of the dead and claims its ruling. Again, as we have seen, the words "death" and "the dead" were used of Earthly incarnation since the beginning of recorded time and will remain so until the later revolutionary re-interpretations of the ancient Sacred Wisdom and Gnosis by 2nd century Rome. However, Inanna's sister Ereshkigal, who rules the place, sentences her to death. With Inanna's death, however, nature died with her and nothing would grow anymore. Through the intervention of the god Enki she could be reborn if another person took her place. She choose her beloved consort Dumuzi, who would from then on rule the underworld every half year. A variation of her name is Ninnanna, which means "queen of the sky" or "queen of Heaven". She is also called Ninsianna as the personification of the planet Venus.

Answer for yourself: Why is this connection with Venus so important? Venus is often called the "morning star". Actually, "evening star" or "morning star" nearly always refers to Venus, which is by far the brightest celestial object in the sky after the Sun and Moon. Lucifer makes his appearance in the fourteenth chapter of the Old Testament book of Isaiah, at the twelfth verse, and nowhere else:

"How art thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning! How art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations!"

Answer for yourself: The word "Lucifer" is a Latin name (Roman name). So how did it find its way into a Hebrew manuscript, written before there was a Roman language? Since the word "Lucifer" is not in any Hebrew text then did Rome forge our Bibles in hundreds of places of which we are not aware? I have teaching the readers and students of Bet Emet Ministries this for over 15 years. It is sad that in church we take a verse of two and build a sermon out of it; often wrenching the texts out "of context" to make the sermon fit our inherited religious Christian traditions and legends. In the original Hebrew text, the fourteenth chapter of Isaiah is not about a fallen angel, but about a fallen Babylonian king, who during his lifetime had persecuted the children of Israel. It contains no mention of Satan, either by name or reference. it is obvious today as modern scholars will tell us that early Roman Christian scribes, writing in the Latin tongue used by the Church, had decided for themselves that they wanted the story to be about a fallen angel, a creature not even mentioned in the original Hebrew text, and to whom they gave the name "Lucifer." Creating their own salvation doctrine in spite of what the Hebrew texts have taught let alone the ancient Spiritual Wisdom of the world for over 10,000 years, Rome, in order to control mankind through fear and ignorance, changed the sacred texts about our Soul and tied mankind's only salvation to themselves and the Roman Church. The light of "truth was hidden under a bushel" due to a forged text now for over 1,800 years and counting.

Answer for yourself: Why use the word Lucifer?

In Roman astronomy, Lucifer was the name given to the morning star (the star we now know by another Roman name, Venus). The morning star appears in the heavens just before dawn, heralding the rising sun. The name derives from the Latin term "lucem ferre", "bringer, or bearer, of light." Now listen to this. In the Hebrew text the expression used to describe the Babylonian king before his death is "Helal, son of Shahaar", which can best be translated as "Day star, son of the Dawn." The name evokes the golden glitter of a proud king's dress and court (much as his personal splendor earned for King Louis XIV of France the appellation, "The Sun King").

The scholars authorized by King James I to translate the Bible into current English did not use the original Hebrew texts, but used versions translated ... largely by St. Jerome in the fourth century. Jerome had

mistranslated the Hebraic metaphor, "Day star, son of the Dawn," as "Lucifer," and over the centuries a metamorphosis took place. Lucifer the morning star became a disobedient angel, cast out of heaven to rule eternally in hell. Theologians, writers, and poets interwove the myth with the doctrine of the Fall, and in Christian tradition Lucifer is now the same as Satan, the Devil, and --- ironically --- the Prince of Darkness. And it is all a Lie!!!

Here again we find the connection to "Lucifer" as the "light-bearer" who "falls" from Heaven into the Underworld of Earthly incarnation connected to the earliest of the descent Stories" of the ancients. **Lucifer is the name for the "descent of the Deific Mind of God" into humanity as "the Christ" and Christian theology believes that this is Satan or the Devil. Oh how great is the darkness of our Christian beliefs who have so long ago lost the "keys" so necessary for proper interpretation of the ancient Spiritual Wisdom.** Sadly Christianity, for the most part, refuses to consult this ancient Spiritual Wisdom for the correct interpretation of the symbols in their Bibles which they so tragically misunderstand in their preaching of untruths.

So "Lucifer" is nothing more than an ancient Latin name for the morning star, the bringer of light from Heaven! That can be confusing for Christians who identify Christ himself as the morning star, a term used as a central theme in many Christian sermons. Jesus refers to himself as the morning star in Revelation 22:16:

"I Jesus have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things in the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, and the bright and morning star."

When restored to its proper meaning in the ancient Spiritual Wisdom then this "light-bringer" from Heaven, this "Lucifer" refers to the "crucifixion of the Christ Soul on the cross of matter" in order to be the Bishop of our incarnated Souls in these bodies of animals. Such is mankind. Such was believed to the authorities given by God to rule over His people like kings and Pharaohs. This whole passage in Isaiah 14 concerning "the fall of Lucifer", the "light bearer" refers first to the fall of that earthly king who failed his people as well as God.

Answer for yourself: How did the translation "Lucifer" arise? This word comes from Jerome's Latin Vulgate. Was Jerome in error? Not at all. In Latin at the time, "Lucifer" actually meant Venus as a morning star. Isaiah is using this **metaphor for a bright light, though not the greatest light to illustrate the apparent power of the Babylonian king which then faded in the view of his people as well as God. Therefore, Lucifer wasn't equated with Satan until after Jerome.**

The concept of Satan has evolved over the years and the early Bible writers didn't believe in or teach such a doctrine as we hear preached from our Christian pulpits today. It is truly ironic that those who believe that "Lucifer" refers to Satan is don't connect this term when used elsewhere in the New Testament.

Answer for yourself: Are you aware that the same title ("morning star" or "light-bearer") is used to refer to Jesus, the personified Christ, in 2 Peter 1:19, where the Greek text has exactly the same term: "phos-phoros" or "light-bearer" which is used in the Hebrew of Isaiah 14? **Now we have Lucifer connected with Christ Jesus.**

Answer for yourself: Are you aware that the same term for "Lucifer" is also the term used for Jesus as "the Christ" in Revelation 22:16? You should begin to see that the descent of the Christ-Soul is the very "light-bringer" for the Soul in Hell, in Earthly incarnation. This is what was taught for thousands of years and why the Hebrews, who were schooled in ancient Egypt, used this term to express a "fallen light bringer"; the Soul of the king which was to lead his people to God's will and failed by yielding to his animal nature instead of his Spiritual nature.

Matt 4:16-17 16 The people which sat in darkness (crucified on the cross of "matter") saw great light; and to them which sat in the region and shadow of death (Earthly incarnation) light is sprung up (the incarnation of the Christ-Soul in "matter").

Answer for yourself: How can I be sure that I am right in my interpretation? Well first of all I now possess the "keys" to the ancient Spiritual Wisdom that allows me to read the Bible the way the ancient Sacred Books of old told this same story for thousands of years. It is really simply when you learn the truth for the same Divine Message is repeated over and over again. Besides that the next verse describes the purpose of the Bishop of our Souls, the incarnated and crucified Christ:

17 From that time Jesus began to preach, and to say, Repent: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand. (KJV)

Here we see the Christ teaching us how to ascend the Ladder of Heaven and to extricate ourselves from this incarnational "death" in these "bodies of death" as Paul called them.

Rom 7:24-25 24 O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from the body of this death? 25 I thank God through Jesus Christ our Lord. So then with the mind I myself serve the law of God; but with the flesh the law of sin. (KJV)

David Grinspoon comments on the historical aspects of the word Lucifer as follows: *"The origin of the Judeo-Christian Devil as an angel fallen from Heaven into the depths of hell is mirrored in the descent of Venus from shining morning star to the darkness below. This underworld demon, still feared today by people in many parts of the world, is also called Lucifer, which was originally a Latin name for Venus as a morning star"* (David Grinspoon, *Venus Revealed*, p. 17). Actually, Grinspoon makes a big mistake in this above quote. He should just refer to the "Christian Devil" since the Jews never believed in such a creature and still don't to this day. Nor should they, it never existed "historically" or "literally" in ancient Egypt either from which the truest understanding of God and the cosmos in which we live can be found today!!!

Let us now return to further our study in the descent of the Soul.

In this myth, the Goddess Inanna, the personified descending Soul that is to be "crucified on the cross of 'matter'" prepares for her descent to the underworld and incarnation into "matter" by donning the seven royal pieces of clothing and attire which are symbolic of her royal power.

Answer for yourself: Why 7? Remember the 7 Heavenly spheres in which the Soul is believed to "descend and "ascend"?

Gatekeepers at each level of this descent force her to remove a piece of clothing as she passes through each of the seven doorways leading into the Earthly incarnation, where Ereshkigal, her evil sister goddess of death, awaits her. At the first gate the Soul met the guardian of the gate, and he let her pass, but only after removing the crown from her head. At the second gate the earrings were removed from her ears. At the third, the necklace from her neck. At the fourth, the ornaments from her breasts. At the fifth, the girdle from her waist. At the sixth, the bracelets from her hands and feet. And at the seventh, the cloak from her body. Each successive article of apparel was taken from her. Finally, when Ishtar reached the domain of the Underworld, the realm of death, the Mistress of Hades, inflicted all manner of disease upon her and "imprisoned" her in Hades, the Underworld which we have already seen was our "Earthly incarnation". If this is not a perfect description of human existence amidst disease and sorrow then I don't know what is. This story of the descent of Ishtar, Inanna, Astarte, Aphrodite, etc., is but the ancient allegory of the Ancient Astral doctrine of the descent of the Soul through the 7 planets in its descent into the Underworld and Hell, Hades, Sheol, and Amenta (Earthly incarnation). It has been told everywhere because it was understood by the observation of both the Cosmos and Nature. The "pattern" of this cosmos and its cyclical "death and decay, and again death which replaces life", this "descent and ascent of Living Energy" is this immutable law of being and is unbreakable and will always be such. It again is modeled for us above our heads in the Sky and Heaven and around us in Nature.

Rom 1:20 20 For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even his eternal power and Godhead; so that they are without excuse: (KJV)

Just like Ishtar and Inanna we find the same story again. Let us not forget that in such a "descent of the Soul into matter" one becomes as if "dead". **In the "fall" and discovery of the Spiritual knowledge Astarte makes her descent down through the Seven Gates of the Tree of Life to revive the dead Prince Baal at Autumn Equinox.**

Answer for yourself: Why does this occur following harvest time at the Autumn Equinox? The onset of the lean season begins for mankind after the harvest, and this time brings out not the life found in God but the death that is inherent in God as well. This was personified again as the "descent" of the Soul into Earthly incarnation as seen the "descent of the goddesses". This time of the cycle of necessity was described by the entry of the Goddess, the personified Soul into the "death" of the "underworld"; in reality Earthly incarnation. This we find in the male Sungods as well; no better example can be found that the Summer Solstice at the zenith of the "Jesus Christ Story" and his transfiguration where his face "shines like the Sun" where at such Spiritual heights he uncharacteristically out of the blue says:

Matt 17:2 2 And was transfigured before them: and his face did shine as the sun, and his raiment was white as the light. (KJV)

Matt 17:9 9 And as they came down from the mountain, Jesus charged them, saying, Tell the vision to no man, until the Son of man be risen again from the dead. (KJV)

The above verses describe the "incarnation" of the Soul into "matter" and its "ascent" as the demise of the biological body ***"be risen from the dead"***. Of course astronomically this **"descent" of the Soul as seen in the myths of the descent of the goddesses are at this time of the Autumn Equinox that our Sun, the symbol of the "ONE Living Energy" of all Life, falls from its zenith in the Heavens/Sky at the Summer Solstice (the mount of transfiguration) and begins its descent in the Heavens into "death" as it approaches the Winter Solstice where it symbolically "dies" only to be "reborn" after 3 days.** Again we see the recurring "pattern" of "descent and ascent" of "Living Energy" which is everywhere in the ancient Sacred Wisdom and Sacred Books of the world let alone our Bibles. In the ancient Spiritual Wisdom, above our heads in Heaven and the Sky above, and reflected in Mother Nature all round us we see the "pattern": **"So Above, So Below"**. God is teaching us this Divine Truth "above" as well as "below" in the Laws of the Cosmos; the story of our Soul is before us everywhere so than mankind might not miss his incarnational purpose. But of course you need "eyes to see" and "ears to hear"; such a rare commodity today! Again let it be said over and over again:

Rom 1:20 20 For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even his eternal power and Godhead; so that they are without excuse: (KJV)

Answer for yourself: Is there a "crucifixion" motif in this myth of the descent of Ishtar-Inanna-Astarte? Well yes there is. In the descent of Inanna, the Soul is stripped finally naked at each of the 7 gates of descent and ascent, **Inanna is then killed as if "dead" and hung up on a peg on the wall to rot for three days and nights until she is brought back to life.** This is the crude representation of "the cross of matter" in which the Divine Thought and Deific Mind of God has incarnated and "fallen". In one translation, Inanna is frequently referred to as "the pure Inanna" (Henderson & Oakes). Yet she, the Soul was in "Hades", in "Hell", but note her purity which the myth recounts by saying **"she is a child of light" (the Lucifer or "light-bearer" motif, the "fall of the Krst-Soul along with the Soul into "matter"; here it is again).**

She before incarnation into "darkened matter" lacks the experience of darkness which come through Earthly incarnation. This is to be part of her learning and Spiritual Evolution. She much overcome. The Christ speaking says:

John 16:33 33 These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ("in Krst/Karest/Christ) ye might have peace. In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world. (KJV)

We are to defeat Set and bring peace to both the animal-nature and the Soul within this animal body. Inanna is regarded as a daughter of the sky-god An, but also of the moon-god Nanna. In descending into the depths, the weapons of consciousness of Inanna become impediments. The work of descent cannot be done by the well fortified, but only by the vulnerable, by the helpless and disempowered. At the first gate, she must leave her intellectualizing behind. At the second gate, she must quit relying on her cleverness and creativity. At the third gate, her niceness must be surrendered. At the fourth gate, her armor; at the fifth, her ability to do; at the sixth, her critical judgement; and at the final gate, her persona is stripped away from her. She enters the underworld naked and helpless as the day she was born. In this vulnerable state, she faces her sister, her shadow self. Unprotected in the depths, she finds herself judged and crucified, left putrefying hanging from the wall (crucified).

This glorious hymn establishes motifs of crucifixion and rebirth which underlies almost all if not all of the ancient Spiritual Wisdom and their Sacred Books. Inanna's, or Ishtar's descent and return also has an astronomical corollary which survived in the hermetic and Gnostic traditions: the naked Soul descends from its celestial home in the Heavenly realm by passing through each of the seven planetary spheres, to assume its appropriate material element before becoming fully incarnate on Earth. When it returns at the moment of death at the biological demise of the animal body, the Soul sheds each material element at each of the seven planetary spheres until the body is transfigured into pure Spirit once again.

Answer for yourself: Where have we seen this "clothing motif" before?

Clothing also becomes a symbol of incarnation in Genesis, as we see in the stories of Adam and Eve and of Joseph with the "coat of many colors". After "the Fall" of the Soul into "matter" and "potential sin that dwells in darkened matter devoid of Spiritual Light", Yahweh prepares Adam and Eve for their own descent and existence into the Underworld of human life by clothing them in "coats of skins" as they pass through the eastern gate of the garden, which is guarded by the Cherub with the "flaming sword" (Genesis 3: 21-23). This is the metaphor used in the Bible to depict the physical incarnation of the Soul in "matter". In the prelude to Joseph and His Brothers, Thomas Mann noted the Gnostic tradition which attributed a body of "pure light" to "Adam qadmon" before the Fall, which of course becomes a body of skin afterwards. This again is the "fall of light" or the "bringer of light" or "Lucifer" (intellect and wisdom) to humanity; this is nothing more than that later story of Prometheus that steals "celestial fire" and the "light from the gods" and gives the gift of Solar fire to humanity, this is the "fall of Lucifer" into "matter". Look at the next verse:



Gen 3:22 22 And the LORD God said, Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil:...(KJV)

This same metaphor of "dressing and undressing" is found in Jewish mysticism, where the Torah reveals herself by a process of undressing, while man ascends to a higher world through a process of dressing. A student of the Torah aspires to become the bridegroom of the Shekhinah, and one who diligently studies the Torah clothes the Shekhinah, for She is naked in Her exile in this world of "matter". This is the goddess once again, the Holy Spirit, Shekhinah, again in the feminine and we find this same idea expressed over and over not only in Proverbs but in the goddess stories in the ancient Spiritual Wisdom and the Mystery religions of antiquity where the hidden truths behind our Bibles lay. Conversely, every sinner is

thought of as one who disrobes the Skekhinah, and in doing so only prolongs Her exile in "matter" and Earthly incarnational existences. Again we find this same teaching around the world and even in Judaism and all of this lies behind the "crucifixion of God" on the "cross of matter" as the Soul and Krst "fell from the 7 spheres or 7 Heavens".

To understand the Descent of the Soul (told in myths like that of the descent and Fall of Inanna, the descent and fall of Ishtar, the descent and Fall of Persephone, the descent and Fall of the Sophia, the descent of Astarte and Aphrodite, etc., and the multiple descents of the male Sungods) correctly, it is essential to realize that it has nothing to do with "fertility" or "seasonal growth and decay" but rather addresses the question of **man's salvation from bondage of matter and Earthly incarnational existence as a Soul that has been imprisoned in the Spiritual darkness of "matter"**. In these multiple descents, falls, and ascents religious myths of the ancients the protagonist is always the the "Neoplatonic" Cosmic Soul which is personified by multiple examples. The first half of these religious myth presents the Soul's Heavenly origin and the defilement in its fall and "crucifixion on the cross of matter" in the Netherworld, i.e. the material world, and the latter half of these descent and ascent myths outlines Her way of salvation and enlightenment into the knowledge of God that is guarantee and ticket for Her trip home. This is the real story of the "Ladder to Heaven" told over and over again from nation to nation under different examples.



[We will continue our study in the next article in this series.](#)

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**
- **972-4964238**

Bennoah1@verizon.net





20% off on all **Hosting Plans.**
 APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES
 COUPON CODE: **NF20**



THE SOUL IN AMENTA #8

We continue our study of the Soul in Amenta as we left off with the various descents of the goddesses or Souls into "matter".

For many years mankind was unaware to the correct understanding of these descent and ascent myths; the greatest mistakes being made of course by Christian writers to characterizes anything not "Christian" as pagan. But with the discovery of the Nag Hammadi Library in Egypt we discovered a treatise entitles the *Exegesis of the Soul* which rather than hide these mystical meanings of these prior mysteries and descent and ascent stories in problematic and ambiguous symbolisms unknown today comes right out and plainly declares the meaning of these most ambiguous myths. Had Christian writers possessed sufficient knowledge before they wrote about what they don't know then the world would not have been mislead as bad at it has. In contrast to most Gnostic texts, the *Exegesis of the Soul* is written in easily comprehensible language, clearly meant to reveal rather than conceal.

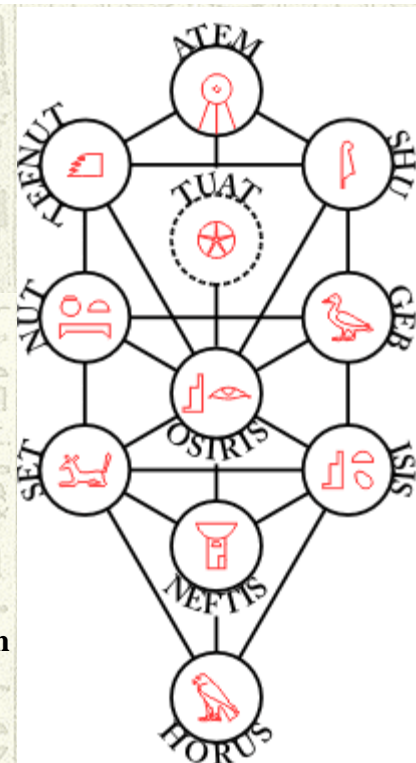
Answer for yourself: Why is this important? Such a clear and concise document which defines its symbols for the reader offers a most valuable interpretive parallel to the Descent of the goddesses myths, whose heavily metaphorical and allegorical language served just opposite purpose. We find when consulting this *Exegesis of the Soul* that as long as the Soul was alone with the Father, She, the Soul, was virgin in form and androgynous (having both female and male characteristics; hermaphroditic, being neither distinguishably masculine nor feminine). Be that as it may wise men of old gave the **Soul a feminine name and nature.** But when She fell down into a body and came to this Earthly life and was crucified on the cross of "matter", She fell into the hands of many robbers and adulterers. Some made use of Her by force while others did so by seducing Her. In short, they defiled Her and She lost Her virginity. And in her body she prostituted herself. Such made Her sigh deeply and She repented before God for the errors in Her judgment since begin deceived for a long time. All Her husbands in this Earthly word abandoned Her and let Her go. Repenting of the prostitution in which She engaged the begins to cry out to God for help; help needed if She was ever to ascend to Her Father once again.

Now this is very important. Interesting for us to note is that **the 7 gates through which Inanna, or the Soul has to pass on Her way back from the Netherworld, corresponds in the Kabbalah to the 7 gates of the Sefirot, through which the Soul must pass in order to reach the Father, the Divine King.**

Answer for yourself: What is so special about these 7 gates, Sefirot, 7 planets, etc?

If you recall the seven Sefirot are considered the "lower" ones and are associated with Creation and the world and impact man in his Soulish incarnation in this world of "death" and possible "life" (being Spiritually born again in Hades).

But even earlier ancient Egypt gave the world this concept through the **"neteru" as the first "Ladder to Heaven"** in which we find today. Very important for us to



note is that in Gnosticism and in the Mysteries, like those of Mithra, these 7 gates of the Sefirot correspond to the seven planetary Heavens or spheres which we mentioned previously in which the Soul passes, descends, and re-ascends in it "pilgrimage" in material existence. In each case, they are implicitly linked to a clear-cut doctrine of salvation of the Soul in one way or the other.

Answer for yourself: And what is this way for the Soul's salvation? In the *Exegesis of the Soul*, the way to salvation is opened up not by the way that Christianity teaches, "faith alone in a dogma decided upon by Roman clerics", but by the way that ancient Egypt and Judaism and the ancient Sacred Spiritual Wisdom and the Sacred Books of the nations long before Rome has always taught for over 12,000 years: by repentance that brings the Kingdom of Heaven near, obedience to the Laws of God, mourning over Spiritual failures, a contrite heart, prayer and mercy. It is all about "faith" in operation; not mental ascent to some creed or doctrinal statement. Christ said:

Matt 7:20-21 20 Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them. 21 Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven. (KJV)

But before that a very long time ago, Tuthmose III, Pharaoh of Egypt during the 18th Dynasty, otherwise known by the pen of Persian clerics such as Ezra as "King David", wrote:

Ps 34:18 18 The LORD is nigh unto them that are of a broken heart; and saveth such as be of a contrite spirit. (KJV)

Ps 51:17 17 The sacrifices of God are a broken spirit: a broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not despise. (KJV)

This is the mind not of Hebrews, it is the mind of ancient Egypt who taught them and who instilled these Divine Truths in them during their stay in Egypt. This, the mind of Pharaohs, of Moses, again known today as Akhenaten, himself a Hebrew Pharaoh of the 18th Dynasty of ancient Egypt, as well as others like the Pharaoh Ephraim and Jacoba, tell us the truth like never before. We were told the "rocks will cry out"; they are screaming at us today due the exhaustive efforts of archeologists and not Pastors who sadly know little about what they misrepresent!

In the *Exegesis of the Soul*, recognizing her miserable condition, the Soul begins to call out with all her heart upon the name of her father: "Save me, my father, for behold I will render an account for thee, for I abandoned my house and fled from my maiden's quarters.

Answer for yourself: Since the Soul, although represented as feminine has "male characteristics" as well, then understanding that this Christ-Soul, the Krst, is also represented in the feminine as the Sophia, the feminine Christ (see Proverbs), then is it any wonder the same story of the Soul crying out to the Father is told in the Prodigal Son parable, the Son who went into a far country and "died" but who now is "alive"? THINK!

In the *Exegesis of the Soul* it states: *Restore me to thyself again."*

Answer for yourself: Sound familiar? Look at what the "incarnated Christ" says:

John 17:5 5 And now, O Father, glorify thou me with thine own self with the glory which I had with thee before the world was. (KJV)

The *Exegesis of the Soul* further adds: *"When the father, who is above, sees her in such a state, then he will count her worthy of his mercy upon her".* The Soul cries out for mercy to be shown to Her **since now repentant**. She cries out for mercy since abandoning here house and home above just the way the Prodigal Son had done. **You can thank the patriarchal Roman Church for deleting the feminine aspect of God from the Scriptures they decided to give us.** The Old Testament teaches this but we never seem to see it. One only has to look at [Jeremiah 3:1-4](#), [Hosea 2:2-7](#), and [Ezekiel 16:23-26](#).

The *Exegesis of the Soul* clearly states that the Soul prostituted Herself to the sons of Egypt, **Egypt again being a symbol for the fleshly body.** *"The sons of Egypt, great men of the flesh"* means the domain of the flesh and the perceptible realm and affairs of the Earth, by which the Soul has become defiled here after its "crucifixion in matter". Now what I say next is very important. Let us not forget that like Israel, Egypt was divided into both an "Upper Egypt" (Spiritual nature) and a "Lower Egypt" (a carnal animal nature). Egypt is the image of Heaven and its "pattern" for the cosmos and for mankind. Even in the Kabbalah there are the division of 3 and 7 Sefirot thus making 10; a "higher level" and a "lower level" of material existence. Again we see "So Above, So Below". This applies to mankind as well and his two natures; one Spiritual and one animal; one "higher" and one "lower". Man is the microcosm of God's cosmos and Divine Thought which is the Macrocosm. Our Souls on the "cross of matter", our incarnation, is nothing more than the opportunity for our personal pilgrimage from "Lower Egypt" to "Upper Egypt" or ascension of our Souls up the Ladder of Heaven.

Answer for yourself: Are you aware that all the Pharaohs of all times were given credit for "unifying Egypt" when it in reality only happened once with Menes? **Almost all of the Pharaohs of ancient Egypt were given credit for "unifying Egypt"; bringing harmony between "flesh and Spirit" in the people of their nation. That is the "key" to this repetition of the myth of the unifying of the "Lower nature of man" with the "Higher Spiritual nature of man's Soul".** Space will not allow for a more detailed teaching on this matter but we will address it more thoroughly in the 10th article in this series.

Egypt is the "pattern" for the world and for mankind. Let us explain this somewhat for the reader as it is very important to grasp this idea in our studies since the ancients knew that Egypt is the "Spiritual Pattern" for humanity and the entire world; in fact **Egypt has been called the "Image of Heaven"; it was "Heaven's Mirror".** Hermes has said:

Art thou not aware, O Asclepius, that Egypt is the image of heaven, or rather, that it is the projection below of the order of things above? If the truth must be told, this land is indeed the temple of the world.

Having discussed the goddesses and their "descent" and "ascent" in summary fashion then let us not forget the male "gods" who descended into Hades and Hell and are likewise "crucified in matter" as are the "goddesses". God, if you recall, is expressed in the Sacred Books of the world in both "masculine" and "feminine" names and it is this God who was "crucified on the cross of matter" and this Celestial Event was described in both aspects of the Divine; both feminine and masculine which we might expect when looking at mankind. The

cyclical cosmic cycle of the path of the Sun, as pictured in the similar lives of the Sungods, is the picture and "pattern" given mankind of the "birth, life, death, and rebirth" of the Soul who was "crucified on the cross of matter".

- **The Autumn Equinox portrays the "death" and "descent of the Living Energy" into "matter".**
- **The Winter Solstice is the picture and "pattern" of this "incarnational death" in "matter".**
- **The Vernal (Spring) Equinox speaks of the resurgence of life "from the dead" and has been celebrated by all peoples who have inherited from remotest antiquity the meaning of what occurs in nature at that special period of time.**
- **The Summer Solstice is the harvest and the fruit that is born at the zenith and greatest height of the Soul's Spiritual growth "in matter".**

The many Saviors associated with the legends that have come down to us embody the myths of the cosmic Spirit incarnating into "matter" where they impart something of their essence to the entities slowly evolving there, and then returning to its Divine state. In the ancient Mysteries, symbolic geography was often used to teach both cosmic and human values. An example of this practice is the system of the ancient Egyptians with their "Upper and Lower Egypt" mentioned above as well as their "Winged Disk" myth.

The ritual adventures of Horus of Edfu, known also as the **Winged Disk myth**, dramatizes the Soul's descent into "matter" and, through purification and self-conquest, its re-ascent to its Heavenly home. As the Soul "fell from Heaven" it was given the task after accomplishing its mission Spiritual evolution here in Hades to "fly or ascend to Heaven" in its ascent. Hardly any emblem from ancient Near-Eastern art and architecture is more widely known than the winged disc. The winged disc is essentially a circle of "Living Energy" (symbolic of the Sun) to which two outstretched wings are attached. **The winged disk is a religious symbol representing the Living Energy which the ancients regarded as the supreme god of the sky. The symbol is found in Egypt, Mesopotamia, Anatolia, and**



northern Syria and comes in a number of local variations; the Egyptians often attached two coiling uraeus or serpents to its sides or placed two little horns on top of the disc, whereas the Assyrians typically portrayed the disc as a ring containing the upper part of the god in human form as seen on the left image. The iconography and the textual evidence reveal that the disc tended to be placed atop some tall landmark, such as a pillar, a gateway, or a **tree**. On the right side of the above image we have the winged disk hovering above the "Tree of Life" which looks remarkably like the DNA helix; the Ladder to Heaven. The iconography and the textual evidence reveal that the disc tended to be placed atop some tall landmark, such as a pillar, a gateway, or a tree, as in the archetype of the "Tree of Life". It is now clear that a coherent underlying layer of world mythology and symbolism can be identified through

cross-cultural comparison from nation to nation, from religion to religion.

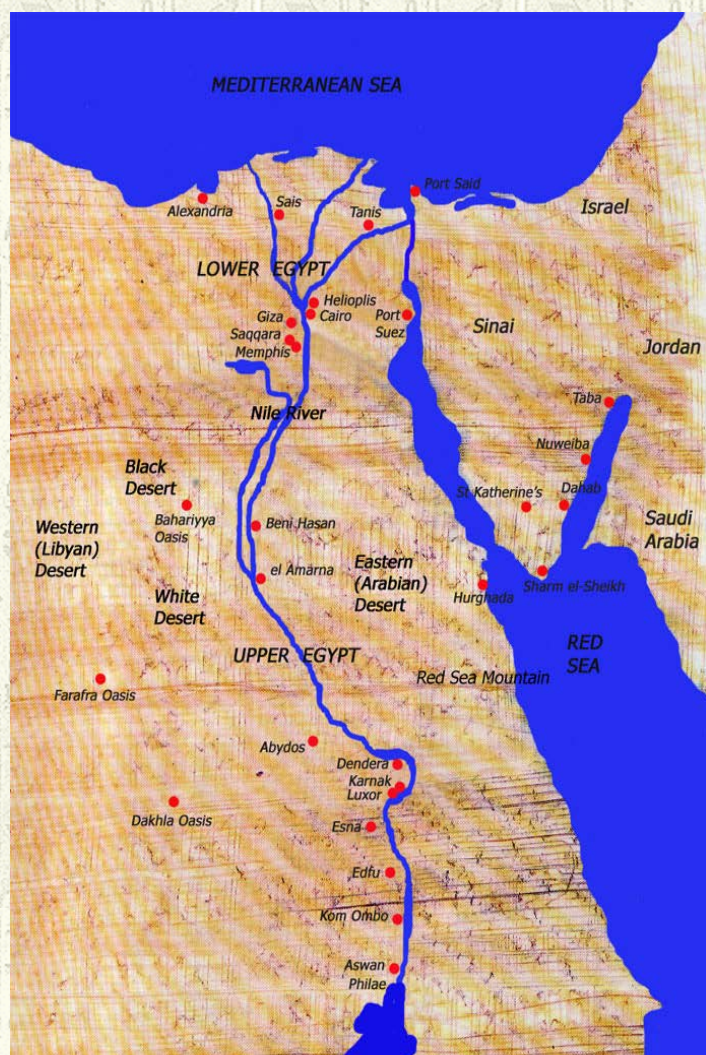
Answer for yourself: Who exactly was this deity represented as a winged disc? The short answer is that this particular god or "neteru" was envisioned as a giant bird. Egyptologists have long acknowledged that the Egyptian form of the image could **represent Horus the falcon or hawk god, the Egyptian Krst/Karest/Christ**. Horus, the Egyptian Krst, accompanied the Sun God Ra on his daily journey across Egypt (Egypt being symbol for the fleshly body and the incarnation of God as "Living Energy" into "matter" once again). The symbol of the winged disk, understood as symbolic for Horus, the Egyptian Krst, was believed to ward off evil and help the Soul defeat evil (**as in the battle between Set and Horus**).

Here is some more "keys" to Egyptian symbolism which are so important:

Horus typifies the Soul, (the Krst/Karest/Christ) and

- The country of Egypt, its towns, terrain, and the river Nile, the field of activity of that Soul ("matter, the human body of flesh").**

Answer for yourself: What should this mean to us? We should by now begin to visualize the mystical history of Egypt, the deeds of its gods (Horus as the Krst) and heroes as standing for mans Spiritual and Soulish qualities in conflict with Typhon-Set or materiality (the animal nature in the flesh).



If we study ancient Egypt you will find as I did that the land of Egypt was a picture and "pattern" of the "incarnated Soul into "matter", into humankind. When read this account of what ensues in the arena of life in conjunction with a picture of the country of Egypt, we should be able to look at the map of Egypt and face South, the position assumed by the Egyptian novice, and then we will see the Delta as a triangle with point uppermost, suspended from a thread, the Nile. Imagine the Nile river as a picture of the River of Life (see the uranograph article and the Nile in Heaven [Eridanus]), with its source high in the snows of Mount Killamanjaro representing the highest ranges of Divine Heavenly consciousness, with the Divine ray of God's Deific Mind and Krst-Soul falling downwards through the hierarchy of Spiritual, mental, emotional and Energy levels, to the Delta, the material realms and "matter" of incarnational existence). Now know that "Upper Egypt", that areas closest to the "fall" of this "Living Energy" of Life from the Mount of Heaven, symbolized by the melted snows of Killamanjaro, represent Nun, the primordial waters or neutron soup as well as "matter" which is pictured as "water" in the Book of Genesis. There was a celestial Nile, distinct from the terrestrial and we deal with this extensively in our [articles on the Uranograph](#) elsewhere on this website. The "pattern" remains unbroken.

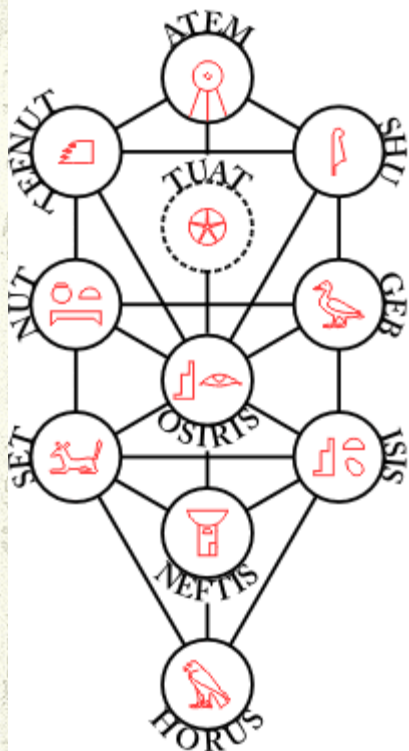
It is over this "matter", this "water" that the Divine Mind hovers and imprints its "pattern" for all existence. If is from this "fall" of the Divine Intellect into "matter" that all life will manifest. Thus we see Upper Egypt closest to Heaven "above" which is closest to the potential for all Divine Life that will flow down or "fall" from Heaven through descending levels of "Living Energy" and manifestation in its task of incarnation into "dense matter" and "humanity". As

this "fall" of the Soul as well as the Krst-Soul continues we see that they "both fall" through Heavenly realms only to be lodged in Lower Egypt which is the area of operations of the lower part of the mind, the "place of thick darkness," while Upper Egypt is the higher or more refined mental plane impinging on the intuitive level, called the "country of light," with the Nile as the stream bringing "from above life", light and vitality to the Soul, mind and body. It is in this "Lower Level" of "material existence", in our "Lower Egypt" of humanity that *"we (as Souls) were crucified with Christ"* as Paul states.

Gal 2:20 20 I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me. (KJV)

Because we as Souls "died" as we descended into "matter" with no way to ascend back to Heaven and since Spiritually asleep, it was necessary that the Krst/Karest/Christ come and descend into Hades and Hell as we had in order to "awaken us from our deadness and Spiritual slumber". In so doing we are therefore "crucified on the cross of matter" as well. Thus, we as incarnated Souls are "crucified with Christ" as the passage says.

It is important to keep these symbols in you mind because they are "key" to the correct interpretation of our "Jesus Story". Keeping this image in mind, we can see how the **adventures and actions of Horus in each particular locality symbolize and conform with the idea of Soul's development within the flesh of mankind as "the Christ" and Bishop of our Souls instructs us as Souls and helps in our Spiritual development and evolution.** Indeed, the whole of the legend of Horus with all its details of place names, localities, whether on the hills or the water, even the very weapons used, conveys to the student of symbolism the following story: **Horus, the offspring of Osiris, the Divine element and "Spark" in the universe and ourselves, and of Isis, goddess of wisdom, and the spirituality contained in that Godspark, sails down River of Life, the river of "becoming", (think Kabbalah on the left), after bidding farewell to his father, and does battle with Typhon-Set (the material life and the egoism it engenders) in order to develop latent Spiritual powers within himself which is to be of value in sanctification of the animal nature to the will of God and bring harmony between the "god in us" as well as the animal body in which this "Living Energy" abides.**



Now we better understand why the New Testament says so often to guard ourselves against such prostitution; not only of the body but the Soul as well. But as to this prostitution, the apostles of the Christ commanded (Acts 15:20, 29; 21:25; 1Th 4:3; 1 Co 6:18; 2 Co 7:1): **"Guard yourselves against it, purify**

yourself from it," speaking not just of the prostitution of the body but especially that of the Soul which we saw in the decent of Inanna and other goddesses. For this reason the apostles write to the churches of God, that such prostitution might not occur among us; first spiritually and then physically which is the fruit of spiritual laxness.

Yet the greatest struggle has to do with the prostitution of the Soul. From it arises the prostitution of the body as well. Therefore Paul, writing to the Corinthians (1Co 5:9-10), said, **"I wrote you in the letter, 'Do not associate with prostitutes,' not at all (meaning) the prostitutes of this world or the greedy or the thieves or the idolaters, since then you would have to go out from the world."** - here it is speaking spiritually - **"For our struggle is not against flesh and blood - as he said (Ep 6:12) - but against the world rulers of this darkness and the spirits of wickedness."**

As long as the Soul keeps running about everywhere copulating with whomever She meets and defiling Herself, She exists suffering Her just deserts. But when She perceives the straits She is in and weeps before the Father and repents, then the Father will have mercy on Her and he will make Her womb turn from the external domain and will turn it again inward, so that the Soul will regain Her proper character. For it is not so with a woman. For the womb of the body is inside the body like the other internal organs, but the womb of the Soul is around the outside like the male genitalia which is external. This is what we learn from the "descent myths".

So when the womb of the Soul, by the will of the Father, turns itself inward, it is baptized and is immediately cleansed of the external pollution which was pressed upon it, just as garments, when dirty, are put into the water and turned about until their dirt is removed and they become clean. And so the cleansing of the Soul is to regain the newness of Her former nature and to turn herself back again. That is Her baptism and Her repentance that prepares for the ascension home to Heaven "above".

In the "descent myths" the Soul begins to judge and rage at Herself like a woman in labor, who writhes and rages in the hour of delivery. But since She is female, by herself She is powerless to beget a child. From Heaven the Father sent her her man, who is her brother, the firstborn (remember Osiris and Isis, the "original pattern" were "brother and sister", "man and wife"). That is why Isis married her brother Osiris. That is why the Pharaohs married their sisters. ***Then the bridegroom came down to the bride as the Krst-Soul to aid in the ascent of the Soul once again to Heaven.*** In the *Exegesis of the Soul* it is said that She, the Soul, in repentance and with a contrite and broken heart, She gave up her former prostitution and cleansed Herself of the pollutions of the adulterers, and She was renewed so as to be a bride. She cleansed herself in the bridal chamber; She filled it with perfume; She sat in it waiting for the true bridegroom. No longer does She run about the market place, copulating with whomever she desires, but she continued to wait for him - (saying) ***"When will he come?"*** - and to fear him, for She did not know what he looked like: She no longer remembers since the time She fell from her father's house. But by the will of the father she dreamed of him like a woman in love with a man. When the "Krst" likewise "died on the cross of matter" in coming for the salvation of His bride, the Soul, he came that they might be "one flesh". For they were originally joined one to another when they were with the Father before the woman led astray the man, who is her brother. This marriage has brought them back together again and the Soul has been joined to Her true love, Her real master, as it is written (cf. Gn 3:16; 1 Co 11:1; Ep 5:23), ***"For the master of the woman is her husband."*** Then gradually She recognized "the Krst", and She rejoiced once more, weeping before Him as She remembered the disgrace of Her former widowhood. And She adorned herself still more so that He might be pleased to stay with Her.

And the prophet said in the Psalms (Ps 45:10-11): ***"Hear, my daughter, and see and incline your ear and forget your people and your father's house, for the king has desired your beauty, for he is your lord."*** For he requires her to turn her face from her people and the multitude of her adulterers (repent), in whose midst she once was, to devote herself only to her king, her real lord, and to forget the house of the Earthly father ("matter" and the lures of the flesh and animal nature), with whom things went badly for her, but to remember her father who is in Heaven. Thus also it was said (Gn 12:1) to Abraham: ***"Come out from your country and your kinsfolk and from your father's house."*** The "pattern" is again complete over and over again.

Now it is fitting that the Soul regenerates herself and become again as She formerly was. The Soul then moves of Her own accord. And She received the Divine nature from the father for Her rejuvenation, so that She might be restored to the place where originally She had been. ***This is awakening of the Soul and its resurrection that is from "the dead" (its Earthly incarnation into Hades and Hell).*** This is the ransom from captivity. This is the upward journey of ascent to Heaven. This is the way of ascent to the father.

It is therefore fitting as "awakened Souls" to pray to the Father and to call on Him with all our Soul, not externally with the lips, but with the Spirit, which is inward, which came forth from the depth, sighing; repenting for the life we lived on Earth; confessing our sins; perceiving the empty deception we were in, and the empty zeal; weeping over how we were in darkness; mourning for ourselves, that God might have pity on us; hating ourselves for how we are now and how we have prostituted our incarnational purpose and procrastinating our Spiritual evolution of our Soul since being born "dead in matter".

Again the savior said (cf Mt 5:4, Lk 6:12): ***"Blessed are those who mourn, for it is they who will be pitied; blessed, those who are hungry, for it is they who will be filled."*** Again he said (cf. Lk 14:26), ***"If one does not hate his Soul he cannot follow me."*** For the beginning of salvation is repentance. Therefore (cf. Acts 13:24), ***"Before Christ's appearance came John, preaching the baptism of repentance."***

The Soul is meant to ascend, and will do so praising the father and Her brother (the Krst/Karest/Christ), by whom She was rescued. Thus it is ***by being born again that the Soul will be saved.*** No wonder we read: (Jn 6:44), ***"No one can come to me unless my Father draws him and brings him to me; and I myself will raise him up (ascend to the Father) on the last day."***

All of the above lies hidden behind the crucifixion of the Soul and "Krst-Soul" on "the cross of matter". This is the long lost "key" to understanding the crucifixion of the Christian Jesus and the Christian Christ; himself but another personification of the "fall of the gods into matter" which is the "central" depiction of the ancient Spiritual religious metaphysical beliefs that existed from the beginning of mankind which was sadly distorted and misinterpreted by Rome during the 2nd century and following. This is what lies behind the multiple stories of the "crucified Sungods"; they are all personifications and allegories of the descent of the Soul and its crucifixion on the "cross of matter".

In the *Descent of Ishtar*, the same idea is expressed through the penitent figure of Papsukkal, who weeps before Ishtar's father, and through the creation of the effeminate assinnu, who releases Ishtar from Ereshkigal's bondage (the dark and violent Goddess of the Underworld/Netherworld, or Earth). The assinnu, a eunuch, corresponds to the Gnostic helper sent by the Father to the suffering Soul to comfort it, awaken it, and to provide it with the food and water of life, the word (logos) of salvation. Called by many names in many different nations this is "the Krst/Karest/Christ" who was never married or appears sexless in the religious texts like our Bible. The sprinkling of Ishtar with the water of life corresponds to the baptism which in *Exegesis of the Soul* effects the rebirth (being "Born Again") and cleansing of the Soul which prepares the Soul in its Earthly existence for its later ascent to Heaven.

In the *Exegesis of the Soul*, the ascent of the Soul and Her restitution of Her original unity with God is presented in terms of a wedding allegory. The Soul is a bride adorning herself for the arrival of the bridegroom, her man and her brother, to whom She was joined when she was with the father. The Soul is to be the "bride of Krst/Karest/Christ" who comes to "save here" from the death of the cross, the incarnation into "matter".

Answer for yourself: Is this represented by Osiris and Isis, both Heavenly "neteru" and "Living Energies"? It sure it for both were "brother and sister" and "husband and wife" and from their union come the Deific Mind of God, the Krst/Karest/Christ, the Horus as the Egyptian Krst.

The text from the *Exegesis of the Soul* then explicitly states: "This is the ransom for captivity (the captivity being the imprisonment in the matter of the carnal body). This is the upward journey of ascent to Heaven. This is the way of ascent to the father.... Then when She will become young again She will ascend, praising the father and Her brother, by whom She was rescued

Answer for yourself: Are you aware that in the ascent of Ishtar that a ransom is required as well in order for her to be saved from Hell (Hades and Hell being the realm of "dead" and the repetitive cycles of Earthly incarnations)? Could this have been the "sacrifice of Tammuz as the Sumerian Christ" that parallels the sacrifice of Jesus as the Christ in our New Testament? Has the incarnation of Christ always been on the "cross of matter" in order to be the Bishop of our Souls who "died" as well when they "fell into matter"?

Tammuz, ancient Sumerian deity, or as Dumuzi who originated as a Sumerian shepherd-god, the consort of Inanna in his Akkadian form, parallel that of Ishtar's consort. As I said every nation has this "mystery" of the "descent of the Soul" which was told in both "masculine" and "feminine" accounts and narratives. The **Syrian Adonis**, who was drawn into the Greek pantheon, is believed to be another counterpart of Tammuz. Tammuz, again another "pagan Christ", Ishtar's brother and the husband of her youth, must be given to the Netherworld as her substitute. Tammuz must die in order for Her to "live" again. He must be sacrificed and likewise "crucified on the cross of matter" and descend to the Underworld (Earthly incarnation) if the Soul is ever to be "saved from death" and ever again "ascend to Heaven and regain the glory that it had before". The sacrifice of Tammuz on the "cross of matter", himself a "pagan Christ", a metaphor for the death of the king as Son of God who is comparable to Inanna and Ishtar is likewise "incarnated in matter". This idea of "descent" and "falling" into incarnational existence constitutes the culmination of the whole myths of crucified gods and goddesses and must be regarded as a functional equivalent of the redemptory death of Christ we see in the New Testament as well.

We hear of the vicarious atonement of Christ crucified for our sins in our Christian Churches and in our Roman Bibles. We have already seen that this "descent of Christ" into "matter" is also called the "descent into sin" or the "fall into sin" in our Bibles. We have already seen that this "fall" of the Christ "into sin" or as better stated "into matter" was likened to the "fall of Lucifer" from Heaven as the "light-bringer" to the Souls who find themselves living in darkness of "matter" who had forgotten their previous illumination and "light of Heavenly knowledge" since having drunk of the waters of "forgetfulness" in their descent through the 7 Heavens.

Answer for yourself: Let me ask you now that you possess sufficient knowledge of the descent of the Soul into "matter". Is it possible that the "descent" of the "Krst/Karest/Christ" into "matter" in order to come and rescue and *"seek and save those (Souls) who are lost"* are none other than the Souls trapped in these "bodies of death" and that this ancient idea is all that this "crucifixion of Christ" is about in the first place (no matter what nation we find this Celestial idea expressed)?

Now here is the mystery so long overlooked about the sacrifice of Krst/Karest/Christ. For if the Soul in Earthly incarnation is ever to be "saved", "revived", and "awakened from Earthly sleep and rise from the dead", death again being a metaphor for Earthly *"incubation"* and "incarnation", then this Deific Mind of God as the Christ, must in like manner, "descend" into Hades, Hell, Sheol, Amenta, the Underworld, the Netherworld, the pit, the abyss, etc.", and die and be "crucified on the cross matter" as was the Divine Soul previously when it was incarnated. Christ must be crucified and die in this Earthly incarnation for only in this way can the Son of God, this Christ be the Shepherd and Bishop of our Souls and shepherd of our Souls that enables us as the "living dead" to grow Spiritual since trapped and imprisoned in these bodies of darkened "matter". This Krst/Karest/Christ must die and in so doing help us fight the Set within us (our animal nature), the adversary of the Egyptian Krst.

I hope you are beginning to see the whole "pattern" of the crucifixion of God on the "cross of matter" in the form of His Krst/Karest/Christ. All life depended upon the sacrifice and "descent of the pagan Christs (both masculine manifestations of the Mind of God as well as the feminine manifestations of the Mind of God into matter) and upon their "return from Hell" (Hell being Amenta and the realm of Earthly incarnation).

Answer for yourself: And how as this salvation accomplished? In was in the death and crucifixion of the Mind of God, this Divine Living and Thinking Energy into "matter", that the Soul was to be awakened from its Earthly death and experience a Spiritual resurrection while yet "dead in these animal bodies" that was preparation for its ascent at the demise of the biological body. Only by instruction from the indwelling Krst could the Soul be shown how to subdue this animal nature within the body in which it dwelled that impedes its very ascent back to the Father and Heaven where it had once "fallen". This ancient Mystical and Spiritual understanding of the Soul and its incarnation and crucifixion on the "cross of matter" will later be lost and re-interpreted erroneously primarily after the 2nd century C.E. and in so doing cripple and blind mankind to his incarnational purpose. This tragic loss of Gnosis and Spiritual knowledge was accomplished primarily by Rome in the 2nd through the 5th century. Burning the libraries of the world only aided in the concealment of such ancient Spiritual dogmas and in the course of a few generations the light of this Divine Truth was lost to mankind in the West. Instead of nurturing the formation of the *Christ in us* we as Christians wait on the sidelines for one to come from Heaven and "fix our mess" when it is our Soul's job all along. The "Krst/Karest/Christ" is already come; He lives within us. We shall experience no more of the Krst than what we have been given; it is our responsibility to feed and help nurture the Christ from Heaven in us by consuming the Bread that comes down from Heaven which is the Word and Laws of God. Sadly, we cannot always find this much needed Spiritual truth or diet in our Churches of today. Being intelligently immobilized and blinded by corrupt dogmas billions have gone to their deaths only to repeat their birth into darkness because the glory of their incarnational opportunity to be co-laborers with the Christ within them was taken from them and relegated to an old rugged hill outside an Earthly Jerusalem where it was limited to but one person when the crucifixion of Krst/Karest/Christ has always and will always be within the bosom of mankind.

The image of the right of a man crucified on a "cross" (Bacchus, Dionysus, the prototype for the crucified Christ in the flesh of mankind) was for many years believed to be a prototype of the

assumed "literal" and "historical" crucifixion of Jesus of Nazareth as "the Christ". How ironic that when one does the studies that one sees the hypocrisy of a "literal" and supposed "historical" interpretation as espoused by Roman Christianity, but at

the same time such studies, when done in-depth, reveal the "keys" to the proper understanding of the "crucifixion of Christ on the cross of matter" which has already happened to every child of God who took their first breath. When one possesses these "keys" to the mystical understanding of the "crucifixion of God on the "cross of matter" then and only then can he know for sure that either a "man crucified on a cross" or the image of a "Christ crucified on a cross" has noting to do with a "historical or literal" crucifixion of some sole individual on a cross on the hill of Golgotha supposedly some 2,000 years ago. Having gained this ancient Gnosis and knowledge then one can be certain that this crucifixion was not one limited to but one person; rather it is about you and me and the God that came to dwell in both you and me. Only now can we come to truly understand the passages in our Bibles which



read like this one:

Phil 2:8 8 And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross. (KJV)

Metaphorically and allegorically there is no higher truth that mankind can ever know than the one I just shared with you concerning the crucifixion of Krst/Karest/Christ on the "cross of matter". But a "historical-literal" crucifixion of another other than the crucifixion of Krst/Karest/Christ in the whole of humanity at large is the greatest misrepresentation of truth that has ever befallen mankind.



Look once more at the 7 stars and the crescent moon above the "cross" on the left image. Lets look again at these 7 stars in the image which is connected to this "crucifixion of Living Energy" on the "cross of matter" as it fell from Heaven through this one cell in the body of Ra, our Solar System, to where it came to be lodged on Earth. Nowhere do we find 7 stars connected to Jesus' crucifixion but we sure do when we look at the ancient understanding of the incarnation of the Soul and its incarnation "into matter". These 7 stars refer as stated above to the seven celestial spheres/planets/stars that symbolize the seven different states of "matter" and "Spirit" or 7 worlds which each Soul is forced to pass through in its Spiritual evolution across this solar system. These 7 levels are often described as 7 levels of consciousness. Hidden within this "crucifixion in matter" of the God in mankind we find that the "cross of crucifixion" is really a depiction of the descent of the Soul; a descent that promised followers of "the Krst/Karest/Christ" absolution from sin (Earthly contamination), Spiritual rebirth (the Soul being "born again"

while it was yet dead, being awakened while in incarnational darkness), and true "resurrection from the dead" while we yet live. You need to read this last statement a hundred times. For a Spiritually pure person, union with God was believed to be possible not only in death but in life as well. Such was necessary in order for self-purification that is a prerequisite for later ascent to higher levels of our Soul's Spiritual evolution.

Scholars will tell us today that these Mystery Religion of old were depositories of All ancient knowledge, although the main thrust of their knowledge dealt with the origin and destiny of mankind. The major role played in the Mysteries by the doctrine of the Ancient Astral Mysticism was most apparent in the Chaldean Mysteries of Tammuz, and the Persian Mysteries of Mithra.

[We will continue with our studies in the next article](#) when we will look at the connection between the descent of the Soul and its connection to the Persian Mysteries of Mithra (known as the "myths" of "Ra", the retelling of the metaphysics of the ancient Egyptian Religion of the Soul).

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**
- **972-4964238**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20% off on all **Hosting Plans.**
 APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES
COUPON CODE: NF20



THE SOUL IN AMENTA #9

We continue with our study of the Soul and Amenta.

In earlier articles we have seen that behind the religious myths of the Soul that provide the substance for our Bibles that ancient mankind developed a religious synthesis of various religious myths that explained for them the whole of creation, who mankind really was, where they had come from and where they believed that they go at the demise and biological death of the body. At the heart of it was the Creator-God and Goddess and from this comes the myths of creation, the shadows of which we find in our Bibles today. In each of these various myths, a Great God and a Great Goddess personified the powers which had brought the Universe into existence (symbolized by a duality pictured in nature symbolism as "male" and "female"). In reality these were but Cosmic Forces and Powers; I have called them previously "Living Energies". In the beginning in Eridu, the God was called Enki (or Ea); in Ur, the God was called Nannar (or Sin) and the Goddess was called Ningal; in Lagash, the God was called Ninurta (or Ningirsu); in Uruk, the God was called An (or Anu) and the Goddess was called Inanna (or Ishtar); in Nippur, the God was called Enlil and the Goddess was called Ninlil; and in Sippar the God was called Utu (or Shamash). The Sumerian myth of creation begins with a cataclysm in the Sky as do most of them found in subsequent nations. The God or the Goddess, portrayed as a Great Mountain, explodes into fragments and rains down upon the primeval Earth. As a result, the Mountain of Heaven, personified by the God, impregnates the Mountain of Earth, personified by the Goddess. Later we find a further and deeper understanding of creation which was captured and told through other religious myths where we find God descending from Heaven to take up residence in the Underworld (Amenta, Hades, Hell, the pit, Sheol, Earth), or the Goddess descending from Heaven to take over the mantle of the Earth. The "pattern" is established and followed over and over again down through history and even repeated in our Bibles.

The descent of the God or Goddess from Heaven to Earth is often portrayed as a Deluge – the forerunner of the Hebrew myth of the Great Flood. In some myths, the descending God ejaculates a great flood of water from his body, thus filling up the Tigris and Euphrates rivers. In other myths, the descending God brings a great flood of stone, which he piles up in 'heaps and mounds' upon the face of the Earth.

When the God or Goddess disintegrates in the Heavens, the result is the emanation of gods - with a small 'g' (ancient Egypt called these Living Energies of the cosmos the 'neteru'). Each symbolic representation of these "Living Energies", many of which "fell from Heaven to Earth" were but archetypes of a higher Spiritual reality that goes unseen by mankind today which is limited by his 5 senses. This multiplicity of gods, who collectively make up the former body of the God and Goddess have come down from Heaven to Earth and are to be found since ancient antiquity in the various manifestations of the religions of mankind. The Great God and Great Goddess personified the cataclysm of creation and the formative Universe.

This the "pattern" of the "fall from Heaven" of these manifestations of "Living Energy" of God that creates all. This archetypal myth of descent and return found expression in almost if not all of the ancient religions of the world. Hades, otherwise known as the Underworld, was the abode of the dead or, more accurately, of departed souls. Hades, if we recall, comes from a Greek root meaning "unseen," "hidden," or "unknown." Relevant comparisons can be found in the Egyptian religion, where the equivalent of Hades is Amenti,

meaning "hidden place" or "place of the hidden god," and in the roots of the word hell, which had a sense of "hiding" or "concealing."

Answer for yourself: And where is this God hidden? In the heart and Soul of mankind.

More to our point in the previous article we looked at the descent of the Soul (our Divine Mind and consciousness) as it was "crucified on the cross of matter" in some of the various goddess myths; in particular Inanna and Ishtar. We saw that the "pattern for the descent of the Soul" which was represented as "feminine" was paralleled in a host of other nations down through recorded history from nation to nation in the religious myths of Aphrodite, Persephone, Demeter, Astarte, Venus, Magna Mater, the Great Mother Cybele, etc. We also looked in previous articles to the descent of the male gods, the counterpart to the Goddess, which are personified in the accounts of Jesus, Attis, Dionysus, Enoch, Herakles, Krishna, Orpheus, etc. The "story" is the same and central to all of them is that they were all "crucified on a cross" which we have seen is "matter" or "Mother Earth". **This is the death of god as "the Krst/Karest/Christ and the Soul which incarnated into material existence."**

We also looked at a very important Gnostic Text entitled *The Exegesis of the Soul* which, unlike most Gnostic cryptic texts, comes right out and plainly defines the ambiguous symbolisms in the descent of the goddess myths, whose heavily metaphorical and allegorical language usually makes these most difficult to unravel and interpret correctly. We saw that basically these **"descent of the Soul religious myths" as applied to the Goddesses are following the same "pattern" of the descent of the male Sungods who, like the Goddesses, are similarly "crucified on the cross of matter" as well.**



Most importantly we touched on the **"key thought" of "vicarious atonement" which underlies Christian theology as applied to a "literal-historical Christ" and saw that unlike its supposed and "assumed" literal and historical portrayal that is limited to but one person by Rome, this "substitution ransom" for the Soul which has previously "crucified on the cross of matter" in its descent into human flesh, a body of death, was followed by the saving**

"descent of the Krst/Karest/Christ" into incarnation where he, like Philippians 2 says, "emptied himself" and likewise "dies on the cross of matter" in his similar "descent into matter" as He comes to "seek and save those who are lost" who had previously "fallen" into carnal material existence.

This **saving "fall and death on the cross of material existence"** was, by the Christ and according to Eph 2:11, in order to **"quicken those who were 'dead' in trespasses and sins"** (a symbol for the condition incurred in the Soul's incarnation into "matter"). This "fall" and "crucifixion into matter" was also symbolized by these "Living Energies" being born by the virgin goddesses of matter (Mary-matter") since as we saw such incarnation was termed a "death" (a crucifixion on the cross) for the Soul as well as "the Krst/Karest/Christ) in the ancient Spiritual Wisdom who come to save "the Soul).

Now we focus upon a deeper understanding of the descent of Soul; in particular in the Mysteries of Mithra which was one of the greatest opponents and challenges to emerging Roman Christianity for 500 years. But first a key thought.

In the ancient Spiritual Wisdom, the way to salvation of the Soul begins with awareness and knowledge (Gnosis) of its true identity; an awareness that the Soul is a "part of God" who has "fallen" into a "far country" (Earth and into "matter") and is "dead in trespasses and sins" of the animal and mortal nature of "matter". The way of salvation of the Soul is opened up according to how the Gnostics writings and the ancient Spiritual Wisdom has taught us since the beginning of time.

Answer for yourself: And how was this? **One began the road of salvation with truth and knowledge of himself.** The Soul was told:

"Know who they art, know from where thou has come, and know to where thy goeth when you die"
(the demise of the prison of the biological body).

Now "faith" and "knowledge" without "works" is vain. The Soul, once coming to awareness of the above, then must **merit salvation by faith, repentance, mourning for sin, prayer and petition for mercy**. In the Exegesis of the Soul we saw that the Soul must recognize Her miserable condition, and in doing so the Soul begins to call with all Her heart upon the name of her father: ***"Save me, my father, for behold I will render an account for thee, for I abandoned my house and fled from my maiden's quarters. Restore me to thyself again."***

Answer for yourself: Addressed in the feminine here, does this remind you somewhat of the Prodigal Son allegory which is narrated in the masculine gender? It should since it is the same "pattern"!

Now we move to Mithraism. The Mysteries of Mithra which came from ancient Persia and from the religion of Zoroastrianism and the teaching of the Magi who come to honor "the Christ". Notice the connection! It is in the Mysteries of Mithra we are confronted with an eternally opposing pair like we have found before since Sumer and Egypt: **Ahura-Mazda**, and **Ahriman**, also known as the Serpent, who was the God of Darkness and Evil ("matter"). From each of these came **Celestial principles, or gods (neteru)**:

- **From Ahura-Mazada the principles of Light and Good;**
- **From Ahriman principles of Darkness and Evil.**

At the very heart of the religion of Mithra lay the opposing forces of Light and Darkness (again expressed in the religious myth of other nations in the contending between Set and Horus, Satan and Jesus, etc.) entered into all universal natures in "the fall" so that their strife created an eternal war in their nature (Spiritual and animal), a war which would range from the beginning until the end of creation. It is here since being "crucified on the cross of matter" that the Soul "goes to school" and Spiritually evolves in its Earthly incarnation. It is all about "choices" that teach us about ourselves and God. This is why we are here in this realm of "incarnational death" in order that we inherit a higher life when ascended and that depends on our choices now; choices that are based upon "love" or the "lack of love" for our father and the lives we subsequently live based on those choice we make here in "Hades" and "Amenta".

In order to fully understand the religion of Mithraism it is necessary to look to its foundation in Persia, where originally a multitude of gods were worshipped. Amongst them were Ahura-Mazda, god of the skies, and Ahriman, god of darkness. In the sixth and seventh century B.C., a vast reformation of the Persian pantheon was undertaken by Zarathustra (known in Greek as Zoroaster), a prophet from the kingdom of Bactria. The stature of **Ahura-Mazda was elevated to that of supreme god of goodness**, whereas the **god Ahriman became the ultimate embodiment of evil**.

In the same way that Akhenaten, Abraham, Heliogabalus, and Mohammed later initiated henotheistic cults from the worship of their respective deities, Zarathustra created a henotheistic dualism with the gods Ahura-Mazda and Ahriman. As a result of the Babylonian captivity of the Jews (597 B.C.) and their later emancipation by King Cyrus the Great of Persia (538 B.C.), **Zoroastrian dualism was to influence the Jewish belief in the existence of HaSatan (Satan), the malicious Adversary of the god Yahweh, and later permit the evolution of the Christian Satan-Jehovah dichotomy**. Persian religious dualism became the foundation of an ethical system that has lasted really until our generation today.

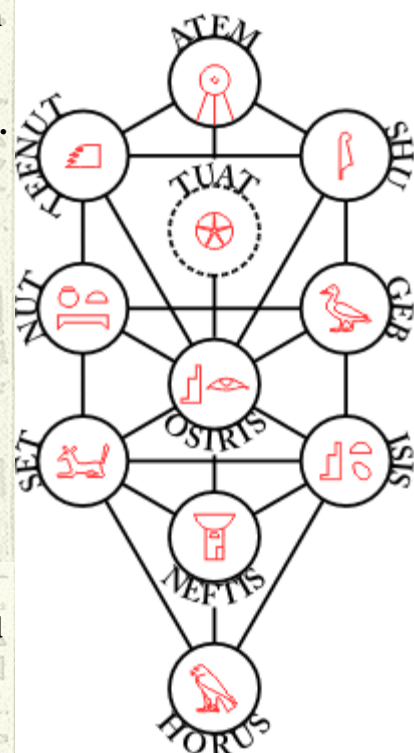
Answer for yourself: Was the Persian interpretation of "Spirit" and "Matter" a deviation from the earlier understanding of the ancient Spiritual Wisdom? Yes it was. How?

Up to now the "pattern" has been kept intact and it conforms to and overlaps with the original metaphysical ideas that began with ancient Egypt and Sumer. However, Zoroaster will depart from this "ancient pattern" and take the "Living Energy" within "matter" and separate it from its origin with

the First Cause or God and thereby give it, this "potential evil force of the cosmos", its own separate origin and beginning and thus make it a separate power that finds its existence outside of One God, the First Cause. No longer was there a duality to be found within the ONE Absolute God, no longer was there a tension between Divine Thought and "matter" that provides for the expression and life of this "Divine Thought" through mankind's choices. Now thanks to Zoroaster there were two separate and warring forces, each with a different origin, who are in conflict and contest for the Souls of mankind. Instead Zoroaster, by deviating from the ancient Divine Pattern, gives the world a misrepresented version of Persian Dualism which was a grievous departure from the ancient Spiritual Wisdom that had remained intact for over 10,000 years. Zoroaster, deviates from a pure concept of Monotheism and the subjugated and emanated "neteru" found not only in ancient Egypt, but expressed in nation after nation as expressed through. We now we have two separate "Gods" fighting it out in the universe for the Souls of mankind. Emanationism, accepted as the "pattern for all cosmology" since the beginning of time, explained creation as a gradual process of emanation and descent from a transcendental Absolute God and First Cause to



as a series of stages of down-grading of Consciousness-Being, by means of which the Absolute principle actually becomes the multiplicity of entities and objects. Thus, applying this in an emanationist perspective, the process of creation, in the emanationist cosmogony and cosmology, proceeds through a number of distinct stages. First the Absolute produces the Spiritual reality (or "God"). The Spiritual reality in turn produces the Psychic reality. And finally, the Psychic reality produces the Physical reality; the material world. Each reality constitutes a specific stage of manifestation. Emanationism understands the more subtle and spiritual realities as preceding and generating the



grosser and more material ones, and not vice-versa as materialism assumes; and that moreover those grosser realities are the result of an out-flowing from the subtle. Emanationism avoids the dilemma of how to reconcile Unity (the Absolute) and Multiplicity (the World) by recognizing that both the universe and the Absolute are "equally" real and valid, but they simply have a different position or status in the spectrum of being. Like the Neoplatonists, and the ancient Egyptians, the Kabbalists held a strongly emanationist position. Thus they teach that the En Sof ("the Infinite"; i.e. the Absolute or Godhead) emanates the first Sefirah, Keter, which in turn emanates the next one, Hokmah, and so on, down to the lowest Sefirah, Malkhut. To quote Rabbi Levi I. Krakovsky, a contemporary Kabbalistic writer:

"...Ain Sof is considered as Spirit to Adam Kadmon and Adam Kadmon is the vessel for that Spirit, symbolizing matter..." [Rabbi Levi I. Krakovsky, Kabbalah - The Light of Redemption, Research Centre of Kabbalah, 1970, p. 19)

And because each lower world contains the same Sefirotic configuration as the one which preceded it (the **"Divine pattern" is reproduced in each level of manifestation according to a "Heavenly Blueprint"**), **each lower level is a lower image of the preceding World.** No wonder ancient Egypt has as the very central idea of it whole religion: **"So Above, So Below"**. The ten Sefirot, the ten archetypal attributes of God, are thus repeated in each World or plane of existence, thus producing a fractal cosmology wherein each part mirrors the whole. According to the Jewish occult system of Kabbalah, everything in existence can be classified in terms of, and reduced to, ten fundamental **archetypal principles or essences**, called Sefirot.

We find this same "pattern of the Kabbalah" in ancient Assyria and many other nations of antiquity. Dr. Simo Parpola, a researcher at the University of Helsinki, has made some suggestive findings on the matter, particularly concerning an analysis of the Sephiroth. Noting the general similarity between the Sephiroth of the

Kabbalah and the Tree of Life of Assyria, he reconstructed what an Assyrian antecedent to the Sephiroth would look like. This same understanding of creation, the "pattern of emanationism" as found in the later Kabbalah, appeared some 5,000 years ago in Mesopotamia, the cradle of civilization, as did all ancient teachings. Common to all of these religious systems is the idea of the "fall of God" into "matter"; a Celestial event often characterized as a "crucifixion on a cross"; a cross of "matter".

As stated before Zoroaster made a big mistaken separating the "force of opposition" from the One God of the cosmos and giving its own separate creation apart from God; thus making it the enemy of the Creator. One, according to this theology today, will end up destroying the other whereas before as we see in Judaism and ancient Egyptian religion the "animal nature" was to be sanctified and brought into a unity between "Divine Thought" and "Primordial Substance". No longer, instead of having the animal nature submit to the life and will of God through the Spiritual evolution of the Soul we find that the "animal nature must die" and **asceticism is born (extreme self-denial and austerity, the doctrine that through renunciation of worldly pleasures it is possible to achieve a high spiritual state)**. The life of asceticism sometimes produces such evils as ruin the next life also as well as this one, and such an individual proves to be the true picture of "the loser in this life as well as the next." Ancient



Egypt as well as Judaism, along with the ancient Spiritual Wisdom, teaches that when natural impulses are not satisfied in the lawful and legal according to the Laws and will of God the mind of man turns into a centre of evil-ideas and becomes incapable of performing worship with peace and concentration; and sometimes passions so overcome the ascetic that breaking all moral fetters, he devotes himself completely to their satisfaction and consequently falls in an abyss of ruin for which it is impossible to extract himself. That is why religious law accords a greater position to the worship performed by a family man than that by a non-family man, because the former can exercise mental peace and concentration in the worship and rituals. **Asceticism, like self-indulgence, is selfish; what we need is a Godly balance and the Torah provides that instruction for mankind.** Asceticism asks, "What shall I do to be saved?" rather than "What shall I do to serve?" Endlessly preoccupied with the endeavor not to do wrong, the ascetics of history as well as those in Christianity have failed to do the positive good they ought. The emphasis upon freedom from taint of sin tends to produce a scorn of others who do not thus deny themselves, a self-righteousness and Pharisaism, a callousness to others, which distorts the judgment as well as dries up the sympathies. We have both positive as well as negative commandments expressing the Laws of God that bring this necessary balance needed for our Soul's Spiritual journey. One example should suffice for all.

Zoroaster made a big and bad mistaken when he changed the ancient Spiritual Wisdom. Rome will do the same. The separation of this Cosmic Duality within God leads not only to the denial of emanationism and the Spiritual tenants of the Tree of Life and Kabbalistic concepts, but an overemphasis upon self-denial sacrifices unnecessarily the sweetness and richness of life, stunts it, distorts it, robs it of its natural fruition. The denial of any satisfaction is cruel except as it is necessary. Purity, carried to a needless extreme, became celibacy; the virtue of frugality became the vice of a starvation diet, producing the emaciated and weakened saints; the unworldliness which can be in the world but not of it was transformed into the morbidly lonely and futile isolation of the hermits. These are abnormal and undesirable perversions of human nature.

But not only that. A reaction from needless repression is almost inevitable as the fruit of this denial of emanationism and the separation of the Duality within Monotheism. The attempt radically to alter and repress human nature is nearly always disastrous. Most of the ascetics had to pass their days in constant struggles against their temptations, and many of them recurrently lapsed into wild orgies of sin, the result of pent-up impulses denied their natural channels. Morality should be rather directive than repressive, using all of our energies for wise and noble ends, and overcoming evil with good. A merely negative morality implies the continual dwelling of attention upon sin and the continual rebellion of desire. It keeps the soul in a state of unstable equilibrium, and defeats its own ends.

It never ceases to amaze me that sex is often the main target of asceticism down through history and such self-denial lauded in the highest regards but yet without it for mankind as a "pattern" the species of humanity

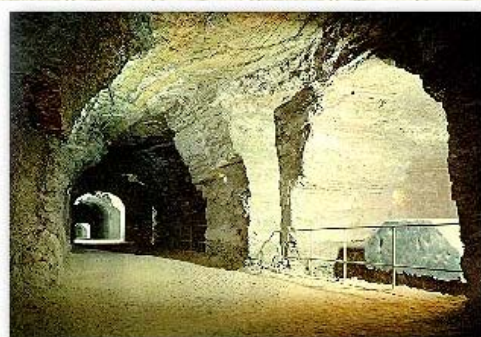
moves to extinction and nullifies God's creation; not to mention that the first Commandment in the Book of Genesis, **the first positive mitzvah and God's Law in the Hebrew Scriptures is the command to have sex.** God only wants it done in a way He bless it and it be a beautiful expression of creation in the microcosm which is symbolic of love shared between two; in this instance God and all living entities which come from Him; it is that simple.

Back to Mithra for a moment, according to Persian traditions, the god Mithras was actually incarnated into the human form as the Saviour expected by Zarathustra. Of course all of the "pagan Christ" were "incarnated into matter" to save the Soul.

Answer for yourself: Why is this important? It is the "pattern" continued since Sumer and ancient Egypt.

Like all other "pagan Christs" we find here the exact same myth that explains the descent of the Krst/Karest/Christ or Deific Mind of God into "matter"; it is the Christ within who is the vehicle for God's salvation of the Soul as the "Light-bringer" from Heaven (God's Lucifer again...death with earlier). It is the same myth that expresses this Divine Cosmic event of the descent of the Goddess of Heavenly Wisdom as the Sophia into "humanity" as well which we see in the allegories of Proverbs and the Wisdom of Solomon. **The most prominent feature in the development of theological Wisdom is the personification of Wisdom.** The personification of Wisdom is always to be understood as a Divine being that is never separate from Yahweh (God). Wisdom could never fully become more than a personification or a Divine attribute; rather, it expressed the active power of Yahweh, recognizing it as the embodiment of Yahweh's communicative power. **Wisdom is the Logos in the feminine aspect.** The personification of God's Wisdom is to be found in the goddess of antiquity; it is always a female personification whether it be an unnamed Assyrian or West Semitic goddess, the Canaanite goddess Astarte or Asherah, the Egyptian Ma'at, the Hellenistic Isis, or a pre-gnostic deity. It is always the same Divine Idea and Concept. A consensus has formed about the background role of Ma'at, the goddess of Egyptian justice and truth is the later personified female Wisdom figure in Proverbs. As I studied I realized more and more than ancient Egypt is behind almost all later theologies and religious ideas of the nations in one way or the other.

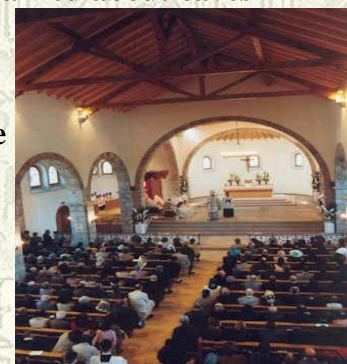
As stated above it is said that the god Mithras was actually incarnated into the human form as the Saviour. **Like Horus and Isis, like Jesus and Mary, Mithras was born of Anahita, an immaculate virgin mother** who was once worshipped as a fertility goddess before the hierarchical reformation. And like the other Christs who "ascend" up the Ladder to Heaven Mithra's ascension to Heaven was said to have occurred in 208 B.C., 64 years after his birth. The "pattern" is intact.



Worshippers of Mithra used caves and grottos as temples wherever possible, or at least gave temples the internal appearance of caves or of being subterranean by building steps leading down to the entrance.

Answer for yourself: Why caves? What have we learned about caves already? They were symbolic for the "incarnation into a material body" which was equated with "darkness" and "death". The ancients, from nation to nation understood that the descent of the Soul into "matter" as well as the "its incarnation and simultaneous crucifixion of on the cross of

matter", as well as the descent of the Krst/Karest/Christ" into Hades and Earthly incarnation was always best likened to a "death" of a cross. Thus the cave symbolism which we find expressed often in the architecture of our churches.



Unknown to most Christians who read other Christian writers parrot that the religion of Mithra was "Pagan", thus suggesting "evil" or "corrupt", during the rituals of Mithra the evolution of the universe and the destiny of mankind within this cosmos was explained. The Avestan word "Mithra" means "pact, contract, covenant". Mithra was understood to be the guide towards the right order to all life. Egypt

called this "Ma'at"; the Divine Harmony. Mithra was symbolic for the God who controlled the cosmic order - that is, night and day and the change of seasons - he was associated with fire and the Sun, and thus eventually became known as the Sungod in both Iran and India. Let us not forget what we have learned; the ancients viewed the Sun as a symbol for the Uncreated Fire of the Cosmos, this Living Energy we call God. The Sun was but one "cell" in this Cosmic body of God. Even our Christian Scriptures teach us that God *"Our God is a consuming fire"* (Heb. 12:29 in the KJV) The Mithraic religious service consisted chiefly of contemplating the Mithraic symbolism that hid the ancient Spiritual Wisdom, all the while praying while kneeling before benches, and chanting hymns to the accompaniment of flutes. Hymns were sung describing the voyage of Mithras' horse-drawn chariot (symbolic for the Sun as symbolic for the "Living Energy" of God which descends from Heaven) across the sky. Egypt had long understood that the Creator speaks to mankind through the Sun and its movements through the Heavens. Invokers and worshippers of Mithras prayed, *"Abide with me in my soul. Leave me not [so] that I may be initiated and that the Holy Spirit may breathe within me."* This does not sound "Pagan" and "evil" to me. Again, we have fallen into the trap of believing everything that Christian authorities say which so often they know so very little about if anything at all. I have always said for years now that it is a shame that the only requirement that one needs to preach the Word of God is to have fifteen or so dollars to buy a Bible. Animal sacrifices, mostly of birds, were also conducted in the Mithraeums.

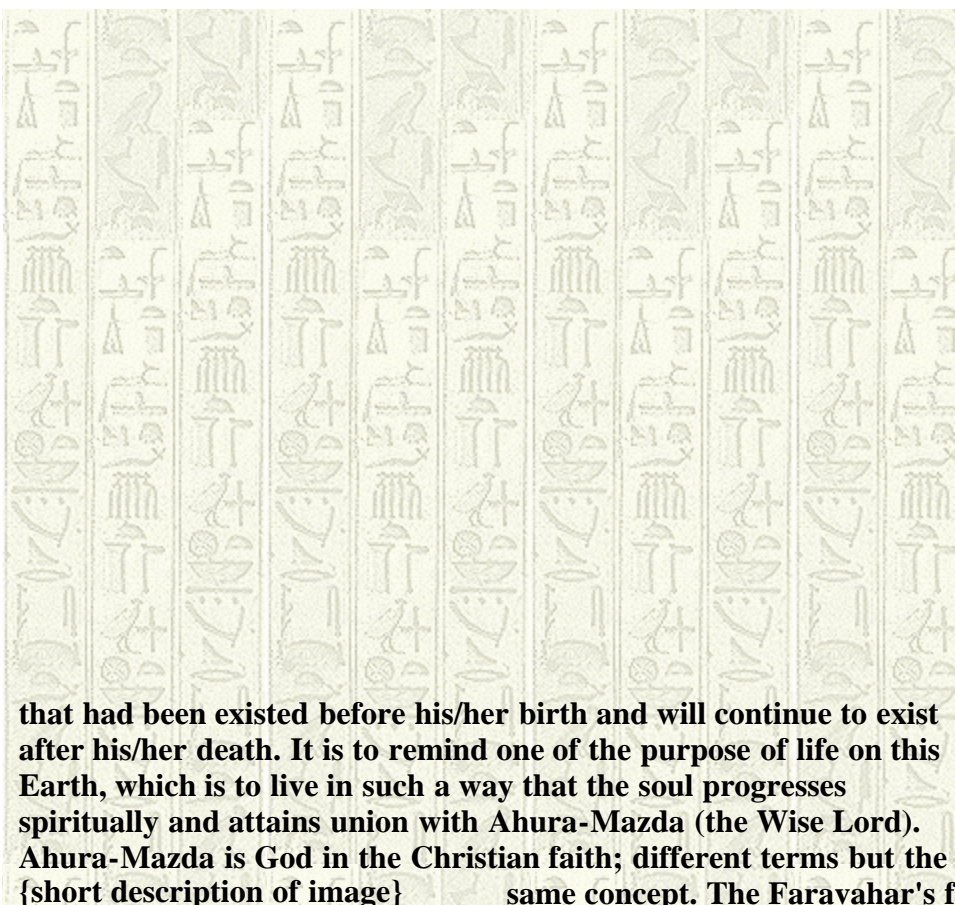
Answer for yourself: Why?



This should make you think of what we learned before about the winged disk previously and the ascent of the Soul to Heaven let alone the sacrifice of "the Krst" in his descent into "matter" in order to "seek and save the Soul". Let us not forget that the winged disk is a picture of "descent" as well as "ascent". Here we have again the symbolism of the "fall of the Soul" into the darkness of "matter" and its "death" as well as the "sacrifice of the Krst" in his similar descent into "Hades/Hell/Tartarus, Avernos, Amenta, Sheol" is seen here in order to be likewise "crucified on the cross of matter". In such a way the ancients said that God was crucified on the cross and gave His "life" for mankind in order that we might experience life. They even went so far as to connect "life" with the "blood".

Answer for yourself: Can you guess what comes next? God poured out "His blood on the cross" that man might live and have life abundantly; not only in an Earthly incarnation but in our later "ascent as Soul" in our return to our Father's House in the Heavens.

Amazingly this understanding of the Soul in its descent and ascent was at one time Universal in the world. Look at the relief on the right and notice if you will the winged disk image from Neo-Assyrian Mesopotamia which incorporated the Egyptianizing figures on either side of a tree (the Tree of Life-their depiction of the later "Kabbalah Tree" as the "Ladder to Heaven" as taken from the 8th or 7th century B.C. according to scholars. This plaque, once part of a piece of furniture, is carved in high relief in a typical Phoenician style with Egyptian themes and motifs. Two pharaoh-like figures, standing on either side of a branching tree, wear a version of the double crown of Egypt with the rearing cobra, or uraeus, emblem in front. Framed above the scene from Assyria is Egyptian winged Sun disk surmounted by a horizontal panel with ten uraei supporting sun disks. Again without the "keys" to the symbols of the ancients we would never know that this depicts not only the awaking of the Soul "in matter" but its later resurrection from the dead"; the deadness of this body of death and darkness found in "matter" which was a prison for the Soul. We find the same symbol in Iran, in fact almost everywhere in the ancient world. In Iran it was called the "Faravahar". The Faravahar or Farohar is the Spirit (or Soul) of the human being



that had been existed before his/her birth and will continue to exist after his/her death. It is to remind one of the purpose of life on this Earth, which is to live in such a way that the soul progresses spiritually and attains union with Ahura-Mazda (the Wise Lord). Ahura-Mazda is God in the Christian faith; different terms but the {short description of image}



the same concept. The Faravahar's face resembles the face of human being and therefore, indicates its connection to mankind. There are two wings which have three main feathers. These main feathers indicate three symbols of 'good reflection,' 'good words,' and 'good deed,' which are at the same time the motive of flight and advancement. The lower part of the Fravahar consists of three parts, representing 'bad reflection,' 'bad words,' and 'bad deed' which causes misery and misfortune for human beings. There are two loops at the two sides of the Fravahar, which represent Sepanta Minu, and Angra Minu. The former is directed toward the face and the latter is located at the back. This also indicates that we have to proceed toward the good and turn away from bad. The circle in the middle of the Fravahar's trunk indicates that our spirit is immortal, having neither a beginning nor an end. One hand of the Fravahar points upwards, showing that we have to struggle to thrive. The other hand holds a ring. Some interpreters consider that as the ring of covenant, representing loyalty and faithfulness which is the basis of Zarathustra's philosophy. The Hebrew Scriptures tells us the truth:

Ecc 1:9 9 The thing that hath been, it is that which shall be; and that which is done is that which shall be done: and there is no new thing under the sun. (KJV)

Well, that is until the rise of Roman Christianity during the 2nd through the 5th century when they radically reinterpreted this age-old Spiritual Wisdom since the beginning of time held sacred from nation to nation and gave the world the first "new religion" since the beginning of time! It is called "Replacement Religion" today.

While Mithras was worshipped almost exclusively by men, most of the wives and daughters of the Mithraists took part in the worship of Magna Mater (meaning "matter"), Ma-Bellona, Anahita, Cybele, and Artemis. **These goddess religions practiced a regeneration ritual known as the Taurobolium, or bull sacrifice (connected to the constellation of Aries at the Vernal Equinox), in which the blood of the slaughtered animal (symbolic for the life of the Heavenly God) was allowed to "fall down upon the initiate", who would be lying, completely drenched in a pit below.** As a result of their association with practitioners of this rite, Mithraists soon adopted the Taurobolium ritual as their own. **The "blood of the bull" (the life and "Living Energy" of God as connected to the cosmos and the constellation of Taurus fro 2,160 years**

which ruled the Vernal Equinox, the time of the Earth's "resurrection from the dead of winter) would later be changed to the "blood of the lamb" with the changing of the Equinoxes some 2,160 years later when the constellation Taurus was replaced at the Vernal Equinox by the constellation Aries 2,160 years later. The Precession of the Equinoxes (the Constellation of Taurus being replaced by the Constellation of Aries at the Spring Equinox) is really at the heart of all religions as God is truly the Comic Mind, the Over Soul, that speaks to mankind from Heaven and Earth; the Laws of Nature on Earth only confirming this "Word from Heaven". This is the testimony of God's "two witness". Behind all the symbolism, Celestial and in Mother Nature, we find the "Story of the Soul" as told in the "descent" and "ascent" of this "Living Energy" of God as it "falls from Heaven" and is "crucified on the cross of matter" and later is "resurrected from the dead" at is "ascension". The "Story of the Soul" is the "Jesus Story"; but before that it was the "Osiris Story", the "Horus Story", the "Bacchus Story", the "Dionysus Story", the "Mithra Story", the "Inanna Story", the "Ishtar Story", etc. The Prodigal Son returns Home. Inanna, Istar, and Persephone returns Home. This is "us"!

Answer for yourself: What lays behind this "drenching of blood" or the "baptism of blood" of the God?

This baptism of blood became a **renewal of the human Soul**, as opposed to mere physical strength. Mithraic baptism wiped out moral faults; the purity aimed at had become Spiritual. But that is the role of all baptisms; whether of blood or water. It is the "birthing again" of the Soul. We call it in Judaism "receiving the Soul that comes down from Heaven" or being "Born Again". Christianity will later adopt this ancient concept and alter its meaning?

Answer for yourself: How so? There is no "birthing again" unless the Soul in mankind repents of his animal-nature lived on Earth and begins to obey the Laws of God and accept God's Torah of the nations as the blueprint for his life. The religion in America in which I was born prides themselves at not being "under the Law". How great is our "darkness" and the fruit of such folly meets us daily on our television news programs and the front pages of our papers. It is a horror story and our prisons are full of "Christians" who were not taught the Laws of God are necessary; instead we get "I get away with it theology" due to Rome's later tragic reinterpretation of this ancient Spiritual Wisdom which stressed progressive righteousness. The Mysteries were stigmatized by Rome who knew no Law to obey nor wanted any. As you are beginning to see they were all about the Soul and its obedience to the "Divine Patter"; it is our "ticket Home".

Answer for yourself: Have we not seen that another name for this "death" of "incarnation into matter" and "crucifixion on the cross of matter" is the "pit"? Is this the reason why this renewal of the Soul in Mithraism was connected to the initiate being "descended" into a "pit" in the Mithraic Taurobolium? Was this "pit" of the Taurobolium symbolic of Hades/Hell/Amenta and this Earthly incarnation to which the person symbolically needed the very "blood" and "life" of God poured over him? Have we forgotten that the **"life (the Hebrew word here is "nephesh" or "Soul") is in the blood"**)?

Answer for yourself: Is this descent into the pit of the Taurobolium regarded as the symbolic burial of the Soul into "matter" and Earthly incarnation which rendered the incarnated Soul as if "dead" and "asleep", from which the initiate would need to "awaken" from Spiritual slumber and emerge reborn, purified of all his crimes and regarded as the equal of a god? It sure was! Those who made it through the Taurobolium were revered by their brethren, and accepted in the fold of Mithraism.

"The Taurobolium had become a means of obtaining a new and eternal life; the ritualistic ablutions were no longer external and material acts, but were supposed to cleanse the soul of its impurities and to restore its original innocence; the sacred repasts imparted an intimate virtue to the soul and furnished sustenance to the spiritual life" (Franz Cumont, Les Mystères de Mithra).

The bull has been exalted throughout the ancient world for its strength and vigor. Greek myths told of the Minotaur, a half-man half-bull monster. The Minotaur was a "bull-headed man"; a perfect symbol for the "animal flesh" in which the Soul had come to live.

Answer for yourself: Again, is this "Minotaur" symbolic for the Soul that had descended into an "animal body"?



This "animal nature" had to "decrease" in order for the "Spirit/Soul" within mankind to "increase". The ritual sacrifice of the Mithraic bull symbolized the penetration of the feminine principle by the masculine. The slaying of the bull represented the victory of man's Spiritual nature over his animality; parallel to the symbolic images of:

- Marduk slaying Tiamut,
- Gilgamesh killing Humbaba,
- Michael subduing Satan,
- St. George slaying the dragon,
- the Centurion piercing Christ's side,
- Sigourney Weaver slaying the Alien.



Again, everywhere we look, not only in antiquity and the ancient Spiritual Gnosis and Knowledge and Wisdom, not only in ancient Egypt and subsequent nations, and not only in the Mysteries and the later Greek philosophers and Neo-Platonists, no matter where, up and until the rise of Roman Christianity in the 2nd through the 5th century, we see this same repetitive "Divine picture", "Divine image", "Divine pattern", and "Divine template" regarding the Soul! Everywhere we look from ancient Egypt to Assyria to Mesopotamia, to India, to Iran, to Iraq, to Israel, to Persia, and even across the globe to Mexico, as well as the native Indians in the Northern America, **we find this same "Celestial teaching" over and over again.** Ancient mankind seemed to know that this "Divine Spark" of Deity (the Soul) along with "Deific Intelligence" (the Krst Soul) had "fallen" from Heaven to its "death" into "darkened matter" and had made a pilgrimage from the mineral, vegetable, animal, and finally into the human kingdom. **This was likened to the death of God and his "death" since being "crucified on the cross of matter" as we explained previously.**

An inscription in the Mithraeum under the Church of Santa Prisca in Rome referred to **Mithras, the Persian Christ, saving men by shedding the eternal blood of the bull.** It was this "blood" once again that we must see as the "life" of God, this Deific Mind of Christ, this "Living Energy", that "fell" and "descended" from Heaven into "matter" in order to be the Bishop of our Soul in order to help its Spiritual evolution and prepare it for its ascent home. No wonder the ancients looked at the Sun and its path in the Heavens as a message from the One Invisible God Atum/Amen concerning mankind's Soul and very existence. No wonder dusk and the setting of the Sun was "likened to a death" of the Soul and God; no wonder the Sun had to "die" in order that mankind might live. No wonder the Krst had to "die" on the "cross"; the "cross of matter". No wonder God was believed to have "died" when He "emptied Himself" and descended to His death on the cross of matter; in particular humanity and the darkness of the flesh. Such a humbling. It is all symbolic, it is all allegorical, it is all metaphorical. It always has been since it is pure metaphysics. It is only "literal" and "historical" when you apply this Divine Pattern to YOURSELF!



On the very spot on which the last Taurobolium took place at the end of the fourth century, in the Phrygianum, today stands the Vatican's St. Peter's Basilica. How ironic. The "truth concerning" the Soul of mankind and

His "crucified Krst/Karest/Christ" is buried and gone to is death under the substructure of a false replacement religion.

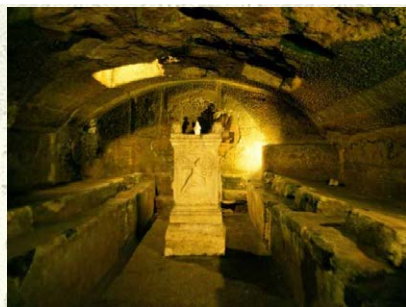
The Babylonian clergy assimilated Ahura-Mazda to the god Baal, Anahita to the goddess Ishtar, and Mithras to Shamash, their god of justice, victory and protection (and the Sungod from whom King Hammurabi received his code of laws in the 18th century B.C., 500 years before Moses and his Torah). As a result of the solar and astronomical associations of the Babylonians, Mithras later was referred to by Roman worshippers as "Sol invictus", or the invincible sun. The sun itself was considered to be "the eye of Mithras". The Persian crown, from which all present day crowns are derived, was designed to represent the golden Sun-disc sacred to Mithras. Again, it is all symbolic for the Invisible Living Energy we call God in our Christian Churches.

As the final **"pagan religion"** of the Roman Empire, by the way I detest that word "pagan" invented by Rome to characterize "the truth", Mithraism paved a smooth path for Christianity by transferring the better elements of paganism to this new religion. After Constantine, Emperor from 306-337 A.D., converted on the eve of a battle in 312, Christianity was made the state religion. All emperors following Constantine were openly hostile towards Mithraism. And they should be; Mithraism, as all the ancient Sacred Wisdom and its religious expressions maintained, the Laws of God were the "blueprint" for building Heaven on Earth and transforming Earth into "Heaven's Mirror". The religion of Mithraism was persecuted on the grounds that it was the religion of Persians, the arch-enemies of the Romans.

The absurdity with which Christianity enveloped Roman paganism was characterized by the early Church writer Tertullian (160-220 A.D.), who noticed that the pagan religion utilized baptism as well as bread and wine consecrated by priests. He wrote that Mithraism was inspired by the devil, who wished to mock the Christian sacraments in order to lead faithful Christians to hell. They had lost the "keys" to the ancient Spiritual Wisdom or else refused to acknowledge them since according to the ancient Spiritual Wisdom mankind was "born in Hades in the first place". **Pagan critics of Christianity, such as the satirist Celsus, complained that this recent religion of Roman Christianity was nothing more than a pale reflection of their own ancient teachings.** Early "Church Fathers," such as Justin Martyr, Tertullian, and Irenaeus, were understandably disturbed and resorted to the desperate claim that these similarities (between the Pagan Mysteries and Early Roman "literalistic" Christianity) were the result of diabolical mimicry. Using one of the most absurd arguments ever advanced, they accused the Devil of "plagiarism by anticipation," of deviously copying the true story of Jesus before it had actually happened in an attempt to mislead the gullible! Comparative religion shows us that there is nothing new about the "Jesus Story" except it was presented to the world as a "literal" and "historical" event when in fact it was not. **These Church fathers were no less devious than the Devil they hoped to incriminate.** Nonetheless, Mithraism survived up to the fifth century in remote regions of the Alps amongst tribes such as the Anauni, and has managed to survive in the near-east until this day. In Iran, up until 1979, traditional Mithraic holidays and customs still continued to be practiced. These celebrations were encouraged under the Western-style cultural liberalism of the 1963 Revolution of the Shah, until exiled Islamic fundamentalist Ayatollah Khomeini returned to Iran in 1979 to impose strict Islamic codes of behavior and dress on all Iranians. Khomeini immediately reversed the Westernization movement and proclaimed Iran to be an Islamic republic. Finally, all traditional Mithraic rituals were suppressed in the land that was once Persia, birthplace of the religion of Mithras.

Answer for yourself: What do all of these forces of "Light" and "Darkness", like Ahura-Mazada and Ahriman as found in Mithraism, or Set and Horus in the ancient Egyptian religion, or Jesus and Satan have to teach us? **They teach us of the polarity, conflict, and tension that exists between Divine Thought and Primordial Substance or "matter". There is a war of opportunity, a war of purification, that is so necessary to win for the ascent of the Soul back to Heaven.**

In Plutarch's Isis and Osiris this conflict between Divine Thought and Primordial Matter is called the **"doctrine of the two opposing principles"** which is a basic tenant of the most secret mysteries, having been handed down by the ancient theologians and law-givers. Porphyry in his Cave of the Nymphs said that the Mithraic Mysteries were celebrated in caves (**the cave pictured the dark incarnation of**



the Soul in matter), where the gates were marked at 4 equinoctial and solstitial points of the Zodiac; and the seven planetary spheres were represented, which Souls had to traverse in descending from the Heaven of the fixed stars to the elements that envelop the Earth; and seven gates were marked, one for each planet, through which they passed, one in descending and ascending. This is the "ladder to Heaven" which Origen quoted Celsus saying was the image of the passage of Souls among the stars which was used in the Mithraic Mysteries; a ladder from Earth to Heaven (Egypt called it the Duat), and it was as well divided into sevens steps or stages, to each of which was a gate, and at the summit an 8th one, that of the fixed stars.

We mentioned this before but it bears repeating as our study into the "cross of matter" and "incarnation of the Soul" in Amenta continues. The most famous of all the Ancient Mysteries were those of Eleusis, a small village about 14 miles from Athens, celebrated in honor of Ceres and her daughter Persephone, or Kore. As Albert Pike remarked, these swallowed up all the others, and neighboring nations began to neglect their own Mysteries to celebrate those of Eleusis. According to the myth, Dionysus (the Christ-Soul), was born twice, both time as the son of Zeus, but his first birth was the result of union of Zeus with the Goddess Persephone, and his second with a mortal woman Semele. Thus Dionysus was called "bimatter" because he had two mothers (natural and Spiritual).

Answer for yourself: Do you remember reading our articles on "Did Jesus Have Two Mothers"? It again is the same story, the same "Divine Pattern" repeated with Dionysus, about the descent of the Soul; first a "natural birth" that is in need of a "second Spiritual birth" (Virgo, Pisces)? If you have not read the article, then it will benefit you to read them now.

In this religious myth Dionysus was slain by titans, who then began to devour his body.

Answer for yourself: What does this mean? They ate and consumed the god, they "internalized" the god, they internalized God's "Krst/Karest/Christ". Dionysus was "crucified on the cross of matter" as had almost all the "Sungods" before him. God had "fallen" into "matter". The same story, the "same Divine Pattern" is repeated again here in Dionysus. Zeus looked down with his all seeing eye and saw what was taking place. He immediately dispatched Athena who swooped down from Heaven, but managed to save only the heart of Dionysus before it was consumed, and brought it back to Zeus. In his anger then, Zeus hurled great bolts of lightning at the titans, nor did his wrath subside until only ashes remained of their bodies. From the ashes of the titans, who had consumed the god and His "Krst" arose the race of mankind.

Answer for yourself: What are we missing here? Within mankind therefore was a portion of the Divine Dionysus (the Krst/Karest/Christ) along with the elements of the titans (the Soul). (THINK)

Answer for yourself: What else are we missing here? We have the testimony of Plutarch, himself a priest of Delphi. Speaking of Bacchus or Dionysus in his treatise, *On The Eating of Flesh*, Plutarch declared that the whole story of Dionysus being torn into pieces by the titans (the Law of Dismemberment), and their subsequent destruction by Jupiter, was "a sacred narrative concerning reincarnation."

The myth of the Rape of Persephone and the descent of Persephone (incarnation into "matter") into Hades, Hell, and "incarnation" on the "cross of matter" in this Earthly existence also contained the same ideas as the Dionysian myth. She was abducted by Hades the Lord of the Underworld (Amenta). Her mother, Demeter, discovered that Zeus had abetted Hades in the plot to abduct her daughter. Angered and saddened she went into seclusion into her temple, and nothing grew on Earth. By the terrible famine she would have destroyed the whole race of men, had not Zeus sent Hermes down to the Underworld to lead Persephone to ascend back again to her mother. However, Hades, by trickery prevailed upon Persephone to eat a sweet seed of red pomegranate, and because of this, even though Persephone was able to abide with her mother in the Upper world (Heaven)

for two thirds of the year. She had to spend the remainder of each year in the Underworld with Hades (incarnational existence). Demeter allowed the Earth to become fruitful again and instigated the rites at Eleusis. Again this shows us that as Souls our existence is "not always" to be in the prison of "matter"; we do "ascend" back to our Father.

The meaning of the myth of Persephone was given by Sallust, as well as by others. In *The Gods of The World*, Sallust said that the rape (brutality) of Persephone signified, "the descent of Souls." And Olympiodorus, in his commentary on the *Phaedo of Plato*, supported the statement of Sallust in more detail. The myth was another version of the ancient Chaldean myth of Ishtar and Tammuz.

Answer for yourself: What are we seeing? Can you see it? Over and over and over again, behind myth after myth, behind religious story after story, we have behind parable and story, over and over again, this "same story" of the descent of the Soul and the saving "Krst" into "matter" in which both of these Divine "Living Energies" of God "are crucified on the cross of matter".

No wonder the Gnostic Paul would write:

Gal 2:20 20 I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: (KJV)

It is the same story from nation to nation, from Sungods to goddess, over and over again. Regardless of time, regardless of nation, regardless of terminology, we have the same story over and over again preserved for mankind. The last of these "same stories" is our "Jesus Story" which is wrenched out of its typical allegorical interpretation and given a totally false and misleading "literal" and "historical" rendering in which the Divine Truth behind this "Divine Patter" is lost to humanity now for almost 2,000 years thanks to the efforts of Rome during the 2nd through the 5th century.

In these Sacred Mysteries, the sacred discourses explained to the candidates and initiates that they should look within themselves for the meaning of the myth, that what was represented was the descent of the Soul to the Underworld; its fall into matter, where due to the contamination received in "matter", it must remain trapped until, through a long process of purification, it might once again regain its celestial estate, is the "key" behind all the "Christ myths". It is the secret of the Sungod myths as well as the Goddess mythologies.

The Greater Mysteries of Eleusis were celebrated around the autumnal equinox.

Answer for yourself: Why was this?

The reason for this was that prior to their "fall" through the rings of the planets to the Earth, the Souls gathered together, after having come along the track of the galaxy, at the northern gate of Cancer, the place of entrance into the solar system, and, only afterwards, from this part of the Heavens did they begin their descent. It is at the Autumn Equinox that the Sun, the visible representation of the Living Energy of the Cosmos, God, begins its "descent" to its "incarnational death on the cross of matter". It is at the Winter Solstice where the Sun, as a symbol for God as "Living Energy", was believed to die for 3 days in darkness and is resurrected and "reborn" and begins its ascent once again on December 25th. The Sun was "born again". Again, the message of reincarnation of the Soul and progressive Spiritual Evolution pictured for us in the Heavens "above" and in Nature "below" is cyclical, repetitive, and ever continuing in hopes that all of mankind might know the truth.

Rom 1:20 20 For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even his eternal power and Godhead; so that they are without excuse: (KJV)

No wonder Egypt taught "So Above, So Below". Before us every day is the "Divine Pattern"!

This described above to the "unlearned" reader seems impossible that the Soul is made up of "Living Energies" collected throughout the Solar System in its "descent" into "matter" through these 7 spheres of "Energy" and then is divested of them in its "ascent" to enter the next plane of its Spiritual evolution and existence or its return descent into "material existence" once again to finish its uncompleted Spiritual evolution which the ancients called the **"death of the Soul in Amenta"** (Hell, Hades, Sheol, the pit, the Underworld, etc.). But be advised that **the Gnostic Paul of the New Testament, in I Corinthians, an epistle that no scholar doubts is an authentic Pauline writing, is teaching this same thing as the ancient Mystery religions that Rome will later persecute and exterminate from the face of the Earth as best they can beginning in the 2nd century.** Each of these 7 levels which the Soul ascends and descends was equated with the Sun, the moon, the planet Mercury, Venus, Mars, Jupiter and Saturn by the ancients around the world. Let us not forget that these planets and stars are, according to ancient Egypt, but various manifestations of but one cell in the body of God (Ra). This whole solar system is but one cell in the totality of God and all that exists are but varieties of this "Living Energy" which make up the totality of God. **The ancient Egyptians and Greeks like Plato, Plotinus, Proclus, Socrates, Iamblicus, had a higher metaphysical understanding of cosmology and this cosmos that that of the vast majority of religious mankind today. We have lost so much.**

Answer for yourself: Where have we seen these 7 spheres illustrated to us before?



These 7 levels of "Living Energy" is symbolized in the seven Sephiroth of the Kabbalah. When studying the Kabbalah we are told that the 10 Sephiroth are represented as divided into the **three higher, or the spiritual Triad**, and the **lower seven Sephiroth which are called the Septenary. It is these lower 7 levels of descent and ascent which are referred to as the 7 levels which the Soul descends and ascends.** But we see this same concept repeated the whole world over in the the seven genii of the vision of Hermes, the seven Devas of India, the seven Amshapands of Persia, the seven great Angels of Chaldaea, the sever Archangels of the Christian Apocalypse, even the 7 days of the week (each day is connected to a planet/god), etc. **This at one time was the whole world's understanding of the true identity of mankind as "Immortal Souls"; a doctrine no longer believed by a Roman Christianity.**

By means of reincarnation on Earth the Spiritual development of our Souls grow and so the attaining of harmony between Spirit and "matter" within mankind. The human Soul continues to be incarnate till he/she is attuned to the sphere of current existence. This process also means that humans on Earth have different spiritual developments. Every human will eventually reach the light. The **"one new man" in Christ** will grow. Subsequently we gradually grow to a better world of Light, Love and Peace; a process by which the Soul is ultimately liberated and diffused back again into First Cause. This once was common knowledge. In the first centuries of Christianity there was a movement called **Gnosticism**. These earliest Gnostic Chrestians emphasized the inner knowledge. In the first period of Christianity, really Chrestianity, there was no distinct separation between the orthodox and the Gnostic Christians. Within this (Christian) Gnosticism reincarnation and karma were quite familiar. **For these earliest Chrestian Gnostics their inner knowledge and their own development were far more important than the regulations of the ecclesiastical authorities. The Christian Gnosticism, therefore, was especially rejected by popes and bishops because of their Spiritual and intellectual independence.** It's remarkable, certainly for those days, **that within Gnosticism men and women were completely equivalent.** When the young Christian church wasn't persecuted herself anymore, she **fanatically persecuted and exterminated the Gnostic Christians. All Gnostic writings were destroyed.** Thanks to the scriptures found in 1945 near a small Egyptian village called Nag Hammadi, we dispose of a great number of more or less unknown Gnostic writings from the first few centuries A.D. **At the council of Constantinople in 553 reincarnation and karma were definitely labelled as non-Christian.** These views were exterminated in a very cruel way. New Gnostic movements arose. For instance: The Cathars in the south of France in the 12th and 13th century. They were not tolerated because of the inner knowledge and because of the fact that **they did not recognize the authority of the Roman Catholic Church.** From

1209 more than a 100.000 Cathars were tortured, burnt and murdered by order of the church. The Cathars themselves stayed non-violent in accordance with their principles and accordingly paid the ultimate price for Spiritual Truth.

To fully understand the Gnostic and ancient Mystical view of the "Krst/Karest/Christ" as well as "the Jesus" involves a radical reappraisal of how we see Christianity and Judaism. For the Gnostic, Gnosis is not the knowledge of the masses, but a secret wisdom - a comprehension only available to those who "know". It is esoteric and results from a direct experience of the divine - exoteric Christianity is at best, its outer core or form, at worst, it's corruption. The major stimulus for the rebirth of the Gnostic worldview was the discovery of the Nag Hammadi texts, these texts discovered in 1945 comprise a veritable library of esoteric wisdom, it comprised some fifty two texts in either part or whole. You cannot just pick these Gnostic writings up and read them and understand them without some time devoted to the study of ancient symbols of the ancient religions. Having done that, then let me say that their importance cannot be underplayed, for example, Elaine Pagels in the Gnostic Gospels states *"Now for the first time we have the opportunity to find out about the earliest Christian heresy, for the first time the heretics can speak for themselves. The importance of these Gnostic texts is that they educate us regarding the teachings of the early Gnostics and from these we can re-construct what could probably be considered as "the first form of Christianity".* Now hear this, it seems from available evidence likely that the modern forms of Judaism and Christianity are various levels of heresy that developed from this early Gnosis, rather than the other way around. Judaism yet today contains within the seeds of the ancient Spiritual Wisdom scattered within, the same cannot be said for Orthodox Christianity which is truly a complete "Replacement Religion". When we begin to consider this paradigm, then the find at Nag Hammadi becomes of prime importance.

Let us continue our studies in the next article in this series.

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**
- **972-4964238**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



[Web Hosting by Netfirms](#) | [Free Domain Names by Netfirms](#)



20% off

COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



THE SOUL IN AMENTA #10

Our studies concerning the Soul in Amenta continue as we look into the ancient Spiritual Wisdom of the Soul and its Earthly incarnation.

We have covered a lot of information and introduced ourselves to many ideas that were foreign to us in our traditional Christian upbringing. But at the same time we have discovered a "Divine Pattern" that was revealed from Heaven and from Mother Nature by the Creator; a "pattern" that was recognized and cherished by the ancient Spiritual Sages from nation to nation since the beginning of time. We have seen for the first time what really lies behind the allegories and metaphors that are mistaken interpreted today as if "historical" and "literal" events that lay behind our "Jesus Story" and "the Christ Stories" of many nations but we are not through yet. There are many exciting Spiritual Truths that yet lay before us.

Let us begin with a statement first of primary importance. Many a scholar who has undertaken oriental research has come to the conclusion that at one time on this planet that there existed a world-wide Spiritual "Gnosis" and knowledge, a philosophy from which all later religious creeds sprung, a Divine Truth that linked all of mankind in the beginning: *"The records of the eastern esoteric schools of Philosophy state that there was at one time such a universal system, and the evidence of their statement point to a fact that all doctrines entitled to be called 'religions', in contradistinction to mere ethical associations, maintain the tradition of mankind as at one time pure, but since fallen and degraded; and to underlying similarity of all creeds (faiths). Cleared of their dross of public error, all religions will be found to embody in essence precisely identical teachings: Brahmanism, Buddhism, Taoism, Christianity, Gnosticism, the Hebrews, the Babylonians, the Assyrians, the Greeks, and all the systems, both ancient and modern, are more or less portions of the one arcane (ancient) Secret Doctrine* (Claude Wright, *The Outline of the Principles of Modern Theosophy*, p. 11).

Max Muller, a German philologist (one who specializes in classical scholarship) and Orientalist who wrote around 1880 A.D., virtually created the discipline of comparative religion. He wrote both scholarly and a popular works on this subject and brought this knowledge before the British reading public well over one hundred years ago. He helped create the *Sacred Books of the East*, a massive, 50-volume set of English translations prepared under his direction which stands as an enduring monument to Victorian scholarship. He said *"that there was a primeval preternatural revelation granted to the fathers of the human race and this this primeval revelation still exists today"*.

In my personal studies over these last 20 years I found these above statements to be accurate beyond belief and likewise discovered and recognized the existence of this "Divine Pattern" and knowledge concerning the Soul expressed to mankind from the Divine Mind of the cosmos in almost every nation and every religion to which I looked. But sadly not everyone knows this or can recognize this "ancient secret Spiritual teaching" when reading our Bibles today simply because we have been indoctrinated incorrectly to approach everything in our Bibles with a "literal-historical" perspective; never studying intently this ancient of ancient Books. Even our Bibles alludes to this truth:

Matt 13:11 11 He answered and said unto them, Because it is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given. (KJV)

***Matt 13:13 13 Therefore speak I to them in parables: because they seeing see not; and hearing they hear not, neither do they understand.** (KJV)*

Hidden and cloaked behind these parables and simple stories in our Bibles lay the greatest metaphysical realities as to the true identity of mankind, his true identity origin, his responsibility and task in this Earthly existence as well as his destiny. At one time early expressions of Christianity had access to this "hidden" Wisdom but that was to change. Here is a short summary of how that happened.

There were three main movements within early Christianity:

- **the Jewish Christians.**
- **Pauline Christians and**
- **Gnostic Christians.**

Notice they were all called "Christians" in that they had a belief about "the Christ". The problem for us is if they believed in a "literal and historical Christ" or a "mystical or metaphysical Christ". **Needless to say they are not the same.** Among these different expressions and beliefs about "the Christ", there could be found on the order of fifty gospels, probably hundreds of epistles (letters), and many examples of apocalyptic literature similar to the Book of Revelation. All were considered authoritative by various early Christian groups at various times over these last 2,000 years. When the Bishops of the late Roman Catholic Church fixed the official canon, they selected the Hebrew Scriptures, and 27 books: four gospels, Acts, 21 epistles, and Revelation. The concept of inerrancy requires and demands that they did not err in their selection: that the authors of precisely these 27 books were inspired by God and wrote without error. The concept of inerrancy requires and therefore implies that their selection process must have been guided by God so that fraudulent books were not chosen. **But this I found upon serious study is just a fantasy and wishful thinking on the part of those ignorant of the selection process. The Gospel of John was almost rejected by the early Church because of its Gnostic content yet its appeal to the heart of mankind stands out among the other 3 assumed "only Gospels".** All you have to do is read the Gospel of John and see for yourself how it stands head and shoulders above the other 3 Gospels. The Book of Revelation almost did not make it into the Bible either, because it described God in angry, hateful terms that seemed incompatible with the loving Abba (Dad) that this supposed historical and literal Jesus supposedly prayed to. When Emperor Constantine ordered 50 copies of the Bible to be copied, they included The Letter of Barnabas and The Shepard of Hermes -- two books that do not appear in today's Bibles. Richard Nicholson states: ***"The Canon evolved obscurely (deviously) over many centuries. Books were accepted by some and banned by others. Books accepted for centuries were rejected later. Rival church factions excluded each other's scriptures. Personality clashes and rival ambitions were responsible for the disappearance of much that scholars would like to read today"*** (Richard Nicholson, **Constantine, Eusebius and Jerome**). This is the true story that few if any Christians ever encounter or study deep enough behind the "accepted tradition of the Church" to find. The combination of source ambiguity, intentional translation errors, copying errors, symbolic vs. literal interpretation, multiple authorship, multiple versions, interpretation conflicts, internal conflicts, the nature of truth, etc., make it quite impossible to prove that a particular passage in an English translation of the Bible is inerrant or that our current approach of a "literal" and "historical" interpretation of this ancient Bible and its texts is the correct way to understand the message of this great Book. The only way to know for certain the **"truth that lies behind these Spiritual Concepts"** comes from exhaustive study today of the origin of these Spiritual concepts expressed in these Biblical texts we inherited and how they were understood and taught in their origin settings. Only then when comparison are made between the ancient Spiritual Concepts and Beliefs in their original settings and compared to the same ideas expressed in our Bibles today can we be certain that we have the right "understanding" of these Divine Truths expressed to us in our Churches and Christian books. You will find upon your own personal study as I did that it is much better to read "outside the Christian mindset" if you

want the truth and read the ancient Spiritual documents and texts for yourself as much has changed, destroyed, and "forged" down through history; especially when Rome gets behind the controls of this Christian Religion. You will find as I did when you study outside the Christian mind-set that the proper interpretation of similar religious concepts that existed in the beginning of time in the ancient Egyptian Religion and earliest Mystery Religions of the world, religions concepts such as the Immortality of the Soul, Amenta and Hades, Heaven, Purgatory, Hell, Resurrection of the Dead, Re-Incarnation and Transmigration of the Soul, the Trinity, the Messiah, the Logos, the Millennium, the Sabbath Day, Baptism, the Eucharist, the Last Judgment, etc., all change in "meaning" once Rome took control of the ancient "Christian Faith" that had existed since the beginning of time. This might be hard to understand so let us see that the early Church Father Augustine knew this as a fact.

Answer for yourself: Could there have been a "Christianity before the Roman Christian view of 'Christ'"? There have been many down through history that have struggled as I have with the facts and undeniable evidences that exist behind such a question. One such great man of religious history is the great African Church Father, St. Augustine who studied this problematic question and answered as follows:

That which is known as the Christian religion existed among the ancients, and never did not exist; from the beginning of the human race until the time when Christ came in the flesh, at which time the true religion, which already existed began to be called Christianity. (Retract. I, xiii, cited by Dr. Alvin Boyd Kuhn in his Shadow of The Third Century, Elizabeth N.J.: Academy Press, 1949, p.3.)

Answer for yourself: What are we missing here? Before Rome would later "literalize" and "historicize" the ancient Religious Concept of "the Christ", the "indwelling incarnated Krst/Karest/Christ within matter", the whole world understood the descent of "the Mind of God" into "matter" whereby it was "crucified on the cross of matter". Rome will do everything within its power between the 2nd through the 5th century to obliterate this pre-existing ancient Spiritual Wisdom and Gnosis and in its place present the world the "one Christ" whose access was now limited only through the Roman Christian Religion.

There are many inconsistencies and inaccuracies in the Bible which cannot be resolved without excessive pseudological contortions unless one does **not take them literally**. Augustine said: *"It is a disgraceful and dangerous thing for an infidel to hear a Christian, presumably giving the meaning of Holy Scripture, talking nonsense on these topics; and we should take all means to prevent such an embarrassing situation, in which people show up vast ignorance in a Christian and laugh it to scorn".*

Until the time of Constantine, Alexandria blossomed as the second city of the Roman Empire, after Rome itself. It took pride in its famous library and its reputation as the center for Greek philosophy and learning. We have seen that Philo strove to integrate Greek philosophy with Judaism; early Christians followed his lead, as they worked to integrate philosophy with Christianity. Around A.D. 200, Clement of Alexandria (a Church Father, c. 150-215) taught that just as God gave the Law to the Jews, so he gave philosophy (the love of Spiritual Wisdom) to the Greeks--as an instrument to lead them to Christ. God's eternal Word (Logos) was the source of both. Clement believed the truth was to be found in Scripture, but sometimes it was "hidden", and such truth could only be discovered through allegorical interpretation of the Scriptures. Clement did insist, however, that the Scriptures had a literal and historical sense since these "Divine Truths" were seen and recognized through the eyes of historical nations and that each nation's expression of this ancient Divine Spiritual Truth had to be respected. But allegorical reading of these ancient Scriptures could find further "spiritual" meanings containing universal and eternal truths; this being an idea reflecting Plato and the later Neoplatonists. Listen carefully. Clement's idea of God as transcendent, beyond all knowledge or definition, is also Platonic. For Clement the Christian faith affirmed God's Word (Logos), the source of all creation and all knowledge, especially the knowledge of God. But "interpretation" was critical. The Logos was incarnate in mankind; the Christian Jesus as the Son of God in Christianity being our personification of this "hidden Spiritual Wisdom" in the

flesh of mankind. This "hidden Spiritual Wisdom" having been "crucified on the cross of matter" in its "fall" from Heaven into "matter". The Holy Spirit functioned to attract the believer to God, to seek true knowledge. Such knowledge of God was the true Gnosis, characterized by faith that responds in proper behavior and actions. **Let us not forget that these were some of the earliest ideas and understandings of "the Christ"; Clement of Alexandria being born about the middle of the 2nd century, and is believed to have died between 211 and 216 C.E. Notice if you will that these are some of the earliest understandings of "Jesus as the Christ" before the rise of Roman and Latin Christianity later.** He travelled in Greece, Italy, Palestine, and finally **Egypt**. He became the colleague of Pantaenus, the head of the catechetical school of Alexandria, and finally succeeded him in the direction of the school. One of his most popular pupils was Origen.

Clement of Alexandria's teaching and theological work was given to the young scholar Origen (185-254), who presided over the Alexandrian school in Egypt for the next thirty years. Origen's writings were some of the most influential in the early church. He developed more fully Philo's and Clement's ideas of allegorical interpretation, understanding **three levels of interpretation within a text that corresponded to three aspects of the human being. Literal, moral, and spiritual meanings corresponded to the body, soul, and spirit, in ascending order of importance.**

Answer for yourself: Did you notice the 3 levels of interpretation of Scripture and that the highest and most important level of Scripture interpretation is "Spiritual" and the lowest level and lowest level of importance of Scriptural interpretation was "Literal"?

The literal meaning of the historical events was the least important for the Christian, just as the body was less important than the Soul or Spirit (two different things, psyche (Soul) and pneuma (Spirit), in Greek). More important were the underlying meanings of Scripture which could only be perceived allegorically. Origin recognized and taught that the New Testament texts are best understood when allegorized since at all time they teaches and symbolizes the progress of the human Soul which was personified in the character of a "human Jesus" (our example for our Souls). The "Jesus Story" again, if you recall, progresses from "birth, life, death, and rebirth" as does the whole of the cosmos and "Living Energy". The "Divine Pattern" is again once overlapped with what we are mistakenly taught today which is a unique "historical" and "literal" story when in fact it is but a "picture", a "model", to help us "live out our own 'Jesus Story'". Origen held that the Scriptures were the Word of God, not locked in the past but addressed to people of the current time as well through **allegorical meanings.** Scriptures were divinely inspired--they "were composed through the Spirit of God"--but in them **"all has a spiritual meaning, but not everything has a literal meaning."** **The divinely-inspired meaning may not lie in the literal meaning and be recognizable to everyone, but instead will be perceived by "those gifted with the grace of the Holy Spirit in the word of wisdom and knowledge" (Gnosis).**

Enter the "Mysteries" and secrets that lie behind simple parables which carry the ancient Spiritual Wisdom of which we alluded above. The philosophy of Plato, we are assured by Porphyry of the Neoplatonic School, was taught and illustrated in the ancient "Mysteries" and "Mystery Religions". Behind all of these "Mystery Religions" lie the Spiritual genius of ancient Egypt. Behind these later "Mysteries" lies the beauty and Divine truths captured in the beginning of mankind by ancient Egypt. **To properly understand our Bibles and its stories is to grasp the truth of these Divine Mysteries, both "Lower" and "Higher" which were imparted to the Spiritual Divines of the human race in its beginning of time and the creation of the human species.** Proper understanding and interpretation of our Bibles, since they are a legacy of this ancient Spiritual Gnosis and only later "reinterpreted and perverted by Rome", is mandatory in our Earthly incarnation. We, as Souls, have come to Earth to learn, to experience life on this plane in order to both "know" and thereby Spiritually grow and conform ourselves to these "Heavenly truths" and "Divine Pattern" that exists and which we are to follow in our incarnation in this world. **This "Soulish enlightening", as we are**

seeing, is impossible without the correct understanding of the ancient art of symbolism and Gnosis of the ancient Spiritual religionists that gave us these parables and both the "Lower" and "Higher Mysteries" in the first place, mysteries which line the pages of our Bibles.

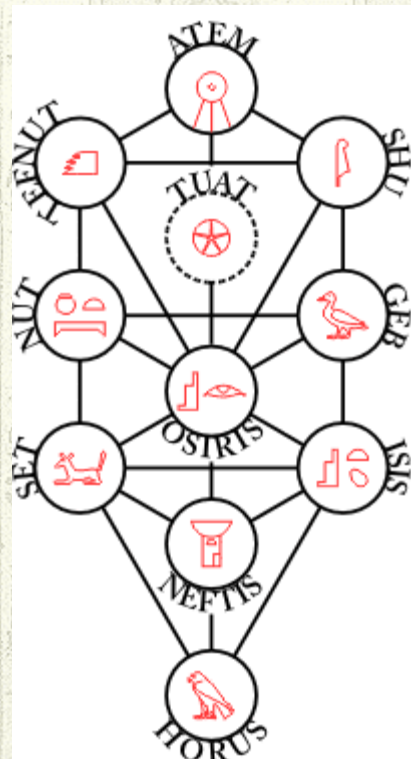
We have seen in our prior studies that the very core of the ancient Spiritual Wisdom held that the concept of the Divine Spark or seed of God as "Living Energy" was buried within each person ("matter"). We have seen previously that there are many levels or planes of existence or manifestation of created "Living Energies" that stretch from the highest "Heaven" of this cosmos and universe to "Earth". There are terrestrial and celestial worlds as Paul says. Paul goes on to call these two "worlds" first "noumenal" or worlds of thought and Mind and then "phenomenal" or worlds known through the 5 senses instead of the mind. Paul goes on to describe realms, physical and ethereal.

Answer for yourself: What are these "ethereal realms" of which Paul speaks?

Paul is speaking of the Celestial Spheres of which we have spoken before. These are "Heavenly realms" which are not of this world). Paul is speaking of Spiritual planes, material and spiritual bodies, heavens, fairy-lands, underworlds, hells, limbos, Isles of the Blessed, Elysian Fields, mansions, the meadows of Aarru-Hetep and homes on high. **All of the ancient religions of the world describe this Heavenly hierarchy and Heavenly "Ladder" of "Living Energies".** We see this Celestial idea even in our Bibles:

John 14:2 2 In my Father's house are many mansions: if it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you. (KJV)

All of this is detailed in the ancient Spiritual Wisdom of the nations and in the sacred Books of the world. And



the beings on these various levels of "existence" range from high divinity at the "top" of this Heavenly Ladder and "fall" into a step-by-step descent down to mankind and even below to the animal, vegetable, and mineral kingdoms. These "Living Energies" are the gods, goddesses, and "neteru" of ancient mythology. These "neteru" were archetypes of the reality which mankind cannot see with his 5 senses. The ancients viewed all life as being not static, immobile, or unmoving, but generative, reproductive, and forward-moving as "Living Energy" moves on down, step-by-step, down this "Jacob's Ladder", down the line from the Invisible to the Visible realms like a "**Ladder to Heaven**". This "Divine Life" surges further and further out from its One Source as an emanation from the First Cause. This is represented to us distinctly in the form of a "ladder" in both ancient Egypt and in Judaism.



The broad outline of Man's nature, history, and destiny according to the Mystery teachings is simply this: that Mankind and Humanity as a whole is one of a Hierarchy of Celestial Beings, emanated "***in the beginning***" from the ONE, the Absolute One, the First Cause.

That having to play his part in the great Cosmic Process, Spiritual Man (Mind) "descends into matter" and is "crucified on the cross of matter", thus becoming the physical race of beings as we now know him; ourselves. But the whole Cosmic Process of this "Divine Life" and "Being" is but an outgoing "from" and a "return" to the ONE. Mankind must inevitably return to his Source; he must re-become that spiritual Being or Race which he was "in the beginning," but something is different.



Answer for yourself: What is it? Mankind returns to his Heavenly origin **plus the knowledge gained by his**

great pilgrimage through the manifested worlds of "matter" in the Cosmos.

This grand conception of the, origin and destiny of Mankind, that is to say of the Race as a whole, is the keynote of that Ancient Wisdom or Gnosis which we shall later endeavour to trace in the Christian Scriptures, but which is not special to those Scriptures, and indeed was taught ages before the Christian Scriptures came into existence. These Christian Scriptures, when interpreted correctly through obtaining the ancient "keys" to unlock the symbolism therein, then and only then re-affirm the ancient Spiritual Wisdom and betray the later Roman radical "literal" reinterpretation of the ancient Spiritual Wisdom as a farce and mockery of Heavenly Truth. Obtaining these "keys" to correctly interpret both the ancient Spiritual Wisdom and "Lower and Higher Mysteries will reveal the historical Roman Christian interpretation of its Bible to be a grotesque mistaken interpretation of the sacred ancient Spiritual allegories and metaphors which explained this metaphysical world in which the Soul finds its current existence.

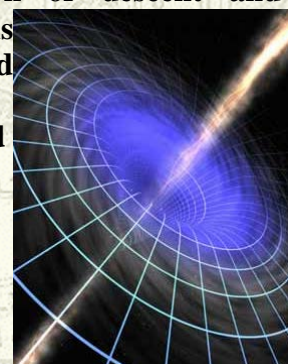
The Race of mankind as a whole has thus "fallen into matter" and physical generation, and has thereby entirely lost sight of its divine origin, nature, and powers. According to the myths of the ancients that mankind, on his descent into "matter", drinks from waters of Lethe, the "waters of forgetfulness". This prepares mankind for his new incarnation by blotting out sufficient memory of the Soul's past so that we enter Earth life with a clean slate on which to inscribe the thoughts, emotions, and deeds that will determine the quality of the life to be.

It is through gaining knowledge of one's true identity, his origin, and Spiritual destination that the individual might be led to enter the real path of knowledge which would enable him to become an Initiate of the Mysteries of Heaven, and to realize step by step his own Divine nature and powers thus enabling his return to his Heavenly origin. This is true Gnosis. Now although the Race as a whole accomplishes this return process only through cycle after cycle of effort and renewed effort, extending over millions of years, in which, as we clearly see, even in the short period of a few thousands of years of which we have any records, nations and races have their birth, maturity, and death. Yet there is always the possibility for the individual to step out in advance of the Race and achieve that real knowledge of his own nature and powers which liberates him from the "fate" of this lower world of physical life. Indeed, it is only by such actual knowledge that he can be liberated. Until he has achieved that knowledge he is the helpless sport of cosmic laws which he can no more command than can the ignorant savage those physical laws which the civilized man utilizes to produce phenomena absolutely incomprehensible to the savage. Yet the "civilized" man, with all his modern science, has no real saving knowledge. He does not even know enough to save his fellows from the scourges of disease. His knowledge of physical laws is a mere surface knowledge, derived solely through his physical senses, and necessarily limited thereby. True, mankind today is beginning to have some apprehension of the vast power of mind over matter, and a certain science of psychology is beginning to assert its importance in pathology and therapy; but here again he is only touching the fringe of a knowledge which has been taught in the Mysteries and in Eastern Religions for for untold ages.

This great Cosmic Cycle of manifestation in which Mankind has thus to play his part is known in Eastern philosophy as the "Outbreathing and Inbreathing of Brahma". This cycle of "incarnation" of "descent" and "ascent" was earlier recognized by ancient Egypt and termed the "Duat". We discussed this in detail in the articles on the Uranograph. The Old Testament calls this "Outbreathing and Inbreathing" of God "Jacob's Ladder". Astrophysics today call it "worm holes" or "black holes". It is the same. The Bible has other terms for this but no matter what they are called today the "concept is the same". Yet the Old Testament designation other than "Jacob's Ladder" for this "inbreathing and outbreathing" of God is surprising.

Answer for yourself: Can you guess what it is? Have you seen enough clues yet? I bet you already know it but might not make the connection yet.

It is the "fall" of the book of Genesis. It is called many things and abundant synonyms exist for it. Here come another "key". This is "fall into "death", the "fall" into "matter", the "fall" into "sin", the "fall" into "Hades", the "descent into Hades", the "descent into Hell", the descent into the "Underworld",



the descent into the "Pit", whether described as a "descent" or not it is the same as the "inferno", "Sheol", "Tartarus", the "Abyss", etc. These are all parts of the same **"becoming"**; the **"Outbreathing and inbreathing" of God, of Brahma, of Atum. It is here that the "Soul" as well as the "Christ" was "crucified on the cross of matter". The "Christ" comes to impart "Gnosis" to the imprisoned Soul in the darkness of matter in order to preach to the Spirits/Souls "in prison"; this prison being another metaphor for "matter" and the "flesh".**

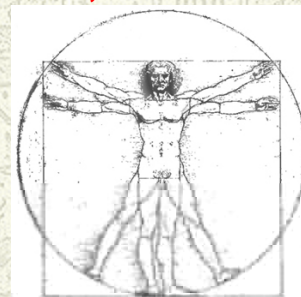
In the history of the Cosmos, the life-drama is opened with the coming into action of two principles; Spirit or "matter". Think of these different if possible; **"Divine Thought" and "Primordial Substance"**. Divine Thought, the Deific Mind, the Logos, thinks out the plan or "Divine Pattern" upon which the Cosmos will be constructed, and out of "Matter" and Substance it is fashioned. Spirit, or Mind, this "Divine Thought", only knows active "life" because of its opposite-substance ("matter"). **Thus the need for the Cosmic Mind, the Cosmic Soul to be "incarnated" into "Matter" in order to experience His own "Thought".** Divine



Thought, Cosmic Mind is in the eternal quest of "becoming" and "self-awareness" through this evolving universe. Metaphysical ideas of this Invisible Conscious Living Energy manifest and are materialized later in a descending scale (ladder) of "Divine Thought" and we as humans have our own level of consciousness and unique position in this ordered Cosmos. Everywhere around in which we "see" and "perceive" by our "senses" and "consciousness" that functions "in matter" shows us the **"Divine Pattern" of constant cycle of "birth, growth, life, decay, and death, and rebirth"**. This "Divine Pattern" and "everlasting cycle of change" is seen "Above" us (in Outer Space and the Sky/Heavens) and "Below" and around us (Mother Nature). Therefore this "Divine Pattern" is inherent in all things that "exist". No wonder **"So Above, So Below"**

was the central idea as expressed in the ancient Egyptian Religion. Thus this cosmos was "born, lives, and will die". Mankind, a microcosm of the macrocosm, awakes and sleeps like the cosmos, lives and dies like the Cosmos, then re-awakens. This cosmos teaches us the underlying Law of cycles, alternation, and periodicity of this God that operates in all "matter". Such is the immutable Law of Being; nature reveals herself to us only through the unending sequence of ebb and flow. The universal tendency of everything is to complete a cycle of manifestation, returning eventually to the point from which it originally started. These self-same laws apply equally to nature. Look at our Earthly cycles, the Equinoxes and Solstices, the rising and setting of the Sun and phases of the Moon that come and go in a never ending "pattern". Cosmos, Earth, and Mankind is the expressed "image" of this Deific Mind that has "no end" but only a perpetual "being".

This is called the **"Outbreathing and Inbreathing of Brahma" (the First Cause)**. At other times this has been called **"the Days and Nights of Brahma" or "Manvantara" (Day/awaking-outbreathing) and "Pralaya" (Night/sleep-inbreathing) of God.** This is the eternal cycle of "birth, life, death, and rebirth" that manifests in all "matter" from the "Divine Thought".

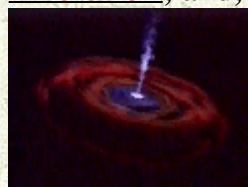


The ancients taught that God, in this period of Manvantara, or period of manifestation, this period of awakening, **"comes into material existence in order to understand and experience Itself/Himself/Herself"**. Pure Living Energy, devoid of "material existence" or "matter" without the ability to "sense" and "feel" cannot experience itself. It is pure "thought" devoid of "experience". Thus mankind is the fruit of the Universal Mind which has "fallen into matter" (Hades) and "incarnated" in order to gain experience of material life, so as to understand and experience "Itself"; in which sense "God goes to school".

Answer for yourself: Now can you understand why the Bible and Sacred Books of the nations always stressed that mankind live by the Laws of God so that God experiences in and through us, His creatures, the "beauty of His material creation" and not the "evil and potential ugliness that is inherent in matter"? **We as incarnated Souls have the obligation to not "misrepresent God to Himself in us"! THINK!**

In modern language we should call this whole cyclical Cosmic process of "life and death" **evolution and**

involution; and, looking at it from the more material point of view, it is the evolution of a vast Cosmos out of some homogeneous Primordial Substance, to which it ultimately returns. **God "breaths out" and God "breaths in". God "gives" and God "takes away"**. We see this perfectly today in Black Holes in this Cosmos when looking at the macrocosm which only teaches us that this "cyclical pattern" of "birth, life, growth, decay, death and "rebirth" goes on in the microcosm; the cosmos is but a picture of God....a "Living Energy".



The study of ancient Egypt and their metaphysics along with Gnosticism gave me the information that I needed to understand this "Divine Pattern" and its connection between all of the nation's Divine Myths that teach this very same principles to **"those who have ears to hear"** concerning our smaller "Living Energy" (the Soul); the myths of the ancient nations all tell the same story when correctly understood **(the fall of God as Universal Mind (Soul and Krst Soul into "matter" in this graduated Cosmos). It is in these Divine Myths of these Mysteries that this "Divine Pattern" of "birth, life, death, and rebirth" of "Living Energy" was personified in the birth, lives, and death of their Sungods and Goddesses; almost all of which had to "descend into matter" and be "crucified on the cross of matter" and later "rise from the dead" in a "new birth"**. This "descent" and "ascent" of "Living Energy" into "matter", its "fall, death, rebirth, rebirth, life, fall, death, and rebirth, etc.) was parallel with the Equinoxes and Solstices but this is natural and should be expected when you realize that "Mother Nature" dances in symphony with the Celestial Heavens and the path of the Sun (itself but a picture of the True Living Energy of the cosmos). The "cycles" and "patterns" of Heaven affect "matter" and "Mother Nature" and this cycle of "birth, life, death, rebirth" became the very foundation for our Seasonal Biblical Festivals and observances of the ancient Spiritual Nations previously. This explains why there is always an agricultural connection between the Sungods and Goddesses, Nature, and the path of the Sun in the Heavens and this "pattern" is seen quite clearly in the lives of the Sungods and Goddesses when "personified". If you think about it the lives of the Sungods and Goddesses, all "Living Energies", all "crucified on the cross of matter", are but expressions of cosmic Black Wholes where "life and Living Energy was once expressed in matter" and now has "gone back and reabsorbed back into pure Energy (God)". **That is why there was one primeval religion among the whole of mankind in the beginning of the species of humanity**. These ancient Spiritual Myths almost all describe the "fall of God/Living Energy" and His "Divine Intellect" into "a darkened matter" and its "crucifixion on the cross of death" and its ultimate "resurrection from its incarnational death in matter" and final return to the "Living Energy" from where it was generated and "fell" in the first place. In this "fall of God and Mind" into "matter"; no wonder we are admonished to not hide this "Promethium fire" under our bushels of material existence but allow the light and revelation of God to permeate all of created existence through each Soul's existence and Spiritual growth while in this "matter"; "matter" capable of giving expression to this Divine Living Energy. And the cycle goes on; this cycle of "self-awareness" and "becoming" of the Divine Thought through "material incarnation" continues eternally and at all levels and mankind and this, mind you, is but one expression of this Ultimate God/Living Energy which is expressed on innumerable levels throughout the cosmos.

Mankind, then, as one of the great Hierarchies of Spiritual Beings differentiated from the ONE, had to evolve with the evolution of the material universe. He, as the Soul, had to descend or "fall" into physical matter and generation through the mineral, vegetable, animal, and finally the human kingdom; he had to play his part in the great Cosmic Process of Manifestation and "Becoming". In doing so he, as the Soul, had not merely lost sight of his Spiritual Nature and Spiritual origin, but **He becomes enamored with "the things of this world of 'matter', and being thus smitten he becomes subject to the works of "matter" (flesh) instead of ruling over them, and thereby sin, sickness, and death begins to reign in his mortal body**.

The "fall" of man into physical nature and generation is represented in the first instance in the second chapter of Genesis as:

- The "deep sleep" of Adam which is symbolic for the **Soul's loss of his Spiritual Consciousness** when incarnated into "matter" and
- The physical separation of the sexes by the formation of Eve.

There is every reason to believe that the earliest races of mankind were hermaphrodite. One only has to look at the male of the human species and wonder why he was given breasts. On Mankind's return journey up this Ladder of Heaven, and as he regains his original Spiritual nature, he must again combine both the father and the mother principle once again in himself in his ascent, or, as Jacob Boheme says, he must re-become that which he was "before his Eve."

“ They that are accounted worthy to attain to that world and the resurrection from the dead (from their present spiritual deadness in "matter") neither marry, nor are given in marriage : for neither can they die any more: for they are equal with the angels; and are Sons of God” (Luke 20: 35).

This is pure Gnosis.

Answer for yourself: If as the orthodox theology teaches, everyone has to rise from the dead at “the last day,” why, should Jesus here say that it is only those who *“are accounted worthy”* who thus **rise?** Clearly the spiritual resurrection from the deadness of the carnal nature which Paul taught and which is accomplished while we are yet prisoners in this body of death, and this is but one more proof that **the teaching of the Christ was the Spiritual doctrine of the Gnosis, whereas that of the Church is the carnal doctrine of a crude and false literal realism.**

As with the individual, so it is with the Race, simply because the Race is made up of the individuals. The child is both ignorant and innocent of good and evil, but he learns the nature of these as he grows. Reaching manhood he becomes absorbed in material interests and pursuits; and, having constantly before him the choice between good and evil, he only too often turns a deaf ear to the promptings of his **inner Spiritual nature, the "descended and incarnated Christ within"**, which always overshadows the individual and he sins by choosing the evil rather than the good.

“ For all have sinned, and fall short of the glory of God (the god as the Christ within) (Rom. 3:23).

But mankind has to play his part in the great Cosmic Drama; his return to his Source is as certain as his outgoing therefrom. **Mankind “falls” into this “grave of matter” and is “mummified” in order that he may rise.** Thus Paul says:

“Our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us more and more exceedingly an eternal weight of glory” (2 Cor. 4:17).

And again:

“ For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed to usward. For the earnest expectation of the creation waiteth for the revealing of the sons of God. For the creation was subjected to vanity not of its own will, but by reason of him who subjected it” (Rom. 8:18,19,20).

Answer for yourself: Why did Paul state that creation is "waiting" for the revealing of the sons of God?

Because every individual is a potential “Son of God,” a “potential “Daughter of God”, a potential Soul which can obtain the Spiritual Evolution to obtain “the Mind of Christ”; that potentiality being represented in the Gospels as having been actually manifested in the **prototypical physical embodiment of the Soul which was “personified” and depicted as the person of “Jesus Christ”;** and Paul here anticipates the time when Mankind having returned to his “first estate,” *“the earnest expectation of the creation”*, will be realized in deliverance *“from the bondage of corruption into the liberty of the glory of*

We can link this up with statements in other Scriptures and with similar

the children (or sons) of God."

statements in the wonderful Sacred Books of other nations from antiquity.

Sadly, Christian theology finds no room for the evolution of either the individual or the Race; indeed, the very term **"evolution"** is anathema for it. Christian dogma states that one either "believes" that he is either "saved" through the atoning work of a "literal" and "historical: Jesus on a wooden Cross on the hill of Golgotha, or he is for ever "damned" and "lost," even if not as some would still maintain eternally damned to the torments of a burning and torturous Hell.

- **Answer for yourself:** What, then, becomes of the cave man, of prehistoric man, of the present-day primitive man, not to speak of the untold millions of individuals of pre-Christian ages who had a more or less highly developed religion in some cases, indeed, quite the equal if not superior to the concepts of "Christianity"?
- **Answer for yourself:** If the individual is only "redeemed *by* belief in an assumed and supposed particular "literal" or "historical" event or rather by belief in the **"accepted interpretation" which Orthodox Roman Christian theology gives to that assumed and supposed particular "literal" or "historical" event after the 2nd century**, then what is the fate of the countless millions who, if they are only granted one life here on earth, lived and died hundreds, thousands, or, millions of years before that particular event? What about those who were alive during this time of the Roman "radical reinterpretation" of the ancient Spiritual Wisdom who would not accept this "changed Revelation" from God and who died at the hands of Rome refusing to believe what they knew at that time was a "lie" in order to supposedly saved according to Rome? Who really is "saved" here (using the Roman term)?
- **Answer for yourself:** Setting aside the horrible Christian doctrine of the old theologians as to the fate of the "heathen" and the "unbeliever," have our modern theologians any answer to that question? Were not all these pre-Christian individuals *human* beings, many of which lived righteously and spent their lives in acts of loving kindness to others? Were they not a part of humanity? Are they not part of humanity? Is it only the individual who *luckily just happens to be born* after the said assumed and supposed "literal" and "historical" saving event of Jesus who can have any chance of "eternal life"? What does this say about the God who we love who appears to not love all of His Children? I hope Calvin is happy since we get these idea from him.!

One of the most fundamental axioms of the Ancient Wisdom is, as already stated, that all things return to their Source. Perhaps the clearest statement of this from the Cosmic point of view which is to be found in the New Testament is the statement by Paul that:

"When all things have been subjected unto him, then shall the Son (the Logos) also himself be subjected to him that did subject all things unto him, that God may be all in all" (1 Cor. 15:28).

Answer for yourself: Is not God, then, "all in all" **now?** As the Absolute One the answer is a resounding "yes". But viewed from the point of view of the time-process, **"no"**. **In the time-process of the manifested universe it is the "Son," the Cosmic Logos, the "Deific Mind" who is the "Informing Active Principle, and who thus has to be considered as differentiated from the "Father," the ONE. This Cosmic Logos, this "Deific Mind" is the creative power who speaks forth the "Word" which by the power of "sound" and "vibration" of this "Divine Thought" that rings into existence the objective worlds.** This is quite clearly stated in the opening verses of St. Johns Gospel:

"All things were made by (or through) him (the Logos; the Krst/Karest/Christ); and without him was not anything made that bath been made."

Paul also states the Logos doctrine in Colossians 1:15...

“ (the Logos) Who is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of all creation; for in him (the Krst/Karest/Christ) were all things created, in the heavens and upon the earth, things visible and things invisible, whether thrones or dominions or principalities or powers, all things have been created through him, and unto him; and he is before all things, and in him all things consist.”

Now the practical application of this to our “fallen” nature is clear enough. **Humanity, like everything else in the universe, must return to its source.** It is right before us all along; “dust to dust”. This simply means humanity must regain, individually and collectively, that Spiritual nature which belonged to it when it was first brought into being by the Cosmic **Logos who, as the inner divine Self of each individual,** is still an **active principle**...the ***“light that lighteth every man coming into the world,”*** and the ***“Christ in you”*** of St. Paul.

This fact of mankind's "outgoing and return" is stated by the New Testament Christ in the parable of the Prodigal Son. The parable is applicable both to the individual and to Humanity as a whole. But the Prodigal Son parable is not new; it is but the rephrasing of the ancient Religious Myths of "Descent of Inanna" and other "gods" and "goddesses" who, as pictures for the Soul and the Krst-Soul, likewise "fell into matter" only to struggle in their "awaking" and subsequent return home of their Spiritual Father. Like all, they, in their "fall" from their "home in Heaven", were as if "dead" only to be "alive" and "resurrected from the dead" once again when they returned to Heaven. It is they who were rewarded for the humbling of themselves when they, like the great Kenosis passage in Philippians 2, were "crucified on the cross of matter" in their "incarnation".

Phil 2:8-9 8 And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross (crucified in matter). (KJV)

Answer for yourself: What is Humanity to-day in bulk but a Prodigal, wasting his substance in riotous, lush, opulent living, in attachment and in fidelity to the “things of this world,” in wars, battles, and rebellions, in tyranny, despotism, greed and oppression? Is it not the very husks of life on which the great majority of Mankind feed today in the feverish rush for excitement, or in the struggle to obtain these?

Well, that is the lesson which mankind, pictured in the Prodigal Son allegory, has to learn, both individually and collectively through bitter experience. **And it can only be learn collectively as it is learned individually.**

Answer for yourself: Has not the experience of Humanity been bitter enough these millions of years past in which he has sunk from his spiritual estate into physical matter and generation?

Yet there are perhaps today more individuals than ever before who have perceived the possibilities of their Spiritual nature, and have girded up their loins for the return journey to their “Fathers home.” It is not merely to the Christian religion that these belong; but all religions of mankind for all have some "kernel of truth" no matter what they are called. They existed thousands of years before what is known as Christianity ever took form or shape in history; and by re-incarnating these ancient Religions carry forward both their own evolution and that of the Race.

One thing I noticed that you, the truth seeker, must understand as well. Mankind is a necessary part of this great Comic process. He has "come out from the One", and must inevitably return thereto; and we have seen that this "outgoing" is allegorically set forth in the Genesis narrative where it is represented as a **"Fall"**. Let us not forget that this "Fall into matter" is called by Christianity today as the "Fall into Sin"; let us as well forget that "matter" has the potential to hinder the Spiritual awaking and the rise of these descended Souls. This opposition to Spiritual evolution and maturity is in reality our true "opposition", call it the "adversary or Satan" if you like. This adversary can be called Sin, but the "incarnation" does not have to be a bondage to "Sin". Paul says it best:

Rom 7:9-10 9 For I was alive without the law (the Law of Incubation....the Law of incarnation) once

(before the descent into "matter"): but when the commandment came (the Law of incubation...the Law of incarnation), sin revived, and I died (incarnated into "matter"). 10 And the commandment, which was ordained to life (incarnational experience need not be a life of sin but of righteousness in order to "ascend"), I found to be unto death (choosing sin over righteousness). (KJV)

Thus the need for the Torah, the Hebrew word for "instruction", in order to train the Soul for life's test whereby at its completion the Soul can graduate and move up the Ladder and Tree of Life "home". All though the Old Testament then, we have a representation in a more or less allegorical or semi-historical form of Mankind in his "fallen condition". So we see the need for this "instruction" for our Soul in this great Cosmic Cycle of manifestation in which Mankind has thus to play his part; in this **"Outbreathing and Inbreathing of Brahma" and this "crucifixion of our Souls on this cross of matter"**. Looking at it from the more material point of view, it is the **evolution of a vast Cosmos out of some homogeneous Primordial Substance (Egypt called it Nun), to which it ultimately returns**. Now we see and understand that Joshua, the cognitive word for Yeshua in Hebrew, is the "son of Nun"; the Deific Mind, the Logos, the Divine Thought, is birthed from this "Nun".

Answer for yourself: Who or what is "Nun"?

[Let us continue our study in the next article in this series.](#)

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**
- **972-4964238**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20% off on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES
COUPON CODE: NF20



THE SOUL IN AMENTA #11

We left off the earlier article stating the need for the Torah, the Hebrew word for "instruction", in order to train the Soul for life's test whereby at its completion the Soul can graduate and move up the Ladder and Tree of Life "home". All though the Old Testament then, we have a representation in a more or less allegorical or semi-historical form of Mankind in his **"fallen condition"**. So we see the need for this "instruction" for our Soul in this great Cosmic Cycle of manifestation in which Mankind has thus to play his part; in this **"Outbreathing and Inbreathing of Brahma" and this "crucifixion of our Souls on this cross of matter"**. Looking at it from the more material point of view, it is the **evolution of a vast Cosmos and Consciousness out of some homogeneous Primordial Substance (Egypt called it Nun), to which it ultimately returns.** Now we see and understand that Joshua, the cognitive word for Yeshua in Hebrew, is the "son of Nun"; the Deific Mind, the Logos, the Divine Thought, is birthed from this "Nun".

Answer for yourself: Who or what is "Nun"?

The Egyptians believed that before the world was formed, there was a watery mass of dark, directionless chaos.



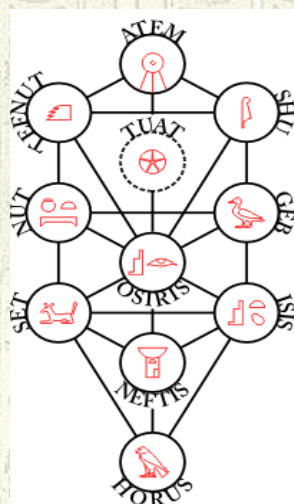
Nun, an Egyptian god, **"neteru"**, and **one of the many "Living Energies" that make up the One God**, was portrayed as a bearded man with a blue or green body, symbolizing water (the idea of potential "matter") and fertility (the idea of potential life). From the beginning there was nothing but a water chaos called Nun, and from that came the god Atum, who had created himself. He made the earth-god Geb ("matter", no longer an idea or potential) and his sister (and wife) Nut, goddess of the sky ("Living Energies" now manifested). **To hold up and fill the Sky** they had two children, the boy Shu, the god of the air, and a girl Tefnut, goddess of moisture and rain. This family of four was the very foundation upon which the world existed as they represented: earth, water, air and the sky.

The "Mind of Krst", the "Mind of God's Christ", the "informer" to "matter", is the "Son of God"; the "Son of the cosmos". No wonder Joshua, is the son of Nun. No wonder the "Savior of the Soul" is the "Son of Nun". No wonder the "Mind of Christ" coming to "seek and save the Soul which had "died in matte" had to happen. No wonder Jesus as the Krst/Karest/Christ, the personification of the Deific Mind of God "imprisoned in matter", is this same "Son of Nun". It truly is amazing just what a little knowledge behind the words in our Bibles will enlighten our minds to these high Metaphysical Spiritual concepts. Even physical science is now teaching that physical matter, the physical atom is evolved out of the **Ether**, and will presently "return" to that etheric state. This "Ether" is the active substrate of the entire cosmos. This "Ether" are energy potential fields that form the basis of all "matter" and energy in our universe. The operation of these "Ether" reactions causes wave-like



field gradients (spatial concentration patterns) to emerge and form the observable quantum level structures and physical phenomena (e.g., subatomic particles with mass, charge, spin, and force field effects and electromagnetic waves). But "Ether" is an antiquated word that needs to be updated. The root to the concept of atom in ancient India is derived from the classification of material world in five basic elements by ancient Indian philosophers. These five elements in all Creation and such served as a classification existed since the Vedic times, around 3000 B.C.E. and even before in ancient Egypt. These five elements were the earth, fire, air, water, and **"Ether" or Outer Space (aksha)**. These elements were also associated with human sensory perceptions: earth with smell, air with feeling, fire with vision, water with taste and **ether/space with sound and vibrational "energy"**.

Some of our more philosophical modern scientists having had to abandon the concept of indestructible physical matter are even beginning to postulate that **the Primordial Substance is not even the "Ether"/"Space", but may be in the nature of "mindstuff" - "Cosmic Thought"!** The activity of this primordial mind-stuff- or, as I should prefer to call it, Cosmic Consciousness and Thought very well be called **ideation (Consciousness)**; and it is only one step from this to the **Gnostic concept of the Logos as the creative principle, the active word, or Demiurgos, speaking forth or "thinking forth" the whole of the manifested universe**. Science today and Religions of antiquity are thus "tied together" today. The idea also embodies a concept of the **occult power of sound (vibrational energy)**. This is a whole study in itself. I refer to "thought" which is "spoken" through movement and vibrational waves and energies at various levels that bring "creation into existence". Like the characters in our dreams and our dreamworld altogether, what are they made up of but our mind. **The substance is the Great Mind, this "Living Energy"**. In every atom lies **the substance, this "Living Conscious Energy", not part of the substance but the entire infinite substance of "Living Consciousness" is in every atom**. Yet its not actually in the atom because the atom is not real at least not in the ultimate material reality of things. **The atom and every form whether physical, spiritual or whatever is the manifestation**. The substance, **this "Living Invisible Conscious Life and Energy" vibrates, but it doesn't actually vibrate; it is the Vibration. Vibration causes the manifestation. Sound is the effect of vibration, Sight is the effect of vibration. Thought is the effect of vibration**. The same vibration causes different perceptions, and different ways of perceiving the one vibration, and even gives the perception of perceivers outside of the substance which is the vibration. This vibration, this substance never had a beginning; it always "was" and "is". Now off to the psych ward or at least on with this study.



Life is not static; it is generative, reproductive, forward -moving. It creates anew, in its turn, at its level, and passes the stream of these vibrational creative forces on down the line. Thus the succession of waves of projection runs down the scale, each one carrying the formative force one surge further out. **Such is the "Fall" into "matter" which is terribly mischaracterized in the Christian Bible as "Sin"**. On and on it goes, this "fall" of "Living Consciousness" and "Divine Thought", establishing the kingdoms of nature and the living citizens being on each level and plane of them. **The contiguous planes form a link or connection from top to bottom of the series, and this is the golden chain of life**. And each level bears a definite relation to its neighbor on either side. This is termed the **Law of Incubation or "incarnation"** which we have seen before. As you can see each plane of "Living Energy" and "existence" is a "mother" to the life on the plane above it and a "father" to that of the plane below it.

This is symbolized in the Ankh where the womb of "material existence" on eachplane is "impregnated" with the "fire" and "Living Energy" of the "father" on the plane above it and so on it goes in its "descent". Each plane of "existence" receives from above the seed germs of higher life and implants them in the womb of its soil, or "matter", gestates them and eventually gives them their new birth to the "plane below". This is the function of motherhood. And **"matter"**



(Latin mater, mother) is the universal mother. But, having received from above, it also gives the impulse to the order below; and as giver it is active, aggressive, generative and serves as the father function. Feminine to life above, masculine to life beneath, it is the link and bridge between two worlds. **This event was termed by the ancients the "crucifixion of God on the cross of matter" and thus was the gods ("Living Energies" crucified in Space and was depicted the in relief on the above left. God "descended into matter"; into humanity, and was "crucified on the cross of matter" in taking the form and likeness of mankind.**

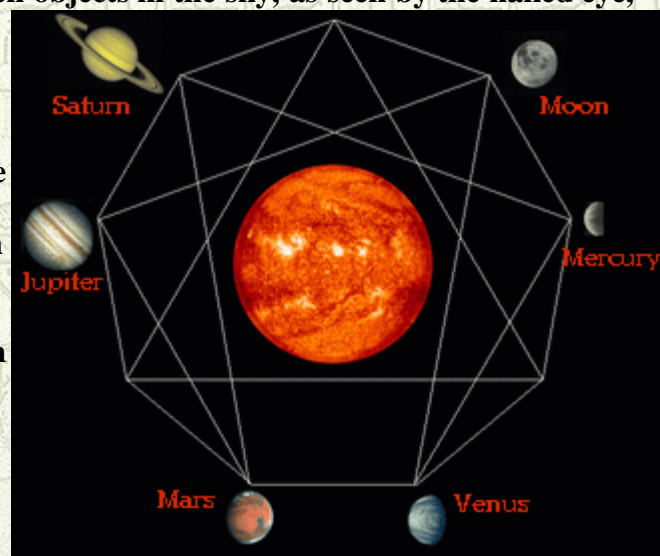
Precisely on this intermediate line, sharing the inclinations of the lower and capabilities of the upper, and "cultivating the crops on both sides of the horizon" as stated in The Egyptian Book of the Dead, stands the conscious mind of the human. This is the Soul in man. It is not his highest Spirit, but it is the ray or fragment of that spirit that is projected downwards and linked with the animal sensorium and the thinking mind. **It is the Christ that is crucified on the cross of matter in us.** Being the resultant combination of the "Living Energies of Spirit" unified with those of sense, it becomes the *"one new man"* of St. Paul's description, born of the wedlock of the two. **It is thus born out of the blending of the two natures in man.** It is the Christ coming to his new birth in our experience and in our nature. Paul states that he groans and travails with the Christians until *"Christ be formed within you."* Our life of combined Spirit and flesh on Earth is to **give birth to the Christ consciousness in us. This is the radical fundamental principle in all religion.** This Christ Selfhood in us is generated by the friction between the two natures! This "Mind of Christ in us as animal natures is born out of the struggle between Soul and body, it is produced by the tension between the two poles of being, positive and negative, or Spirit and "Matter", in the constitution of man. **The animal in us, the "Gentile", is to become Israel since Israel means "one who struggles with God" (the indwelling Christ and Deific Mind of God incarnated in this animal body and "crucified on the cross of matter").** The Greek philosopher Heraclitus said "War is the father of all things." All things are the resultant of the struggle of two opposite forces, which are everywhere ultimately Spirit and "matter". At the point of conflict between the two values are brought to conscious recognition. Life itself becomes conscious only on the horizon line between these two elements. **It is the function of matter to bring Spirit to an awareness of itself. Spirit is consciousness, but it is not self-consciousness until, by the mystery of life, it is made aware of itself by material limitation. In humanity the Christ nature is to be made conscious of its own divine Selfhood. It is to be brought by human experience from merely potential divinity to divinity actualized, that is, made aware of its Deific being. It is the struggle to inform matter with its living energies, the struggle against the inertia of matter, that calls forth the latent faculties of spirit to self-recognition. Matter causes soul to exert its unused powers, and so evolves them through exercise. Thus Spirit comes to know itself.**

All values in life on any plane are born as the result of the union of male and female natures, be it in physics, chemistry, psychology or spiritual love. Knowledge itself is born of the union of subject and object in an equation. **The word "know" comes from the Egyptian ANKH, meaning "life" and "tie."** I speak of the birth of "new life" which we have seen symbolized in the Ankh and the intersection and impregnation of two planes of "Living Energy" thus producing a "3rd life form" which we spoke of "ascending " up this "Ladder of Heaven". Thence "knowing" is an act involving the tying together of two things, subject and object, in a living relation. Again there is a birth at the borderline where Spirit, or conscious subject, and "matter" or known object, meet in harmony. A poet has said that *"heaven and earth have kissed each other"* while others have likened this to a **marriage of the body and mind of mankind. The Holy Spirit and the virgin Maria**

("matter") came together to give birth to the Christos (the Mind of Christ in "matter"). This is all that the legend of Joseph and Mary meant in scriptural allegory. For Joseph is the original Egyptian-Hebrew name for the divine counterpart and in Hebrew means "Yahweh has added", and Mary is the personification of the Universal Mother, "matter". **Matter ever has mothered the rebirth of Spiritual Consciousness.** This is the function of matter as mother ("mother" being mater in Latin) to which Paul refers when he says: *"For the whole creation groaneth and travaileth in pain until now,"* laboring to bring forth *"the Sons of God,"* who are elsewhere *"the sons of mind."* The Christly principle of intellect was being gestated in the womb of mother nature, and the evolutionary office of matter was to bring it to birth in the fullness of time. **Nature, which had created the animal, was next to create man, the human, whose mark of differentiation from the beast was the faculty of mind.**

The wedding of the two cosmic elements and the birth of their Son, the Christos, could take place only where the two parents could have vital communion with each other. It could therefore occur only where Spirit could impregnate "matter" and "by crucified in matter" with its virile power, only where it could stamp its image upon pliable substance. This opportunity was provided by life only at one place on this planet, - in the physical body of man. Only here do Soul and flesh have affective intercourse, for only here is there the condition of exact equilibration demanded and provided for the birth of the "Krst Mind" and furthering of the self-awareness of the Divine Consciousness of Self. This was accomplished in the "fall" of the gods from Heaven.

A few statements about this "descent" before we go on. In ancient knowledge, we have mentioned this before but the law of seven was often introduced in very brief discussion of the seven ancient planets as we have seen. In this usage, the term planet had a somewhat different meaning than it does today in that it included the Sun and Moon. The word planet meant wanderer, and there are seven objects in the sky, as seen by the naked eye, that wander against the background of the fixed stars of our galaxy. These seven ancient wanderers are the Sun, Moon, Mars, Venus, Mercury, Jupiter, and Saturn. In general, but not always, the seven planets were arranged in the order: Moon, Mercury, Venus, Sun, Mars, Jupiter, Saturn, going out from the Earth. This is the same as the clockwise circulation on the enneagram we saw above, with the crucial addition that the Sun is seen as lying between Venus and Mars. The planetary paths were imagined as taking place on great spheres, included one within the other, so the seven planets were often called the seven spheres, and references to an eighth sphere, for example, referred to the level above the planetary domain, the sphere of the fixed stars. The enneagram represents a cosmos, and the following enneagram shows the seven of the Mesocosmos, with the higher cosmos, the Sun or Deuterocosmos, in the center, representing its origin or birth.



"Cosmos" is a Greek word meaning something like **"world order"**, and is used to refer to a **self-perfecting whole**. Seven cosmoses are specifically mentioned in the ancient Spiritual Wisdom, ranging from the largest, the Protocosmos, to smaller cosmoses, with names such as Deuterocosmos, Tritocosmos, and Microcosmos. **The human being is said to be one of these cosmoses, but, an unfinished one: a cosmos capable of completion or perfection but not completed without personal efforts of a certain kind.** In this view, the Sun itself forms a cosmos, called the Deuterocosmos, and the planets of our solar system form another cosmos, called the Mesocosmos. "Mankind" forms another cosmos, called variously Microcosmos, etc.

In the ancient Spiritual Wisdom there existed a general teaching from nation to nation, from Sacred Book to Sacred Book, that the human Soul, a part of this "Living Energy" and "Divine Thought" of the whole cosmos, at birth had descended and "fell" to the Earth from beyond the seven spheres, or the 7 planets, **acquiring the qualities and part of each of the "Living Energies" from each of these spheres and planets in turn as it approached and "incarnated" into Mother Earth. The Soul therefore is a "microcosm" of the**

"macrocosm". This "crucified Soul in matter" carried the "image of the parent Living Energy" of the whole cosmos; yet an "unfinished image" of the Logos was incarnated in Earth's clay and "matter". Thus also the need for the "formation of the Mind of Christ" in the Earthly incarnation of the Soul. At death of the biological body, the Soul takes the reverse trip as we saw in the descent of Inanna myth, shedding the qualities of each sphere in turn until it emerged free of the planetary world and fate. This is the "stripping metaphor" which we mentioned earlier in the descent of Inanna into "incarnation" and her "descent into Hades/Hell/Amenta/pit/Sheol/Tartarus/inferno, etc." So at death of the biological body it was believed that in the ascent of the Soul that it ascended to the Moon first, then Mercury, and so on up the "Ladder to Heaven".

Answer for yourself: But what are the qualities ascribed to these planetary spheres in ancient writing? How are we to make sense of all of this?

One way we can determine them is to find the descriptions of the various qualities of each planetary sphere as these qualities are acquired or dropped by the descending or ascending Soul. One description of the descent of the Soul in the ancient writings goes like this:

In the sphere of Saturn it obtains reason and understanding, called logistikon and theoretikon; in Jupiter's sphere, the power to act, called praktikon; in Mars' sphere, a bold spirit or thymikon; in the sun's sphere, sense-perception and imagination, aesthetikon and phantastikon; in Venus's sphere, the impulse of passion, epithymetikon; in Mercury's sphere, the ability to speak and interpret, hermeneutikon; and in the lunar sphere, the function of molding and increasing bodies, phytikon.

(Macrobius, Commentary on the Dream of Scipio)

And one description of the ascent of the Soul goes like this:

Thus a man starts to rise up through the harmony of the cosmos. To the first plane he surrenders the activity of growth and diminution; to the second the means of evil, trickery now being inactive; to the third covetous deceit, now inactive, and to the fourth the eminence pertaining to a ruler, being now without avarice; to the fifth impious daring and reckless audacity and to the sixth evil impulses for wealth, all of these being now inactive, and to the seventh plane the falsehood which waits in ambush. (Corpus Hermeticum, Book I)

It is interesting to note in the examples given here that the Soul acquires the positive characteristics of the spheres in its descent, and drops the negative characteristics on its ascent. To summarize the characteristics we've encountered so far:

	Positive Attributes	Negative Attributes
Moon	molding and increasing bodies	growth and dimunition
Mercury	ability to speak, interpret	evil, trickery
Venus	impulse of passion	covetous deceit
Sun	sense-perception, imagination	eminence, avarice
Mars	bold spirit	impious daring, reckless audacity
Jupiter	power to act	evil impulses for wealth
Saturn	reason, understanding	falsehood in ambush

In the classic works attributed to Hermes Trismegistus, collected under the title *Corpus Hermeticum*, we come across a creation myth in which the **seven types of humanity are created with respect to the seven planets:**

Poimandres said: *"This is the mystery which has been kept secret until this day. For Nature, united with Man, has brought forth a wonder of wonders. Man, as I told you, was of the Father and of spirit and had the nature of harmony of the seven spheres. So Nature did not wait, but immediately brought forth seven men corresponding to the natures of the seven powers, beyond gender and sublime."*

Answer for yourself: Can we find this "explanation" of the Soul and types of personalities in our New Testament? Yes we can. Watch this.

A curious episode in the Acts of the Apostles, seems to indicate that Paul was a Mercury, Barnabas a Jovial (Jupiter), and that the people encountered had a general knowledge of type at that time, even the author of Acts.

*And when the people saw what Paul had done, they lifted up their voices, saying in the speech of Lycaonia, The gods are come down to us in the likeness of men. And they called **Barnabas, Jupiter; and Paul, Mercurius,** because he was the chief speaker. Acts 14:12*

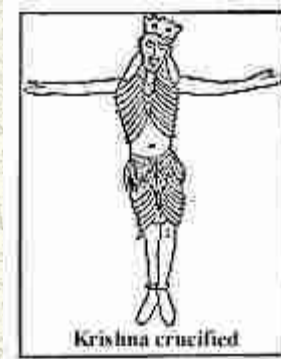
Here in our own New Testament is proof positive of what I am saying was the "religious beliefs" of those who were associated with the New Testament some 2,000 years or longer ago which we read today without "Gnosis" or "knowledge" in our Bible. **It appears that the understanding of the Soul by those who lived in this day and even wrote these ancient writings is completely different from the beliefs of the Soul which we inherited by Rome who officially does not believe in the immortality of the Soul as did mankind since its beginning up and until the rise of the nightly Roman Empire. THINK!**

Now back on tract. At each stage of descent of this "Living Energy" (Soul) into "material existence" (termed Hades, Hell, the inferno, Sheol, Amenta, or Earth) the primal impulse weakens in its force. Each lower level of this descent is more dense than the one above it, so the "energy" and "power" must be lowered. The living bodies and entities at each level act like electric transformers, changing a high current into lesser currents. The Greek philosophers say in this connection that *"the gods distribute divinity", scattering its higher units abroad from plane to plane, the units multiplying in number, but diminishing in power, as the stream flows on"*. This is what the ancient theology connotes by "the river of life". The gods poured out their life (the ancients connected this idea of "life" to the "blood") for the vivifying of all lower beings and planes of existence, and the lower planes partake of this bounty or "grace" to the measure of their receptivity.

Answer for yourself: Now for a big, big question. As seen, the gods and goddesses, these "neteru", these manifestations of "Living Energies", in their "fall" down the Ladder of Heaven, were believed to have "poured out their lives" and parts of their "Energies" for the lower levels of existence and since the ancients likened this pouring out of these Energies to the very "blood of the gods and goddesses" then when "crucified on the cross of matter" can you see that this is where the ancients obtained their idea that the "God of all collective Living Energies and Energetic manifestations of the cosmos shed His blood" them (for you and me) on the "cross of matter" As the Sun, a symbol for God, was seen shedding its light and warmth upon mankind in order that man might "live" and have "life and life abundantly" so likewise the Sun, recognized by the ancients as but a symbol for the "ONE Living Energy" of the cosmos, pours out equally His "life" for mankind and did so in the "fall" from Heaven thus humbling himself and in so doing suffering a "death" of sorts in material manifestation on various levels of the cosmos. This "incarnation and impregnation" of God into "matter", this "vibration of Divine Thought" that culminated in material existence, was termed by the ancients as God "shedding His life" and "shedding His blood" upon the Earth, and as blood contains the vital principle, no wonder we find when we look that all the ancient esoteric schools taught the symbol of pouring out blood signifies "in picture form" this God pouring out His vitalizing energy for all life forms, mankind included. There you have it! The mystery of the "cross" and the "crucifixion" of the Divine Thought, this Mind of God, this Logos as God's Christ, solved (W.J. Coleville, Kabbalah and the Harmony of the Opposites, p. 38-39)! The "Jesus Story" solved; it should never have been this hard to find the truth but Rome destroyed all of this precious knowledge in their domination of the minds of mankind and the world from the 2nd through the 5th century.

Luke 22:20 Likewise also the cup after supper, saying, This cup is the new testament in my blood, which is shed for you. (KJV)

Now we see the truth of the statement never before realized in its fullness. This descent of "Living Energy" into "matter" is all that ever been meant by the "shed blood" (or life) of the gods, given for the life of the worlds. All old theologies of the world attest that the blood of the gods, or of God, mixed with the clay of earth, makes the "red earth" which is given as the etymological signification of Adam in Hebrew, i.e., mankind.....Deity mixed together Spirit ("Living Energy" which fell into "matter" to make mankind). We speak of the birth of the baby Soul in "matter" wrapped in swaddling clothes of material death and incarnation.



"For I have heard from one of the wise that we are now dead; and that the body is our sepulchre."
(Plato).

The Soul of man is the seed of Divinity which as "fallen" or gone to its "death" in the soil and "matter" of the human kingdom. The "Christ" has followed in search of the Soul. We are "crucified with Christ" for certain; but not in the way that you have been taught. It is much greater than that; we have been robbed for Divine Truth that should bring tears to your eyes when awakened to the divine love of God to created and live within us thereby sharing His Consciousness with us. What a gift, what a joy, what a responsibility to grow the "Christ within us" and unite all of Egypt within our being (Spiritual and animal nature). Such was the reason for the crucifixion of "the Krst" in the first place; self awareness of God and our Souls of our very selves thereby

bringing the "material existences" of the cosmos with us to a Divine Harmony. It is about time; but impossible without knowledge of the truth.

1 Tim 2:4-6 4 Who will have all men to be saved, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth. 5 For there is one God, and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus; 6 Who gave himself a ransom for all, to be testified in due time. (KJV)

2 Tim 3:7 7 Ever learning, and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth. (KJV)

It is time that the lion lay down with the lamb; that Divine Harmony between animal and Mind be established and the "one new man" be birthed thanks to the "crucifixion of the Christ in you and me". The greatest truth that can be told to you and me is that our bodies are each functioning to gestate a god "within". As said by Paul, the Krst/Christ is being "formed within" each mortal body.

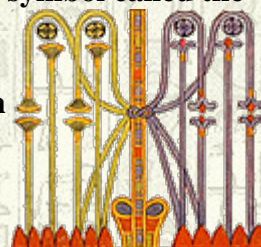
Gal 4:19 19 My little children, of whom I travail in birth again until Christ be formed in you, (KJV)

It is mankind's responsibility in this Earthly incarnation, as Souls that carry that "Divine Spark/the blood of God", to weave together of his natures into one in this Earthly incarnation; both his mortal and immortal nature.

Eph 2:15-16 15 Having abolished in his flesh the enmity,; for to make in himself of twain one new man, so making peace; 16 And that he might reconcile both unto God in one body by the cross (incarnation and death in "matter"), having slain the enmity thereby: (KJV)



Let us again learn from ancient Egypt. On the left notice if you will the ancient Egyptian symbol called the "**Sema**". This was a rendering of the lungs attached to the windpipe. As a hieroglyph this symbol **represents the unification of Upper and Lower Egypt**. Other symbols are often added to further illustrate unification. Often the Sema was bound together with two plants as seen on the right.



Answer for yourself: Why did ancient Egypt bound the symbol for the lungs (breath and Spirit connected to the body and "matter") together by two plants? Why not one or three or four or twenty? Why two?

The "two" plants were chosen specifically because **one (papyrus) represents Lower Egypt (the animal nature)** and the **second lotus plant represents Upper Egypt (the Spiritual nature)**. Here before us we are seeing symbolically represented the Divine Concept later repeated in Ephesians 2:15-16. There truly is nothing "new under the Sun"; expect of course when Rome comes along and radically reinterprets this precious Spiritual Revelation "bound intact" by mankind the world over for over 15,000 years or longer. In a short 300 years almost all traces of this ancient Spiritual wisdom vanished and was burned out of existence or driven underground. The bodies of millions of people who would not bow to this purge of Divine Spiritual Truth litter the history of the emerging Roman Church. Millions feigned and appeared to be "Christians" in order to not be put to death but at the same time were "closet believers" in the ancient Spiritual Wisdom. The Knights Templars are but one great example among hundreds.

In other representations and depictions of this Spiritual goal, this Divine Harmony between Spirit and "matter", we find two gods, Set (the animal nature) and Horus (the Spiritual Nature, the Krst-Soul) binding the Sema (the Soul, breath or "wind" [lungs remember?]) of "God-Spirit" & "animal-matter" together using again the papyrus and lotus as seen below on the left. In other representations we find two gods binding the Sema together using papyrus and lotus plants. Thus we see Set and Horus "**making peace**" thus creating this "**one new man**" of which Paul or a Pauline writer speaks about in Ephesians. In Plato's Timeaus and other ancient documents twelve junior gods, who were sparks of the eternal Flame of cosmic mind, came to earth to lift up humans from their animal



nature to realize their divine Souls. In the Pauline literature in the New Testament we find that this is the same Spiritual concept only retold some 450 years later. Our Earthly task, according to Paul, is to link together the two natures in "*one new man*", bringing to an end in a final "reconciliation", "*the battle of Armageddon*", the perpetual warfare between the carnal mind of the animal and the Spiritual mind of the god." Paul said

1 Cor 3:16 16 Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you? (KJV)

1 Cor 6:19 19 What? know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost which is in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own? (KJV)

2 Cor 13:5 5 Examine yourselves, whether ye be in the faith; prove your own selves. Know ye not your own selves, how that Jesus Christ is in you, except ye be reprobates? (KJV)

The Divine Truth is that a fragment of Divinity had been "buried" and lodged in the holy of holies of the temple of each human body. Thus the "cave" symbolism used so often by the ancients in describing the "incarnation of God into matter" as well as the birth of "the Christ Mind" in humanity. Emanuel had come to dwell with mankind; never limited to but one supposed historical person as Rome has maintained. God has come to live in the "matter" of humanity, born to "die" and be "crucified" on the "cross of matter" and in so doing gave His "life" that we might "live abundantly" even when we abide in Hades/Hell/Amenta/Earth. The allegory of the birth in the stable or cave (symbol for the darkness of "matter") was devised to keep mankind in triumphant memory of his own divinity. That is why "the baby Christ" was wrapped in swaddling clothes in our Bible and why his life was



sought to be destroyed by Herod and other Kings in the other mythos of the nations concerning their "incarnated Sungods"; He like the Soul has come to "die" in material incarnation; only to later "resurrect" and "ascend" once this Heavenly task is completed satisfactorily. But this glorious truth has been lost.

The concept of the god within is well stated in *The Litany of the Sun*, inscribed on the Tombs of the Kings of ancient Thebes: "*The Kingly Osiris [the Christ] is an intelligent Essence. His Limbs conduct Him; His 'Fleshes' open the way for Him. Those who are born from him create Him (the Christ being formed in us in our Earthly lives). They rest when they cause the Kingly Osiris to be born (the Christ being formed in you and me)*. Bridging thousands of years nothing has changed in the religions of mankind; that is until the persecution and destruction of the earliest Chrestian Gnostics by Rome and the "light of Spiritual truth is extinguished" by the Roman Christianity.

The myth of Christ's birth in a manger read each year at the Winter Solstice (the time of the death of the Sun, a symbol of the "Living Energy" of God which has gone to its "death" (incarnation into "matter")), at Christmas. This event speaks no more of the Divinity of humanity; it praises the godly nature of but one person who is himself but a Divine Allegory, Godly Symbol, Deific Metaphor, and a timeless representative picture for the whole of humanity. That is why ancient Spiritual Wisdom and the Mysteries depicted the Sungods and Goddesses "crucified". What a great loss for mankind to have lost his "roots" in Heaven above and the purpose of his Soul's incarnation.

There exist various accounts from the ancient world of the god being dismembered ([the Law of](#)

Dismemberment). **Osiris is the prototype and "pattern" for all others that follow.** He was cut up into fourteen pieces by Typhon or Set (the destructive force, "matter", animal nature which houses the Soul), to allow for his entry into "matter". Isis, the great mother, gives birth to Horus, son of Osiris and the god (the Krst/Karest/Christ) risen into our earthly human life. Following the "pattern" Dionysus was torn apart then made whole by Demeter. **There were many other gods dismembered as well. When seen in this light, the meaning of the crucifixion is obvious. It was not an historical event, but a retelling of the age old story of the death of the god to allow it to enter the human plane of existence.** The crucifixion of god into "matter" is "your story", "my story"; not the story of but one person who supposedly lived some 2000 years ago but which no unforged and uncontested evidence exists today, but it is the story of all of humanity. In fact, the crucifix only came into being with Pope Gregory late in the 6th century. For their first 500 hundred years Christians used the cross as their major symbol. The cross is an ancient symbol depicting the union and infusion of Spirit (Living Energy) and "matter" and originally applied to every person; not just one person to the exclusion of the many. The "cross" depicts the marriage of God and "matter" where they become "one flesh". It was common for bread to be used as symbol of the god's body and Divine powers to be transferred to humans. The bread has to be broken (the gods cut up and torn apart and often eaten) and then multiplied in order to reach all humans. **This is the hidden truth behind the Eucharist.** Here is the fragmentation of the god announced at the heart of the Christian Eucharist! **The body of the god in the form of His Son, Horus, the "Messa", the Messiah broken for us, the Messiah who is "formed in you and me"!** The main symbol in all Christian ritual is the breaking of a piece of bread into fragments and distributing them out among the communicants! This is the hidden symbol behind the crucifixion of God "in matter on the cross of matter" and his body being "broken" for us and "falling" into "matter" (us).

It was the purpose of the ancient mysteries to bring to life this Divine Spark in these animal bodies so that it would illuminate life on this earth and bring peace between the animal and Spiritual nature of mankind as seen when Set and Horus came to peace between themselves. The war was over and the Divine Harmony realized. We have seen that this Divine Spark and "Living Energy" which was "crucified on the cross of matter" was symbolized by various figures at different times and in different places. Their names were Horus, Orpheus, Dionysus, Mithra, Krishna, Adonis, Tammuz, Hercules and so on. They were all "pagan" Christs but Divine Truth told through each of these religious myths. Regardless of how negatively they have been represented or terribly misunderstood by Christianity the important thing to remember is the Heavenly Truth behind these personifications and Divine allegories and metaphors which gave man the "key" to his true identity, his existence, and his future. **The philosophers of the ancient world knew that these figures were symbolic, and not historical men; it is we today in Christianity who misunderstand these "dying and rising gods".** We have seen that some 2,000 years ago in the area of the eastern Mediterranean, the Divine Soul or Spark within was called the Christ (from Karest or Krst, Egyptian for the anointed mummy) which was the "tomb for the Earthly incarnation of the Soul". **We have seen that early Gnostic Chrestianity (Christianity) was a re-statement of this same ancient wisdom which would have remained the dominant understanding of the Divine Realm had not Rome emerged with their plan of world conquest and control. We have seen that Christians of any intelligence during the first two centuries at least did not regard their movement as the bearer of the first light into the heathen darkness, but only the republication of very ancient truth.**

Alvin Kuhn says it so eloquently in his **Lost Light: An Interpretation of Ancient Scriptures:** ***"The indwelling god is himself being brought to birth within the womb of humanity. Each individual is gestating a divinity within the deeps of his own nature. Christianity has fervently exhorted us to look into the empyrean to find the unapproachable God. All the while the infant deity slumbers unheeded within the heart. Christianity has largely nullified the force of St. Paul's almost frantic cry to us: 'Know ye not your own selves, how that Jesus Christ is within you?'"***

We have seen previously in our studies that the ancient scriptures talk about the Soul being trapped in the prison of the body; having symbolically "died" therein. We have seen that the ancient believed that the way out

of this Earthly tomb and prison of the Soul was **not** to despise the body and seek a life of pure Spirit; asceticism was never the answer. **Mankind was to recognize that he had an obligation to the animal who was lending the Soul his body for the Soul's advancement.** The Soul was to recognize in its Earthly incarnation and "fall into matter" that it had come to transfigure and transform these animal natures. **According to the ancient Egyptians and Greek thinkers like Plato, Proclus, Plotinus, and many others, Hades, Hell, and Amenta was not a place of punishment for departed human Souls. It is this planet Earth, which is the death and "cross of crucifixion" of the Divine Soul. The gods, the Christs, both male and female, descended into "flesh" and in so doing came to die on the "cross of matter" so that we mortals might live. "Death" is a transition from one state to another.** When humans gain the truth about their very existence and come to the knowledge of their true identities, Souls trapped in "matter", then they can birth the god within them and thus uplift Earthly existence. As long as people are ignorant of their Divine purpose, the gods are dead and in need of "resurrection" within these animal bodies. These gods are in need of a "second birth" and a "resurrection" from the "living death" of Earthly incarnation and imprisonment in these bodies of death. Thus many of these gods were depicted as born and placed in caves in swaddling clothes, burial clothes, which depict the need for rebirth. This Earth has become Hades, Hell, Amenta, or the Underworld to the gods. This incarnation into "matter", this "crucifixion on the cross of matter" was the "descent into Hades" which many of these gods were shown to take in various religious myths the world over. When mankind awakens to the Divine Soul and the Krst/Karest/Christ within, we bring it to life, and in the words of Paul ***"Death is swallowed up in victory."*** Hell as a place of punishment in an after-life is simply a teaching of repression, widely used by the Churches to bolster their authority over mankind through fear and ignorance whereby they repressed the ancient teaching of reincarnation. We have already seen that the Early Church Fathers can be seen to believe in reincarnation before the rise of the Latin Fathers of the later Roman church. A just God does not deal out eternal punishment. The worst "punishments" we face are in this life. If we do not nurture the Divine Soul here and now, we punish ourselves by not achieving our true potential and the goal of our incarnation.

An understanding of the ancient Spiritual Wisdom gives a correct understanding of Judgement. **Judgement occurs here and now on this earth plane of existence.** "Neither above man with the angels, nor below him with the beasts, does moral responsibility reside. It inheres solely in the kingdom of man, who is poised, the only creature in evolution so placed, on the two arms of the balance between mind and matter. Mankind on the horizon is not only nailed on the cross of matter; he is being weighed on the scales of the balance, to see if his heart is so spiritualized as to be light as a feather! Man's heart against a feather, and his fate hanging thereon" (Alvin Kuhn, **The Lost Light: an interpretation of ancient scriptures**, p. 481).



Before we begin with new information let us recap one more thing. We have previously shown that the Divine Soul and God's Deific Mind (Krst/Karest/Christ) "falls" to Earth and incarnates in human beings. We saw that this was called by the ancients "Lucifer", the light bringer, coming to Earth. The Divine Soul becomes trapped in the animal body, and it is very easy for it to be overwhelmed by the animal nature. When then happens it becomes brutish and bestial or "satanic". This is the true meaning of the Beast 666 or Satan (the Adversary). But Christianity created a being of pure evil called "Satan" and gave it a life of its own apart from its existence within this Divine Thought. It's has been a perpetual puzzle to Christians why the all powerful God tolerates absolute evil. But it is a problem created by Christians themselves. God is absolute, beyond good and evil. "Good" and "evil" are terms that apply to the human plane of existence. This view does not advocate moral relativism or an "anything goes" attitude. Killing, stealing, lying and so on are wrong and not to be advocated. Holding a view of the existence of absolute evil leads to the persecutions and intolerance that are all too prevalent in Christian history. We showed in prior studies that up until the advent of Zoroastrianism that absolute "good" and "evil" consisted solely within the One God "only"; **only later with Zoroaster was "evil" separated from this One God and given a beginning entirely apart from the One True God. This was a gross travesty of mischaracterization of Divine Truth and a grievous error.** The Divine Soul needs the

animal nature in order to progress. It needs sin as an opponent to wrestle with so that it can develop its powers and overcome the trials of life in the purification of itself. Sin is a necessary evil that man as a "Living Soul" was put here to "overcome"; it serves as necessary purpose for the Soul's Spiritual Evolution. William Blake wrote: "Without Contraries is no progression" (William Blake, Marriage of Heaven and Hell). Christianity does not understand this dynamic process, and thereby makes it virtually impossible for the Divine Soul to achieve its evolutionary task as long as mankind is allowed to set in the bleachers and be a spectator to Creation instead of being in the "game of life".

[Now we move on to new exciting knowledge of the Soul and its existence in Amenta.](#)

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**
- **972-4964238**



Bennoah1@verizon.net

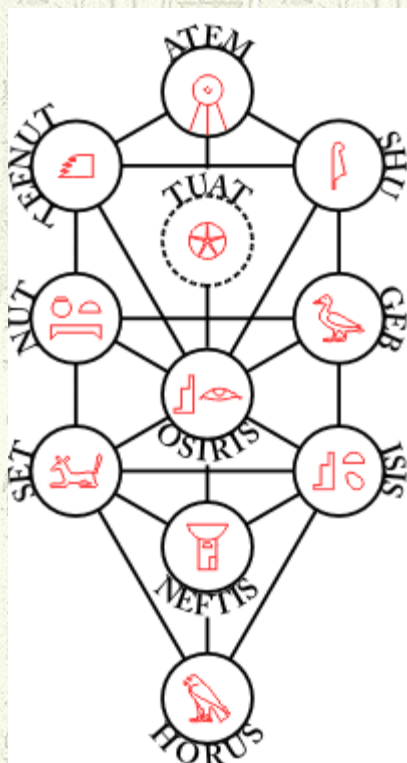


20% off on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES
COUPON CODE: NF20



THE SOUL IN AMENTA #12

Our studies concerning the Soul in Amenta continue as we look into the ancient Spiritual Wisdom of the Soul and its Earthly incarnation.



It is claimed by some respectable schools of Occultists (Hidden Knowledge) that a large portion of Kabbalistic teaching is traceable to Egyptian sources and that the treasures which the Israelites took out of Egypt at the time of the Exodus were "Spiritual" and "Intellectual" far more than material. Be this as it may, a study of comparative language and philology soon rewards the impartial student with the welcome discovery that all systems of religion and all languages have largely a common origin. The Kabbalah deals with cosmology rather than with cosmogony. Thus the Kabbalah attempts to explain and deal with the operation of distinctly Spiritual forces and "Living Energies" working behind the screen which veils the Divine workshop and the workers therein from physical observation. The various Sephirot, by whom the worlds are brought into existence and perpetually maintained are variously regarded by different interpreters as simply distinguishable attributes of One Supreme Creator and as distinct hierarchies or companies of Celestial Intelligences all working out the plan and purpose of the Supreme One Creator. The arrangement of this hierarchy is imaged on the left. It is through such "energies" that the "fall of the Soul and the Deific Mind of God" was accomplished.

The reader needs to know that ancient Egypt for thousands and thousands of years taught intricately that the the numerous "neteru" and "Living Energies" of the Cosmos, called the "gods" of their pantheon, were emanations from the First Cause of all life which, before the moment of the new creation of the

universe, rested or existed in a state of "passive potential" in the primeval Waters of Space (Egypt called this "Nun", which we saw was the father of Joshua/Jesus, the personified Deific Mind of the Creator which was later incarnated into "matter"). It was through these individual gods that the qualities of the Divine essence were manifested. Before and behind all these supposed polytheistic concepts lies the primitive idea of a single Absolute One who is in no way dependent upon those varies hosts of lesser lights, but all depend upon the Supreme Unity. They had their own name, figure and special share and duty in the management of the Universe, presiding over the production of their particular orders of phenomena and ensuring their regularity. Each of these deities was represented in the vignettes (various images) and hieroglyphs in three forms by the various nations:

- the purely human figure with attributes peculiar to the god;
- a human body bearing the head of an animal dedicated to the deity because of some symbolic or biologic resemblance to the powers possessed or expressed by the god; and
- the same animal depicted with the attributes of the god.

Life, proceeding through the phenomena of birth, death, rebirth or resurrection, and immortality, was the

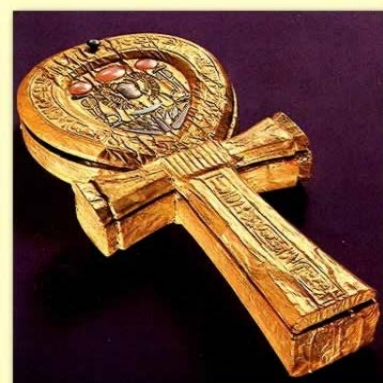
thread connecting many of symbolic stories of the gods, goddesses, and "Living Energies" that enriched the mythology of Egypt. At the very heart of this cycle of descent of the First Cause of all life into "matter" and "material existences" we have different levels of "descent" and "ascent" of these Divine Living Energies, or "Sparks of Divinenes", which "fell" into various levels of "becoming". We see the schematic understanding of this Celestial Event by Egypt above as they explained how this First Cause created the Cosmos, how this Absolute Intelligent Living Energy, this Atum, performed upon Himself a birth, life, death, and rebirth and "descent" from the "invisible realm" of His existence into the "visible realm" of "material existence" in all of His manifestations. This is understood as the "fall" from Heaven into physical existence, into "matter", or into "sin" ("matter" has the capability of both good and evil). This was called in the ancient religions of the world the **"dying and rising" of God" and the "crucifixion of God on the cross of matter where he shed his 'life' and 'blood' for other forms of life"**. This birth, life, death, and rebirth was all accomplished by the impregnation or incarnation of this "Living Energy of the Father" (a death and a "fall" from Heaven of "light/Energy") into the lower planes of latent and potential "matter". The Egyptians thought of manifestation as taking place in 3 gradations of crystallization that they called "worlds." These 3 levels are symbolized on the left in the Egyptian Ennead (prototype for the later Jewish Kabbalah):

- There was the celestial world or heaven, the domain or condition of being of the Neters, the inherent qualities in nature.
- The second sphere was the Duat or Dwat (the Ladder), intermediate between the celestial realm and our more tangible earth. It has been described as the "moment between night and day." It is the condition when causal forces are in transition (descent) from the abstract phase to the material aspects of nature. Because of this it is really a duality, representing the state of an entity's "becoming" into and "emerging" from different sets of qualities or levels of experience.
- The third world is the concreted, material globe. ***"It is the world of Ptah -- the innate fire of terrestrial matter -- who created it, who is its secret motive force and the agent of its future development"*** (Schwaller de Lubicz, *The Temple of Man*, p. 341).

The Ankh on the right was used by ancient Egypt to picture and be symbolic of this intersection and "crossing" of "Living Energies" into "matter" that results in "rebirth" of the "lower planes of existence" which is necessary for their later "ascent" from this "dense matter" which became for a little while the home for this "Living Energy/Soul". This being the case the ancients described this as if **the animal has lent mankind his body for the gestation and Spiritual growth for his incarnated Soul.**

Answer for yourself: What has this ancient Egyptian symbol of a "cross" have to do with a "crucifixion" if at all?

This whole process of "descent of the First Cause of all life", this "life, death, and incarnation of the First Cause into "dead matter" was called the "Crucifixion of God on the Cross"; on the "Cross of Matter" (think of intersection Living Energies into "a darker and denser matter" that is further removed from the First Cause). And since this unknowable First Cause sent only a "Spark" of His "Intelligent Living Energy" into "matter" as the Deific Mind of God, this "Krst/Karest/Christ", then it does not take a lot of imagination to see that the ancients described this Celestial process as if God, the Divine Life-Giver, was "crucified on this cross of "matter". It was the Krst/Karest/Christ and the Soul who was "crucified" on the "cross of matter". It is from this ancient teaching, thousands and thousands of years old, this teaching of the death of God when incarnated into "matter" and later into "human flesh" to dwell with mankind, that a perverted and gross "literalization" of a highly mystical metaphysical ancient Egyptian religious concept will be "literalized" in the 2nd century and afterwards by a Rome who wanted nothing to do with an ancient religion of humanity that was built upon becoming the "likeness of God" in Earthly experience which was accomplished by obedience to the Laws of God in the Cosmos which just happens to be so necessary for the later "ascent" of the Soul.



The Egyptian myths of creation presented the many entities of the Cosmos ([neteru as](#)



archetypes), world and man as being emanations from the one High God who was and is formless, concealed, unrevealed. In the Osirian cycle, he was the Dark Face of that god, so brilliant with light to lesser beings that he seemed dark, for they could not perceive or comprehend it. Creation thus was seen as a continuing process, and while the main myths dealing with it seem to derive from four rival religions based on the cities we know through their Greek-given names -- Memphis, Heliopolis, Hermopolis and Thebes -- there is enough internal evidence to suggest they were really phases of one grand ongoing theme.

This is explored in the creation "myths" of Egypt earlier on this website which if the foundational material for the later Mesopotamian and even later Hebrew accounts of creation. Gerald Massey goes on to say about this "descent of the Soul" into "Amenta", or Earthly incarnation:

Amenta had been converted into a cemetery by the death and burial of the solar "god" (the Krst/Karest/Christ in "matter"), who was represented as the mummy in the lower Egypt (lower nature) of the nether Earth (underworld as the body of "matter"). The Manes (Spirits of the Dead/Soul) were likewise imaged as mummies in their coffins (bodies of "matter"). They also rose again in the mummy-likeness of their Lord, and went up out of Egypt in the constellation of the Mummy (Sahu-Orion), or in the coffin of Osiris that was imaged in the Great Bear" (Ibid., p. 644).

Answer for yourself: How many times have we read the Book of Revelation over and over again and attended prophecy seminars on the Book of Revelation and never noticed that the "Christ" was crucified in Egypt? How could this happen? Did you ever notice this?

Rev 11:8 8 And their dead bodies shall lie in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified. (KJV)

This just goes to speak to our Spiritual blindness and erroneous indoctrination which has blinded us and brainwashed us to the very clues and "keys" to this truth which lay right before our eyes in our own Bibles. The clues are there, you only need the "keys" to make your Bible a completely new book that will lift your Soul to new height unimaginable. Today the world is giving up the truth like never before. Almost daily more convincing evidence surfaces to the light of day that proves the account given by the Western Church, and still accepted today, is inadequate; that in fact it is built on a literal interpretation of mythic allegories never originally intended as history, enforced by sectarian propaganda and the systematic destruction of conflicting writings and sects (like the Gnostic "Chrestians"). While biblical researchers and seminary students have long been aware of problems in the traditional accounts of Jesus and the New Testament, this information did not often reach the laity until the last few decades, which saw a resurgence of scholarly and popular interest in the birth of Christianity and the historical Jesus. In the meantime as this information slowly, way to slowly, is making its way into the minds of Christians, we are suffering in American Churches today from a famine of the true Word of "God" simply because Rome has "reinterpreted" everything and told a lie for so long and we are caught as children by these Spiritual authorities and told to believe the Church's interpretation of this ancient Sacred Book or go to Hell. I got news for you all; we are already there. Nothing that the Church teaches about our Soul could be further from this Divine truth which can be shown to have been taught and expressed in the same way over and over again for 10,000 years or more in almost every nation that ever existed. The Earth has given up her secrets and finally the "truth" about the Soul due to the diligent efforts of dedicated archeologists and truth-seekers in religions the world over. Just over 55 years ago we had the discovery at Nag Hammadi, Egypt, where the earliest Gnostic "Chrestian" writings were uncovered and they verified the hieroglyphs of Egypt thousands of years older and the original teachings about the "Krst/Karest/Christ" within all humanity. The picture they present is not a

"Krst/Karest/Christ" who is limited to one person as some supposed "historical person" Rome as done. This discovery of the early Gnostic Chrestians (Christians) literally has shaken the world and Christianity wobbles today on shaky ground. Either Christianity as we know it will have to repent before the world in light of this Divine Knowledge which exposes their gross and horrible deception and purposeful destruction of Divine Truth accomplished by the "Father of the faith" or else lapse into a faded memory in the century to come. Now let us continue.



Notice again these Spirits of the dead, these Souls incarnated into "matter" and material bodies, these Manes, were imaged as mummies in their coffins!

Answer for yourself: Why is this?

Amenta (this Earth, our incarnational existence) serves as a cemetery for the descending Souls. Earth is the Soul's cemetery. We, who are living and breathing beings and Souls and "Living Energies/Consciousness of God) on this Earth, are in reality mummies in our sarcophagi as we live and breathe. Hence we see conclusively that the grave and tomb of all ancient theology is the living physical fleshly body of mankind!

Massey states:

"There is no possibility of the Manes (Souls) coming back to Earth for a new body or for a re-entry into the old mummy. As the Manes says, his Soul is not bound to his old body at the gates of Amenta" (Chs. 26, 6) (Ibid., 198).

The proper understanding of the word "death" and "the dead" as well as the word "Amenta" is of utmost importance that we as Christians and followers of "the Christ" since it undergirds almost all Christian dogmas one way or the other. I hope you are beginning to grasp the truth that if we have misunderstood such terms as "death", Hades, Sheol, Hell, Gehenna, Amenta, the pit, the Great Mother, Magna Mater, Satan, Tartarus, Tophet, infernal regions, inferno, limbo, lower world, nether world, perdition, place of torment, purgatory, shades below, the abyss, the bottomless pit, the grave, Underworld, and the list is almost endless in the ancient Spiritual Wisdom of the World and in our Bibles, then we are believing a lie and not the truth about our very existence and what happens to us when we die. This goes to the very core of our Salvation doctrine and the truth behind the teaching of the supposedly bodily resurrection in Christianity, Judaism, and Islam.

The Soul after the demise of the physical body does not re-enter or descend again into the old mutilated mummy nor was it ever to be this way. There was never a belief in a resurrection of a "dead physical body"; not until organized Christianity got its hands on the Ancient Gnosis. Egypt mummified their dead but they never believed the Soul was to return to the former corpse or dead biological body which was now



lifeless. The ancient Spiritual Wisdom who gave mankind this earliest understanding of the "incarnation" of the Soul and its "ascension" at the demise of this "body of death" never taught it this way in spite of what some misinformed authors might say. Proper understanding of the Soul and its original dogmas as held sacred for 10,000 years is vital and of such an impact that it has the capability to overthrow the whole "bodily resurrection" teaching of Christianity. How quickly we forget I Corinthians in which Paul says there are "terrestrial" and "celestial" bodies and that we rise in a "celestial body" and not a "physical body". We just don't know the texts of our Bible very well

but yet we sure don't want to miss Church. Better you stayed home and studied on your own. We don't need any more homiletical sermons in our Churches, we need hard-nosed study "outside our Bibles" in order to properly understand our Bibles and to find out what our Bibles are really saying to us and what lies behind the symbols in it which are so badly misunderstood today and preached in error over and over again from our pulpits.

It is said from ancient Egypt on down through the great Greek fathers that the Soul would not return to enter the "former body" but a new body. On the surface of such a statement there appears to be a contradiction that flies in the face of all ancient and universal belief in reincarnation but even this needs to be clarified. The Soul descends, only to re-ascend, and again "falls" and returns from "life to life" to be re-clothed in new garments, since it assuredly does not take up life again in the mutilated and decomposed old hulk. **The Manes, a term for the Soul, positively states that he is *NOT* bound to the old body; but a score of times he says he will construct, or reappear in, a glorious new vesture. This of course is the spiritual body of the resurrection; this is the goal of the true resurrection once our Earthy incarnation cycle is completed satisfactorily. But "this Spiritual Body" is the "goal" of repeated incarnations and is not built up in one brief life on Earth.** It is the product of many successive lives, each in a new physical body as described over and over again from nation to nation in the ancient Spiritual Wisdom of antiquity. **As seen in an earlier article let us not forget the testimony of the pre-Latin Fathers of early Christianity which taught this reincarnation of the Soul.** Take time to acquaint yourself with the earliest of the Church Fathers and how they believed and professed "reincarnation". Later, only with the Latin Fathers, will again this truth be lost.

Now we go a little deeper to continue our correct understanding of "Amenta" as the realm of the "mummified Soul" incarnated into Earth exposing Hell as not the realm of some "afterlife" or torment in a burning and tormenting fires of Hell as taught by Roman Christianity.

When consulting the Egyptian religion and **The Egyptian Book of the Dead**, the Egyptian Bible, we find that the God of Egypt, personified often as **Ptah, Atum and finally Osiris**, are described at different stages as the Solar god **in "mummified" form "in Amenta"**. This statement is of the greatest interest



because it states that these gods and "Living Energies" are described as **residing in Amenta**, a place that is often sadly equated as a burning and tormenting "Hell" by Christian theology and by some Egyptologists. **But notice if you will that these "Living Energies" are "mummified" (look at Ptah and Osiris and their mummified forms) and restricted in activity and being (since mummified they are entombed and bound in "matter"). We saw this quickly in an earlier article.**

Normally God is not thought of as living in a burning and tormenting Hell of burning flesh but in Heaven or in the Spirit realm. Let's look at Ptah, Atum, and Osiris and get somewhat familiar with them as this will help us in identifying the true

location of "Hades, Hell, and Amenta" and the truth about our very Souls and its future.



Answer for yourself: What does this "mummified" form of God describe? Why is God pictured as "mummified"? How is this related to "darkened matter" and the "incarnation" if at all?

Again and again we find that central to the ancient Spiritual Wisdom and Gnosis is the concept of the **Divine Spark or seed buried within "matter"; it is bound up or "mummified in matter"**. In reality this Divine Spark of "Living Energy" is buried in each person, a living being of "clay" from Mother Earth but possessing a small Divine Spark of Solar Fire (the intellect of God). It was the **purpose of the ancient mysteries to bring to life this Divine Spark so that it would illuminate this Soul, this intellect of God which has incarnated into a carnal and animal life on this earth.** This Divine Spark was symbolized by various figures at different times and in different places.

Answer for yourself: How again was this Divine Spark in "matter" or "mankind" represented? Can you figure it out? By the gods and goddesses, the **neteru**. Their names were Horus, Orpheus, Dionysus, Mithra, Krishna, Adonis, Tammuz, Hercules, and so on. **They were all, and please forgive the term negative Christian**

term; they were all "pagan" Christs.

Answer for yourself: What does "pagan mean"? Well, first of all it was defined as Christians as one who "is not a Christian"! Next, it is one who was defined by Monotheistic Christianity as a "polytheist" but as I have over and over showed the reader the ancient Religions of the world were NOT polytheistic, but a Monotheism that understood "Diversity" in "Unity". Until I came to understand the concept of the "neteru" I never understood the "many in the ONE" correctly or this essential Unity of the "All in the One". The writers of the ancient Spiritual Wisdom were NOT Polytheists, they were Monotheists when properly understood. The term "pagan" also refers to one who has no religion but again the ancient Spiritual Wisdom and religions were anything but that; it fact making Jesus Christ "God" as Christianity has done and making him "Equal" with God and not a "neteru" self-defines Christianity as Polytheistic and not the ancient Spiritual Masters. I can remember years ago reading the Rabbis that say that a Muslim is not a Polytheist but Christianity is characteristic of such a term as defined by Judaism. Now, one more meaning. The term "pagan" only means "country dweller" or a "civilian" or a "rural person". And if you are a typical Christian reading any pro-Christian book and you encounter this Christian "buzz word Pagan" you are automatically "turned off" by such a term and are steered away from important knowledge by such an ignorant characterization by the author of which he does not understand properly. He needs to study more and quit "parroting" other who like himself possesses only pieces of the puzzle; thus not seeing correctly of which he speaks or writes. These Sacred Mysteries of the Soul have been "branded" as if "pagan" in the eyes of the author who represents Christianity to you the reader. And he is terribly wrong and in need of further instruction. How ironic!]

It is not until I read the original sources of the Egyptian Religion and the Mystery Religions for myself and quit listening to Christian writers call them "pagan" that I found they they represented the highest Spiritual Illumination that my mind had ever encountered in my Earthly existence up until that point in my life and studies. I had been misled and deceived, but as I would find in my studies over these last 20 years that was nothing new since I grew up a Christian. Such labeling of ancient Spiritual Wisdom and Gnosis as "Pagan" achieved its purposes in my life for many years; it prevented me from looking into these "selected areas of study for myself" because many know what lies there; Spiritual Freedom from mental manipulation and mind-control by a system of interpretative darkness that today controls the minds of 2.5 billion people on this planet.

Dear ones, our "Jesus Story" is a replay of the same "Divine Story" repeated now for over 15,000 years. The ancient Egyptian Priests and heirophants and great Greek philosophers of the ancient world knew that these figures were symbolic, and not historical men. It is we Christians and followers of "the Christ" who do not know the truth about this matter; at least not yet but that is changing as you read these articles. **Dear ones, properly interpreted and understood our "Jesus Story" is the greatest story every told; but told as a historical-literal story confined to but one person it is the most egregious thief of Spiritual Truth ever given to mankind!**

Some 2,000 years ago in the area of the eastern Mediterranean, the Divine Soul or Spark buried within "matter" and in the "matter of humanity" was called the Christ (from **Karest** or **Krist**, Egyptian for the **"anointed mummy"**). That's right, Egypt called their "Krst" the **"Krst Mummy" (the Christ Mummy)**. As you might expect this "material existence" and "humbling of God in taking up the likeness of mankind" and this "incarnation into death on the cross of matter" is a severe limitation to a God who knew no boundaries and limits since being Omnipresent and Omniscient. This is expressed in our New Testament in the Book of Philippians. Speaking of the emanation of "the Christ", this Deific Mind of God into "matter":

Phil 2:6-8 6 Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God: 7 But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men: 8 And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross. (KJV)

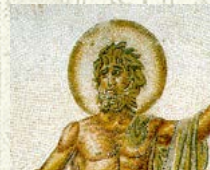
Answer for yourself: Have we not already seen abundant testimony that the ancients described the **Law of Incubation and the impregnation of the Divine Mind of God into physical incarnation as a "death" depicted by**

the "crossing" of the Divine into "dead matter"? Have we not see this Philippians passage symbolized by the Cross of Egypt, the Ankh? Have we not already seen abundant evidence to the fact that the first use of a "cross" by ancient humanity was to depict God dying on a "cross" whereby this "Living Energy" of God became immersed into coarse and darkened "matter" and a "lesser existence"? Yes we sure have, abundantly even.

There are various accounts from the ancient world of the "incubated and incarnated God" being dismembered (the Law of Dismemberment). Osiris is the prototype and "pattern" for all later sungods and goddesses who were "crucified on the cross of matter". Osiris was cut up into fourteen pieces by Typhon or Set (the destructive force), to allow for his entry and widespread incarnation into "matter". Isis, the great mother, gives birth to Horus, son of Osiris and the god risen into our earthly human life. Like Osiris, Dionysus was also torn apart and distributed and "eaten as a Eucharist" among his followers then later reconstituted and made whole by Demeter. When seen in this light, the meaning of the crucifixion is obvious. It was not an historical event, but a retelling of the age old story of the death of the God to allow this God to enter the human plane of existence.

Now hear this well! We find in historical study that the crucifix only came into being with Pope Gregory late in the 6th century. For their first 500 hundred years Christians used the cross as their major symbol but there was no "man on it". But when one reads the "descent of the gods and goddesses" into "Hades" one is impressed to find, as we do with the *Descent of Inanna*, that when "incarnated" She, the Soul, was "hung up as dead" for 3 days as a corpse as we find in similar stories of the "dying and rising Sungods" (Jonah 3 days, Jesus 3 days; "Jesus" and "Jonah" being the same word really). The cross in the earliest centuries of the Chrestians and later the Christians was originally an ancient symbol depicting the union of Living Spirit/Energy into matter. One only needs to look at the solar sun burst behind the Cross to see the correct symbolism of God's "Living Solar

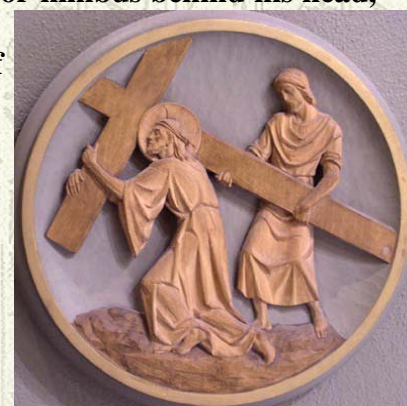
Energy" which intersects and penetrates into "matter"; the clay of humanity whereby God has become incarnated in you and me We see this same thing, this Solar incarnation into "matter", in pictures of "the Christ" which a halo or nimbus behind his head, either the Pagan Christ or the Christian Christ. This signified that the image in question had hidden within him this "Divine Spark" of God behind hidden the "cave of the body".



On and on it goes when you do such comparisons in the study of Comparative religions and Christianity. As you study you find that the earliest Gnostic form of Christianity was nothing more than a re-statement of the ancient Spiritual wisdom. That is why the earliest Christians we know today were "Gnostics" and not "literal-historical" Christians which would come later. I came to see very clearly in my studies that Christians of any intelligence during the first two centuries at least did not regard their movement as the bearer of the first light into the heathen darkness, but only the republication of very ancient truth.

Now, back to ancient Egypt.

Ptah was the chief god of the ancient city of Memphis. He was a creator god who brought all things to being by thinking of them with his mind and saying their names with his tongue (think of "the Word" in the Gospel of John). He was unique amongst Egyptian creation gods in that his methods were intellectual, Divine Thought, rather than physical. According to the priests of Memphis, everything is the work of Ptah's heart and tongue: gods are born, towns are founded, and order is maintained. Ptah (Pteh, Peteh) was also the predynastic god of craftsmen, pottery and creation (God is the potter and we are His clay). The Egyptians believed that he was a "god" or "Living Energy" (also called a Neteru) who created everything from artifacts to the





world egg to the other Deities themselves. Let us not forget that the word "neteru" was by a concept for a Divine archetype that expressed a metaphysical idea to the minds of mankind. **Ptah was a god of creation and rebirth and here we find that he abode in Amenta.**

Anthropomorphically, Ptah was usually depicted as a bearded **mummiform** man, wearing a close fitting skull cap. Only his hands come out of **his shroud**, and he was usually shown holding a staff that incorporated the **djed pillar** (on the right,

symbolic of the resurrection, the djed was considered necessary to aid in the transformation of human flesh into the spiritual form assumed by the deceased in

eternity), the **ankh symbol** (below on the left, the symbol of Divine Life and intersection of "Energy/Matter") and the **"was" scepter** (symbolic of dominion). Here in the Ankh we see clearly once again the teaching of the impregnation of "Divine Energy" into the womb of "nature" or "matter" as it intersects the Divine plane that separates Living Energy/Spirit from "matter". The fruit of such impregnation of "dead matter" with "Living Energy" was a "resurrection" as symbolized by the djed pillar on the above right. Thus the Ankh is the symbol of life.



Ptah also represents the Sun ("Living Energy") at the time when it begins to rise above the horizon (sunrise/birth) and or right after it has risen. As early as the

Second Dynasty, he is regarded as a creator "god". Ptah was believed to have created the Heavens and the Earth. **Often Ptah was represented anthropomorphically as a man wrapped as a mummy as we should expect** (bound "Living Energy" in "matter", like Osiris) with a shaved head and beard. All of this symbolism is an anthropomorphic representation of an invisible concept that bespeaks of the "incarnation of the God in fleshly matter". It speaks to us of the Soul and Intellect of God being "bound in matter". Behind such symbols lies the metaphysical concept that exists in the invisible Spirit realm which manifests itself in this physical plane in which we live. **Ptah was never thought to be historical or "literal"; only an allegory for the unseen reality which is evident to humanity in this plane of his existence; that mankind is the fruit of the intersection of "Living Energy/Spirit" and "matter".**

Answer for yourself: Are you beginning to see that these "Living Energies", these "Neteru", were all "bound in matter" where they accomplished their Divine tasks? These "Neteru" and "Living Energies", when incarnated into deadened and latent "matter", became "mummified" and "bound" by the resistance of "matter" to the descending Spiritual principle. A "new birth" is required. That is why often these "gods", these "descending Living Energies" which fell into "matter" were characterized by being wrapped like a "mummy". We see this example not only with Ptah but Osiris in detail as well in a second.

One more thing now about Ptah. Hanging from the neck of Ptah is the Menat, **a symbol of "happiness"!** In the depiction on the left you see clearly the "mummified form" of Ptah, again a symbol of the "incarnation" and "bounding" of "Living Energy" in "matter".

Now we focus on **"Amenta", the supposed counterpart of the Christian Hell and its relationship to the creator God Ptah, a "god" of "happiness"**. I want to mention again that





"Amenta" is the same word for our "Hades", "Hell", "inferno", "pit", "bottomless pit", "nether region", "underworld", "Sheol", "Gehenna", "Hellfire", "Tartarus", etc. According to Christian theology then all these words carry the typical Christian idea of suffering, excruciating pain in flames, a place of torment with weeping, gnashing of teeth, a place of fire, and brimstone, a place of punishment and eternal torture in unquenchable fire. That about says it.

Answer for yourself: Then don't you find it rather strange that Ptah would be a symbol for "Creation", "Life", and "the God of happiness" and dwell in eternal suffering, pain, punishment, torment, and fire? When has a preacher ever told you that you will be "happy" in the Christian Hell? What kind of God have we been taught by the Christian Church? Have we understood anything correctly in Christianity as inherited by Rome or is most of it a ugly radical reinterpretation of Divine Truth given us by a Law-hating and Jew-hating religion (don't forget the the Jewish people are the children of intermarriages with Egyptians, that is why the first century Jews were "black skinned").

Answer for yourself: Is it possible that over a long time, some 1,800 years presently, that these above terms, terms like "Amenta", Hell, Hades, "death", the "dead", etc., have been "reinterpreted" and changed from their original meaning as first used in the most ancient Spiritual Wisdom and Sacred Books and lore of ancient humanity in its beginning? Have their original meanings been lost either by accident or on purpose?

That is exactly, exactly what I found in my 20 year study of my Christian faith as I traced slowly its origins from the 5th century C.E. back to ancient Egypt. **There has been a horrible and unthinkable corruption of the ancient Spiritual Wisdom which was first imparted to mankind in the beginning of our existence which lays today in shambles at the hands of Rome.** I would find in my studies that in the 3rd century the rubbish set in when Christianity discarded its Jewish Roots (in reality its Egyptian Roots). People didn't rush to Christianity in droves as they tell you in Sunday school. There was a terror campaign to eliminate the ancient wisdom and force people to become Christians. Thousands of temples and sacred groves were destroyed. Ancient worship was outlawed, often on pain of death. Millions of people were put to death by Rome over the Dark Ages in order to keep suppressed this ancient Spiritual Wisdom. Some conservative scholars estimate over 18 million people were murdered by the Roman Church in order to maintain their dominance in world and religious affairs. In 529 Emperor Justinian closed down the last school of philosophy and Sacred Philosophy and Wisdom (Gnosis). The Church of Rome ruled for over a thousand years. It was the Church which instigated the Dark Ages. We still have the legacy with us today in a totally distorted view of life but we sure don't want to miss the next installment from our Churches as this legacy of intellectual death continues.

There is still much discussion over the origins of Christianity. Little wonder, as some of the early fathers made things as murky as possible in order to hide the origins. Serious study will show the reader than **Christianity, in its infancy, began as a restatement of the ancient wisdom, then the teachings were terribly distorted between the 2nd through the 5th century.** The official four gospels were written by many hands, and the first time they were quoted was c.185 A.D. by Irenaeus. That is almost 150 years after a supposed historical Jesus. Justin Martyr in 145-149 A.D. gives no names nor names of the supposed existing gospels in any of his writings. This is totally amazing if they had existed in that time if at all; especially with his famous "debates". One can only wonder what were his sources then. Only after 180 A.D. do the Gospels appear with "names" as titles. Only after 180 A.D. does Romans 9-11 appear. Only after 180 A.D. do the infancy gospels appear. It would appear to the "thinking believer" that the "infancy narratives of the baby and child Jesus" had to be created due to the embarrassment of the Church when such nonsense was ridiculed by the Christian Gnostics since they knew that there was never a "historical Jesus"; only the "indwelling Christ within". As you can see the need for a child Jesus was extreme and Irenaeus was able to the task to produce them out of thin air in 180 A.D. Many works of Origen, an early Christian, himself an allegorist and teacher of the Divine Spiritual

Wisdom, were destroyed and later he was anathematized (i.e. cursed and excommunicated) long after his death. In 391 A.D. Christians burnt 700,000 scrolls from the 700 year old library at Alexandria. The Christian Bible was closely guarded by the Church for 1,000 years and if you were found to have parts of it in your possession you were put to death by the Church. Even the Church of Rome today claims to possess sole truth and the gullible line up; I once was one of these blinded sheep until I began my own serious studied and "awakened from the dead".

The decisive change undertaken by Rome in the ancient Mystical and Spiritual teachings was to banish the concept of the Divine Soul within all of mankind, and replace it with a sole supposed historical figure called Jesus by Rome. People were taught to worship this non-existent Jesus instead of nurturing their own Divine Soul. In one fell swoop the Church of Rome took the Divine out of everyday life and this world .It turned a philosophy of liberation into a religion of repression and bondage. Noble and uplifting teachings were turned upside down and thoroughly perverted. Humans were turned into abject sinners who had to grovel for forgiveness instead of focusing within for Spiritual transformation. In spite of Rome's efforts to cloud the truth the true ancient Spiritual Wisdom can still be deciphered in the Bible, using the "keys" supplied by these articles as well as many other good writers today as William Kingsland, Gerald Massey, Alvin Kuhn, Helen Blavatsky, Thomas Taylor, J. W Coleville, Godfrey Higgins, G. dePurucker, and others. Whatever strengths Roman Christian religious dogmas have today, such as the death and rebirth of the god, they are due to its Church defined "pagan" roots. We must seriously reconsider what is "pagan"; you will be surprised to find that you are "in it" and not know. A total need of repentance in our thinking and a serious attempt to obtain such Spiritual Knowledge is needed in order to convince yourself that what I am sharing is the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth. Such is Bet Emet; Hebrew for "the House of Truth".

Now lets look at the impact of early Christianity for a second and see what they did to the ancient wisdom concerning "Amenta"; the realm of incarnational experience for our Souls on a mission from Heaven. Instead of a burning tormenting fire and gnashing of teeth we find otherwise if we study. But without study on our parts we all fall victim ignorantly to the following babble:

"Abandon hope, all ye who enter here!" --Inscription over the gates of hell, according to Dante

"It would be dreadful to suffer this fierceness and wrath of Almighty God for one moment; but you must suffer it for all eternity." --Jonathan Edwards, Sinners in the Hands of an Angry God (1741)

Fear, not love, is a more powerful motivator in Religion. Man has always known this. But "love" is a choice. In Christian theology, Hell is the place or state into which unrepentant sinners pass after this life. Hell is generally thought to be eternal, and to include both punishment and separation from God. The doctrine of hell has been a significant part of historical Christian theology throughout its history. Hell was a strong incentive to lead a righteous life in the early church. It was the setting for Dante's literary masterpiece The Inferno. It was fear of hell and judgment that terrified Martin Luther before his spiritual enlightenment. The doctrine of hell was central to the Jonathan Edwards' famous sermon "*Sinners in the Hands of An Angry God*" and many others like it. For some, however, especially since the Enlightenment, Hell has also been a major stumbling block to acceptance of Christianity. Some Christian groups no longer believe in an eternal hell, or at least regard belief in it as unnecessary.

The word "Hell" in English Bibles is used to translate the Hebrew word Sheol (and its Greek equivalent Hades) and the Greek word Gehenna. The English word derives from the Anglo-Saxon meaning **"to conceal" or "to cover,"** which is **similar to the meanings of Sheol and Hades.**

Answer for yourself: What is being concealed, what is buried, what is obscured? Where is it buried? Where is it hidden"?

In the Old Testament, Sheol (which is also sometimes translated "grave" or "pit") denotes the Underworld or the **place of departed Spirits.**

Answer for yourself: Could this "place of departed Spirits" be our Earth where the Souls "fell" into incarnated existence? Whoo Nellie! Could the "matter" and "flesh" of mankind be in reality the "concealing and covering" of the Soul who "fell" into "matter" according to the [Law of Incubation](#)? Think! Could this animal body capable of such great evils be yet the hidden grave for the Soul and the Divine Spark and Deific Mind of the cosmos? The ancients sure thought so and taught this until Rome's persecutions and destruction of them and their Sacred Books.

Gehenna ("the Valley of Hinnom") is the Greek translation of a Hebrew word that seems to refer to an **actual place on earth**. Notice I said "On" Earth!

Lets put some of these ideas together for a second. **We have a place of "concealment" that is "on Earth" and is a "place of departed Spirits" which is again is "on Earth".**

Answer for yourself: Could this refer to humanity? This is, once we consult the original writings from which our current Christian dogmas find their origin, as plain as the nose on your face and theologians for over 1,800 years have either accidentally missed the obvious or else purposely misled the "ignorant" for selfish motives and in so doing changed the ancient Spiritual dogmas of the elders of our Race and changed the course of the world in so doing and not for the better.

The idea of Hell (as understood in Christianity) is virtually absent from the Old Testament, which has very little to say about the afterlife at all. In the Church Fathers (post-New-Testament Christian leaders and theologians), the doctrine of Hell quickly becomes more well-defined as a place of eternal torment, which is generally seen as physical in nature.

- *"[The martyrs] despised all the torments of this world, redeeming themselves from eternal punishment by the suffering of a single hour.... For they kept before their view escape from that fire which is eternal and will never be quenched." (Martyrdom of Polycarp, c. 135)*
- *"Those who have not known God and do evil are condemned to death. However, those who have known God and have seen his mighty works, but still continue in evil, will be chastised doubly, and will die forever." (Shepherd of Hermas, c. 150)*
- *"We believe...that every man will suffer punishment in eternal fire according to the merits of his deed. ... Sensation remains to all who have ever lived, and eternal punishment is laid up." (Justin Martyr, c. 160)*
- *"Hell [Gehenna] is a place where those who have lived wickedly are to be punished." (Justin Martyr, c. 160)*
- *"Some are sent to be punished unceasingly into judgment and condemnation of fire." (Justin Martyr, c. 160)*
- *"Eternal fire is prepared for sinners. The Lord has plainly declared this and the rest of the Scriptures demonstrate it." (Irenaeus, c. 180)*
- *"We [Christians] alone make a real effort to attain a blameless life. We do this under the influence of... the magnitude of the threatened torment. For it is not merely long-enduring; rather, it is everlasting." (Tertullian, c. 197)*
- *"Gehenna... is a reservoir of secret fire under the earth for purposes of punishment." (Tertullian, c. 197)*

Egypt, Assyria, Babylonia, Scandinavia, and Greece sure did not think so. Somebody is wrong here; either the ancient Spiritual Masters of the whole world who stand in agreement or Rome and its radical reinterpretation of this ancient Spiritual Knowledge in the 2nd through the 5th century!

It bears noting again that Ptah is shown holding a staff that is a combination of three symbols. An ankh, a djed, and a "was" scepter. **This staff of Ptah represents life, stability, and longevity.** And here we find **Ptah residing in Amenta with "life and longevity".** And this is all the more amazing since we have been taught that Amenta is the Egyptian Hell that corresponds to the later Christian Hellish literal furnace. **This just goes to show you how we "read backwards" into ancient religions and religious mythologies our "current" religious beliefs and when our current religious beliefs, like the one surrounding the Christian Hell, are wrong and they are read backwards into the ancient religions, then we totally miss the grand ideas of these ancient Spiritual Masters let alone the truth they cherished and bequeathed as their**

legacy to mankind. This has happened to almost all of our current Christian dogmas because they were radically reinterpreted and mutilated almost beyond recognition during the emergence of Roman Christianity and its gift to the world of its replacement religion during the 2nd through the 5th century.

Ptah, as Creator, abides in "mummified" Amenta because in Amenta we find our Earthly existence; we find that Amenta is the Earthly abode of Soulish incarnation, an incarnation that is often called in the ancient Spiritual Wisdom by such terms as the "grave, death, Hell, Hades, Sheol, the underworld, pit, etc." It is this Soulish incarnation and "fall" into "fleshly matter" that is the "concealment" that is "on Earth" and is the "place of departed Spirits from Heaven" which "fell" into "matter" or "Earth".

Answer for yourself: Since Ptah is residing in "Amenta", the realm of the dead (the realm of mummified and restricted "Living Energy", and since he was believed to be a representation of the "Creator", the God of "clay" (the creation of mankind being clay and Spirit) then can you see that Amenta, if believed to be equated with the Christian concept of a burning Hell, is a gross perversion of the truth intended by those who gave us the Spiritual concept of the Soul in the first place? I hope so. That means that we need to better understand "Amenta" let alone other religious concepts such as "Hell" if we ever want to have the truth about our Bibles as well as ourselves as "incarnated Souls" who have gone into a "far country" of "incarnated existence". God has projected a ray of his own life into humanity; His Intellect resides within us. In man the Divine seed is the Krst/Karest/Christos; the Savior of our Souls which have fallen into "death" and Hades of Earthly incarnation.

One of the aspects of Ptah, also the name of **Osiris in Memphis, especially in his character of Lord of the Underworld (the realm of the dead, the incarnated Souls in physical "matter" on Earth)**, is Ptah-Seker-Asar, the **triadic god of the resurrection. Ptah-Seker is the personification of the union of the primeval creative power ("Living Energy"/fire/symbolized by the Sun) with a form of the inert power of darkness ("matter"), or a cosmic rendering of the very mystical thoughts around the term the "Night Sun".** If you think of "hidden Living Energy" in "matter" (the Soul hidden in an animal body, the idea of concealment again we see in Sheol) then you get the idea. The Seker-boat represents the **second half** of the daily **journey of the Sun through the Underworld (the hours of darkness during the day; symbolic of the descent of "Living Energy" into the darkness of "matter"...humanity).** The Sun rises and sets, is born and it dies, only to be "reborn"; the Sun being the symbol for the One Absolute Living Energy of the cosmos which "fell into matter". In so doing this "Living Energy", picture as Ra in his Solar Boat, dies in "incarnation" into "matter"; it was likened to being crucified on the cross of "matter" and equated with the "setting of the Sun" below the horizon which again is symbolic of "darkened matter" into which the very "Living Energy" of God has "fallen". The "stars" of the Duat, the path of the Soul, is before Ra into which "He descends" to His death and "incarnation on the cross of matter". The harmony is astounding; over and over again we see the same Divine Story which later is personified in the Sungods and Goddesses who were "crucified on a cross"; the "cross of matter".

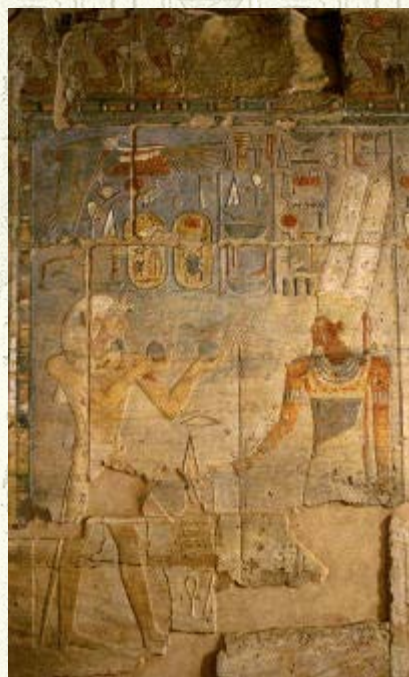


As you begin to see how all of this fits together so perfectly then looking at our day and Christianity and its preachers, teachers, seminaries, and writers and authors of its books then you should see that just because someone writes a book or stands behind a pulpit and preaches and attempt to do good does not mean that he knows anything truthful about what he is speaking about!!! Sadly, they mean well, and they should be applauded for their love, but sadly due to the great loss of knowledge to humanity at the whim of Rome 1,800 years ago too often those who mean well tragically miss the mark by thousands of mile. And the darkness continue for humanity.

Next we look at **Atum who is said to abide in Amenta as well.** Atum was one of the most ancient personifications of god in Egypt and was part of the Heliopolitan cosmology. **Originally an "Earth god" (he abides in Amenta=Earth),** he later became associated with Re, the Sun god. Like Ptah he is placed "On

Earth".

Answer for yourself: What did you notice? Did you notice that Atum is again related to Earth, right here where we live, as was Ptah?



Here we find again this same association of "matter"/Earth and "Living Energy/Sun". Specifically, Atum was considered to be the "setting Sun" (the "fall" into "matter" of God as "Living Energy"). In later times he became associated with Ptah and eventually Osiris (resurrection coming from the union of "Living Energy of the Sun" and "Living Energy of Mother Nature, Earth). It is the same story told over and over again; only the symbols change but the Divine Message does not. Only later with Rome will the message change. Grasp the concept as it is played over and over again throughout the Egyptian Religion for thousands and thousands of years. Atum was depicted in art as a man wearing the Double Crown of Upper and Lower Egypt.

Answer for yourself: What lays behind this double crown of Upper and Lower Egypt? Have we seen this before?

It is representative of the two natures in mankind; one Spiritual (Upper Egypt) and one animal-carnal, (Lower Egypt). The resurgence of life during the Vernal Equinox (Spring Equinox) has been celebrated by all peoples who have inherited from remotest antiquity the meaning of what occurs in nature at that period. The many Saviors associated with the legends that have come down to us embodied the myth of the cosmic Spirit incarnating into "matter", imparting something of its essence to the entities slowly evolving there, and then returning to its Divine state. This imparting was equated with the Spring Equinox and Sunrise when again the "Living Energy" of God is "awakened in dead matter" and all Earth comes alive as the energy of the Sun pierces through the darkness of the Vernal Equinox night; a true picture of the Soul in Amenta (a picture of Spiritual Awakening of the Soul and Krst from the dead and mummified state in the prison of the body.. Our "Jesus Story" is a perfect example if left and told in an allegorical manner the way it was intended. I speak of the awaking of "the Christ" and the Soul in the "matter" of humanity. It is the "new birth".

In the ancient Mysteries, symbolic geography was often used to teach both cosmic and human values. An example of this practice is the system of the ancient Egyptians. As we saw in the studies on the Uranograph many of the ancient nations divided their country into two areas; an upper and lower area that was symbolic for the "Spiritual nature" and the "Lower animal nature". We see this in Upper and Lower Egypt and in Northern and Southern Israel as well as other nations. They understood this "pattern" of the Divine; they understood "So Above, So Below"; it is us as Christians who do not.

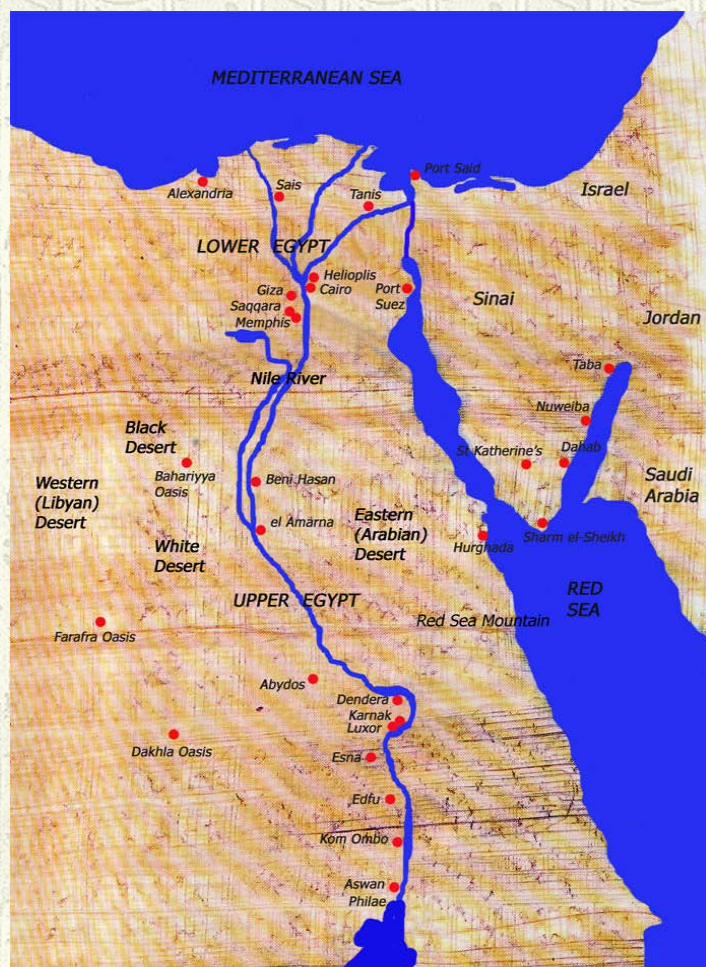


The ritual adventures of Horus of Edfu -- known also as the Winged Disk myth which was mentioned in passing dramatizes the Soul's descent into "matter" and, through purification and self-conquest, its re-ascent to its source. Horus (the Egyptian Christ) typifies the Soul, and the country of Egypt, its towns, terrain, and the river Nile, the field of activity of that Soul which is our fleshly body of humanity.

Answer for yourself: What should this teach us?

We can thus visualize the mystical history of Egypt, the deeds of its gods, goddesses, and heroes stand or mankind's qualities in conflict with Typhon-Set or materiality and the animal nature. They are all allegorical and metaphorical. All of these gods and goddesses teach us of the Cosmic tension between "Living Spirit" and "matter"; the battle between Set and Horus (Jesus and Satan) being a

perfect example. Every nation had their own "Set and Horus" story and battles.



If we read this account of what ensues in the arena of life in conjunction with a picture of the country of Egypt, we should look at the map facing the south, the position assumed by the Egyptian neophyte, and then we see the Delta as a triangle with point uppermost, suspended from a thread, the Nile. Imagine the Nile's source as representing the higher ranges of consciousness, with the Divine ray falling downwards through the spiritual, mental, emotional and energetic levels, to the Delta, the material realms.

Answer for yourself: What should this mean to us? This is an important clue that all comes from "Above" and lays at the very heart of the Egyptian Religion; really in all major world religions. The Nile flows with the rains from Heaven, falling down from great heights from the mountain of God, Mount Kilimanjaro. The symbolism is perfect and fits the "Divine Pattern" in Egypt; the land of Egypt being an image of Heaven.

Thus, we read in another Hermetic document, the Asclepius, of Hermes upbraiding a pupil called Asclepius: *"Do you not know, Asclepius, that Egypt is an image of heaven, or, to speak more exactly, in Egypt all the operations of the powers which rule and work in heaven have been transferred to earth below? Nay, it should rather be said that the whole Kosmos dwells in this our land as in its sanctuary."* (Hermetica, p. 136).

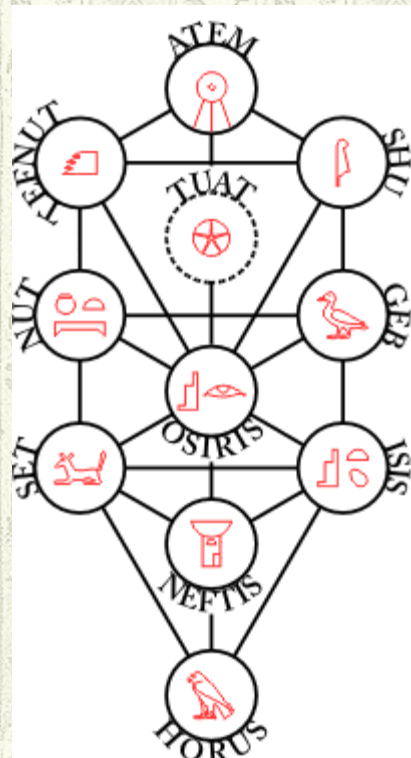
We now see "Lower Egypt" as the field of operations of the lower part of the mind, the "place of thick darkness," while Upper Egypt is the higher or more refined mental plane impinging on the intuitive level, called the "country of light," with the Nile as the stream bringing from above life, light and vitality to the Soul, mind and body. There was a celestial Nile, distinct from the terrestrial Nile.

Answer for yourself: How is this related to "the Krst/Karest/Christ"?

Keeping this image in mind, we can see how the adventures of Horus, the Egyptian Christ, in each particular locality of Egypt, symbolize and conform with the idea of the Soul's development. Indeed, the whole of the legend with all its details of place names, localities -- whether on the hills or the water, even the very weapons used -- conveys to the student of symbolism the following story: Horus, the offspring of Osiris, the Divine element (masculine/Divine Spark/Soul/Spirit) in the universe and in ourselves, and of Isis, goddess of wisdom and the spiritual chalice of that godSpark (feminine/"matter"also in ourselves), sails down river (Ladder to Heaven), after bidding farewell to his father, and does battle with "Typhon-Set" -- material life "matter" and the vanity, self-love, and egotism it generates.

Important, very important, is that we find in the records of Egypt the work of the Pharaoh in war whereby he received credit for "joining Upper and Lower Egypt". In the "literal" this did not happen; in the Spiritual it "did". Every Pharaoh was given credit for winning the "war" and unifying both the animal nature and Spiritual Nature thereby creating the *"one new man"* of which Ephesians later speaks. This is nothing more than symbolic again for the battle between Set and Horus.

In case you have not noticed the whole of the Egyptian Religion is centered around the Descent of the Soul (us) into "the darkness of matter" (fleshly animal bodies) and the Soul's transformation of this animal body and the Soul's eventual resurrection and reascension to the "Father" in Heaven.



In the creation myths, Atum (Atem in the image) is the primal creator. He created Himself (or arose out of nothing) and created the first gods, Shu (upper Sky) and Tefnut (moisture), from His spittle. The Memphite creation myth puts Him as the first creation of Ptah, who simply said His name and He came into being (the Word again we see in the Gospel of John). **Originally associated with the Earth, Atum gradually became considered to be the Sun, as it passes the horizon (ascent and descent, representing birth and incarnation of "Living Energy" into "matter/Earth").** This should make you think of the Descent of the Soul down this **Ladder of Heaven** once again or of the **Egyptian Kabbalah** as seen on the left. Take time to study the Egyptian Kabbalah on the left and notice the names carefully. Look them up and then you will see the Genesis creation story before your very face. Of course behind this "nature symbolism" is the same idea as applied to the "impregnation of this Living Energy" into "matter" that brought forth humanity (lower and upper natures in mankind) which is represented at the bottom of the Ladder on the left with the "incarnation of Hours/Christ into matter/humanity". The separateness of the two instances affecting the Sun, this "Living Energy" twice per day (**ascent and descent of the Sun, this "Living Energy"**), led to the aspect of **Atum that was young, namely the Rising Sun (birth/rebirth)**, becoming considered a separate god, named Nefertum (literally meaning young Atum), and consequently Atum became mainly understood as the **Setting Sun (incarnation**

into "matter" as a type of "death" for this "Living Energy". Once you get the symbols down then these ancient myths are absolutely marvelous for what they teach. But if we are ignorant of the "keys" for this ancient Symbolic Religion then we grope in darkness never coming to the truth of the matter and such religious myths are termed by the "ignorant" as "ignorant".

Lastly we close with Osiris. Often **Osiris is depicted in a mummified form ("Living Energy entrapped in "matter")** where he is all in white with **Osiris' body wrapped in swaddling clothes (burial clothes, think "incarnation of Living Energy into the deadness of "matter")**. This is the same with Ptah, Amun, Osiris, and many other "gods" and "goddesses". The same could be said for the birth of the baby Jesus Christ who was



wrapped in swaddling, or burial clothes (the descent of the Christ into dead "matter"). It is the same story as Horus. These "gods" and "neteru", **these "Living Energies" are said to be "mummified" and "entrapped in matter" in a place called "Amenta"** a place of "happiness". Since these are "neteru" or Emanated "Living Energies" with different "tasks" in the creative process then we should stress the importance that they all were **"bound in swaddling clothes"** in Amenta



or this "body of carnal death" which is home the for the Soul. If as we maintain that Amenta is this "body of matter" then we can better understand:

"He was the buried life **ON** earth, and hence the god **in** matter, imaged **in** the likeness of the mummy. . . . Such was the physical basis of the mythos of the mystery that is spiritual in the eschatology" (Gerald Massey, *Ancient Egypt, the Light of the World*, p. 211).

Massey gives us even greater insight as he continues:

"In the Osirian mythos, when the sun-god ('Living Energy...as Christ-Soul) enters the underworld (the dark body of fleshly 'matter'), it is as a mummy or 'coffined one' upon his way to the great resting place" (ascent back up the Ladder to Heaven).

Answer for yourself: What is this "resting place"? Just think of the Tree of Life which is often depicted in the Jewish Kabbalah. As "Living Energies" and as Souls we have "descended" in order to "ascend" and in so doing we take the composite of all our incarnational experiences with us that help mold our Soul and its evolving Spiritual experience on our way back "up" this Ladder to Heaven on our way to "the Father". We are Prodigals going home, the Promised land of Milk and Honey.

Very illuminating for us at this stage of our study is the next quote by Massey:

"The mummy-Osiris in Amenta is the figure of the sleeping deity. He is the god inert in matter, the sleeping or resting divinity" (Ibid., p. 416).

[We now continue in the next article in this series.](#)

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**
- **972-4964238**



Bennoah1@verizon.net





[Web Hosting by Netfirms](#) | [Free Domain Names by Netfirms](#)



20% off on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES
COUPON CODE: **NF20**



THE SOUL IN AMENTA #13

Let us continue our study on the Soul in Amenta. Our studies in Amenat are winding down; only a few more to go so let us continue to learn truth that has been kept from us.

Let us begin by some reflection. We have seen repeatedly the admonition Paul in the New Testament to "*awaken*" to the sleeping Deity or "Krst-Soul" or the "ChristSoul within" mankind. We have at length discussed why this is necessary since the Soul, this "Living Energy" of God has "fallen" into its grave and "death" in human incarnation and existence. Since likened to being "dead" the Soul is in need of a "resurrection from this "death in "matter"; not only taught by Paul and the Gnostics in the first New Testament and Gnostic writings found at the Nag Hammadi Library, but the great Greek Philosophers like Plato, Plotinus, Proclus, Iamblicus, and many others who taught the same identical things concerning the Soul. You might be amazed to see that our Hebrew Scriptures, called sadly today the Old Testament, has the same admonitions:

Ps 17:15 15 As for me, I will behold thy face in righteousness: I shall be satisfied, when I awake, with thy likeness. (KJV)

Dan 12:2-3 2 And many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, some to everlasting life, and some to shame and everlasting contempt. 3 And they that be wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmament; and they that turn many to righteousness as the stars for ever and ever. (KJV)

More parallels to this ancient Spiritual Wisdom from the New Testament can be found in the very Gnostic New Testament Gospel of John. The Gospel of John is a gospel document quite unlike the earlier 3 "synoptic gospels" which are found in the canon of the New Testament. Like the three synoptic gospels, it contains an account of some of the actions and sayings of Jesus, but these sayings of "the Christ" differs from them in ethics and theological emphases. The text itself states only that the Gospel was written by a follower of Jesus referred to as the Beloved Disciple, traditionally identified with John the Apostle, "believed" by many to have lived at the end of his life at Ephesus. The dating is important since John is agreed to be the last of the canonical Gospels to have been written down and thus marks the end-date of their composition. Scholarly research starting in the 19th century has questioned the apostle John's authorship, arguing that the work was written decades after the events it describes. The differences in the composition of the Greek within the Gospel, such as breaks and inconsistencies in sequence, repetitions in the discourse, as well as passages that clearly do not belong to their context, suggest redaction and a much later construction than believed my most Christians today.

A recent critical method for the study of the Bible, especially the Gospels and other books whose contents have overlap, is called "**redaction criticism**". Redaction criticism is a historical discipline which is concerned to discover the intended purpose of the **final author or editor of a book**. All of our gospels have undergone a lot of "editing" before finally finding their "rest". Unlike its parent discipline, **Form Criticism**, redaction criticism does not look at the various parts of a narrative to discover the original form. Instead, it focuses on how the

author or editor has shaped and molded the material in his sources to express his literary goals for the work, i.e., the reasons he is writing his work. Redaction criticism sees the author or editor not as a mere "cut-and-paste" collector of stories, but as a theologian who is trying to meet his theological agenda by shaping the sources he uses.

There are several ways in which redaction critics detect editorial activity, including:

- The repetition of common motifs and themes (e.g., in Matthew's Gospel, the fulfillment of prophecy).
- Comparison between two accounts. Does a later account add, omit, or conserve parts of an earlier account of the same event?
- The vocabulary and style of a writer. Does the text reflect preferred words for the editor, or are there words that he rarely uses or attempts to avoid using? If the wording reflects the language of the editor, it points toward editorial reworking of a text, while if it is unused or avoided language, then it points toward being part of an earlier source.

Be that as it may let us look at a passage.

John 11:11 11 These things said he: and after that he saith unto them, Our friend Lazarus (really Osiris, the 'sleeping Living Divine Energy in 'matter') sleepeth; but I (the Christ descends into "matter") go, that I may awake him out of sleep. (KJV)

Rom 13:11 11 And that, knowing the time, that now it is high time to awake out of sleep: for now is our salvation nearer than when we believed. (KJV)

1 Cor 15:34 34 Awake to righteousness, and sin not; for some have not the knowledge of God: I speak this to your shame. (KJV)

Answer for yourself: Could this apply to us? What have we spent our whole lives "believing"; a "lie", a horrible misinterpretation of the truth about the "God within us, the Christ within us"? This applies to us dear ones!

Eph 5:14-15 14 Wherefore he saith, Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light. 15 See then that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise, (KJV)

Answer for yourself: Is there a connection between all of these above "texts"?

The above are but a few samples of examples of "the inert Christ who has 'fallen' asleep" in the "darkness and prison of matter" and materialism of the human body and the human life-style so frequently found in the world today.

Another corroboration of this Divine Concept as expressed above comes from the depictions which we have already seen of the gods being "mummified". This same idea of "Living Energies" that emanated from the One Absolute God confined to the limitations of this incarnational existences comes from the fact that the mummy was but a ritualistic figure and symbol for the human Soul which was considered as if "dead" while incarnated in the body of "dark matter"...."our flesh". This idea of the humbling of God and His death on the "cross of matter" is found expressed in the following from Massey, (*Ancient Egypt, Light of the World*, p. 648).

"And just as Ra, the Holy Spirit, descends in (into) Tattu (the fleshly body of dead "matter", ie., the fleshly and human body as a sepulcher and grave for the Soul) on the mummy Osiris (the bound and imprisoned 'Living Energy' that lies latent as 'matter'), and ...as Horus (the Egyptian Krst/Karest/Christ...Mind) places his hands behind Osiris in the

resurrection (awakening of Spiritual potential in "matter"....the "Mind and Intellect of God"), so comes to his body, the mummy in Amenta. Those who tow Ra along say, 'The god comes to his body; the god is towed along toward his mummy.' (Records, Vol. X, p. 132.) The sun-god, whether as Atum-Iu (Aiu or Aai) or Osiris-Ra, is a mummy (the bound and imprisoned 'Living Energy') in Amenta and a Soul (unbound) in Heaven. Atum or Osiris, as the sun (imprisoned 'Living Energy') in Amenta, is the mummy buried down in Khebt, or lower Egypt" (lower Egypt being symbolic of the lower animal nature of the physical body of darkened "matter")

Answer for yourself: Why is the above quote so important, so important, so important? Did you notice that **both Ra (the Egyptian Holy Spirit) and Horus (the Egyptian Christ) come to this "body of matter" in Amenta (the Earthly abode, this Lower Egypt of this darkened animal nature and "matter")?** Why is this so important to grasp?

You just read about the only "Coming of Christ" that ever was or ever will be. This only coming of the Christ, sadly which many foolishly look for today, has already occurred in their lives and "in themselves" whether they are aware of such or not. This coming of Christ to humanity, the only coming ever, is the descent of the Deific Mind of God into dense and darkened "fleshly matter" of the animal body for the purpose of "awakening" and strengthening the Soul who was previously crucified on this same "cross of matter"; thereby aiding in the Soul's Spiritual evolution on Earth in preparation for its "return home". The Christ has come and He lives in us!

2 Cor 13:5 5 Examine yourselves, whether ye be in the faith; prove your own selves. Know ye not your own selves, how that Jesus Christ is in you, except ye be reprobates? (KJV)?

It should make you wonder if we, having Roman Catholic and Protestant religious beliefs, and not these metaphysical or "Gnostic" understandings of the Soul that undergirds all the ancient Mysteries and religions since Ancient Egypt, would qualify us as being "in" or "out" of this "Faith" of which Paul speaks. It should make you wonder that if we continue to believe in a supposed "historical and literal" Christ crucified on some old rugged cross on a Jerusalem hill that it is "we" who are really outside of this real "religion" that not only the ancients held sacred for thousands and thousands of years but which the real Paul taught himself to the Gentiles of the world 2,000 years ago. There are two "Pauls" in the New Testament; the real one who taught the "Gnostic Krst/Christ" and the false Roman Later created to negate previous Gnostic teachings that were too well known to discount in the Gentile lands in which he traveled and taught. So by confusion and "double-speak" Rome was able to confuse this whole matter to most all but those with the most discriminating eyes and Spirits.

God has projected a ray of His own life into humans. **"In man the Divine seed is the Christos."** The cosmic God, this Ain Sof is hardly an object of worship by humanity for He is "unknowable"; **but that segmented portion of infinite Being that is tabernacled within the flesh of mortals is the actual Divinity assigned to receive the attention and homage of mankind.** Now back to the study and the "mummy".

Answer for yourself: What are to also learn? These passages from Massey conclusively indicate that the **mummy was the type or symbol of the "god" or "Living Energy" in the body of mankind.**

The core of the great Egyptian Religion as well as Biblical Judaism, which is its legacy, is centered upon the conquest of the carnal nature within the flesh of the body, this "prison of darkness". Escape from this animal-nature is in another place in the ancient Egyptian Religion called the **"overthrowal of your coffins"** (Book of Hades, Fifth Division, Legend D.) Again, **the Earth, our incarnational existence and experience, is called in the Egyptian faith "the coffin of Osiris, the coffin of Amenta."**

Answer for yourself: Do you remember that all the words we have been using in previous articles such as Hades, Hell, Sheol, the pit, the Abyss, the Underworld, the Netherworld, the inferno, infernal, Perdition, Tatatrus, etc., have all been equated with Amenta?

Answer for yourself: Then if we read in the original ancient sources thousands of years old and long before later Christian "reinterpretation" of these concepts that **Amenta is the Earthly incarnation**, and if Amenta is equated with all these later religious terms such as Hell, Hades, the Underworld, the Netherworld, Tartarus, the pit, Sheol, etc., then seeing for yourself that the most ancient references to Amenta refers to Earthly incarnation then does it not stand to reason that these other words and concepts carried the same ideas in the beginning of their use?

Answer for yourself: If these concepts meant Earthly incarnation in the beginning of time and in their use in the earliest Sacred books ever found on this planet then should they not retain their original meanings now in our Christian Books?

Read the three above questions again and again and answer them for yourself over and over again until you really let it sink in. No wonder we have lived our whole lives the phases a "living Hell" and "war in Hell" because that is where we live; in this Earthly "prison in matter" where we are "crucified Souls on the cross of matter". Only later will this most ancient understanding change in the 2nd century and later at the hands of Rome who rejects the entirety of the ancient Sacred Gnosis and Spiritual Wisdom and in so doing give the world a replacement religion at the point of a sword.

We made mention earlier that Horus is the prototype for later "opening of prison doors" to release the Souls in bondage to the flesh of the animal body. In **Horus' descent (the Egyptian Krst/Christ) to open the tombs or coffins "of the dead" for the release of the "sleeping captive Souls"** Horus says:

"I am come as the mummified one,"

that is, **Horus (the Egyptian Christ) has come into fleshly embodiment to every son and daughter of God, every human being.**

Answer for yourself: Paul asks what again: "Know ye not that Christ is in you"?

This is the same teaching we saw in Phillipians chapter 2 earlier in previous articles. This is the **Egyptian Kenosis** just as we find later expressed in the Christianized version of the same. This is the very same we see when this "Mind of God as the Christ" humbled himself and experienced a "death" on the "cross of matter" and was born into the "cave of the human bodily prison". Ancient Egypt expressed this idea first as they spoke of Horus, the Egyptian Krst, who **"emptied Himself of His divinity"** or His Deity, or that He **"abandoned a sovereign position."** It has also been said, **"When He left Heaven and came to this Earth, He gave up the voluntary use of His divine attributes."** And another has written, that Horus **"restricted the use of these divine attributes when he took on the form of man."** This is the same ideas expressed over and over again that we see when reading of the Christian Christ; the "pattern" of God's Krst continues in the New Testament but was first taught most correctly in the ancient Egyptian Religion thousands and thousands of years ago than mankind is today "without excuse". Realizing this I can no longer pastor from a mega Church; God and I both know the truth now. It is your turn.

Answer for yourself: Why was Mithra reported to have been born on the 25th December (which in the Julian Calendar was reckoned as the **day of the Winter Solstice** as well as known as the **Nativity of the Sun**? Why does Plutarch says in his *Isis and Osiris*, c. 12, that **Osiris was born on the 361st day of the year (the Winter Solstice-for us better known as Christmas)**, when a Voice rang out proclaiming the Lord of All? Why did Plutarch say that **Horus was born on the 362nd day of the year (the same time of the Winter Solstice---these 3 days when the Sun ("Living Energy in Heaven appeared as if 'dead')")**?

Answer for yourself: Why was Apollo born on the same. Why were so many of these gods like Mithra, Apollo, Krishna, Jesus, and others, born not only on the same day but also in caves or underground chambers? They are symbolic of a Celestial Truth of the descent of the Soul and "Christ Soul" as God and "Living Energy" descended into "matter" where God "died" only to be resurrected in a new self-evolving existence of His Self in "matter". This same legend of gods (or idols) being born in caves (symbol for darkened "matter") has, curiously enough, been reported from Mexico, Guatemala, the Antilles, and other places in Central America (C. F. P. von Martius, Etnographie Amerika, etc. (Leipzig, 1867), vol. i, p. 758). The symbolic and ancient Gnosis is found all over the world for thousands and thousands of years.

Answer for yourself: Why, is it that thousands who partook of the ancient Mysteries and their festivals, accepted the "light" brought from the caves of their religious services and carried them symbolically with them in the form of candles and in so doing then rushed forth rejoicing to carry the new glory and "light of God within them" over the world? Could it possibly be that ancient mankind once knew that the very "Living Energy" of God, the "Light of the World", dwells within them; that they were "little gods" growing up into the image of their Father? And why did Rome feel so strongly later that these needed simpletons to be exterminated and murdered by the millions?

Stop and think about that. Horus has come universally to all God's children as has the Christ. Rome will come much later and limit this "Christ" to one supposed person. This deviates from the "Divine Pattern" of "the Krst" which has remained unchanged for thousands and thousands of years prior to Rome's reinterpretation of the ancient Spiritual Wisdom. Horus is not limited to but one person as Rome will make it appear in their "radical reinterpretation" of this ancient Spiritual Wisdom; this Christ is not limited to but one person. He has come to all as the Horus/Christ. It should be noted that this definitive statement of the God himself that *"he comes in the character of the mummy"*, taken with his other assurances that *"he comes to those in their coffins,"* must be admitted to speak to the truth which we have missed in our Christian dogmas; namely, that it is the "God", this "Living Energy", who comes to be buried in the "matter" of a lower kingdom (Lower Egypt; symbolic of the flesh and animal-nature of mankind), from which burial both the "God" and the lower entity will be raised again to a higher estate.

When the Sun-god entered *"the ark of earth (feminine "matter"), which is called his coffin or sarcophagus,"* he was buried in obscurity and shorn cut of his power. No wonder in the story of Sampson, a type of Sun-god, who lost his power when he became involved with a "woman" (think again; the woman is symbolic of Mother Nature, or "matter"); again a symbol for becoming entombed and wrapped in swaddling clothes of "matter" that restrain the Deity incarnated in "material existence". Absence of hair typically meant loss of strength or life, as in the biblical story of Samson from Judges 13-16. The reason for this is clear.

Answer for yourself: How so?

Samson's name means "little Sun" or we could say little "Living Energy". Such is mankind. Long hair was a symbol of the Sun's radiant power, and ancient Sun gods as well as solar heroes from India to Ireland were usually portrayed with long hair. Many centuries later, the loss of hair was still used to denote a passage through the Underworld. Again we see the same thing behind what we have taken to be a "literal story". We find the incarnation of the "Living Energy" of the Cosmos, this Absolute Sun, as but one cell in the body of Ra, incarnated into "matter" and shorn of the power of the Deity awaiting to be awakened from the "dead". We need to look no further than Herakles (Hercules); a Greek solar hero/god who entered the belly of the underworld monster Tiamat and re-emerged three days later from that "death-like darkness" without a hair left on his head. Notice the 3 days again which we find in the Jonah/Jesus story and the Winter Solstice where the Sun (symbol of "Living Energy") is conquered for 3 days by the darkness of "matter" only to arise in a re-birth on Dec. 25.

Answer for yourself: Sound familiar????

This is the **"Divine Pattern"** and behind it all was **NEVER** a "literal-historical" meaning assigned to some Sungod or Goddess or just to one person or assumed "Messa" or "Messiah"; **it always found its "historical" interpretation in each child of God, in every person ever born, in you and me.**

In a sculptured sarcophagus of the fourth century amazing we find the three Magi from our "Jesus Story" are shown offering gifts to the Divine infant but this infant is different from the typical nativities we see.

Answer for yourself: How was this infant different? The infant "god" or **"Jesus" was depicted as a mummified child as late as the 4th century!** This is rather uncharacteristic for a Jewish baby, to be wrapped as a "mummy" for ancient Egypt unless theology is involved.

Answer for yourself: How can this be? Is this birth narrative, which was added to the first New Testament after 180 A.D., only an anthropomorphic representation of the "young Atum" incarnating into "matter"? This speaks volumes if we can only hear it. Is this "Living Energy" and its impregnation into "virginous matter" the real truth behind the "virgin birth" stories we hear? Yes it is.

This is further testimony of the tragic loss of our "Egyptian roots" (as well as Jewish Roots, the legacy of ancient Egypt) to our Christianity as Rome progressively moulded their new faith away from these ancient Egyptian moorings and teachings in their radical "reinterpretation" and "literalization" of all things Egyptian. I hope you are beginning to see the "big picture"; a picture which teaches us that **from beginning to end the Canonical Gospels contain the Drama of the Mysteries of the Lunar-Solar God, narrated as a human history (anthropomorphically) which Rome gave the world and which was their new "replacement religion" to which they positioned themselves right in the center as God's dispenser of "grace" and as the only "door" to Heaven.**

Try to picture the baby Jesus symbolized as a mummy in a coffin. Besides astonishing try to realize with me that as late as the 4th century these "Divine Truths" had not died out as of yet. There were yet some who had possessing of the "keys" to correctly interpreting the Egyptian mythos which later becomes the "literalized Jesus Story" which they will reject and is so doing seal their very deaths. In its most ancient understanding the **"infant mummy" is but another depiction of the "Osiris Story"; a figure of the Divine nature and "Living Energy" restricted and bound tightly by the garment of this darkened flesh of "death".**

The Egyptian analogies to the Christian epic are so close in some cases as to suggest an Egyptian origin for certain Christian doctrines and rites. This is clearly shown by Gerald Massey:

The Christian dispensation is believed to have been ushered in by the birth of a child, and the **portrait of that child in the Roman Catacombs as the child of Mary is the youthful Sun-God in the Mummy Image of the child-king, the Egyptian Krst/Karast, or Christ. The alleged facts of our Lord's life as Jesus the Christ, were equally the alleged facts of our Lord's life as the Horus of Egypt, whose very name signifies the Lord...**The Jesus Christ with female paps, who is the Alpha and Omega of Revelation, was the **lu of Egypt**, and **lao of the Chaldeans**. Jesus as the Lamb of God, and Ichthys the Fish, was Egyptian. Jesus as the Coming One; Jesus born of the Virgin Mother, who was overshadowed by the Holy Ghost, **Jesus born of two mothers, both of whose names are Mary; Jesus born in the manger—at Christmas, and again at Easter; Jesus saluted by the three kings, or Magi;** Jesus of the transfiguration on the Mount; Jesus whose symbol in the Catacombs is the eight-rayed Star—the Star of the East; Jesus as the eternal Child; Jesus as God the Father, re-born as his own Son; Jesus as the child of twelve years; Jesus as the Anointed One of thirty years; Jesus in his Baptism; Jesus walking on the Waters, or working his Miracles; Jesus as the Caster-out of demons; Jesus as a Substitute, who suffered in a vicarious atonement for sinful men; Jesus whose followers are the two brethren, the four fishers, the seven fishers, **the twelve apostles**, the seventy (or seventy-two in some texts) whose names were written in Heaven; Jesus who was administered to by seven women; Jesus in his bloody sweat; Jesus betrayed by Judas; Jesus as Conqueror of the grave; Jesus the Resurrection and the Life; Jesus before Herod; **in the Hades**, and in his re-appearance to the women and to the seven fishers; Jesus

who was crucified both on the 14th and 15th of the month Nisan (let us not forget that our own Christian Gospels disagree on which day that Jesus, as "the Christ", was crucified); Jesus who was also crucified in Egypt (as it is written in Revelation); Jesus as judge of the Dead, with the sheep on the right, and the goats on the left, **is Egyptian from first to last, in every phase from the beginning to the end the story of Jesus and Horus are the same** (John Jackson, Pagan Christs). This is a "must read" book if you want the truth. John Jackson simplified Massy which is needed to all but the most accomplished students.

If you want to begin such study to see these truths for yourself let me recommend anything that Alvin Kuhn writes, Acharya S and The Christ Conspiracy, William Kingsland and The Gnosis or Ancient Wisdom in the Scriptures, Gerald Massey's The Historical Jesus and the Mythical Christ, Samuel Sharpe's Egyptian Mythology; James Bonwick's Egyptian Belief and Modern Thought; James G. Frazer's Adonis, Attis, Osiris Studies in the History of Oriental Religion, 3rd ed., (New York: St. Martin, 1976); and T. W. Doane's Bible Myths. I would recommend that you begin with Doane and Bonwick and Sharpe and work your way into Kuhn, Acharya S, and later Gerald Massey for he is a difficult read. Other scholars like Alvin Kuhn and William Kingsland, The Gnosis or Ancient Wisdom in the Scriptures, are an excellent beginning. I suggest that you read everything you can get your hands on by Alvin Kuhn who simplifies Gerald Massey. Gerald Massey is a hard read. I would hope in time you could work your way up to Massey's The Historical Jesus and the Mythical Christ or Natural Genesis and Typology of Equinoctial Chastolatry (London: 1936), pp. 42–43. For an exhaustive treatment, see Massey's book A Book of the Beginnings, Containing an Attempt to Recover and Reconstitute the Lost Origins [sic] of the Myths and Mysteries, Types and Symbols, Religion and Language, with Egypt for the Mouthpiece and Africa as the Birthplace, 2 vols. (Secaucus, NJ: University Books Inc., 1974). Other valuable references are Massey's Ancient Egypt, the Light of the World, vol I and II. If you make it your life's work to read through and understand these works then no man can ever lie to you about God ever again.

Answer for yourself: I mentioned this above but were you ever aware that there exists numerous images of the mummified Child-Jesus which were found in Christian catacombs, tombs and chapels in the early centuries? There were and today they are locked away in the darkness of the Vatican catacombs where no eye can see them again. That should not surprise you.

At first view the linkage of the idea of death as suggested by the mummy, with the infant figure, rather than with the more appropriate stage of senility, seems inappropriate and not according to the laws of Nature. Something is missed here unless we possess the "keys" necessary to interpret the ancient Spiritual Wisdom. **In early Christian and pre-Christian iconography Jesus was indeed often figured as an aged one, about to enter the grave.**

Answer for yourself: Why is this?

The mummified child was called by the Egyptians the "Khart". It is often spelled Krst/Karest but we know it mainly today as "the Christ". This "Krst/Karest" of Egypt led to the later Greek "Christ".

In the Gospels Jesus is put to death in accordance with the instructions given for making the Karest mummy. Not a bone must be broken. The true Karest must be perfect in every member. It is said: *"This is he who comes out sound; whom men know not is his name."*

Now pay attention. Here is an unbelievable departure by Rome from the ancient Spiritual Wisdom from which they crafted their new "Horus Story" or "Jesus Story".

- **In the Gospels Jesus rises again with every member sound, like the perfectly-preserved Karest, to demonstrate the physical resurrection of the mummy.**
- **But, in the Egyptian original, from which Rome drew, the mummy does not rise physically, it transform (there is no physical resurrection of the dead body as we find in later Christianity...the departure from the "Divine Pattern". The deceased says:**

"I am spiritualized. I am become a Soul. I rise as a God."

This transformation into the spiritual image, the Egyptian "Ka", has been omitted in the Gospel. Time to learn something new.

Answer for yourself: What is this "Ka"?



The ka is usually translated as "Soul" or "Spirit". The "ka" came into existence when an individual was born. It was believed that the ram-headed god Khnum crafted the **"ka", the Spirit-Soul** on his potter's wheel at a person's birth. It was thought that when someone died they "met their ka". Notice the "hands pined upward" toward Heaven. **A person's "ka", their "Living Energy, Spirit-Soul" would live on after their body had died.** If you are familiar with Isaiah then we see this same story repeated much later in the Hebrew Bible which was heavily influenced by the Egyptian Religion.

Isa 64:8 But now, O LORD, thou art our father; we are the clay, and thou our potter; and we all are the work of thy hand. (KJV)

Khnum (Khenmew, Khnemu, Khenmu, Chnum), from the Egyptian "unite", "join" or "build", was an ancient deity of fertility, water and the **great Potter who created children and their "ka" (Soul) at their conception.** He was depicted as a ram, ram-headed man or as a full male with the horns of a ram who wears a plumed white crown of Upper Egypt (remember Upper Egypt refers to the Heavenly Nature while Lower Egypt refers to the Animal Nature?). He was associated with the Sun god Re ("Living Energy"), the air god Shu, the earth god Geb ("matter") and Osiris, lord of the dead (now the incarnated "Living Energies in matter" who become "mummified" as in the depictions of Osiris). In Egyptian mythology, Khnum (also spelt Chnum) was one of the earliest Egyptian gods, originally the god of the source of the Nile River (symbolic for life). Since the annual flooding of the Nile brought with it silt and **clay**, and its **water brought life to its surroundings**, he was thought to be the **creator of human children, which he made at a potter's wheel, from clay, and places them in their mothers' uteruses.** You can see on the right the gift of "children" to mankind. Indeed, before the cult of Ra gained prominence, he was said by those who worshipped him (he was just one of many neteru, the Divine Attributes of the One True God) to have moulded the other Gods, and he had the titles Divine Potter and Lord of created things from himself.



Moving beyond this background material this **spelling of the name as Chrest or Chrest in Latin** is supremely important, because it enables me to **prove the identity with the Egyptian Karest or Karust, the name of the Christ as the embalmed mummy.**

Answer for yourself: What does this Christ as an embalmed mummy teach us?

It is the **image of the resurrection in Egyptian tombs, the type of immortality, the likeness of the Horus, who rose again and made the pathway out of the sepulcher for those who were his disciples or followers (just as in the "Jesus Story").**

No representation of the supposed historic resurrection of Jesus has been found on any of the early Christian monuments. But, instead of the missing depiction of the resurrection of Jesus, **we find the scene of Lazarus being raised from the dead (Lazarus being the Jewish telling of the resurrection of Osiris).** This is depicted over and over again as the typical resurrection where **there is no real physical one! Again the**

"allegory" has been tragically mistaken for a "literal-historical" event. The scene is not exactly in accordance with the rising from the grave in the Gospel. **It is purely Egyptian, and Lazarus is an Egyptian mummy! Thus Lazarus, in each representation, is the mummy-type of the resurrection; Lazarus is symbolic of "the Karest", who was the "Egyptian Christ", and who is reproduced by Gnostic art in the Catacombs of Rome as a form of the "Gnostic Christ", who was not and could not become an historical character.**

Further, as the whole thing is Egyptian, it is important to note that the name is derived from Egyptian religion as well.

Answer for yourself: How is that?

We find that, "Laz" (equal to Ras), which means to be "raised up", while "aru" is the mummy by name. With the Greek terminal "s" this becomes what? Hold on. This become "Laz"-"aru"-"s" or **Lazarus**. In the course of **humanizing and carnalizing the mythos** the typical representation of the resurrection found in the tombs of Rome and Egypt would become the story of Lazarus being raised from the dead. **This Karest type of the Christ in the Catacombs is not limited to Lazarus but many examples exist.**

By means of the Karest type the Christ and the Christians can both be traced in the ancient tombs of Egypt. The mummy was made in this likeness of the Christ. It was the Christ by name, identical with the "Chrestoi" of the Greek Inscriptions. Thus the honored dead, who rose again as the followers of Horus-Makheru, the **Word of Truth**, are found to be the Christian, on the Egyptian monuments. Ma-Kheru is the term that is always applied to the faithful ones who win the crown of life and wear it at the festival which is designated **"Come thou to me"** -- an invitation by Horus the Justifier to those who are the "Blessed ones of his father, Osiris" -- **they who, having made the Word of Truth the Laws of God as the foundation for their, were the Justified** -- [hoi chrestoi], the Christians, on earth.

justified the ungodly

In a **fifth century representation of the Madonna and child** from the cemetery of St. Valentinus, the **new-born babe lying in a box or crib is also the "Karest", or "mummy-type",** further identified as the Divine babe of the Solar mythos by the **disk of the Sun and the cross of the equinox at the back of the infant's head.** **Thus the child-Christ of the historic faith is born, and visibly begins in the Karest image of the dead Christ, which was the mummy-type of the resurrection in Egypt for thousands of years before the Christian era. This doubles the proof that the Christ of the Christian Catacombs was a survival of the Karest of Egypt.** The mummy was the earliest human image of the Christ. It is all Egyptian and without the "keys" to proper interpretation of the Egyptian Religion and their Spiritual Dogmas then we have not the slightest clue as to what these same dogmas mean in our Christian Bibles; we have to believe our preachers and teachers. Having studied this in detail they are wrong. That is but one more reason why I no longer stand behind a pulpit having "obtained the keys" to life and truth which could only be accomplished once I removed myself from this replacement religion called organized Christianity today.

The Krst or Karast is the word for the Egyptian Christ. Both "Krst/Karest" depicted a "rising again" and were "representative of the resurrection". In light of this ancient meaning of "rising again" and "resurrection" I find it astounding and almost unbelievable that the alleged historic resurrection of Jesus has never yet been found portrayed on the so-called early Christian Monuments, including those discovered in the Roman Catacombs. After all it is the central dogmas of Christianity, this resurrection of Jesus Christ.

1 Cor 15:14 14 And if Christ be not risen, then is our preaching vain, and your faith is also vain.
(KJV)

But this above verse is always taken as if "literal" instead of "allegorical" for the rising of Osiris-Horus/Christ in the bosom of mankind; such a "literal" understanding of the above verse should not be! Had this been literal in the earliest days of Roman Christianity common sense would say that somewhere, someplace, some physical representation of this physical resurrection would be found. **It is not. Its absence speaks volumes.**

Answer for yourself: But what do we find there in place of the missing fact, in place of any evidence to a physical depiction of a resurrection of Jesus? This bears repeating and long pondering. If not Jesus then what do we find "resurrected"?

We find over and over the same scene of **Lazarus ("Laz"-"aru"-"s", Osiris) ONLY being raised from the dead and not "Jesus". This raising of Lazarus (the Egyptian Osiris in "matter") is depicted over and over again as the typical resurrection where there is no real physical or fleshly one!** The Krst/Karest/Christ of Egypt was reproduced in Rome like the other Mythical types perpetuated there by Gnostic Art. As the image is totally Egyptian, it is probable that the name is so likewise.

Now get ready for a bomb shell that has laid asleep behind but another mistakenly understood passage in our Bibles. "Las" (or ras) signifies to "be raised up", and "aru" is another name for the "Mummy-type".

Answer for yourself: What should this say to us? It tells us that Las-aru, or **Lazarus, with the Greek terminal, is the Egyptian symbol of resurrection called the Karast, or Christ within "matter".** This typical and pictorial representation of the rising from the dead body would become the story of Lazarus in the natural course of the later carnalization and literalization of the Mythos by Rome. The name "Lazarus" is a Latinized form of the Greek "Lazaros", a contraction "Eleazaros" ("God has helped"), in Standard Hebrew El'azar. In Hebrew, the Egyptian god Osiris (whose name in demotic/hieroglyphics is thought to have been pronounced **Aser**) is also translated Elaser (from "El" meaning god and "Aser"). **There are several elements that link the episode of Lazarus with the story of Osiris being raised from the dead.** In the Bible the raising is placed in **"Bethany"** (which in Hebrew can also be **"Beth-Anu"**, **"Beth"** meaning **"house"**), whereas in the Osiris legend, it is placed in the house of the dead (which in demotic is a place named **"Annu"**). This similarity is used by some scholars to suggest that the **Lazarus story is part of a general body of motifs shared among mystery religions in the Mediterranean, which became absorbed into the Jesus story.**

I hope you see that the descended "Living Energy", this "buried god" was to have his "rebirth" in "matter" and to begin life anew as an "infant" god in Amenta, this Earth. Thus the Horus story. **Thus the stories of all the solar gods and descending goddesses** and lets not forget our "Jesus Story" which follows this same "Divine Pattern". This "Christ in us" must grow up and be "formed in us" as Paul states. **The deceased father god, this "dying god", this incarnating god which "fell" into the darkness of "matter", who was "crucified on the cross of matter", was to metamorphose into the new form of himself as his own child, as God the Son.** While yet a baby-god, an "infant Living Energy" newly "born" into "dark matter" and beginning his new experience in the grossness of "matter", he was cramped and confined by the limitations of matter (**mummified**) and the undeveloped stage of his own powers as an "infant" Deity newly born. He was the new god, who had not yet broken his bonds or risen from the limitations of his new incarnate fleshy existence. He needed to be raised from the "deadness of matter". Like Osiris, he needed to "come forth"; this descended "Deific Mind of God" as "the Christ" needed to grow up and be about his Father's business.

This descending "infant Living Energy" which "fell" from Heaven into the carnality of "matter" was as if a "mummy" in "Amenta" (the Earth, Hell, Hades, Sheol, Tartarus, the Underworld, the pit, etc.). Again forget not that the stage for this whole Celestial and Terrestrial drama was this Earth and not some after-bodily-demise existence following the biological death of the body somewhere between Earth and Heaven as we have been so erroneously taught today. This "god", this "Deific Mind of God" as "the Krst" had "gone down into Egypt" (carnality and animal matter) only to "rise from Lower Egypt" to "Upper Egypt" which is the

Divine "Pattern". The animal nature was to become Godly! "Lower Egypt" (animal-nature) was to be unified with "Upper Egypt" (Spirit/Soul). God is "One", a Unity that is constantly becoming.

This is important. The Hebrews, mainly because of their separation from Egypt under Akhenaten, the Biblical Moses, chose to use their own unique symbolisms to depict these same "Divine concepts". Therefore we don't find the symbolism of the mummy in the typology of the Hebrew Bible. But with a keen eye we can find it there but only in another disguise. **We find "the mummy" repeatedly hidden in the often used word "flesh".** Where the Kamite, The Egyptian Book of the Dead says:

"My dead body shall not rot in the grave,"

we find that the Psalmist writes:

Ps 16:10 For thou wilt not leave my Soul in hell; neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption. (KJV)

Strong's Concordance:

7585 she'owl (sheh-ole'); or **sheol** (sheh-ole'); **from 7592; Hades** or the **world of the dead** (as if a subterranean retreat), including its accessories and inmates: KJV-- **grave, hell, pit.**

Answer for yourself: Have we not already seen that the word "Amenta, Hades, Sheol, Hell, Grave, Pit, etc., all refer to the "incarnated bodily existence on this planet Earth"? Yes we surely have.

But once in a while we get lucky and find an original Egyptian term that has been retained in Hebrew Scriptures which makes the link to the ancient Egyptian Religion very plain. Such a term is the word "Sekhem".

Answer for yourself: What is the meaning of the word "Sekhem"?

Sekhem is one of the names of the **burial-place of the Osiris-mummy** in The Egyptian Book of the Dead. The deceased is buried as a mummy in Sekhem, or as we are more familiar now "buried in a grave when incarnated as Living Energy" into "matter". The "Divine Pattern" again before us should recall all that we have seen before.

Often "keys" fall into our laps to help us better interpret the Bible and its many ambiguous passages. **When the word Sheol in the Old Testament is rendered in English by "the grave", it does not always mean the "abode of the deceased" or the physical person who had died and whose lifeless flesh is interred into the ground.** Important to note is the fact that the Hebrew writers were not always speaking or thinking of the grave when they wrote of Sheol, which is the Egyptian Amenta (the realm of the incarnated Soul in "dead matter"). Often we must be on our toes to spot that Sheol in many places refers to the Divine nether-Earth, not simply the dirt tomb. The grave, this dirt to which the deceased is laid, is not identical with Hell, nor the pit-hole with the bottomless pit. The pangs and sorrows of Sheol, like the purging pangs of the Roman purgatory, have to be studied in The Egyptian Book of the Dead if we are to ever make sense of them. **Many of the moanings and the groanings in the Psalms are the utterances of Osiris or the Osiris suffering in Amenta, in this Earthly incarnation. Let us not forget that the King David of the Bible is the Pharaoh Tuthomose III and any reading of the earliest Old Testament Books must be undertaken with an Egyptian Mind-set!**

Answer for yourself: Were you aware for starters that the true identity of the King David of the Bible is not whom you have thought? He is the Pharaoh Tuthomose III of the VIII Dynasty. Thus, once we identify correctly just whom this King David actually is then it makes sense that he would be speaking of Amenta and the Hebrew Sheol would be identical with the concept of Amenta, the realm of the dead, this Earthly incarnation. The study of the Hebrew Pharaohs are elsewhere on this very website if you wish to study them and learn just who are our

Patriarchs in the Bible which are disguised as "Jews".

The Bible records cries for assistance in Sheol ("the incarnated in matter"). The appeals in the house of bondage for help from on high, and for deliverance from afflictions and maladies more than human, were uttered in Amenta before they were heard later repeated in the Hebrew version of Sheol, and the Psalmist who first wrote the supplications on behalf of the Manes (the deadened and incarnated Souls in "matter") was known as the Divine scribe **Thoth** before the Psalms in Hebrew were ascribed to David. The speaker of Psalm 16 is talking pure Egyptian doctrine in Amenta concerning his Soul and body when he says, ***"My flesh shall dwell in safety, for thou wilt not leave my Soul in Sheol; neither wilt thou suffer thy holy one to see corruption; thou wilt show me the path of life; in thy presence is the fullness of joy, in thy right hand there are pleasures for evermore"***. As we see from the **The Egyptian Book of the Dead**, this is a Mane, a Spirit of the dead, expressing his confidence in the duration of his personality, the persistence of his "sahu" or "mummy-Soul" in Amenta, and his hope of being vivified for ever by the Holy Spirit and led along the pathway of eternal life by Horus the Redeemer to the right hand of his father, Atum-Ra. He is the sleeper in Amenta when he says, ***"I shall behold thy face in righteousness; I shall be satisfied with thy likeness when I awake"*** (Ps. 17:15). This is the "Divine Pattern" repeated in both the Old and New Testaments but without the "keys" to these ancient Egyptian Symbols we have not a clue or a chance to understand what we read.

The speaker was in Amenta as the land of bondage, "in fleshly matter", when the "cords of Sheol" were bound about him. He was likened to the suffering Horus, sitting blind and helpless in the utter darkness, pierced and torn and bleeding from the wounds inflicted on him by the battle with "matter" (Set, the the darkness of "matter"), who had been his own familiar friend, his twin-brother (itself a form of "Living Energy"), and who had turned against him and betrayed him to his death. **Spirit and "matter" are at war and the Christ has come to conquer the "death of the incarnation"**. The most memorable sayings in the Psalms, and the most misleading when misunderstood, are uttered in this character of Osiris, who was the typical victim in Amenta, where he was tormented by the followers of Set, the forsaken sufferer who was piteously left to cry, ***"My God! My God! Why hast thou forsaken me? Why art thou so far from helping me?"*** The sufferer is in ***Sheol, the miry pit, when he says, "I sink in deep mire". "Deliver me out of the mire, and let not Sheol shut her mouth upon me"*** (Ps. Ixix. 2,14, 15).

More clues and "keys" lay before us. The well of Jacob near **Sechem** answers to the **well of Osiris at Abydos**, and the oak or terebinth in **Sechem** to the **tree of life in the Pool of Persea** in the 17th chapter of the **Egyptian Book of the Dead**. The **fields of Sechem correspond to the Sekhet-Hetep or fields of peace and plenty in the Kamite (Egyptian) original**. Also the incident of Joseph carrying his father's (Jacobs) coffin matches Horus' carrying his father' (Osiris) mummy. The parallels are endless.

Answer for yourself: What should we think?

This tells us that behind the Hebrew, behind the New Testament, lies a "reinterpreted" Egyptian Religion where the original dogmas and doctrines have way to often lost their original meanings.

Well, we have learned a lot in this article. Time for a breather and a break. [Let us continue when ready with next article in this series.](#)

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**
- **972-4964238**

Bennoah1@verizon.net





[Web Hosting by Netfirms](#) | [Free Domain Names by Netfirms](#)



20% off on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES
COUPON CODE: **NF20**



THE SOUL IN AMENTA #14

Let us continue our study on the Soul in Amenta. Our depth of knowledge and parallels to our "Jesus Story" increase. The "truth" is coming to light. Let us continue to separate "truth from fiction".

The word "mummy", which we have seen in earlier articles, and as found in the ancient Egyptian Religion, is connected to both the "Soul" and the "Krst/Christ". This word "mummy" is derived from the Egyptian word "mum", which means to **"initiate into the mysteries."**

It will benefit us greatly to establish a summary background in these "mysteries" before we continue with our study of the "mummy" and "Amenta"; the realm of the "incarnational dead".

Of direct concern for us is the Osiris, Isis, and Serapis (Osiris-Apis) originating in Egypt which were the foundation and "Divine Pattern" for the later Graeco-Thracian Mysteries, having their principal seat at Eleusis, and associated in particular with with Demeter, Persephone, and Dionysus. Others that followed this same "Divine Pattern" are those of Cybele and Attis in Phrygia; of Aphrodite and Adonis in Syria; and of Mithra, primarily concerning with Persia and **spreading into the Roman Empire.** It is appropriate to take note of certain types of **religious thought which were in close affinity with the standpoint of all of these Mystery Religions.** Here, without a doubt, are to be included Orphism and the Hermetic writings. It is claimed that Gnosticism was indebted to the Mystery Religions for its metaphysical understandings of the cosmos as well.

Answer for yourself: Why is this "spread into the Roman Empire" of major importance for our study? Here we find the very foundation of the myths of the "gods" and "goddesses" which later becomes the same foundation for Rome's later "Jesus Story" from "beginning to end". All of the Mystery Religions as well as our "Jesus Story" follow the same "Divine Pattern" that expresses "incarnation into virginous matter (the Marys of the world), life, struggle to achieve and maintain an ordered existence, death, ascension, and rebirth". This is the Cosmic Cycle and pattern of the whole Universe; mankind is but a microcosm of the macrocosm. We need to search out the essentials of every religion, to see its real values. Especially we need to search for those basic truths which are common to each of them. Behind the ceremony and symbols, behind the various forms of ritual, there are deep truths. **Much of the essence in Spiritual values in these world religions I mention are identical in each of them, for course, because they stem from the same Source.** We need to study the similar teachings that are Spiritual in nature and Universal in Scope. Unlike the way I did studying "backwards" down from the 5th century where I discovered this "Divine Pattern" and its divergence the further I traced it to is Source, I recommend that all Christians begin with ancient Egypt and discovered the Divine Pattern in the beginning and study its divergence theologically as mankind evolves through the centuries up until the present. Then you can see just how far from this "Divine Patter" we have traveled and fallen away from this greater Divine Truth given to mankind in our very beginning.

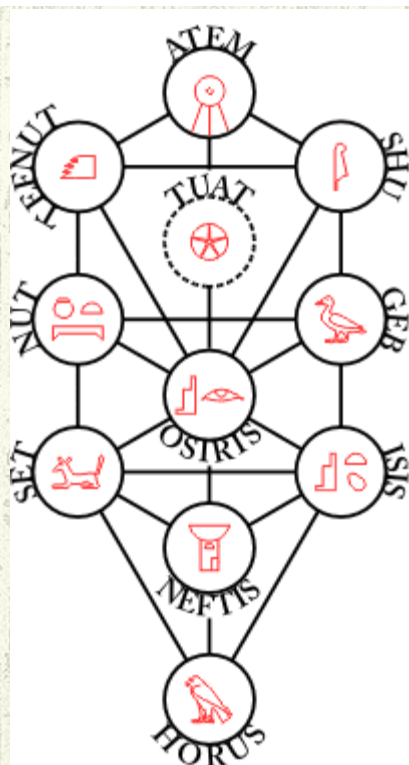
It is important right now to recognize that there is no period of the Roman Empire concerning which we are so little informed as the third century; precisely the one during which the Oriental Religions reached the apogee of their power. What we do know however is that at a comparatively early date these **"mysteries" began to invade the West. The influx of Egyptian, Semitic, and Persian beliefs and customs took**

place than threatened to submerge all that Greek and Roman genius has built up. The Cult of Cybele was represented in Rome as early as 204 B.C.E. The Cult of Isis and that of the related Egyptian divinities had begun to take root in Greece and southern Italy (Rome) in the third century before the time of the "Christ". From the end of the first century the cult of Isis won an every-increasing company of adherents till the **culmination of the Isis Cult and its influence in the early part of the third century C.E.** The Cult of Mithra was represented at Rome as early as 67 B.C.E. and in the **second and third centuries it was given a wide extension in the region stretching from the Caspian Sea to Italy and the Eastern part of Gaul.** Being the religion of soldiers it was carried wherever the Roman legions were sent. The climax of Mithra's progress was reached toward the end of the third century. **The Orphic brotherhoods were an appreciable factor in the Greek domain, including again Southern Italy, from the sixth century B.C.E.** The Hermetic literature in its extant form was not earlier than the second century of our era. **As you can see the conditions are in place for a later "reinterpretation" of the same religious ideology under a new name and a new time for the Roman Empire and this is expressed in Constantine's Christianity.**

Answer for yourself: Why is all of this important? Syncretistic tendencies abounded in Southern Italy during these centuries and each of these "cults" and "religious expressions" were open in the course of their development to the introduction of new elements. That is why scholars will tell us that the Eleusinian Mysteries, being the religion of the Soul, was largely indebted to those of the earlier Cults of Isis. In fact the Eleusinian Mysteries were no more than a Hellenistic version of the latter (Foucart, *Les Mysteries d'Eleusis*). Foucart will go on to maintain the Orphism borrowed, especially through the medium of Pythagoras, quite largely from Egyptian sources. This is understandable once you learn that Pythagoras spent 22 years in ancient Egypt. As you are beginning to see the ancient Egyptian Religion became the foundation for all later "World Religions" in one way or the other! Without a keen and correct understanding of the ancient Egyptian Religion then often one is confused by its metamorphosis from nation to nation and the conflicting names and "changed" in the original Mythos are very hard to follow. But once one sees the overall "Divine Pattern" being reproduced over and over again, a pattern of "incarnation into virginous matter (the Marys of the world), life, struggle to achieve and maintain an ordered existence, death, ascension, and rebirth" then it is easy to see its replay once again in Rome's "literalized" and "carnalized" Christianity where the prior Divine Allegories of the Soul were "historicized" mistakenly in the life of a supposed Human Christ which is limited sadly to but one person by Rome.

The age in which these Mysteries has their widest diffusion in the Roman Empire was a period much given to astrology and sidereal mysticism in general. In the mystical schemes of these Mysteries large account was made of the "stars" and of their interconnection with the fortunes of Souls. Wide extension was awarded to the doctrine that the Soul in descending from Heaven takes on the attributes of the planets through which She entered into embodied existence. After death She has, by a reverse movement, to make the Heavenward journey, in order, after having laid aside at the several stations the limitations of Earthly existence, to return to Her original home in the realm of light".

As we have mentioned before the Heavens were divided in these Mysteries into sever spheres, each of which were conjoined with a planet. A sort of "Ladder" composed of eight superposed gates, the first of seven of which were symbolized in the Temples of mankind of the "road" to be followed to reach the supreme region of the fixed stars. To pass from one story to the next the wayfarer had each time to enter a gate guarded by an angel of Ormuzd (Ahura Mazda, the good god of Zoroastrianism, the equivalent of Osiris). As the Soul traversed these different zones, it rid itself, as one would of garments, of the passions and faculties it had received in its descent to the Earth. The Soul was found to be "naked", stripped of every vice and every sensibility, when it penetrated the eighth Heaven to enjoy there, as an essence supreme, and in the eternal light that bathed the gods, beatitude without end (Cumont, *The Mysteries of Mithra*, pp. 144-145).



In these Mysteries these "gods" were conceived as cosmic powers, forces, and "Living Energies" as seen of the left in the depiction of the Ladder to Heaven (the neteru). God not only contains all things, but is veritably all things. The bottom line of all of this is Monotheism, where we find that a Cosmic Power was acknowledged, which was manifested in different forms and addressed under different names but which at the same time was described as "One" and "Universal". In this pantheistic viewpoint we see no real difference between these various Mysteries, since all of them can be interpreted as only varying designations of "the Power" which is one in essence though diversified in manifestation. Thus the Oriental and Egyptian gods were freely identified with the Greek, as Mithra with Helios, Isis with Demeter, Osiris with Dionysus, and Osiris and Horus with "Jesus". Central to all of these is the idea as you can see is the "Divine Pattern" of the "descent of the God" into matter in various degrees of manifestation. This "matter" again being a restriction to the "Living Energy" which had "fallen into matter". This was called again as we saw the "Krst/Christ-Mummy" as it applied to mankind.

Answer for yourself: Could it be then that the whole elaborate procedure of mummification was inaugurated to typify and symbolize the whole broad meaning of the incarnation, as a submerging of "Divine Living Energy/Spirit" into the dense state of "matter"? Yes it was. The ancients taught that it was this "downward fall" into descending realms of "matter" which was the only path leading to the "initiation" of these "Living Energies/Spirits" into the higher mysteries that lurk in the depths of creation and life.

Now your getting the idea. And this same "idea" was again later given a "new birth" in the Christian Mysteries with the "Jesus Story"; nothing is "new under the Sun" except Rome's later "historical-literal" interpretation of this ancient Metaphysical reality which at one time was known world-wide by the ancients.

The "introduction" is over. Now it is time we go deeper in our study of the Soul in Amenta as our study in this area is winding down and will soon end. As we have seen so far this is a most enlightening study that has revolutionary implications for our current Christian theology surrounding "Jesus" as well as "the Christ" which Rome presented to the world as an assumed "literal-historical" personage.

Answer for yourself: Is not serious study wonderful? Oh how I love it. This is how we separate God from "religion" and the dogmas of selfish men who misrepresented God to mankind for their selfish purposes. This this ancient Spiritual Knowledge was known to those who not only crafted the Roman Religion but who equally chose to deviate from the ancient Spiritual Gnosis and reject this higher Spiritual Knowledge and in so doing give the world the first "replacement religion of mankind" which was birthed from the 2nd through the 5th century by Rome.

Hosea 4:6

My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge: because thou hast rejected knowledge, I will also reject thee, that thou shalt be no priest to me: (KJV)

Knowledge is important for it is the only path to "Truth". This is why we must know what happened in antiquity that shaped the formation of the Christian Faith as we know it today as it deviated from what mankind had always recognized and knew to be the central Divine Truths about the cosmos as well as himself as a living being within it.

Now we move to look at several very important Egyptian words that are all related in one way or the other to "the mummy" in Amenta and its relationship to the "incarnation of the "Krst/Karest/Christ". When we first think as Christians of the "incarnation of the Christ" we are programmed to think of the "baby Jesus" laying in a manger. We know the story. The story is that the baby's mother, Mary, and his father, Joseph, had to leave their home city of Nazareth and go on some sort of tax business to the town of Bethlehem. Finding no room in the inn they would have to find another place to stay. At last Mary and Joseph found shelter in a small barn with the animals. When the baby was born that night, Mary said, *"His name will be Jesus,"* and she wrapped him warmly and laid him swaddling clothes (burial clothes) in a manger. There he went to sleep!.

Oh how true. The "indwelling incarnated Christ" which "fell" into "matter" is always incarnated "asleep" in a body of darkened "matter"; a cocoon and prison of Spiritual "death" and a tempting "darkness" that imparts tremendous force and pressure to ensure that the "Christ" does not awaken within this prison of material existence. "Matter" is out to slay the "new born Krst/Karest/Christ" in order that it cannot fulfill the mission of "awakening" of the Soul in Amenta (Earthly incarnation). Almost every "Mystery" had its "Herod" who wishes to slay the new born "Mind of God" in "matter". It is the same story that we live our in each of our lives; the only problem is that our "Jesus Story" is not a "literal-historical" account of anything other than the corruption of the ancient Divine Spiritual Wisdom of the ancients which was the blueprint for the Soul and its Spiritual Evolution in these animal bodies in which it finds itself. It is time we find out what is hidden behind this "historization" of the ancient metaphysical truth of the incarnation of the Soul-Christ into "Amenta" or into this "densely dark fleshly matter" of the human body which is so often called in the ancient Spiritual Wisdom and Sacred Books of the world such terms as "Hades, Hell, Gehenna, the Underworld, the pit, Sheol, Tophet, Inferno, the Snake Pit, Purgatory, the Lake of Fire, Tartarus, etc. Hell, as it exists in the Western popular imagination, has its origins in Hellenized Christianity, particularly taken from adaptation of the Hellenistic afterlife known as Tartarus. Judaism, at least initially, believed in Sheol, a shadowy existence to which all Souls were sent indiscriminately. Sheol was at its earliest understanding as inherited from ancient Egypt no more than a poetic metaphor for just "death", not really an afterlife at all. Death, we have taken great pains to show was again at its earliest understanding by the ancients no more than an "Earthly incarnation into matter" by the Divine Soul. This knowledge would slip away slowly over time.

The Hebrew Sheol was translated in the Septuagint, the Greek translation of the Hebrew Scriptures, as "Hades", the name for the Underworld in Greek mythology. The Lake of Fire and realm of Eternal Punishment in Hellenistic mythology was in fact Tartarus. "Hades" was not what we have come to understand as "Hell" originally in Hellenistic mythology, but was rather a form of limbo where "the dead" went to be judged. Ancient Egypt has for thousands and thousands of years already understood this concept and taught it correctly according to the "Divine Pattern". The New Testament uses this word, but it also uses the word "Gehenna", from the valley of Ge-Hinnom, a valley near Jerusalem originally used as a location in which human sacrifices were offered to an idol called "Molech" (or Moloch). Gehenna is fairly well defined in rabbinic literature. It is



sometimes translated as "Hell", but this doesn't effectively convey its meaning. **In Judaism, Gehenna is not Hell, but rather a sort of Purgatory where one is judged based on their life's deeds on this Earth! Again "death" and "Earth" is connected. This was originally the "Divine Pattern" for the incarnation of the Soul into a "Spiritual Death" when incarnated and when it "fell" into a material existence on Earth.** Interestingly the Kabbalah describes Gehenna as a "waiting room" (commonly translated as an "entry way") for **all Souls** (not just the wicked Souls). Some consider Gehenna as a spiritual forge where the Soul is purified for its eventual ascent to Olam Habah or "the world to come", often viewed as analogous to Heaven. This is also mentioned in the Kabbalah, where the Soul is described as like the flame of a candle lighting another: the part of the Soul that ascends being pure, and the "unfinished" piece being reborn. Another source for the modern idea of "Hell" is the Greek Tartarus, a place in which conquered gods and other spirits were punished. Tartarus formed part of Hades in Greek mythology, but notice this, **Hades also included Elysium, a place for the reward for those who lead virtuous lives, whilst others spent their afterlife in the asphodels fields.**

Answer for yourself: Have we been taught the dogma of Hell and Hades correctly? When was the last time Hell and Hades was called Elysium where Soul's are rewarded for righteous living? Is this why The Egyptian Book of the Dead called Amenta, our Hell and Hades, the "Isle of the Blessed"? One cannot find any burning fire here; at least not in the original understanding of the terms which we still use today to describe it however today the concept connected with these ancient terms definitely has been altered and changed from its original intent by ancient Egypt.

Alternately, scholars have also suggested that Greek "Elysion" may instead derive from the Egyptian term "ialu" (older "iaru"), meaning "reeds," with specific reference to the "Reed fields" (Egyptian: sekhet iaru / ialu), a **paradisiacal land of plenty where the dead hoped to spend eternity.** And all of this is in Amenta, Hell, and Hades, but we never hear of this from Roman Christianity.

Answer for yourself: What did you notice that is alarming and awe inspiring in the above discussion? Did you catch it?

There is no burning fire or torment to be found in Hades where Elysium is located. The Elysian fields, or sometimes Elysian plains, which again are located in Hades, were the final resting place of the Souls of the heroic and the virtuous. Now this is important for you to grasp. Hades was called in The Egyptian Book of the Dead the "Isle of the Blessed". Like most ancient (pre-Christian or pre-Roman) religions, **Hades, or the Underworld was not viewed as negatively as it is in Christianity today.** Be that as it may, amazingly **Christianity, although teaching a different concept of Hell from that of the ancients,** yet has traces of the truth in the New Testament showing us how this ancient concept of Soulsh incarnation into "matter" was earlier changed. We have to look no further than its own **book of Revelation where we find our very planet Earth called "Hell".**

Rev 20:11-13 11 And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away; and there was found no place for them. 12 And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God; and the books were opened; and another book was opened, which is the book of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works.

Answer for yourself: "Works" where? In the Soul's prior incarnational existence on Earth.

Now watch closely as two realms are asked by God to return the "dead" and the "deceased" for their judgment.

13 And the *sea* gave up the dead which were in it;

and *death and hell* delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works. (KJV)

Answer for yourself: What is going on?

Mother Matter, in the form of "water", the seas of the Earth, as well as Mother Earth, "matter", or "mud" (called Hades/Hell by the ancients/incarnational existence), are being asked to open their mouths and return the dead for their rendezvous with God at the Double Hall of Ma'at, the throne of God for the weighing of the heart of the "dead" Souls who were incarnated into "matter". Their "works" are to be judged as we read above. **It is simple if we but look at what is being said and interpret these "ancient texts" with the correct understandings of these "ancient words" as understood by the ancients when they "FIRST USED THEM" and intended that they be understood that way . We must read our Bibles and understand them and these words and concepts within them as the ancient did; any other reading or adopting the much later "Roman Reinterpretation" is a waste of time and only reinforces further ignorance of the Divine Truth!**



Now here is where it gets very, very interesting so hold on tight. It might surprise you but a very, very **important Egyptian word was marked upon the lids of the Egyptian coffins which contained their mummies.**

Answer for yourself: What was this word inscribed on the tombs of the ancient Egyptians?

That word is "Krst" or, in its more familiar representation to us, "the Christ" in our English language. That's right; the ancient Egyptian, as far back as 10,000 year B.C.E. carved into their coffin lids and sepelchures the name "Christ".

Answer for yourself: Why? Were they looking forward to the coming of a Jewish Rabbi? Not on your life! We are missing something; possibly the biggest revelation ever concerning "Krst/Christ".

That fact is simply amazing when you think of it for a second and let it sink in. "The Krst/Christ" has been with mankind since the beginning of time and mankind was aware of "His Presence". This fact is alarming when paralleled with what we are taught today that "the Christ", according to Roman theology, only came to mankind "in the flesh" in a "historical sense" just a little over 2,000 years ago.

Now we have read this following passage our whole lives but never with the knowledge that you now possess. The ancients taught that the "Krst", like the Soul, experienced a "fall" into "matter" in order to see out and save the Soul from continued Spiritual Darkness since now imprisoned in the body of "death". So we read:

1 Jn 4:1-3 I Beloved, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world.

That is so true. No longer possessing the "keys" to interpret the ancient Spiritual Gnosis, meaning well often "untruths" are taught unknowingly. No greater untruth can be told than that of Jesus Christ being a "literal" and "historical" being some 2,000 years ago when as we have seen the name "Jesus Christ" can be found in ancient Egypt today over 10,000 years B.C.E. Now, with your "Metaphysical Eyes" wide open and your "Gnostic Mind" awakened now read the following passage:

2 Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: Every spirit that confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is of God: 3 And every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is not of God: and this is that spirit of antichrist, whereof ye have heard that it should come; and even now already is it in the world. (KJV)

Answer for yourself: Do we dare "think" and answer these following questions with an open heart and mind?

- What was again taught for thousands and thousands of years; a human "Christ" limited to but one person from nation to nation or as I have shown you the "incarnation of Krst/Christ" and Deific Mind of God which had "fallen to its death" with the Soul into the flesh of mankind?
- Does this above passage, so mistakenly interpreted now for 2,000 years, mean one has or at least should believe in a single supposedly "historical" and "literal" Christ who came as a Jewish person named Yeshua/Jesus some 2,000 years ago or does it really refer as really intended by the writer to mean the "incarnation of Christ" into the "flesh of the whole of mankind" and that such a Gnostic denial of this Gnostic Dogma renders one as if he was of the Spirit of the "anti-Christ"?
- Can we go to church our whole lives and die and be seen as if are "the anti-Christ" in the Creator's eyes because we believed a damning lie our whole lives?
- Have we as traditional "historical" and "literal" believers in but one "historicized Jesus" as "the Christ", as Rome as given us, allowed us to fall smack-dab into fulfilling this verse in our lives?
- Are we unknowingly true "anti-Christ" because we have never known or believed in the ancient Spiritual Wisdom and such dogmas as taught by these Divine Mysteries only one of which is the "fall" of "Krst" into all "matter" in his coming to save us as wayward Souls who are "dead and crucified on the cross of matter in Amenta"?
- Can we really be "not of God" because we never knew the truth about the "crucifixion of Krst on the cross of matter" as was taught by ancient Spiritual Sages from the beginning of time down and up until the 2nd century with Rome when everything changes? I will let you sort all of this out from the evidence that I present.

It appears that Rome is not telling the truth of the matter in the Bible for as I have shown you the Cult of Isis and Osiris is no stranger to Rome in the centuries long before or after when the Roman "Jesus" Religion was birthed! Eye-opening is this facts of history today that come before us that betrays Rome's radical reinterpretation of the ancient Spiritual Wisdom of mankind. Once you get the facts then you can see for yourself the lies taught as "Divine Truths" today from behind the pulpits of our Churches and from this Roman Book of contradictions; never knowing this Divine Truth millions are led astray and die without ever coming to awareness of their true identity of themselves or "the Christ" that lived within them their whole lives. Looking up toward the Sky in hopes of the "coming of Christ" they live their whole lives in oblivion that "the Christ" has already come "within them" and desires to "awaken within them" and lead them home. It appears now that the idea of the "Krst", or the concept of the "incarnating Krst", was here long before a supposed "literal-historical" Jesus Christ and [archeological evidence has located the name "Jesus Christ" in ancient Egypt over 5,000 years B.C.E. and possibly as early as 10,000 B.C.E.](#) This ancient Egyptian reference to the "Krst" is not intended to conjure up thoughts of some "Jewish Rabbi" by any stretch of the imagination! How foolish to think so or fail to ponder the deeper significance of this ancient reference to "Jesus Christ" in ancient Egypt. In these coffins again were the **mummified corpses** of the deceased which had been **anointed for "burial" and embalmed as the "Krst/Mummy"**. Interestingly, the word "mummy" is derived from the Egyptian word "mum" which again is very important to note.

Answer for yourself: What does this Egyptian word "mum" or "mummy" mean? It means **"to initiate into the mysteries"** or the ancient Mystery Religions where one was taught the ancient Spiritual Wisdom of the Egyptian Religion and the **secret truths about the "Krst/Karest/Christ"**.

Answer for yourself: So now we see what?

We see a dramatic connection between:

- The "dead mummy" (mankind)
- The "Krst/Christ" (the indwelling god hidden within us during our Earthly lives)
- The "initiation into the Mystery Religions and Gnosis" (whereby one awakens to this Spiritual Knowledge of his "real self", his "real origin", and "his intended Spiritual pilgrimage).

It is these "Mystery Religions" that Rome will persecute and torment into oblivion; yet it is these "Mysteries" which were first to teach mankind about "the Krst/Christ" that indwells the flesh of mankind. Something or somebody is wrong here; either Rome or ancient Egypt which gave us these Spiritual Concepts in the first place. Again, you must decide upon the evidence. Surely Rome had no valid reason to persecute and murder out of existence others that believed in "the Krst/Christ" within the whole of humanity but they did; they did by the millions. In fact scholars today teach us that over the Dark Ages over 18 million "Christians" were put to death by other Roman Christians; 18 million fellow "believers" in "the Krst" who would not accept this "radical reinterpretation" of Rome's supposed "literal" and "historical" Christ which was limited to but one person. ***"You know them by their fruits"*** and the Roman Spiritual fruit is rotten on the vine. This just gets better and better and better as we begin to see that ***"nothing is new under the Sun"*** until the rise of the Holy Roman Empire and then everything goes to rot!

It will take us just a second to gather some background information on these "mysteries" in a different way than above before we proceed. **From the beginning of recorded history, we have mention of sacred teachings concerning the rebirth of humans into a Higher Consciousness.** In classical literature, reference is frequently made to "the Mysteries," which became the technical term for **secret rites and methods known and practiced only by the priests and heirophants ("the initiated" who had been initiated to the secret knowledge of the "mysteries").** Kamit, or ancient Egypt, was the greatest education center in the ancient world. Kamit's "Sacred Mystery Schools" were the first universities known to mankind. They had branches in other parts of the world, including China. In his classic work, *Stolen Legacy*, for which he was killed, George James summarized the destruction of this Ancient Spiritual Wisdom: "Ancient Rome, who through the edicts of her Emperors Theodosius in the 4th century A.D. and Justinian in the 6th century A.D. abolished the Mysteries of the African Continent; that is the ancient culture system of the world. The higher metaphysical doctrine of those Mysteries could not be comprehended; the spiritual powers of the priests were unsurpassed; the magic of the rites and ceremonies filled the people with awe. This lofty culture system of the Black people filled Rome with envy, and consequently she legalized Christianity which she had persecuted for five long centuries, and set it up as a state religion and as a rival of Mysteries, its own mother. **[Note: What Rome legalized was the fraudulent, Romanized Christianity. What she persecuted was the authentic version or Afrikan Mysteries. It is important to recognize that the two coexisted; the Euro-counterfeit supplanted the Afri-Original or the Mysteries. Like George James, most people have the two confused or are not aware there is a difference, so well done is the deception!]** This is why the Mysteries have been despised; this is why other ancient religions of the Black people are despised; because they are all offspring of the African and Egyptian Mysteries, which have never been clearly understood by Europeans, and consequently have provoked their prejudice and condemnation. **In keeping with the plan of Emperors Theodosius and Justinian to exterminate and forever suppress the culture system of the African continents the Christian church established its missionary enterprise to fight against what it has called paganism.** Consequently missionaries and educators have gone to the mission field with a superiority complex, born of miseducation and disrespect: a prejudice which has made it impossible for them to accomplish the blessings which missionary enterprise might otherwise have accomplished." (Suzar, *Blacked Out Through Whitewash*, p. 92). This book is a hard book to read for Caucasians who have grown up in Christianity and in a nation of technological progress being at the same time taught their "racial superiority" over others in the world which is undergirded by the Christian faith when in fact just the opposite is the truth when the facts of history before Rome changed them become known. It is humbling to say the least to come to the "truth" and know you never had it and those that did were exterminated by the white Christian faith of antiquity! Now again the "mummy".

The "Christ", the "mummy", the "Krst-Mummy", the Soul and the tomb all together point to Spiritual

"initiation" into the higher Spiritual Realm and Heavenly Mysteries that go with it. Again, this "initiate" into these secret mysteries was considered as if an "awakened mummy" from "the dead"! This is very important. It was if "matter" has risen to a "new birth" and to a "higher consciousness" of the true reality beyond this physical limitation of our incarnated Souls in these bodies of "death", in its existence in Amenta (remember this abode of the Soul when incarnated into "matter" was called by many synonyms such as Hades, Hell, Gehenna, the Underworld, the pit, Sheol, Tophet, Inferno, the Snake Pit, Purgatory, the Lake of Fire, Tartarus, etc.).

These sacred teachings concerning "the mysteries" were found in the empires of Egypt, India, Persia, Greece, and many other nations around the whole world like South America even. The world's religions, mythologies, gods, goddesses, etc., are derived from the ancient Spiritual teachings of Africa, a system founded upon and expressing the cosmic, universal principles of life. Essentially, the world's religions are corruptions or distortions of African theology. Let that sink in because it is to Africa and their children, the original Jews, that we must turn in hope of ever recovering the truth about God and His Krst!

The Mysteries were taught in specially created Schools by priest-heiropants who developed extraordinary techniques to assist select candidates achieve a higher state of consciousness. The falsely credited Pythagoras and Euclid acquired their knowledge from Egypt's Sacred Mystery Schools as did Plato, Proclus, Plotinus, and many of the other great Greek philosophers. The Mystery priesthood functioned as a closed elite whose knowledge and practices were held in secret. With the rise of ecclesiastical Christianity the Spiritual Mysteries were suppressed along with their knowledge; often called "Gnosis". Scholars today blame this persecution of these Spiritual Gnostics and the ancient Spiritual Wisdom by Rome as the main reason for the fall of the Western world into the darkness and horrors of the Middle Ages. We find such names as Philo Judaeus, Clement of Alexandria, Valentinus, Origen, Proclus, Basilides, Iamblicus, and Plotinus, all speaking openly of the existence of the Mysteries and Mystery Schools, claiming initiation therein, and openly teaching as much of it as it was permitted for them to make public. The Mystery tradition was composed of two levels: the lower or public Mysteries and the esoteric Higher Mysteries. Understand that over the centuries this knowledge of the "hidden mysteries" had circled the globe and there is hardly anywhere around this whole planet that this Spiritual knowledge or "Gnosis" was not known. That that will all change beginning in the 2nd century with the emerging domination of Roman Christian religious dogma and their persecution of these Mysteries.

Now time for a break and we will pick up in the next article with an important word study. We find the hidden truth quite often in the etymology of words.

[Let us continue our study in the next article in this series.](#)

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**
- **972-4964238**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20% off on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES
COUPON CODE: NF20



THE SOUL IN AMENTA #15

We begin this article with an important word study; especially in light of what we learned previously about the ancient Egyptians writing the name "Krst" on their tombs. In the previous article we make the connection between the word "Krst/Christ", the mummy, and the initiation into the Mysteries or a higher Spiritual Consciousness.

Answer for yourself: Why is the knowledge of the Egyptian word "Krst" or "Christ" being inscribed upon the lids of Egyptian Coffins so very important for us? Why is this so critically important to note?

This origin of the word "mummy" and its connection to "initiation into the mysteries" suggests that the elaborate procedure of mummification was inaugurated to typify the whole broad meaning of the incarnation, as a submerging of "Living Energy" into the dense state of mortal matter.

This again is why the Mysteries taught from nation to nation for thousands of years after Egypt. For such a downward "descent" and "ascent" through the world of material existence was, as we shall see, the only path leading to the "initiation" of the Spirits into the higher mysteries that lurk in the depths of created life.

Answer for yourself: But there is more. There exists an Egyptian word which was used to designate the mummy. Can you guess this word?

The mummy is called the "Krst/Karest/Christ". That right. The "mummy" in ancient Egypt was called "the Krst/Christ". Not only was the word "Krst" inscribed on their tombs but the very "mummy", a symbol of this "Living Energy in matter" was also called "the Krst/Christ". Let us now take time to make the connection between the word for "anointing" as in the anointing of the "dead mummies" with the penetrating oils and resins that would penetrate and pierce into this very vessel and the Egyptian word "Messa" or "Messiah" as we more commonly know it.



Brown-Driver-Briggs Hebrew Lexicon:

#4899 mashiyach- the anointed, the anointed one

- a) used of the Messiah, Messianic prince
- b) used of the king of Israel
- c) used of the high priest of Israel
- d) used of Cyrus
- e) used of the patriarchs as anointed kings

Strong's Concordance:

4899 mashiyach (maw-shee'-akh); from 4886; anointed; usually a consecrated person (as a king, priest, or

saint); specifically, the Messiah: KJV-- anointed, Messiah.



So we see amazingly that **the Egyptian mummy is called by the word "Krst/Karest/Christ"** but as you might have guessed it comes with an **entirely different meaning from what Roman Christianity has taught and applied to it.** This Egyptian word which we know as "Christ" was marked on the lids of their coffins. These "dead" mummies were associated with the "Krst/Karest/Christ". It is this "Krst Soul", this "incarnating Deific Mind" which also "fell" into or "pierces" into the "matter" of humanity. **This piercing of the "Living Energy" of God which "fell" into "matter" again is the "crucifixion of God on the cross of matter" as described by the ancients.** Take a minute to let it sink in that all of these Metaphysical Concepts are related and find their origin in ancient Egypt and no where was this "crucifixion of God in matter" understood to be "historical" & "limited to but one person"; rather it applied to the whole of humanity.

Answer for yourself: Is it not rather strange that the ancient Egyptians would have the name of a supposed future Jewish Rabbi on their tombs don't you think; especially since as early as 10,000 or 5,000 B.C.E. there exists not a nation or person who is called a Jew on the whole planet? Again we are missing something of huge significance; we are missing the truth behind the words "messa", "Messiah", "anointing", "Krst", and "crucifixion of God on the cross of matter".

Here lies the problem that we encounter today in even trying to study this out. We are hampered by prior indoctrination and conditioned by erroneous religious teaching before we ever begin our personal search for "the truth" as Christians and followers of "the Christ". We stumble at the gates of knowledge because of the radical reinterpretation of the ancient Egyptian Religion and its religious beliefs and dogmas by a later Roman Orthodoxy which then passed off upon the world counterfeit and false meanings to existing ancient religious dogmas which had maintained their integrity from nation to nation for thousands of years. These reinterpreted ancient Religious Beliefs, like those of ancient Egypt for instance, became the cornerstone of their replacement religion which we know as Christianity today. In a matter of 300 years this ancient Spiritual Wisdom had been mutilated by Rome to an almost unrecognizable level. We read it everyday in our Bibles and mistakenly approach it with a "literal-historical" approach when nothing could be further from the truth.

This Egyptian word for the mummy, the Krst/Karest/Christ, of which I speak, consists of the **consonants K R S with a suffix T**, giving us the word "**K R S T**". This is why I so often equate in my articles the word for "Christ" as "Krst/Karest/Christ" since they are all the same words actually and carry the same meanings originally! The vowelizing is indefinite, as it always was in the ancient writings. Notice the close connection between the language of the Hebrews and the earlier Egyptian language since both are "consonant" languages only. The Hebrew language will follow the "Egyptian pattern" and likewise become a consonant "only" language. Now scholars have come along and introduced an A before the R and another after it, making the word **K A R A S T** as we find it so often generally written. Scholarship abounds with many related spellings of the word "Krst" such as:

- Karist,
- Karest,
- Kerast,
- Kerist or
- Krist.

But they all mean the same. They all are variations of "the Krst" and "the Christ".

Now lets move on. It is very, very important to note the fact that the **root of the word "Krst"**, which we just saw meant "mummy", is related with the Greek **"kreas", which is the word for "flesh"**.

Answer for yourself: Then are the words "mummy", "flesh", "anointed", and "Krst/Karest/Christ" all related? Yes. How is the "Messiah" connected to "flesh"; how is "the Krst/Christ" connected with "flesh"?

What I say next is so important. **The mummy was always anointed** in order to **preserve it** as a form of "matter" for all eternity. Even at that it was only "symbolic" for the mummy was never intended to be "reinhabited" by the Soul in another incarnation as we might suppose. Egypt never believed in a physical resurrection of the "body" and neither did the Mysteries.

Answer for yourself: What was the mummy to teach us then?

The mummy was symbolic in its intent that **"Living Energy", whether in "matter" or in our "Soul" as Divine Consciousness was preservable for all eternity.**

Mummification taught us that this "Living Energy", invisible, or visible, will never die or be annihilated. In other words, energy can be converted from one form to another (transform), but it cannot be created or destroyed (this is the Law of the Conservation Energy in the Universe).

The **anointing was symbolic** of a **penetrating into "matter"** of a **preserving substance** (Egypt used symbolically various oils and resins) and when we look at the word we find that this preserver of "matter" or this **"savior" of**

"matter" was this penetrating "Krst/Karest/Christ" who "fell"

down the Tree of Life (the image on the right) and became

embodied and incarnated "into dead matter" which is represented by the "dead

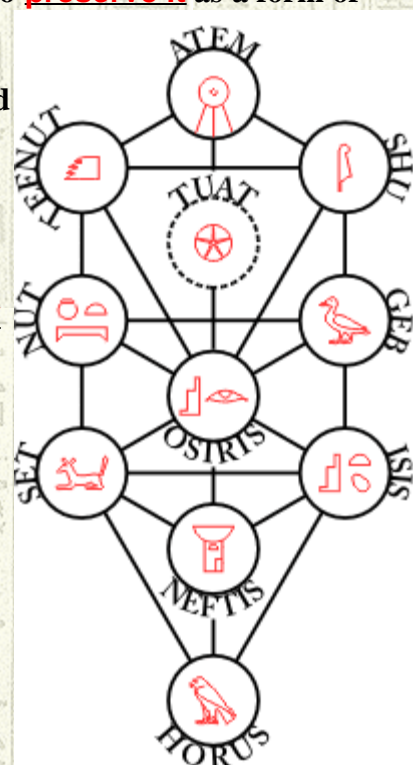
mummy". Here we have the **"fall" of the gods, the "neteru"**, the **penetration of the gods into "matter"**

ritually demonstrated before us in a physical setting. Here is Philipians two symbolically and ritually symbolized before our very eyes. Here we see the metaphysical truth of the incarnation of "the Krst/Hours/Christ", this "Deific Mind" of God into "matter" portrayed in a religious ritual which is the background for the Horus and all later descending god, goddesses, and Sungod and Sungoddess stories. **It is the prototype and "Divine Pattern" for the later "Jesus Story" as well. The "mummy" had been "the fleshly" home for the "indwelling Krst/Karest/Christ-Soul". So no wonder the word "Krst" or "Christ" was written on the lids of Egyptian coffins.** Horus, on the right at the bottom of the Egyptian Kabbalah and "Ladder from Heaven" is this "descending Christ" into "matter" of which I speak. It is the job of "Horus" or "the Christ" to transform us as descending Souls for our ascent and return back up this Ladder of Heaven to our Father who waits for us as seen in the Prodigal Son allegory.

Lets talk about the Greek language for a second. **The "Kr" consonant, seen in "Krst", metamorphoses into the Greek "Chr" very easily. Next to impossible is to not note the closeness of the word "Krst" to the Greek "Chrestos or Christos".** Here we have before us plainly as the nose on our face that the "Krst" in Egyptian language is truly the **Egyptian origin for our word Christ!**

Now if we take this word **KRST** and use a different vowel we end up very close to the **Latin word "crux", or the Middle English "cros" ("cross"), and our very own word "crust".**

Answer for yourself: What is this saying to us when we make the association of the words **"cross, crux, crust"** as they are **related to "Krst/Karest/Christ" and "flesh"**?



Answer for yourself: How is this "Krst" or "Christ" originally understood to be related to this "cross"? Have we understood this dogma of the crucifixion of "the Christ" correctly? Was this "Krst" always connected to the "crux" or "cros" or "cross" and is this "crucifixion" of Christ always have been a Metaphysical Reality and never was to be altered from this meaning as Rome has done when making the "Christ" a supposed "historical" and "literal" person limited to but one body and not the entire species of mankind?

Answer for yourself: Is this "cross" or "crux" some type of symbol for an old rugged cross of wood where this Krst/Karest/Christ was nailed and crucified? No, this "wood" is but only "matter" as we have seen from the beginning and often the ancients typified "matter" by using the word "wood" as all encompassing of the totality of "matter".

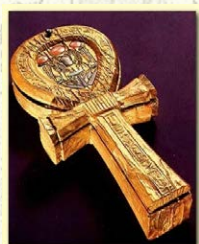
Answer for yourself: Or is this cross in which the "Krst/Karest/Christ" was "crossed", "crucified", but a symbol for the impregnation and intersection of two planes of existences; the "flesh" of all mankind and the "Deific Mind of God" as "the Christ" merging into a higher expression of life? It is the symbol of all symbols? This is a lot to take in all at once but the truths are fantastic and explains what lies behind our Sungods and Goddesses and the "Jesus Story" when correctly interpreted as but a parallel to the ancient Mysteries.



Like the Egyptian cross, the "crux" or the "cross" was but the metaphysical symbol of the crossing of two "Living Energies" and planes of existence (visible/invisible) in an incarnation of the "Deific Mind/Living Energy" from God which **intersected (crossed over and into) the "flesh" and "matter" of humanity**. This intersection and anointing (penetrating) of "matter" (symbolized by the word anoint and the anointing ritual) by "the Christ" (Christ means "anoint" once again, the penetrating into "matter" of the "Krst Mind of God", our flesh) is a Universal Law of God that never should have been limited to but one being or person as Rome has so implied in their "literalization and historization" of the "Jesus Story". Instead of being the prototype and pattern of all humanity they relegated it but one supposed individual and all incarnated Souls which are taught to believe Rome's redacted version of the "Horus Story" are robbed of their incarnational goal and purpose.

Answer for yourself: Is this "cross" only a symbol of the penetration of "the Christ" into another plane of existence, in this case "matter", whereby the two planes become "one" by the "impregnation" of one level of "Living Energy" (Deific Mind/Spirit) with another plane of "Living Energy" ("matter")?

Lets examine the first cross ever. It is the Egyptian Cross called the "Ankh".



The **Ankh** was, for the ancient Egyptians, the symbol (the actual Hieroglyphic sign) of **life** but it is an enduring icon that remains with us even today as a Christian cross. The top loop of the Ankh also represent the feminine aspect of God as the Womb of all life, of "Mother God", while the elongated section represent the masculine aspect of Father God, (the Phallus). These two sacred units, or symbolic and representative depository of "Living Energies". When these two "Living Energies" merge and "come together" this results in life. The circle symbolizes Eternal Life and the cross below it represents the Material Plane ("matter") which is separated from this other realm of existence by a horizontal plane or division between these two existences. The Ankh combines two symbols, the circle which represents "eternity and what is called the "Tau Cross" (on the right). When these two "Living Energies" intersect and come together then **immortality occurs**. This Ankh also represents symbolically the male and female symbols of the two principal Egyptian deities **Osiris and Isis, thus the union of Heaven and Earth, the "Living Energies (gods/Elohim) in Heaven" and the "Living Energies (gods/Elohim) in matter"**. It all fits together.



*Gen 1:26-27 26 And God said, **Let us (the neteru) make man in our image, after our likeness:...** 27 **So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them. (KJV)***

Again we see the intersection of the two realms of "Living Energies" that produce human life as we know it. The Ankh is called the **"Crux Ansata,"** it is of Egyptian origin and can be traced to the Early Dynastic Period, appearing frequently in artwork of various material and in relief, depicting the Gods.

Answer for yourself: Do you recall we said that the Egyptian word for "the Christ", "Krst", when given certain vowels in Latin means "crux"? By taking these ideas and putting them together we come away with the knowledge that the impregnation (anointing of the mummy, symbol of "matter") of the penetrating "Living Energy" as the "Krst/Karest/Christ" into "dark matter". This combination gives us the idea of eternal preservation of this "Living Energy" of the human existence which is likened to the rebirth of "dead matter" (Soul). At the heart of it we find the idea of "rebirth" and **"reincarnation"**.

Now let us put this together where the rubber meets the road and make it simpler if possible.

We begin by making the connection between our root words; between, as shown above, the **"Krst/Karest/Christ" and "crux" and the "cross"** and when we do then we clearly see that this **Ankh is a dramatic symbol of the "incarnation" and intersection of God, as "Living Energies", into "matter" (anointing and penetrating into "matter") or into "humanity" whereby "the Krst/Karest/Christ" is incarnated and anointed (penetrated) into "matter" as well as the descending Soul which like "the Krst" also "fell" into "matter". This "Krst" has come to save the Soul from further "death" at the hands of the animal-nature.** These Heavenly "Living Energies" of which I have spoken so much "fell" down from Heaven and the Celestial Spheres and became incarnated or lodged in "matter". This mummy or "Messiah", anoints, penetrates, and impregnates "fleshly matter" and in so doing brings life to the human self and Soul whereby the Soul is vigorized to where he/she can overcome the struggles and battles against the animal-nature (battle of Set and Horus) which defies him and in so doing **"rise from the dead"** while yet in this fleshly body. **The Soul is to be "born again" Spiritually while he yet lives in this physical body and in so doing transform this animal-nature into the likeness of "the Krst" of which he has become an example himself.** Unless the Soul is transformed first by the indwelling Christ then there is no hope that the animal-nature can be transformed at all. This **"resurrection from the dead" by an increased Spiritual consciousness (being Born Again) in order to subdue this Earthly incarnation of slumber that intoxicates the Soul, is to occur not after the demise of the clay body; it is to occur while we yet live.** We, as Souls, are to awaken in Amenta, in our Earthly graves, in Hades, in Hell, in this Earthly pit, in this grave and Underworld, from this fleshly slumber and the devices of the pleasures and lusts of the flesh and animal-nature which rob us of our incarnational purpose. **On**



JACOB'S LADDER



the right we see Anubis, who guides "the dead", offering life (the Ankh...a New Birth), a "higher life and Spiritual consciousness" to mankind in this Earthly existence "before the death of the body"; not after the deceased is buried. When we first look at the image on the right being conditioned as Christians we think of a rebirth that involves a physical resurrection of the body; this is not what is occurring. Anubis is offering the "walking dead Soul" the gift of being "Born Again" and the awakening of the indwelling "Krst" along with a Higher Consciousness which has already "anointed" and "penetrated" humanity but which waits to be **awakened by the Soul in its desire and effort to arise "from the death" of Spiritual darkness imposed by the darkness of the incarnation and "matter". This is all about a Spiritual Rebirth of the Soul and not the deceased biological body.** Anubis offers a "higher life" to the "dead plane of matter" and of flesh which is yet "alive but dead". **That is why if you recall the Soul, once incarnated is likened to have "died" as we saw in earlier articles.** Once alive physically we are the "walking dead" needing a resurrection of sorts while we yet live, a second birth, a Spiritual Birth, a "born again" experience, **a new birth in Pisces (already born in Virgo as flesh)** and all of happens on "this side" of our lives before the death of our biological body or the physical grave. **The Christ must be born in us, this Krst must come to**

us while we yet live in these "bodies of death and prison" and form His image in us if we ever hope of rising and ascending to Heaven and ascend and climb this "Ladder to Heaven" home.

As a baby the infant Hours, like the baby Jesus, needs help to grow. *"He must be formed"* in us Paul says. We must nurture and bring to puberty this infant Horus/Krst/Christ, this very savior in us to where he can be about *"His Father's business"*. **That comes automatically if we achieve that "higher existence" and "higher consciousness" and "awake" from this fleshly death "while we are yet living this incarnational experience" in this life, this "Lake of Fire".** This will happen automatically if we quit feeding our flesh and begin feed our minds and Spirits the true "Bread from Heaven" and the "milk of the Word" and not more religious erroneous rhetoric.

This should come automatically if we experience truly this "Born Again" experience which is not just signing a card, joining a Church, saying a prayer, asking this Jesus into your heart, asking for forgiveness, and given some money to the church. **Being truly "Born Again" is a progressive radical change of living and thinking and acting whereby we see from the examination of Judaism as well as the Gnostic Gospel of John that it is a "Spiritual Awakening of one's Soul" whereby is "born a second time" unto God. In this Second Birth, the one is Pisces, and not Virgo,** one is born anew and his Earthly consciousness is transformed into the consciousness and image of the indwelling "Krst/Karest/Christ" (the mind of Krst/Christ). **This is a process and not an overnight event. It takes diligent work and effort and a life full or repentance; forever reaching out but not fully obtaining the "mark of the high call of God in Krst Jesus".** We must fight the animal-nature, the flesh, this Set in us, and "overcome" it and restore the Divine Harmony between Spirit and flesh.

1 Jn 4:4 4 Ye are of God, little children, and have overcome them: because greater is he that is in you, than he that is in the world. (KJV)

This "overcoming" of this Set, this "animal-nature" which threatens the Spiritual malformation of our Soul and its intended goal of Spiritual transformation in its incarnation and "penetration" into "matter" is necessary for our Soul's "ascent" after the demise of the fleshly body. **So the depiction on the right where Isis is offering "life" or the "Ankh" to mankind is not referring to a physical body resurrection because ancient Egypt nor Paul never taught this; it is the awakening of our Souls to a higher Heavenly consciousness.**



No wonder the Gnostics were known to say:

"Know whom you are, know from where you have come, know to where you go?"

Answer for yourself: You mean that all this talk of "resurrection" I hear in church related to a physical body resurrection is wrong? Didn't ancient Egypt and other world religions teach a physical body resurrection? No, absolutely not and neither did the ancients. Only at time passes along with the loss of the "keys" to interpret the ancient Spiritual Wisdom do we find the erroneous interpretation of Hades, Hell, Sheol as well as the resurrection not of Consciousness but a physical resurrection since the Spiritual interpretation of the Egyptian mummy was lost as well!

Having lost the "keys" to this ancient Spiritual Wisdom then many in Judaism, like the Pharisees, and some of the Christian Fathers assumed and supposed that the Egyptians believed in the physical resurrection of the preserved body, and this false inference from looking at a "mummy" without a Spiritual understanding of what it represented is frequently echoed in our own day Sunday after Sunday in our Churches and all because we don't understand this ancient Spiritual Wisdom which we read that is yet in our Bibles today. But this belief in a physical resurrection of a dead body and not a Spiritual resurrection of Divine Consciousness is a mistake of the ignorant and the unlearned. It is a mistake made by 99% of Christians in the world today due again to the incorrect teaching and misunderstanding of the ancient Spiritual Truths from ancient Egypt from which almost

all Christians dogmas had their origin. **The doctrine of the resurrection of the Body is not Egyptian.** There is proof existing that the Egyptians did not make the Mummy as their type or hope of a physical resurrection. With them the deathless only was Divine, and their dead are Spirits Divinized by rebirth in the likeness of their Gods. **I repeat, the doctrine of the physical resurrection of the body is not Egyptian.** We find in The Egyptian Book of the Dead that the promise of all blessedness is for the Spirit and Soul not to re-enter the deceased earthly body for evermore. In the rubric to chapter 84 we read:

"His Soul does not enter, or is not thrust back, into his mummy forever."

Their idea of the life hereafter always turned on the transformation, and not on the resurrection, of the body; and their doctrine is that of transformation in the Hades (during Earthly existence and incarnation), and not of resurrection from the Earth. Accordingly the early **Christians, who were ignorant of Egyptian symbolism,** did base their belief in a life hereafter upon a bodily resurrection here, derived from their **mistaken understanding of the ancient Egyptian Mysteries and Religion; especially the Krst/Karest/Christ or Mummy-Christ.** They misunderstood not only "the Egyptian Krst" but the "resurrection from the death of incarnation" as well. The Christian's foothold in a future existence as Spiritual entities depend on the re-possession of an earthly physique. Without the physical possibility there was no spiritual probability hereafter for the Christian since they fail to understand what they read in their Bibles and have not understood going on now well over 1,800 years at present. This misunderstanding of the Bible is a natural result of taking over the mummy-type of Egypt without a knowledge of the typology and symbolism or the facts upon which it was founded. The doctrines and dogmas of Christian theology are derived from Egypt and its special knowledge of the Spirit realm, which the modern believers have never yet penetrated. **Only in the last 200 years since the discovery of the Rosetta stone have we only just now opening the door to this knowledge and the "keys" so necessary to interpreting correctly our Christian Bible.**

And here it may be said that those Egyptologists, who are orthodox Bibliolators, first and foremost, are not going to help us much. Bibliolatry blinds the eyes of Bible of objective scholarship. We have to get at the facts and help ourselves! We as Christians assume a physical resurrection because we look at the preservation of the "mummy" and mistakenly assume a physical resurrection because we don't understand the Gnosis and knowledge that surrounds the Egyptian mummy and its Spiritual significance and its connection to "the Krst/Christ".



So this Ankh pictures the impregnation of the Divine Life into the denseness of darkened "matter" and "material existence". Of course we speak of humanity here who alone has the indwelling "Christ"; not the mineral kingdom, not the plant kingdom, and not the animal kingdom. The Christ has come to cross the plane of Spirit and "matter" to infuse life to our Soul as well as direction for its Spiritual evolution in this material existence whereby we might return and ascend home. The Prodigal Son allegory is to be our story.

Christians like to think that they are superior to pagans, heathens, and Jews, but they know so little about their own religion that they do not even realize that **most of Christianity is actually a corruption of the ancient Egyptian Religion plus some truths taken Judaism (itself the legacy of ancient Egypt).** But since Judaism is itself a modification of the ancient Egyptian Religion only "redefined" through "Jewish Eyes" this is permissible **if the dogmas and doctrines maintain their original meanings which were held sacred in ancient Egypt.** The problem for Christianity is that the vast majority of their "dogmas" have deviated drastically from their original meanings over these last 2000 years. Easter, Christmas, the Cross, these are all originally of ancient Egyptian origin but mean something otherwise in Christianity today. That should not be. The main symbol of Christianity is the cross. For example,

Christian churches are filled with crosses, and Christians wear crosses on necklaces, jewelry, clothing, etc. As we mentioned above, **the cross does not originate in the Bible or in Christianity**. The origin of the Cross is in the Heavens and the Sky, in Outer Space. It is the very heart of metaphysics and created "Life" as we know it and Egypt symbolized it as the Ankh.

Fig. 44.



The girdle was sometimes highly ornamented; men as well as women wore earrings; and they frequently had a small cross suspended to a necklace, or to the collar of their dress. The adoption of this last was not peculiar to them; it was also appended to, or figured upon, the robes of the Rot-n-no; and traces of it may be seen in the fancy ornaments of the Rebo, showing that it was already in use as early as the fifteenth century before the Christian era. (Fig. 44.)

• WILKINSON, vol. i. p. 376.

Please examine the picture closely on the left taken from 1,500 years B.C.E. and read the bottom of the picture for a further enlightenment to my statements. But behind this all we find that this "Cross" depicted the intersection of "Living Energies"; the Sun (Heaven) and Earth ("matter"). This cross was imaged in Heaven and recognized on Earth by mankind as the very origin of all created life. **This cross was the symbol of the "Living Energy of the Sun", itself a symbol of the All Intelligent Energy of the Cosmos, God, who has come and impregnated Mother Earth, with His very "Living Energy" and in so doing brought forth the fruit of the union of these two planes of "existence" to produce a higher manifestation of "Life" then possible alone and apart.** This is all explained in depth on our [Astronomy and Christianity website elsewhere](#). Notice if you will the statement at the bottom of the image on the left where it says the cross was worn by people as early as **1,500 years before the Christian era**. But behind this simple fact we find that its origin was recognized first in ancient Egypt and its metaphysical realities were symbolically represented by the Ankh. The above is from Wilkinson's Egyptians, by Sir John Gardner Wilkinson, first published in London 1837-41. Wilkinson was the first Egyptologist to make a comprehensive study of the tombs in the Valley of the Kings. He published the first complete survey of the main archaeological and historical sites in Egypt

and Nubia and the first comprehensive plan of ancient Thebes. He lived 1797 - 1875. **"The ancient Egyptian hieroglyphic symbol of life -- the ankh, a tau cross surmounted by a loop and known as crux ansata - was adopted and extensively used on Coptic Christian monuments"** (The New Encyclopedia Britannica, 15th edition, 1995, volume 3, page 753). **"A still more curious fact may be mentioned respecting this hieroglyphical character [the Tau], that the early Christians of Egypt adopted it [...] numerous inscriptions, headed by the Tau, are preserved to the present day on early Christian monuments."** (Wilkinson's Egyptians, by Sir J. G. Wilkinson, volume 5, page 283-284).

Let us look at what else he found. The center of this ancient Egyptian hieroglyph has not an "Ankh" as we might expect but an actual image of this same "cross" represented in a similar shape that was later adopted by the emerging Christian Church which has lost the Gnosis to understand the very symbols it adopted for



its "radical reinterpretation" of the ancient Spiritual Wisdom and Egyptian Religion.

In fact, the cross is to be found in many places in pre-Christian times:

"From its simplicity of form, the cross has been used both as a religious symbol and as an ornament, from the dawn of man's civilization. Various objects, dating from periods long

anterior to the Christian era, have been found, marked with crosses of different designs, in almost every part of the old world. India, Syria, Persia and Egypt have all yielded numberless examples, while numerous instances, dating from the later Stone Age to Christian times, have been found in nearly every part of Europe. The use of the cross as a religious symbol in pre-Christian times, and among non-Christian peoples, may probably be regarded as almost universal, and in very many cases it was connected with some form of nature worship." (The Encyclopedia Britannica, 11th edition, 1910, volume 7, page 506).

When you read "nature worship" as a Christian we usually run away since being brainwashed that this is "pagan". Few Christians even know what the word means. The word "pagan" only means one who does not acknowledge the other's God. We were never told by our Christian leaders that 1,800 years ago that is exactly what Rome did to the ancient Spiritual Concepts and Dogmas of the whole world. **Rome rejected an unbroken Spiritual tradition that had existed for over 10,000 years and possibly as old at 600,000 years.** And it has been so long ago and with Rome's oppressive armies the light of truth in this regard has gone out. Adolph Hitler, himself a Christian, believe it or not, is quoted as saying: ***"If you tell a lie long enough, everybody will believe it"***. He was right!

This is worth looking at. The Callanish Standing Stones are situated on the Isle of Lewis, Scotland. These stones are arranged in the **shape of a cross, yet they were erected about 2000 B.C.E., i.e. well before Christianity.**



Well, they don't appear to be in the shape of a "cross" until you get an aerial view. Then you see it very plainly as on the left image. Here we see the legacy of the "incarnation" of the Soul in Amenta as well as the ancient understanding of the "Krst" being "crucified in matter" that they inherited from ancient Egypt who sent colonists into the whole of the world. That is why we find same ancient Spiritual beliefs held around the whole of the planet.

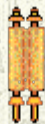


This was the understanding of the Divine and had been since the beginning of time. That will all change in the 2nd century with Rome's rejection of Judaism, itself the "Living Legacy of Ancient Egyptian Religion". A

radical reinterpretation of "everything" was necessary by Rome and they did it in 300 years. Christianity is undeniably a bastardization of Judaism and 2.5 billion people in the world follow this bastardization of Divine Truth never knowing how far they have strayed from the truth. **We have aborted our incarnational purpose as descending Souls if we die never coming to the Truth about these matters.** At the very least, you should research the issues on which I, as a resigned Pastor, write, and THEN decide whether they should be believe as "truth", instead of automatically believing the propaganda that is fed to you which is absolutely NOT the "Bread from Heaven" that the "Krst/Christ" promised us. I encourage people to be free and independent thinkers and begin serious study into the Jewish and even earlier Egyptian Roots of the current Christianity which we have inherited.

[Let us continue in the next article in this series.](#)

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**
- **972-4964238**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20% off on all **Hosting Plans.**
 APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES
COUPON CODE: NF20



THE SOUL IN AMENTA #16

We left of the previous article by mentioning the significance of the Egyptian "cross" which is called the Ankh. We gave some startling information to the reader concerning this "cross". It should be noted that symbolists see in the Ankh the outline of a crucified man: the circle represents his head, the horizontal line his two arms, and the vertical line his legs nailed to the cross as one. Now understanding that this Ankh, the Egyptian Symbol for the "crucifixion" of "Cosmic Fire/God" as it breaks the plane dividing "Solar Energy" from "Energy latent in matter" (Mary, Womb of the Cosmos), then we see that it depicts the "fall of God/Christ/Soul" into "matter". We read this our whole lives in the book of Philippians but never catch the true metaphysical truths behind it due to being conditioned to approach everything we read in our Bibles "literally" instead of "symbolically" and "allegorically".



Answer for yourself: What kind of a "crucifixion" is this? Historical-literal? Metaphysical?

Many have suggested that this "cross" is to be understood as "historical-literal" and is a prophecy of the crucifixion much later of Jesus Christ. When we look at the traditional "cross of Christianity" missing from our view, on purpose I might add, is the "womb" that sets above the original Egyptian "cross" which symbolized "Mother Nature"; the Cosmic Womb of the Cosmos. Without this very important part of the ancient cross it is easy to miss this most important part and necessary piece of information that helps us interpret correctly just what happens of this "cross" in the beginning of Creation. Others see it more clearly, they see that the Ankh represents the idea that life results from the interaction of Spirit ("Living Energy") or consciousness as represented by the vertical line and "matter" as represented by the circle (womb, Mother Nature); both being separated by a division between these two "Living Energies".



Another symbol comes to mind that teaches this same metaphysical concept. It is the Jewish Star, or the Star of David. The upward triangle represents the "Living Energy" of Heaven interlaced with the "downward" triangle which represents "matter" or "substance". We saw in our study of the Hebrew Pharaohs that King David is in reality Tuthmose III, Pharaoh of the 18th Dynasty! Now, no wonder this ancient Egyptian symbol describing the very core of ancient Egyptian Religious Belief, "So Above, So Below", become the "Star of David". We have lost the "reality" that lies behind the "shadow". Lost in all of this tragically is the real message behind these interlaced triangles. This configuration of inter-locking triangles is commonly called today "the Star of David" but its origins is in Ancient Egypt; besides, if you study you will find that the Biblical King David is in reality the Pharaoh Tuthmose III, Pharaoh in the 18th Dynasty of ancient Egypt and this fact is hidden from 2.5 Billion Christians and Jews today. The hexagram or six-pointed star that they form is universal and has many meanings. It is found in Judaism as the Seal of Solomon, the Pharaoh Amenhotep III, or the Shield of David (magen david), but the symbol is also found in India, among the Gnostics and alchemists, and elsewhere around the world. The upward-pointing triangle symbolizes Spirit or consciousness. The downward-pointing triangle symbolizes "matter" or "substance". Often we find this symbolic configuration with a "lighter colored" triangle pointing "up" and a darker colored" triangle pointing down.

Answer for yourself: Why is that? The darker colored triangle pointed "down" depicts the "darkness of

matter" in relationship to the "light of Heaven". The fact that the two triangles are interlaced is a statement of the interdependence of Spirit and "matter". It is a basic Theosophical concept that every particle of "matter" has consciousness in it and that every Spark of consciousness functions through a material form. "Matter" and Spirit are mutually dependent. Spirit needs a vessel or vehicle to experience itself and manifest itself; thus the need for the impregnation of "matter" with "Solar Spirit"; "matter" provides the substance for the development of "Spirit-Consciousness". Neither can exist without the other. These interlocking triangles expresses the whole of Egyptian Religion; "So Above, So Below".



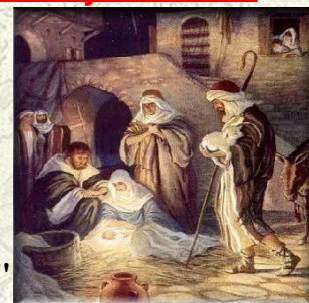
The Ankh is also called an "ansate" cross, that is, a cross "with a handle." Human or Divine figures in Egyptian art are often depicted as carrying the Ankh by its loop or "handle" (see Horus' right hand in the image on the above left). When we are functioning in a fully human mode, with Spirit and "matter" balanced, we have, as it were, a "handle" on life. Since the Ankh consists of a tau (or T) cross topped by a circle, it combines the meanings of the T-square and the circle.

Answer for yourself: Why is this important?

Understanding now that the Ankh consists of a tau (or T) cross topped by a circle, it combines the meanings of the T-square and the circle. The T-square is an instrument used by draftsmen and architects to draw parallel lines (symbolically, to recognize parallelisms and analogies and corresponding similarities) and as a support for triangles in drawing angles (symbolically, for serving as the basis for all the triplicities of Spirit and "matter"). Like all square forms, it also represents "matter". The circle in the Ankh also represents Spirit. The T-square and circle combined are thus another representation of Spirit and "matter" interacting and producing life by their interaction. Thus the Ankh repeats on a lower register the symbolism already expressed by the interlaced triangles, the serpent, and the encircled swastika. All of those elements speak of the mutual connections between Spirit and "matter" as expressions of the Divine source. The repetition, with variation in details, of the same symbolic meanings by these different elements is a statement of the correspondences that exist throughout the universe.

We mentioned above that the Ankh also represents the idea that life results from the interaction of Spirit or consciousness as represented in the Ankh by the vertical part of the "cross" (masculine) and the "womb/circle". This corresponds to the interaction between Spirit/consciousness (the upward triangle) and "matter" or substance (the downward triangle) as seen in the Star of David as mentioned above.

This Ankh is telling us the ancient story of the incarnation as replayed by the ancients from nation to nation for thousands of years: The true Christ on the cross is the encrusting of the Divinity with flesh (Greek "kreas") and the crucifying/crossing/intersecting of "Divine Living Energy" with "matter". Again it is the same story we find over and over almost everywhere we look in the pre-Roman ancient religions of the world.



Answer for yourself: Is this some random coincidence or is it the "key" to the stories in The Egyptian Book of the Dead and our Bible?

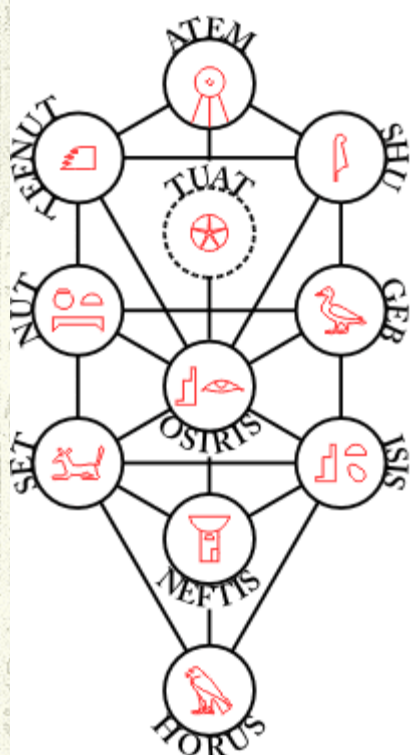
Answer for yourself: Are you aware that the word "crystal" is related to the above "crux" and "cross" and "crust"? How so?

The word crystal carries the meaning of any process of incrustation, or the sedimentation of Spirit Energies into forms of solidification around an actuating nucleus of force/energy. If you imagine a cocoon then then you have the idea. The large idea behind all these forms that stand so closely related in spelling is the idea of enwrapping or forming a crust about a Spiritual Energy as the key to all life. This is this "body of death" and "matter" that entraps the "Soul/Spirit" that Paul mentions in Romans.

Another related word serves us well here. It is the Greek word "chruseos", or "golden". This word points to the end of the process to be consummated by the Spirit/"Living Energy" and its metamorphosis of not only

itself but its host or ""matter"". Allegorically speaking, all baser forms of the encrusted covering or mummy will be metamorphosed by the Divinity's glowing fire/"Living Energy" within and in so doing this was likened to be the purest Spiritual "gold." This is where the idea of alchemy comes from.

If one looks at the Tree of Life, or the Kabbalah Tree, one is impressed by the "descent" and the "ascent of these Cosmic Living Energies; falling and ascending again. **Notice if you will how this "Jewish Kabbalah" is the "Pattern" for the Egyptian Religion and these "neteru" or "Living Energies" which came from God. Again this should tell you that what we read and mistaken interpret as "literal" or "historical" is anything but that; it is metaphysical and was relayed to mankind by the Priests and sages through allegory and myth.** If you look at the bottom of this Emanation of "falling Living Energy" we find Horus, the "Egyptian Christ" who represents the "incarnation of Cosmic Mind" into "dense "matter"" or the "mummy" which represents "dead "matter". Truly the incarnation of the Krst/Karest/Christ has come to give us "Life" and "Life abundantly"; only not in the way that Rome has dogmatically indoctrinated us.



This "Ladder to and from Heaven" is basically it is a circle of sorts where there is first a "downward thrust or manifestation" and then when bottomed out the "upward thrust of ascent and manifestation" **until the "Living Energy" returns to the Source from which all has come.** This same idea is tied to the Egyptian religious concept of the Duat and the cyclizing of "Energy" throughout the Cosmos (death emanated into new life in each descent of these "Living Energies"). We discuss the Duat in depth on our articles on the Uranograph elsewhere on this website. One level "fertilizes" the level below, one level of existence is "father" to the "mother level" (think Ankh again)

below and it works just the opposite in the ascent.

Answer for yourself: Would it be correct to think of each level or step in this Ladder to and from Heaven above is actually separate "Ankhs"; each level a step of "incarnational Living Energy" fertilizing the one "below" in the "descent" and the one "above" in the "ascent"? Yes. Now you have it.

The Sun passing below the horizon at dusk was symbolic of this transmutation of "Living Energy" which "dies" in order that it can be "reborn anew" at dawn (it descends in order to ascend, it dies in order to be "reborn"). And this symbol of the Sun setting and "dying" was understood as the "incarnation" of the Sun, or this "Living Energy", into "Mother Matter". This was a "death" that is necessary for new manifestation of "life". Egypt likened this Duat and this transformation of Energy to a tunnel through the Earth or at times a corridor or Ladder in the Sky to Heaven; an entry and exit and a re-entry, etc. Our "kreas" or mummy case, our flesh, becomes but the crust of our life here on the cross of ""matter"" and Spirit. It is this "kreas", this flesh, this animal-nature, which is to be translated into crystals of pure gold by undergoing the transformation into full deification through a process of "incarnations" whereby we are conformed into the "image" of the indwelling god and Krst/Karest/Christ which has "incarnated within each of us".

Answer for yourself: Then let me ask you a question. When we read that Osiris is called in The Egyptian Book of the Dead the "the Karast-mummy" then what does this mean? Does it mean the "Living Energy" and Spirit has become "fleshed" or "incarnated" into ""matter""; in this instance into humanity? It sure does.

The flesh was the crust crystallized about the Soul/Christ and as such became "crust crystallized" by the "crucifixion on the cross of Energy/"matter"; it becomes the vessel containing the golden liquor of life. Massey tells us that according the Ritual, or The Egyptian Book of the Dead, **this partaking of flesh by our Souls is the original meaning of the Eucharist.** He goes on to relate that our final transfiguration will be the putting on of the golden hues of immortality, symbolized by the insect chrysalis as a



Encyclopedia Mythica
http://www.pantheon.org/

symbol of the metamorphosis of man into full deification (into the nature and fullness of the "Krst/Karest/Christ". *"O thou who risest out of the golden"* is an address to the Soul in the The Egyptian Book of the Dead.

Massey connects the Egyptian Karast with the Greek Christos or Christ. He announces the derivation dogmatically:

"Say what you will or believe what you may, there is no other origin for Christ the Anointed than for Horus the karast or anointed son of God the Father. . . . Finally, then, the mystery of the mummy is the mystery of Christ. As Christian it is allowed to be forever inexplicable. As Osirian the mystery can be explained. It is one of the mysteries of Amenta" (Amenta we have seen is this Earthly incarnation).



He adds that Osiris as the Karast-mummy was the prototypal Corpus Christi. As Osiris-Sekari he was the coffined one. Aseris, or the Osiris, represented the god in the anguish of his burial in the swaddling clothes of the fleshly mortal body, whose cries are to be heard ascending from Amenta in many a page of the The Egyptian Book of the Dead, or from Sheol in the Hebrew scriptures. Notice if you will that Osiris is always depicted in white, as a "mummified Living Energy", Soul/Christ, which is encased in "matter". The resurrection of Osiris is from the "dead"; death being the Spiritual death which the Soul experiences when it "fell into matter" and while incarnated in these animal bodies. Osiris teaches us that we are to be "resurrected" while we yet live in Amenta, this death of a life incarnated in "matter". Paul teaches the same thing!

Eph 5:14 Wherefore he saith, Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light. (KJV)

Massey states what has not been readily acceptable to Christian apologists yet he writes:

"Indeed the total paraphernalia of the Christian mysteries had been made use of in Egyptian temples . . . Osiris in the monstrosity should of itself suffice to show that the Egyptian Karast is the original Christ, and that the Egyptian mysteries were continued by the Gnostics and Christianized in Rome" (Gerald Massey, Ancient Egypt, the Light of the World, p. 213).

Immediately connected with the Christos is the term Messiah, since both terms, the one Greek, the other Egypto-Hebraic, mean "the anointed." The word Messiah is traced to the Egyptian "mes" or "mas" which means commonly "to steep" and "to anoint". Rarely does one find that the term "Messiah" means "to be born", but it does. Let us never forget that Paul states that "Christ is being 'formed'" in us.

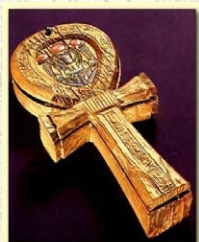
Gal 4:19 19 My little children, of whom I travail in birth again until Christ be formed in you, (KJV)

It cannot get any more Egyptian than this. Paul is saying *"until God be formed in you"*. Let me show you.

"Messu" was the Egyptian word for "the anointed" initiate in the Mystery rites. The "-iah" was a quite significant suffix added by the Hebrews, meaning, like the universal suffix "el," which means "Deity" or "God". As "-iah" or "-jah," it occurs in many Hebrew sacred names, sometimes as a prefix, as in Jahweh, but mostly as a suffix, as in Elijah, Hallelujah, Messiah, Zechariah, Abijah, Nehemiah, Obediah, Isaiah, Hezekiah and a long list more. The name Messiah then denotes the "Divinely anointed" one or the "born (reborn) Deity." And again this word "Messiah" is connected to the Egyptian mummy; a symbol of the

preservation of the "Living Energy" in "matter" which prefigures the same "preservation of the Living Energy" of the Soul! This is what this descending "Living Energy" is to become, along with aid of "the Deific Mind" of God as the indwelling and inter-working of this "Christ within", and evolving Deity himself (through successive incarnations until he attains the fullness and stature of this Christ). When the first or natural man was anointed with the balm of Christly incarnational grace, he was **reborn as from "above" as the Christos in "'matter'" (born again).** In such a way the Soul receives guidance in its Earthly mission by "the Christ" within.

Now we have studied this before and this should be a review for most. This guidance leads to the "Pisces birth" of the Christ-man we spoke of before. This is why the Jesus is reputed to have had 2 mothers by the early Church Fathers before these "keys" to the ancient Wisdom were lost and destroyed; **first the "natural man", the natural birth in Virgo, then the second Spiritual birth, the birth in Pisces.** That is why **the Early Church fathers originally taught the two births of Jesus, one at the Spring Equinox and one at the Winter Solstice.** These are very important articles to see and understand.

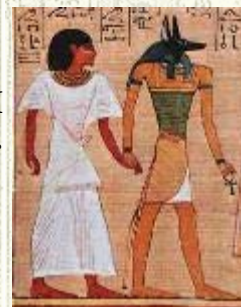


The Ankh was, for the ancient Egyptians, the symbol (the actual Hieroglyphic sign) of life but it is an enduring icon that remains with us even today as a Christian cross. The loop of the Ankh also represent the feminine discipline or the (Womb, "matter"), while the elongated section represent the masculine discipline or the (Phallus), otherwise known as Solar Fire. These two sacred units, or symbolic and representative "Living Energies", then come together and form life and "Mind/Consciousness". The circle symbolizes Eternal Life and the cross below it represents the Material Plane ("matter"). The Ankh combines two symbols, the tau cross - "life", and the circle - "eternity", thus together "immortality", and also the male and female symbols of the two principal Egyptian deities **Osiris and Isis, thus the union of Heaven and Earth.** Again we see the intersection of the two realms that produce human life as we know it. The Ankh is called the **"Crux Ansata,"** it is of Egyptian origin and can be traced to the Early Dynastic Period, appearing frequently in artwork of various material and in relief, depicting the Gods. **At the heart of it we find the idea of "rebirth" and "reincarnation".**

Now let us make the connection between our root words; between, as shown above, the "Krst/Karest/Christ" and "crux" and the "cross" and we clearly see that this **Ankh is a dramatic symbol of the "incarnation" of God into "matter" or into "humanity" whereby "the Christ" is incarnated into "matter" as well as the Soul.** These Heavenly "Living Energies" of which I have spoken so much "fell" down from Heaven and became incarnated or lodged in "matter".



This mummy or "Messiah", this "crucified Messa and Messiah from God, impregnates "fleshly matter" and in so doing brings life to the human self and Soul whereby he can overcome the struggles and battles against the animal-nature and in so doing "rise from the dead"; Spiritually rise from the dead while he yet lives. **Notice that Anubis on the right brings life to "matter" as symbolized in the Ankh in his left hand. Now you should understand Paul saying "we are crucified with Christ" since both Soul and Krst have both incarnated into "matter"; the Krst coming to lead the Soul to its eventual salvation and deliverance from "matter".**



This is necessary preparation for the Soul's "ascent" after the demise of the fleshly body. **So the depiction on the right is not referring to a physical body resurrection because ancient Egypt nor Paul never taught this.** We assume it is a physical resurrection because we look at the preservation of the "mummy" and mistakenly assume a physical resurrection because we don't understand the Gnosis and knowledge that surrounds the Egyptian mummy and its Spiritual significance and its connection to "the Christ". The only resurrection spoken of by Paul is a "Spiritual resurrection" while we are yet "dead" but living in these animal bodies that "deaden" the Spiritual sensitivity of our Soul; that is the work of Christ and Soul as co-laborers in this resurrection together.

So this Ankh pictures the impregnation of the Divine Life into the denseness of darkened "matter" and "material existence". Of course we speak of humanity here who alone has the indwelling "Christ"; not the mineral kingdom, not the plant kingdom, and not the animal kingdom. The Christ has come to cross the plane of Spirit and "matter" to infuse life to our "fallen" and "incarnated Soul" as well as direction for its Spiritual evolution in this material existence whereby we might return and ascend home. The Prodigal Son allegory is to be our story. On the right we see the Anubis giving "life" to the "dead plane of "matter" and of flesh. **That is why if you recall the Soul, once incarnated is likened to have "died". Once alive physically we are the "walking dead" needing a resurrection while we yet live in an animal's body; we need a "second birth", we need to be "born again", and all of this occurs on this side of the physical grave.** The Christ must be born in us, this Krst must come to us while we yet live and form his image in us if we ever hope of rising and ascending to Heaven and climb this "Ladder to Heaven" home.



This Ankh, as seen in Anubis' hand is telling us the ancient story of the incarnation of the Soul/Krst/Christ as replayed by the ancients from nation to nation and from Sacred Book to Sacred Book for thousands of years: **The "Christ on the cross" is the encrusting of the Divinity with flesh (Greek "kreas") and the crucifying/crossing/intersecting of "Divine Living Energy" and "Mind of God" with "matter". Again it is the same story we find over and over almost everywhere we look!**



Immediately connected with the Christos is the term Messiah, since both terms, the one Greek, the other Egypto-Hebraic, mean "the anointed." The word Messiah is traced to the Egyptian "mes" or "mas" which means commonly "to steep" and **"to anoint"**. Rarely does one find that the term **"Messiah" means "to be born", but it does.** Let us never forget that Paul states that **"Christ is being 'formed'"** in us.



"Messu" was the Egyptian word for **"the anointed"** initiate in the Mystery rites. The **"-iah"** was a quite significant suffix added by the Hebrews, meaning, **like the universal suffix "el," which means "Deity" or "God".** As **"-iah"** or **"-jah,"** it occurs in many Hebrew sacred names, sometimes as a prefix, as in Jahweh, but mostly as a suffix, as in Elijah, Hallelujah, Messiah, Zechariah, Abijah, Nehemiah, Obediah, Isaiah, Hezekiah and a long list more. The name **Messiah then denotes the "Divinely anointed" one or the "born (reborn) Deity."** And again this word **"Messiah" is connected to the Egyptian mummy; a symbol of the preservation of the "Living Energy" in "matter" which prefigures the same "preservation of the Living Energy" of the Soul which also "fell" into "matter"!** This is what this descending "Living Energy" as Soul is to become along with aid of "the Deific Mind" of God, this "Christ within". When the first or natural man was anointed with the balm of Christly incarnational grace, he was **reborn as from "above" as the Christos in "matter" (born again).** In such a was the Soul receives guidance in its Earthly mission by "the Christ" within.

The word **"mummy" is derived from the Egyptian "mum" which means to "initiate into the mysteries."** We also make the connection between the word for "anointing" and the **Egyptian word "Messa" or "Messiah" as we more commonly know it.** We said that this word means to smear or anoint with oil but behind this symbolic sacrament lies unbelievable metaphysical truths that will help to correct many of our mistaken religious beliefs in Christianity and other world religions which exist currently in the world today because we have lost the ancient "keys" to their proper understanding. We finished the previous article by stating that the name **Messiah then denotes the "Divinely anointed" one or the "born (reborn) deity."** **This Egyptian word which we know as "Christ" was marked on the lids of their coffins of the Egyptian "deceased".** We showed that if we take this word KRST and use a different vowel we end up very close to the

Latin "crux", the Middle English "cross" ("cross"), and our very own word "crust".

We next made the association of the words **"cross, crux, crust" as they are related to "Krst/Karest/Christ" and "flesh"** and we **associated this with the Egyptian Ankh; itself a symbol of the intersection of "Divine Energy" into "dead matter"**. We likened this to the "anointing" of "matter" with "Divine Living Energy" which impregnates "matter" and in so doing brings forth the fruit of "matter" as "the Christ". Then we asked a big, big question.

Answer for yourself: Is this this cross, the Ankh, the symbol for the intersection of "Living Energy" into "dead matter" (mummy), the true origin for the teaching of the "Krst/Karest/Christ" which was crucified on the "cross" of "matter"? THINK! We asked if this metaphysical reality of the intersection of "Living Energy" and the "dead mummy" (the Krst/Karest/Christ), was the origin for the teaching of the "crucifixion of the Messiah in the flesh" as he "crossed over" into the deadness of "matter" in his "fall" and "incarnation from Heaven" into "darkened matter" which represented "death" to the "Spirit/Soul"? Is this a depiction of the death of "Christ" but only "allegorically" and not "literally"?

Phil 2:7-8 7 But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men: 8 And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross. (KJV)

We related this to the whole of mankind and showed that **at no time was this "Divine Incarnation" or "anointing of matter" or of the "Christ" (mummy) was to be limited to one person; rather it applied to the whole of mankind and its indwelling Soul's evolution.** We brought forth the fact that like the Egyptian cross, the "crux" or the "cross", **the Ankh, was the metaphysical symbol of the incarnation of the "Deific Mind/Living Energy" from God which intersected the "flesh" of humanity.** We showed that in the symbol of the Ankh that the plane of separation of "Living Energy" and "matter" was breached by the "incarnating Christ; never being limited to but one being as Rome has so implied. This Ankh is the picture of the "crucifixion of Christ" on the "cross of matter". It is a "picture of the death" of "Krst" and the "resurrection of the Spirit/Soul" in "matter". It is a picture of the "second birth".

Having seen this ancient Spiritual Wisdom and its relationship to the "Krst/Karest/Christ" we need to ask ourself if this Christ was on a cross of "flesh" or "wood" as we have been taught. Next we asked in light of these symbols from which all religions have come if we have we understood these dogmas correctly. We showed that we don't in Christianity since the 2nd century.

Answer for yourself: Is this some old rugged cross of wood where this Krst/Karest/Christ was crucified? Or is this cross in which the "Krst/Karest/Christ" was "crossed" and "crucified" the "flesh" of all mankind because like the Egyptian cross, the "crux" or the "cross" was the metaphysical symbol of the incarnation of the "Deific Mind/Living Energy" from God which intersected the "flesh" of humanity; never being limited to but one being as Rome has so implied but rather extending to the whole of humanity?

When the first or natural man was anointed with the chrism of Christly grace, he was **reborn as the Christos.**

Gal 4:19 19 My little children, of whom I travail in birth again until Christ be formed in you, (KJV)

We said that the word **"Messiah" means to "anoint" as well besides meaning "the Karest-mummy"**. An item of great importance in this ritual associated with the "mummy" was the **anointing of the "dead" which was always previous to the burial.** It was a rite preparatory to the entombment of the deceased body. Some background information now is helpful.



Anubis (Inpew, Yinepu, Anpu) was an ancient Egyptian god of the Underworld (and we previously saw that this was understood as but one word of many



that described the "incarnation" of "Living Energy" into "dead "matter") who guided and protected the Spirits of the dead (who were incarnated into "matter" and "flesh".

Answer for yourself: What is this saying to us?

Basically that in our physical reality of being "dead" or the "deceased living being" in which we are lies a metaphysical "Divine Truth" that is only **typified** by this "physical demise" of the body which is dramatically expressed by the preservation of the "mummy". What we are saying is that there is a Metaphysical "anointing" or "infusion into dead "matter" by "Living Energy" (represented by the penetrating oils and resins used in the anointing of the mummy) that is represented in the real-time "anointing" of the "deceased" or "dead body" prior to internment or "burial into the ground or dirt" or "sephelcure".

Answer for yourself: Is this a picture of the anointing of the "fleshy body-Soul" with the "Christ Energy" as it descends and incarnates into "matter"? Yes it is. As the anointing oil preserves and stops the corruption and decay of "matter" so does the indwelling incarnation of "the Christ" preserve the Immortality of the Soul. It is a Divine parallel. Plato said, in his [Cave teaching](#), that we live in a physical world that only reflects the "real" Spiritual World and this mummification process of ancient Egypt was constructed to teach us just that.

Anubis was known as the "Lord of the Hallowed Land" - the necropolis - and Khenty Amentiu, "Foremost of the Westerners". This Land of the Dead was thought to be to the West, where the Egyptians buried their dead.



The West was symbolic of "the dead" since the Sun, as a symbol of this cosmic "Living Energy" (God), sank to its death in the Western horizon daily at dusk only to be "reborn anew" as the **"same Sun"**, not another Sun, in the East over and over. Get this! It was the "same" Sun, the "same Living Energy" which was raised from the dead. This is a picture of Eternal Life and "resurrection from the dead" for all "Living Energies" who "live, die, rest, and revive". Here we see the principle of "reincarnation" and Soulish incarnational evolution demonstrated in the Laws of the Cosmos. Mother Nature teaches these same Cosmic Laws in its Laws of perennial nature as the "same

plants" in your yard and garden life and die each winter only to revive and live over and over again after their "supposed death". In the pyramid texts of Unas, Anubis's role was already very clear. Anubis was associated with the Eye of Horus and he was already thought to be the guide of the dead in the underworld, showing them the way to Osiris. This Underworld we have already seen is Amenta, Hades, Hell, the pit, the Abyss, Sheol, and this Earthly incarnational experience.

Answer for yourself: Why the "Eye" of Horus and not, lets say the "Ear" of Horus?

Emblems buried with the dead from the earliest times are ideographic symbols of perpetuation and reproduction for the life to come. The figure of the eye was common in the tombs of Egypt. The name of the "eye" in Egyptian is "Uta" which signifies "salvation"; and to be saved was to be preserved as a mummy waiting to be reproduced or transformed for another life. The eye being a mirror that reflects and reproduces an image, was thus adopted as a type of symbolic representation of "repetition and reproduction". Thus the Eye of Horus was the Mother of Horus, and the shoot of new life in the potato that comes from the "eye" of the potato; the eye is the place of reproduction. The Egyptians fed the eye with oil and filling the "Eye of Horus" is synonymous with bringing an offering of sacred oil. The eye being the lamp of

light to the material body, it was supplied with that which would produce the reproduce the light. Often oils were poured into carved "eyes" on the capstones of graves in order to enlighten the gloom of the grave and stress the Spiritual idea that the eye is an emblem of repetition and reproduction of "new life".

In the text, it was written that *"Unas standeth with the Spirits, get thee onwards, Anubis, into Amenti, onwards, onwards to Osiris."*

Anubis was generally depicted as a black jackal-headed man, or as a black jackal. The Egyptians would have noticed the jackals prowling around the graveyards, and so the link between the animal and the dead was formed in their minds. This should bring to you mind the "darkness of matter" which we have stressed so much previously. Anubis was painted black to further link him with the deceased; a body that has been embalmed became a pitch black color. Black was also the color of fertility, and thus linked to "death and rebirth" in the underworld. Anubis was also seen as the deity of embalming, as well as a "god of the dead". To the Egyptians, Anubis was the protector of embalming and guardian of both the mummy and the necropolis. It was believed that Anubis was the one who invented the process of mummification. Important to note is that Anubis was believed to have helped Isis bring Osiris back to life again after Set (personified "darkness" of "matter") had killed him (Anubis helped awaken the "Living Energy" which was as "dead" when incarnated into "matter"). Here we see the same "pattern". Set, the brother of Osiris, Set symbolized as "matter" and the opposing or opposite of "Living Energy" from "Spirit Energy", had entombed this descending Soul in the swaddling clothes of fleshly "matter" and the Soul was likened to be as if "dead". The wakening of the "dead", the Soul "in "matter", was also thought to be a function of Anubis. He would appear by the mummy, and awaken the Soul as seen in the first image above.



Anointing had both a ritual and practical significance as we see. Sweet-smelling oils and aromatic resins had a ritual function, as when kings are anointed in the Old Testament. Anointing created an aura of holiness around the deceased. The oils also made the desiccated body more flexible so that the arms could be folded respectfully across the chest. The melted resin, which also acted as a cleansing agent and disinfectant, was poured generously over the body and into the abdominal cavity.

Answer for yourself: Could it have been that this disinfecting of the mummy, this Earthy body, was symbolic of the internal purification of the Soul from the influences of the "carnal animal-nature" by the indwelling Christ (*"Christ be formed in you"*) coming to maturity within the life of the now "deceased"? You bet it is.

Jesus, symbolic of "the Christ", says to Mary: *"In that she poured this ointment upon my body ("matter"), she did it to prepare me for my burial" (the incarnation of the Christ Spirit/"Living Energy" into fleshly "matter") (Matt. 26:12).* Now we get it. This is the heart of the metaphysical teaching of the Descent of the Spirit-Soul and its work within the "animal-nature" of the animal we call mankind.

Answer for yourself: Was Mary, as recorded in the Gospels, symbolically enacting the Mystery rite of the sacramental anointing? Yes. Mary's performance was parallel to that of the previous practices of the Egyptians, from whom it was doubtless derived.

Answer for yourself: But what does such an act signify in the larger rendering here formulated?

If the "burial" was the descent of the gods and "Living Energies" into bodily forms, then the

"anointing" must have been enacted immediately preceding to this **"incarnational burial into "matter"** or in direct conjunction with it. In order to make better sense of this ritual we turn to the etymology of the word which sheds much light upon this whole confused "matter". **The "oint" portion of the word "anointing" comes from the Latin "unct" stem**; and this, whether literary scholars have yet discovered the connection or not, **is derived from that monumental symbol of intermingled Divinity and humanity of ancient Egypt--the A N K H cross.** Here we see the importance of the Ankh once again repeated.



Encyclopedia Mythica
http://www.pantheon.org

The word **"Ankh"**, meaning **"love, life and tie"**, or **"life"**, as the result of tying together by attraction or love, the two nodes of life's polarity, **Spirit/Energy (masculine) and "matter" (feminine)**, implies always the **"incarnation" or "impregnation of "Father Energy" with "Mother Matter"**. The Ankh symbol is in reality, in human terms, symbols for the phallus of the male and the womb of the female. When these two intersect, or "cross" the barrier or plane dividing them (represented by the horizontal plane separating "womb" from "impregnating phallus" or "Solar Fire"), then "Life occurs" when these "two Living Energies" commingle. "Living Energy" has impregnated and interpenetrated "matter" and the "womb of virgin matter" and "Life" results. The ancients said "the Son (fruit of this union of "Living Energy" and "matter" is born". For this is the "Ankh-ing" of the two poles of being which is everywhere essential to life.

Now follow this. The "unction" of the sacrament of anointing is really just the "junction" of the two "Living Life Energies", with the "j" (j-unction) left off the word. **Therefore the "anointing" or "unction" is the symbolic representation of the infusion of the Spiritual nature, upon the mortal nature of living man ("matter").** The "unguents" of the mummification process were but symbolic types of the lustrous higher infusion, and they prepared the Soul for, or were integrally a part of, the Soul's burial in the grave of mortality and "confining matter".

Answer for yourself: Do you recall that the word "anoint" is connected to "Messa" and "Messiah" and the word "Christ"?

Then, this "anointing", or impregnatio, of the "Earthy "matter" with "Living Spiritual Energy", is symbolic for the Messiah being "crossed" or "intersected" into "matter" or as we more familiarly here it said today....**the Messiah (Deific Mind of God) was crucified in the flesh of "matter"**. Take a moment and let that sink in.

Answer for yourself: What should this mean to us?

This is the only crucifixion of "Messiah" that ever occurred Spiritually and yet occurs daily in our Earthly existence with the birth of every child and we never stop to see in this great event the "crucifixion of the Messiah/Soul"! We have lost so much!

Again we see the "celestial" was mistakenly taken for "historical-literal" and in so doing we lost these important "keys" to understanding this ancient Spiritual Wisdom and its impact upon every child of God who is himself a "gestating Divinity" in our fleshly bodies. When we reconstruct the ancient Egyptian understanding of the anointing of the Messa or Messiah, then we fully come to realize just how far from the Divine Truth we have strayed with our inherited Roman "historical-literal Jesus as the Christ" theology. Don't blame it on Rio, a city in Brazil; blame it on Rome.

Gerald Massey elaborates on this point:

"In preparation of Osiris for his burial, the ointment or unguents were compounded and applied by Neith. It was these that were to preserve the mummy from decay and dissolution." (Gerald Massey, Ancient Egypt, the Light of the World, p. 883)

We must take note of who applies this "anointment". Neith applies the preservatives in Egypt (symbol for the body if we recall); she is reproduced by the familiar Mary in the Gospels.

Answer for yourself: What is the connection here?

They are both feminine figures and emblematic of "mother matter". This is symbolic of the anointing of Divinity (the Krst/Karest/Christ) with "matter", rather than just the anointing of the physical man with divinity.

Answer for yourself: How is this related to the baptism of Jesus in the Gospels or is it?

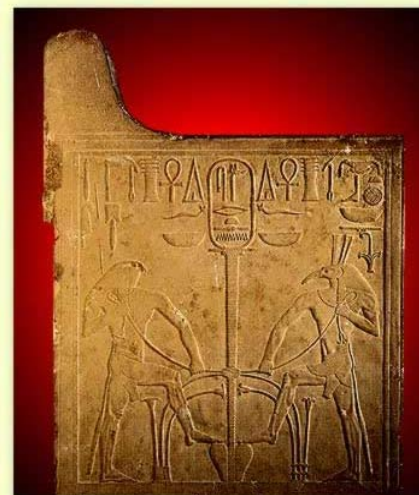
It is. At the baptism of Jesus as "the Christ" we find that the "lower man", John the Baptist, anoints "the Christ" with water, which itself is symbolic of "matter". **Here again we should see the "unction" or the "junction" of incarnating "Spirit/Soul" with "matter".** We have a dual tension at work here. The Ankh symbol applies here. We have before us again the metaphysical reality expressing the interrelation of the two natures symbolized by the Ankh symbol; **each nature "anoints" the other.** Since the Soul's burial in body is the cause and occasion of the release of its own higher capabilities, its being anointed or baptized by "matter" (or "water") is thus both its active and its passive anointing. Let it be remembered, the Soul, as "Living Incarnated Energy", both converts "matter" and is converted by "matter". This is ever the basic formula. **The anointing thus becomes kindred with the embalming. The anointing, the infusion of the "Messa" or "Messiah" into "matter" is to bring about a change for the better in the constitution of this "animal-nature" or "animal-"matter". The birth of "Christ" in human bodies and "matter" is to change**



humanity. But "matter" can have a deadly and bad influence upon these "incarnating Living Energies" as well. The flesh of mankind can stunt the growth of the Soul and absolutely immobilize and neutralize the influence of the indwelling "anointing" of "the Krst/Karest/Christ". **The anointing ceremony (of Christ before his burial or really before his "dead/incarnation" into "matter" in the Gospels...the grave of "matter") was the "Ankh-ing" or tying together of Soul and flesh for fuller Spiritual progress, giving in the outcome as Paul states the forming of the Krst/Karast/Christ in mankind.** Here we see Horus, as the "Krst/Karest/Christ" conquering the "evil nature" as "he is being formed in matter" Spiritually and progressively.

Gal 4:19 19 My little children, of whom I travail in birth again until Christ be formed in you, (KJV)

In man the god, the angel, the neteru, and the "Living Energy" as well as the animal-human anoint each other. The "Horus" or the forming Christ has come to destroy the works of darkness which the fruit of "matter". The image on the left reveals Hours, the Egyptian Christ, slaying the monster of "matter" which has come to devour the infant Christ newly incarnated into "matter" before he **"be formed in you"**. Now you know what all the "kings of the nations" try to find and destroy the infant Christs before they can "grow up". **Here we are familiar with the "Herod" story and his effort to slay the infant Christ child.** Almost every nation has a similar story of "matter" seeking out to destroy the newly "incarnated Krst child". The object is not the annihilation of "matter" by the Spirit as we see with many religions and their asceticism as we do in Christianity where the "flesh" is destroyed because itself is, as we have seen, a manifestation of "God's Living Energy". **The goal is sanctification of "the flesh" to serve the purposes and will of God.** That is why in the **battle between Set and Horus** the end of this eternal struggle between these two "Living Energies" culminates in a peace between these two opposing brothers and "opposing Living Energies" as seen in the image on the right where **they "Ankh" or "tie together" these two "Living Energies" into a final unity and cosmic harmony (Egypt called this "ma'at").** In so doing the Soul, having



accomplished his incarnational mission, then takes it next step in its Spiritual evolution up this Ladder to Heaven.

As the climactic step in a series of benefits which Horus, the deliverer and reconstituter of his father Osiris, enumerates in an address to the latter, **Horus, the Egyptian Christ, likens the anointing to the gift of grace and Spiritual unction. Read this slowly and "THINK"!**

"I (the indwelling Krst/Karest/Christ) have strengthened thine (Soul's) existence upon earth. I have given thee thy Soul, thy strength, thy power. I have given thee thy victory. I have anointed thee with offerings of holy oil"(The Egyptian Book of the Dead, chapter 173).

No wonder in the Gnostic Gospel of John we find the Christ saying:

John 15:5 5 I am the vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing. (KJV)

If you understand the role of anointing correctly then you should be able to see that the whole procedure of incarnation, from its origin with the descent of the Soul "into "matter" to the Prodigal's return (Soul/Spirit ascent), is to be seen as an anointing, first of **Spirit with flesh**, then of **flesh with Spirit**. Paul said it best:

1 Cor 15:46 46 Howbeit that was not first which is Spiritual, but that which is natural; and afterward that which is Spiritual. (KJV)

Now we get it. Gerald Massey goes on to say that this whole process of anointing, first "Spirit with matter" and then "matter with Spirit", was the method chosen by the Divine to reveal the glory of the Father but through the person of his Son, the Christ, and that **Horus, the prototype of all Sons was anointed when he transformed from Horus the mortal to Horus the Divine man (first Horus was "Spirit anointed with "matter" and then "'matter" anointed with Spirit"**. Horus reveals to us that necessity of mankind experiencing "two birth" during his Earthly pilgrimage; **a natural then a Spiritual, one in Virgo, then one in Pisces**.

When we consult the Egyptian Religion we find references to the gods being buried in "matter", where life was a process of gestation for a new birth in Spirit/Energy. The Law of the Conservation of Energy states that the total amount of energy (including potential energy) in a closed system (Cosmos) remains constant. In other words, **energy can be converted from one form to another, but it cannot be created or destroyed**. It only changes form. The total quantity of "matter" and energy available in the Universe is a fixed amount and never any more or less. This is important because it helps us understand the resurrection correctly as stated by Paul.

Answer for yourself: What is the importance of this fact to religious studies?

1 Cor 15:42 42 So also is the resurrection of the dead. It is sown in corruption ("matter"); it is raised in incorruption (Spirit/Energy): (KJV)

1 Cor 15:44 44 It is sown a natural body ("matter"); it is raised a Spiritual body (Spirit/Energy). There is a natural body, and there is a Spiritual body. (KJV)

The mortal man has not yet resurrected, not yet come forth from mother nature's womb! The Spirit/"Living Energy" is entombed like Joseph in "Egypt" and Daniel in "Babylon" before they rose from out their "prisons" to become the rulers of the kingdom. We are still to have our birth "out of "matter" into Spirit/Energy. Our incarnation is our birth into body ("matter"); our resurrection after the demise of the body is to be our second birth, this time out of body once again as pure ascending "Living Spirit Conscious Energy".

Isaiah (61: 1,2) emphasizes the anointing in a famous verse:

"The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because the Lord hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the poor. He hath sent me to bind up the broken-hearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives. . . ."

Let not forget that the ancients were not "literalist" and wrote in symbols, metaphors, allegories, pictures, etc. Thus, using our symbols correctly, the "poor," it is to be recalled, are equivalent to the Gentiles, the unregenerate natural man. They were the ones for whom the message of the Messiah was intended. The announcement from Heaven to earth that a race of Deities was about to descend to lift animal life into a higher kingdom than that of animal instinct but one of Divine Intellect and reason was *"the good tidings of great joy which shall be to all people."* *"Thou hast anointed my head with oil, my cup runneth over,"* echoes the immortal 23rd Psalm.

Egypt said it this way:

"Having had my flesh embalmed," says the Osirified deceased in the The Egyptian Book of the Dead (Ch. 64), *"my body does not decay."* Hence the flesh of mankind, infused with Spirit, or the mummy embalmed, becomes immortal. And the Word (Logos, Deific Mind) was made flesh (when incarnated)! And as the mummy as "preserved" by anointing ("Messa", "Messiah", "Christ") it symbolized as well the immortality of the Soul which had inhabited it previously.

But the Egyptians had a correlative phrase with *"the Word made flesh."*

Answer for yourself: What was it?

It was *"the Word made Truth."*

The Logos or Spirit made flesh produced the first birth, the natural man, whom the Bible calls the first Adam. But this was not the true Word.

Answer for yourself: Why not? Well for starters it was falsified by the admixture of the Earthly, natural animal element, by which it lived under the dominion of the animal instinct and carnality. The Spiritual Self had to be yet born in this body of chaos and animal impulses. Figuratively at the human race's age of twelve (Horus and Jesus both were 12 when their ministry began), always the number marking our Spiritual perfecting, the Christ within us has to abandon the concerns of the maternal physical life and *"be about his Father's business,"-- the Spiritual life.* Humanity must turn from Mother Nature to Father God at its Spiritual puberty. We begin or lives by living under nature, and turn in the mid-years of our lives to the concerns of the Spirit and the mind. *"First that which is natural, then that which is Spiritual,"* Paul has taught us.

Let us take a break and look at how this ancient Egyptian Spiritual Wisdom impacted other nations.

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**
- **972-4964238**



Bennoah1@verizon.net

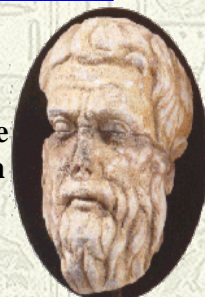


20% off on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES
COUPON CODE: NF20



THE SOUL IN AMENTA #17

Ancient Egypt was not the only source for this Divine understanding of Created existence and the role of Spirit and "matter" as well as "the Christ". Perhaps the most eloquent presentation of it was in Greek philosophy with Plato, Plotinus, Proclus, and other Platonists and Neo-Platonists. [Plato teaches us that our world is a reflection of Divine Ideas.](#) Plato taught that in mankind we have a god, a "Living Energy", striving to imprint His image upon an animal and this animal-nature. Plato espouses that this God-word was incarnated and fleshed in "matter" so that it could preserve and finally transfigure the mummy into its image. The visible manifestation of latent wisdom, power and love could be achieved only by the Spirit's embodiment in a fleshly body. Matter is the womb in which alone Divine concepts can be brought to birth. So that the fleshing of Soul works the miracle of its own anointing. Flesh is the way and the means by which man, the manifestation of Divine Thought, comes into being through a process of Spiritual evolution in carnal "matter".



We have previously brought evidence to substantiate the fact that the nether world is our Earth itself. This idea flies directly in the face of tons of scholarship which have [lost the true meaning of the word "death"](#) and ["Amenta"](#). Let it be said again. [Correct understanding of all theology hinges upon the proper understanding of these two words.](#) We have already seen the many instances of the Soul and its association with Amenta, the Underworld. Understand that the final meaning of the whole structure of theology is bound up with the correct location of this realm of gloomy shade. It is believed by many who do these studies that the correction of the error of gross misunderstanding of the original meaning of the words "death" and "Amenta" under which the academic world has labored for centuries will necessitate the most sweeping alterations in religious and philosophical ideology and lead to the total "re-reinterpretation" of almost all religious meanings and values that exist in Christianity today. Let us continue as our study moves forward.

[Amenta](#), the Egyptian term for this underworld, is given as a compound of the Egyptian ["Amen,"](#) meaning ["secret," "hidden";](#) and ["ta," "Earth" or "land."](#) When we put this together we get ["the hidden Earth" or "secret, hidden land."](#)

Answer for yourself: Do you remember the flight of the Christ child into Egypt in the New Testament? Do you recall Egypt was symbolic for the "body"? Are you aware that many other "Christ" and "Sungods" also went down "into Egypt" as did the Jesus? Is Egypt, symbol for the "body", this "hidden Earth" in which the incarnated Soul lives waiting for the "formation of the Christ" as his Savior from this "animal-nature" and its lures?

[Amenta, is the land where the Divine sons and "Christs" were hidden away in "Egypt" till the "wrath" of the gods of the flesh \(symbolized by evil kings like Herod in our "Jesus Story"\) and carnal nature could be submitted to the rule of "the Christ/Soul".](#) In Egypt, ["Amen", a primordial Egyptian god, whose name means "the hidden one", he is "the god in hiding" within "matter" or "human flesh".](#) His hieroglyph pictures him as kneeling under a canopy. We have heard as Christians our whole lives about the "wrath" of God and told to fear the "wrath of God".

Answer for yourself: In Egypt what was this "wrath of God"?

The "wrath" of God, be it proclaimed at last, is not some Divine "anger," in any human sense of the word, **but the universally burning, consuming, transforming, building and destroying energy of Life itself, always anciently characterized as a "fire."** And the word seems derivative from "Ur-ath," the original fiery force in "matter", as "Ur" is "fire" and "-ath" is the feminine, that is, material classification. **It therefore signifies the cosmical transforming energies locked up in the bosom of "matter"!** This is of huge importance for us to get it right. **And all this complex ancient indirection of description is just to carry the idea that the Soul must be tied down in its linkage with the deeply hidden energies of "matter" and body until the fiery potencies burning at that level refine and purify its grosser elements of this animal-nature and works of the "flesh".** This is an internal work within mankind; not an action of some mad God applied to the whole being; only to the Spiritual transformation of the flesh into the image of God and His "Krst". A Biblical text speaks of its being *"thrice refined in the fire,"* and Egyptian scripts abound with statements of its purification *"in the crucible of the great house of flame;" that house being our fleshly bodies.* Maintaining the revolutionary thesis that **Amenta is this Earth,** and not some realm elsewhere into which men relapse after Earthly demise of the biological body, these teachings of the ancients will establish the fact that **all the typology referring to Amenta pertains to our own world.** In every ancient system of cosmology this globe is the lowest of all planetary spheres. There can be no other Hades, Hell, Tartarus, Avernus or Orcus, Sheol or Tophet below it. It is that darksome limbo where the Styx, the Phlegethon, the river of Lethe and other murky streams run their sluggish courses through the life of mortals.

Very important for us to note now is the story of Isis and Osiris. Their infant, Horus, was suckled by Isis in solitude. **She reared Horus, the Egyptian "Krst/Karest/Christ" in secret,** and his limbs grew strong in **the hidden land.** None knew the hiding place, but it was somewhere in the marshes of **Amenta, the lower Egypt of the mythos.**

Answer for yourself: What have we already learned about "Lower and Upper Egypt"? It is a picture of mankind; a lower nature and a higher Spiritual nature. We have here the anointing of the "lower nature by the higher nature" as discussed in the previous article.

This is matched exactly by the story of the birth of the mythical Sargon of Assyria. Likewise it is the background for our familiar Christian "Horus Story" of the "flight into Egypt" of Jesus in the Gospels. The Divine child had to be taken down into "Egypt" until the Herut (the symbol of the Egyptian serpent) menace was passed and in order that the son of God might be brought up out of it. As the angel of the Lord says to Joseph, *"Arise and take the young child and his mother and flee into Egypt,"* so at the birth of Horus the god Thoth says to the mother, *"Come, thou goddess Isis, hide thyself with thy child."* She is bidden to take him down into the marshes of Lower Egypt, called Kheb or Khebt. But the Egyptian version gives us more ground for understanding the maneuver as a cosmographic symbol, because Thoth tells Osiris that there *"these things shall befall: his limbs will grow, he will wax entirely strong, he will attain the dignity of Prince . . . and sit upon the throne of his father."*

Answer for yourself: Why is this comparison important for us to note?

The Egyptian account makes the hiding away of the "Krst" a part of the cosmic process and not a mere incredible incident in Gospel "narrative." In the mutilated Gospel account the sojourn in Egypt is left as if it were a "matter" of brief duration, followed by the child's return. In the more complete Egyptian record it is seen that the **"descent down" into Lower Egypt is that necessary incubation in "matter" that must continue until it has brought the infant potentialities to actualization and function.** As the seed in the soil, so the god in the earthly body and the "child" in "Lower Egypt" are both hidden away for the growth that only thus could be attained when "Living Energy" or "Fire" is incarnated "into matter" (symbolized as Egypt). The secreting of the child is no more than the planting on Earth of the Divine seed in its appropriate soil.

Answer for yourself: And what is this soil of which we speak? Humanity.

In the The Egyptian Book of the Dead the Manes, or Spirits of the dead (incarnated Living Energies as we recall), or Osiris-Nu, says: *"I am he whose stream is secret."* Of Ptah it is also said: *"Thy secret dwelling is in the depths (or the deep) of the secret waters and unknown"* (Renouf: Hibbert Lectures, p. 321).

Massey states: *"In the eschatology Horus, the child, is typical of the human Soul which was incarnated in the blood of Isis, this immaculate virgin, to be made flesh, and to be born in mortal guise on earth as the son of Seb (god of earth) and to suffer all the afflictions of mortality. He (Horus) descended to Amenta as the Soul sinking in the dark of death. . . ."* (Massey, Ancient Egypt, The Light of the World, p. 190).

Notice that Massey says that Horus, or the "Horus Story" is the story of the Soul which "incarnates on Earth" and that this "Soul incarnates into Amenta/Earth". Again this is more evidence of Amenta as Earth being another name for Hades, Hell, Sheol, Abyss, Netherworld, etc. Everything in this passage points to the identity of Amenta with Earth. Clearly as Massey saw through the thousand disguises of ancient method, he was tricked at last by the arcane ruse of presenting Earth experience under the mask of a ritual for the dead. He could hardly bring himself to believe, sharp as was his break with orthodoxy, that the miscarriage of esoteric sense had gone so utterly awry as to misplace all religious values finally in a wrong world. The enormity of cleric aberrancy was already so shocking to him that he can be pardoned for failing to perceive that it was indeed still seven leagues worse.

Massey is so correct when he states that *"not until we have mastered the wisdom of Egypt as recorded in Amenta shall we be enabled to read it on the surface of the Earth."* This is precisely what should be said.

Answer for yourself: But where do we have access to "wisdom recorded in Amenta" if not on this Earth, either in books or in experience? Let us not be confused in our study when we read that the ancients did use subterranean caverns as types of our life in Amenta, but only as types. We shall not read old Egypt's mighty wisdom aright until we read it on the surface of this Earth, for the inexpugnable reason that **the "wisdom recorded in Amenta" is the wisdom pertaining to this Earth! Amenta and this Earth are one and the same place.** Alvin Kuhn rightly says: *"religion must bring back to this Earth the core of all those meanings which took their flight from this sphere on the wings of scholarship's egregious mislocation of the mythical region of Amenta"* (Alvin Kuhn, Lost Light: An Interpretation Of Ancient Scripture, p. 193).

So many scholars have made the fatal mistake by misplacing the real archaic significance of this Spiritual "death" to an after biological death experience instead of locating it here on Earth. The loss of the true meaning of the word "death" as used in the many Books and Bibles "for the dead" from nation to nation has made it almost impossible for anyone under this persuasion and misinterpretation of the word "death" in Scripture to discern that the Biblical phrase "after death" could mean its precise antithesis, as commonly viewed; that is, **"death" refers to the Soul's/Christ's entry into this "material" life of "darkened matter"**. It could not be seen that the phrase "deceased in their graves" had already been appropriated by the sages of Egypt to type the living citizens on this Earthly planet and globe.

Nevertheless the identification of Amenta with a post mortem state (as well as Hell, Hades, Sheol, etc.) should have been seen at one glance as inappropriate in the light of a single consideration. **Amenta, Hades, Sheol are always portrayed as the land of gloom, darkness and misery.** These terms are often translated "Hell" or "Hades" in the Bible and elsewhere. They are the dismal Underworld. In it Souls are imprisoned, captive, cut to pieces, mutilated, buried. **But we find exactly the opposite state of being described in every religion after the biological demise of the body.** It blissful state of Heaven is the exact opposite of what is described for Amenta. After the demise of the body the Soul finds release from the dark, heavy, dreary, wretched conditions that are descriptive of Amenta. It is the land of light, bliss, surcease from distress, rest and peace to

which the Soul ascends; not the misery of Amenta! Thus Amenta cannot be the "after-biological death" realm for the Soul. The two descriptions will not mix! The Amenta of misery and gloom can not be at the same time the Isles of the Blessed, Elysian Fields, the meadows of Aarru-Hetep and homes on high! **If to enter the body is to undergo captivity, then to leave it is to regain freedom, not to enter Amenta which is depicted as a land of gloom, darkness, and misery.** Surely in this confusion of two worlds of diametrically opposite classification our wise men and "supposed scholars" are convicted of the most amazing want of intelligence in reaching conclusions preposterously out of line with the data of scholarship.

It is time to look once again at the Egyptian Book of the Dead. In this ancient Egyptian Bible it says that Amenta was the place where the god of Earth detained **Souls in darkness, "Except when lighted up by the sun of night, Amenta was the land of darkness and the valley of the shadow of death. It remained thus, as it was at first, to those who could not escape the custody of Seb, the god of Earth, 'the great annihilator who resideth in the valley'"** (Ibid., p. 195).

Answer for yourself: Where is this "Amenta" and this "shadow of death" which King David, or Tuthmose III, mentions in the 23rd Psalm? Is it not Earth where God leads and guides us?

Answer for yourself: Did you notice that Amenta is said to be associated and linked with Seb/Geb?

Answer for yourself: Who is this "Seb/Geb"? In ancient Egypt Geb is the god or neteru of the Earth! Geb was the god of the earth. Even so, Geb guided the dead to Heaven from this Earth and he gave them meat and drink. It is interesting to note that while in most cultures the deity associated with the Earth and it's bounty is a woman ("Mother Earth", Demeter of the Greeks, etc...), the Egyptians chose a male for this role.

Answer for yourself: Is not Amenta the place where the god of Earth, Geb, detained Souls in darkness, Souls who "fell into the darkness of matter"? It should appear to any "thinking believer" that Amenta's localization has to be on Earth and this would seem to be indisputably indicated. Is not the god of Earth on the very Earth itself? Should we not count upon a god to inhabit his own personal kingdom, the one over which he ruled and reigned? And if it says Earth should we not take it at what it says?

Osiris, king of the land of the dead, is denominated **"lord of the shrine which standeth at the center of the Earth."** (The Egyptian Book of the Dead, Ch. 64.) Notice this "land of the dead" is equated again with the Earth. This only reiterates the ancient wisdom that as Souls we are "dead" upon incarnation into "matter". Gerald Massey speaks of **"the human Horus"--and Horus was located in Amenta. Humans exist only on the Earth. The Earth must be Amenta, then.**

Massey goes on to write: **"from which scenes are given in the Hebrew writings, as if these things occurred or would occur upon the Earth, belongs to the mysteries of the Egyptian Amenta, and only as Egyptian could its characters ever be understood."** It becomes evident upon such ancient studies of The Egyptian Book of the Dead that the **scenes in Hebrew Scriptures are drawn largely from the early Egyptian Mysteries, which typified cosmic and racial history under the forms of dramatic ritual.** But they were not events of either Egyptian or Hebrew objective history as we might expect. They did not "occur" anywhere on Earth, but they portrayed the interior meaning of all that did occur on Earth. The events were not here, but their meaning was. The myths were only symbolic language telling human dullness of mind what actual human life meant. The moment the myths are alleged to have taken place somewhere other than Earth, supposedly in Heaven or in an after biological death of the body experience, then at that moment superstition begins to dominate this Spiritual Truth. Nothing could occur in Amenta as a place distinct from this Earth, since it was a mythic name for Earth itself.

If you grasp what I am revealing then you see that the whole of the Christianity has tragically misunderstood the basic doctrines of most religions and has been deceived for over eighteen centuries! The localization of Amenta in Heaven instead of on Earth has defeated the whole purpose of religion and Divine Revelation for

ages. And no pen or tongue can ever record the monstrous stupidity involved in the exhibition of a religion like Christianity looking into the wrong world and waiting with sanctified ignorance for the fulfillment of values that have slipped by them ungrasped all the while! When religion gave up its effort to realize Spiritual values in the life that is to be lived here on Earth and fixed despairing eyes on Heaven, it foreshadowed its own descent into gross darkness and has ever experience disorientation in Spiritual direction. With such a loss of the meaning of Amenta as our Earthly home and the turning from Earth to Heaven for the realization of the drama of the Soul's "death" and "resurrection" the hope of the Soul's incarnational goal in this Earthy "test" and "incarnation" has vanished on the horizon of opportunity. And this shift of philosophical view was the seed that would guarantee the emergence of the Dark Ages and this Spiritual darkness is with it today and is boasted by the presence of churches on every corner street of our nation; few if any that hold the truth for the Soul. The restoration of the true location of the Egyptian Amenta, instead of being a mere point in academic scholarship, is the critical item in the life of the Christian religion today. **We don't know where we are; we are lost!** The collapse of true religion and the truth about Amenta as the Earthly Hades and Hell is ever marked by its gaze toward the wrong location for the Soul's Spiritual evolution; the turning for its real experience from Earth to the mystical Heavens. This is tragic beyond all belief.

Scholars of many religions, in particular Christianity, have not sufficiently or competently reflected on the significant fact that ancient Sacred Books or Bibles have been largely Books of the Dead. The obvious glaring peculiarity of this fact has never seemed to occur to students. It never dawned upon me until I began to study ancient Egypt and its religion where I experience my "awakening". Now, upon reflection, it seems almost ludicrous that scholars from the very first should have provoked wonder and curiosity at the fact that the sages of antiquity would have indited their great volumes of Spiritual wisdom in such a form as to serve as manuals in the life to come, **and not as guides for the life lived in the sphere in which the books were available!** Now, having gained the gnosis and "keys" to interpret this ancient Spiritual Wisdom, it seems so clear; **these Books of the Dead are meant for us who are "alive but dead"; incarnated Souls who are "dead Spiritually" but "fleshly alive" in these animal bodies here on Earth. These "Books of the Dead" are for those who are "alive on Earth".** We have made tragic mistakes of unbelievable proportions. Only the repeated heralds that religion is but a preparation for a life to come instead of a way of life here, could have set mankind on such a road of ignorance of the true Spiritual reality in which he finds himself on this Earth as it has. If only we had listened to men like Budge who wrote: **". . . religious texts written for the benefit of the dead in all periods . . ."**. Few if any ever caught the gist of what he meant and fewer still ever had a suspicion that he was penning an astonishing thing. It had been summarily assumed by erroneous scholarship that the ancient sages were more concerned with the hereafter and the next world than with life down here. What a tragic mistake. I first grasp this thought when I studied Judaism and no wonder it is the legacy of ancient Egypt, a religion concerned with the Soul's life and development here on Earth, in Amenta, Hades, Hell, Sheol, Tartaros, the pit, the Netherworld, the Underworld, etc. How the history of our world would have traveled into different paths had the world known that we living men were those "dead" for whom the sagas were inscribed by the masters of knowledge! And, again is this is dawning upon you, what must be the sobering realization for present reflection of the **fact** that the primeval revelation given to early mankind the world over for the Spiritual guidance and instruction of all humanity **has missed entirely the world for which it was intended (focusing on the hereafter instead of Earth where the Soul is struggling to "awaken" from "the dead").**

The scene of these critical Spiritual transactions is not "in Heaven", but here in this inner arena of man's consciousness **on Earth**. The cry of religionism for centuries has been to live life on Earth merely as the preparation for Heaven. **But there is no logic in the idea of making preparation for rest!** It is the other way around: **rest is a preparation for more work upon our Soul's return to Earth.** Under erroneous interpretation of the ancient Spiritual Wisdom the focus of religion has fled to Heaven, and must be brought back to Earth. This return can be effected only by the right interpretation of the term "the dead" and the true location of Amenta, the scene of the judgment, Hell, Hades, Purgatory and the resurrection, and the seat of all evolutionary experience.

Massey goes on to make a block-buster of a statement in his books when he states that the miracles of Jesus were not possible as objective or historical events:

"They are historically impossible because they were pre-extant as mythical representations . . . in the drama of the Mysteries, that was as non-historical as the Christmas pantomime. The miracles ascribed to Jesus on Earth had been previously assigned to Iusa, the Divine healer, who was non-historical in the pre-Christian religion. Horus, whose other name is Jesus, is the performer of the 'miracles' which are repeated in the Gospels; and which were first performed as the mysteries in the Divine nether-world. But if Horus or Iusa be made human on Earth, as a Jew in Judea, we are suddenly hemmed in by the miraculous, at the center of a maze with nothing antecedent for a clue; no path that leads to the heart of the mystery, and no visible means of exit therefrom. With the introduction of the human personage on mundane ground, the mythical inevitably becomes the miraculous; thus the history was founded on the miracles, which are perversions of the mythology that was provably pre-extant" (A. Kuhn, Lost Light: An Interpretation Of Ancient Scriptures, p. 198).

This passage is a clear and courageous declaration of the long-lost truth of the "matter". He performed a great service in discrediting the myths as history.

It was into Amenta that both Horus and Jesus descended to preach to the Souls in prison. As we have seen this Earth that provides the stage for the incarnation of Soul's "into matter" is this "prison" of the Soul. This "preaching to Souls in prison" is the preaching to the Souls within these animal bodies. Horus' object in making the descent was to utter the words of his father to the lifeless ones; these "dead Souls" who have diminished Spiritual sight due to their incarnation into "darkened matter". So in the *Pistis Sophia* Jesus passed into Amenta as the teacher of the great mysteries. It is said in this Gnostic work: *"Jesus spake these words unto his disciples in the midst of Amenta"* (G.R.S. Mead, The Pistis Sophia: The Gnostic Tradition of Mary Magdalene, Jesus, and His Disciples, p. 394). Additionally a special title is assigned to Jesus in Amenta. He is called Aber-Amentho; "Jesus, that is to say, Aber-Amentho," is a formula several times repeated. "Aber" means "lord or ruler"; so that again Jesus and Horus are exactly matched in title.

Come, let us reason together. If Jesus delivered his discourses to his disciples "in Amenta," all question of where this hidden land is located should be settled forever. It should be clear for the "thinking believer" that these events and teachings of Jesus, historical or mythical, must have transpired on Earth.

I wish I could say that such study coming to these long lost Spiritual truths is easy but it is not. The cloudy character of current Egyptological scholarship on such issues of important is notably manifest in a passage from Budge dealing with the location of the Tuat/Duat. It is clearly given in the The Egyptian Book of the Dead as the gate of entry to the Underworld. Without study and discernment one might think this is the "after-death" experience but it is not. Budge defines this Tuat/Duat as *"the name of a district or region, neither in Heaven nor upon Earth, where the dead dwelt and through which the sun passed during the night."* He gets it wrong by saying "neither in Heaven nor upon Earth". In another place (Egyptian Literature, Vol. I) Budge defines the Tuat once more. *"Tuat is a very ancient name for the Other World, which was situated either parallel to Egypt, or across the celestial ocean which surrounded either world."* This goes far to prove that the science of Egyptology has been blind; groping amid ideas utterly uncomprehended by the "learned" men in the field. Indeed Budge himself has penned what may be called his own "confession" on this score. For its downright candor and its general importance, it is quite worthy of insertion:

"Is it true that the more the subject of Egyptian religion and mythology is studied the less is known about them? The question is, however, thoroughly justified and every honest worker will admit that there are at the present time scores of passages even in such a comparatively well-known compilation as the Book of the Dead which are inexplicable, and scores of allusions to a fundamentally important

mythological character of which the meanings are still unknown" (Gods of the Egyptians, Vol. I.)

The Sun, symbol of the "Living Energy" of the cosmos, passing through the Tuat/Duat, depicted the Divine Soul as passing through its incarnation, which being in the darkness of the body was characterized as the "dark night of the Soul." As the Sun, symbolic of the "Living Energy of the Soul", entered the gate of Amenta and Earthly incarnation, called the Tuat/Duat, it crossed the horizon line dividing the region of Spirit or Heaven from Earth or embodiment (Upper and Lower Egypt, one Spiritual, one material), and there it stood in the twilight. Budge says that *"the Tuat was a duplicate of Egypt,"* laid out in nomes, with a river valley and other similar features. **This should further identify it with our Earth.**

In Amenta the Soul was said to receive a new heart shaped "by certain gods in the nether world according to the deeds done in the body whilst the person was living on Earth." The meaning of receiving this "new heart" is that the whole long experience of many lives creates a new heart, which is the resultant of the transformation of nature that is gradually accomplished by the whole process from incarnation to incarnation and the on-going Spiritual evolution of the Soul (reincarnation). It is quite impossible to draw intelligible meaning from the Scriptures if we limit our survey to a single span of Earth life as a prelude to an infinite "eternity" in its wake. Reason forbids our granting to the actions of a single life on Earth sufficient significance to fix the destiny of a Soul forever. Ancient theology rested on no such irrational presumption.

Many statements aver that the Soul passes into Amenta at "death". Few ever grasp the ancient Spiritual Wisdom and their teaching that the "death" the ancients spoke of brought the Soul here instead of taking it away. The Soul's statement that it came *"to overthrow mine adversaries upon the Earth"* should have enlightened us but few make the connection to of this **"death" being experienced "upon the Earth"**. The Soul descends here to Earth to battle the lower nature, the only adversary contemplated in the whole range of holy Scripture from nation to nation. The attendants of the Soul in its incarnational descent say to it as taken from the 128th chapter of The Egyptian Book of the Dead: *"We put an end to thy ills through thy being smitten to Earth"--"in death."* Again Massey goes on to say: *"From beginning to end of the The Egyptian Book of the Dead we see that it is a being once human, man or woman, who is the traveler through the underworld. . . ."* (Gerald Massey, Ancient Egypt, The Light of the World, p. 210). Even though the The Egyptian Book of the Dead assigned to this Underworld pilgrim all human characteristics, scholars still have missed the hint that he was the human. Later texts give to the Manes and "dead Spirits" in Amenta all the traits and features of the Earth mortal and human being. We should expect this since again Amenta is our Earthly abode for our Souls.

The **solar god in Amenta** is addressed as *"thou who givest light to the Earth."* This again, if you notice, is defined for us as the location we currently know as the Earth. It was the Sun-god who *"tunneled the mount of Earth and hollowed out Amenta,"*--mistaken for two operations when they are of course one and the same. The Sun-god's *"boring through the Earth"* was one of the figures of speech used to describe actions of the Soul and mankind upon the Earth.

The Soul descends in coming to Earth, and there is no lower region left into which it can further descend upon vacating the body at the body's death. The Soul's incarnation in flesh drags it down, its release at the biological demise of the body lets it free to return upward. **The false downward direction assigned to the Soul on leaving Earth is a perversion of true original conception due to the loss of the meaning of the term "death" in world religion.** Upon physical death, the Soul when released begins its ascent to its celestial habitat. Only perverted and debauched theology implanted and instilled the thought of a further descent of the Soul when the war between flesh and mind is over. This is the sad fruit that comes from the loss of the "keys" for the proper interpretation of the ancient Spiritual Wisdom of ancient Egypt and other such nations of antiquity. Such "further descent" is not the case. This obsession, that the Soul must first go down into a region of agony and bloody sweat and fiery torture after separation from the body and be purged of its Earthly sins before it can

rise into paradise, is but a tragic perversion of the ancient Spiritual Wisdom and the loss of the true meaning of the word "death" and such a belief in a "further descent" of the Soul until the death of the body is sadly the delusion of millions of people devoid of the study of this ancient Spiritual Wisdom and what in reality lies behind the symbols and allegories in their Christian Bibles.

These same ancients taught that the Soul upon release from body undergoes a period of time to throw off some heavier segments of its clinging Earthly mires, before it can return to the highest place of purity. But in all saneness it must be contended that the locale of such a platform and stage must be above, not below, the Earth life. If the Soul lingers a while on a level of purgation after life here, it is at least on a plane one step higher than this present one; not below it.

The Bible teaches us that we must reap as we sow. *"He that soweth to the flesh shall of the flesh reap corruption."* Half the world has been hypnotized with the belief that mankind can atone in an aerial or ethereal world for *"deeds done in the body."* It is not so. Perfect justice would obviously demand that we return to the same world in which acts were committed to square the Karmic accounts generated by them. To work out our salvation from the ills of the flesh, the Soul must at least be where flesh is! The ancients taught that if we are to erase the blemishes of Earth life, we must return to those conditions which made up the nature of the problem in the first place. In Spirit world the problem is no longer present; it has been dissolved with dissolution of "matter". How it is presumed by an off-center theology that we can work out concrete problems in a world where concreteness and "matter" has been dissolved, is not at all easy to comprehend or understand. The Sacred Science in the ancient Spiritual Wisdom tells modern ignorance why we are on Earth. If there was some sufficient primal necessity for our coming to wrestle with flesh and sense in the first instance, then it must be essential that we continue to come and come again through successive incarnations until these forces and animal natures that battle our Soul are overcome and raised. The wisdom of civilizations already age-old in Egypt's time is back of that pronouncement and ever will be. The static angelic immortality of the Christians, the "eternal Spiritual progress in Heaven" of the Christian Scientists, Spiritualists and other cultists, find their rebuke and their correction in the venerable knowledge of the ancient sages.

The Divine word or the Logos *"is to be made truth in the life lived on Earth, so that the Spirit when it entered the hall of judgment, was, as it were, its own book of life, written for the all-seeing eye."* This is magnificent truth that Massey states; but how infinitely more meaningful it becomes when it is known that the hall of judgment entered by the Spirit to reap the fruits of former action and amend its ways, is not as supposed by many a Spirit plane after death, but rather this present "underworld," to which the Soul is destined to return, after a rest, to face the further issues involved in its Spiritual evolution. Returning here again and again, the Soul brings its own record book of life with it in each successive incarnation, written in its own character. Character can be built nowhere else than on Earth. No religion has ever said that we would be judged for deeds done in the Spirit world! We are asleep then and inactive, and making no Karma, as the East phrases it. As St. Paul says, sin is lying dormant until incarnation again brings the moral agent, the Soul, into subjection to the body of sense, when "sin springs to life."

Take note with me that one of the titles of one of the chapters of the The Egyptian Book of the Dead is: "Of introducing the mummy into the Tuat on the day of burial." This becomes absolutely absurd if the mummy is the corpse and the Tuat a spectral realm of apparitions. The burial, mentioned in this chapter heading in The Egyptian Book of the Dead, is the advent and incarnation of the "mummified" Soul or Karest into its coffin-case of the physical body. This is the "burial of the Soul in Amenta"; the descent, incarnation, and burial of the Soul into fleshly humanity on the Earth.

Elsewhere Massey equates "the pillar of Earth" with "the Tat of Amenta"; further linking "Earth" with "Amenta". In another connection he writes: *"Thus we can identify Eve or Chavvak, as Kefa or Kep, the*

Great Mother, with Adam or Atum in the Garden of Amenta." (Gerald Massey, Ancient Egypt: The Light of the World, p. 455).

Answer for yourself: Where does the book of Genesis tell us where Adam and Eve lived? Was it not on Earth?

Now for a real shock. A striking pronouncement in The Egyptian Book of the Dead states: ***"The Soul, or Manes, makes the journey through Amenta in the two halves of sex."***

Answer for yourself: Where are there male and female sex distinctions except on Earth?

Further we find in this Egyptian Bibles the statement: ***"The mortal on Earth was made up of seven constituent parts. The Osiris in Amenta had seven Souls, which were collated, put together and unified to become the ever-living one."*** Again both "mortals on Earth" and Osiris "in Amenta" both are said to have 7 parts to each's Soul; indicating that both are on Earth.

But all students of ancient Sacred literature are aware that Earth was the place where the collecting and unifying of the seven constituent Souls of man were accomplished. Again a most direct hint of the truth was ignored by the scholars and wise men of repute. Also Greek metaphysical science asserts that the **Soul came down through nine stages "and became connected with the sublunary world and a terrene body, as the ninth and most abject gradation of her descent."** (Robert Taylor, Eleusinian and Bacchic Mysteries, p. 105). Here is philosophical testimony that negates the existence of any Hell or Underworld below life in the body. Any observer of human life knows that it is possible for the Soul to fall to the most abject baseness while in the body. **We are in the lowest of the Hells now in our Earthly incarnation; we are in Amenta; the realm of "the dead".**

Again and again the texts say that **Amenta is the dwelling of Seb, the god of Earth.**

In the Jewish Scriptures we are probably familiar with the story that the twelve sons of Jacob go down into Egypt for corn. But we have not heard the similar story in the *Book of Amenta* where the twelve sons of Ra make a journey toward the entrance to Amenta, represented as a gorge between two mountains, Heaven and Earth, and they go down into the lower Egypt of the mythos.

Answer for yourself: What does this mean?

All this is figurative for the descent of the twelve legions of angels of light (sons of Ra, the Light-God) upon this planet. These are the true prototypes of the twelve tribes of Israel, to whom the Eternal as recorded in one of the prophetic books of the Old Testament, before their descent, calls: ***"The underworld awaits you with eager joy. It watches with open jaws to receive you."*** (Moffatt Trans.) In the Egyptian this is matched by the statement that ***"the reptile, or dragon, 'eternal devourer' is his name (Ch. 17), lurks and watches in the 'bight of Amenta' for its prey."*** The "bight of Amenta" accurately matches the "recess of Earth" in the Greek terminology. In another form of typology the twelve are called ***"the twelve reapers of the harvest on Earth, which was reaped in Amenta by Horus and the twelve"*** (Gerald Massey, Ancient Egypt: The Light of the World, p. 709).

Answer for yourself: If the Spiritual harvest was reaped **"on Earth"** and **"in Amenta,"** then is not Earth and Amenta the same place?

Massey places the habitat of those ***"people that sat in darkness"*** and who saw a great light, **in Amenta.** When Horus descends to them to bring the Divine light, he is declared to ***"descend from Heaven to the darkness of Amenta as the Light of the World."***

Answer for yourself: How could he be the light of the world if he did not come to the world?

It is our Earth, surely, and this is once more equated with Amenta.

When Satan takes Jesus into a high mountain for his trial (against the powers of "matter") it was a place whence *"all the kingdoms of the Earth could be seen."*

Horus in his coming is said to kindle a light in the dark of death for the Soul *"or Spiritual image in Amenta."* But he came to Earth to bring light. When he arrived at the outer door of Amenta in his rising Horus says: *"I arrive at the confines of Earth."* Says Massey himself: *"He was to be the light of the world in the mortal sphere."* And when Horus comes to give the breath of life to the inert **Manes (dead Spirits incarnated on Earth) in Amenta** and delivers his message, it is declared in the Rubric (to Ch. 70): *"If this scripture is known upon Earth, he (the Osiris) will have power to come forth to day and walk upon the Earth among the living."* Again we see the link between Amenta and Earth.

An important link in the chain of evidence is the statement that the seven principles or vehicles that were integrated in one organism to form perfect man *"were all believed to come into existence after death."* (Budge: Introduction to the Book of the Dead, p. xc.). We must take time to notice that the physical body was one of these seven principles, and it was incontestably dropped from association with the others after death. The phrase "after death" must here be taken in the peculiar theological sense delineated in this analysis. **For only after the death and burial in the body could the god begin the work of wedding the seven principles into an aggregate harmony within mankind and his Soul.** We are now put in position to grasp the works that take place "after death." **For in the light of the new-old meaning of "death" all the experiences dramatized as occurring after bodily demise can be seen as falling within, not outside of, the limits of Earthly life. Physical birth here is the beginning of that "death" and the events of life thus come "after (the beginning of) death."** Even that celebrated verse in the Bible, *"It is given unto man once to die, and after that the judgment,"* does not overrule the exegesis here advanced. The integration of the seven constituent principles in man can not be carried on without the physical human body in a Spirit-Amenta.

In describing the judgment of Ani (the Manes-Soul) in Amenta, Budge writes: *"Ani is here depicted in human form and wearing garments and ornaments similar to those which he wore on Earth."* We should expect this "human form" of the "dead Spirits" in Amenta since Amenta is Earth. The scrolls of old Egypt, the *Papyrus of Ani*, another name of the Egyptian Book of the Dead, depicted Ani in human form and dress because it was to him as a human being that the meaning of the drama applied. Where many scholars make a mistake as Budge does, as well as many others, is that they first allocates the trial of the deceased to the nondescript astral world and then wonders why the human character is represented as a human! But if these scholars would follow the indicated guidance of the **consistent symbology employed**, they will find their difficulties prevented. For if Amenta is our Earth, then Ani may be expected to appear as the typical human, with flesh, complexion and ornaments to match, and a little clothing if needed! And this is they way we find him in Amenta. Amenta is Earth and our incarnational experience. This is the Hell and Hades of our Bible.

The text says of Teta: *"This Teta hath broken forever his sleep in his dwelling which is upon Earth."* This assures us that the Amenta sleep takes place upon our Earth. Again the symbolism is consistent all the way.

Using "day" in the sense of incarnation, another text reads: *"Thou appearest upon the Earth each day,"* under the figure of the rising Sun, of course.

Another chapter title, chapter 132 in The Book of the Dead, gives a clue that is inerrant: *"The chapter of causing a man to come back to see his house upon Earth."* And in the Saitic Recension the "house" is said to be in the Underworld which is this Earthly incarnation. The two are then equated.

Another chapter, number 152, in The Egyptian Book of the Dead, gives a quite illuminative title: **"Of building a house upon the Earth."**

Answer for yourself: Where have we heard of this "house" before? It is this same "house" which is the temple which Jesus said he would re-erect "in three days," and is the central structure of all Masonry. It is important to note that its erection takes place on Earth.

"I died yesterday, but I come today," exclaims the Manes (Ch. 179).

"He sitteth as a living being in Amenta," affirms another verse. Earth of course is meant by such a verse.

Budge tells us that the duty of supplying meat, drink and apparel to the "dead" was deputed to Anup, Keb and Osiris:

- Anup was the guide of Souls in the Underworld;
- Keb (Seb/Geb) was the god of Earth;
- Osiris was the ruler of the kingdom of the dead (remember the incarnated Soul was likened to be as if "dead")

Answer for yourself: What do all of these locations have in common? They are all three distinctly located on our Earth.

Budge, in his Introduction to the Book of the Dead, states: ***"For the goddess (Taht-I-em-hetep) adds, Amenti is a place of stupor and darkness, and death calleth every one to him, gods and men, and great and little are all one to him; he seizeth the babe as well as the old man. Yet [Budge adds] the Egyptians did not live wantonly, as if this life were a preparation for a gloomy death. They lived in expectation of passing into a region of light and glory."***

Answer for yourself: What should we see?

We must pay attention. Here is powerful confirmation of the fact that the Egyptians could not have regarded the gloomy and darksome Amenta as the region of life after death, and that the Soul ascended to realms of glory and brightness on leaving the body instead of descending into the scholars' misunderstanding of Amenta as their supposed descending into some sort of purgatory which was ill defined as their Amenta. **The Egyptians were taught in the Mysteries that this life was the Amenti of stupor and darkness, and out of it they would pass to rest and brighter scenes in the celestial and Heavenly realms.** Budge gets it wrong as do many scholars by supposing incorrectly that the call of "death" was to be from the Earth to Heaven, when it is from Heaven to Earth, on the thesis here established in this series of studies. **The call of death was the summons to bright angelic Spirits (neteru) to enter the life in body.** It was St. Paul's **"command."** No wonder the noted Egyptologist Budge has to register some incomprehension over the fact that the Egyptians were cheery in the face of passing at death into what he supposed was the fearsome Amenta when in fact it was just the opposite. **Pluto's rape of Persephone should have enlightened him.** The Grim Reaper calls all Souls, when ready for the human trial, into the kingdom of "death." The other Egyptian designation for death is notable: ***"Devourer of Millions of Years' is his name."***

Answer for yourself: What does this designation mean?

This would indicate the total cycle of incarnations to be of great duration, which indeed all esoteric teaching asserts it to be. And still more significant is another title given him: ***"His name is either Suti (Sut) or Smam-ur, the Earth-Soul."*** There is no escaping the invincible evidence: **to die is to live on Earth.**

There are not wanting forthright statements from the Egyptians themselves which should prove conclusive as to the point under discussion. Massey himself gives one of them: ***"In the inscriptions on the sarcophagus of***

Seti the Earth is used as equivalent to Amenti and opposed to Heaven." (G. Massey, The Natural Genesis, I, p. 525). He says further: **"Also the Sun ("Living Energy") descending into the Underworld is thus addressed: 'Open the Earth! traverse the Hades (Hades is again in the ancient Wisdom Earth) and the Sky! Ra, come to us!'"**

Answer for yourself: If now mundane life be found to be the seat of all human experience and human meaning, what must be made of the Biblical adjuration not to lay up treasures on Earth?

Though the gains of evolving life are not held on Earth in perpetuity, it is on Earth that they are won! And this knowledge is the sum and substance of philosophy. **The Soul comes to Earth to win its pearl of great price in the depths of what is called the great sea of mortal life.**

Answer for yourself: So what have we seen in this series of articles?

The scholar's thesis that religious texts were written for the benefit of the dead is the dire result of the complete reversal of the meaning of ancient typology. All the offices of poetry vindicate the claim that imagery uses the less real to depict the more real; a natural process to depict a Spiritual one; a fairy tale to portray the deepest living realities. But a perverted theology used the real to depict the unreal. As to the mummy, current misconception holds that its preservation was to suggest an absolutely unreal future for the defunct body that could have no future and for the Soul that as certainly could not return to it. On the contrary, the symbolism centering about the mummy, an entirely insignificant and unreal thing, was an elaborate device to impress on living humanity the far more real experience of the immortal self interred in the coffin of the fleshly body, but immortalized there.

The Books of the Dead should be pondered by the Western world with a new intensity; for in them are the secrets of the Soul. For with the new canon of interpretation laid down in these articles to transform and guide our thinking, **the student hopefully has come to a stunning realization of the catastrophic blunder of eighteen centuries of theological blindness.** Hopefully all "thinking believers" have come to see that the ancient's religious scripts were meant for human guidance through this benighted land of the dead, the only Amenta, Sheol, Hades, Tophet or Underworld ever contemplated by the original framers of the grand mythos. And not the less impressive will be that philosophical recognition, at last as at first, that **man is himself the mummy, the "dead" on Earth, but yet preserved to immortality by the injection and "unction" (junction) of the Amrit or Soma juice of the Christ Spirit/Nature that both dwells within him and is constantly being formed within him.**

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**
- **972-4964238**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20% off on all **Hosting Plans.**
 APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES
COUPON CODE: NF20



DESCENT AND DISMEMBERMENT OF THE GOD IN "MATTER" #3

let us continue our study into the dismemberment and disfigurement of "the god" as he "incarnates into mater" as described by the ancient Spiritual Wisdom and Sacred Books of the world. A short review the ancient Spiritual Wisdom speaks of the effects upon the descending god which is dismembered when "incarnated into darkened and dead matter". The Sacred Books of the world are detailed in describing how this "falling god into

matter" also suffered many kinds of disfigurements and misfortunes. Dead and buried in "matter", this "dying god" was represented and personified under a large diverseness of patterns that served to represent his suffering, passion, agony, distress, and deformity in taking upon himself "material manifestation". This truly was depicted by the ancients as the "death of god" on the "cross of matter". We read of this event in the New Testament in stark terms:

Phil 2:6-8 6 Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God: 7 But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men: 8 And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross. (KJV)



The ancient understood that in "god" becoming "man" that he "fell from Heaven" into Amenta, Hades, Hell, and Earthly incarnation and this celestial event, known by the ancient as the "Road of Flame" was symbolized by many different nations by way of many different images and emblems over thousands of years. Likewise, we find the "ascent" and return to Heaven of this "Living Energy" or "Soul-Christ" which "fell into matter" described as the "Road of Light"; this return to Heaven being described by a host of symbols as well from nation to nation (Edouard Schure, From Sphinx to Christ, p. 20-21).

The depictions and portraiture of this dismembered god can be found in the Sacred Science to include those of a decrepit old man, a mummified babe (the mummy-Christ), a maimed, crippled, wounded, dumb, deformed, disfigured, demoniac, deaf, naked and ugly little child! This dismembered god who was "incarnated" and embodied into "matter" was lamented and bewailed in every particular way possible by the ancients in their Sacred Books and myths. It is important to take note that over time the "keys" to the correct interpretation of this ancient Spiritual Wisdom, describing such a celestial event, was lost. That being so then we should not be surprised that several of the early Church Fathers, misled by the change from Spiritual allegory to "alleged history", actually described the person of Jesus, the personified and objectified incarnation of this Krst/Karest/Christ, as not comely and radiant as we might expect, but ugly and deformed! This is but one of the many absurdities that came to light when allegorism was converted over into realism.

Some of the disfigurement material from the ancient Scriptures will be presented here briefly to give you a

better idea of what we find.

We find that in the Egyptian mysteries, all who enter the Netherworld as Manes (Spirits of the dead since "incarnated into matter") in order to rise again as Spirits, are described as "blind" and "deaf" and "dumb" and "maimed" and "impotent" because they are the "dead". Their condition is typified by that of the mortal Horus who is portrayed as **blind and maimed, deaf and dumb**, in An-ar-ef, the abode of hidden secrecy, the house of obscurity . . . where all the citizens were deaf and dumb, maimed and blind, awaiting the cure that only came with the divine healer. By now we should expect that this "healer" is of course, the "Krst/Karest/Christ" of the resurrection from "the dead while we yet live in incarnation". We find such a depiction in Horus in the The Egyptian Book of the Dead, or we find exemplified Khnum, the "caster-out" of demons (symbolic for the animal nature which wars against the Spirit), or Iu-em-hetep, the healer, or even our Jesus in the Gospels, gnostic or agnostic. **An-ar-ef identifies the human elemental as the sightless mortal Horus (the Krst/Karest/Christ)- that is, Horus who was incarnated in the flesh to "seek and save" the Soul who had lost its way. This restoring of sight to the blind man by Horus, or the two blind men, was one of the mysteries of Amenta that is reproduced amongst the miracles in the canonical Gospels;** again we find our "Jesus Story" is but a retelling of the "messa" or Horus as the "Krst/Karest/Christ" of ancient Egypt. (Gerald Massey, Ancient Egypt, the Light of the World, p. 814).

Another example with suffice. When Horus, the deliverer, the "Krst/Karest/Christ" descends into Amenta he is hailed as the **Prince in the City of the Blind; that is, of the dead who are sleeping in their prison cells (the "dead" and "blind" are the Souls Spiritually asleep in their animal bodies which are in need of Spiritual awakening).** Horus comes to shine into their sepulchers and to restore Spiritual sight to the blind on Earth. Horus is designated **"he who dissipates the darkness and gives eyes to the gods (Souls again are "Living Energies") in obscurity."** (Gerald Massey, Ancient Egypt: The Light of the World, p. 815).

Answer for yourself: Do you see the connection between a blind Horus and the Soul incarnated in "matter"? There is really nothing "new" under the Sun. This whole "Divine Pattern" is repeated in all the ancient Wisdom and we read it unknowingly when we read our Bibles and many of the stories in the Hebrew Scriptures as well as we saw in Judges 19.

The totality of humanity exists in Amenta; in the Earthly incarnation. This is "Hades/Hell" to us as we have seen. The totality of humanity all share originally the same condition; **being born blind to the truth of their Spiritual identity since having "incarnated into the denseness of matter".** We see that the blind man in Amenta is the Horus who languishes in the gloom of his sightless condition (Spiritually blind....Horus, in The Egyptian Book of the Dead, if you recall, loses an eye in his fight with "matter" or Set). Horus, the son of Osiris and Isis, was called **"Horus who rules with two eyes."** His right eye was white representing the sun while his left eye was black representing the moon. According to Egyptian legend Horus lost his left eye during a fight with his murderous uncle, Set, to revenge his father's death. Set tore out his nephew's eye but lost the fight because the assembly of the gods declared Horus the victor. The eye was reassembled by the magic of Thoth. Horus, in turn, gave the eye to his murdered father Osiris, thereby bringing him back to life. This is the "goal" and "Divine Pattern"; returning "Spiritual sight" to the blind in Amenta. **Horus gives the eye to Osiris who experienced rebirth in the Underworld (this is the resurrection from the "dead" on Earth which is a Spiritual resurrection of enlightenment which is exemplified for us in the "L-Asar-Us" story (the Lazarus story in our Gospels).**

Answer for yourself: What does Horus being "blind" mean since he is supposed to be "the Krst/Karest/Christ"?

Being mankind's example, this means Horus lacks Spiritual perception when first incarnated into "matter". This is a Divine Law that affects all humanity at first in their incarnation. This is perfectly paralleled by the human Soul who is equally blind to his Spiritual origin and reality since being "incarnated" and "obscured" in "darkened matter" as was Horus. This is also likened to the "dead groping in the darkness of the grave"; the body again being but the grave for the Soul in its "fall" into "matter". Set, as "personified matter", has

deprived the Soul of his Spiritual faculties;the Soul is in need of a second birth since its "fall" and incarnation into "darkened matter". Set, has deprived the Soul of his Spiritual abilities since being "born in the grave of 'matter'". This is Horus An-ar-ef in the city of the blind (the blind being the fleshly incarnation). We we get it.

Now that we are gaining more "keys" to the proper interpretation of the ancient Spiritual Wisdom then we have the opportunity to see more clearly what our Bibles are really saying and teaching. This can be sad for some. When looking at the Gospel healings of the blind in the light of this previous teaching, for example, then we are struck by the impact that what we first imagined to be a "physical miracle" of restored sight is in reality the enlightenment of the Soul as connected with being "born again" Spiritually. It has nothing to do with physical sight as we have heard preached our whole lives; it is not "literal" nor was it ever supposed to be. To interpret such an event in our Bible, let alone the thousands of others in such ways, absolutely destroys the intent of the ancient Spiritual Wisdom which we find "repeated in our Bibles from cover to cover." This "literal interpretation" of almost everything in our Bible has guaranteed us that we have missed entirely the intended meaning of the passages and parallel stories which can be found upon study to have existed even earlier in the ancient Spiritual Wisdom itself.The Bible is not a new revelation; it is a confused one that has lost the "hermeneutical keys" to its proper understanding today. This fact alone sounds the "death-bell" for all Christian Orthodoxy which stands teetering on crumbling legs of both "historical" and "literal" interpretation. Unknown to many Christians is that the very same stories that we find reiterated in the New Testament, for example, are originally taught and can be found in the ancient Egyptian religion and The Egyptian Book of the Dead. But the Church does not tell us this; you are lucky to stumble on to this glaring fact if in reality you ever do. We are born and die without this truth in Christianity today. That that should not be. There seems to be but one answer in light of what I have found and am revealing to interested students and "truth-seeker": the New Testament "miracles" are the reproductions of ancient Egyptian religious dramatizations in the Mysteries that concern the Soul, and not actual "literal" occurrences of the flesh.

Answer for yourself: Do you see any similarity between Horus, the prince in the city of blindness, and his father Osiris, the king in the realm of the dead? Is being "blind" Spiritually the same symbolically as being "dead"? Is that why the ancients considered the incarnation as being "death" to the Soul?

Horus, the prince in the city of blindness comes to reconstruct his father whole and completely, and to give lost sight to all those "dead as Osiris" and who find themselves identified with and "in Osiris". Hours comes to give "sight to the blind" as we find in the lives of the other "saviors" of antiquity.

Matt 20:34 34 So Jesus had compassion on them, and touched their eyes: and immediately their eyes received sight, and they followed him. (KJV)

Matt 11:5 5 The blind receive their sight, and the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dead are raised up, and the poor have the gospel preached to them. (KJV)

Matt 15:29 ff Multitudes of crippled people followed Jesus into the mountains and cast themselves at his feet to be healed. "And he healed them; insomuch that the multitude wondered when they saw the dumb speaking, the maimed whole, the lame walking and the blind seeing..."

Let us recognize that the Manes, the dead Spirits who incarnated into "matter", were all born blind in Spirit, and the god had to work a magical operation on them to restore their Spiritual sight. In the Gospels then we have before us the dramatizing of the "incarnated god in mankind" opening up of intellectual faculty of mankind when at the typical age of twelve years he makes his transformation into the adult.

Answer for yourself: How did ancient Egypt depict this "restored sight" to the blind which Horus gives to humanity? The ancient Egyptians used the symbol of a hawk's head as the head of the



"messa, messiah, Horus" for the hawk has greatest vision and visual perception. A hawk's vision is much better than humans. Hawks can see a mouse from a height of one mile. This symbolism of a hawk's head for the Egyptian Krst/Karest/Christ speaks to us of restored sight Spiritual sight imparted to humanity. His eye, stolen from him by Set in the mythos, is then restored. Under the astrological sign of Orion, Horus was typed as the god of the night or dark, the blind god who received sight at dawn. As mentioned Horus describes himself as the mortal born blind and dumb in An-ar-ef, but who in regaining his own sight will likewise open the eyes of the prisoners in their cells (the imagery of "prisoners" and "cells" should make us remember earlier studies when the descent of the Soul was likened to being a prisoner in a cell and fleshly body). The ancient Wisdom tells of the circle of the gods rejoices at seeing Horus take his Father's throne and scepter and rule over the Earth, replacing Spiritual blindness with Spiritual sight.



The Gospels tell the same "Horus Story". Jesus after his baptism announces his messianic commission to preach *"recovery of sight to the blind,"* and healing to them that are bruised. And Paul writes that we wait for the coming of the Lord Jesus Christ, *"who shall fashion anew the body of our humiliation."* Of Jesus it is written that *"to many blind he gave sight;"* this not meaning physical sight but Spiritual sight! This is the latent gift to the Soul of all humanity; the Soul that lies asleep in the bosom of every man and woman awaiting for the time to awaken from its material slumber.

This same "pattern" and "idea" is reproduced in the Hebrew Old Testament as well. The story of Samson, himself a luni-solar hero, does not omit the feature of this same "loss of sight", when, as the god in incarnation into "darkened matter", he is shorn of his power and bound helpless (by a woman, the woman being again the personification of "matter"). Many details of Samson's story correspond to Sun-god traditions of the ancient Near East found from nation to nation in the ancient Spiritual Wisdom. He is "eyeless" in Gaza, pitiful and forlorn, like *"the blind Orion hungering for the morn";* symbolic for the desire for the return of his lost light. In the myth Orion went to the island of Chios to woo King Oenopion's daughter, named Merope. Oenopion blinded the drunken Orion, driving him off his island. Orion went to Lemnos, where Hephaestus gave one of his servants, Cedalion as a guide. Orion found out that his sight would be restored if he travelled east until the Sun rises. While Cedalion sat on his shoulder, he guided Orion east. Upon reaching the home of Helius, the Sun god restored his sight; enlightenment came to Orion, the godman in the stars. The Hebrews have a Talmudic tradition that Samson was also lame in both his feet, which was also the status of the child-Horus, who was pictured as maimed and halt in his lower members, the crippled deity, as he is called by Plutarch.

Answer for yourself: Why is the god pictured as blind, lame, crippled, and disfigured? What has this to do if anything with the god being incarnated "in matter"? Is this the pictorial depiction of "matter's" effect upon the incarnated Spirit and Spiritual sight of the Soul once "fallen into material manifestation"? You got it!

Isaiah's chapter is an interesting chapter. Here we find the Manes, symbolic of the "dead Souls incarnated", announces that the Lord has sent him to bind up the broken-hearted and to open blind eyes, and this has been noted by us before. But Isaiah has a far more touching portraiture of the suffering servant in reference to his disfigurement in chapter 53: *"His visage was so marred, more than any man, and his form more than the sons of men. Disfigured till he seemed a man no more, Deformed out of the semblance of a man."* The "pattern" continues in the Hebrew Scriptures concerning the "messiah"; the "sight-bringer", the "light-bringer" (otherwise known by the ancient Spiritual Wisdom as the original "Lucifer"). This "messa", "messiah", this "suffering servant" means Israel in the original Hebrew, yet the theme is the same. Israel is to be a "light" to the nations (the Gentiles); Israel is the "light-bringer" to the nations.

Horus bemoans the loss of his eye to Set who has pierced it, or stolen it in his battle with Horus (light vs darkness). Horus cries: ***"I am Horus. I come to search for mine eyes."*** In the spring Set restores the god's sight.

Answer for yourself: Since Horus is in Amenta, symbolic for Earthly incarnation, then where does Horus look for his "eyes" and "enlightenment"? You got it again; here on Earth in our daily lives Horus seeks enlightenment. We are to experience the "opening of blind eyes" ourselves. This is the "second birth", [the birth in Pisces we discussed long ago](#); this is the second birth or "born again experience" we read about.

More symbols of the Soul come to mind as found in the ancient Spiritual Wisdom. In it we encounter the mouse, the mole and the shrewmouse; all employed as symbols of the Soul shut up in darkness of "matter" (they all burrow in the ground of Mother Earth). This is symbolic of the body as a grave for the Soul.

The same "theme", "pattern", and imagery is maintained from symbol to symbol regardless of what is used. Yet only by such burrowing in the dark Underworld could the Soul be transformed into a new and higher stage of life. Harpocrates, the Greek-Egyptian god of healing, is traceable to the Egyptian "Har-p-khart", who as a crippled deity was said to be begotten in the dark. The term "khart" signifies a deformed child, and includes also the idea of speechless. It should not be overlooked that our own word "infant," from the Latin, means "speechless!" ***"Har (Horus) p (the) khart (speechless child)" was the character depicting the god just born into "matter", and not yet able to manifest or utter "the Word made Truth."*** One of the supreme features of Horus' mission was to open dumb mouths, or to give mouths to the dumb. This was to cause their lives to express the words of power and truth. Isaiah sings that ***"the dumb are to break forth into singing and the lame to leap for joy."*** Jesus was silent when accused; he also is made to appear dumb saying not a word. This is all to exemplify the infant god in the flesh, who has not yet learned to articulate the living reality of Spiritual truth. As the human infant is speechless for an initial period of some two years, so the god is silent in the expression of his Divine nature for a corresponding period at the beginning of his incarnate nature for a corresponding period at the beginning of his incarnate sojourn. At the judgment trial vindication for the Manes and these "Spirits of the dead" (since incarnated) was assured if he could assert that he had done certain things once his "eye" and Spiritual illumination in this Earthly life has been restored.

Answer for yourself: What was his confession?

That he had been selfless and an expression of love in this "darkened animal body which he had conquered during his Earthly sojourn". He is found to declare that he had given bread to the hungry, speech to the speechless, drink to the thirsty, clothes to the naked and a boat to him that had suffered shipwreck on the Nile--of life.

Answer for yourself: Does that sound familiar?

Matt 25:32-40 32 And before him shall be gathered all nations: and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats: 33 And he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left. 34 Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world: 35 For I was an hungred, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in: 36 Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came unto me. 37 Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, and fed thee? or thirsty, and gave thee drink? 38 When saw we thee a stranger, and took thee in? or naked, and clothed thee? 39 Or when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee? 40 And the King shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me. (KJV)

Again we find the "same things" and the "same message" when comparing the Horus of ancient Egypt and the

Jesus of our Gospels.

Answer for yourself: Now for a big question. Has it ever dawned on you that our Spiritual sight is to be restored not in order for "us to be saved", but for "us to save others"? Wow. What a hidden truth that escapes most today.

There existed a festival known as the Hakera which was celebrated in ancient Egypt. The name means "fasting" and the festival terminated the fasting with a feast. It was for the benefit of those who had been deprived of breath, who were dumb and blind, motionless and inert--in short, the deceased lying helpless like "wrecks" in the fields of Amenta. Egypt "practiced what they preached".

This dismemberment of god when "incarnated into matter" is also exemplified by the deprivation of breath. This is another form of typology for "the dead." And with breathing stopped, one should expect the concomitant stopping of the heart. The Osiris says: *"I am motionless in the fields of those who are dumb in death (Earthly incarnation). But I shall wake, and my Soul shall speak in the dwelling of Tum, the Lord of Annu."*



There is a clue in the above sentence which should alert us as to what is coming next. If you recall from previous studies, it was in **Beth-Annu (Bethany)** in Egypt, the place of weeping, that Osiris lay in his coffin inert and motionless. It was in Beth-Annu, the Hebrew Bethany, where we find the need for Osiris (L-Asau-Us) to be raised "from the dead" by the messa, messiah, or Horus-Jesus. Hence Osiris is portrayed in the likeness of the mummy (the mummy if you recall is the symbol of the confined Soul in "matter"). This mummified Osiris in Beth-Annu is called **"the breathless one"**; also **"the god with the non-beating heart."** Mummification set the seal of indestructibility on the Soul. The god in his advent announces:

"I utter Ra's words to the men of the present generation, and I repeat his words to him who is deprived of breath"--the Manes in Amenta. (Rit., Ch. 36).

Unknown to most Christians there exists in the Roman catacombs ancient Gnostic monuments where we find that Jesus is portrayed in one of his two characters, matching Horus, as the little, old and ugly Jesus; in the other he corresponds to Horus of the beautiful face.

Answer for yourself: Why the "two faces" of Horus/Messiah?

The first is the suffering infant Messiah, the man of sorrows and acquainted with grief, the despised and afflicted one. We again see this exemplified through both the Old and New Testaments in our Bibles today. As Jesus in this "man of sorrows" character was never more than twelve years of age, "Old Child was his name." In the *Pistis Sophia* Jesus is again pictured in his two characters, the first being that of the puny child, the mortal Horus, born of the virgin mother (animal Nature) as her blind and deaf and dumb child. It was the human Horus again who was pierced and tortured by Set in death until the day of his triumph, when he rose to become king and conqueror in his turn. Seeing this "pattern" then we should be alert to the mythical character of Job, the assailed one, subjected to the assaults of Set (Satan). **This needs saying: the vast majority of all the central figures of the Old Testament enact the role of the Manes, the Soul of buried Deity in "matter".**

Now we need a little background for where we go next. Orphic thought concerned itself with the origin and nature of man, and so ultimately with the thought of man's eternal destiny. From the ashes of the blasted Titans, killed by the bolt of Zeus, the Orphic said, man was created. But these Titans had already torn apart (dismembered the god) and consumed the god Dionysus, and that being then their ashes contained the vitality of a divine being. This is incorporated into the creation of man as noted above. Notice if you will in consuming the god, by eating the god, these Titans incorporated the Divine essence with themselves. Man, being made from the ashes of the Titans by necessity has within himself incorporated the vital essence of this god as well. **Hence**

man by his very constitution was believed to be a compound of two natures, one Dionysian and immortal, the other Titanic and mortal. His Soul was Divine, but while in the body it was confined in a sepulchral of darkness. Plato made full use of this Orphic conception, and in his Gorgias he quoted "a certain philosopher," who said, *"We are dead and the body is a tomb."* Pindar earlier stressed the divine origin and nature of the human Soul in contradistinction to the mortality of the human body. *"While the body of all men is subject to over-mastering death, an image of life remains alive, for it alone comes from the gods,"* he affirmed. This sharp dualism of Soul and body appears again and again in the Orphic tablets, though it is not always clear that the myth of the origin of man from the ashes of the Titans was in mind.

It is in the Orphic Tablets the dead person is thus addressed: *"Hail, thou who hast endured the suffering, such as thou hadst never suffered before; thou hast become god from man!"* One portion of the Mystery ritual recited the sufferings of Psyche in the underworld of Pluto and her rescue by Eros, as described by Apuleius (The Golden Ass), in the cult of Isis. Dr. Cheetham, quoted by Carpenter, in his Pagan and Christian Creeds, states in speaking of these Mysteries: *"Almost always the suffering of a god--suffering followed by triumph--seems to have been the subject of the sacred drama"*. The minds of the neophytes in these Mysteries were prepared for the glorious breaking of the light by the preliminary ordeal of darkness, fatigue and terrors, typical of this Earth life.

In The Egyptian Book of the Dead the Manes, the Souls incarnated in bodies of death, cries: *"Decree this, O Atum, that if I see thy face, I shall not be pained by the signs of thy sufferings."* We find the same idea exactly expressed in Luke 24:26 where it is asked: *"Ought not Christ to have suffered these things and enter into his glory?"* And John declares that in the world we shall have tribulation.

Wallis Budge, in his writings, describes a form of the suffering Messiah in ancient Egypt: *"Thus the great god Ra, when bitten by the adder which Isis made, suffered violent pains in his body, and the sweat of agony rolled down his face, and he would have died if Isis had not treated him after he revealed to her his hidden name"* (Budge, Osiris and the Egyptian Resurrection, p. 352). 1 The serpent formed by the goddess is the lower nature which is made to sting the life of the god into a coma upon his incarnation. A prayer in the Ritual pleads that the divine beings do away with the sorrow of the Osiris-Nu, his sufferings and his pains, and that his ills be removed. Massey draws a composite picture of the god beset with material limitation: *"This was the Horus of the incarnation, the god made flesh in the imperfect human form, the type of voluntary sacrifice, the image of suffering; being an innocent little child, maimed in his lower members, marred in his visage, lame and blind and dumb and altogether imperfect."* (Gerald Massey, Ancient Egypt: The Light of the World, p. 525).

In the Hebrew Scriptures we find the most famous portrayal of the dismemberment of the Krst/Karest/Christ experience. Here we find the picture of the "suffering servant" in Isaiah (Ch. 53). As taken from the Hebrew Tanakh:

3 He was despised, and forsaken of men, a man of pains, and acquainted with disease, and as one from whom men hide their face: he was despised, and we esteemed him not. 4 ¶ Surely our diseases he did bear, and our pains he carried; whereas we did esteem him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted. 5 But he was wounded because of our transgressions, he was crushed because of our iniquities: the chastisement of our welfare was upon him, and with his stripes we were healed. 6 All we like sheep did go astray, we turned every one to his own way; and the LORD hath made to light on him the iniquity of us all. 7 He was oppressed, though he humbled himself and opened not his mouth; as a lamb that is led to the slaughter, and as a sheep that before her shearers is dumb; yea, he opened not his mouth. 8 By oppression and judgment he was taken away, and with his generation

who did reason? for he was cut off out of the land of the living, for the transgression of my people to whom the stroke was due. 9 And they made his grave with the wicked, and with the rich his tomb; although he had done no violence, neither was any deceit in his mouth.' 10 ¶ Yet it pleased the LORD to crush him by disease; to see if his Soul would offer itself in restitution, that he might see his seed, prolong his days, and that the purpose of the LORD might prosper by his hand: 11 Of the travail of his Soul he shall see to the full, even My servant, who by his knowledge did justify the Righteous One to the many, and their iniquities he did bear. 12 Therefore will I divide him a portion among the great, and he shall divide the spoil with the mighty; because he bared his Soul unto death, and was numbered with the transgressors; yet he bore the sin of many, and made intercession for the transgressors.

This is a graphic depiction of the nature and office of the Christos. Mind you this was written long before the appearance of any supposed historical Jesus! **In the years of my study I was amazed to find that the "Jesus Story" as depicted in the Gospels, Isaiah's account of the suffering servant, the narrative of Job's afflictions, the pre-Christian Gnostic story of the suffering Christ-Aeon and the description of the pierced, wounded, crucified Horus of antique Egyptian records all were found to match each other with unmistakable identicalness.**

The diminished glory of descending godhood as it "falls into matter" is also portrayed under the figure of disrobing. As the Soul descends from one plane to another she is represented as being divested of one of her robes of glory at each step. [This should remind us of the "Descent of the Soul" in the myth of Persephone.](#) Each plane clothes the Soul with a body of its proper matter, pneumatikon, psychikon, physikon, or spiritual, psychic, physical. As we have seen before as the Soul steps down the grades of being she takes on a coarser body, which is equivalent to her losing a more ethereal one, at each landing. And with each descent from level to level, from a higher Spiritual planes to the lower "material plane", the lower plane of each heavier one yields the Soul a less and less vivid contact with reality. At last she descends virtually disrobed into the prison and tomb of the gross body. At last she descends virtually disrobed into the prison and tomb of the gross body.



In The Egyptian Book of the Dead, chapter 71, we are told that in his incarnation Horus, or Iu, the Su, (Iusu, Jesu, or Jesus) ***"disrobes himself"*** to ***"reveal himself"*** when he ***"presents himself to the Earth"*** (notice again that it is on this "Earth" that this god is dismembered). In a parallel story the Babylonian goddess Ishtar is said to have made her descent through seven gates, at each of which she was stripped of one of her robes of glory (Talbot, The Legend of Istar: Records of the Past, Vol 1).

Massey comes to our aid once again and gives us an important point in Comparative Religion in the following:

"The mutilation of Osiris in his coffin, the stripping of his corpse and tearing it asunder by Set, who scattered it piecemeal, is represented by the stripping of the dead body of Jesus whilst it still hung on the cross, and parting his garments among the spoilers. 'For they stripped him and put on him a scarlet robe'" (Gerald Massey, Ancient Egypt: The Light of the World, p. 877). Here again we see the continuation of the same myths.

Answer for yourself: Why a scarlet robe and not a blue or yellow one?

The god sinking into Earthly embodiment is stripped of his finer robes and covered with the scarlet robe;

scarlet being the color of choice to reflect the red-blooded body of flesh!

In The Egyptian Book of the Dead, chapter 172, the text runs: *"Thou putttest on the pure garment and thou divitest thyself of the apron when thou stretchest thyself upon the funeral bed. Thou receivest a bandage of the finest linen (white)"*

Answer for yourself: What is going on in this passage?

Here we have the re-ascent of the Soul to Heaven and its "Father's house". On the return and ascent of the Soul, the coarse bodies of death and "matter" are thrown off and the robes of radiant light resumed.

Answer for yourself: And what more apt symbol of the fleshly body than an apron?

It is a garment put on to fend off the grime of the Earth incarnation, to hang between the purity of Spirit and the soiled nature of "matter" symbolized by the sex areas of mankind!

It is of the utmost significance that in the Genesis account it is twice said that Adam and Eve knew they were naked, and that they felt no shame the first time, but were overcome with shame after their fall into nakedness.

Answer for yourself: Why is this?

The ancient Wisdom teaches us that in their first nakedness they felt no shame because they were still in the "garden," or the the celestial paradise, and intimates their freedom from coarse garments of the lower animal natures and "flesh". Their later nakedness and shame came when they had been Spiritually stripped, though clothed with coats of skin, or fleshly apparel that covered their Souls. This second "shame" arose from the god's recognition of his having "fallen" into a state of comparative degradation in which he would have to resort to sexual methods of procreation, when earlier his life had been renewed by the sheer force of Divine will, called **kriyashakti** in the East. Paul speaks of *"this body of our shame"*, as do Plotinus and the Neo-Platonists in their writings. This will later become the main basis of the widespread ascetic inclination in history. And the Jesus of the *Pistis Sophia* tells Salome that his kingdom shall come when *"thou hast trampled under foot the garment of shame"* and restored the Soul, split into male and female segments here on Earth, to its pristine whole

In The Egyptian Book of the Dead the judgment is designated as that of the "clothed" and then the "naked". If the Manes, the previously incarnated Souls appeared naked before the judges, it meant that he had not overcome the grossness of his physical nature and robed himself in more radiant Spiritual garb. To appear clothed was to have resumed the shining vestments of Divine light.

Answer for yourself: There is a similar comment on this in Revelation. Can you recall it?

Rev 16:15 Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame. (KJV)

As we might expect the seductions of Earth and flesh were strong enough to cause many of these previously incarnated Souls to lose the luster of their inner vestures. Thus disrobed of their finer garments, they presented the evidence of their poor condition to pass the ordeals of the judgment.

Answer for yourself: Can you see why that the man is ejected from the marriage feast in Jesus' parable? He came without wearing the wedding garment. He was naked.

- *Matt 22:1-3 1 And Jesus answered and spake unto them again by parables, and said, 2 The kingdom of heaven is like unto a certain king, which made a marriage for his son, 3 And sent*

forth his servants to call them that were bidden to the wedding...(KJV)

- *Matt 22:8 8 Then saith he to his servants, The wedding is ready, but they which were bidden were not worthy. (KJV)*
- *Matt 22:11-14 11 And when the king came in to see the guests, he saw there a man which had not on a wedding garment: 12 And he saith unto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither not having a wedding garment? And he was speechless. 13 Then said the king to the servants, Bind him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast him into outer darkness; there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth. 14 For many are called, but few are chosen. (KJV)*

Answer for yourself: What is this casting into outer darkness where there is weeping and gnashing of teeth? Yes. It is Hell/Hades/Sheol/Amenta. It is the re-incarnation of which we speak; it is the return to Earthly incarnation whereby the Soul once again "falls" into "bodies of death" and "darkened matter" to once again try to successfully complete our Soulsh evolution; a evolution which previously the Soul of this man had failed.

Gerald Massey comments:

"The Manes in the Ritual consist of the clothed and the naked. Those who pass the judgment hall become the clothed. The beatified spirits are invested with the robe of the righteous, the stole of Ra, in the garden"(Ibid., p. 466). In the resurrection ceremony of Osiris, the god is divested of his funerary garment and receives a bandage of the finest linen from the attendants of Ra (Rit., Ch. 172).

It is notable in this light that in Revelation the angel discerned in flight toward the earth came with outstretched wings *"and veiled face."* And what Exodus says of Moses has meaning in this connection (Ch. 34):

"Whenever he went into the presence of the Eternal to speak to him, he took the veil off, till he came out again; and when he came out and gave the Israelites the orders he had received (when incarnated on Earth), the Israelites would notice that the face of Moses was in a glow; whereupon Moses drew the veil over his face again till he went into the presence of the Eternal."

Answer for yourself: What is this really saying? What has this to do with the Soul? Is this but an allegory of "incarnation" and "ascension" up the Ladder of Heaven once again and we not know it?

The ancients taught that this was symbolism that depicted the incarnational going in and out before the Lord. This is symbolic language for the immortal Soul "going in" and "out" before the Lord which is the same as saying the "incarnating into" and "ascension" from these bodies of death by the Soul. The veil is a picture of the fleshly body that covers the Soul. The veil of "matter" is put on the Soul when it incarnates, and upon its ascension into the presence of God, our Lord, then he veil is removed and the heavier covering of our outer bodies are removed in the presence of God. It is now that our Souls are "clothed in the light as with a garment". The analogy and "Divine Pattern" is maintained no matter where we look; the Bible is in reality a book totally about the Soul as told through a pseudo-history. It is time we "awaken" to that fact; the awaking to this Spiritual Truth is part of our "Born Again Experience".

Proclus states that in the most holy Mysteries the "mystae", the initiates were divested of their garments and were made to appear naked; symbolic of receiving their new Divine natures, or vestments of salvation.

Interestingly Horus covers the naked body of Osiris with a white robe when he comes to raise the inert one. **This act is paralleled in the Hebrew scriptures when Shem and Japheth go in backward to cover the nakedness of their father Noah.** The drunkenness of Noah here betokens the swooning which accompanies the descent, as already mentioned before as symbolisms of the dismemberment of god as He incarnates into "matter".

Armed with such keys we can now read the Bible differently than ever before. We can look for



these "keys" to open on a much deeper level the passages we read. One only has to contemplate the "coats of skin" made for Adam and Eve by God and see that they are not clothes as we might think; but rather refer to the outer physical coverings that surround and "mummify" the Soul. The depiction of Osiris and Ptah made this plain as far back as ancient Egypt some 10,000 or more years B.C.E. Furthermore the Psalms entreat that *"thy priests be clothed with righteousness."* Proverbs states that "drowsiness shall clothe a man with rags." Isaiah speaks of the joyful ones being clothed with the garments of salvation and the robe of righteousness. Jesus' declaration that he was naked and "ye clothed me" would be inconsequential if taken as a historical fact. But in II Corinthians 5 Paul gives strong confirmation of the higher sense:



"(For in this we ,groan (in Amenta/Hades/Hell...this Earthly incarnation), earnestly desiring to be clothed upon with our house which is from heaven. If so be that being clothed we shall not be found naked (at the judgment of the Soul...at the weighing of the heart). For we that are in this tabernacle do groan, being burdened; not for that we should be unclothed, but clothed upon, that mortality might be swallowed up of life)."

Wow that says it like we never dreamed when not possessing these very important "keys" to the ancient Wisdom which, when possessed, can open our Bibles anew to us and allow us to see the hidden Spiritual truths behind the verses that we have mistakenly translated "literally" most of our lives.

What I have endeavored to share is the Greek and Egyptian Spiritual Wisdom and philosophy in our Christian Bible. Here is the Soul shown to be conscious of its alienation from Heaven since being miserably exiled in the flesh. Yes, because of this incarnation we are made poor in spirit; yet we strive to climb up the Ladder to Heaven throughout our Earthly existence. Revelation (3:17) has a passage that speaks to the very heart of this issue:

"Thou knowest not that thou art wretched and miserable and poor and blind and naked; I counsel thee to buy from me gold refined in the fire, that thou may be rich, white raiment to clothe you and prevent the shame of your nakedness from being seen, and salve to rub on your eyes that you may see."

Revelation 19:8 holds the clue that defines for us our Spiritual clothing when referring to the Soul, which is symbolized by being "the bride":

Rev 19:8 8 And to her was granted that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints. (KJV)

For those who discount what I teach and try to show the "truth-seeker" and who rebel stubbornly against the mythical interpretation of the Bible over the "literal" interpretation of the Bible, notice carefully in this passage that the writer positively states that what we consider to be a "physical thing" such a "linen" is not; in reality it is a Spiritual quality. He confesses for us this verse that this whole thing is an allegory. We have seen this principle everywhere we have looked; from the Old Testament right through to the end of the New Testament.

If that is not enough he states that he that rode on the white horse is described accordingly:

Rev 19:13 13 And he was clothed with a vesture dipped in blood: and his name is called The Word (THE LOGOS) of God. (KJV)

Amazingly we find here in the Book of Revelation a Bible personage who is merely a figure of an item of Greek philosophy - Logos! For those who try to discount the Spiritual Wisdom of Plato and the Neo-Platonists that followed him this should give you cause for thought and serious reflection. It only takes one to begin to make the transfer in meaning from "material" and "literal" perspective to "ethereal" or "Spiritual" clothing to discern the depth of practical significance in these allusions. The revelation will be lost only for those who persist in the assumption that Oriental imagery was so much fanciful lather, and not an endeavor to delineate by poetic figure a undeniable basis of fact and phenomena. **It is my experience from twenty years of "learning" and "unlearning" that the ancients had more to conceal than we yet seem capable of grasping.**

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20% off on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES
COUPON CODE: **NF20**

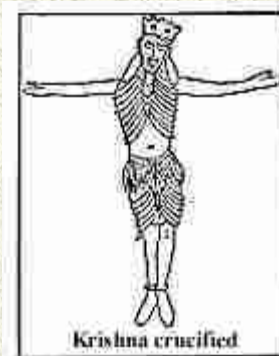


THE BREAD AND WINE OF THE GODS: THE DIVINE ESSENCE #1

We just completed the study in the dismemberment and disfigurement of the gods as they incarnated



into "matter". These "Living Energies", called "[neteru](#)" by ancient Egypt, we saw were taught to have "fallen" into "matter" and were designated by the ancient as having been "crucified on the cross of matter". These two depictions on the left and right describe graphically this "incarnation" of God as the Divine Mind into "matter" and "humanity". We have previously taken time to look at some of the ancient depictions of this celestial drama of the "incarnation of God" into material existence in detail. [This "crucifixion" occurred in Space and in the Sky before it occurred secondarily in our Earthly environment.](#) Just one example expressing



this comic "crucifixion" of God/Living Energy with "matter" is found with the image pictured on the left when the ancients pictured the King of the cosmos incarnating in "matter"; in particular mankind and humanity. On the right we see the same ancient idea expressed in the crucifixion of the



"Krst/Karest/Christ" in "matter" as seen in the ancient Wisdom concerning Krishna. These are "crucifixions" in space; crucifixions owing to the fact we have the "cross" or "crossings" of Divine "Living Energies" into and intersecting other planes of "Living Energies". A perfect example of this "intersection of Divine Living Energy" is expressed in the image of this Presbyterian cross where we see the Solar Disk behind a cross; a cross which is symbolic of the intersection of the Divine Living Energy of the cosmos (God) into "latent virginous matter" which also contains "Living Energy" in a passive state of potential existence awaiting only the impregnation and incarnation of God to generate a new form of life. This "intersection" is the cross on which God was said to have "crucified" and "died" by the ancients as He poured out his "blood" or "Spirit/Energy" in order that "matter" might have life and live abundantly (think of humanity and you got it). One only has to look at the flaming Sun at dawn to get the

idea that the ancients saw the God of the cosmos pouring out His life and energy for mankind in the "red sunrise"; in particular at the Vernal Equinox each year when the Earth awakened from the dead of [Winter](#). [This was likened allegorically symbolically as God "dying" that man might live \(thus the stories of the dying and rising gods and goddesses as comic "Living Energies" comprising the Godhead.](#)



But we also saw in the last series of articles that this "incarnation of God" into "matter" was not without a price. This God, or more appropriately, these "lesser gods" emanated from Him, were said by the ancients to have been humbled, suffered, maimed, lambled, halted, crippled, blinded, deafened, and even demonized as they took up abode in "darkened virginous matter". We looked at that very important Scripture in Philippians in our Bible which expresses the same idea concerning Horus as he likewise "fell" into "the grave of matter"; into Hades/Sheol/Hell/Amenta, the Underworld, the pit, the Abyss (all terms denoting Earthly incarnation). Now it is applied to Jesus, the New Testament Horus.

Phil 2:6-8 6 Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God: 7 But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men: 8 And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross. (KJV)

The same was said about Horus:

"The typical blind man in Amenta is Horus in the gloom of his sightless condition, as the human Soul obscured in matter, or groping in the darkness of the grave. Set has deprived him of his faculties. This is Horus An-ar-ef in the city of the blind" (Alvin Kuhn, Lost Light: An Interpretation Of Ancient Scriptures, p. 222).

"In the eschatology Horus, the child, is typical of the human Soul which was incarnated in the blood of Isis, this immaculate virgin, to be made flesh, and to be born in mortal guise on earth as the son of Seb (god of earth) and to suffer all the afflictions of mortality. He descended to Amenta as the Soul sinking in the dark of death. . . ." (Gerald Massey, Ancient Egypt: The Light Of The World, p. 190).

This incarnation into "matter" was the "death of the god" allegorically speaking and the ancient were faithful to relate this cosmic condition to their devotees. Ancient mankind was taught in the Mysteries that he is "dead" now in his Earthly existence and desperately in need of a Spiritual Awakening (being born again). The ancient Spiritual Masters pictured this with abundant and varied symbolisms ranging from the tearing apart of the god and subsequent cannibalism of the god's flesh in order that subsequently this very Divine Essence could be incorporated into mankind. We find this "dismemberment" of God and his "internalization" or "ingestion" in almost all of the ancient Spiritual Wisdom and Sacred Books of the world. We read the same thing in our New Testament with the "breaking of bread" and the "eating of the bread from Heaven" but more on that later.

Turning to Egypt there is found an exactly parallel mythos, which has the god Osiris in place of the Greek Dionysus mentioned above is again slain and cut up into pieces as was Dionysus. Says Budge: *"Throughout the Egyptian texts it is assumed that the god suffered death and mutilation at the hands of his enemies (incarnation and dismemberment in order to make parts of himself available to all of "material creation"); that various members of his body were scattered about the land of Egypt; that his sister-wife Isis 'sought him sorrowing' and at length found him; that she fanned him with her wings and gave him air; that she raised up his body and was reunited with him; that she conceived and brought forth a child (Horus); and that he (Osiris) became the god and king of the underworld (Amenta, the Earthly incarnation). In the legend of Osiris as given by Plutarch (De Iside et Osiride) it is said that he was murdered at the instigation of Typhon or Set, who tore the body into fourteen pieces, which he scattered throughout the land (Egypt again is symbolic of the human body in the ancient texts); Isis collected these pieces. . . ." (Wallis Budge, Introduction to the Book of the Dead, p. lxxx.).*

What we have in common here is the unique retelling from nation to nation of the "death" of the god and his suffering and agony when he was dismembered and disfigured when he "fell" and "incarnated into matter". This is the "crucifixion" of god into "matter"; a crucifixion that leads to the death of god but a new generation of a higher life expression for God in "matter". This was symbolized by ancient Egypt in the Ankh, the male cosmic energy impregnating the feminine "matter" and birthing "Mind" in "matter". This is the birth of "Mind" or "Krst/Karest/Christ" in "matter" who like the Soul "fell" to "death in being crucified on the cross of matter". Thus you see that we are "crucified" with "Christ" since both "fell to death symbolically in matter".



Before we get into this "bread and wine" teaching in-depth we need to do a quick review on the 2 births of

mankind. This I promise you will all make sense when done. Crucifixion and bread lie at the very heart of what I will say.

The exposition must begin with the perplexing and thus far unexplained item of ancient religious myth that the Christs, the Sun-Gods, the Messiahs were generally allegorized as having had two mothers! In fact the Early Church Fathers taught that Jesus Christ had two mothers. This of course goes to show us that in the earliest time "Jesus Christ" was not considered "literal" or "historical"; only later with this evolve for such an event and statement is impossible according to Natural Law. Many I can hear now say "but it was a miracle". Let me be the first to inform you that in the ancient Egyptian Religion and The Egyptian Book of the Dead, we find at the hands of Horus, the Egyptian Christ, the very same supposed "historical miracles" later performed by Jesus in the New Testament performed by Horus 10,000 years earlier. In my studies in ancient Egypt I found for myself that the miracles of the canonical Gospels are the identical repetition of the same "mysteries" in The Egyptian Book of the Dead. The so-called miracles of Jesus were not only impossible on human grounds; they are historically impossible because they can be shown today to be pre-extant as "mythical representations" which were made on ground that was entirely non-human in the drama of the mysteries that was as non-historical as the later Christian plagiarism. The miracles ascribed to Jesus on Earth in our New Testament can be read originally and in their proper understanding as assigned to Iusa the Divine Healer who was non-historical in the pre-Christian religion of ancient Egypt. Horus, whose other name is Jesus in our day and time, is the performer of "miracles" which are repeated in the Gospels, and which were first performed as "mysteries" and not "miracles" in the Divine Netherworld of Amenta. The fact upon such study is inescapable to the "thinking believer"; the history founded on the miracles in our Bibles are gross perversions of the mythology that was provably pre-existent 10,000 or more years before Rome's "radical reinterpretation" of the ancient Spiritual Wisdom and their "literalization" of the Spiritual "Horus/Krst/Karest/Christ" within humanity.

This dual maternal parentage of the Messianic characters (they having two mothers, and two births) should not have appeared so wild and bizarre, seeing that the the "Jesus Christ" of the Gospels, himself the dramatic personified figure of the Divine principle in man, categorically announced this very feature in declaring to Nicodemus that *"you must be born again"*. It is right there before us all along and we don't get it. Jesus, our Horus, implying that this idea would be preposterous, replies that you *"must be born of water and the Spirit"*. It must be noted here that the Latin word "Spiritus", translated, "Spirit" in many passages, means also "air", "breath" or "wind". Taken in connection with the great basic usage in Scriptural symbolism of the four primary elements, Earth, water, air and fire, this "air" symbol at once assumes a most important symbolic position of highest import.

The body of the physical, natural first man, of the Earth, earthly, was symbolically conceived as being composed of the two, or coarser of these four elements, Earth and water; while fire, representing mind and Spirit, commingled to constitute the higher, or Spiritual man, the second Adam, or the Christ. Jesus' statement to Nicodemus could then as meaningfully have been phrased "born of water and air". Thus we can see a new signification in the statement of John the Baptist, in which he uses three of the four elements to symbolize his meaning when he said that he, the forerunner of the greater Christ, baptizes us with the two lower elements, water and Earth, (but omitting Earth, which should have gone with it); but that the mightier power of Spirit that is to supervene after his preparatory work has been accomplished, *will baptize us "with the Holy Spiritus (air) and with fire"*.

Jesus thus affirms that we have two births, necessitating two mothers, and John adds the corroborating datum that we have two baptisms.

Since man's Spirit-Soul is an indestructible fragment of God's own eternal Spirit, truly a tiny "Divine Spark" of that cosmic Intelligence and Love which we call the Mind of God, the ancient symbologists and Spiritual Masters typified the Divine element in man by fire, and in contrast, symbolized the lower human elements by water. The fiery essence of Soul is housed in a tenement of flesh and "matter", which is seven-

eight water by actual composition.

Answer for yourself: How did the ancient Spiritual Wisdom depict this celestial event? They depicted this "incarnation" of god into "matter" by symbolizing it as if the solar heroes crossed of rivers and seas and were even at times immersed in water in the olden mythologies. **The rite of baptism in religion signified nothing beyond the fact of the Soul's immersion in a physical body of watery composition in its successive incarnations.**

Under the term of this evolutionary condition man is distinctly a creature compounded of two natures, a "higher" Spiritual and a "lower" sensual, a Divine and a human, a mortal and an immortal, and by symbolism a fiery and a watery, the two being conjoined in a relationship of mutual beneficence, in the organic body of the lower physical self. Says Heraclitus: *"Man is a portion of cosmic fire, imprisoned in a body of earth and water"*. Describing man, Plato wrote: *"Through body it is an animal; through intellect it is a God"*. In creating man God implanted the germ of a fiery Spiritual principle of conscious being in the watery confines of physical bodies. This is the truest description of man that anthropology can present. All problems spring from that foundation and for solution are referable back to it.

Man is, then, a natural animal creature but yet at the same time a god in an animal's body which is being loaned to the Soul for its Earthly evolution. Our natural part administers to our Spiritual part of the rite of baptism by water; our initial Spiritual self is to give us the later baptism by (air and) fire. **We are born first as the natural man; then as the Spiritual, the latter crowning the former.** Or we are born first by water, then by fire. Of vital significance at this point are two statements by Paul: *"That was not first which is Spiritual, but that which is naturally; and "First that which is natural, then that which is Spiritual"*. Again he says: *"For the natural man comprehendeth not the things of the [Page 5] Spirit; neither can he"*. Of course he cannot; for he is not yet at that higher mount of evolution, and he must be transformed, transfigured, lifted up into a superior world of conscious dimension before he can apprehend Spiritual things. Evolution will thus transform him, and nothing else will.

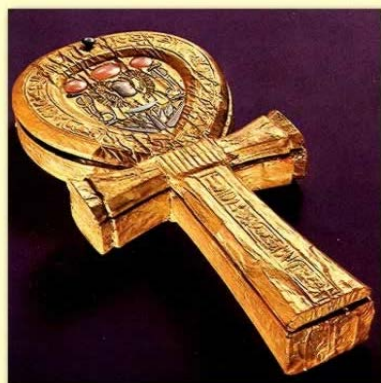
The ancients reasoned all of the above from the study of the cosmos and the Zodiac. God wrote His Spiritual Truth and the real Gospel in the stars and unlike today the ancients were of such a heightened Spiritual perceptions as to both see and recognize the Spiritual Truths intended for mankind. Utilizing astrological ground facts for the depiction of cosmic truths, the ancient astrologers localized the birth of the natural man in the zodiacal house of Virgo, and that of the Spiritual man in the opposite house of Pisces. These, then, were the houses of the two mothers of life's progeny. The first was the Virgo (Virgin) Mother, the primeval symbol of the "Virgin Mary" thousands of years before Christ. Virgo gave man his natural birth by water, and became known as the "Water-Mother"; Pisces, the Fishes by name, gave him his birth by the "fish", or in the sign of the Fishes, and was denominated the "Fish-Mother". The Virgin Mothers are all identified with water as symbol, and their various names such as Meri, Mary, Myra, Myrrha, Miriam, Moira, Venus (born of the sea-foam stirred up between the knees of Jupiter as he waded through the seas), Tiamat and Thallath (Greek for "sea") are designations for water or the sea. On the other side there are the Fish Avatars of Vishnu, such as the Babylonian Ioannes, or Dagon ("Fish" in Hebrew is dag); and the goddesses Atergatis and Semiramis were actually called "Fish-Mothers". Virgo stood as the mother of birth by water, or the birth of man the first, earthy, in a watery body. Pisces stood as the mother of birth by the Spirit, or by fire, or the birth of man the second, described by Paul as *"Lord from heaven"*. Man's physical body is the high product of a biological evolution that actually started in the ocean water! And the blood in man's veins is still identical in chemical composition with sea water. **Virgo was poetized as the Water Mother of the natural man; Pisces as the Fish Mother of the Spiritual man. So Virgo was the first of the two mothers of the god-to-be in the life of mankind; Pisces was the second.**

Sadly true relevance of the symbolic sense of both water and the fish had never been glimpsed by most. Prominent as the fish symbol has been in Christian literature of the last 2,000 year period, no one has seemed to Divine its enlightening cryptic importance except theosophists and other ancient Mystery Religions regarding

the "birth of the Christ" and "Divine Mind" in mankind. **Here is the "key" that so many overlook.** Water is the type of natural birth because all natural birth proceeds in and from water. All first life on our globe originated in sea water, and all vegetation must have water to maintain its life. The fish (the second birth, the Spiritual birth in Pisces...the fishes), is a birth in and from water (the first birth, natural birth in Virgo), and it therefore stands conspicuously as the **type of "organic life" issuing out of the "inorganic"!** The fish typifies life embodied in a physical organic structure, subsisting in a sea of inorganic "matter". Organic life is born out of the inorganic just as the fish is born out of the water. **It, this "organic life" is the child of the water-as-mother.** Now get this!

If organic life (the "Fish") is in its own right and in its own turn turn to beget life and become a mother, **then its child will be Mind and Spiritual Consciousness.** This fish will birth the **"Son/Mind"** of the Fish Mother." Water is thus the mother of natural physical life, **and the organic physical body becomes the mother of later evolving Divine Mind. We have here God experiencing Himself as He comes to "self-awareness" of Himself through the medium of "matter" that provides for the Spirit agencies for "sensory perception".**

Now, strangely enough, **water is the type of another essence, that being "matter".** In reality "matter" is even more than "water" the symbol for the Universal Mother of all life. "Matter" is the "virginal mother of all life". Within her lies a "latent yet potential Living Energy" that come from the same Absolute First Cause as



does the Solar Energy which we speak of so much. The "crucifixion" of god, as termed by the ancients, occurs when these two "Living Energies" impregnate and "incarnate"; thus creating a third manifestation called by the ancients the "Divine Mind, Logos, Krst/Karest/Christ". It is important for the reader to understand that "all" things are generated in the womb of primordial "matter", the "first old genetrix" of the Egyptians. These two planes of "Living Energy" are separated awaiting the "Sacred Marriage" where they become "one". This Metaphysical concept is perfectly depicted by the Ankh cross with the horizontal plane separating both "Living Energies". Egypt termed this primordial "matter" which was full of the "latent Living Energy" of God, this "space", by the names of Apt, Hathor, etc. But the two most important names for us to know are **"Meri" and "Isis"** as they are personified "neteru" or "Living Energies" in this primordial cosmos awaiting to bring forth the "Living Expression" of the Mind of God as the Son of God known to us as "Krst/Karest/Christ". In order for this to happen God, as "Ra", symbol for the invisible Solar Fire of the cosmos, must become "one" with "Meri/Isis" as "matter". **For this creation and incarnation of God has to happen in "two births as well; first it is birthed in the Mind of God as the "Word" or thought; then and only then can follow the thought's emanation and manifestation in "matter".** That is why we have 2 Genesis accounts; one in Mind (chapter 1), then subsequently one in material manifestation (chapter 2). And it is by a consideration of the nature of "matter" and its evolution that we are enabled at last to arrive at a true comprehension of the double motherhood of the god nature. **For this universal "matter-mother" is now known to exist in two vastly different states, at each of which, at two different levels, it generates its child.**

Primordial "matter", the sea of (to us) empty space, formless and void, in reality a world of "latent potential" only in the Mind of the Creator, is the **first mother of all living forms.** This "Thought" is the mother for all living forms that will come. This "Thought", the "Word" is the first mother of birth in the Heavens. This is the primal "abyss of the waters" in Genesis. **The Latin word for "mother" is our very word "matter," with one "t" left out— "mater". And how close to "matter" is "water" (THINK)!** Now, when "matter" becomes emanated from this Divine Thought and when it becomes organized, established, constituted, founded, created, and structuralized when "manifesting the patters within this Divine Thought and Conception" then we have the "second birth" and the "second mother"; **this is the Egyptian genetrix of Spiritual mind.**

In contrast to the familiar Judaeo-Christian monotheistic view, according to which the whole universe just

appears ready-made through Divine Fiat (or command), and the materialistic view which simply ignores first principles, **Emanationism explains creation as a gradual process of emanation and descent from a transcendental Absolute to terrestrial reality.** Thus there is no personal Creator God standing apart from, even if intimately connected with, the universe as in monotheism; but rather a series of stages of down-grading of Consciousness-Being, "Living Energies" of the Absolute Energy ("neteru"), by means of which the Absolute principle and First Cause actually becomes the multiplicity of entities and objects that exist materially.

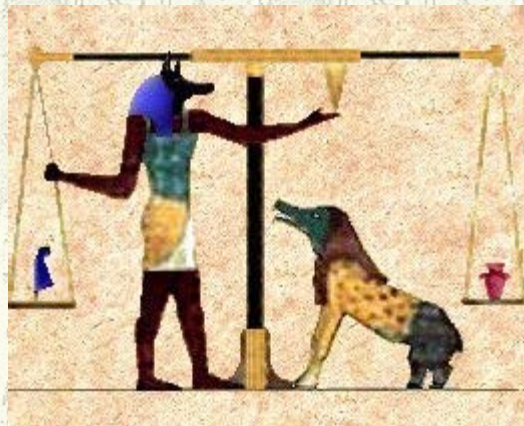
In the shrewd dramatization of this incarnation of the Divine into "matter" by the arcane writers of antiquity the **two mothers were always presented in pairs.** They were designated the **"two mothers,"** or sometimes the **"two Divine sisters"** of the god character. **Or they were the wife and sister of the central deity,** as Juno was wife and sister of Jupiter, and **Isis was wife and sister of Osiris.** Others were Venus, Ishtar, Cybele, Mylitta. The "Divine Pattern" was followed from religion to religion, from age to age. In ancient Egypt they were first Apt and Neith, **later Isis and Nephthys.** Gerald Massey relates Neith to "net," the device to catch fish (remember the second birth in Pisces, the house of fish?)! Clues to their function are found in the great Egyptian Book of the Dead, and **there it was that the mystery of this double motherhood of life was solved.**

Answer for yourself: How so?

For in the mighty Egyptian Book of the Dead it is revealed that the function of motherhood was, so to say, divided into **two phases**, so that, **of the two mothers, Isis and Nephthys, each was seen to have performed but "one-half" of the function of motherhood of the infant god, thus requiring the two of them to consummate the birth.** For the text reads: **"Isis conceived him; Nephthys gave him birth."** Again, with a shift of the suggestive symbolism, it is said: **"Isis bore him; Nephthys suckled him."** Even with these elucidative data the full sweep of the true import was not caught until a further clarification was found in another verse, which ran: **"Heaven conceived him; the Tuat brought him forth."** Well to understand this we have to know what this Tuat or Duat is.

Answer for yourself: What is this Tuat or Duat?

In Egyptian mythology, Duat (or Tuat) (also called Akert or **Amenta**) is the Underworld, where the Sun (itself a symbol for the "Living Energy" of the cosmos, God) traveled from west to east during the night and where dead Souls were judged by Anubis, using a feather, representing Truth. **As we have seen this Amenta, Duat, Tuat, Hades, Hell, Sheol, pit, Underworld, Netherworld, etc., are all adjectives that express our Earthly incarnation.** Thus man can be shown to have two birth; one from "Above" as seen in John 3 with Jesus and



one "from below"; this latter one is his "first birth" as humanity on this Earth. Souls which were weighted down by sin were eaten by Ammut (symbolically "eaten" and "internalized once again into matter") only to be reincarnated and "fall once again into Earthly incarnation" to improve the Soul's Spiritual evolution and perfections not attained in the prior incarnation. It is not known however whether a sinner's heart is heavier or lighter than the feather if they are bad, only that to be accepted into Heaven the heart must weigh the same.

"Heaven conceived him; the Tuat (Earth) brought him forth."

With this comes another "key" to open the eyes of enlightenment to the "truth-seeker" in to the mystery of the ancient Spiritual Wisdom which

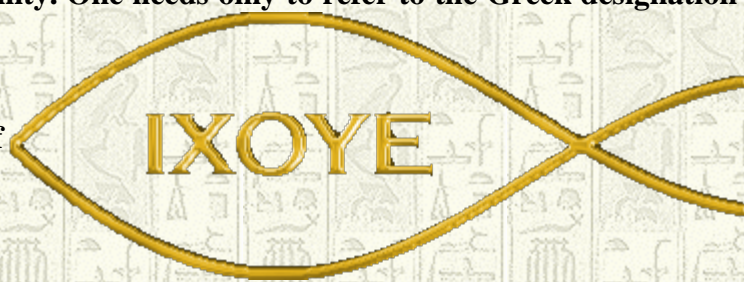
line the pages of our Bible and which sadly is so badly misunderstood and misinterpreted today. Now we see clearly that "Heaven" is precisely the place, or the state of the first "matter-mother", the "firmament" of empty space, and in the bosom of this first mother form the unit potential of the seed of "Divine Mind-to-be" is conceived. All later virtue, might, energy, and force of this "Divine Mind to be" is hidden and latent in the depths of sub-atomic "matter" at one time; awaiting its "insemination" with the Cosmic Fire of the **"Sun"** of God". "The shape of things to come" in the evolution of universal life is **archetypically** conceived at the arc of

the cycle when Spirit and "matter", as yet undifferentiated, are identical and homogeneous. Spirit yet slumbers in dreamless unconsciousness, and "matter" exists biding its time until it unites with the Solar Fire of God. **All things are initially conceived in the innermost heart of primordial Being, in His Thought, where Spirit as Father and "matter" as Mother are yet One. Being is then Father-Mother, not Father and Mother.**

This is mirrored in the Egyptian statement that Isis conceived Horus, the Christ-to-be. "Matter" was the womb of the first conception, and **Nephthys was to give birth to what Isis conceived.** Isis is therefore the true Virgin of the world, because she is "matter" in its virginal state, "matter" still subsistent, and not yet existent, unable to be paired off as the opposite pole of Spirit and hence unwed. As virgin, she has not yet given birth to the Horus/Christ. **The birthing of the Christ will be performed by Nephthys, "matter" impregnated by "Spirit" and Solar Fire.** Cosmically and evolutionarily speaking, Isis is the young girl who cannot marry and bear the Christ; Nephthys is that same young girl grown to womanhood and able to produce her child. In the same sense in which we say that the child is father of the man it can be said that Isis is the mother of Nephthys. And we shall see that this legend of the two mothers, the second being the daughter of the first, is found intact in the New Testament Gospel story.

Answer for yourself: If heaven, in the sense of "virginal matter" (Isis), conceived the Divine Consciousness principle, what is the "Tuat" that brought it forth? Could this "Tuat" or "Duat" be a symbol for the Earth?

First of all the Tuat/Duat equates to Earthly manifestation and is likened to Nephthys. This locality is the Egyptian designation for Earth, or "matter" in its substantial evolved form which can finally bring Spiritual Consciousness and Mind to manifest material expression. It is "matter" in its physical form. Isis was "matter" subsistent in the form of "empty space;" Nephthys was atomic "matter", existent as visible structural form, or the "fish." As mentioned earlier this fish is seen to be the type of organic "matter" floating in the sea of inorganic first "matter", the "waters of the firmament". We see the physical worlds floating about in the sea of empty space like fish in the water. In the ancient Wisdom we see that the physical universe is that Great Fish in the sea of infinite Being which contains the germ of the Jonah Consciousness (**for Jonah is another figure of the Jesus or Christ Consciousness**) and which will transport it across the sea of evolving life and spew it out on the farther shore of higher Mind. **This great universe in which we live presently is the second form of "matter" and hence is the second mother, Nephthys.** It is the developed bodies of organic "matter" that give birth to the Logos in the macrocosm and to the **Christos, as a unit of that same Logos**, in man the microcosm. **As we saw this Christos is "fragmented and dismembered" in order to be available to all forms of material manifestation; including humanity of course.** Man's physical body, with brain and nervous system organized to give expression to that grade of mind designated the "Christ Consciousness," is the Divine Fish of the mythological tradition of early Christianity. One needs only to refer to the Greek designation of the Christos of the precessional period of Pisces as Ichthys the Fish to be amazed at the play of the symbolism in the ancient day precisely when Christianity was being formulated. For the Sun had entered the sign of the Fishes about 255 B. C.; just in time for the symbolism to be attached to the new "redefining" of the "indwelling Christ" which accompanies every changing of age according to the Precession of the Equinoxes. This is the beginning of the Age of Pisces and it was customary to always symbolize the indwelling Krst/Karest/Christ or Mind with the ruling constellation of the Age. Thus the fish symbolism for the Hours/Christ these last two thousand years.



So under the conception of the divided function of motherhood it can be said that man's future Christhood is conceived in the womb of Isis and brought to birth from the womb of Nephthys, the second mother, the immediate incubator and gestator of the Christly power in the world. Conceived first in Mind, the Christ-Mind was secondarily born of the womb of physical "matter" (mother). For this life has two births and must have a mother for each. It is conceived by the mother and born by the daughter. Life is Spiritually conceived and physically born. Man is born first as man, by water, the sea of primordial "matter", in whose depths he is

conceived; then he is reborn later as a god, by the fire of Spirit, emerging with biological life out of the womb of the sea, the Water-Mother. **This is the ancient Spiritual Wisdom at its best; describing the "second birth" required for mankind that is necessitated by the "incarnation of God" into "matter" in order for His own evolving self-awareness of Mind.**

The two mothers can be sharply distinguished as these two forms of "matter" in the following delineation:

- The first mother or virgin mother is "matter" in its first creative form; invisible, inorganic, unsubstantial (in our sense) and sub-atomic. The first mother, virgin though she is, generated her child, organic "matter", who by virtue of her "immaculate conception" was confusedly still called "virgin."
- The second mother is "matter" in its later evolved form as visible, organic, substantial and atomic. And this daughter, grown to adulthood by evolution, became the second, or "Fish Mother," and in her turn produced, not now a daughter, but her Son, the masculinity indicating a Spiritual and not a further physical progeny, the birth of Mind from "matter".

Believe it or not, this genealogy or Divine lineage is found in the New Testament of Christianity. **The first mother, corresponding to Isis is Anna, and the second mother is her daughter Mary, who bears the Christos, Jesus. Anna and Mary are the Isis and Nephthys of the Christian dispensation.** And it is a question whether the Christian Anna and the Hebrew Hannah are not immediate derivatives from the Egyptian An, Ani, Anu. "An" was an alphabetical glyph for existent being. "Ani" was the name of the human entity evolving to deity in The Egyptian Book of the Dead. "Anu" will come to astonishing significance a little farther on.

Answer for yourself: What does all of this "two mothers" and "two births" have to do with bread and wine and the every essence of God? What does this "crucifixion of God" on the "cross of matter" have to do with the dismemberment and disfigurement of God as related to His incarnation into "matter"; into you and me?

Well, let see as we look at the second article in this series.

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**

 **Bennoah1@verizon.net**



20% off on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES
COUPON CODE: NF20



THE BREAD AND WINE OF THE GODS: THE DIVINE ESSENCE #2

We ended the introduction article on "Bread and Wine of the Gods: The Divine Essence" series of articles without hardly mentioning either bread or wine. I am sure that this was puzzling to many reader but if you grasp the introductory materials in this earlier article then you are ready to tackle this much confusing study of Bread and Wine as it portrayed not only in current Christian theologies but in the ancient Spiritual Wisdom as well along with the nation's Sacred Books like The Egyptian Book of the Dead.

Answer for yourself: What does all of this "two mothers" and "two births" have to do with bread and wine and the every essence of God? What does this "crucifixion of God" on the "cross of matter" and His subsequent "incarnation" into "virginous matter" have to do with the dismemberment and disfigurement of God as related to His incarnation into "matter"; into you and me?

We saw in previous article that the birthing of the "Christ" or "Divine/Deific Mind" of God into "matter" is manifested in humanity as the indwelling Krst/Christ; never limited to but one person but to the whole of humanity. Thus the importance of the "Law of Dismemberment" in order to "the Krst/Karest/Christ" to tabernacle in the bosom of each of humanity's children. The ancients taught that this "Krst/Karest/Christ", who we now see was born and "fragmented" and "divided up into matter", was also said by these ancient Spiritual Adepts, to be "born in the "House of Bread" (which is the meaning of the word "Bethlehem").

Theological confusion is abundant when considering the ancient use of bread and wine and various foods as types of Spiritual nourishment. About no point, not even about baptism, has the conflict been waged more fiercely by Christians than over the meaning of the Eucharist. Christianity claims that the Eucharist is said to be traced back to Jesus. But if you study hard then you will find as I did that the Eucharist has uncanny and very close parallels in the religious customs of ancient times as far back as ancient Egypt with Osiris. In Blavatsky's Isis Unveiled, vol. ii, pp. 43, 44, we read:

Nor does the Mystery of the Eucharist pertain to Christians alone. Godfrey Higgins (Anacalypsis Vol I and II) proves that it was instituted many hundreds of years before the "Paschal Supper," and says that "the sacrifice of bread and wine was common to many ancient nations." Cicero mentions it in his works and wonders at the strangeness of the rite. There had been an esoteric meaning attached to it (the Eucharist) from the first establishment of the Mysteries, and the Eucharistia is one of the oldest rites of antiquity. With the hierophants it had nearly the same significance as with the Christians. "Ceres was bread", and "Bacchus was wine"; the former (bread) meaning regeneration of life from the seed, and the latter -- the grape -- the emblem of wisdom and knowledge; the accumulation of the spirit of things, and the fermentation and subsequent strength of that esoteric knowledge being justly symbolized by wine. -- Isis Unveiled 2:43, 44

Froude is said to have written in 1891 to Professor Johnson, author of Antiqua Mater, saying: **"I have long been convinced that the Christian Eucharist is but a continuation of the Eleusinian Mysteries. St. Paul, in using the word teleiois (1 Cor. 2:6) confirms this."**

Answer for yourself: What does "teleiois" mean in I. Cor. 2:6?

1 Cor 2:6 6 Howbeit we speak wisdom among them that are perfect: yet not the wisdom of this world, nor of the princes of this world, that come to nought: (KJV)

Thayer's Greek Lexicon:

5056 telos- (perfect)

- 1) end
 - a) **termination, the limit at which a thing ceases to be (always of the end of some act or state or condition, but not of the end of a period of time)** [referring to the Spiritual Evolution of the Soul of mankind before ascension]
 - b) the end
 - 1) **the last in any succession or series** [of reincarnations]
 - 2) **eternal** [ascension]
 - c) that by which a thing is finished, its close, an issue
 - d) **the end to which all things relate, the aim, purpose**
- 2) a toll, a custom (that is, indirect tax on goods)

And Froude refers to the words in Cicero, De Natura Deorum (16): **"although bread is called "Ceres" and wine "Liber", no one can be so foolish as to imagine he eats and drinks God."** Interestingly for Christians to take note is the fact that James Bonwick (Egyptian Belief, p. 417) says that **the Egyptians declared the bread after the sacerdotal rites if the Mysteries of Isis and Osiris to be "mystically" the body of Isis and Osiris.** The cakes were round and were placed on the altar. Now pay close attention to what he says next. He quotes Gliddon and Melville as saying that these cakes of bread were **"identical in shape with the consecrated cake of the Roman Catholic and Eastern churches,"** and that **"the Egyptians marked the holy bread of Osiris with St. Andrew's cross."**

Answer for yourself: Why was a "cross" marked on bread cakes to be "eaten" and "consumed" by mere mortals? Why did the ancient Egyptians eat and internalize the "bread of a god" with a "cross" marked on it? What did this "cross" stand for? Were the ancient Egyptians "closet Christians"? No! That was a joke. What was this "cross" teaching those who consumed the "bread of Osiris"? What is this meant to teach us, or better yet, what did this "teach them"? Have we been taught the truth about a "crucifixion" on a "cross" as understood by the ancient and the ancient Sacred Wisdom in our churches; or is it possible that the original meaning of this "crucifixion" on the "cross" has changed over the last 1,800 years? Have we been taught the Spiritual Truth that lies behind the ancient meaning of the Eucharist, as first found in ancient Egypt, or has the meaning we inherited from the Roman Church over the last 1,800 years lost its intended meaning? Could the original meanings of both the "cross" and the "Eucharist" been "changed" and "radically reinterpreted" over the last 1,800 years and we are not aware? Why go to church to hear "replacement" religious beliefs that are not true when some serious study, thought, and reflection will allow you to find these truths for yourself?

Well get seated for one of the biggest revelations that you could ever hope to ever hear or understand and it is centered on this ancient Egyptian "cross" that was marked on the cakes of bread of Osiris in the Mysteries of Isis and Osiris as far back as 10,000 years B.C.E. We have seen in prior articles the **"Law of Dismemberment"**

and the "disfigurement and suffering of the god in his descent into matter". We have even studied before the "Law of incubation" where we saw how this "Living Essence" of the cosmos, this "god", "falls", "emanates", or "incarnates", as "Living Energy" or "Fire", into "primordial matter". This "descent" we have seen was termed by the ancients as the "Road of Flame" as described by the ancient Spiritual Masters. Key to this very important "metaphysical concept" of the descent of the eternal God into flesh is the necessary "crossing" of this "Living Intelligent Energy" from one plane of existence to a lower one in order to **create a "consciousness in matter"**. The ancients saw this "crossification" as the "crossing" of planes of existence in Heaven by this "Living Intelligent Energy". This is the "cross in the Heavens" that exists in an invisible metaphysical reality; this "cross in the Heavens" is mirrored to man by the interaction of the Solar Fire-Energy of the Sun and corresponding levels of "matter" existent upon the evolving Earth. This means that the first "cross" or "crucifixion" occurred in the Heavens before it was later depicted in mankind's theology; a theology which will later tragically be misunderstood and misinterpreted as we have it today as taught in the vast majority of Christian churches which have lost the "keys" to correctly interpreting the ancient Spiritual Wisdom. **This "link" concerning this "cross and crucifixion in the Heavens" is of inestimable importance and a "must read" for anyone hoping to ever understand correctly the "Jesus Story". After reading these 4 articles then you will understand why a "cross" was placed on the cakes of Osiris in the Mysteries of Isis and Osiris and "consumed internally" by worshippers of God. They knew that this "Living Energy" had descended "within them" and "was crucified in matter", themselves, and they were in reality evolving Divine consciousnesses themselves.**

Eph 4:13 Till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fullness of Christ (Divine Consciousness): (KJV)

We are not going to further chase this rabbit here for we are intent upon focusing on the "bread" and "wine" but it is necessary to reconstruct this original meaning and only then can we compare it with what we have been taught today to see the terrible loss of Divine Truth which has occurred. I will let you judge which is the more true.

In The Egyptian Book of the Dead there are a series of funerary formulas addressed almost exclusively to Osiris, **to be learned by a man when living or later inscribed on his coffin** so he might enter the "blessed abodes" after death (Heaven). Again before us we find that "living" human beings were in need of Sacred Teachings from the **"books of the dead"** since they were, like Osiris, **"Souls mummified in darkened matter"** since having "fallen" and "descended into Amenta, Hades, Hell, Sheol", etc. Notice if you will the image of Osiris in his "white mummy clothes" on the right indicating the "god incarnated into matter". This falling into "matter" was likened by the ancients as being "dead in Amenta" and being "dead when incarnated into matter". The Spiritual teaching for their Souls in the "Book of the Dead" is just what God ordered for their Soul's evolutionary perfection through this Earthly incarnation. This "falling into matter" is again this Earthly incarnation which was also symbolized as Set which was the adversary (the Satan) of the Soul (Horus as the Krst/Karest/Christ). **Only those initiated into the Osirian cult would know its doctrines and ceremonies**, for these were, according to The Egyptian Book of the Dead, *"an exceedingly great mystery...in the handwriting of the god himself.... And these things shall be done secretly"* (in the title accompanying Ch. CXXXVIIa).



Now pay attention to this. **The Greeks, who also copied these sacred ancient Egyptian writings and elaborated on them in their Greek philosophy as found in Plato and the Neo-Platonists, declared it a sacrilege to reveal the rites or doctrines of the mysteries of Isis and Osiris. Herodotus, Plutarch and Pausanias all noted that they were not allowed to repeat what they had learned from Egyptian religious rituals.** Again we see the "inner mysteries" separated from the "outer mysteries" intended for the general populace. As Christians we have only received the "outer mysteries" our whole lives; never given the deeper things of God. I want them and you should to for our Souls are here in need of the full bread that comes

down from Heaven. The Book of Hebrews says it well:

Heb 5:12-14 12 For when for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have need that one teach you again which be the first principles of the oracles of God; and are become such as have need of milk, and not of strong meat. 13 For every one that useth milk is unskilful in the word of righteousness: for he is a babe. 14 But strong meat belongeth to them that are of full age, even those who by reason of use have their senses exercised to discern both good and evil. (KJV)

The Osirian Myth is, however, fully retold by Plutarch (Isis and Osiris, 12-20) and elaborated and reinforced by Diodorus Siculus (Library of History I, 11-27). [If you are not familiar with the story of Isis and Osiris I recommend you read the link.](#)

Now let us continue after refreshing ourselves with the "Osiris Story". James Bonwick in his Egyptian Belief and Modern Thought adds, that:

"The Presence bread was broken before being distributed by the priests to the people, and was supposed to become the flesh and blood of the Deity (allegorically and not literally). The miracle was wrought by the hand of the officiating priest, who blessed the food. Singularly enough, the mark of that action is still to be seen in specimens remaining in Egypt; for Rouge tells us, "The bread offerings bear the imprint of the fingers, the mark of consecration."

Answer for yourself: Did you notice the similarity to the Christian ritual in Roman Catholicism where the bread cakes of Osiris are to "become the flesh and blood of the deity"? But how is it different? **In ancient Egypt it was always an "allegory"; not like the way that Roman Christianity teaches it with their "literalistic" doctrine of transubstantiation today.** Protestants reject transubstantiation, and so do many Catholic scholars. The average Catholic is vague concerning the nature of the Eucharistic presence of Christ, and one can sympathize with him, in view of the lack of clear teaching about the Most Blessed Sacrament.

The basic objection to the Catholic doctrine of the real presence is not that it is against Scripture, but that it is against reason. The words of Jesus, the personified Christ of New Testament, seem plain enough. *"This is my body." This is my blood.* "Unless you eat the flesh of the son of man and drink his blood, you do not have life in you." *"My flesh is real food, my blood is real drink."* When some of his disciples complained, *"This is a hard saying; who can accept it?"*, he didn't explain that he had not been speaking literally in saying he would give his body to eat and his blood to drink. Instead he let them go. As St. John tells us, many left him because they would not accept this teaching.

The words of the Christ are not to be interpreted "literally" because that is the obvious way to interpret them; most scholars agree that a literal interpretation is repugnant to reason. The conservative Protestant theologian Louis Berkhof, in his famous work Systematic Theology, insists that the Roman teaching *"... violates the human senses, where it asks us to believe that what tastes and looks like bread and wine, is really flesh and blood; and human reason, where it requires belief in the separation of a substance and its properties and in the presence of a material body in several places at the same time, both of which are contrary to reason."* (Louis Berkhof, Systematic Theology, Banner of Truth Trust, Edinburgh, 1958, p. 652).

Among Catholics firmly committed to all that the Church teaches, one finds much confusion and various misunderstandings regarding Christ's Eucharistic presence. Take these questions: Do we receive (for instance) Christ's head and arms and feet? If the accidents of bread were removed, would we see the substance of his body, as though a curtain had been drawn back? Are the bread and wine converted into his soul and divinity? Attempted answers to these questions show up the confusion existing in the minds of most Catholics.

Then there is the grave situation of those Catholics who think transubstantiation is against reason. Common

sense and science, they believe, demand its rejection. It is an impossible theory based on the erroneous natural science of Aristotle.

This denial is extremely serious, for the Church teaches infallibly that Christ is present through transubstantiation. As the Council of Trent says, and the Catechism of the Catholic Church repeats: *“ . . . by the consecration of the bread and wine there takes place a change of the whole substance of the bread into the substance of the body of Christ our Lord and of the whole substance of the wine into the substance of his blood. This change the holy Catholic Church has fittingly and properly called transubstantiation ”* (DS 1642; Catechism of the Catholic Church, n. 1376). Trent pronounces an anathema against those who deny transubstantiation (DS 1652). Thus we have a real problem when this Sacred ancient teaching is "literalized".

In Egypt, as in Rome, the bread was given to the people, but not the wine. In this the difference between the words of Jesus as depicted in the New Testament, and the Egypto-Romanist rite is very marked. The Persians had a similar rite in which a solid and a liquid were used. In the Dionysiac cult wine was used to represent the life of the world. Justin Martyr speaking of the Eucharist says:

In imitation of which the Devil did the like in the Mysteries of Mithras, for you either know or may know that they take bread and a cup of water in the sacrifices of those that are initiated, and pronounce certain words over it. -- (Isis Unveiled)

In regard to the rites of Mithras and the ancient Mysteries it may not be out of place to quote the words of such a learned Orientalist as Renan, who says:

In the second and third centuries Mithraic worship attained an extraordinary prevalence. I sometimes permit myself to say that if Christianity had not carried the day, Mithraicism would have become the religion of the world. It had its mysterious meetings; its chapels, which bore a strong resemblance to little churches. It forged a very lasting bond of brotherhood between its initiates: it had a Eucharist, a Supper so like the Christian Mysteries, that good Justin Martyr, the Apologist, can find only one explanation of the apparent identity, namely, that Satan, in order to deceive the human race, determined to imitate the Christian ceremonies, and so stole them. A Mithraic sepulcher in the Roman Catacombs is as edifying, and presents as elevated a mysticism as the Christian tombs. -- Hibbert Lecture 1880, p. 35 et seq.

King, in his work on The Gnostics and Their Remains, says:

The worship of Mithras long kept its ground under Christian Emperors in the capital itself, and doubtless survived its overthrow there for many generations longer in the remote and then semi-independent provinces. -- p. 126

Answer for yourself: So why this comparison of Roman Catholic ritual and dogma with that of pre-Christian times?

First of all the primitive simplicity of Jesus and the teachings of the "Krst/Karest/Christ", where found expressed identically in ancient Egypt or later when reiterated in Sacred Books from nation to nation, including the "Logia of Christ" in the New Testament, is so often completely lost in the current "literalized hermeneutic" imposed upon it by organized Christianity today. When one becomes adequately familiar with the ancient Spiritual Wisdom and its various religious dogmas and contrasts their original meaning with these same "dogmas" by name today and their "current changed interpretations" he is horrified at what he sees. Having done these comparisons I found beyond any doubt that the ancient rites and symbols of the ancient Spiritual Wisdom and the Sacred Mysteries have become darkened with superstition

over these last 1,800 years and the integrity of their original Divine intent blurred almost beyond recognition. Many of these doctrinal changes borders on idolatry if not cross the line of idolatry and blasphemy. **Liberation from such theological darkness can only come through men and women waking to the light of truth; in that light they can, if they will, walk forth as freed men and women; no longer mentally shackled by the ignorance of ecclesiastical mind-control. As the light of the new age dawns upon us all, upon which we have now entered, and its enlightenment becomes greater and greater it will be impossible for humanity to sit in darkness and in the shadow of death and ignorance concerning the true origins of our current Christian faith and its "radical reinterpretation" of the ancient Spiritual Wisdom.** The study of comparative religion, and the gradual turning over by archaeology of the ashes of a forgotten past; the general advance of thought on many lines; and last but not least, the fuller revelation of the ancient Sacred Wisdom-Religion as given in theosophy, is making it impossible for the old dogmas of a "Sacred Mysteries" rejecting Christianity of 1,800 years ago to retain their current dogmatic influence over the minds of mankind and "thinking believers" much longer. We begin such an investigation of "bread" and "wine" with a two prong approach:

- A disclosure of the loss of Divine Truth concerning the symbols of Bread and Wine as used in the Ancient Mysteries and their "reinterpretation" in current Christianity today.
- The restoration of the truth of the Divine Wisdom of the ancient Sacred Mysteries regarding the symbols of "bread" and "wine".

[Let us continue our study in the next article in this series.](#)

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20% off on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES
COUPON CODE: NF20



THE BREAD AND WINE OF THE GODS: THE DIVINE ESSENCE #3

In reading the ancient Spiritual Wisdom as well as our Bible we encounter so often many symbols like those of Heavenly manna, bread, wheat, ambrosia, nectar, meat, corn, wine, honey, barley, etc.

Answer for yourself: What does these actually mean? What lies behind these symbols? Are they all connected in some way?

These figures of bread in one or more forms are "all" form of typology suggestive of the Deific life ordered to mortals for their immortal nutriment. The ancient Spiritual Masters, understanding the Divine dogma of emanationism, understood that **Divinity is diffused throughout all parts of Nature. Divinity in solid "matter" was termed "Ceres". Divinity in liquid "matter" was termed "Neptune";** elsewhere under different names we can find others. But whatever the gods and energies of the cosmos may be, whatever characters and dispositions they may have, and whatever the names given to them by custom, the ancients were unanimous in understanding that there is but One God; a Unity of all "Living Energies" that is manifested throughout "diversity". Ancient Egypt called this One God: "The All in the One"! That is why the ancient Divine Concept of the "[neteru](#)" is so important. Knowing that all that there is and will be is a manifestation of this One God, the ancients understood that man ought to revere and worship these manifestations of God and these "Living Energies" which are emanations from this One God (even Jesus said in *John 14:9* 9: ... "**he that hath seen me hath seen the Father;...**" (KJV). This is not idolatry as some might think; it is intelligent Monotheism.

More germane for our study is that the body of Spiritual intellect, termed again "Ceres" by the ancients, was to them the true "cereal" food for man. In Roman mythology, Ceres was the goddess of growing plants (particularly cereals) and of motherly love. Ceres was the Roman goddess of agriculture, grain, and the love a mother bears for her child. She was the daughter of Saturn and Ops, the sister of Jupiter, and the mother of Proserpine. Ceres was a kind and benevolent goddess to the Romans and they had a common expression, "fit for Ceres," which meant splendid. Ceres, the goddess of agriculture She was beloved for her service to mankind in giving them the gift of the harvest, the reward for cultivation of the soil. Also known as the Greek goddess Demeter, Ceres was the goddess of the harvest and was credited with teaching humans how to grow, preserve, and prepare grain and corn. She was thought to be responsible for the fertility of the land. **This symbolic "cereal food" that represented the "incarnated Divine intellect" that was "incarnated" into "vegetation", was crushed into bits (dismembered, fragmented) and then welded into cakes so that it might be "eaten" by animal-mortals (symbolic of the internalization and incarnation of this same "Divine Intellect" being incarnated into humanity).**

Answer for yourself: Did you see the symbolic representations of "breaking", "crushing" and "bruising" of

these "cereal foods" that were made into cakes to eaten which was in all actuality the symbolic representation of the "dismemberment" and "fragmentation" of the god into "matter" and humanity? These cakes, that were to be "ingested" and "internalized" into mankind were symbolic for the "ingestion" and "incarnation" of the "Divine Mind of God" and "Divine Intellect" within them. It was symbolic of this "Christ-Soul" being internalized within humanity, and within this "animal-nature".



Again ancient Egypt pictured this celestial event with Horus with two heads; a head of a hawk capable of attaining great Spiritual vision and heights while at the same time possessing an opposing animal head and animal nature that opposes such Spiritual ascension and enlightenment. Both this image of the double-headed Horus as well as the eating of these "cakes" of Ceres was but a "teaching tool", a continual reminder and rehearsal, in order to express the Divine Reality to each person that they are in reality gods dwelling in animal bodies (remember "do this in remembrance" of me?). This is the 3rd great Law of Metaphysics: The Law of Remembrance. Eating of these "cakes" which has been crushed and broken was a ritual of remembrance that served to make firm in one life his understanding of the Law of Incubation and the Law of Dismemberment which had occurred "within him" and within "his temple, his body".

The body of Krst/Karest/Christ was the intellectual bread broken to be made edible and assimilable by our lower animal nature and its digestive capacity. Man could not eat the god in his wholeness or completeness at one time. We see this in the following text.

John 16:12 12 I have yet many things to say unto you, but ye cannot bear them now. (KJV)

The golden grain of life-giving wheat had to be broken up into smaller pieces, crushed, torn, ground, and lacerated before it could be rendered fit food for our consumption in the Eucharistic cake and the sacrificial meal on the altar. Jesus says in the New Testament that we must "eat" his body, and the *Epistle of Ignatius to the Romans* (Apocryphal) says that the wheat of God must be ground between the teeth of wild animals, our animal bodies, to be made the pure bread of Christ.

Answer for yourself: So who are these wild animals? It is humanity; gods in animal bodies as Plato says so appropriately.

Answer for yourself: What does this "bruising" and "dismemberment" of God in His descent into "matter" accomplish? Why is the "bread" always separated from the "wine" in the ritual suppers of the gods?

The breaking of the bread and the libation of the wine are to be seen to be emblematic of the partition of the "unified energy" of the god's life in order to distribute the "Divine Sparks" of each fragment to the whole of humanity, piece by piece. Down through history when we read of the banquets of the gods, the Passover feasts, the funerary meals, the last suppers and the Totemic meals we now should realize that they were all reenactments of this Divine Truth of the dismemberment and incarnation of God into all "matter"; that being so then all these "suppers with God" were all forms of a primary Eucharist and a central cosmic truth understood by ancient mankind.

Answer for yourself: What should this mean to me?

Man was given the transcendent privilege of feeding upon the life of the gods! Man is an "incarnated god" in an animal body. Plato said it best: "mankind is a god in an animal body". And it can be freely admitted that nowhere is the necessity of transferring and changing a literal physical meaning over to a Spiritual one more definitely needed and apparent than here.

Let us go a little deeper in our understanding. The final definitive meaning of the great Eucharistic rite is connected to the lost significance in this doctrine. We need a short summary and background before we go on. Transubstantiation (from Latin transubstantiation) is the change of the substance of bread and wine into that of the literal body and blood of Christ, the change that according to the belief of the Roman Catholic Church

occurs in the Eucharist. When at his Last Supper Jesus said: "This is my body", what he held in his hands had all the appearances of bread. However, the Catholic Church believes that the underlying reality was changed in accordance with what Jesus said, that the "substance" of the bread was converted to that of his body. In other words, it actually was his body, while all the appearances open to the senses or to scientific investigation were still those of bread, exactly as before. The Church believes that the same change of the substance of the bread and of the wine occurs at every celebration of the Eucharist, The bread is changed in the Eucharist into Jesus' body, but, because Jesus, risen from the dead, is living, not only his body is present, but Jesus as a whole, body and blood, soul and divinity. The same holds for the wine changed into his blood. The Roman Catholic Church sees as the main basis for this belief the words of Jesus himself at his Last Supper: the Synoptic Gospels (Mark 14:22-24; Matthew 26:26-28; Luke 22:19-20) and Saint Paul's First Letter to the Corinthians 11:23-25 recount that in that context Jesus said of what to all appearances were bread and wine: *"This is my body ... this is my blood."* **Protestants generally interpret this less literally than Catholics.**

In about 106, Saint Ignatius of Antioch criticized those who *"abstain from the Eucharist and the public prayer, because they will not admit that the Eucharist is the self-same Body of our Savior Jesus Christ, which [flesh] suffered for our sins, and which the Father in His goodness raised up again"* (Epistle to the Smyrnaeans 6, 7). Similarly, St. Ambrose of Milan countered objections to the doctrine, writing *"You may perhaps say: 'My bread is ordinary.' But that bread is bread before the words of the Sacraments; where the consecration has entered in, the bread becomes the Flesh of Christ"* (The Sacraments, 333/339-397 A.D. v.2,1339,1340). The earliest known use, in about 1079, of the term "transubstantiation" to describe the change from bread and wine to body and blood of Christ was by Hildebert de Savardin, Archbishop of Tours (died 1133). The debate has raged every since Ignatius wrote his remarks in 106 A.D.; in reality the debate has raged for some 1,900 years to date. It is time to settle it in this article. The ancient Spiritual Wisdom has our answer.

The entire debate as to the matter of transubstantiation, transfusion, the partaking of the material body and blood or their inner essence, finds its resolution in the premises of this interpretation. Strangely enough and ironically it is now seen to be possible to give up the **physical meaning of the sacrament** and yet, at the same time, take it as a thing of **literal reality**. **What the ancient Spiritual Wisdom teaches us is that mankind is literally to eat his Lord's body; only it is not a physical body.** The **eating is literal and real enough**, but **neither it nor the body eaten is physical**. Unafraid human good sense has revolted at a rite of swallowing a physical or fleshly body, **but theology has failed to picture how we can partake of a Spiritual essence or body of Divinity.**

The ancient taught that the absorption and transmutation of currents of Deific life in our own nature is as possible as our literal digestion of food. **The physical rite was only a symbol of a higher Spiritual reality and, its higher meaning once apprehended, settles this 1,900 year debate once and for all.** **The eating of bread and drinking of wine outwardly only dramatize the inner reality; it is only a "picture" of an "internal" reality whereby the animal nature of mankind houses the Divine Life of God.** It is tantamount to a Spiritual X-ray revealing the internal reality within a person. In such a way, and only in this way, can transubstantiation can yet be literally true but not physically true.

Says St. Paul: *shun idolatry, then, my beloved [unquestionably the material sense of the symbols.] I am speaking to sensible people: weigh my words for yourselves. The cup of blessing which we bless, is that not participating in the blood of Christ? The bread we break, is that not participating in the body of Christ? (for many as we are, we are one Bread, one Body, since we all partake of the one Bread)"* (I Corinthians. 10:14).

But the 1,900 years of tiring ecclesiastical bickering over whether the bread and wine were the literal body and blood of a historical Jesus, or merely symbols of them, points to the dreadful desecration of the wholly **Spiritual and figurative nature of the drama involving the "bread" and "wine".** **The inner sense of this**

mighty typology passed from common sense with the subsequent loss of Greek wisdom under the authoritarian hands of Roman canonical literalism. Mankind lost a precious truth that few today understand. The body of Krst/Karest/Christ, symbolized by bread, wheat, ambrosia, meat, flesh or other forms of solid food, can mean nothing more than the substantial essence of Divine nature that has been imparted to the flesh of humanity; likewise this Divine nature, imaged not as "solid food" but as "liquid nourishment" and symbolized by blood, wine, nectar, honey and other forms of liquid nourishment only carry the same Spiritual concept and has since the beginning of time. Both have a Spiritual intent and mean only that same Divinity when liquefied to be poured out in streams of nourishment for man or in solid form are the food for the Soul and its intended Spiritual evolution in these animal bodies which are the graves and sepulchres of the Soul. It is so simple when you see it. The cutting of meat is to render it easily digestible; the grinding of grain is to render it edible; the crushing of the grape for wine is to liquefy it for drinking. These symbols of "cutting, crushing, grinding", etc., are just another way to describe the "dismemberment" of God in preparation for his "internalization" into "matter" and into all of humanity as well. These symbolic descriptions of "cutting, crushing, grinding" are but different symbols depicting the preparation and making ready for God to be "incarnated" into all "matter"; the making ready of the Divine Essence and Divine Energy of God" to be "internalized" within all "matter" and humanity; never being limited to but one as Rome has done with their "Jesus Story" and theology. **In every case there is the destruction of the bodily integrity of the food, and a fragmentation for better assimilation.** This again is but another symbol for what we learned in the previous series of articles where we dealt with the **"Law of Incubation"** and the **"Law of Dismemberment"**. The ritualism of Christianity thus still dramatizes the principles of Greek Spiritual philosophy, which it persists in denying as part of a true religious system. It never ceases to amaze me as an "enlightened ex-Pastor" today that Christianity likes to use the ancient terminology as taken from ancient Egypt and Greece for example, but in using such ancient terms they have been stripped of their ancient intended understanding by this "radical reinterpretation" of them by Rome during the 2nd through the 5th centuries and few if any know this today; that is unless they stumble onto this tragic alteration of Divine Truth through serious study and then it hits your across your face like a brick. Again, simply said by the ancients, if man is to ingest, consume, and internalize and eat the body of Christos (the Divine Essenes of God) and drink his blood (again the Divine Essence), then the "body of Christos" first had to be softened and broken down into smaller parcels for finite man to contain and assimilate the infinite and in the second example it likewise had to be liquefied in order for man to assimilate it and prosper from it. That is again the principle that we see in the Gospel account of Jesus teaching the masses in parables which they could "chew" and reserving "strong meat" for his disciples who were becoming of "full age".

Answer for yourself: What is the difference then between "solid food" of the gods and "liquid forms"?

Briefly, solid food exemplified the Divine essence on its own high plane, the more aerial states being the more substantial! Liquid forms exemplified the same Divine Essence and Nature that was poured out in streams. The ancients called these streams of Divine Nature and Essence "rivers of vivification." These "rivers of vivification" were for the feeding of "secondary natures." It is also important to note that in the "descent" of the god into "matter" the descending "Living Energy" became admixed with the "watery" elements of the life down here in animal bodies and were further liquefied thereby. Solid food was the emblem of stability; liquid food the sign of that mobile essence which was to run out in blessing.

Now that we have this basic understanding then we need to look at some of the symbols in a more in-depth manner. We will look first at bread. There is in all literature no more direct and compelling statement of the Spiritual significance of bread than the verses of John's Gospel (6:47 ff). Says Jesus:

- "I am the bread of life. Your fathers did eat Manna in the wilderness and have died; such is the bread that comes down from heaven, that a man shall eat of it and shall not die".*
- "And in truth the bread which I shall give for the life of the world is my flesh. Verily, verily I say unto you, Unless you eat the flesh and drink the blood of the Son of Man, you have not life in you. He that eateth my flesh and drinketh my blood hath eternal life, and I will raise him up at the last day.*

- *"For my flesh is food indeed and my blood is drink indeed. He that eateth my flesh and drinketh my blood abideth in me and I in him."*

Answer for yourself: What is being said here? Is this meant to be understood "literally" and the foundation for the later Roman Catholic literal teaching of transubstantiation? Or is this purely "allegorical" and addressing this metaphysical reality of the "descent" and "dismemberment" of the god into "matter" and "human flesh"?

These verses, when compared with the ancient Spiritual Wisdom as far back as ancient Egypt, become clear in their intended meaning for the intent of such Divine concepts have been expressed and taught previously by the ancient Spiritual Masters and enlightened adepts for thousands of years prior to the New Testament era.

- The bread is, then, the symbol and emblem of the radiant Divine Principle of light, enlightenment, and life.
- The blood is the pledge of the same life and "Living Energy" of God poured and emanated out from God for man's behoof.

Answer for yourself: In our New Testament we see that this Jesus, a Divine personage, offers to humanity, his body and blood for the nourishment of mankind. Was this Divine personage offering mankind "literally" his literal flesh and body or was he offering them Spiritual enlightenment as to the true identity of mankind, themselves Divine Sparks from this Godhead? THINK!

Answer for yourself: Was this Divine personages, this "Logos", this Deific Mind in "matter", offering mankind a "life" above that of the animal nature which confines the Soul encased in a body of flesh and death?

Answer for yourself: Along the same idea then was this Jesus of the New Testament the only Divine personage who offered his body and blood to mankind in the history of the world? No he was not!

We have before us a "Divine Pattern" found repeated in the ancient Spiritual Wisdom and the Sacred Mysteries since the foundation of the world as repeated over and over again, from nation to nation, in their "pagan Christs" since the beginning of recorded time. I really hate that term "pagan" let alone "pagan Christs" but the reader needs to know that this is the way that our Christianized culture refers to these Divine gods and goddesses within mankind; never realizing that their "Jesus" is the same Divine concept only mistakenly "literalized".

Again we look to the genius and wisdom of Gerald Massey:

"Horus was not only the bread of life derived from heaven and the producer of bread in the character of Amsu, the husbandman; he also gave his flesh for food and his blood for drink." (Gerald Massey, Ancient Egypt: The Light of the World, p. 900).

Horus says in The Egyptian Book of the Dead, chapter 53: *"I am the possessor of bread in Annu. I have bread in heaven with Ra."* Again the deceased Soul (remember the Soul is considered as "dead" when incarnated on Earth) says: *"I am the lord of cakes in Annu; and my bread is in heaven with Ra, and my cakes are on the Earth with the god Seb."*

Answer for yourself: What does this mean?

The "perfected" Soul has become possessor of the higher Spiritual qualities since "awakening from the death" of its incarnation. The truth, or "bread" which is its sustenance, is from God (Ra). The higher qualities are transmutations of the lower nature through process of time (Seb/Geb being symbolic of Earthly incarnations). The growth of the casual-body in its "incoming" and "outgoing" life, has brought wisdom and love to the Soul from the Divine Nature on the higher planes of existence. At the heart of this growth is a literal "awakening" of

our Soul to the true Spiritual world that is but shadowed to us by our material existence.

Here we have "annu" mentioned as the domain of Horus as well as the realm of existence of the Soul incarnated in "matter". Annu is another name for the Heliopolis of the Greeks (Herodotus, II., 3, 7, 8, 9, 59, 93; Strabo, XVII., I, 27 ff), and the capital of the thirteenth nome of Lower Egypt.

Notice if you will that this Annu where man is to eat the cakes of God "on Earth". Annu is a reference to the House of God and the "Temple of the Soul". The Egyptian Book of the Dead says that Annu is the "great house of the Aged One (Ra) who dwelleth in Annu". This "Temple of the Soul" refers to our animal body in Amenta and on Earth; being the same location. This refers to the "inner sanctuary of the Eternal Spirit whose abode is on either higher planes of the Soul. But if we look deeper then we find the body of the Aged One, a name of Osiris, reposed in Annu, and there dwelt the Eye of Osiris (symbol for enlightenment). The deceased (again the incarnated Soul) made his way to Annu, where Souls were joined unto bodies in thousands, and where the blessed dead lived on celestial food for ever. We as mortals are to consume the Bread that comes down from Heaven as our Spiritual food which is Truth while on Earth. It our religion teaches untruths which we uncover by our own personal study then understand you dwarf your Soul and thwart its incarnational purpose by remaining a devotee of such a aberrant religious system. That is why there came a time I had to resign my pastorate when fully persuaded that I was not being taught nor teaching the truth which can be verified today by conscious effort and diligent scholarly study.

Note if you will the distinction here between **bread in heaven** and **cakes on earth**. This is very important. First of all the Soul came from Heaven and "fell" into "material existence" as the descended Soul upon the Earth. Both Horus, the Egyptian Krst/Karest/Christ and the Soul were once "in Heaven" but now they have both "fallen" or been "crucified on the cross of matter". We are "crucified with Krst" as Paul states. Notice if you will the **"cake form of the divine pastry" reveals a state of the Soul that is more highly advanced or refined by organic evolution. That means that Earthly incarnation is needed and necessary for the Spiritual evolution of the Soul and the maturity that was not possible in Heaven in various ways.**

Answer for yourself: What does this imply?

Thus the necessity of the "Descent of the Soul" and its goal of Spiritual evolution where it achieves the **"fullness of the stature of Christ" [Horus on Earth]**. Many texts in The Egyptian Book of the Dead carry out the two types. The Soul continues: **"I eat of what they [the gods] eat there; and I eat of the cakes which are in the hall of the lord of sepulchral offerings"**--or bread with the gods in Heaven and cakes with the "dead" on Earth (the "dead" again being a reference to the incarnated Soul in darkened "matter"). And in the 71st chapter of The Egyptian Book of the Dead this meaning is confirmed: **"Sepulchral bread shall be given to him and he shall come forth into the presence of Ra day by day, and every day, regularly and continually."** Sepulchral bread, like the funerary meals, undoubtedly refers to the "bread of Seb," or food of Earth, Earth and body being the sepulcher of the Soul. Just as a refresher we previously saw long ago that Seb or Geb is the designation of the Earth. Geb was thought to represent the Earth, he is often seen reclining beneath the sky goddess Nut as on the left. As a vegetation-god he was shown with green patches or plants on his body. As the Earth, he is often seen lying beneath Nut, leaning on one elbow, with a knee bent toward the sky, this is representative of the mountains and valleys of the earth. Basically Geb/Seb is the personification of the Earth. **It is on Earth again that Souls are to consume the body and blood of Horus/Christ; pure Spiritual enlightenment to awaken their "dead" Soul and quicken it to its "born again" experience which begins its Spiritual evolutionary perfection.**

Wheat is a much used symbol in both The Egyptian Book of the Dead and the Bible. When looking at wheat we

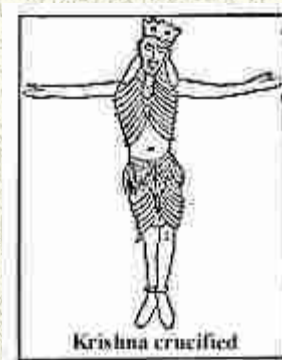
find again the same ancient theme in the Sacred Science of Egypt. The [law of Divine incubation](#) in "matter" as been addressed by us in previous articles and is expressed as well in Wallis Budge's account of the Resurrection in Egypt: *"The grain which is put into the ground is the **dead Osiris**, and the grain which has germinated is the **Osiris who has once again renewed his life.**"* (Osiris and the Egyptian Resurrection, II, p. 32). Here we have the resurrection of the "dead" Osiris. Notice if you will that this "resurrection of Osiris", who is "planted into the ground of matter" is closely intertwined with the germination of wheat.

Answer for yourself: Are we to take and understand this as a "literal" death of a man named Osiris, like our supposed Jesus, or is this but a "Divine Pattern" again representing a metaphysical reality that applies to all life, including "humanity"?

Jesus announces: *"My father giveth you the true bread out of heaven and giveth life unto the world."* This is basically the same idea expressed by Horus, the Egyptian Krst. And as Jesus was the Divine bread out of Heaven (as was Horus), the same substance, nature, and essence with the Father, so is Horus: *"He is Horus, he is the flesh and blood of his father Osiris."* Horus in his Christological character says: *"I am a soul and my soul is Divine. I am he who produceth food. I am the food that perisheth not--in my name of self-originating force, together with Nu"--the Mother Heaven.* (The Egyptian Book of the Dead, Ch. 85). This Horus again signifies the birth of the Christ in the Soul and the Divine Mind commencing to incarnate in the human being. Thus, Jesus and Horus is the same; that can be said of all the other Sungods and goddesses as well.

Being of the same essence, nature, and substance with the Father and God the it goes without saying that the body of Krst/Karest/Christ could not be **mystically eaten** in its wholeness and unreduced power by mere mortals. Let us not forget that it had to be crushed and bruised, broken and mutilated, disfigured and dismembered in its "incarnation" in order that from its deep wounds and gashes would flow out the living streams of Divine Energy diluted to such a degree that they could be housed by "matter" at all levels of material existence. If this deep wound is taken "literally" and "materially", the wounded side is not only ghastly and gruesome, but carries only an inadequate and weak suggestion of its grand Divine intended meaning.

And herein, with this symbolism, lies the Spiritual meaning of all the blood sacrifice and "shed blood of the gods" as well as our "Jesus Story." There is no truth in any of the prior "pagan Christ" stories let alone our "Jesus Story" until the ["blood" of the gods shed for man on the "cross of matter"](#) or the "blood of Jesus" shed for mankind is read and understood correctly as the **"divine intellect" of God given to humanity to separate it from the "animal" nature which houses the Soul.** Had early Christian theology chosen to maintain the integrity of the ancient Divine Wisdom instead of "radically reinterpreting and changing it" almost beyond recognition then the "shed blood" of God would be correctly understood today to mean Spiritual force and energy; a Spiritual force which we as "animal bodies housing the descended Soul" are meant to embody in our lives. If Rome had not changed and destroyed the ancient Divine Wisdom in regard to such symbols as "bread, wine, blood" then there would have been a vastly less amount of actual "bloodshed" in European history brought on by theological division and oppressive Orthodoxy. **The god shed his life essence for us out of his Earth-bruised body of Deific mind which "fell" into "matter" when it was "crucified on the cross of incarnation". This is what lies behind all the "crucified Sungods and goddesses".**



It was on this "Divine wheat" given man by the indwelling "Krst/Karest/Christ", it is said that Osiris and his followers lived. This "Divine wheat" was a form of Osiris himself, as the god who brought it from Heaven, and those who are it and lived upon it nourished themselves upon their god. As this god was believed to have come to feed them, he is declared to have *"provided them with food and drink as he passed through the Tuat" (the Tuat/Duat being the personification of the the stages of the Soul's growth through its Earthly incarnation)".*

Ancient Egypt taught as the centerpiece of their theology that "So Above, So Below". That being the case and archetype the Duat/Tuat was the sky region; the place through which the Pharaohs believed that their Souls would travel after their bodily death ("death" being symbolic for the Soul's incarnation into "matter" then at the death of the body they would be freed from material restraint). Thus not only did the ancient Egyptians realize that after the biological death of the body that the "Living Energy", the Soul, would return to God in the Heavens but the Tuat/Duat was also a Metaphysical picture of progress of the Soul's "birth, life, death, ascent, descent and rebirth". This Duat/Tuat was not only the starting point of the Pharaoh's journey back to the stars from whence he came but it was the starting point for the "incarnated Soul's" beginning growth in these "bodies of death". Again, the "Divine Pattern" holds true over and over again. Anubis, if you recall, was the guide of the Soul of the deceased (the "dead" Soul in its incarnation into "matter") through the regions of the Duat/Tuat (the shadowy place where the soul continued its existence, this Earth, Annu, working towards its resurrection in another life....as in reincarnation and further Spiritual evolution and maturity).



Answer for yourself: Ok, so the bread and wine are symbols of mankind's partaking of the "Divine body" and essence of God. So how does the partaking of the Divine body affect man?

Wallis Budge has the answer:

"Eating and drinking with the spirits and the gods (Divine Attributes of the One Absolute God, the 'neteru', gods, goddesses, descended 'Living Energies' that have been emanated from the One Absolute God) raised man's nature and 'made his Spirit divine,' and destroyed the feeling of separation which came with the appearance of death (incarnation into 'matter'). . . And it must always be remembered that the altar was the place to possess the power of transmuting the offerings which were laid upon it and of turning them into Spiritual entities of such a nature that they became suitable food for the god Osiris and his spirits" (W. Budge, Osiris and the Egyptian Resurrection, I, p. 264).

Answer for yourself: Who are these "spirits" of Osiris? Who are these "spirits" that make up the body of Krst/Karest/Christ?

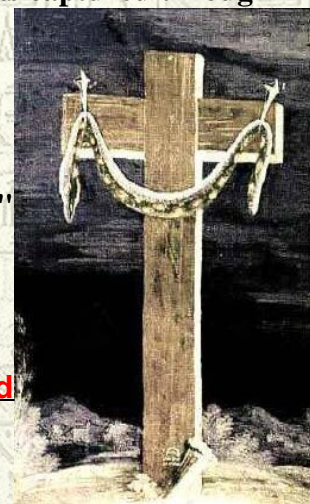
The totality of humanity are the composite of those "spirits", the living men or Manes (incarnated Souls likened to be dead in "matter") in this Underworld, Amenta, Hades, Sheol, Hell, pit, etc. The recovered Logia, or "sayings of the Lord," give a most direct allusion to the ancient Sacred Wisdom and the sacred doctrine of the dismemberment doctrine of God as it applies to the bread and the Eucharist: 'the flesh of the Son of God, broken for all souls' (broken let us recall in order to be incarnated into the totality of humanity; not limited to but one person). By now the reader should be becoming familiar with all the aspects of the Law of "dismemberment" of the god in "matter" as well as the Law of Incubation and Remembrance.

Time and space do not allow for a through examination of other symbols that represent the Eucharistic festival other than bread. By that I mean other rituals like the Eucharistic rite that originally symbolized the internalization of the Divine Principle of Divine Intellect, light, and enlightenment within the human species. In passing I will mention only a few. Other nations often used the symbol of the serpent as well as the flying serpent, or dragon, to symbolize the incarnation, incubation, internalization, and dismemberment of the Divine Mind within mankind. The serpent and "dragon's blood" was allegorical, symbolic, and

typified God's life, blood, and "Living Energy" which had "fallen", incarnated, and was embodied within humanity as a whole.



The ancients understood that man was made in the image of God and such a Divine Principle of the "crucifixion of God on the cross of matter" was captured through the symbolism eating of the God and the symbolic internalization of God in mankind. The ancients so understood this Metaphysical concept that their artwork portrays the depth of their understanding of the workings of the God of the cosmos as seen in the depiction on the right of the crucifixion of the serpent on the cross, the cross of matter. If you understand the "crossification" of this "Living Energy" of the cosmos as it falls into "material manifestation", thus bridging the division between Spirit/Energy and "matter", then the image on the right describes so appropriately the "fall" or "incarnation of the Divine Mind" of the God of the cosmos which "fell" to His



"allegorical death" when incarnated into "matter". **This Divine Mind and Divine Intellect which fell and descended into "matter", in humanity, was symbolized again as a serpent who was**

crucified on a cross; the cross itself a representation of the impregnation of "matter" by cosmic "Living Energy".



We dealt with this same idea previously with the Egyptian Ankh which more graphically depicts the womb of "matter", and the Solar Fire of the cosmos as the phallus of God which impregnates "Mother Matter". The Cult of "Magna Mater", Mother Nature/Matter, the Great Mother, is probably the oldest religion of all. The earliest stone-age sculptures depict the mother-goddess, and an idol found in Catal Hüyük, 6000 years old, depict her in the form she later became worshipped as Cybele in Phrygia. The goddess remained a symbol of the powerful female forces in the universe which the ancient Egyptians symbolized by the Ankh. The Ankh was, for the ancient Egyptians, the symbol (the actual Hieroglyphic sign) of life but it is an enduring icon that remains with us even today as a Christian cross. To the ancient Egyptians the circle at the top represents the female sexual organ, while the stump at the bottom the male organ and the crossed line, the children of the union of the female energy of the cosmos with the masculine energy of the cosmos (the union

between the gods and goddesses of the cosmos). **But this union of cosmic energies has an even deeper meaning more germane to our study; the loop of the Ankh was understood by the ancient Egyptians to be the perfect symbol of what has neither beginning nor end and stands for the Soul which is eternal because it has sprung from the Spiritual essence of the gods (the union of the "fall" of "Living Energy" into "matter"). Thus the Ankh, the Egyptian cross, is symbolic of the "incarnation and incubation" of God as Soul/Spirit into mother "matter" and the whole of material existence including humanity.**

Until you have a firm grasp on the Ancient Egyptian religion and the concept of the [neteru](#) and how the [neteru served as archetypes for invisible realities and attributes of God](#), then this may seem unintelligible to you. But let me assure you as your "keys" and knowledge increase in these areas of study a whole new world of understanding open before the reader and our Bible takes on a whole new meaning than the supposed "literal" understanding imposed upon the ancient Spiritual concepts and dogmas of the ancient Mysteries which we altered as we see by Rome during the 2nd through the 5th centuries. So we see that by a slight shifting of the symbol, the ceremony performed in the rites of many lands, of eating the serpent and drinking the dragon's blood, was a replica of the Eucharistic festival and the eating of bread (symbolic of the bread that comes down from Heaven). Both bread, wine, serpent, and dragon's blood was symbolic for the Divine Nature and Intellect which was incarnated into humanity. **For the serpent was universally a type of supernal wisdom--"wise as serpents"--or the intellectual nature of the gods.** Similar to bread as used in the Eucharist, one "symbolically and allegorically" ingests and "incarnates" God which was symbolized by the "cakes" which again is only representative of the "internalization" of the Soul and Divine Mind within mankind (the Krst/Karest/Christ). Likewise, the ritual of eating the serpent likewise represented the "internalization" or the "incarnation" of the Soul and the Divine Mind or "Krst" in humanity. The drinking blood has historically been a powerful symbol in literature and art, signifying both life and death.

Blood drinking and blood letting are in this way a case of **taking the symbolic into the literal**. Dragon's blood is a term not known by most but it is a resinous substance obtained from the fruit of several species of Calamus, esp. from C. Rotang and C. Draco, which grow in the East Indies. A substance known as dragon's blood is obtained by exudation from Dracaena Draco; also from Pterocarpus Draco, a tree of the West Indies and South America. Draco, by the way, is the name for the constellation of the serpent in the Heavens. The color of dragon's blood is red, or a dark brownish red, and it is used chiefly for coloring varnishes, marbles, etc. **Again, the internalization of this dragon's blood or eating of the serpent was a ritual that has metaphysical overtones since the serpent or winged serpent, the dragon, are symbolic of Divine Wisdom and Divine Intellect.** As a sexual symbol, the snake also can represent the energies of the universe and our whole focus has shown that incarnation is all about the "descending" and "incarnating" cosmic energies of the cosmos. **As the lowest serpent sheds its skin and renews itself, it is a token of resurrection from the dead; again the very condition as we have seen of the Soul incarnated into "matter" over and over again in its progression unto progressive perfection. Thus as a symbol of Spiritual power, the serpent represents the "awakened self", the "awakened Soul" who is dead Spiritually in these bodies of darkened "matter".** Likewise the ingestion of the bread of the god is symbolic of the "incarnation" of the Divine Mind, the Krst/Karest/Christ whose function is to "awaken the Soul" to its Spiritual reality since "deadened in darkened matter" since being incarnated in the grave of flesh. **Thus we have the overlap of symbols with identical meanings between the bread, wine, serpent, and dragon in the ancient Spiritual Wisdom.**

In The Egyptian Book of the Dead the Manes, the incarnated Soul who are "deadened in matter", pray that they may possess all things whatsoever that were offered ritualistically for them in the nether world, the "table of offerings which was heaped" for them Earth, "the solicitations that were uttered" for them, "that they may feed upon the bread of Seb," or food of the Earthy experience. They say: ***"Let me have possession of my funeral meals."*** Most interesting is the relationship between this food and the Eucharist in light of the further fact that surface of the Egyptian coffin lids were "flat" and that being they served as the "table" for these funeral meals after they were dead which were held on top of their coffins by their family and friends. **This is most important when we realize that the flat surface of the coffin lid of the mummified Osiris constituted the table of the Egyptian Last Supper.** Osiris is the god of the dead; the "dead" meaning the incarnated Souls in "matter" who need to be awakened from Spiritual death while they yet live (as was L-Asar-Us, the Egyptian name for Osiris, or, get this, "L-azar-us" in the "Jesus Story"). The coffin lid of Osiris, or of other mummies, was basically a table or board above their mummified dead where the mortuary meals were served by the family of the deceased. Here again we see Osiris pictured as the god of the Dead and since "dead in matter since incarnated" he was depicted as if mummified; thereby being restricted in this material and animal body which housed the Soul and Deific Mind of God. **Here before us we have the unmistakable connection between the Egyptian Eucharist with burial; the burial of the Divine Essene as Soul-Krst in "deadened matter". Thus the eating of the bread of Osiris, the Egyptian Eucharist, above the mummified dead body, was symbolic of the ingestion of the Divine Essene within "matter". The Eucharist was symbolic of the internalization of the Divine Essene in "matter" and "humanity" which the ancients described in regard to the Descent of the Soul into "matter" as the death and burial of the god.**



This idea of the internalization of the god in "matter" and eventually humanity is the key idea that lies behind the idea of the "dying and rising" gods and goddesses who "descended into Amenta" and Earthly incarnation. The eating and internalization of the Bread that comes down from Heaven to feed the Soul imprisoned in "matter" was dramatized in the ritual of the Eucharist. This eating of God and internalization of God was both a "death" and "burial" for this descending God who was "crucified on the cross of matter". God has "fallen from Heaven" into "matter" and allegorically died and was buried in the process. The eating of the Eucharist represented the symbolic internalized Divine Life and Deific Mind-Soul of God which had "incarnated" into "deadened matter". The ancients knew they were "gods" in animal bodies;

we in Christianity revolt at such an idea, never knowing that this was the ONLY Spiritual idea consistent from 10,000 B.C.E until the 2nd century when Rome will destroy almost completely this ancient Spiritual Wisdom and create a fraudulent later New Testament which tries to "literalize" these Spiritual Divine Truths beyond human recognition. It was in comparing line upon line, precept upon precept between the Hebrew Scriptures with the later Greek Scriptures that this awful purposeful destruction of earlier Divine Truth began to become tragically clear to myself and the rest is all down hill once you see that your Bible is a jumbled forgery of truth and injected lies and error. Hopeless it is not but great effort will be required to acquaint yourself to the method and madness of how Rome will destroy the ancient Spiritual Wisdom and in its place give the world a replacement religion.

Eating this Eucharist above the "mummy" only further emphasized the Divine Truth of the "Descent of the Soul" and "Deific Mind" in "matter"; a descent which was both a "death" and a "burial" for the descending neteru and god in "matter" and material existence on Earth. As the bread was eaten to symbolize the "incarnation" and internalization of the Divine into "matter", an incarnation which rendered the Spirit/Soul as if "dead in the grave of matter", thus being mummified or wrapped in swaddling clothes, so likewise the Divine Essene was likened to being internally "buried and dead" in the grave of bodily and material existence. Thus the need for a resurrection not from a physical bodily death, but from a living "Spiritual death" while we yet live.

Eph 5:14 14 Wherefore he saith, Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light. (KJV)

God bless those early Chrestian Gnostics murdered by Rome in the millions. The Gnostic Paul in this verse is speaking to living and breathing people who, like the ancient Egyptian Spiritual Wisdom maintains, are "dead" while they let live. We have the unique symbolism in the Egyptian Eucharist being eaten above the mummified dead as symbolic of the passing of the god in descent from Heaven into the mummified "matter" or incarnate form in humanity. This speaks volumes to the hidden relation of the two symbolic operations. **For the god, about to be buried in body in descent from the Heavens, was to be eaten and internalized by the mortal and animal nature of mankind! Thus Horus, like the later "Jesus Story", offers his flesh and blood to mankind which they must eat and do in remembrance of this Divine Celestial Drama which has occurred within them. Thus the importance of the great 3rd law of Ancient Wisdom: the Law of Remembrance.**

Let us continue our study in the hidden symbolism of the Eucharist according to the ancient Spiritual Wisdom; a symbolism that hides the true metaphysical reality of the Descent of the God into "matter" and His "dismemberment" for the whole of humanity.

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20% off on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES
COUPON CODE: NF20



THE BREAD AND WINE OF THE GODS: THE DIVINE ESSENCE #4

We pick up where we left off revealing the hidden mystical teaching of the Descent of God into "matter" as related to the hidden meanings behind the ancient Eucharist; a hidden Spiritual Truth involving both the Law of Incubation and Incarnation and the Dismemberment of God into all invisible and visible manifestations of "matter". We again turn to ancient Egypt for our deepest understanding of these Spiritual realities which are lost today along with the "keys" for their recognition in our Christian Bibles.

History records for us that ancient tribes indulged in the rite of a symbolic feeding upon the body of their god. At times when Spiritual symbology had moved into the literalism of ignorance and barbarity, a living victim was cut to pieces like the "dismembered god who incarnated into the body of mankind" and was actually eaten by the worshipers and celebrants. In very early periods of the matriarchate (hypothetical stage in the evolution of a society in which authority is held by women), when the mother was the only known giver and fount of life, a living mother was dedicated to the office of victim, and her body was cut up and eaten as a token of the distribution of her fruitful life.

Answer for yourself: Why cut up and eaten?

By now you should know that the female was symbolic of the "womb" of the cosmos and the "life-giver". The Mother Goddess was the earliest understanding of the nature of God among mankind. In each area in which the Goddess was known and revered, She was extolled not only as the prophetess of great wisdom, closely identified with the serpent and its symbolism of wisdom and eternal life (shedding its skin), but as the original Creatress, and the patroness of sexual pleasures and reproduction of life as well. The Divine Ancestress was identified as She who brought "life" as well as She who decreed the destinies and directions of those lives, a not unnatural combination. In Egyptian mythology, Hathor (Egyptian for House of Horus) was originally a personification of the Milky Way, which was seen as the milk that flowed from the udders of a heavenly Source



personified as a cow. The name Hathor refers to the encirclement by her, in the form of the Milky Way, of the night sky and consequently of the god and "Life-Giver" of the sky and Heaven, Horus. An alternate name for her, which persisted for 3,000 years, was Mehturt (also spelt Mehurt, Mehet-Weret, and Mehet-uret), meaning great flood, a direct reference to her being the personification of the milky way. The Milky Way was seen as a waterway in the heavens, sailed upon by both the sun god and the king, leading the Egyptians to describe it as The Nile in the Sky. Due to this, and the name mehturt, she was identified as responsible for the yearly inundation of the Nile which was man's literal salvation in ancient Egypt and desert like conditions. Another consequence of this name is that she was seen as a herald of imminent birth, as when the amniotic sac breaks and floods its waters, it is a medical indicator that the child is due to be born extremely soon. As a provider of milk, and due to cows careful tending of their calves, the cow was a universal symbol of motherhood, and so Hathor became goddess of motherhood, gaining titles such as "The Great Cow Who Protects Her Child" and "Mistress of the Sanctuary of Women." The cow's large eyes with long lashes and generally quiet demeanor were often considered to suggest a gentle aspect of feminine beauty. There are still cultures in the world where to say that a girl is as pretty as a heifer is a great compliment, rather than taking

you cow as an insult. And so Hathor rapidly became a goddess of beauty, and fertility, thus also a patron goddess for lovers. In this regard we can see how Hathor was credited with having taught people how to procreate. Ishtar, Ashtoreth and Inanna were each esteemed as the tutelary deity of sexuality and new life. The sacred women celebrated this aspect of Her being by making love in the temples.

Answer for yourself: So what has any of this to do with the eating of Divine Bread from Heaven?

Thus the female, being a representative of the comic "Life-giver" was symbolically and sacramentally cut up and eaten in representation of the indwelling "Life-Spirit" of all creation and humanity which was understood to dwell and tabernacle within humanity. Thus the primitive primordial Eucharist was symbolic of this Divine Metaphysical Truth.

"The primordial Eucharist was eating the Mother's flesh and drinking her blood!" (Gerald Massey, Ancient Egypt: The Light of the World, p. 64). An associated phase of this custom exhibits the idea of the "disrobing" of the woman which was combined with the Eucharistic rite:

"A young girl called (significantly) the Meriah, was stripped stark naked and bound with cords to a maypole crowned with flowers, and ultimately put to death . . . torn to pieces and partly eaten"
(Reclus: Primitive Folk, pp. 311-315).

We are confronted with 2 of the most important of the 3 central dogmas of the ancient Spiritual Wisdom in this "disrobing" and "dismemberment" of the young girl by the most ancient cultures.

Answer for yourself: What are these 2 central dogmas of the ancient Spiritual Wisdom once again? The Law of Incubation (incarnation) and the Law of Dismemberment. The 3d is the Law of Reminiscence and Remembrance.

If you recall in an earlier article we dealt with the Descent of the Soul as found in the myth of the descent of Inanna and Ishtar, she was forced at each step of the descent from Heaven into "matter" to leave an article of clothing behind at each "downward" step from above. There are numerous well-known myths from ancient times which describe a heroine or hero's descent into the underworld. One of the more significant is the story of Inanna, the Sumerian Goddess, who hearing the call, made her own eventful journey and return. Inanna's story is also known as the Babylonian Ishtar's Descent, but whereas Ishtar's tale is told with only 145 lines, the original story from which it was copied, Inanna's Descent, is told with 415 lines. The difference is attributed to the patriarchy, as it steadily eroded the power and significance of the Goddess during the second millennium BC. Inanna's Descent into the Underworld is both a fascinating story and a prime archetype of Spiritual initiation. The myths of Inanna could have been created anytime between 1900 BC and 3500 BC, although they may have been created even earlier. In their original inception they were pre-patriarchal myths. Common to all of these myths is the Metaphysical Reality of the "Descent of Living Energy" in the cosmos into all lower forms of material manifestation, mineral, vegetable, animal and human. But by the time they were written down, the myths showed the incursions of the patriarchy, Inanna's gradual dispossession, and eventual loss of status. Inanna was the goddess of grains, fertility, order, war, love, heaven and earth, healing, emotions, the "Lady of Myriad Offices". As goddess of war, she was more powerful than Athena and Artemis combined, and as goddess of sexual love, more extroverted than Aphrodite. She was ultimately known by many names (Ishtar, Isis, Neith, Metis, Astarte, et al), but each of the goddesses in later times were invariably described as having much less power or were less all-encompassing in their many attributes. Most of the powers once held by her: "the embodied, playful, passionately erotic feminine; the powerful, independent, self-willed feminine; the ambitious, regal, many-sided feminine" were being eroded by the patriarchy even in Sumerian times. She is told that she, the holy priestess of Heaven, must enter into Earthly incarnation and there be "bowed low" and humbled. At each step of descent into Amenta, Hades, Hell, purgatory, the Abyss, the pit, the Underworld, and this Earthly incarnation, she is told to disrobe and remove one of her garments, beginning with her crown, then her earrings of small lapis beads, the double strand of beads about her neck, her breastplate, until she stands fully naked and humbled when fully incarnated. We all

come into this life "naked". Once arrived in Amenta, this Earthly existence, her sister, Ereshkigal, fastens on Inanna the **eyes of death (incarnation was again termed by the ancient as a death to the Soul)**, speaks against her the word of wrath, utters against her the cry of guilt, and strikes her. **Inanna is turned into a corpse, a piece of rotting meat, and hung from a hook on the wall (hanging on a hook on the wall was symbolic of "crucifixion" on the "cross of matter" where she "died"; needing a rebirth before her ascent once again to Heaven).** Thus we see the "parallel" to the stripping naked of the young goddess, the personification of the Divine Nature which had "fallen into darkened matter" and the later sacrifice of the young woman celebrant before her body was to be "cut into pieces" and "eaten" and "internalized" by the other worshippers of God who likewise was "humbled and divested of the fullness of His Divinity in His descent into matter and humanity" where this same God found rest "within matter" and internalized within humanity.

Phil 2:5-8 5 Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus: 6 Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God: 7 But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men: 8 And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross. (KJV)

I need not spend any more time in explaining that this "cross" refers not to a "wooden cross" but rather to the "crossification" of cosmic energies with various forms of "matter" throughout the cosmos having already done this repeatedly in order that the reader not miss this very important Spiritual concept.

Next the young naked girl was then "cut into pieces" and her body, symbolic of the god dismembered for the whole of humanity, was ceremonially **eaten and internalized as a symbol of the internalization of the Divine Living Energy which has come to tabernacle in the flesh of mankind.**

Human sacrifices were later transformed to animal offerings. And even later when crude natural instincts were softened by humane ideals, **bread and wine were substituted for the animal sacrifices.** Thus one can see how an original Spiritual conception, passing from hand to hand in the lapse of time and changing mores, reverts at one time to a brutal literalism amongst untamed peoples and again rises to a heightened Spiritual symbolism in more cultured and genteel races. Through all stages, however, can be seen the figurations of the germinal high Spiritual idea back of each rite.

Expressing a phallic significance to the ritual, it is of interest to note that in very remote tribal celebrations of the Eucharist the female participants invited the fecundating offices of the males. The two sisters, or wife and sister, of Horus **plead with the reclining god Horus to arise** and come and embrace them. If you recall there are two women in the Biblical resurrection scene just like in The Egyptian Book of the Dead. And when Isis and Nephthys invite the young lord to come to them, Isis says very interestingly: *"Thou comest to us from thy retreat to . . . **distribute the bread of thy being, ... that the gods may live and men also.**"* This simple statement is pregnant with Spiritual meaning. This statement is of monumental importance as pointing to the verification of the basic Spiritual Truth that the descent into incarnation is an way of **evolutionary advance for both the god and the animal-human in their linked lives.** This speaks to us of the evolutionary truth that God, in incarnating into "matter", is expanding His consciousness, awareness and evolutionary "being" through the incarnational experience within "matter". No wonder the ancients teach that **God "goes to school within mankind"** and is ever advancing His consciousness in the Spiritual evolution of humanity from age to age. It is striking that in this context both Jesus and Horus are themselves raised up from death, and both raise up in turn those below them; Horus raises his dead Father Osiris as does Jesus raise up from the dead the Spiritual Father who resides asleep and hidden in the animal-nature of mankind. Both are again the same idea and duplications of the "Divine Pattern". We see that there exists two far separate streams of evolution which are running together in man, and both are moving progressively onward as the result of their co-operative life in one body. The Manes as the incarnated yet "deadened " Soul/Spirit bound in "matter" and these bodies and graves of death and fleshly bodies pleads:

"May I go in and come out without repulse at the pylons of the lords of the underworld; may there be

given unto me loaves of bread in the house of coolness, and offerings of food in Annu (Heliopolis) and a homestead forever in Sekhet-Aarru (paradise), with wheat and barley therefore" (Budge, Introduction to the Egyptian Book of the Dead, p. xcix).

And the short explanation to this chapter recites that if this chapter be known by the Manes (the deadened incarnated Souls which are dead in matter) he shall come forth in Sekhet-Aarru, *"and he (the Manes) shall eat of that wheat and barley and his limbs shall be nourished therewith, and his body shall be like unto the bodies of the gods."* Here is perfect matching of Egyptian script with Paul's statement that the indwelling Christ shall *"change our vile body into the likeness of his glorious body."*

Phil 3:20-21 20 For our conversation is in heaven; from whence also we look for the Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ: 21 Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able even to subdue all things unto himself. (KJV)

Answer for yourself: What is the Sekhet-Aarru or the Sekhet-Aaru?

The Sekhet-Aaru is known as the "field of the Aarru plants" and was a name originally given to the islands in the Delta where the Souls of the dead were supposed to live. Here was the abode of the god Osiris, who bestowed estates in it upon those who had been his followers, and here the beatified dead led a new existence and regaled themselves upon food of every kind, which was given to them in abundance. According to the vignette (a decorative design or small illustration used on the title page of a book or at the beginning or end of a chapter) of the 110th Chapter of the Book of the Dead, the Sekhet-Aarru is the **third division of the Sekhet-hetepu, or "Fields of Peace,"** which have been compared with the Elysian Fields of the Greeks (basically symbolic representations of Heaven).

Answer for yourself: Are you aware that our Bible speaks of and mentions these Sekhet-hetepu? No, I bet you didn't but it does:

*2 Cor 12:2-4 2 I knew a man in Christ above fourteen years ago, (whether in the body, I cannot tell; or whether out of the body, I cannot tell: God knoweth;) such an one caught up to the **third heaven**. 3 And I knew such a man, (whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tell: God knoweth;) 4 How that he was caught up into paradise, and heard unspeakable words, which it is not lawful for a man to utter. (KJV)*

Paul's "third Heaven" is the same idea exactly expressed several thousands of years earlier in The Egyptian Book of the Dead and the Sekhet-hetepu and the "Fields of Peace".

In light of Good Friday as the supposed day according to Catholic theology for the crucifixion of a physical and historical Jesus then "holy Thursday" was especially consecrated by the Roman Church as a commemoration of the Last Supper, and the institution of the Eucharistic meal was fixed, at which the **body of the Christ, already dead, was laid out to be eaten sacramentally after he has died. In the Gospels the Last Supper, with Jesus present, is eaten before, not after the crucifixion has occurred. So it was with the Last Supper of Osiris which was eaten at the Vernal Equinox (our Easter) before his death.** In Egyptian mythology, Osiris was betrayed at his Last Supper by the evil god Set, whom the Greeks identified with Typhon. This is the same "pattern" reproduced with Judas in the later retelling of the "Horus Story" as found in our "Jesus Story". This seems to be the origin of the idea that Jesus's betrayer was present at his Last Supper. The idea that this betrayer was named "Judas" goes back to the time when the twelve apostles were still understood to be the sons of Jacob. The idea of Judas (Judah, Yehuda) betraying Jesus (the "son" of Joseph) is strongly reminiscent of the story of the Torah of Joseph being betrayed by his brothers with Yehuda as the ringleader. This allegory would have been particularly appealing to the Samaritan Notzrim who considered themselves to be sons of Joseph betrayed by mainstream Jews (represented by Judas/Yehuda).

However, the story of the twelve apostles lost its original allegorical interpretation and the earliest Christians began to think that the "twelve apostles" were twelve real people who followed a historical and "literal" Jesus. Such is not the case historically as one sees when his studies advance to this level of scholarly study. As already mentioned, the **idea of the betrayer at the last supper is derived from the mythology of Osiris who was betrayed by Set-Typhon at Osiris' Last Supper.** Set-Typhon had red hair and this is probably the origin of the claim that Judas had red hair. This idea has led to the Christian stereotypical portrayal of Jews as having red hair, despite the fact that in reality, red hair is far more common among Aryans than among Jews. **So to tie this all together we see that the whole of incarnation is summarized by the "crucifixion, death and burial" of the Lord into "matter" and this Law of Incubation and Dismemberment was expressed "symbolically" through the Eucharist that reveals when properly interpreted both the Law of Incubation and Incarnation along with the Law of Dismemberment of the descending god in "matter".** The Egyptian Book of the Dead hold the "keys" that unlock our "Jesus Story" like never before, for after all the "Jesus Story" is in reality a later republication of the "Osiris Story" and the "Horus Story".

Answer for yourself: Why did I say our "Jesus Story" is the same as "both" the "Osiris Story" and the "Horus Story"?

John 14:9 9 Jesus saith unto him, ... he that hath seen me hath seen the Father;... (KJV)

After the raising of Osiris we find that Taht/Thoth says: *"I have celebrated the festival of Eve's provender,"* or the meal which came to be called the Last Supper.

Answer for yourself: What is this "provender"?

Amazing we find that it is dry food, such as hay, which is a form of bread, which is used as feed for livestock; livestock referring in this passage in The Egyptian Book of the Dead to the animal who lends his body for the incarnated Souls' Spiritual evolution on Earth .

John 12:1-2 1 Then Jesus six days before the passover came to Bethany, where Lazarus was which had been dead, whom he raised from the dead. 2 There they made him a supper; and Martha served: but Lazarus was one of them that sat at the table with him. (KJV)

Here we see that the raising of Lazarus is likewise commemorated by a supper.

Let us shift our focus for a second from "bread" to "blood" which was symbolized in the Eucharist by the wine. At the very core of this however is the idea of the Divine blood of the gods (Divine Life) who gave their live that man might live (the Soul which had died when incarnated into the grave of "matter").

In the Sacred Mysteries we find particularly in the Greek Mystery play the candidate for initiation underwent the Taurobolium or bull's-blood bath. He stood under a grating and received upon his naked body the dripping blood of the sacrificial bull which was **symbolic of the very nature of mankind being infused with the shed blood (the Divine Life) of the cosmic god**; in this instance since it was during the Age of Taurus then the bull, symbolized by the astrological sign of Taurus, was representative of the Living cosmic energy and life of the cosmos which was "incubated", "incarnated" and "distributed and internalized within mankind". When the Age of Taurus passed and with the beginning of the Age of Aries then we see, as in later Christian and Jewish practice, it was the blood of the ram or lamb, which was representative of the Zodiacal sign of Aries which follows Taurus in the Precession of the Equinoxes. **Being "washed in the blood of the bull" became "being washed in the blood of the bull".**

Answer for yourself: What should we realize with this changing of cosmic symbolism?

Thus we see that the sign of the Sun in the Spring Equinox determines the zodiacal type under which the Christos was figured in every age; the sign of the Zodiac at the Vernal Equinox was understood to represent a

Divine attribute of God's Krst/Karest/Christ which was internalized in humanity and had "incarnated into the totality of "matter" as well as humanity".

Elsewhere animal blood was actually drunk as a more literal partaking of the emblem of Divine life as we saw earlier in the sacrifice of a young maiden who was later "eaten" to symbolize the "incarnation" of the Divine Nature of the god into mankind (first the goddess represented the Divine to mankind only to be followed and replaced by a male Deity in the 2nd millennium B.C.). A great book that explains the shift from a matriarchial to a patriarchal society and from the Divine Feminine to the Divine Male God concept is Merlins Stone's When God Was A Woman. A must read to understand how we arrived today with only a masculine God idea instead of a harmony of both natures as intended. Lost to Christianity today is the Sophia and the feminine nature and names of the Creator which when understood complete the total picture of the true identity of the Creator who consists of two natures, not just one.

It is important that we grasp this. In The Egyptian Book of the Dead the evening meal depicted the **absorption of the higher Spiritual nature into and by the lower animal nature within mankind**, and the occasion was called the **"Night of Laying Provision on the Altar."** Not in a given moment of time, but in the total course of the progressive cycle, each physical body was to be transubstantiated and **transformed into Spirit**.

Rom 12:2 2 And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God. (KJV)

This is the goal of the Soul's Spiritual evolution and reincarnation until the Soul escapes the "cycle of necessity" as termed by the ancients which is the continued reincarnation into these "bodies of death" until the Soul reaches the goal of its Spiritual evolution in "matter". The whole round of human incarnations was provided to this end and few know that Christianity taught reincarnation until 533 A.D. when with a vote of hands it reversed its 500 year old belief which paralleled exactly the ancient Spiritual Wisdom. The ancients taught in the Sacred Science that the physical body is to be converted into this transformed Spiritual essence.

Answer for yourself: Where do we find this in the New Testament?

*Mark 16:5-6 5 And entering into the sepulchre, they saw a young man sitting on the right side, clothed in a long white garment; and they were affrighted. 6 And he saith unto them, Be not affrighted: Ye seek Jesus of Nazareth, which was crucified: he is risen; **he is not here**: behold the place where they laid him. (KJV)*

He we find the explanation of the **strange disappearance of the physical body in all resurrection scenes**. In one of the texts cited by Birch concerning the burial of Osiris at Abydos, it is said that the sepulchral chamber was searched, but the body of Osiris was not found (this is the Divine Pattern once again).

"The 'Shade' it was found" (Proceedings: Biblical Archeology, Dec. 2, 1884, p. 45)

In Marcion's account of the resurrection, in the original and First New Testament before Rome's later "forgery" and additions to it, no body is found in the tomb; only the phantom or shade was visible there (a shade is a word meaning "image" of the man that was. After death there remains in the astral world - which is on the other side of the threshold of physical life, the etheric world - the "shadow" of the man that was). So in the Johannine version (Ch. 20:17) the body of Jesus is missing; the "Shade" is present in the tomb. But this Shade or shadow was of a texture which forbade it being touched and this explains why the shade of Jesus admonishes Mary to not touch him:

John 20:17 17 Jesus saith unto her, Touch me not; for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but go to my brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto my Father, and your Father; and to my God, and your God. (KJV)

The night of the evening meal was called also **"the night of hiding him who is supreme of attributes"** (The Egyptian Book of the Dead, Ch. 18). We have seen in earlier articles that the descent into the tomb and grave of the body by the descending Soul and Mind of God as Krst was considered as a type of "hiding" of the Divine in "matter", and the period of incarnation was called the **night of the Soul**.

In Chapter 106 of The Egyptian Book of the Dead the Manes says: *"O Great One, Lord of provisions; O Great One who presides over houses; O You who are above, who give bread to Ptah, the Great One who is one the Great Throne; may you give me bread, ...bring me these loves from your polar waters"* Horus, let us not forget, is both the bread of life that comes down from Heaven as the Krst/Karest/Christ/Divine Mind as well as the divine corn (The Egyptian Book of the Dead, Ch. 83). Chapter 83 in The Egyptian Book of the Dead is subtitled: "Being Transformed into a phoenix". **Transformation of life is the "key" and it is linked with internalizing again this "Bread of God" in the form of the internalized Horus or Christ.** In I Corinthians (37:38) Paul has a remarkable imagery of this same Divine food:

*I Cor 15:37-38 37 And that which thou sowest, thou sowest (incarnation of Divinity into "matter") not that **body that shall be**, but bare grain, it may chance of wheat, or of some other grain: 38 But God giveth it a body as it hath pleased him, and to every seed his own body. (KJV)*

Again we see central to this passage the idea of "transformation"; incarnation and transformation is the theme that we find hidden almost everywhere in our Bibles that now becomes alive in texts, both our Bible and The Egyptian Book of the Dead which previously we never knew contained such a message or meaning.

Now it is time to look at a very remarkable passage from the Apocryphal *Epistle of Ignatius to the Romans*. It states that the Soul comes to be food to the wild beasts, by whom it will attain its new godhood. The figure of the Soul as wheat, ground between the teeth of the wild animals to be made the pure bread of Christ, is a most appropriate symbol of the incarnation of the Divine within animal bodies. According to chapter 4 of the *Epistle of Ignatius* we find:



*I write to all the Churches, and impress on them all, that I shall willingly die for God, unless ye hinder me. I beseech of you not to show an unseasonable goodwill towards me. Suffer me to become food for the wild beasts, through whose instrumentality it will be granted me to attain to God. **I am the wheat of God, and am ground by the teeth of the wild beasts, that I may be found the pure bread of God.***

This is an important passage of an early Church Father that shows us that they were familiar with the symbolism of the ancient Spiritual Wisdom. And this passage prepares the ground for understanding the relevance of the manger symbolism in the Nativity scene. **The Christ, at birth, was laid in a manger, the place where animals eat! This, this Divine incarnation into "matter" and the birth of the Krst/Karest/Christ into "humanity" is thus pictured to occur among animals since this Divine Spirit descended into "matter" and in so doing came to be eaten by the lower, animal nature as mentioned before. Again, the birth manger is not meant to be "historical" but only symbolic in its import to us and carries a high Spiritual message to all humanity; not limited to but one as Rome has done.**

In The Egyptian Book of the Dead we find that the Soul entreats: *"Give thou bread to this Pepi, give thou beer to him, of the bread of eternity, and of the beer of everlastingness." "This bread which can not go mouldy is brought to Pepi, and this wine which can not go sour."*

Answer for yourself: What do we find here? We see Spiritual immortality, and natures that change not are expressed through the symbolism again of "bread" (the symbol for the Divine Nature) and "wine" (the symbol for blood and Divine Life).

"Let food come unto me from the place whither thou wilt bring food, and let me live upon the seven loaves of bread, which shall be brought as food before Horus, and upon bread which is brought before Thoth . . . Let me not eat filth and let me not trip up and fall in the underworld."

Answer for yourself: What is the fear expressed as not wanting to "trip up" in the Earthly incarnation or "fall" while imprisoned in grave of the body? The manes did not wish to fail their mission and goal set before them in this Earthly incarnation that is intended to provide the opportunity to accomplish the Spiritual evolution of the Soul while residing in humanity and not be destroyed in the process by the animal nature.

Again in the "chapter of not letting a man perform a journey being hungry" in The Egyptian Book of the Dead we read: *"Let me live upon the seven cakes which shall be brought unto me, four cakes before Horus, and three cakes before Thoth."* Four is the number of the lower physical world of the body, three the number of the Soul as the triad of mind, Soul, Spirit. Horus was the Soul in "matter", Thoth the cosmic Spirit.

Answer for yourself: Can we find this same reference to seven loaves in our "Jesus Story"? We sure can.

Matt 15:36 36 And he took the seven loaves and the fishes, and gave thanks, and brake them, and gave to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude. (KJV)

The "pattern" is again intact. Massey writes that a three-days fast was ended by the feeding of the multitude on what the The Egyptian Book of the Dead terms a "celestial diet," i.e., the "seven loaves" of Heavenly bread that were supplied as sustenance for the risen dead in Annu (awakened Souls to their Spiritual identity and purpose in this Earthly death and incarnation), "the place of multiplying bread." In this phrase descriptive of Annu (Anu), one of the cities named as both the place of death and resurrection of the Sun-god, we find the same idea repeated in the New Testament "miracle" of Jesus feeding the multitude. But in the Gospel "miracle," instead of the seven loaves we have the five loaves and the two small fishes.

Answer for yourself: Why was the 7 loaves changed in the other account into 5 loaves and 2 fishes, still representing the sacred number of 7?

The changing of the mystery, or supposed miracle in the Gospels, is to bring in the Piscean house along with Virgo, the house of bread. As we saw in earlier articles man is first born in "matter", the House of Virgo, and later requires a second birth in the House of Pisces, the "born again" Spiritual birth found in the House of the two fishes (indicating the required two births). We developed these themes in the articles concerning the two births and two mothers of Jesus as well as the accounts of the Early Church Fathers which said Jesus had "two births", one at the Vernal Equinox and one at the Winter Solstice; something as you might expect is physiologically impossible for a flesh and blood human being indicating that this Jesus and his "two births and two mothers" is not meant to be understood as if a "literal" or "historical" person; but rather a personification of Divine Spiritual Concepts that occur within the body of every person who ever lived.

The more my studies advanced the more I came to see that Hebrew symbology closely matches Egyptian symbology. In Exodus chapter 29 one reads that *"With the former lamb you must offer about seven pints of fine flour mixed with nearly three pints of beaten oil, and nearly three pints of wine as a libation . . . This is to be a regular burnt-offering made, age after age, at the entrance of the Trysting-Tent before the Eternal, where I meet you and speak to you."*

Answer for yourself: What is tryst?

An agreement, as between lovers, to meet at a certain time and place.

Answer for yourself: What has this to do with anything? What is this place of meeting between "lovers", who are they, and where is it to occur?

It is the human body, the animal body where Spirit/Soul and "matter" are secretly wed and are one. This is the "hidden" meeting place for the Divine Sacred Marriage of Bride and Bridegroom, of "matter" and Spirit of which we read in our New Testament never realizing that such a celestial event occurs "within us" and not "literally" outside of us.

Now lets read this in the English Standard Version of the Bible:

40 And with the first lamb a tenth seah of fine flour mingled with a fourth of a hin of beaten oil, and a fourth of a hin of wine for a drink offering... 42 It shall be a regular burnt offering throughout your generations at the entrance of the tent of meeting before the Lord, where I will meet with you, to speak to you there.

The comparison of these two texts is interesting on two counts. First of all few know the meaning of a "seah" and a "hin". The above quote teaches us that the references unintelligible to us refer to in reality **7** pints of flour and **3** pints of oil and wine. These numbers "7" and "3" are significant. But also this "Trysting-Tent" is again unintelligible to most but in comparison with the English Standard Version it is shown to mean the "tent of meeting" between the Lord (Spirit) and Moses (Moses being here a symbol for humanity).

Answer for yourself: What is this "Trysting-Tent" or Tent of Meeting? Is is some one dusty blowing canvas in the desert wind or is there a more Spiritual meaning hidden behind the symbolism?

Few know that the reference to the **"Trysting-Tent" and the "tent of meeting" refers to the human body, where alone God can meet man and speak to him where Spirit is incarnated into "matter"**. The hidden numbers of "seven" and "three" refer to the three elements of Divine consciousness that are to be mixed with



the seven elementary powers of nature (referring to the 7 spheres or 7 planets which lend their Living Energies into the composite "fall" through the Solar System of cosmic energy and the later creation of humanity in its present state). Hidden here for us is the Spiritual Truth that the human body is the place where the two lovers, Spirit and "matter", or "body" and "Soul", make their tryst and meet together as "lovers" (Spirit/"matter"). It is here in this animal body that they are to make their libation and offering to the Eternal before the entrance to the marriage tent thus indicating that the higher and lower partners are coming to a Divine Marriage as they unite in incarnation. But is always was not a "lover affair" The war between Spirit and flesh, Soul and "matter" is found in almost all Sacred Books down through history.

Fortunately this war between Spirit and "matter" is not to continue for ever. The [battle between Set and Horus](#) does eventually come to an end with a truce between these two "Living Energies" and a unity is restored between these warring factions as depicted on the upper left. As Upper Egypt (Spirit man) is united with Lower Egypt (the flesh or "matter" of humanity) then we see that Spirit is united in harmony with "matter" reflecting the unity achieved between the two natures of mankind). This final unity between Spirit and "matter" signals that the war between these opposing powers and energies has finally come to an end. The roots of these stories lie in the fact that Seth, or the evil nature of "matter" was a deity of the night and darkness. This concept can easily be equated with the Sun setting and being overpowered by the darkness of night. We can also assume that this battle rages through the night only to find that the Sun is once again victorious with the Sunrise. By midday, the enemy is all but defeated but the victory slips away as the forces of darkness join the battle as the day grows older towards sunset. The same "pattern" is pictures in the cycles of the seasons and the path of the Sun through the Zodiac and the Equinoxes and Solstices. And so the battle goes. Therefore, these battles may represent day verses night or dark verses light as well as the ideas of good verses evil. This mythology of the two battling heroes has appeared in nearly every human culture (Cain/ Abel, Romulus/Remus, Jacob/Esau myths, etc.). This symbolism is staggering in its profoundness and at the heart of it is the Metaphysical Truth of maintaining of the balance of good vs evil that created a Divine Harmony for the existence of all cosmic life.

Now back to our food symbolism. Divine food is called sometimes in our Bible as well in the Egyptian religion simply "meat." We find this term used often in The Egyptian Book of the Dead:

I have traveled through the tomb, dark and lonely ground. I am here now. I have come. I see. In the underworld, I embraced my father. I have burned away his darkness. I am his beloved. I have killed the snake. I have given him meat. I walk in my sleep through earth and heaven.

"Thou hast in great abundance in the Fields of the Gods the meat and drink which the gods live upon therein."

We even find in The Egyptian Book of the Dead references not only to "meat" but also "butter" which carries with it again hidden symbolism as a representation of the material foundation of life since coming from the female source. With our milk symbolism from the Divine goddess Hathor and the 7 cows which give milk and butter we see the Divine Food needed for mankind's Spiritual evolution. Even more the seven cows of Hathor produce this Divine butter. Milk does not just become butter; it has to be **transformed as does all "life"**. What we see before us is the depiction of the transformation of the foundation of primal "matter" out of the primeval undifferentiated "matter" and this is pictured as butter; the butter symbolism having a profound cosmical significance in The Egyptian Book of the Dead for transformation of states of "matter" (apply this to humanity).

I Jn 3:2 2 Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is. (KJV)

Answer for yourself: So what are we to learn from this?

The Manes' life, the dead Soul/Spirit incarnated into "matter" is to be fed Divine food throughout its sojourn in Amenta, this Earthly bodily existence and present incarnation of "Living Energy" into "matter". We find upon examining the mythologies that Horus and Jesus, Jonah and Ioannes of Babylonia, all came as the Zodiacal Pisces, or the Fish, **offering themselves as food for man while he as Soul is immersed in the sea of material generation!** Thus the mystery of the feeding of the loaves and fishes that is taken from the ancient Egyptian account of Horus in The Egyptian Book of the Dead which is repeated in our Bibles.



The Egyptians saw in the tortoise, which lived half in water and half on land, the sign of Libra, the Balance, and took it as another type of divine nourishment, when the **two natures, divine and human, are in equilibration in the body**. We saw it earlier in prior articles but this harmony is symbolized by Set and Hours after their peace struck between Spirit and "matter", when harmony between these two natures is established.

The Egyptian Book of the Dead often mentions the fields of Aaru. In Egyptian mythology, the fields of Aaru is a reference to the "underworld" and "Amenta" which we have previously seen refers to the Earthly incarnation of "descending energies" of the Soul and Krst into "matter" and eventually into humanity. It is where Osiris ruled as "god of the dead", Earthly incarnation being again likened to a "death". This Aarru was usually placed in the east, where the Sun rises, and is described as eternal reed fields, very much like those of the earthly Nile delta, and hence those deceased (incarnated Souls on Earth were likened to be deceased needing a new birth) who after judgement (all judgment occurs in Earthly lives and our actions bring their own reward or judgment in our lives) were allowed to reside there. Although "dead" they were also called "the eternally living". As well we find also those who were excluded for the weight of their sins and said to suffer a second death.

Answer for yourself: What is this "second death"?

It is a further reincarnation into this world of suffering and sin once again.

In The Egyptian Book of the Dead it is mentioned that the "dead incarnated Souls", called the Manes, have sufficiently cultivated the fields of Aarru. It is to them that Ra says to them: *"Your own possessions, gods, and your own domains, elect, are yours. Now eat. Ra . . . appoints you your food."* The Soul, being this "god" and "Living Energy" descended into "matter" is said to have labored at cultivation of their lives in this Earthly incarnation in the fields of Aarru and at last get to collect their harvest of corn. Their seeds are warmed into germination by the sunlight of Ra at his appearance (think of Living Energy impregnating awaiting sources of potential life in nature). The radiance of the god in human life causes the Divine seed buried in us to sprout and grow as the Sun makes productive plants in any Earthly garden. The analogy is perfect. The elect, enveloped in light, are said to be fed mysteriously with food from Heaven. Milk is one of the types used and is called "the white liquor which the glorified ones love," and it was supplied by the seven cows of Hathor mentioned before. These seven cows are the providers of plenty in the meadows of Aarru. The seven cows, of course, symbolize the seven modifications of cosmic energies which create and sustain the worlds of life as found in the ancient Spiritual Wisdom. They are the appropriate counterparts of which irradiate man's being and formulate his basic constitution. The ancients were very familiar with the 7 known planets which were believed to have contributed their various energies and lives to the successive "fall of the Soul" through the Solar System (termed one cell in the body of Ra) into this Earthly incarnation having previously fallen and descended through the cosmos and Solar System in "descending steps" to find its current expression on the 3rd planet from the Sun which is its current Earthly existence. These seven cows, often equated with seven rays, are the various facets of the Absolute's manifestation; they emanate as totally abstract principles and in the course of their descent through the levels of their own making become clothed in the substance of "matter" at each level. Consequently, there is a sevenfold division in all things, including man, even though this is often difficult to appreciate. One only needs to become acquainted with the ancient Spiritual Wisdom to see this concept repeated worldwide.



Back to the issue of food we find in The Egyptian Book of the Dead that the uplifted Manes, the incarnated Spirit/Soul says: *"I eat of the food of Sekhet-Hetep (fields of piece, a division of Sekhet-Aarru, or Earthly incarnation) and I go onward to the domain of the starry gods."* The spiritualized Manes live on the food of Ra, of God, *"and the meats belong to the inhabitants of Amenta,"* again a reference to the animal bodies on Earth.

Answer for yourself: Can you remember the Divine Food supplied to the Israelites in the Hebrew Scriptures? Both Israel and ancient Egypt knew and spoke at length of this Divine Food from Heaven which nurtures our Soul while on its journey far from its Heavenly source.

By that I refer to the quail and manna stories of the Old Testament. The Divine food is apparently repeated in the quails and manna that were sent from Heaven in the Biblical account.

The Osiris-Nu asserts: *"I am the divine Soul of Ra proceeding from the god Nu; that divine Soul which is God. I am the creator of the divine food . . . which is not corrupted in my name of Soul."*

Answer for yourself: What is this meaning?

It refers to the Soul which descends into "matter" and animal-body; this Soul *"comes to him and brings him abundance of celestial food, and what the god lives on he (as incarnated Soul) also lives on, and he partakes of the (same) food and drink and offerings of the god."*

In The Egyptian Book of the Dead it says that godly nutriment is again offered to man streaming from the

breast of the Mother Isis or Hathor. *"She giveth him her breast and he suckleth thereat."* We find a similar idea mentioned in the New Testament where we find Paul, in I Corinthians 10:1, 2, writes that all those in Christ have eaten *"the same supernatural food and all drank the same supernatural drink (drinking from the supernatural Rock which accompanied them--and that Rock was Christ)."* This is the very same idea. Even the Book of Revelation (2:17) illuminates us with the following: *"To him that overcometh, to him will I give of the hidden manna."* When the deceased Soul due to its incarnation into "matter" is making his way through Amenta, this Earthly life, Hathor, the Egyptian Venus, goddess of Love, emerges from the trees and offers him a drink of fruit juice, which she prepared to woo him with. By accepting this gift he is bound to remain the guest of the goddess and return no more to the world of the living (Heaven), unless by her permission.

The fruit of Earthly life is divinization, this is the goal of our incarnation.

Gerald Massey states:

"Hathor was the goddess draped in golden vesture, who drew men with the cords of a love that was irresistible."

"Instead of being damned eternally through eating the fruit of the tree, the Manes (deadened incarnated Souls in Earthly incarnation) in Amenta are Divinized piecemeal as the result of eating it." (The Egyptian Book of the Dead, Ch. 82)...(Gerald Massey, Ancient Egypt: The Light of the World, p. 465).

A Chaldean Oracle asserts that *"the Intelligible is food to that which understands."* **And the solar light is intelligence, shining abroad, that separates Soul from animal, the animal body which lends itself to the evolutionary perfection of the Soul though its incarnation into Amenta (this Earthly incarnation of the Soul and its growth toward Spiritual perfection).**

We now change our focus to the wine having dealt with the bread that comes down from Heaven and which is to be internalized in mankind by choice and is symbolized in the Eucharist, our symbol expressing the Divine Metaphysical Concept of the Law of Incubation and the Law of Dismemberment.

Let us continue our studies in the next article in this series.

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20% off on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES
COUPON CODE: NF20



THE BREAD AND WINE OF THE GODS: THE DIVINE ESSENCE #5

Up to now our focus has been the symbol of bread and its relationship to and ancient meaning in the Sacred Science and ancient Spiritual Wisdom. Now, we continue but change our focus from the bread to the wine as used in the ancient Spiritual Wisdom and the world's Sacred Books. Let us begin by stating that the grape and wine are the analogous in ancient symbolism. Gerald Massey brings out meaningful detail about the grape and wine in his writings. First Massey states that the the Egyptian Garden of Aarru, or Allu (the Islamic Garden of Allah) has in The Egyptian Book of the Dead the same essence as the substance of that celestial life itself in the Paradise above. The wine offered by the gods to mankind is not the traditional "wine" which we drink as one might think; according to the "pattern" of the ancient symbolism the wine offered by the gods to mankind is intended to uplift and transform mankind's "animal nature" to the desired "celestial nature". Here we are speaking about the "transformation" of the animal nature of mankind and the Divinization of this animal nature. This is the hidden meaning of the "turning of water", symbolic for the human nature since the body is 90 % water, into "wine", symbolic of the joyous condition of the transformation of the animal nature into the Godly nature. The symbol of the wine offered by the gods to mankind is the liquor of the gods that has the power of God to "transform" mankind from animal to deity.

In the ancient Spiritual Wisdom from nation to nation and from Sacred Book to Sacred Book down through recorded time we find a "pattern" of consistent meaning concerning wine. Wine has always been a symbol for wisdom or Spiritual life and truth. This wisdom and Spiritual life, when symbolized by wine, when partaken by the Soul, intoxicates or paralyses the lower animal nature in mankind thus freeing the Soul to make Spiritual evolutionary advancement and headway and progressive Spiritual progress in its Earthly incarnation in Amenta. This brings joy and satisfaction to the higher nature in mankind (G.S. Gaskell, Dictionary of Scripture and Myth, p. 818).

Nothing looks quite so dead as a grape vine in winter. Yet at bud-burst the dry canes send out tiny green sprouts, all in unison right across the vineyard as if all are interconnected by some psychic force. As a symbol of rebirth and resurrection, the grape vine is irresistible. "The symbol of wine has always represented the mysterious vitality and Spiritual energy of created things" (Meyer, Qabbalah, p. 358). Of course as Christians our mind turns immediately to the Cana miracle recorded in the Gospels. Few Christians ever read this account with Metaphysical insight so necessary to correctly interpret this marriage of "water" and "wine" or in reality the marriage of Soul with Spirit. Blinded by a false approach of "literalism" when encountering our Biblical texts we read in the Bible, a book that is a restatement of the ancient mythological and Metaphysical Spiritual Wisdom that few recognize and never grasping the real truth behind these texts we read we stumble on in these texts never realizing the true message that they hold for our Soul.

John 2:11 11 This beginning of miracles did Jesus in Cana of Galilee, and manifested forth his

glory; and his disciples believed on him. (KJV)

The "beginning of miracles" for the man and woman awaiting their personal transformation is the Spiritualization of his and her own Soul, which is therefore called in the ancient mythos and the ancient Spiritual Wisdom the changing of "water into wine" (Anna Kingsford, Life, by Maitland, Vol. II. p.3). There are many different accounts of the gods turning "water into wine" in the Sacred Books of antiquity long before the familiar one known to Christians repeated in the later "Jesus Story". Jesus is not the first one by any stretch of the imagination to change water into wine in the ancient stories we inherit. This shows us that the ancients and the Spiritual Wisdom of antiquity was quite familiar with the idea of the transformation of mankind's nature and grape symbolism often depicted this Spiritual transformation. This same idea of the incarnated Soul's transformation in Amenta, as termed by ancient Egypt, can be traced from as far back as ancient Egypt and all the way down the corridors of history to Plato and the later Neo-Platonists almost unchanged. Different symbols were used by different nations to depict this metaphysical transformation down through history but the transformation of "water" into "wine" was at the center of many of them. Philo, the great Jewish allegorist, speaks of the wine of the Divine Love of God and means by this that the whole of the narrative is meant to be understood Spiritually and symbolically, not "literally". This transformation symbolized by water being miraculously changed into wine never happened in the real world or the literal world; it only occurs internally hopefully in the life of the reader.

Intoxication, in the ancient Spiritual Wisdom, is a symbol of the stupefying and numbing of the lower nature of mankind by an influx of the higher nature for which it is unprepared. The Self as the individuality is likened to a "husbandman," a cultivator of the "ground" or lower nature in the ancient Spiritual Wisdom. The rearing of the grape is comparable to the gaining of experience, and the culture of the Spiritual nature which, as it were, "intoxicates" the lower self and renders it for a time powerless. The six waterpots in the Cana miracle (John 2:6) are equally of importance and are key "symbols" associated with the ancient Spiritual Wisdom. According to the ancient Spiritual Wisdom these six containers of water were vehicles of the consciousness or Spirit (physical, ethereal, astral, mental, causal, and buddhic). They are formed for the growth and purification of the Soul through strife, contention, and disharmony of the opposite forces and powers at work in this Earthly incarnation. It was by the "waking" of the Soul to the truth of its Spiritual origin and destiny where Soul and Spirit are wed that Jesus, symbolic of the indwelling Divine Mind in "matter", changes the world for mankind and turns the common into the Heavenly, the water into the wine (symbolic of Spiritual transformation owing to the fact that the human body is basically 90% water to begin with).

There are many parallels between Dionysus, the god of the vine, and Jesus both were said to have been born from a mortal woman but fathered by a god. Behind both of these Spiritual personifications lies the same Divine Message. Both were said to have returned from the dead and to have transformed water into wine. The modern scholar Barry Powell argues that Christian notions of eating and drinking "the flesh" and "blood" of Jesus were influenced by the cult of Dionysus. Some of our readers who have studied some of our other websites and the information contained therein may be already acquainted with Dionysus or Bacchus as symbolic of the Higher Self that is evolving in all the lower natures of mankind in its Spiritual quest to be birthed in the Soul of mankind. This evolving of the higher nature and Self within humanity was symbolized by the "vine" by the ancients and is associated as you might expect with the "tree of Life," which signifies the Spiritual life which courses through all things. "Wine," the "blood of the grape," symbolizes the Spiritual truth and is thus likened to the "Divine life" which intoxicates the lower nature and renders it powerless in this life.

Answer for yourself: We mentioned previously that Gerald Massey connects the Garden of Aarru with celestial life. What is the Garden of Aarru once again? Why is this "garden" important and how it is connected to the Spiritual symbolism of the vine and the grape?

First of all the garden of Aarru is located in Amenta; [Amenta we recall from prior exhaustive analysis of the ancient Sacred Wisdom and The Egyptian Book of the Dead is the Earthly incarnation often identified by other](#)

synonyms such as Hades, Hell, the Underworld, the Abyss, Purgatory, etc. The garden of Aarru was the land of promise, peace, and plenty on the eastward side of the Amenta. With "east" as a clue it is easy to see that this garden of Aarru is the allegorical Garden of Eden as expressed by the ancient Egyptians long before the later Hebrew accounts of creation were written as taken from the prior existing accounts of the ancient Egyptians. **What is important for us to note is that this garden is located on the Earth.** This garden of promise, peace, and plenty is on Earth and it is where on Earth, in Amenta, that we are to eat the "bread from Heaven" and drink the wine of God and thereby be transformed by it.

Important for us to note is that in Ancient Egypt we find that **Horus came as the "lord of wine"** and is said to be "full of wine" at the Uaka festival. Horus is the Lord of wine like the latter Bacchus and should make us remember that Jesus is likewise "the vine"

Horus, we find, was the Kamite or Egyptian prototype of Bacchus, Lord of Wine. Horus is the prototype for all later "pagan Christs" like Bacchus, and Jesus. Like Attis, Buddha, Mithra, Dionysus, Heracles (Hercules), Krishna, Osiris, Bacchus and Jesus. Horus is the vine, like Jesus, whose season was celebrated at the Uaka festival, with enormous rejoicing and a overflow of drink. The divine mania, declared by Plato to be better than laborious reason, was the sagacious transport resulting from the incorporating and absorbing of the Spiritual liquor of life. **The Bacchic feast of intoxication was a symbol of the legitimate and blessed ecstasy of the Soul on partaking of the Heavenly wine, the gift of the Divine presence within mankind.** It was a sign of the gift of reason and Spirit and the symbol of "life abundant". The Bacchic feast of intoxication was, however sensual in later performance, a token of the legitimate and blessed ecstasy of the Soul upon partaking of the Heavenly wine. The juice of the grape was the symbol of the blood and Divine Energy of Horus or Osiris, in the Egyptian Eucharist, which had become internalized in mankind with the birth of every child and so continues the "incarnation of God" and the Deific Mind as the "Krst/Karest/Christ" in "matter" and humanity; never intended by the ancients who gave mankind this deep Spiritual Truth to be limited to but one person as Rome as done.

Answer for yourself: What is the Uaka Festival? Did you know you as Christians celebrate it yearly and never know?

It has often been a matter of marveling why the birthday of the Son of God on Earth should be celebrated as a festival of unlimited gorging and guzzling or wine and intoxicating drink. The explanation is that the **feast of Christmas Day is a survival of the ancient Egyptian Uaka festival**, with which the rebirth of the Nilotic year (the cycle of the yearly Nile overflowing its banks bringing the inundation and life-giving and "saving" waters to the Egyptian desert is **symbolic of salvation offered to mankind**).

This Uaka Festival was celebrated with uproarious revellings and rejoicings, as the festival of returning food and **drink**. Until the Aswan High Dam was built, Egypt received a yearly inundation - an annual flood - of the Nile and this salvation of man and land was rehearsed yearly before the eyes and Spirits of the Egyptians. The ancient Egyptians did not realize this, but the flood came due to the heavy summer rains in the Ethiopian highlands, swelling the different tributaries and other rivers that joined and became the Nile. This happened yearly, between June and September, in a **season the Egyptians called akhet - the inundation**. This was seen allegorically by the Egyptians as a yearly coming of the god Hapi, bringing fertility to the land. It was at the same time the natal-day or "birth" day of the Savior, in this case the Nile, and of the "Messu" or "Messianic child" of Mother Nature under his various names. This "Messu", or the Messianic child prince of peace, was born into the world at Memphis in the cult of Ptah as the Egyptian Jesus, with the title of Iu-em-hetep, he who comes with peace or plenty and good fortune as the type of an eternal youth. Here we may note in passing that this divine Child, Iu-em-hetep, as the image of immortal youth, the little Hero of all later legend, the Kamite Herakles, had been one of the eight great gods of Egypt who were in existence twenty thousand years ago (Herodotus, 2, 43). **This wondrous personified child, who is the figure of ever-coming and of perennial renewal in the elements of life, was also known by name as Kheper, Horus, Aten, Tum or Nefer-Atum according to the cult.** The ancient Egyptians saw the Creator's salvation offered to man as a perpetual "coming" of life from Heaven to mankind. This "savior" and his personification was continued at On

or Annu. The title likewise was repeated in the new religion, when Iu-em-hetep became the representative of Atum-Ra. His mother's name at On was Iusãas, she who was great (as) with Iusa or Iusu, the ever-coming child, the Messiah of the inundation. As we have shown, the Zodiacal signs were set in Heaven according to the seasons of the Egyptian year and in the annual circuit of the Sun. The birthplace of the Inundation or the Nile and the corresponding birth of the Grapes was figured when the Sun was in or near the sign of Virgo or the Virgin, the mother of the child who brought the new life to the land in water as Ichthys the fish and in food as the personified Horus on his papyrus.

At this same time the priests of On attributed a new creation of the world, or the Heavens, to Atum-Ra. This was the cultivated enclosure or garden of a new beginning. And this garden of a new beginning or creation was visibly featured in the southern Heaven. There ran the river celestial river of the Nile as the one water from its hidden source, as it flowed in the starry stream Eridanus, and meandered through the Aarru-garden (our garden of Eden) that was made for Atum, in the likeness of which the future paradise was represented in Amenta (The Egyptian Book of the Dead, ch. 150, Vignette). According to the Osirian rendering, the later Aarru-field is the garden of the grape (Rit., Vignettes). The typical tree of life in an Egypto-Greek planisphere is the grape-vine. This is the tree still represented by the female vine-dresser and the male grape-gatherer in the Decans of Virgo (Higgins, W. H., Arabic Names of the Stars). Orion, the constellation, rose up in the Sky and Heavens when the grapes were ripe and this was represented as the Deliverer, who was coming "full of wine". The goblet or "mixing-bowl" in which the drink was brewed to hugely celebrate the Uaka-festival of the Inundation of the Nile and this is constellated in the sign of "Krater". At the same time the ancient enemy of man, the evil dragon of Drought, is imaged in the form of "Hydra", waiting to devour the Virgin's child the moment it is born. This become the later "Herod" story as found in all the earlier nations under different names.

At one time the birthplace in the stellar mythos was where Sothis or the star Sirius rose above the horizon as opener of the year and heralded the Inundation of the Nile and God's salvation coming to Egypt. This Sothis was the birth star of Hathor (our later Bethlehem star) and her son Messu or Messianic babe who came to make war on the dragon of drought and to bruise the serpent's head. All of this should be familiar because we read it in Genesis which took it all from the ancient Egyptian mythos. And Iusãas was a form of Hathor. The fulfillment of the primitive promises of the coming child as bringer of all good things was annual in the astronomical mythology as it was repeated every year with the passage of the Sun through the Zodiac. The babe, the birth, the birthplace and the bringer to birth, were all continued in the solar cult, from this, the starting-point, with Sothis now as the announcer of the Inundation, and the life of vegetation and salvation to ancient Egypt that came from the Inundation of the Nile figured as the young personified deliverer Horus on his papyrus, or the later Atum-Horus issuing from the lotus on the day of "come thou to me", the first day of the Egyptian year or new creation. Later when the Stellar mythos was changed to the Solar Mythos then the birth of the Sun from the dead at the Winter Solstice would contain the same message of the figure of ever-coming and of perennial renewal in the elements of life given to mankind by the Creator.

This inundation of the Nile and its picture of salvation to mankind was called the birthday of Osiris in The Egyptian Book of the Dead (ch. 130). Salvation had come. Osiris, or the young god Horus (remember *"I in the Father, and the Father in me"* and the Divine Nature in mankind), came to Earth as lord of wine (symbolic of joy since man came to understand that he is made in the image of the invisible God and is in reality a god growing up in an animal body who lives forever), and is said to be "full of wine" at the fair Uaka festival. The rubric (a title, heading, direction, or the like, in a manuscript, book, statute that is distinguished from the rest of the text) to chapter 130 states that *"bread, beer, wine, and all good things"* are to be offered to the manes (incarnated Souls in "matter" considered as if dead) upon the birthday of Osiris, which, in the course of time, became equivalent to our New Year's festival, or Christmas Day.

Thus we see the selection of the symbol of the grape since the grapes were ripe in Egypt at the time the imagery that was given its starry setting. The birth of the grapes on the vine coincided with the flooding of the Nile yearly. This is important as it marks the time and season. The times might change in Heaven's "enormous year" ; other doctrines be developed under other names; the grapes be turned to raisins. But the old Festival of

Intoxication still lived on when celebrated much later in the name of Christ. The babe that is born on Christmas Day in the morning is in reality the same story as the birth of the child Horus of the inundation of the Nile; both are the Saviors of the Soul and bringers of God's salvation to mankind.

The old "festival of intoxication" is thus the prototype of all later common rites that celebrate the outpouring of lofty deity to mankind. The form of this festival has become universally popular, but as usual its **interior meaning has been lost.** The **Christian Agape Festival and the Eucharist** are demonstrations of

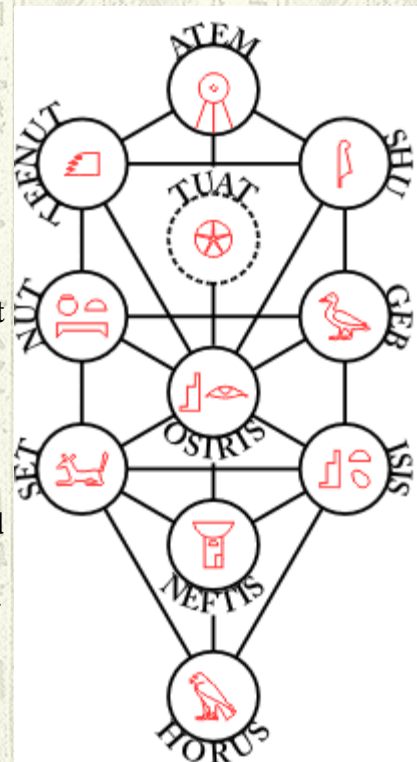


the same old effort, as found in the ancient Spiritual Wisdom of ancient Egypt and other similar nations. Behind such rites as the Agape Festival and the Eucharist is the idea of commemoration and celebration of the perpetual gift of Divine inspiration to mankind as it was "incarnated into the flesh of mankind". **This "salvation" was not only "external to mankind; it had been internalized within him as well".**

Horus achieved the sub-title of "the Jocund" when he rose up "full of wine," and was astrologically typed as Orion in Heaven seen in his constellation in the Sky which is associated with the **constellation of the Crater or bowl for his cup that holds the wine.** Crater is a small constellation located between Hydra and Leo and next to Corvus. Crater is best seen sometime between March and June. You'll have to scan the sky closely because it is made mostly of dim stars. The fable said that this cup held seven thousand gallons of intoxicating drink and that Horus brought the grapes to make the wine. **"Thou didst put grapes in the water that cometh forth from Edfu."** The seven thousand had no explicit numerical significance beyond the number seven itself, the thousands only adding the idea of multiple division and diffusion.

Answer for yourself: Where have we seen this idea before, this idea of of multiple division and diffusion associated of the Divine Mind-God with the emanation from this Absolute One into all material manifestation of the gods? That is right; we are beginning to piece this together in our minds and in so doing see the most wonderful depth and design of the ancient Metaphysics of the ancient Sacred Wisdom as far back as ancient Egypt. We saw this same idea expressed in the **Law of Incubation** previously as well as **the Law of Dismemberment.** Thus we find that ancient Egypt taught that the "Krst/Karest/Christ" Horus came to distribute to the thousands of mortals the Divine essence in its seven-fold expression in the full gamut of its nature to mankind. It is a shame that later Rome will come and limit this Divine Nature to but one person, the Jesus Christ of their own making.

Answer for yourself: Is it possible that the Jesus of the canonical Gospels, who, long before he is "literalized" and "historicized", is termed a wine-bibber and who came eating and drinking, is not but an identical copy of this Kamite (Egyptian) and ancient Egyptian original Spiritual idea of the impartation of and distribution of Divinity to the totality of mankind? Did Greece copy this same idea? Do we find this same concept in Greece and in her Bacchus which repeated the same type? Christ came to intoxicate man with the Divine wine and the Nature of the gods which incarnated into the "flesh" of an animal; thus Plato says "we are gods in animal bodies". We truly are not only the Temple for the Holy Spirit but under our flesh and animal-nature we are Divine Natures who "fell into matter" and lost our remembrance of our Homes Above. All of life is preparation for the return trip and awakening and remembrance from where we have come.



If you recall good old Noah got drunk on wine. The Bible is not the only account of a flood story that exists in the world today and in them all we find the image of intoxication. In the Assyrian account of the Deluge those who came out of the ark poured out a libation of seven jugs of wine. And they built an altar on the peak of the mountain, and in so doing they **established contact between man and god at the summit of man's**

Spiritual being. Again, this is pure Metaphysical allegory. Likewise, we find a similar idea in the Hebrew Scriptures and the Noah Story because after the Deluge Noah planted the vine and became intoxicated. Here we have wine in both of the flood stories and for a very good reason. This vine may be seen in the decans (The Decans were groups of stars from the night sky was divided - these Decans were used as a calendar by the ancient Egyptians: each decan would rise above the dawn horizon for ten days every year. There were 36 decans (36 X 10=360 days), + plus 5 added days to make up to 365 days) of the **constellation Virgo**, where the star Vindemeatrix denotes the time of the vintage in Egypt, **a symbol of the infusion of the higher nature into the lower.**

Now we are not really going to chase a rabbit but this is important.

There are three constellations in close proximity to that of Virgo. They are:

- Coma Berenice, the mother (provider of "matter") of the form only;
- The Centaur, the man riding upon a horse or the horse with a man's head and torso, representing the human being, for **man is an animal plus a god**. This is the lowest of the constellations (animal nature) and it is notable that Hercules (another myth of the Krst/Karest/Christ), though he had passed through five Gates failed at the sixth Gate, and had to begin again at the bottom, and make reparation for his lack of love and understanding.
- Bootes: This is the third constellation holding promise of the future, **"the one who is coming"**, the savior in Pisces (the incarnation of the Divine Mind on the cross of "matter") who frees humanity from subservience to the form. If you recall our articles on the **two births of Jesus as mentioned by the early Church Fathers**, thus proving that he is not a "literal" or "historical person" in the early centuries as well as our articles on the **"two mothers of the Christ"** then you recall vividly that this "one who is coming" refers to the Divinization of the animal-body-nature which lends itself as the Temple for the Soul and its incarnation and progressive Spiritual evolution while incarnated in these "bodies of death in Amenta" (Earthy incarnation). We saw all of this with the natural first birth in Virgo and the second Spiritual Birth in Pisces. It all comes together over and over again in this "Divine Pattern" and in so doing leaves no doubt as to how to approach the supposed "Jesus of history"; truth is there but not way Rome intended. Only when one studies sufficiently to understand the ancient Sacred Wisdom and Sacred Science that Rome set out to destroy and "radically reinterpret" and do so to the level whereby you can see the puzzle pieces all come together then and only then can you come to see the glory and grandeur of this Great Cosmic Revelation from the finger of God which shows us that we are gods and "Living Energies" who have fallen a long way from home desiring to return; a return that is allowed only when we merit the ticket home, that ticket being personally conformed into the stature and fullness of this Divine Mind and "Krst/Karest/Christ" who has "died in material manifestation" and needing a true Second Birth and awakening of our Spiritual identifies. We need the Eye of Hours to enlighten us from the darkness of "matter".



{short description of image}

Virgo itself is a cup-shaped constellation with three main stars outlining it, the cup of communion, of which the Christ said "Drink ye all of it"; in its highest meaning the Holy Grail. The brightest star is Spica, which means "the ear of corn" (Virgo is the constellation of bread with the wheat in her hand). Christ was born in Bethlehem, which means "the house of bread". We say, "Give us this day our daily bread", manna, bread from Heaven, or the bread and wine of the communion. Ever this symbology of bread and wine runs through the Old and New Testaments as well as the ancient Sacred Wisdom. All this I hope you see is the secret now revealed to the nations; humanity is a duality possessing the nurturing function of the mother of the world, who nourishes the form)"matter" and also the Horus/Christ-consciousness latent in the form which is to "resurrected" and "raised from the dead" while we yet live in these

animal bodies as did "L-Asar-Us" or Lazarus in the New Testament; the indwelling Son of God is to awaken the Father God in us! This is deep and the very core of the ancient Sacred Wisdom and Sacred Science not only of ancient Egypt but the hundreds of other nations that followed here in this path of wisdom up and until the 2nd century with the rise of Roman Orthodoxy which obliterated this sacred wisdom and put millions to death to cover up such deception of Divine Truth.

If you have been paying attention the whole of the ancient Spiritual Wisdom is the Divine Truth of the incarnation of Divine Fire into "matter" and humanity through the repetition of a variety and multitude of examples and symbols of this same "infusion of a Higher Nature into the Lower Nature" of mankind.

The similarities of Jesus and Horus are almost endless; they are in reality the personification of the same Metaphysical Idea of the Descent of the Divine into "matter" as expressed over the span of over 10,000 years. The Christ treading the grapes in the winepress is the same portrait we find of Har-Tema or Horus, the mighty avenger of his desecrated and mutilated father (Spirit) who was murdered by "Set" (flesh/"matter"). According to this Metaphysical Religious myth Osiris was first imprisoned in a casket as like a mummy, (symbolic of the Law of Incubation), then dismembered and later scattered through out Egypt (symbolic of the Law of Dismemberment of the Divine Mind into the totality of the body of humanity), and he came at the end and the re-beginning of the cycle of incarnation, which is called the year of redemption. Careful research discloses that Edom is another name for Esau, the Red; he had asked to be fed with pottage, translated in one text "red." Edom, not identical with Eden, seems to refer to Earth as the "red land." In all its Biblical usages Edom refers to the lower kingdom of human nature, not the celestial sphere or Divine nature in any case. Edom was heavily punished by the Eternal, David put garrisons in it and reduced its people to servants, and they later revolted.

Answer for yourself: What is going on here? Is this to be understood "literally" or "allegorically"?

This above story of Osiris, Horus, and Set and their conflict and ultimate resolution is a perfect picture of the animal nature which houses the Soul and which wars against it daily. The "Osiris Story" is the story of the dueling natures; natural and Spiritual. Edom, if you recall, refused passage to the Israelites (Edom symbolized in the ancient Spiritual Wisdom as the lower nature and Israel as the higher nature). Thus we see the "lower nature" of the body and animal-nature (Edom) refused entry to Israel, itself the symbol of the Spiritual nature and the Divine Nature of "Krst/Karest/Christ" symbolized by the Israelites, to the animal-nature.

It would serve us fine to send a second looking at Israel as described in the ancient Spiritual Wisdom. If we consult G.A.Gaskell's Dictionary of All Scriptures and Myths, p. 402, we find that *the Israelites are "a symbol of the lower mental qualities which are so far disciplined as to be united with the Divine upbringing, thus becoming the chosen ones of the Lord"*. This is very important because it warns us that we cannot always look at the word "Israelites" and think of a literal nation when reading our Bible texts.

In Obadiah (1:6) we read: *"But what a ransacking of Edom! What a rifling of her treasures!"*

Answer for yourself: Who are these Edomites?

The Edomites were Esau's descendants. Esau, like Set, the murderer of the Spirit-Osiris in "matter", is also said to have red hair. Earth is also the "red land". Adam is the "red-man". Here is over and over again the picture of the combination of the "blood of the god" and "mother matter" which results in a form of Spiritual death undergone when Spirit is subjected to "deadening matter".

Answer for yourself: What has this to do with the wrath of God which we so often read in our Bibles? Get ready to be amazed again.

We are all aghast at times reading and interpreting "literally" God's wrath in the Hebrew Scriptures. At times we read of God commanding the heads of babies be burst against the walls of stone and we are horrified at such

a thought. But never did it dawn upon us that this need not be "literal" or "historical" but only allegorical. But as we are seeing more often than not these passages were never intended to be taken "literally". This God of love does some horrible things if understood "literally" and contradicts by them often His other side which he so often shows us.

Answer for yourself: What are we to do with texts like Genesis 7:23 where God He killed, intentionally, every man, woman, and child on the planet save eight of them? What of Genesis 19:23-25 where God burns down a whole city (women and children included) simply because they were supposedly homosexual? What of Genesis 38:10 where God murders Onan for refusing to commit incest with his sister in law? What about Numbers 21:27-35 where God abetted Moses in utterly destroying the Amorites at Heshbon - "...the men, the women, and the little ones"?

Answer for yourself: But what if these horrific commands and actions of God in our texts are not meant to be taken "literally" as we are finding so many places elsewhere? What if they are only allegorical in intent?

Amazing is the fact upon serious study that the wrath of God in the Bible is but the allegorizing of the avenging incarnated god's anger which is vented upon the lower inclinations of human nature and "matter", which are the true foes in His incarnation into "matter" and humanity. **It is this lower animal nature which received His wrath in these Spiritual allegories mistaken as if "literal accounts".** Here before us is another important "key" explaining totally the most horrifying and despicable actions of God dramatized in the Old Testament, which when taken "literally", horrify our thoughts and concept of God as "love". This lower nature in mankind and in "matter", as found in the "Osiris Story" personified as Set for example, is the true obstructor of God's evolutionary Spiritual path and Self-realization through "matter" and as the story says is the real "mutilator of the father god Osiris" who is incarnated into "matter" (remember the white mummified form of Osiris as Spirit/Mind trapped in "matter"?).



Back to our thoughts on wine, we find that the figure of treading the winevat is a noble one and definitely points to the Earth as the great winepress wherein the essence of the mortal nature is crushed and trampled by the indwelling deity into a liquor to reinforce the **god's dying life as "incarnated into matter"**. That the god trod the winepress alone is evidence of the loneliness of his mission. This should not surprise us in the least since we are already familiar with Jesus' loneliness as depicted in the Gospel drama. That the god comes from the underworld (this Earthly incarnation) stained with the blood of his foes (think winepress....red color) is but an allegorical way of saying that he had not kept himself entirely "unspotted from the world" in his wrestling with the flesh. The flesh and animal-nature wounds the Spirit-Soul; **thus the ancient Wisdom speaks of the Soul and Christ's incarnation into "matter" as being a "death"**. Greek philosophy asserts that his garments were badly stained by Earthly and Worldly contacts. The Book of Genesis says the same thing:

Gen 3:15 15 And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed; it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel. (KJV)

Mestrius Plutarchus (c. 46- 127), known in English as Plutarch, was a Greek historian, biographer, and essayist who tells us that the Egyptian priests conceived vines to have sprung from the blood of those fallen deities and gods (descending "Living Energies") mixed with the Earth. Let us not forget that the descent of the "Living Energies" into "matter" were termed individually for them a **"crucifixion on the cross of matter" and a "death" to the god/goddess who incarnated into the "darkness and death of matter"**. We can find many examples of this, for example the Babylonian legend sets forth that the blood of the god Belus was mixed with the Earth in the same way. **Spirit and "matter" comes together and new life emerges. This is the "Divine Pattern"**.

Answer for yourself: What do you think when you read the blood of God mixed with clay? The advent of mankind is the answer.

Man is compounded of the mud of Earth for his body, and the blood of the gods for his animating Soul. He is Adam, red Earth.

Hathor, the great mother of the living in Egyptian mythology, pours out the Heavenly drink made from the fruit of the sycamore-fig tree, a most prominent ancient form of the **tree of life**. Hathor was the Shekhem, or shrine of the child, figured as the bearing tree, the genetrix, the womb, bird-cage and significantly the tomb, not that of final death, but of **buried life in "matter" about to germinate**. The word Shekhem, hidden shrine, is from "sekh", "liquid," "drink." Teka means "to supply with drink." The fig, like the pomegranate, is an emblem of the womb. The Persea fruit is the fruit of the sycamore-fig tree. Sycamore is from "sykos" (sukos), the Greek for the fig-tree, from the fruit of which a powerful beverage was made. The root means latent power unfolded, as by fermentation; **to fill with Spirit force, as represented by the bubbles of air observed in fermentation.**



Having understood this then it is now to possible to sense the meaning of Jesus' pronouncement (Luke 17:6): *"If ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed ye would say unto this sycamore tree [Moffatt: 'mulberry'], Be thou rooted up and be thou planted in the sea; and it would have obeyed you."* As Revelation and The Egyptian Book of the Dead both describe the **entry of "Divine fire" into the "sea," causing a fermentation in it to Spiritualize or Divinize it**, the sycamore's removal into the sea to lodge inspiriting power in it at last comes perfectly clear. **To have faith as a grain of mustard seed, so tiny, is for the Soul, buried in the deep soil of the mortal self, to have an intuitive assurance that, like the life in any seed, it will rise out of death of the animal body to live again.**

The ancient Spiritual Wisdom depicts the gods upon their plunge, fall, descent, and incarnation into this life, as being at times drunk with a mixture of Spirituous and sensuous ingredients (Spirit incarnated into "matter" was likened as a drunkenness and dulling of the Spirit in darkened and dense "matter"). This **symbolism of drunkenness of the gods**, was but a picture dramatizing the effect of what the incarnation into "matter" had upon the Spirit/Mind. The incarnation of the god into "matter" was likened as if a drunkenness and in so doing we find such descriptions as the the god being bewildered, befuddled, stupefied, as if a semi-poison had been injected into his blood. We see this clearly in ancient Egypt. Set, Osiris' brother, took the box/coffin to the great feast of the gods. He waited until Osiris had made himself drunk on much beer, then challenged Osiris to a contest of strength. Each one in turn would enter the box, and attempt, through sheer strength, to break it open. Osiris, sure in his power yet feeble in mind because of his drink, entered the box. Set quickly poured molten lead into the box. Osiris tried to escape, but the wicked magic held him bound and **he died due to his drunkenness and not recognizing potential evil**. Set then picked up the box and hurled it into the Nile where it floated away where it washes ashore and Osiris is bound to a tree (think Cross...the "cross of matter" in a "deadened state" from which he was awoken and resurrect). This idea of drunkenness of the gods and their incarnation into "matter" is prevalent in the Plato and the Neo-Platonists and their writings on the Soul as well.

Thus as we are seeing Greek philosophy, along with the Orphic Mysteries, proclaims a hidden meaning of the grapes in the winepress. **Thomas Taylor says that the pressing of grapes is as evident a symbol of the dispersion of Divine energy into humanity as could well be devised (Thomas Taylor, The Eleusinian and Bacchic Mysteries)**. The grape was for this reason consecrated to Bacchus, who personalized celestial intelligence flowing out in divided streams, **again another symbolic representation of the Law of Incubation and Dismemberment and Distribution** into all "material existences". The symbols for this Metaphysical **Law of Incubation, Dismemberment, and Remembrance** seem to have no end in the ancient Sacred Wisdom and philosophy of the Platonists and Neo-Platonists. **Previous to the wine's pressing it aptly represented that which is collected into one; when pressed into juice it aptly represented the diffusion of the same**. As the wine was crushed and the very life of the vine flowed out of it only to be incorporated into many divided essences for the many, so likewise the Divine Energy of Osiris, in being mutilated and dismembered, is likewise distributed all around Egypt (the symbol of the bodies and humanity

awaiting their incarnation of Divinity). Thus we see that the wine-pressing symbols the crushing and division of Unity (the One) to flow into multiplicity and Spiritualize divided creatural life. What is most interesting is that Thomas Taylor, in his *Eleusinian and Bacchic Mysteries*, a great book by the way, likens this process to another often used typology, that of fleece, stating that the Greek word for "wool," lenos, is practically identical with that for a "winepress," lenôs. The tearing and carding of wool is the counterparts to the liquidation of the grape for purposes of uniformity.

Answer for yourself: Did this recall the story of Gideon for you? It should. Did you ever notice that Gideon was threshing "wheat" in a "winepress"? This is highly strange to a "thinking believer"; you press wine in the winepress and not wheat. Something is going on there besides the supposed obvious and supposed "literal" and "historical" story, but I have been saying that for years. But that could be said about most of the Bible when correctly interpreted. Do we now dare to think strange that Gideon is to be found threshing wheat in the winepress? What about the dew on the fleece now?

I hope this is coming together and you are seeing the connections. For a "thinking believer" it need hardly be pointed out what might these symbols of wine and fleece, along with flour, bring to the theory of dismemberment. Fleece, says Taylor, is the symbol of laceration or distribution of intellect, or Dionysus, into matter; and he adds that Isidorus traces lana (Latin: "wool") from laniando, "tearing," as vellus (Latin: "fleece") from vellendo, also "tearing." "Delano," "to tear asunder," he uses "in relation to Bacchic description (the act of pulling to pieces, separating the parts)."

Answer for yourself: And once again, why this "tearing apart" and "eating of the parts of the god"? To dramatize and allegorize that within the multitude of humanity lies a Divine Nature that brings "joy" (symbolic of the wine) to the mind and nature of the animal that houses the Soul when his true identity, origin, and purpose is realized.

Gerald Massey states on page 720 of his *Ancient Egypt: The Light of the World*, that "The typical tree of life in an Egyptian-Greek planisphere is the grapevine. This is the tree still represented by the female vine-dresser and the male grape-gatherer in the decans of Virgo [W. H. Higgins, *Arabic Names of the Stars*]. Orion rose up when the grapes were ripe to represent the deliverer who was coming 'full of wine.'"

The birthplace of the grapes was figured in or near the sign of Virgo, the mother of the child who was to rise up out of death to bring salvation to "lower man" under the symbol of the vine. Also take note, that this same child Savior of the the "lower man" was also typed as the rising Nile, bringing a new birth to the parched land of Egypt. And the grape ripened with the rising inundation! In ways that astonish us with the faithfulness of the parallelism, both natural and astronomical phenomena reflect man's inner history.

In the Kamite and Egyptian Paradise the vine and sycamore tree were two types of vegetation that produces life. In the Papyrus of Nu the Manes, the "dead incarnated Soul" prays that he may sit under his own vine and also beneath the refreshing foliage of the sycamore-fig tree of Hathor. The Garden of Aarru, the allegorical Eden, is the garden of the grape, and the god Osiris is sometimes seated in a Naos, under the vine, from which branches of grapes are hanging. Moreover Osiris was characterized as the vine and his son Horus the Branch.

Answer for yourself: Is the Messa and Messiah in ancient Egypt symbolized by the branch as is the Messiah in Judaism, the extension of the ancient Egyptian Religion? Yes, but if you have studied with us for some time then you should be expecting this same "Divine Pattern" to be reproduced in Judaism and it is.

Answer for yourself: Does this "setting under a vine" stir your memory of a Hebrew Scripture?

(I Kings 4:25): "And Judah and Israel dwelt safely, every man under his vine and under his fig-tree"

Here is the same idea expressed again in the later Hebrew Scriptures.

We all are probably familiar with the New Testament's depiction of Jesus as the true vine of the Logos and we are his branches, destined to bear the fruit.

Answer for yourself: Are you aware that Horus bore the same representative character in Egypt? The American Indians have traditions of tribes climbing to safety across the Mississippi, or up out of the interior of mother Earth to the land of light, by means of trees with overhanging branches and grapevines. Jack climbing the bean stalk to overcome the ogre is a variant of the aboriginal type-legend.

The Eucharist which we looked at before as understood in the ancient Spiritual Wisdom is as well considered as a festival of intoxication if it is viewed in the light of the following lines from The Egyptian Book of the Dead: *"Are not all hearts drunk through love of thee, O Un-Nefer (Osiris), triumphant?"* The scholars will tell you that the entire body of mystic testimony from as far back as St. Augustine to St. Francis of Assisi and even on through time to the modern revivalist, can be characterized as the Spiritual intoxication of the supreme love frenzy or mania for God, as Plato terms it. The meaning covered by intoxication is expressed as a swooning and giddy stupefaction after his entry and incarnation into the mortal body. Ironically at the same time mortal man undergoes a more positive intoxication, an exaltation and marvelous giddy expansion of his faculties when he becomes filled with the power of Divine intellect and begins to feel its influence expanding the whole range and vividness of his consciousness. Yet incarnation is the open door to both god and animal for the advance into higher life, and their opposite elements finally so merge in the new expansion that the intoxication is the same for both in the end. Alvin Kuhn describes it so: *"The god, drunk with animal sensual enjoyment, and the animal mind, intoxicated with undreamed-of delirium, reel onward together in the dance of life, and who shall sharply distinguish where intoxication ends and ecstasy begins?"* (Alvin Kuhn, Lost Light: An Interpretation Of Ancient Scriptures, p. 250).

The most meaningful aspect of the wine symbolism is perhaps that of fermentation. This arises from the development in the liquid of a potent energy at first latent. Hidden and buried, silent and inert, the dynamic fiery Spirit rises to activity and exerts an influence that yields to mortals a semblance of Divine inspiration and glorious liberty. As a symbol it is far-reaching and vivid. The "Spirit" in wine and the Spirit in man are not inaptly related even as a pun. The Greeks indulged in such puns, as in the Cratylus of Plato, and yet have covered the most majestic significations under these light touches. The "Spirit" in wine is a graphic figure of the other Spirit. Wine is water that has in it the fire of Spirit, and in American pioneer days it was often called "fire-water." Fire universally typed Spirit. Grape juice is just water of Earth that has had injected in it a power engendered by the Sun, again the type of Spirit, as it passed through the length of the vine to be deposited in the berry at the end. The Sun, like the Christ it symbolized in his "miracle" at Cana, turns water into wine in any vineyard!

The Egyptian goddess who represented the "Spirit" of alcoholic fermentation was Sekhet, and her pictures show her carrying the Sun-disk on the head of a lioness. It is the Sun which causes the fermentation and the transformation of "matter" (the grape into the wine). She is called by other names; Sakhmet, Sekhmet, and Nesert. She is the "Mighty One". Her name is also, says Massey, the name for the Bee. Sekhet is thus a Sun goddess. She represents the scorching, burning, destructive heat of the Sun. She was a fierce goddess of war, the destroyer of the enemies of Ra and Osiris (symbolic of the Spirit). Thus Sekhet is the destroyer of the enemies of the Spirit Energy in "matter" or humanity. Her temper was uncontrollable. In the legend of Ra and Hathor, Sekhmet's anger became so great, she would have destroyed all of mankind if Ra had not taken pity on us. He tricked her by dyeing beer blood-red which she drank believing it to be human blood and became drunk. She soon forgot her anger and we were saved from destruction. As a goddess Sekhmet is the fiery energy of Mother Nature, which engenders the ferment out of which comes the Soul (symbolized by the bee). Let us not forget that Sekhet is but one of the

many "neteru"; all of which are the totality of the Godhead and the company of attributes of the One True Absolute God. For she is also the goddess of sweetness or pleasure, literally "goddess of the honeymoon." She is designated the "force or energy of the gods, astonisher of mankind" (Birch, Gallery, p. 17.) She was the inspirer of the male, his Sakti, or creative force. The Egyptian sakh means "to inflame," "to inspire," and Sekhet is the double force personified as female. This "sakh" brings us close again to the "syc" of the sycamore fig, whose juice bred Spirit intoxication, and the Greek "psyche" remains close in the background of this etymology. The Soul is, or causes, the Divine ferment in the body of life, developed there, as in the vine, by the Sun and "Energy" of man's Spiritual self. Drink and divinity are thus found bound together in ancient symbolism under a recurring motif as we saw in the symbols of the fleece and grape.

Isis, whose original variant names were Hes, Hesit, Sesit, **Sesh**, etc., also carries this element of Sekhet's function. Sesh means primarily "breath," which is the inspirer (Latin: spiro, I breathe) in the sense of imparting the gift of higher life of Spirit to a creature "dead" in matter. Man was not finished until God had breathed into him Divine breath. Ses, Sesh is "breath," "flame," "combustion"; also "the Spirit of wine." From it Massey traces the "svas" from which we have the Swastika, the sign of vivifying fire,--"tika" meaning "cross."

Answer for yourself: Now do you recall the prior teachings of the "crucifixion" on the cross of Heaven studies where we saw how the cosmic Energy and Solar Fire of the Universe crosses over the intersection of the Earth's equator and Elliptical plane on its way to impregnate Mother Earth thus creating a 3rd form of life, "material manifestation of Divine Mind" and conscious life in "matter"? Here we find in ancient simple symbolism the very heart of Metaphysics and profound scientific principles of all life. We have before us in the ancient Spiritual Wisdom the very central truth of all Divine Life on an atomic basis described intricately by ancient Egypt in such simple symbols of fire, mud, wind, breath, wine, bread, etc. To say that ancient Egypt was ahead of their time is possibly the greatest understatement possible in the history of mankind and our scientific discoveries today is little more than a "rediscovery" of this ancient Sacred Science which the world has lost from its memory.

In a similar vein the word "kep" means "to light," "kindle," "heat," or to "cause a ferment." And from it Massey derives the Greek fire-forger of the gods, **Vulcan** or **Hephaestus**, who is **Kep** and the Greek root of the Latin "aestas", summer heat. He forges for the gods whatever needs to be shaped by fire. Vapor produced from water by heat was the primitive illustration for breath which gave a creature its Soul. It was a natural marvel, this emergence of a principle of fiery energy in vapor form, so likely a type of Soul engendered in man out of the mixture of his lower Earth and water elements.

Now we have mentioned that the ancient Horus and much later Jesus, both turning water into wine, represented this transforming power of the god, maturing the inert elements of sense and feeling into Spiritual character. Horus put grapes into the water, and "the water of Teta is as wine even as that of Ra."

Answer for yourself: Are you aware that the Jewish Feast of the Tent or Tabernacle was a ceremony embodying the turning of water into wine just like we find in ancient Egypt with Horus and later with the New Testament retelling of the "Horus Story" with Jesus turning water into wine? Again this speaks not of actual water or wine but the transformation of animal nature into "Divine Nature" through awaking of the Inner Man and Divine Mind within incarnated humanity. Symbolism is but that; never meant to be the literal truth behind these Metaphysical allegories and metaphors which mistakenly are believed to be "literal accounts" when in fact serious study of the ancient Spiritual Wisdom will reveal them in their true light and show to all who wish to see that they are simply "retellings" of later cultures.

There are many instances of rivers and seas being turned into blood, Revelation reports that at the sound of the angel's trumpet a mountain, around which lightning played (lightening is a symbol of the Divine emanations, Jove's thunderbolts), went down into the sea and changed its waters into blood. As the first forms of life were generated in sea water, their initial body plasms were just that water. In eras of evolution this

primitive life fluid was gradually transmuted and transfigured, by the operation upon it of even higher voltages of life force, into that which eventually in man became human blood! **Sea water has been turned into blood in man's constitution! Blood is the fluid containing the living dynamic, and the Bible states that the Soul dwells in the blood.**

Answer for yourself: Are you aware that astonishingly chemical analysis reveals that sea water and human blood are identical in elementary composition? They are. It has remained for science and ancient symbolism to combine in this latter day to tell us the hidden meaning of one of the greatest Spiritual allegories that theology failed to interpret correctly for eighteen centuries.

Answer for yourself: So do you have a hint at what is really being said by Moses leading the "Israelites" across the "Red Sea? Come on now, I bet you can guess. This "Red Sea" is our blood and the Soul sails in the Barque of Ra across it daily from "matter" and "water" to "Divine Spiritual manifestation" in order to inherit the land of Promise. I never cease to be amazed at the depth of the Spiritual insight of the ancients in comparison for what it preached today in our Churches which have long ago hidden their light under a bushel of ignorance and untruth.

[In the last article in this series we will focus upon blood.](#)

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



[Web Hosting by Netfirms](#) | [Free Domain Names by Netfirms](#)



20% off on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES
COUPON CODE: NF20



THE BREAD AND WINE OF THE GODS: THE DIVINE ESSENCE #6

Few realize it but blood is connected to the Eucharist. We will look at this momentarily.

But first understand that we grow up our whole lives hearing about "blood" over and over again in our churches and usually this is in relationship to atonement. Few ever come to the true understanding of how the sacrificial system worked and the role of the blood within it. I have got a bombshell for you; **"blood" never accomplished anything let alone atonement in the Hebrew Sacrificial System; the "blood" was nothing more than a "passive symbol" of the real "active atoning" principle.** The "blood" was only "symbolic" for the true active agent that accomplished atonement in the life of a person; that being his Soul. But that is another study for another day; a study that has the ability to completely overturn the whole vicarious atonement teaching of Christianity over the last 1,800 years and explains why the "death of Jesus" has never been nor will it ever be accepted by the Hebrew people as a possible atonement for sin. It is amazing what we don't know competently but yet are eager to profess "belief" in having never studied the topics for ourselves. Be not mistaken; there is a big reason why the Jewish people for the last 2,000 years have rejected the Christian Jesus as the atonement for their sins. They understand how the Sacrificial System actually worked and the role of blood in it; it is we Christians who do not.

Along this same idea few Christians can tell competently why it was that the human race had to be redeemed by the blood of an innocent victim poured out for its guilt. Few ever stop to realize that in such a dogma that all sense of natural justice gets no consideration. Even more amazing is the idea that, "literally speaking", a being of a higher rank, a god, could ever come down and suffer vicariously for sins of others. The picture of a blood-lustful deity who kills his own son should terrify the "thinking believer" but our senses are numbed by the often repeated dogma of such supposed "love" for others above his own son. Something is amiss here but too few ever pierce behind the veil of ignorance and superstition to discover the truth about "blood" and its true role in the ancient Scriptures we read and comfortably rest assured we interpret correctly even though we seldom ever tackle such a subject at blood atonement and never study them out for ourselves in a disciplined and scholarly manner.

Hidden behind the typical "literal" interpretation of the death of a god for mankind with his shedding of blood is the ancient idea of that the Son is only reminding the Father that the descent of his germinal essence into the blood of this human body would give him his **next cycle of rebirth and renewal.** The word "day" is one of the glyphs for cycle, aeon, round of incarnation, as in Genesis with its seven "days" of creation. The ancient Spiritual Wisdom of the nations have always taught that the "Living Energies" of the cosmos find their fresh experience and new conquest in each life; that they renew themselves like the phoenix or the eagle, when bathed in new blood-bodies in subsequent incarnations. In our cycle this god as Divine Mind does this in the blood of man. Throughout the last 1,800 years there have been men and women of sufficient knowledge and wisdom who knew the secret behind the "dying and rising" god myths which mistakenly were taken "literally" by most of humanity who were not in possession of the "keys" to properly interpret the myths and dogmas of this Sacred Science. Mankind, devoid basically of this knowledge and

theosophical wisdom over the last millennium and a half of alleged civilized history, has been deluded with the picture of a supposed human personage buying unearned redemption for a race by the gruesome act of pouring out the blood of his physical body on a wooden cross! We have already seen not only on this website but our Astro-theology site that this "cross of crucifixion" was in the Heavens and Space and never referred to a supposed old "wooden cross". Traditional rational reaction of denial and negativity toward the ancient Spiritual Wisdom that existed long before the later Roman "radical reinterpretation" of ancient Divine Truth is largely, if not overwhelmingly, to be expected and justified. But I stand before God and challenge every "thinking believer" and "truth-seeker" to do your own studies into this ancient Sacred Science and experience the greatest Spiritual enlightenment you have ever encountered in your life as the Divine Truths of all existence as you were meant to know and understand unfold before your very eyes and mind. Tears cannot help but flow when no longer is the beauty, simplicity, and grandeur of the love of God for all His creation become real to you like never before. This is not religion of which I speak; rather, it is vibrant relationship with the One Mind of the cosmos who lives within you and desires your awakening to the reality kept from you, your true identity, your true origin, your true existence, and your true goal of your Soul's incarnation.

The entire **theological theme of "blood sacrifice"**, which has been so literalized in the Old Testament rites with our inherited "literalistic approach to interpretation of the ancient Scriptures", shudders and recoils in the light of knowledge, wisdom, and the awareness of the ancient's use of allegory, symbol, metaphor, etc., when writing these timeless Divine Truths, to the one simple meaning and message of **the Divine life being poured out into humanity in order to circulate vitally through the mental and Spiritual veins of mankind on earth.** Mortal mankind is to undergo a metaphorical transfusion of Deific "blood" and "life force". Divine Energies of consciousness course and thrill through our life because of this "incarnation" of Divine Mind and "Living Energy" of the Creator into the flesh of the animal who houses the Soul. **This higher infusion of Divine Life in material human existence regenerates, reforms, constructs, and improves us; it makes us more than we were.** The lamb slain on the altar was but the ceremonial token, expression, and reminder of this deeper meaning. The bull-bath of Mithraic rites, the Taurobolium, was the symbolic washing away of sin and animal-nature in the blood of the Tauric emanation of deity in relationship to the Sun being in the House of Taurus for 2,160 years (the Sun being the visible representation of the Creator Energy of the cosmos whom we call God). On the other side, however, **the consuming of the animal on the altar by fire that flashed down from Heaven was the token of the transfiguration of the animal nature in man into immortal purity and Spiritual perfection by the eternal "burning" of the godly fire in life after life.** That a race of people could for centuries believe that God demanded the killing and burning of actual animals on actual altars for his sensuous delight of sniffing the odors of roasting flesh as a sweat savor unto his nostrils almost absolutely destroys faith in human intelligence. The imputation of gory sensualism to supreme Deity, the inordinate assumption that he would delight in the slaughter of billions of his own creatures, both human and animal, and that he would discharge man's sins by accepting the suffering of a lower order of His creatures as yet incapable of sin such as lambs and bulls, form a list of theological aberrations and deviations that have gone to great lengths to tinge the general mind of religious devotees into nearly barbarian darkness and foolishness.

Answer for yourself: Where does the idea that "blood" cleanses from impurity come from in the first place?

The cleansing power of the blood was borrowed from the fact of the menstrual process as existing in the female of the human species. **The ancient allegorists did not hesitate to employ the procreative and generative functions of the human body in the way of cosmic parallels.** It is outwardly easy to fasten the charge of phallicism on the symbolic religion of the past and many have. But man's creative processes are typical of all

creative process, and the sages did not hesitate to use the known functionalism of the human body to depict the unknown cosmic procedures. That being so then the ancient sages likened the Soul's incarnation in Earthly bodies as being a sort of menstrual purification, working, so to say, a lot of bad blood out of the system of the god-man (the animal-Soul being). **The incarnation of the Soul and the Divine Mind into "matter" linked the celestial realm with a body of flesh which came "under the law" of periodicity and cleansing.** Books on primeval religious customs tell of men dressing as women and laboring to manifest the mensturalia, in token of the entry of the god into his feminine phase "mother matter", becoming a child of Mother Nature. In Egypt Tefnut (Tefenet, Tefnet), also known as the Greek Daphne, was the **lunar goddess of moisture, humidity and water** who was **also a solar goddess** connected with the Sun {short description of image} and dryness (more specifically, **the absence of moisture**). She again is a **"neteru"**. Related to moisture, she was also linked to the moon, as were other deities of moisture and wetness. She was originally thought to be the Lunar Eye of Ra and thus linked to the night sky as well as to dew, rain and mist. She was the daughter of the creator god, mother of the twin sky and the Earth deities and the "Eye of Ra" as well as a creative force as the "Tongue of Ptah" . Her name itself is related to water - "tf" is the root of the words for "spit" and "moist". Her name translates to something like "She of Moisture" The same root means also to "rise up, spread, illumine," as the dawn. Key to all of this as you can see is the idea of "moisture" and "wetness" as described in the female's reproductive tract which brings forth life as the womb of the comos (microcosm and macrocosm). As you might understand, especially the ladies who read this article, the dawn of womanhood comes with the **cleansing by blood as the "unfertilized ova" is swept away in the menses making room for new potential life to come in its due season and cycle.**

However theology might like to disown the connection between cleansing of blood to the reproductive process of the female's anatomy, it is real and behind the whole idea of the "cleansing of blood" in all later sacrificial motifs. This background looms as essential for our interpretation of the Gospel "bloody sweat" of the savior in the Garden of Gethsemane. The menstrual purification of the god in Egypt was in **Smen!** Legends of Tem, Atum and Ra portray them as shedding drops of their blood, under male symbolism, to fall on the Earth and create mankind, or man and woman, Shu and Tefnut, Hu and Sa.

"Who are these gods? "They are the drops of blood which came forth from the phallus of Ra when he went forth to perform his own mutilation. These drops of blood sprang into being under the forms of the gods Hu and Sa, who are in the bodyguard of Ra, and who accompany the god Tem daily and every day" (From the Papyrus of Ani, translated by E.A. Wallis Budge

Mankind was said to have sprung from Re's tears and the gods Hu (authority), and Sia (mind), from blood drawn from his penis. Likewise Atum created the deities Shu and Tefnut from his spittle or from his semen in the act of masturbation.

And Lastly the account of Ra and creation is before us:

- "Then, I spoke and living creatures arose from out of Nun the primeval sea. I put all the creatures back to a state of rest in Nun so I could find a place to stand. I made up a plan of creation in my heart, and I started my work by laying a foundation in Egypt. I designed every living creature by myself. I was still alone, for I had not exhaled Shu the Wind and I had not spat Tefnut the Rain. I wanted to have a multitude of living creatures-I wanted then to reproduce so they had children and grandchildren".
- "In order to do that, I formed a physical union with my fist. I masturbated with my own hand, and I ejaculated the seed into my own mouth. I exhaled Shu the Wind and spat Tefnut the Rain. Old Man Nun, my father, raised Shu and Tefnut and my Eye, an overseer, looked after them during the times when I was away. Old Man Nun told me: "At first, you Ra the Sun were the only god who existed. Two other gods have emerged from you-so now there are three. Though you appeared on dry earth, Shu and Tefnut play

together in Nun the primeval sea." Shu and Tefnut brought me the Eye that looked after them, and I gathered with them and wept for joy. **Human beings emerged from the tears that I shed**".

Answer for yourself: What is important that we don't miss here?

Here we find the parallels to human reproduction as the symbol of the cosmic process; the microcosm being a picture of the macrocosm. **The relation of Smen to the essence of the male blood is obvious.** The gods poured out their vital life to fecundate matter, their mother and sister, to give creation a new birth. This general typism is even hinted at under the figure of the bloody sweat. The emission of life-fluid is accompanied by sweating. The male and female aspects of the meaning enter side by side. **Smen, says Massey, was the place appointed for the purging, purifying and cleansing of Souls.** It is the place of pain and torment, the birthplace of the new moon, symbol of the infant birth of solar light in humanity. Hesmen is the Egyptian name for the rhythmic purgation. It is the voice of matter, the woman, saying in the Ritual: ***"I am the woman, the orb in the darkness; I have brought my orb to darkness where it is changed to light."*** The bloody sweat of the god in Smen is described as ***"the flux emanating from Osiris,"*** when Osiris is the god in his feminine or material expression. It is the Divine "shedding of blood," without which humanity would have no cosmic opportunity to escape the eternal weight of karmic "sin."

Where the outpouring of Deific power was not as yet linked with Mother Nature's body, the god was figured as "masturbating." Kheper-Ra was the Egyptian deity fulfilling this function. His type was the beetle or scarabaeus, which, according to Egyptian belief, created its young by itself alone, without the female.

Chapter 17 of the **The Egyptian Book of the Dead** states:

"O ye gods who are in the presence of Osiris, grant me your arms, for I am the god who shall come into being among you. Who then are these? They are the drops of blood which came forth from the phallus of Ra when he went forth to perform mutilation upon himself. They sprang into being as the gods Hu and Sa." [In another legend Shu and Tefnut.]

The Ritual states that ***"the sun (the source of all energy) mutilates himself, and from the streams of blood all things come into existence."***

Matching the Assyrian and Egyptian jugs of wine and pitchers of mixed drink, the Hebrews (Leviticus 4) were ordered to sprinkle some blood seven times before the Eternal in front of the curtain of the inner sanctuary. This was for a sweet savor and soothing fragrance to deity. In their sacrifices they were instructed never to consume the blood of any animal: ***"The soul of any creature lies in its blood . . . blood expiates by reason of the soul in it."***

Esau was called "red" because he sucked his mother's blood before his birth. He is said to have sold his birthright for a mess of "red." Tradition shows him to have been a divinity imaged by the solar hawk, which symbolized blood "because they say that this bird does not drink water but blood, by which the Soul is nourished" (**Hor-Apollo**, Bk. I, 6). The Soul lives on natural forces, its Mother's blood, before it is born into Christhood in man.

One of the marvels in Exodus that were to persuade the reluctant Egyptians to let the Israelites go was the turning into blood some water that Moses poured on the ground.

Answer for yourself: Why pour it on the ground?

The pouring it on the ground would point to the necessity of making this all important transformation on Earth.

A further aspect of the red-and-white symbolism connected with blood comes to view here. **If the red types the mother's blood giving generation, the white types the seminal life of spirit. The union of the white of**

Divinity with the red of nature produces the new birth. Nor did the sages overlook the meaningful fact that it is the white creative essence of the father's blood that releases the stream of the mother's white nourishment for the new child. So the first or natural man, born of the blood, the first Adam or "red earth," is raised to his status of Spiritual new birth by "the white liquor which the glorified ones love." And both the mother's and the father's condensation of white creative and sustaining essence is distilled out of the natural red blood. At the heart of this is the truth that our divinization turns us from red to white. Under Christmas symbolism, the red stands for the Divine; the green--universal color of nature--for the physical.



The red color of the evening Sun, sinking into his feminine phase, the Earth, and the red color of the morning Sun, when for a brief space of his infancy he is still close to his Mother Earth, like the human child tied through the first years to his mother, again beautifully prefigures the feminine connotation of red; while the white blaze of the sun throughout the day suggests the male or Spiritual power.

In The Egyptian Book of the Dead, in chapter 37A, the Speaker is told he shall make four troughs of clay and shall "fill them with milk of a white cow." The four containers of the divine ethereal fluid flowing in the veins of the gods are the physical, etheric, emotional and concrete mental natures in man's lower self. An instructive picturing of the human creation is given in this Kamite description: the basis of the oblation in the Egyptian sacrifice is ***"the blood of beings that have been destroyed."***

Answer for yourself: Who are these "being" and what does it mean that they were "destroyed"?

- "The Sekti (miller) of Annu was grinding the fruits, while the priestesses poured the juices into vases; and those fruits were put into vessels with the blood of the beings, and there were seven thousand pitchers of drink.
- "And there came the majesty of the king of Upper and Lower Egypt, with the gods, to see the drink after he had ordered the goddess to destroy the beings in three days of navigation."

The Assyrian seven jugs and the Egyptian seven thousand pitchers of drink are brewed from **the blood of the massacred beings (the dismembered incarnating and descending gods) mingled with the juice of the fruits of Earth.**

This is a very important concept. Gerald Massey comments in Ancient Egypt: The Light of the World, p. 561:

"Blood and the fruit of earth were the two primitive forms of the offering, and these are blended together in a deluge of intoxicating drink."

The plain inference here is that the mingling in one drink of the juices of the fruits of Earth and the blood of the "beings," is a type of the blending in one composite nature of the life of the gods and that of animal-man--the very basic Metaphysical concept of all religions that lurks behind often confusing symbolisms.

An exactly similar depiction is found in the Berosan account of the Babylonian creation. The deity Belus cut off his own head; whereupon the other gods mixed the blood as it gushed out with the earth, and from the mixture men were formed. ***"On this account it is that men are rational and partake of divine knowledge."***

We read it our whole lives never realizing what it is really saying. The Beast in Revelation is to be overcome by the blood of the Lamb. The lower sense creature in us is to be raised up and Divinized by the infusion of godlike qualities from above.

In closing, having read these earlier 5 articles then the reader now possesses enough of the "keys" of proper interpretation of the ancient Spiritual Wisdom to enable him to correctly understand and interpret the central

significance of the Eucharistic meal. We commemorate our partaking of the Lord's body and blood to remind our sluggish animal natures and senses that there dwells in us a god, whose nature is compounded with that of a beast.

In such a truth we find one of the pivotal elements of the Platonic philosophy, the loss of which from Christian theology has contributed to our generally hampered grasp of fundamental truth. Little is it dreamed that the Lord himself announced the great Platonic doctrine of "The Law of Reminiscence" in the midst of his ordination of the Eucharist. The world's most gifted students have been puzzled and perplexed over the great principle of regained memory for the Soul, and they have labeled it a philosophical fantasy, a finely spun poetization. That it bears direct relation to our earthly history has not been discerned by scholars to their shame.

When the Christos concluded his injunction to eat the broken fragments of his body and to drink the flowing stream of his life-blood with the command: *"Do this in memory of me,"* he set Plato's great doctrine at the very heart of Christianity. But Christianity could not easily catch the relevance of such a teaching and statement because it did not have the correlative doctrines of the Law of Incubation and the Law of Dismemberment and Disfigurement. The restoration of memory of what we as Souls have lost can have understanding only in relation to a previous loss of it. Paradise regained must always follow a Paradise which has been lost. So "remembrance" is in a way the repairing of the dismemberment. Death must have its resurrection and it does in our Soul's remembering of its Divine Origin. Divine intellect, dispersed into all forms of violent separation and disablement, torn into fragments, with the links of connection lost, condemned to wander blindly in shadows of past glories, must be restore to a condition of integration or unity in the end.

Dan 4:36 36 At the same time my reason returned unto me; (KJV)

Here before us is the Law of Reminiscence in operation in the words of Nebuchadnezzar. The Prodigal Son remembered his forgotten Father's house on high.

When he came to his senses, he said, "How many of my father's hired men have food to spare, and here I am starving to death! I will set out and go back to my father and say to him: Father, I have sinned against heaven and against you. I am no longer worthy to be called your son; make me like one of your hired men." So he got up and went to his father.

What we see in the texts is the idea that away off in that "far country," the Vale of Lethe and Land of Oblivion, at termed by the ancients, the exiled Soul begins to recover from its amnesia, and the Divine nostalgia sets in to lead it back home.

The figures of both Jesus and Jonah, fast asleep in the holds of their respective ships in the storm are variant types of this oblivion of the god in his mundane journey. In a similar episode in the career of Horus, *"there was deep slumber within the ship."* The Divine Pattern remains intact for ancient Egypt to the Hebrew Scriptures and beyond.

Throughout life and amid her distraction the Soul catches faint and feeble glimpses of former happiness and these stir her latent recollection of harmonies known before. Through them she strives to integrate her former bliss and grandeur. And this states the whole office of ritual religion and the purpose of ritual in religious rites; it is to stir our remembrance of our past glories before our "fall into matter".

Plato's esoteric principles, learned from ancient Egypt and grounded in segments of esoteric anthropology which today remain lost out of modern Christian scholarly consideration, is yet vital to all theory and practice of education. Plato teaches us that that learning is not at all the acquiring of something new and alien to the Soul, but the remembering or recollecting of scattered fragments of things inherently kin to our prior consciousness itself.

Of the nine Muses of classical mythology Mnemosyne is the goddess of memory, and memory is thus indicated as one of the nine paths by which we return to our Divinity. Mercury also shared the function of rehabilitating the memory. A note by Thomas Taylor reads:

"Hermes disperses the sleep and oblivion with which the different herds of Souls are oppressed. He is likewise the supplier of recollection, the end of which is a genuine intellectual apprehension of divine natures" (Iamblichus' Mysteries of the Egyptians, Chaldeans, and Assyrians, p. 7).

At the very heart of the Divine Wisdom we see that man is a rational Soul thrust into an irrational life, the province of Mercury or Hermes is to impress upon the mind, distracted by the shifting flux of this world's dream images, the beauty of the stable principles of Universal Mind that were visioned by the Soul in her own world. Chapter 90 of the The Egyptian Book of the Dead gives a prayer in these words:

"O thou who restorest memory in the mouth of the dead through the words of power which they possess, let my mouth be opened through the words of power which I possess."

The title of Chapter 25 is itself convincing: *"The chapter of making a man possess memory in the underworld."* This again is the whole purpose of religion.

Answer for yourself: Of what could a man on Earth be expected to have memory, if not of a former life which he had forgotten?

All religions must be practiced with a view to awakening in earthbound Souls lost Divine memories. This is the message of all its song, its ritual, its rhythms and prayers. Salvation, the aim of religion, is by way of rekindled memory of slumbering Divinity which has fallen asleep in this animal body.

Eph 5:14 14 Wherefore he saith, Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light. (KJV)

In an address to Pepi it is written that the god *"setteth his remembrance upon men and his love before the gods."* Indeed The Egyptian Book of the Dead records the fact that the deceased in Amenta (incarnated Souls) was shown his Ka (higher Soul body) and assured that it accompanied him through the lower Earth in order that he might not utterly forget his Divine moorings, or as he says, *"that he might not suffer loss of identity by forgetting his name."* The ancients taught that Man is on Earth like one stricken with amnesia. Showing him his Ka bestirs the Manes and incarnated Souls in these graves of "matter" to recall his Divine name and nature. Also the passage of Osiris through the underworld is effected only by means of his preserving all the mystical names in memory. Ra has 75 names, Osiris 153. As the "name" stood for one of the higher Spiritual principles, to call upon the name of the Lord, or to know the Deity's name, was to have come en rapport with his higher nature. This presupposed the restoration of all the Soul's higher metaphysical faculties. This is given elsewhere as knowing the names of all the gates and their god keepers, past whom the voyaging soul had to go.

In the Orphic Mysteries of Greece the phrase occurs more than once: *"I am a child of earth and the starry sky, but my race is of heaven alone."* The "dead" man is instructed to address these words to the guardian of the Lake of Memory, while he asks for a drink of water from the lake. In our highest flights toward Divine consciousness we drink from that Lake of Memory.

When, therefore, Jesus breaks the bread and sips the wine in token of his death (descent into "matter" till he come...to awakening within their lives), a form of his dismemberment and dismantling in the whole of humanity, he is dramatizing the necessity of their "remembering" his scattered Christlikeness and selfhood in their lives. Interestingly in The Egyptian Book of the Dead there is a name given to the ship of Horus as it passes across the sea of this lower life, which name shows the archaic origin of

the sage philosophy of Greece: *"Collector of souls is the name of my barque"!* Recollection is the Soul's office on earth. We are to gather up in the boat of our life the twelve baskets of scattered fragments and restore the broken body of our Lord "whole and entire." It is just that simple but yet hidden under archaic symbolism missed by most today since not equipped with the "keys" to interpret correctly this Divine Spiritual Wisdom in our Bibles.

Well we have learned a lot and out of these articles on Divine food here elaborated there should burst into view in the modern mind a new and grander sense of the Christ's ordinance: *"Do this in memory of me."* And an elevated consciousness arising from these studies and the Law of Remembrance should lift humanity once more to an awareness of its mission, which is to bind up the broken and dismembered body of the Lord God of Hosts, by welding together the nations of humanity in the Spirit of a lofty fraternity which was long ago recognized by the races of this world. It is my hope that every student, reader, and "truth-seeker" will come to know and remember his Deity comes not from an isolated figure that supposedly lived "historically" or "literally" in ancient Judea, but from the living god within, begging all of his children to drink the cup of communion with Him and thus hasten to forge that recollection of Him which alone will effect His release from the dreary grave of the mummified body of "matter".

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20%^{off}

COUPON CODE: NF20

on all Hosting Plans.
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



DID JESUS CHRIST HAVE TWO MOTHERS #2?

Before we get into the "meat" of the second article in this series a little background information and teaching is needed.

Ps 19:1-4 1 The heavens declare the glory of God; and the firmament sheweth his handywork. 2 Day unto day uttereth speech, and night unto night sheweth knowledge. 3 There is no speech nor language, where their voice is not heard. 4 Their line is gone out through all the earth, and their words to the end of the world. In them hath he set a tabernacle for the sun, (KJV)

Answer for yourself: What are the Heavens "declaring" to mankind? Since the word "declare" in Hebrew also means "rehearse" then was is being "replayed" above our heads? Are we listening? Have we heard? What is the firmament, or the "visible arch in the Sky" saying to mankind? What are the utterances, promises, and commands being spoken to mankind above our heard? What are the "words" being declared above our heads to which all the world are to hear? How can it be that there is no "speech" or "language" which this voice of the Heavens has not been heard when this whole idea seems so strange to us today?

Having declared that the heavens reveal God's glory, the Psalmist informs us that **the heavens declare a message** in a language that is understood by all peoples. **That once was true but no more.** Rome made sure of that in the 3rd through 5th centuries. These starry worlds, as such, do show forth His handiwork, but explain little about the glory of God. The "keys" necessary for interpretation of the Stars in the Heavens is lost today except to few who have safeguarded this arcane Spiritual Wisdom down through history and those like myself who happen to stumble upon it in copious study over the years.

Answer for yourself: How then can the stars be made to speak, in a language everyone can understand? Has it really happened in the history of mankind and we are not aware today for some reason? Can I find these "keys" to interpret what God is saying to mankind today?

Answer for yourself: What is this message that the Creator wrote in the Heavens regarding mankind and his Soul's salvation? Is there a message in the movement of the orbs of the Heavens which I have never heard? Is it possible that this message concerns the salvation of the Soul in mankind? With so many religions today and "paths to salvation" by today's world religions could it just be that the true and ORIGINAL SALVATION message to all mankind is written in the stars and I not know it? How do stars speak to us? Let me say as we advance our studies I have along the way shown the abundant evidence of the forgery of religious passages and Scriptures by Christianity along with many of its cardinal doctrines and dogmas over the twenty years to which I have devoted my life to such studies. When all of this is seen to the degree it has happened it saddens the best of us and sickens our hearts that what we are taught today is a jumbled mess of convoluted doctrines and dogmas "created" over the earliest centuries of the emerging Gentile Roman Christian Church. Of great new is that **no man has been able to "forge" the Heavens and the stars and therefore the real "salvation message" that the Creator wrote in the Sky as discerned in the movements of the Sun and the orbs of Heaven. This message as been the "same" since Creation; only lacking on our part is the knowledge to discern the "keys" to its interpretation.**

The message of the Sun and the Stars concerning mankind and his intended "salvation" is yet spoken today. It is a simple message given to all nations since time began but unfortunately a "silent" message that goes unheard by almost all mankind today since men have not been taught to "read the Book of God in the Sky". The answer to the above enigma is quite evident. Pictures speak in all dialects. They speak a universal language, to all peoples everywhere. Somewhere in the earliest ages of human existence the visible stars were once named. Certain ones were arranged into groups by someone thoroughly familiar with the laws of astronomy. Those names and groupings were at the same time included in certain figures, natural or imaginary, but intensely symbolic and significant. The picture above is a mosaic of the Zodiac discovered in the floor of a Jewish Synagogue. In fact archeology has located a bunch of these in Israel today. Imagine that; zodiac in the floor of Jewish synagogues. This should make you mind wonder as to why this was thought so important by Judaism to include it in the very architecture of their places of study and prayer. Today we know these grouping of stars as Constellations. Twelve constellations make up the Zodiac. These major star groupings form a belt which circle the sky close to the plane of the earth's orbit around the sun. Modern atlases list them in the following order: Aries, Taurus, Gemini, Cancer, Leo, Virgo, Libra, Scorpio, Sagittarius, Capricorn, Aquarius



and Pisces.

It is well known that the ancient races drew charts of these Zodiacal Signs, that ancient astrology was actually the father of astronomy. Astronomers sometimes denounce the Zodiac as unnatural and confusing, yet they have never been able to brush it aside or substitute anything better or more convenient in its place. **The Signs of the Zodiac are a part of the common universal language of astronomical science.** The Zodiac is found in religious faiths the world over. Astrology is based upon it. The Bible is replete with it. **The Companion Bible tells us that all the verbs in the second half of Psalm 19 are of an astronomical nature.**

Answer for yourself: Why would that be? What does this possibly indicate? When your studies advance in this area of study you will come to see that the written words of Scripture parallel the words written in the Heavens and which are preserved "message" hidden in the Signs of the Zodiac. But we are not quite ready for that right now but it won't be long.

When we begin to take notice of such things we should begin to think that the Ancient Spiritual Masters understood that the Heavens are supposed to speak to mankind, to declare insights, reveal knowledge and that no language even exists that does not contain the voice of the heavens. The Ancient Spiritual Master of Egypt, for example, taught that we, mankind, can have a conversation with the Eternal Being of the Universe through the motions of the heavens. Think on that for a second! **The "pattern" for mankind, his birth, life, death, and rebirth is taught by the Zodiac but you have most likely never heard it or saw in in the night sky when you look above in the night sky. But not only that the "pattern" for his spiritual development of his Soul is there as well. Not only on a "literal-physical" level did man learn his fate by living and dying but the Creator's intended "path" and "pattern" for his invisible Souls life-cycle in this physical plane of existence was written above his head in the night sky; man is without excuse.** The Bible, when understood correctly, speaks clearly about the purpose of the Sun, moon and stars." The Bible begins to declare this message right in the beginning of the book. I open to Genesis 1:14-18.

And God said, let there be lights in the firmament of the heaven to divide the day from the night; and let them be for signs and for seasons and for days and years: And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heaven to give light upon the earth: and it was so. And God made two great lights; the greater light to rule the day and the lesser light to rule the night: he made the stars also. And God set them in the firmament of the heaven to give light upon the earth and to rule over the day and over the night and to divide the light from the darkness: and God saw that it was good.

MAZZAROTH: THE TWELVE SIGNS OF THE ZODIAC

In Job, God asked his humble servant a series of questions involving the wondrous miracles performed. In Job 38:31-33, God asks, *"Can you bind the sweet influences of the Pleiades or loose the bonds of Orion? Can you bring forth the Mazzaroth in their seasons? Or can you guide Arcturus with his sons? Do you know the principles of the heavens? Can you set their dominion over the earth?"*

Answer for yourself: What is God telling Job?

God is proclaiming that there are principles in the heavens and that they govern life on earth (physical and spiritual). Furthermore, God is responsible for bringing forth the Mazzaroth in their seasons.

Answer for yourself: What is the "Mazzaroth"?

Most Bibles avoid translating this sacred word, Mazzaroth, because it literally means "the twelve signs of the zodiac" in Hebrew. So, God created the zodiac and brings each of the 12 signs or Houses of the Zodiac and their "message" forth in their rightful seasons. This zodiac is like a "book" in the Sky whose pages turn "monthly". The "message of the Zodiac" repeats yearly; thus the "rehearsal" we saw above. The "message of God" is being repeated monthly and yearly since the beginning of time. God goes on to explain to Job that the heavenly constellations, like the Pleiades and Orion, have influences that can be unleashed upon the created order.

We don't have to be afraid of signs from the heavens; especially when we learn that God speaks through these signs of the Zodiac to you and me and to all mankind.

In Jeremiah 10:2 it says, *"...do not be dismayed by signs from heaven."* We need to be open to the realization of messages in the Heavens. The problem is that few of us possess the Ancient "keys" to understand God's "blackboard" in the Sky and the messages He writes upon it and declares to all mankind.

Answer for yourself: What types of messages are we to learn from the Sky? Well, there are many. I could begin with the spiritual message behind the Equinoxes and Solstices, the true salvation message of God hidden in the Biblical Festivals, but that is not our focus right now. Understand that these Equinoxes and Solstices, the seasons mentioned in Genesis above, are the foundation stones for almost all world religions today but our focus is on one in this article. Let me elaborate. We are concerned in these articles with the two births of mankind; in particular the Descent of the Soul, the Christ into matter as the mediator between man and God.

The Hebrew word for "light" used when God says, *"The sun, moon and stars were created for giving light on the earth,"* is "aur". The Hebrew writers were well versed in the sacred language of archetypes. I highly recommend that you stop right now and read the article on "archetypes" and come to fully understand the concept for this is what we are dealing with in the Heavens "speaking to us". The Ancients, familiar with the idea of "archetypes", were able to contemplate Divine Heavenly Truth through symbol as each letter of their alphabet held an archetypal meaning:

- "Aleph", the beginning letter of aur symbolizes unthinkable vibration, the sacred spirit of life, infinite potential and eternal possibility.
- "Vav", the middle letter, symbolizes the process of divine fertilization emanating from the creative void.
- "Raysh", the final letter, symbolizes the hidden movement of cosmic possibility as creation.

Answer for yourself: What is being said here?

Hidden in the letters of Hebrew "light" we discover its deeper meaning, the infinite potential of the sacred Spirit fertilizing creation. Again we see that this teaches us that God humbled himself when He limited and

confined Himself to matter through the agency of His Christ:

Phil 2:5-7 5 Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus: 6 Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God: 7 But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men: (KJV)

Notice the word "likeness".

Strong's Concordance:

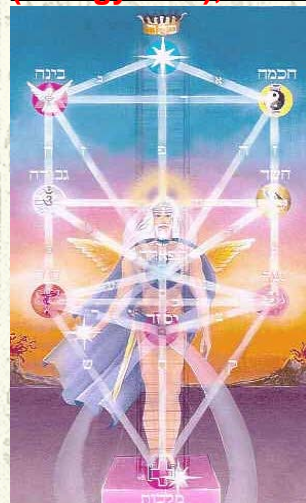
3667 homoïoma (hom-oy'-o-mah); from 3666; a form; abstractly, resemblance: KJV-- made like to, likeness, shape, similitude.

In this verse we find the core of all religious truth; that all things consist of God in one way or the other.

Speaking of the "Father God"

Col 1:15-17 15 Who is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of every creature: 16 For by him (God-Father) were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him: 17 And he is before all things, and by him all things consist. (KJV)

All things that exist, visible and invisible are "manifestations" of God; nothing exists that is not fully God in one way or the other. The first line of the Bible says, *"In the beginning, God created the heavens and the earth."* When you break it down into archetypal Hebrew it means the first fruits of the spirit aspiring to express eternity through a fountain of divine wisdom were the creation of the celestial dimensions and the manifest world. Now that casts a whole new light on Biblical translation. The Hebrew word for **astrologer** is "ashaph" which breaks down to the spirit communicates through the **sacred flames**. **This "sacred flame" (Energy/God), often called a "spark" by the Ancients found a home in physical matter;** in particular as



the Soul (Divine Consciousness) in the flesh of mankind. Egyptian "Gnosticism", and even the Jewish Kabbalah teaches that a Divine Spark of Celestial Energy (God) has fallen into our physical world or matter. This Divine Spark of Cosmic Intelligent Energy descended the ladder of Heaven into matter. For our purposes we focus on the Soul and its descent from the invisible realm to the visible realm in mankind where it is entrapped in matter; ie., the flesh of mankind. Once birthed in it new home of "flesh" the Ancients the world over taught that this Soul is now "dead" while the flesh of mankind lives. Consequently the Soul must be awakened by a divine aspect or counterpart of the self so that it can be raised and reintegrated with the divine sphere. These "Divine Sparks" become enmeshed in the lower worlds and within them is the desire to return to the Infinite God. **These "sparks are raised back to God when humanity conforms its behavior to the Divine Laws of God operating the Cosmos and adheres to the Commandments of God"** and when individuals discover the "roots" of their own Souls. Thus the awesome importance of the **42 Negative Confessions** of Egyptian Religion and the **Torah of**

Judaism. They are the same and it is from Egypt that Moses will learn of these mitzvot given to all mankind by the Creator. Sadly, my birth religion, Christianity, prides itself on not being under these "Laws".

Rom 10:4 4 For Christ is the end of the law for righteousness to every one that believeth. (KJV)

Rom 6:14 14 For sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace. (KJV)

Now past this short introduction we continue to look at these "two births" of mankind that is taught in the

Heavens and in the Constellations Virgo and Pisces. We continue from the first article in this series in which we saw that the Ancients taught that mankind had two births, a "natural" birth and a "spiritual" birth and that these were taught in the message declared by the Constellations Virgo and Pisces. We saw that the Ancient Spiritual Masters understood that the path of the Sun through the Houses of Virgo and Pisces was speaking and declaring to mankind, **as Psalm 19 said**, of the necessity of mankind's two births; one natural birth and one Spiritual birth. We saw how this was connected with the idea that man *"must be born again"*; a **birth of "water" (the Water Mother of Virgo) and a birth of "fire" (the "Fish Mother" of Pisces)**. We saw in the earlier article that the Descent of God into matter was described by the Heavens (the Constellation Virgo) as the natural birth of God (in particular...mankind) in the watery womb of matter. We saw likewise in the earlier article that God also descended into matter in the form of Heavenly fire. We saw that this was understood by the Ancients as the Descent of the Soul, the Karest/Christ come to tabernacle in the flesh of mankind. **We saw that it is this second birth, the spiritual birth of mankind, was declared by the Constellation of Pisces and it is in this "being born again" where we find the awakening of "the Christ" within mankind.** This refers to the awakening of Christ Consciousness and the ascent of the Christ Nature in oneself in order that the Christ Consciousness awakened within mankind can operate in through a physical body.

The Ancient Sages taught that this "Divine Spark", in the guise of individual men, is unaware of its true origins, but nevertheless possesses an unconscious desire to return to its divine home. The Divine Spark thereby constitutes the individual's essential but forgotten reality. The Gnostics held that the material, empirical, human being is essentially an illusion that envelops, indeed imprisons, the inner, true self. It is only by acquiring knowledge or "memory" (in the Platonic sense of anamnesis) of this inner self that the Gnostic devotee can free himself from this hostile world and achieve ultimate spiritual fulfillment and enlightenment of his true condition and true salvation. While the Kabbalists held a similar view regarding the "sparks," their Jewish commitment to the world's essential goodness led them to transform the "sparks doctrine" into a vehicle for world-redemption. For the Gnostics, knowledge (gnosis) is not achieved through a purely cognitive procedure. Gnostic knowledge is first and foremost knowledge of the heart; it is an experience of spiritual regeneration, of immediate salvation. It is in essence, the **awakening of the long-dormant inner, divine self**. Meditation, debate, and reflection are all useful in preparing the intellect, but the intervention of a divine luminous power creating a profound emotional experience is necessary to create the image of the "essential man" which is of the same essence as the divine world. This awakening occurs, according to the Kabbalists, only through a person's attaining a deep, abiding, emotional/spiritual knowledge of his true self, and is achievable only when an *"arousal from above"* compliments man's own *"arousal from below."*

What I have just described to you is mankind's necessity of "two births" which the Ancients came to see and understand by looking intently at the movement of God's Sun through the Zodiac. They heard the message of the Heavens. The plan for mankind's salvation was first seen and understood from examining the movement of God's Energy, the Sun, a symbol for God as it moved through God's own Heavens. **All religions begin with Astrotheology.** Every Bible and Holy Book has its beginning and origin in Astronomy and Astrology. That may shock the reader but grasp the importance of the fact that **all theology in the beginning of the human race and its intelligent ascent as a species began by interpreting the Heavens; the abode of God.** The stars were understood as speaking to man a "Heavenly Message" as we learned above from Psalm 19. Concerning the Soul in mankind the Ancient Spiritual Sages came to understand that mankind needed to have two births that necessitated 2 mothers and they saw this pictured for them by the Sun being born in Virgo and Pisces as described in the first article. **Mankind, aided by the indwelling Christ, the illuminator within, is to have two births and two mothers. This is what the Gnostics taught as well; both Jewish and Gentile Gnostics.**

Answer for yourself: Seeing this portrayed in the Heavens and in the Zodiac what should we be thinking might possibly be true?

The Zodiac was mankind's first Bible to teach him about the Descent of the Soul into living mankind and the Divine plan and "pattern" for its Spiritual Maturation in the flesh of mankind. Once the reader comes to see and fully understand this "Heavenly message" then all aberrant world religions and their alternate

"salvation messages" are easily seen as nothing more than deviant teachings that have strayed from God true message of mankind's salvation written in the stars. Once this "Divine Message" is both declared and understood from Heaven then we can beat our swords into plowshares and be thankful that there is no longer room for religious bickering, wars, and bloodshed between Christianity, Judaism, and Islam about "who is right". Only God is right and the Heavens have spoken the "same theology" since the beginning of time. Of these 3 religions the "enlightened reader" will come to see that Judaism is the more correct religion of the 3 and it has a lot in common today with its parent religion; that of course being Egyptian Religion. The "path of the Soul" birth into matter, its life and maturation, its release at the body's death, and its rebirth was all transcribed by the Creator in the Sky and the Ancient sages of antiquity came to see this **"pattern" in the Sky.** It is beyond question that the great ancient design of the zodiac is a wondrously conceived chart aimed to depict the structure of the Logos, "the Christ", the pattern or creative evolution, the essential constitution of the Universe and the course of the current of life in the Cosmos, and by analogy in **man the microcosmic replica of the macrocosm.**

In short, the round of the zodiac, the famous horoscope of twelve signs, exist above us as a omni-directional, cinema-like, projection of the inherent twelve-fold, plastic matrix that sub-divides that organic computer referred to as the "Collective Consciousness." As the twelve disciples of Jesus represent aspects of his own consciousness, so do the twelve celestial signs of the zodiac, likewise, represent the twelve archetypal facets of our own being.

As we all know science began with the stars, and mankind discovered in them the dominants of the unconscious, the "gods," as well as the curious psychological qualities of the Zodiac: a complete projected theory of human character – Carl Jung

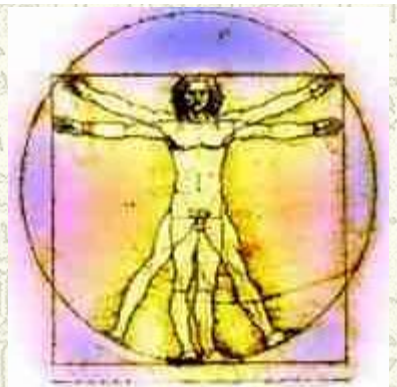
Almost infinite nuances of significance have been adumbrated in those twelve signs or houses of the zodiac and the thirty-six other constellations, as well as in the pictorializations which ancient wisdom and an ingenuity born of a wise understanding of the deeper truth of life conceived and drew around those star clusters in the heavens. **The uranograph, or chart of the skies, was incontestably the first of all Bibles,** pictorially edited. Not quite simply and patently, but still most luminously for the initiated who held the hidden "keys" to the **symbolic lexicon of ancient writing,** it can be affirmed that **all Bibles are but amplifications and elaborations of the original volume of ideography that was first written on the open slate of the sky.** {short description of image}

then charted in the zodiac and the planispheres carved on the ceilings of ancient temples and later transferred to earth and inscribed in scrolls, tablets and parchments.

Commonly known as the Zodiac of Dendera, the picture is but one example from among many of Egyptian Zodiacs; the Dendera Zodiac is found on the Temple Roof at Dendera. Man, adjured the old Scriptures, was to fashion his new body of spiritual glory **"after the pattern for his Spiritual Development as taught from the heavens,"** the frame of the **heavenly or zodiacal man, the primal Adam Kadmon.** And a cryptic graph of the nature and history of this celestial Personage was sketched by the enlightened Sages in the configurated star groups. The Adam Kadmon is the symbol of Primordial Man, the first being to emerge with the creation of the cosmos is common to a number of religious and philosophical traditions. Many Ancient Religions describe this spiritual concept as the

primal man who is composed of the very elements which were to become the world. This "gigantic divine being" is both infinitely far and and at the same time deposited near the innermost recesses of the human heart. Indeed, in many of these Ancient Religious traditions this the **Primordial Man is identified both with the**





entire Universe and the Soul or essence of all things. Simply said mankind requires a "second birth" as taught by the Constellation Pisces in order that he can obtain the goal of his earthly carnation; that being his evolution into "the Christ" incarnated in matter (flesh). We, as human kind are to live out the stories we read of the nation's Christs and for the Christian the "Jesus Story " is to be our living experience in this physical realm in which we temporarily inhabit.

Some more thoughts on the Zodiac are warranted. The word "zodiac" comes from the Greek word "zodion", meaning a small animal zootype, or **living symbol of the microcosmic life of man, who is indeed made in the image and likeness of the Divine Man pictured in the cosmic heavens** as seen above. **Man's little physical body is a miniature copy of the universal body of God; for after all we are made in the "image of this God".** It stretches our minds to grasp the concept that the eternal frame of cosmic Man, the goal of our fleshly existence, was outlined in the scroll of the skies, the solar systems and galaxies being symbolic representation of the very living cell clusters in his immeasurable organism. Wow.

Interestingly, a similar image is found in Plutarch who relates that the entirety of the heavens is arranged in the form of a macroanthropos, a colossal human being who is conceived as a **model for the human world.**

The Primordial Man is also an important symbol in Gnosticism. The Gnostics inferred from the verse in Genesis "Let us make man in our own image" that the first earthly man was created on the model of a cosmic Adam on high. In the Nag Hammadi text, the Apocryphon of John, we learn that this anthropos is the first creation of "knowledge and Perfect Intellect" and the first luminary of the heavens. **This Anthropos becomes the heavenly model through which the demiurge forges an earthly Adam (mankind).**

In the Kabbalah, the Primordial Man is spoken of as Adam Kadmon, and, in the Lurianic Kabbalah this symbol becomes a pivotal notion linking God, Man, and the World. Adam Kadmon, as the first being to emerge from the infinite Godhead, Ein-sof, is essentially indistinguishable from the deity, yet at the same time his body is said to both emanate and constitute the world. Man, having been created in God's image, is said by the Kabbalists to be comprised of the very same cosmic elements, the Sefirot, which comprise the "body" of Adam Kadmon. The symbol of Adam Kadmon expresses the idea that the cosmos itself has both a soul and body very much like that of man.

In 1928, Israeli farmers in Beth Alpha, located at the base of Mount Gilboa in the Valley of Jezreel, were digging an irrigation ditch when they unearthed a brightly colored mosaic chip. A Hebrew inscription on the piece was cause for consultation with Professor Eliezer Sukenik of the Hebrew University, who immediately ordered an archaeological dig. This led to the discovery of the remains of a fifth century synagogue's pillars and walls. The greatest surprise came when they unearthed an almost completely intact zodiac mosaic floor inside the synagogue. The elegant floor of warmly colored stones contains an instantly recognizable image of the twelve signs. The Greek Sun god Helios is the largest image, appearing in the center of the horoscope wheel. He's crowned and is shown inside his chariot surrounded by stars and a crescent Moon. Four horses appear with him, and his chariot has multi-colored wheels. Examples of the twelve zodiac signs with Helios in his sun chariot surrounded by angels have been discovered in seven ancient synagogues in Israel. This should make us wonder at what lies at the very heart of

{short description of image}

Biblical Judaism. We need only ask Moses.

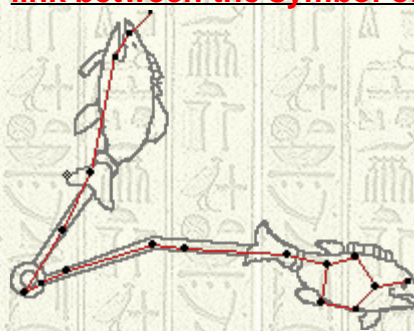
Moses (c.1200-1100 B.C.), as Pharaoh's adopted son, was also an astrologer. He correlated the attributes of the twelve signs to the twelve tribes of Israel, then took the people from the tabernacle in the wilderness on their pilgrimage, lined up by zodiacal order. Rabbinical tradition asserts that the signs of the zodiac have represented the twelve tribes since antiquity. Sets of twelve from the Bible are obvious candidates for linkage; these include the Hebrew tribes, the twelve Prophets and the twelve Apostles. We see the influence of the Zodiac in Moses' life where he arranged the Israelites around the Ark in their encampment, not only circularly but in sets of three with regard to compass direction. Ancient gods also tend to have existed in sets of twelve and their several personal attributes often find a nice fit in the zodiac.

Answer for yourself: Seeing that the Jews and Judaism connected the Zodiac with their religion as did Ancient Egypt and other nations then is it not evident that these Ancient Spiritual people understood that the Cosmos, the Zodiac, and the Stars had a Spiritual message for mankind? It should would appear so.

Having understood the above introduction to the second article then let us continue to examine Biblical passages in light of this new found knowledge and see just what we can find lurking behind the traditional "literal-historical" interpretation of the New Testament.

Remembering the Constellations Virgo and Pisces (symbolic of mankind's two births), we find an immediate **link between the symbol of bread in connection with both Virgo and Pisces.** Pisces is the house of the

Fishes by name (2 fishes), but it is not commonly known that **Virgo in astrological symbology was the house of Bread.** This is indicated by several items of ancient typology. Many centuries ago in the **Precession of the Equinoxes**, the end of the year was marked by the position of the great Dog-Star **Sirius, mighty celestial symbol of the divinity in man.**



Answer for yourself: So what did the helical rising of the Dog-Star Sirius symbolize? It symbolized the increasing of consciousness from one reality or frequency - to another (natural to spiritual). Could we see in this, the helical rising of Sothis, Sirius, in Egypt just prior to the flooding of the Nile the very symbol and image of mankind's "second birth" and "second illumination" of mankind and his Soul? Is Sirius, the herald star of the Nile's annual innudation and the virtual salvation of Egypt a spiritual symbol for mankind's salvation tied to his spiritual awakening of his Soul, and his "second birth"? Is this the same thought as the **"the Christ being formed in you"** which Paul spoke? Yes. Remember, first comes the "natural" then the "spiritual". God is again speaking from heaven about mankind's salvation.

Unknown to most Christians is the almost endless intimations of vital significance hidden in the Constellations and their configurations that carry with them the esoteric import of the Scriptures we read in our Bibles. Equally unknown to most Christians is the methodology of the archaic science which is in truth the **"lost key to the Scriptures"**. What we find when we study is the fact that Biblical theology rests more completely on

Astrological Symbolology than has been discerned in any age since the ancient day. Acquisition of these "lost keys" to Scriptural interpretation is necessary if one hopes to arrive at the proper interpretation of the Scriptures they read and in so doing obtain their true meaning. This is crucial when reading the New Testament as it is basically Astrological symbolology whereby Divine Metaphysical Truths are personified and presented in anthropomorphic schemes to the reader. Thus we have a gold mine behind our "Jesus Story" and we never know it. Now we have to pay close attention. Precisely at midnight of December 24, the Winter Solstice, Sirius stood on the meridian line from the zenith to Egypt.

Answer for yourself: Why is this important? In and of itself it is not. But watch this.

At the same moment there arose on the eastern horizon the constellation of the Virgin (Virgo), bearing in her left arm the Christ child, symbol of the Christhood coming to function in man, symbolized by the great star Spica (Latin, a head, or "spike" of wheat), symbol of that same **divinity coming as celestial food for man**. In Virgo the soul and the body are blended and of supreme importance to each other; the mother protects the germ of the Christ life; matter guards, cherishes and nurtures the hidden soul until its awakening in the flesh of mankind (Pisces).

"The choice of this particular date is cosmic in its implications, and not unwittingly, we can be sure, did the wise men of earlier times make these momentous decisions. Annie Besant tells us that: "He (the Christ) is always born spiritually at the winter solstice, after the shortest day in the year, at the midnight of the 24th December when the sign Virgo is rising above the horizon; born as this Sign is rising, he is born always of a virgin, and she remains a virgin after she has given birth to her Sun-child as the celestial Virgo remains unchanged and unsullied when the Sun comes forth from her in the Heavens. Weak, feeble as an infant is he, born when the days are shortest and the nights are longest..." (Annie Besant, Esoteric Christianity, p. 157).

"At the time of the birth of Christ, Sirius, the Star in the East, was on the meridian line, Orion, called "The Three Kings" by oriental astronomers, was in proximity; therefore the constellation Virgo, the Virgin, was rising in the east, and the line of the ecliptic, of the equator and of the horizon all met in that constellation. It is interesting also to note that the brightest and largest star in the constellation Virgo is called Spica; it is to be found in the **"ear of corn"** (sign of fertility) which the Virgin holds. **Bethlehem means the "house of bread,"** and there is therefore an **obvious connection between these two words**. This constellation is also composed of three stars in the shape of a cup. This is the true Holy Grail, that which contains the life blood, the repository of the sacred and the holy, and that which conceals divinity. These are astronomical facts. The interpretation of the symbolism attached from ancient days to these constellations is as old as religion itself. **Whence came the signs, and how the meanings and symbols associated with them came into being, is lost in the night of time. They have existed in men's minds and thoughts and writings for thousands of years, and are our joint heritage today.** The ancient zodiac of Denderah (antedating Christianity by several thousand years) is ample proof of this. In the sun's journey around the zodiac, this **"Man of the Heavens" eventually arrives at Pisces; this sign is exactly opposite the sign Virgo, and is the sign of all world Saviors.** We have already seen that the age of Christianity is the Piscean Age, and Christ came to the Holy Land when our sun transited into that sign. **Therefore that which was started and had its being in Virgo (the birth of the Christ Child) is consummated in Pisces when that Christ Child, having attained maturity, comes forth as the world Savior"** (Alice Bailey, Bethlehem to Calvary, p. 64).

Of course Alice Bailey speaks not of a supposed "literal-historical" Jesus Christ in Israel in the first century; rather, she speaks of the awakening of "the Christ" in the whole of mankind whereby the whole human race can assume its rightful position as "saviors" of the world in which we have been born.

"One other astronomical fact is of interest in this connection. **Closely associated with the constellation Virgo, and to be found in the same section of the Heavens, are three other constellations, and in these three there is portrayed for us symbolically the story of the Child which shall be born, suffer and die and come again.** There is the group of stars called Coma Berenice, the Woman with the Child. There

is Centaurus, the Centaur, and Boötes (the shepherd), whose name in the Hebrew language means the **"Coming One."**

Answer for yourself: What's coming? Could the Constellation Bootes be a picture and symbol indicative of the "coming of the Christ" and his Descent into water mother, the cosmic womb of matter? Could this "change of consciousness" intended for all mankind which has experienced only a "natural birth" as symbolized as we saw in the rising of Sirius and its helical rising at the same time as Virgo connected, all in one message, teaches mankind that "the Christ" is to descend into the water mother, to descend into the womb of matter where he can experience his awakening in the hearts of mankind? Could this be a prophecy fulfilled that lies behind the allegory of the "fish mother" of Pisces? Could the Constellation of Bootes be teaching us that into the womb of the Cosmos, into the water mother Virgo, into the womb of natural birth comes the Sun (personified as the Son/Soul/Christ) which is symbolic of the Energy of the Cosmos (the Divine Spark in mankind)? Is this Energy of the Cosmos understood as the "Divine Spark" in the form of "the Soul/the Christ" who descends into all matter and the flesh of mankind? Is this the Descent of the Soul into the animal kingdom thus separating man from animal due to this higher consciousness? I think it is getting obvious by now.

Answer for yourself: Why a centaur? What has a centaur have to do with "the Christ" and his coming? **The centaur, ever the symbol of humanity in the ancient mythologies, reminds that man is an animal, plus a god, and therefore a human being with dual natures.** We have before us a perfect example of what happens when "the Christ" descends into matter; the animal in which "the Christ" descends is endowed with a higher consciousness than the normal animal kingdom whereby mankind is both "animal" and now "Divine". Alice Bailey states: "Then He Who shall come looms over them all, over-shadowing them, pointing to the fulfillment which shall come through birth and human incarnation. *Truly the picture book of the heavens holds eternal truth for those who have eyes to see and the intuition developed rightly to interpret. Prophecy is not confined to the Bible, but has ever been held before men's eyes in the vault of heaven*" (Alice Bailey, From Bethlehem to Calvary, chapter 2).



Answer for yourself: What is the Constellations and the Stars teaching man in their message to mankind? Have you heard it?

Simply man is born "naturally" needing a "second birth". It is intended for the whole of mankind to travel from Virgo to Pisces. Man is born slightly higher than animals and has an animal nature. The Ancients taught that there is a mineral kingdom, a vegetable kingdom, and an animal kingdom. What separated man from animals is the Descent of the Soul that gives man his intellect. Thus we see that a centaur is a fitting example in the Heavens to teach mankind that although an animal the Descent of the Soul lifts him above the animal kingdom and he is then both "natural" and "Divine".

Let us reexamine Virgo for a second. It must ever be remembered that the Gospels of John states:

John 6:58 58 This is that bread which came down from heaven: not as your fathers did eat manna, and are dead: he that eateth of this bread shall live for ever. (KJV)

So typology represented "the Christ", seen as Virgo holding "celestial wheat", as **coming in the form of the bread from Heaven, the babe Christ, and as food for man in the form of Heavenly wheat.** John speaks of the **Christ principles being "food" for mankind.** Then we see in the Gospels that Jesus broke a loaf into fragments and gave to his disciples, saying that it was his body, broken for them. God feeds the natural man with His Christ and its evolution within the flesh of mankind.

Gal 4:19 19 My little children, of whom I travail in birth again until Christ be formed in you, (KJV)

Answer for yourself: What did we just see?

We now have Virgo established as the **HOUSE** of Bread and Pisces as the **HOUSE** of Fish. But are not done for we are yet missing important information. God is feeding mankind the manna from Heaven through His Christ in us.

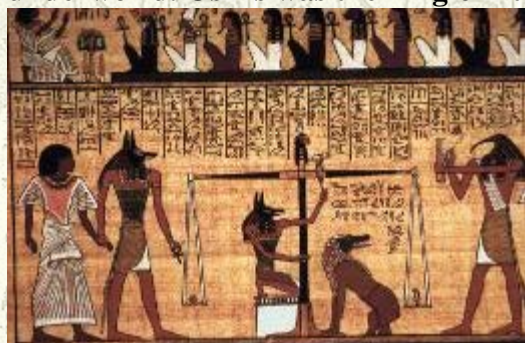
Answer for yourself: What is hidden behind the ideas of "Houses" in relation to the Signs of the Zodiac?

They are, as at first, **the two states of matter** (invisible - undifferentiated potential; visible - realized potential, physical existence) but now we need to notice the immediate reference to the life of man on earth. These "two houses" are in the final stage of the meaning **man's body itself, which consists of matter in both its invisible and its visible forms. For man has a natural body (Virgo - natural birth) and a spiritual body (Pisces - spiritual birth). Man's body itself houses the two mothers.** The body is this double house of both Bread and of Fish.

And the next parallel is seen when it is considered that this physical body is for the Soul the **HOUSE of death** and in its regenerative phase, the **HOUSE of rebirth**. It is the house into which the Spirit descends to its partial obscuration in the darkness of the grave of matter, into the night of death, or incarnation, out of which it is to arise in a new birth or resurrection (second birth, **"born again"** on the opposite side of the cycle).

Answer for yourself: Why is the Egyptian Bible called "the Book of the Dead"? How can "dead people" read it? Does it not appear to you that people need to read their Bibles while they are "alive"? How could a book whose title read The Coming Forth By Day be at the same time named the Book of the Dead?

Something is amiss here. Yet the book dealt mainly with the great trial of the soul of the deceased in the Hall of Judgment, the Hall of Osiris; and Osiris was the Lord of Amenta, the realm of the dead, the dark underworld. Osiris was the king of "those in their graves". The Book of the Dead is a book about the typical Christian judgment, enacted in the world of Souls following the demise of the body. Yet its original title was The Day of Manifestation. One knew that the Greeks had derived most of their profoundest conceptions from the Egyptians. One has to wonder if the figurative use of the word "death" in the title Book of the Dead is based on some hidden meaning found in the pages of the Book of the Dead. It is.



Answer for yourself: Could it be possible that all mediaeval and modern scholarship had missed the fundamental meaning of the word "death" as used in Scriptures by failure to catch some hidden Ancient symbolism?

What an understatement. Could it be that some mighty truth lurked undiscovered under the metaphor of the word "death"?

What we find upon our studies is that Christianity has totally misunderstood their Scriptures and led untold billions astray from Divine Truth. Not only has Christianity totally misunderstood its own Christ, atonement, Law, the salvation message of God but almost unbelievably Christianity has lost the "keys" necessary to correctly interpret the word "death" as it applies to the Soul in their own Scriptures. With overwhelming certainty had come the perception that **when the ancient writers of sacred books of religion spoke of "death" they referred to our present life on earth in these bodies of flesh! When the Soul descended into matter it was said to "have died"**. This is the often misunderstood doctrine of the "crucifixion of Christ"; not on a old rugged tree but in dense matter. And when these Ancient Spiritual Masters spoke of "the dead", they again referred to us, here and now, alive as we seem to be!

Eph 5:14 14 Wherefore he saith, Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light. (KJV)

Obviously those to whom Paul was speaking were alive. There we have our answer right before us all the time. And by the terms grave, tomb, coffin, sepulchre, mummy-case, out of which we would be resurrected they

meant these living bodies of ours! In the Ancient Divine Wisdom and theology, **"to die" was for the Soul to incarnate in bodies on earth.** If you take a second to reflect it can be found that the two words **"womb" and "tomb"** are from the same stem and convey the **same connotation.** Baptism in water is likened to a "new birth" because we enter into a "watery tomb" where human life, in the natural sense, cannot survive. He who enters life by way of the womb has entered the tomb of living death. In the eye of the Ancient Spiritual sages, death was to live the kind of life in the flesh that we are living here. **In reality, as calm reflection then for the first time clearly indicated, for the soul there is no such thing as death, in the sense of total destruction, for the soul is indestructible.** For if death could be at any time only a matter of relative intensity or degree of life, and this would be dependent upon the character and materiality of the embodiment in which it might find itself functioning at different stages of its growth. And one saw then that our life here fitly deserved the designation of death because it was the most sluggish, inert and restricted sphere of existence in which the Soul was ever called upon to become embodied and imprisoned. This type of life was the profoundest "death" the Soul was ever subjected to, as an individual entity! It could go no lower, be restricted no more completely, than it was here in the flesh of mankind. It should come to you as an astonishing realization in this connection, **that we could never be any more "dead" than we are now in our mortal habitat.** We are truly in the very jaws of "death", in the "valley of the shadow of death", and we are therefore the "dead" of all the ancient philosophical books. Thus the Egyptian Bible was commonly called "the Book of the Dead" as it prepared living Souls for their release from this body of death.

Answer for yourself: Is it possible that all religions have been designed as instruction and guidance for "those in their graves" of earth-life, and all its sacred books were meant to be a light for us, "the dead", in the dark underworld of Hades, Sheol, Amenta (which refers to the arena we live while alive in the flesh)? **But long ago was lost the knowledge that such instruction was for us, that we were "the dead" for whom all religious systems were devised, and for whose resurrection out of the tomb of the physical body the whole end and aim of religion was conceived.**

Answer for yourself: Since Christianity has mistakenly interpreted the word "death" then does this mean that Christianity's teaching of a physical bodily resurrection is incorrect as well? Yes.

The first consequence of such a tragic rejection of Ancient Egyptian Religion and Ancient Spiritual Wisdom connected to the true meaning of the word "death" as used in Ancient Spiritual writings and teachings for thousands of years is the certainty that the often mentioned "resurrection" in the New Testament could not signify the mere raising of decaying physical bodies from cemeteries!

Answer for yourself: What then is the resurrection to which we should look?

The "true resurrection" refers to the re-arising of the buried Soul from out its physical prison, its rending at last of the fleshly veil of the temple, its bursting the bars of death in the body, which was the only grave, sepulchre, tomb or sarcophagus that the wise Ancients ever had in view in the proclamation of their great Easter message!

Answer for yourself: What should we see here? The **undeniable fact** that the whole framework of Divine, Religious Revelation given to mankind by the Creator, spoken from the Heavens above by the Sun, stars, and Constellations, the abode of God, from the beginning of mankind's existence is to be constructed of spiritual, not of historical or "literal-physical" interpretation as Christianity has done with its "literalization" of "the Christ". **This "re-arising" of the Soul is prefigured in its "awakening" while imprisoned in this body of death whereby it can then exert its Heavenly influence to sanctify the animal nature of our bodies. This is the purpose of "the Christ" and His "Descent into matter, the flesh of mankind". Such awakening is prophetic of the final awakening of the Soul and its release from "the dead"; its entrapment in the flesh of mankind.**

The Gospel narrative was, as taught from the beginning of time and as seen in the Sky and the Heavens, nothing more than a series of Spiritual Allegories taken from the personification of the path of the Sun through

the Houses of the Zodiac as Spiritual sages followed and interpreted the path of the Sun (symbolic for the Intelligent Energy of the Universe we call God). **This path of the Sun, the symbol for God, as it moves through the Heavens, when interpreted correctly, is to be indicative of a mystical understanding of the synonymous path, "pattern", and direction for the Soul's maturation and development while it resides in this "matter/body of death"!** The Sun and the Cosmos was designed by the Creator to teach mankind of his Soul and in so doing depicts the nature of our own personal soul-life, the history of everyman's experience in the world of flesh and matter, or what just so happens to be the "realm of the dead". Not a single item of Ancient Philosophy, Ancient Spiritual Wisdom, not a statement anywhere in Ancient Scriptures or Texts, controverts this conclusion in the least degree; whereas every new bit of testimony fortified verifies this Metaphysical truth and its undeniably. This is the hidden revelation that Rome stole from the world for within it is the intended righteous conduct of the Soul and the sanctification of the temple of the Soul, the fleshy body. Rome lived by a philosophy that is contradicted by the very Sun they worshipped; that is "might makes right". The message of the stars refutes this and in light of such Ancient Wisdom those who possess it can stand the assault of any theologian or scholar who tries to challenge or refute it. This understanding of "the Soul" and the path for its spiritual maturation existed in the world until the rise of the Mighty Roman Empire in the 3rd through the 5th century. After burning down the libraries of the world and murdering millions of people who trusted in this spiritual knowledge given mankind in the beginning of its existence the earth was plunged into darkness the depths of which is yet felt today.

A significant passage from the Book of the Dead recites: ***"Who cometh forth from the dusk, and whose birth is in the house of death"***--**referring to the incarnating Soul.** In a spiritual sense the soul "dies" on entering the body in incarnation, but has a new birth in it as it later awakens "spiritually" and even later "resurrects" from the body at its demise. The body is therefore the house of the Soul's death and rebirth, or the place of the Soul's/Christ's crucifixion and resurrection. This is not "literal" unless you experience it in your life because God never intended it to be limited to only one person as Rome would have us believe. And the Egyptians had a name for the body as the point of these transformations, which carry the central meaning of all theologies. This name now rises out of the dim mists of ancient Egyptian books to enlighten all modern Bible comprehension. **This city of the body, where the sun of soul sank to its death on the cross of matter, to re-arise in a new birth, was called the city of the sun, or in Greek, Heliopolis, but in the Egyptian, ANU.**

There is a world of revelation behind the Egyptian word "ANU" that we save for the [last article in this series.](#)

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20%^{off}

COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



DID JESUS CHRIST HAVE TWO MOTHERS #3?

We ended the second article in this series with a "bang" when exposing how Christianity has misunderstood their own Scriptures over 1,800 years at present and how it has affected a multitude of cherished Christian doctrines passed off onto the world as supposedly necessary for the salvation of mankind. We looked at how Christianity has misunderstood the words "death" and "resurrection" in their own holy book. We explained why Egypt called its own Bible "the Book of the Dead". All of this mind you is tied to the "two births of mankind" and the operation of "the Christ" and his incarnation in the flesh of mankind. We ended with the following paragraph which is repeated here as a link between article 2 and 3.

A significant passage from the Book of the Dead recites: *"Who cometh forth from the dusk, and whose birth is in the house of death"*--referring to the incarnating Soul. In a spiritual sense the Soul "dies" on entering the body in incarnation, but has a new birth in it as it later resurrects from it at the demise of the body. The body is therefore the house of his death and rebirth, or the place of the Soul's/Christ's crucifixion and resurrection. later these ideas will be "literalized", "carnalized", and "historicized" in transforming the "Christ within" into an assumed historical person. The Egyptians, who gave us these spiritual concepts in the first place, had a name for the body as the point of these transformations, which carry the central meaning of all theologies. Through the benefits of archeology and the tireless efforts of dedicated men and women over the last two hundred years we have before us today the "clues" and "keys" necessary to interpret correctly these ancient spiritual writings; many of which have found their way into our Old and New Testaments. This name now rises out of the murky hazes of ancient Egyptian books to enlighten all modern Bible comprehension. This city of "the human body", where the "Sun of Soul" sank to its death on the cross of matter (think...intersecting two planes of existence, forming a cross), to arise in a new birth, was called the "City of the Sun", or in Greek, "Heliopolis", but in the Egyptian, "Anu".

Answer for yourself: What lies behind "Anu"?

We saw previously that the first, or virgin birth was depicted as taking place on the western side of the zodiac, in the house or womb of the Virgin Mother, Virgo (the Water Mother). This allocation was due to the fact that it is in the west that the Sun, universal symbol and embodiment of the fire of spirit, descends each evening into the earth and water that "represented the body" in which the "Soul incarnated", this body itself being composed of those two elements, earth and water. So man is, zodiacally, born in the water, as natural man, on the western side (Virgo); and is to be reborn, or regenerated, as spiritual man, at the end of the cycle, on the eastern side (Pisces) necessitating two births and two mothers. The Heavens revealed to mankind that mankind, in his pilgrimage through this plane of existence, requires "two birth" thus necessitating "two mothers". Spirit's descent into water (of the body) on the west makes the man a physical being; its later resurrection on the east makes it man a spiritual being; the deification of man. Says the text of old Egypt: *"Pepi saileth with Ra to the eastern side of heaven, where the gods (deity in man is born) are born."*

Answer for yourself: What does this mean? This refers to the death (descent of the Divine into matter) and resurrection of the divinity (release of the Divine essence in matter/body at the end of bodily existence), the

basic theme in all religions. It is simply the Ancient story of incarnation and return to heaven.

Answer for yourself: Have we read of this in our Bibles and not noticed it before? Yes. This same idea is allegorized in our New Testament in the story of the "Christ" and the "descent of the Christ/Messiah" into "Egypt" and his "exodus" back to spirit, historicized in the Scriptures as "Canaan."

Hidden almost everywhere in these New Testament stories which we have been taught to read as assumed "historical narratives" are ancient allegories of the "Descent of the Soul into matter" and its "return to Heaven" at the death of this physical body given mankind.

Further examination of ancient volumes and books available to us today brings to light today the connection between the zodiacal pictorialization and the Bible. It is time we look at another one which is a central idea in the New Testament concerning "the Christ".

By that I mean the use of the symbol of bread in connection with both Virgo and Pisces. Pisces is the "House of the Fishes" by name, but it is not commonly known that in the astrological representation the Constellation of Virgo is known, even today, as "the House of Bread". This is indicated by several items of the typology. Many centuries ago in the precession of the equinoxes the end of the year was marked by the position of the great Dog Star Sirius which we have already seen is a heavenly symbol of the divinity in man. Long ago in Egypt, precisely at midnight on December 24, this bright Sun stood on the meridian line running from the zenith to the south. Terribly important for us to know is that at the same moment there was rising on the eastern horizon the constellation of the Virgin (Virgo), bearing in one arm a star that was represented as "the Christ child", symbol of the Christhood coming to function in man; and in her other hand she clasped the great star Spica (Latin: a head or "spike" of wheat), symbol of that same deity coming as the celestial food for man.

Answer for yourself: What did this represent again? The Ancients came to understand this as the "Coming of the Christ into mankind" along with "the message of God taught through "the Christ" to all mankind" so that he might be saved.

It must be remembered that the "Jesus Story" has written for us that if mankind was to have eternal life, they each of us must virtually eat the body of Christ as our divine food, and drink his blood.

Mark 14:22-24 22 And as they did eat, Jesus took bread, and blessed, and brake it, and gave to them, and said, Take, eat: this is my body. 23 And he took the cup, and when he had given thanks, he gave it to them: and they all drank of it. 24 And he said unto them, This is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many. (KJV)

Hence typism and symbolism represented "the Christ" as coming in the form and nature of man, the human babe; and coming likewise as spiritual food represented by wheat.

Answer for yourself: Should we see that these "two comings" of "the Christ" are representative of mankind needing "two births" as well? Yes.

The "Jesus Story" describes the supernal gift of the spirit in the words:

John 6:50-51 50 This is the bread which cometh down from heaven, that a man may eat thereof, and not die. 51 I am the living bread which came down from heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever: and the bread that I will give is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world. (KJV)

Jesus took the same symbol, a loaf, and, breaking it into fragments, gave a morsel to each of his disciples, saying it was his (spiritual) body, broken for them.

Answer for yourself: As this "loaf" from God was broken and distributed to all mankind present, then is this a symbol of the body of Osiris being dismembered and spread throughout the land? Yes. In the mythos we find that Set discovered the body of Osiris by chance and this time and cut up Osiris' body into fourteen pieces and scattered them far and wide throughout Egypt. This is a picture of the Metaphysical reality that God has descended from Heaven into all forms of matter; in this article we focus upon the key idea of the "Descent of the Soul" into matter (flesh).

Now the name "Anu" was given to an actual Egyptian city, where the rites of the death, burial and resurrection of Osiris or Horus were enacted each year (Osiris, a [neteru](#), is symbolic for mankind); but the name "Anu" bore a theological significance before it was given to a geographical town. The name is obviously made up of "**NU**", the name for the Egyptian Mother-Heaven, or empty space, or abyss of nothingness out of the bosom of which creation emanates. The name for the Important to note. **The A (alpha privative)** means, as it does in thousands of words, "**not.**" It is prefixed to a host of words to negate an affirmative meaning, as a-theistic, a-moral, a-symmetrical, a-mnesia. A-nu would then mean literally "not-nothingness," or a world of concrete actuality. The negation of a negative posits an affirmative. It refers thus to our world of physical manifestation.

Answer for yourself: Do you see in this the "breaking and multiplying" of the bread and the cutting up of Osiris as but symbols for this Divine Descent of God into all matter?

Here we are brought face to face with the important Biblical sense of the word "multiply." To exhibit its infinite creative resources, life must multiply itself endlessly. **The unitary life of deity must break itself up into infinite fragments if it is to fill empty space with a multitude of worlds and beings of diversified natures.** The primal sea, or Mother must engender a multitudinous progeny, to spawn the limitless schools of organic "fish-worlds" (spiritual worlds). This is the meaning of the promise given to Abraham that his seed should "multiply" until it filled the earth with offspring countless as the sands and the stars.

Answer for yourself: Since we learned that life divine was symbolized by bread (Virgo) as the type of the first birth, and by fish (Pisces) as the type of the second, then could we might expect to find in old religious typology the allegory of a generic Christ personage multiplying loaves and fishes to feed a multitude?

We should and we do.

No wonder we find in the "Jesus Story" then the account of "the Christ" feeding the 4000 and 5000 with 5 loaves of bread and 2 fishes (2 as in Pisces...remember)? The leads to the significance of the two numbers; "5" and "2". We find that as the bread symbol pertains to Virgo, mother of the natural man, the five loaves is likewise intended to refer to man's five senses, while the two fishes could have represented the two natures (natural and spiritual) unified by the second birth.

This is amazing. But unsettling to see and realize its implications that are only reiterated when one begins to read into the subject of Comparative Religions. **We definitely have a very close connection between the Gospel narrative and the "Jesus Story" and Egyptian Mythology.**

Answer for yourself: Knowing this then can we begin to estimate the serious challenge presented by finding these Ancient Spiritual Allegories presented as "factual, historical, and literal" history in the New Testament to which "required belief" has been attached for one's salvation?

Answer for yourself: Is this a coincidence? Is this whole Bible a "Spiritual Allegory" centered on the Descent of God, the Soul, into matter, mankind, and we not know it? Now let us continue.

"A-NU" would then mean "not-nothingness," or a world of concrete actuality, the world of physical substantial manifestation. The Ancients taught that such a world is the realm in which units of Cosmic consciousness (thought, the Mind of God) go to their death and rise again in concrete manifestation (the invisible becomes visible). **A-NU is then metaphysically likened to the physical body of man on earth.** Anu is the body of mankind; "the place of multiplying bread!" The Soul descends out of the waters of the abyss

of the NUN, or space in its undifferentiated unity, which is the sign and name of all things negative. The NUN is indeed our "none." Life in the completeness of its unity is negative. To become positively manifested it must differentiate itself into duality, establish positive-negative tension, and later split up into untold multiplicity. This brings out the significance of the Biblical word "multiply."

Precisely such a world it is in which units of Cosmic Mind, Cosmic Thought, Cosmic Energy, and Cosmic Consciousness go to their death "death" (matter) and again rise out of it. Says God in the Old Testament: *"I cast down to death and I raise up again."* Anu is then the physical body of mortals on earth. The Soul descends out of the waters of the abyss, or the Nun, which is simply space in its primordial undifferentiation and finds its home in the flesh of mankind.

Here, then, in the Ancient dusty and long forgotten and silent records of Egypt we find the original story that is later mistaken presented as an assumed historical reality limited to but one person in the New Testament. How sad. Serious study on my part, and yours as well, will show you that the original, the prototype, of the "miracle" of the loaves and the fishes in the Gospels of Christianity, as well as many other Gospel stories by the hundreds find their earliest existence in Ancient Egypt.

Answer for yourself: In this of this new found knowledge don't you think that a new enlightening meaning must be read into our New Testaments around the life events and sayings of the New Testament Jesus?

Answer for yourself: Does it not appear to you, the enlightened reader, that such new information make it necessary lift these Biblical narratives out of their assumed "literal-historical" existence and inspect them anew to see if behind them lie only Metaphysical Divine Allegory and Reality?

Our eyes are opening. We see then, as the Ancient Spiritual Masters always taught, that Anu, as the physical body, is the place wherein the unity of the Christ's power is broken into an infinite number of fragments, which are distributed out among a multitude of God's children hungered after a three-days fast. This latter detail can readily be taken as referring to the deprivation of "spiritual food" suffered by Souls in their sojourn in the three elemental kingdoms, mineral, vegetable and animal, before attaining to the plane of mind.

Answer for yourself: Did we just discover the truth behind the Christian Eucharist? Is the Eucharist a picture of the broken but multiplied fragments of the body of the God, distributed to feed hungry humanity? And as humanity is composed of twelve groups of divine conscious units, there were gathered up twelve baskets of fragments! How appropriate.

Now for certain, for I have found it, this episode of the Christ's purported life is found to be Egyptian in origin and meaning and symbolic in character!

It is a known fact that the Hebrews came along and appropriated Egyptian material. They picked up the name ANU and fitting it back into its zodiacal "House" of Virgo, they called it the "House of Bread." This required their adding to ANU their word for "house," which, as anyone knows, is "Beth".

Answer for yourself: What do we get? This yields us Beth-Anu.

Now it is a fact of common philological knowledge that the ancient Greek and Egyptian "U" is rendered as "Y" when the words are brought over into English.

Answer for yourself: Since the "U" becomes a "Y" then what do we get? We get "Bethany" of the Gospels! Beth-Anu becomes "Bethany".

Bethany is thus just the sign of Virgo, as the "house of Bread," the home of the great star Spica, the head of wheat!

Answer for yourself: But what do we get when we take the Greek "Bethany", seen as "the House of Bread", back into the Hebrew? We get **Beth-Lehem** (Lechem, Lekhem), for lechem, lekhem, is bread in everyday Hebrew.

Answer for yourself: What do we learn? We see that the Ancient taught that "the Christ" was born in Bethany or **Bethlehem, the astrological "house of Bread."** Later it seems that the two signs, Virgo and Pisces, and their symbols, bread and fish, were almost interchangeably confused or commingled in the symbolic imagery. This was natural, since the two signs, Virgo and Pisces, represented the same body of man in its two aspects of birth, both dying and being reborn, and the two processes are confusedly mixed over time.

Answer for yourself: If Pisces is then the "house" in which the Christ in man comes to his birth, it is pointful to ask if there are evidences in the Bible or Christianity that Jesus was colored with the fish typology?

To any causal reader of the "Jesus Story" we find easily that we are overwhelmed by "fish symbolism" for after all it was the Age of Pisces in which these "Christ events" were supposed to have happened:

He picks his twelve disciples from the ranks of fishermen (in Egypt they were as well carpenters, reapers, harvesters, sailors, rowers, builders, masons, potters, etc.);

- He told Peter to find the gold in the fish's mouth;
- He spoke of a fish parable in the Sermon on the Mount
- He performed the miraculous draught of fishes;
- He fed the multitude with two fishes
- He declared that he would make them "fishers of men."
- His resurrection likened to Jonah who was in the belly of a fish
- He cooked fish in Luke and gave it to his disciples following his resurrection

In the catacombs under Rome the symbol of the two fishes crossed was displayed on the Christ's forehead, at his feet, or on a plate on the altar before him. And the **Romans for several centuries dubbed the early Christians Pisciculi, or "Little Fishes," members of the "fish-cult."** And the **Greeks designated the "Jesus Story" as Ichthys, the Fish.**

Answer for yourself: Can all this be just a coincidence?

It is the product of ancient custom, which figured the Christs under the symbolism of the reigning sign of the zodiac, according to the precession of the equinoxes. And that sign was the sign of the two fishes in the shape of a "cross"; Pisces. The Age of Pisces, an artifact of the Precession of the Equinoxes, is the time span extending from about 200 B.C.E. (200 hundred years before the "Jesus Story") until the current day. **No wonder all the fish symbolism since it is the age in which "the Christ" from antiquity was redefined in Pisces symbolism.** It appear that it took two hundred years to get the stories of these allegorical Christs redone.

And yet another surprising correlation comes to view. The Christ, as it has here been delineated, is the offspring or creation of a conception of deific Mind, first in the inner bosom of spiritual matter, then in organic bodily structure. **Primeval space, we have seen, was called in Egypt the NUN**, or the Waters of the Nun. All Bible students recognize a familiar ring in the phrase **"Joshua, Son of Nun."** Sadly, hardly any Christian knows that the name **"Joshua" is just a variant name for "Jesus".**

Answer for yourself: Did you know that the phrase is actually written in some old documents as "Jesus, Son of Nun"?

At any rate Joshua is just Jesus, no less. So here is the Christ, called Jesus, son of space, or the NUN. But the wonder increases when we turn to the Hebrew alphabet and find that while "M" is called and spelled "Mem" and means "water," "N" is called and spelled "Nun" and means--of all things--**"Fish"!**

Jesus, then, is son of Pisces, the Fish-sign, as he indeed is in the Gospels themselves.

Answer for yourself: Can you believe that Horus, the Egyptian Christ, who is identical with the Jesus of the Gospels in some one hundred and eighty details, performed at Anu a great miracle?

Horus raised his father Osiris from the dead, calling unto him in the cave to rise and come forth.

Answer for yourself: Do you have a hint at where we are going next?

Now **Anu, as we have seen, became Bethany of the Gospels;** and it was **at Bethany that Jesus raised Lazarus from death!**

Answer for yourself: Could Osiris and Lazarus have a connection that affirms that the "historicized" Jesus of the New Testament is but a mistaken reiteration of the life of Horus in Egypt?

Answer for yourself: Who was Lazarus?

According to Budge and other eminent Egyptologists today the ancient designation of **Osiris was ASAR**. But the Egyptians invariably expressed reverence for deity by **prefixing the definite article "the" to the names of their Gods**. Just as Christians say, or should say, the Christ, they said: "the Osiris". It will be found that the article connoted deity in ancient usage. **Our definite article, "the" is the root of the Greek word "theos", God;** the Spanish article, masculine, **"el," is the Hebrew word for God;** and the Greek masculine article, "ho," is a Chinese word for deity. **To say the Osiris was equivalent to saying "Lord" Osiris**. Now watch this closely. **When the Hebrews took up the Egyptian phrases and names they converted the name of "the Osiris" or "Lord Osiris" directly into their own vernacular, and the result was "El-Asar."** Later on the **Romans**, speaking Latin, took up the same material that had come down from revered Egyptian sources and **to "El-Asar" they added the common Latin termination of the second declension masculine nouns, in which most men's names ended, namely, "-us".**

Answer for yourself: What do we get? **We now get "El-Asar-us."** In time the initial "E" wore off, as the scholars phrase it, and the "s" in Asar changed into its sister letter "z," leaving us holding in our hands the Lazarus whom Jesus raised at Bethany!

Answer for yourself: What are we to make of all this?

We are faced with the irrefutable evidence of Comparative Religion that Jesus' raising of Lazarus at Bethany is but a rescript of the old Egyptian dramatic mystery in which Horus, the Christ, raised his "dead" father Osiris, or El-Asar-us from the grave. And the Egyptian recital was in the papyri perhaps 5000 years B.C.E. or more before the events alleged to occur to a historical Jesus.

But the comparison is not complete. Nor was Osiris, masquerading under the name of Lazarus, the only Egyptian personage present at the scene of this supposed Christian "miracle." Isis, the wife and sister of Osiris, under her ancient designation of Meri, was present also. **As the feminine counterpart of the male deity was dualized to match the doubling of Horus as Horus the Elder (otherwise Osiris) and Horus the Younger, so the Meri name was sometimes pluralized, becoming Merti.** Let us not forget what we learned about the neteru; they Emanated from the ONE in pairs. They are always together as duality. So also at the Egyptian scene of **the rising of Osiris were present the two divine sisters, Isis and Nephthys**. An old source-name for **Isis was Meri**, basic for the Latin mare, the sea. The **Egyptian plural of Meri was Merti**. In **Latin feminine form this became Mertae**. **In Hebrew it resolved into what was rendered in English as Martha**. The picture is now becoming very clear to the reader.

We are reading Egyptian religious Divine Allegory without their correct meaning when we read our New Testaments and the "Jesus Story"...what a waste of time that postpones our Soul's intended

maturation as God intended

So even in the ancient Egyptian transaction there were present the two Maries, or Mary and Martha, the sisters of Lazarus! **Martha is the Christianize form of Isis as Jesus is but a Christianized form of Horus/Osiris to which the "keys" for proper interpretation has been lost for almost 2,000 years; but no more!**

One must ask what it can mean to the future of Christianity to realize now that this episode of the supposed life of Jesus is found to be the distorted republication of an antique Egyptian allegory, completely unhistorical in character.

To support the contention that this derivation is not a fanciful invention or sheer coincidence, we find the Egyptian "Azar" reappearing in the names of two of the Hebrew Priests in the Old Testament, **Azar-iah and El(e)azar.** The **-iah (or -jah) appended to deific names substantially equated the prefixed "El" in Hebrew usage.** But a further and far more authoritative confirmation of the linkage was found in one place in Renan's famous Life of Jesus, on page 308. The French theologian displayed an extraordinary knowledge of Judean history, geography, sociology and religion, and in connection with the elucidation here presented this citation from his great book confronts the Christian exegesis with a challenge which it may be difficult to fend off. We quote the passage as follows: ***"The village of Bethany, in particular, situated at the summit of the hill upon the incline which commands the Dead Sea and the Jordan, at a journey of an hour and a half from Jerusalem, was the place especially beloved by Jesus."*** Following this a numeral directs us to the note appended at the bottom of the page, in which the reference is to Bethany: **"Now El-Azerie (from El-Azir, the Arabic name of Lazarus) in the Christian texts of the Middle Ages, Lazarium."** :

On the next page, Renan, speaking of Mary he states: ***"Her brother Eleazar, or Lazarus, was as much beloved by Jesus."*** Here is indisputable evidence that the Egyptian connection with the name of Bethany clung to the town up to the Middle Ages. Since it is agreed widely that John's Gospel is far more mystical and spiritual and less historical than the other three, it is quite apparent that this reprint of an ancient Egyptian allegory would be more likely to be included in John's Gospel and omitted from the three synoptic ones.

Answer for yourself: What can it mean to Christian theology that the story of the raising of Lazarus was extant in Egyptian papyri at least 5000 or more years B.C.?

All this sets the stage for the crowning item in this article. In the Gospel drama **John the Baptist enacts the role of the first-born or natural man, coming first to prepare the physical ground of evolution for the advent of the second Adam, or Christ.**

Answer for yourself: Is this saying the same thing as "Virgo" (the first mother that prepared matter for the first natural birth) prepares the way for "Pisces" (the second mother as the medium for the spiritual birth of man)? Yes.

John the Baptist is again a Spiritual Allegory found in the stars of Heaven. He would therefore stand in the allegory as the son of the Water Mother, Virgo, and under the astrological symbolism would be **born at the Autumn Equinox, or in his mother's House Virgo, which stands as that station in the zodiac.** On the other side of the cycle of descent, "death" and resurrection, would stand Jesus, the Christos, son of the Fish Mother, born in his mother's House of the Fishes, Pisces.

Answer for yourself: What we notice right now? These houses are six months apart on the zodiacal chart!

This is not good news for the "Jesus Story" nor Christianity as you will see. The house of cards comes tumbling down and with it the Gospel's historicity when the astronomical understanding of



the Gospel Story is made evident. We find in the first chapter of Luke's Gospel, that the Annunciation to Mary of her conception of the coming Christ by the Holy Spirit which is related to have come in the sixth month of Elizabeth's pregnancy with John the Baptist. With the "keys" to this

interpretation you can see the methodology that these myth-makers devised for discerning intelligence in the allegory in Luke. The natural man, having covered the zodiacal "six months" between his conception and the date of his quickening into spiritual status in his evolution, was dramatized as being "quickened" at a point exactly opposite from the point of the beginning of his life. Six months on the chart would mark the end of an epoch begun opposite it (the Christ is quickened, born born in Pisces as the natural man was born in Virgo..separated by 6 months). This occurs simultaneously in the narrative. Six months, speaking purely zodiacally, would terminate the period of mortal life and bring the natural man to the place of his deification. At that point he would be represented as being quickened from natural to spiritual life.

Answer for yourself: Do you see it?

So then, according to the Lukan account, when the mother of the true spiritual Christ (Isis/Mary), who had just been impregnated by the Holy Ghost (Osiris was dead...remember), came into the presence of the first mother (Elizabeth, John the Baptist's mother), carrying her child at the **figurative** completion of his cycle of physical evolution, and awaiting only the advent of the spiritual Lord to be quickened into a new order of exalted being, he was dramatized as manifesting this reawakening by the statement that *"he leaped in his mother's womb."*

The Luke narration makes it clear that the conception of Jesus had just taken place when Mary visited her cousin Elizabeth and found her at the six months stage of her pregnancy. These two birth, the natural and the spiritual are related as seen in their 6 month correspondences on the Zodiac. Mary's coming into the presence of Elizabeth is made the occasion of the natural man's leaping in his mother's womb. When the Christos comes to the natural man the latter leaps into the higher kingdom of spirit. The Virgo man is to become the Pisces man; first the natural then the spiritual. The Zodiac has the key to this story. The natural man should be overjoyed at the reality of his "second birth"; being "born again". The two mothers and two births required of man as taught by God in His Book in the Sky is dramatized for us in this New Testament story of Elizabeth and Mary. It is but a simple matter of arithmetic to note that the last three months of Elizabeth's pregnancy with John coincided with the first three of Mary's pregnancy with Jesus, bringing the birth of Jesus just six months after that of John! So Luke has it. But be not mistaken it was in the zodiacal chart some thousands of years before it could have "happened" in Judea. It had occurred zodiacally long before it could have occurred historically.

The implication of the reality that lies behind this supposed historical study is overwhelming when realized. The supposed historical occurrence is but a presumption of ignorance based on the zodiacal when that became circulated as history among the unintelligent masses. Little has changed today by design orchestrated by Rome some 1,800 years ago. The Dark Ages yet exist in the Christian Church and little hope exists for deliverance from such darkness and tunnel vision without serious study in the churches of our land.

As we see, John, symbolic of the natural man, excited at his new "awakening spiritually symbolized by Pisces, jumped for joy. This is the plan for mankind written in the night sky. We, as natural Virgo creations, are

all to experience and be joyful for our experience and second birth in Pisces. The Luke narration makes it clear that the conception of Jesus had just taken place when Mary visited Elizabeth, and this is the occasion of the natural man's leaping in his mother's womb. When the Christos comes to the natural man the latter (Christos) leaps into the higher kingdom of spirit.

John 3:30 He must increase, but I must decrease. (KJV)

I was taught that his is about a clash of ministries; that John the Baptist must step out of the way to make room for the ministry of Jesus. Well, we almost got it right.

St. Paul declares that we come to birth spiritually only as we die carnally, meaning that the quantum or quality of divine character in us grows in proportion as the quantum of raw nature decreases. **We increase deifically as we decrease humanly; the god gains in power as the animal nature in us dies.** So the structure of the allegory depicted **the spiritual man, Jesus, son of Nun, the "Fish," as increasing, while John, son of Virgo, the Water Mother, decreases in stature.**

This battle between Set and Horus that is eternally waged; good vs evil. Here is where the **42 Negative Confessions** and the Torah play such a big role in the maturation of "the Christ" within us all and our Souls. Man must come to the knowledge of right and wrong; the Torah defines absolute right and wrong and reveals them as the highest love. The Torah is the training manual for our Souls in order to train our Souls in their earthly abode how to live like God and conquer this animal nature as the Christ continually to be "formed" in each of us and rises daily to conquer the Set in all of us. Judaism teaches the same thing; the mastery of the Yetzer Ha Ra (good inclination) over the Yetzer Ha Tov (evil inclination). This the internal battle of light and darkness, flesh and spirit. This life is the proving ground for our Soul. Every man has an idea of what is good, but only the 42 Negative Confessions and the Torah define them absolutely for mankind. **Only in this way can the "John the Baptist" in all of us decrease and make room for the increase of "the Christ".**

Astrologically, as we might expect, the Ancients observed that as a star or constellation sinks below the horizon in the west, its opposite star or constellation would be rising in the east (there is your 6 months again between Virgo and Pisces); the two births and two mothers. As John, typified by the constellation of Virgo, type of the first, the natural man, went down below the horizon (having completed his mission of preparing the way for his greater successor), Jesus, type of the spiritual birth, typified by the Constellation of Pisces, rose on the world in the east. So we now understand the narrative has John saying: ***"I must decrease, but he must increase."*** **In the descent of soul into the body spiritual power decreases as physical life increases. But on the reverse arc of the cycle, or evolution, the physical (John) decreases as the Christ power increases in its new round of growth.**

Answer for yourself: Do we dare say that a day of brotherhood in human society may be about to dawn, as the "six months'" reign of a degrading literal interpretation of the Sacred Scriptures goes down to disuse and the day-star of a transfiguring spiritual interpretation rises in the east in its place?

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20% off on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES
COUPON CODE: **NF20**



DID THE CHRISTIAN FATHERS IDENTIFY THE BIRTH OF CHRIST WITH BOTH THE VERNAL EQUINOX & THE WINTER SOLSTICE? HOW CAN THAT BE?

To better understand this article it helps to have read the previous articles on "[Did Jesus Have Two Mothers](#)"? Having acquainted yourself with this necessary information then let us continue our study into the astronomical background for the later "Jesus Story".

Well if you understood the title to this article then you have already understood that such an occurrence, a historical and literal birth of the "same person" **twice in the same year** is not biologically possible for there is only one time that one person is born "literally" and such a thing violates the Cosmic Laws of the Universe. Well that Cosmic Law applies until you read the early Church Fathers who speak of the two supposed births of Jesus Christ in the same year. Yet in spite of such logic and biological principles and Universal Law we are **astounded when reading the early Church Fathers to their absolute ignorance of such a fact let alone their own admission of their deception and lying to further their religious agendas; in particular their presentation of "Jesus Christ" to the masses. Let us examine the evidences and in so doing the results of our inquiry should tell the discriminating reader that these early Church Fathers were aware that their "Jesus Christ" and their resultant "Jesus Story" was not only a hoax but in the final analysis nothing more than an astronomical phenomena which was later "personified" and presented to the masses as if a literal historical reality when in fact it was not.**

Answer for yourself: It is one thing to say it; another to prove it. What is the inescapable conclusion if we see that the early Church Fathers taught that "Jesus Christ" was born both at the Winter Solstice as well as the Spring Equinox? Well for starters we will be hard pressed to believe that "Jesus Christ" was a real "literal historical" person. This of course brings into doubt any and all Christian Doctrines and Dogmas which have been taught by Christianity as connected with either the person of Jesus Christ or events and sayings in his life. As if that is not enough we are then pushed to reconsider the whole of the "Salvation Message" of Christianity since it is squarely based upon the supposed life and sacrifice of this "historical Rabbi-Messiah" of the first century. Let us begin looking at the facts and evidence in this regard.

In the first 200 years of Christian history, no mention is made of the calendar date of Jesus' birth. Not until the year 336 do we find the first mention of a celebration of His birth.

Answer for yourself: Why this omission? In the case of the Church fathers, the reason is that, during the three centuries after Christ's life on earth, the event considered most worthy of commemoration was the date of His death. In comparison, the date of His birth was considered insignificant. As the Encyclopedia Americana explains, ***"Christmas... was, according to many authorities, not celebrated in the first centuries of the Christian church, as the Christian usage in general was to celebrate the death of remarkable persons***

rather than their birth..." (1944 edition, "Christmas").

- Speculation on the proper date began in the 3rd and 4th centuries, when the idea of fixing Christ's birthday started. Quite a controversy arose among Church leaders. Some were opposed to such a celebration. Origen (185-254) strongly recommended against such an innovation. *"In the Scriptures, no one is recorded to have kept a feast or held a great banquet on his birthday. It is only sinners who make great rejoicings over the day in which they were born into this world"* (Catholic Encyclopedia, 1908 edition, Vol. 3, p. 724, "Natal Day").
- During this time eight specific dates during six different months were proposed by various groups. December 25, although one of the last dates to be proposed, was the one finally accepted by the leadership of the Western church. A summary of the debate on the dates of Christ's birth appears in The Oxford Dictionary of the Christian Church: "Though speculation as to the time of year of Christ's birth dates from the early 3rd century, Clement of Alexandria suggesting the 20th of May, the celebration of the anniversary does not appear to have been general till the later 4th century. The earliest mention of the observance on Dec. 25th is in the Philocalian Calendar, representing Roman practice of the year 336. This date was probably chosen to oppose the feast of the Natalis Solis Invicti [nativity of the unconquerable sun] by the celebration of the birth of the 'Sun of Righteousness' and its observance in the West, seems to have spread from Rome" (1983 edition, Oxford University Press, New York, 1983, p. 280, "Christmas").
- Around 200, when Clement of Alexandria mentioned the speculations about Christ's birthday, he said nothing about a celebration on that day. He casually reported the various ideas extant at that time: "And there are those who have determined not only the year of our Lord's birth, but also the day..., the 25th day of Pachon... Furthermore, others say that He was born on the 24th or 25th of Pharmuthi" [19th or 20th April] ("The Stromata, or Miscellanies," The Ante-Nicene Fathers, Vol. 2, Eerdmans, Grand Rapids, 1986, p. 333).
- Later, in 243, the official feast calendar of the time, De Pascha Computus, places the date of Christ's birth as March 28. Other dates suggested were April 2 and November 18. Meanwhile, in the East, January 6 was chosen, a date the Greeks had celebrated as the birth of the god Dionysus and the Egyptians as the birth of the god Osiris. Although pagans commonly celebrated the birthdays of their gods, in the Bible a birthday is never celebrated to the true God (who, of course, had no birth or day of origin).

What is of interest to us in this article is the fact that in spite of all this speculation the original date of Jesus' birth was never known for certain in Christianity. But toward the end of the second century, Clement of Alexandria was known to have cited various opinions of concerning Christ's birth date, the two most prominent of which were January 6th and December 25th. Later in the fifth century, Augustine commented: *"For He is believed to have been conceived on the 25th of March (Spring Equinox), upon which day He also suffered... but He was born according to tradition upon December 25th"* (Winter Solstice) (De Trinitate, Augustine).

Notice with me that neither the writer of the Gospel of Luke nor the writer of the Gospel of Matthew gave any indication of Jesus' actual birthday. Like many things Christian, the origin of this supposed date for the birth of the "Christ Child" comes from the celebrations and rituals of the Ancient existing religions which beginning Christianity had to compete against. Here too, we see Christianity assimilating portions of the Ancient Wisdom and Astrotheology into its structure for its own unique interpretation of "the Christ" and his supposed birthday.

One of the remarkable things about early Christianity is the fact that the early devotees made no mention of the birth of their supposed saviour or even his supposedly fleshly existence for that matter. The conflicting genealogies in our current Gospels are believed by modern scholars to have been added to the existing Gospels after the second century. The earliest Gospel, Mark, speaks nothing about the ancestry, birth and genealogy of Jesus and contemporary Greek and Roman writers and historians of that period have

nothing to say about him either save vague, generic references to the title of "the Christ". In some cases where writers like Josephus and Paul make "specific" mentions of Jesus, these references turn out to be **forgeries** written in by zealous students, and redacting bishops. Also, there was strong opposition to the "pagan" custom of celebrating birthdays – ironic when one considers that from top to bottom "paganism" is woven into Christianity's beliefs and customs. **At first, his birth date was on January 6th**; however, **by the 4th century it was noticed that Christian worshippers were also partaking in Mithraic celebrations of the Sun [natalis solis invicti] on December 25th**. Realizing that their followers were gravitating towards the worship of Mithra, Roman Christian authorities moved the feast date of Jesus from January 6th to December 25th. Trying to compete with an earlier religious celebration was not such a good idea Rome figured so wisdom prevailed; "is you can't beat them, join them". Such were the lengths these early proselytisers were prepared to go to win or retain converts.

In Rome December 25 was made popular by Pope Liberius in 354 and became the rule in the West in 435 when the first "Christ mass" was officiated by Pope Sixtus III. This coincided with the date of a celebration by the Romans to their primary god, the Sun, and to Mithras, a popular Persian sun god supposedly born on the same day. The Roman Catholic writer Mario Righetti candidly admits that, "to facilitate the acceptance of the faith by the pagan masses, the Church of Rome found it convenient to institute the 25th of December as the feast of the birth of Christ to divert them from the pagan feast, celebrated on the same day in honor of the 'Invincible Sun' Mithras, the conqueror of darkness" (Manual of Liturgical History, 1955, Vol. 2, p. 67).

Protestant historian Henry Chadwick sums up the controversy: "Moreover, early in the fourth century there begins in the West (where first and by whom is not known) the celebration of December 25th, the birthday of the Sun-god at the winter solstice, as the date for the nativity of Christ. How easy it was for Christianity and solar religion to become entangled at the popular level is strikingly illustrated by a mid-fifth century sermon of Pope Leo the Great, rebuking his over-cautious flock for paying reverence to the Sun on the steps of St. Peter's before turning their back on it to worship inside the westward-facing basilica" (The Early Church, Penguin Books, London, 1967, p. 126).

The Encyclopedia Americana makes this clear: "In the fifth century, the Western Church ordered it [Christ's birth] to be observed forever on the day of the old Roman feast of the birth of Sol [the sun god], as no certain knowledge of the day of Christ's birth existed" (1944 edition, "Christmas").

I assume the reader is familiar with December 25th being the Winter Solstice but let me reiterate that December 25th was the date of the birth of the Sun from the dead at the Winter Solstice. After this momentous day in the Sun's path through the Zodiac, the winter, having reached its peak, slowly gives way to spring. The Winter Solstice therefore, had been traditionally in Roman times, a period of unrestrained celebration. The celebration was called the "Dies Natalis Solis Invicti" or **"the birthday of the unconquered Sun."** In the pagan religion of Mithraism, which was a form of Sun-worship, the Winter Solstice was naturally an occasion of great celebration since the death of "old man winter" was assured as the **Sun was "raised from the dead"** and renewed its northward trek in the Sky after remaining motionless in the Sky for 3 days as if dead. It was during these 3 days that the Sun, or the personified "Son of the Sun" fought the Devil; or as we more properly understand "fought the Dark-Evil, the D-Evil, the DEvil", the Devil (see it?); thus the **"descent into hell for 3 days"** where the Christs fight the darkness of Winter (the Devil) which we read about in the lives of the Solar Sungods as well as the "Jesus Story". As the Sun rose from its "grave of darkness and Winter cold" it brings with it again the hope of Spring and Harvests which was literally "salvation" and "life" to mankind. The worship of Sol Invictus, the Sun God, became so popular that **by A.D. 274, the Roman Emperor Aurelian (c212-275) gave official sanction to December 25th, the Winter Solstice, as the birthday of that God.**

The December 25 calendar date often overlaps the Winter Solstice, honoured throughout the ancient world for the annual return of the Sun, and the longer hours of daylight needed for the planting of the next year's crops. The Winter Solstice was the mythical birth date of a number of archetypal fertility gods, such as Mithra, Adonis, Dionysus, Osiris, Baal, and many other versions of the Solar Sun God, who bore such important titles as the:

- **Son of Man,**
- **Light of the World,**
- **Sun of Righteousness, and**
- **Saviour.**

Most pagan mysteries celebrated the birth of an "allegorical" Divine Child at the Winter Solstice and this paralleled the "birth" of the Sun.

Being a new religion in town is not always easy. Christianity in its battle with the pagan religions for converts had to make compromises in order to survive and therefore was forced to slowly assimilate their celebrations and beliefs into its religious synthesis. Christmas day became one of the assimilated celebrations. Over time this became a very successful day of observance and its popularity grew:

- The annual celebration of Christ's birth can be traced back to at least 336 A.D., when it was observed by western churches on December 25th. Since the event was honored in the form of a religious service, the term "Christmas" came from the Old English term Cristes Maesse, meaning "Christ's Mass."
- By the year 354 A.D. we already have documents referring to December 25th as the birthday of Jesus.
- By 440 A.D. Christians were celebrating the Winter Solstice as the birthday of Jesus.
- By the sixth century, during the reign of Emperor Justinian (527-565), it had become recognized as an official Christian holiday (Asimov, Guide to the Bible: p931-932, Asimov, Book of Facts: p370, Craveri, The Life of Jesus: p47, Keller, The Bible As History: p338).

As with the earlier prototypes whose body and blood given in sacrifice enriched the earth and caused wondrous plants to grow, so do countless popular legends and songs tell of flowers and medicinal herbs that grew under the cross or on Jesus' tomb. **As the dead and resurrected Savior, the archetype in a long "pattern" of dying and rising gods, Jesus is clearly the embodiment of the same similar mythos and marks the continuation of such earlier gods as Mithra, Baal, Dionysus, and others.**

We saw above that Rome sanctioned Dec. 25th as the birthday of Jesus. But not all agreed that the "Christ Child's" birth was to be reckoned at the Winter Solstice in December. As stated, up until the fourth century AD, many Christians were celebrating Jesus' birth on **January 6**. At the time, December 25 was the traditional birth-holiday of the Persian savior Mithra. Catholic Church Fathers were angered at the celebration of this other Sun King proceeding their own festivities, so they appropriated the earlier date and moved Jesus' own birthday up by some **twelve days**. Now you know where the famous Christmas Carol "the Twelve days of Christmas" came from. January 6 became known as The Feast of the Magi, or Three Kings Day. Not only was Mithra's birthday of December 25 adopted by Christians, but also the halo of light surrounding baby Jesus' head, the resurrection of both the god and his faithful followers, and numerous other aspects were all borrowed by the early Christian church directly from the preceding mythos of the Mithraic cult.

Christianity was divided throughout its kingdom regarding the birth of Jesus. In early on Christianity there were fierce debates about whether **December 25th** or **January 6th** should be celebrated as the birthday of Jesus. Lurking for consideration was **March 25, the Spring Equinox** as well as we shall see.

Uncertainty about Jesus' birthday in the early third century is reflected in a disputed passage of the presbyter Hippolytus, who was banished to Sardinia by Maximin in 235, and in an authentic statement of Clement of Alexandria. While **Hippolytus favoured January second**, the learned Clement of Alexandria (Strom., i. 21) enumerates several dates given by the Alexandrian chronographers, notably the **twenty-fifth of the Egyptian month Pachon (May 20th)** in the twenty-eighth year of Augustus and the **twenty-fourth or twenty-fifth of Pharmuthi (April eighteenth or nineteenth)** of the year A.D. 1, although he favoured May twentieth. This shows that no Church festival in honour of the day was established before the middle of the third century.



Mentioned above was that Origen at that time in a sermon denounced the idea of keeping Jesus' birthday like that of Pharaoh and said that only sinners such as Herod were so honoured. Arnobius later similarly ridiculed giving birthdays to "gods." A Latin treatise, *De pascha computus* (of ca. 243), **placed Jesus' birth on March 21st since that was the supposed day on which God created the Sun (Gen. 1:14–19), thus typifying the "Sun of righteousness" as Malachi (4:2) called the expected Messiah.**

A century before Polycarp, martyred in Smyrna in 155, gave the same date, the date around the Spring Equinox (March 21st) for the birth and baptism placing it on a Wednesday because of the creation of the Sun on that day.

The Incarnation of Jesus (bodily manifestation of a supernatural being in the flesh) was assigned to the 25th of March because this day, as early as Tertullian, was believed to be the date of His Passion.

Answer for yourself: Why is Polycarp's remarks concerning March 21st so important? Theologies come and go and the further you get away from a seminal idea or theology or religious belief the "story changes". This is human nature unfortunately. We can find easily what the early Church Fathers "believed" about the birth of Jesus in the 3rd, 4th, and 5th centuries but let us not forget that as time progressed the variety of "beliefs" increased accordingly. Therefore all the more important is Polycarp's admission to the birth of Jesus at the Spring Equinox. Polycarp's statement as to the Spring Equinox birth of Jesus is the earliest testament to the belief about the birth of "the Christ" that we have outside the New Testament and this time period, March 21st, approximates very closely the Spring Equinox. Polycarp is one generation removed from those alive in the first century and is the oldest attestation that we have today other than the Gospel accounts which are highly unreliable.

Answer for yourself: What should Polycarp's early comments on the birth of Jesus being at the Spring Equinox teach us? It should teach us that the further we can go back concerning the birth of this "Jesus" we find that it is reckoned from the Spring Equinox. In time as Christianity will spread to the masses and the leaders of this new religion will see that it will become fortuitous for this new emerging Christian Faith to adopt the Dec. 25th. birth of the Sungods, for the birth of the "Christian Jesus" in order to gain converts. So before us we have for a supposed historical person who supposedly lived in the first century fully grown men, religious pillars in this new religion of Christianity, professing that this Messiah-to-be had two physical births in the same year that just happen to align perfectly with Astronomical Phenomena; phenomena by the way which was already well known by the Ancients for thousands of years and reiterated previously over and over again in the lives of their Sungods as expressed through myths, allegories, similes, legends, etc.

So in examining the evidence we see that the Spring Equinox was first mentioned outside the Bible as the date for the birth of Jesus and that Christmas was not among the earliest festivals of the Church until much later. We also see that before the 5th century there was no general consensus of opinion as to when the birth of Jesus should come in the calendar, **whether on Jan. 6, March 25 or Dec. 25.**

Meanwhile, in the East, **January 6** was chosen, a date the Greeks had celebrated as the birth of the god Dionysus and the Egyptians as the **birth of the god Osiris. Jan. 6** was earlier fixed upon as the date of the baptism or **spiritual birth of Christ**, and the feast of Epiphany ... was celebrated by the Basilidian Gnostics in the second century ... and by catholic Christians by about the beginning of the fourth century. The Armenian church still celebrates January 6th as Christmas to this day (Freke & Gandy: *The Jesus Mysteries*: p41). **It would appear to the "thinking believer" that this whole concept of "birth of the Christ" has to do totally with Astronomy one way or the other; either the Winter Solstice or the Spring Equinox and the path of the Sun through the Houses of the Zodiac reflective of these Solstices and Equinoxes reflective of the "Age" as determined by the Precession of the Equinoxes. Hidden in this celestial phenomena is the Spiritual Message from the Creator to mankind speaking of the necessity of "two births" for mankind; a natural and a spiritual birth.**

Answer for yourself: Did you see it? Christ's example for mankind is "two births; a natural and a spiritual

birth" (Spring Equinox, March 25th [natural birth] followed by the Winter Solstice, December 25th [spiritual birth]).

In truth this should not be shocking for we have heard it our whole lives:

1 Cor 15:46 46 Howbeit that was not first which is spiritual, but that which is natural; and afterward that which is spiritual. (KJV)

Amazingly God is showing man that he must **"be born again"** by the path of the Sun through the Houses of the Zodiac and we never knew; that is before now. Read that again. The real "good news" (Gospel) is in the Sky above our heads. God's Salvation Message" is written above our heads as is the whole "Jesus Story" from Matthew 1 through Matthew 28; no not the story of some Jewish "historical person" but "your story"; God's intended plan for the Soul's incarnation, maturation in this physical plane of existence, and return to Heaven once again and Egypt knew this and this Ancient Divine Concept is at the very heart of Egyptian Religion; the father of Judaism. Egypt lies destroyed today but no nation or evil invented by mankind has been able to destroy their children "the Jews" or the Egyptian Faith they inherited which goes under the name of Judaism today.

*Gen 1:14-15 14 And God said, Let there be lights in the firmament of the heaven to divide the day from the night; and let them be for **signs**, and for seasons, and for days, and years: 15 And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heaven to give light upon the earth: and it was so. (KJV)*

Brown-Drivers-Briggs Hebrew Lexicon:

The Hebrew word for "signs":

226 'owth-

- 1) a sign, a signal
 - a) a distinguishing mark
 - b) a banner
 - c) remembrance
 - d) a miraculous sign
 - e) an omen
 - f) a warning
- 2) a token, an ensign, a standard, a miracle, a proof

It makes all the more sense when we see that these seasons, Equinoxes and Solstices are "distinguishing marks" to bring mankind into "remembrance" while at the same time "warn all mankind" that they "must be born again"!

Answer for yourself: Do the early Church Fathers say that [Jesus had two different births](#) assigned to two different days on the Calendar and did they get this from the Constellations Virgo and Pisces? We saw that they did in the above linked articles. If you take the time to read them then you can see that they did beyond any doubt thus proving that "Jesus Christ" to these early Church Fathers was "astronomical" and not "historical". **Now we find the very same teaching, that "Jesus Christ" is not "historical" but rather "allegorical" when other Church Fathers connect his conception, incarnation, and birth with the Winter Solstice and the Spring Equinox (allegorical again for the two births required of mankind; one natural and one spiritual).**

Answer for yourself: What should this teach us? It would appear to the insightful student that the Creator is speaking to mankind from His abode in Heaven the same message over and over again and this message concerns the Soul of mankind and man's necessity of "two births; one natural and one spiritual".

Answer for yourself: Does the fact that the early Church Fathers admitting to the two births for a supposed "historical Jesus" set the stage for us to reconsider if even they, these early Church Fathers whose works we read today, possibly knew that the "Jesus Story" was nothing more than a religious myth and that it was not a "literal" historical narrative? Have we today, as Christians, been totally misled to accept a "historical Jesus" when the truth of the matter is that "the Christ" of which these early Church Fathers spoke is a Metaphysical reality speaking to mankind about his Spiritual condition before God?

To the new reader don't be alarmed when I tell you that **the birth of Jesus Christ in the New Testament is purely astronomical**. You could have already guessed that if you put together the [Winter Solstice](#) with December 25th, the alleged birthday of the Son of God (the [personified "Son of the Sun"](#)). In order to make Christianity palatable to the pagan masses strenuous efforts were made to associate Christ with the Roman Sun-god, Helios. Pagan symbols were abstracted in order to teach the Christian Gospel, and Christ was readily associated with SOL INVICTUS -- the Invincible Sun. It was thus inevitable that the chief pagan Sun-worshipping day, 25 December, the Birthday of the Sun, became associated with the Birth of Christ. Indeed, the adoption of 25 December for the celebration of Christmas is perhaps the most explicit example of Sun-worship's influence on the orthodox Christian liturgical calendar. Many of the Christmas traditions known and beloved by the West are, as we know, direct adoptions of idolatrous pagan customs.

Unknown to most Christians is the fact that Augustine, whom some believe to be the greatest Father of Christianity, and Clement of Alexandria held to the tradition that the birth of "Jesus" was at the Winter Solstice and his incarnation was at the Spring Equinox. They understood that the birthday of Jesus is determined by the full moon of **Easter (the Spring Equinox)**. Easter is observed on a Sunday between March 22 and April 25 (around the time of **the Spring Equinox**). The commonly stated rule, that Easter Day is the first Sunday after the full moon that occurs next after the **Vernal Equinox**. **So we need to think and connect the ideas of "Easter" with the "Vernal Equinox" although the actual date might be off a couple of days.**

There are 4 things we need to recognize:

- Easter must be on a Sunday;
- This Sunday must follow the 14th day of the paschal moon;
- The paschal moon is that of which the 14th day (full moon) falls on or next follows the day of the Vernal Equinox; and
- The equinox is fixed in the calendar as March 21.

Having adopted 25 December as the Birthday of Christ the Roman Catholic fathers were anxious to distance themselves from the responsibility of having borrowed a pagan festival and to avoid being accused of being betrayers of the Faith. Augustine and Leo the Great, for instance, strongly reprimanded those Christians who at Christmas worshipped the Sun rather than the birth of Christ [both were on the same day] (Augustine, Sermo in Nativitate Domine 7, PL 38, 1007 & 1032). It was the opinion of some of the fathers that **both the conception and passion of Christ occurred at the time of the Vernal Equinox on 25 March (Polycarp and others...remember?).**

Answer for yourself: How is the Spring Equinox and incarnation of Jesus connected to the Winter Solstice? Reckoning from that date the **nine months of pregnancy of Mary (conceived, incarnated at the Spring Equinox, the date of the birth of Christ was computed by necessity to be the 25 December (the Winter Solstice).**

Not all agreed. More recently, some Christians have assumed that Jesus was conceived on 6 April and born nine months later, on 6 January, thus supporting the Eastern Orthodox position and the earlier position of the fathers before the festival was transferred from January 6th to 25 December in order to accommodate the masses and increase converts. Which ever date is defended -- 25 December or 6 January -- the computations

used to defend them represent an a posteriori rationale advanced to **justify an already existing date and practice that goes back as far as Ancient Egypt (Osiris)**. As far as 25 December is concerned, J.A.Jungmann has written: *"It has become progressively clear that the real reason for the choice of 25 December was the pagan feast of the DIES NATALIS SOLIS INVICTI which was celebrated in those days with great splendour."* (Joseph A. Jungmann, *The Early Liturgy to the Time of Gregory the Great*, 1962, p.147).

Answer for yourself: What was behind the transfer of the birth of Jesus from January 6th to December 25th by the Western Church?

In the Orient (East) the birth and baptism of Jesus were celebrated by the Eastern Church on the 5 & 6 January, respectively. All the available evidence strongly indicates that the 5/6 January date for Christ's birth was an assimilation of another pagan festival, namely **the "Epiphany", which commemorated the birth and growth of light** (B. Botte, "Les Denominations du dimanche dans la tradition chretienne," LE DIMANCHE, Lex Orandi 39, 1965, pp.14f). **Epiphany therefore, is a Day of celebration of how mankind has not been left in darkness. It is a festival of light following the rebirth of the Sun at the Winter Solstice.** Lest we forget the Sun is rising daily higher in the Sky and light is increasing every day as "Old Man Winter" is being defeated by the Sun. Salvation is coming to mankind once again to be realized in the Harvests of Spring and Summer. The term "Epiphany", which still remains in the orthodox liturgical calendar in the Catholic and Protestant world, literally means the "manifestation of a superhuman being". As O. Cullmann has explicitly stated: *"The choice of the dates themselves, both January 6th and December 25th, was determined by the fact that both these dates were pagan festivals whose meaning provided a starting point for the specifically Christian conception of Christmas"* (O. Cullmann, *The Early Church*, 1956, p.35).

Behind it all we find Egypt once again. Philip H. Pfatteicher, *Festivals and Commemorations*, p. 34, writes the following about Epiphany. Both Christmas and Epiphany are related to pagan solstice festivals. In Egypt in 1996 B.C., the Winter Solstice occurred on January 6, and there was a night festival on January 5-6 celebrating the birth of the god Osiris from the virgin. **The waters of the Nile, it was thought, acquired miraculous powers and turned to wine that night.**

Answer for yourself: Whose birth in Egypt was reckoned to occur at the Winter Solstice?

The birth of Osiris in Egyptian pagan worship also correlated with the Winter Solstice. An Egyptian Winter Solstice celebration of the birth of Osiris, the **divine representation** of masculine fertility, on January 6th became the Christian Epiphany. The Church declared that it signified the manifestation of Jesus' divinity. Yet, the spirit of both Christmas and the Christian Epiphany embodied timeless celebrations of the Winter Solstice. The difference between them was due more to a difference in calendars than a difference in meaning; the Egyptian calendar was **twelve days** behind the Julian calendar. (Ellerbe, Helen, *The Dark Side of Christian History*, Morning Star Books, 1995. p.146).

The Greeks identified Dionysus with Osiris and so on 6 January the sacred waters were blessed in both the religions of Osiris and Dionysus! Epiphany is a continuation of these Pagan rites. The Egyptian Gnostics known as Basilidians, seeing the immersion ceremonies as a symbol of the baptism of Jesus, celebrated it on 6 January and gradually Christians elsewhere adopted this date as the anniversary of the Jesus' baptism. **By 386 AD the two great Christian festivals were Easter, the festival of the crucifixion, and Epiphany when rivers and springs were blessed and water was drawn and saved for baptisms throughout the year.** Aristides Rhetor in about 160 AD tells us that water drawn from the Nile at the "Festival of the Immersion" is at its purest. Stored in wine jars, he says, it improves with time just like wine. And so does the myth! Two centuries later **Epiphanius writes that the stored water actually changes into wine! In Dionysus worship, water turns to wine on 6 January. The miracle at Cana when Jesus turned water into wine is celebrated in the Christian calendar on 6 January!**

Again all of these dates, March 25th, December 25th, January 6th find their original importance in Ancient Egyptian Religion in the myths of Osiris, Horus, and Isis. A few more comments on Epiphany (January 6th). A cycle of **40 days after** the **Egyptian Last Supper** (November 27th) and the **death of Osiris takes us to the Epiphany on January 6th.** This date as you can see was adopted by the Christian faith and introduced into its religious calendar.

Like the Ancient Egyptian traditions, the original intent of Epiphany in the Eastern Church is for one to be baptized (the sacrament of Baptism). Baptism represents in the Egyptian Religion the figurative death and rebirth.

Answer for yourself: What are we to learn here? Again we see Egypt teaching the necessity for "two births" for mankind. A "born again" cycle typically takes 40 days (from November 27th and the death of Osiris) to January 6th). At the end of the cycle, January 6th, the people bathe in the Nile (baptism) and the fast is broken and they are "born again".

The results of such a study teach beyond all doubt that all the scholarly evidence therefore clearly points to the Ancient origins of the traditional birthdays celebrated by the Western and Eastern Churches and their utilization to merely justify syncretizing of Ancient Egyptian Religion with a "literalized and historicized" Christianity. Nowhere in any of these studies will we find unforged or uncontested evidence that promotes a historical Jesus that was born on either 25 December or 6 January.

We seem to consistently be mentioning the Winter Solstice and the Spring Equinox. That these celestial events as tied to the births of Ancient Sungods and "Karests/Christs" should give us pause to think that possibly behind what we assume to be a supposed historical person is nothing but spiritual allegories of the path of the Sun through the seasons and Zodiac. **The evidence mounts and in so doing proves the astronomical and non-human nature of the birth itself, which is identical with that of the full moon of Easter in Egypt (3 months after the "natural birth" of the Christ child at the Winter Solstice we experience the "spiritual birth" of the "the Karest/Christ" child in mankind at Spring Equinox. The Divine Allegory is complete.**

Gerald Massey, in his **The Historical Jesus And The Mythical Christ**, teaches us that Casini, the French Astronomer, demonstrated the fact that the **date assigned for the birth of "the Christ" is an Astronomical epoch in which the middle conjunction of the moon with the Sun happened on the 24th March,** at half-past one o'clock in the morning, at the meridian of Jerusalem, the very day of the Vernal (Spring) equinox.

The following day (the 25th of March) was the day of the Incarnation, according to Augustine, (354-430 C.E.) but the date of the Birth, according to Clement Alexander (150-211 C.E.)

Answer for yourself: What did we just see? Again we see that Clement Alexander agreed with Polycarp's date of the Spring Equinox for the birth of Jesus. Augustine will assume the Jesus' incarnation occurred on the Spring Equinox. That early Christianity was divided over the Astronomical significance of Jesus' birth and incarnation is easy to see. **What I believe we need focus upon is that two of the earliest Church Fathers, Polycarp and Clement of Alexander agreed with the Spring Equinox for the birth of Jesus.**

Answer for yourself: Could this mean the whole "Jesus Story" is not historical or literal but nothing more than Astronomical parody and allegory and we not know it?

So We Have Seen That Two different birth days are assigned to Jesus and his birth by the Christian Fathers:

- **The Vernal Equinox (Mar. 24-25th) (symbolic of a natural birth)**
- **The Winter Solstice (Dec. 25th) (symbolic of a spiritual birth)**

Answer for yourself: What should this teach us?

First of all, these dates, Dec. 25th (Winter Solstice) and March 24th/25th (Vernal Equinox) cannot both be historical. Study will reveal to you that these traditions for the "birth of 'the Karest/Christ'" arise from Ancient Egypt thousands and thousands of years ago. **These two dates, Dec. 25th (Winter Solstice) and March 24th/25th (Vernal Equinox), refer to the two birthdays of the double Horus in Egypt.**

Answer for yourself: What is meant by the saying "double Horus"? Does it refer to mankind's dual nature? Yes it does.

It was a saying of Philo's that **"the logos is double"**. This it is as the **double Horus, or as Jesus and the Christ, who was dual natured; as manifestor for the Virgin Mother and afterwards for God the Father:**

- double by nature, **human and divine;**
- double in **matter and in spirit;**
- double as **child and as adult,**
- double as **the soul of both sexes.**

The reader is again prompted to understand this "dual nature" of Horus who is a prototype for mankind who has both a "natural" and "spiritual" nature. Horus, "the Egyptian Karest/Christ" is "the pattern" for mankind (**mankind is a mixture of human/divine; matter/spirit; childhood/adulthood; male/female**). These two expressions of duality in mankind, blended in one person (the Karest/Christ example), constituted the double Horus who was that double logos spoken of by Philo, the figure of which was founded, as Egyptian, on the **two halves of the soul**, or pair of gods in the mystery of Tattu (Rit., ch. 17). Horus in these two characters was Horus, the child and Horus who becomes **bird-headed** at the transformation in his baptism (born again nature).

Answer for yourself: Why "bird headed"? Such symbolism depicted the fantastic eyesight of the hawk; it is believed a hawk has an eyesight 8 times greater than the normal human. Behind such a symbolic depiction of mankind is the spiritual idea of increased Spiritual Enlightenment **possible** to the human species. Thus the "anointed" of Egypt, the Egyptian "Karest/Christ", Horus, is to bring Spiritual Enlightenment to mankind where he can see beyond the natural realm into the depths of the Spiritual realm.

Horus' personal epithet was **"Iusa"** the **"ever-becoming son"** of "Ptah," (God) the "Father."

Answer for yourself: Could this "ever coming one" or "every coming one" refer to the anticipated coming of mankind's "Spiritual Birth" as "sons and daughters of God" that is laid out in the Equinoxes and Solstices? THINK!

Answer for yourself: What is the meaning of "Iusa"?

According to Gerald Massey, Alvin Kuhn, Godfrey Higgins, and others the later **name of Jesus was derived from the Egyptian "Iusa,"** which means **"the coming divine Son who heals or saves"**.

Answer for yourself: Can we trace the etymology of the names Jesus from Ancient Egypt? Yes we can.

The "S" in Jesus's name curiously matches an Egyptian suffix written either SA, SE, SI, SU, or SAF, SEF, SIF or SUF—alternatively SAPH, SEPH, SIPH or SUPH. The "F" is an Egyptian ending for the masculine singular so the meaning of it is the **son, heir, prince** or masculine **successor to the father. When the original**



symbol of divinity, IO or IE, JO or JE, was combined with the Egyptian suffix for the succeeding heir, SU or SA, the resultant was the name IUSA, IUSE, IUSU, or IOSE; or IESU, JESU, IUSEF, IOSEF, JOSEF. One of the many forms was JESU and another was JOSEF. The final F, in JOSEF, became sibilant at times and gave us the eventual form of JESUS. The name then meant the "divine son," and combined in the Egyptian IU the idea of the coming one. Hence JESUS was the Egyptian Messiah, the coming son of the divine life.

Jesus therefore means the divine son, and combined in the Egyptian IU the idea of the coming one. Hence JESUS was the Messiah, the coming son of the divine life. Indeed messiah is a combination of the Egyptian word "MS" and the Egyptian word for god, "IAH." MS means son so the meaning of Messiah is precisely son of God. It is the same word as Rameses where Ra, the name of the sun god replaces Iah and the words are reversed in order. Scholars, Christian and Jewish alike, say Messiah means the anointed one, deriving Messiah from the word for anointing with oil. They have, of course, got the derivations back to front. The word for making someone a son of God by anointing them with oil was derived from the purpose of the ritual, not the other way round.

Answer for yourself: What did we just see? There in Egypt, some ten thousand years B.C., we find the character of this functionary under the name of IUSA, JESU, or JESUS. Later he was the Iu-em-hetep, which means "the divine son who comes with peace (hetep). But most interestingly, this last word also means seven. Hence Jesus is he who comes as the seventh principle to complete the six elementary powers of natural evolution with the gift of divine intelligence, which supplants the elementary chaos with the rulership of love and intelligence and thus brings peace into a warring situation (flesh vs spirit). . Hence finally, Jesus is the seventh cosmic principle, announced in all religious lore as he who comes to bring peace and good will to men. And as such he was announced in the Christian Gospels. But there was more than one Jesus or IUSA or IU before the coming of the alleged historical Jesus. All nations had this Divine Concept but called it by different names. Even more startling is the revelation that there are over thirty Sun-god figures in the cults of the various nations of old, but there are immediately in the Bible itself, in the Old Testament, some twenty more Sun-god characters under the very name of Jesus! We just don't recognize them by other names.

As you can see Etymology, the study of the sources and development of words, can be a very good friend for the truth seeker. Follow with me if you would please:

Zeus, aka "Zeus Pateras," who we now automatically believe to be a myth and not a historical figure, takes his name from the Indian version, "Dyaus Pitar." Dyaus Pitar in turn is related to the Egyptian "Ptah," and from both Pitar and Ptah comes the word "pater," or "father." "Zeus" equals "Dyaus," which became "Deos," "Deus" and "Dios" - "God." "Zeus Pateras," like Dyaus Pitar, means, "God the Father," a very ancient concept that in no way originated with "Jesus" and Christianity. There is no question of Zeus being a historical character. Only simpletons would maintain such a belief. Dyaus Pitar becomes "Jupiter" in Roman mythology, and likewise is not representative of an actual, historical character either. None of the Sungods were "literal" or "historical figures". In Egyptian mythology, Ptah, the Father, is the unseen god-force, and the Sun was viewed as Ptah's visible proxy (symbol) who brings everlasting life to the earth; hence, the "son of God" is really the "Sun of God." Indeed, according to Hotema, the very name "Christ" comes from the Hindi word "Kris" (as in Krishna), which is a name for the Sun (The Egyptian Book of the Dead by Massey, pp. 1-2, Morals and Dogma of Freemasonry, p. 78. Taylor: "... Chrishna in Irish means the Sun."

Furthermore, since Horus was called "Iusa/Iao/Iesu" the "KRST," and Krishna/Christna was called "Jezeus," centuries before any Jewish character similarly named, it would be safe to assume that Jesus Christ is just a repeat of Horus and Krishna, among the rest. According to Rev. Taylor, the title "Christ" in its Hebraic form meaning "Anointed" ("Masiah") was held by all kings of Israel, as well as being "so commonly assumed by all sorts of impostors, conjurers, and pretenders to supernatural communications, that the very claim to it is

in the gospel itself considered as an indication of imposture . . " (Taylor, The Diegesis, p. 7). Hotema states that the name "Jesus Christ" was not formally adopted in its present form until after the first Council of Nicea, i.e., in 325 C.E. (Introduction to The Egyptian Book of the Dead by Massey, p. 9).

We are half-way home. We have now to track the **ever-coming child Iusa, Iusu or Jesus in the sphere of time** as the son of Iusâas and of Atum (the Invisible God), who was Ra in his first sovereignty; **not merely in the round of the lesser year**, but **in the movement of precession as determined by the changing equinox or by the shifting position of the pole** (axis of the earth in relationship to the pole star [today Polaris]). As we have shown, the Zodiacal signs were set in heaven according to the seasons of the Egyptian year and in the annual circuit of the Sun. The birthplace of the Inundation of the Nile and the Grapes was figured in or near the **sign of Virgo or the Virgin, the mother of the child who brought the new life to the land in water as Ichthus the fish** and in food as Horus on his papyrus (Gerald Massey, Ancient Egypt, the Light of the World, published 1907 AD, p 728). In the **earlier articles we death with 'Jesus' two births and two mothers'; one Virgo and one Pisces**. If you are unfamiliar with this symbolism I strongly suggest that you read the articles.

Alvin Kuhn relates: "Egypt knelt at the shrine of the Madonna and child, Isis and **Horus** and **Egypt had long known Jesus, Iusa** - born of immaculate parenthood, circumcised, baptized, tempted, glorified on the mount, persecuted, resurrected, and elevated to heaven. Egypt had listened to the Sermon on the Mount, and the



Sayings of Iusa for ages. **But Egypt's Christ was not a living person and neither was it historicized in Judean times - but God's Karest/Christ has existed at all times.** In other words the Gospels "life" of Jesus turns out to be out to be nothing but the garbled and fragmentary copy of the Egyptian and other prototypes, never lived. But the light of Egypt Occidental religion can now find its way from medieval darkness to Sunlit truth. The Dark Ages can now be brought to their dismal end means there is more to the later-day allegories than former - a way for the construction by the individual of that long sought divinity requires a much greater comprehension of the allegorical methodology" (Alvin Kuhn, Who is this King of Glory).

Horus's personal epithet was "Iusa," the "ever-becoming son" of "Ptah," the "Father" (Churchward, The Origin and Evolution of Religion, p. 365). He was called the "Holy Child." Horus was called "the KRST," or "Anointed One," long before the Christians duplicated the story (Churchward, *ibid.*, p. 397. see also The Egyptian Book of the Dead by Massey, pp. 13 and 64; MC). **Iusa, the Jesus of On, like Horus in the Osirian cult, was born bi-mater. His two mothers** were Iusâas (Isis) and Neb-hetep (Nephthys), the two consorts of Atum-Ra. These two mothers were at first two sisters in the mythos. One of them was the mother in the western mountain, or later in the Winter Solstice (the Mother of the Winter Solstice); the other gave birth to Horus on the horizon in the Eastern Equinox (the Mother of the Spring Equinox). **Here again is the two births by the two mothers in Heaven that speaks of the metaphysical reality of the necessity of two births for mankind and two natures of mankind; one physical and one spiritual.**

Answer for yourself: Again what are we to learn here? **Here is the "Divine Pattern" for mankind's path through life once again: "First the Natural birth (what we see in Heaven in the Spring Equinox) and then the Spiritual birth (what we see taught in Heaven/Sky paralleled in the Winter Solstice).**

John 3:7 7 Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again. (KJV)

We have been speaking of the "two births" and "two mothers" of mankind; one natural and one Spiritual. In so doing the early Church fathers, not longer possessing the Ancient "keys" to interpret the religious myths and "gnosis" fought over two supposed historical births for one supposed human being. When all along the whole "Jesus Story" is an Ancient Egyptian Astronomical Allegory expressing Divine Metaphysical Truths to which Rome was oblivious.

Over the centuries the Winter Solstice and the Spring Equinox had gotten "blurred" in the

thinking of Rome and lost to both was the Spiritual Dynamic and the "two births" of mankind behind them both. Long lost was Polycarp's and Clement's understanding of the Spring Equinox as the birth of "the Christ Jesus" and how it integrates with the Winter Solstice that occurs in the whole of flesh of mankind.

The Winter Solstice is the most mysterious, magical and wonderful turning point in the yearly cycle of the Sun. At the time of greatest darkness in the Sun's cycle, where we experience the shortest day of the year and the longest night, the [Sun enters the sign of Capricorn](#) (thus the birth of Isua or Jesus at the Winter Solstice). At this time of the year the Sun has reached its southernmost point in the journey of its orbital path. Then, for about three days it appears to standstill, hence the name Solstice which means "Standstill of the Sun". During this three day period, the Sun appears to rise and set at almost exactly the same point, then it slowly makes its journey North again. We experience this powerful event as the return of the light. Now the days are growing longer and the nights shorter. At first it is barely noticeable but a shift has definitely taken place that holds the promise of the Spring and Summer to come.

In the ancient world this awesome time was commemorated by rites and magical workings to ensure the return of the light. For at this time spirit and consciousness have made their deepest descent into matter and have experienced the greatest darkness. Because of this, the theme of death and rebirth was played out in story, myth and ritual across the ancient world. A sacrifice for the good of humanity required that a God die, enter the underworld and overcome death to be reborn as the Child of Promise. [This is how the birth of the Sun became the birth of the Son.](#)

Plutarch tells us that [Isis was delivered of Horus, the child, about the time of the Winter Solstice \(Dec. 25th like Jesus\),](#) and that the [festival of the second or adult Horus followed the Vernal/Spring Equinox.](#) Hence, the [Winter Solstice and Spring Equinox were both assigned to the one birth of both Horus and later to Jesus by the Christologists; and again, that which is impossible as human history and natural law and fact is possible in religious myth only as found in two Horuses \(Spring Equinox/Winter Solstice\), the dual form of the Solar God in Egypt \(the Double Horus\) \(Gerald Massey, Ancient Egypt, the Light of the World, published 1907 AD, p 786\).](#)

Now we can better understand how it could be that [the following day \(the 25th of March\), after the Spring Equinox, was the day of the Incarnation, according to Augustine, but the date of the birth, of Jesus according to Clement Alexander.](#)

Answer for yourself: Again, why is this a problem for today's Christian? Unlike ages ago when the truth of the mythos was understood today's Christians possess almost no knowledge of this whatsoever; thereby they are easily misled into false worship and idolatry by the worship of this "man-made" Jesus as a God by Rome. Such is the unforgivable sin according to Judaism and the New Testament.

The bottom line in closing is that we are confronted with a major problem for two birthdays are assigned to Jesus by the Christian Fathers, one at the Winter Solstice (December 25th) and the other one at the Vernal Equinox.

Answer for yourself: How can Jesus have "two births" and "two mothers"? You might be surprised to find out how but to do so we have to look to the Heavens and the stars and not at a supposed human being or a historical personage that supposedly lived in the first century.

Obviously, these two conflicting dates for the supposed birth of Jesus cannot both be historical; either one or the other is or maybe neither. [What we find upon study in Egyptian religion that such an idea of the two dates for the birth of "the Christ" are based on the two birthdays of the double Horus in Egypt.](#)

Plutarch above tells us that Isis was delivered of Horus, the child, about the time of the Winter Solstice, and that the festival of the second or adult Horus followed the Vernal Equinox. The Vernal/Spring Equinox follows the Winter Solstice by 3 months. Even so we must take note that the Winter Solstice and Spring Equinox were both assigned to the one birth of Horus and later these same dates were applied to the one birth of Jesus by the Early Church Fathers. **Again, that which is physically impossible as human history is the natural fact in relation to the two Horuses, the dual form of the Solar God in Egypt; but not impossible at all if this whole thing, the "Jesus Story", is a "myth" based upon Astronomy.**

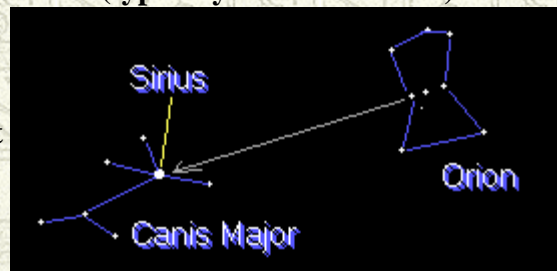
Answer for yourself: Now we want to think ahead for a while. Counting from the Vernal Equinox, from March 24th, then let me ask you what happens 9 months (the time for a baby's gestation in the womb) after this **conjunction of the Sun and Moon (personified Sungod and Moon goddess)** which occurred on the 24th of March?

Answer for yourself: What is an astronomical conjunction? The position of two celestial bodies on the celestial sphere when they have the same celestial longitude. They occupy the same "longitude" as if they overlapped or became one. **Using sexual symbology it is as if they mated and produced an offspring.**

Answer for yourself: What is this Astronomical Offspring? It is a "child". Follow closely what I say next.

Nine months after this conjunction of the solar father (Sun-Osiris...husband of Isis) and the lunar mother (Moon-Isis...wife of Osiris), which occurred on March 24th, the Spring Equinox, the divine child was born 9 months later at the Winter solstice, December 25th.

It fits perfectly. The Winter Solstice just happens to be the birth of the young Sun-god Mithras as well as one of the birth dates for Horus in Egypt. It also is Jesus' as well. Unknown to most Christians we know that the Ancient Egyptians paraded a manger and child resting in it (Sun in Capricorn) thus representing Horus, the "Karest Child" through the streets of Egypt at the time of the Winter Solstice (typically around Dec. 21). Horus was born of the virgin Isis-Meri (Mary) on December 25th in a cave/manger with his birth being announced by a star in the East (Sirius) and attended by three wise men (the 3 stars in the belt of Orion that just happens to point to the Christmas star Sirius). It sure does not appear too hard to see the "Star" as one might think.



Answer for yourself: And why a manger? Simply because the Sun is in the House of Capricorn at the time of the Winter Solstice, the time for the birth of the Karest Child/Christ Child and the Constellation of Capricorn contains the "manger" configuration of stars. Matthew says Jesus was born in a house; Luke says he was born in a manger. They do not contradict as much as it appears. A House defines one of the twelve sectors of the Zodiac. The manger is more specific in pointing to the house of Capricorn. There are reasons for the choice of manger. Matthew says Jesus was born in a house; Luke says he was born in a manger. They do not contradict as much as it appears when one thinks that this "house" refers to the House of the Zodiac; in particular the House of Capricorn. **There are reasons for the choice of manger.** The zodiac constellation preceding Capricorn is Sagittarius, half man half horse. As the Sun descends, the horse is seen to be riding down towards its stable, or manger, into Capricorn. Also, it is a dark time of the year and mangers are dark places. In the legend of the Twelve Labors of Hercules, when Hercules was in Capricorn, he was to clean out the stables of King Augeas.

Plutarch tells us that the virgin mother Isis was ***"delivered of Harpocrates (ie. Horus considered as a child of the mother alone) about the Winter tropic (Winter solstice..Dec. 25th), he being in the first shootings and sprouts very imperfect and tender. Which is the reason, as the Egyptians say, that when the lentils begin to spring up (Spring Equinox) they offer him their tops for firstfruits"*** (Gerald Massey, **The Historical Jesus And The Mythical Christ**, p. 40).

They also observe the festival of Isis' afterbirth (the Hebrew Shiloh), or Horus, the son of the father, after the Vernal equinox.

Answer for yourself: Not possessing this "gnosis" and "knowledge" from Ancient Egypt concerning this Astronomical theology then could this be why the early Church Fathers debated and argued among themselves concerning the time for the birth of a supposed historical Jesus? Is it because they lost the "gnosis" and did not understand the Astronomical and Spiritual import behind the stories they inherited and in so doing mistakenly cast them and taught them as if supposed historical narratives when in fact they were not? It sure is.

These two astronomical dates were continued by Equinoctial Christianity, who could not account for them in the absence of the gnosis or ancient knowledge of them which they no longer possessed since lacking the "keys" to understand the Ancient Egyptian wisdom and Religion. **Lacking this gnosis or knowledge from Egypt concerning the astronomy behind the Osiris myth, the Winter solstice and Vernal/Spring Equinox then both these calendar dates reflecting Astronomical realities were both "assigned as the time for the one birth" of Jesus as you saw above which is impossible as human history, but is true to the mythos and the two Horuses.** The birthday of Mithra, the invincible one, was celebrated as an ancient festival, on the 25th of December, the day of the Winter solstice, our Christmas day. Mithra, like Jesus, was born in a cave, and wherever Mithra was worshipped, the cave was consecrated to him; as the "highly-mysterious cavern" was sacred to the Sun-god in Egypt. "The Pattern" can be traced from nation to nation until we get to Rome and then we lose it.

Answer for yourself: Was **Jesus born in a cave?**

- In the gospel of James, the child Jesus was born in a **cave**.
- The gospel of pseudo-Matthew says Mary entered the "**cave**" below a cavern in which there was never any light" to bring forth the light of the world, and on the third day she "went out of the cave and entering a stable, put her child in a manger".
- In the History of Joseph the Carpenter the Christ affirms that his mother gave birth to him in a **cave**.
- According to the Arabic Gospel of the Infancy the birth occurred in a cave.
- The **cave of Mithras** was that of the Sun born in the Winter solstice when this occurred in the sign of the Sea-goat (Capricorn).
- Abba Udda, the Akkadian name of the tenth month, answering roughly to December, the month of Capricorn, denotes the **Cave** of Light.

The above testimonies should make us realize that the idea of a cave is connected to "darkness", the "Winter Solstice", and the "manger" were similar Astronomical ideas that were connected with the birth of the "Christ child".

The cave (darkness), or **Winter Solstice (darkness)** in Capricorn, December 22-25th, was the birthplace of the Mithraic Messiah from 2410 to 255 B.C.E. until the dawn of the Age of Pisces, and this was continued as the cave or birthplace of the Christian Messiah/Christ after it ceased to be applicable to the solar god. **Justin Martyr, Christianity's first great apologist, says that Christ was born on the same day that the Sun was reborn in "Stabula Augiae", and the stable of Augias, cleansed by Herakles in his sixth labor, corresponds to the cave of the Sea-goat (Capricorn).** "The Pattern" continues but is not recognized and the "literalization" of the Christ continues even though it might appear that some knew but taught not the truth of the matter thus serving a higher agenda. **This is no higher agenda than truth!**

Answer for yourself: So what have we seen? **Both the cave and the stable are two types of the birthplace of the Sun at the Winter Solstice (time of great darkness).** Justin Martyr, determined to include both, ignorantly asserts that Christ was "born in the stable and afterwards took refuge in the cave". He has to include the mythos in his relating of the "Jesus Story".

No Christ or Messiah, however, whether called Mithras, Horus, or Jesus Christ could have been born

in the stable of Augias or the Cave of Abba Udda on the 25th of December after the date of 255 B.C.E., because the Solstice had passed out of that Zodiac sign into the asterism of the Archer.

Answer for yourself: What should this teach us? Namely, that Justin Martyr had nothing but the Mithraic tradition and myth of the by-gone birthday to prove the birth of the assumed Historical Christ 255 years later! In other words he lied about the birth of an assumed historical Messiah! Justin Martyr taught "religious myth" as if was literal truth. He taught "Astrological Myth" as literal history and everyone fell for it and does so today as well.

Answer for yourself: What conclusion should we bring?

The supposed historical Christ had no other birthday than that of the solar god, the birthday of the year, whether reckoned from the Solstice or the Equinox. Rather revealing is the quote of Chrysostom, who wrote on the nativity of Christ, in Antioch, about 380 A.D. Now this is almost 400 years since the time for the supposed historical Jesus. Now pay attention to what he says. He states: *"It is not yet ten years since this day was made known to us"*. What? The date for Jesus' birth was determined ten years before 380 A.D.? What is going on?

He says further: *"Among these inhabiting the west, it (this Winter Solstice date) was known before from ancient and primitive times, and to the dwellers from Thrace to Cadis (Gadeira), it was previously familiar and well known."*

But this birthday of the Lord was not well known in the East, at Antioch, where the name of Christians was said to have been first adopted, on the verge of the Holy Land itself. We also learn that as late as the fifth century Leo the Great was compelled to rebuke the "pestiferous persuasion" of those Christians who were found to be celebrating Christmas day "not for the birth of Christ, but for the resurrection of the Sun". The actual origins of Equinoctial Christianity were not then superseded.

This date of 255 B.C. (the Age of Pisces) was the true day of birth, or rather of re-birth for the celestial Christ, and there was no valid reason for changing the time of the world. The Gospels contain a confused and confusing record of early Christian belief: things most truly believed (Luke) concerning certain mythical matters, which were ignorantly mistaken for human and historical. The Jesus of our Gospels is but little of a human reality, in spite of all attempts to naturalize the Mythical Christ, and make the story look rational. The Christian religion and the "Jesus Story" was not founded on a man, but on a divinity; that is, a mythical character. So far from being derived from the model man, the typical Christ was made up from the features of various Gods ([neteru](#)) and fused in a portrait of a dozen different persons. In such a literary design the many merged into one that is not anybody. And as fast as the composite Christ falls to pieces as we study, each feature is claimed by various Ancient religious myths and each scene in the "Jesus Story" is gathered up by the original owner.

If you understand that the "Jesus Story" is the personification of the Divine Soul as it descended into matter, or should I say the flesh of mankind then it bears upon our minds to recognize the Divinity of the "Jesus Christ" which resided in each child of God. Jesus Christ, as seen in his two births that even Church Fathers acknowledge, knew that their "Jesus Christ" never could be any other than a divinity; that is, a character who was not "literal" or "human". They understood this Divine Concept, at least the earliest of them did like Polycarp and Clement of Alexandria, and this Divine Idea and Concept was entirely mythical and could be traced back into the history of mankind as the Ancient Divinity that was the core of many pagan myths thousands of years before our era; as far back as Ancient Egypt.

The hard realities are inescapable since Christianity ties mankind's salvation to the historical Jesus and his physical death and resurrection for mankind and the necessity of such a belief for one's personal salvation.

Nothing is more certain, according to honest evidence, than that the Christian scheme of redemption is founded on a fable misinterpreted; that the prophecy of fulfillment was solely astronomical, and the Coming One as the Christ who came every time anew with every Sunrise, with every new House of the Zodiac in which the Sun rose and at the beginning of each new Age (mistranslated as 'world', was but a metaphorical figure, a type of Divine Allegory, which never could take form in historic personality. The conclusion is inescapable. The history in our Gospels is from beginning to end the identifiable story of the Sun-God, and the Gnostic Christ who never could be made flesh.

It is rather simple really. When we did not know the one it was possible to believe the other; but when once we truly know, read the evidences and gather the facts, see the parallels between the Ancient Sungods, come to possess the "keys" for the Astronomical interpretation of the Sun "personified" as it moves through the Zodiac and at the same time notice the unbelievable parallels to the "Jesus Story" in the Gospels, from beginning to end, and become knowledgeable about the "Gnostic Christ", then the false belief is no longer possible. But the good news is that behind all our misunderstanding and deception lies God's instruction to you and me for the Spiritual Maturation of our Souls in this earthly existence. The "Jesus Story" is to be yours and my experience for "the Christ" lives within us and is not limited to but one person long ago in Palestine as Rome would have you believe. The Stars and the Sun teach us so. Thank you God that we can know the truth before we die and prepare to meet You and love You while we live in this flesh the way you so commanded, desire, and deserve.

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**

 Bennoah1@verizon.net



20% off

COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



THE HISTORICAL MEANING OF “BEING BORN AGAIN” AS CONTRASTED WITH WHAT CHRISTIANITY TEACHES TODAY: WHAT ARE WE TO BELIEVE? #1

- **Answer for yourself:** Are you “born again” according to what Jesus taught or according to what your Gentile Pastor teaches?
- **Answer for yourself:** Is there the remotest possibility that you might not be “born again” according to the Hebrew Scriptures and what it meant to Jesus, but “born” again according to Gentile theology?

Before you say “no way” you better get seated and read the whole of these two article for I promise you an eye opening experience if you do.

- **Answer for yourself:** Do you know the difference alluded to in the above two questions when the concept of “born again” is viewed in its Jewish context and later in its Gentile context?
- **Answer for yourself:** If we today in the Christian Church attach a different meaning to the Hebrew concept of “being born again” which is all together foreign and different from what it meant to Jesus when he spoke about it to Nicodemus, then what does Jesus think about our misinterpretation of such an important concept, or even more, what is the result of such a misunderstanding when we are judged in the world to come (Heaven)?

2 Cor 5:17 Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new. (KJV)

- **Answer for yourself:** Are you a “new creation” as taught by Paul, or are you just “another creature”?
- **Answer for yourself:** If you call yourself a “new creation” and your Pastor or those on TV call you a “new creature,” does calling yourself a “new creature” make you one, and do you know what being “one” actually entails?
- **Answer for yourself:** Have you fulfilled the requirements in the Bible to actually be a “new creature” according to Paul in II Cor. 5:17, and do you know what they are?
- **Answer for yourself:** What are you to do when most of you find out that you have not been taught correctly about what is required to be a “new creation in Messiah?”

Those are thought-provoking questions to say the least. I know most of you who are reading this article are tempted to put it down and consider what I have asked you to consider as absolute folly. I can only plead with you to read these two articles in full, and understand for yourself what I discovered over fifteen years of in-depth Bible study which was never taught to me by the Christian Church or even Seminary.

In order to peak you curiosity to read this article in full, I will expose at this time the real meaning Paul intended his Gentile hearers to have when he taught them about being a “new creation in Christ.” Let us

examine the passage in II Cor. in detail from resources like a Christian Greek Lexicon.

2 Cor 5:17

*Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new **creature**: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new. (KJV)*

First of all it is mandatory we understand correctly what the word "creature" means in the original language in which Paul spoke and later was recorded in Greek.

The Thayer's Greek Lexicon [a Christian book no less] defines "creature" in II Cor. 5:17 as follows: 2937 Strong's Numbers: ktisis- the act of founding, establishing, building, etc.

- a) the act of creating, creation
- b) creation, that is, a thing created; used of individual things, beings, a creature, a creation
 - 1) anything created
 - **2) after a rabbinical usage (by which a man converted from idolatry to Judaism was called)**
 - 3) the sum or aggregate of things created
 - 4) an institution, an ordinance
- **Answer for yourself:** Don't you find it almost startling that the concept accompanying the idea of being "new creature" carries with the intended meaning of turning from idols and idolatry to Judaism and not a religion like Christianity which is full of idolatry and considers itself a replacement for Judaism?
- **Answer for yourself:** Don't you find it almost startling that the concept accompanying the idea of being "new creature" carries with the intended meaning of turning from idols and idolatry to Judaism where Biblical Feasts and Festivals are observed instead on pagan holidays to which the early Catholic Church attached the name of Jesus centuries ago?
- **Answer for yourself:** Don't you find it almost startling that the concept accompanying the idea of being "new creature" carries with the intended meaning of turning from idols and idolatry to Judaism where the Sabbath is both observed and remembered instead of replacing it with the day already set aside by the pagans for sun worship?
- **Answer for yourself:** If your church does not teach and model for you the correct interpretation of the Bible by promoting the interpretation of these Hebrew Scriptures from a Jewish perspective since it is a Hebrew document, then how comfortable should you feel considering your faith and the practice of your faith since it probably contains very little that is Jewish; especially in light that you most likely have been taught to reject the Sabbath and the Seven Biblical Festivals?
- **Answer for yourself:** If your church does not teach and model for you the correct interpretation of the Bible by promoting the correct interpretation of the Hebrew Scriptures from a Jewish perspective [especially since it is a Jewish book] then how comfortable should you feel considering your Gentile Christian faith and the practice of your faith when it finally dawns upon you that you have been following a religious belief system that deviates drastically from what Jesus believed?

WHERE WE MUST BEGIN TO UNDERSTAND CORRECTLY "BEING BORN AGAIN"

I guess I could just dive right in and tell you that we as Christians and followers of Jesus has completely misunderstood the Jewish concept of being "born again" but it would serve us well to first understand the historical context of such passages in order to fully appreciate the Jewish concept of being "born again" and the discourse between Nicodemus and Jesus as found in John chapter 3.

The **Noahide Commandments** are the Commandments given by the Torah (the Old Testament) to the Gentiles of the world (first given to Adam and later given to Noah), which according to Rabbinic tradition and the **First Church Council in Acts 15:17-19 and Acts 15:28-29 (which was headed up by James, the**

Lord's brother and head of the Jerusalem church) were given by God to Gentiles like Adam and Noah. It is these commandments which if obeyed by the non-Jews of the world will be rewarded with eternal life! According to Rabbinic teaching & Acts 15 (which Jesus believed and taught himself along with his followers), those Gentiles who observe these precepts are assured their share in the World to Come, regardless of what fanciful interpretations were later to be invented by both the Catholic & Protestant churches and most probably heard in your modern churches today. Jesus was and is a Jew. He never ascribed to Baptist, Methodist, Catholic, Assembly of God, Church of Christ, or Mormon church doctrine. He believed and taught the truth as received from his Father in Heaven. The Christian must come to an understanding that the religion of Jesus (Biblical Judaism and not Rabbinic Judaism) has always recognized two different religious codes:

- **1) the 613 Laws and precepts given to the Jews following their liberation from Egypt [the Laws of Moses were added upon the existing Noahide revelation and commandments]**
- **2) the earlier Noahide system of legislation for all mankind predated the Laws of Moses**

DID JESUS INTEND TO REPLACE OR ABOLISH HIS RELIGION?

The eighteenth century Talmudist Rabbi Jacob Emden wrote a letter that has been discovered by archeologists which states: *"Jesus (Yeshua) never intended to abolish Judaism, but only to establish a new religion for the Gentiles based upon the ancient Noahide Commandments transmitted by Moses on Mount Sinai."* Let me say that Emden more correctly should have said **"RE-ESTABLISH"** for the Gentiles the religious foundations that had previously been given by God to the Gentiles since the Garden of Eden and later renewed at Sinai. Emden stressed in his letter that Jesus brought about a "double blessing" to the world, by strengthening the Torah of Moses and at the same time removing idolatry from the midst of the Gentiles. Unfortunately, Emden's thesis in the letter never gained a substantial following by fellow Jews. The most obvious reason would seem to be the frequent harsh statements made by Jesus against the rabbis and Jews of his time (Matt. 23). This chapter has seldom been correctly interpreted by the Christian Church because the church, for the most part, lacks the facts & information concerning the historical, religious, and political background surrounding Yeshua's statements which are necessary to correctly understand such a chastisement of a **particular "sect" within the Pharisees, and not the Pharisees as a whole!** Yeshua was not condemning the Pharisee movement, for he was proud to be one, especially a Pharisee belonging to the School of Hillel. **Yeshua was not replacing Judaism with Christianity!**

Emden helps us understand the original intentions of Yeshua and Paul as he analyzes the beginnings of Christianity. According to the Jewish rabbi, Yeshua and his Apostles, which were later sent by Yeshua to the Gentiles of the world, acted entirely within the Halakhah (correct and accepted Jewish law) in **re-creating and re-establishing the religion God had previously given to the Gentiles which was based on the Noahide Commandments (the basic seven Noahide Laws consist of prohibitions against idolatry, blasphemy, killing, stealing, sexual sins, eating the limb of a living animal (cruelty to animals), and the imperative to establish courts of justice).** According to the Jewish Talmud and Tosefta, those **Gentiles who observe these statutes are considered to be of the Hasidim (pious ones) of the Nations and merit a share in the World to Come.** Even within the *Alenu* prayer which is prayed by Jews and "God-Fearers" every Sabbath, it states **"May all inhabitants of the earth recognize and know...."**. **This means the Gentiles.** This prayer for Gentiles is another proof that the will of God is for Gentiles not to perish but have everlasting life. In the Mishnah (the Oral Law), in Pirke Avot 4.1 it states: *"Every assembly that is for the sake of Heaven will in the end be established."* Christian assemblies are for the sake of Heaven, yet I must sadly inform you that they have accepted **"IN PART" the Noahide Commandments, but not totally! God had given them all to the Gentiles and we are not told today about them in our Christian Churches!**

THE FIRST GREAT COMMISSION...20 BC? YOU HAVE GOT TO BE

KIDDING? NO; I AM NOT!

Yeshua and Paul were acquainted with the Essene authors and their Scrolls. Many passages in the New Testament bear striking similarity to the Scrolls (see my previous newsletter about Yeshua and the Secret of the Dead Sea Scrolls). A comprehensive overview of the writings and materials available to us today reveal the Essenes to have been extremely pious Jews who scrupulously followed the Torah (the instruction and teaching of God, more commonly called the "Law"), whereas Yeshua and Paul are by many portrayed incorrectly as having forsaken their Jewish origins and replaced the Torah with a new religion-Christianity. Such a study also reveals many problems with Essene theology but this is a study done elsewhere and is too extensive for this article. **This portrayal of Yeshua forsaking his Jewish faith never happened; sadly I cannot say that for Paul [see Acts 21 where Paul was known to forsake Moses {commandments} and teach Jews to quit circumcising their children]!** At least this is the general picture one is presented with in the majority of churches today; and one will not be able to see through it without diligent study. But this premise goes against Emden's letter. A Christian should know that the Talmud records for us that **Moses commanded the Jews to spread the knowledge of the Noahide commandments to all mankind!**

Answer for yourself: Did you hear that?

God commanded Moses to spread the knowledge of the Covenant with Noah and its requirements to all Gentiles in the world. **Judaism acknowledges this "Gentile Covenant for Salvation"** as from God since the time of Mount at Sinai. The questions we have to ask ourselves is this:

- **Answer for yourself:** Does history record for us such an ambitious attempt to bring the Noahide Laws to Gentiles, and if so, who was behind it and when did it occur?"
- **Answer for yourself:** Were the pious Essenes the ones who attempted such a mission to the Gentiles in the generation preceding Yeshua's birth?
- **Answer for yourself:** Did Yeshua and Paul, through their ministries, follow in the Essene's footsteps and try to bring to fruition what the Essenes began in the generation before their birth?
- **Answer for yourself:** Where do the Gentiles correctly fit into the teachings of Jesus and Paul?

As Christians and followers of Yeshua, we must constantly search for the correct interpretations of such an event if we are to correctly understand the Bible and it's message to the Gentile and his salvation.

LET US LEARN FROM HISTORY

A passage in the Jerusalem Talmud records for us: **"Menahem the Essene and 160 Essene disciples left the Jewish community"** (remember not all Essenes lived in & around the Dead Sea) **"about 20 B.C. on a mission to the Gentiles to take the "world" the Noahide Covenant, thus assuring obedient and observant Gentiles a place in the World to Come."** This Menahem served as a vice-president of the Sanhedrin under the sage Hillel who was the Nassi (President of the Sanhedrin) some **thirty years before Jesus' birth**. The Mishnah makes quite clear that Menahem subjected himself totally to Hillel's authority (who loved the Gentiles), thus establishing a link between the Essenes and Hillel (who was a conservative Pharisee). Also of importance is the link between the two camps (Essenes & Pharisees) in that they were both known as "Hasidim." Menahem the Essene left Hillel's Sanhedrin for his mission to the world and was then replaced by the sage **Shammai (who did not like the Gentiles). Shammai succeeded him as vice-president, probably about 20 B.C., and the influences of Hillel began to be replaced with those of Shammai [who was strongly anti-Gentile and deemed no Gentile worthy that the message of God's salvation be taken to them].**

QUESTIONS NEEDING ANSWERS

- Answer for yourself:** Was Menahem forced out by Shammai and his followers? Yes.
- **Answer for yourself:** Did Hillel's disciples join Menahem in his mission to the Gentiles? Yes.
 - **Answer for yourself:** Did later rabbis approve of Menahem's mission to the Gentiles? Yes and No, depending on the particular school of Pharisees to which we refer.
 - **Answer for yourself:** Did Shammai lend his support to the Gentile mission or did he discourage the Jews from being a light to Gentiles? He strongly discouraged it.
 - **Answer for yourself:** In the time of Yeshua did the teachings of Hillel or Shammai have influence over the people of Israel and direct the course of the nation? Shammai was in ascendancy.
 - **Answer for yourself:** Which of these two Pharisee schools supported Yeshua and which did Yeshua rebuke in Matt. 23? The School of Hillel supported Yeshua and the School of Shammai was rebuked by Yeshua.
 - **Answer for yourself:** Was Yeshua against all the Pharisees? No, not at all, for he would say only two days before his death that the Pharisees (no longer the Sadducees) are the religious leaders of Israel, for from now on they sit in Moses' seat!

THE STORMY RELATIONSHIP BETWEEN HILLEL AND SHAMMAI

The first disputes regarding the Oral law (that was passed down for some 1700 years from Moses at Sinai) took place at this time between the sages and students of Hillel and Shammai (beginning about 20 years prior to Yeshua's birth). Their respective schools (Bet Hillel and Bet Shammai) were to clash over 350 times on issues of the Oral Law during the next hundred years. Nor were these always minor disputes for even once the Zealots connected with Shammai massacred and killed many of the Pharisees. **The issues between Bet Hillel and Bet Shammai went to the very core of what Judaism stood for (and what Jesus stood for). One of the major areas of contention was Judaism's attitude toward salvation of the Gentiles.**

Answer for yourself: What side would Yeshua agree with?

The Schools of Shammai and Hillel both accepted all of the commandments contained in the five "written" books of the Torah (Genesis, Exodus, Leviticus, Numbers, and Deuteronomy). But the written law of Moses is too brief to be applied to practical issues of everyday life, and it was accepted that God also gave an oral and more detailed tradition was originally given to Adam, then to Noah, and finally handed down to Moses at Sinai. **The debates of Bet Hillel and Bet Shammai centered on this oral tradition.**

This oral tradition was passed down by Moses and it was forbidden to be set to writing. It was this Oral Law that later caused controversy among the rabbis; especially Bet Shammai and Bet Hillel. Finally, out of fear it would be forgotten due to all the persecution of Judaism and the deaths of its leaders at the hands of Gentiles, the sages permitted it to be committed to writing. The first major works were the Mishnah (200 A.D.) and the Tosefta (4th century), followed by two Talmuds; the Babylonian Talmud and the Jerusalem Talmud (5th century). The Babylonian version is more popular than the Jerusalem Talmud. Also at this time, books of homilies known as Midrash began to appear. The two major commentaries to the Babylonian Talmud are those of Rashi and the Tosefta. Why did I mention these works? The Mishnah, Talmud and Tosefta are the works of primary interest and authority when researching the Jewish law and tradition that surrounded Jesus and his teachings in the first century.

GoD CHOSE HILLEL'S INTERPRETATION FOR ALL TIME..IT CAME THROUGH A VOICE FROM HEAVEN

The School of Shammai [anti-Gentiles] came upon the Jewish scene 20 years before Jesus' birth, and flourished for around 100 years. After the destruction of the Temple in 70 A.D., the seat of the Sanhedrin was relocated to Yavneh, where the Halakhah (accepted interpretation of Jewish Law) of the School of Bet Hillel became once again the established Halakhah (accepted interpretation for all issues of Jewish law). Also at this time, **God spoke from Heaven and a Heavenly Voice was heard declaring the Law was to be from that time forward decided in favor of the interpretations of the School of Bet Hillel.** Since that time all Jewry has

accepted the teachings of Bet Hillel. But this was too late to save Israel from the judgment of God for violating the commandments of the Second Tablet of the Law....the Commandments affecting relationships between man and men [Jew/Jew; Jew/Gentile].

HOW COULD YESHUA REPLACE WHAT HIS FATHER APPROVED?

Now listen closely. **Jesus' debates with the Pharisees** recorded in the New Testament were actually disputes with the Pharisees representing the **School of Shammai and NOT the School of Hillel**. Every Christian needs to set down and think hard upon what I just said; especially in light of the teaching of anti-Semitic Gentile Christianity that all Pharisees opposed Jesus. Such a teaching is simply not true and a tragic misrepresentation of history. Jesus adopts the views of Hillel and the School of Hillel on "all" matters of Halakhah (interpretation) except on the matter of divorce, where he sides with the School of Shammai (which held a more strict interpretation). **At the time of Jesus the interpretations and teachings Bet Shammai were influencing Jewish life and institutions more than Hillel's, and it was this way for almost 100 years. Through Shammai's teachings Israel was "loosing her way." It would be primarily the influence of Shammai and his hatred of the non-Jew by which Israel will fail to "merit" the Kingdom of Heaven and her King and thwart the day of her visitation. The prophecies would not be fulfilled and the Messiah would not be revealed to a nation of Priests which hated those to whom she was called to go.** Hillel had died when Jesus was 13-14 years old, and Hillel's influence in Israel was rapidly being replaced with the contemporary teachings of Shammai. **Jesus (who accepted and agreed with Hillel) and Shammai (and Shammai's many students) were to clash continually!** The Shammai Pharisees (and not the Hillel Pharisees) were responsible for handing over Jesus to the Chief Priest, and Sadducees and Romans for crucifixion, and this was a violation of Jewish Law. Couple this with the relationship the Shammaites had with the **Sadducean Zealots in the priesthood**, little wonder that the Chief Priests (Sadducees) capture Jesus and hand him over to the Romans to be crucified. Notice that the **Hillel Pharisees (whom the majority of the people supported and followed) had nothing to do with Yeshua's crucifixion** (it was they who warned Jesus to flee for his life in Luke 13:31). When you read Matt. 23 you cannot help but see **Yeshua chastising the Pharisees; but what we fail to notice is that there were many sects under the umbrella of the Pharisees and Jesus says "Pharisees who"....indicating that many were not to be included in his rebuke of the insincere Pharisees. Yeshua took odds with the Shammaite Pharisees, not the Hillel Pharisees!**

The Christian Church's failure to understand this has led them to erroneously believe that Jesus was rejecting his own religion by chastising the pharisees rather than calling for repentance within it by whose "who" had departed from God's will!

WE MUST UNDERSTAND THE TIMES AND THE TEXTS

Now let us learn something that Christianity has never taught you.

The Jewish people knew from ancient prophecy that their Temple in Jerusalem would be destroyed by the Gentiles (Dan. 9 describes 490 yrs that are allotted to the Jewish people to either usher in the Messianic Kingdom or else suffer destruction). Bet Hillel believed that reaching out to the Gentiles (since historically Israel had failed to be "a light unto the Gentiles") was the correct approach to possibly avoiding the coming destruction. I cannot stress the importance of the above consideration in the minds of the Jews like Hillel in the times of Jesus. **Hillel and his students [School of Hillel Pharisees] maintained that righteous Gentiles merit salvation just as Jews do (Hillel, like Yeshua, accepted the teachings connected with the Laws**

of Noah), and it was their hope that a mission to the Gentiles could avert the destruction of their land and win God's approval, thus influencing God to repent of the destruction prophesied. Bet Shammai however looked down upon the Gentile world, holding that NOT even the most righteous Gentile could merit a share in the World to Come. Shammai believed the Gentiles deserved "hell" and no attempts should be made to alter their destiny. The Jewish people and their teachers have since declared Bet Shammai's views to be null and void, as did the Heavenly Voice toward the close of the first century (just the way God spoke at Jesus' immersion). Shammai and the Bet Shammai were indeed the Pharisees and priests that Jesus of Nazareth and Paul of Tarsus had to contend with within the pages of our Bibles, and not the Hillel Pharisees. Paul the Apostle's insistence that Gentiles be admitted into the early Messianic Jewish Church was based on Bet Hillel's position that righteous Gentiles merit salvation. Let us not forget that Paul had studied under Rabban Gamaliel the Elder, a grandson of Hillel where he received such instruction! Now you can better understand that the anti-Jewish passages contained in the New Testament were directed against the Shammaites, and not the Judaism which followed Bet Hillel, or even today which follows the instruction and interpretations of Hillel.

UNDERSTANDING YESHUA'S MESSAGE

Yeshua and his disciples warned all men everywhere not to "destroy" the Torah of Israel. Understand that is Paul's theology early in his life; sadly we have letters later in his life that teach the opposite. It is not my wish to get into the "Paul Problem" in this article but let it suffice that the truth about Paul has not often found the light day; especially in light of Gentile tradition that as overtaken historical truth.

Answer for yourself: Did Paul change his religious beliefs during his life or did the Gentile church create theology and put it in Paul's mouth? You might be surprised at the answer to that question.

A Jew is not permitted to leave his Torah, for Paul wrote in his letter to the Galatians Chapter 5 (remember Galatians was written to Gentiles) *"I, Paul, say to you that if you (writing to Gentiles) receive circumcision (along with immersion that makes you a Jew...ie., conversion), the Messiah will do you no good at all."*

Answer for yourself: What did Paul mean by the above comment?

I will deal with the meaning of that last phrase in a future newsletter but the core of truth related to this statement by Paul is that the death of Yeshua caused a movement within a Gentile hating Judaism taking God and the Gentile's Covenant to the nations to the world; no longer was forced circumcision of the Gentile and full conversion the only option for the non-Jew to be taken the salvation of the Jews and fellowship with other Jews. Enforced circumcision was the tactic of the Shammai Pharisees to keep Gentiles apart from them. This is not love but rather hatred of the Gentiles. Acts 15 is the turning point on this. Paul goes on to say "You can take it from me that every man (Gentile) who receives circumcision [prior to Acts 15 circumcision was understood as necessary for the Gentile coming to God thereby converting to Judaism]. It was the belief of the early church that Yeshua was the Messiah and because of this belief and his death and expected return that James and the Jerusalem church repented of their bigotry toward the non-Jew and no longer could enforce circumcision upon the non-Jew as had been done previously. This major step by Jews occurs in Acts 15 and letters were written to strengthen the Gentile churches thereby enforcing this decision for all Gentiles (Acts 15 and 16). A Jew by birth of course was circumcised and is obligated to keep the "entire Torah" but a converted Gentile was also expected to be circumcised and immersed and likewise under obligation to keep the 'entire' Torah " (613). But this was to change with Acts 15 and the repentance of James and the Jerusalem Church in regards to enforced circumcision of the non-Jew. A "converted" Gentile was considered "Jewish" and obligated to keep the 613 mitzvot as were other natural born Jews. Paul is teaching us that a Gentile (like you and me) who is immersed [traditional way of receiving non-Jews into faith with God] and who is circumcised [again part of the conversion process] is obligated to keep the entire Torah as if we were born a Jew! But since Yeshua's death lead to a movement within Judaism that repented of their stance

toward non-Jews and no longer required circumcision of the non-Jew then to not take advantage of this nullifies the benefit of Yeshua's death and the movement that it produced. If one did not recognize this blessings [no longer required of a non-Jew to be converted to be accepted by God] that comes from the death of Yeshua then we better understand Paul's statement that Yeshua [believed to be the Messiah] profited them not at all.

- **Answer for yourself:** Did you hear that?
- **Answer for yourself:** What about Paul and his teaching that the Law is passed away?

It must now be obvious that Paul never intended for that to be your understanding; he never said that! Our problem is that we misinterpret the teachings of Paul not having a proper background necessary to understand correctly what he is saying. Let us begin with what happens when we are "Born-Again". Understand that Judaism was becoming divided in how to handle the non-Jew. The Jewish hatred for the Jews had enforced full conversion and circumcision on the male in hopes of it being a deterrent from having to deal with them since the Jews looked down on the non-Jew. But not all Jews did; as we just saw in Yeshua and the Pharisee School of Hillel. Judaism was torn within on what to do with the non-Jew. Previously being circumcised and then immersed meant full conversion. This was called "Being Born Again" in a Jewish context. This is not a Christian term; only stolen by them and given a new definition much later. **But being "Born Again" has been wrenched from its Jewish context and given a meaning completely different from what it meant to Jesus/Yeshua.** Now the question of enforcing circumcision as part of this process was being rethought by Jews who were repenting of their bigotry toward the Gentiles. Acts 15 again will be the pivotal point in this theological diversity and the Messianic branch of Hillel Phariseism will change their ways. Yet at the same time the Shammai School will continue their repressive measures toward the non-Jew and sadly this will be the dominant stance for Israel and will ultimately lead to its destruction in 70 C.E.

[More to follow in the concluding article where we will tackle the intricate meanings of being "Born Again." Shalom.](#)

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20% off

COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



THE HISTORICAL MEANING OF “BEING BORN AGAIN” AS CONTRASTED WITH WHAT CHRISTIANITY TEACHES TODAY: WHAT ARE WE TO BELIEVE? #2

In the previous article we examined the condition of the non-Jew in relationship with Israel and it's responsibility to be a Priest to the nations. We saw historically that Israel had failed in such a mission. Yet at the same time we saw a small section of Judaism which understood Israel's failure to bring the non-Jew to God and had repented of such bigotry toward the non-Jew and had mobilized several movements and attempts to reach the non-Jewish world with the Laws of Noah and the Covenant of Noah that provided Eternal Life for the non-Jewish believer. We also saw how the doctrine of circumcision which had never been required of the non-Jew as used by the Jews as a deterrent to keep the non-Jew from interaction and fellowship with the Jews.

Answer for yourself: What was Judaism to do with the non-Jew and how would they be led to God? Would full conversion to Judaism which required circumcision and immersion be required or only immersion and what was the Jewish understanding of the **SPIRITUAL DYNAMICS** that accompanied such immersion?

You might now be aware of it at present but the answers to above questions have the potential to change you life.

Now let us continue where we left off in the first article.

WHAT DID THE CONCEPT OF “BEING BORN AGAIN” MEAN TO JESUS? SHOULD IT MEAN THE SAME TO ME?

Before going on we must provide the reader some background information about immersion and its connection to being "Born Again." We must at first understand that "Born Again" is a Jewish concept and not a Gentile concept, not a Baptist concept, not a Catholic concept, and not even a Christian concept. If you want to know what being "Born Again" means the way Jesus and Nicodemus used it in John 3 then you have to ask a Jew or a Jewish scholar. To do otherwise and seek the meaning from the Vatican or any Evangelistic ministry that is on our televisions guarantees you receive an anti-Semitic replacement religious doctrine devoid of Divine truth. I apologize for other Christian ministers who have failed to such sufficiently in order to learn what these very important concepts meant to Jesus before they begin to teach them; sadly doing it wrong. **We can change the meaning of "Born Again" and its intricate involvement with immersion as applied to both Jews and non-Jews but in so doing we only deceive ourselves from what God intended it mean.** We can alter religious doctrines all day long and believe me this has been done but down deep in your heart I would hope you would want to know what being "Born Again" meant to Jesus and understanding it as such. For the very life of

me I cannot understand how anyone can call himself a Christian or a follower of Jesus/Yeshua and not want to believe like Jesus and accept what he believed about being "Born Again." Startling as it might sound the vast, vast majority of Christendom will tell you that they are "Born Again" never knowing what it really means. Even more tragically such a declaration by the vast majority of Christians make them out to be liars as the fruit of being "Born Again" in the context used by Jesus in John 3 is absolutely lacking in their lives. I will make this very plain in the forthcoming article. So this article will be one of the biggest challenges possibly in your religious life.

Answer for yourself: What did being "Born Again" mean to Jesus/Yeshua? What happens when one was "Born Again" according to its Biblical definition and not the later Gentile reinterpretation of it?

In answering this we must deal with a very important issue concerning how a man comes to God and what is involved in it. This spiritual dynamic is often over looked by Gentile advocates of the current teaching of "Born Again" adopted by Gentile Christianity which finds its origins in the false atonement connected with sun worship. If you think I am kidding then I challenge you with all that I can muster to read the following website and prove it wrong.

<http://www.paganizingfaithofyeshua.netfirms.com>

Now it is time for the truth concerning being "Born Again." Biblically speaking when a person, either a Jew or Gentile turns from idols, from sin, and repents, and prays and asks forgiveness, and makes restitution, or bring alms following his repentance, confession, and prayer then he has received forgiveness of his sin. This is known Biblically as atonement. This is what the historical Jesus understood concerning both his Jewish Scriptures and his faith of Biblical Judaism. Of course Gentile Christianity and its New Testament accepts an alternate atonement. Without study into the origin of this replacement atonement no one will ever know that it is reproduced sun worship applied to a Jew by Rome. Now it is given that such a one who repents, prays, confesses his sin and brings restitution and alms is one already introduced to the God of Israel. Usually of course this is a Jew. Unknown to most Christians is that a Jew was born into Covenant with God unlike Gentiles and was circumcised the 8th day of his life which was the "sign" of that Covenant. When a Jew became a son or daughter of the Covenant then they were immersed according to the teachings of the Tanakh. This was not a simple water dip as we are taught by Gentile Christianity. Something SPIRITUAL happened to the one immersed that was noticed by God but not by man. **These immersions were called "BEING BORN AGAIN" each and every time they were done; it was NOT a one time event!** The Rabbis understood that not all the Commandments from God were the same and one special group of Commandments were called "Hukkim" which was understood by the Rabbis as "commands from God that did not make human sense yet accomplished spiritual realities in the Heavens." Immersion is one such "Hukkim." This gets somewhat technical so I would like to paraphrase if I might. The Rabbis understood such an "Hukkim" concerning immersion as a "spiritual step toward the Throne of God in the Heavens." They understood to the rational mind such immersion would seem to not have any affect on our "spiritual standing before God" but yet understood that it did. This was so important to the Rabbis that we understand the great number of immersion baths located outside the Temple for the worshippers would be immersed become attending "church" if you get my drift. They understood what we as Christians don't; namely that through immersions one was accomplishing something spiritual in their walk before God. Now understand that immersions such as these "Hukkim" were not done indiscriminately; but rather they were commanded at specific times.

- **One was instructed to immerse following repentance from a sin where he was again "moving closer to God in the spirit realm."**
- **But more than that the Rabbis saw that the Tanakh commanded "being Born Again" through these immersions (mikveh) before one observes or celebrates the Sabbath and each of the Seven Biblical Festivals. These "mo'ed" are "appointed times" and "rehearsals" with God and special times with God. One prepares his heart and then "immerses" before sanctifying such "appointed times" with God because at these special times commanded by God one again is "moving closer to God in the spirit realm."**
- **A woman following her menses and her uncleanness since being tainted with blood was**

commanded to be "Born Again" through immersion before she could take her place again in the community and her husbands's bed.

As you can see the Rabbis understood such "immersions" and "mikvehs" as Commands by God that did not make rational sense yet God is God and God understands the need for these "immersions" be done by man whereby man was drawing closer to God in the Spirit realm. We find that only one "immersion" by Yeshua is recorded in the New Testament and that is the one right before Yom Kippur. Little wonder that a myriad of Jews had repented of their sins and had grouped themselves to be "immersed" like Yeshua before Yom Kippur. This was mandatory before one could observe or partake of Yom Kippur which was beginning at the dusk of the very day.

This explains the Jewish concept of being "Born Again" but does not explain it as applied to the non-Jew. This we will do now.

THE GENTILE AND BEING BORN AGAIN

The New Testament describes quite adequately the standing of the non-Jew with God:

Paul in writing to Gentiles states:

Eph 2:12 12 That at that time ye were without Christ, being aliens from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope, and without God in the world: (KJV)

That is pretty bleak if you ask me. This is the Gentile's standing with God before he learns how to approach and be accepted with God. Israel we saw in the first article was hesitant in taking the non-Jew his Noahide Covenant and the ways by which he could be accepted with God. In fact we saw that Israel made it very difficult upon the non-Jew by enforcing circumcision upon a fully adult male in hopes that it served as a deterrent to keep them away from the Jewish people. We also mentioned that if a non-Jew desired to identify with the Jewish people and become a son of the Covenant as a Jew than he would be required to convert to Biblical Judaism through circumcision and immersion just like the Jew. **This means that the non-Jew was being "Born Again" just like the Jew in his drawing closer to God following his repentance, prayer, confession, restitution, and alms which he was taught to bring according to the Tanakh.**

This sticking issue if you remember was over "circumcision" or the "lack of circumcision" and the acceptance of such a one into the Israel of God by the Jewish people. We find a perfect example of a non-circumcised Godfearer in Cornelius in Acts 10.

When a Gentile was taught of God through the Jewish people and accepts the faith of the One God of the Universe, he identifies with God. As Gentile Christians and followers of Yeshua we likewise identify with God through the one He sent to reveal Himself; namely Yeshua (Jesus). It is through the name of Jesus we as non-Jews were instructed about the God of Jesus in the first place. The Gentile (in the act of repentance and faith) literally stands at his own Sinai, as did his Gentile forefathers (the Egyptians are a type and shadow of Ephraim, the other house of Israel) and says, like the Jews of old did, **"All that the Lord has spoken we will do" (Ex. 19:8). Notice that the Bible say "all" the people said it at Sinai (this included the mixed-multitude of Gentiles and Jews together)!** Included in that group were a mixed multitude of Gentiles along with Jews and this fact teaches us a very important lesson for our lives. At Sinai both Gentiles and Jews confessed adherence to the Covenant offered by God. **God had previously instructed that they "wash their clothes."**

Answer for yourself: Is there any special significance to this mixed multitude "washing their clothes?"

The Rabbis teach that "washing their clothes" is an idiom for immersion in water of their bodies. Here we see the example of both Jew and non-Jew experiencing the concept of "immersion" and being

"Born Again" as taught by the Rabbis.

This again is the Hebrew "mikveh" where both Jew and Gentile were "drawing closer to God in the spirit realm."

Having turned from the false gods of Egypt and turning to the true God and Creator Moses was instructed to have both Jew and Gentile (Mixed Multitude) draw closer to God [be Born Again} in the Spirit through immersion. This was not forgiveness of sins since that was already accomplished through their repentance. Let us be clear on that and this was not their salvation as that was already accomplished by faith and their resultant actions based on their faith in the true God. This was more of a SANCTIFICATION of setting themselves apart unto God whereby they drew closer to God. Something that they did not understand was being accomplished through their immersion. The Rabbis call this "Hukkim."

The Rabbis teach that this is an illusion to both the Jews and non-Jews being Born-Again to the God of Israel. But again understand this was NOT a one time event but an experience to be repeated throughout their lives in their worship of God.

JOHN 3 AND BEING BORN AGAIN....WAS THIS NEWS TO ISRAEL?

This might be startling to you but the concept in the Gospel of John, chapter three, concerning **being "Born-Again" is not the invention of Jesus. Being You have seen if you have read these two articles that "Born-Again" is a Jewish concept that has existed since the Garden of Eden and Adam. Now hear this...being "Born Again" is to be repeated throughout one's life....even your life as a Christian! A typical Jew was "Born Again" with each new encounter with God throughout his life. A Gentile convert had his "hello" experience with the God of Israel through immersion required in conversion [that was his first Born Again experience] but yet this experience of drawing near to God was expected to be repeated throughout his live by continually being "immersed" and "Born Again" after every repentance, before each observance of the Sabbath, before each observance of a Biblical Festival, and for the woman after her menses monthly.**

Answer for yourself: Can we find in Scripture examples where righteous Jews were continually "Born Again?"

Examples in scripture where the children of Israel were **"Born-Again" repeatedly** (immersed and attained a new-heightened status before they met with God) are before each Sabbath, before each Feast and Festival, following repentance of sin, and for a lady, after her menses on a monthly basis before she could return to her husband's bed. **This will be news to most but Yeshua was immersed repeatedly in his life. Yeshua, being a Torah observant Jew, was immersed before each Sabbath service and before each Biblical Festival each year. If you added it up you would find that Yeshua was immersed a minimum of 59 times a year. That being true we are misled in understanding this concept because recorded for us is just only one immersion of Yeshua in the New Testament and that one is the immersion the day before he observed the Yom Kippur. Yom Kippur is the Festival called the Day of Atonement and as I shared earlier every Torah observant Jew had to be immersed before he could participate in observance of Biblical Feasts and Festivals. Thus we would expect Yeshua to be immersed prior to Yom Kippur and we do in New Testament.**

Sadly Christian scholars debate down through history with large volumes the reason for Yeshua's immersion; never stopping once to try to understand it from a Jewish perspective. I find their lack of insight and scholarship amazing and as an ordained Pastor and Seminary graduate I am ashamed of my fellow colleagues who know so little but profess so much.

Being "Born-Again" is not a concept originated by the Gentile church. It is a

Jewish concept!

Amazing! As the repentant person entered into the immersion bath (a picture of a "watery womb" and "watery tomb") only to emerge as if "Born-Again" from a watery grave and a watery womb (with a renewed spiritual status before God). It was a new start for the believer. If he had sinned and repented God granted him a new status; a new start with God was his. This was perfectly symbolized through the rising from a figurative grave to life anew with God. This was again perfectly symbolized through the emergence from a watery womb to life anew with God. The pictures and symbols and metaphors which help explain this Spiritual advance with God are perfect once you understand that something supernatural happens between the believer and God in time of drawing closer with God. God knows it; He commanded it be done. We look at it without our Hebrew Roots and interpret it incorrectly and try to relegate it to a once in a life-time experience and attach a completely foreign meaning to it that God never intended. We not only have lost truth but the opportunities to draw closer to the God we say we love.

The Rabbis call this a "Hukkim" commandment; it does not make human sense but yet God requires it. **The immersed one is then considered a new creation (2 Cor. 5:17) as he emerges from the water!** Remember that this was also required of a Gentile convert coming to God for the first time. He was drawing close to God for the first time in his life through this Hukkim immersion. But immersion and being "Born Again" was not only to accompany repentance after one sinned or turned to God for the first time in one's life since being a non-Jew but was commanded all the time before one observes and celebrates a Biblical Holy Day or the Sabbath. **Being "Born Again" was not a once in a life-time SALVATION EXPERIENCE because one believes some theology about Jesus as Paul would make it out to be in Romans 6; rather it dealt with sanctification and dedication to God which is to be repeated throughout one's life.** At least that is what it meant to a Jew like Jesus. It many not have meant that to Paul, himself a Gentile convert that often departed from Jewish faith but that is whole other problem that bears your study. **Also of note was that immersion and being "Born Again" applied to the non-Jew as he was immersed as part of his conversion to Judaism once he already had faith in God and had repented of his sin. This was in all the above cases a step toward God by the repentant Gentile. After his initial immersion it was then expected of him to be repeatedly immersed just like the Jew when he observed the Biblical Festivals and the Sabbath. In such a way we find the Gentile just like the Jew experiencing this drawing near to God.**

Rom 10:12 12 For there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek: for the same Lord over all is rich unto all that call upon him. (KJV)

I wish everyone really believed the above verse. If you were Jewish you would have been instructed correctly concerning the mechanics of Biblical Immersion (being Born-Again) since you were a child, and would not be like many Christian Gentiles who have not had the truth taught them concerning such an important doctrine. **It is startling that such a Jewish concept is considered the backbone of the Christian faith and the Christian fails to have the correct understanding regarding immersion and being Born-Again as Jesus understood it.** As believers we should have understood it correctly from the beginning, which we have not. **A Gentile entered into the watery tomb and watery womb and emerged, no longer considered a Gentile, the old things have passed away (his condition of being a Gentile estranged from God is over), behold God made all things new (he now is a part of the Israel of God just like the Jew)! He was now considered a citizen of the Israel of God!**

Eph 2:12-13 12 That at that time ye were without Christ, being aliens from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope, and without God in the world: 13 But now in Christ Jesus

ye who sometimes were far off are made nigh ...(KJV)

Understand the non-Jews were brought nigh to God not only by the death (blood) of Jesus which began a movement out of a Gentile hating Judaism to them in the world whereby they were instructed in the Covenant of Noah [Acts 15.16] but were brought nigh unto God by faith and immersion whereby they "drew near to God in the Spirit realm" through this Hukkim Commandment called a mikveh!

Upon emerging from the watery tomb in which he was "Born-Again" he had the status of a Spiritual Jew...a child of God. He became Israel! He was considered as if he had always been Israel, for it was said by the Rabbis following conversion that it was as if the non-Jew had no past and it was forbidden to bring up his past for it was as if he had always been Israel.

ARE YOU GRAFTED INTO ISRAEL OR NOT? OR DO YOU WANT TO REMAIN OUTSIDE THE ISRAEL OF GOD AS AN ANTISEMITIC CHRISTIAN?

The Gentile, after turning from idols and repentance (as a sign of his faith in the One God of Israel), and after following immersion in the Mikveh (baptism), was grafted into Israel as Paul would later tell us. The repentant Gentile believer chose God and His Torah. He chose to become "chosen". Since he is Israel, then the commandments given to "Israel" now apply to the Gentile "Christian" who looks to Yeshua, his teachings, and His God.

Answer for yourself: Is that your understanding? It should be!

It was Jesus' understanding and still is his today. The tragedy of the matter is that the Contemporary Christian Church has not studied to know who they are. They are included in the House of Ephraim; they are Israel. The Commandments of God as seen in the Torah are for them, not just the Jew born in the land!

LET'S MAKE SURE WE UNDERSTAND CORRECTLY

A "Gentile" is a term signifying a non-Jew, who is **NOT** a "son of the covenant" and is only subject to the seven Noahide Laws. Once a Gentile came to the understanding of the one true God, he would turn from idols and worship the God of Israel. These were the "God Fearers", who accepted certain basic Jewish obligations along with the Noahide precepts. This is more than Noahidism! People often misunderstand because my E-mail address is "bennoah1" but I am not a Noahide; I have gone beyond that and adopted Isa. 56 and consider myself a Godfearer like Cornelius in Acts 10. The Noahide movement stops short of a fuller dedication to God and that is not for me. According to the Laws of Noah idolatry, shedding of blood, and grave sexual sins were forbidden to Gentile believers. These were originally the Noahide precepts accepted also by the Synagogue on which the Gentiles were obliged. Let me remind you that we see in Acts 15 (at least 25 years after the death of Jesus) the admonition for the Gentiles to adhere to Noahide Laws to be accepted in the believing community of Israel (it was James as leader of the Jerusalem church who referred back to the Noahide Laws in addressing the question of Gentile salvation). But this was considered the "MINIMUM." It is logical that the Apostolic Church of Jerusalem should accept the view of the Synagogue on the conditions which Gentiles needed to fulfill in order to be "saved" and "accepted" in the "family of Israel". It can be easily shown that the fulfillment of other commandments of Judaism were not prohibited to Gentiles or Noahides. On the contrary, the Noahide precepts were only seen as the minimal condition for Gentiles to be recognized as "God-Fearers". These were so understood by the

uncircumcised "God-Fearers" themselves, who were attracted to the Jewish way of life and accepted many Jewish commandments without becoming full proselytes (Sabbath, festivals, Tallith, etc). Understand that it would be these Godfears who were also immersed before Sabbaths and Festivals like converts and Jews. This was also the attitude of Gentile Christian "God-Fearers", as may be seen from the Epistle to the Galatians; many of them wished to observe as many Jewish precepts as they could. It is evident that, while the leadership of the mother Church in Jerusalem decided to lay no burden upon the Gentile believers beyond the Noahide precepts, it did not object to their voluntarily observing more.

Acts 15:19-21 19 Wherefore my sentence is, that we trouble not them, which from among the Gentiles are turned to God: 20 But that we write unto them, that they abstain from pollutions of idols, and from fornication, and from things strangled, and from blood. 21 For Moses of old time hath in every city them that preach him, being read in the synagogues every sabbath day. (KJV)

It would be here that the non-Jews once having come to God would continue to grow spiritually and take upon themselves other Commandments over and beyond the minimum of the Laws of Noah. Needless to say this included repeated immersions and being "Born Again" before Sabbaths and Biblical Festivals.

Among the figures of the early Church who instructed Gentile Christians to observe more precepts than these essential "Noahide" ones was Peter, as we know from Paul's criticism of him for demanding that Gentiles live like Jews (Gal. 2:14). Rather than interpreting the apostolic decree of Gentiles adhering to the Laws of Noah as a minimum, Paul saw in the Noahide precepts the maximum obligations of Gentile Christians. They need not do or observe more according to Paul. Rather than Peter being incorrect, a more comprehensive understanding of the Bible reveals Paul to be incorrect; thus the biased view of the Gentile New Testament which it totally incorrect historically and Scripturally (regarding the Hebrew Scriptures).

Answer for yourself: Are you beginning to wonder how much less of God we have in our lives today because we were never taught correctly the concept of being Born Again by the anti-Semitic Gentile Church and have failed to draw nearer to God through these Hukkim Commandments most of our lives?

GET IT CORRECT PAUL OR DON'T TEACH IT AT ALL!

Paul remarks in a letter to the Corinthians (1 Cor. 7) that the circumcised (Jews or converted Gentiles) should not remove the marks of circumcision, nor should the uncircumcised (Gentiles become Jews) circumcise themselves. Wait a minute. Paul contradicts himself (like a lot of preachers today). In Galatians 5 he says "if you Gentiles get circumcised" and then he says "don't do it."

Answer for yourself: Can't Paul make up his his mind? Under the Laws of Noah Gentiles were never to be circumcised, and it was this ruling that was given to Paul in Acts 15 and 16 in letters which he and Barnabas and others were to take to the Gentile Churches in their journeys strengthening them.

Answer for yourself: But how could a Gentile be told to not remove the marks of circumcision if it was never required of him at all? This is something that was understood by God to be voluntary as seen in Abraham's circumcision; himself a non-Jew.

In Acts 16 Paul circumcised his disciple Timothy.

Answer for yourself: Timothy was not a Jew was he?

Answer for yourself: If he was a Gentile why bother, right?

This contradiction of Paul is very puzzling.

Answer for yourself: Sadly many have incorrectly interpreted Paul as teaching that circumcision was abandoned with the coming of Yeshua the Messiah, but was it? *Acts 16 is over 20 years after Yeshua and Paul is still circumcising!*

Answer for yourself: We have failed to understand properly, so what is the clear truth of the matter?

Yeshua and his Apostles did not wish to destroy the Torah (Law) from Israel, God forbid; for it is written so in Matthew 5:17, Jesus having said, *"Do not suppose that I have come to abolish the Torah. I did not come to abolish, but to fulfill. I tell you this: So long as heaven and earth endure (do they yet exist today?), not a letter, not a stroke, will disappear from the Torah (the Law) until it is achieved. If any man therefore sets aside even the least of the Torah's demands, and teaches others to do the same (the majority of Pastors who preach the contemporary Christian message), he will have the lowest place in the Kingdom of Heaven, whereas anyone who keeps the Torah, and teaches others so, will stand high in the Kingdom of Heaven."*

Bet Emet Ministries teaches Gentile and Jewish commitment and observance to the Torah, not because we desire to be "high" in the Kingdom of God, but because we love God and His Word, and would never think of destroying it by misinterpreting it or failing to study to arrive at the correct meaning of these truths for the people of God today.

It is therefore exceedingly clear that Jesus never dreamed of destroying the Torah or changing the meaning of being "Born Again" as have the majority of churches today that carry his name and substitute "another Gospel" for the true Gospel of Christ.

WHAT TO DO WITH TIMOTHY?

Paul does not contradict himself because of his circumcision of Timothy, for the latter was the son of a Jewish mother, and a Gentile father (Acts 16), and Paul knew that the child of a Jewish mother is considered a "full Jew", even if the father should be a Gentile. Paul thus acted entirely in accordance with the Halakah (interpretation of Jewish Law) by circumcising Timothy. This would be in line with his position, following the Jerusalem Council of Acts 15 in 50 A.D., that no longer will Gentile believers be required to "become fully converted Jews" to be accepted into Israel; that the Gentile believers could now remain as "God-Fearers" and be accepted fully by the Jews (1 Cor 7, Acts 15) without circumcision. But yet they might not have to be circumcised to convert but in their worship of the God of Israel they will be expected to observe the Hukkim immersions before the Sabbath and Festivals [being Born Again repeatedly]. Gentiles no longer had to "convert" to Judaism and become "fully Jewish" for inclusion with equal standing with Jews within the Israel of God. The Gentiles as "God-Fearers" were to also be accepted as grafted into Israel (as demonstrated by Cornelius in Acts 10 who was a "God-Fearer" and who had not yet been circumcised). It is important to note that as a "God-Fearer", Cornelius yet observed the Noahide Laws, honored the Sabbath, and ate kosher (proper killing, dressing and preparation of animals intended for food as well as the removal of all blood). The baptism of Cornelius into the Holy Spirit as had been the Jews earlier in Acts 2 during the Festival of Pentecost was the evidence needed to convince the Jerusalem church that the middle-wall of partition was being removed between Jews and "unclean Gentiles". Understand this "baptism" of the Spirit was a miracle of hearing for Cornelius, as had the various disciples from seventy different nations in Acts 2 understood Hebrew when spoken by Peter yet never knowing the language. This was a miracle of hearing and not "tongues" as taught incorrectly by Charismatic Christianity. It literally was a reverse of the Babel curse when all nations spoke different languages but understood them. This is what we find with Cornelius and Acts 2 in spite of the erroneous teaching of Charismatics. Cornelius could all of a sudden understand Peter yet spoke no Aramaic or Hebrew. From this experience with Cornelius in

Acts 10 we learn that obedience to the Noahide Laws, without circumcision (to remain only as a "God-Fearer" and not fully convert to Judaism), was no longer to be a barrier between the "unclean Gentiles" and the Jews. This event will have a supreme impact in the Acts 15 council which is coming shortly. For example, table fellowship at the Shabbat (Sabbath observance) and the Festivals could now be shared together with the Jews without circumcision of the Gentile. This is what the death of Jesus accomplished; a new repentant understanding of the place of the non-Jew and his acceptance within the Israel of God by Jews previously blinded by their hatred of the Gentile. This was understood from Peter's vision in Acts 10 concerning "unclean foods" which the Lord cleansed (symbolic of cleansing of men [Gentiles], and not the animals designated as unclean in Leviticus). So many Christian commentators get this wrong.

Shammai's "Eighteen Measures" (one of which commanded Jews not to eat or enter into the homes of Gentiles-remember Shammai hated Gentiles) was overturned by God with the revelation at Cornelius' home. God never told a Jew that he could not enter into a Gentile's home or eat with a non-Jew; Shammai did. God corrects Shammai and those that followed his teaching. Peter's vision of the unclean foods represented the "unclean Gentiles" which God had cleansed; the vision was not meant to tell Peter that God had cleansed the "unclean foods". The message to the Jew is that no longer were they to treat the non-Jews like "dogs" and enforce circumcision upon them thereby keeping them away from God or only accepting them if they submitted to circumcision. Circumcision was to be no longer required for non-Jews to be accepted by Israel for God never required it of them; Israel was to no longer require this of them either. But immersion, another part of the conversion process understood as being "Born Again," was to continue. This was not to change since it accomplished something Spiritual in the Heavens. Let us not confuse this issue.

HOW DOES God LOOK AT YOU...A GENTILE CHRISTIAN BELIEVER TODAY?

Timothy had to be circumcised since he was Jewish (because his mother was Jewish) and, therefore, was required to observe all the commandments of the Torah (613). Gentiles who observe the Noahide Laws are forbidden to observe "ALL" the Torah like a Jew is required, unless they desire to be circumcised and identify totally with the Jew and his Torah (full-conversion); if so then they are no longer "God-Fearers" but have become full-fledged Jews and undertake all the 613 Commandments. Following Immersion into Israel the Gentile "Born Again" and is no longer considered a "Gentile", he is now Jewish (either partly or completely depending upon circumcision). All non-Jews who become circumcised following immersion are bound by ALL the commandments (613). Understand up front seldom if ever a Gentile male in the USA is circumcised on the 8th day as part of his faith or the faith of his parents according to the Bible. Let us understand as well that the immersion process is crucial for the Christian and he needs to understand it correctly as it applies to him. Once you as a Christian are immersed and identify with Israel, you emerged from that "watery womb" and a "watery tomb" as a Born-Again "God-Fearer" who is grafted into Israel without circumcision as part of any conversion process to Judaism. But yet you are immersed into the "Israel" of God and "drew close to God in a Spiritual way in the Spirit realm" and you never knew it. You are at that time considered by God as a Spiritual Jew regardless if you were aware of it or not or whether you Christian denomination or non-denomination recognizes this or not. Their doctrines cannot change the truth no matter what they think or believe. As a Gentile male who is immersed you are not considered a "partial-Jew" unless you are uncircumcised. If you are circumcised and immersed then you are yet considered a "partial-Jew" because your circumcision had no bearing upon you converting to Judaism. Of course in America circumcision is done without any spiritual significance whatsoever to the non-Jew and thereby cannot apply in any manner to a voluntary conversion to Judaism even though one is later immersed. That is why a Gentile today when he converts to Judaism still has his male member "pricked" to draw blood by the Rabbi in a token "circumcision" along with an immersion.

Answer for yourself: Did you hear that?

The majority of our readers most likely set in their churches thinking they are "Christians" and God's Word says that you are "Spiritually Jewish" (children of Abraham) and are the Israel of God. **You have not replaced Israel no matter what your corrupt Christian Scriptures might fraudulently say; you became a part of Israel. Such doctrines are the fruit of Roman anti-Semitism. There is no such thing as a God ordained replacement religion even though Gentile Christianity might think in such an incorrect manner.** You as a Gentile "Christian" are obligated to observe the Torah (that part of the Law that refers to you as a Godfearer and represents your Gentile Covenant before God), and sadly because of the great lack of true scholarship in Gentile Christianity you have let your unlearned pastors and teachers tell you repeatedly that you are **"under grace" and "not under Law."** **You are under both; just examine your Covenant and you will quickly see this for yourself!** I just showed you that a proper understanding of immersion and the teachings of Yeshua & Paul are in complete opposition to what Gentile Christianity believes "Born Again" means. This concept has been totally stripped from its Jewish context and given a totally different meaning that God never intended it have. Now, let me ask you as a Christian an important question.

Answer for yourself: Who are you going to believe; your pastor or Jesus? It is time to do some serious study into the origin of Gentile Christianity and contrast it with what the Jesus of history believed about God and the Hebrew Scriptures before they were altered by Rome to suit their own religious beliefs.

Answer for yourself: With such an obligation to the "Christian" who now becomes aware that he is either "part-Jewish" & "Spiritual Israel" (Judaism is not a race but a religion; the religion of Jesus) **what are you to do concerning the Hebrew Scriptures which by example teach that the Gentile is expected to observe the Shabbat (Sabbath), Pesach (Festival of the Passover), Hag HaMatzah (Festival of Unleavened Bread), HaBikkurim (First Fruits), Shavuot (Festival of Pentecost), Rosh HaShannah (Jewish New Year), Yom Teruah (Festival of Trumpets), Yom Kippur (Day of Atonement), and Sukkot (Festival of Tabernacles)?** More than likely in your Christian Church you don't observe any of these and immersion is a one time event tied not to drawing closer to God at each of these appointed times with God but accepting that particular brand of belief and set of doctrines surrounding Jesus as espoused by what particular denomination or non-denomination you are involved in at present.

Surely if you love God and desire to obey Him more than your Gentile traditions then you should want to begin to observe and keep these Holy Days of YHWH according to Scripture because informed study will reveal that not only the Jews but the non-Jews kept these Biblical Holy days all through the Hebrew Scriptures. Not only that they kept the Biblical Sabbath and not the Roman day of the Sun is our custom today. Along with this goes the concept of continually drawing closer to God at each of these "appointed times" by continually being "Born Again" throughout our lives according to the teaching of the Rabbis and the Hebrew Scriptures that Jesus used and believed in with all his heart.

PLEASE TELL ME THAT IT IS BEGINNING TO MAKE SENSE

Christian scholars have assumed from certain passages in the Gospels that Jesus wished to give a new Torah to take the place of the Torah of Moses. He could not do so unless he sinned.

Answer for yourself: How could Jesus have then said explicitly that he came only to fulfill the Torah (Law). In Hebrew this carried the connotation of rightly interpreting the Torah and not just obeying it but obeying it properly. Yeshua never came to abolish Judaism, but came to **re-establish the religion of Judaism not only for the Jews calling for repentance and return to obedience to the Scriptures but also included the same message for the Gentiles because within Judaism exists the faith that God had given the the non-Jew from the beginning-Noahidism! At the waters of Marrah Moses reiterated the Laws of Noah before he built upon them the additive Laws known today as the Laws of Noah. Noahidism is the foundation on which the Laws of Moses rests.** Nor was this religion new, but actually ancient; it being the

observance of the **Seven Commandments of Noah**, which were forgotten purposefully by Shammai and his students because of his hatred of the non-Jew. Such hatred of the non-Jew was influencing the people of Israel in Jesus' day; thus Jesus came not for those who are well but those who need a physician and who are sick; sick with hatred for the Gentiles whom God loved and to whom God had called Israel to be a light unto to show them the their own Torah-their Instruction in the Noahide Laws. Along with this was a call for Jews to return to God in repentance and this was necessary before they could be an effective witness to the nations; Israel could not give to the nations what she did not have...righteousness. God had intended for the Gentiles to be redeemed all along. Jesus came for the "lost sheep of the house of Israel"; who had lost their way and forgotten their responsibility as God's Royal Priesthood to the Gentile nations. Israel had been entrusted with Divine truth for the world and she was not sharing it. She was in danger of severe judgment if she failed to repent. These truths were not only for them, but the Gentiles as well. It is important to understand that as there were "people who were lost" in Israel, there were others like the Essene Menahem and the Hillel Pharisees who had not "lost their way" and needed little if any correction by Yeshua! That is why Yeshua said the "kingdom" had been taken from the Sadducees and given to the Pharisees [Hillel School] when he said the Pharisees set in Moses' seat:

Matt 23:2 2 Saying, The scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses' seat: (KJV)

The Greek word for "sit":

2523 kathizo- 1) to make to sit down to set, to appoint, to confer a kingdom upon one

Here we find that the rulership delegated by God to the Sadducees was stripped from them by God's representative as a spokesman for God and given to Hillel Pharisees which was the ONLY branch of Judaism that even attempted a Gentile outreach taking the Laws of Noah and the Covenant of Eternal Life to the Gentile world. Sadly the anti-Semitic Gentile New Testament blasphemes all Pharisees whereby one read and thinks that the only good Pharisee is a "dead" Pharisee. Such is the hatred spread by the New Testament; a Roman replacement religious document.

WHAT REALLY HAPPENED IN THE GREAT COMMISSION?

Jesus' Apostles, in fulfillment of the Great Commission of their master, established these Seven Commandments anew (Acts 15, Acts 16, Acts 21). However, those born as Jews (with Jewish mothers), or those Gentiles where were immersed [Born Again] and circumcised as "full-converts" to Judaism (**Ex. 12:49; one law shall be to him that is home-born, and unto the stranger**) are obligated to observe all 613 of the commandments of the Torah without exception. Notice if you will that the non-Jews partake of some of what the Jews were given but not all. But much was held in common by both and both Jew and Gentile keep the Sabbath, Festivals, and were "Born Again" repeatedly in their walk with God throughout their lives as this article has demonstrated beyond any doubt.

Answer for yourself: Are you a Gentile Christian [circumcised or non-circumcised] who has been immersed into the Israel of God through the ministry of Yeshua and his followers and "Born-Again" into Israel? Then that means you!

For the Gentile God reserved the Seven Noahide Commandments which they have always been obligated to fulfill. It is for that reason that they were forbidden pollution of idols, fornication, blood, and things strangled (Acts 15). Yeshua's Apostles, agreeing with the School of Hillel, would no longer enforce circumcision on the non-Jew for inclusion into the Israel of God (to do so would mean full conversion) and they would no longer enforce Sabbath observance (exactly like the Jews observed it) but teach it to the Gentile in a somewhat modified fashion. The mandatory observance of the Sabbath by "God-Fearers" was similar, but not exactly alike the Jewish observance.

This may sound so different from what your traditional Christian message has been, but your Christian message is incorrect if it does not agree or line up with the Apostle's Doctrine. I just taught it to you as it existed in the days of Jesus. All of what I have shared with you is in accord with the law and custom of the Torah, as expounded by the Jewish sages, the true transmitters from Moses at Sinai, and understood by Jesus of Nazareth in the first century (they Jews today are the legacy of the Pharisees that survived 70 C.E.; they sit in Moses' seat...listen to what they say).

Our Gentile Christianity and religious dogmas and understanding today is incorrect if it violates the truths as Jesus and the School of Hillel understood them. We do not know more about salvation than Jesus and the Jewish people and sages that agreed with him no matter what we think or have been taught by our Gentile authorities

It was to the Hillel Pharisees Jesus referred to in Matt. 23 who set in Moses' seat and to whom we are to listen for correct doctrine. No greater example need be given than the doctrine of being "Born Again." We are not to follow the examples of any leaders if they do not line up with the Apostle's Doctrine of Acts 2:42.

Answer for yourself: Has Rome and their New Testament correctly portrayed Apostolic doctrine and how do you know for sure if have never studied Biblical Judaism and made your own comparisons of religious dogmas between them?

This teaching on immersion, being "Born Again," and conversion of the Gentile along with the role of the Godfearer is Apostolic Doctrine as Yeshua understood it and as taught by his disciples, and any other interpretation other than this is NOT correct. We are not to follow any spiritual examples unless they live what they preach and unless that line up with Biblical truth that can be demonstrated from historical and linguistic study (that means the Pharisee Preachers of Christianity today who fail to teach and live the truth of Apostolic Doctrine! No greater "Pharisees" have ever lived than the anti-Semitic Gentile Church of the last 1800 years. Jesus tells us not to follow them unless they agree with him! Good advice. This same admonition is given in Deut. 17:8 ff., where the authority to teach and lead the people were given to the religious leaders God put over the people of "Israel". These occupy Moses' seat and it is time for the Christian Church to set at the feet of the Rabbis and learn truth for a change.

One of the reasons why Gentile Christianity refuses to learn from the Jewish sages and Rabbis and would rather repeat Gentile Religious dogmas which are incorrect without even knowing it because of that one passage in Romans 11 which teaches that Israel was blinded.

Rom 11:7 7 What then? Israel hath not obtained that which he seeketh for; but the election hath obtained it, and the rest were blinded (KJV)

This is all well and good **UNTIL** you find out that this passage was completely lacking from the original Romans until well after 180 A.D. when it miraculously appeared under the influence of Irenaeus which gave the world the 2nd New Testament in response to Marcion's 1st New Testament which Rome did not like. But even more the whole of Romans chapter 9, 10, and 11 cannot be shown to have existed before 180 A.D. again under Irenaeus' influence. So much for the Gentile Church's refusal to accept anything Jewish...like the correct understanding of being "Born Again."

IT IS WAY PAST TIME TO GET REAL

Answer for yourself: Do the Baptists, Methodist, Catholics, Assemblies of God, or any other denomination or non-denomination occupy Moses' seat? No. The Catholic and Protestant denominations are far from being Jewish and often very far from having truth. Salvation is of the Jews according to Yeshua and that will never change. Sadly such anti-Semitic doctrines created by Irenaeus has blinded the Gentile from truth; it is the Gentiles who are blinded to truth and not the Jews.

Answer for yourself: If by chance the Jews were wrong then what does that do to Jesus and what he said concerning who is to take the reign of the Spiritual direction of Israel and the resultant responsibility for enlightening the Gentiles? Do you dare tell Jesus that he made a mistake and he should have said the Crystal Cathedral or TBN sit in Moses' seat?

It was these Sages and Pharisees who said that it is forbidden to circumcise a Gentile who does not accept upon himself the yoke of "ALL" the Commandments. In America male babies are circumcised apart from the truths of God's Word (we are commanded to circumcise on the 8th day and not within the first 2-3 days of a newborn's life or a year later as some do) and because of our failure to circumcise according to the Biblical example along with our failure to teach Biblical truth [take Born Again for an example] instead of anti-Semitic doctrines the Gentiles remain "aliens to the commonwealth of Israel." When a Gentile male is finally circumcised it has no connection to the Biblical injunction and therefore the doing so later coupled with a later immersion does not render him a "convert" to Judaism. **The Gentile becomes a "God-Fearer" and not a convert. Identification with Israel is by faith and free will. You must choose to stand at your personal Sinai and say to God "I will do all that you say".**

Answer for yourself: Do you want to obey God?

Answer for yourself: Do you want to honor His Name with your life?

Going to churches that teach error does not accomplish anything and your fellowship with darkness surely does not honor God when our worship of Him is in error and our religious beliefs as Gentile Christians are contradicted by Biblical faith.

Answer for yourself: Have you ever been to your personal Sinai and told God you will do all that He says?

Answer for yourself: Will you ever go?

Answer for yourself: Will you choose to return or remain in your Egypt of ignorance and false traditions and false religion that amount to idolatry instead of choosing the freedom of Spiritual truth when it is presented to you?

The Sages likewise said that the Gentile is commanded NOT to "fully" observe the Sabbath as does the Jew (yet he is to remember and keep it). Acts 20:6 recounts for us the Gentile believers and how they were taught by Paul to remember and keep the Sabbath. It is here we find the Gentile Church keeping Jewish ordinances well over thirty years after Yeshua's death. At one time the Gentile Church had such truths of which I speak; sadly today under Constantine's influence these truths are buried.

As far as the Gentiles ("God-Fearers") were concerned, they were **NOT** commanded to observe all the Torah (the 613 mitzvot). The Gentile "God-Fearers" did not have to accept all the 613 mitzvot and are not enjoined to observe all of the 613 commandments. However, it is completely different as far as Jews are concerned, for they became obligated to fulfill the Torah because God delivered them from the bondage of Egypt to be the people of His possession. Therefore they and their children became **subject to it forever and so are those Gentiles who make full-conversions to Judaism.**

LET'S SUM IT ALL UP

It should be easy to see that Jesus and his Apostles never meant to abolish the Torah of Moses from one who is born a Jew. Likewise, did Paul write in his letter to the Corinthians (1 Cor 7) that each should adhere to the faith in which each was called. This being the case after Jesus' death a moment began with Jesus' followers whereby they repented of their hatred of the non-Jew and began to earnestly take the Gentile nations Gods offer of Eternal Life as found in the Laws and Covenant of Noah. Unlike before the disciples of Yeshua/ Jesus **forbid mandatory circumcision of the Gentiles before having anything to do with them. Yet they taught them correctly about being "Born Again."**

The rabbis and teachers like Hillel and the Jerusalem Church [Acts 15/16] thus took the Gentiles the revelation of God and instructed them not to be circumcised unless they wished to be fully converted to Judaism (this had no bearing upon immersion since it was required for "partial" as well as "full" conversion). **It would suffice that the Gentiles observe the Seven Noahide Commandments, as commanded upon them through the Halakhah from Moses at Sinai. This was the minimum requirements for inclusion into Israel.**

Rabbi Emden was correct; Jesus brought a double kindness into the world.

- One the one hand, he strengthened the Torah of Moses majestically (Acts 24:20 states that many thousands of Jews were believers in Yeshua as Messiah and zealous for the Torah (Law); this was over 30 years after Yeshua's death and resurrection). The ministry of Jesus helped return the "children of Israel back to their Fathers; the Patriarchs and their faith" and thus fulfill Malachi's prophecy.
- On the other hand, Yeshua did much good for the Gentiles (provided they do not turn about his intent as they please, as some foolish ones have done because they did not fully understand the intent of the authors of the Gospels and epistles. **Yeshua obligated his Apostles to fulfill the Great Commission by taking the Gentiles (as a minimum) the Seven Commandments of Noah so that they should not be as the beasts of the field and continue to live their lives as pagans and a little above animals. He also bestowed upon them ethical ways, and in this respect he was much more stringent with them than the Torah of Moses.** In is not necessary to impose upon Jews such extreme ethical practices, since they have been obligated to the yoke of Torah since Sinai. Israel took the oath at Sinai and are already trained in proper practice and nature of the Second Tablet of the Law (ethical monotheism and the horizontal relationships man-to-man). It would be for Paul to constantly correct, reprove, teach Apostolic Doctrine, and instruct the Gentiles in his travels since it was to his audience he would write "you are strangers from the Covenant promises, aliens from the commonwealth of Israel, without hope and without God in the world".

If Christians would study they would understand what I have detailed in this teaching. No longer would the Church erroneously teach the cessation, abolition, or replacement of the Torah of Moses and Yeshua. Such sin and foolishness would and should cease.

Because of these errant Christian scholars, hatred has increased toward the Jews who are blameless of any guilt concerning Yeshua's death and proceed innocently to observe their Torah with all their heart (intellect), soul (dedication and commitment to action) and might (resources and property). The leaders of the Churches of Jesus Christ should study to learn correctly for themselves before they lead their people into sin and astray from the will of God for their lives and teach gross error in Jesus' name. This does anything but honor him. The Jew is the brother of the Christian. Ephraim (the grafted-in Gentile) and Judah make up Israel. As members of the Christian faith, how good and pleasant it might be if you would observe what was commanded to you by your first teachers, sent directly to you by Yeshua, with his message, and not the message that anti-Semitism has created these last 2000 years. The Christian Church is in desperate need of being "Born Again" into TRUTH that its historic Fathers rejected along with forging religious documents that have almost guaranteed to this day that such truth remain hidden from the Gentile. No greater example could be given than the corruption of what Jesus knew and taught concerning being "Born Again".

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**

the historical meaning of being "born again" as contrasted with what christianity teaches: what are we to believe?

- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20%^{off}

COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all Hosting Plans.

APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



THE BIBLE AS A URANOGRAPH OF COSMIC ILLUMINATION ON THE SOUL #3

We need to say a few more things about this **"Pattern in the Mount"** that is captured by the planisphere and Uranograph as understood by the Ancients. We have looked at a few examples in the previous articles to give the reader an idea of the phenomena. We are just getting our "feet wet". Our subject in this series of articles is the Divine Concept of Uranography.

Answer for yourself: What again is Uranography?

Uranography, meaning "to draw the heavens", is the art and science of mapping and charting the Universe. It is the astronomical analog of cartography, the art and science of mapping and charting the Earth. The term uranography comes from Uranus, who - in classical mythology - was the heavens personified. But yet it is more; especially when this "map of the Heavens" is transplanted to Earth in man-made alterations to the physical land and geography in order to make the "land" conform to the "image of the Sky". It is much more when structures are built upon the Earth that are "exact replicas" of the "image of Heaven above". It is much, much more when the very Divine Truths imaged above in the Sky and Heaven descend to Earth into the hearts and minds of mankind where there they birth the "theologies" that catalyze the Spiritual development of mankind's Soul.

Let us not forget that Ancient Egypt and Israel, to a lesser extent, adapted the Uranograph, the map of the Heavens, to not only their national geography, but their religious architecture and their respective nation's theology. As we are seeing, one article at a time the Ancient nation of Egypt endeavored to depict the structure of the Logos, the pattern or creative evolution, the essential constitution of the Universe and the course of the current of life in the Cosmos, and by analogy in man, the **microcosmic replica of the macrocosm**, not only in their religious beliefs but in their architecture as it applied to both Temples and Pyramids. It is a fact today beyond all doubt that Ancient Egypt built their Temples and Pyramids in strict relation to Stars; thus indicating a wealth of astronomical knowledge. In many of these Temples we have found Zodiacs. At the beginning of this century not a sign on any of these Ancient Egyptian monuments was understood and now the wonderful genius of a small number of researchers has enabled Egyptologists to read the inscriptions with almost as much ease and certainty that we read our morning papers. We even have found Zodiacs in the floors of ancient synagogues in Israel as well. **At the heart of all religions is the Heavenly concept of the Uranograph whether we know it or not.** And when you think about it for some time it sure seems to make sense. If you are in a "religion" that teaches that when you die that you "go to Heaven" then it makes sense that we should know about Heaven while we are alive here in our Earthly existence. Ancient Egypt understood this and studied the Heavens intently for thousands of years and came to possess unbelievable wisdom and knowledge of Heaven; so much in fact that **Egypt came to be known as the "Image of Heaven" and "Heaven's Mirror".**

The Uranograph, or chart of the skies, was incontestably the first of all Bibles, pictorially edited and Egypt gave the world the first one; it is called today the The Chapters of Coming Forth by Day or as it is more commonly known the Egyptian Book of the Dead. It is not easy for the unlearned or non-initiated into such knowledge to read and grasp the ideas of which these books speak or what these articles entail. It is only when one begins a personal study into this area that one's "eyes, mind, and heart" is



opened to the glorious revelations that come from such knowledge. He sees, once obtaining and possessing the "keys" to the symbolic lexicon of ancient writing, that all Bibles are but amplifications and elaborations of the original volume of ideography that was first written on the open slate of the Starry Sky, then charted in the Zodiac and the Zodiacs and Planispheres which were carved and painted on the walls and ceilings of ancient Egyptian Temples and later transferred to earth and inscribed in scrolls, tablets and parchments. Man, commanded by his own ancient Scriptures, was to fashion his new body of spiritual glory "after the Pattern of the Heavens," the frame of the Heavenly or Zodiacal man, the primal Adam; the

image of which is written in the Stars and Constellation's of God's Heaven. Ultimately, the student must eventually begin sincerely researching Astro-Theology, the subject of subjects. Astro-Theology, the "Religion of the Stars," is also called siderealism, sabeanism and Uranography. It is from this great subject that common astrology and astronomy derive. Any study of these cannot, in any way, be complete without comprehension of their parent: Astro-Theology.

Answer for yourself: Are you aware that Matthew chapter 1 through Matthew chapter 28 in the New Testament can be shown to be but the personification of the path of the Sun through the Zodiac and the 12 Constellations (Houses) and that the whole life of Jesus, as in our "Jesus Story", is but this personification of the Cosmic Energy of the Cosmos, as the "Fire of God", the Soul, in its path and evolution through this physical existence? This is Astro-Theology at its best. But without the "keys" to correctly understand such "personification" and the use of "anthropomorphism" when reading the "Jesus Story" we are blinded by our conditioning to accept all we read as if "historical-literal" when in fact it is not which is easily provable today with a little study in areas like Gnosticism, Philosophy, Egyptian Religion, Comparative Religions, Judaism, and the corruption of the New Testament when compared to its original "Gnostic Roots". Understand that anthropomorphism goes hand in hand with personification and personification of the Sun lies at the very foundation for almost all world religions one way or the other. But again know and understand that this "Jesus Story", or really this "Horus Story" was never to be understood originally as if were about some "historical person"; it was Divine Allegory, God's love story to you and me since it concerns itself only with the Descent of the Soul (personified as Horus, Jesus) into matter (you and me) and the path for our Soul's intended Spiritual development and maturation while in these bodies of "death" and flesh. We will deal with this idea of the Souls "Descent" into "death" later as our studies advance. No wonder Paul admonishes those to whom he preached to: *"...Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, ...) Eph 5:14 14.*

In the previous articles on "Uranography" we have only scratched the surface of what lies behind our Bibles. The total scope of this in our Bibles knows no limits. The distinctive features of this cosmograph and Uranograph as the foundation for our Christian Bible and others nation's Spiritual epics are in evidence in the Ancient Wisdom when traced down through history from nation to nation. There are common characteristics that are repeated in most of these Uranographs as found in nation after nation. This should be expected since we are dealing with a "Pattern" in the first place which is to be "repeated" by mankind the world over. Thus the repetition of "the Pattern" from nation to nation is found in religious epic after religious epic in the stories we read on page to page of these "Spiritual" treatises and Bibles we cherish. Let me give the reader a short summary of the outline of Uranography:

- Unknown to most Christians is the fact that in every religious epic there is first and foremost always a central Holy City, a Spiritual City, a "Jerusalem" of sorts; a residence of the king and the eventual home of all the King's subjects and elect. This "Holy City" has a "Heavenly counterpart" and an "Earthly counterpart"; So Above, So below.
- Along with this there exists an Upper and Lower Land understood at first geographically. As Heaven is divided in half by the Milky Way so is the nation as a copy of "Heaven" also divided in "half". We see

this perfectly in "Upper Egypt" and "Lower Egypt". We see this in Israel with the "Northern Tribes" and the "Southern Tribes". This "Pattern" is extended and make applicable to mankind, the microcosm of the macrocosm. Therefore we find that mankind also is divided in half: a natural animal nature and a spiritual nature, a "Lower Nature" and a "Upper Nature". But yet it was much more since such a division was but a typifying of the dual segmentation of Heaven and earth, Invisible and Visible, Spirit and Soul/body, or the two natures in mankind (Spiritual and flesh). We see this perfectly in Upper and Lower Egypt as well as the division of the 12 Tribes in Israel into Norther Israel (Ephriam) and Southern Israel (Benjamin and Judah).

- It is the purpose of these two natures to be blended in a harmony and unified into one whereby the Upper Egypt (Spirit) conquers the Lower Egypt (flesh). This happens in the mythos as well as in history. We see the Egypt was unified in about 3,400 B.C.E. when the two kingdoms were subjugated when Menes unified Egypt. **But this was said of almost all subsequent Pharaohs who were called "the unifiers" of Egypt.** Such a statement betrays the Mythos taken for supposed "literal history". This repetition of the "unification" of Egypt, Upper and Lower Egypt, over and over again under successive Pharaohs speak of the validity of the mythos over "literal-historical" persons who supposedly actually did the same things. The same can be said for the unification of Israel under King David. Through alliances and treaties, David unifies the Hebrew tribes into a kingdom. The mythos is fulfilled.
- The two sections or lands seem to be always connected by a river, rising in the higher mountainous sources in the Upper Kingdom and flowing down to the Lower Kingdom, carrying its blessings of fertility, down into the Lower Kingdom, which is thus nourished by the living waters from above. The "Pattern in the Mount" is to descend down to the Lower kingdoms of manifestations. Behind this "Pattern" is the Spiritual idea the Spirit-Soul descends from Heaven "Above" into "Lower" manifestations of matter and being and expresses its Divine Life on these lower levels in various manifestations of "incarnations" and Emanations. This river of Deific Life has many names but the Nile is the most familiar as connected with Egypt. Israel's river that splits and divides the nation just like the Nile in Egypt is the of course called the Jordan. Both of these rivers are found in thy Sky and Heavens and were connected with Eridanus.
- Then there seems to always be a bordering sea, symbolical in every case of the stormy short-living scene of the mortal life. This storm over the waters had to be quelled if the Spirit was to ever master the animal nature within the Temple in which he lives (our animal natures and body). Likewise there seems to also be a smaller body of water, a lake, a Sea of Galilee, a Dead Sea, a Black Sea, a Red Sea, a Jordan River, a Styx River, etc., which were to be crossed by the voyaging Soul to reach the more blessed isles on the other shore. Of course these "names" were given "terrestrially" after the names were recognized "celestially".
- **There was a further division of the land into smaller sections. We see seven tribal provinces, a heptarchy or heptanomis, as in Egypt, Judea, England and elsewhere.** This division was representative of the seven kingdoms of nature, the seven stages of unfoldment through which life must pass in the completion of every cycle. At other times the division was a decad (ten), after the pattern of the Sephirothal Tree of the Kabbalah, but eventually redistributed in **twelve sections, as in the case of the Hebrews**, Athens, Afghanistan and some others, **reflecting the twelvefold segmentation of the Zodiac, which in turn typified the twelve levels of man's evolutionary attainment, or "twelve manner of fruits" on the branches of the Tree of Life, the twelve divine elements of man's perfected being.**
- Likewise there was always a definite locality designated as the birthplace of the god, which was in many but not all instances also was the place of death and burial and following resurrection.
- Other centers marked the scene of the Solar Christ's initiations, temptations, baptisms, trials, crucifixion and transfiguration, etc. Every stage of the Krst's/Karest's/Christ's evolutionary experience was to have an Earthy counterpart. **Everything was "celestial" before it became "terrestrial".**
- Likewise we find that there were cities dedicated to the special cult of the Sun, the moon, and even such Stars as Orion, the stellar symbol of the Christos; or of Sirius, the great Dog-Star, symbol of the advent. Sirius was the birth star of the baby Christ Jesus that represent the 3 Stars in Orion's belt, or as we were told the 3 wise men who supposedly followed to the manger where the Christ child was to be born. Horus was born of Isis, returning to avenge his father's death at the hands of Set. Horus appears to be associated with the Messianic Star, appearing by Sirius.

- The four cardinal points were featured, as emblematic of the four pillars of man's constitution, **his physical, emotional, mental and spiritual bodies and natures**. Also the 4 cardinal points referred to the Four Sons of Horus who were traditionally the guardians of the internal organs of the deceased. Each was associated with a particular organ, and also with a different cardinal point on the compass. Solar and stellar symbolism have profoundly affected the Christian religion. For instance, in the Apocalypse, we read of the Four Beasts and the Four Horsemen. Taken literally the narrative does not make sense, but when we learn that the beasts are zodiacal constellations and the horsemen, planets, we get a much clearer perception of the matter. In Revelation 4:7, we read that: *And the first beast was like a lion, and the second beast like a calf, and the third beast had a face as a man, and the fourth beast was like a flying eagle*. These animals were the constellations that were situated at the four cardinal points of the Zodiac **five thousand years ago**. They were:
 - Taurus the Bull (Vernal Equinox),
 - Leo the Lion (Summer Solstice),
 - Scorpio the Scorpion (Autumnal Equinox), and
 - Aquarius the Waterman (Winter Solstice).
- The reader will hopefully notice that in the Bible the Eagle has been substituted for the Scorpion. According to Sir Godfrey Higgins: *The signs of the Zodiac, with the exception of the Scorpion, which was exchanged by Dan for the Eagle, were carried by the different tribes of the Israelites on their standards (12 tribes, 12 standards, 12 Houses in the Zodiac); and Taurus, Leo, Aquarius, and Scorpio of the Eagle, the four signs of Reuben, Judah, Ephraim, and Dan, were placed at the four corners—the four cardinal points—of their encampment, evidently in allusion to the cardinal points of the sphere, the equinoxes and solstices, ...*(Higgins, *Anacalypsis*, vol. 2, p. 105). The book *Anacalypsis* by the way is a fantastic book that helps the reader find the truth behind the religious myths we are sold today in Christianity as supposed "literal-historical" narratives which are required to be "believed" in order to "go to Heaven".
- A warfare between the Upper and Lower Lands and their kings was generally a part of the "history," ending in the conquest of the Lower by the Higher (the Lower nature is conquered by the Higher/Spiritual Nature) and the union of the two under the crown of dual sovereignty. This drama was enacted so often in the "history" of so many kings of Egypt that even a scholar of the eminence of the late William H. Breasted, in his *History of Egypt*, expresses his puzzlement over the fact that **nearly every Pharaoh of the dynasties had to conquer Lower Egypt afresh and unite the two halves of the country under a common hegemony!**

When one take all of the above into consideration the word "coincidence" fails to come to the mind of the "thinking believer". Common to all of these is the Cosmic symbolism that was first recognized in the Heavens and the Sky and then later translated to earth in architecture and in various theologies as well as the nation's geographical names of cities and the like. Even the Days of the week are named for the Gods of the various planets, moon and Sun. **The "Pattern in the Mount" has come to Heaven and exists all around us today;** it exists in Nature, in architecture, in religions, etc. It is truly sad that we are oblivious to most of it. Such is the fruit of a "Literalistic Christianity" which rejected its Egyptian and Jewish Roots over 2,000 years ago.

Moses understood this "Pattern in the Mount". The Bible gives indication that Moses was caught up in the Shekinah of God in verses such as Exodus 24:15-18. While in the presence of God (in Heaven?) Moses was shown heavenly items to which he was to use as the pattern for their earthly counterparts:

Exodus 25:8-9 - "And let them make Me a sanctuary that I may dwell among them. According to the pattern of the pattern of the tabernacle and the pattern of all its furnishings, just so you shall make it."

The book of Hebrews attests to the same thing:

Hebrews 8:5 - "... who serve the copy and shadow of the heavenly things, as Moses was divinely

instructed when he was about to make the Tabernacle. For He said 'See that you make all things according to the pattern shown you on the mountain'."

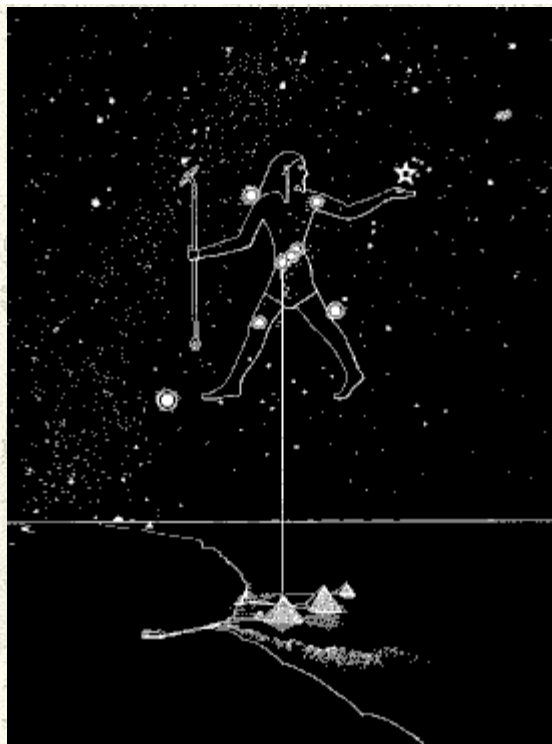
Extra-Biblical Jewish writings state that the Tabernacle and its furnishings/implements are indeed an image of what is in heaven:

- **Soncino Zohar**, Shemoth, Section 2, Page 149a - "... the structure of the Tabernacle corresponds to the structure of heaven and earth."
- **Soncino Zohar**, Shemoth, Section 2, Page 231a - "Now, the Tabernacle below was likewise made after the pattern of the supernal Tabernacle in all its details. For the Tabernacle in all its works embraced all the works and achievements of the upper world and the lower, whereby the Shekinah was made to abide in the world, both in the higher spheres and the lower. Similarly, the Lower Paradise is made after the pattern of the Upper Paradise, and the latter contains all the varieties of forms and images to be found in the former. Hence the work of the Tabernacle, and that of heaven and earth, come under one and the same mystery."
- **Soncino Zohar**, Shemoth, Section 2, Page 235b - "Now, the lower and earthly Tabernacle was the counterpart of the upper Tabernacle, whilst the latter in its turn is the counterpart of a higher Tabernacle, the most high of all. All of them, however, are implied within each other and form one complete whole, as it says: "that the tabernacle may be one whole" (Ex. XXVI, 6). The Tabernacle was erected by Moses, he alone being allowed to raise it up, as only a husband may raise up his wife. With the erection of the lower Tabernacle there was erected another Tabernacle on high. This is indicated in the words "the tabernacle was reared up (hukam)" (Ex. XL, 17), reared up, that is, by the hand of no man, but as out of the supernal undisclosed mystery in response to the mystical force indwelling in Moses that it might be perfected with him."
- **Menacoth 29a** - "It was taught: R. Jose b. Judah says, An ark of fire and a table of fire and a candlestick of fire came down from heaven; and these Moses saw and reproduced, as it is written, And see that thou make them after their pattern, which is being shown thee in the mount. Will you then say the same [of the tabernacle], for it is written, And thou shalt rear up the tabernacle according to the fashion thereof which hath been shown thee in the mount! — Here it is written 'according to the fashion thereof', whilst there 'after their pattern'."

The same concept is found when speaking of the first Temple. Here David receives the heavenly design idea and passes it along to his son Solomon, whom God had chosen to do the building:

- **Soncino Zohar**, Shemoth, Section 2, Page 164a - Then he began to expound to them this verse: A song of degrees for Solomon (li-shelomoh). Except the Lord build the house, they labour in vain that build it; except the Lord guard the city, the watchman waketh but in vain (Ps. CXXVII, 1-2). Said he: 'Was it Solomon who composed this Psalm when he built the Temple? (for li-shelomoh could be understood to mean "of Solomon"). Not so. It was King David who composed it, about his son Solomon, when Nathan came to him (David) and told him that Solomon would build the Temple. Then King David showed unto his son Solomon, as a model, the celestial prototype of the Temple, and David himself, when he saw it and all the activities connected with it, as set forth in the celestial idea of it, sang this psalm concerning his son Solomon.

Jewish literature has a lot to say about the heavenly Temple, including numerous references to a mysterious figure known as "Metatron," who is given such an exalted position, that at times he is even "confused" with God Himself. This Metatron figure bears a great likeness to "the Krst/Karest/Christ". **Moses was commanded to execute a plan which had a prior Heavenly existence.** This comes through in other sources in the Bible where the plan is communicated from a writing from the hand of God - in Chronicles, for example. **The notion you need to see is that there exists a "Preexistence Idea", a "Preexistent Thought", or plan for mankind and his Soul which is to be "recognized Above" and "constructed Below"; both "physically" and "Spiritually".**



There is nothing in this universe apart from God. God is present at every point of the universe and can be approached and experienced at every such point and, though the Deity is no doubt infinitely greater than the universe which is His creation, every part and particle of that Universe, from the tiniest atom to the mightiest planet, is essentially, entirely and thoroughly Divine. In all likelihood the physiography and organic structure of the Heavenly man was to some extent copied in the distribution and construction of Pyramids, Tombs, Temples and other sanctuaries, and the Pyramids themselves were quite obviously Astronomical Graphs with ceremonial design and conformations.

The celestial typology was as we have seen above in this and earlier articles was engrafted on the topography of the country itself. One quick example are the 3 Pyramids on the Giza Plateau which correspond to the 3 Stars in the belt of Orion, the Soul ascended to Heaven. As we mentioned before the relative sizes, and detailed positioning of the Giza pyramids are a faithful mimicry of the Stars forming the 'belt' in the constellation of Orion. In addition, the supposed "air shafts" in the Pyramids actually pointed directly towards Orion, apparently with the aim of projecting the Soul of the deceased king out towards the constellation Orion where many

scientists believe today might exist a "hole in Heaven", a portal or "stargate" that might be the "Duat" of which Egypt spoke, the **"Highway in Heaven for the Soul"**.

"Do you not know, Asclepius, that Egypt is an image of heaven or, to be more precise, that everything governed and moved in heaven came down to Egypt and was transferred there? If truth were told, our land is the temple of the whole world" (Asclepius III 24-26).

Written by Robert Bauval and Adrian Gilbert, The Orion Mystery: Unlocking the Secrets of the Pyramids, postulates that **many, if not all, of the pyramids of Giza were conceived as part of a unified design that sought to map the "Duat," or heavens, and specifically the constellations of Orion and the Hyades, onto the plains of Giza.** The Orion hypothesis has its roots in Bauval's initial observation regarding the curious misalignment of Menkaura's pyramid in relation to those of Khufu and Khafra and from his re-examination of a series of wall paintings, known collectively as "The Pyramid Texts," that were discovered over a century ago inside one of the pyramids at Saqqara. According to Bauval's reinterpretation of these texts, the Egyptian religion was, at its outset, a religion based in the Stars. the pyramids were an ambitious attempt to **map the heavens onto the Giza plateau, and this was because the Egyptians had a stellar religion that identified Osiris, Isis, and Seth with Orion, Sirius, and the Hyades respectively.** The three pyramids of Giza are a near perfect reproduction of the 3 Stars of Orion's belt: Like the pyramids, the three Stars of Orion are not perfectly aligned, the smallest of them is slightly offset to the East. All three are slanted in a Southwesterly direction. Their orientation to the Nile recreates Orion's orientation to the Milky Way. The layout of the pyramids, and their relative sizes were a **deliberate design plan**, and not the result of three king's enormous egos as been preached as dogma by the so-called "old school" Egyptologists. Robert Bauval has spent the last ten years investigating the pyramids themselves and the *Pyramid Texts*, the oldest writings known to mankind. He and Adrian Gilbert have uncovered for the first time the key to the plan that governed the construction of the pyramids. They reveal in The Orion Mystery that the Pyramids were much more than just tombs: **they were nothing less than a replica of Heaven on Earth (The constellation of Orion, or known to the Egyptians as Osiris).** Again we find Uranography at the very core of the Pyramids.

Not only did the Egyptian architecture incorporate stellar knowledge of the Uranograph but as we might expect the next step was for these ancient spiritual master to **weave the dramatic features of Uranography into their national history. Egypt and the Hebrew tribes are perhaps the most outstanding examples of the operation of this methodology on an extensive scale, how extensive the general student of the**

present age is unprepared to believe. Israel was not immune to the same influence as we see in their Temple. While the term "the Temple of Jerusalem" is in singular, there have been two temples in Jerusalem. The first was erected in 10th century B.C.E. by King Solomon, on the place where his father, King David shall have made repentance after trying to count the people of Israel, an act God punished with a plague. David's choice of place was connected to the belief that the rock here is the centre of the world. **This "Jerusalem" temple was built entirely according to patterns from Egyptian temples**, and was divided into four zones, all lying on the same axis, all zones had more or less the same width and only the length varied. Outside the building, and under open Sky, was the altar for fire sacrifices. The Temple in Jerusalem is an "Equinox Temple".

As the reader is beginning to see the names associated for ages with cosmic and spiritual typism were spread out over the maps of the different lands of different nations; and the national kings, heroes, warriors, sages became so-called characters in the immemorial heavenly drama. In the light of this knowledge and this custom we as "truth-seekers" are in a position to reach a conclusion that is of the greatest importance for us as we apply it to our ideas of as a supposed "literal history" which again is assumed to lie behind the stories in our Bibles. As we are beginning to see more often than not such Scripture in our Christian Bibles was never to be taken "literally" or "historically". **Most of the passages in our "New Testaments" are not to be taken at face value as if a "literal history" of some 2,000 year of "Messiah" as we might suppose but are an allegory of a Divine and Spiritual reality taken from the movement of the orbs in God's Heaven.** For we are confronted with the unassailable fact that the names and events in religious scripts were for the greater part not the products of objective history in the first place as we might think; but rather on the contrary the names and events in assumed history were a deposit from the religious books of antiquity that find their origin in the religious mythos of the Ancients as personified forms of the movement of the Sun and Stars above. **The names of kings, heroes, cities, lakes, rivers and mountains were on the Uranograph long before they appeared on national maps!** Again into play comes the ancient Egyptian axiom: *"So Above, So Below"*.

These names of kings, heroes, cities, rivers and mountains were transferred from the Uranograph, the Sky Chart, to the maps of nations much later; **sometimes hundreds or thousands of years later!** The facts of the matter are indisputable; facts taken from such scholarly study reveal conclusively that the occurrences of Bible "history" had been enacted annually or nightly among the Stars of the Sky long before they became incorporated in the epics of religions from nation to nation. And these names of kings, heroes, cities, rivers, and mountains, for example, had been in the religious epics long before they became assigned to actual localities and personages in nation after nation. Heavenly regions and Spiritual realities were finally brought to earth and given a local habitation on land and in history long after they were discerned in God's Sky and Heaven "Above". In short, the naming of geographical features was done by the sacerdotal and priestly castes in each country where the spiritually minded priests simply sought to **pattern their country and its history after the scheme of the Uranograph!** Their map and their history were crafted as far as could be done in the mold of the cosmic chart. Each nation designed to make its configuration and history reflect and fulfill the heavenly model! Today as archeologists are studying Egypt we can begin to grasp the scope of Uranography which is passed off today as assumed "literal history".

Understand that what I have elaborated to teach the student and "truth-seeker" in this article is not some far-flung "theory"; it is attested by many scholarly opinions:

- We need look only to our own Bible for the clue to this endeavor of capturing divine truth in Heaven and translating it to the earth when looking at the injunction given to Moses in the Bible: *"See that thou make all things after the pattern shown thee in the Mount . . . the pattern of the heavens."*
- "It has already been suggested that the mapping out of localities was celestial before the chart was geographically applied and that all common naming on earth came from one common naming of the heavens, commencing with the Great Bear and the Dog. The mapping out of Egyptian localities according to the celestial Nomes and scenery is described in the inscription of Khnum-hept, who is said to have 'established the landmark of the south, and sculptured the northern--like the heaven. He stretched the Great Bear on its back. He made the district in its two parts, setting up their landmarks, like the heaven'" (Records of the Past, XII, 68.)

- "Jerusalem, the Mount of Peace, the Nabhi-Yoni of the Earth, was one of these sacred cities that were mapped out according to the Kamite model in the heavens" (Gerald Massey, The Natural Genesis, I, p. 168).
- **"The pattern of things in the Mount," "the pattern of the heavens," has not hitherto been seen to be the Biblical analogue and symbol of Plato's ideal forms.** The Mount, the heavens, are of course the heights of divine ideation, whereon God projected his new world in thought forms before he impressed them upon matter. The heavens are the uplands of consciousness, or spheres of being, not physical localities. God formed his mental models on the Mount of Vision and Imagination before he cast them into concretion.

Practically conclusive evidence that Bible names are not objective or historical (in the first place) is to be found in the fact that there are in the Bible some scores of allusions to such local names as Egypt, Jerusalem, Nineveh, Babylon, Tyre, Sidon, Gilead, Assyria, Galilee, Ethiopia and others which, if taken in the earthly geographical sense, yield no intelligible meaning whatever. Further evidence is to be found in the notable fact that the divisions and localities on mundane maps do in the main largely match the celestial features. Charts of the "Holy Land of Canaan" have been found existing in early Egypt as much as three hundred years before the alleged Israelite Exodus.

Answer for yourself: What should this teach us? What we assume to be "historical" concerning Israel and the "Promised Land" often is but "allegorical" before it was interpreted as if "historical". This is the same identical thing we need to face when looking at the New Testament from beginning to end when considering the "Jesus Story".

Gerald Massey, renown Egyptologist, states that "an entablature on the wall of an Egyptian temple bore a list of some hundred and twenty place names afterwards localized in Palestine, at a date at least one hundred and fifty years before there could possibly have been an exodus of Israelites from Egypt. It requires little "proof" to ascertain that "Egypt" as used throughout the Bible has the meaning of the lower self or animal-human personality, indeed the physical body of man itself. Jerusalem means the "holy city" or the heavenly realms, which are in mankind's consciousness, not on the map" (Alvin Kuhn, The Lost Light: An Interpretation Of Ancient Scripture, chapter 5, [Kessinger Publications](#)).

Answer for yourself: Did you read and understand what lies behind both "key" words, words that expressed Divine Concepts in the Stars and Heaven before they were ever brought down to Earth and used on maps? There is maybe not two words having greater importance for interpretation of our Bibles than Egypt and Jerusalem. You might need to read this 50 times to get it in your heart and head as preparation for your next reading of the Bible.

The picture of this paradise in the Hebrew writings, the Psalms, the Books of Isaiah, Ezekiel, Zechariah and Revelation, were pre-existing long ages earlier in Egypt before it found expression in later Hebrew thought. What the so-called "prophets" of the Jews did was to make sublunary the vision of the good time in another life. **There were always two Jerusalems**; from the time when Judea and Palestine were possessions of Egypt. **We also see that two Jerusalems were recognized by Paul, one terrestrial, one celestial"** (Ibid).

Answer for yourself: Is the city known today as "Jerusalem" known in Ancient Egypt, long before the nation of Israel ever existed as another word? Yes

The name of Jerusalem which we read and think was originally a Jewish city existed long before the time of King David, himself accurately known as the Pharaoh Tuthmose III, as the Egyptian word **"Aarru-salem"** or **"fields of peace in the heaven of the never-setting Stars"** (the circumpolar stars that never set or "die").

Answer for yourself: What are these "never-setting stars"? We made mention of them before as the "circumpolar Stars" that circle the North Star and in so doing never descend below the horizon or "die".

Therefore "Aarru-salem" is understood as being the place of "Eternal Life" and "life beyond death". The name of Jerusalem which we read as the "Aarru-salem" or fields of peace is equivalent to "Aarru-hetep" or "Sekhet-hetep", the fields of peace known in Ancient Egyptian." **This is but a reference to Eternal Life achieved after death.**

Exodus (3:12) reports the Eternal as saying to Moses: *"When thou hast brought the people out of Egypt, ye shall serve God upon this mountain."* It was there called Mt. Horeb, and the first syllable, **Hor-**, can be equated with the **Hor-, of Hor-us, the Sun**. The injunction to Moses precedes: *"Thou shalt bring them in and plant them in the mountain of their inheritance, the place, O Lord, which thou hast made for them to dwell in, the sanctuary, O Lord, which thy hands have established."* Here *"the Lord shall reign for ever and ever."*

This was the Mount of Jerusalem, the "Aarru-Salem", or "Aarru-Hetep", the mount of eternal peace which exist in Heaven with God. In escaping from Egypt, which we saw was a symbol for matter of human bodies, or as it is sometimes called "Amenta", the goal of refuge is the Mount of Peace, as every religion on earth has attested.

Answer for yourself: So what are we saying about this Ancient Spiritual Wisdom? It is the hope of mankind that at the death of the body, the home of the Soul, than we, as Conscious Souls, **"escape our bodies of death", flee "Amenta" and return to the Stars and Heaven** which we believe to be the place where the *"Lord reigns forever"* in this **"Mount in Heaven"**. Mind you, this is all according to the **"Pattern in the Mount"**. **As spirits**, not human marching columns of masses of people, the children of Israel, after crossing the swampy Reed Sea of this life, our watery bodies, are led to the celestial land flowing with water. This heavenly home was located and dramatized as the **Circumpolar Paradise**, the Homeland of exiles and captives. *"I am master there,"* says the beatified spirit who has attained this mansion in the Skies and built his homestead there. *"I am in glory there; I eat there; I plant and I reap there; I plough there; I take my fill of love." "I net ducks and I eat dainties." "I am united there to the god Hetep"*--the seven powers completely exalted, unified and at peace.

Answer for yourself: As good as this is, as wonderful as it is to recover the "keys" to unlock this Ancient Spiritual Wisdom, what are we missing here?

There is a hidden secret in this teaching and the "key" is Amenta. Normally traditional Egyptian exegesis by Egyptologists today delegate Amenta to the "realm of the dead". So far so good. If we are "dead" while we "live" as Souls in our bodies of death" then the location where we are risen from the dead changes from Heaven to Earth.

The burden of Jewish prophecy, which turned out so terribly misleading for those who were ignorant of the secret wisdom and who possessed not the "keys" to this Ancient Wisdom, is that **the vision of this glorious future should be attained while one lives on earth**; whereas it never had that meaning to most. . . . Thus Jerusalem on earth was to take the place of Jerusalem above and the Aarru-hetep became Jerusalem simply as a mundane locality" (Gerald Massey, *The Light of The World*, p. 539). **The Mount of Jerusalem, the Aarru-Salem, or Aarru-Hetep, the mount of eternal peace is meant to be achieved while we inhabit our earthly bodies as we escape from the fleshly existence and hell-hades on earth along with the punishment and chastisement for our disobedience because we let our Lower natures rule over our Higher natures.** This is not acceptable to our Creator who send out Souls into fleshly matter and thwarts the goal of their incarnation.

Answer for yourself: Then what is Amenta? **Amenta is the realm of the dead; it is the life of our fleshly existence NOW in which we live which too often is devoid of spiritual life due to the compromises we make that rob of this peace that comes only when we live in the "born again condition" God**

intended. In escaping from Egypt, in escaping in our personal Exodus from our carnal natures (the Exodus is an allegory), in breaking out of Amenta, the goal of refuge for us as we exist but yet "dead" in this body "of death" and prison is the Mount of Peace with God and our neighbor, as every religion on earth has attested and which so few understand and practice today. **We have so much just backwards today it is staggering, overwhelming, and saddening.**

According to Paul we are to "awaken from the dead" while we yet live in these bodies and this is done by the "awaking of the Krst/Karest/Christ Spirit-Soul" in us. This means that there is a "resurrection" that we are to experience while we walk in these "bodies of death" as Paul calls them.

What a wretched man I am! Who will deliver me out of the body of this death? Romans 7:21

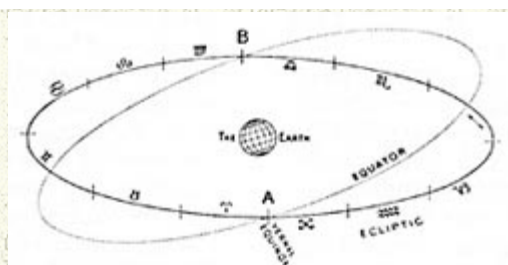
The "keys" are being restored for us whereby we can understand this ancient "Soul Science". Numberless texts in the Bible itself point to the correctness of the Uranographic interpretation of God's intended theology which is to impact our Souls; the proper interpretation of which is dependent upon the restoration of the "keys" of Ancient Biblical interpretation as recorded in the Skies and Heaven. It goes without saying that these "keys" for proper Scriptural Interpretation are absent from the vast majority of our churches.

Let us look at one more example before we end this article to show the darkness of Christian standard "exegesis" and Scriptural interpretation into which we have fallen. One more name we must look at, which by itself is enough to substantiate the claim made in this connection which I have shared above in this article. In Revelation, Chapter 2:8, speaking of the two witnesses whom it is said the dragon will rise up and slay, the apocalyptic writers says: ***"And their dead bodies shall lie in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified!!!"***

Answer for yourself: What did we see earlier as the meaning behind the word "Egypt" as used in Sacred Scriptures? We saw it meant the body of matter; this carnal fleshly body which is the home for our Soul.

Answer for yourself: Was Jesus crucified in Sodom? Was Jesus crucified in Egypt? What is going on here? The New Testament says he was. But is this "literal" or to be understood as if a "historical truth" to which we are told to "believe in" to be "saved"? What is this "crucifixion"? Is it a cruel agonizing death on an "old rugged cross"; a tree? Or could it have metaphysical connotations that escape us since we don't possess the "keys" to interpret correctly this thousand year old "Sacred Wisdom"? Is this possibly true and have we completely misunderstood the gnosis that makes us believe that Jesus was crucified literally in Jerusalem which we already saw was a reference to the Stars and Heaven? Was "Jesus", the name given for one of the many manifestations of "the Christ", the **"neteru"**, crucified in the Sky when "the Christ" descended into fleshy matter and was incarnated in every child of God and we not know it? Is this "crucifixion" but a "symbol" for the **"Ladder of Heaven"** where the manifested Energies of God "ascend and descend"? Could this "crucifixion of Christ", a Divine Allegory expressing a Metaphysical Reality of the Descent of the Deific Mind of the Creator of the Cosmos down the Ladder of Heaven into darker and grosser forms of "matter" and "flesh", be mistakenly believed to be a "historical-reality" acted out on some old "rugged cross" when in fact it is not? Have we lost the "keys" to the "Dying and Rising God" theology of the Ancients and have accepted the Roman "Reinterpretation" of this Ancient Sacred Wisdom and not known it? Is this the meaning of the "crucifixion" and not what Rome made it out to be when they "literalized" and "carnalized" the "Jesus Story" as taken from Ancient Egypt? Could this be just one of the many reasons why Judaism rejects the Christian "Jesus Story" as it has for the last 2,000 years? Well, I let the cat out the bag too early for some I guess but you need to know the truth. All of this "crucifixion of God stuff" comes from the Symbolism of the Zodiac as you might be expecting by now having read enough articles to make you "think". And behind all of this is the Metaphysical





Reality and the duality of Spirit/Energy (invisible living existence) and Matter/Mankind (visible living existence). And to think that this "Cross in the Sky" was known by these Spiritual Masters of old and became the very foundation for their "personified godmen and Christs" as their salvatio. We will deal with this "Cross in the Heavens" in detail in a following article in this series. Now back to our present article.

There is enough in this verse from Rev. 2:8 that refers to the Lord being crucified in Sodom and Egypt to refute the entire body of Christian theology as historically based. It implies a clear refutation of the whole Passion Week and Good Friday ritual, as commemorative of assumed literal "history." Rome should have done a better job sewing this "patchwork" New Testament together because the "holes" in it shout out to those who have "eyes to see" and "ears to hear". Something is wrong with it; it does not add up, it is not unified, it has scattered and conflicting passages some times on the same page. To blame this mess on the God of the Cosmos is beyond comprehension for such a Perfect Creator. Jesus, so this Roman New Testament says, was not crucified in an earthly Jerusalem, but only in a spiritual one, the name of which is indifferently Sodom or Egypt, the latter not even the name of an earthly city, but of a country! **Jesus (the symbol for "the Krst/Karest/Christ" descended into the physical realm....mankind) is crucified in the country Egypt and the city of Sodom which are OUR BODIES (the intersection-cross-crossing of Divine Thought or Divine Energy into matter (for our purposes humankind)).**

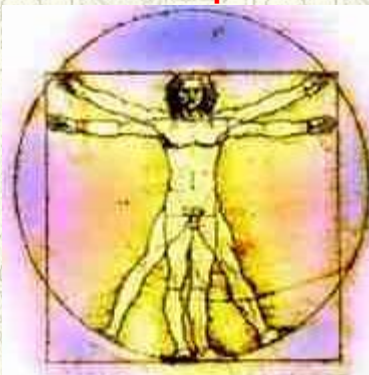
Answer for yourself: In light of this what are we to do with the whole of the Gospels as supposed "literal" history? Are these but allegories of the Descent of the Soul into Egypt; Egypt being the flesh of mankind where God intersected and "crossed" over from the invisible Spirit realm to the visible realm of matter? Is this "crucifixion" the whole summary statement of the Kabbalah and we not know it? Could it be that this intersection of the Deific Mind and Intelligent Cosmic Energy into matter was symbolized by the Ancients as a "cross", "crossing over into", or "interjunction" between two realms of existence; one Spiritual and one natural-anima, one invisible and one visible? Did this Invisible Divine Intelligent Energy impregnate matter and in so doing was this incarnation of the Cosmic Mind (in the form of the Descending Christ) into darkened matter characterized by the Ancients as a "crucifixion" or a "death" because it required God to divest Himself of His Heavenly status and humble Himself, empty Himself, and take upon Himself the likeness of human flesh and in doing confine Himself to lowly matter and the propensity to sin that restricts and denigrates the Divine to the degree that it does? You bet on all counts. The loss of the "keys" to this one religious dogma alone has caused untold misery for the whole of humanity and cost the loss of human life and tons of blood over the centuries. Truly, ***"My people perish for lack of knowledge"***.

I often feel sorry for sharing such knowledge with Christians as I can only remember my anguish when the light of God's truth broke through and enlightened my mind to the depth of my spiritual deception at the hands of a corrupt Roman Priesthood long dead which so tragically strayed from the Divine mythos and God's Divine truth when they gave the world a falsified "historical Jesus". Christianity as a supposed "literal" history must be relegated in the light of such knowledge and facts from our study of such things like a Uranograph to nothing more than a sacred myth where it always belonged. **The crucifixion was, on the authority of the Bible itself, a spiritual and not a historical transaction that deals with the "fall" of the Soul or the Descent of the Soul into matter (the indwelling Krst/Karest/Christ in the flesh of mankind).**

The spiritual masters of old surely never dreamed that an age would come that would have so far misplaced and lost the mythical intent of their writings as to suppose that they conveyed no longer a Divine Spiritual Allegory

but were to be assumed to be a "literal" representation of a supposed historical event. Surely these anointed sages of Egyptian antiquity and ancient sagacity could not know that the wisest scholars of a distant epochlike Roman Christianity the last 1,900 years could be or would be so blinded by the forces that oppose enlightenment and the spread of knowledge as not to realize that the old religious Sacred Books from Ancient Egypt on down through history spoke only in the terms of those earthly images, patterns, and archetypes that prefigured only higher Spiritual Realities. What we fail to know and seem never to learn is that the ancient masters of religious science were not in the habit of speaking "precisely" and "literally"; they spoke under the forms of **figure and symbolism always**. They could not suspect that their indirect poetical method would so outrageously bewilder and confuse Christian theologians for over 1,900 years as it has even yet today. Had it not been for the grace of God and my pleading to Him for "truth" over the years I would surely be walking in darkness like the rest of the 2.5 billion Christians in the world today.

Unquestionably then the cosmic operation and cosmic significance lie behind the twelve Constellations of the Zodiac and the thirty-six or more other stellar configurations that provide the foundations for the personified stories that we read in our Bibles today. The planisphere, Uranograph, or Chart of the Heavens was without doubt the first of all Bibles, pictorially edited. Once you do these studies you see beyond any doubt that **all Bibles are amplifications and elaborations of the original volume of ideography first written on the**



open face of the Sky, charted in the zodiac and heavenly maps, and later transferred to earth and written in scrolls and parchments. Man was instructed to fashion his new body of spiritual glory "after the pattern of things in thee Heavens," the Heavenly or Zodiacal man. And a map of the structure and history of this celestial Personage was sketched by the enlightened sages in the configured star clusters of antiquity. The word "Zodiac" comes from the Greek word "zodion" which means a "small living image". Thus the Zodiac signifies that it is a graph of the microcosmic life of man, which is cast in the form of the macrocosmic life of the Universe, or of God. Man's own small body is a replica of this body of God, made in its image and likeness. **The vast frame of Cosmic Man was outlined in the scroll of the Heavens, the solar systems and galaxies being nothing less than living cell clusters in His immense organism whom we recognize as the whole Cosmos.**

We will deal with this momentous **"symbolic theology"** as our studies advance but a word must be said at this stage of our study before we end this article. I must make a statement alarming to most traditional Christians who have not done the studies required to see this as of yet.

Biblical theology rests more solidly than has ever been believed on Zodiacal backgrounds. The acquiring of this so needed knowledge and its presentation will be admittedly a matter of great significance and importance as our studies advance. As we get to this later we will see the unsuspected

significance of two of the twelve signs, Virgo and Pisces, in the very heart of New Testament narrative. Let the reader picture before him the ordinary zodiac, with the house of Virgo at the western equinox point and that of Pisces directly opposite on the eastern side. The simple fact that they stand six months apart will presently be seen to assume great importance in the Gospel narrative as it relates to the "natural man" and the "Spiritual man", or between John the Baptist and Jesus. There is a relationship here that goes unnoticed but yet so often read in the Christian Scriptures without recognition; by that I mean the oft quoted verse in the Gospel of John:



John 3:3 Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God. (KJV)

Let us just scratch the surface of this Zodiac and its relationship to "the Christ", "Jesus", and "Horus". This article must take a second to present a most puzzling and hitherto unexplained item of ancient religious myth, that the Christs, the Sun-Gods, the Messiahs, were all were depicted as having two mothers. Such a statement has been put on shelf #13 as nothing more than mythical rubbish and nonsense of early Paganism by Christianity for centuries. But it has not always been so. Yet little do we hear of our Church Fathers who both wrote and taught the same things.

Answer for yourself: What are we missing here? The profoundness and deepness of Ancient sagacity and scriptural intelligence, hiding sublime cosmic truth under glyph and symbol, has not been dreamed of yet explored by hardly any serious Christian "truth-seekers"; that is until now. Archeology, especially Egyptian Archeological discoveries are blowing the lid off of 1,900 years of Christian lies and deception to which its adherents have not a clue.

It really is so simple yet so deep that it escapes our minds full of darkness in need of God's illumination of His Spiritual Truth which goes misunderstood in the Bible which we read and think we understand. The depiction of the necessity of mankind's need of two mothers or two births should not be welcomed with such disbelief but sadly not possessing the "keys" for its proper interpretation passage after passage in the Bible goes misinterpreted by those who teach the flocks of God. It is time that this stops and because you are reading these articles you have been blessed to "see" what others desired to see, but did not.

[We continue in the next article in this series.](#)

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20% off

COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



PERSONIFICATION OF THE SUN/NATURE ...LED TO GLORIFICATION... WHICH LED TO DEIFICATION

If we wish to find the gods and goddesses of the ancestors of our race, we must look to the Sun, the Moon, the stars, and the sky, the earth, the sea, the dawn, the clouds, the wind, etc., which they personified and glorified. That these have been the gods and the goddesses of all nations of antiquity, is an established fact. They are better understood as being called "Solar Gods" and "goddesses".

The words which had denoted the Sun and the Moon would denote not merely living things but living persons. From personification to deification the steps would be but few; and the process of disintegration would at once furnish the materials for a vast fabric of mythology. Every word would become an attribute, and all ideas, once grouped around a simple object, would branch off into distinct personifications. These attributes of nature and the Sun and stars would gradually be converted into incidents of their mystical careers. Later each would receive a local habitation with a corresponding name unique to each area and nation. These would remain as genuine history, when the origin and meaning of the words had been either wholly or in part forgotten.

BUT HOW DO WE KNOW THE GENTILE NATIONS PERSONIFIED....GLORIFIED...AND DEIFIED THE SUN AND NATURE?

The Aryans are said to have entered India through the fabled Khyber pass, around 1500 BC. They intermingled with the local populace, and assimilated themselves into the social framework. They adopted the settled agricultural life-style of their predecessors, and established small agrarian communities across the state of Punjab. The Aryans are believed to have brought with them the horse, developed the Sanskrit language and made significant inroads in to the religion of the times. All three factors were to play a fundamental role in the shaping of Indian culture. Cavalry warfare facilitated the rapid spread of Aryan culture across North India, and allowed the emergence of large empires. Sanskrit is the basis and the unifying factor of the vast majority of Indian languages. The religion, that took root during the Vedic era, with its rich pantheon of Gods and Goddesses, and its storehouse of myths and legends, became the foundation of the Hindu religion, arguably the single most important common denominator of Indian culture. The Aryans did not have a script, but they developed a rich tradition. They composed the hymns of the four vedas, the great philosophic poems that are at the heart of Hindu thought. "Veda" means knowledge, vedic culture means the spiritually aware society. And "dharma", as the meaning of life, the way to live the existence on Earth.

For the proofs of these assertions, the Vedic poems furnish indisputable evidence, that such as this was the origin and growth of the Greek and Teutonic mythology. In these poems, the names of many, perhaps most, of the Greek gods, indicate natural objects which, if endued with life, took on human personality. Such mythologies haven been grouped around the Sun; grounded on those expressions which

describe the recurrence of day and night; on the great tragedy of nature, in the alteration of summer and winter (birth, life, death, rebirth). Simply said it was "nature religion" with the Sun at the center.

Of the vast mass of solar myths, some have emerged into independent legends, others have furnished the groundwork of whole epics, others have remained simply as floating tales (*Aryan Myths.*, vol. ii. pp. 51-53).

The results obtained from the examination of languages in its several forms leaves no room for doubt that the general system of mythology can be traced to its fountain head. We can no longer shut our eyes to the fact. For the comparison of legends current in different countries it is not necessary to carry the search further back than the **worship of nature along with the Sun.** With the origin of earliest man we find a common language known by all; a language without words. I am speaking about a common language as **man interpreted his environment as speaking to him.** We have before us a stage of language corresponding to a stage in the history of the **human mind in which all sensible objects were regarded as instinct with a conscious life.** The varying phases of that life were therefore described as truthfully as they described their own feelings or sufferings; and therefore every phase became for them **a picture.** Early man described the things he saw, felt, or heard in his world from his point of view. **Man's language was the result of an observation of what his senses perceived.** In this way, man could not fail to note the changes of days and years, of growth and decay, of calm and storm; **but the objects which so changed were to them living things, and the rising and setting of the Sun, the return of winter and summer, became a drama in which the actors were their enemies and friends. These myths, from the personification of nature and the Sun, exhibit in their germs the myths which afterwards became the legends of gods and heroes with human forms, and furnished the groundwork of the religious epics, poems, whether of the eastern or the western world. It was only a short step from this personification of the Sun and nature to human epics in which such forces or nature became deified in every nation's myths and heroes.**

The mythical or mythmaking language of mankind had no partialities; and the Sun occupies the largest extent of the myths of these nations. Mankind did not fail to put into words their thoughts and emotions roused in them by the varying phases of the Sun and nature of their world on which we, not less than they, feel that our life depends, although today we know a great something more than they about its nature.

Thus grew up a multitude of expressions which described the Sun as the child of the night, as the destroyer of the darkness, as the lover of the dawn and the dew. Such phrases would go on to speak of the Sun as killing the dew with his spears, and of forsaking the dawn as he rose in the heaven. The feeling that the fruits of the earth were called forth by his warmth would find utterance in words which spoke of him as the friend and the benefactor of man; which the constant recurrence of his work would lead them to describe him as a being constrained to toil for others, as doomed to travel over many lands, and as finding everywhere things on which he could bestow his love or which he might destroy by his power. His journey might be across cloudless skies, or amid alterations of storm and calm; his light might break fitfully through the clouds, or be hidden from many a weary hour, to burst forth at last with dazzling splendor as he sank down in the western sky. He would be described as facing many dangers and many enemies, none of whom, however, may arrest his course; as sullen, or capricious, or resentful; as grieving for the loss of the dawn whom he had loved, or as nursing his great wrath and vowing a pitiless vengeance. Then as the veil was rent at eventide, they would speak of the chief, who had long remained still, girding on his armor; or of the wanderer throwing off his disguise, and seizing his bow or spear to smite his enemies; of the invincible warrior whose face gleams with the flush of victory when the fight is over, as he greets the fair-haired Dawn who closes, as she had begun, the day. **To the wealth of images thus lavished on the daily life and death of the Sun there would be no limit.** He was the child of the morning, or her husband, or her destroyer; he forsook her and he returned to her, either in calm serenity or only to sink presently in deeper gloom.

So with other sights and sounds. The darkness of night brought with it a feeling of vague horror and dread; the return of daylight cheered them with a sense of unspeakable gladness; and thus the Sun who scattered the black shade of night would be the mighty champion doing battle with the biting snake which lurked in its dreary hiding-place. But as the Sun accomplished his journey day by day through the heaven, the character of the

seasons is changed. The buds and blossoms of spring-time expand in flowers and fruits of summer, and the leaves fall and wither on the approach of winter. Thus the daughter of the earth would be spoken of as dying or as dead, as severed from her mother for five or six weary months, not to be restored to her again until the time for her return from the dark land should once more arrive. But as no other power than that of the Sun can recall vegetation to life, this child of the earth would be represented as buried in a sleep from which the touch of the Sun alone could arouse her, when he slays the frost and cold which lie like snakes around her motionless form.

That these phrases would furnish the germs of myths or legends teeming with human feeling, as soon as the meaning of the phrases were in part or wholly forgotten, was as inevitable as that in the infancy of our race men should attribute to all sensible objects the same kind of life which they were conscious of possessing themselves.

By now you understand how the forces of nature and the Sun could be understood by early man. These impressions were woven into various tales reflecting the crude understanding of mother nature as well as the Sun. Simply said, early man did not possess the knowledge to relate such events he encountered in scientific terms as we had today. Crude stories and myths based on his limited knowledge would have to do. Later such events were as stated personified, glorified, and finally deified. Such expressions have been handed down to us and many of them are carried over into the life of Jesus the Jew. The irony is that the Jewish people were called to be a light of knowledge and correction to such men and their myths. We have lost a lot in our attempt to be a follower of "the Christ" in our "Jesus Story"; in fact the hard reality as I now plan to show you is that 2.5 billions good people who call themselves Christians are little better off than primitive man because they hold dear the same myths which they mistakenly are taught to believe were "literal" and "historical". The only difference is that the supposed historical Yeshua has become the Christ of faith; such an object of faith as expressed in the New Testament is almost a carbon copy of what the earliest Sun-worshippers believed and taught. Let me see if I can prove it to you as we make comparisons between the Christian Savior and the various Sun Myths. After we are through then you can make an intelligent decision once you see the evidence for yourself. It is to that quest we now turn.

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20%^{off}

COUPON CODE: NF20

on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



THE BIBLE AS A URANOGRAPH OF COSMIC ILLUMINATION ON THE SOUL #4

I mentioned in an earlier article in this series that mankind, the microcosm of the Cosmos, is thus to be best understood as a replica of the Heavenly man imaged in the Universe which is the macrocosm or {short description of image} "Pattern" for all Spiritual realities represented in the visible Heavens above. This is the idea expressed in the most Ancient religious documents found in nation after nation. Macrocosm- Microcosm, is the belief that there exists between the universe and the individual human being an identity both anatomical and psychical (mental, cerebra, intellectual, Soulsh). The macrocosm is the universe as a whole, whose parts are thought of as parts of a human body and mind. The microcosm is an individual human being whose parts are thought of as analogous to the parts of the larger universe. That man was a microcosm makes the identification of man and the cosmos almost complete. The element of incompleteness is the perfection of the macrocosm and the imperfection of man. The macrocosm has no imperfection for the simple reason that it is the model of perfection. That is why it is called a cosmos, the primitive meaning of which is "order". It is this "Pattern" of Spiritual reality in the Sky and Heavens above, this history of man written thus in the constellations of the Sky and the Zodiac, as discerned by the Spiritual Masters of Ancient Egypt and other early religious formulators, seers, mystics, Egyptian priests, etc., which was transferred as the Heavenly "Pattern", idea, image, and record to Earth not only geographically but "theologically" as well. This is what the "uranograph" is all about.

Now we must learn two very important terms and the differences between them before we go on. The term panentheism is Greek for "all-in-God," or "pan-en-theos". A panentheistic belief system is one which postulates a God that interpenetrates every part of nature, but is nevertheless fully distinct from nature. So this God is part of nature, but still retains an independent identity. The term panentheism appears to have been originally used by Karl Christian Friedrich Krause (1781-1832), although aspects of it can be traced all of the way back to Plato and even earlier to Ancient Egypt. Panentheism says that all is in God, somewhat as if God were the ocean and we were fish. If one considers what is in God's body to be part of God, then we can say that God is all there is and then some. The universe is God's body, but God's awareness or personality is greater than the sum of all the parts of the universe. There is an understandable tendency to confuse panentheism with pantheism or even to consider panentheism to be a type of pantheism - a problem exacerbated by the fact that we simply don't hear the term panentheism very often and most people are unfamiliar with it.

Answer for yourself: What is the difference between standard pantheism and panentheism?

It is true that both panentheists and pantheists share the view that the universe and every natural thing in it is

pervaded by divinity. All things exist and consist in God. However, since panentheism postulates that the universe is contained within God and not God in the universe, panentheists believe in a God who is present in everything but also extends beyond the universe. In other words, God is the universe but is also greater than the universe. Theistically, Panentheism differs from Pantheism in that according to Pantheism God is all things, whereas according to Panentheism God is in all things. Often panentheists also believe that this God has a mind, created the universe, and cares about each of us personally. Pantheists on the other hand believe that the universe itself is divine and do not believe in personal or creator gods. As a result, for those who are familiar with the concept, panentheism is a "middle way" between the extremes of impersonal pantheism in which personal freedom and creativity become nullified in an impersonal world, and extremes of philosophical theism in which the divine may be personal, but is too remote to be of any comfort or interest. Panentheism differs from Deism, which only postulates a God separate from nature. It differs from pantheism in that the latter identifies God with nature, although it agrees with pantheism that the god includes nature as a part of its being. Since God is the Universe, and more, then we begin to see both how and why the Ancients believed man was made in the Image of God and why mankind was but a microcosm of the whole Cosmos which is God's expression of Himself to us. If you have never read our article on "Made In The Image Of God" then stop right now and do so in order that you grasp this concept beyond any doubt. Now, let us move on.

This introduction was to alert the reader that this whole Cosmos, including the "Pattern in the Mount", is a manifestation of God. Actually the whole of the Cosmos/Universe (both visible and invisible) is the "body of God" and serves as a "blueprint" for mankind. But for this to work man must possess, or reacquire the "keys" to read God's Book in the Heavens ("Above") in order to bring these Divine Truths down to Earth ("Below"). Ancient Egypt did this the best of all nations and today, thanks to the efforts of modern scholarship and archeologists this "Book of Heaven" is available to all to read today.

As mentioned in the first article the Ancient Spiritually minded sages of Egypt, Mesopotamia, and even Israel, as well as other nations, adopted and followed the methodology of Uranography in transferring the "Pattern in the Sky/Mount in Heaven" to Earth (transferring the Mind of God to Earth). Fully aware that man was made in the image of this God then they reasoned that it was their duty to turn Earth into Heaven. In order to do this they began to distribute the various powers, forces, energies, phenomena and localities observed and witnessed in the Heavens and Sky above (neteru) over the national maps of their nations in accordance with the "Pattern in Heaven" as depicted upon the heavenly chart or "Uranograph"! I also made mention that Ancient Egypt as well as the Jewish nation will be leaders in such religious pursuits. Almost all nations tried to frame their own history and geography after the "Pattern of things in the Heavenly mount" but none did it better than Egypt and Israel.

Answer for yourself: Who were some of these other nations that are important for our understanding of the Bible? Mainly the Egypt, Mesopotamia, Persia and after them the Jews of Israel made this transfer almost completely from "Heaven to Earth". We will look at multiple examples of this as we go on in our studies.

Now we need to pay close attention to see "this Pattern" in the Heavens as we look at some more generalities at first. According to this chart in the Heavens, the Uranograph, each nation was given an upper and lower section. In Egypt we see, for example in the picture below left, that the land of Egypt was divided into an "upper" and "lower" Egypt. In the last article we gave a "summary" of this Uranograph as it generally applied to the nations; now we look closer. The nation was always divided into 2 sections. When we look to Israel we see this same division according to the "Pattern in the Mount"; a "Northern Israel consisting of ten tribes" and "a Southern Israel or Judah consisting of "two tribes" making therefore a dualistic geography of Israel as we find likewise in the Heavens above which are divided by

{short description of image}



the **Milky Way, the "River of Heaven" (symbolic for the Nile and the Jordan).** The Milky Way divides the night sky into two roughly equal hemispheres. But there are many "rivers" in Heaven that make up this Milky Way and we will get to that in a moment but you get the idea. Relative to the celestial equator, the Milky Way passes as far north as the constellation of Cassiopeia (one of those **Circumpolar Constellations that have inherently within it the idea of "life after death" and "Eternal Life"** and as far south as the constellation of **Crux (the Southern Cross)**, indicating the high inclination of Earth's equatorial plane and the plane of the ecliptic relative to the galactic plane. On the left you can see a map of Ancient Egypt which is again shows the division of the nation into two parts. Egypt is a country made up of two separate land areas:

Upper Egypt and Lower Egypt. The names refer to ones location according to the flow of the Nile river. Upper Egypt is land upstream, or to the south and Lower Egypt is land downstream, or to the north.

Answer for yourself: Here we find "another cross" in the Sky. Now we have more than one cross in the Sky and Heavens. Is their "Spiritual Message" to mankind the same? What is the connection between these "Circumpolar Constellations" and their message of "Eternal Life" and this "Southern Cross" in the Heavens? Since these Circumpolar Stars never "set" or "descend below" the horizon and just "circle" the North Pole Star then did the Ancients understand that God was sending them a message that there exists "life without death" in the Sky and Heavens "Above"? What is the real message of these "crosses" in the Sky and these "Sacred Geometric" shapes that the Ancients recognized in the Sky and Heavens? What are they saying to mankind "then" and to us "today" and have we heard and understood the Ancient Spiritual Wisdom correctly concerning these "crosses in the Sky and Heavens" or have we had a complete "reinterpretation" of this Sacred Wisdom and not know it? Do they foreshadow some later Jesus on a old rugged cross? If not then what do they mean to me?



Wow, what a study. Once you begin it you cannot go to sleep for the desire to "crack" this 2,000 enigma which energizes your very Soul to know the truth and draw close to God once you hear the ORIGINAL message given mankind about the "cross in Heaven". [Well this truth on the "Cross in Heaven"](#) will have to wait for another day as we must focus on the heart of what this article must teach. We continue with the Uranograph.



As far back as Ancient Egypt people believed that the hazy band of stars that divides the night sky, the Milky Way, was the "Silvery River" of Heaven. The Milky Way is but one of billions of galaxies in the universe, the Galaxy has special significance to humanity as it is the home of the solar system. The term "milky" originates from the hazy band of white light appearing across the celestial sphere visible from Earth, which comprises stars and other material lying within the galactic plane. The galaxy appears brightest in the direction of Sagittarius, towards the galactic center. As there were a "River in Heaven" the Ancient Egyptian located its counterpart in their own nation. I refer to the Nile River. So did Israel later with the Jordan River. The Nile actually divided nation of Egypt in half as did the "Silver River" in the Sky divide Heaven in half.

Answer for yourself: Why do we find "12" tribes in Israel and not 10 or 8 tribes? Is this because of "celestial

symbolism" again? Was the number "12" significant to Ancient Egypt as well? Are these twelve divisions because the Zodiac has 12 divisions or Houses, Signs, or Mansions in our Father's House as well, His Heaven? Yes.

Now pay attention and when we are done just ask yourself if this is coincidental or if the Zodiac has played a pivotal role in shaping our lives without us even knowing it. The number 12 appears several times in the Bible, i.e., the twelve tribes of Israel, the twelve disciples of Christ, twelve stones, twelve princes, etc. It is my belief that these represent the twelve signs of the zodiac: Aries, Taurus, Gemini, Cancer, Leo, Virgo, Libra, Scorpio, Sagittarius, Capricorn, Aquarius and Pisces. Now watch this:



- The Earth makes one orbit of the Sun passing through the 12 signs of the zodiac in exactly the same time that it takes the Moon to orbit the Earth 12 times.
- The largest planet in our solar system, Jupiter takes 12 years to complete one orbit of the Sun.
- There are 12 hours in the day and 12 hours in the night
- In ancient times there were 12 Greek gods
- There were 12 princes of the Aztec god king Queltzalcoatl.
- The 12 sons of Jacob founded the 12 Tribes of Israel
- There are 12 princes of Ishmail.
- Osiris, the Egyptian King had 12 apostles,
- Jesus had 12 disciples.
- There were 12 Knights of the Round Table
- There are 12 apostles of the Patriarch.
- There were 12 divisions of Solomon's Table
- There were 12 Altars of St. James
- There were 12 Labours of Hercules.
- In homoeopathic medicine there are 12 basic mineral salts, each equated to the influence of the 12 signs of the Zodiac.
- In weighing gold there are 12 ounces to the pound
- Diamonds have 12 axes.
- There are 12 members of a jury.
- In Astrology the 12 signs of the zodiac are divided into four triplicities which are Fire, Earth, Air and Water.
- The number twelve is symbolic of the creation of the universe as it represents the division or fractionating of unity (God) into twelve individual distinct vibrations or tones. This is most readily seen in music.

Answer for yourself: Is all of this repetition of the number "12" all a coincidence?

Now we are gradually becoming aware of the existence of this "**Heavenly Pattern**" that was reproduced on Earth by Egypt and Israel. This "Heavenly Pattern" is even reproduced in "Mother Nature" without the help of mankind. That being said then it should not surprise us to find that Israel divided its people and land into twelve districts or tribes representing the 12 houses of the Zodiac in order to conform to this "**Heavenly Pattern**". Likewise, King Solomon, really the Pharaoh Amenhotep III, of the 18th Dynasty of Egypt, previously divided Egypt as into 12 districts as well in order to conform Egypt to the Uranograph and "Pattern in the Heavens". No wonder Israel will do the same and follow this "pattern"; they copy their "parents" ideas which were taught them. What we fail to realize is the fact that Egypt owned and controlled the land of Israel at that

time so it would not be out of character for such a division be made in both nations by Amenhotep III since he controlled both lands. **Let us never forget that with the influence of the religions of Isis, Ra and El, or: Is(is)-Ra-El (Elohim-Lord) or Mother Father Son (as the personified Sun) the Hebrews named their nation Is-Ra-El, or "Israel" for a reason.**

Answer for yourself: What is the etymology or origin of the name Israel? What is contained in the name of Israel? Think on what follows below and begin to grasp the importance of learning the truth about Egypt as it pertains to the knowledge of God which has come down to us through Israel and Judaism.

- **Is....Isis**
- **Ra....Ra, the head of the Egyptian pantheon, the Egyptian God**
- **El...Lord Baal**

Israel simply means Isis, Ra, and El. Thus Israel carries within its very name the concepts of Isis and Ra and El which reveals its Egyptian heritage.

Answer for yourself: What about the word "Krst/Karest" or "Christ"?

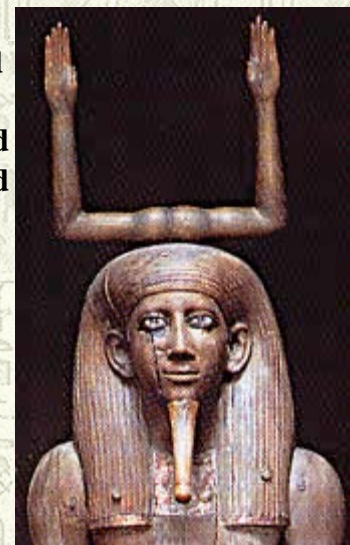
"Christ" simply means, **"Ka", Ra, Isis**. And this "Krst/Karest/Christ" is the key to all religions on way or the other. Another name for this Krst/Karest/Christ is the "Logos" which we are more familiar with as Christians today.

Answer for yourself: What is the "Ka"? Are you aware that hidden in the name of "the Christ" is the concept of the "Soul"? Could this meant that "the Christ" is the personification of "the Soul"? **DID YOU HEAR THAT?** Can this explain why the "Jesus Story" has been told for thousands of years as the "personification" of the Descent of the Soul into matter, or mankind? Now you understand the tragic consequences that enveloped mankind when Rome "literalized" the "Christ" and limited it to but one person. So sad; and then forged the earlier Gnostic New Testament which never taught a "historical Christ" but only the "Gnostic understanding" of "the Christ" within all mankind.

The "ka" is usually translated as "Soul" or "Spirit". The "Ka" was considered to be the essential ingredient or dimension that differentiated a living person from a dead one. Difficult to directly translate, possibly one of the most concise interpretations is **"life force"** or "sustenance". Each individual's "Ka", symbolized on the right, would come into existence at the moment of birth, subsequently serving as their "double" and sometimes depicted in funerary art as a slightly smaller figure behind the living being. Sometimes the creator god Khnum (one of the **neteru** or attributes of the One Sole God) was shown modelling the "Ka" on a potter's wheel, at the same time that He was forming the bodies of humanity. This sure sounds familiar when you read Isaiah:



Isa 64:8 8 But now, O LORD, thou art our father; we are the clay, and thou our potter; and we all are the work of thy hand. (KJV)



But then again these ideas should since Israel inherited them from Ancient Egypt. The "Ka" is represented in hieroglyphs by a pair of arms pointing upwards. The "Ka" came into existence when an individual was born when the **Soul descended from Heaven into fleshly clay and matter**. It was thought that when someone died that their "Ka", their Soul-Spirit would live on after their body had died. So it should not seem strange to us that we see in the very name of "the Krst/Karest/Christ" the **Descent of the Soul into matter**, a "death of sorts" told though an allegory of the this Deific Mind being "intersected" with the plane of fleshly matter. If you think hard then you can see that the offspring of Osiris

(Father) and Isis (Mother) is the child Hours (Mind-Logos) or "Krst/Karest/Christ".

It is not time we deal with this now but the Ancients taught in their "Soul Science" that when this Deific Mind descended into "matter", the flesh of mankind, **"it died"** since being now limited by weaknesses and the constraints of physical matter (flesh). This is where we get the stories of the **"Descent of Christ into hades"** we read about, whom like other solar gods, likewise "descended into hades" (symbolic of the Descent of the Soul into the flesh of mankind). We read of this "descent into hades, the realm of the dead" over and over again in the Ancient Spiritual Wisdom. Today we have lost the "keys" to interpret correctly these ancient Spiritual dogmas when we encounter them in our Gospels which a handed down centuries since Ancient Egypt. **It staggers the imagination that a pure Spiritual Concept of the "Descent of the Deific Mind of God into humankind" can, over thousands of years and at the hands of Rome, become so mutilated as to become the supposed descent of a human being into Hell to fight the Devil, which again is nothing more than "personified darkness"**. If you think ever harder then you see the genius of the Ancient Spiritual Wisdom; that the offspring of Creation, the fruit of "natural birth" culminates, in the Descent of the Krst/Karest/Christ into matter (mankind) and its "awakening" within mankind which is the "second birth"; the "birth of the Christ in us" and his subsequent "resurrection" in us when we experience being "born again" in the House of Pisces (the two fish, the two natures). **Thus the immeasurable importance for learning about the two births of mankind and the two mothers**. Now we see the **importance for the Early Church Fathers when they taught that this Jesus was born at the Spring Equinox as well as at the Winter Solstice**.

This should teach us quickly not only how much Spiritual Wisdom we as Christians and followers of "the Christ" has lost growing up under the influence of an anti-Jewish Christianity but just how influenced Israel was by Egyptian religion in its history in their new land. As you might surmise already **this "Heavenly Pattern" must be reproduced on Earth; Heaven must come to Earth and it is through the efforts of Egypt and Israel that it did better than any other nations which tried to be the manifestation of Heaven on Earth**. Thus we see the efforts of nations to conform their country, both **geographically and theologically**, to the **"Pattern in the Mount"** according to the celestial Zodiac and Star patterns above. Christianity, my birth faith, cannot make such a claim.

Again the "terrestrial" must conform to the "celestial" representation. This is more than a suggestion; it is the Command of God to mankind since the beginning of time. **Each land, both Egypt and Israel, as you see, has two divisions which is a picture of Heaven on Earth which the Ancients understood that this also reflects the dual-nature of mankind:**

- one natural-animal nature (in need of Spiritual awakening) and
- one Spiritual nature.

Let us not forget that what we are witnessing is the adaptation of the Uranography to Earth. Behind all of this is a Spiritual reality hidden by the Creator in the stars above that affects man's nature; both natural and Spiritual. I hope that all our readers are beginning to see the point.

Graham Hancock, in his **Heaven's Mirror: The Quest For The Lost Civilization**, beginning on page 88, states that Egypt believed that an initiate's ability to "ascend to the Sky", in order to make visionary journeys amongst the stars of Heaven, would be enhanced if he were to divorce himself from the concerns and "attachments" of material existence (the carnal existence). It was also believed that his contemplations would be richer if they were to be performed in an ambience that would make him acutely aware of his place in the Cosmos. This was essential because in Egypt, as in ancient Central America, "all the world which lies below" was viewed as having been:

"set it order and filled with content by the things which are placed above; for the things below have not the power to set in order the world above. The weaker mysteries, then, must yield to the stronger...the system of things on high is stronger than the things below...and there is nothing that

has not come down from above" (Scott, Hermetica, p. 457, 521, 523).

The Hermetic Texts insistently describe Egypt as "an image of Heaven" (ibid. p. 341), as "the temple of the whole world" (Hermetica, translated by Brian P. Copenhaver, Cambridge Univ. Press, 1995, p. 81), and sometimes as "the sanctuary of the Cosmos" (Scott, Hermetica, p. 341) - the precious land where "all the operations of the powers which rule and work in Heaven have been transferred to Earth below" (Ibid. p. 341). As if that is not enough we learn from the Book of What Is In The Duat that the essential requirement for those seeking the Eternal Life was they they should build on the ground perfect copies "of the hidden circle of the Duat in the body of Nut [the Sky and the Heavens]" (The Egyptian Heaven And Hell, Twelfth Division Of The Duat, p. 258).

Answer for yourself: What is the Duat? Simply said, for now, it is the "Stairway to Heaven", it is the same as "Jacob's Ladder"; a portal if you will or a "stargate" for the ascension and descending of the Soul. I would love to "jump into Duat" now but it must wait. More of this later when we look into where Egypt taught us it lies in Sky and Heavens above. It can be actually seen from Earth believe it or not. But be patient.

Whosoever shall make a copy thereof, and shall know it upon the earth, it shall act as a magical protector for him both in Heaven and upon the Earth (Ibid., p. 258).

It stands to reason that people who thought like this would have been almost compelled to express their ideas not only in religious texts but also in their architecture and geography of their own nations. This is actually what was done by the Ancients because of their understanding of the Heavens and the Sky above them. The foundation of their "Sky Religion" and their "Soul Science" was based upon the axiom "So Above, So Below". This is exactly what we find in Ancient Egypt and the emphasis on Uranography in their religious texts which later become the foundation for all later Sacred Texts and Bibles of the Ancient world as well as their {short description of image}

monuments, Temples, and Pyramids and other sacred architecture and sacred geometry used in their construction. Thus we see that the Egyptian Temples and pyramids were a part of a deliberate and long-term program to copy Heaven upon the Earth; literally to build Heaven on Earth.

The picture on your left is the astronomical ceiling in the tomb of Ramses VI with depictions of scenes from the Book of the Day and the Book of the Night. The sky-goddess Nut, one of many neteru, the incarnation of the Heavenly firmament is shown curved into arch to emulate the celestial {short description of image}

vault. Many times she is shown as a woman whose hands and feet touch the ground so that her body forms a semi-circle. As such she represents the Heavens. Her arms and legs represent the four pillars on which the Sky rests. In such a depiction we see the depiction of Nut as the Two Skies; the morning and evening Sky. In another depiction we see the ceiling of the tomb of Ramesses VI (1143-1136 B.C.E.). The ceiling depicts Nut, the Egyptian goddess of the sky. The path of the sun through the day and night skies is depicted, seen as the red disk born from Nut's loins and traveling along the length of her body (to the left of the picture) to be swallowed in the evening. The empty solar barque returns beneath her body (to the right of the picture) at night to begin the cycle again the next morning.

Nut, as the evening Sky is shown swallowing the Sun in her mouth (the round



black dots above) in the evening and renewing it and releasing it again in the morning from her vagina (giving birth to new Living Energies once again... "the Sun" in this instance). **This goddess Nut, this personification of the Sky and Heavens**; this "**neteru**", therefore acquired a **life-giving and regenerative role** in her capacity of Lady of the Heavens and of the Stars, but also and primarily through her role as the mother of the Sun (the deceased Pharaoh was associated with the Sun deity since being a **microcosm of the total Energy of the Cosmos**) he shared in the Sun's rebirth through Nut (regeneration of Energies like the Sun and Souls), who also had another function, that of a protective goddess, warding off evil from the deceased. Understand the Sun was for the Ancient Egyptians the symbolic picture of this Solar System for the all encompassing Cosmic Energy of the Cosmos, this One Sole God. As this Sun was birthed daily from its daily demise and death at dusk, likewise on a smaller scale it was believed that the Pharaoh, a microcosm of the macrocosm, and mankind in general (many microcosms), as but smaller representations of this Cosmic Energy, would likewise arise anew from the dead as well. Thus we see why Nut was pictured as swallowing the Sun with her mouth only to give birth to it again from her loins. **This is a great picture of Eternal Life since all Energies in the Cosmos comprise this One and Only God.** The sky-goddess Nut, served as the incarnation of the heavenly firmament and it is fitting that she be shown curved into a Heavenly arch to emulate this celestial vault above our heads. Nut was just one of the many attributes and manifestations of the One God; Nut was but one manifestation of the "**Neteru**". **But more germane for us is the fact that this "Uranograph" of Nut was consciously transferred to Earth in not only the nations geography, but their architecture and Temple paintings by the score as well as their theology and this later becomes "lost in translation" down through history and we miss the Spiritual import of these original Divine Allegories and sadly today read these blurred accounts reflecting the very structure of the Heavens as if they were "literal historical narratives" in our Bibles which they are not. Rome is the culprit here with its "literalization" of "the Christ" into but one person and in so doing deprived the world of its Soulish goal.**



The Zodiac is but one part of this "Pattern in the Mount" which is associated with the Goddess Nut. It is important to note that 36 other constellations lie outside the 12 that comprise the Zodiac. Some things need to be said about this Zodiac.

The root of Zodiac comes from the Greek word for "zoo", which literally means "circle of animals." But, to look at the stars themselves it would take a very vivid imagination indeed to envision actual animalistic forms by the actual placement of the stars of each constellation in space. The names were given to the constellations by the Ancient Egyptians and were directly tied to the natural observations of their repetitive life activity cycles throughout the year. Many give the Greeks the credit for the Zodiac and knowledge of the Precession of the Equinoxes but in so doing only betray their gross lack of knowledge concerning Egyptian Religion and its relationship to Astronomy. Needless to say the Ancient Egyptians were more spiritually evolved than people of the present and could from their observations deduce much finer things than the grossly materially minded of the present. Back then the skies were unpolluted and therefore much clearer. People became much more familiar with the skies and they became used to them as they defined the cycles of their lives. Due to the heat most worked at night so it was easy to become familiar with the skies and the stars in Ancient Egypt. So it was the original inhabitants of Egypt that named the Zodiac. The knowledge of the Stars came because of careful observation of the Stars which they could always see them because of the pure atmosphere rather than through clouded and the industrialized and light polluted skies which we have to deal with today. Most of them would sleep during the heat of the day and only venture outside in the coolness of the evening to do their work. They had the Constellations constantly in their vision, which gave them to opportunity to memorize the configuration of the Stars. They observed the Zodiac as an immense circle which was divided into twelve nearly equal parts, each segment having an individual constellation within it. But the Zodiac also moves in such a way that after 30 days the Sun came to be under a different sign. Ancient hieroglyphic texts affirm that **Egypt was seen as the mirror of heaven, the mirror of the Zodiac.** "**As above, so below**" was not merely an aphorism but a way

of life. The quest of individual, king and country was to express divine harmony, the principle of goddess Ma'at, and thereby literally **reflect Heaven on Earth**. To mirror Heaven the Skies must be known. The ancients carefully watched the cycles of the Heavens because changes above portended changes below. Graham Hancock, in his Heaven's Mirror, reveals to the reader that this phenomena of "Uranography" is not to be limited to Ancient Egypt. In very different parts of the world, evidence exists of a common legacy--shared by cultures separated by hundreds, sometimes thousands of years as well as continents. The importance of this work lies in the author's discovery of the unifying thread that binds together the insights from previous cultures from east to west, north to south, which are expressed in the oldest remains of temples and other structures. We find them in pre-Dynastic Egypt at the city of Anu or On, called Heliopolis by the later Greeks, as well as at the city of Khemenu, dedicated to Tehuti, Djehuti, or Thoth, whom later Greeks called Hermes Trismegistus. Both were linked to the Shemsu Hor, Friends, Followers, or Sons of Horus, a mysterious brotherhood of teachers said to have founded Heliopolis. The same insights appear in cultures of Mesopotamia, whose main tangible testimonies are the ziggurats of Assyria/Babylonia; in Cambodia at Angkor Wat; on the Pacific Islands; and across the seas in Central and South America. **In each case, a similar cosmological system "is associated with a school of sacred geometry and architecture and a cult of celestial imitation that finds mysterious virtue in making "copies" on the ground -- models, symbolic schemes -- of certain constellations in the sky"** (p. 259). From Mexico to Iceland, Cambodia to Easter Island, China to Egypt, we are finding a **common Astronomical Wisdom handed down from a time before history**. The evidence includes diverse examples of megalithic architecture, the world over, which incorporate precise and sophisticated geometry and are positioned **according to astronomical alignments and symbolism**.

Answer for yourself: What should this say to us?

The Ancients understood that human life will never reach its full potential until our lives become a mirror of nature. God gave mankind a "blueprint" for our development in the Heavens "above" and was shadowed in Nature "below". Most cultures previous to the current industrial and technologically based societies, took into account not only the terrestrial but also the celestial cycles in designing their Temples. In ancient Egypt, music, architecture and astronomy were combined in a concise, harmonious unified system, where heaven and Earth were not isolated realms and science and religion were an integrated, mutually supportive system. From the research of Robert Bauval (The Orion Mystery) and Graham Hancock (Fingerprints of the Gods), and from the book The Message of the Sphinx, which they co-authored, we find many examples of Egyptian Temple designs reflecting cosmic and earthly cycles. The three Egyptian pyramids of the Giza Plateau mirror the offset line up

of the three stars in the belt of Orion, with the Nile to the West, as the Milky Way's river of stars lies to the west of Orion. The Great Pyramid is aligned to true north-south (as opposed to magnetic North-South), which is based on the actual points around which the earth's axis spins. The shafts inside the Queens and Kings chambers were aimed directly at the bright stars that were important in Egyptian cosmology, such as Sirius, Orion and the Pole Star. As Hamlet's Mill so interestingly puts it, the language of archaic myth is astronomical. It is dealing with the Skies! Their very buildings were built to reflect the Constellations above them in the air! They correlated what was on Earth to reflect what was in Heaven. This occurred not only in Egypt, but in Cambodia, as well as the Nazca Plains in Peru, and at Stonehenge!

Answer for yourself: Now who gave them these exact alignments? And a short distance away, the Sphinx faces east, gazing at the point on the horizon where the constellation of Leo would have risen about 13,000 years ago (using computer technology to calculate the precessional drift).



In commenting on this Uranograph, the chart of Heaven and its impact upon Earth, both "celestially, geographically, and theologically", let it be said that each nation had a river flowing from the upper division down to the lower section. In Egypt we find the Nile and in Israel we find the Jordan which divided the nation into two separate regions.

Answer for yourself: How does the Uranograph apply to this?

Again this was symbolic of the two natures of mankind; one natural and one Spiritual which was separated within mankind (mankind being almost totally a body of water). Each nation had a central city representing the Holy City, a lake or sea, as well as a whole bunch of other parallel features which can be found in almost every case from nation to nation which again were mirrored in the Sky. It becomes more clear after each piece of this religious puzzle is acquired that there was the attempt by nation after nation to Pattern their nation, its geography and theology according to the "Pattern in the Sky". This explains, for instance, why nations first divided their nation into seven nomes or districts and later this division became twelve in order to match the 12 signs of the Zodiac mentioned above.

Answer for yourself: Are you becoming fully aware that all of the above which I mentioned is found in the Sky and the Heavens before they were later located on the Earth, and that they existed "celestially" before they existed "terrestrially"? Are you aware that from these visual observations of God's Heaven comes the various religious theologies down to Earth which we inherited in our lives today which exists in various conditions of degeneracy and accuracy when compared to the original intent of these original teachings when first given by these Ancient Spiritual Masters? Rome in the 3rd through the 5th century will "reinterpret" much of this and in so doing the original intent of these "celestial messages" and their intentions for the development of mankind's Soul will be changed. Knowing this then we must expend the greatest amount of effort to restore the "correct teachings" that God imparted to these mystical seers in the beginning of time and which He wrote for us in the Sky and Heaven above.

As you are beginning to see, each nation thus labored to have its unique history interpreted as a fulfillment of the sacred allegory found in the Heavens and Sky. Nation after nation molded its national history to conform as best they could to the form of the celestial myth. In other words the "celestial myths" in the Heavens and the Sky were adapted to almost every nation's national epic. And finally came the claim on the part of several, notably the Jews, that since their history fulfilled the outlines of the sacred story, and in so doing they reasoned that this proved that they were the "chosen people" of God. Now it all makes sense. Being the biological offspring of Ancient Egypt it is easy to understand how Egypt's children will adopt this same celestial Uranograph and being influenced by Egypt's adaptation of it then they will later do the same to their later homeland, their Temple, and their religious philosophy and theology and apply the distinction of being "God's chosen people" to themselves and in so doing they fitted their history into the sacred scheme aligned in the Heavens above.

Answer for yourself: You might wonder how I can make such a charge. Is there evidence that proves what I just said? Yes, abundant evidence exists today to prove both the above points; namely, that the children of Israel over 3000 years ago were the black-skinned children of the Egyptians as well as the attempt of later Israelites to adapt their nation epic to the "celestial myth" in the Sky as had their parents, the Egyptians. Lets look at this evidence before we close this article.

Answer for yourself: Are you aware that in Egypt today, carved in the sides of stone monuments thousands and thousands of years old, some as old as 10,000 years B.C.E., are "names" of places that will find their "Earthly existence in Israel only within the last 3000 years"? Are you aware that Egypt had knowledge of these sacred names taken from the Sky and Heavens above thousand of years before there were ever Jews in Egypt let alone the Exodus? These Egyptian names taken from the Sky will be transferred later to various cities in Israel but their origin is from "above" our heads in God's Heavens. What we see is that our "theologies" today, from religion to religion, were adapted from Spiritual insight into the Cosmos by the Ancients and all later religions of mankind either built upon this knowledge or "lost this knowledge" and

"reinterpreted" these Heavenly symbols and glyphs down through history.

Now we must pay attention as the proofs of such a statement will be presented in greater detail to the reader. If you were to travel to Egypt today and have the capability to read the hieroglyphs you would see with your own eyes that there exists in Egypt ancient monuments that contains hundreds of Palestinian place names that were taken from the Sky and Heaven long before the Exodus and the settlement of the land of Israel by those fleeing Egypt after the reign of Akhenaten. What we find is that the Egyptian Religion, when it became localized in the Holy Land of Judea and adapted as "Judaism", only then used these names for cities and places in Israel and only after the supposed "historical" Exodus from Egypt. This is a study in itself that also has to wait for another day. **That means that these names that we find in Israel later already existed in Ancient Egypt as taken from the Uranograph of the Heavens long before they every existed in the land of Israel.** This explains why we find towns in Palestine today which bear the same name of a place long recognized in Egypt before there were ever the first Jew. We have already looked at "Bethany" but the list goes on and on. It is important for you to understand that just because these names were later taken from Egyptian Religion and incorporated as names for cities in Israel does not automatically make the Bible in these regards a "literal history". It only proves that the religious formulators of the national epic of Egypt as well as Israel had given to a certain place a name already found on the Uranograph or Spiritual chart and transferred there their Spiritual meanings.

At the bottom of all of this, as you will come to see the more you study, hidden in these stars and "Patterns Above" is God's will for the Spiritual maturation of mankind's Soul. St. Paul and Plato, Hermes and Orpheus, and the theologians of Ancient Egypt have long ago delineated the moral effort of mankind required to reach the acceptable level of man's Spiritual development while in these bodies of flesh. Paul speaks of the First and Second Adam, the first and second birth of mankind. **Little do we know that these "Spiritual concepts" of the Soul's intended Spiritual growth and development find their origin in the Stars above; the "Pattern for the Soul" is in the Heavens above ("So Above, So Below").** It is the task of the Second Adam to combat, overcome, transform, and finally embraces the union of the First Adam (the natural man of Earth which is carnal, sensual, and possesses an animal nature). First comes that which is natural, says St. Paul, then that which is Spiritual.

1 Cor 15:46-47 46 Howbeit that was not first which is Spiritual, but that which is natural; and afterward that which is Spiritual. 47 The first man is of the Earth, earthy: the second man is the Lord from heaven. (KJV)

The natural man is born first in this creation and his clay body is to serve as the vehicle for the birth of the Second Adam and the Soul's maturation. Egypt teaches us this first in the religious myths of Horus, the original Krst/Karest/Christ and his opposition in the form of Set. If you look at the picture on the right you will see a figure with "two heads"; one an animal and one a hawk. The animal nature typifies all that is carnal within mankind and the hawk head of Horus is symbolic of heavenly sight that is possible for mankind and one who develops it has the ability to soar into the Heavens of God and see things the "natural man" cannot see. The victory of the Soul is won, then, by it transcending the instinctive animal nature and subduing it to the will of God and His Laws through the domination of "the Christ" within. **This is the story of Horus and Set and their famous battle.** This is the ancient teaching existing in some of the oldest records on our planet regarding man's Soul. The whole moral struggle in man is envisaged as the warfare between the two natures, the imprisoned potentiality of the Soul wrestling against the powers of flesh and blood to acquire dominion over them, to govern them according to reason and to subdue their fierce wild energies into the service of God's Divine Laws. Men of truly divine stature with heightened Spiritual sensitivity gave this wisdom of the Second Adam's victory over the First Adam to the race in its childhood and Paul of the Epistles only reiterates this struggle between man's two natures. **And again all of these "Spiritual Truths" concerning the "Soul of mankind" came from the observation of the "Pattern in Heaven". These ancient sages sought to embody this Spiritual reality that exists in mankind in unforgettable forms of universal Spiritual religious myths that relayed to Earth this "Pattern in the Heavens, the Pattern in the Mount"**



for the Soul's birth, growth, maturation, victory, and release and return to God at the body's demise.

These "divine truths" were witnessed by these Ancient Spiritual Sages in the forms and phenomena of God's nature; both "celestial" and "terrestrial" (the Cosmos above and in Mother Nature). The medium that translated this "divine message" to mankind was that of the universal language of truth composed of the symbols drawn from nature itself, both "celestial" and "terrestrial". The great Bibles and Sacred Books of the world are works written in the language of symbols, with allegory, fable, parable, myth, drama, glyph, and astrograph as the primary elaborations of this Divine Truth witnessed in the Sky and Heavens above along with its confirmation in Mother Nature. In symbol after symbol man expressed this Cosmic Truth through the use of nature's symbols like the tree, the leaf, the seed, the root, the branch, the stump, the river, the Star, the sun and moon, Earth and water, air, fire, aether, the flood, the fish, beetle, cow, cat, dragon-fly, etc. Manifestations of nature provided the symbolism needed like thunder, lightning, rain, drought, and even the rainbow. Man even used geometrical shapes to convey this Divine Truth like the cross, the circle, the square, triangle, the arch, the ark, and a host of other forms and phenomena were the characters and expressions of this Soul Science.

So far I have explained the Spiritual concept of Uranography to the reader and just lightly touched on the subject. Uranography lies hidden in almost everything we read in the Bible one way or the other whether we know it or not. In order for you to believe what seems to most of us today to be almost improbable and or impossible then you need to see continually such evidence. In closing this article let us lightly touch the symbolism of "water" and "fish".

Gen 1:2 2 And the Earth was without form, and void; and darkness was upon the face of the deep. And the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters. (KJV)

Everything begins with "water", Egypt called it Nun. The Egyptians symbolized this Spiritual concept, this neteru, as a bearded man with a blue or green body, symbolizing, as you might expect, water, fruitfulness and fertility. The Egyptians believed that before the world was formed, there was a watery mass of dark, directionless chaos. Genesis calls this the "darkness" which lies upon the "deep". **The name of the water of chaos was Nun.** This name "Nun" is very, very important as we shall come to see. In this "watery" dark-chaos lived the Ogdoad, **undifferentiated "Energies" of God and potentiality** which lay dormant in the One unmanifested God-Energy. It is from this unmanifested chaos that the attributes, forces, powers, energies, processes, cycles, and pattern within God, the latent Cosmic Mind, will issue forth and in so doing God will bring order, or "ma'at" and harmony to bear upon this chaos. Nun was thought to be the father of Ra, who was known as the father of the gods (neteru) and all that comes afterwards. **It was from Nun that Ra (just one name for God)** (or Amun, another of the Ogdoad who became prominent Middle Kingdom onward, and joined with the sun god as Amen-Ra) **created himself, rising up on the first piece of land - the primeval mound (matter).**

Gen 1:9 9 And God said, Let the waters under the heaven be gathered together unto one place, and let the dry land appear: and it was so. (KJV)

This concept is very important and lies at the very basis of what Quantum Physics is teaching the world today. **Energies never end, they never cease, they just change form and in all of these energies and even their visible forms which we call "matter" lie a common Consciousness which I prefer to call "the Mind of God".** So you might can visualize this concept as the Kabbalah teaches us that there exists a "Tree of Life"; planes of existence and manifestation of these Energies of God that transcend the "invisible" on down into a more progressive "visible" manifestation. Back to our point you might can say:

John 1:1-4 1 In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and

the Word was God. 2 The same was in the beginning with God. 3 All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made. 4 In him was life; and the life was the light of men. (KJV)



Key to our understanding is the word "Word".

Strong's Concordance: #3056 logos (log'-os); from 3004; something said **(including the thought)**.

We all know that before a "word" can be spoken and come into existence for others to "hear" or be "written" it has its origin in "thought" first in our minds. Being made in the image of God then we should reason that this is the same for God as well. If "thought" precedes a written word then likewise it would for God as well. This Cosmic Intelligence and Mind first "thought" a "thought" and it became an "existence" in varied manifestations beginning with the invisible subatomic levels on down to the crudest material manifestations that we find in nature both mineral, plant, and animal and human levels of existence as this hierarch of external existences rises in complexity and consciousness. This is figuratively called the **"Ladder to Heaven"** that bridges the visible creation with the invisible creative origin for all things in the "thought" of the Mind of God. So this Cosmic Mind "created" Himself as Egypt teaches us from this "water abyss" of undifferentiated potential. Some call this the "neutron soup". Egypt knew how this worked and gave this Cosmic Intelligence and Energy the name Ra. You might say God's first name was "Ra". We find this in both the Egyptian and Genesis creation accounts actually which are so similar; we just don't recognize that Ra existed long before Elohim or YHVH was used to describe Ra. In other origin myths there are parallels which we find regardless if we look in those of the Egyptians, Sumerians and Babylonian stories, as well as Native American, South American, African, Tibetan, Hindu texts. There exist a state of chaos out of which is born matter and this matter is separated infinitively into higher intelligences and existences. Hence from this cosmic primal material are born or Emanated various deities and Energies - often elements of nature or necessary precursors to life itself. Therefore, chaos is a rich array of elemental forces all in place, but without form or differentiation. In this original context, chaos is all things in a hiatus, waiting for something, living in a sense of intelligent suspension. This is a vital ingredient in the creative process - any creative process; it requires the infusion of the Mind of God into this "primordial water"

from which all else Emanates.



To understand Nun one must think of the primeval water that encircles the entire world, and from which everything was created. This was personified as a god or a **"neteru"** by God; one part of the whole of Whom God is. So we see that this **"water" is the beginning of all later manifestations of life and existence**; both inorganic and organic. I wish I had time to deal with this in depth but for now know that **"water", in its association with life, speaks to us of the womb, the home of the Cosmos for all gestating life**. In order for this potential life to come forth then a **"mother", providing the adequate watery environment in her womb, is needed in order to ensure the next cycle of life as it evolves into the "Pattern" destined for it by our Creator**. "Water" and "mother" go together. As mankind enters the picture we see that **Ancient Egypt understood that actually "two mothers" are needed for the Spiritual completion of mankind: one natural and one Spiritual**.

I wrote recently on articles entitled **"Did Jesus Have Two Mothers"**. Not because I wrote them but the knowledge in these articles are pure "genius"; the credit to which I lay at the feet of the Ancient Spiritual Masters and Greek philosophers like Plato and Plotinus who were schooled by Egypt. It is very, very important to realize that in the mythicism of archaic literature beginning with Ancient Egypt the Sun-god, the Christos-Messiah of Egypt, specifically called in Egypt "Iusa" or "Horus", son of Osiris, had two mothers. In fact they were "sisters"; Isis and Nephytis. Remembering what we read above now it makes more sense to realize that the mother of all life is "matter" which comes from the Latin word "mater". This "matter", in the first chapter of Genesis, is twofold in its formation and organization. There is the **firmament above** and the **firmament below**. There are the **waters above** and the **waters below**. Let us not forget that "water" has already been disclosed to be the prime symbol of matter in Genesis and in the previous Egyptian creation accounts since it is from Nun that all Energies gestate in this "neutron soup" before being brought forth as the "thoughts" of Ra as tangible matter in its multiple levels of differentiation. As we might expect the conception of a primal body of water from which everything is derived is especially prevalent among peoples living close to coasts or in river areas:

- the Egyptian Nu (the primordial ocean)
- the Mesopotamian Apsu (the primeval watery abyss)
- Tiamat (the primeval chaos dragon).

Again of great symbolic significance to us and our study here is the fact that matter, **water for instance, can exist in two distinct forms**:

- one **invisible** vapor of water
- the other as a **visible** substance such as liquid or ice,

Answer for yourself: What should we learn from this?

All matter has evolved in two separate and distinct states; including mankind. It is first, in the formless state, not actually a substance but rather reflects only the **"future potentiality"** of possible substance and actualized "matter". This world of "two separate and distinct states" expresses the ideas in the world of **Plato's "ideas" espoused in his "Cave teaching"**. **This "celestial idea" as applied to mankind is the Adam Kadmon we read about; the perfect Universal Man the image of which is in the Stars above which is to be transferred to humanity below**. It is inorganic, unatomic, invisible, the "great sea" of material potentiality which the ancients called **"mare", "matter", or "Mary" which brings it forth**. It is "Mary" or "matter" that brings forth the "first birth"; the "natural man". This is not the Adam Kadmon but only the "potentiality" of its existence (the "born again experience"). In this state "matter" or "Mary"; "the first mother," who generates in turn that which, unlike her mother, is organic, atomic, structuralized and visible substance, the "second mother". For "matter", or "Mary", when she becomes impregnated with the seed of Spirit-Cosmic Mind of God's "Word/Thought" is destined to give birth to the Krst/Karest/Christ/Christos in man's developed body.

Answer for yourself: What is this "Pattern" in Heaven teaching us?

What we see here is that the Ancients taught that there is first the inorganic or "virgin mother", "virgin matter", "virgin Mary", who is not yet "one flesh" with the Spirit, and secondarily there is the organic or "second wedded mother", who finally produces the the "Christ" in us all, the "god-son and god-daughter" in us all.

My little children, of whom I travail in birth again until Christ be formed in you, (KJV)

"Isis conceived him (matter, the first birth); Nephthys gave him birth (spirit, the second birth-born again)."

I hope you see that as mankind we all are to have experientially two mothers; one that give birth to the "natural man, the First Adam", and one who gives birth to the "spirit man, the Second Adam" in which the indwelling Krst/Karest/Christ, if formed and fed the "bread from Heaven", will continue to grow Spiritually and eventually dominate the animal nature in mankind.

Answer for yourself: Since we have a virgin birth from matter then can you begin to guess what is the offspring of such a virgin birth? Can you begin to grasp that this "second birth" of Horus/Christ is the "son of God" in each of us; the "the Christ" is the "Soul" awakened to maturity in mankind? You and I should look at the "Jesus Story" not as a "story" about another; rather, it is my story, your story, every man and woman's story.

It was "water" again which Egypt called Nun, that typified the general all-pervading first virgin essence of matter which was inorganic, undifferentiated, and unfertilized. It naturally follows that the "fish" is the form of "manifested life" which is to live in the organic water, as its first and universal creation of an organic structural constitution. **It is this "fish" that is the symbol of the second mother or the "second Spiritual birth"; the**



symbol for the "indwelling Christ" in mankind. The "fish" is the symbol for the "second birth" of mankind and the formation of "the Christ" in all of us (symbolic of the totality of intended mankind; the natural and Spiritual births of mankind in what was originally inorganic and inert matter). What we find

expressed in the Ancient Wisdom is that the Krst/Karest/Christ character in the allegorical depiction, then, would be the "son of the fish," or the "son of the "fish-mother," not of the "water-mother" since the "water mother" is the mother of the "first birth" (the natural man...latent potential matter devoid of the life-giving Christ-Spirit). This explains why we find that many of the goddess mothers of Sun-gods or Messiahs were actually called "the fish-mother" of the Son of God! This hopefully makes sense to you and explains the very constitution of mankind in need of a "second birth" that is symbolized in the Heavens by the Zodiac sign of Virgo and later by Pisces which are "two fish" (again symbolic of the Adam Kadmon, man who has experience both a natural and a Spiritual birth; "two births" - born again).

Now if you have followed this up to now then you deserve a pat on the back. Good job my friend.

Well we will continue this series in the [next article as we continue to reveal our Bibles as uranography at its best.](#)

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20% off

COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



THE SYMBOLISM OF THE THE CROSS IN THE HEAVENS #1

If you are a Christian, or ever considered yourself a Christain then the following Scripture has a special meaning for you:

Phil 2:6-8 6 Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God: 7 But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men: 8 And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross. (KJV)

We are instructed that this passage refers to the literal crucifixion of a Jewish Rabbi and likely Messiah some two thousand years ago in Israel.

Answer for yourself: Is that true? No. If you want to know for certain that this passage has nothing to do with any supposed Jewish Messiah who was crucified on an "old rugged cross" the read intently the following article.

Answer for yourself: What is this "cross"? Is this "allegorical" or "literal"? What is this "death on the cross"? Could it be that the whole of Christianity, following this Roman "reinterpretation" and "literalistic misinterpretation" of the Ancient Soul Science, have completely misunderstood what being "crucified on a cross" actually meant for God? Could it just be, just be, and even against all odds, that a physical nailing to an old rugged cross is not within a thousand miles of the true meaning of the above reference in Philippians? Surely not you think; well that is until:

You do the studies in Comparative Manuscript evidences and trace the purposeful forgeries of the Hebrew Texts when carried over into the Greek and Latin and their subsequent continued forgery in many, many passages in our Christian Old Testaments and New Testaments,

Until you do the required studies in the falsification of Messianic Prophecies in the Christian Bibles where "key" Messianic passage after passage has been purposefully mistranslated, purposefully misquotes, purposefully taken out of context, and even invented out of thin air by the Christian redactors of the Christian Scriptures,

Until you do the necessary studies of comparing the lives of the Sungods from beginning to end with the "assumed literal and historical" life of a Jewish "Messiah-to-be" named Jesus as depicted in the New Testament and see for yourself that the "events" in his life, from beginning to end" are "EXACT" duplications of the lives of these prior allegorized and personified Sungods from thousands of years earlier;

Until you, based upon what you have already found in your studies above, set out to find any

and all references for a possible historical Jesus Christ and sift through the evidence, or lack thereof, and see for yourself that all supposed "evidence" for the existence of a historical Jesus is deemed "forged" by the earliest Christians or "purposefully misinterpreted" or "misread" in one way or the other in order to try to materialize a "historical Jesus" when modern scholarship helps today to show us the truth about such deceptions,

Until you study and master Gnosticism and see how personification, allegory, and metaphor was the medium used by these ancients who possessed "supreme Spiritual Knowledge" and wrote treatises that escaped the purge of literature and world-wide library burnings of Rome to reveal to us today that the Ancient Religious Belief of mankind was not the descent of a "literal Christ" to Earth as a baby but rather express the Descent of the Soul into matter into the whole of mankind and see that they as well used anthropomorphic language in describing this Celestial Event through a human-like example whom we call "the Christ" (many nations have this same story because they believed in this same Descent of the Soul into matter),

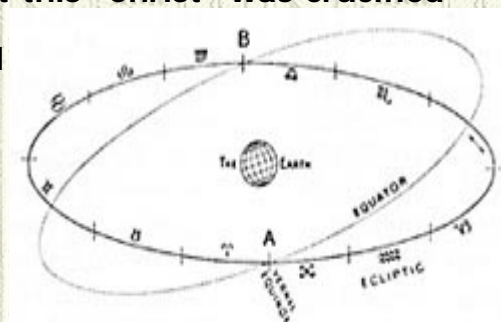
Until you do the required study into Astro-Theology and see for yourself how the personified path of the Sun through the Zodiac (the Sun being only the symbol for the Uncreated Intelligent Energy of the Cosmos whom we call God) is the "EXACT" same story from beginning to end, from Matthew 1 through Matthew chapter 28, which we find in our "supposed historical "Jesus Story",

...then and only then will you find the courage and the wherewithal to look at the "Cross" and begin to inquire, with good reason, that something other than a "historical" or "literal" interpretation lay behind it.

Answer for yourself: So what is it, what lies behind this "death of the cross" of which we hear and are warned is necessary to believe "to be saved" and "go to Heaven"? What is this cross and is our salvation dogmas in Christianity correct or grossly in error and we not know it? Let us focus upon this passage once again:

Phil 2:8 8 And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross. (KJV)

Answer for yourself: Have we possibly been misled to think that this "Christ" was crucified and nailed to a rugged old piece of wood and in reality had we possessed the "keys" of the Ancient Spiritual Wisdom we would have understood what this had meant since the beginning of time? And what was this? Simply, this "cross" is in the Heavens and not on Earth. It hides again this same teaching of the Descent of the Soul into matter which was hidden in the [Precession of the Equinox](#) and this "Cross", which is in Heaven involves the Celestial Equator and its intersection with the Ecliptic or the Equinoxes. We will tackle this in-depth momentarily.



Answer for yourself: What does "being found in the fashion of a man" mean in reference to being on a cross? What is this death? Could it be that this "death" has nothing to do with a nailing upon a wooden cross? Is that possible? Can we have so much so wrong and never know it? Who is responsible for changing the Ancient Spiritual Wisdom and this Celestial Soul Science and in so doing destroyed the original intent of the Deific Mind which **taught in the beginning that this "death of the cross" referred ONLY to the Descent of the Soul into matter (the body) and its confinement in matter, a body, that was susceptible to disease, evil works of the flesh, and finally death?** Was it Rome again who changed the concept of "death" in the Bible and the realm of the dead? Yes; they changed almost everything; such was their hatred of the Laws of God, the Torah, and the Jews that a radical "reinterpretation of the Ancient Spiritual Wisdom" was in order and we, as mankind, have walked in the blackness of such ignorance for over

1,800 years presently.

Answer for yourself: Could it be as the Ancients taught, before the later Roman "literalization" and "reinterpretation" of the Ancient Egyptian Soul Science, that this "cross" was symbolic for the metaphysical teaching of the intersection of the Deific Mind with matter (flesh)? Is this where "God crossed-over" into "matter" and when the "Deific Mind" of the Cosmos became tabernacled "in flesh"; a flesh that would require a "Second Birth"? Is this the real "incarnation" which is not limited to one baby in a supposed manger (by the way the "manger" is in the House of Capricorn, where we find the Sun in December (X-mas) and is in the stars where it should be)? Is this "incarnation" to be understood as the experience of all of God's children and not limited to but one person? Is this Philippians reference really a reference to a physical old rugged cross made of wood of which we sing in songs that supposedly refers to Jesus, the presumed Jewish Messiah, who was surmised to have been nailed some two thousand years ago to a wooden cross? Or could this Philippians reference refer to the Divine Energy of God (as the Soul) as it descends and "falls" and crosses into the plane of physical matter in its Descent from Heaven where it takes up abode in a body of fleshly "death"? Is this why there is no concept of "original sin" to be found in either Egyptian Religion or Judaism? Was this "fall" actually something else and was never intended to be connected with "sin"?

Wow the implications for these questions are astonishing and impact the core religious beliefs of a Christianity that has so strayed from the Ancient Truths thanks to Rome's hatred of the Jews as the children of Egypt.

We need to speak right now upon the "cross" and its symbolism. You might have surmised but this "Cross" is found in the Sky and is related again to the Sun, the symbol for this Intelligent Cosmic Energy-Creator we call God. It is connected as I said earlier with the Precession of the Equinoxes. If you are not well versed in understanding the Precession of the Equinox then you need to stop right now and read both articles, one and two, if you ever hope of cracking this "Jesus Story" and understanding all the "Sungod stories" were the same and why our "Jesus Story" in the Age of Pisces had to be the same and **"conform to the Pattern in the Mount"** as had done all the others which had come before from Age to Age to Age as we find in recorded history. Every Age had a new understanding of "the Osiris-Horus, the Krst, the Karest/the Christ" and this new interpretation came regularly every 2,100 years or so. Had we known the Ancient symbolisms of our Bibles before we ever read them then we would have never understood such passages dealing with this "cross" and "death" as we have in the Philippians passage. Instead we would have continued the unbroken chain of our Spiritual Ancestors and understood these Ancient Spiritual Concepts the same way that the Ancients understood them and we would have understood how they were intended to be interpreted. If we had had these "keys" to interpret this Astronomy Book we call the Bible then we would have immediately recognized the Spiritual Genius of the Bible as it was intended to be understood since it, and other Sacred Books of antiquity, which carried this same Religious Concept of the Soul and its Descent into Matter which had been taught for thousands of years before a presumed historical Jesus. Failing to know the "keys" of this Ancient Soul Science and this "secret language" we are easily led astray today by our Bibles and our "literalistic" interpretations that our Preachers assure us are correct. We simply don't know the Ancient Symbols in our Bibles and few are fluent in the language of symbols as Christians today. Symbols surround us in myriad forms and form an inextricable part of our daily lives, yet unlike our spoken languages, schooling in symbolism is left to the individual initiative. That means you have to take individual responsibility to study to find these higher truths for yourself and sadly so few do. We are content to read about some Circus trick as "Jesus walking on water" when in fact it has to do with "repentance". We are lost in a maze of confusion and convoluted theologies as Christians; we call "black" as if it is "white" and "white" as if it is "black" and never have a clue to the deception to which we have fallen; that is until we die and find out the truth. But what then?

Many of the symbols we take for granted today as static signs of religious or secular life were created long ago, representations of the movements of earth and heaven, symbols of the seasons, and representations of cosmic and earthly deities. Over time, they have acquired layers of increasingly complex meaning, and this evolution of meaning continues to stray from the original truth that it once taught. These symbols are powerful because they are archetypal; even cultures that do not share language share an innate understanding of symbols. We need to consider the basic building blocks of religious symbolism that have existed since Ancient Egypt and in so doing restore their original meanings.

The Circle is the most common and universal signs, found in all cultures. Yet this circle is related to "the Cross" as I will show you momentarily. The "circle" is the symbol of the Sun in its limitless or boundless aspect. It has no beginning or end, and no divisions, making it the perfect symbol of completeness, eternity, and the Soul. The circle is also the symbol of boundary and enclosure, of completion, and returning cycles. The circle reflected represents the dyad, the introduction of duality, and represents creation and manifestation. We see this on the left and this is called vesica pisces or "Jesus fish." The symbol of the dyad is known as the "vesica pisces," or fish bladder, because it appears as a fish.

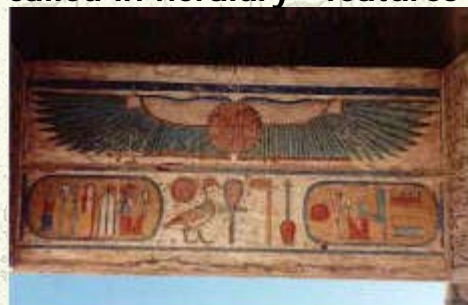
The equal armed solar cross, on the right, is another universal symbol, which can be found in every culture with a knowledge of the passage of time. The Solar cross is probably the oldest religious symbol in the world, appearing in Asian, American, European, and Indian religious art from the dawn of history. Composed of a equal armed cross within a circle, "the solar cross" represents the solar calendar- the movements of the sun, marked by the solstices. Sometimes the Equinoxes are marked as well, giving an eight armed wheel. It is the first truly theological emblem, marking not only the points of the solar calendar, but the juxtaposition or intersection of the realm of the "material" with the realm of the "divine"; two planes of existence have merged together.

Answer for yourself: Does this "intersection" of two planes, as seen in the cross above, remind you of Heaven and Earth and where they come together as well? It should. Man has always knew that he came from "Above" and desires to return there. But getting to Heaven is the goal and plaguing quest of mankind since his beginning. The Pharaohs we saw believed that they "flew" to Heaven after they died. Other nations had this same idea which derived from this original Egyptian ancient religious belief. Thus this "Cross in the Heavens", this idea of intersecting planes of existences, has been adapted by many nations and all the while carries the hidden idea of "matter/flesh" returning to Heaven. Man came to believe he was "fly" to Heaven some way when he died. This religious concepts was captured by mankind in various art forms. Man depicted this "Crossing of existences" with wings to amplify such a concept. It is called the "Fravahar" by some. The Fravahar is the symbol of the Spirit of the human being that had existed before his/her birth and will continue to exist after his/her death. It was given wings to remind man that his goal in this Earthly life is to prepare himself so that at his death the can "fly to Heaven". It is to remind one of the purpose of life on this Earth, which is to live in such a way that the Soul progresses spiritually and attains union with God. This "God" for the Persians was called Ahura-Mazda (the Wise Lord). The Fravahar's face resembles the face of human being and therefore, indicates its connection to mankind. There are two wings which have three main feathers. These main feathers indicate three symbols of "good reflection," "good words," and "good deeds," which are at the same time the motive of flight and advancement. The lower part of the Fravahar consists of three parts, representing "bad reflection," "bad words," and "bad deed" which causes misery and misfortune for human beings. The circle in the middle of the Fravahar's trunk indicates that our Spirit is immortal, having neither a beginning nor an end. It was believed that when one lived a life full of "good words and good deeds" that at his



body's demise the true "self", his Soul, will fly back to Heaven from which it came.

Every Ancient Nation had this same knowledge at one time in the history of humanity but as always such concepts had their beginning with Egypt and this original meaning we find in Ancient Egypt would change over time. The history of the Fravahar design begins in ancient Egypt, with a stylized bird pattern which is known as the spread-eagle. A spread-eagle as it is called in heraldry - features a flying bird shown from below, with its wings, tail, and legs outstretched. Such designs have been used in cultures throughout history, including American, where the seal of the U.S.



Government features a spread-eagle. An Egyptian spread-eagle device is featured in the treasure of Tut-ankh-amoun which has a bird's body with a human head, and in which hieroglyphic symbols are held in the outstretched talons. These features will later re-appear, transformed, in the Fravahar. Closer still to the Fravahar are Egyptian designs which feature a **Sun-disc with wings. This winged sun-disc represents Horus, the hawk-god believed by the**

ancient Egyptians to be incarnate in Pharaoh, the god-king. The "winged sun-disc" is a symbol originating in Egypt and has been used by a variety of groups such as Freemasonry, Spiritists, Theosophy, the Rosicrucians and the Bible Students (Jehovah Witness). In Ancient Egypt, the immortal soul of a human being, called a "ba", is represented by a stylized bird with a human head. The "Ba-bird" is depicted in many different styles and positions, including the familiar "spread-eagle" configuration we recognize in the Fravahar.



A Masonic reference work describes it this way: ... the Winged-Disk, with the Uraei of Egypt, the original of which we find in the text summarized by Naville in the Myths of Horus, p11. xii..."Horus commanded Thoth that the



Winged-Sun-Disk, with Uraei, should be brought into every sanctuary wherein he dwelt, and into every sanctuary of all the gods of the lands of the South and the North, and in Amentet, in order that they **might drive away evil from therein....**". As not to forget one drives away the "evil from within himself" by developing a life full of "good deeds and good words" and make this his way of life thus preparing himself to "fly to Heaven" when he dies. This is what is meant by the Winged-Disks, with the Uraei, which are seen over the entrances of the courts of the temples of all the gods and goddesses of Egypt (Churchwald, Albert, The Signs and Symbols of Primordial Man, (London: George Allen & Co., Ltd.) 1913 p. 344). A Rosicrucian reference work says this: The Winged Globe is pre-eminently a Rosicrucian symbol, although the Illuminati may lay claim to it, and it may be admitted that it is of Egyptian origin. The Winged Globe is the **symbol of the perfected soul making its flight back to the source of its creation in the Elysian fields beyond** (Swinburne, Clymer, The Rosicrucians Their Teachings (Quakertown, PA.: The Philosophical Pub. Co.), 1923 p. 112. Quoted by Springmeier, p. 115).

... the Sun of Righteousness shall arise with healing in His wings... Malachi 4:2 (NKJ)

We find this same Ancient Symbol in our Hebrew Old Testaments again showing prior Egyptian influence upon the Jewish people. Some view this "sun of righteousness" in the Hebrew Tanakh as alluding to the Egyptian winged-sun-disc symbol.

Answer for yourself: What should we have learned so far from this symbolism and the "Cross" in the Heavens? Righteousness, good deeds, good words, and good actions prepares one for a later "flight" to Heaven prepared for the Righteous Soul of mankind. We return home from which we came; thus the "Soul Shafts" in the Pyramids which teach these same "metaphysical truths".

Micah 6:8 8 He hath shewed thee, O man, what is good; and what doth the LORD require of thee, but to do justly, and to love mercy, and to walk humbly with thy God? (KJV)

Answer for yourself: Had you ever thought before now that this "Cross" of which we have heard our whole life as Christians might only be a depiction of Astronomical and Metaphysical Religious Concept long before it was reinterpreted and made to refer to a physical death of a presumed Messiah? If this "Cross" referred originally to the crossing of the Path of the Sun at the two Equinoxes then do these "Celestial 2 markers" define an "ordered existence" for all life? Is there a "Pattern" of defined "order" in the cyclical renewal of life in this cycle of Equinoxes? Are we to get this idea from the harmony exhibited at these two Equinoxes when "light and dark" is "balanced" and "equal" on this particular day? Is this a Celestial Picture that man is to bring such an "order" within himself as well? Are we to learn from this that mankind is to "order his two natures" and bring them into balance within himself? Is this "order" the same captured by the Egyptian Religious Concept of "Ma'at" which means "Justice and Truth"? Do we dare forget what we learned about Set and Horus when they established harmony and balance between themselves once again?



This "winged Solar Disc", see above, is a form that **the god Horus Behudety (Horus of Edfu) takes in his battles with Seth (the personified battle of light vs dark; good vs bad; evil vs righteousness, the good nature and the evil nature in mankind)**. The legend says that the god Thoth used his magic to turn Horus into a Sun-disk with splendid outstretched wings. The goddesses Nekhbet and Uazet in the form of uraeus snakes joined him at his side. This battle between opposing natures within mankind, as personified by Set and Horus, and as taught in the "two births" and "two mothers" is to culminate in peace being restored between the Set and Horus inside mankind; where man learns to master his animal nature through the indwelling "Krst/Karest/Christ" living inside of himself.

As stated earlier this solar cross is probably the most ancient spiritual symbol in the world, appearing in Asian, American, European, and Indian religious art from the dawn of history. Composed of an equal armed cross within a circle, it represents the solar calendar- the movements of the sun, marked by the solstices. Sometimes the equinoxes are marked as well, giving an eight armed wheel. (The swastika is also a form of Solar cross, emphasizing movement.) **The Chi-Rho emblem can be viewed as the first Christian Cross**. The Chi rho became an important Christian symbol when adopted by the Roman Emperor Constantine, representing the first two letters in the name of Christ- the Chi, or 'ch,' and Rho, or 'r.' According to Church Father Eusebius, on the eve of the Battle of the Milvan Bridge, the Emperor saw the emblem in a dream, with the inscription, "By this sign, you shall conquer." According to the story, the battle was won. In return for the victory, Constantine erected Christian churches. Unfortunately, this story is very unlikely, as Constantine's conversion occurred on his deathbed, if at all. In any case, the symbol was the standard of the Emperor's army, prominently displayed on the Emperor's labarum, or battle standard. **Before it became the monogram of Christ, the chi rho was the monogram of Chronos, the god of time, and an emblem of several solar deities.** In Hebrew, Chi-Rho equates to Tav-Resh. The chi rho was used in alchemical texts to denote time.



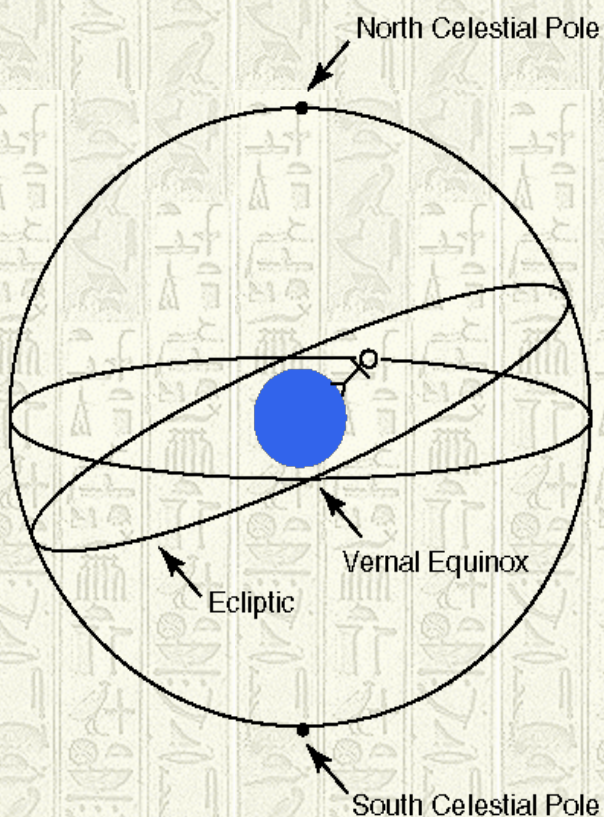
Now with that as a small background understand that this "Solar Cross" shows intersecting planes since normally reflecting only two planes. If you look at the Presbyterian Cross on the right you see "two long planes" vertically



and "two short planes" horizontally. They are of different lengths because first of all they are symbolic not only of the Sun which we have shown dramatically on the Cross



on the right but that this Sun is on this Cross in the Heavens. This Sun "crosses" a mark in the Heavens as seen from Earth by mankind and this "mark" is called the Equinoxes; both the Spring and Autumn Equinox. At these "Equinoxes" the amount of "light" and "darkness" are equal daily so according to "the Pattern" two planes of this "Cross" have to be equal and



length and this is exactly what we find on the "horizontal beams". This is symbolic for the Spring and Autumn Equinox where the Sun "crosses over the intersection of the Celestial Equator and the Ecliptical Orbit of the Earth around the Sun" (as seen from Earth). The two longer planes, one shorter than the other, refer to the Solstices where light it longest per day on the Summer Solstice and shortest per day at the Winter Solstice. The great circle on the celestial sphere that lies in the plane of the earth's orbit is called the plane of the ecliptic. Because of the earth's yearly revolution around the sun, the sun appears to move in an annual journey through the Heavens with the ecliptic as its path. The ecliptic is the principal axis in the ecliptic coordinate system . **The two points [the Cross] at which the ecliptic crosses the celestial equator of the Earth are the called the "Equinoxes" and it is at these two times that the amount of light and darkness on that particular day is "equal"; thus it is called the "Equal-nox" .**

Now the other two planes are not equal in length; one being longer (symbolic for the Summer Solstice...the longest daylight of a day in a year and the others shorter which we call the Winter Solstice...the shortest daylight of a day in a year. Now you know about the "Cross in the Heavens" where the "Sun is on the Cross" or "Crucified on the Cross" as described by the Ancients. It is here, when the Sun emerges from below the Celestial Equator once a year as it moves into the Norther Hemisphere by "crossing over the Celestial Equator and the Ecliptic plane (this X in the Sky) did the ancients believe that the Sun had risen from the dead (the death of the Winter Solstice) and they were the recipients of the Sun, symbolizing of God, pouring out its life for them. This Sun was pouring out its life or its "blood" for them as seen in the "red rays" of Sunrise on the Vernal Equinox. Since the Sun was the symbol for this Invisible God who is the life-giver, then the Sun, as God's symbol, likewise was pouring out its "life" and "Energy" for them that assured them of "life and life abundantly" since

the Earth was waking up from the death of winter, trees were beginning to boom, new crops were growing, animal and mankind were now receiving the bounty of Mother Earth once again. They were "saved" by God and His Sun. As this Sun poured out its "life" for them as renewed Energy that catalyzed photosynthesis likewise God had "poured out His life for them" or as they also said it "poured out His 'blood' for them". The Sun was "on the Cross" (the intersection of the Celestial Equator and the intersecting plane of the Ecliptic) pouring out His Life and "Blood" for mankind on the Vernal Equinox every year. This "crucifixion" was first "Celestial" before it was later believed to be "terrestrial". From this Astronomical event in Space we get all out later "crucified Sungod stories"; including our "Jesus Story".

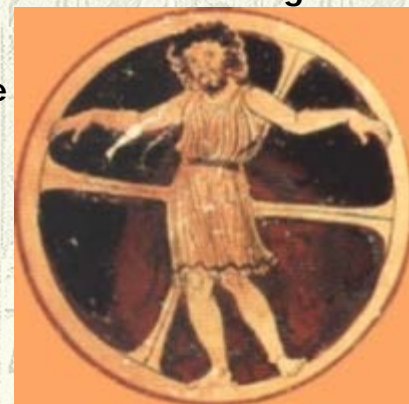


Answer for yourself: Am I making this up? No. Watch this!

The Etruscan God Ixion was often depicted crucified on a solar wheel as seen on the right.

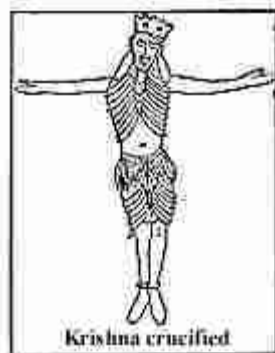


The Aztec solar deity Quetzalcoatl, depicted crucified on an equal armed cross is seen on the left. Here dramatically portrayed to you we find the concept of the "personified Crucifixion" in the Heavens which later became "literalized" in the story of other Solar gods like the "Jesus Story".



But these are not the only references to "gods" being "crucified" before the "Jesus Story".

Another famous "god on the Cross in the Sky" is Krishna "crucified" as seen below. Now you can begin to understand the significance and importance for blood sacrifice and why this is the oldest and most universal act of piety known to mankind.



Answer for yourself: And why is that again? Simply because God, symbolized by the Sun, gave His life and "blood" for mankind at the Vernal Equinox ever year and mankind later, once understanding this concept, did likewise. The offering of animals, including the human animal, dates back at least twenty thousand years, and, depending on how you read the scanty archaeological evidence, arguably back to the earliest appearance of humanity. Many religions recount the creation of man through the bloody sacrifice of a God-man--**a divinity who is torn apart to sow the seeds of humanity.**

Answer for yourself: Who does this remind you of? Have you read about Osiris being dismembered and his parts distributed over the whole land of Egypt? What of Orpheus, of Baal, Dionysus? This "Pattern" continues from nation to nation.

Krishna's body, the God-man, was suspended to the branches of a tree by his murderer, being pinned by many arrows to the tree. It was Osiris again who was caught up in a tree as well.

John Remsburg says in *The Christ*: ***There is a tradition, though not to be found in the Hindoo scriptures, that Krishna, like Christ, was crucified.***

To wit, the legend of Krishna's death has been interpreted to mean that he was pinned to a tree, essentially representing a crucifixion. However, it is not just tradition but artifacts that

have led to the conclusion that Krishna was crucified. Indeed, there have been found in India numerous images of crucified gods, one of whom apparently is Krishna, important information not to be encountered in mainstream resources such as encyclopedias. Moreover, it appears that Krishna is not the first Indian god depicted as crucified. Prior to him was another incarnation of Vishnu, the avatar named Wittoba or Vithoba, who has often been identified with Krishna.

In Bible Myths and Their Parallels in Other Religions, Doane elaborates:

It is evident that to be "hung on a cross" was anciently called "hanging on a tree", and to be **"hung on a tree was called crucifixion"**. We may therefore conclude from this, and from what we shall now see, that Krishna was said to have been crucified.

I direct your attention to an amulet that dates from the third century AD. It is intended as a magical charm, and depicts a crucified figure of the wine god Bacchus. Above the figure is a crescent moon, and seven stars, referring to the 5 visible planets, the Sun and the Moon. It is unusual as it depicts a crucified figure other than Christ at a time when similar images of Jesus were rare. But according to the "Pattern in the Mount" the Sun was "crucified" and it was only a very short step to **personification** of the Sun and then we have the **"Son of the SUN being crucified"**.



Answer for yourself: Are these just coincidences? Absolutely not.

Fourth century Bishop John Chrysostom writes : "On this day also the Birthday of Christ was lately fixed at Rome in order that while the heathen were busy with their profane ceremonies, the Christians might perform their sacred rites undisturbed. They call this the Birthday of the Invincible One; but who is so invincible as the Lord? They call it the Birthday of the Solar Disk, but Christ is the Sun of Righteousness." **Again we have Christ connected by the early Christian Fathers with this "Astronomical Cross in the Heavens" symbolized as we saw above as the SUN of Righteousness.**

Consider this- several other Gods share the December birthday, and like Mithras, they are also solar deities, who are born in the Winter Solstices, often of virgin mothers, die, and are reborn. One of these, a pre-Christian deity called Attis, was called "The Lamb of God," and his crucifixion and subsequent resurrection were celebrated annually, with ritual communions of bread and wine. His virgin mother, Cybele, was worshipped as "The Queen of heaven." It gets more interesting the further back we look- Attis and Cybele's predecessors are the Babylonian Goddess Ishtar, and her consort Tammuz. It is from their legend that we get the name for the annual celebration of the resurrection of Christ- Easter, a name of the Goddess Ishtar.

This is not the only coincidence related to this ancient couple- **the earliest use of the cross as a religious symbol is related to Tammuz. In fact, crosses are related to a variety of solar deities. Of course, the cross was not popular with early Christians, except in the form of an X, the Greek initial of "Christos."** (Even this was borrowed symbolism- the initials belonging to the Greek Chronos.)

Hundreds of years before Jesus, there was a passion story told about a God man, born of a virgin mother, in a stable. He travels about with his followers, preaching and performing miracles, including turning water into wine. Eventually, he incurs the wrath of the religious authorities, who are appalled that he refers to himself as the son of god. He allows himself to be arrested and tried for blasphemy- a willing self-sacrifice. He is found guilty and executed, only to rise from the grave three days later, where the women weeping at his tomb do not recognize him until he assumes his divine form. This god, also one of the first depicted crucified, is the vine-God Dionysus.

Common to all of these 'mystery' religions (so called because one was required to be initiated

or baptized into the faith to learn its doctrines)- including early Christianity- are themes of rebirth, redemption, and the transmission of life-changing information- spiritual salvation. So many religions in those times shared similar themes and with that usually we find that the deities became melded together. Early depictions of Jesus show him holding the Lyre of Orpheus, or driving Apollo's chariot. A talisman bearing the crucified likeness of Dionysus is inscribed Orpheus/Bacchus. The follower of Jesus, named [Lazarus \('resurrected,' a derivative of the name of Osiris, the resurrected God of Egypt\)](#).

Of course, later Christians were terribly perturbed by these similarities to Pagan religions; religious by the way that they had defined as "pagan". These coincidences so disturbed one early Christian church father, Justin Martyr, that he accused the devil of sending an imitator of Christ in advance. Had he paid a little more attention to the past, he might have noted that the association of Jesus with Dionysus is not so strange-philosophers had been making connections between Jehovah and Dionysus for centuries.

Focusing on this "crucifixion" once again in the images provided by Moor in his book allow us to see for ourselves the representations of an Indian god, Wittoba/Krishna, in cruciform, with



nail holes in his hands and feet like we see in our "Jesus Story". Notice if you will the image of the godman crucified is without any wood being present. This crucifixion, bathed in the rays of the Sun, occurs **"in space,"**. This "Celestial Crucifixion" can also be found reproduced in Lundy's book, [Monumental Christianity](#), wherein he asserts that this "Outer Space Crucifixion" is way before the emergence of Christianity and it **uninfluenced by Christianity and thus represents an older tradition of a crucified god**. With this transcendent cruciform of the deity and others in mind, Higgins, in his [Anacalypsis](#), continues his intriguing detective tale:

... I cannot help suspecting, that it is from this Avatar of Cristna that the sect of Christians heretics got their Christ crucified in the clouds.

Answer for yourself: Did you notice that long before Christianity we find this **"crucified God" in other nations being depicted as being "Crucified In Space", in "Outer Space"?** Did you look close to picture from Moor's (in his [Hindu Pantheon](#)) reproduction of ancient art and see the nail holes in the hands and feet of the "Celestially Crucified God"?

Answer for yourself: Do you mean to tell me that this "Cross of Crucifixion" is not on some hill of Golgotha in Israel but in Outer Space? **No wonder we cannot find any "unforged" evidence for a historical Jesus being crucified in the world today that exists outside of this one book given us by these Roman forgers. No wonder Rome had to "purposefully misquote, mistranslate, and invent texts used in their Second New Testament in order to conceal this "Solar Crucifixion" and in so doing limit "the Christ" to but one person in their version of a religion crafted to dominate the minds of mankind through fear and ignorance.**



Answer for yourself: Has this Sun on the Cross in Heaven and the Sky been personified and in so doing been brought down to Earth from Heaven to complete the mythos and the Uranograph? Yes. But sadly here what was "mystical" and "metaphysical" has been made "literal and historical" to which was attached the dogma that if you don't believe such a "literal-historical" even you are damned to Hell. Such simply is not true. Instead of a rugged cross to which a human body was supposed hanged for your sin we are to "put to death" the works of Set, the works of the flesh that lie within us:

Rom 6:6 6 Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin. (KJV)

Again we need the "keys" to interpret this passage correctly. The Descent of the Soul was a "type of death" and "crucifixion" where the Soul was imprisoned in a body of death, disease, and which is capable of great evils. Man was to understand that like the "Christ imprisoned in a body of death" so likewise our Evil "Sethian" Nature is imprisoned inside us as well and that the only hope that we can rise above this animal nature within us is that we the "Krst/Karest/Christ" within us arise as the "Sun of righteousness with healing in his wings".

Eph 5:14-15 14 Wherefore he saith, Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light. 15 See then that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise, (KJV)

Col 1:26-27 26 Even the mystery which hath been hid from ages and from generations, but now is made manifest to his saints: 27 To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory: (KJV)

This is the only hope for mankind; to know who he is, from which we came, and to which he goes at the end of his life.

The "Pattern in the Mount" continues; sadly today without proper interpretation as evidenced by 2.5 billion Christian believers who will go to their graves believing in an assumed historical Messiah crucified for their sins when God only gave man repentance and good works to atone for such sins in the first place. Judaism and Egyptian religion has always known this; it is we who drink our Christian "grape kool-aid" Sunday after Sunday who have "died to the truth". Totally absent today from Christianity is the "keys" necessary to interpret the "Jesus Story" correctly and we lay this tragic condition to the efforts of Rome over the first 5 centuries to eradicate as completely as possible the righteous teachings of both Judaism and Gnosticism. In their place we are dumbed-down continually to believe a fairy tale instead of the truth about "the Christ" within us all.

We will continue in the next article investigating [the Astronomy behind this Cross in the Heavens in more detail to make certain there is no doubt about the truth of the matter.](#)

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**
- **972-4964238**



[**Bennoah1@verizon.net**](mailto:Bennoah1@verizon.net)



20% off

COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**

APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



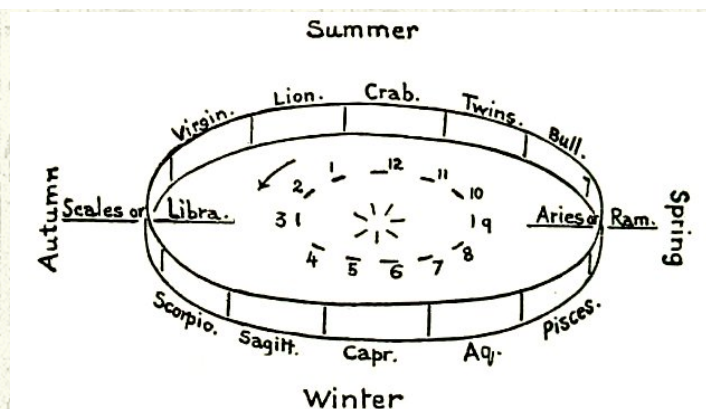
THE SYMBOLISM OF THE THE CROSS IN THE HEAVENS #2

We left off the previous article having done a short introduction to the **"Crucifixion in the Sky...in Outer Space"** as well as the **"Astronomical Cross in the Sky"**. We looked at what it originally meant; the intersection of two planes of existences; one matter and one pure Spirit-Energy which has fused together. We have already seen that this refers to the Descent of the Cosmic Mind or Soul into Matter; where God become the "All in All". We saw that this was intersection of these two existences was seen "Celestially" before it was understood "terrestrially". We have seen that this intersection of these two existences was connected with the Vernal Equinox of the year as symbolized by the path of the Sun as it rose not only from the Southern Hemisphere into the Northern Hemisphere at the Vernal Equinox but as it moved over "an intersection of planes in the Heavens, the Celestial Equator and the Ecliptic". We need to spend some time to learn about this Vernal Equinox and all that is related to it and in so doing come to understand what God wants us to think about it and how it relates to mankind's existence and ultimate salvation.

The Vernal Equinox has all over the ancient world, and from the earliest times, been a period of rejoicing and of festivals in honor of the Sungod. This Sungod mind you is nothing more than the "personification of the Sun". Everyone understands and appreciates the joy of finding that the long darkness of the year associated with the Winter Solstice is gradually going away, that the Sun is growing daily in strength, light, and warmth, and that the days are winning a victory over the nights. The ancients told myths about this struggle between "light and darkness" and we find them in such stories like Set and Horus, Cain and Abel, Isaac and Ishmael, Jacob and Esau, and a host of others. The birds and flowers reappear, and the promise of Spring is in the air. But it may be worth while to give an elementary explanation of the **astronomical meaning of this period**, because this is not always understood, and yet it is very important in its bearing on the rites and creeds of the early religions. The priests were the early students and inquirers of the stars and had worked out this astronomical understanding of the Cosmos, and in that way were able to fix dates and to frame for the benefit of the populace myths and legends, which were in a certain sense explanations of the order of Nature, and a kind of "popular science."

The Equator, as everyone knows, is an imaginary line or circle girdling the Earth half-way between the North and South poles. If you imagine a transparent Earth with a light at its very centre, and also imagine the *shadow* of this equatorial line to be thrown on the vast concave of the Sky, this shadow would in astronomical parlance coincide with the Equator of the Sky--forming an imaginary circle half-way between the North and South celestial poles.

In the illustration on the left the signs of the Zodiac are represented by a belt which must be imagined at a practically infinite distance among the stars. The Sun is in the centre, and the dotted circle indicates the Earth's orbit--the numerals

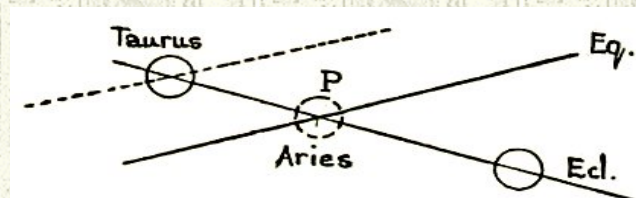


1,2,3, etc., standing for the places of the Earth in the corresponding months of the year. Thus in January, to the observer at (1) the sun would appear to be in Aquarius; in February he would appear in Pisces; in March in Aries; and so forth. The diagram shows these relative positions fairly accurately as they were 3,000 years ago. Now,

owing to the Precession of the Equinoxes the place of the Spring Equinox has moved to the right, and is in Pisces, and not far from Aquarius which is the next Age for mankind.

The **Equator**, then, may be pictured as cutting across the sky either by day or by night, and always at the same elevation--that is, as seen from any one place. But the **Ecliptic** (the other important great circle of the heavens) can only be thought of as a line traversing the constellations as they are seen at **night**. The Ecliptic is in fact the Sun's path among the fixed stars. For (really owing to the Earth's motion in its orbit) the Sun appears to move round the heavens once a year--travelling, always to the left, from Constellation to Constellation. The exact path of the sun is called the Ecliptic; and the band of sky on either side of the Ecliptic which may be supposed to include the said constellations is called the **Zodiac**.

Answer for yourself: How then, seeing that the Sun and the Stars can never be seen together, were the Priests able to map out the path of the former among the latter? We are not for certain but all we know is that they did it. Even with the very primitive instruments they had this ability to map the Heavens shows that their astronomical knowledge and acuteness of reasoning were unbelievable as we look at it today.



Let us suppose that the Equator and Ecliptic of the sky, at the Spring season, at the Vernal Equinox, are represented by two lines *Eq.* and *Ecl.* crossing each other at the point *P*. The Sun, represented by the small circle, is moving slowly and in its annual course along the Ecliptic to the left. When the Sun reaches the point *P* (the dotted circle) it stands on the Equator of the sky, and being neither North nor South, it shines on the two terrestrial hemispheres alike, and day and night are equal. *Before* that time, when the sun is low down in the heavens, night has the advantage, and the days are short; *afterwards*, when the Sun has travelled more to the left, the days triumph over the nights. It will be seen then that this point *P* where the Sun's path crosses the Equator is a very critical point.

Answer for yourself: Why is this so important? It is the astronomical location of the triumph of the Sun, or when personified of the Sungod and of the arrival of Spring. The Earth is awaking from the death of Winter and mankind can look forward to the food chain being restored.

Let's travel back for a moment to about 20,000 B.C.E. or so and try to put ourselves into the place of Ancient mankind. It's early evening, and the Sun had just set. In this time before sidewalks, street lights, headlights, and the glow of cities, the moonless night was truly dark, so dark that it was often dangerous to be outside at night. The blackness made it difficult to see the ground, and the dark gave cover to beasts and plunderers that prowled the night. At nighttime, it was very, very dark and until fire was discovered, it was man's most dangerous enemy and threatened his very survival. In the dark cold of night man realized his utter vulnerability to the elements. Each night, mankind was forced to wait for the "Rising of the Sun" to chase away the physical and mental insecurity brought on by the darkness. Therefore,

the morning Sun focused man's attention on his heavenly dependence for his frail, short existence on Earth, and in doing so, you can see how **the Sun became the appropriate symbol of the Creator's divine benevolence from heaven**. And as Winter progressed Ancient man noticed that it became darker for longer and longer periods of time and much colder. It was inarguably, unremittingly, and unexplainably dark. Watching the Heavens primitive man saw the Sun was fading fast and receding at sunset on the horizon as it set. He feared that his source of "salvation" might stop shining altogether, and might never reappear. Ancient mankind saw the dark as his mortal enemy for it gave cover for all the bad things that could happen to him: attacks from other tribes, the capture of his family, attacks from predator animals, prey to poisonous snakes, injuries sustained by accidents that occur in the dark, etc. All the bad things seemed to happen in the dark. So until the discovery of fire which brought limited light into man's own little world of darkness, primitive man only had the "Great Fire of Day" which served the whole Earth with its heavenly presence.

Answer for yourself: Is this the reason that several thousand years ago mankind said and believed at it says in Deut 4:24, and Heb 12:29 that the God of the Bible was a **"Consuming Fire"** in heaven? It sure was. Just how related is our religious concepts of God and our Sun? Now are you beginning to see how the ancients viewed God as symbolized by the life-giving Sun?

All mankind quickly came to realize that he was attached and bound to a life on Earth, but it was the sky that brought to him his "salvation" and man reasoned that this was the home of his God and Creator. The Heavens above was to the Ancients God's dwelling place. **Over time as man created and reasoned his various "theologies" and personified the Sun, the symbol of his God, and its movements in the Heavens it would be a short step to personify the Sun as the "Son" of the Sun and they further reasoned that God's Son/Sun would also reside with his Father "up there in Heaven". It was assumed that God's 'Sun was but a visible representative of the unseen Creator in heaven. So it was said, "When you have seen the Sun, you have seen the Father " or "The Father is glorified in his Sun".**

As you can imagine Ancient man had no problem understanding that all life on Earth depended directly on life-giving energy from the Sun because the Sun not only caused the crops to grow and produce a harvest that guaranteed his life and longevity but the light and warmth that it gave mankind was the main factor in his safety and security as explained above. Consequently, all life was lost without the Sun. **It followed that God's 'Sun' was nothing less than "mankind's Saviour".**

One of the things that amazed me in my study of Egypt was their unbelievable knowledge of Science, Physics, and Astronomy. You have to read it for yourself to see how they understood these disciplines in the way that they did but the ancients understood the intricacies of the atom and molecules. The Ancients understood energy and since life is energy, and energy from the Sun gave life, they then understood that their own existence was sustained by themselves taking energy into their bodies from the foods that they ate that was again sustained by the Sun. They again reasoned that Sun was giving up its life supporting energy in order that they could live. In such a way the Sun was pouring out "His life" and "His blood" that mankind might have "life" and "be saved". This is how this was described.

Answer for yourself: Is this where we get the concept that God's Sun, or God personified in the Sun, gives His life for us in order that we might live? We sure do.

As you now clearly see the Ancients reasoned that their lives came from and were sustained each day by **"Their Saviour... in the form of God's Sun"**. But this truism only worked as long as the Sun would return each morning to pour out his life for them. Primitive mankind's hope of salvation, both present and future, would be secure only if his "Savior, in the form of the Sun was 'Risen'". This might sound complicated but it is not. The Ancients tracked the Sun, their

Savior, across the sky daily and yearly for thousands of years and little escaped their scrutiny. You only have to read the extent and depth of their Astronomy and their records to be amazed and flabbergasted at what they knew and the knowledge they possessed. They knew that if their Sun, their Savior did not rise from his grave of darkness in the dead of Winter then all would be lost for mankind. To understand this you need to understand the schematic that follows.

At the dead of Winter the Sun was noticed to set progressively southward in the horizon and the days progressively possessed less light and warmth. It appeared to the Ancients that the Sun was dying. Ancient mankind reasoned that light was dying; the Sun was dying just as he had seen others of his species die. It was the most scary time for the Ancients. As what we now call mid-December came closer, the days got shorter still. Then came December 21, what we call the Winter Solstice, the longest night of the year -- which also meant the shortest day of the year, with

Sunlight practically imperceptible after that harrowing dark night. Our prehistoric ancestors wondered how vegetation and animals would

survive, how they would they survive without the Sun. Little wonder that in almost every nation and their recorded histories we find that traditions and ceremonies and customs evolved, some of them not so nice, to propitiate the dark and entice the Sun to come back strong. One element of this frenzy for light, once it was feasible, was bonfires. They kept the dark at bay and illuminated festivities aimed at winning back the Sun. All the world waited patiently for the Son's 'imminent return'. They further reasoned that surely the Divine Father and Creator would never leave them at the mercy of this world of darkness. Over the centuries man, through his observations of the Sun and the pattern of its movement, was reassured that the Creator's Heavenly promise concerning his Sun was surely that... "He would come again"...to light their path, and save those lost in the darkness. He was reassured every morning and every year as the cycle of the Sun through the Heavens and the Zodiac seemed to repeat.

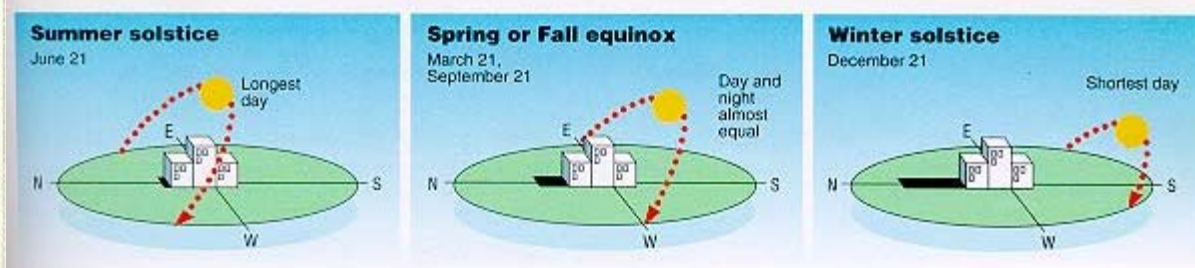
Logically, the Ancients reasoned that even if man himself died, as long as the Sun continued to dawn and set each day, life on Earth will continue forever. Therefore, it was said in the Ancient texts that "everlasting life was 'the gift' that the Father gives through his Sun."

Answer for yourself: We have mentioned that the Sun, over time, became personified as the "Son". Understanding that these Ancient and Eternal and Divine concepts were captured for all time in legend and myth by the Ancients then when we read for example:

John 3:16 16 For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him (God) should not perish, but have everlasting life. (KJV)

then is it too far of a stretch to see that "God so loved the world that he gave his only begotten SUN that we may have life everlasting"..on the Earth?

Early mankind not only feared the dark but the manifestations of evil and harm that lurked at every turn in the fearful dark of night. He further reasoned that all evil or harmful deeds were naturally, the... "works of darkness." Let us not forget that anthropomorphism or personification is the attribution of human characteristics to inanimate objects, animals, forces of nature, and others. Anthropomorphism in the form of personification consists of creating imaginary persons who are the embodiment of an abstraction such as Darkness, Death, Lust, or War. In our study we are concerned with the personification of Light and Darkness as man's greatest



Savior and greatest Adversary. Early man simply personified these forces because it was extremely difficult for them to picture or discuss God or these forces that came from the Creator of all without an anthropomorphic framework. Thus we see the darkness personified as the "Devil":

- With the return of the Sun each morning, man felt more secure in his world and therefore, was at peace. Therefore, God's 'Sun' was with his warm rays of life and hope...The Great "Prince of Peace".
- Conversely the dark evil of night was ruled by none other than..."Prince of Darkness"

I want to show you something having understood now the personification of forces:

- **The Dark was Evil**
- **Primitive mankind reasoned it as "Dark"-"Evil"**
- **"D"-"Evil"**
- **the "Devil"..get it?**

Not only that at the darkest time of the year, December 21st through the 24th, the Sun sank lowest in the Southern horizon and man feared that as the Sun remained motionless for 3 days that the Sun had been "killed by the Darkness". So for 3 days it was said that the Sun descended to fight against the Darkness only to rise in victory after 3 days; that day being the "birth of the light of the World" or our Christmas day of December 25th. Personify this a little and then you have the "Son of God" fighting the "dark-Evil" or the "D-Evil" for 3 days before his victory and "birth" or should I say "rebirth". All the Solar-gods and personified godmen were born on December 25th, the Winter Solstice which is the time for the "rebirth" or "birth" of the Sun anew.

You have just seen the origin of one of the biggest theologies known to man.

Answer for yourself: What is that? It is many. We have here the birth of the "Son of God" as well as the imaginary concept of "the Devil" which is nothing but darkness personified and we as Christians read our Bibles "literally" and we don't know it and we raise millions of dollars to fight an imaginary war in our Churches to fight this Devil and pray against him and fast and bind him over and over again as if he and God are in some mortal combat which they are not. Because of such ignorance of this religious concept and its origin let along the forgery of our Christian Bibles the Kingdom of Heaven goes lacking when needy people should be the recipients of such funds in our Churches instead of larger TV antennas and ministries to fight a fictitious enemy when ignorance is our foe. It seems we have learned nothing and find ourselves at the very same stages of development of primitive man thousands and thousands of years ago. God surely is not pleased at our mental stagnation let alone the famine of the truth about the Word of God. At least the Egyptians understood this whole thing as a Divine Allegory and Christians think it is real today. **We should be ashamed for living and dying on this planet never coming to the knowledge of the truth behind our Bibles.**

Answer for yourself: Did you know that we get our English words 'Good' and 'God' from the German word 'Goth' as in 'Gothic'? Now we see God is Good, and Devil is Evil.

Hopefully you can now see that it is only a short step to see "The Light of God's Sun" equated with the light of truth and evil equated with darkness. From then on, it was simple to understand... **"Light was good and dark was bad"**. If you were born around the equator with more melanin in your skin and have "dark" skin you were born liable to experience the ignorance of others in the form of racism you whole life simply because then ever came to understand primitive mankind's used of darkness to personify evil.

Answer for yourself: Could this be behind all racism where people hate the darker skinned of mankind? You bet it is!

That being true, then that Great Orb of Day, God's Sun, can rightly say of itself,

John 9:5 5 As long as I am in the world, I am the light of the world. (KJV)

We now have before us **two cosmic forces or "brothers" - one very good, and one very evil (the prototype for Set and Horus).**

Answer for yourself: Is the first story of this cosmic brotherhood and struggle found in the story of Osiris and Set and their conflict and struggle that ends with Osiris' death and resurrection (similar to the Sun being raised from the dead once a year) and Horus' victory over Set (personified darkness)? You bet it is. This conflict between light and darkness is replayed in almost every religion of the world between its saviors and its adversaries. Christianity is not immune to this pattern as well.

One of these forces brings the "truth to light" with the "light of truth". The other is the opposite, or in opposition to the light - "The Opposer"... "The Adversary"... "The Devil"... "The God of this world"... "The Prince of this World of Darkness".

So we see that it is the return of "light" and "life" that accompanies the Sun that man looked forward toward after the Winter Solstice because for him it meant the guarantee of "life" not only for himself but for his family as well. Man looked forward to God's gift of "life" that was renewed every Spring Equinox. With this as a backdrop now let us return to our study of the **Vernal Equinox, the point where the Sun's path crossed the Equator and the Ecliptic; the "Cross" in the Heavens.**

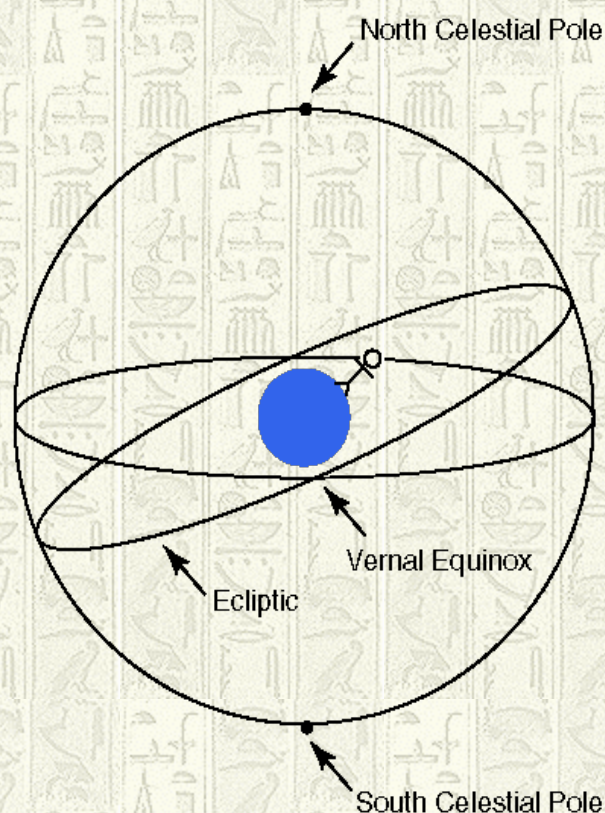
Answer for yourself: How was this location, this "Cross" defined? Among what stars was the Sun moving at that critical moment when it "Crossed" the intersection of the Celestial Equator and the Ecliptic? **It is important to understand that the Sun was deeply influenced by the Constellation through which it was, or appeared to be, moving.** It seems then that at the period when these questions were occupying men's minds--say about three thousand years ago--the point where the Ecliptic crossed the Equator was, as a matter of fact, in the region of the Constellation *Aries* or the "he-Lamb". The triumph of the Sungod was therefore, and quite naturally, ascribed to the influence of the particular Constellation which was the "backdrop" for the Sun which happens to be Aries in this case (3000 years ago).

Answer for yourself: Why is this important?

The lamb, the symbol for the Constellation *Aries*, became the symbol of the risen Sun, the risen Savior (personified for the risen Sun, the "Savior" of mankind from the Winter death at the Winter Solstice) at the Vernal Equinox at the changing of the Age from

Taurus to Aries), and of his passage from the underworld into the height of Heaven (the Sun moving from the Southern Hemisphere above the Celestial Equator into the Northern Hemisphere). **Mankind recognized that this was the time for the salvation of mankind.**

Every years man was saved by the resurrection of the Sun "from the dead" when the Sun, or



God, fought the "Dark-Evil" of Winter (personified darkness mentioned above) and especially at the changing of the Precessional Age; from Taurus to Aries for example when God manifested to mankind Himself anew with always a new and deeper revelation of Himself to mankind accompanied with a deeper understanding of the salvation of humankind. **At first such an explanation sounds unsound; but a thousand texts and references confirm it; and it is only by the accumulation of evidence in these cases that the student becomes convinced of a theory's correctness.** Having done the required studies over and over again believe me these concepts above are as firm and sound as they could be. It is reproducible over and over again from many varies and infallible proofs and from all over the world and the ancient religions. It must also be remembered, and I have mentioned before, that these myths and legends were commonly adopted not only for one strict reason but because they represented in a general way the convergence of various symbols and inferences.

Let me enumerate a few points with regard to the Vernal Equinox. **In the Bible the Celestial festival, the Vernal Equinox, is called the Passover**, and its supposed institution by Moses is related in Exodus, ch. 12. Few are aware that Egypt observed this "Passover in the Sky" for thousands of years long before a historical Moses was ever born. This fact alone should make you set up straight and think thoughts that you never have thought before. What we uncover in such a study is that mankind, long before the Jews and since the beginning of time, understood that God put in the Heavens "signs" and "seasons". **These "signs" and "season" were not just for Nature to function but behind them are the very core secrets of mankind's life and the life-cycle and "Pattern" for his Soul's Spiritual Maturation. These "Divine Truths" are captured in the Biblical Festivals which reflect the Equinoxes and Solstices or the "Pattern for the birth-life-death-rebirth" of the Soul.**

Back to our point in every house the Bible stresses that for the Jews a "he-lamb" was to be slain, and its blood to be sprinkled on the doorposts of the house. Then the Lord would pass over and not smite that house. Historically this happened in Egypt long before Moses and I urge the readers to read Ralph Ellis' book Jesus: the Last of the Pharaohs to see this for yourself. That is not to discount however how these later Jews would learn of this important sacred time of God and "reinterpret" it for themselves as a "new people" who emerged from Egypt with Akhenaten-Moses in what is described as the Exodus in our Bibles and in ancient history. The Hebrew word for the "Passover" is "*pasach*" which means "to pass".

Answer for yourself: "Pass" what?

Of course as we saw this refers to the Sun as its "passes" over not only the division between the Southern and Northern Hemisphere yearly but "over the intersection of the Celestial Equator plane and the plane of the Ecliptic" in the Sky and Heaven (the Cross in the Heavens). So "Passover" is the correct term; it is only us today who do not understand the real meaning of the word and only look to this later "Jewish historical reinterpretation" for our only meaning of the word as if this was the origin for both the "word" and "religious concept". But it is not. It is said that *pasach* sometimes means not so much to pass over, as to hover over and **so protect. Since "protect" and "salvation" are similar the concept is easy to understand.** Possibly both meanings enter in here. If you have a second look at Isaiah 31:5. The lamb slain was called the Paschal Lamb.

Answer for yourself: But what was that lamb really? Evidently not an earthly lamb--(though certainly the earthly lambs on the hillsides were just then ready in the Spring to be killed and eaten). This lamb was first and foremost **the Heavenly Lamb in the Sky and Heavens which was said by the Ancients to have been slain or sacrificed when the Lord, in the symbol of the Sun, "passed over" the Equator and obliterated the Constellation Aries.**

Answer for yourself: What is meant here by the "obliteration of Aries" or the "killing of the Lamb" by the Sun?

When the Sun "passed over" (Passover), or rose above the horizon on the Vernal Equinox then the Constellation Aries, lay behind the Sun much farther out in Space. This Constellation of Aries lay on the horizon just before dawn and visible to all due East at the time of the Spring or Vernal Equinox. This Constellation of Aries will spend 2,160 years dominating the Vernal Equinox and it was again observable before dawn, but as the Sun rose it the Constellation of Aries was obscured by the emerging light of the Sun. The ancients said that at Sunrise the Constellation Aries was no longer visible and that the Lamb in Heaven had been killed. The ancients said this with each symbolic representation of the Constellations or the particular House or Sign of the Zodiac that ruled during the Vernal Equinox as related to the Precession of the Equinox. For 2,160 years the Sun Sign or House of the Zodiac, if it were an animal, was either symbolically "killed" or "destroyed" by the rising Sun rising on this very important day of the Vernal Equinox and this went on year after year. Before the Age of Aries when the Constellation of Aries ruled the Vernal Equinox for 2,160 years it was the Constellation of Taurus; therefore you can expect and do find that the Bull of Taurus likewise obliterated by the rising of the Sun and it was said of him that also was "killed on the Vernal Equinox". Thus the personified symbol of Sun that was connected the Constellation behind the rising Sun on the Vernal Equinox was constantly obliterated on this day at the beginning of each Age and we get from this the idea of God "dying" that man might have new life and life abundantly each new Spring and this was confirmed as the Earth awoke from its death at the previous Winter and the Winter Solstice (the coldest times of the year when Mother Nature appeared asleep or death). Considering the Age of Aries, this was the Lamb of God which was slain each year and did so for the length of each Age; for 2,160 years, and "Slain since the foundation of the world." This period of the Passover (about the 25th March) was to be the beginning of a new year. The Hebrews followed this same "Pattern in the Mount" as we see in the Book of Exodus in the Hebrew Tanakh.

Exod 12:1-3 1 And the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron in the land of Egypt, saying, 2 This month shall be unto you the beginning of months: it shall be the first month of the year to you. 3 Speak ye unto all the congregation of Israel, saying, In the tenth day of this month they shall take to them every man a lamb, according to the house of their fathers, a lamb for an house: (KJV)

Now we know why they used "lambs" and not "Bulls"; the Age of Aries had dawned and the Astrological Symbol for Aries was "the lamb" and not the "Bull". The "Pattern in the Mount" had to be maintained on Earth as it was in Heaven.

The sacrifice of the Lamb, the symbol for the Sun, and its "blood", which symbolized its life, were to be the promise of redemption for mankind. The sacrifice of the Sun, as it poured out its life and Energy for mankind following its death, and as associated with the Constellation of Aries at the Vernal Equinox for 2,160 years, became the recurring promise of redemption and salvation for mankind. Man recognized this and celebrated this "promise of mankind's salvation" every year at this special time. This salvation, mind you, was both "terrestrial"; occurring at the Spring Equinox each year but also "Celestial", as man came to see the same Eternal Cycles repeated in the Heavens above and in Nature below which testified to him of the unbroken "Pattern in the Mount" of "birth, life, death, and rebirth". Seeing this, then man knew that he would follow in this Eternal cycle himself; that he would live again after his death as did the Sun, the Moon, and Mother Nature. Since the "Celestial Pattern in the Mount" followed this "Pattern" of "birth, life, death, and rebirth" in unbroken fashion and as Mother Nature did the same as well then Ancient Mankind came to see that he was created in the same image of God above and that these same "Patterns in the Mount" will operate in him as well. That is why the Egyptian Religion focused on being prepared to die by living a life of righteousness and good works according to the Egyptian Laws and Commandments of God...their own Torah.

Thus we find in our Exodus story that the door-frames of the houses were to be sprinkled with

"life"; literally the blood of the Lamb which at that time was the symbol for the ruling Constellation at the Vernal Equinox. This is nothing more than a repeat of what had been done previously with the "blood of the Bull" in the previous Age of Taurus.

Answer for yourself: Why use "door-frames"? Simply because they were symbols of the entrance into a new life.

It is even said, in Frazier's *The Golden Bough*, vol. 3, p. 185, that the doorways of houses and temples in Peru were at the Spring festival daubed with blood of the first-born children--commuted afterwards to the blood of the sacred animal, the Llama. Here we find the exact same belief that the Sun poured out its life, its "symbolic blood" that man could live in and on a re-renewed and resurrected Mother Earth. This proves and shows that half-way around the globe we find the same "Celestial belief" concerning this "Cross in the Heavens" and how the Sun was "crucified on the Cross in the Heavens" at the Vernal Equinox and mankind was following in similar symbolic fashion the Heavenly meaning of this Celestial Event. And as to Mexico, Sahagun, the great Spanish missionary, tells us that it was a custom of the people there to "smear the outside of their houses and doors with blood drawn from their own ears and ankles, in order to propitiate the god of Harvest" (Kingsborough's *Mexican Antiquities*, vol. vi, p. 235). This belief is "universal" a long time before there ever was a supposed "historical Jesus" who likewise is believed to have poured out his blood for mankind as well; a similar personification of this Divine Concept.

Later, the imagery of the saving power of the blood of the Lamb became more popular, more highly colored which we see at the pens of the Early Church Fathers. And we have the expression **"washed in the blood of the Lamb"** adopted into the Christian Church. Few Christians are aware that this very same phrase, "washed in the blood" was used for 2,160 years prior to the Age of Aries when the Age of Taurus ruled the Vernal Equinox. During this 2,160 years it was in vogue to be **"washed in the blood of the Bull"** since the Constellation of Aries ruled the Vernal Equinox before Aries. This was accomplished by the initiate descending into a pit where he was bathed in the blood of a Bull, which was sacrificed above him so that the blood poured down through a grating and over the initiate. There are also references to a Criobolium, which involved the slaughter of a Ram or sheep, hence no doubt the actual, historical reality behind such metaphorical Christian hymns as "Washed in the Blood of the Lamb."

In order fully to understand this extraordinary expression and its relationship to the "Cross in the Heavens" and its origin we must turn for a moment to the worship both of **Mithra, the Persian Sungod**, and of **Attis the Syrian god**; both of which will throw a great amount of illumination upon the Christian cult and ceremonies. It must be remembered that in the early centuries of our era the Mithra-cult was spread over the whole Western world. It has left many monuments of itself as far away as Britain. At Rome the worship was extremely popular, and it may almost be said to have been a matter of chance whether Mithraism should overwhelm Christianity, or whether the younger religion by adopting many of the rites of the older one should establish itself as it did in the face of the latter.



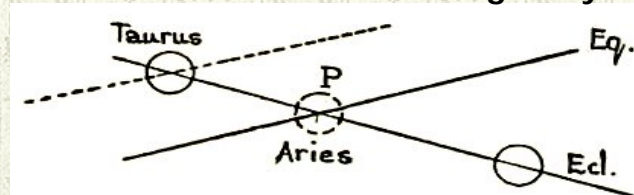
Now we have already mentioned in many other articles on this and other websites that in the Mithra cult the slaying of a Bull by the Sungod occupies the same sort of place as the slaying of the Lamb in the Christian cult.

Answer for yourself: Any why is that? The Age in which these religious beliefs were expressed was during the Age of Taurus which has for its symbol for God the "Bull" and later Christianity picked up on the Aries symbolism of the Lamb as the Precession of the Equinoxes moved the House of Aries behind the Sun after displacing the House of Taurus.

This slaying of the Bull took place at the Vernal Equinox as will later the slaying of the Lamb as the Constellation of Taurus is likewise obliterated by the dawning Sun as it moved across this "Cross in the Heavens" and it is easy to see how the blood of the Bull (the symbol of all "life") acquired in men's minds a magic virtue.

Lev 17:11 11 For the life (SOUL) of the flesh is in the blood: and I have given it to you upon the altar to make an atonement for your souls: for it is the blood that maketh an atonement for the soul. (KJV) 12 Therefore I said unto the children of Israel, No soul of you shall eat blood, neither shall any stranger that sojourneth among you eat blood. (KJV)

Since the Soul lives in the blood we see the importance for "blood" and its relationship to "salvation". Mithraism was a greatly older religion than Christianity; but its genesis was



similar. In fact, owing to the Precession of the Equinoxes, the crossing-place of the Ecliptic and Equator was different at the time of the establishment of Mithra-worship from what it was in the Christian period; and the Sun instead of standing in the He-lamb, or Aries, at the Vernal Equinox stood, about two

thousand years earlier (as indicated by the dotted line in the diagram on the left), in this very Constellation of the Bull (around 5000 years ago). As you can see the Sun moves through the galaxy and in so doing it move through this Zodiac and the diagram show us that the Sun moves over this "Cross in the Heavens" from Sun sign to Sun sign, for House to House in the Houses of the Zodiac. The Sun was in Taurus 2,160 years before it entered into the House of Aries and 2,160 years later it moved into the House of Pisces, etc.

As we would expect the Bull therefore became the symbol of the triumphant God, and the sacrifice of the Bull a holy mystery. Nor must we overlook here the agricultural appropriateness of the Bull as the emblem of Spring-plowings and of service to man.

The sacrifice of the Bull became the image of redemption. God was pouring out not only His life but His Energy once again that man might have "life" and have "life abundantly" as again, according to the **"Pattern in the Mount"** the Earth was awaking from the dead once again. In a certain well-known Mithra-sculpture or group, the Sungod is represented as plunging his dagger into a Bull, while a scorpion, a serpent, and other animals are sucking the latter's blood. From one point of view this may be taken as symbolic of the Sun fertilizing the gross Earth by plunging his rays into it and so drawing forth its blood for the sustenance of all creatures; while from another more astronomical aspect it symbolizes the conquest of the Sun over Winter in the moment of "passing over" the sign of the Bull, and the depletion of the generative power of the Bull by the *Scorpion*--which of course is the Autumnal sign of the Zodiac and herald of Winter.



Man was being redeemed by God by Him pouring out His "life" and "Energy" upon mankind. Man was saved by God pouring out His life and Energy for the salvation of mankind; first understood "Celestially" and then "terrestrially". This Celestial Concept was recognized on a daily basis by the continual rising of the Sun but much more dramatized at the Vernal Equinox each year it was again revealed when the Sun had risen from the Dead to bring mankind new hope and new life.

This emergence from the dead by the Sun, which personified the Invisible God, was likened to God pouring out his "life" or His "blood for mankind" and well so since the rays of this "new born" Sun were "red" and this "new life" was connected with the "red-life" of man; his blood as well. **Through simply symbolism it was said that God was pouring out "His Blood" for mankind's salvation; and all of this mind you was symbolized by the Sun (itself a symbol for the Invisible Living Intelligent Energy whom we call the God of the Cosmos).**



A brilliant Sunrise is all we need to see to grasp this point beyond any doubt as framed in the mind of the Ancients. This crossing of the planes of the Celestial Equator and the Ecliptic by the Sun, the return of the Sun to the Norther Hemisphere as the symbol for the Invisible Ra or God of the Cosmos, at this very special day, the Spring Equinox, where the Sun was on this "Cross" in the Heavens along with it pouring out its "life and Energy" for mankind, was the basis for all later ideas and concepts of the Sun being crucified (on the Cross) in the Heavens for mankind and mankind's salvation. **This idea was later again applied to the personified Sun as the Solar saviors who were likewise "crucified on Crosses"; and this "Celestial Crucifixion" was transferred to Earth (the Uranograph, "So Above, So Below") and we end up with crucified sungods who all fit the "Pattern in the Mount" and this explains why our "Jesus Story" is but a reproduction from start to finish of the previous live of the Sungods. This explains it; they all are personifications of the Path of the Sun through the Zodiac.** Jesus Christ is the last in a long line of similar Solar personifications and this explains why all their life-stories and wisdom sayings are all alike; they all as the personified Sun followed the same path through the Sky and the Zodiac. **That is why our "Jesus Story", mistaken for a "literal-historical" person, is but another in a long line of personifications of the path of the Sun through the Zodiac.**

In the worship of Attis there were (as I have already indicated) many points of resemblance to the Christian cult. On the 22nd March (the Vernal Equinox) a pine-tree was cut in the woods and brought into the Temple of Cybele. It was treated almost as a divinity, was decked with violets, and the effigy of a young man tied to the stem (the Crucifixion). The 24th was called the "Day of Blood"; the High Priest first drew blood from his own arms; and then the others gashed and slashed themselves, and spattered the altar and the sacred tree with blood; while novices made themselves eunuchs "for the kingdom of heaven's sake." The effigy was afterwards laid in a tomb. But when night fell, says Dr. Frazier, sorrow was turned to joy (*Adonis, Attis and Osiris*, Part IV of *The Golden Bough*, by J. G. Frazier, p. 229). A light was brought, and the tomb was found to be empty. The next day, the 25th, was the festival of the Resurrection; and ended in carnival and license (the *Hilaria*). Further, says Dr. Frazer, these mysteries "seem to have included a sacramental meal and a baptism of blood."

"In the baptism the devotee, crowned with gold and wreathed with fillets, descended into a pit, the mouth of which was covered with a wooden grating. A Bull, adorned with garlands of flowers, its forehead glittering with gold leaf, was then driven on to the grating and there stabbed to death with a consecrated spear. Its hot reeking blood poured in torrents through

the apertures, and was received with devout eagerness by the worshiper on every part of his person and garments, till he emerged from the pit, drenched, dripping, and scarlet from head to foot, to receive the homage, nay the adoration, of his fellows--***as one who had been born again to eternal life and had washed away his sins in the blood of the Bull***" (Ibid.).

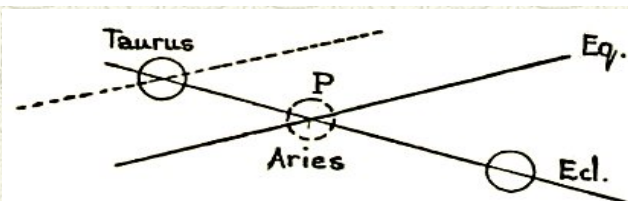
And Frazer continuing says: "That the bath of blood derived from slaughter of the Bull (*tauro-bolium*) was believed to regenerate the devotee for eternity is proved by an inscription found at Rome, which records that a certain Sextilius Agesilaus Aedesius, who dedicated an altar to Attis and the mother of the gods (Cybele) was '*taurobolio criobolio que in aeternum renatus*'" (That is, ***"By the slaughter of the bull and the slaughter of the ram born again into eternity"***). "In the procedure of the Taurobolia and Criobolia," says Mr. J. M. Robertson, *Pagan Christs*, p. 315, "which grew very popular in the Roman world, we have the literal and original meaning of the phrase '***washed in the blood of the lamb***'; the doctrine being that resurrection and eternal life were secured by drenching or sprinkling with the actual blood of a sacrificial Bull or ram."

If you are a "thinking believer" I have to believe that you can see for yourself what I do and the conclusions we draw are basically easy. **There is not any reason for supposing that the priests of Mithra or Attis regarded baptism by blood very differently from the way in which the Christian Church has generally regarded baptism by water--namely, as a symbol of some inner regeneration.** There may certainly have been a little more of the *magical* view and a little less of the symbolic, in the older religions; but the difference was probably on the whole more one of degree than of essential disparity. But however that may be, we cannot but be struck by the extraordinary analogy between the tombstone inscriptions of that period ***"born again into eternity by the blood of the Bull or the Ram,"*** and the corresponding texts in our graveyards to-day. **The Bull in Heaven--the symbol of the triumphant Sungod--and the earthly Bull, sacrificed for the good of humanity were one and the same; the god, in fact, sacrificed himself or his representative.** And Mithra was the hero who first won this conception of divinity for mankind--though of course it is in essence quite similar to the conception put forward by the Christian Church.

"At Rome," he further says (p. 230), "the new birth and the remission of sins by the shedding of Bull's blood appear to have been carried out above all at the sanctuary of the Phrygian Goddess (Cybele) on the Vatican Hill, at or near the spot where the great basilica of St. Peter's now stands; for many inscriptions relating to the rites were found when the church was being enlarged in 1608 or 1609. From the Vatican as a centre," he continues, "this barbarous system of superstition seems to have spread to other parts of the Roman empire. Inscriptions found in Gaul and Germany prove that provincial sanctuaries **modelled their ritual on that of the Vatican.**"

It would appear then that at Rome in the quiet early days of the Christian Church, the rites and ceremonials of Mithra and Cybele, probably much intermingled and blended, were exceedingly popular. Both religions had been recognized by the Roman State, and the Christians, persecuted and despised as they were, found it hard to make any headway against them--the more so perhaps because **the Christian doctrines appeared in many respects to be merely faint replicas and copies of the older creeds.**

Now you know why many, many people and scholars (who possess this knowledge) have come to not only think but believe that the association of the Lamb-god with the Cross arose from the fact that the Constellation Aries at that time was on the Heavenly Cross (the crossways of the Ecliptic and Equator), and in the very place through



which the Sungod (as the personified Sun) had to pass just before his final triumph. And it is curious to find that Justin Martyr in his Dialogue with Trypho (a Jew),

chapter xl, alludes to an **old Jewish practice of roasting a Lamb on spits arranged in the form of a Cross.**

Answer for yourself: Coincidence? Hardly! "The lamb," he says, meaning apparently the Paschal lamb, "is roasted and dressed up in the form of a cross. For one spit is transfixed right through the lower parts up to the head, and one across the back, to which are attached the legs [forelegs] of the lamb."

So now we see that the Lamb-god and the sacrifice of the Lamb were honored by the devotees of Mithra and Cybele in the Rome of the Christian era. It is a small jump to apply this to an "assumed historical person" as did Rome. Let us forget that the sacrifice of the Bull and the baptism in Bull's blood were the salient features of the Persian and Phrygian ceremonials, some centuries earlier.

Answer for yourself: How can this be reconciled as existing to divinities belonging to such different periods, or ascribe them both to an astronomical origin?" The answer is simple enough. As I have explained before, the Precession of the Equinoxes caused the Sun, at its moment of triumph over the powers of darkness, to stand at one period in the Constellation of the Bull, and at a period some two thousand years later in the Constellation of the Ram. It was perfectly natural therefore that a change in the sacred symbols should, in the course of time, take place; yet perfectly natural also that these symbols, having once been consecrated and adopted, **should continue to be honored and clung to long after the time of their astronomical appropriateness had passed, and so to be found side by side in later centuries.** The devotee of Mithra or Attis on the Vatican Hill at Rome in the year 200 A.D. probably had as little notion or comprehension of the real origin of the sacred Bull or Ram which he adored, as the Christian in St. Peter's to-day has of the origin of the Lamb-god whose vice-regent on earth is the Pope.

It is indeed easy to imagine that the change from the worship of the Bull to the worship of the Lamb which undoubtedly took place among various peoples as time went on, was only a ritual change initiated by the priests in order to put on record and harmonize with the astronomical alteration. Anyhow it is curious that while Mithra in the early times was specially associated with the Bull, his association with the lamb belonged more to the Roman period. Somewhat the same happened in the case of Attis. In the Bible we read of the indignation of Moses at the setting up by the Israelites of a Golden Calf, **after** the sacrifice of the ram-lamb had been instituted--as if indeed the rebellious people were returning to the earlier cult of Apis which they ought to have left behind them in Egypt. In Egypt itself, too, we find the worship of Apis, as time went on, yielding place to that of the Ram-headed god Amun, or Jupiter Ammon. Tacitus (Hist. v. 4) speaks of ram-sacrifice by the Jews in honor of Jupiter Ammon. So that both from the Bible and from Egyptian history we may conclude that the worship of the Lamb or Ram succeeded to the worship of the Bull.

Finally it has been pointed out, and there may be some real connection in the coincidence, that in the quite early years of Christianity the **fish** came in as an accepted symbol of Jesus Christ. Considering that after the domination of Taurus and Aries, the Fish (Pisces) comes next in succession as the Zodiacal sign for the Vernal Equinox, and is now the Constellation in which the Sun stands at that period, it seems not impossible that the

astronomical change has been the cause of the adoption of this new symbol.

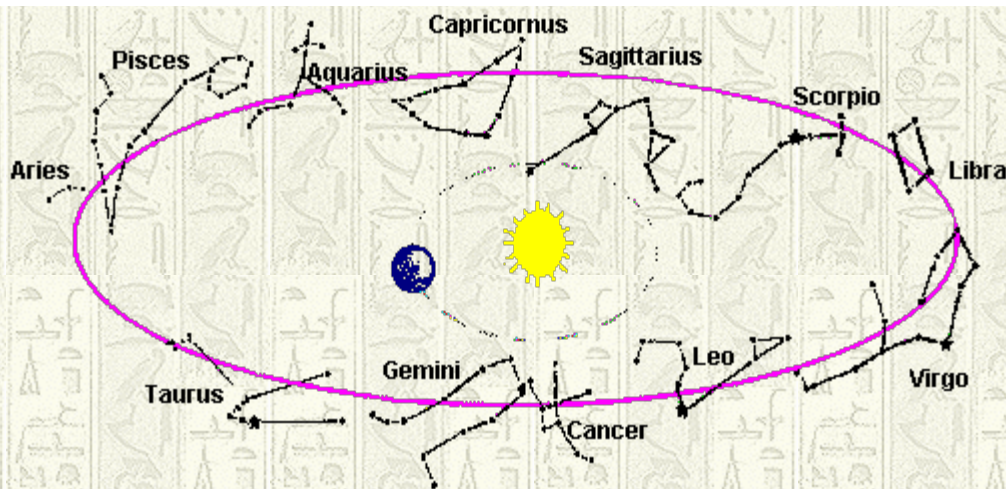
Anyhow, and allowing for possible errors or exaggerations, it becomes clear that the travels of the Sun through the belt of

Constellations which forms the Zodiac must have had, from earliest times, a profound influence on the generation of religious myths and legends. To say that it was the only influence would certainly be a mistake. Other causes undoubtedly contributed. But it was a main and important influence. The origins of the Zodiac are obscure; we do not know with any certainty the reasons why the various names were given to its component sections, nor can we measure the exact antiquity of these names; but--pre-supposing the names of the signs as once given--it is not difficult to imagine the growth of legends connected with the Sun's course among them.

The "Jesus-story", it will now be seen, has a great number of correspondences with the stories of former Sungods and with the actual career of the Sun through the heavens--so many indeed that they cannot well be attributed to mere coincidence or even to the blasphemous wiles of the Devil!

Let us enumerate some of these:

- the birth from a Virgin mother;
- the birth in a stable (cave or underground chamber); and
- on the 25th December (just after the Winter Solstice).
- the Star in the East (Sirius) and
- the arrival of the Magi (the "Three Kings"); there is
- the threatened Massacre of the Innocents, and the consequent flight into a distant country (told also of Krishna and other Sungods).
- There are the Church festivals of Candlemas (2nd February), with processions of candles to symbolize the growing light;
- Lent, or the arrival of Spring; of
- Easter Day (normally on the 25th March) to celebrate the crossing of the Equator by the Sun;
- Simultaneously the outburst of lights at the Holy Sepulchre at Jerusalem.
- There is the Crucifixion and death of the Lamb-God, on Good Friday, three days before Easter;
- There are the nailing to a tree,
- The empty grave,
- The glad Resurrection (as in the cases of Osiris, Attis and others); there are
- The twelve disciples (the Zodiacal signs); and
- The betrayal by one of the twelve.
- Then later there is Midsummer Day, the 24th June, dedicated to the Nativity of John the Baptist, and corresponding to Christmas Day;
- There are the festivals of the Assumption of the Virgin (15th August) and of
- The Nativity of the Virgin (8th September), corresponding to the movement of the god through *Virgo*;
- There is the conflict of Christ and his disciples with the autumnal asterisms, the *Serpent* and the *Scorpion*; and



- Finally there is the curious fact that the Church dedicates the very day of the Winter Solstice (when any one may very naturally doubt the rebirth of the Sun) to St. Thomas, who doubted the truth of the Resurrection!

These are some of, and by no means all, the coincidences in question. But they are sufficient, I think, to prove--even allowing for possible margins of error--the truth of the general contention. To go into the parallelism of the careers of Krishna, the Indian Sungod, and Jesus would take too long (we have done this at other places on this website); because indeed the correspondence is so extraordinarily close and elaborate.

Answer for yourself: What good books can I read to show this to me?

Robertson's Christianity and Mythology, Part II, pp. 129-302; also Doane's Bible Myths, ch. xxviii, p. 278.

Answer for yourself: Having seen this small representation of the "Pattern in the Mount" and its Celestial origin and the duplication and reproduction of this "crucifixion" in the Sky and Heavens of these prior Sungods, Jesus of which is the last one, then how certain are we that our Eternal Salvation is based upon some supposed "historical person" who was crucified for me "literally"? No wonder Judaism and Egypt has always taught repentance atones for sin and not some mystical blood of a sacrificial victim. Our failure to understand completely the role of "blood" in the Sacrificial System of Judaism, has contributed to us being led astray when reading about the "blood" and its role in the Sacrificial System. You will find it most surprising if not breath-taking when you study for yourself to find out that the "blood", at the core of the Sacrificial System, NEVER brought atonement for any sin; it only served as the inert vehicle for the "life", your "life", which atones for sin. The "blood" was only a picture of your right-standing with God which allowed you, via your symbolic "blood" to be on the altar with God. It was your repentance, contrite heart, confession of sin, righteous deeds, and renewed obedience to the Torah of God which had procured your "forgiveness" and "atonement" long before you went to Temple and participated in a "sin offering"; thus demonstrating to all that "all was right with you Soul" for you had already done these actions of contrition before going. Now you understand why Isaiah chapter 1 says that these blood offerings done "without repentance" wearies God and are worthless.

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**
- **972-4964238**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20%^{off}

COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all Hosting Plans.

APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



THE BIBLE AS A URANOGRAPH OF COSMIC ILLUMINATION ON THE SOUL #5

"Do you not know, Asclepius, that Egypt is an image of heaven or, to be more precise, that everything governed and moved in heaven came down to Egypt and was transferred there? If truth were told, our land is the temple of the whole world" Asclepius III 24-26

Answer for yourself: How is this quote above connected with the Soul of mankind? How is this quote above connected with being "born again" or is it? What you just read above is at the very heart of the Egyptian Religion and its "Soul Science". What role does the Uranograph play in this "Soul Science"?

We continue where we left off in the first article. We make mention in earlier articles that the Bible and the world's Sacred Books are concerned with the Soul from beginning to end and the necessity of mankind's two births. We saw that this "Spiritual Message" concerning mankind's Soul was recognized written in the Stars and Constellations in the Sky and Heaven by the Ancient Spiritual Masters in Ancient Egypt and Israel as well as a host of other nations. We saw that this "Spiritual Message" in Heaven above was translated to Earth "below" and inscribed in Egypt's geography, architecture, Temples, Pyramids, and "theologies". This, as you know, is central to our "Jesus Story" as well.

Our "Jesus Story" begins almost with the admonition of "the Christ", the dramatic figure of the divine principle in man, who taught and announced it categorically in declaring to Nicodemus that *"ye must be born again."* Nicodemus asks if this means that we must enter a second time into our mother's body and experience a second birth in the natural manner. Jesus replies that we *"must be born of water and the Spirit."*

Answer for yourself: Are you aware that the Latin word "spiritus", translated "Spirit" in many passages, means as well "air" or "breath"? One of the great keys to restoring true understanding to the Bible and the intended meaning of its passages is the correct understanding of the four "elements" of ancient mythicism: earth, water, air and fire:

- The body of the physical or natural man was conceived as being composed of the two lower elements of ancient mythicism: earth and water.
- The higher or Spiritual man was conceived of being composed of the commingling of air and fire, representing mind and Spirit.

Thus man has two natures; a dualism if you will. Understanding this then we can look at Jesus' statement to Nicodemus and render it: being *"born of water and air."*

And in the New Testament text we find that John the Baptist uses three of the four elements when he states that he, the forerunner of the Christos, and therefore a type of the lower natural man, indeed baptizes us with water (omitting earth), but that there cometh after him one higher than himself who shall baptize us with the holy spiritus (air) and with fire. Jesus thus affirms that we have two births, necessitating two mothers, and John the Baptist adds that we must have two baptisms.

Mankind possesses a **"Spirit"** which is an indestructible fragment of God's own mighty Spirit. This has been rightly called a **"tiny spark of that cosmic Intelligence and Love which we call the Mind of God"**. That being so the ancients typified the **divine element in man by fire** and in contrast the **lower or human element by water**.

Answer for yourself: What does this mean: The ancients taught that the fiery Soul of man is housed in a tenement of flesh (earth/clay) and matter which is seven-eighths water by actual composition!

Answer for yourself: Why do all the sungods, messiahs and "Christs" cross rivers and seas and why are these solar heroes immersed in water and baptized in the ancient mythologies that long predate Christianity? Why is the Christ baptized and cross the lake of Galilee? Why do almost all other solar-god walk on water, calm stormy seas, etc.? Is this a "Pattern" and what does it mean to us? Is this "calming" of water have anything to do with the Soul of mankind? The crossing of the rivers and seas and the immersion of solar heroes in water in olden mythologies, and the rite of baptism in theology, signified nothing beyond the fact of the **Soul's immersion in a physical body of water nature in its successive incarnations**.

Now we have seen that mankind is distinctly a creature compounded and made of two natures:

- a higher and a lower,
- a Spiritual and a sensual,
- a divine and a human,
- a mortal and an immortal, and finally
- a fiery and a watery

These two natures are conjoined in a mutual relationship in the organic body of flesh. Says Heraclitus: **"Man is a portion of cosmic fire, imprisoned in a body of earth and water."** Speaking of man Plato affirms: **"Through body it is an animal; through intellect it is a god."** To create man God incarnated the fiery Spiritual principle of his life in the watery confines of material bodies. That is the truest basic description of man that anthropology can present. All problems spring from that foundation and are referable for solution back to it.

In the figure on the right we see Horus and Set join forces to tie up the symbol of Union (Sema). The Sema symbol refers to the **union of Upper Egypt (Spiritual man) and Lower Egypt (fleshly man) under one ruler**, but there as intimated is a more subtle level of understanding.



Answer for yourself: Who or what is this "one ruler" over both mankind's natures?

It refers to one's Higher Self and lower Self (Horus/Set) (Muata Ashby, The Egyptian Book of the Dead, p. 42). **Man is, then, a natural man and a god, in combination**. Our natural body gives the Soul of man its baptism in water; our initial Spiritual body is to give us the later baptism by fire! We are born first as the natural man; then we are to be born "again" as the Spiritual man (or that is the Divine Plan and **"Pattern in the Mount"** which we will soon look at when we study the Constellation Orion. Or, said differently but meaning the same, we are born first by water and then by fire. Of vital significance at this point are two statements by St. Paul:

1 Cor 15:46-47 46 Howbeit that was not first which is Spiritual, but that which is natural; and afterward that which is Spiritual. 47 The first man is of the earth, earthy: the second man is the Lord from heaven. (KJV)

Again he says:

1 Cor 2:14 14 But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are

foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned. (KJV)

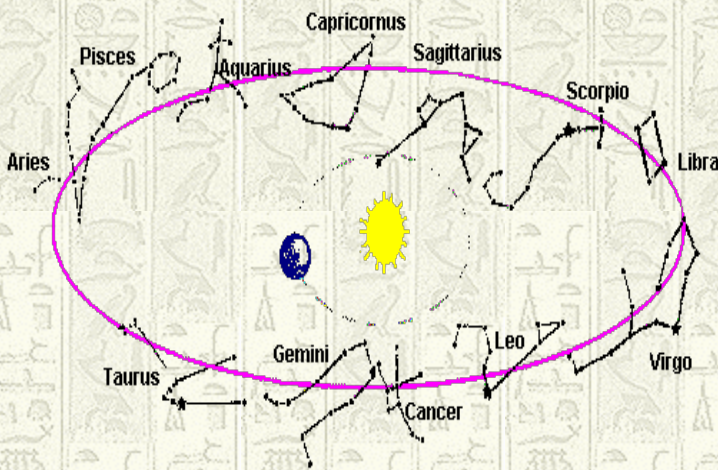
This should hopefully make sense to all for the "natural man" is not yet in that higher kingdom of evolution, and he must be transformed, transfigured, lifted up into a superior world of Spiritual consciousness before he can recognize Spiritual things. Spiritual Evolution will thus transform him, and nothing else will.

Using astrological bases for portraying cosmic truths, the ancients localized the birth of the natural man in the zodiacal house of Virgo and the birth of the Spiritual man in the opposite house of Pisces. These then were the houses of the two mothers of life. The first was the Virgin Mother (Virgo), the primeval symbol of the later Virgin Mary that predates the Mary of the Gospels by thousands of years B.C. Virgo gave man his natural birth by water (from the primordial waters...Egypt call this "Nun") and became known as the "Water-Mother".

Gen 1:2 2 And the earth was without form, and void; and darkness was upon the face of the deep. And the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters [primordial waters] (KJV)

Pisces (the Two Fishes by name) gave mankind his birth by the Fish and was denominated the "Fish-Mother". The virgin mothers are all identified with water as symbol and their various names, such as Meri, Mary, Venus (born of the sea-foam), Tiamat, Typhon and Thallath (Greek for "sea") are designations for water. On the other side there are the Fish Avatars of Vishnu, such as the Babylonian Ioannes, or Dagon, and the Assyrian goddess Atergatis was called "the Fish-Mother." As you can see many nations had this "revelation" of the "necessary re-birth" of mankind; from a "natural man" to a "Spiritual man". Virgo stood as the mother of birth by water, or the birth of the natural man, the first man of the earth, earthy. But Pisces stood as the "Fish-Mother" of birth by Spirit or fire, or the birth of Spiritual man; the second man which is later described by St. Paul as *"the Lord from heaven."*

1 Cor 15:47 47 The first man is of the earth, earthy: the second man is the Lord from heaven. (KJV)



Virgo was the water-mother of the natural man, Pisces the fish-mother of the Spiritual man" (Alvin Kuhn, The Lost Light, p. 7). Their relationship of "natural" and later "Spiritual" was first taught to mankind through the constellations of the Zodiac. Look again at the grouping of Virgo and Pisces and see that they "oppose" each other being 6 months apart in the path of the Sun just like Horus and Set are forces and powers of opposition to each other. The myth of this "opposition" of these two natures in mankind comes to light in the battle of Horus and Set and Jesus and Satan is but another retelling of this Ancient Spiritual Wisdom; although not literal they both teach a supreme Divine Truth but only as a Spiritual allegory. To make this

opposition of powers or "neteru", in Horus and Set, or in Jesus and Satan, both "historical" and "literal" is to destroy the Divine Teaching hidden in both these stories and myths. This might be your first introduction into the serious questioning of the historical reliability and truth behind the "Jesus Story" but it has to begin somewhere if you ever hope of coming to the ultimate truth behind the "Jesus Story" we received and were taught to believe was a "historical" event "without ever questioning it" or studying it out.

It is obvious that water is the type of natural birth because all natural birth proceeds in and from water. If fact prior to natural birth it is common to say "her water broke". Even NASA teaches us that the first thing they look for when exploring other planets or worlds is "water". Science today teaches us that all first life originated in the sea water. This does not preclude the idea of "Intelligent Design" in such an evolution of life. The fish is

a birth in and from the water, and it stands patently as the **generic type of organic life issuing out of inorganic! The fish typifies and is a symbol of life embodied in a physical organic structure.** Organic life is born out of the water, and is the first birth, the child of the water-mother. And if organic life is in turn to become the mother herself for another life then its child or "offspring" the ancients taught will be **mind and Spiritual consciousness**, which is likened to "the Son of the fish-mother"! In brief, water is the mother of natural physical being, and organic structure becomes the later mother of the Divine mind and Consciousness of God that incarnates in organic matter; in this case mankind.



But the parallels are not yet complete. Water is the type of another thing which is still more germinal of life, namely, physical matter. Matter is the virgin mother of all life. All things are generated in the womb of primordial matter, the "old genetrix" of Egyptian mythology. And it is by a consideration of the nature of matter and its evolution that we are enabled to arrive at last at the true meaning of the double motherhood of life. For oddly enough, matter is seen to exist in two states, in each of which it becomes mother of life, at two



different levels. Primordial matter, the sea of (to us) empty space (Egypt called this Nun), is the first mother of all living forms. The Egyptians believed that before the world was formed, there was a watery mass of dark, directionless chaos. Nun was believed to be symbolic of the chaotic waters before the First Time. The god was shown as either a frog-headed man, or as a bearded blue or green man (symbolic of water). He was also shown rising up out of a body of water, carrying the solar barque in his up stretched hands. This is the primal "abyss of the waters" of which we read in the Book of Genesis. It is from this "sea of latent patentability" that all later "manifestation" and "Emanation" of matter will usher forth. The Latin word for "mother" is our very word "matter," with one "t" left out--**mater**. And how close to "mater" is water! And all organic structure is the second mother, the parent of the developing Spiritual Mind.

The ancient books always grouped the two mothers in pairs. They were called **"the two mothers"** or sometimes the **"two divine sisters."** Or they were both the wife and sister of the God, under the names of Juno, Venus, Isis, Ishtar, Cybele or Mylitta. In ancient Egypt they were first Apt and Neith; and later **Isis and Nephthys**. Gerald Massey relates Neith to "net," i.e., fish-net (again the second mother of the two)! Clues to their functions were picked up in the Egyptian Book of the Dead: **"Isis conceived him; Nephthys gave him birth."** Or: **"Isis bore him; Nephthys suckled him,"** or **"Nephthys reared him"**. The full sense of these statements was not discerned until they were scrutinized in the light of another key sentence which matched them: **"Heaven conceived him; the Tuat brought him forth."**

Answer for yourself: What is this teaching saying? Is this mumbo-jumbo or is a deep Spiritual revelation lurking here?

For that which is to issue forth in the cycles of evolution as the Divine Mind in an organic creature (mankind is a perfect example) is at first conceived, as taught by the Ancient Egyptians, first by Divine I ideation (Divine Thought originates first) in the innermost depths of the Creator's Cosmic Consciousness, or in the purely noumenal world, or again in the bosom of Infinite Spirit, where Spirit is identical with pure undifferentiated matter. We have read this our whole life as Christians never fathoming the depth of such a statement:

John 1:1-3 1 In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. 2

The same was in the beginning with God. 3 All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made. (KJV)

Answer for yourself: What is this "word"?

Strong's Concordance:

3056 logos (log'-os); from 3004; something said (including the thought);

We see that before something can be "said" its first origination is in "thought"!

This idea of the evolution of the Divine Mind in matter, for example mankind, is mirrored in the Egyptian statement that *"Isis conceived him"*. Matter in its invisible, inorganic state was the womb of the first conception. Isis is a virgin, i.e., pure matter, or matter waiting transformation into a Spiritual existence. The Tuat, on the other hand, is really earth, as the type of physical matter, or matter organic, aggregated into substantial forms, called by us physical matter. It is matter as substance, constituted and existent in the visible world in structural forms.

Answer for yourself: Have we just said that in the Mind of God, the "template or pattern or idea in the invisible realm", becomes "visible and physical"? Yes. That is what we just described. With God "thought" become" reality" and eventually manifests in physical organic existence in which the Mind of God awaits "awakening". Isis was matter subsistent as empty space (Nun), and Nephthys was atomic matter, constituent of visible structural forms. The physical worlds which we must now think of as floating in the sea of empty space like fish in the water, are the second form of matter, and their organic bodies of substantial matter give birth to the Logos in the solar systems and to the "Krst/Karest/Christos" in man. So divine Spirit is conceived in the womb of Isis, the first universal mother, and brought to birth in the womb of Nephthys, the second mother, the immediate incubator and gestator of its manifest expression. One might paraphrase this situation by saying that a human child is first conceived in mind of its parents, and exists in the "thought" of its parents at first, only later to be born from the womb of its physical mother when that "thought" is "realized" physically. Thus life has two births and must of necessity have two mothers. Life is Spiritually conceived and materially born. Or, man may be said to be born as a natural creature from Spirit into matter, and born later as a Spiritual god when he emerges from his baptism in the water of the body as "reborn" in a Spiritual sense and this "rebirth" is culminated when he re-enters the bosom of his Father at the demise of the physical and visible body which housed his "awakened Soul". Or, finally, he is born first as man, by water; and reborn later as god, by fire.

Matt 3:11 11 I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance: but he that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear: he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost, and with fire: (KJV)

Mistaken for a presumed "literal-historical" event we have before us the Ancient Spiritual Wisdom which describes the birth of the Deific Mind in mankind, the "Christ being formed in us" and we fail to grasp this awesome reality when reading this and other verses like it in the New Testament. Surely we are smart enough to grasp the allegorical language in such a verse for literal fire would consume all of us. And this first birth was depicted by Ancient Egypt as taking place on the western side of the Zodiac, in the house or womb of the Virgin Mother, Virgo, because in the west the Sun, universal symbol of Spiritual fire, descended into organic matter in its setting, or incarnation (the Sun appeared to descend into the Earth at dusk). So the Ancient Spiritual Masters both recognized in the setting Sun, the Fire of God as it descended into mother Earth, or matter, inseminates mankind for the necessity of his "second Spiritual Birth". Mankind is born as natural man on the west (Virgo), only to be regenerated as the Spiritual man on the east (Pisces). The Spirit's descent on the west makes it mankind; its resurrection on the east, like the Summer Sunrise, makes it deity again. This descent of God in matter (mankind) and the Spiritual Awakening in mankind is the the death and resurrection of the god in all religions of antiquity which is the "Pattern" we find in all the

sungods as "dying and rising" gods. This idea of a "dying-rising" god, like the "Jesus Story", is nothing more than the incarnation of Divine Energy and Spirit-Consciousness into matter (mankind) and mankind's "awakening" to his true identity and later return to the Father Spirit at the demise of physical matter (the death of the flesh of the body). In the texts we read this cycle of "Spiritual Evolution" is described as the descent of the Christos (the Messiah) into Egypt (symbol for the physical body) and his exodus back to Canaan (the Promised Land of Spiritual reality). There you have it!

Further scrutiny of such Ancient Spiritual Wisdom brings to light other links of connection with the Bible. The chief one is found in the **symbol of bread in connection with both Virgo and Pisces.** Pisces is the house of the Fishes by name, but it is not commonly known that **Virgo in astrological symbology was the house of Bread.** This is indicated by several items of ancient typology. Many centuries ago in the **Precession of the Equinoxes**, the end of the year was marked by the position of the great **Dog-Star Sirius, mighty celestial symbol of the divinity in man.** The Ancient Egyptian Religion taught that precisely at midnight of **December 24** Sirius (the birth star of the "Jesus Story") stood on the meridian line from the zenith to Egypt. At the same moment there arose on the eastern horizon the Constellation of the Virgin (Virgo). Understand that Virgo and Sirius are key players in this "Symbolic Theology" and Soul Science.



Answer for yourself: Why was this important? There were two very important Stars in this Constellation that has important theological implications for the Ancient Egyptians and us today as well:

- Virgo, bearing in her left arm was a star which symbolized the Christ child, the symbol of the **Christhood coming to function in mankind once it was awakened by the "reborn" experience and second birth,** and
- Virgo, bearing in her right hand was the great star Spica (Latin, a head, or "spike" of wheat) which was the **symbol of that same divinity coming as celestial food from Heaven for mankind.**

It must ever be remembered that in the "Jesus Story" we are told that as followers of "the Christ" we are to virtually eat his body as food, and drink his blood, if we would inherit Eternal Life. So typology represented the Christos as coming in the form of man, the babe Christ, and as food for man, the wheat. John speaks of the Christ principle in the words: **"This is that bread which came down from heaven, that if a man eat of it he shall hunger no more."** Jesus broke a loaf into fragments and gave to his disciples, saying that it was his body, broken for them. But Horus did this "miracle" first first 10,000 years before the "Jesus Story". **The "Pattern in the Mount" is eternal and must be kept intact and it was.** We now have Virgo established as the house of Bread and Pisces as the house of Fish. But the characterization of the two Houses must be brought along to a more specific evolutionary reference to which we look next.

Answer for yourself: What are these "Houses," thus defined? They are, as at first, the two states of matter which we addressed above, but now we look deeper and see that they are an immediate reference to the life of man on earth. They are in the final stage of the meaning man's body itself, which consists of matter in both its invisible and its visible forms. For man has a natural body and a Spiritual body. Man's body itself houses the two mothers. The body is this double house of Bread and of Fish; natural then Spiritual.

Now what comes next I find startling and life-changing and its impact upon the "Jesus Story" is not to be underestimated. We made mention in passing that the Egyptians had an actual Egyptian city, where the rites of the death, burial and resurrection of Osiris or Horus were enacted each year. This city was called **"Anu"** but this name we saw bears a theological significance that is not to be underestimated and this city and what it represents is "celestial" before it is "terrestrial" and was given to a geographical town. **This name "Anu", was given also to the human body as the location of this "Spiritual Transformation"; the body is the site of the "death, burial and resurrection of Osiris-Horus, "the Krst/Karest/Christ".** This is the **Pattern in the Mount** which has become so tragically blurred and misinterpreted and mistaken today by a "literalist-

historical" Christianity. This 3 letter word and short name carries the central meaning of all theologies. The name of this "city" now rises out of the dust of the ancient Egyptian book, the Book of the Dead, to help enlighten us to make proper comprehension of our Christian Bibles and the stories we read.

[It is to such a study that we turn next.](#)

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20%^{off}

COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



THE BIBLE AS A URANOGRAPH OF COSMIC ILLUMINATION ON THE SOUL #6

I made mention in closing the previous article that what comes next in our studies is startling and life-changing and its impact upon the "Jesus Story" is not to be underestimated. This is an "understatement" when the full ramifications of what you will learn next hits home.

We made mention in passing that the Egyptians had an actual Egyptian "city"; a "location" where the rites of the **death, burial and resurrection of Osiris were enacted each year. This is very important!!!** Understand that this city in Ancient Egypt was representative of a "Spiritual Transformation" that occurred to Osiris, the "Pattern" again for all humanity. And this "Pattern in the Mount" above us was incarnated into the theologies have come down to us today in various degrees of mutilation and degradation. Again this is Uranography at its very best as you shall see.

Answer for yourself: What is the name of this city? It is was called **"Anu"**.

This city was called **"Anu"** but this name bears a theological significance that is not to be underestimated and this city and what it represents is "celestial" before it is "terrestrial" and was given to a geographical town. **This name "Anu", was given also to the human body as the location of a "Spiritual Transformation": the body is the site of the "death, burial and resurrection of Osiris-Horus, "the death, burial, and resurrection of Krst/Karest/Christ".** This is the **Pattern in the Mount** which has become so tragically blurred and misinterpreted and mistaken today by a "literalist-historical" Christianity. **This 3 letter word, "Anu", and this short name carries the central meaning of all theologies and all religions.** The name of this "city" now rises out of the dust of the ancient Egyptian book, the Egyptian Book of the Dead, to help enlighten us to make proper comprehension of our Christian Bibles and the stories we read.

Answer for yourself: Why is the Egyptian Bible called the Book of the Dead? What good does a book do anyone if they are physically "dead"? How can they read it? Could "dead" meaning something other than what we are accustomed to believe it means? Could we be "dead" while we yet "live"?

Egypt understood that this body is a prison for the Soul and when it descends from unlimited freedom and Spirituality in Heaven to Earth. In such a descent into matter the Soul becomes imprisoned in a body full of disease, sin, and works of the flesh. They likened such a condition to "death"; the Soul was "dead" once it incarnated. This body is "hades", the "realm of the dead" to the Ancient Spiritual Masters. We have lost the ancient Spiritual understanding and have it completely backwards today in Christian theology. Thus we find the admonition of the early Gnostics to "awaken" from the dead while we yet live:

Eph 5:14-15 14 Wherefore he saith, Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light. 15 See then that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise, (KJV)

Now you can easily see that this Egyptian Book of the Dead was a book to help instruct and prepare the "living-

dead" for their ascent to Heaven once their physical bodies died; it was a book intended to be used "now" while we yet live in these bodies of "death"; thus the title the Egyptian Book of the Dead.

Thus the next link for us to realize in our studies is that this physical body is for the Soul the house of death and in its regenerative phase, the house of rebirth. It is the house into which the Spirit-Soul descends to its partial obscuration in the darkness of the grave of dense and darkened matter, into the night of death, or incarnation, out of which it is to arise in a new birth or resurrection on the opposite side of the cycle (first in Virgo and then in Pisces). A significant passage from the Book of the Dead recites: *"Who cometh forth from the dusk, and whose birth is in the house of death"*--referring to the incarnating Soul in physical matter which imprisons the Soul as a form of "death". In a Spiritual sense the Soul "dies" on entering the body in its incarnation, but has a new birth in it as it later resurrects from Spiritual deadness within it. This is the "Born Again" experience we have seen imaged in the House of Virgo and Pisces previously. The body is therefore the house of his death and rebirth, or the place of the Soul's crucifixion and resurrection. This is how the Ancient Spiritual Masters described it; a "death" and "crucifixion" at it descended and intersected with matter. We will look more into this "crucifixion" in a body of "death" later and its implications for an "old rugged wooden cross".

No wonder "Anu" is the location for Spiritual Transformation, no wonder this is located in the bodies of humanity. This city of "Anu" refers to a city within the the bodies of mankind where the Sun (Energies) of God, as the Soul sank to its death on the cross of matter (Spirit intersected matter in its descent into the flesh of mankind), only to re-arise in a new birth within this Temple made without hands. Historically, according to the Uranograph, Egypt named such a city "of the Sun" Heliopolis which is the term in the Greek. The Ancient Egyptian knew the body was the focus of the Energy of God, it was a "little Sun". This does not tell us much but when we learn that in the Egyptian Religion that this city of "resurrection from the dead" lies "within our body", like the parent city in Heaven from which it was taken in the Uranograph, then the implications for us are startling. This city is "ANU" and is taken from a Heavenly city above. The "death and resurrection" of the Krst/Karest/Christ is to occur in us; not in some tomb of stone in Israel.

Gal 4:19 19 My little children, of whom I travail in birth again until Christ be formed [birthed] in you, (KJV)

Col 1:27 27 To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory: (KJV)

The Ancient Egyptians had a name for the body as the location of these transformations of nature, which carry the central meaning of all theologies. This name now rises out of the obscurity of ancient Egyptian books to enlighten all modern Bible interpretation; especially our New Testaments. This city of the body, where the sun of Soul sank to its death on the cross of matter, to rearise in a new birth, a resurrection, was called the city of the Sun, or in Greek, Heliopolis, but in the Egyptian, "ANU".

This "theological concept" was of such importance that Ancient Egypt gave a name to a literal city according to the Uranograph and this city, as mentioned above, is "Anu", and it was here in Egypt where the rites of the death, burial and resurrection of Osiris were enacted each year; but understand that according to the Uranography this name "Anu" bore a theological significance before it was given to a geographical town.

Answer for yourself: Why is this important? It was at the city of Anu where the rites of the death, burial and resurrection of Osiris were enacted each year and these were a picture for all mankind. This was the "Pattern" for all mankind and their "Spiritual Awakening". It is appropriate that in our bodies, where Ancient Egypt taught lies the city of "Anu", while we yet walk and talk ,that we as humanity experience this

same "resurrection from the dead" while we yet live. **This is Egyptian Soul Science at its best.** This is very important for understanding "this Pattern in the Mount" which has come to Earth in our bodies. "So Above, So Below". **When this fact is connected with the fact that this "city", where "rituals of resurrection" occurred lies within the body of mankind, then we have something dramatic to ponder and experience while we yet live in these "bodies of death".** This name "Anu" therefore bears a theological significance long before it was given to a geographical town later in Israel but this is how it should be as we have so far seen in our studies of the Uranography. The discovery of this, along with the above information is the reason why I love the study of Comparative Religion for it is in such pursuits that you learn the truth behind our Christian fables and "literalized misinterpreted stories".

But we are not through yet. Many thousands of years ago in the literature of old Egypt we find the mention of this place called **"Anu"** in the **Book of the Dead** being described as being **"the place of multiplying bread."** **Horus multiplied bread in Anu.** As Christians we have heard that Jesus multiplied bread but we were never taught that like Jesus so did Horus thousands of years earlier. We find Horus in the Ritual, in the **Egyptian Book of the Dead**, Jesus' Egyptian prototype thousands of years earlier from which the "Jesus Story" is taken, doing the same things that Jesus does in the New Testament. **Horus was the earlier Iusa, or Jesus prototype.** When we learn that an ancient Greek or Egyptian "U" becomes "Y" when transferred to English then we find that this Divine Transformation of mankind occurred at the Egyptian **city of "Any" ("Anu" become "Any")**, known as **the house of bread** (and of fish, no doubt), and when the Hebrew word for "house," which is "beth", is added, the result is found in the Gospel's city of **Beth-any!**

Now you know why the New Testament **Christ feeds mankind with both bread and fish.** He has to in order to keep the Spiritual Allegory taken from the Sky and Heaven intact. This is not really a "literal" and "historical" miracle but a "Divine Allegory" which teaches a completely different Spiritual message that is sadly completely lost in Christian standard "literalistic" interpretation. As you can see the truth that God wants man to know is not some supposed "historical-literal" story of feeding a multitude of hungry people on a mountain on a sunny Sunday afternoon after Synagogue or "Church", which actually never happened by the way, but rather the Spiritual implications of such a story that is discerned only when one possesses the "keys" to the Ancient Spiritual Wisdom of Egypt. We should not be surprised then when we find that our New Testament Gospels themselves contain the allegory of the Christ character feeding a multitude of hungry people by miraculously multiplying bread and its companion symbol, fish. The "Spiritual Mythos" is intact but lies void of its true understanding. He has to according to the Egyptian Religion and the Uranography in the Sky.

Understand that this story of Horus/Jesus comes down from Heaven and the "Spiritual interpretations" of the Stars but we never know this "Spiritual interpretation" because we interpret this story as if a "historical-literal" account which is not the intent of God in the first place. It is in Heaven and in the Stars and Constellations that God, who is not a man with a mouth, or hands, or flesh, teaches us about mankind's two natures and His will that man be "born again", that man experience a "Spiritual resurrection" while he yet lives in these bodies of "death" (the Second Birth) and that man feed himself on Heaven's bread and not carnal bread and fish.

Before you get too excited at these truths know that this concept of being "Born Again" can be found in Judaism long before it is misinterpreted on purpose by Roman Christianity in order to cover up the actual Spiritual meaning that it applies to mankind obeying the Torah and the Laws of God's Cosmos as part of this "Born Again" process. These Laws, these Commandments, these mitzvot maintain the harmony of Heaven on Earth. Egypt call it "ma'at" and they are contained in the **42 Negative Confessions** which is the foundation for the later "Torah" of Moses. **Likewise the need to be "Born-Again" was first taught in Egypt as we might expect since all Spiritual Realities in their original meanings find their origin in Ancient Egypt and their Religious Mysteries taken from the Uranograph in the Sky, the "Pattern in the Mount".** Heaven above teaches man that he must be "Born Again" and we will see this shortly with the Constellation Orion and his "immersion" in the River Eridanus in the Sky. **Again we see the real interpretation of stories we assumed to be "historical-literal" are but Heavenly allegories teaching on Soul Science. It would serve**

us well right now to understand the Spiritual Concept of "Being Born Again" from the Jewish perspective since it is from this we can draw helpful conclusions that will impact our Souls while in these mortal bodies.

We saw above that the Egyptian Book of the Dead gives to "Anu" the characteristic designation, "the place of multiplying bread"! Here in the long silent tomes of old Egypt is found the original, the prototype, of the miracle of the loaves and the fishes in the Gospels of Christianity. But this is true of every world religion today; the original prototype for all later religious dogmas as found in their most innocent and uncorrupted state in Ancient Egypt. At last we can know the truth; that this "miracle" of "Spiritual resurrection from the dead" happens within us, within mankind, since Anu is the term for the "body".

We are to catch in the assumed miracle the sense that the physical body, as A-NU, was the place where the corpus of the Christ's deific power was to be broken into an infinite number of fragments and distributed out among a multitude of creatures in the Descent of the Soul among the human species. The Ancient Spiritual Masters taught that the Soul in its descent into matter was deprived of the food of Spiritual life in its sojourn in the three kingdoms, the mineral, vegetable and animal. It is when it re-ascends the "Ladder of Heaven" and reaches the plane of Mind and Soulsh-Consciousness that it can be rightly said that man is made in the "image of God". It is in this plane of Conscious existence that man can choose to feed his Soul on the Bread from Heaven. Here are all the elements of the inner meaning of the Christian Eucharist: the broken but multiplied fragments of the body of the God, as the Krst/Karest/Christ incarnated and distributed to feed hungry humanity the Soul's food which our Father intended. And as humanity is composed of twelve groups of divine conscious units, there were gathered up twelve baskets of fragments! The Divine Mythos is kept intact. **And this episode of the Christ's pretended physical life is found to be Egyptian totally in origin and meaning and is totally symbolic in character!** Thus in the the Hebrew city of "Anu", or "Any", the Hebrews had at some time in the past prefixed their word for "house" (beth) to the Egyptian word "Anu" and in so doing gave to this city or location in our bodies the astrological reference as the zodiacal "house of bread." Therefore, **"Beth-Anu", a city in Egypt, became "Beth-Any" which is "Bethany" in the Gospels!**

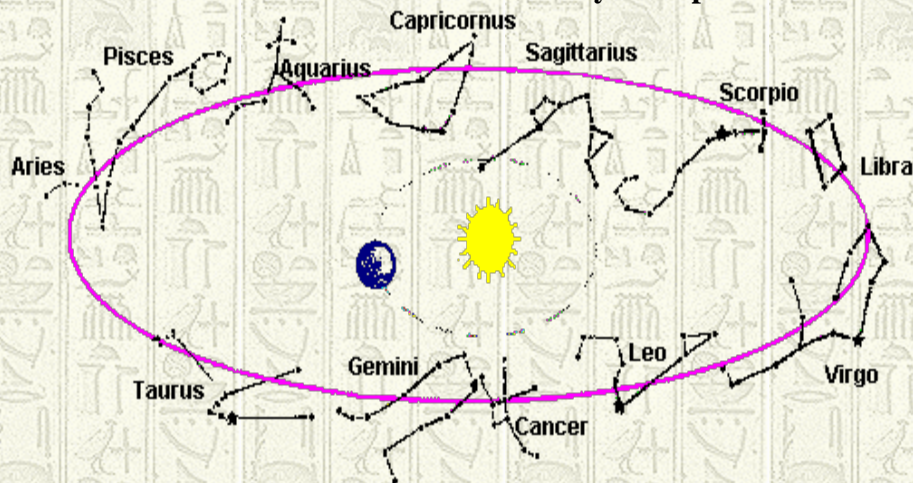


The "keys" to interpretation of this Soul Science are coming together. It should by now become progressively obvious to the reader that the Hebrews came along and appropriated Egyptian material and re-wrote and re-interpreted it under their unique cultural and religious perspectives and and out comes the religion of Israel. They picked up the name "ANU" and fitting it back into its Zodiacal setting as Virgo, they called it the "House of Bread." This required their adding to "ANU" their word for "house," which, as anyone knows, is "Beth". This yields us **Beth-Anu** as we have said. But there is more. We have seen that **Beth-Anu now stands before us as the Bethany of the Gospels!** Bethany is thus just the sign of Virgo, as the "house of Bread," the home of the great star Spica, the head of wheat!

As the Spiritual man (the Soul) comes down and descends into matter in his incarnation we are met right at the beginning with opposition from our animal nature. This is evident even in a very small child; they don't call it the "terrible twos" for no reason. This conflict and opposition between these two natures within mankind is expressed in the allegorical conflict between the "two brothers, Set and Horus, the prototype for Isaac and Ishmael and Jacob and Esau" (the two natures in mankind). A war of sorts breaks out between Spiritual and the natural man. At first it is the Spiritual that decreases (the Spirit is immature, like a baby Jesus, or infant Horus) and it is the physical-animal nature in mankind which has no restraint; it is the animal nature that increases (just like what John the Baptist mentions that needs to decrease). When the bottom of descent of the Soul is reached (and "Sinai" means "point of turning and returning"), and the **re-ascent of the Soul is begun, the reverse is true; the physical decrease and the Spiritual increases.** It is then the first or natural man who diminishes, while the buried Spiritual genius germinates and increases as "the Christ" within this body, within this city of "Anu" or "Any" which is our fleshly abode. Now we can understand why the "natural man", John the Baptist says: *"must decrease, and he (the Spiritual man/the Krst/Karest/Christ must increase."* **And this whole Spiritual metamorphosis occurs (the**

decrease of the animal nature/flesh and increase of Spiritual) within mankind....within our bodies of "Anu".

It is very significant that **"Anu" is mentioned as "the place of multiplying the divine bread."** The birth of the Krst/Karest/Christ-soul in all men surely multiplies that Bread from Heaven which is broken for all souls as the Eucharist. So, through association with



Virgo and its symbolic name, the House of bread and the opposite house of Pisces, House of the fish, we have merged both symbolisms with its polar opposites, and the two symbols, bread and fish, became the twin forms of man's divine food as well as symbolic of man's first birth (natural) and second birth (Spiritual).

Answer for yourself: So what does this say to us? Both in ancient Egypt and in the Hebrew-Christian Scriptures the Christ figure dramatized the miracle of feeding the multitude of mortals in this symbolic city of **Anu** by multiplying the divine bread and fish. This is "Spiritual" and never intended to be understood as "literal" or "historical". It is but a Divine Allegory to show mankind his intended experience while tabernacled in these "bodies of death"; that mankind is to experience a "Spiritual Resurrection" from the dead while he yet lives.

Answer for yourself: Should we be surprised to find that in the Gospels this Jesus, as "the Christ", does this very thing, multiplying the fish loaves and two small fishes to feed a multitude? No, but in reading this "miracle" we never had an idea that this "miracle" is to happen in us.

Answer for yourself: What lies behind the name "Anu"?

The name is obviously made up of "NU" (the Egyptian Nun), the name for the mother Heaven, or empty space, or abyss of nothingness, and Alpha privative, meaning, as in thousands of words, "not." "A-NU" would then mean "not-nothingness," or a world of concrete actuality, the world of physical substantial manifestation. **"A-NU" is then the physical body of man on earth.** The Soul descends out of the waters of the abyss of the "NUN", or space in its undifferentiated unity (Heaven), which is the sign and name of all things negative. The "NUN" is indeed our "none." Life in the completeness of its unity is negative. To become positively manifest it must differentiate itself into duality, establish positive-negative tension, and later split up into untold multiplicity. This brings out the significance of the Biblical word **"multiply."** The Book of Genesis depicts this "division" and "multiplication" over and over again in its early chapters. Life can not manifest itself in concrete forms until it multiplies itself endlessly. Unit life of Deity must break itself up into infinite fragments in order to fill empty space with a multitude of worlds and beings of different natures.



Answer for yourself: Is this why the body of Osiris was cut up and spread throughout the land and why all the allegorical solar-gods were "torn to pieces" and distributed about as a picture of the descent of the Divine into all forms of matter including human kind? Yes.

The primal Sea or Mother must engender a multitudinous progeny, to spawn the limitless shallows of organic fish-worlds. This is the meaning of the promise given to Abraham, that his seed should multiply till it filled the

earth with offspring countless as the sands of the seashore. **And if life was symbolized by bread (Virgo), as the first birth, and by fish, as the second birth (Pisces), then we might expect to find in old religious typology the allegory of a Christ figure (Horus and Jesus) multiplying loaves and fishes! And we do!**

This is astonishing enough, but it yields in amazement to the next datum of Comparative Religion which came to our notice as a further tie between the Bible and antecedent Egyptian mythology. Few can accurately access the seriousness of the challenge of this knowledge presents the Gospel's historicity. As stated, in The Egyptian Book of the Dead, there exists reference to **"Anu" as the body of mankind as the "the place of multiplying bread"!** **It is in the human body where this miracle is to take place in a Spiritual sense; not on some Israel hillside on a sunny Sabbath afternoon.** Here in the long silent volumes of Ancient Egypt is to be found the original, the prototype, of the miracle of the loaves and the fishes in the Gospels of Christianity. Instead of a "literal" interpretation as we have learned as Christians only in the Book of the Dead do we find the heightened original Spiritual meaning. And a meaning never before apprehended or thought by most preachers must now be read into this New Testament account at last. It is time for a major repentance in Christian Biblical interpretation. Finally we are enjoined to catch in the miracle the sense that **the physical bodies of mankind, as A-NU, are the place where the Christ's deific power not only has descended but was broken into an infinite number of fragments and distributed out among a multitude of creatures, hungered after a three-days' fast, or deprivation of the food of Spiritual life in their sojourn in the three kingdoms, the mineral, vegetable and animal, before reaching the plane of mind in the human creature.** Here are all the elements of the inner meaning of the Christian Eucharist: the broken but multiplied fragments of the body of the god, distributed to feed hungry humanity in the form of the indwelling Krst/Karest/Christ. And as the Ancient Spiritual Wisdom taught, humanity is composed of twelve groups of Divine conscious units, there were gathered up twelve baskets of fragments! Amazing when you get a little knowledge. **And this episode of the Christ's alleged "literal" and "historical" life as a Jew in Israel some 2,000 years ago is found to be totally Egyptian in origin and meaning and symbolic, allegorical, and metaphorical in character ONLY! Faced with such knowledge we must call for a complete "reinterpretation" of this "Jesus Story" in order to return these great Spiritual Truths to mankind in the way they were originally intended to be understood.**

But new implications arise and lead us on to more startling disclosures the more we study. The Hebrews came along and appropriated Egyptian material. They picked up the name "ANU" and fitting it back into its zodiacal setting as Virgo, they called it the "house of Bread." This required their adding to "ANU" their word for "house," which, as anyone knows, is in the Hebrew the word "Beth".

Answer for yourself: What do we get now?

We mentioned in passing above the hidden secret behind the word **"Beth-Anu"**. Now it is a fact of common philological knowledge that the ancient Greek and Egyptian "U" is rendered as {short description of image} "Y" when the words are brought over into English. The "U" became a "Y," and "Beth-Anu" now stands before us as the **"Beth-any" of the Gospels! Bethany is thus symbolic for the sign of Virgo, as the "house of Bread,"** the home of the great star Spica, the head of wheat!

Answer for yourself: How does one say "house of bread" in ordinary Hebrew?

You say it thusly: Beth (house), lehem (bread) -- **Bethlehem! Bethlehem is Bethany,** house of the combined bread and fish. **For the Christ, as Jesus says positively, is the product of two births, the one natural, of water; the other Spiritual, of spirit (fire); or of bread (Virgo) and fish (Pisces).** This is the "Pattern" for mankind and it all comes from the Heavens. We have heard it our whole lives: **"Ye must be born again,"** the famous saying uttered by the Jewish Christ; one must be born of water and the spirit-fire. Virgo is the first great Mother of life as the formless unformed matter, the Virgin Motherhood; and her name was almost everywhere a form of the name for sea or water. Pisces in the Zodiac represented the second

Mother of life, organic matter that has been impregnated by the rays of the divine Energy-Sun of life, or Divine Spirit-Energy. Virgo can give birth only to natural man; Pisces gives birth to the Spirit-Soul, the "Christ-Horus-Soul" which inorganic matter inorganic could never do. Pisces is the Fish, the symbol of organic life born out of the sea, so that its Christly offspring, the Christs themselves, are all fished up out of the sea. **Later it seems that the two signs, Virgo and Pisces, and their symbols, bread and fish, were almost interchangeably confused or commingled in the symbolic imagery. This was natural, since the two signs represented the same body of man in its two aspects of dying and being reborn, and the two processes are confusedly interblended.** Likewise, according to the Uranograph, Jerusalem, Egypt, Sodom and others are therefore only Spiritual names transferred to the later geographical map from the celestial chart. And behind them all lies hidden teachings of "the Soul". We will see this clearly when we take up the passage that ***"our Lord was crucified in Sodom and Egypt"*** later.

If Pisces is then the "house" in which the Christ in man comes to his birth, it is pertinent to ask if there are evidences in the Bible or Christianity that Jesus was colored with the fish typology. Here we encounter abundant material enough to provide another opportunity to study. For we find in the Gospels that Jesus is colored with many items of the Piscean symbology:

- He picks his twelve disciples from the ranks of fishermen (in Egypt they were as well carpenters, reapers, harvesters, sailors, rowers, builders, masons, potters, etc.);
- He told Peter to find the gold in the fish's mouth;
- He performed the miraculous draught of fishes;
- He declared that he would make them "fishers of men."
- In the catacombs under Rome the symbol of the two fishes crossed was displayed on the Christ's forehead, at his feet, or on a plate on the altar before him.
- And the Romans for several centuries dubbed the early Christians Pisciculi, or "Little Fishes," members of the "fish-cult."
- And the Greeks denominated the Jesus of the Gospels as Ichthys, the Fish.

All this fish symbolism can not be explained away as sheer incident material or coincidence. This "fish symbolism" as attached to "the Christ" is the product of the Ancient Spiritual Wisdom, which figured the Christs under the symbolism of the **reigning sign of the zodiac, according to the precession of the equinoxes.** And this was Pisces, the symbol for the "Second Birth" in mankind.

But we are not done yet. The Christ, as it has here been delineated, is the offspring or creation of a conception of Deific Mind, first in the inner bosom of Spiritual matter, then in organic bodily structure. Primeval space, we have seen, was called in Egypt the **NUN, or the Waters of the Nun.** The ancient Egyptians believed that Nun was the primordial waters from which creation took place. It is these same "waters" that we read about in Genesis. All Bible students recognize a familiar ring in the phrase **"Joshua, Son of Nun."** Hardly anyone knows with definiteness that **"Joshua" is just a variant name for Jesus.** The phrase is actually written in some old documents as **"Jesus, Son of Nun."** At any rate Joshua is just Jesus, no less. So here is the Christ, called Jesus, son of the primordial space, son of the primordial water, or the NUN. But the amazement increases when we turn to the Hebrew alphabet and find that while "M" is called and spelled "Mem" and means "water," "N" is called and spelled "Nun" and means--of all things--**"Fish"!**

Answer for yourself: So what have we seen? Jesus, then, is son of Pisces, the Fish-sign, as he indeed is in the Gospels themselves.

And Horus, the Egyptian Christ, who is identical with the Jesus of the Gospels in some one hundred and eighty particulars, performed at Anu a great miracle.

Answer for yourself: What was this miracle? Horus raised his father Osiris from the dead, calling unto him in the cave to rise and come forth. Now follow this closely. "Anu", as we have seen, became "Beth-any" of the Gospels; and **it was at Bethany that Jesus raised Lazarus from death!** So we have both Osiris and Lazarus risen from the dead at "Bet-Anu" or "Beth-Any". Is t his a coincidence or are they the same? Did this resurrection

occur at a literal city in Israel or does this "resurrection" occur in our bodies as we have shown above?

Answer for yourself: And who was Lazarus? Here is one of the greatest of all the marvels as this chain of comparative data unfolds under our eyes. According to Budge and other eminent Egyptologists the **ancient designation of Osiris was "ASAR"**. But the Egyptians invariably expressed reverence for deity by **prefixing the definite article "the" to the names of their Gods**. Just as Christians say, or should say, "the Christ", they said: "the Osiris". **It will be found that the article "the" connoted Deity in ancient usage**. Our definite article, **"the" is the root of the Greek word "theos", God**; the Spanish article, masculine, **"El," is the Hebrew word for God**; and the Greek masculine article, "ho," is a Chinese word for deity. **To say the Osiris was equivalent to saying "Lord Osiris"**.

Now when the Hebrews took up the Egyptian phrases and names they converted the name of "the Osiris" or "Lord Osiris" directly into their own vernacular, and the result was "El-Asar." Later on the Romans, speaking Latin, took up the same material that had come down from revered Egyptian sources and **to "El-Asar" they added the common Latin termination of the second declension masculine nouns**, in which most men's names ended, namely, **"-us"; and the result was now "El-Asar-us."** In time the initial **"E" wore off**, as the scholars phrase it, and the **"s" in Asar changed into its sister letter "z,"** leaving us holding in our hands **"the Lazarus" whom Jesus raised at Bethany (Beth-"Anu" where the rites of resurrection of Osiris were held)!** No wonder Lazarus was raised at "Beth-Any" (Beth-Anu).

Likewise it was at Bethany that as Christians we read that **"Lazarus" was raised from the dead** by the Gospel's Son of God. The link previous will take you to an article revealing how the Gospel's account of the raising of Lazarus is in all actuality the raising of Osiris who, known by his Egyptian name, Asar, or as "El-Asar-Us", makes the parallel stories identical. As, by reincarnation, a man is reborn and resurrected to new life from the "dead" state of inertia under the lethal dominance of the instincts of the flesh and this is accomplished by the new projection of himself into body as his own son (Osiris raised in Horus, the second birth from the first birth, the Spiritual birth from a natural birth), so, **according to the "Pattern in the Mount"**, it is always the divine son who in all the allegories raises his father from the dead. Could anything be more astonishing, then, than the discovery that "Lazarus" is an old Egyptian derivative, which with the prefixing of the Hebrew word "El" for "God," and the Latin masculine terminal -us suffixed to "Asar", the original form of the name of Osiris, gives finally "El-Asar-us", or Lazarus! So the Christ of Egypt, Horus, raised from the dead his father Asar, or Osiris. **And this took place at, you got it, Anu, or (Beth)any, in our bodies and not some hilly countryside.**

This speaks to us of the "resurrection of 'the Christ' within us". This is the "Second Birth"; the "Born Again" experience. **This is the only "Coming Of Christ" we will ever experience! Think on that!** As Osiris raised in Horus, the second birth from the first birth, the Spiritual birth from a natural birth, we are to experience our "resurrection" while we yet live in these bodies of death and find our new existence in the **Christ being formed in us** as Paul states. This is the **"Pattern in the Mount"** which we will look at more closely when we turn to Orion in the Sky and the Constellation Eridanus, the River in Heaven in which Orion-Osiris is immersed.

To evidence that this derivation is not a fanciful invention or sheer coincidence the Biblical names of High Priests may be cited. We find one with the name of El(e)azar and another by name Azar-iah, "iah" or "jah" being suffixes of great deific connotation, matching "el." **And so we are faced with the irrefutable evidence of Comparative Religion that Jesus' raising of Lazarus at Bethany is but a rescript of the old Egyptian dramatic mystery in which Horus, the Christ, raised his "dead" father Osiris, or El-Asar-us from the grave at "Anu". And the Egyptian recital was in the papyri perhaps 5000 years B.C.E. or much earlier.**

The identity is even carried out to the point that there are in both allegories the two women present for this resurrection of Osiris as Horus, whose names reach similarity in the Gospel Mary and the Egyptian Meri (parallel to the two sisters of Osiris, Isis and Nephthys). Also at the Egyptian scene were present the two divine

sisters, Isis and Nephthys. An old source-name for Isis was "Meri", basic for the Latin mare, "the sea". The Egyptian plural of "Meri" was "Merti". In Latin feminine form this became "Mertae". In Hebrew it resolved into what was **rendered in English as Martha**. So even in the ancient Egyptian transaction there were present the **two Maries, or Mary and Martha, the sisters of Lazarus!**

All this sets the stage for the crowning item in this whole article. In the Gospel drama John the Baptist bears the character of the firstborn or natural man, coming first to prepare the ground or make straight the path for the advent of the Spiritual man or Lord Christ. Remembering our **"Symbolic Theology"** we have learned so far, then **John the Baptist would therefore stand as the son of the water-mother**, Virgo, and under the astrological symbolism (Virgo is an Autumn Constellation) would be born at the Autumn Equinox, or in his mother's house. On the other side of the cycle of "descent and resurrection", Jesus, the Christos, would be the son of the "fish-mother", and would be born in his mother's house, Pisces.

Answer for yourself: What is hidden here?

These houses, Virgo and Pisces, are six months apart astrologically. We have mentioned this before as these Two Houses of the Zodiac are in opposition (Natural birth, Spiritual birth). The whole structure of Gospel historicity quivers under the impact of the strange dramatic circumstance, given in Luke, that the annunciation to Mary of her impregnation by the Holy Ghost came when John the Baptist was six months in Elizabeth's womb. The natural man, having covered the "six months" between his birth and the date of his quickening into Spiritual status in the evolutionary cycle, was thus quickened, or leaped in his mother's womb, when the time for the birth, or advent, of the Spiritual Christ had arrived. This is not a coincidence but must occur according to the **"Pattern in the Mount"**. The water baptism was to be consummated with the fire at the baptism of Jesus by John, a fire was kindled in the waters of the Jordan (symbolic for the water body of mankind which houses the slumbering Soul of mankind awaiting "resurrection" by the fire of God).

St. Paul declares that we come to birth spiritually only as we die carnally, which means that the quantity of divine character in us grows in proportion as the amount of raw nature declines. **As the Spiritual man, Jesus, son of Nun, the fish, increases, the natural man, John, son of Virgo, the Water, must decrease.** Astrologically, as a Constellation or Star sinks below the horizon in the west, its opposite Constellation would be rising in the east. As John, type of the natural first birth, went down, Jesus, type of the Spiritual second birth, rose on the world. And, says John the Baptist: **"I must decrease as he must increase"!**

Answer for yourself: Coincidence? After having read and hopefully understood the previous articles what can we say without a doubt about our Bibles that we did not know before? Well there are some important things to grasp from such a study so let's summarize.

Based on years of the most diligent research, it is a fact that it is impossible to understand the allegories of the Bible without a knowledge of ancient methods of sacred writing, and of the ancient philosophies and Ancient Spiritual Wisdom concerning this "Soul Science". My efforts and diligent study in this field has been rewarded by a number of the most signal discoveries which are basic for further grasp of the material.

- **The composers of ancient scriptures were poets, allegorists, dramatists and mythicists. They never wrote literally.** They were in the line of generations of sages and seers who had developed the art of Spiritual representation to a point of the utmost ingenuity and complexity, completely shrouding the intended real meaning under veils of symbolism, which have utterly misled modern scholars who could not pierce the outer veil to read the veiled Spiritual truth hidden underneath. This means for you and me that our Bibles, let alone most of the holy books of the world, cannot be read without the "keys" of interpretation that unlock these religious and Spiritual myths, allegories, metaphors, legends, and the reference to the symbols used. The ancients themselves testify plentifully that the scriptures are allegories. Origen regards the whole Bible as a set of allegories. But the most astonishing declaration to this effect is St. Paul's own statement in Galatians that the whole story of Abraham and Sarah and Hagar is **"an**

allegory."

- The Ancients Spiritual Masters were also esotericists, **writing only of the inner life and for initiated pupils and not for the common folk.** They wrote of inner things under an outer veil. They wrote of the Greater Mysteries which were never given out to the multitude, but taught in secret to disciplined students. Spiritual truth was never published or made available in the ways we might expect and are familiar with today likes our "literalism" and "historicity" of almost all things we read. Whatever was written, was veiled under glyph and symbol. Mostly it was taught by oral tradition.
- Then the ancients were "Uranographers" and in so doing the translated and transferred the very "chart of Heaven" to Earth and captured the higher Spiritual realities and truths behind the veil of glyph and symbol. In so doing they laid out and charted in esoteric language the very Spiritual constitution and physiology of man, the psychic centers, areas of Spiritual force, and all "after the pattern of things in the heavens" that spoke of mankind and his Soul. Man, the microcosm, is a replica of the heavenly man and the universe. From the history of man written thus in the Constellation of the Skies, the early religious formulators transferred the record to earth and distributed the various phenomena and localities over the national maps in accordance with the heavenly chart! All nations tried to frame their own history and geography after the pattern of things in the heavenly mount. Mainly the Egyptians and after them the Jews made this transfer almost completely. Each nation thus strove to have its history interpreted as a fulfillment of the sacred allegory; and its national history, thus diverted into the form of the celestial myth, was made into the national epic. And finally came the claim on the part of several, notably the Jews, that since their history fulfilled the outlines of the sacred story, they were proven to be the "chosen people" of God.
- Finally, after years of intense and scholarly study, it dawned upon me that **all religious writings deal with but one central fact, the incarnation of man, or the descent and resurrection of the Soul in mankind.** This is the whole story of religion after religion from beginning to end. The old hoary sacred books from nation to nation, including our Bibles as Christians and followers of "the Christ", deal with nothing beyond this story and its associated parallels of instruction. This fact alone is the key to all philosophy and religion. **In the light of this one fact all complicated meanings can be reduced finally to a concise and clear meaning that can unite the whole of the human race.** This fact and knowledge alone unravels the infinite complexities of the symbology that have confounded the learned scholars and theologians for thousands of years since mankind lost the "keys" to interpret the Ancient Spiritual Wisdom imparted to the race of mankind in the beginning of time. **That man is a god dwelling in an animal form is the central and cardinal fact of all religion along with the necessity that the god in him, in the form of his Soul, conquer, master, and subjugate the animal nature within himself in order to have the whole person serve the interests of God His Creator.**

Given these 4 grand conclusions above it is my hope and dream that I have contributed in some small way to help heal the fractured brotherhood in human society which lies separated by religion after religion; all claiming the way to truth and Heaven when few if any today possess the "necessary keys" to unlock the Ancient Spiritual Wisdom that is go grossly misinterpreted today to the world at large. It is again my hope that my efforts have helped in some small way expose the great injustice done to God's truth by the traditional "literal-historical" interpretation of the Sacred Scripture which was never the intent of the writers or their message for mankind in the beginning of time.

Let us continue our studies in the next article in this series.

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**

Bennoah1@verizon.net





20%^{off}

COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



THE BIBLE AS A URANOGRAPH OF COSMIC ILLUMINATION ON THE SOUL #7

After twenty years of scholarly study I can say for certain that the world's religions, mythologies, gods, goddesses, etc., are derived from the Ancient Spiritual teachings of Africa, both Ancient Ethiopia and Egypt, a system founded upon expressing the cosmic, universal principles of all life modeled for mankind in the Heavens above. Essentially, the world's religions, as they exist today, are various degrees of corruptions or distortions of the Ancient African and Egyptian theology and Egyptian mysteries. "Original Judaism" and "Original Christianity" were one and the same. Both began as African Cosmology from Ancient Egypt, the land of Ham. Judaism existed long before the "Jews"! Christianity existed long before Christ!

Gerald Massey presents massive evidence for the African origin for Christianity in his writings. He shows that the Old and New Testaments are wholly traceable to the religious records of Ancient Egypt. [Gerald Massey traces the Christ legend \(Jesus Christ\) back 10,000 years B.C.E. to Africa's Nile Valley.](#) Massey is quoted by John Jackson: *"The alleged facts of our Lord's life as Jesus the Christ, were equally the alleged facts of our Lord's life as the Horus of Egypt, whose very name signifies the Lord...Whether you believe or not does not matter, the fatal fact remains that every trait and feature which go to establish the human personality were per-existing and pre-applied to the Egyptian and Gnostic Christ, who never could become flesh"* (John Jackson, [Christianity Before Christ](#), p. 169).

Answer for yourself: And why is this so?

The reason that this is so is because the whole "Osiris-Horus Story", the paradigm and pattern for the whole later "Jesus Story", is discerned from observations and personifications of the Heavens and the movement of the orbs within. The genius in all of this is that these Ancient Mystics and Spiritual Masters came to understand that the Creator put in the Heavens the Word of God that gives mankind the only Bible that He was ever to trust.

Answer for yourself: And which one is this? The one written in the Sky and Heavens above.

These personifications of Divine Intent for the human race and its Spiritual development were the carriers of Divine Truth given by the Creator that are necessary for mankind's Spiritual awakening and proper Spiritual growth.

African Cosmology is the root and source of all world religions including "Eastern Religions". Like the Human race and world civilizations, all major world religions and mythologies sprang from Africa, from the African Mysteries. This illustrates a basic and profound principle of the universe.

Answer for yourself: And what is this?

Namely; all things have a common source, both in Heaven and Earth. This is why there is a major similarity between the deities, names and characters of the deities, stories, themes, rituals, prayers, symbols, and teachings

of the world's religions. **Mankind saw the same things in the Heavens; basically the stories were the same only the names were different from nation to nation.** The Africans distributed their cosmology around the whole planet in antiquity, along with civilization. *"Egyptian mythology, the source and fountainhead of all ancient wisdom and legendary lore, could not be understood apart from this [its astrological foundation], neither can astronomy be explained apart from the mythology"* (G. Massey, **Ancient Egypt: The Light of the World**, p. 591).

With that as an introduction let us recall that the previous article dealt with "water" and "fish" which was ultimately concerned with the two natures and two births of mankind; one in "water", the "natural birth" in Virgo (Virgin), and one in Pisces, the "two fish" which represented the "Spiritual birth". Now let us continue to look at the Bible in this regard and some of the characters and stories in our Bibles that are related to these two Constellations that I mentioned above which find their origin in the Celestial Heavens. Now read closely and see what comes next.

Acts 7:44-45 44 Our fathers had the tabernacle of witness in the wilderness, as he had appointed, speaking unto Moses, that he should make it according to the fashion that he had seen. 45 Which also our fathers that came after brought in with Jesus into the possession of the Gentiles, whom God drove out before the face of our fathers, unto the days of David; (KJV)

Answer for yourself: What is "Jesus" doing in this verse; a verse that applied to the Old Testament times before King David? Isn't this scripture referring to **Joshua, son of Nun** rather than than to a Jesus who supposedly lived some 3,000 years later? Here is another instance.

Hebr 4:7 (KJV) Again, he limiteth a certain day, saying in David, To day, after so long a time; as it is said, To day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts. 8 For if Jesus had given them rest, then would he not afterward have spoken of another day.

Again, the context of the passage above reveals, like the Scripture above it, that this Scripture is referring to Joshua, the son of Nun and not to some supposed person who would live some 3,000 years later. But yet it says "Jesus" and not "Joshua". All other translations put "Joshua" here. Yet the KJV has "Jesus" translated in the verse? Why? What is hidden behind this "Joshua-Jesus" interpolation?

Answer for yourself: Why then is it translated "Jesus"? The answer lies in the Greek/Latin corruption of the original Hebrew name of Joshua. The reason the King James Version has "Jesus" in those two verses is because when the Gentiles tried to transliterate the name Joshua into Greek, they came up with "Iesous". When "Iesous" was transliterated into Latin, it became "Iesus", which was then carried over into English it became our modern day "Jesus" when the letter "J" developed.

Answer for yourself: What should this teach us? **The reason the King James Version has "Jesus" in those two verses is because Jesus is actually the same name as "Joshua". Therefore both Joshua and Jesus are both the "Son of Nun".**

- **Encyclopedia Britannica** (15th ed.) "Jesus Christ----The same is true of the name Jesus. In the Septuagint it is the customary Greek form for the common Hebrew name Joshua;" (Vol. 10 p.149)
- **Barnes** notes: (Note on Matt. 1:21) "His name is Jesus: The name Jesus is the same as Saviour. It is derived from the verb signifying to save. In Hebrew it is the same as Joshua. In two places [Acts 7:45 and Hebrews 4:8] in the New Testament it is used where it means Joshua, the leader of the Jews into Canaan, and in our translation the name Joshua should have been retained."
- **The Acts of the Apostles**, by Jackson and Lake "Jesus--- This is the regular Greek translation of the Hebrew Joshua."
- **Smith's Bible Dictionary**: "Jesus Christ ---- The name Jesus means Savior, and was a common name, derived from the ancient Hebrew Jehoshua."

- **A Dictionary of the Bible**, by James Hastings "Jesus -- The Greek form of the name Joshua or Jeshua. Jeshua ---- Yahweh is Salvation or Yahweh is opulence."
- **Catholic Encyclopedia**: "The Sacred Name ---- The word Jesus is the Latin form of the Greek "Iesous" which in turn is the transliteration of the Hebrew Jeshua, or Joshua, or again Jehoshua, meaning 'Jehovah is Salvation' " Vol. 8, p. 374
- **Interpreter's Bible**: (Note on Matt. 1:21) "Jesus: for He shall save: The play on words (Yeshua, Jesus; yoshia, shall save) is possible in Hebrew but not in Aramaic. The name Joshua means "Yahweh is salvation"
- **Matthew Henry's Commentary** (on Matthew 1:21) "Jesus is the same name with Joshua, the termination only being changed, for the sake of conforming it to the Greek."

Answer for yourself: Then is it just as correct to say "Jesus, the Son of Nun" as it is to say "Joshua, the Son of Nun? Yes it is.

Answer for yourself: And what was this Nun again? The Egyptians believed that before the world was formed, there was a watery mass of dark, directionless chaos. It was from this watery mass of directionless chaos, called Nun, that all later manifestations of Creation appeared. It is within this hierarchy of manifestation that "the Christ" was Emanated by the "thought" of God, the Primal Cause. Despite all the various Creation myths that the Egyptians subscribed to, they had one thing in common, Nun. Even though the myths named different gods and powers and forces as "attributes" of the One original Creator, they all agreed that He sprang from Nun, the primordial waters of the Cosmos. Nun was more than an ocean, He was a limitless expanse of motionless water. Even after the world was created, Nun continued to exist at it's margins and would one day return to destroy it and begin the cycle again. Nun was portrayed as a bearded man with a blue or green body, symbolizing water and fertility. Sometimes he is shown with female breasts as well. In one hand he holds a palm frond, a symbol of long life and wears another one in his hair. On the left Nun is shown rising up out of a body of water, carrying the solar barque (the boat of Ra that travels as the Sun across the Sky) in his up stretched hands.



And the KJV Bible says that "Jesus Christ" is the Son of this Nun! This should give us much cause to think and study to find the "truth" behind our "Jesus Story".

This name, the name of "Jesus", for example, is found in many places in the Old Testament; we just don't recognize it. Most astounding however is that [the name "Jesus" can be found in Ancient Egypt some 10,000 years B.C.E.](#) Joshua is not the only place where we find hidden the name of "Jesus". Jonah is another perfect example.

Let's look at an Old Testament use of the same word we are more familiar with today as "Jesus". By that I mean the word "Jonah". For example, the name **"Jonah" is a type of the name "Jesus"**. Jonah's name translates into English as "dove" and his father's name as "truth", and Nineveh means "progeny", so right away the story is intriguing to those of us who lean toward the mystical view. A dove showed Noah that God's judgment upon earth had truly ended and the flood waters were receding (Gen.8:11). Peace had been restored between the Creator and His creation. For the very poor, a dove was the prescribed offering for sin, restoring peace between the sinner and God (Lev. 5:7). The Spirit of the Lord descended upon Jesus **"like a dove"** in Matt. 3:16 and we know that He came to restore peace between mankind and God (Col. 1:19-20). The story of Jonah involves restoring peace between the people of Nineveh and God and so it's fitting that God sent a Dove, the offspring of Truth to warn His progeny. As with most Old Testament interpretations found in the New Testament, the Jesus' interpretation is primarily "typological". **Jonah becomes a "type" for Jesus and both are again symbolic of "Horus"; the original Krst/Karest.**

- By his baptism Horus was transformed into the beloved and only begotten Son of the Father, the Holy

Spirit, represented by a bird (just like the "Jesus Story"). It was here that Horus had a complete change in character.

- By his baptism Jesus was transformed into the beloved and only begotten Son of the Father, the Holy Spirit, represented by a dove/bird.
- By his baptism into the watery tomb of the belly of the fish Jonah emerges "born again" exhibiting a changed behavior; only his emotions needed to follow his actions. But like the New Testament so appropriately says, "For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also" Matt 6:21 21 . (KJV). The passage teaches that our "emotions" follow our "actions". Jonah's repentance in preaching repentance to the city of Ninevah will in time change his heart and his feelings about those who were the former enemies of his nation.

If you have ever read or studied the "Horus Story" you are stuck at the similarities to what we as humankind go through in the formation of our "Spirit man" or "Spirit woman" (the Krst/Karest/Christ in us). It is quite similar to the "Jonah Story". Unlike the "Jesus Story", which is a depiction of the "Spiritually Mature" man who never fails, the goal of our Spiritual perfection, we find the "Horus Story" is the progressive story of the successes and failures of the Soul in its relentless struggle to master the basest carnal instincts of this animal nature within us in the Spiritual evolution of the Soul within humankind. The "Horus Story" is the story of the Soul's struggle to overcome the failures of the flesh and the "works of the flesh"; happily it teaches that such a Spiritual progression of the Soul while encased in physical "matter" is a real possibility. Happily the "Horus Story" is the story of the "Perfection of the Soul"; a Spiritual Pilgrimage of sorts that shows mankind the "formation of the Christ" within the species.

Answer for yourself:

- Jonah spent three days in the belly of the fish;
- Jesus will spend three days in the ground.

Answer for yourself: How is this connected to the stars?

The whale is a symbol of the abysmal dark. It appears, for example, in the Bible Story of the prophet Jonah, who evaded the divine charge to preach in Nineveh, was cast over board, swallowed by a huge fish (usually represented as a whale), and cast up on land 3 days later (symbolically interpreted as Christ's death, entombment, and resurrection). The whale, like other animals such as the crocodile, elephant, and tortoise, is seen in the mythologies of many peoples as carrying the universe ("The Herder Symbol Dictionary" 1978, Herder Freiburg, Chiron Publications, p. 213). The Belly-of-the-Whale myth of Jonah in the Bible is typical of the initiation rites of death and rebirth which again depicts symbolically the "Path of the Soul" in mankind as it does the "the Descent of the Soul into death [the human body], the burial [in dense matter], and the resurrection [awaking of the Soul within mankind-matter]". This is the core of the "Christ Story"; the "Jesus Story". Astronomically, Cetus is a large winter Constellation. As large as it is, Cetus has been identified as the Biblically famous whale who swallowed Jonah. In that quadrant in the Sky called "the Celestial Sea", Jonah is likely represented by Aquarius the waterman. Look at the ["sky chart"](#) and notice the proximity between Aquarius, or Jonah, and Cetus, the great whale which swallows "Jonah". The "Celestial Sea" is a dark pool of faint stars and is located on the southern horizon below Pegasus. These watery constellations are:

- Capricornus, the Sea-Goat;
- Aquarius, the Water Bearer;
- Pisces, the Fishes;
- Piscis Austrinus, the Southern Fish;
- Cetus, the Whale; and finally
- Eridanus, the River

17 And the LORD appointed a great fish to swallow up Jonah; and Jonah was in the belly of the fish

three days and three nights. (Jonah 1:17)

Cetus also represents the sea monster sent by Neptune to devour Andromeda. Cetus was turned to stone when Perseus showed the monster the head of Medusa.

The Ancient Spiritual Masters taught that mankind is affected by astronomical cycles because he is an integral part of the whole Cosmos, and these cycles mark the periods when mankind as a whole will undergo a change. For example, the phases of the moon affect the tides, water, and our bodies are about 85% water. It stands to reason that mankind experiences some effects from the moon let alone the other planets and Stars in the Cosmos. In the sacred books of all nations these are often mentioned, and are in the Bible of the Christians, as, for instance, in the story of Jonah in the belly of the whale. **This "Jonah Story" is an absurdity when read as history, but not so as an astronomical cycle. "Jonah" is in the constellations,** and when that astronomical point which represents man reaches a point in the Zodiac which is directly opposite the belly of Cetus or the whale on the other side of the circle, by what is known as the **process of opposition**, then Jonah is said to be in the center of the fish and is "thrown out" at the expiration of the period when that man-point has passed so far along in the Zodiac as to be out of opposition to the whale. Similarly as the same point moves thus through the Zodiac it is brought by opposition into the different Constellations that are exactly opposite from century to century while it moves along. During these progresses changes take place among men and on earth exactly signified by the Constellations when those are read according to the **right rules of symbology**. It is not claimed that the conjunction causes the effect, but that ages ago the Masters of Wisdom worked out all the problems in respect to man and found in the Heavens the means for knowing the exact dates when events are sure to recur, and then by imprinting in the minds of older nations the **symbology of the Zodiac** were able to preserve the record and the prophecy. Thus in the same way that a watchmaker can tell the hour by the arrival of the hands or the works of the watch at certain fixed points, the Sages can tell the hour for events by the Zodiacal clock. This is not of course believed today, but it will be well understood in future centuries, and as the nations of the earth have all similar symbols in general for the Zodiac, and as also the records of races long dead have the same, it is not likely that the vandal-spirit of the western nineteenth century will be able to efface this valuable heritage of our evolution. **In Egypt the Denderah Zodiac tells the same tale as that one left to us by the old civilization of the American continent, and all of these are from the same source, they are the work of the Sages who come at the beginning of the great human cycle and give to man when he begins his toilsome ascent up the road of development those great symbols and ideas of an astronomical character which will last through all the cycles.**

In the New Testament "the Christ" plays on the imagery of Sheol found in Jonah's prayer. While Jonah metaphorically declared, ***"Out of the belly of Sheol I cried,"*** Jesus likewise will be depicted in the belly of Sheol. Finally, Jesus compares his generation to the people of Nineveh. The "parallels" between the "Jonah Story" and the "Christ Story" are astounding and they should be; for this is the "same entity" in both accounts. Jesus fulfills his role as a type of Jonah, however his generation fails to fulfill its role as a type of Nineveh. Nineveh repented but his generation, which has seen and heard one even greater than Jonah, fails to repent. Through his typological interpretation of the story of Jonah, Jesus has weighed his generation and found it wanting.

Answer for yourself: When looking at our "Jonah" story which, if any, **astrological connection** do we find if any? Do both the "Jonah Story" and the "Jesus Story" come from the Stars? It would appear so.

We again find a **fish and hidden symbolism referring to the Constellation of Pisces which teaches us of "the two births"....see previous articles**. Behind the "Jonah Story", really a "Pattern" for the later "Jesus Story" told over again, we find the **"celestial story" of mankind being birthed anew by a "fish" which symbolized the "second birth" of mankind**. Referring to this "watery re-birth/womb" it is said:

John 3:4 4 Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mother's womb (watery place of birth-rebirth anew), and be born? (KJV)

The "Jonah Story" is really the same story told over again; it is the same story of "Virgo-Pisces", the same story of the "Osiris-Horus Story". The "Jonah Story" is but the retelling of the same metaphysical story which is retold through different symbolisms and names but the Spiritual message is the same.

Answer for yourself: How is that? It is about "two births" which are so necessary for mankind.

Once the "natural man" as Jonah, with all his hatred toward the enemies of Israel, the Assyrians of Ninevah along with all his character flaws and moral failures, is swallowed by the great fish and enters the realm of dead inside the womb of the fish's belly for 3 days, again we are confronted with the symbolic death in the belly of the great "Fish" (Pisces) which is paralleled to the tomb or womb which ushers forth a "new birth". Jonah enters into the **belly of the fish which is symbolic for the death of the "natural man"**. Next Jonah exists the womb and belly of the fish "reborn" only after the death of the "old man and his carnal nature". This expulsion of Jonah is the "rebirth" or "second birth in the fish" which is the "Spiritual birth" that is culminated in Jonah's obedience and his eventual obedience to God and his preaching to Ninevah. The Spiritual analogy is perfect and parallels both the "Horus Story" and the "Jesus Story". Jonah emerges as a changed man after his "second birth" which is the will of God for all mankind. It is after these 3 days that Jonah conquers the "darkness within his Soul" and is "born again" and we need only read the fruit of such a "recreation" to see its authenticity. **Just like the Sun which is reborn after 3 days dead fighting the darkness of the Winters Solstice** so is our "Born Again" Jonah. **Again let us not lose sight of the Uranograph in the Sky as connected with Cetus as well as the "two fishes" of Pisces which taught this Spiritual truth of the necessity of mankind's "two births" long before a Jonah story or a "Jesus Story" was rendered as if a supposed "historical-literal" narrative. Nor let us loose sight of the Sun and its "rebirth" after the Winter Solstice at December 25th (a symbol for the "birth" of "the Christ" - the Soul in humanity).** It is not an accident that "Jesus" or "Jonah" is connected with **the "fish" which is the symbol of the second birth** of the whole of mankind as it is related to the **Constellation Pisces (the two fish, the two births, the two mothers of all matter)**. **Now we can better understand why the Early Church Fathers taught that Jesus had two births; one at the Spring Equinox and the other at the Winter Solstice.** Unquestionably "Jonah" is a variant of the divine name, "Jesus", which is found in some twenty-five or more forms in the Old Testament. **But this story is repeated over and over both in the Old and New Testaments and we miss it since we mistakenly approach these stories as if assumed "historical narratives" and "literal discourses" which they are not; they are celestial allegories and myths carrying the same Divine message of God in the visible Heavens to the Souls of mankind.**

Answer for yourself: So what are we saying about "Heaven" and the stories we read in our Bibles like the "Jonah Story" and the "Jesus Story"?

Although most of the Old Testament has been accepted by fundamentalists as the gospel truth, even they have confessed to doubts about Jonah and the whale. For a man to be swallowed live by a whale and survive to tell the tale was either a Biblical miracle or a bit of fisherman's braggadocio. There have been many attempts to interpret the allegory. However, **since most of the main characters in the Bible personify the Sun (symbolic of the Living Energy we call God), we can safely assume that Jonah also represents some aspect of the solar orb. Those three uncomfortable days and nights were the Winter Solstice.** Between the twenty-first and twenty-fourth of December the nights are the darkest and longest of the entire year and **these 3 days (Dec. 21 through Dec. 24th) were known to ancient astrologers as the Whale's Belly. No doubt this has reference to the winter Constellation Cetus, the Whale, which is just above the horizon at that time.** The "whale" was, therefore, in a position to swallow Jonah when he, as the personified Sun, plunged into the sea. Thus it was that Jonah, the personified Sun, spent three days and nights in the Whale's Belly, where he meditated on the Lord. Behind this is the "new birth" of the Sun and this "new birth" was symbolic of a Higher Spiritual reality in mankind that was pictured for him in the Sky and Heavens above. The same story of the Soul is being taught over and over again in the Heavens above. This is quite amazing when you see it. God's only Bible that has not been altered or forged or tampered with is in the Sky and Heavens above. All we need is the "keys" to its proper interpretation because as Christians we approach almost

everything in the Bible as it there were "literal historical narratives" that involve other people when the truth is that they are but pictures of "ourselves".

Again this whole "Spiritual" teaching of the "two births" comes from the Heavens and the Stars. In the course of the [Precession of the Equinoxes](#), about 255 B.C., the Vernal Equinox, the vernal birthplace of the Sun ([personified in Ancient theology as the "Son of the Son of God"](#)) passed into the sign of the two Fishes, Pisces, and the "Savior/Messiah" from Heaven, who had been represented for the previous 2155 years by the Ram or Lamb during the Age of Aries, and previously before that for another 2155 years by the Apis Bull (Age of Taurus), was now imaged as the Fish, or the "Fish-man," called Ichthys in Greek. The reader should understand that with each changing of "the Age" there was always a new "interpretation" of "the Christ" which was related to the "House" of the Zodiac in which the Sun traveled at the Vernal Equinox. The original Fish-man, the An of Egypt, and the Oan of Chaldea, dates from the previous cycle of the Precession of the Equinoxes, or [26,000 years earlier](#). With the changing of the Age and the end of the Age ([our New Testament calls this mistakenly the "end of the world" in Matt. 28:20](#)); and about 255 B.C., the new manifestation of God's salvation to mankind as His "Savior/Messiah", as the [Fish-man](#), was to come as the "Savior-Messiah) up once more and rise above the celestial waters of Nun once again anew (this water chaos called the body of mankind). What you don't know is this "coming of the Messiah-Savior" is the awakened manifestation of "the Christ" in humanity where it is not limited to but one person as Rome would have you believe. Mankind, humanity is taking steps toward its Spiritual Evolution as ["the Krst/Karest/Christ is formed with us"](#) and this, as the Ancients taught, comes in steps that coincide with astrological changing of the Ages which brings with it a higher Conscious in the "evolution of the Christ" within all the peoples of the world. [There is a "Pattern in the Mount" here](#). The original birth of Jesus, as the depiction of "the Christ" anew, was marked when the Sun entered the stars of Pisces the fishes. Thus Jesus is the personified Sun in the age of Pisces. [So when Jesus says he will be with us until the close of the age, he meant the age of Pisces](#). The Sun will enter the Age of Aquarius sometime in the second decade of the second millennium.

Matt 28:18-20 18 And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth. 19 Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost: 20 Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world. Amen. (KJV)

Alternate translations record this correctly and the KJV above does not:

... 20 teaching them to observe all that I have commanded you; and lo, I am with you always, to the close of the [age \(Pisces... when I will come again in a different Spiritual understanding as connected with the Constellation Aquarius\)](#)." (Matt. 28:20)

Answer for yourself: What is this reference to "26,000 years earlier"? J. Lewis, in [Astronomy of the Ancients](#), states: "Simplicius (sixth century A.D.) writes that he had always heard that the Egyptians had kept astronomical observations and records for the last 630,000 years...Diogenes Laertius carried back the astronomical calculations of the Egyptians to 48,863 years before Alexander the Great. Martianus Capella corroborates the same by telling posterity that the Egyptians had secretly studied astronomy for over 40,000 years before they imparted their knowledge to the world". Needless to say the 6,000 year dating by Bishop Ussher for the age of mankind and the planet is but a ruse. Hidden within these great ages with the changing of each "Age" we have a change in the interpretation of the "Salvation of God". Look at the example below.

[The coming Messiah is called "Dag", the Fish, in the Talmud and this coincided with the coming of the Age of Pisces](#); and the Jews at one time connected his coming with some conjunction, or occurrence, in the sign of the Fishes (the Age of Pisces)! This is as we should expect knowing the Astronomy and the "mythos" involved with the Constellation of Pisces. [Let us not forget that it was in the House of "Pisces" that we find the culmination of the "second Spiritual Birth" of mankind! It is in the "second Spiritual](#)

Birth" than man obtains Eternal Life. The reader should not be surprised to find that God's salvation comes "anew" and always with a new "interpretation" with each changing of "the Age" and each new interpretation always involves the Soul and its salvation in this matter we call the body in one way or the other. This is immensely important that you grasp this as God's message to mankind and his Soul is both progressive and new with each changing of "the Age" (Taurus, Aries, Pisces, Aquarius, etc.) This fact, that the Jews in their Talmud call their Messiah "Dag" shows the Jews were not only in possession of the astronomical allegory at one time in the past, but **also of the tradition by which it could be interpreted correctly**. But this is as it should be since they are the children of the Egyptians, or at least once was a long time ago. It was the Mythical Messiah alone who was, or could be, the subject of prophecy that might be fulfilled--prophecy that was fulfilled as it is in the Book of Revelation--when the Equinox entered the sign of Aries, the Ram in 2,410 B.C.E. It was at this time, as it had always before with each new Vernal Equinox that initiated the new Age, that the **Celestial Cross was re-erected at the Vernal Equinox**, and the foundations of a new Heaven were laid. This was repeated when the Equinox entered the sign of the Fishes in 255 B.C. Prophecy, and get my point, will be again fulfilled when the Equinox enters the sign of the Waterman at the commencement of the Age of Aquarius. **This "Cross of Christ" has always been "celestial" and astronomical; not "terrestrial"**.

Here is where we run into the problem. The uninstructed Jews, over time will lose the "keys" to the interpretation of their own mystical religious truths. Later generations of the Jewish nation, unfamiliar with the astronomical and astrological "keys" to their own mystical Spiritual wisdom materials that teach of the Soul of mankind which was inherited from Ancient Egypt as observed in the Heaven above, will confuse the prophecy, whose meaning is solely astronomical and solely related to the cycles of time, with a future possible "literal-historical" fulfillment in human history. That was bad enough but even more damaging is that this mistaken Spiritual information will be handed down to the still more ignorant Christians. The same tradition of the "Coming One" is extant amongst the Millenarians and Adventists, as amongst the Moslems. It is the tradition of El-Mahdi (the political and religious leader), the prophet who is to come in the last days of the world to conquer all the world, and who comes announcing the "Day of the Lord is at hand," which shows that the astronomical allegory has left some relics of the true Ancient Egyptian tradition among the Arabs, who were at one time learned in astronomical lore. Massey, in his The Historical Jesus and Mythical Christ, states: "The Savior/Messiah, symbolized as the Fish-man, is foreseen by Esdras ascending out of the sea as the 'same whom God the highest hath kept a great season, which by his own self shall deliver the creature.'"

Answer for yourself: Is this Savior/Messiah external to each person and limited to one or is it hidden inside each child of God awaiting manifestation in these bodies of matter and clay? Is this "Messiah-Savior" to arise from within each body of "water" which comprise our human vessels? Is this "Jesus, Son of Nun" to awaken and arise within the human species? Does this "Savior" dwell within each of us? Does this "Savior", the Son of the Fish-Mother, only arise from the water of Nun inside us when we experience the "Second Spiritual Birth"? I think by now you know the answer.

According to the Ancient Spiritual Wisdom and Spiritual Tradition the ancient Fish-man only came up out of the sea to converse with men and teach them in the daytime. "When the sun set," says Berosus, "it was the custom of this Being to plunge again into the sea, and abide all night in the deep." So the man foreseen by Esdras is only visible by day. As it is said, ***"E'en so can no man upon earth see my son, or those that be with him, but in the daytime."*** This is parodied or fulfilled in the account of Ichthys, the Fish, the Christ who instructs men by day, but retires to the lake of Galilee, where he demonstrates his solar nature by walking on the waters at night, or at the dawn of day." (Alvin Kuhn, The Lost Light, p. 7-8). We are told that his disciples being on board a ship, ***"when even was come, in the fourth watch of the night, Jesus went unto them walking upon the sea."*** Now the fourth watch began at three o'clock, and ended at six o'clock. Therefore, this was about the proper time for a solar God to appear walking upon the waters, or coming up out of them as the Oannes.

Answer for yourself: What is being taught by the Krst/Karest/Christ "walking on the water"? This is not to be

understood as if some historical event but an allegory for the submission of this watery chaos, the animal nature in mankind by the Spiritual nature or "the Christ" within mankind ([Horus vs Set](#); Jesus vs Satan).

Oannes is said to have taken no food whilst he was with men: *"In the daytime he used to converse with men, but took no food at that season."* So Jesus, when his disciples prayed him, saying *"Master, eat,"* said unto them, *"I have meat to eat that you know not of. My meat is to do the will of Him that sent me."*
The mythos is kept intact.

This is the perfect likeness of the character of Oannes, who took no food, but whose time was wholly spent in teaching men. Moreover, the mythical Fish-man is made to identify himself. When the Pharisees sought a "sign from heaven," Jesus said, *"There shall no sign be given but the sign of Jonas. For as Jonas became a sign unto the Ninevites, so shall also the son of man be to this generation,"* The sign of Jonas is that of the Oan, or Fish-man of Nineveh, whether we take it direct from the monuments, or from the Hebrew history of Jonah, or from the Zodiac. The voice of the secret wisdom here says truly that those who are looking for signs, can have no other than that of the returning Fish-man, Ichthys, Oannes, or Jonah: and assuredly, there was no other sign or date--than those of Ichthys, the Fish who was re-born of the fish-goddess, Atergatis, in the sign of the Fishes, 255 B.C. After whom the primitive Christians were called little fishes, or Pisciculi. This date of 255 B.C. was the true day of birth, or rather of re-birth for the celestial Christ, and there was no valid reason for changing the time of the world (Ibid.).

Quoting Massey: "The Gospels contain a confused and confusing record of early Christian belief: things most truly believed (Luke) concerning certain mythical matters, which were ignorantly mistaken for human and historical. The Jesus of our Gospels is but little of a human reality, in spite of all attempts to naturalize the Mythical Christ, and make the story look rational. The Christian religion was not founded on a man, but on a divinity; that is, a mythical character. So far from being derived from the model man, the typical Christ was made up from the features of various Gods, in which the traits of several persons are merged into one that is not anybody...It is not I that deny the divinity of Jesus the Christ; I assert it! He never was, and never could be, any other than a divinity; that is, a character non-human, and entirely mythical, who had been the pagan divinity of various pagan myths, that had been pagan during thousands of years before our Era. Nothing is more certain, according to honest evidence, than that the Christian scheme of redemption is founded on a fable misinterpreted; that the prophecy of fulfillment was solely astronomical, and the Coming One as the Christ who came in the end of an age, or of the world, was but a metaphorical figure, a type of time, from the first, which never could take form in historic personality, ...that no Jesus could become a Nazarene by being born at, or taken to, Nazareth; and that the history in our Gospels is from beginning to end the identifiable story of the Sun-God, and the Gnostic Christ who never could be made flesh. When we did not know the one it was possible to believe the other; but when once we truly know, then the false belief is no longer possible. The mythical Messiah was Horus in the Osirian Mythos; Har-Khuti in the Sut-Typhonian Mythos, Khunsu in the Amen-Ra Mythos, Iu in the cult of Atum-Ra, and the Christ of the Gospels is an amalgam of all these characters (Ibid., p. 9).

The above is the "key" to discovering what lies behind our supposed "historical-literal Jesus Story". Once you receive the "gnosis" as to what is behind our "Jesus Story" you should be struck by the Spiritual message that lies behind such Celestial Allegories woven unknowingly within our "Jesus Story"; that the Creator intends that mankind, as the natural fruit of a virgin birth evolve Spiritually until "Horus be formed" in you, until "Christ be formed in you" by being "born anew" in the House of the Fish (Pisces). This makes all the more sense if the reader knows the Horus story as to how, like Jonah, Horus struggled against his former nature and its works of the flesh and eventually conquers them as the resurrected "Spiritual Horus". And all of this concerning mankind's Spiritual transformation and "two births" comes from the stars in God's Heaven! This is the "Pattern in the Mount" which is to be reproduced both in you and through you in this physical plane in which we live.

We need a break and will continue in the next article in this series where we investigate the connection between "Joshua" and "Jesus" to a fuller extent.

[Let us continue in the next article in this series.](#)

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20% off

COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



THE BIBLE AS A URANOGRAPH OF COSMIC ILLUMINATION ON THE SOUL #8

In the previous article we looked extensively at the "Jonah Story" in the Sky and the Stars. We saw that it the same story that we find in the "Horus Story" and the "Jesus Story"; that at its very core lies the necessity of mankind's "Second Birth" or the necessity of being "Born Again" Spiritually. And we saw all of this in the Stars and Heavens above where our Loving Creator placed His Word and His Bible in the "Good News" in the Stars. Ancient Egypt understood this and discerned **"the Pattern in the Mount"** and endeavored to bring this "Pattern" down to earth: [So Above, So Below](#).

Now we pick up this interesting study in Soul Science with the "Joshua-Jesus" enigmas.

Another similar story along the same line of the "Jonah Story" is our "Joshua Story" as to which there is not the slightest possibility of dispute as to ["Joshua's" identity being identical with "Jesus" as I revealed before in the prior article](#). "Joshua" and "Jesus" are the same names in all actuality. Usually we read that **Joshua is "son of Nun" never connecting it as the Egyptian "Nun" and the symbolism contained in it as the "first birth"**.

Answer for yourself: What is this Egyptian Nun? Well we mentioned it long ago but possibly we need a refresher; especially in light of the fact that both "Joshua" and "Jesus" are the Sons of Nun since their names are interchangeable.

We said before that everything begins with "water", Egypt called it Nun. The Egyptians symbolized this Spiritual concept, this [neteru](#), as a bearded man with a blue or green body, symbolizing, as you might expect, water, fruitfulness and fertility. The Egyptians believed that before the world was formed, there was a watery mass of dark, directionless chaos. Genesis calls this the "darkness" which lies upon the "deep". **The name of the water of chaos was Nun**. This name "Nun" is very, very important as we shall come to see. In this "watery" dark-chaos lived the Ogdoad, **undifferentiated "Energies" of God and potentiality** which lay dormant in the One unmanifested God-Energy. It is from this unmanifested chaos that the attributes, forces, powers, energies, processes, cycles, and pattern within God, the latent Cosmic Mind, will issue forth and in so doing God will bring order, or "ma'at" and harmony to bear upon this chaos; the end result of which is "the Creation" of all matter. Nun was thought to be the father of Ra (a name for God), who was known as the Father of the gods (neteru-Energies comprising the Godhead) and all that comes afterwards. **It was from Nun that Ra (just one name for God)** (or Amun, another of the Ogdoad who became prominent in the Middle Kingdom onward, and joined with the sun god as Amen-Ra [the Sun being a symbol for the Energy of the Cosmos whom is God) **created himself, rising up on the first piece of land - the primeval mound (God manifesting Himself in all forms of matter, both visible and invisible)**. And our focus is not on not only "Joshua, the son of Nun" but "Jesus, the son of Nun as well.

Answer for yourself: What again is being taught here? The "Christ" is the fruit of Nun, this watery origin of

undifferentiated chaos of potential "being; the fruit from the "first birth, the first "becoming or Creation", end-result of eons of manifestations of God in hierarchies of existences, more particular the fruit of the "natural man", the First Adam, which manifests itself only in the "second birth" within this natural man, "the Spiritual man". We are speaking of the incarnation of "the Soul/Christ" or "Deific Mind" in inorganic matter where the "Mind of God" takes hold in inert yet potential "matter". You could say that this Egyptian Nun is a type of Cosmic womb that brings to its intended Spiritual goal "this Mind of God" in the eventual home for its greatest expression; humanity. We speak of "the Krst/Karest/ Christ" which is to be formed in each human being on this planet as the "goal" of Creation. We used to sing a song: *"in Him we live, and move and have our being"*. Yes, that is true but more true is: *"in us He lives and moves and has His being" and this "being" is in the form of "the Krst/Karest/Christ"*. This Nun is the name of the actual Hebrew letter "N" and means, of all things,-- ***"fish."*** ***Joshua, the Son of Nun, as Jesus, is as you can now see, the "Son of the fish, or Son of the fish-mother" that is to be birthed in the whole of mankind.*** We already saw that the fish is the ancient symbol for the "second birth" in mankind as it relates to the Constellation Pisces. So both "Joshua" and "Jesus", being interchangeable names, are the Sons of Nun. The "Pisces" symbolism is dramatic for Jesus and should bring to your thoughts the ideas we have already seen concerning the "Second Birth" or the "two natures" and the necessity of being "Born Again".

We mentioned two Scriptures in passing before. Now lets see them:

Acts 7:44-45 44 Our fathers had the tabernacle of witness in the wilderness, as he had appointed, speaking unto Moses, that he should make it according to the fashion that he had seen. 45 Which also our fathers that came after brought in with JESUS into the possession of the Gentiles, whom God drove out before the face of our fathers, unto the days of David; (KJV)

Answer for yourself: What is "Jesus" doing in this verse; a verse that applied to the Old Testament times before King David? Isn't this scripture referring to **Joshua, son of Nun** rather than to a supposed "literal-historical" Jesus who supposedly lived some 3,000 years later? Or are they the same "Divine Concept" that is personified and in so doing we believed it to refer to a historical persons? Here is another instance.

Hebr 4:7 (KJV) Again, he limiteth a certain day, saying in David, To day, after so long a time; as it is said, To day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts. 8 For if JESUS had given them rest, then would he not afterward have spoken of another day.

We see in these verses the substitution of "Jesus" in place of "Joshua" which we most likely would NOT expect to read given the context of these passages. This is troubling for the "literal-historical" Jesus belief; it only betrays that behind our "Jesus Story" lies something else; a Divine Spiritual Reality and concept that was never meant to be taken as if a "literal-historical" story.

Answer for yourself: What impact should these verses have upon the assumed "historicity" of the Gospels let alone the assumed "literal-historical" existence of a human Jesus Christ in the first century? You will have to decide.

But yet, in spite of the context of the passages, the redactors of the KJV Bible inserted "Jesus" into these verses. They made the same connection as we should given the Ancient Spiritual knowledge in these articles. **So both "Joshua" and "Jesus" are the Sons of Nun**, the primordial waters, and we saw in Hebrew that Nun is the name of the Hebrew letter "N" and means "Fish". I hope you see that this "Jesus", as "the Krst/Karest/Christ" is Emanated into matter eventually tabernacling in mankind awaiting "resurrection" from these bodies of death (the body was called by the Ancient Egyptians **"Anu"**; a focal point both in our human bodies where the "death/incarnation" and "resurrection" of the Soul (the Osiris story) occurs) like we have mentioned before. **Thus both "Joshua" and "Jesus" are Sons of the Fish mother.**

We should all be familiar with the symbol of "the fish" because the Greek world in the first three centuries of

Christianity designated the Christian Jesus as **Ichthys (Ichthus), the Greek word for "fish."** Augustine and Tertullian both expressly name Jesus as "the great fish", and his followers as the "little fishes," (Latin, pisciculi). **And again the origin for these teachings is to be found in the Zodiac and the Constellation Pisces: God is teaching mankind Soul Science from the stars.** Nor is this all or the most significant detail but one of many "hidden Spiritual truths" that originate in the Sky and Heavens above.



Answer for yourself: We have dealt above with some pretty heavy "theology" that challenges our accepted "literalistic" and "historical Christianity" to its very core, but where did these ideas come from? What is the real origin for the "first birth" and the "second birth" required for the whole of mankind? Where did the idea of the "animal nature" and the "Spiritual nature" within mankind originate? Where did mankind look to receive these divine teachings concerning the Soul of mankind and the need for man to be "born again" from above? Simply said...**the Stars above.** We have already connected the **"two mothers"** with Nun, the primordial waters of the Cosmos so we should not be surprised. **We have already shown the reader that the Early Church Fathers connected the two births of this Jesus with the Spring Equinox and the Winter Solstice which is impossible for a human being.** The purpose of the "two mothers and the "second birth" is for the Spiritual Nature in mankind to subjugate the Animal Nature in humanity. well. **Often this animal nature is called "Satan".** Consequently we have all heard "The Devil made me do it!" But did he really?

Answer for yourself: How would the Torah view this particular slogan? Believe it or not, "The Devil" is not the problematic part. Though many people may not realize it, his roots are firmly planted in the Jewish tradition and they go all the way back to Ancient Egypt. The only problem is that "the Devil" does not exist outside of ourselves. Let me explain. The word, "Satan," comes from a Hebrew root that means to **hinder or denounce**; there are many references to him in the Talmud and Midrash--not to mention the Book of Job, where he makes perhaps his most famous appearance.

As we learned earlier that Osiris is called "'the' Osiris" we find that Satan is called as well ("the' Satan). This address we said was the way the Ancients connoted "deity" which lies at the very core meanings of the "neteru" of whom both Osiris and Satan are classic examples. Yes, both Osiris and Satan are "neteru"; Energies that comprise parts of the whole of God. "The Satan" is real: **Satan is an angel (neteru)**, that is to say, a Living Spiritual Force created by Hashem to play the role of Accuser, and Tempter of the the human race. He is neither "good" nor "bad"; just serves God for in God he find his existence as but one "attribute" of the One God of the Cosmos. Within God is both "positive and negative" forces and powers of opposition. A manifestation of the Satan exists inside of God as he does in every human being in fact. It is the powerful force that the Jewish Sages call the **"yetzer ha'ra," or "evil inclination."** As one great contemporary Torah scholar defines it, the **yetzer ha'ra is "the collective name for the drives and attitudes which interfere with [i.e. hinder] man's search for spirituality and closeness to God"** (Rabbi Aharon Feldman, *The Juggler and the King*, p. 21). We can spot the footprints of the yetzer ha'ra in our almost insatiable desire for pleasures, honor, wealth, attention. If not kept in check, this desire can swamp that opposite yearning we have inside of us for spiritual growth and holiness, the manifestation of the **yetzer ha'tov, or "good inclination."** The idea is to keep these "inclinations" or "natures" in balance, in harmony (Egypt call it ma'at) and this is the task of the "indwelling Christ". So there is a Devil inside us, if you will, a force whose very purpose is to challenge us. But he was put there by God, the King of All, and reports to Him (He's not an independent force gone berserk). And the reason God put the yetzer ha'ra inside of us is so that we will rise above it--i.e., gain spiritual reward (and fortitude) by following the promptings of the yetzer ha'tov instead (the good inclination-nature). We develop our spiritual muscles by refusing to follow the yetzer ha'ra--however strong the temptation--and by heeding the guidelines of the Torah...and of our own higher selves. Far from being a tragedy, then, the existence of the Satan/yetzer ha'ra is for our own benefit. It exists in order to help us become better people, and more loyal servants of the Holy One. And this victory is won by nurturing "the Christ" in us whereby we master this "evil inclination" and bring it into subjection to the will of God in the Torah (the Laws for both Jews and **non-Jews**, Divine Laws which actually frame our respective Covenants with God). In a sense, we can characterize the struggle against the yetzer ha'ra as the very purpose of our existence

on earth!

Answer for yourself: And where do we find this first taught? Yep, Ancient Egypt in the **Horus-Set battle in the Osiris Myth that reveals this Divine Concept to mankind in the beginning of time.** And to think all of this was discerned from the Stars and the Heavens above by the Ancient Egyptians and other nations of antiquity. You see, there is a War in Heaven; a picture of the War in mankind. So Above, So Below.

Let us continue to see how all this theology came from the Stars and how this was captured by the Ancients in the Uranograph. I mentioned this before in earlier articles but the importance of it requires I address it again for those who need a "refresher" or who might have found this "article" out of sequence when surfing the Internet.

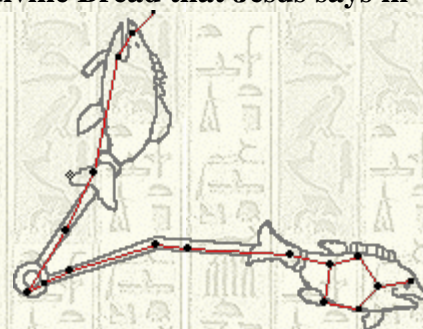
{short description of image}



In earlier article we showed the reader that there exists a **"Pattern in the Mount"**. We looked at the religious significance of the Constellations Virgo (the virgin) and Pisces (the two fish) and the role they play in both Egyptian Religion, Judaism and Christian theology. We saw how that the astrologizing early mythicists allocated the birthplace of the first or natural man in the sign and Constellation of Virgo, the Virgin (matter/water), and placed the birth of the second or Spiritual man, "the man Christ," in the sign directly opposing Virgo, or which was six months opposite Virgo in the zodiac. We showed the reader that this sign or House was Pisces, who like Virgo, is also a water sign. We showed the reader how the New Testament allegory uses **bread and fish** as the divine food that the Christ brings

wherewith to feed mortal man in order to immortalize him, in the "miracle" of the feeding of the five thousand and how this was connected to both the Houses of Virgo and Pisces. **We showed the reader that the sign Pisces, the House of the fishes, was also termed, by association with the opposite sign Virgo, in which the Virgin carries in her hand the great star Spica ("the head of wheat" from which the divine bread was to be made). We showed the reader that Virgo is a Constellation that was called by the Ancient Egyptians the "House of bread,"** and drew connection between that divine Bread that Jesus says in the New Testament came down from heaven and was made man, as the Christ, the God in mankind which comes from the Descent of the Soul from "Above".

We showed how Pisces was the House of the Great Fish, or the dual fishes (the picture of the two natures in manthe "yetzer ha'ra, the evil inclination and the yetzer ha'tov, the good inclination). We shared with the reader how the Bread and fish were therefore made the symbolic dual food for man: the one representing the physical food for the "natural" man and the other representing the Spiritual nourishment from Heaven for the "Spiritual" man. We continued to show the reader that the "House of bread" in Hebrew is, as any scholar knows, Bethlehem! And we drew the obvious conclusion as you might expect; there can be no other place for the Christos to be born than in "Bethlehem," the Zodiacal "House of bread" and of fish. That is why the Early **Church Fathers teach that Jesus had "two mothers"** and was **at the same time they also taught that Jesus was "born at the Vernal Equinox and the Winter Solstice".**



Answer for yourself: How can all of this be a coincidence? These above facts are in reality various particulars involving the same story of the Soul which is only expressed through the Zodiac and auxiliary Constellations as well as through the path of the Sun in the Heavens in its relationship to its Equinoxes and Solstices. This is why the "Jesus Story" follows the path of the Sun when personified throughout the Zodiac, from House to House as it is read from Matthew chapter one through Matthew chapter 28. All of this "assumed historical narrative" is but Spiritual Allegory and Symbolism for the Descent of the Soul into matter and its struggle for Spiritual Maturity while houses in these bodies of death in which it only finds its release and return to Heaven at the death of the body. There you have the "Jesus Story"; in reality the personified and anthropomorphic depiction of the pilgrimage of the Soul through this plane of fleshy existence. Historically and naturally all of this above is an impossibility for a human being but not so in the Celestial Allegory and Spiritual Mythos which was the

origin for the "Horus/Jesus Story" in the first place.

Answer for yourself: Is then this "Jesus Story" simply a story of the Soul expressed as the Energy of the Sun (symbolic for the Spiritual Energy of the Soul-God) as it matures and moves through its stages of maturation through the Zodiac as the Sun? Yes it is

Answer for yourself: We have seen this but maybe not as clear as it appears now. When does the New Testament have the birth of Jesus in relationship to the birth of his cousin, John the Baptist? We made mention in earlier articles that the first chapter of Luke records Jesus' birth as occurring just six months after that of John the Baptist, who expressly announces himself as playing the part of the first or natural man, who must come first to "prepare the way of the Lord," {short description of image} the Spiritual Christ and who must, as the "natural man" DECREASE so that the "Spiritual man" may come forth and INCREASE! Beyond any possibility of doubt these six months in Luke's narrative must be interpreted as the half-year on the Zodiacal chart or Uranograph and can be understandable only in this manner. This is not a historical story. What we have here is a momentous disclosure of the presence of ancient astrological symbolism which lies at the very heart of the Christian Gospels; really our whole Bible. Again if we look at the Zodiac on the right we see that 6 months separate not only Virgo (first natural, water birth) and Pisces (second Spiritual birth/water) but also, as the Early Church fathers taught, 6 months separate the two births of Jesus (one at the Spring Equinox, the natural birth, and one at the Winter Solstice, the Spiritual birth). These Early Church Fathers, in describing Jesus having two births, admit that this "Jesus" is "celestial and not terrestrial". These celestial correspondences lie at the very core of our Soul Science as Egypt first taught with Osiris-Horus which is the pattern for all later "Jesus Stories".

Answer for yourself: What should this teach us? The Creator is teaching us the same story over and over again throughout the Sacred Books of the world and even in the many varied stories in our Bibles. We learn from this namely that mankind has two natures requiring two different types of nourishment for required normal growth and maturation; first a "natural nature" requiring natural food and a second "Spiritual nature" requiring Spiritual food. Sadly so never has so much been passed off by the Church as "spiritual food" which is anything but that when the "keys" to Biblical Truths are found by hungry parishioners. There is truly a famine of the Word of God in our churches today. We have simply misunderstood this Bible from cover to cover. This is obvious in the diagram of "Pisces" alone since it contains "two fish" which is indicative of mankind's two natures: a "Spiritual nature" residing along side the "Animal nature" in mankind. You can see the genius of the "Spiritual" minds of Egypt as they discerned Spiritual realities from the Heavens above and developed it into their Soul Science. Not only the Constellations but the very cities of the nations were often named from some function of the deific life.

Thus as you can see all of this "theology was "witnessed" and "testified" to from intuitive Spiritual sensitivity to the visible Cosmos, Sky, and Heavens above which held in "coded" form the "keys" to the Soul that descended into matter, into human flesh and its intended Spiritual development while in our mortal bodies.

As stated briefly above the Uranograph was again the chart of the heavens with the Constellations demonstrated thereon and depicted in symbolical representation. From the most remote times the ancients dealt with a celestial chart or map, on which their earliest teachers had attempted to depict the features of the Soul's experience in the scenes which their enlightened imaginations had traced about the star clusters.

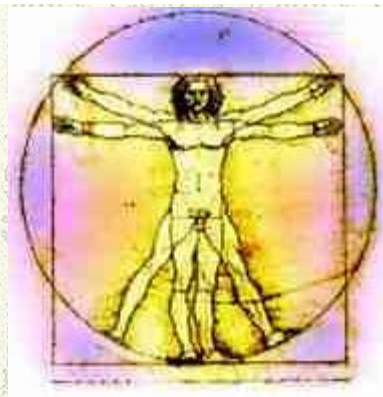
Answer for yourself: Did the ancient Spiritual masters of Egypt and Mesopotamia see in the path of the Sun (the focused representative Energy of our Solar System) as it moved through the 12 hours of the Zodiac to be but the **symbolical representation** of the birth, life, maturation, death, and revivification of the God's Soul and the Christ of God? Yes they did! **And this "Horus Story" or the "Dionysus Story" or the "Mithra Story" or the "Jesus Story" is but Spiritual allegories of the Descent of the Soul into matter and its birth, life, death, and return to the Father at the demise of the earthly body. That is why all the lives of the sungods read as if taken from the same story.**

The stellar zodiacs below at Denderah, Pylae and elsewhere are impressive reminders of the influence of this heavenly Uranograph. The Great Pyramid, even now untouched by time is, according to the Denderah zodiac, more than **78,000 years old**. This planisphere on the ceiling of one of the oldest Egyptian temples, with its mysterious three Virgins between Leo and Libra, is understood today to have confirmed the truthfulness of the Egyptian priests who affirmed that even since their first Zodiacal records were commenced, the Poles had been moved three times within the plane of the ecliptic. This means that three sidereal cycles of 25,868 years each have passed in the history of mankind (H.P. Blavatsky, The Secret Doctrine, Vol. II, 368; 432-433). The civilization of Egypt is untold ages old. Never was there a time when it appears to have been in its infancy, but all her arts and sciences were ever in full development. The discovery in quite recent years of the Somerset {short description of image}

Zodiac in England, a giant zodiac, is calculated to have an origin at least as old as 2700 B.C. In the natural features of the countryside covering one hundred square miles, with the figure of Leo, the Lion, four miles from nose to tail-tip, is another most authentic attestation to the basic significance which **symbolical astrology has held in ancient religious formulations**. Present students have as yet little conception of how generally this graph was employed in Spiritual ideography and how pervasively it colored the composition of the scriptural writings. **It is next to impossible to grasp subtle references in the Bible and other archaic literature without a knowledge of the features of this planisphere. Bibles are in fact, in a broad general sense, just the literary extension and amplification of the symbology of the Zodiac which is God's teaching tool given to mankind to learn of his Soul!** To those not possessing these "keys" of proper interpretation of the Divine Message in our Bibles as taken from its Heavenly original representation this might sound mighty strange or impossible. Let me warn

you to hold you contempt or your possible anger at me, the messenger, until you have mastered the studies required to see the genius in such Spiritual Depiction which the ancient sages witnessed in God's Heaven above them. The sages with elevated Spiritual insight that few seem to possess today were the first to write the history of the human Soul from what they witnessed in God's starry skies. I hope this give you a sense of "awe" the next time you walk outside at night an look at God's Heaven.

If we hold the ancient Spiritual Master of Egypt, for example, guilty of having thus perpetrated what seems to us today to be but pure fantasy then I assure you we are men and women whose ignorance knows no bounds. Upon scholarly study the reader can see for himself that these Spiritually inclined peoples were depicting history in that sphere where it had first occurred, before it continued later with mankind on earth. The undeniable fact revealed by such serious study is that Spiritual history had been established on a cosmic scale in the Heavens, in higher ranges of cosmic life, before it was ever to be **repeated and copied according to "the Pattern in the Mount" in the human drama on this planet Earth.** The



heavenly man, in whose image and likeness earthly man is made, and in whose body the suns and planets are but cells and organs, was the prototype of man himself. We barely can grasp the above statement. The Egyptian Great God Ra, the Logos, was regarded by them as the unseen although immediate overall Deity of our local universe and the Milky Way in its entirety, the later existing within his unfolding aura. Our own Sun was thus thought of as but a very partial expression of Ra's

whole being, even the solar system as a whole representing merely a small part of his objective physical form. Thus, our planet Earth has to be viewed here from the Egyptian viewpoint in the context of a microcosm of Ra's macrocosm, fulfilling a partial role in the life of Ra's vast organic life cycle, and being therefore also directly subject to the effects felt within it of His feelings, emotions, and thoughts. Man was the progeny of Ra and the product of his Divine Thought; a microcosm of the macrocosm of Ra...God. Ra thus expressed his "thought" through those things visible through the Cosmos:

Rom 1:20 For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even his eternal power and Godhead; so that they are without excuse: (KJV)

Maybe you need to read the above verse once again and ponder it as did the Ancient Egyptians. And so it comes that humanity was in primordial times instructed to build its life *"after the pattern of things in the heavens."* Now we better understand the famous Egyptian axiom: "So Above, So Below". The planisphere was the historical and anatomical graph of the Divine Cosmical Man, and it became at once a secret glyph for the benefit of worldly humanity.

In the spirit of this understanding the religious teachers of yesterday ever sought to write into human, racial, national and individual history the reflection or "Pattern of the Uranograph". This effort to reproduce the Uranograph of Heaven on Earth was the secret motif back of all national epics and the allegorical Scriptures that we mistake for history today. The epic was an attempt to fashion national history in the similitude of the structural unity of the divine plan for macrocosmic, and by reflection, microcosmic, man. This is in general the theme of such an esoteric work as the Jewish Kabbalah.

"Do you not know, Asclepius, that Egypt is an image of heaven or, to be more precise, that everything governed and moved in heaven came down to Egypt and was transferred there? If truth were told, our land is the temple of the whole world" (Asclepius III 24-26).

As we might expect the next step was for these ancient Spiritual master to weave the dramatic features into their national history and their unique religious theology. Egypt and the Hebrew tribes are perhaps the most outstanding examples of the operation of this methodology on an extensive scale, how extensive the general student of the present age is unprepared to believe. We have mentioned previously and will look again at the Uranograph of Egypt and Israel to study once more that in these Uranographs we find:

- Always a Holy City, a "Jerusalem" of sorts; a residence of the king and the eventual home of all the King's subjects and elect.
- An Upper and Lower Land, typifying the dual segmentation of heaven and earth, or spirit and body, or the two natures in mankind (Spiritual and flesh) which was in all systems held to be the union of a divine with an animal nature or principle.
- The requirement that these two natures to be blended in a harmony and unified into one whereby the

- Upper Egypt conquers the Lower Egypt (which happens in the mythos as well as history).
- That the two sections or lands seem to be always connected by a river, rising in the higher mountainous sources in the Upper Kingdom and flowing down to the Lower Kingdom, carrying its blessings of fertility, down into the Lower Kingdom, which is thus nourished by the living waters from above.
 - We find the recurrence of similar name for such a river. The Nile is the most familiar as connected with Egypt.
 - We find that there seems to always be a bordering sea, symbolical in every case of the stormy short-living scene of the mortal life.
 - There are also lesser bodies of water or lakes like the Sea of Galilee, Dead Sea, Black Sea, Red Sea, Jordan River, Styx River, etc., which were to be crossed by the voyaging Soul to reach the more blessed isles, or farther shore of Spiritual bliss.
 - There were also the further division of the land into seven tribal provinces, a heptarchy or heptanomis, as in Egypt, Judea, England and elsewhere. This division was representative of the seven kingdoms of nature, the seven stages of unfoldment through which life must pass in the completion of every cycle. At other times the division was a decad, after the pattern of the Sephirothal Tree of the Kabbalah, but eventually redistributed in twelve sections, as in the case of the Hebrews, Athens, Afghanistan and some others, reflecting the twelve-fold segmentation of the Zodiac, which in turn typified the twelve levels of man's evolutionary attainment, or "twelve manner of fruits" on the branches of the Tree of Life, the twelve divine elements of man's perfected being.
 - There seems always to be a definite locality designated as the birthplace of the god, which was in many instances also his place of death and burial and following resurrection.
 - There are also other centers marked the scene of his initiations, temptations, baptisms, trials, crucifixion and transfiguration, every stage of his evolutionary experience, in fact.
 - There were cities dedicated to the special cult of the sun, the moon, and even such stars as Orion, the stellar symbol of the Christos; or of Sirius, the great Dog-Star, symbol of the advent.
 - The four cardinal points were featured, as emblematic of the four pillars of man's constitution, his physical, emotional, mental and Spiritual bodies and natures.
 - There is always a warfare between the Upper and Lower Lands and their kings was generally a part of the "history," ending in the conquest of the Lower by the Higher and the union of the two under the crown of dual sovereignty. This drama was enacted so often in the "history" of so many kings of Egypt that even a scholar of the eminence of the late William H. Breasted, in his History of Egypt, expresses his puzzlement over the fact that nearly every Pharaoh of the dynasties had to conquer Lower Egypt afresh and unite the two halves of the country under a common hegemony!
 - There was a mountain or holy hill of the Lord, and there were points of entrance and exit from and to the lower world of Amenta.

As you can see the Mythos was being acted out, lived out below. This better helps us understand **"So Above, So Below"**. In all likelihood the physiography and organic structure of {short description of image} the cosmic-heavenly man was to some extent copied in the distribution and construction of Pyramids, Tombs, Temples and other sanctuaries, and the Pyramids themselves were quite obviously astronomical graphs with ceremonial design and conformations. **The celestial typology was as we have seen above was engrafted on the the geography, architecture and theology of the country itself. Egypt is a perfect example.** Thus the names associated for ages with cosmic and Spiritual typism were spread out over the maps of the different lands; and the national kings, heroes, warriors, sages became so-called characters in the immemorial heavenly drama. I

In the light of this knowledge and this custom we as "truth-seekers" are in a position to reach a conclusion that is of the greatest importance for us as we apply it to our ideas of as a supposed "literal history". **More often than not such Scripture is not a "literal history" but an allegory of a divine and Spiritual symbol taken from the movement of the orbs in God's Heaven.** For we are confronted with the unassailable fact that the names and events in religious scripts

were for the greater part not the products of objective history in the first place as we might think on the contrary that these names and events in "assumed history" were a deposit from the religious books of antiquity that find their origin in the religious mythos which have come down to us today devoid of the proper "keys" so necessary for their proper interpretation. **The names of kings, heroes, cities, lakes, rivers and mountains were on the Uranograph long before they appeared on national maps!** Again into play comes the ancient Egyptian axiom: ***"So Above, So Below"***. They were transferred from the Uranograph to the maps! The facts of the matter taken from such scholarly study reveal conclusively that the occurrences of Bible "history" had been enacted annually or nightly among the stars of the Sky long before they became incorporated in the epics of religion. And they had been in the religious epics before they became assigned to actual localities and personages. Heavenly regions and Spiritual transactions were finally brought to earth and given a local habitation on land and in history long after they were discerned in God's sky and Heaven. In short, the naming of geographical features was done by the sacerdotal and priestly castes in each country where the Spiritually minded priests simply sought to pattern their country and its history after the scheme of the Uranograph! Their map and their history were crafted as far as could be done in the mold of the cosmic chart. Each nation designed to make its configuration and history reflect and fulfill the heavenly model!

Understand that what I have elaborated to teach the student and "truth-seeker" in this article is no "theory"; it is attested by many scholarly opinions:

- We need look only to our own Bible for the clue to this endeavor of capturing divine truth in Heaven and translating it to the earth when looking at the injunction given to Moses in the Bible: ***"See that thou make all things after the pattern shown thee in the Mount . . . the pattern of the heavens."***
- "It has already been suggested that the mapping out of localities was celestial before the chart was geographically applied and that all common naming on earth came from one common naming of the heavens, commencing with the Great Bear and the Dog. The mapping out of Egyptian localities according to the celestial Nomes and scenery is described in the inscription of Khnum-hept, who is said to have 'established the landmark of the south, and sculptured the northern--like the heaven. He stretched the Great Bear on its back. He made the district in its two parts, setting up their landmarks, like the heaven'" (Records of the Past, XII, 68.)
- "Jerusalem, the Mount of Peace, the Nabhi-Yoni of the Earth, was one of these sacred cities that were mapped out according to the Kamite model in the heavens" (Gerald Massey, The Natural Genesis, I, p. 168).

"The pattern of things in the Mount," "the pattern of the heavens," has not hitherto been seen to be the Biblical analogue and symbol of Plato's ideal forms. The Mount, the heavens, are of course the heights of divine ideation, whereon God projected His new world in thought forms before He impressed them upon matter. The Heavens are the uplands of consciousness, or spheres of being, not physical localities. God formed His mental models on the Mount of Vision and Imagination before He cast them into concretion.

Practically conclusive evidence that Bible names are not objective or historical (in the first place) is to be found in the fact that there are in the Bible some scores of allusions to such local names as Egypt, Jerusalem, Nineveh, Babylon, Tyre, Sidon, Gilead, Assyria, Galilee, Ethiopia and others which, if taken in the earthly geographical sense, yield no intelligible meaning whatever. Further evidence is to be found in the notable fact that the divisions and localities on mundane maps do in the main largely match the celestial features. Charts of the "Holy Land of Canaan" have been found extant in early Egypt as much as three hundred years before the alleged Israelite Exodus, whence it is to be presumed that this promised land of peace and plenty was allegorical before it was historical. **Massey states that an entablature on the wall of an Egyptian temple bore a list of some hundred and twenty place names afterwards localized in Palestine, at a date at least one hundred and fifty years before there could possibly have been an Exodus of Israelites from Egypt. It requires little "proof" to ascertain that "Egypt" as used throughout the Bible has the meaning of the lower self or animal-human personality, indeed the physical body of man itself. Jerusalem means the "holy city" or the heavenly realms, which are in consciousness, not on the map.**

"The picture of this paradise in the Hebrew writings, the Psalms, the Books of Isaiah, Ezekiel, Zechariah and Revelation, were pre-extant long ages earlier as Egyptian. What the so-called 'prophets' of the Jews did was to make sublunary the vision of the good time in another life. There were always two Jerusalems from the time when Judea and Palestine were appendages of Egypt. Two Jerusalems were recognized by Paul, one terrestrial, one celestial. The name of Jerusalem we read as the Aarru-salem or fields of peace in the heaven of the never-setting stars. The burden of Jewish prophecy, which turned out so terribly misleading for those who were ignorant of the secret wisdom, is that the vision of this glorious future should be attained on earth; whereas it never had that meaning. . . . Thus Jerusalem on earth was to take the place of Jerusalem above and the Aarru-hetep became Jerusalem simply as a mundane locality" (Gerald Massey, The Light of The World, p. 539).

From numberless texts in the Bible itself which point to the correctness of the Uranographic interpretation of names we take one alone, which by itself is enough to substantiate the claim made in this connection which I have shared in this article. In Revelation, Chapter 2:8, speaking of the two witnesses whom it is said the dragon will rise up and slay, the apocalyptic writers says: *"And their dead bodies shall lie in the street of the great city, which Spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified."*

There is enough in this verse to confound the entire corpus of Christian theology as historically based. It implies a clear refutation of the whole Passion Week and Good Friday ritual, as commemorative of "history." Jesus, so it says, was not crucified in an earthly Jerusalem, but only in a Spiritual one, the name of which is indifferently Sodom or Egypt, the latter not even the name of an earthly city, but of a country! Jesus crucified in Egypt (in the body...in the incarnation of the Soul in its Decent into Matter..flesh....as "the Christ"). Now you have it!

Answer for yourself: In light of this what are we to do with the whole of the Gospels as supposed "literal" history? Are these stores in our Bibles in which we were led to believe were "historical" narratives and "historical accounts" nothing more quite often but allegories of the Descent of the Soul into Egypt; Egypt being the flesh of mankind? It would appear so.

I almost feel sorry for sharing such knowledge with Christians as I can only remember my anguish when the light of God's truth broke through and enlightened my mind to the depth of my Spiritual deception at the hands of a corrupt Roman Priesthood long dead which so tragically strayed from the divine mythos and God's divine truth when they gave the world a falsified "historical Jesus". Christianity as a supposed "literal" history must be relegated in the light of such knowledge and facts to nothing more than a sacred myth where it always belonged. The crucifixion was, on the authority of the Bible itself, a Spiritual and not a historical transaction that deals with the "fall" of the Soul or the Descent of the Soul into matter (the indwelling Krst/Karest/Christ in the flesh of mankind).

The Spiritual masters of old surely never dreamed that an age would come that would have so far misplaced and lost the mythical intent of their writings as to suppose that conveyed no longer Spiritual allegory but were "literal" representations of supposed historical events. Surely these anointed sages of Egyptian antiquity and ancient sagicity could not know that the wisest scholars of a distant age would be so blinded by the forces that oppose enlightenment and the spread of knowledge as not to realize that the old religious sacred books from Ancient Egypt on down through history spoke only in the terms of those earthly forms that prefigured Spiritual realities. The old masters of religious science were not in the habit of speaking "precisely"; they spoke under the forms of figure and symbolism always. They could not suspect that their indirect poetical method would so outrageously bewilder and confuse Christian theologians for over 1,900 year as it has even yet today.

Unquestionably then the cosmic operation and cosmic significance that lie behind the twelve constellations of the zodiac and the thirty-six or more other stellar configurations must raise their voices once again today to enlighten our understanding and interpretation of our Sacred Religious texts and Bibles. The planisphere or chart of the heavens was doubtless the first of all Bibles, pictorially edited. It is time to realize that all Bibles are amplifications and elaborations of the original volume of ideography first written on the open face of the sky, charted in the Zodiac and Heavenly maps, and later transferred to Earth and written

in scrolls and parchments. Man was instructed to fashion his new body of Spiritual glory "after the Pattern of things in the Heavens," the Heavenly or Zodiacal man. And a graph of the structure and history of this celestial Personage was sketched by the enlightened sages in the configured star clusters. **Zodiac comes from the Greek word "zodion", a small living image, signifying that it is a graph of the microcosmic life of man, which is cast in the form of the macrocosmic life of the Universe, or of God.** Man's own small body is a replica of this body of God, made in its image and likeness. The vast frame of Cosmic Man was outlined in the scroll of the heavens, the solar systems and galaxies being living cell clusters in his immense organism. The visible truth of this is above our heads every night.

[Let us continue our study in these articles.](#)

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20% off

COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



THE BIBLE AS A URANOGRAPH OF COSMIC ILLUMINATION ON THE SOUL #9

We ended the prior article by stating that the Spiritual Masters of old in Ancient Egypt surely never dreamed that an age would some day come in the far future which would have so badly misunderstood and misconstrued there sacred writings as ours today. But it has. It is ours.

It would have been beyond their wildest notion that any nation would later arise who, completely devoid of the methodology of their allegorical, metaphorical, and symbolic writing style, could so completely misjudge, misconstrue, misunderstand and misinterpret the mythical intent of their religious writings as to suppose that these religious writings conveyed not spiritual allegories but were instead to be understood as if "literal" representations of supposed historical events. Lost to generations of supposed scholars these last two thousand years is the fact that the great Scriptures of antiquity on which our Occidental faiths have been built up have had not only a remote Egyptian origin but that they are based upon astronomical and astrological analysis of the Heavens and the messages written there for the whole of mankind by the Creator. These ancient writings convey their profound message of truth and wisdom in a language of semantic crypticism that has first baffled, then deceived the minds of all the theological scholars and sages, both Jewish, Islamic, and Christian, who have endeavored to interpret their esoteric and hermetic significance. Never in the last two thousand years, since the days of Egypt's ancient glory, has this profound and secret meaning behind the Christian Bible and other nation's Sacred Books, involving, as it does for the Christian Faith, the very reliability of the historicity of both the Old and New Testaments, been known or published along with the "keys" for its proper interpretation until the last one hundred years or so. And this knowledge comes to us today from the chiseled pylons, temples, pyramids, pyramid texts and coffin texts and other Sacred Books of Ancient Egypt which hold the "secrets" to all these Sacred Books of antiquity collected down through history from nation to nation. This spiritual knowledge discovered in Egypt with the "keys" for its proper interpretation is one, if not the most significant revelation in the area of religious intelligence in twenty centuries at least. This knowledge, as I found progressively upon some twenty years of study, and the truths it teaches, has the power to not only threaten but to reveal as ludicrous the main theological tenants of Christianity and Islam and to a much lesser extent Judaism in some regards. Such restoration of this spiritual knowledge could generate a New Enlightenment in the life of religion not only in the West, but in the world at large. This knowledge could cause the world to beat their swords into plowshares and end their religious enthusiasm for world dominance. This is so needed in our world and in our day on this planet. Surely these anointed sages of Egyptian antiquity and ancient African sagicity could not have known that the wisest scholars of a far distant age several thousand of years removed from theirs would be so blinded by the maleficent forces that oppose spiritual enlightenment and the spread of knowledge as not to realize that all the old religious Sacred Books from Ancient Egypt on down through history spoke only in the terms of symbolism and allegory and in so doing prefigured spiritual realities which were "literal" only in the invisible metaphysical realm in which they existed. These Ancient Religious Mystics and sages could not suspect that their indirect poetical method of religious writings and instruction would so outrageously befuddle and discombobulate Christian theologians for over 1,900 years as it even up to today. It is time to change this state of affairs especially in light that this knowledge is being made available today for the first time in over 2,000 or more years due to the determined efforts of honest archeologists and Egyptologists that have risen up in the last two hundred years and in so doing threaten the very standing of the entrenched

"old school Egyptologists" of yesterday which refuse such new **Archaeoastronomical knowledge from Ancient Egypt** because it threatens the inherited religious traditions of Judaism, Christianity, and Islam which have supported the hypothesis of these older "religious" Egyptologists. Let me begin this article with two statements about truth:

Galileo: All truths are easy to understand once they are discovered; the point is to discover them.

Mark Twain: In religion and politics people's beliefs and convictions are in almost every case gotten at second-hand, and without examination, from authorities who have not themselves examined the questions at issue but have taken them at second-hand from other non-examiners, whose opinions about them were not worth a brass farthing. Autobiography, 1959

The quote from Mark Twain hits home with me. I had to know "for myself" the truth behind my Christian faith when Seminary opened my eyes to this "swiss cheese theology" which is so full of "theological" holes which I was awakened to while there for 3 years earning my Masters's degree. The quest for truth behind the contradictory passages of my Bible stimulated my quest and search for the hidden truths behind my "Jesus Story" and has continued to spur me on to deeper truths going one now for almost 20 years. The results of such a quest for the "truth" behind my inherited Christianity are to be found on my websites which bring these "hidden truths" to the light of day once again. Having said that then let our study in the uranograph and chart of the Heavens that lies behind our Bibles continue.

We only begun in earlier articles to look together at the cosmic operation and cosmic significance that lie behind the twelve constellations of the Zodiac and the thirty-six or more other stellar configurations. But we have only so far just scratched the surface. It is my hope that the reader is beginning to see that the planisphere, uranograph, or chart of the heavens was doubtless the first of all Bibles, iconographically edited, which have



come down through time to us today in such a confused state that they this stellar knowledge in our Bibles lie before almost all of us devoid of their intended original understanding. **All Bibles are amplifications and elaborations of the original volume of ideography first written on the open face of the sky, charted in the Zodiac and heavenly maps, and later transferred to earth and written in sacred scrolls and parchments. Man was instructed to fashion his new body of spiritual glory "after the pattern of things in the heavens, the Pattern in the Mount, the heavenly or Zodiacal man".** The Ancient Spiritual Sages, knowing this, then extrapolated and later sketched **"the theology in the Sky"** and once interpreted brought it down to Earth in both their theology, architecture and in their "man-made" geography and "sacred geometry" in order to conform to the "Pattern in the Heavens", the "Pattern in the Mount". **The term "Zodiac"** comes from the Greek word "zodion", a small **living image**, signifying that it is a **graph, map, and chart of the microcosmic life of man, which is cast in the form of the macrocosmic life of the universe, or of God.** Man's own small body is a replica of this body of God, made in this God's **image and likeness**. The vast frame of Cosmic Man was outlined in the scroll of the Heavens, the solar systems and galaxies being living cell clusters in his immense organism which were represented microcosmically in the actual bodies of mankind.

We will deal with this momentous **"symbolic theology"** as our studies advance but a word must be said at this stage of our study. I must make a statement alarming to most traditional Christians who have not done the studies required to see this as of yet. **Biblical theology, from beginning to end, rests more solidly than has ever been believed on Zodiacal backgrounds. The acquiring of this so needed knowledge and its presentation will be admittedly a matter of great significance and importance as our studies advance.** As we get to see this over and over as our studies advance we will see the unsuspected significance of various signs of the twelve signs of the Zodiac and the role they play "silently" behind the stores we read from Genesis through Revelation in our Bibles. We have already taken a look at Virgo and Pisces as they lie at the very heart

of New Testament narrative but this is only the beginning. Let the reader picture before him the ordinary Zodiac, with the house of Virgo at the western equinox point and that of Pisces directly opposite on the eastern side. The simple fact that they stand six months apart will soon be seen to assume great importance in the later Gospel story of John the Baptist's introduction of Jesus. It is the analysis of such Biblical stories, once we possess the "astronomical keys" for their proper interpretation, that we come to grips with the real "historicity" of what we read in our Bibles. The good news, the real Gospel, is that it is possible today to find and learn the "real Heavenly truths" that the Creator intended these "allegories" and "stories" in our Bibles to convey. There is a relationship here between what we think are "literal-historical" narratives and the "celestial spiritual truths" that exist and which were intended originally to be understood only as spiritual allegory and metaphor. This relationship too often goes unnoticed as we read in the Christian Scriptures without recognition of the "real spiritual meanings" of what it is we are truly reading; by that I mean the often quoted verse in the Gospel of John:

John 3:3 Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God. (KJV)

More than likely more pen and paper have been used in writing about being "born again" than any other topic if the Christian Faith. But as a Pastor for 8 years I found few Christians if any who really could tell me what it meant let alone the "Jewish understanding" or the even older "Egyptian understanding" of "being born again". To properly understand the passage and the intent of "born again" we must scratch the surface of this Zodiac and its relationship to "the Christ", "Jesus", and "Horus" of Egypt. "Astounding" I hear you say, but it is the truth as you will come to see. **It should amaze you that "being Born Again" was recognized in Ancient Egypt some 10,000 years ago from looking at the Zodiac and the Sun's path through it; in particular the Spring Equinox and Winter Solstice.** This mind you, carried the same meaning in Ancient Egypt as it does today in Biblical Judaism; only when we come to 3rd century Christianity do we find the "re-interpretation" of the saying whereby it loses its original intent. Inherent in this saying, "born again", is the idea of a "new birth" and a "new mother". This article must take a second to present a most puzzling and hitherto unexplained item of ancient religious myth, **that the Christs, the Sun-Gods, the Messiahs, were all were depicted as having two mothers.** Such a statement, that God's Christs, have had "two mothers" seems ludicrous at first sight and has been put on shelf #13 by many as nothing more than mythical nonsense and hogwash of early Paganism by Christianity for centuries. But is has not always been so. Yet little do we hear of our **Church Fathers who both wrote and taught the same things.** It is amazing what you can learn when you read and quit listening to someone else "preach" to you. If the reader has not read and understood these prior articles in the above "links" I strongly suggest he do so at this time before preceding with this study.

Answer for yourself: What are we missing when we read our Bibles as typical Christians devoid of this Ancient Spiritual Wisdom as a background to what we read? We totally miss the profoundness and deepness of Ancient sagacity and their discerning, sound judgment, and farsighted wisdom and scriptural intelligence which goes unnoticed since they purposefully hid exalted and lofty cosmic truth under emblem and symbol which we, as "uninitiated" Christians, not possessing the "keys" to this symbolism, mistakenly interpret as if "literal" or "historical" events. Such a course for proper Biblical interpretation of our cherished Sacred Book has not been dreamed of yet nor explored by hardly any serious Christian "truth-seekers"; that is until the last hundred years or so with the advances in Egyptian archeology.

It really is so simple yet so deep that it escapes our minds which languish in full darkness in need of God's illumination of His Spiritual Truth which goes misunderstood in the Bible which we read and at the same time think we understand. The depiction of the necessity of mankind's need of two mothers or two births is case in point. Such statements should not be welcomed with disbelief as they are but sadly not possessing the "keys" for the proper interpretation of such statements let alone passage after passage in the Bible then **"Symbolic Theology" goes misinterpreted as if "historical-narrative"** by those who teach the flocks of God when the intent of the verse is just the opposite from what is being taught.

Answer for yourself: Why is this? Well for starters the "Jesus Story" begins almost with the admonition of "the

Christ", **the Christ being again the dramatic figure of the divine principle in man**, who taught and announced to Nicodemus that *"ye must be born again."* Nicodemus asks if this means that we must enter a second time into our mother's body and experience a second birth in the natural manner. **We see that even Nicodemus looks at this doctrine as if "literal-natural" when in fact the Christ does not.**

Answer for yourself: There is a big lesson to learn here. What is it?

1 Cor 15:46 46 Howbeit that was not first which is spiritual, but that which is natural; and afterward that which is spiritual. (KJV)

The "natural man" sees only "the natural"; he can only see and "think first" of a "literal-historical" understanding and approach to life. The "spiritual man" sees deeper and must always if he hopes to know the deep things of God.

Jesus, the New Testament's personified Christ replies that we *"must be born of water and the spirit."*

Answer for yourself: Are you aware that the Latin word "spiritus", translated "spirit" in many passages, means also **"air" or "breath"?** **One of the great keys to restoring true understanding to the Bible and the intended meaning of its passages is the correct understanding of the "symbolism" used within it.** There is a secret language we all recognize, but few are fluent in the language of symbols. Symbols surround us in myriad forms and form an large part of our daily lives, yet unlike our spoken languages, schooling in symbolism is left to the individual initiative. Few students or Christians every grasp the importance of symbolism and its correct interpretation when they read Scriptures because they allow their own experience do be "the interpreter" when in fact this only guarantees that they miss the intent of the writer or speaker who speaks to us often from many thousands of years ago and from another culture and religion so distant from us today. **Many of the symbols we take for granted today as stationary signs of religious or secular life were created long ago, representations of the movements of earth and heaven, symbols of the seasons, and representations of cosmic and earthly powers and forces. Over time, the symbols have acquired layers of increasingly complex meaning and in so doing they have not only lost the "ancient truths" held by these symbols in their beginning but these "later meanings" often have so strayed from the original intent of the symbol that their original meanings and God's intent behind their representations have been lost.**

Knowing not this religious symbolism, typification, allegory, and typology behind our Bibles and the "keys" to its correct interpretation, mankind staggers today in darkness proclaiming the brightness of it; never aware that he calls the "dark light" and the "light dark". In other words we have so far strayed from the truths that God gave mankind in the beginning of our existences that if the scope of such a vast departure from truth was capable of being realized by the vast majority of Christians today the churches would remain vacant and preachers would be out of jobs. Signs and symbols, ideograms (graphical symbols that represent words), pictograms, logograms, and phonograms, as used in our Western religious traditions, share a common ancestry that dates before the creation of writing all the way back to "sign language" long before man learned to communicate "orally" with one another. The unique feature of ideographs is that they may be used by a plurality of languages which may pronounce them differently while using them in conformity to the same norms and ideas shared by mankind. **These symbols are powerful because they are archetypal** - even cultures that do not share language share an innate understanding of symbols.

Let us look at the four "elements", "symbols", and "ideographs" of ancient mythicism: **earth, water, air and fire:**

- **The body of the physical or natural man was conceived as being composed of the two lower elements of ancient mythicism: earth and water.**
- **The higher or spiritual man was conceived of being composed of the commingling of air and**

fire, representing deific mind and spirit.

As recently as a few thousand years ago, Western scientists considered the whole earth to be made of 4 elements: Earth, Air, Fire, and Water. The concept of a fundamental element or elements forming the basis of all matter has existed since the ancient Greeks dominated science and philosophy but its true origin goes way back to Ancient Egypt. Empedocles, and later Aristotle, developed the theory that all things are composed of four elements: air, earth, water, and fire. Although modern scientific understanding of the elements has grown substantially since the time of the ancient Greeks, the mystical connection between humanity and the elements of nature remains. Even though science has taken a different turn, we can still use this ancient wisdom to make sense of the world. Even today, earth, water, air, and fire are not bad symbols for the four states of matter -- solid, liquid, gas, and plasma. Science has discovered new ideas, but in the field of religion and Mysticism these elements are still important today, to illustrate the oneness of all things which find their existence in God.

Answer for yourself: Why is this concept of the 4 elements so important?

This very idea of the whole of all existence is made up of 4 elements: Earth, Air, Fire, and Water lie at the very core of our religious beliefs and philosophy no matter what the religion might call itself to day. We find it at the very core of Egyptian Religion, Judaism, Christianity and Islam. Thus, as we saw previously with the constellations of Virgo and Pisces in earlier articles, God is teaching His Creation that man has two natures; a type of dualism if you will, which is founded upon these 4 elements. Understanding this then we can look deeper now at Jesus' statement to Nicodemus and render it the same but a little different: "born of water and spirit" or actually being "born of water and air" (notice this is two of these 4 basic building blocks of all elements and nature).

And in the New Testament text we find that John the Baptist uses three of the four elements when he states that he, the forerunner of the Christos, and therefore a type and "symbol of the lower natural man", indeed baptizes us with water (omitting earth), but that there cometh after him one higher than himself who shall baptize us with the "holy spiritus" (air) and with fire and in so doing give life to the "spirit man". In an earlier article I said that my studies in Egyptian Religion, Gnosticism, and Astrotheology has shown me that the series of myths that line the pages of both the Old and New Testaments deal not with a wide variety of spiritual or cosmical situations, but only with one situation in endless repetition; the incarnation of the Divine in matter, the Descent of the Deific Mind-Soul-Krst-Karest-Christ into matter (mankind). Thus again in this passage concerned as it is with being "born again" we see the same teaching over and over again regarding our Souls which we saw in our prior study of Virgo and Pisces: the Christ thus affirms that we must have two births (a second birth-"born again"), necessitating two mothers (Virgo/Pisces), and John the Baptist adds that we must have two baptisms (one of Air/Fire).

Answer for yourself: What is this "fire"?

Mankind possesses a "spirit" which is an indestructible fragment of God's own mighty Spirit. This has been rightly called a "tiny spark of fire, a tiny "Sun" of fire/Energy of that cosmic Intelligence and Love which we call the Deific Mind of God". The Christ is the offspring or creation of a conception of Deific Mind, first in the inner bosom of spiritual matter, then in organic bodily structure (the incarnation, the Descent of the Soul into matter, the Descent of the Deific Mind of the Cosmos into matter-mankind). Primeval space, we have seen, was called in Egypt the NUN, or the Waters of the Nun. Everything begins with "water", Egypt called it Nun. The Egyptians symbolized this spiritual concept as a bearded man with a blue or green body, symbolizing, as you might expect, water, fruitfulness and fertility. The Egyptians believed that before the world was formed, there was a watery mass of dark, directionless chaos. Genesis calls this the "darkness" which lies upon the "deep". The name of the water of chaos was Nun. This name "Nun" is very, very important as we shall come to see. In this "watery" dark-chaos lived the

Ogdoad, undifferentiated "energies", also called "the attributes" of God and these attributes or energies of God lay dormant in the One unmanifested God-Energy; that lay dormant in the darkness of the neutron soup of the NUN. It is from this unmanifested chaos that the attributes, forces, powers, energies, processes, cycles, and patterns within God, the latent Cosmic Mind, the Krst-Christ-Logos, will issue forth and in so doing God will bring order, or "ma'at" and harmony to bear upon this chaos. Nun was thought to be the father of Ra, who was known as the father of the gods (neteru) and all that comes afterwards. **It was from Nun that Ra (God)** (or Amun, another of the Ogdoad who became prominent Middle Kingdom onward, and joined with the Sun god as Amen-Ra) **created Himself, rising up on the first piece of land - the primeval mound (matter).** Now for something startling.

Num 27:18 18 And the LORD said unto Moses, Take thee Joshua the son of Nun, a man in whom is the spirit, and lay thine hand upon him; (KJV)

All Bible students recognize a familiar ring in the phrase **"Joshua, Son of Nun."** As we have seen the name "Joshua" is just a variant name for Jesus.

Answer for yourself: Are you aware we find this phrase "son of Nun" applied to Jesus in old Christian documents from the early centuries? Isn't Joseph Jesus' Father or, depending upon your theology, is not God Jesus' Father? Who is this "Nun"?

The phrase is found actually written in some old Christian documents which never made it into our New Testaments as **"Jesus, Son of Nun."** At any rate "Joshua" is "Jesus" and "Jesus" is "Joshua". So here is the Christ, called Jesus, son of the primeval space, or the NUN. But the wonderment increases when we turn to the Hebrew alphabet and find that while "M" is called and spelled "Mem" and means "water," "N" is called and spelled "Nun" and means—of all things—**"Fish"!**

Answer for yourself: What does this teach us? Hidden in the Hebrew then this Jesus, is son of Pisces, the Fish-sign, as he indeed is in the Gospels themselves. And we already have seen that this new interpretation of "the Christ" emerges at the changing of the Age from Aries to Pisces. Again we see the astrological and astronomical significance of the concept of "Jesus" and "Joshua" instead of an assumed historical personage. Again we see the hidden uranograph behind the theological concepts we have today.

Christ is the personified Sun as found in Scripture:

Matt 17:2 2 And was transfigured before them: and his face did shine as the Sun, and his raiment was white as the light. (KJV)

Fire, symbolized as the Sun, supports and sustains life. It maintains the body temperature at 98.4 degrees Fahrenheit, which is essential for sound health. Moreover, fire is also present in the form of digestive fire in the human body that "burns up our calories" and gives our body energy for its very life and bodily processes. Fire is immanent even in stones which will become apparent when two stones are struck against each other. One can notice the presence of fire even in trees. When two branches rub against each other, fire emanates. Ask any boy scout. **Now you begin to get the idea of how these 4 basic elements are deposited in all things that exist; they just are hidden at times, latent as we described above in the NUN.** We just don't see them always as they are "hidden" within all matter. Now let us look at "fire" and "theology" and how it is related to Eternal Life. Fire plays a central role in the process by which a mortal may escape the cycle of rebirth and

ascend to the Isles of the Blessed (Heaven) according to the Ancients. To understand this we must begin with the normal progress of the Soul after death, for similar rituals are used for immortalization of this event in this life and in the afterlife.

We are speaking about "fire". The Pythagorean Alcmaeon (Greek medical writer and philosopher-scientist who lived around 500 B.C.E.) and others related the immortality of Soul to the immortal, divine stars (celestial energies/fire/suns). Plato also taught that the fiery substance of the stars, which he called Aithêr, is divine (the very visible representation of living Energies of the Cosmos which finds its origin in the God of all Cosmic Energy), and in the Cratylus (397c) he connected the term "Aithêr" to the Gods (Theoi) and to "run, move", because the Gods, like the stars, move eternally.

Answer for yourself: What is Plato teaching us?

Basically Plato taught us that anything that "moves" is "alive" with the life and "fire" of God. This Divine Fire is found both outside surrounding us as human beings and inside us at the center of our being. Man's whole nervous system is literally small "fire" which can be likened to a small "Sun". It is this "fire" that bridges the synapse. For communication between nerves, actually between neurons to occur, an electrical impulse must travel down an axon to the synaptic terminal. Therefore, at the very core of our body and our nervous system which charges our whole body and causes it to operate we find the very "fire" of God. Thus it is said "man is made of portions of the cosmos, and in death like returns to like" (Burkert, Lore & Sci. in Anc. Pythag. 362): the Soul goes to the heavenly Aithêr, and the body goes to Earth, each returning to its own element. Egypt taught as a fundamental religious truth: fundamental rule "the body to earth, the spirit to the sky". Thus, according to the Orphic golden tablets, when the Soul reaches its destination, it should say, "I am a child of Earth and Starry Heaven, but my race is of Heaven alone; this Ye know Yourselves." Now you know where we get the idea that when we die we "go to Heaven". Now you can understand why we are taught that when we die we, as smaller "energies" of God, as small "Suns" from the One Sun of the Cosmos, as a part of the Consciousness of God, small incarnations of God's Deific Mind as our Soulish makeup, as God's "small Suns" and "cosmic energies" entrapped in matter, return or "go to Heaven", "we go to the stars" from which we have come.

Answer for yourself: Is this not strange that resurrection from the dead was likened to becoming a "star"? It sure seems to be until you understand again the "symbolic theology" which we read which expresses the metaphysical concepts that we yet believe today. The Ancients spoke through symbolism; again they were not "literalists" like the Greek-minded Americans we are today.

This phraseology of "becoming a star" is the way the Ancients expressed Eternal Life; they understood that we as human beings have come from God, the Living Universe, and we return to the Living Universe on a higher plane that we inhabit in our terrestrial bodies and so return from which we have come as Living Conscious Energies and that collectively all of humankind make up this "body" of God which we call the "body of Krst/Karest/Christ". Truly amazing when you obtain the "keys" to its proper interpretation. Now you understand when you about Egypt that the dead righteous Pharaoh was, after his death, believed to become a "star". Later this concept of Eternal Life limited in the beginning to the Pharaoh was extended to all people.

The Egyptians had extended knowledge of the night sky and the stars above. The circumpolar stars (the set of stars that seemed to "orbit" the North Star through the course of the night and thus never dipped below the horizon) were called the "Imperishable Ones". These sets of stars in the northern hemisphere that do not rise and set on the horizons were known as the "Imperishable Ones" by the Egyptians because those ancient people associated the setting of any heavenly body as synonymous with death and the rising of the body as rebirth. Since they never "dipped" below the horizon they were thought to "never die" but "live forever". The infinite and unchanging nature of the stars overhead influenced the development of not only the Egyptian calendar but their beliefs regarding the life after death. God was teaching them of "birth, life,



death and rebirth" by the cycles of the Sun and its path through the Zodiac as well as the movement of the stars in the Heavens. They both told the "same theological story" of God. It was the "Pattern in the Mount" which was duplicated in Mother Nature below: [So Above, So Below](#).

As we might expect since now familiar with the uranograph, every Egyptian temple was a complex model of the cosmos and thus many images of the stars, constellations and stellar deities grace temple ceilings. Every Egyptian temple building was a microcosm reflecting the Cosmic Macrocosm. Again we see "So Above, So Below". The New Testament teaches the same theology:

Matt 6:10 10 Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven. (KJV)

You just read "the Pattern in the Mount". **Egypt was the "Mirror of Heaven"** and designed their architecture to reflect Heaven on Earth. All the parts of the temple structure had its specific symbolism, which is most clearly seen in the developed New Kingdom temples. Egyptian Temples were a model of the Universe. To get



the idea here is a picture on the left of the Zodiac found at the Hathor Temple at Dendara, Egypt. **This is the "Pattern in the Mount" which spoke spiritual realities to mankind from God's Heaven.** God, who has no mouth or hands or body speaks yet from His Throne of this Cosmos to all of His Creation; to mankind whom was made in His image. **The architecture of the Egyptian temple was a symbolically recreated cosmos,** fully functional according to Ma'at, the inner sanctum being the most well-protected part, where the god could be in residence. **What I just described to you is exactly what we find in the Temple in Jerusalem; an Equinox Temple which Holy of Holies faces East and opens to the East to meet the rising Sun.** As you might expect many Temples in Egypt were orientated so that the Sun, a symbol of God, would follow its main axis from East to West during the course of the day. The second axis was orientated to follow the course of the Nile from its source to the delta. Often it was located on a rising slope to help the architecture recreate the conditions of the Primeval

Mound from which all life will usher forth from the Nun. The ritual for the laying out of the foundation of a new temple building was very precise. It was carried out at night with only the king and certain priests present. The [neteru](#), the goddess Seshat, as an attribute and Energy of God, was believed to overlook the procedure with the king marking out the foundation by stretching a cord between two poles. **The cornerstones of the temple was determined by the position of the stars** and for this the king used a specific sighting tool. **Again you get the idea; the "Pattern in the Mount" was brought down to earth according to the uranograph and found expression in not only architecture but "theology" as well. The uranograph is the "key" to this "Pattern in the Mount" being "incarnated" in Mother Earth and Egypt knew it. So did Israel and we find this "Heavenly Speech" in their Religion today; the "key" is to interpret these ancient spiritual writings "correctly" and in order to do that you have to have familiarity with the ancient's "spiritual symbolism".**

In instances where the night sky was charted on the ceiling of Temples, brighter stars were sometimes designated by circles - like the Sun disks. In decorative uses, the sky hieroglyph and the body of the sky-goddess Nut was decorated with five-pointed

{short description of image}



stars. It was believed that the stars did not just inhabit this world, but in the Duat (land of the afterlife) as well. The Egyptians believed that the "ba" (the word "ba" is usually translated as "soul" or "spirit"; however, "ba" is probably better translated as "spiritual manifestation") might ascend to the sky to live as a star (a conscious cosmic "Energy") in Heaven (the Soul as the "fire" of God, as a part of the whole Energy/Spirit of God, returns to its Cosmic source). Many tombs also featured deep blue ceilings dotted

with bright yellow stars in the exact image of the hieroglyph in hopes to make the "ba" (Soul) feel at home in its new dwelling place. The stars were called the "Followers of Osiris" and represented the Souls in the underworld (it was Osiris again who was resurrected from the dead). The five-pointed star, often with a circle around it, was the Egyptian symbol of the Duat. Here you see on the left the "boat of Ra" where one makes his journey to the next life. Now it makes sense why almost all religions teach that when we die we "go to Heaven" or "we go to the stars" or at least hope it does.



Equipped with this knowledge then we better understand why the Pharaoh's body was preserved so that he himself might have a real existence as an adult in the Otherworld of the Celestial regions in which he was supposed to reach the sky. Some early and late texts told of a "ladder" similar to that which Jacob saw in his dream.

Gen 28:12 12 And he dreamed, and behold a ladder set up on the earth, and the top of it reached to heaven: and behold the angels of God ascending and descending on it. (KJV)

A Pyramid text tells of the gods "fixing together the ladder for King Pepi," and another calls on King Unis to climb the ladder so as to reach the Sky. The ladder ultimately became a "stairway to Heaven" and was taken over the Osiris cult after the Paradise of that god had been raised to the regions beyond the Sky. Sometimes it was said that the Pharaoh was raised to Heaven by the wind, or that he climbed a column of smoke and then used a cloud as his vehicle. In many ancient Egyptian pictures of the Soul, the "Ba" is depicted as a human-headed bird. The idea of the Soul reaching the Sky in "bird form" is found to be as old as the Pyramid Age, when the gods, as stars, were supposed to flutter by night into the darkened Sky. The insistence in the Pyramid Texts that the dead should go Eastward suggests, however, the existence of the belief that admission to the Celestial regions was possible only at dawn. No wonder in our "Jesus Story" he is found "risen" at dawn. Coupled with this is the idea that with the rising of the new Sun at dawn daily then the picture of the "renewed" and "resurrected Energies of God", here seen in the Sun, only foreshadowed the "Pattern in the Mount" that out repeatedly taught mankind that Energies that pass from earthly existence continue to exist and life as does the same Sun that dies and resurrects daily. It is the "same Sun" that rises, the "same Moon" that passes into total darkness (death) that reemerges reflecting the Energy of God once again (the moon reflects the light of the Sun). God, who is the same yesterday, today, and tomorrow was demonstrating to the Ancients the unending "Pattern in the Mount" which was reflected upon the Earth since these same cycles, patterns, and Laws were found to be operating on Earth exactly as they did in Heaven



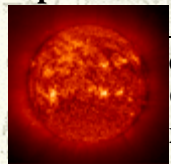
"above" and Earth "below": **So Above, So Below.** Mankind knew that they never cease to exist even though there Earthly tabernacle for their Soul fades. **Now we see that the night Sky was the visible presence of that next world beyond the horizon.**

Egypt taught that for this "Celestial Goal" to happen one must live righteously and fulfill in his life acts of righteousness called the **42 Negative Confessions**. **"Deification" of the "dead" depended on the moral conduct of the deceased when he was still alive in accordance with his obedience to the "Laws of God (the Egyptian Torah).** Henceforth it was possible for all "just people" to attain immortality in their own right - after successfully passing the examination of the gods at the "Judgment of the Dead". According to the Egyptian philosophy, man is born mortal but contains within himself the seed of the Divine; "the fire of God". His purpose in this life is to nourish that seed, and his reward, if successful, is eternal life, where he will reunite with his divine origin. The essence of the Egyptian metaphysical beliefs is that man is created to accomplish a specific role, within the grand cosmic scheme. According to Egyptian traditions, one cannot succeed in earthly life merely by default. One must use his metaphysical faculty (Deific Mind symbolized by the heart) and his physical faculty (action symbolized by the tongue). These actions will be in agreement or at variance with natural harmony. If during his/her earthly life, the actions are not harmonious with nature, he or she will reincarnate again to the earthly realm, to try another time. At the end of one's earthly existence, a performance evaluation will determine his/her fate. **Thus man has within himself the "fire of God".**

Fire is the element with the highest vibrations. **Fire is the only element with the power of transformation.** All the other elements have only clearing and cleaning power. This is very important. **In the physical plain FIRE is the Sun, flame and a blaze; in the spiritual plane "fire" is LIGHT.** The physical fire transforms by burning material stuff, changing the material, matter, "stuff" into gas by **raising its vibrations (producing heat)** and leaving the minerals as ashes. In so doing as the "vibrations increase" it emits "light". The spiritual LIGHT transforms by raising the vibrations of energy, thus turning dark (light-less) and heavy energy into shining LIGHT again.

Answer for yourself: So what have we said here?

Thus the principle of the Element of FIRE is: LIGHT or Energy which is "life". Another symbol of **FIRE is the Sun**, the symbol for FIRE in its highest perfection. Egypt looked at the Sun and they did not, I repeat did not "see God" or "worship the Sun"; rather **the Ancient sages of Egypt saw the Sun as the "visible" representation of the Cosmic Intelligent Energy who is the Creator of all.** That explains why the Pharaohs were believed to become "like stars" when they die; they return to the Cosmic Intelligent Energy from which we all have Emanated and come whom we call God; they return to "the light"; the God who is the totality of the Cosmos - Heaven- Sky. One Egyptian legend states that each day, Ra was born and began a journey across the sky in Ra is just another name for God. Ra has been known by many names and takes many different forms. This makes him one of the most confusing gods to understand:



- **At sunrise** he is Khepera, represented by the sacred scarab.
- **Around noon**, when the Sun is at its full power, he is Ra.
- **At sunset**, when the Sun is said to be weak, growing old and dying he is Tem or Temu.

Answer for yourself: What did we see? Even the Energies of God have "life-cycles"; a birth, sustaining of this life-cycle, and eventual death and re-issuance of this "same Energy" (birth, life, death, rebirth). This "Divine Cycle" is demonstrated in the cycles of Heaven with the Sun and stars as well as in Mother Nature on Earth. Man noticed and applies the same "Laws of the Cosmos" to his own existence. This "Divine Cycle" was symbolized through "religious myths" and in so doing these Divine Truths were teachable to others. Ra is a perfect example.

Ra, as the symbol for this Intelligent Creative Energy of the Cosmos, travels across the sky with the Sun upon

his head in two boats. Each day, Ra was born anew and begins a journey across the sky. Ra was believed to travel in the Manjet-boat or the "Barque of Millions of Years" on his "day voyage". He was joined on this daily journey by a crew of many gods. The Manjet-boat would sail through the twelve provinces, representing the twelve hours of daylight. The boat used in the morning is called Matet, which means "becoming stronger" (as the Sun does as it climbs in the sky). From midday on he travels in the Semktet ("growing weaker") boat. When Ra completes this travels and begins to decline below the horizon or has "set" (note the play on the word "darkness" at sunset) like the Sun at dusk, he begins his journey into the underworld or the Duat/Tuat. **At the end of each day Ra was thought to die** and embarked on his "night voyage". Ra sailed in a boat called the Mesektet-boat or night-barque on his journey through the twelve hours of darkness. **For this night voyage and journey Ra was called Auf, which means 'corpse'.**



Answer for yourself: What did we just read? We read of God's design for all life: "Birth, Life, Death, Rebirth". It was not always smooth sailing on these ships. During the day Ra {short description of image} had to defeat his chief enemy, a serpent or snake named **Apep (personified darkness)**. Apep was the ancient spirit of evil and destruction who dwelled in eternal darkness. Every day he would attempt to devour the Sun Boat of Ra as it sailed the heavens. Set's original role was to battle Apep and keep him from destroying the boat. **Apep became a symbol of evil, and he was depicted often as a serpent-dragon.** You see, Ra would travel through the Underworld, Amenta, every night in his Boat of the Sun. Each night, Apep would try to end Ra's journey, but each night he failed.

Occasionally, Apep would succeed, and the world would be plunged into darkness (a solar eclipse). But Set and his companion Mehen would cut a hole in Apep's belly to allow the Sun Boat to escape. **A great battle was fought between Ra (LIGHT) and Apep (DARKNESS),** and Ra was usually victorious.



The picture inlay on the left shows Set destroying the evil serpent of darkness; however on stormy days or during an eclipse the Egyptians believed that Apep had been victorious and swallowed the Sun. As Apep was thought to live in the underworld, he was sometimes thought of as an Eater-up of Souls. Like Ra, after his death symbolized by the setting Sun, the Egyptian monarch/Pharaoh was believed following his death to likewise ascend into the Sky-Heavens did Ra (symbolized by the Sun) to join the entourage of the Sun god; in other words he went to Heaven to be with Ra (God). He as the "fire" of God returned to the Heaven of all Energies, to **God the Father of all Neteru.**

Answer for yourself: What did we just read when we looked at the rising and setting of the Sun which was personified as "Ra" and "Apep" and their eternal battle? We read the story of our Soul vs our flesh: Cain and Abel, Isaac and Ishmael, Jacob and Esau, Horus and Set, and Jesus and Satan! Are these stories above but Spiritual Allegories? You continued study will reveal this answer to you. Did you know that Esau and Set, the murderer of his brother Osiris, had ruddy skin and red hair? Why is it mentioned that Esau has "red hair"? Coincidence?

We just read the eternal conflict between the two opposition powers and forces of the Cosmos; positive and negative, light and dark, good and evil, etc. God is ONE but within Him dwells a dualism that brings all things into expression; even polar opposites which we call "evil" in our estimation today. No wonder in the Bible that Satan is subservient to God; he is but another "neteru". If your lost here then read about the **"neteru"** and come to understand correctly the Spiritual Concept of "Set" or "Satan".

One more thing needs to be said about the dead Pharaohs becoming "stars".

Answer for yourself: Could this be why there exists "shafts" in the Great Pyramid? Could this be why one of the shafts pointed to various stars like the constellation Orion? Was this symbolic of the Pharaoh's ascent to

Heaven following his death? Was this the path of his {short description of image} Soul? Are these "Soul Shafts"? This is the most probable explanation, based on the solid data we have available to us. At least it corresponds to the system of religious beliefs of the ancient Egyptians. The Great Pyramid contains four tiny shafts, which lead upwards and outwards, northwards and southwards respectively, from the Great Pyramid's so-called King's and Queen's Chambers. For many years it was assumed that these shafts were for ventilation purposes, but there have always been Egyptologists who have argued for a ritual or symbolic function. Two such scholars were Alexander Badawy and Virginia Trimble, who put forward a theory in the 1960s that the shafts were aligned to certain stars, with one of them being targeted towards Orion's Belt. Professor R. T. Rundle Clark, who had a great respect for the Pyramid Texts, notes that "the rising of Orion in the southern sky after the time of its invisibility is the sign. . . Osiris has been transformed into a 'living soul.' "

"Behold he has come as Orion, behold Osiris has come as Orion. . . O king, the sky conceives you with Orion, the dawn-light bears you with Orion. . . you will regularly ascend with Orion from the eastern regions of the sky, you will regularly descend with Orion in the western region of the sky."
(Pyramid Texts, line 820-2)

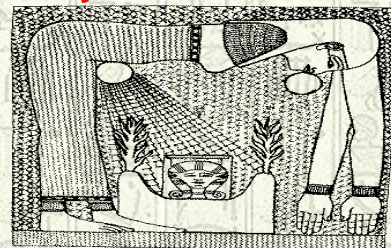
"O king, you are this Great Star, the Companion of Orion, who traverses the sky with Orion, who Navigates the (Duat) Netherworld with Osiris; you ascend from the east of the sky, being renewed in your due season, and rejuvenated in your due time. The sky has born you with Orion. . ." (Pyramid Texts, line 882-3)

Thus the dead King, as an "Osiris," evolved to inhabit a newly born stellar matrix in the constellation of Orion. It would appear beyond any doubt that again the uranograph has played a large part in the architecture of Egypt; the "Pattern in the Mount" has been built upon Earth to conform to the Spiritual Symbolism in the Sky and Heavens above. The "Heavenly Theology" has been duplicated on Earth according to the uranograph. The Duat, translated as Netherworld by most Egyptologists, actually appears to be the star birth Bardo field in the heart of Orion. There the newly immortal King must "Navigate the Duat" as a companion of Orion/Osiris. Significantly, the Osiris-king announces: *"The sky is pregnant of wine (the dawn-light), Nuit has given birth to her daughter, the dawn-light, I raise myself indeed. . ."* (Pyramid Texts, line 1082-3). The "fire" of God dwelling the body of the Pharaoh is symbolically depicted as returning to Heaven in the construction of the Great Pyramid and it utters this Divine Truth to all who will listen today as well.

If the Pyramid Texts are truly the operating manual for the monuments on Giza and their evolutionary resonance with the star fields of Orion, then they deserve much more study than they have received in the century or so since their discovery. Others, primarily Robert Bauval in The Orion Mystery, have drawn attention to these clues, but Egyptologists and archeologists have been slow to respond. No attempt has been made to examine other texts of comparable antiquity, such as the Builder Texts of Edfu and Dendera, for more clues.

But the reader should see that Osiris, mankind's example and symbolic representation, as the "Energy" from God, returned to the Heavens like a "star"; itself another Living Energy of God.

That being so the Ancient Spiritual Masters **typified the divine element in mankind by fire** and this so makes sense. In contrast the **lower or human element was typified by water.** From the Egyptians the Greeks got their ideas of the afterlife and their philosophies followed this same path. Egypt taught that when a righteous man dies he goes to Heaven; his Soul ascended to NUT to become a star and accompany RE (God) in his boat of 'millions of years'. Now you understand this. **This is all an allegory for a deeper "spiritual principle"; the story is not "literally and historically" true; yet it is "spiritually true" because the Laws that operate in the visible Heavens and in Mother Nature teach this!**



Answer for yourself: What does this mean: **The ancients taught that the fiery Soul of man is housed in a tenement of flesh (earth/clay) and matter which is seven-eighths water by actual composition! In man God's fire, God's Energy as Consciousness, lives in water (a microscopic Nun...primordial waters of creation).** Man is a small universe with his own Sun and its "own fire"; the Christos, the Deific Mind of God dwelling in this "dark" matter awaiting the epiphany when God's light again shines out from the darkness. This is being **"born again"** where the "Krst/Karest/Christ" awakens in us to lead our flesh to perfection; ***"be ye Holy for I am Holy"***. And it was the Sun and stars above that taught them this; that God's energies in the Cosmos operate according to a "Pattern" and this "Pattern" was visibly demonstrated to the Ancient Spiritual Masters by the many cycles, patterns, figures, and designs that operate in God's Heaven and in Mother Nature which teach the "same truth" over and over again; namely that out of "death comes life"; the "same life" since it was the "same Sun" that rose every morning and not a new one. **Eternal Life is a Cosmic Law that applies to all forms of "fire" and "Consciousness".** Again, like we saw above, these 4 basic elements, like "fire" and "life" are hidden within each other element in the whole of the Cosmos. Now let us focus on our religious theology more acutely when we look at the necessity that our "fire", our "Soul", our "lives" cross the river-water in the Sky-Heavens.

We continue in the next article in this series.

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20% off

COUPON CODE: NF20

on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



THE BIBLE AS A URANOGRAPH OF COSMIC ILLUMINATION ON THE SOUL #10

We ended the previous article discussing the relationship between the Soul, the Christ, and the "fire/Energy" of the Intelligent Creative and Sustaining Central Energy of the Universe whom we call God. We saw that this Deific Mind, this "fire of life", this Cosmic Consciousness descended into matter and brought with it the Mind of God as our Consciousness which is the home of "the Krst/Karest/Christ" within the "matter" we call humankind. Egypt called the "Krst" one of the many ["neteru"](#) which compose the wholeness of God. We mentioned that **the ancients taught that the fiery Soul of man is housed in a tenement of flesh (earth/clay) and matter which is seven-eighths water by actual composition! In man God's fire, God's Energy as Consciousness, lives in a watery environment (a microscopic Nun of sorts...the primordial waters of creation).** We discussed man as a small "cosmos" reflecting the larger "cosmos"; that man is a small universe in himself. We spoke of the "Pattern in the Mount" and how it was understood and reproduced upon the Earth both geographically, architecturally, and "theologically" by both Egypt and their offspring the later Jewish nation. I want the reader to understand that as science today explores this cosmos that we learn wonderful things which help paint more accurately our concept of God. Space does not allow for a full treatise at this point but know that our Sun has its own "Sun" which it circles as does our planets our Sun. Understand that our Solar System circles a larger system. And know as well that our Solar System experiences its own Equinoxes, Solstices, and Seasons as does our planet. What I am saying that once you understand the "Pattern in the Mount" and come to understand that we, a humankind on this planet is but a "copy" of the "larger" then the Mind of our Creator is shown to have no limit to its wonder and working. Egypt understood then and devoted their nation and their lives, generation after generation, to duplicating this "Pattern in the Mount" upon Earth. They understood that Egypt is the "Image of Heaven" and "man is the image of God".

Answer for yourself: We mentioned previously the Nun as the personification of the swampy water chaos and neutron soup from which uncreated "potential" slept awaiting "birth" and its own "creation" in order to bring forth worlds and eventually mankind. We also make allusion to the "watery" environment from which a fertilized ovum is given "life" on a "microcosmic" scale which again is according to the pattern of all life emanating from "water" in one form or the other. Even scientists today when examining satellite information from Mars and other planets look for "water" first. That being said then is it not surprising that these various "Christ stories" and "sungod stories of the nations", stories like Horus of Egypt for example, even our "Jesus Story", have **the central characters all either "walk on water" or "cross a stormy sea"**? What does this mean? Why do they all do this? What is behind the "theological teaching" connected with these personifications of the Divine Energy of God "crossing water" or being "immersed in water"? Is this "theological teaching" painted in the night Sky above our heads and we never knew it? Was this "theology" and necessity for mankind to be "immersed" into water a "second time" recognized by Ancient Egypt as mapped in the stars of Heaven? We sure do!

As my studies advance in astronomy paralleled with theology I would find that uranography seems to have no end when it comes to religion and theology. **All religion comes from the interpretation, both visibly and spiritually, of the Sky and visible Heavens above. All Bibles and Sacred Books have at their core "uranography". God is speaking to mankind about himself, his true identity, his purpose, his path.**

and the goal for his spiritual existence from the Sky above.

Answer for yourself: Why is this "uranography" so important to understand and learn? Over the centuries nations lost this great spiritual knowledge written in the Sky and Heaven to various degrees; some nations retained more and others lost most if not all of it. Other nations, not possessing the "keys" to interpret the Sky, or not desiring to follow the "Pattern in the Mount" created their own and forced it upon mankind at the point of a sword. Today billions live in the darkness of man-made theologies which they are taught necessary to believe in order to "go to Heaven" when kindly said such is not true. But the ability to see and understand these "theological falsehoods" for what they really are, as presented Sunday after Sunday on unlimited media in America, does not come either easy or quickly. It has taken me almost 20 years of serious study to see the whole of this "theological nightmare" we inherit as Christians today. Today we live in a most wonderful time in which we can recover this precious understanding of God's true message to mankind and in so doing, when compared to our inherited Christian theology we can spot the "truth" and "deviations from it" and make necessary corrections in our religious belief systems and how we live our lives under the sight of our Creator. This assures that when we pass into the next existence our love for God need not be tainted by gross disobedience painted as "orthodoxy" by religions which long ago lost their truths. Now let us learn.

There is a river in Heaven. **Eridanus**, the river, wends its way from Orion the Hunter's foot, heading southwest to the southern circumpolar zone. It is on the banks of this same river that Orion stands, with his left foot touching the water. In theology **"Orion in Heaven, symbolic for the Soul of mankind, is entering into and crossing the river Eridanus, also known as the Nile and the Jordan"**. This river in Heaven is a theological "key" to our interpretation of **man's two births** and **two mothers** as we shall see. This river in Heaven lies at the very core of the "born again" doctrine we have heard our whole lives and it is amazing to realize that this glorious teaching of being "born again" originated in Ancient Egypt as far back as 10,000 B.C.E. Really it began with God painted in the night Sky and Heavens and Egypt saw it and understood it and lived it for thousands and thousands of years. Think on that. No wonder Egypt is the "Image of Heaven" because from it and Ancient Egyptian Religion we today find the same religious dogmas in Judaism and even some of the same intact in Christianity. But sadly Christianity does maintain the integrity of this Ancient Spiritual Wisdom as it should have. Oh how I wish Rome had not "reinterpreted" and destroyed so much of this Divine Truth because they hated the Jews, the "black-skinned" offspring of Egypt in the first centuries. It is amazing that Ancient mankind was so perceptible to these "spiritual realities" when we are conditioned today to think that these ancient peoples were intellectually and spiritually inferior to us today. Amazing the opposite is really the truth. We need seriously to rethink this and we can the more we learn of the Ancient's great wisdom. It is in this baptism on earth we are "born again" likened into the image of the "Krst/Karest/Christ" and raised to new life and the Ancient Egyptians preserved this "spiritual birth" in the Osiris-Horus myths over 12,000 years ago. This "new birth" of mankind, his second birth and his second mother, is spiritually discerned below being kept intact by the Gnostic Paul:

Rom 6:3-6 3 Know ye not, that so many of us as were baptized into Jesus Christ were baptized into his death? 4 Therefore we are buried with him by baptism into death: that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life. 5 For if we have been planted together in the likeness of his death, we shall be also in the likeness of his resurrection: 6 Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin. (KJV)

Answer for yourself: Did you know that this whole spiritual metamorphosis of mankind, alluded to by Paul in Rom. 6, is symbolized in the Sky and Heavens above us? Did you know that the "thought", the Deific Mind of God, the very "Word of God", put this "spiritual concept" for all mankind to see and understand in the Sky above where it has shown brilliantly for millions of years? We look at the night sky never realizing that we are looking at the only Bible that is "God breathed", "infallible" and "inerrant" that exists in the world today when the ones we inherited from Rome are crude "reinterpretations" and "deviations" not only from the Sacred Hebrew Scriptures of the Jews but from what the Creator actually spoke in the Heavens and Sky above. We have spoken of this **"double birth"** and **"two mothers"** at length in earlier articles as taken from the Sky and

the uranograph and we again see it here demonstrated for all to see who have "eyes" and "ears" to hear. It is so glorious; no longer does man need to fall prey to forged religious documents which teach a false way to Heaven and "another Christ". The unbelievable irony of this is that the "Christ" preached by Christianity today is this "other Christ" we were warned by Paul not to accept. But lacking knowledge and personal study we never knew the "real Krst/Karest/Christ" which is so necessary to spot all later "counterfeits". Before us now we can see how we can, without doubt, please God and how we can be assured of our salvation in spite of the many "man-made" religions who deceive mankind out of selfish motives and the lust for power and authority over mankind. Doing these so necessary studies I finally had to resign my Pastorate when I finally could not justify the good I was trying to accomplish all the while being haunted and shamed that I knew beyond any doubt that I was an ordained Pastor of an apostate faith. Somebody had to share the truths that I was learning in my scholarly studies; God's people deserved to know the truth before they die and move on to meet our Creator "face to face". Thus Bet Emet Ministries was born and this knowledge I share with those who are hungry for the truth about God and the "Krst/Karest/Christ" within them.

This intended "second birth", being "born again", is likened to mankind's Soul being immersed in the river of Heaven. Orion, the ascended Soul of Osiris in the Sky, is mankind's example to educate him concerning God's Soul Science. This "Heavenly teaching", originally taught by Ancient Egypt, is paralleled today in both Judaism and to some extent in Christianity in what we call today "being born again". **Judaism teaches the correct spiritual understanding of being "born again" while Christianity does not!** Some 1,800 years ago Gentile Christianity stole the spiritual concept from Judaism, stripped from it mankind's new birth in order that he obey the Laws and Commandments of God, reinterpreted it and gave it a new and erroneous meaning and deceives the world with a "false Christ" to which "only belief" is necessary. No longer are the Laws of Noah and their obedience required of Christians let alone mankind according to this "reinterpretation". Christianity teaches that if you are "born again" you are a "new creature" but totally absent from their "born again" teaching is God's requirement that man live according the 66 Laws and Commandments in the Laws of Noah. Egypt saw and understood that this "Pattern in the Mounts" was based upon the Laws of God that created, sustains, and orders the Cosmos which is to be reflected both on the Earth and in mankind as well if we truly are to be "images" of God. We use the same "terms" in Christianity that Egypt and Judaism often use but our "reinterpreted" religious dogmas from Rome are completely devoid of Divine Truth that they once held by Ancient Egypt and Judaism who gave the world these spiritual concepts in the first place. This is such a shame and is responsible today to the sad conditions we find in America who cannot build prisons fast enough for their own Christian populations. The message of the Church is wrong. But billions never come to understand this unless they study. Unknown to most Christians is the fact that being "born again" was a "Jewish spiritual concept" long before emerging Christianity "stole the words" and reinterpreted the religious concept and in so doing destroyed the Spiritual Intent of this Soulful metamorphosis. A great two-article series that I did years ago will show the reader the ["Historical Meaning of Being 'Born Again'"](#) and its Jewish origin and in so doing reveal the necessity for the "non-Jew" to receive the "Soul which comes down from Heaven" which lies at the very heart of this spiritual event in the life of a "Godfearer". At the core of this is the requirement of the "non-Jew" to live according to the 66 Laws of the Jewish Torah (the Laws of Noah).

The "Pattern in the Mount" which pictures God's will and intent for our Souls and mankind's necessity for a "second birth" was painted in the Stars long before the "theology" came to Earth when discerned by the Ancient Spiritual Masters in Ancient Egypt some 10,000 years ago. The reader needs to understand that mankind's necessity of a "second birth", being born again, is that his awakened spirit-man, the Christ within, now can empower the flesh of mankind to submit and obey the Laws imaged in the "Pattern in the Mount". Man is birthed "anew", "born again" as Judaism so rightly teaches, in order that man live the Laws of God; Laws that operate first "above" in the Cosmos and Heavens, Laws that operate in "Mother Nature" and in the Earth. Man is to be "born again" to live in harmony with Heaven and Earth and is to do so by obeying the Laws of God, the Laws which Christianity so terribly teaches in their "reinterpretation" supposed ended with Christ:

Rom 10:4 4 For Christ is the end of the law for righteousness to every one that believeth. (KJV)

Rom 6:14 14 For sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under

grace. (KJV)

The "Pattern in the Mount" teaches otherwise. Ancient Egypt taught otherwise. Judaism today teaches otherwise. Somebody is wrong and Christianity and its "antinomian" and "anti-Law" theology has missed the mark of truth in this regard and the fruit of such a hideous doctrine cries out to us day to day in our nation.

These Spiritually enlightened individuals of Ancient Egypt discerned in God's Heaven the story for mankind birth, life, death, and spiritual rebirth; a story that has only ONE theology and ONE religion for all mankind. This "faith" and "religious" belief was "once delivered" to the whole of mankind in the beginning of mankind and linked all mankind together in one brotherhood. Now we better understand the sayings from the early Jewish expression in our New Testaments which says:

Jude 1:3 3 Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the common salvation, it was needful for me to write unto you, and exhort you that ye should earnestly contend for "THE" ("The", a definite article, meaning "ONE AND ONLY", not thousands) FAITH which was ONCE DELIVERED (IN THE SKY/HEAVENS) unto the saints. (KJV)

We have too many religions today and over 2,000 different denominations in Christianity today all of which are separated from one another because they preach another "Jesus-Osiris-Horus". Unity is lacking to say the least that is why churches split and split because man gropes in darkness of the interpretations of what he reads or desires it to say. The "original interpretation is today found and available to all who wish study in order to discern the "keys" to interpret correctly this Soul Science which is so tragically blurred in our Christian Bibles. It is like a 10,000 piece theological puzzle to which 400 parts are missing thus giving a false picture of what was intended by the "maker"; God. There is only one truth about mankind's Soul and it lies in the dark Skies overhead enlightening the way for the whole of mankind. And we never knew that the path for mankind Spiritual enlightenment and Spiritual development lays over our heads at night. The uranograph has laid silent since the persecutions started with the emergence of Orthodox Roman Christianity in the early 3rd century but by no means think that such persecutions of the Gnostic Christians started this late because actually it began with Ignatius, Justin Martyr, and Irenaeus in the late Second Century and only gained momentum from there in destroying this "One Faith" intended for the whole of mankind; this Science of the Soul. This "One Faith" and "One Way" for all mankind does not separate mankind and breed hatred and suspicion between mankind; nor is it the cause of wars and untold bloodshed seen in the likes of the Christian inquisition, crusades, progroms, etc. Don't get me wrong; **Christianity is not the only world religion to be guilty of such atrocities committed in the name of religion but their persecution of Judaism, which just happens to teach this Ancient Spiritual Wisdom which they inherited by their biological parents in Ancient Egypt, is a crime of all crimes against mankind and is responsible for the Dark Ages and repression of mankind's development on this planet even today.** Two thousand years down the road we, as children growing up in this Western Christian hemisphere, have not one clue about the truth behind our inherited "Jesus Story" or how to accurately interpret out Bibles; not one clue that the truth is not about some supposed man who was personified and "carnalized" and "literalized" some two thousand years ago by an emerging Gentile anti-Jewish establishment who did not want to live according to "ma'at" and the Laws of God as did Egypt and Egypt's children, the Jewish nation. This terrible Roman "reinterpretation" of Sacred Religious Knowledge of the Soul in the Egyptian religion has robbed mankind today of its rightful heritage and plunged the world into the Dark Ages to which mankind has been deliberately trying to emerge in the last two hundred years. The hope for mankind is on the horizon as such knowledge is again seeing the light of day and at the same time exposing the Roman lies and their "way of salvation" which they forced upon the world at the point of a sword for over 1,800 years. Now we return back to some interesting facts about **Spiritual Astronomy**.

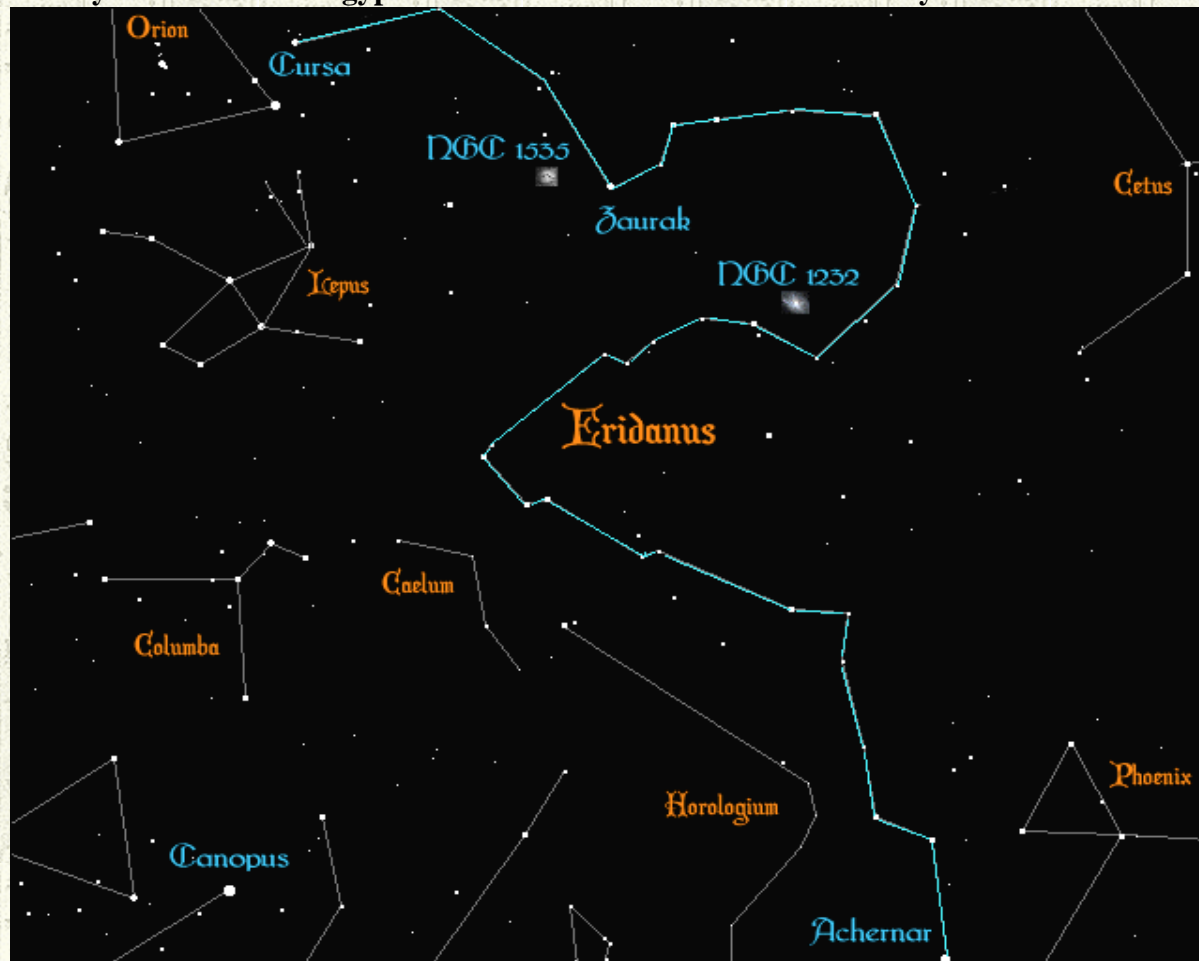
Let us investigate more deeply this "Soul Science" of Ancient Egypt which passed on down to Israel these sacred teachings. The Pyramid Texts were funerary inscriptions that were written on the walls of the early Ancient Egyptian pyramids at Sakkara. These date back to the fifth and sixth dynasties, approximately the years 2350-2175 B.C.E. However, because of extensive internal evidence, it is believed that they were composed much earlier,

{short description of image}

circa 3000 B.C.E. and the knowledge that they convey even much earlier by thousands of years which was guarded and kept safe as far back as 10,000 B.C.E. or even earlier. **The Pyramid Texts are, therefore, essentially the oldest sacred texts known that we have found that teach this Soul Science.**

Samuel Mercer was the first to produce a complete English translation of this mysterious text, in 1952. This was also the first complete translation in any language. As you can see we have only been privileged to have the ability to know of these Ancient Spiritual truths no more than 50 years or so at this present time. These Pyramid Texts of Egypt form the basis of much of the later religious theology and literature of ancient Egypt which is later carried down through the corridors of time by Moses/Akhenaten and later Judaism. Rejecting Judaism emerging Gentile Christianity sadly, horribly, and purposefully misinterpreted, misquoted, and mistranslated these Jewish texts and Jewish theology, who in so doing, not only rejected their Jewish Roots but their Egyptian Roots where the Jewish religion ideas found their ultimate origin. **Judaism is Egyptian religion all over again in more ways than not. All religions of the world come from Egypt one way or the other and today stand in various degrees of transmutation when compared with the original dogmas of Egypt.** Due to the tireless efforts of archeologist and linguistics we have only been able to comprehend fully the Egyptian religion for the last 50 years. Had it not been for the Roman censorship and destruction of this Ancient Spiritual Knowledge by Rome in the the earliest centuries along with the burning of the world's libraries the world would not have been plunged under the darkness of Roman religious lies for these last 1,800 years and the tragic "religious reinterpretation" of "the Krst/Karest/Christ" that bears the fruit of blasphemy and idolatry before God.

The Pyramid Texts of Egypt contain astronomical data in that they talk about observations made of Orion, of



Sirius and other stars in the **region of the sky the Egyptians called the Duat.** As we proceed understand that Orion is symbolic of the Soul in Heaven. **In Ancient Egypt Orion was known as "The Soul of Osiris".** Notice in the picture on the left the bottom star to the right bottom edge of Orion is (Orion is at the top left hand corner) is "Rigel" (Orion's foot) and it touches the the River in Heaven, the Eridanus (which flows North to the circumpolar region area). Sir Norman Lockyer, in a great book I have entitled **The Dawn of Astronomy,** demonstrated repeatedly how the Egyptians moved and

reconstructed temples to align with certain stars. Schwaller described the "living sky," a celestial Neter (**Divine**

Archetype) at Memphis and a metaphysical, supra-celestial Neter at Heliopolis. They did the same with their Pyramids and the "Soul Shafts" in the Great Pyramid. These books, and others like them, explain Egyptian cosmology and why the Egyptian believed that stars (small Energies of the Cosmos reflecting the larger Father Energy we call God, were symbolic and gave them characterizations as "goddesses" (**the neteru**) and the goddess Nut, the starry sky, was feminine (the Cosmic Womb from which all Emanated from the Primordial Water-Womb of God's thought or "Word"). Sun god variants were male and reborn at dawn, "birthed" from the womb of the sky goddess. Sun was seen to influence earthly life and the stars to be the realm of eternal life. Pyramids today stand as a reminder of the ancient Egyptian glorification of life after death, and in fact, the pyramids was built as monuments to house the tombs of the pharaohs. Death was seen as merely the beginning of a journey to the other world. In this society, each individual's eternal life was dependent on the continued existence of their king, a belief that made the pharaoh's tomb the concern of the entire kingdom. Believed to be aligned with the {short description of image}



circumpolar stars, the king's spirit is then able to commute between heaven and earth in life after death. Symbolic in this statement is the "faith" of the Egyptians that when their righteous King/Pharaoh dies he goes "to Heaven". Earlier it was believed that the people, if they were also righteous, would be in the collective of their King/Pharaoh like the concept of being "in Osiris"; or as we say it today being "in Christ". Later it was believed that they found their standing before God alone and no longer needed to be grouped with "their Living King" in the Heavens. One more thing needs to be said about the Great Pyramid. The Great Pyramid's shafts are alignments with the "key theological stars" in the Egyptian Religion. The upper and lower north shafts pointed toward Alpha Draconis (the Pole Star), Ursa Major and Ursa Minor (circumpolar stars which are

connected with Eternal Life) and the south shafts pointed toward **Orion and Sirius, and the rising cycle of regeneration and eternal life (the home of the Soul in Heaven)**. The last "Soul Shaft " not mentioned above points to Thuban, Pole Star of Ancient Egypt. We have already seen that Magical incantations inscribed on the interior walls of some Egyptian pyramids pinpoint the destiny of the pharaohs once buried within them. These prayers are known as the Pyramid Texts, and they tell us that the final destination of a dead king's soul was the sky. In particular, the pharaoh flew to the circumpolar stars. Neither rising nor setting, these stars migrate around the north celestial pole without ever slipping into the underworld below the horizon. The marching orders of the circumpolar stars were issued by the Pole star Thuban, in Draco, the Dragon. **All of these "Soul Shafts" then point to various aspects of mankind's Earthy and Heavenly Salvation; both "terrestrially" and "celestially". This is "theology" at its best saved from counterfeit, forgery, misapplication, purposeful mistranslation which no religious book in existence today since Ancient Egypt can claim.**

Answer for yourself: What have we learned about these "circumpolar stars" like Ursa Major (big dipper, the big bear) and Ursa Minor (little dipper, the little bear)? These constellations and stars "never set" or descend below the horizon and constantly circle around the Norther Pole Star (today it is Polaris). Now let us look at a quote from a post to sci. archaeology by Franz Gnaedinger, Zurich: **"Ursa Minor (and Ursa Major) can bestow 'Eternal Life'.** According to Robert Bauval, Ursa Major and Minor resemble the adze used for the ritual opening of the mouth while according to a physician such a device was really used by the then physicians for life-saving reasons (opening the trachea when someone was bitten by a snake or stung by a scorpion). Hence we have several times the connection with aspects of giving life, and as Ursa Major and Minor never sink below the horizon, they could have meant not only life but "eternal life". Looking at the picture above the northern shaft of the so-called Queen's Chamber was aiming at the then culmination of Kochab, beta Ursae Minoris.

This may mean that a hypothetical statue at the upper end of the northern shaft would face the constellation of Eternal Life, while the statue behind Gantenbrink's door would face Sahu (Orion) and Sothis (/Sirius). The southern shaft of the so-called Queen's Chamber was aiming at the then culmination of Sothis/Sirius. **Sirius was a very important star to the ancient Egyptians, who called it the Star of Isis or the Nile Star.** About 5,000 years ago, the helical rising of Sirius occurred earlier, around June 25. It was up to the Egyptian priests, who attended to the calendar, to sight the first rising of Sirius. At the ancient temple of Isis-Hathor at Denderah, is a beautiful statue of Isis, located at the end of an aisle flanked by large columns. The statue was oriented to the rising of Sirius and priests would place a jewel in the goddess' forehead so that the light from the returning star would fall on the gem. When the Egyptian priests saw the light of Sirius upon the gem on the statue of Isis they would announce to the people that the New Year had begun.

When the Egyptians saw Sirius helically, rising just before the Sun, they knew it would soon be time for the flooding - inundation - of the Nile River, around which, all Egyptian life was woven. This flooding of the Nile which provided life to the desert lands that was their source of food for them and their families was their earthly "salvation" which only was an **"archetype"** for their Heavenly Salvation. And God was preparing them by the rising of Sirius before the dawning of the Sun every year that their "salvation draweth nigh". They depended upon the flooding of the Nile for the fertility of their lands and their very lives. And the Nile means life for Egypt. Hence the deified king would gain eternal life from Ursa Minor and pass it on to Egypt via the rising Nile, river of Osiris". In reality mankind's "salvation" was spoken from Heaven; both "terrestrially" with the rising of Sirius and "celestially" with the circumpolar constellations of Ursa Major, Ursa Minor, and Orion. God's promise to mankind was written in stone and has survived for thousands and thousands of years. But behind it all is the "theology in the Sky", the "Soul Science" which God spoke to mankind long before their creation and the echoes of this thunderous word go unnoticed today by all but a few. Instead we listen to perversions of this "Sacred Soul Science" which long ago lost it "light".

Now for something even more special. According to Lockyear, in 3285 B.C.E. Sirius had replaced Draconis as the star marker of the Summer Solstice and the beginning of the Egyptian New Year. The star was used as an orientation point especially at Thebes and became identified with Isis. The Temple of Isis-Hathor at Denderah constructed in 700 B.C.E. is oriented to this star through the northern opening of the central passage. On the temple wall is a zodiac square which shows the star.

The Dog Days of summer are the hottest and most sultry time of the year in the northern hemisphere. Almanac makers vary in the dating of this period, which lasts anywhere from four to six weeks ... between early July and early September.

Answer for yourself: Why do we call this the "dog days"? The term "dog days" get their name from the Dog Star, Sirius, the brightest star in the constellation Canis Major. At this time of the year Sirius disappears into the Sun's glow after dawn since it rises on the horizon just before the dawning Sun. Both heavenly bodies are in conjunction, rising and setting at around the same time our Sun will obscure Sirius after a short time. Sirius, the brightest star in our sky is twice the size of the Sun and shines some 23 time brighter than our Sun. Ancient stargazers thought that the heat from Sirius, the brightest star in the heavens, combined with the heat of the Sun produced the hottest weather of the year! Even though Sirius is hotter than our Sun it is much too far away to warm our planet.

The ancient Egyptians saw Sirius as a giver of life!

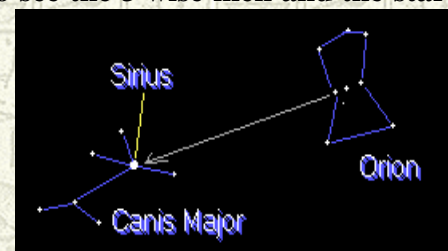
Answer for yourself: Why is this? Sirius always reappeared at dawn at the time of the annual flooding of the Nile. When the star sank in the west and disappeared from the night sky, it remained hidden for 70 days before

emerging in the east in the morning once again. **This time of the absence of Sirius was viewed as a time of death and rebirth.** The Egyptians copied this period in their funeral ceremonies. When a king died, his body was mummified, then interred in a pyramid or other tomb. By custom, burial took place 70 days after death, when the king was "reborn" in the stars.

Sirius is known as our Spiritual Sun, esoterically the heart of our physical Sun. In fact Sirius is our Sun's "Sun" and our solar system circles around Sirius as does Earth around our Sun. The "Pattern in the Mount" is absolutely marvelous once you get a hang of it. In fact our Solar System experiences its "seasons" as it move around Sirius as does the Earth around Sirius. Atronomers today teach us that our Solar System is moving into its "Summer Solstice" and this explains the global warming and the disappearance of the Ice Caps as this has happened before on our planet and is detailed in ancient writings. Twice before Antarctica has been a lush green verdant continent and will be again. This explains the ice ages which have come and gone repeatedly on this planet as well. During the Dog Days when Sirius disappears into the Sun's glowing light, it was said by the Ancients that our physical Sun is embracing our Spiritual Sun! **After such a celestial union a rebirth or resurrection can be expected.** This is the period of time Sirius disappears from the sky - sequenced in the myth when Isis is hiding until the birth of her son, Horus. Sirius eventually reappears after Horus is born; in reality it is a resurrection Osiris as the Son. This is the foundation for all later "seen me seen the Father" verses in our New Testaments.

Answer for yourself: Is this the same star in the birth of Jesus? Yes. It is easy to see the 3 wise men and the star that led them when looking at Sirius and Orion.

One might could say that Sirius was astronomically the foundation of Egypt's) entire religious system. It was the embodiment of Isis, sister and consort of the god Osiris, who appeared in the sky as Orion.



The first time each year in which Sirius appears is called the heliacal rising of Sirius. In Egypt this would be in the month of Thoth. It would occur close to the Summer solstice and the time of the Nile's inundation. The helical rising marked the beginning of the New Year which was held to be controlled by Isis. Now what I say next is very, very, very important to grasp if you ever hope to come to thoroughly understand this "Pattern in the Mount" which was reproduced on Earth by Ancient Egypt. We must remember that the "Pattern in the Mount", true as it is, had to be adapted by Egypt on the Earth at times because of their unchanging desert environment since Egypt had undergone climatic changes over its many thousands of years existence. Once Egypt was not a desert as we see today. Archaeological evidence suggests that over 250,000 years ago roaming hunter-gatherers inhabited Egypt, which at the time was rolling grassland. During the Palaeolithic period, around 25,000 BC, climatic changes turned Egypt into a desert. Once having cyclical seasons now it does not; it is a stationary environment and the "theology" and "dates" for the "celestial cycles" had to be altered from their original cyclical and seasonal Equinoxes and Solstices like which we experience but the "Eternal Truth" behind the "theology" it teaches remains unchanged even though Egypt has no seasons to speak of.

So now our ability to understand the uranography and the "terrestrial" and "celestial" theology behind it becomes easier for us to see and understand. This knowledge should absolute astound you that the Ancients had this keen "Spiritual Sensitivity" to relate all of this "salvation of mankind" first "terrestrially" with the rising of the Nile and mankind's Earthly salvation and later "celestially" concerning man's Soul and his Eternal Life. Now we better understand how this ability of the circumpolar stars in the North of Heaven to never "die" or to "never descend below the horizon" was likened to "living forever" in Ancient Egyptian theology. Now we better understand the Heavenly Principle of "So Above, So Below" and the "Pattern in the Mount" spoken to man about the "Pattern for mankind" to be emulated in his life as well. This Heaven was the "home of the Soul" after the body's death according to Egyptian cosmology. In other words, the righteous dead "go to Heaven" in the North, the home of God. We believe the same today and it all comes from the uranograph; it all comes from the Stars.

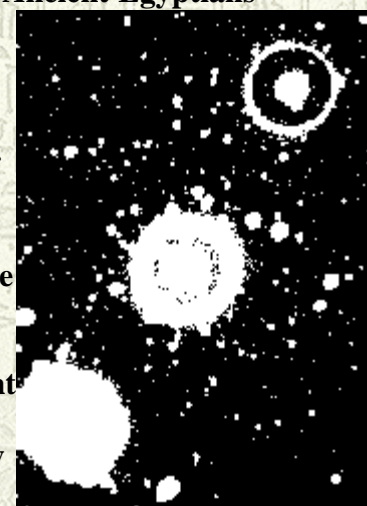
Egypt taught that the Soul of the deceased righteous king and Pharaoh was supposed to ascend to the Heavens

at its death (go to Heaven as we believe as well): ***"I have gone up upon the ladder with my foot on the Toe-Star" (PT 1763).*** Upon reflection, the fact that only one star of Orion was thought to receive the soul or spirit of the great god Osiris is only to be expected, since the ancient Egyptians believed that the stars of the sky represented the "bas" (individual souls), and the essence of a god could not very well be divided up between a number of stars. ***This ascent to the Heavens was seen as the interplay between between Isis and Osiris, between two stars; namely Sirius (the birth star of the "Jesus Story" and Rigel (the foot star of Orion which enter the river in Heaven, Eridanus).*** These are two of the brightest stars in the sky (J.A.R. Legon, 'The Orion Correlation and Air-Shaft Theories', Discussions in Egyptology Vol. 33 (1995), 45-56).

Answer for yourself: So what does this mean? The reader needs to understand that Egyptian World of the Dead was located in the Sky and Heaven, and that the placement of the pyramids represented the most important stars for them and do so because of "theological reasons" which live today in many of our Jewish and Christian dogmas. Again we see the impact of ***"So Above, So Below"***, or the uranograph upon the Pyramids, architecture, and "theology" in Egypt as the Ancient Egyptians conformed Earth and Egypt to be "the image of Heaven". Egypt actually built this "Pattern in the Mount" upon the Giza Plateau.



This is quite involved so I will give you a quick summary of one of the "key" celestial points duplicated on earth according to the uranograph. Follow if you will this sequence. At the left we give the reader an aerial view of the Giza Plateau as it stands today and notice the arrangement of the 3 Giza Pyramids and that one of the 3 is slightly out of alignment (the one at the top right). Now look to the right



and notice this same slight misalignment in relation to the other two stars. Now below that on the left notice the superimposed prints of both photographs. There is a striking resemblance between the alignment of the 3 stars in Orion's Belt and the layout of the 3 Pyramids on the Giza Mount. Bauval and Gilbert, in their book ***The Orion Mystery***, propose that the Pharaohs were creating a replica of the Heavens on Earth, at and around Giza. In particular, the three Pyramids at Giza - Khufu's, Khafre's and Menkaure's, are suggested as representing the three stars in Orion's Belt, with the Nile representing the Milky Way. This was intentional because of the uranograph which lies at the heart of all religious beliefs. The three stars in the middle of the Orion constellation are diagonally positioned but there is one star deviating, and when contrasted with the aerial view of the three pyramids on the Giza Mount we see the same identical positioning as we see "in Heaven" also with one Pyramid deviating from the diagonal as does the stars in Orion's belt. ***"So Above, So Below"***; not only in geography (Nile separating Egypt, symbolic for the body, and the two natures of mankind) but in architecture as seen in the Giza Plateau. Behind it all is "theology" taken from God's Heaven. And the relative positions of stars and pyramids match each other perfectly. Now view the superimposed picture on the bottom left and see the adhering to the "Pattern in the Mount". ***Other star alignments are duplicated on the Giza Plateau besides these that correspond to this whole area of the sky; the area concerned with the Soul of mankind.***



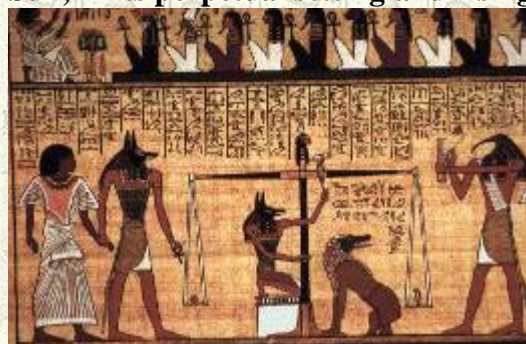
Answer for yourself: Is this coincidence or is this the implementation again of the "Pattern in the Mount" which we are learning about and to which we find Moses in the Old Testament instructed to reproduce on "Earth as it is in Heaven"?

The dead kings, and ordinary people later, became the god Osiris (as "in Osiris we believe "in Christ, or "the body of Christ") after their death. This god had a stellar representation, the constellation Sah which is, according to Bauval, identical

to our modern Orion. Orion again is the Soul of Osiris in Heaven. Since each person had one star Soul, each dead king could become one star of Orion, thus the pyramids were placed in a way to represent the specific star the king became after his death.



Now we must speak of a new spiritual concept. **The Duat** is one of the ancient names for the afterworld, the dark realm of death in Egyptian mythology, situated "terrestrially" west of the Nile (connected with the setting Sun). In later times the Duat considered to be beneath the earth since it appeared that the Energy of the Cosmos, the Sun, sank into the earth at sunset. Thus our ideas of hades (hell) being in the core of the earth. The Sun, in its perpetual setting and rising, was seen to pass through this place on its return journey from west to



east. **This underworld is represented by the hieroglyph for a star (it figures); a star often symbolized the "Soul"**. It is here in the Duat that the souls are judged and the "heart weighed" and judgment determined for the dead before his ascension to Heaven or his annihilation. If you recall it was believed by the Egyptian that when we die our Soul ascends to God in the Heavens and as the Energy of God resumes its place in Heaven as a "star". Such a concept and the many religious concepts that are associated with stars became religious truths and were found represented in the Heavens and the Sky above; especially in the constellation Orion as the personified Soul of the resurrected righteous Osiris. Now we can better understand this spiritual concept "Patterned in the Mount" for the whole of mankind. It was here, pictured in the Sky, that Orion-Osiris has begun to enter the River in Heaven, the **Eridanus**; symbolic of "the two births" within mankind, one natural and one spiritual and that Orion-Osiris (Soul) crosses over the Jordan-Eridanus in Heaven as the body gives up the Soul at its death. It was the successful "second birth", the "awaking of the Krst/Karest/Christ" within us, this "born again experience" and our surrender to the Krst's (Christ's) "Lordship" that assures us of our Eternal Life and our ascension to Heaven as little "Energies" of God.

We need to take a second to let this all sink in and catch the reader up to speed about Osiris, Horus, and Jesus. Please pay close attention for what I share next is written in the Heavens and Stars above. But before we continue to tie in the "Jesus theology" we must break to let our minds and spirits absorb what has been given so far.

[We continue in the next article in this series.](#)

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20% off

COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



THE BIBLE AS A URANOGRAPH OF COSMIC ILLUMINATION ON THE SOUL #11

In this last series of studies we have went rather into detail concerning the uranograph and Egyptian "Soul Science" modeled for us in the Sky, Heavens, Pyramids, and Pyramid Texts. In the previous article we looked at how the Egyptians reproduced the Deific Mind of God in Heaven in not only their geography, architecture, but their religious theology as well. We saw how they integrated the **"Pattern in the Mount"** into their Pyramid architecture; especially in relationship to the "Soul Shafts" in the Great Pyramid which were pointed to "key" theological stars in the Heavens. We made important correlations to how this spiritual knowledge impacts mankind and the evolution of his Soul while in these fleshy bodies of "death". We looked at the "celestial" dogmas of being "born again" as it related to the Constellation Orion and the River Eridanus in the Sky as it affects his "two natures"; one animal and one "spiritual".

Answer for yourself: What did we see was the "fruit of such a religious doctrines"? Simply said; one has the ability to inherit Eternal Life.

In earlier articles we looked at the various **"Soul Shafts" in the Great Pyramid Khufu (Cheops)** and drew correlations to the "religious meanings" attached to each "shaft" as they point to "key" stars and constellations in the Heaven; stars and constellations which speak of the main religious dogmas of the Ancient Egypt Religion regarding the "Afterlife" and the goal of inheriting "Eternal Life". As we have been seeing in previous articles on uranography we have seen that **the Egyptian World of the Dead was located in the Sky (Heaven).** We looked at the placement of the Pyramids at Giza and how their very own unique placement on the Giza Plateau represented the "Pattern in the Mount" reproduced upon the Earth. We looked at some of the most important "theological" stars in the Sky for the Egyptian Religion and how the "metaphysical understandings" behind them that gave the Egyptian's their beliefs concerning life after death. This **"Soul Science" of Egypt will become the foundation for all later religions who believe in a "life after death" and "going to Heaven".** This area of Heaven where one hopes to return after death was called by Egypt the **"Duat".**

Answer for yourself: What is the Duat? The Duat is the ancient Egyptian Underworld or Otherworld. Three different descriptions of the Underworld are provided by the three sacred texts: *The Book of Caverns*, *The Book of Am Duat* and *The Book of Gates*. The Duat sky region is the place through which the Pharaohs believed that their Souls would travel after death. It was the starting point of the Pharaoh's journey back to the Stars from whence he came. The Duat separates the land of the living from the land of the dead.

It is a region of the Sky, of Heaven, where there exists a "place" or a "portal" or, to use a common word a "stargate" through which the Pharaohs believed that their Souls would travel after death en-route to Heaven. In simple language Egypt believed that when the righteous die they, or their Soul-Consciousness, "goes (returns) to Heaven". This is the **"Stairway to Heaven"** of which we hear in many ancient nations.

This information comes to us today from the Pyramid texts. In Egypt, on the desert



plateau of Saqqara 10 miles southeast of the Great Pyramid, five very similar pyramids have survived for some forty-two centuries. They are filled inside with over four thousand vertical columns of hieroglyphs, cut into their solid rock walls. These are the Pyramid Texts which appear quite suddenly in just two centuries between 2356 BC and 2152 BC. They are found mostly in the 5th Dynasty pyramid of King Unas and the 6th Dynasty pyramids of Teti, Pepi I, Merenr'a and Pepi II. These Pyramid Texts, mankind's oldest religious writings, were carved on the internal walls of one 5th Dynasty pyramid and four more from the 6th Dynasty. Frozen, like an ant in amber, these inscriptions record the definitive expression of an ancient star religion, whose beliefs included the translation of the dead king into a Star (transmuted into an Energized living state) in the Constellation of Orion. Even the Victorian Egyptologists with their Christian and solar bias agreed that the Pyramid Texts had greater antiquity than the 5th Dynasty. Gaston Maspero, their original discoverer and translator, thought that "the greater part were originally written during the pre-historic period of Egypt." That is, at least before about 3300 BC. Make no mistake about it, this Heaven, the home of the Soul, was thoroughly "astronomical" as the next text reveals:

"O King, you are this great star (Living Energy), the companion of Orion, who traverses the Sky with Orion, who navigates the Duat with Osiris; you ascend from the East of the Sky..." — Utterance 466, Pyramid Texts

G. Hancock wrote in the book Heaven's Mirror: "In fact the Duat had very specific celestial coordinates...the Duat had been conceived of by the ancient Egyptians as having been "localized in the eastern part of the Sky" ...the oldest texts... tell us: "Orion has been enveloped by the Duat while he who lives on the Horizon purifies himself"...This is a true observation of nature, and it really appears as though the stars are swallowed up each morning by the increasing glow of the dawn."

Answer for yourself: Is it possible that Ancient Egypt understood that there is a "portal" in the Heavens into the "other world"; a "stairway to Heaven" and they knew where it resides? Did Egypt tell us where this "Stairway to Heaven" is? Yes they did.

Just west of where the Nile begins to widen out into the fan-shaped delta, a rough limestone steep slope rises a few hundred feet and then flattens off into a wind swept plateau. Ancient Egypt built a complex pattern of structures on the edge of the plateau, structures which have fascinated humanity throughout its history and continue to do today as well. It is here we find these Pyramid Texts on the Giza Plateau.

Answer for yourself: And where is this? I speak of the Plateau at Giza which holds the "clues" to Heaven.

As you are learning in these articles many of the great monuments of early civilizations were astronomically aligned and were done so for a reason. Behind this "unique alignment" is the "Soul Science" of Egypt; a "spiritual truth" that other nations also shared. For our purposes I want to use Egypt as the "paradigm" mainly because of its antiquity. The accurate cardinal orientation of the Great Pyramids at Giza in Egypt is an outstanding examples. Giza seems to have been designed with very strict geometrical rules laid down from the start. If we want to understand the monuments of ancient Egypt, we have to think in terms of "Heaven and Earth". "As above, so below", as the ancient hermetic texts put it, is the clue to cracking this ancient Soul

{short description of image}

Science. **The ancient Egyptians called the region of the Heavens, of which the constellation of Orion is a part, and which appears to be the pattern for the ground at Giza - the Duat.** The Giza

Pyramids serve one ultimate purpose, to indicate the Gateway to the Otherworld (Duat). Don't get confused because often this

"Otherworld" is called the "Netherworld" or "Underworld". In reality

it is "under nothing"; rather it is in the Sky above. The ancient Egyptians fascination with the night Sky is well known. Believing that the Gods lived in the Duat, that the "neteru", or "the Powers and Forces of the Cosmos that make up God, exist in the "afterworld in the Sky", the Pharaohs who were responsible for the construction of the Pyramid at Giza, would have associated the stars with eternity and afterlife. **The Ancient Egyptians called the region of the Heavens of which Orion is a part, and which appears to be "the pattern" for the ground at Giza, the Duat. It was a very important place for them, and they believed that the Soul was taken to the Duat after death.** But this Duat was seen not only as a region of the Sky but also as a **parallel universe** where the Soul had to undergo tests and judgment which we will mention later.

As mentioned earlier the Pyramids at Giza were a "mirror image", the Earthly representation of the Belt of Orion, the destination of the dead King's Soul; the Duat! The Egyptians were dualists -- everything they thought and believed was a duality. Don't misunderstand this; for the Ancient Egyptians God was a "Unity of One"; however this Godhead, the family of the "neteru", was manifested as a "duality"; a series of oppositions and balances. Everything had its counterpart, cause and effect, left and right, East and West, death and rebirth -- nothing was ever seen in isolation. We see this clearly in the "Tree of Life" or the Kabbalah; the opposition of the strand of "powers" that comprise the Sefirot. In reality the Kabbalah is but a restating of Ancient Spiritual Wisdom that find its earlier origin in Ancient Egypt. Thus in this Kabbalah or this Ancient Spiritual Wisdom there was an "Earth" and "Heaven" which were also "linked". They being so the Ancient Spiritual Egyptians **constructed "Heaven on Earth" at Giza.**

The ancient Egyptian civilization had constructed at Giza an exact replica of the Duat sky region according to the Uranograph. The Duat stars have provided the model for the complex of Giza pyramids, of this mysterious ancient temple. The Giza Pyramids serve one ultimate purpose, to indicate the Gateway to the Underworld, Otherworld, (Duat) by pure geometry. This explains the purpose of all ten pyramids of the Giza plateau: Four pyramids are built as model of four stars of the Duat sky region. Three small pyramids near the Pyramid of Cheops, and three small pyramids near the Pyramid of Menkaure determine lines of the horizontal coordinate system (altitude and azimuth).

"Do you not know, Asclepius, that Egypt is an image of heaven? Or so to speak more exactly, in Egypt all the operations of the powers which rule and work in heaven have been transferred down to earth below?" (from Thoth/'Hermetic Texts')

The Ancient Egyptians had constructed at Giza an exact replica of the Duat destination of the King (Heaven). Far from being a tomb, the **Pyramid was the starting point of the King's journey back to the stars from whence he came, back to the First Time. Now you better understand what these "Soul Shafts" were actually saying in the previous article; they were depictions of the "afterlife" beliefs of the Ancient Egyptians with one "shaft" pointing to this "corridor to Heaven and the Duat; the home of the Soul".**

We have made mention earlier that the dead kings, and ordinary people later, became unified and as if "one" with the god Osiris after their death and, like Osiris, were believed to have "ascended to Heaven" and were believed to **inhabit the Heavens as pictured in the constellation Orion.** We saw earlier that the Ancient

Egyptians believed that their righteous king, Osiris, upon his death, his Soul "ascended to the Heavens". Likewise, their kings and Pharaohs, upon their deaths, become "Osiris upon death" and in effect "ascend" to Orion (the celestial Osiris). Many of the Pyramids have names that suggest they were intended to be places of ascension and transformation of the Soul. Khufu called his *Great Pyramid "Akhet", meaning the "place of becoming a spirit"*.

"The concept of the king's journey (his Soul) from death to new life enshrined in Unas' Pyramid Texts parallels that of the Sun: dying in the west, uniting with Osiris in the Duat, and rising again in the East. The cosmology of this solar passage is that of night (west to east) rather than day (east to west). It is reflected not only in the texts and their layout but also in the substructure of the Pyramid itself."

Correspondingly, the southern "star Soul shaft" emanating from the same King's Chamber, in the Great Pyramid, was designed to align with Orion during the Pyramid Age - thus nicely confirming that the King's Chamber does represent the "tomb of Osiris"!

Answer for yourself: What are the coordinates connected with Orion in the Sky? Can we find them? What has it to do with the Age of Orion and the intersection of the ecliptic and the celestial equator which makes a "Cross" in the Heavens? All of this will come directly. Is this where we get our religious concepts connected with a "Cross" and "death and rebirth"? Is this all "astronomical", "celestial", before it was "terrestrial"? Yes it was and the Uranograph proves it to be.

Answer for yourself: Was Egyptian Religion, this "Soul Science", light years ahead in its knowledge of Science, Astronomy, Physics, etc.? Yes it was.

Here is where the Egyptian religious concept of the "neteru" are so important because it explains the whole of the Cosmos as levels of "Energy"; Energies which find their ultimate origin and return to the Sole Uncreated Intelligent Energy of the Cosmos we call God. Belief in the existence of a "Living Energy (Spirit)" is primeval and remains widespread. This "Living Energy" is the source of life that is often associated with Soul, Spirit, and Cosmic Mind-Conscious Energy. This "Living Energy" is the basic building blocks of the Mineral, Plant, Animal, and Human Kingdom; the basic building block being the "electron" whose various combinations are responsible for all manifestations of "matter"; be it mineral, plant, animal or Human. That means also things like Stars, Suns, Constellations, nebulae and all Heavenly manifestations (both visible and invisible) are made of these basic building blocks of "electrons" (all electrons are the same) only in different configurations that make for different visible manifestations of matter.

Knowing today that the whole of the Cosmos, even all matter, are but manifestations of "Energy" then it makes sense that Suns, Stars, Planets, Nebulae, Constellations, and all matter, like mankind, are but manifestations of this "Same Living Conscious Energy". Albert Einstein suggested early in this century that energy and matter are related to each other at the atomic level. Einstein theorized that it should be possible to convert matter into energy (think death and resurrection and continuation of Consciousness Energy and you got it). Einstein also suggested that it should be possible to transform or transmute energy into matter (think incarnation and manifested human life which is but a form of the manifested Energy of the Cosmos). Energy and matter are also associated to each other at much larger scales of nature. Solar radiation provides the energy to create the matter that makes up organisms. This of course includes mankind. We as mankind are but "small Suns"; a part of the whole of this Intelligent Cosmic Energy whom we call God. Mankind, one of many manifestations of these "organisms" then use some of this matter to power our metabolism. In other words we are, as mentioned before "a microcosm" of this Cosmos and Egypt understood this. Egypt understood that when we die our Consciousness, our Living Energy, our Soul, our "Core Energy" returns to our Father's Energy-Bank in Heaven; the God Who sustains all things. This is why Egyptian Cosmology is so important; it seems to have the answers to the "unanswerable" questions which have plagued mankind since its beginning. Science today is proving the Religion of Egypt to contain the answers sought in its laboratories as mankind reaches out to God by obtaining the secrets of the Cosmos in which he lives. My

studies have shown me that Egypt knew atomic theory which we have re-discovered only in these last 100 years. At the very core of Egyptian Religion was the knowledge that all "matter" is the material that makes up all things in the Universe (both visible and invisible) and the very basis of all matter is this Living-Conscious "Energy".

At, more germane to our present study, the very core of this "Egyptian Religion" is the Uranograph which represents on Earth the **"Pattern in the Mount"**, this "Pattern of Cosmic Energies", which we see so clearly on the Giza Plateau represented to us as well as in other places in Egypt. In 1989 an article in the Oxford journal, *Discussions in Egyptology*, the engineer **Robert Bauval argued that not only did the Pyramids at Giza exhibit a grand unified "pattern", but that pattern mirrored the stars in the constellation of Orion.** In ancient Egypt, **Orion is the "Place of Osiris,"** suggesting a deep connection between the constellation and the myth of death and rebirth. Bauval would go on to coauthor the best-sellers *The Orion Mystery* and *The Message of the Sphinx* and further investigation has shown that the **entire Pyramid field, from Dashur to Abu Roash, mirrors the stars in the Sky above it. This is Uranography at its best.**

Now please forgive the technical material that comes next but you must understand it.

The **plan of the Giza Pyramids, the picture of the Duat, the home of the Soul**, also exhibits an amazing degree of geometrical and mathematical coherence. For example, **the three Pyramids fit inside a rectangle formed from a "vesicia piscis"**, from which the generative roots (the square root of 2, 3 and 5) are derived. **Hidden in this "vesicia piscis", this geometrical sacred shape, is the idea of "rebirth"; hidden in the Giza Plateau in sacred geometry is the idea of the "rebirth of the dead" and the "ascension of the Soul" to Heaven.** Let me show you.

The vesicia piscis also determines the angle of each face and the height of the floor of the King's chamber. R.J. Cook demonstrated that a geometrical axial system linked the smaller Pyramids with the center Pyramid. He found that this system of linkages was based on the use of **60 degree** and **26.5 degree angles**. Sixty degrees is the angle of an isosceles triangle; 26.5 degrees is the angle of the diagonal of a double square.

Answer for yourself: Do we find this "Vesicia piscis" in the Sky and Heavens? Yes we do. The crossing of the Galactic equator and the Ecliptic for a well known figure called a "Fish's Bladder". This geometrical construction was used in antiquity and called "vesicia piscis" and this is formed by the intersection of two circles or spheres whose centers exactly touch. This shape is incorporated in the Earthly construction of the Duat on the Giza Plateau.

The floor of the King's Chamber in the Great Pyramid is a double square and the ascending and descending passages are set at 26.5 degrees; **this can hardly be accidental.** It is again a part of the **"Pattern in the Mount"** which was reproduced on the Earth; Heaven coming to Earth (Uranography). The entire complex seems arranged to create **a pointer indicating the helical rising of Orion/Osiris (just before the dawning Sun).** Even more fascinating, a line drawn at **26.5 degrees north of east, the indicator point for the pre-dawn rise of Orion, runs from the second Pyramid at Giza to Bethlehem in Palestine. Given the similarity between the dying god Osiris and the resurrected Christ, this alignment suggests an ancient stellar connection between Egypt and Israel much too significant to be coincidental.**

This "visicia piscis", or ichthys is a symbol made from two circles of the same radius, intersecting in such a way that the center of each circle lies on the circumference of the other. It has been the subject of mystical speculation at several periods of history, perhaps first among the Pythagoreans, who considered it a holy figure. The mathematical ratio of its width (measured to the endpoints of the "body", not including the "tail") to its height was reportedly believed by them to be 265:153. This ratio, equal to 1.73203, was thought of as a **holy number**, called the measure of the fish. The geometric ratio of these dimensions is actually the square root of 3, or 1.73205... (since if you draw straight lines connecting the centers of the two circles with each other, and with the two points where the circles intersect, then you get two equilateral triangles joined along an edge, as shown in light red in the diagram). The fraction 265:153 is a ratio of whole numbers under 1000 which approximates

the square root of 3 (though 362:209 and 989:571 are actually closer approximations). **The number 153 appears in the Gospel of John as the exact number of fish Jesus caused to be caught in a miraculous catch of fish, which is thought by some to be a coded reference to Pythagorean beliefs.**

Answer for yourself: What does this "vesicai piscis" mean? Does it have anything to do with "birth", possibly representative of the birth of the Soul into matter and its return to Heaven?

The term "vesicai piscis" is first recorded in literature in 1809, but is no doubt much older. It translates from Latin literally as "fish bladder," but more likely refers to any bladder that takes the form of a fish when filled (aside from the anatomical definition, a bladder can be anything that functions similarly: a sewn skin that holds wine, for example, or the air sack of bagpipes.) The Vesicai Piscis symbol appears frequently in medieval art and architecture, and the symbol's roots go back further still. The Vesicai Piscis is made by linking two circles together, bringing the outside edge of each to the midway point of the other. The almond-shaped center of the image is called a **mandorla** (Latin for almond; "vesica" or "vesica piscis" is sometimes also used to describe only this almond-shaped center.) When the Vesica Piscis is displayed vertically, the mandorla forms the shape of a fish. The word "fish" translates into Greek as "ichthys", which is an acronym for "Jesus Christ, Son of God, Savior." Early Christians adopted the fish symbol as their own, and used it as sort of secret code to identify themselves to one another and avoid persecution. As previously stated, the mandorla has been much used in art and architecture: as a frame for Jesus and the saints, **or as the passage between heaven and earth through which Jesus ascends. When we realize that the "Jesus Story" is the "personification of the Soul" then this Vesica Piscis, especially the "mandorla" is the "passage between Heaven and Earth" through which the "Soul ascends". This is critical for your understanding.** Far from a secret anymore, the ichthys has become the preeminent icon of bumper evangelism, and spawned a whole slew of angry responses: little fish with feet that say "Darwin," an ichthys with shark fins, ones that say "kosher," etc.

But it has a metaphysical meaning as well. When the Vesica Piscis is viewed horizontally, however, as on the left, the mandorla becomes a different sort of passage: **the birth passage.** The almond-shaped central area was known by the ancients as a representation of the female genitals, and the use of a similar (horizontally-oriented) fish symbol called the Ichthys by early Christians. The pointed oval is a universal symbol of the Divine Feminine, and in this context the Vesica Piscis is the vulva of the Goddess, surrounded by the crescents of the waxing and waning moon. The mandorla as birth passage can easily be seen on the **sheila-na-gig figures found on Irish churches**, and in the squatting figures of the Hindu goddess Kali.

Answer for yourself: What are "sheila-na-gig" figures? They are carved representation of a naked woman squatting with her knees apart, displaying her vulva, shown as a vesica piscis or double-pointed oval. The Sheila-na-gig is a figure from medieval stone carvings of the British Isles (mostly Ireland), of a grinning woman holding open her vulva. Sometimes the figure presented the vesica with both hands or drew it open with one. The vulva as **holy symbol of birth and life** is a very ancient idea that symbolizes the life-giving and regenerative powers of the Earth Mother (**neteru**). The image of the vulva has a long history of being carved in stone, and is found all over Europe from the Paleolithic and Neolithic Ages. Passage graves were built in the shape of the Goddess, with the passage the vagina, and the tomb chamber itself representing her uterus. "Tomb" and "womb" were equated, thus ensuring regeneration and continuity after death, in the same way that a "dead" seed is planted in the fertile earth and sprouts up to grow into a complete plant. Despite the fact that to modern eyes her pose is "obscene" **the Sheila-na-gig is most predominantly found carved in the decoration of churches.** Sheila-na-gig figures appeared all over old Irish churches before the 16th century. Many were still in place during the 19th century, but Victorian prudery defaced or destroyed large numbers of them. Some have been found buried near the churches they once embellished.

A medieval hymn calls Jesus "the little fish in the Virgin's fountain." The Christ child is often shown inside a mandorla, superimposed over Mary's womb. Mary herself can be equated with the goddess Aphrodite Marina, who brought forth all the fish in the oceans; Marina's blue robe and pearl necklace, like the Christian Mary's, are classic symbols of the sea. On Cyprus, Mary to this day is worshipped as "Panaghia Aphroditessa." The connections are many: the Vesica Piscis illumines the common heritage of Christianity and the Goddess traditions it absorbed, traditions it would later vilify and all but destroy. **The key thing to remember is that this is the "passage way to birth" and is connected with the Giza Plateau.**

But more than this is carries the idea of "birth". According to Fontana (1994), the Mandorla, the very center of these intersecting circles, symbolizes power as well as spirituality, and is often appeared around the body of Christ to represent the Ascension to Heaven (Fontana, 1994). It is this same Divine concept that is used in the Pharaoh's or King's chamber in the Great Pyramid and is connected with the Soul's ascension to Heaven as we find in the "Jesus Story".

Answer for yourself: What is this "passage way" connected to the Giza Plateau? What should this mean to us? Was the Giza Plateau built to teach about the ascension of the Soul back to Heaven at death?

Answer for yourself: Did you ponder the above questions? Is there really an "Energy portal" connected to this planet Earth to the Stars above, a "Stairway to Heaven", a pathway for our Soul's "descent" and "ascent" on a mystical and metaphysical level, a "stargate" to Heaven and God and did Egypt know about it and even located it? It is located in or connected to the Constellation Orion? Is there a star that was located in the cross point of three lines in Heaven, where the Celestial Equator of the Earth, the Ecliptic, and the Galactic equator all intersected in the ancient past and did Egypt come to understand that this "Star", close to Orion, was this "Soul portal"? Was this some type of "Ladder to Heaven" for the transference of the Soul, the Living Energy, back to the Father God of the Cosmos?

Answer for yourself: Do you remember the "**Bread that comes down from Heaven**", a metaphor, which Horus multiplied like we also find in the "Jesus Story"? Mankind needs "Spiritual Food" for its "two births"; **born in the House of Virgo and the House of Pisces**. Remember that the **Early Church Fathers admitted that Jesus Christ was born both at the Vernal Equinox and the Winter Solstice**; again signifying the two required births of mankind. Is there a portal in the invisible realm whereby the Divine Energies of the Cosmos intersects the Physical? Let us continue.

A number of Giza researchers, including Max Toth, Rocky McCollum and William Buehler, have noticed that the **arrangement of the three major Pyramids produces a short section of a Golden Mean Spiral.**


Answer for yourself: What is this "Golden Mean Spiral" and its relationship to the Giza Plateau?

The Golden Spiral is a mystical shape that is an absolute in both abstract mathematics and chaotic nature. The "**SPIR-al**" is the movement of Creation. The Spiral, especially the Golden Spiral, is the most profound motion in the Cosmos. At the same time, it is the most profound design in the Universe. It is built into all life-forms, from seashells to man; including the nappy hair of the African. Our blood "spirals" in our veins. Plants spiral up from the soil. Our fingertips are "spirals". Galaxies are shaped as {short description of image} "spirals". Flowers, nature, and even our inner cochlear in our ear is a spiral. God,

the Supreme Power, spins spirals; it is "SPIR-IT-AL". **This Supreme Conscious Living Energy move or "spirals" in the Universe.** Our entire Universe ever dances in spiral and rotations; **everything in the Cosmos reflects this "Pattern in the Mount"; every reflects this "SPIRaling, SPIRitual"**

essence out of which it is made. The orbit of electrons around the Atom, which are the basic building blocks of all matter, is in the shape of a spiral. The plants are round as are the Suns and stars. Everything is ALIVE with SPIRIT-Energy, everything is ALIVE with God, the Cosmic Intelligent Energy, the vital force or Energy as the animating life-force within all living beings including mankind. **And all these Energies, no matter what manifestation, be it inorganic or organic, visible on invisible are related and interconnected with the main Cosmic Energy "battery" we call God.** In many languages, the word for Spirit, Breath, and Air

are identical. The Latin has for this the word "spiritus". For breath and life are One (Susar, Blacked Out Through Whitewash, p. 7-8).

 In Sacred Geometry the spiral is derived via the golden rectangle, a unique rectangle which has the golden ratio. When squared, it leaves a smaller rectangle behind, which has the same golden ratio as the previous rectangle. The squaring can continue indefinitely with the same result. No other rectangle has this trait. When you connect a curve through the corners of these concentric rectangles, you have formed the golden spiral. The Pythagoreans, who were tutored again by Ancient Egypt, loved this shape for they found it everywhere in nature: the Nautilus Shell, Ram's horns, milk in coffee, the face of a Sunflower, your fingerprints, our DNA, and the shape of the Milky Way.

Answer for yourself: Is our DNA a microcosm of the Cosmic Macrocosm we call God? Is our DNA the Tree of Life? Could the Ancient Egypt have know that our human bodies, even our DNA, and the Cosmos, for example our Milky Way, are all "interrelated" and are but different manifestations of the "Same Conscious Living Energy" we call God? Yes, they did. The Golden Spiral is routinely manifested in nature in the spiraling bracts of a pinecone, the development of a nautilus (the sea creature as well as the exercise equipment), the path a fly follows as it approaches an object, or most anything! In man's attempt to replicate this beauty of nature, we see the Golden Spiral in the fact that the Sphinx and Pyramids of Giza (The Great Pyramids) all lie on a Golden Spiral. This is not an accident but planned construction according to the "Pattern in the Mount". Again we see the Uranograph at work again; Heaven coming down to Earth in Egyptian "Spiritual Architecture".

Answer for yourself: So what is the implication for the Duat, the home of our Souls and this "vesica piscis" and "Golden Mean Spiral" that is found upon the Giza Plateau?

A number of Giza researchers, including Max Toth, Rocky McCollum and William Buehler, have noticed that the arrangement of the three major Pyramids produces a short section of a Golden Mean spiral. The 1947 survey map of the Giza Plateau notes the existence, near the center of the spiral, of an unidentified ruin of which nothing seems to have survived to the present. Without more research, including on-site inspection, the ground level Golden Mean spiral seems to be a dead end. But we are not done.

Author and esoteric philosopher Jay Wiedner, wondered what would happen if this Golden Mean spiral on the Giza Plateau was extended into the Sky. He reasoned that if the Pyramids are a model of the stars in Orion's belt, then they should also describe a small section of the Golden Mean spiral. He found that if one was to continue the line in the Sky, following the yellow brick road of the Golden Mean, we arrive at the heart of the figure of Orion/Osiris.

Visually, this stellar region of Orion (Osiris in the Heavens) appears to be an empty region of space, but radio and x-ray astronomy reveal a seething area of collapsing stellar material below and to the left of the shoulder star, Bellatrix (in the constellation Orion, the Duat, the Celestial Home for the Soul). Stars, energies, are being born in the heart of Orion. Indeed, the general area of Orion has more stellar formation occurring than anywhere else in our local galactic neighborhood. It would then appear that the complex geometry of Giza, the Sakhbu or "Soul star place". This "Sakhbu" or "Soul Star place" was used by the ancient Egyptians to describe the entire plateau at Giza. The "soul star place," which contains the enclosure of Tehuti and its secret chambers, is the Duat on earth through which the King travels as he makes his journey toward re-birth in Re's Boat of a Million Years. The Giza Plateau was apparently designed to embed and encode certain "truths" about the star fields of Orion. Giza's monuments function as a cosmic clock, ticking off the ages through cyclical stellar alignments while establishing galactic scale resonance with the regions of energetic star birth far off in Orion. This resonating clock reminds of us who we are and where we came from on a galactic scale. It reminds us of our Divine Origins and Souls descended from Heaven into matter; into these fleshy bodies "of death". It holds our cosmic memory, that echo of self-awareness that allows us to overcome idiotic speculation that we originated from less than Divine Origins.

Simply put, the Golden Mean Spiral is a doorway that weaves the ethereal and material dimensions together. In general, because the **Golden Mean Spiral has no beginning and no end**, it then becomes a fairly good **metaphor for Spirit-Energy in a material reality**. One of the characteristics of the Golden Mean Spiral is that it **continues on in ever diminishing spirals**. The spiral soon becomes so infinitesimal that, theoretically, it could break the plane of one dimension and **enter another dimension**. Once it does this it could **begin again and be born-anew inside another dimension** as a comparatively large spiral, working its way down to becoming smaller yet again until it would break that dimensional plane and **move into another dimension and onward into infinity**. Even though this is a linear model, it will be sufficient to demonstrate the basic idea. If we view the universe in its natural, nonlinear state that encompasses all dimensions and frequencies, then when we break the plane of the 3D we enter back into the space of all frequencies or **Eternal Transcendence**. **Many describe this as the potential whereby we experience a jump in Consciousness to become like God.**

In the nonphysical dimensions all things are in eternal transcendence and occupy all frequencies – light speed and beyond. When the Golden Mean enters the third dimension from this higher state of frequencies, it enters a dimension bounded by time. When the spiral (inside the 3D) spirals infinitely smaller to break the plane of the 3D it then enters back into the dimension of higher frequencies and eternal transcendence. On the other side of this 3rd dimension are the higher frequencies and beyond. The golden mean then, can be used as a symbol or an analogy for Spirit in the material, and it also can be used as an analogy for the thread that ties the material and ethereal dimensions together.

In reference to the Giza Plateau and mathematical terms, the Golden Mean is a ratio of the irrational number .618.... : 1 or 1 : 1.618..... This means that if you constructed a rectangle (or a wall) to Golden Mean proportions, its sides would be in a ratio of 1 (foot, yard, inch whatever) to 1.618... times that. Now 1.61803398875.... is an irrational **number which goes on forever and ever and ever (carrying with it the idea of "Eternality")**.

Answer for yourself: So what happens when you build a wall using this endless Golden Mean ratio of proportion? Well the wall is (supposedly) a finite structure. However, when it is built using this proportion, a dynamic is created, and the dynamic is this: The wall, as the physical representation of the Golden Mean ratio, is a continuum that approaches the Infinite, but never reaches it: It approaches perfect balance, the Ideal, but can never capture it. The dynamic essence of any structure using this proportion, is **endless motion towards perfection**. Throughout history, from ancient Egypt to Einstein, buildings incorporating the Golden Mean have been considered to be the closest we can get in form to the Ideal. **This is why the Golden Mean has also been called the "divine" proportion, the Godlike proportion, the divine section etc. So we see in the Giza Plateau concepts of "Soul Birth", Star birth, Energy re-birth, endless motion or life, different dimensions, Eternal Transcendence, and approaching "perfection" as the Consciousness of God.**

Professor R. T. Rundle Clark, who had a great respect for the Pyramid Texts, notes that *"the rising of Orion in the southern Sky after the time of its invisibility is the sign. . . Osiris has been transformed into a 'living Soul.' "* Let us not forget the ability to mark this moment in the past history of Egypt is one of the major design factors involved in the overall plan of the monuments on Giza. This line, indicated by the 26.5 degree angle north of east, points to the **Summer Solstice sunrise at the time of Orion's return; it also runs to Bethlehem as mentioned earlier.**

"Behold he has come as Orion, behold Osiris has come as Orion. . . O king, the Sky conceives you with Orion, the dawn-light bears you with Orion. . . you will regularly ascend with Orion from the eastern regions of the Sky, you will regularly descend with Orion in the western region of the Sky."
(Pyramid Texts, line 820-2)

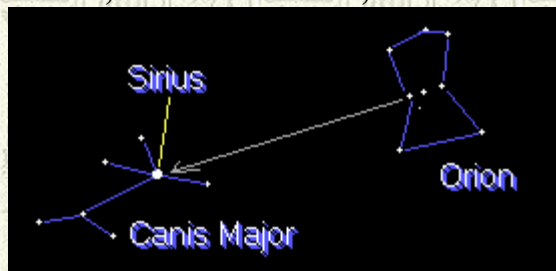
"O king, you are this Great Star, the Companion of Orion, who traverses the Sky with Orion, who Navigates the (Duat) Netherworld with Osiris; you ascend from the east of the Sky, being renewed in

your due season, and rejuvenated in your due time. The Sky has born you with Orion. . ." (Pyramid Texts, line 882-3)

A little further along in the same passage, we find an important clue: "I am a Soul. . . I (am) a star of gold. . ." (Pyramid Texts, Line 886-9)

Thus the dead King, his "ascending Living Energy", as an "Osiris," evolved to inhabit a newly born stellar matrix in the constellation of Orion. He went to Heaven after he died. **The Duat, translated as Netherworld by most Egyptologists, actually appears to be the star birth Bardo field in the heart of Orion.** There the newly immortal King must "Navigate the Duat" as a companion of Orion/Osiris. Significantly, the Osiris-king announces: *"The Sky is pregnant of wine (the dawn-light), Nuit has given birth to her daughter, the dawn-light, I raise myself indeed. . ." (Pyramid Texts, line 1082-3)*

In several places in the Pyramid Texts, a curious statement is made: *"The (dead) king's sister is Sothis, (Sirius) his offspring is the Morning Star. . ." (Pyramid Texts, lines 357, 929, 935, 1707)* It is easy to see Isis, Osiris' sister/wife, as the star Sirius, which follows Orion in the Sky. But to see Horus, Osiris' offspring, as the Morning Star, Venus, takes a bit of understanding. Until we remember that Venus, rising against the zodiac of the ecliptic, creates a five pointed star through time. This symbol, a star made of five lines drawn from a common center toward the points in the Zodiac of Venus' rising, covers the ceiling of Unas' Pyramid where the earliest Pyramid Text is inscribed. And besides, the Symbol for the Duat is the 5-pointed Star within a circle.



If the Pyramid Texts are truly the operating manual for the monuments on Giza and their evolutionary resonance with the star fields of Orion, then they deserve much more study than they have received in the century or so since their discovery. Others, primarily Robert Bauval in The Orion Mystery, have drawn attention to these clues, but Egyptologists and archeologists have been slow to respond. No attempt has been made to examine other texts of comparable antiquity, such as the *Builder Texts of Edfu and Dendera*, for more clues.

Let continue to look at the "Pattern" in the Sky as revealed in more Pyramid Texts.

". . . I am a Soul. . . I (am) a star of gold. . ." Osiris/Pharaoh announces.

Therefore, the king is declaring that he has entered the state of being called a "Soul," a state where the flow of Spirit is self-sustaining, self-referencing and self-aware. To be a Soul is to have the possibility of immortality.

This is as far as we go for now because to do otherwise will confuse the readers with concepts we are not read to even begin to try to grasp. I yet struggle today with some of them and my studies continue.

Understand for now that when we die we do go to Heaven and this god, or "neteru" Osiris had a stellar representation, the constellation Sah which is, according to Bauval, identical to our modern Orion. Since each person had one star Soul, then Egypt taught that each dead king could become one star of Orion, thus the Pyramids of the Giza Plateau were placed in a strategic alignment in order to represent the specific star the king became. We saw how the 3 stars in the belt of Orion was duplicated on the Giza Plateau in its 3 massive Pyramids. We saw that the Great Pyramid was built in such a way that 4 "Soul Shafts" were positioned in a unique way in order to record for all time the hope of mankind; life after death.

Answer for yourself: Are these the only "patterns" of stars represented on the Giza Mount? Does the "Pattern in the Mount" extend beyond the 3 stars in Orion's Belt and these 4 "Soul Shafts"? Oh, yes, the "Pattern in the

Mount" is extensive. More Pyramids in Egypt fit the picture of the Sky: the two large Pyramids at Dahshur are a match for the brightest two stars in the open cluster "Hyades". The Pyramid of Zawyat Al Aryan and the Pyramid of Abu Ruwash represent stars in the constellation of Orion, namely Bellatrix and Saiph, and that the two Pyramids of Dahshur correlated to two stars in the Taurus-Hyades constellation, namely Aldebaran and Epsilon Tauri. This is not a coincidence. This is uranography at its best. **Heaven is coming to Earth and with it a "Spiritual Message" for the Soul of mankind. Egypt understood that they were the "Image of Heaven" and strove to recreate "Heaven on Earth".** Amazingly the relative position of the Belt of Orion to the Milky Way also correlates to the relative position of the Giza Pyramids to the Nile. The centre of the Pyramid constellation, Giza, was chosen so that the **Nile exactly represents the Milky Way at the position of Orion's belt. The uranograph is fully employed by Egypt in not only their geography, but architecture as well as their "theology".**

Answer for yourself: Why is this important to take note? **The Milky Way, in the Sky, represents the field of reeds in the legends which had to be crossed to reach the Netherworld, just like the Pharaoh had to cross the Nile to go from the land of the living on the eastern bank to the place of the dead on its western bank (where all the Pyramids and tombs were located).**

Answer for yourself: What are the implications to the Exodus story and the crossing of the "Reed Sea"? What is the difference between the "Reed Sea" and the "Red Sea"? Which one of the two is correct? Is this an allegory or is this story to be taken "literally"? Have we got the wrong "sea" here and is it mixed up in handed-down traditions? Have we lost the "keys" to understanding what the actual "Exodus from Egypt" is all about? Could this inherited tradition not be a "literal" movement of millions of people but rather be connected to our Soul being "born again" and we not know it? Is this "Exodus" all about the Soul again and we don't have a clue as to what we are reading? Yep. More on this later.

Let us continue to focus on Egyptian "Soul Science" as taken from the stars. In the so-called Pyramid Texts (c. {short description of image} 2400 BC), we have seen that the dead pharaoh seeks to fly up to Heaven and join the sun-god Re on his unceasing journey across the Sky in his sun-boat, incorporated, thus, in a mode of existence beyond change and decay. A passage in the later Book of the Dead (1200 BC) represents **the deceased, who has been ritually identified with Osiris**, declaring that he comprehends the whole range of time in himself, thus asserting his superiority to it" [time for him stands still, he lives forever] (*Encyclopedia Britannica*). **"The Pyramid Texts describe the ascent of the departed king to the Sky (Heaven).** He joins Orion (Osiris), and Sirius is his guide. They continue together as participants in the cosmic cycle. A similar wish is expressed in other texts. **The spirits of the dead hope to join the never-setting, never-dying, circumpolar stars (Living Energies in the Heavens). These two possible transfigurations**, alike in which they teach the same things, in which the dead pharaoh joins Osiris-Orion or the Circumpolar stars, explain the orientation of the so-called air shafts from the King's Chamber in the Great Pyramid. They may be ramps by which the dead king makes his way to heaven." - E. C. Krupp, "Astronomers, Pyramids and Priests" in *In Search of Ancient Astronomies*. "

The idea that the dead had to make a journey to the Otherworld, to which they belonged, finds expression in many religions. The oldest evidence occurs on this planet in the *Egyptian Pyramid Texts* (c. 2375-c. 2200 BC). The journey is conceived under various images. The dead pharaoh flies up to heaven to join the sun-god Re, in his solar boat, on his unceasing voyage across the Sky, or he joins the circumpolar stars, known as the "Imperishable Ones," or he ascends a ladder to join the gods in heaven" (*Encyclopedia Britannica*). **"The gods who are in the Sky are brought to you, the gods who are on earth assemble for you, they place their hands under you, they make a ladder for you that you may ascend on it into the Sky, the doors of the Sky are thrown open to you, the doors of the starry firmament**



are thrown open for you" (Pyramid Texts, Utterance 572). In this trip to Heaven the deceased had to pass through twelve gates in the land of the dead, one for each hour of the night.

Answer for yourself: Now these religious beliefs were associated with the Pharaohs, but what about the common people?

Now for a little history before we move on. The rituals of burial and passage into the afterlife were only used for the pharaohs until around the sixth dynasty. At this point, rights were extended to the pharaohs' immediate family and the aristocracy. When this dynasty fell around 2250 B.C., the same rituals of burial and passage into the afterlife was used more and more by the common people as well. Until the Osiris myth came along, there was only the sun-god myth for burial and passage. This was not suited for the common person, as they did not even have access to the inner sanctuaries of Ra's temples. The Osiris cult appealed to the common man's emotions and provided a way for him to believe that he, too, could have Eternal Life. As the cult spread, Osiris took over more and more of Ra's functions. Osiris eventually absorbed the power of Ra over the Nile, the floods, and the vegetation which "spouted to life" following the inundation of the Nile. **This was Osiris in his role a symbol for resurrection. Just as he was the god, or the power personified of the afterlife, so was he thought of as the "power or energy", or god, "neteru", over the regeneration.**

Osiris was not a frightening god to the people of Ancient Egypt, though they still felt a need to pacify him. He was their means to Eternal Life, and this was achieved by copying the exact forms and rituals of his embalming. From the time of death, the deceased's name was always prefaced with Osiris, much as we use the words, "the late" in modern times. The entire mummification process took about seventy days and was a very degrading one, so as to put the deceased through the same trauma as Osiris himself had to endure at the hands of Set. The body was taken away from the home to "the place of purification" for its mummification. The burial ground was usually on the western bank of the Nile; therefore, the entire procession would have to cross "the river". Stated in a different way the "Soul" had to cross the river.

Answer for yourself: Was this a picture of the Soul crossing the Nile in Heaven? Was this seen above in Osiris-Orion and Eridanus? Yes.

Dancers and musicians joined the procession at the tomb, where the mummy was raised upright and the ceremony of the "Opening of the Mouth" took place. This ceremony was symbolic of when Horus went to Osiris to announce his victory over Set, to present the symbol of that victory, the eye which Set had taken during their battles, and to open his father's mouth, thus wakening him from his unconsciousness. At this point, the resurrection of the Soul was complete. In the actual ceremony, this was considered to be the way for the rebirth of the Soul.

Heb 9:27 27 And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment: (KJV)

The tradition of the Judgment of the Dead was introduced after the collapse of the Old Kingdom, during which the king as son of Horus had been immortal. **"Deification" began to depend on the moral conduct of the deceased when he was still alive.** Henceforth it was possible for all just people to attain immortality in their own right - after successfully passing the examination of the gods. But before this can happen the Soul must rise from the dead. **This we study in the next article.**

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20% off
COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



THE BIBLE AS A URANOGRAPH OF COSMIC ILLUMINATION ON THE SOUL #12

We left off from the pervious article having studied the Giza Plateau as conforming to the Uranography, the Chart of Heavens. We looked at the Constellation Orion and made mention of the "Soul Shafts" in the Great Pyramid and the religious belief of the Ancient Egyptians that following death that the Living Conscious Energy we call the Soul of mankind ascends through a "Stairway to Heaven" or some type of Cosmic Portal to the Duat or the Constellation Orion since there appears to be a connection between this Constellation in the Heavens and the Giza Plateau. We made mention as well that following the "ascent of the Soul" then the Soul is subjected to the "judgment". We wish to look at this now.

Osiris, as mentioned earlier, was eventually considered to be the judge of the dead. Rights to the afterlife had to be earned by righteousness, and Osiris was the judge of this. Therefore we see the importance of righteous living to the Ancient Egyptians and the 42 Negative Confessions.

The following is a summary of the after death experience as understood by the Ancient Egyptian Religion.

Answer for yourself: What awaited the dead? How much did Ancient Egypt know? Where did they learn it? Who taught them? Who were the "Ancients" that reveled them the secrets of the Cosmos and this Living Energy we call God?



When a person dies, their "ba" (Soul-the Living Energy) leaves their body and is taken to the West (Duat, Underworld, Otherworld, Heaven...) by the jackal headed Anubis. The "Duat" is one of the ancient names for the afterworld, the dark realm of death in Egyptian mythology, situated West of the Nile. It was given the destination of "the West" because it was believed that the Sun, the symbolic Energy of the Cosmos, dies at sunset only to be re-manifested at dawn in the East daily. We see the perpetual cycle of "death, rebirth, life, death, rebirth" so the West is a fitting symbol for such a Cosmic Law. The Sun passes through this "Duat", the place of the dead, on its return journey from West to East. The Duat, written with the star ideogram, or sometimes a star enclosed in a circle, was what the Ancient Egyptians called the starry night sky into which the Sun descended at dusk. It was the equivalent of the Netherworld, the Otherworld, the place where the Souls of the dead reside and the region through which the Sun-god Ra, or Re travelled after His death each day in the Western horizon (the Sun again a symbol of the Cosmic Intelligent Energy of the whole Universe which symbolically died when descending into darkness of "death" each night). Ra was also associated with the Phoenix, as he rose again each night in flames from the dead. To know the path of the Sun at night was to know the journey of the Soul after death. Pyramids built after Khufu's that were inscribed with text (*Pyramid texts*) which describe the King's desire to unite with the Sun-God Re in death and travel in the solar bark either as Re, or as himself united with Re. It was thought



{short description of image}



gods travelled in the boat with them, and one of them defended the boat from attack by the monster of darkness, who wished to devour Ra. The classic tension between "darkness and light", death and life, was replayed daily. **This was mankind's greatest battle.** In early mythology, it was Set who was the hero defending the boat, and Apep (the serpent) who was the attacker, but in later myth, after Set became regarded as evil, it was Thoth who defended and Set who was the demon. Temporary failure to protect Ra was said to be the cause of solar eclipses, and mere difficulty in doing so was said to cause bad weather. **The deceased looked forward to exiting the Duat as a "new-born" Living Energy with the Sun in the Eastern horizon at dawn to be reborn into a new existence.** This was his hope for Eternal Life in which we inherit at Christians; the only difference is along the way the resurrection of "life from the dead" became corporeal in the form of a risen physical body which finds its origins in Greek ideas. **Egypt, although they mummified the body, the previous home of the Soul, never believed in a physical bodily resurrection of the dead.**



{short description of image}



The Duat, the realm of the dead, was pictured on the ceilings of tombs (far left) and lids of sarcophagi as the star spangled body of the goddess Nut, the mother of Osiris. The body of Osiris itself is likened to the Duat on the sarcophagus of Seti I. His sarcophagus is also decorated by a life size representation of the goddess Nut. As the goddess of the Duat, she is seen swallowing the Sun in the West (on the right) and giving birth to the Sun once again in the East, her hands and feet resting on the western and eastern horizons. At Denderah this relief on the right adorns the ceiling of the Chapel of the New Year. Nut is shown swallowing the moon and giving birth to the Sun, its rays giving form to Hathor, Goddess of love and joy. Through Her mouth the Sky-boat of the Sun passes each evening, from her vulva the it re-emerges and the day is reborn each morning. On the left a more clear representation awaits your notice. During the day the Sun god passes visibly along her body, but during the night, He travels through her body back to the place where He will rise once more.



The architecture of the Egyptian tomb itself was traditionally designed to correspond with the geography of the Duat, the passages mimicking the Sun's path through that dark abyss. **Again in this depiction we see the concept of Uranography.** In this sense, the tomb was an instrument of rebirth, the King's body entering into the starry body of Nut in the West so

that he can be resurrected or reborn like the morning Sun in the Eastern horizon. The middle of the pyramid corresponds with midnight, the belly of Nut, where the King's Soul is conceived and given new life.

Utterance 577 of the Pyramid Texts, which associates the King with Osiris reads:

"The Sky has conceived him, the dawn has borne him, and this King is conceived with him by the sky, this King is borne with him by the dawn."



Many of the **Pyramids have names that suggest they were intended to be places of ascension and transformation of the Soul**. Khufu called his Great Pyramid "Akhet", meaning the **"place of becoming a spirit"**.

Before we go on we need to understand just how the Pyramids were laid out in the internal construction. The true pyramids that began to be built in the 4th Dynasty were derived from the original step shape by filling in the steps to create four smooth faces, thus being large scale representations of the more common pyramidal **benben**. The conical Benben stone represented the very first mound of earth and

marked the point where the first rays of Sunlight fell from Re. **The conical shape marked the Pharaoh's way to heaven by ascending the rays of the sun**. In fact, some recently discovered tombs of officials from the same period to the south of the three Great Pyramids of Giza were surmounted by conical mounds that almost certainly served the same purpose of the monumental royal pyramids. The typical interior plan of the Old Kingdom pyramids consisted of three main elements. These elements consisted of:

- An antechamber beneath the apex of the Pyramid, connected to the outside by an entrance corridor that opens into the pyramid's north face;
- a burial chamber to the West of the antechamber; and
- a stone sarcophagus at the West end of the burial chamber.

Outside of their power to give new life to the deceased, not much is known about the role that the earliest pyramids were thought to play in the afterlife. Nevertheless, there were successive changes to these structures and new innovations in their architecture and plan that suggest an evolution in Egyptian funerary theology. **However, by the 5th Dynasty, the layout of the chambers within the royal pyramid became standardized in a form that reflects a vision of the afterlife that characterized Egyptian thought from then on**. At this point, the typical interior plan of these later Old Kingdom pyramids consisted of three main elements.

Initially, all three of these elements are first found in the 4th Dynasty tomb of King Shepseskaf, though his was, for the first time in 150 years, not a pyramid. He built instead a mastaba, perhaps designed to reflect those of Egypt's first kings at **Abydos** in Southern Egypt. **Abydos was a cult center for Osiris, the Egyptian god most closely associated with the afterlife in Egyptian mythology**. Like the primeval mound, **Osiris represented the force of new life**. At first, he was probably more of a fertility god, with **power over the**

transmission of life from one generation to the next and in the growth of new plants out of seemingly dormant seeds. **However, he came to be integral to the Egyptian understanding of the daily Solar cycle (death at dusk, rebirth at dawn) and was thus closely connected to the sun god.** Each night the Sun sank, or to the ancient Egyptians, died in the West, yet in the morning it emerged again in the East anew into the world, reborn to live once more. **To the ancient Egyptians, this could only be possible if there were a Universal Force or Cosmic Power that regenerated the Sun and this was recognized as a "Pattern in the Mount" that was applicable in other areas of existence like Nature and Mankind who are made in the image of God which was symbolized by this Sun.**

There were actually two different myths that coexisted to explain this process:

- In one, the Sun reentered the womb of Nut, the goddess of the sky, in the evening and was born again in the morning.
- However, in the other myth the Sun sank into a Netherworld, know as the Duat, where in the middle of the night, it, the Sun, or Cosmic Energy, merged with the mummy of Osiris. From this union it received the ability to come once again to life.

While two different myths, together they combined the symbolical role of mother and father in the production of new life. **And both of these concepts are reflected in the standardized layout of the interior chambers that were introduced by King Shepseskaf and adopted in the pyramids of his successors of the 5th and 6th Dynasties.**

It has recently been discovered that there exist a corresponding similarity between the layout of the Pyramid of Unas and the placement of the texts (*the Pyramid texts*) that adorned their walls. It was found by J.P. Allen in his paper entitled *Reading a Pyramid* that the texts flowed from the innermost part of the tomb to the outside, as if written for the benefit of the King's Soul as he left the body lying in the sarcophagus and moved through the tomb. It is believed the the Kings' resurrected Soul would read them and by so doing would help prepare him as he exited the **Pyramid, the earthly representation of the Duat.** The *Pyramid Texts* identify the **sarcophagus chamber as the Per Duat, the "House of the Duat"** and on both its the north and south walls the **text runs from West to East, the direction of the Sun's path through the Duat.** The room is divided by

these texts into two halves on a West-East axis, with the Offering Ritual occupying the north half of the room and the Resurrection Ritual the south half. As you can see on the left today the Pyramid of Unas lies as a mount of rubble, with only part of the original encasing limestone blocks remaining. Yet it is the find of a life-time. The ceiling of {short description of image}

the burial chamber was painted with golden stars in a dark blue Sky. Unas was

thus buried in a black basalt sarcophagus, representing the (fertile) earth, in an area closely resembling his living quarters, underneath the dark nightly Sky. Even more important, however, is the decoration of the remainder of the burial chamber, the antechamber and part of the horizontal passage, which consists of vertical columns of meticulously carved hieroglyphs painted in blue.

These columns contain the earliest known example of the so-called Pyramid Texts, and even more the oldest collection of religious texts known to mankind! The Pyramid of Unas contains only 283 of the more than 700 known Pyramid Texts which reveal the intricacies of the Egyptian afterlife. **But even more we again see that the Uranograph is followed not only in the construction of the Pyramids and Tombs like Unas but the writings inside them follow the "Pattern in the Mount" being written corresponding to the path of the setting and rising Sun, the true "Pattern for the whole of the Cosmos" which is reproduced on Earth by man and nature.**

Answer for yourself: And how is Unas' Pyramid following the Uranograph? The concept of the king's journey from death to new life enshrined in Unas' Pyramid Texts parallels that of the Sun: dying in the West, uniting with Osiris in the Duat, and rising again in the East. The cosmology of this solar passage is that of night (West



to East) rather than day (East to West). It is reflected not only in the texts and their layout but also in the substructure of the Pyramid itself; Uranography again at its best. **The "Pattern of Heaven" has come to Earth!** The following is the reproduction of the inside or Una's Pyramid:

{short description of image}

The western and innermost, room, the sarcophagus chamber, corresponds to the Duat. In the western, and innermost, part of this room the king's body lies in its sarcophagus as the body of Osiris lies in the most hidden part of the Duat.

The body of Unas is Osiris, and clearly remains within the sarcophagus as Osiris remains within the Duat. But the King's new life is not restricted to this mode of existence. Within the sarcophagus the king's spirit ("ba"-Soul) unites with his body (the "ka", the life force derived from the body...the Spirit) and receives new life from it, as the Sun is regenerated though its union with Osiris in the Duat-

(Sky/Heaven). So the goal is the reunification of Spirit-Soul, the "ka" with the "ba" as Egypt described. In so doing we speak of the "resurrection"; we speak of Osiris's restriction in the Duat as the Sun is resurrected daily with "new life" as the **"Pattern in the Mount"** that examples the way of all life and its cyclical births in the Cosmos. **The cyclical pattern of "dying-rising" Energies is the "pattern" for both to follow.**

Once released from its attachment to the body, the king's "ba" (Soul) proceeds (with the Sun) through the Duat toward Sunrise (West to East). Between the Duat and the morning sky lies the {short description of image}

"Akhet" (place of becoming a Spirit). "Akhet" means dawn, or horizon, in the Kemet (Egyptian) language. An amulet shaped like the "Akhet" represented the daily rebirth of the Sun (resurrection). The lower shape represents the sacred mountain, later represented by the pylons of solar temples. The "akhet" was guarded by the Aker, a double headed lion who insured the safe passage of the Sun-barque (boat). Though it is usually translated "horizon", the "Akhet" is in fact a region below the visible horizon, rather than a dividing line between night and day; it is the region through which the Sun passes in the hour between its emergence from the Duat at first light and its appearance in the day Sky at dawn. If you notice above in the diagram of Unas' Pyramid to the "East" is the chamber of "Akhet", the dawning chamber of "new life". **The "Akhet" is more than a zone of passage. It is literally the "place of becoming an "akh" (combined life-force/Spirit and Soul), where the deceased's "ba" (Soul) and the Sun (COSMIC ENERGY) together are transformed into a newly effective (akh-Spirit-Energy/Soul) mode of existence. In the antechamber the king "becomes an "akh" (combined life force/Spirit and Soul) in the "Akhet" (Pyr. 350c), just as the Sun "becomes 'akh' again" in the cosmic 'Akhet'".**

Answer for yourself: What should this teach us according to the "Pattern"?

Again we see the concept of "microcosm/macrocosm". Rising from the "Akhet" at dawn. The New Kingdom **Book of the Dead** describes the Sun rising "from the mouth of the "Akhet's" door" into the day-sky at the first hour of daylight. **This doorway, portal, ladder to Heaven, or stargate in each case is both the exit from the "Akhet" and the entrance to the day-sky.** Architecturally it corresponds to the door from the antechamber to the corridor in the Pyramids. Like the Sun, the king's ultimate goal is to be in possession of his "akh" (Spirit-Soul) when emerging from the "Akhet", and emergent in this day in the proper form of a living "akh". This is the theme represented in the Pyramid Texts not only here but eventually canonized as the central purpose of the **Egyptian Book of the Dead: namely, "to emerge in the daytime" (Sunrise, new birth).** In the Pyramid Texts this goal stands at the end of the King's process of resurrection from the sarcophagus, as it does for the Sun's nightly passage through the Duat. The Pyramid Texts thus combine in one

corpus the same vision of rebirth that the New Kingdom divided into the Book of the Dead on the one hand and the "Netherworld" books on the other." Therefore we see that the same themes present in the Pyramid Texts are repeated in later texts such as the Book of the Dead.

Answer for yourself: What should this teach us? Similarly, the substructure of the earlier pyramids are precursors for the design of later pyramids. The "theology" is the same.

The internal architecture of Khufu's and other earlier pyramids, being forerunners to these later inscribed pyramids, **likewise reflect the cosmic geography of the Sun's nightly journey (Uranography)**. The same rituals that were carried out in the later pyramids would have occurred in the tombs of the previous Kings, and their pyramids designed and built accordingly to serve a similar purpose. **Halfway between the West and East sides of the Pyramid would theoretically correspond with the nadir (point on the celestial sphere directly below the observer, diametrically opposite the zenith) of the Sun, the lowest point of Re's path through the Duat (divided into 12 hours), i.e., Midnight**. The entire internal structure of Khufu's pyramid is offset from this midpoint to the East by almost 24 feet. There is, however, one part of the complex that reaches to the pyramid's midpoint, that is the Western end of the King's chamber, the location of the sarcophagus. The King's body actually lies midway between the East and West sides of the pyramid, in the middle of the Duat, or the belly of Nut (the Heavens, Sky goddess as seen on the left).



Answer for yourself: Why is this so critically important? This mid-region, where the body lies in between two realms, marks a point of significant change in the journey through the Duat, as **it is the place where the regeneration or resurrection of the King/Sun begins**. From here, at its lowest descent into the West, death, at midnight, the Sun begins to climb and start its journey towards the Eastern horizon and it is from here that the King's "ba" (Soul) begins its journey Eastwards to the open end of the sarcophagus chamber. Situated between the Duat and the morning sky is the "Akhet", the antechamber through which the Sun must pass before emerging from the Duat in the East and into the day sky. Look again above at the architectural construction of the King's chamber in the Pyramid depicting this "stellar" location. **The "Akhet" is literally the "place of becoming an "akh"", or "place of becoming a Spirit" and the pyramid's antechamber is the architectural counterpart of the cosmic "Akhet"**. Texts covering the walls of the "Akhet" chamber in later pyramids describe the **King's "'akh"' (combined Spirit-Soul) rising in the Eastern horizon like the Sun God**. In utterances of the Pyramid Texts, for example, the **King is identified with the Sun (Cosmic Energy)**.

"Behold he has come as Orion, behold Osiris has come as Orion. . . O king, the sky conceives you with Orion, the dawn-light bears you with Orion. . . you will regularly ascend with Orion from the eastern regions of the sky, you will regularly descend with Orion in the western region of the sky."
(Pyramid Texts, line 820-2)

"O king, you are this Great Star, the Companion of Orion, who traverses the sky with Orion, who Navigates the (Duat) Netherworld with Osiris; you ascend from the east of the sky, being renewed in your due season, and rejuvenated in your due time. The sky has born you with Orion. . ." (Pyramid Texts, line 882-3)

In all of the pyramids built dating from the end of the fourth dynasty to the end of the sixth dynasty, with the exception of a select few, the **"Akhet" chamber" is situated to the East of the Duat chamber (identified with the East and the rising Sun)**. **The passage through which the dead king's "'akh"' leaves the "Akhet" chamber in route to Heaven is almost always located in the middle of the north wall**. This is also usually the same passage that the King's body enters the chamber through.

But **Khufu's pyramid was built before the end of the fourth dynasty**. This means it was built before the addition of an "Akhet" chamber became standard practice. It would appear that **in Khufu's pyramid both the**

Duat and the "Akhet" were incorporated into the one chamber; the Western half containing the sarcophagus being the Duat chamber, while the eastern half was intended as the "Akhet" chamber. And the King's body was to be placed straddling both in the middle of the Pyramid. This appears to be the arrangement of Senwosrert-ankh's tomb also and according to James Allen his tomb is the most complete copy of Unas' corpus of Pyramid Texts, both originally and as preserved.

Instead of a passage in the middle of the north wall of a separate but adjoining "Akhet" chamber as in the later pyramids, Khufu's body entered his combined Duat/"Akhet" chamber through a passage on the eastern most end of the north wall. But somethings is different here and the subject of much debate. There are 4 "shafts" pointing from the King's and Queen's chamber toward the outside of the Pyramid; two in each chamber. These "shafts" have been first thought to be "air ventilation shafts" but now general consensus is that they are "Soul Shafts" reflecting the theological beliefs of the Ancient Egyptian Religion and the Afterlife. However, in the middle of the north wall of Khufu's "Akhet" chamber, exactly where the "akh's" "exit passage" is located in later pyramids, **is a small "Soul Shaft" about eight inches wide by five inches high that leads to the open sky above. This is the "Soul Shaft"** {short description of image}

mentioned in earlier articles. The shafts were designed to allow the dead Pharaoh's Soul to ascend to the Heavens. The main feature of the Sky at night, was the Milky Way. The stars were thought to have been the Nile in the Sky. The southern shaft from the King's Chamber points directly to where Orion's Belt would have been in the ancient sky roughly around 10,450 B.C.E. When the Pyramid Text is brought into the picture, this points to that date as being the 'first time.' The "first time" is the ancient Egyptian concept of the legendary beginning of time and civilization, the time of Osiris. The southern shaft of the Queen's Chamber points to Sirius. The northern shaft of the King's Chamber points to the circumpolar stars in Ursa minor and the Pole Star Thuban. These stars never disappear in the sky. It is thought that these shafts were to help the Spirit-Soul of the dead pharaoh find the important stars (symbolic gateways to the afterlife that were the core of their Star Religion, their Soul Science).

Such findings and references contributed to a theory proposed by Robert Bauval and Adrian Gilbert in The Orion Mystery (1994). Noting that the third and smallest pyramid at Giza is somewhat out of line with the other two, they compared the alignment with that of three stars in the Orion constellation, and found a match. Bauval and Gilbert argued that two other pyramids also from the Fourth Dynasty—the Pyramid of Nebka (north of Giza) and the Pyramid of Djedefra (south of Giza) - together with the pyramids at Giza, form a pattern of five pyramids that align with five of the seven stars of Orion. This is a good place to being you personal study of the Uranograph in the Sky and Heavens.

On the strength of this stellar orientation of the shafts, Robert Bauval postulated in the Orion Mystery that the Queen's Chamber was designed to be used for the performance of the Egyptian rebirth ritual known as **"The Opening of the Mouth" ceremony**. In this the mummy of the deceased was stood upright and its mouth quite literally opened using a small tool made from meteoritic iron. As it is recognized that this tool was made in the shape of the Little Bear constellation (circumpolar constellation), itself associated with the jackal god called Upuaut (whose name means "opener of the ways") it is not unreasonable to see this as a stellar ritual. Further evidence for this is that the Northern shaft of the Queen's chamber pointed at the culmination of the star Kochab, the most prominent in the Little Bear (Ursa Minor) constellation. This aligned with the shaft at the precise time that Orion's Belt would appear over the Eastern Horizon. As the Northern shaft of the King's Chamber pointed directly at the then pole star, Thuban, it is more proper to refer to the "air-shafts" as star-

shafts or "Soul Shafts" as mentioned above.

The King's "akh" (combined Spirit-Energy/Soul) is often described as alighting, rising or ascending on its release from the body of the deceased. It is quite possible that these shafts were designed to allow the "akh" to exit the pyramid without having to descend through the pyramid's body, as it would have to in the case of Khufu's pyramid (built earlier), his burial chamber being positioned high in the upper part of the pyramid unlike all other pyramids. **This explanation would account for the lack of any such shafts in other pyramids.** So here in the "Akhet" chamber, it was believed the "ba" (Soul) of Osiris-Khufu would unite with the "ba" (Soul) of Re, and then fly up through the "Soul Shaft" to the day sky, like Re rising from the cosmic "Akhet" in the morning in his Going Forth by Day. On the North wall of the "Akhet" chamber of later pyramids, **the texts describe the King flying to Heaven** (§449, 463) and the Gods of the Four Directions placing the reed floats for his ascensions (§464) and **a ladder is made for the King for the same purpose** (§472-479). The addition of a similar shaft on the south side of the chamber is a unique addition in pyramid design. Perhaps this southern shaft was incorporated into his "Akhet" chamber to enable the "ba" of Re to enter the chamber and unite with "ba" of the King as some conjecture. Some believe a second shaft in this location could be interpreted as a second exit from the chamber offered to Khufu.

In utterance 410 of the Pyramid Texts it is written that the **Djed Pillar in Djedu** is in the **"place where his Soul is found"**. This notion is later repeated in chapter 17 of the Book of the Dead, in which it describes the "ba" (Soul) of the deceased King and the "ba" (Soul) of Re meeting and embracing in Djedu - the "Place of the Djed Pillar".

"He found the Soul of Re there, and they embraced each other". - pAni, chapter 17.

The ba of Re and the ba of Osiris meet and embrace in the 'Place of the Djed Pillar' otherwise known as the 'House of Osiris'.

Flinders Petrie notes that the Sun does indeed shine down the southern shaft of Khufu's burial chamber at Midday on two particular days of the year. **The bringing of the Sun into the tomb contained significantly potent symbolism of rebirth and rejuvenation.** For this to occur inside Khufu's "Akhet" chamber purely by accident would be extremely fortuitous indeed! Rather, it would seem that this feature was an important aspect of his tomb and was intentionally factored into its design. It is worth repeating that the south wall of the "Akhet" chambers of inscribed pyramids **speak of the King joining with the Sun-god Re and ascending on the solar barge or a Stairway to Heaven:**

A stairway to the sky is set up for me that I may ascend on it to the sky. - PT, Utterance 267 - South wall of "Akhet" chamber.

"...the apertures of the sky-windows are opened for you, the movements of the Sunshine are released for you." - PT, Utterance. 456.

So we see three distinct stags in the Sun's journey are characterized in this description:

- Emerging from the Duat and transferring to the day-bark, the Sun-boat of Ra;
- Ascending to the "Akhet"; and
- Rising from the "Akhet" at dawn after the Spiritual transformation

The same three stages underlie the architecture and texts of Unas's pyramid and many others that followed.

Now, in ascent to Heaven and after death the deceased was led to the judgment but his first step is to enter the Duat, the realm of the Dead. The texts clearly state that Ra was the Soul and Osiris the body (which housed the Spirit), and that the divine combination of body (Spirit) and Soul, Ra-Osiris, would ascend into the Sky and **be reborn "in the body of Nut"**. **We are going to Heaven.**

Heb 9:27 27 And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment: (KJV)

Let us continue our study in the next article as we look at the judgment of the dead.

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20%^{off}

COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



THE BIBLE AS A URANOGRAPH OF COSMIC ILLUMINATION ON THE SOUL #13

We are coming to the end of our study on Uranography and we have learned some amazing things so far about not only about who we are as humankind but our destinies as well. We have see that many of our current religious beliefs as held in both Christianity, Judaism, and Islam have been not only derived from Ancient Egypt but are derived from Ancient Spiritual interpretation of the Sky and Heavens above. Believe me that in these articles we have only scratched the surface of Uranography for it is way more extensive and worldwide than what these few articles could express. I have tried to open the mind of the readers to the Spirituality of the Ancients and the secrets of their Spirituality and the secrets written in the language of astronomy which are recorded for us today in the very foundations of their holiest sites of antiquity. My main focus has been Egypt for it is the "Pattern" that all other nations will follow but by no means is it the only example we have of this Uranography for it can be found the world over.

We left off from the pervious article having studied the Giza Plateau as conforming to the Uranography, the Chart of Heavens. We looked at the Pyramids and how they related architecturally to the Duat, the Stellar realm of the dead and Heaven. We made mention of the "Soul Shafts" in the Great Pyramid and the religious belief of the Ancient Egyptians that following death that the Living Conscious Energy we call the Soul of mankind ascends through a "Stairway to Heaven" to return to where we have come. We noted that later Pyramid construction maintained these same ideas as reflected in the Pyramid Texts although later Pyramids did not contain these "Soul Shafts" that pointed to the Duat but rather the internal design of the King's Chamber represented in itself the Duat. We saw that in the Pyramid Texts that intricate ideas were expressed concerning the resurrection of the dead and the recombination of the "ka" and "ba", the "Spirit-Soul" and how it related to the Living Intelligent Energy of the Cosmos we call God and which was symbolized by "the Osiris". All of this was symbolic of the Egyptian belief in Eternal Life and we mentioned to the reader that this was done in preparation of the judgment of the dead to which we look presently.

This judgment of the Soul was called the "Weighing of the Heart" in the Two Halls of Ma'at. It is necessary that we divert a little now to study this "Weighing of the Heart" as it occurs in the Duat after the ascension of the Soul. This is the "judgment of the Dead" which is central to the 3 major world religions: Christianity, Judaism, and Islam.

Osiris, as mentioned earlier, was eventually considered to be the judge of the dead. Rights to the afterlife had to be earned by righteousness, and Osiris was the judge of this. Therefore we see the importance of righteous living to the Ancient Egyptians and the **42 Negative Confessions.**

Inheriting this Ancient Religious Tradition as it evolved we find in Christianity the similar concept:

"For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ, so that each one may receive good or evil, according to what he has done in the body.

Therefore, knowing the fear of the Lord, we persuade men..." (2 Corinthians 5:10-11)

Rom 14:10-12 10 But why dost thou judge thy brother? or why dost thou set at nought thy brother? for we shall all stand before the judgment seat of Christ (Krst/Karest/Hours/Jesus, etc.). 11 For it is written, As I live, saith the Lord, every knee shall bow to me, and every tongue shall confess to God. 12 So then every one of us shall give account of himself to God. (KJV)

There are many "names" for this celestial event awaiting every Soul but as far back as Ancient Egypt a person's deeds in this life were believed to be examined after death and are judged against a Heavenly Standard at the Judgment Seat of Osiris. Notice I said "deeds" and not "faith" for one's faith is manifested in his "deeds". Even the Christian faith, which often is contradictory, has it right in places:

Rev 20:12 12 And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God; and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is the book of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works. (KJV)

Since in the Ancient Egyptian Religion, which at times is complicated Osiris and Horus as "one" as we have come to understand as Christians that "Christ" and the "Father" are one.

John 10:30 30 I and my Father are one. (KJV)

So when we look at or study the "Judgment Seat of Osiris" we are actually looking at the origin for the later "Judgment Seat of Krst/Karest/Christ" since "Horus and Osiris" are "one" as the later personification of "Jesus" and the "Father God" are "one". At the end of one's earthly existence, Ancient Egypt taught that a performance evaluation will determine his/her fate. Yes, we will have to give an account of our lives. Part of this is surely answering for the sins we committed but this is to be balanced by the good works and deeds which he have done as well.

In a book of instructions, an Egyptian King advised his son, the prince, to attain the highest qualities, because upon his death, he would see his whole lifetime in a single instant, and his performance on earth would be reviewed and evaluated by the judges. Even as far back as the period of the 6th Dynasty [4300 years ago], we find the idea that heaven was reserved for those who had performed their duty to man and to the Divine Powers while on earth. No exceptions were made to a King or anyone else.

For example, the Pharaoh Unas (2323 B.C.E.), before he was ready to fly from Earth into Heaven, was not allowed to start unless the [neteru](#) (who were about to help him) were satisfied as to the reality of his moral worth. If you are not familiar with these "neteru" and their relationship to the Godhead then you need to stop right now and read the link before continuing your study. These "attributes" of God demanded that no man should have uttered a word against the deceased on Earth, and that no complaint should have been made against him in Heaven before the neteru (gods). Accordingly, in the text of Unas we read:

Unas hath not been spoken against on earth before men, he hath not been accused of sin in heaven

before the neteru (gods).

Ancient Egyptians expressed their metaphysical beliefs in a story form, like a sacred drama or a mystery play. The following are the Egyptians' symbolic representations of the process of the **Judgment Day Mystery Play**.



When a person dies, their "ba" (Soul-the Living Energy) leaves their body and is taken to the West (**Duat, Underworld, Otherworld, Heaven...**) by the jackal headed Anubis. Anbu (Anubis), as opener of the way, guides the deceased to the scales and weighs the heart. Anubis leads the deceased into the **Hall of the Double Truths** where he or she must begin judgement as seen on the left. As an underworld god, he is considered a friend and guide to the dead. Anubis was much loved in Pharaonic Egypt and was often depicted as protector and helper. He is normally depicted in black, and the color is symbolic, it represents the color of the body after the mummification process.



He was generally depicted as a black jackal-headed man, or as a black jackal. Black is also associated with the fertile Nile silt deposited on the land, called the "Black Land" and hence **symbolic of rebirth in the afterlife since the "Black Land" awakened by the flooding of the Nile and "new life" erupted everywhere; salvation had come to Egypt**. Black was also the color of fertility, and thus linked to death and rebirth in the afterlife.



Anubis was also seen as the deity of embalming, as well as a god of the dead. To the Egyptians, Anubis was the protector of embalming and guardian of both the mummy and the necropolis. Anubis was also called the "The Royal Child". Masks of Anubis were routinely worn by the Sem-priest officiating at the funeral and the 70-day mummification process, symbolically becoming the god for the rituals. The wakening of the dead was also thought to be a function of Anubis. He would appear by the mummy, and awaken the Soul. After the deceased had been placed into the tomb and sealed up, it was thought that Anubis would lead the deceased (Soul) to the afterlife.

Answer for yourself: Why a "jackal"? Simply because dogs were often seen wandering around the tombs and places where the dead were buried. Egyptians would have noticed the jackals prowling around the graveyards, and so the link between the animal and the dead was formed in their minds. It has been noticed by Flinders Petrie that the best guides to Egyptian tombs are the jackal-trails.

Anubis, or "Yinepu originally", as Khenty-amenti or "Foremost of Westerners," was both embalmer and caretaker of the deceased, and the guardian of tomb and necropolis. Over time Osiris' popularity would absorb much of Yinepu's nature, causing Anubis-Yinepu to be written into the myths as Osiris' son by Nebt-het (alternately Set's son or Isis's son) and relegating Him to the role merely of embalmer and overseer of the funerary processes. Images of Yinepu-Anubis wrapping bandages, pouring oils or embracing the coffin are generally not actually images of the Netjer Himself ("Netjer," a Kemetic word meaning "divine powers" contained in the One Self-Created Deity which manifests in myriads of forms) but of His servants doing His work. In later times Yinepu-Anubis would be syncretized with Greek Hermes and seen as a "psychopompos" or messenger/guide of the deceased Soul; in Kemetic iconography, Yinepu-Anubis can be seen leading the deceased person into the **Hall of Double Truth, where He then weighs the deceased's heart against the feather of Ma'at**.

This scene depicts what occurs after a person has died, according to the



ancient

Egyptians. It continues as the "deceased Soul" is led before the seated Grand Ancestor, Osiris, who presides in the Hall of Justice.

Beginning with the upper left-hand corner, the deceased first appears before a panel of judges to make an accounting for his deeds during life. If a person had led a decent life, the heart balanced with the feather and the person was rendered worthy to live forever in paradise with Osiris. The ankh, the key of life, appears in the hands of some of the judges. Next, the jackal god Anubis who represents the Underworld and mummification leads the deceased before the scale. Anubis, master of ceremonies, leads the deceased {short description of image}



by his hand to the scales in the Hall of Maat. In his hand, Anubis holds the ankh, the Symbol of Eternal Life. Anubis then weighs the heart of the deceased (left tray) against the feather of Ma'at, goddess of truth and justice (right tray). In some drawings, the full goddess Ma'at, not just her feather, is shown seated on the tray. Note that Ma'at's head, crowned by the feather, also appears atop the fulcrum of the scale. If the heart of the deceased outweighs the feather, then the deceased has a heart which has been made heavy with evil deeds. If the deceased's heart was equal to or lighter than the feather of Ma'at, they could continue. If not, their "ba", or Soul, would be eaten by the demon like monster **Ammut and the deceased's consciousness**



would cease to exist! They would never meet Osiris and live forever in the Fields of Peace. Notice there is no "burning hell" or torment; only annihilation of existence or consciousness of the Soul if one was weighted in the balances of "Ma'at" and found wanting because he or she had not lived a righteous life. Ammut sits beneath the Scales of Justice before the throne of Osiris where she waits for the daily flow of Souls to come before Osiris for judgement. During the Judging of the Heart, if the deeds of the Soul being judged are found to be more wicked than good, Anubis feeds the Soul to Ammut. This results in the total annihilation of the person, and there is no hope of further existence.

But this was not the end. According to the Egyptian belief if one's heart were heavy with regret, unfinished Earth business, or the pull of selfish desires, then the ancient Egyptian could not enter the heavens. A beastly creature would eat his heart, and he would have to **return to Earth to get a new heart, one light enough to rise into heaven (presumably by reincarnating and living a better life than before).**

Ammut, the devourer of the Soul is made up of the head of a crocodile, the body of a lion, and the rear of a hippo. If the "ba" (Soul) is eaten by Ammut, the deceased then would simple cease to live a conscious existence. In that event, Ammut the god with the crocodile head and hippopotamus legs will devour the heart, condemning the deceased to oblivion for eternity. Ammut was symbolized as a combination of



those animals which were considered as the most dangerous to the ancient Egyptians. **Although often referred to as a demon, technically, in destroying evil she acted as a force for good.**

Answer for yourself: What implications does this have for the Christian "Satan" who again is but a creation of God to do his bidding of punishment? This is a whole study in itself. When you come to realize that nothing exists outside of God then within this God head is a tension between both "good" and "evil", or what man has erroneously defined as "evil"; a condition which God views differently for within God dwells the "neteru" which have attributes of both "good" and "evil" as defined by mankind. On a deeper level what is "evil" in man's eyes is often "good" in God's eyes. This is why in the Job story we find Satan not opposing God or "fighting God"; rather obedient to God and His wishes. We got it just backwards today thanks of superstition, ignorance, and the fear of mankind of the **"dark"**.

Answer for yourself: Why is it called the "Hall of Judgment of the Double-Ma'at (truth or justice)? It is called "double" because the scale balances only when there is an **equality of opposing forces.**

In this judgment of the Soul if the feather outweighs the heart, if the deeds of a righteous live outweighed his sins and actions which violated the Laws of God then the deceased whom has led a righteous life was then presented before Osiris to join the afterlife. **The heart, as a metaphor for conscience, is weighed against the feather of truth, to determine the fate of the deceased.** Osiris presides in the Hall of Justice. The jury consists of 42 judges/assessors. Each judge has a specific jurisdiction over a specific sin or fault; each wears a feather of truth on his/her head. Thoth, the ibis-headed god of wisdom stands at the ready to record the outcome. Horus, the God with the falcon head on the right, then leads the deceased to Osiris. Note the ankh in Horus' hand in the above scene of judgment at the top. Horus represents the personification of the Pharaoh during life, and his father Osiris represents the personification of the Pharaoh after death.

Osiris was imagined sitting on a throne in the Hall of Judgment called the "Hall of the Two Truths." The throne sat at the top of a flight of steps representing the primeval hill where Ra had been born and started creation. **This primeval hill over time had come to represent the resurrection in the afterlife.** This is another example of how Osiris absorbed so much of the power of Ra. Osiris' wife and sister, Isis was in attendance, as well as his other sister Nephthys (**the Mary and Martha of the Gospels**), and his four sons, Imset, Hapy, Duamutef, and Qebehsenuf. There were **forty-two judges awaiting the dead**, representing the forty-two provinces of Upper and Lower Egypt, and each judge was responsible for judging a particular aspect of conscience. The spirit of the deceased denies committing each sin/fault before its assigned judge, by reciting the **42 Negative Confessions**. These Negative Confessions come from Chapter CXXV of **The Book of the Coming Forth by Light** (commonly known as **The Book of the Dead**). A declaration of innocence was made by the deceased before 42 gods. Every one of the 42 gods is addressed by individually - each time a denial of wrong doing must be made by the deceased before it may continue. Of these, there were nine great judges, and Ra was among these, as was his other form, Atum, and Shu, Tefnut, Geb, Nut, Isis, Nephthys, Horus, and Hathor. In his left hand he holds the ankh, the symbol of life. The scales are topped by Maat, goddess of Justice, Truth and Order, wearing a feather on her head. Ammut, Devourer of the Dead, is ready to destroy the deceased if his heart should be full of sin and consequently too heavy. A jar containing the heart is

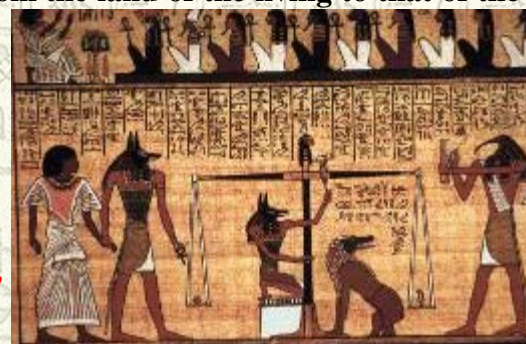


placed on one of the pans, while the other is weighed down by the feather of Maat. Anubis does the weighing, giving the scales a nudge in the right direction with the ankh. Thoth, god of wisdom who had given mankind the hieroglyphs, writes down the decision. Just as the Egyptians in this world liked to document everything, so did their gods in the next. Horus leads the way, holding an ankh. The deceased follows him freely to meet Osiris, with whom he will be identified. **He is received by the god of the Duat**, the Realm of the Dead, and his two sisters, Isis and Nephthys. The four sons of Horus stand on a lotus flower growing out of the waters over which stands the throne of Osiris. When Set was destroyed Osiris departed from this world to the kingdom which the gods had given him and began to reign over the dead. He was absolute king of this realm, just as Ra the Sun-god was absolute king of the Sky. This region of the dead, or Dead-land, is called "Tat," or "Tuat" or the "Duat". This Duat was at times symbolized in both the West (Sunset and the darkness (death of light/life) after the loss of the Sun at sunset) as well as the East (the rising of new life at the new Sun, new Energy, new light).

The candidate for Eternal Life, now standing before Osiris, the judge of the dead states:

Behold, I am in thy presence, O Lord of Amentet. There is no sin in my body. I have not spoken that which is not true knowingly, nor have I done anything with a false heart. Grant thou that I may be like unto those favoured ones who are in thy following, and that I may be an Osiris greatly favoured of the beautiful god, and beloved of the Lord of the Two Lands, I who am a veritable royal scribe who loveth thee, Ani, whose word is true before the god Osiris. (The Papyrus of Ani, from the speech of Ani, as translated by Budge).

So we see the dead, the Soul, once the deceased had safely crossed over from the land of the living to that of the dead, was immediately taken to the hall of judgment. There were, it was believed, two parts to the hearing that took place next. The first was the **"negative confession."** As stated above, the deceased addressed the gods and proclaimed himself to be sin free. Reciting the 42 Negative Confessions begins thusly:



Hail to thee, great God, Lord of the Two Truths. I have come unto thee, my Lord, that thou mayest bring me to see thy beauty. I know thee, I know thy name, I know the names of the 42 Gods who are with thee in this broad hall of the Two Truths . . . Behold, I am come unto thee. I have brought thee truth; I have done away with sin for thee. I have not sinned against anyone. I have not mistreated people. I have not done evil instead of righteousness . . .

Then the deceased recited them before Osiris and Thoth. **They read like the Torah of Judaism.**

Repentance and good works and good deeds was his salvation before Osiris; living a life that typified the 42 Negative Confessions had opened the "Ladder to Heaven" to him for he had lived like the God of Harmony in whom he lived and moved and had his "being".

The statements in the confession corresponded with the desire to separate one from his sins, the ultimate goal of the judgement. What's more, the statements reflect that the confessor is not being made to answer to moral laws of the gods, but to attest to his previous social character among the living. As the confession was recited, the scales of the balance would either stay in equilibrium, indicating that his heart was not heavy and he thus told the truth, or would tip, indicating that his heart was made heavy with falsehood. Anubis would be present to verify the results and bring the scales in balance, and also to reassure the confessor, since Anubis, who presided over mummification, was presumed to have much knowledge about the dead. Thoth, the god of the written word, would record the results which would exist for all Eternity.

There seems to be a similarity between the moral codes of the ancient Egyptians and the early Israelites. The Ten Commandments given by God to Moses on the top of Mount Sinai are clearly set in an Egyptian tradition and would seem to have common roots with the Egyptian Book of the Dead.

Except for the first two commandments, we find the same moral rules in the Hebrew Bible that are also found in the Egyptian hieroglyphic writings. Egyptian religion was a Monotheistic belief that incorporated symbolic representation of the various attributes of the One God; these attributes were called the "neteru". These "neteru", hundreds of symbolic representations of Cosmic Powers, Forces, and Energies within the Godhead, mistakenly called "gods" and "goddesses" were worshiped in the Nile valley as part of God Himself. These deities were believed to manifest themselves in certain images and the artists of that time captured these images in pictures and statues. This was completely forbidden by the Monotheistic God of Moses in the first two of his commandments given in Chapter 20 of the Book of Exodus: ***"Thou shalt have no other gods before me. Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness of anything that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth."***

Given what I said which is true you need ask yourself what prompted Moses to restrict the worship of God in this way. Let me give you a hint; it has to do with the over-abundant worship of the "God-man" symbol of Osiris which plagues Christianity as well today with the "Jesus Story". Now is not the time or the place to devote the space needed but just know that "the Christ" is not to be worship more than God in which he resides. The Father must come first and in the 18th Dynasty Osiris Worship (the God-man) was at its highest in the history of Egypt and God, the Father, was being overlooked and took a "second seat" to Osiris. Moses was to stop this by closing down all the Temple and enforcing the worship of the Sole Invisible God of the Cosmos; the Aten. Looking at the example of Moses and the reasons for the first two Commandments in the Decalogue then this is a strong rebuke for all our "Jesus Churches" where "Jesus as the symbolic Christ" is the focus of the Church and its worship. Now let us move on.

Also, unlike the Israelites, Egyptians believed in a second life after death. They believed that every person has, other than his physical body, a dual spiritual nature, which they called the "ka" (Spirit) and the "ba" (Soul). They also regarded the name and shadow of a person as "living entities", part of the spiritual existence, not just linguistic and natural phenomena. **Thus Egyptians regarded death as simply a temporary interruption rather than a complete cessation of life,** and believed that after their death, they faced a trial in the underworld before the god Osiris and his forty-two judges in the Hall of Judgement as mentioned above.

The Ten Commandments represent God's orders to humans given in the imperative form; the Egyptian texts use this form:

- Thou shalt not kill.
- Thou shalt not commit adultery.
- Thou shalt not steal.
- Thou shalt not bear false witness against thy neighbor.

The second part of the hearing in the Two Halls of Ma'at resulted from later beliefs that the Soul really did need to be pure.

Answer for yourself: What does "Ma'at" mean? Ma'at, unlike Hathor and Nephthys, seemed to be more of a concept than an actual goddess. Her name, literally, meant 'truth' in Egyptian. **She was, really, the most important deity of them all.** She was truth, order, balance and justice **personified.** She was harmony, she was what was right, she was what things should be. It was thought that if Ma'at didn't exist, the universe would become chaos, once again! **For the Egyptian believed that the universe was above everything else an ordered and rational place. It functioned with predictability and regularity; the cycles of the universe always remained constant; in the moral sphere, purity was rewarded and sin was punished. Both morally and physically, the universe was in perfect balance.** Because of Ma'at, the Egyptians



knew that the universe, that **everything in the universe, worked on a pattern**, just as, later on, the Greeks called the underlying order of the **universe logos (meaning, order, pattern)**.

The word, Maat translates "that which is straight." it implies **anything that is true, ordered, or balanced**. Maat was the female counterpart of Thoth [Wisdom]. You read about her in Proverbs.

Prov 1:20-23 20 Wisdom crieth without; she uttereth her voice in the streets: 21 She crieth in the chief place of concourse, in the openings of the gates: in the city she uttereth her words, saying, 22 How long, ye simple ones, will ye love simplicity? and the scorers delight in their scorning, and fools hate knowledge? 23 Turn you at my reproof: behold, I will pour out my spirit unto you, I will make known my words unto you. (KJV)

Pour out "her Spirit"! Amazing, right before your eyes in our Christian Bible and Judaism is Egyptian Religion and we never recognize it simply because we are programed "not to". All male dominated religions have seen to that and around 2000 B.C.E. when the Northern Hemisphere invaded the Southern Hemisphere did mankind lose the Divine Feminine "goddess" understanding of God and "patriarchy" replaced "matriarchy". For all practical purposes the "Divine Feminine" of God has been completely removed from Christianity except of Mary and this is subjugated to a lesser position than "the Christ" when the facts of the matter is that they are both equal "neteru" as old as the oldest recorded religious literature on this Planet. Only when you study Gnosticism and Egyptian Religion can you recover these precious Divine Truths in the world today. One only has to look at the repression of women in the world, especially in far Eastern nations and religions to see the great evil of such a loss of Divine Truth, and by that I mean Islam especially and all forms of associated religious denigration of the feminine in creation. One thing I love about Judaism is that they teach that God created "woman" last and this is the Creator's greatest and highest creation ever! Greater than all the Planets and the Stars and Suns is the Cosmos personified is the glory of God in the woman of our species and she reflects the beauty of this God like no man can. God made his greatest and wisest Creation last in woman and Egypt recognized it is Isis for Osiris found "new life" only because of the Divine Feminine in Isis. These neteru are all parts that comprise this God equally but with different functions and purposes in Creation. Thus the need to understand the "neteru" correctly if you ever hope to understand this God in whom we exist.

This recording of the judgment of the Soul was presided over by **Thoth, god of wisdom and reason (a neteru); the masculine counterpart of "Ma'at" (neteru are always in balanced pairs as the attributes of God)**. Here, the heart of the deceased is weighed against an ostrich feather, symbol of "Ma'at", god of truth and justice. Thoth (god of writing and scribes) weighed the heart... if the deceased had been found to not have followed the concept of ma'at during his life it would go well for him and risked missing the afterlife. It is not known whether the heart of an unpure person weighed more or less than the feather, only that a pure heart weighed the same. If the heart weighed the same, the nine great judges confirmed the decision that the deceased was **worthy of Eternal Life**. If not, it was thought, the deceased was thrown to Ammut the devourer, and

{short description of image}

the Soul's consciousness was extinguished. Once deemed worthy, the deceased was dressed in the form of Osiris in white linen and brought before the king of the dead. Since Osiris is wrapped in white linen as a mummy then no wonder in the World to Come that the saints will be robbed in white as well.

Rev 7:13 13 And one of the elders answered, saying unto me, What are these which are arrayed in white robes? and whence came they? (KJV)

Osiris announced the verdict and invited the deceased to roam freely with the other gods (neteru-Energies) in Heaven. He went to Heaven to become unified with the Cosmic Energy whom we call God and ascended to Heaven to return to the Deific Mind, Cosmic Energy we call God from which we all have Emanated. At this point, the deceased lived in eternal happiness.

At death, each individual becomes Osiris if declared justified or "true of voice", resuscitated into new life, as Isis did when she magically revived Osiris, and like Horus, who was declared as "telling the truth" in his physical and legal battles with Set over the inheritance of the kingship from Osiris. And believe it or not we read of this very "resuscitation" or "resurrection" of the dead, symbolized by Osiris, in our New Testaments in the raising of Lazarus. We have see this in earlier articles by showing the word-play between Asar/Osiris and Lazarus. It really makes you think and wonder about everything you have ever been taught as a Christian.

The Osiris cult transformed Egyptian religion greatly. Whereas before, religion consisted of warding off evil intentions of various gods, the Osiris cult created a sort of ethic in Egyptian life. An individual had to follow a moral code to have the promise of Eternal Life. This promise was offered to every man, and this explains the rapid growth of the cult.

Answer for yourself: What should this say to me or mean to me today? Much of what we have been taught to believe in Christianity comes from the Ancient Egyptian Religion and discernment of the Heavens by Spiritually intuitive sensitive sages and Priest of antiquity. Long ago these Spiritual geniuses saw God's Divine Message of the Soul in the "Pattern in the Mount" and brought this "Divine Harmony", "Ma'at" down to Earth for all mankind to both learn and live in their lives. For me only after a comparison of traditional Christian religious beliefs as compared to the original teachings of Ancient Egypt and even Judaism, its sister faith, from which they have come will assure me of what has been "altered" and "changed" down through the corridors of history by men with sinister and selfish motives. Rome tops the list in my opinion as they corrupted almost beyond belief this original "Soul Science"; the least of such is not just the corruption of the Divine Concept of "the Christ" whom they "literalized" and "carnalized" and limited to but one person but a host of other religious alterations and distortions were accomplished primarily because they hated the Jews and the Laws of God which condemned the Roman ethic and their brutality in the world. This is of major importance as you possibly already discerned in this article for both Ancient Egypt and Judaism both taught that obedience to God's Laws and Torah, the 42 Negative Confessions as its origin, along with the Torah of Moses, all of which are critical to achieving a condition of being acceptable to God where as my birth faith, Christianity, taught me that "Christ is the end of the Law" and that the "Law kills" and that *"Rom 6:14 14 ...for ye are not under the law, but under grace"(KJV).*

[Let us continue our studies in the last few articles in this series.](#)

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20%^{off}

COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



THE BIBLE AS A URANOGRAPH OF COSMIC ILLUMINATION ON THE SOUL #15

Now we return to ideas found in ancient Egyptian texts and the "science" and "astronomy" is over for now. "Thank goodness" I can hear readers say. We want to look at the Soul's transformation as it relates to the Duat; at it emerges from the death of the body and its later transformation and renewal into new life as understood by the Ancient Egyptians.

In the Egyptian The Book of the Dead, an Ancient Egyptian manual of resurrection technology, I made mention earlier that it identifies both the **falcon** and the **heron/phoenix** as key icons, **each of which is apparently associated with a specific directional portal or doorway in the Sky and in the Duat.** This is the **"ladder to Heaven"** of which we read in Genesis and the "Stairway to Heaven" to which Led Zeppelin sings. By the way I love that song.

In Chapter 13, in the Ritual, the Book of the Dead, the Spell for going in and out of the West (symbolic of the Underworld), the afterlife journeyer states: ***"I have gone in as a falcon, I have come out as a phoenix..."*** (The Egyptian Book of the Dead, translated by Raymond O. Faulkner (Austin: University of Texas Press), 1990, 1985, 1972), p. 37). The former bird (falcon) corresponds to the Southern Stargate of what may be termed "ex-carnation," ("..gone in..." to the Underworld/Otherworld...Hades...the realm of the dead), providing a conduit for the Soul to leave the body after the death of the body). The latter bird, the (phoenix) corresponds to the Northern Stargate of incarnation ("...come out..." into the Earth, incarnation of the Soul into a new life), allowing the Soul to return to a new body.

Answer for yourself: What should we know about this "phoenix"?

The Ancient Egyptians linked the myth of the phoenix with the longings for immortality that were so strong in their civilization, and from there its symbolism spread around the Mediterranean world of late antiquity. The Bennu bird was usually depicted as a heron/phoenix. Archaeologists have found the remains of a much larger heron that lived in the Persian Gulf area 5,000 years ago. The Egyptians may have seen this large bird only as an extremely rare visitor or possibly heard tales of it from travelers who had trading expeditions to the Arabian Seas. There are Chinese, Japanese, Russian, Egyptian, and Native American counterparts of the Phoenix and all of these birds are identified with the Sun.

It had a two long feathers on the crest of it's head and was often crowned with the Atef crown of Osiris (the White Crown with two ostrich plumes on either side) **or with the disk of the Sun because the Sun was seen to by a cyclical representation of a Cosmic Eternal Law that expressed the Universal truth of "birth, life, death, and rebirth".**

The Bennu, the Egyptian phoenix, was the sacred bird of Heliopolis. Bennu probably derives from the word weben, meaning **"rise" or "shine."** The **Bennu was associated with the Sun and represented the "ba" or Soul of the Sun god, Re.** In the Late Period, the hieroglyph of the bird was used to represent this deity

directly. As such it is a symbol of the rising and setting Sun (birth, life, death, and rebirth).

This Egyptian phoenix was also associated with the inundation of the Nile and of the creation (again the Nile was a symbol of Nature teaching these same Cosmic Laws of "birth, life, death, and rebirth" which was associated with its yearly flooding and the "salvation" of the Egyptian people). Standing alone on isolated rocks of islands of high ground during the floods the heron represented the first life to appear on the primeval mound which rose from the watery chaos at the first creation. This mound was called the ben-ben. It was the Bennu bird's cry at the creation of the world that marked the beginning of time. Therefore you can see why the Bennu or the phoenix was considered a symbolic manifestation of the cyclical nature of the Cosmos and its "Pattern" of "birth, life, death, and rebirth"; thus it represented as well the resurrected Osiris and the bird was often shown perched in his sacred willow tree.

At the close of the first century Clement of Rome became the first Christian to interpret the myth of the phoenix as an allegory of the resurrection and of life after death. The phoenix was also compared to undying Rome, and it appears on the coinage of the late Roman Empire as a symbol of the Eternal City.

Having said that then understand in in the Egyptian Book of the Dead there exists a Chapter (these chapters are also called "Spells") which deals with being transformed into a divine falcon (a bird with great sight in the Heavens...think of great sight and Spiritual perception, the ability to peer far into the Heavens, celestial sight). This is why Horus, the Egyptian Christ is depicted as having a hawk's head. In Chapter 78 the Messenger addresses Osiris: *"O Lord of the Soul, greatly majestic, see, I have come, the Netherworld (ascent of the Soul at the death of the body) has been opened for me, the roads in the Sky and on earth have been opened for me, and there was none who thwarted me"* (Spell 78, The Book of the Dead, op. cit., pp. 77-78). There appears to be roads and paths in the Sky that connect to Earth in the minds of the Egyptians; kind of like "Energy doorways".



In the same manner the Spell for being transformed into a phoenix (renewed life in the descent of the Soul into a new body) states:

"I am vindicated on earth, and the terror of me is in the Sky -- and vice versa; it is my strength which makes me victorious to the height of the Sky, I am held in respect to the breadth of the Sky, my strides are towards the towns of the Silent Land (the realm of the dead..the body was the realm of Soulsh death as we have learned previously)" (Spell 84, Ibid., pp. 81-82).

Spell 17 proclaims: *"I am that great phoenix which is in Heliopolis (in Lower Egypt to the north), the supervisor of what exists... I go on the road which I know in front of the Island of the Just. What is it? It is Rosetjau [or Rostau, the Netherworld in preparation for the Soul's descent]. The southern gate is in Naref [the necropolis at Heracleopolis, near the Faiyum, or the lake and marshy area West of the Nile in Middle Egypt], the northern gate is in the Mound of Osiris [Heliopolis]; as for the Island of the Just, it is Abydos [Upper Egypt far to the south]."* (Ibid., pp. 44-45).

Answer for yourself: What does all of this mean to us? First of all Egypt is known as the Two Lands: Lower Egypt and Upper Egypt. Following the Hermetic maxim "As Above, So Below", these correspond to this Norther and Southern Stargates respectively, located along the Celestial Nile River which we have learned is the Milky Way.

The oasis of the Faiyum refers to the naturalistic origin of the concept of the Field of Rushes, or Field of Reeds, a sort of Egyptian Elysian Fields. This is the water that the Hebrews had to "allegorically" cross to "go up" and become the "people of God". This is their "born again" (ascent to Spirituality) experience that happens in our bodies of water. Israel was to experience both "terrestrially" and "celestially" this Spiritual

ascent as a nation of individuals; first "physically" and then "Spiritually" and this was likened on Earth to what exists in the Sky and Heavens according to **"the Pattern in the Mount"**. This crossing of the "Field of Reeds" is their "Second Birth". Apply what we have learned from earlier articles here and bring it together as we recall that the animal nature, represented by the first birth, Virgo, the "water-mother" must be subdued for the Pisces birth, representative of the Second Birth of the "Fish-mother" and the "Spiritual Nature" as seen in the depiction of the "two fish". Recall the important articles on **"Jesus two births and two Mothers"** and the other one about the **Early Christian Fathers teaching that Jesus had two births; one at the Spring Equinox and the Winters Solstice**; something impossible for a human literal person but no so for a "religion myth" depicting Spiritual Truths. When you master these Spiritual Concepts in these above articles then you can see a much deeper level of what is actually going on here in the texts we read; especially in light that few Egyptologists and theologians today actually believe that millions of people crossed the Red Sea when in fact it was not the direction that Israel and Akhenaten and his followers would have taken to Palestine. For some years now, a battle has raged among biblical scholars over whether or not the Old Testament record of the conquest of Canaan is accurate. Archeologist have discovered, for example, that Jericho was destroyed around 1550 B.C., and that it remained uninhabited for more than 150 years thereafter. On that basis, one can conclude that concluded that Joshua could not have conquered Jericho in 1400 B.C., since "findings" showed no city to be in existence on this site at that time. The truth is that virtually every modern archeologist who has investigated not only the Jericho problem but the story of the Exodus, with very few exceptions, agrees that the way the Bible describes the Exodus and the conquest of Canaan is not the way it happened, if it happened at all. After a century of excavations trying to prove the accounts true, archeologists say there is no conclusive evidence that the Israelites were ever in Egypt in the numbers depicted in the Bible, were ever enslaved like the Bible portrays, ever wandered in the Sinai wilderness for 40 years or ever conquered the land of Canaan under Joshua's leadership. To the contrary, the prevailing view is that most of Joshua's fabled military campaigns never occurred -- archeologists have uncovered ash layers and other signs of destruction at the relevant time at only one of the many battlegrounds mentioned in the Bible. **The bottom line is that the "literal" interpretation and the historical accuracy of the Bible, therefore, was called into question. This is all the more evident when one gains the "keys" to interpret this Ancient Spiritual Wisdom in the Old and New Testaments the way it was intended; namely, allegorically and symbolically.**

Some of the vignettes, or pictures in the **Book of the Dead**, for this region depict the Phoenix perched upon a small Pyramid. It is interesting to note that the hieroglyph of a Phoenix upon a {short description of image} Pyramid corresponds to the word "bah", meaning **"to flood, to inundate"** Also shown in the **Book of the Dead** is a **celestial bark containing a staircase (think Ladder to Heaven rather like half of a stepped Pyramid cut vertically)**, which connotes transcendence.

{short description of image}

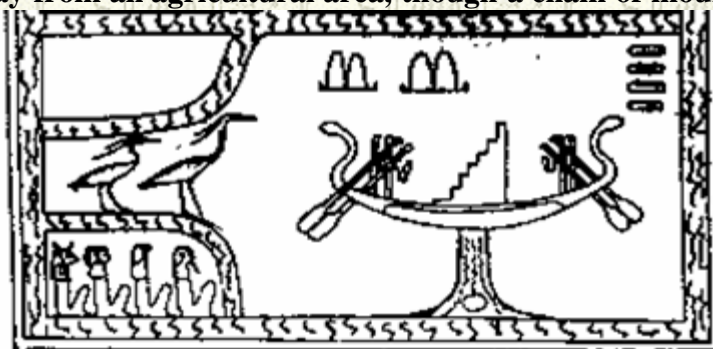
Answer for yourself: Was this "Ladder to Heaven" so reproduced in the "stepped Pyramid"? Yes it was; this is the **Pharaoh's stairway to the Heaven**. I want you to focus on the representation on the left for now. This is a simulated view looking north. The pole star is in the center of all of the rings. The pole star is part of the Circumpolar Stars that never set or dip below the horizon which meant Spiritually to Ancient Egypt that they, as Living Energies, "never die"; thus the Ladder to Heaven for Eternally Living Energies as mankind. Each band or layer of the pyramid represented five degrees of the dome of the sky (with the exception of the base layer due to

other considerations). The circular pathways of the stars intersect with the pyramid as they rotate in the sky and become infused into the quadrangular tiers of the structure. So here before us is the "Ladder to Heaven" reproduced on Earth according to the Uranograph in the Sky and Heavens which again speaks to us about Ancient Egypt and their Spiritual beliefs about the Soul of mankind which the Ancient Egyptians came to recognize and understand as they both saw and studied God's Cosmic Laws of the Universe.



Let us not forget that the Pyramid Texts describe the ascent of the departed King to the Sky. He joins Orion (Osiris), and Sirius is his guide. They continue together as participants in the cosmic cycle. A similar wish is expressed in other texts. **The spirits of the dead hope to join the never-setting, never-dying, Circumpolar Stars.** These two possible transfigurations, in which the dead Pharaoh joins Osiris or the Circumpolar stars (in Osiris, in Horus, in Christ), explain the orientation of the so-called air shafts, in reality really **"Soul Shafts"** as we have seen originating from the King's Chamber in the Great Pyramid. They are ramps by which the dead King makes his way to Heaven" (E. C. Krupp, *Astronomers, Pyramids and Priests in In Search of Ancient Astronomies*). **As well let us never forget that all the ancients, like many alive today, when they spoke of "Heaven" they meant "the Sky." The Bible even uses the same words for both, interchangeably. "The kingdom of heaven" is [literally] the same as "the kingdom of the sky."**

Commenting on Egyptian funerary literature, the renowned scholar Zecharia Sitchin writes: "The pictorial depictions which accompanied the hieroglyphic texts surprisingly showed the Stream of Osiris as meandering its way from an agricultural area, though a chain of mountains, to where the stream divides into tributaries.



There, watched over by the legendary Phoenix birds, the Stairway to Heaven was situated; there, the Celestial Boat of Ra was depicted as sitting atop a mountain, or rising heavenward upon streams of fire" (Zecharia Sitchin, *Stairway to Heaven: Book II of the Earth Chronicles* (New York: Avon Books, 1983, 1980), p. 50). In papyrus illustrations of *The Field of Rushes* (the Field of Reeds and the Oasis) we also find either the falcon or a small, **human-headed bird representing the ba (homonym of the**

"ba"), or the Soul, perched atop a pylon, which is a massive rectangular gateway to a temple or hypostyle hall (Faulkner, *The Book of the Dead*, op. cit., p. 105, p. 106, p. 110).

?

Answer for yourself: What should this say to us? The pylon is a perfect symbol for the stargate or the portal that "rises" into Heaven for our Soul to follow and return. Often the Soul, symbolized by a bird which can fly into the Heavens, is seen hovering over the the dead.



Egypt is known as the Two Lands: Lower Egypt and Upper Egypt. According to the Uranograph we have already likened this to the two natures of man; animal and Spiritual. We have already mentioned the necessity of a "second birth" and a "second mother" for the Soul's maturation in our fleshly bodies of "death". We have mentioned several times the Hermetic Maxim "As above, so below" and how Egypt was understood to be the "image of Heaven" on Earth and their efforts to recreate Heaven on Earth both geographically, architecturally, and "theologically".

'Do you not know, Asclepius, that Egypt is an of heaven? Or so to speak more exactly, in Egypt all the operations of the powers which rule and work in heaven have been transferred down to earth below?'

Now we go deeper. Egypt, as the "Two Lands" has the most incredible meaning you could ever imagine. The term **"Two Land" correspond to the Northern and Southern stargates in Heaven respectively**, located along the celestial Nile River, i.e., the Milky Way.

"The Milky Way will not reject me, the rebels will not have power over me, I shall not be turned away from your portals, the doors shall not be closed against me..." (The Book of the Dead, p. 102).

In addition, Spell 109 asserts: **"I know the northern gate of the Sky; its south is in the Lake of**

Waterfowl, its north in is the Waters of Geese..." (Spell 72, Ibid., p. 72).

In other words, the Northern Gate's southern limit is where the Phoenix's domain begins, which is a reference to the Faiyum, while the Northern Gate's northern limit is symbolically inhabited by geese.

Answer for yourself: What does all of this mean?

The goose is frequently equated with Geb (sometimes written Seb or Keb), the god of Earth and husband of Nut, who is the personification of the Sky. Geb was the personification of the God of the earth. Even so, **Geb guided the dead to Heaven** and he gave them meat and drink. It is interesting to note that while in most cultures the deity associated with the earth and its bounty is a woman ("Mother Earth", Demeter of the Greeks, etc...), the Egyptians chose a male for this role. Geb is usually represented in the form of a man who who wears either the white crown to which is added the Atef crown, or a **goose**.

Answer for yourself: Why a "goose"? Geb was thought to represent the Earth, he is often seen reclining beneath the sky goddess Nut. Geb was called "the Great Cackler", and as such, was represented as a goose. It was in this form that he was said to have laid the {short description of image} egg from which the Sun was hatched. The Goose was his sacred animal and symbol. As the God of earth, the earth formed his body and was called the "house of Geb," just as the air was called the "house of Shu," and the heaven the "house of Ra," Hence, he was also often portrayed laying on his side on the earth, and was sometimes even painted green, with plants springing from his body. Earthquakes were believed to be the laughter of Geb.

Geb's chief seat is in Heliopolis to the north where with his wife he produced **the great Egg whence sprang the Sun god in the form of the phoenix** (E.A. Wallis Budge, The Gods of the Egyptians, Vol. II (New York: Dover Publications, Inc. 1969, 1904), pp. 94-96). Connected with these Spiritual concepts is the idea of "birth" and "renewal" which we find characterized all of Nature in its unending cycles of "birth, life, death, and rebirth".

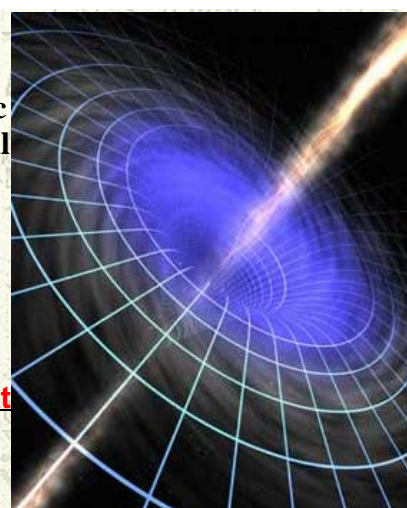
"The doors of the Sky are opened for me, the doors of the earth are opened for me, the door-bolts of Geb are opened for me, the shutters of the Sky windows are thrown open for me. It is he who guarded me who releases me, who binds his hand on me and thrusts his hand on to me on earth, the mouth of the Pelican is thrown open for me, the mouth of the Pelican is given to me, and I go out into the day to the place where I desire to be." (Faulkner, Spell 68, The Book of the Dead, op. cit., p. 69).

Significantly, the **pelican is related to the phoenix in alchemical literature**, and both are associated with the color red. Perhaps it is not coincidence, then, that the Red Crown comes from Lower Egypt, whereas the White Crown is from Upper Egypt. The two lands (i.e., Crowns) were united when King Menes of Hierakonpolis (about forty-five miles south of Thebes) conquered the Delta circa 3100 B.C.E. and we have already seen that this is symbolic of the establishment of Harmony between man's two natures; one animal, one spiritual (the Lower and Upper division of Egypt which was always symbolized as mankind).

Now you can better understand why the "falcon" and the "phoenix" were symbolic of the journey of the Afterlife and why Egypt taught that: *"I have gone in (into the body of death and flesh) as a falcon, I have come out as a phoenix...(the Souls later incarnation and renewed life into a new body* (The Egyptian Book of the

following the death of the former temple-body)"

Dead, translated by Raymond O. Faulkner (Austin: University of Texas Press), 1990, 1985, 1972), p. 37). And behind such Divine Allegory is the idea of a "Cosmic Portal", or "Ladder to Heaven" for the pilgrimage and later re-descent of the Soul in its Spiritual journey into full completeness and maturation. Thus the Egyptian Book of the Dead, an Ancient Egyptian manual of resurrection technology, identifies both the falcon and the phoenix as key "symbols", each of which is associated with a specific "direction" or "portal" or "stargate" or "doorway" in the Sky in which this Cosmic Conscious Energy from God whom we call "the Soul" both descends and ascends into matter (the flesh of mankind). Truly this a mystery of all mysteries but Egypt gives us a clue as to where and how it occurs. **At the core of this is the idea of "reincarnation".**



We have spoken a lot about the Sky and Heaven and places "up there" but it time to speak of "down here". Previously we spoke of the necessity for the Sungods to "walk on water" or to "cross over water" and the necessity of quieting the storms between our two natures that rage our bodies of water. We likened tis struggle of our Soul; both in its incarnation into matter (flesh) as well as its "second birth" where the "Krst/Karest/Christ" is being formed in mankind. This occurs within the fleshly matter of mankind. We even mentioned that this is the same teaching we find in the allusion in the Tanakh to the Israelites crossing over the "sea of Reeds" which is called mistakenly by many the "Red Sea". **This "Red Sea" is an allusion again to our very blood cells and the blood is the home of the Soul within mankind's bodies.** That is why blood is "holy" and the many admonitions in Scripture to "not eat" the blood and treat it as if a "non-holy" thing.

Lev 17:11 11 For the life of the flesh is in the blood: and I have given it to you upon the altar to make an atonement for your souls: for it is the blood that maketh an atonement for the soul. (KJV)

Brown Driver Briggs Hebrew Lexicon: The Hebrew word for "life" in the above verse is "nephesh" or "Soul":

5315 nephesh- a soulself, life, a creature, a person, an appetite, a mind, a living being, a desire, an emotion, a passion

- what breathes, the breathing substance or being, a soul, the inner being of man
- a living being
- a living being (with life in the blood)
- the man himself, aself, a person or an individual
- the seat of the appetites
- the seat of emotions and passions
- the activity of mind (uncertain)
- the activity of the will (uncertain)
- the activity of the character (uncertain)

Thus we see the "Soul", the object of the preposition "in" (not the subject of the sentence), lives within the blood system of mankind. This is why blood is "sacred" and why it is forbidden to eat or desecrate the Live Force in Creation....the very Essence of God. Heaven and Earth are linked together as fleshy matter received the Cosmic Intelligent Energy, a "Spark" from above, in the form of the Soul. And we have already seen that **man is a microcosm of the macrocosm, that mankind is made in the Image of God.** And to think that all of this Divine Knowledge was represented and reproduced by Ancient Egypt in brining the Uranography to Earth in their Pyramid and tomb architecture as well as their Religion.

Answer for yourself: So did salves make these great Spiritual "markers" for mankind? Did men beaten with whips and deprived of basic human rights construct such great Spiritual edifices that have hidden within them such extreme exactness and depiction of Spiritual Truths?

The question of who labored to build the Pyramids and tombs, and why, has long been part of mankind's fascination. Rooted firmly in the popular imagination is the idea that the Pyramids were built by slaves serving a merciless pharaoh. This notion of a vast slave class in Egypt originated in Judeo-Christian tradition and has been popularized by Hollywood productions like Cecil B. De Mille's *The Ten Commandments*, in which a captive people labor in the scorching sun beneath the whips of Pharaoh's overseers. But graffiti from inside the Giza monuments themselves have long suggested something very different. One might wonder how these wonders were built, visions of the various Hollywood versions of the constructions, with thousands of foreign slaves huddled under the whips of cruel overseers, dancing through one's brain. Such was never the case. There were slaves to be sure, throughout the Near East. Slaves acquired as prisoners of war, slaves made due to debt. But the pyramids were monuments of the Kings, monuments to their connection with God and the "[neteru](#)", to their ascent into the afterlife with the gods. The pyramids and their temples were part of the royal cult, and required the dedication and devotion of craftsmen and laborers who believed in their King and the Egyptian understanding of God. Slaves there may have been. But the pyramids were built by Egyptians, by stonemasons, artisans, artists and craftsmen. While skilled craftsmen and management staff worked year round, farmers would come from the provinces during the inundation period to do the heavy work. But the exactness of the Sacred Geometry alone speaks to the dedication of the devotees to their Pharaoh and to Ra; this is not the work of beaten and tired workers or slaves.

Another thing needs to be said. Another reason to not suspect slave labor as the main labor in building the Pyramids is the fact that it required a unified effort that was founded upon Egyptian philosophy and morals. **In Egypt there was no such distinction as sacred versus secular; there is no such thing as the life of this world and the life of the other world, no such thing as religious versus political. Everything is tied intimately and inextricably together** (Akbar, Light. p. 6). It is the same in Judaism but not so in Christianity for our Government separates God and State. If this is Spiritual maxim is true, that there is no difference between secular and Sacred in Ancient Egypt, then it would follow that the moral life of Ancient Egyptians would be practiced daily instead of having designated times. The Ancient Egyptian studied and expressed God in all that they did from their language, to their art, to their monuments and buildings (Akbar, [Know Thyself](#), p. 51). It was an honor to serve their King and God and no greater way could be found than in building this "horizon" or "Path to Heaven" in the form of the Pyramid. The significance of this is to be understood within the context of Cheops Pyramid being built as a funerary monument, but its magnitude and accuracy to the glory of God.

Scholars teach us today that there is no credible evidence other than the tradition we read in the Old Testament that the Hebrews of old were slave labor in the building of the Pyramids. You will need to ask Ezra why he "rewrote" this about Egypt when it is not true and Hollywood had a field day in the Ten Commandments with this false idea. The popular image of gangs of slaves forced to carry out this enormous task is a myth; there is no evidence to suggest that millions of people were compelled to take part in this massive enterprise against their wills - indeed, if anything, it is the very opposite. Working on these Pyramids was an act of devotion to both the Pharaoh and God. It was a "Spiritual Dedication" based upon love. The sheer quality of craftsmanship in the construction of the Pyramids suggests a pride in the work, and there are subtleties of design which suggest ideals at odds with the brutal image of Ancient Egypt portrayed in biblical film epics or in the ancient texts which has been submitted repeatedly to redaction and editing. In fact, the Egyptians were highly civilized and deeply religious at a time when Europeans were still primitive, and there is much to suggest that they built Pyramids more as an affirmation of their religious convictions than to glorify dead pharaohs, however powerful. But the Egyptians were also an extremely reserved people, who kept the inner mysteries of their religion from all but a few chosen initiates. As it was these few who directed the building of the Pyramids, it is not surprising that we know so little about their motives. They also teach us that there is not credible evidence of a 40 years wandering in the Sinai as well as the crossing of the "Red Sea". This bears your own individual study.

What we find when we do these scholarly studies and get away from reading others who say the same things that others have said which also failed to do such studies is that many traditions we have heard since childhood are but that; traditions many of which are unfounded when exposed to modern scholarship and archeological research. We can have the truth today but it will cost you time and serious study. The crossing of the Reed Sea

and not the Red Sea as well as the false traditions of building the Pyramids lie before us and its importance are both connected to the Soul in one way or the other; this Pyramid construction was a Holy endeavor for every worker; unlikely for a Hebrew who was not apart of the Egyptian Religion at that time anyway.

[Now we move to the next study in this series.](#)

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20%^{off}

COUPON CODE: NF20

on all Hosting Plans.

APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



HEAVEN..WHERE IS IT?

Answer for yourself: Does the story of Jesus Christ take place in Israel or in Heaven? You might think that a silly question until you begin to seriously study the "Jesus Story" in light of astronomy and astrology and then you will have the shock of your life! In order to get to any truth in regard to this question we need to start at the beginning.

Ask anyone and they will tell you that Heaven has always been up. Hell has always been down. We all know that Heaven and Hell are theologically opposite as well as geometrically opposite. Heaven is above and Hell is below. The ancients understood that when they ventured outside at night and gazed above their heads at the stars and the night sky they were literally looking at heaven.

Answer for yourself: What did they see? They saw stars and cluster of stars which made up all the constellations of the night sky. To them they understood that the constellations were not real but yet "alive". Let me explain.

The first thing you need to know is that Constellations are not real! The Constellations are totally imaginary things that astronomers, priests, poets, and farmers have made up over the past 10,000 years (and probably even more!). The real purpose for the Constellations is to help us tell which stars are which, nothing more. On a really dark night, you can see about 1000 to 1500 stars. Trying to tell which is which is hard. The Constellations help by breaking up the sky into more manageable bits. They are used as mnemonics, or memory aids. Around the world, farmers know that for most crops, you plant in the spring and harvest in the fall. But in some regions, like Egypt, there is not much differentiation between the seasons. Since different Constellations are visible at different times of the year, you can use them to tell what month it is. Some historians suspect that many of the myths associated with the Constellations were invented to help the farmers remember them. When they saw certain Constellations, they would know it was time to begin the planting or the reaping. This dependence on the sky became a strong part of many cultures. Perhaps there is something about the mystery of the night sky that makes people want to tell stories about the Constellations. We know one thing for sure; namely, they did tell stories about these Constellations and from these stories and "myths" we find the origin of Religion and Ritual among the ancients. For millennia, people have looked at the Heavens and seen patterns between them, seeing what looks like a bird here, a bull there, a winged horse, a mighty Hunter, a ram/lamb amongst others. These images, when mapped out in the Heavens, have helped men to navigate the seas, as their relative positions to one another have not changed. Eventually, over time, men have put stories to these patterns, and a huge variety of myths have grown of Ancient Gods, who are the founders of the world around us, and many other mystical beings and creatures. The stories especially well known are myths of three of the most influential Ancient civilizations: the Ancient Egyptians, Greeks and Romans.

Answer for yourself: Who gave us the New Testament? Rome. Don't forget this for this is fundamental to our study as you will see that this Roman book is full of mythology later literalized in the person of Jesus Christ. But this you will see as we learn more but don't forget Rome.

I don't want to let the cat out of the bag so quickly but with study you will come to find that there are many tales, stories, from various religions/myths which connect their religion to the stars. The Greek names of the Constellations and stars for example. There is the use of certain gods in the astro-plane of the Temple of Denderah. Many of these stories are similar or have been compared to Bible stories by various experts in the

field such as Robert Graves. In addition to the Bible tales themselves, the Jews wrote detailed explanations of these stories in later centuries known as midrashes. These details make a deeper or stronger connection between the stories of the Bible and Greek myths etc. We know where the Greek myths are in the sky, because our Constellations are named after them. If we were to (and I am actually working backwards on this) superimpose the Bible story into that slot, a strange thing occurs. We find that the ancient Arabic and Hebrew name of the stars of that constellation relate to that Bible story. What is more remarkable is that Bible story line flows in an almost continuous line from constellation to constellation and at times from star to star within the constellation. There are far too many examples for it to be a coincidence or a stretch of imagination. A great legacy has been handed down from ancient times, not carved in stone, but conveyed to future generations through the universal language of pictograph and preserved in the starry Constellations of the night sky. The spiritual doctrines and admonitions associated with each constellation were formulated by spiritual giants of the past, and later found their way into ancient mythology, the Bible and other sacred writings.

Answer for yourself: Can we expect to find once our studies progress in these areas that chronologically the "Jesus Story" and the depiction of him in this Roman New Testament (Rome was in Sun worship during the writing and production of the New Testament...don't let us forget this) and his ministry in the New Testament will flow from constellation to constellation throughout the Zodiac? Can we expect to find that the "Jesus Story" is but a personification of the Sun through the Zodiac? Why don't we wait a just a second and learn a little more then when equipped we will tackle the "Sun of God"; opps I meant to say the personified "Son of God" and see if his life is but a retelling of the path of the Sun through the Zodiac.

As we will come to see the "Jesus Story" takes place not on earth, but in the starry night sky above.

Answer for yourself: What does Paul have to say on the matter?

Philippians 3 20 For our conversation is in heaven; from whence also we look for the Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ:

The setting for our story is in Heaven. Heaven has always been up. Hell has always been down. Heaven and Hell are not just theologically opposite, they are geometrically opposite. {short description of image}

The Bible is an ancient book reflecting ancient ideas held by the writers which has been passed down to us today. The concept of Heaven is merely, what most modern cultures refer to as, the sky... and that the ancients all shared a similar view of the Universe, including the Hebrew people. In ancient Egypt, the sky is depicted here as a personification, the deity Nut (Noot). Notice that she looks remarkably like the **"Firmament"**. She is hovering over her brother and husband Geb (The Earth). Geb was thought to represent the earth, he is often seen reclining beneath the **sky** goddess Nut.

Answer for yourself: What is the firmament?

1.) **The apparent surface of the imaginary sphere on which celestial bodies appear to be projected** - WordNet ® 1.6, © 1997 Princeton University.

2.) **The region of the air; the sky or heavens.** - Webster's Dictionary.

*"And God said, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness: and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the **air**, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth." - Genesis 1:26*

Answer for yourself: What did the Hebrews who gave us the Hebrew Scriptures and doctrines of Eternal Life mean by the word we call Heaven? Could it have referred to the air?

Now get ready. The Hebrew word for air in this passage is: Shamayim, aka Heaven.

The Strong's Concordance for the word used for "air" in the above passage:

8064 shamayim (shaw-mah'-yim); dual of an unused singular shameh (shaw-meh'); from an unused root meaning to be lofty; **the sky (as aloft; the dual perhaps alluding to the visible arch in which the clouds move, as well as to the higher ether where the celestial bodies revolve)**: KJV-- air, X astrologer, heaven (-s).

Brown-Driver-Briggs Hebrew Lexicon for the word used for "air" in the above passage:

8064 shamayim dual of an unused singular shameh- heaven, heavens, sky

- **a) visible heavens, sky**
 - **1) as abode of the stars**
 - **2) as the visible universe, the sky, atmosphere, etc.**
- b) Heaven (as the abode of God)

The word itself literally means: Sha (**"of" or "from" the waters (mayim). Heaven means literally: "From the Waters"!**)

Now let us examine the word for "firmament:

The Strong's Concordance for the word "firmament":

7549 raqiya` (raw-kee'-ah); from 7554; properly, an expanse, i.e. the firmament or (apparently) **visible arch of the sky**: KJV-- firmament. 7

Brown-Driver-Briggs Hebrew Lexicon for the word "firmament":

549 raqiya` - extended surface (solid), a firmament, an expanse, space

- a) expanse (flat as base, support)
- b) firmament (used of vault of heaven supporting waters above); considered by Hebrews as solid and **supporting 'waters' above**

So at first glance that the story of Jesus Christ takes place in Heaven which is by definition of the words in the sky above. But so far this is but circumstantial and we have pages and pages of our New Testaments telling stories of this human being known as Jesus Christ which we have been taught to interpret both "literally" and "historically". So we must continue to study to get to the bottom of this but never let us forget what we just learned; namely, that Heaven is not some place we go when we die but the sky above our heads as interpreted by the writers of the Hebrew Scriptures. **We can reinterpret any word or concept, and we have due to Rome's influence, but it does violence to the texts to change the meanings from what the original writers of these texts intended the hearers understand from them.**

The next time you go outside at night and look at the sky and the stars think to yourself that you are maybe for the first time looking at Heaven. Know as well that you are looking at the environment in which the "Jesus Story" takes place. This is the secret to the understanding of the New Testament "Jesus Story" but we have yet to convince you of this but we will as we turn our attention to this matter with haste.

Answer for yourself: How long is the "Jesus Story" in the New Testament?

A reading of the Synoptic Gospels of Matthew, Mark, and Luke (due to only one celebration of the Passover alluded to and the fact that at no point in the earlier narratives was it hinted that even a year had gone by) tend

to show that Jesus' career lasted, at the utmost, a single year. In John's gospel however, we find that three Passover festivals were mentioned to have occurred during the ministry (John 2:13; 6:4; 11:55) which showed that the author thought that Jesus' career lasted three years. Since the Synoptic Gospels deal with the "human Jesus" to the exclusion of the "god-man" of the Gospel of John we will focus our attention on this record of a one year ministry for Jesus Christ. The contradictory information derived from the gospels only served to underline this insufficiency of certain knowledge about the historical ministry of Jesus.

Answer for yourself: How long does it take for the earth to revolve around the Sun or for the Sun to pass through the 12 signs of the Zodiac? It takes one year. Like the planets, the Sun, too, moves around the zodiac, making one complete circuit each year. Every month it covers a different constellation of the zodiac, which is the real reason why those Constellations are 12 in number. Of course, during that month, this particular constellation is not seen, because the sky near the Sun is too bright for its stars to be seen (except, very briefly, during a total eclipse of the Sun). But again I hear some say "This is but a coincidence" so we will leave it at that and move on for now not forgetting this 2nd piece of information about Jesus Christ and a possible correlation to the path of the Sun and the "Jesus Story" in the New Testament.

Luke 3:22-23 22 And the Holy Ghost descended in a bodily shape like a dove upon him, and a voice came from heaven, which said, Thou art my beloved Son; in thee I am well pleased. 23 And Jesus himself began to be about thirty years of age, being (as was supposed) the son of Joseph, which was the son of Heli, (KJV)

Answer for yourself: Is there any correlation between Jesus Christ being 30 years of age when beginning his ministry and the Zodiac? And what about this "voice" coming from Heaven and the visible arch in which the clouds move, as well as the higher ether where the celestial bodies revolve? Is this a tip-off that we miss because we have been taught that Heaven is some other place with pearly gates and streets of gold?

If we divide a circle into twelve equal parts, and place the twelve Constellations of the zodiac in order around the circle (the circuit of the sun through the Zodiac), one in each part, we see that each constellation occupies 30 degrees of the circle. The zodiac is divided into twelve equal areas, with each area containing one zodiac constellation. Each area is known as a "house". So when the Sun is in the constellation Capricorn, it may be said, "the Sun is in the house of Capricorn." If we divide a circle into twelve equal parts, one part for each of the signs of the Constellations of the Zodiac, and place the twelve Constellations of the zodiac in order around the circle, one in each part, we see that each constellation occupies 30 degrees of the circle. The Sun travels about one degree each day. It's not exact, since there are actually 365.2421934 days in a solar year instead of 360. Also the earth's orbit isn't a perfect circle, it's slightly elliptical. The earth travels slightly faster during the winter months when it's slightly closer to the Sun, and it travels slightly slower during the summer months when it's slightly farther from the Sun. In general though, one degree equals about one day. (The seasons are primarily caused by the earth's tilt, not by its varying distance from the Sun.

If we accept the old tradition of the Ancients of having the Sun enter Capricorn on the Winter Solstice, a natural place to start the yearly cycle, then when the Sun has traveled 30 degrees the Sun exits Capricorn and enters Aquarius.

Answer for yourself: Why is this of major importance for us and the "Jesus Story" of the New Testament?

Simply because if we reproduce this "allegory" of the Sun's passage through the Zodiac as seen by the Ancients then we can chronologically lay out for the reader the "Jesus Story" of the New Testament chapter by chapter and event by event! I had known from prior study that many parallels existed between the "infancy narratives" and the "Jesus Story" but I was never so shocked to find as my studies got deeper that the whole life of the New Testament Jesus is but a personification of the path of the Sun through the Zodiac. This literally took my breath away and had me shaking my head. I wondered "Where does this end"?

Thus an allegorical story of the Sun's annual travels through the Zodiac and the Sky (Heaven) could have the Sun character visiting the Aquarius character at "Age 30". That's actually 30 degrees, or about 30 days, but an

allegory could use 30 years instead and that is exactly what we should expect to find in the "Jesus Story" and we do.

All of us should know that the Sun's position changes day by day. Each day at sunset the Constellations of the Zodiac slip slowly and progressively below the horizon and returns to the opposite horizon (East) and rises in 6 months. For our example Capricorn (the goat) gets lower and lower until it is completely below the horizon. The Sun appears to travel upwards on its path along an imaginary line through Capricorn towards the next constellation in the Zodiac called Aquarius (the water bearer). This line of the path of the Sun and its travels through the sky and the Zodiac is called the ecliptic. The Sun continues its path for the rest of the year and in so doing we would observe the Sun travel through all 12 Constellations of the zodiac. These 12 Constellations are: Capricorn, Aquarius, Pisces, Aries, Taurus, Gemini, Cancer, Leo, Virgo, Libra, Scorpio, and Sagittarius. At the end of the year the Sun completes its journey by arriving back at Capricorn where it started, ready to begin again its annual journey through the 12 Constellations. Note that the ecliptic is a closed circuit around the celestial sphere. By observing which constellation the Sun is in you can tell what time of year it is. This is important if you are a farmer. You need to know when to plant the crops and when to reap the harvest. You need to be familiar with the seasons of the year. For our purposes we need to begin our study with the constellation Capricorn in order to have the correct setting of the Ancients when they composed the "Jesus Story". The sun begins in Capricorn on December 22 which is correct date for "Biblical Times" around the first or second century A.D, when the Jesus Story was written. In so doing we find the Sun appears to travel through Capricorn as the days go by. On December 22 (the Winter Solstice) the Sun is just starting to go through Capricorn. By January 10 the Sun has made its way through most of Capricorn and we see that the zodiac constellation of Aquarius the water bearer is next in line.

The Sun begins it's journey at "age 30" by entering Aquarius. Jesus begins his ministry by visiting John the Baptist, who baptizes with water. Remember we have already seen that Jesus' ministry is said to have lasted one year which is the same length of time for the path of the Sun through the Zodiac.

Answer for yourself: Should we expect a correlation of the Constellation of Aquarius with John the Immerser? Well it is only beginning as you might get a hint. Let us continue our study of the path of the Sun and the correlations to the "Jesus Story" of the New Testament. If I am right and the evidence I present of the Sun's path through the Zodiac will follow the pattern of the Constellations of the Zodiac beginning with Capricorn and we should expect the Jesus Story to flow chronologically through the Constellations of Capricorn, Aquarius, Pisces, Aries, Taurus, Gemini, Cancer, Leo, Virgo, Libra, Scorpio, and Sagittarius. And it does.

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20%^{off}

COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



THE BIBLE AS A URANOGRAPH OF COSMIC ILLUMINATION ON THE SOUL #18

We are almost at the end of our study of the Uranography so we pick up from our digression where we discussed the "Cross in the Heavens". We mentioned before a very important passage from our Bibles that hold hidden wisdom. That passage is Philippians 2:6-8:

Phil 2:6-8 6 Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God: 7 But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men: 8 And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross. (KJV)

We spent a lot of time dealing with the "Cross in Heaven" and mentioned as well that the Ancients taught that when the Soul was incarnated into matter that it was considered to have "died" since being limited to a body of death, disease, and sin. We expressed the Divine Wisdom that lay behind this passage as referring to the Descent of the Deific Mind, Soul, or Krst/Karest/Christ as it incarnates in matter, in particular the flesh of humankind.

This passage from Phil. 2:6-8 is a restatement of the Ancient Spiritual Wisdom of Egypt and the Jewish Kabbalah taught at its very best. We have before us in this passage, in personified form, the Descent of the Soul into matter, humankind; the vehicle to house the Soul in its journey to Earth which was always taught as a body of "death". The Soul, in leaving Heaven, was thought of as "dead" while on Earth needing to be born "spiritually" in these bodies of carnal and animal appetites. This is why God put the remedy for our Souls in the night Sky and Heavens above in order that all mankind might see the Will of God for their lives and come to know the truth. God knowing that unscrupulous men will corrupt and forge books, and have they, put the only truth than mankind cannot destroy in the Heavens above.

We pick up with our Egyptian concepts as we finish these articles on the Uranograph or the Star Charts and their "theological" importance to us and our Souls today.

The Son of God, Son of Osiris, Horus, is born like the Logos, or "as a Word." His father is Seb, the Earth (clay), whose consort is Nu (Spirit/Energy), the Heaven, one of whose names is "MERI" (Isis-Mary), the Lady of Heaven. The "two planes" merged together in humanity. Here we have the union of "Earth and Heaven" with expected offspring and this is depicted for us in the picture on the right. Egypt personified these Divine realities in Nut and Geb and depicted such a union in visible characterizations that captures this Divine Idea.



Answer for yourself: What did we just read? Well believe it or not we just read the two prototypes of Joseph and Mary in our Christianized "Horus Story" we call the "Jesus Story". Don't forget that an ancient name for Jesus is "Jesus H. Christ".

Answer for yourself: What is the "H" for? It is his middle name, "Horus".

Osiris is said to cross the earth a substitute, and to suffer vicariously as the Saviour, Redeemer, and Justifier of men just like the later "Jesus Story" which is a later retelling of the same Mythos which is sadly "literalized" and "carnalized" which distorts its true meaning to every human being who has ever lived.

Answer for yourself: And why is Osiris spoken of as suffering vicariously as our Savior if Osiris is a Divine Myth or Divine Pattern? Simply as we saw in the last article on the "Cross in Heaven". We see Osiris, Horus, as personifications of the Sun and the Sun, if you remember, poured out His Life and Energy, symbolized by his "blood", for man that man might have life and life abundantly. Therefore the Sun was seen to "die" for mankind and thus "shed his blood" only to be "reborn anew" every day, every month, every year, and every 2,160 years at the beginning of a new age, and every 25,920 years which is called the "Platonic Year" which is the complete cycle of the Precession of the Equinoxes (the Sun being in each House 2,160 years for 12 different Houses).



In this **"Osiris Story" we find also the conflict of natures** which are in the whole of mankind in conflict his whole life. We find eternal conflict and opposition between Osiris and Typhon, the Evil Power, as we do with Horus and Set, the Egyptian Satan (Adversary of our Soul). This is the same conflict we see with Cain and Abel, with Isaac and Ishmael, and with Jacob and Esau. The Mythos has to be maintained and it was and in so doing teaches us the lessons so necessary for our Soul's spiritual maturation in these "bodies" of death. We find the same conflict reproduced in the Jesus vs Satan wilderness temptation depicted in the New Testament; all of which is allegorical but yet teaches an important Spiritual Principle. **We find this same wilderness temptation first with Horus; in fact everything in the "Jesus Story" is found in its original form in the "Osiris-Horus Story".** No wonder that our "Jesus Story" contains an exact parallel of opposition of natures that we find in the temptation between Horus and Set. Horus was taken from the desert of Amenta up a high mountain by his arch-rival Set. Set (a.k.a. Set) was a precursor and symbol of the later Hebrew and Christian Satan. Likewise Jesus was taken from the desert in Palestine up a high mountain by his arch-rival Satan. Here is Soul Science taught at its best. **And to think that these stories have an astronomical basis and later tragically misrepresented as if "literal" and "historical" and "limited to but one person" when in fact it is a message to the whole of mankind is almost beyond belief that man could stray so far from the truth; misinterpreting Spiritual Allegory and personification for something "historical-literal" to which was attached one's only way of salvation which was reinforced by a "believe or burn in Hell" doctrine by Roman Christianity.**

At the Autumn Equinox, as the Sun begins to sink in the Sky southward following its most glorious expression at the Summer Solstice, the Devil of darkness began to dominate as the days of light become shorter daily till finally the Sun will die at the Winter Solstice; this was the Egyptian Judas, who betrayed Osiris to his death at the last supper (the Egyptian Set is the Jewish Judas) as we also find in our "Jesus Story". **On the day of the Great Battle at the Vernal Equinox, Osiris conquered darkness as the ascending God, the Lord of the growing light.** Both of these same struggles are portrayed in the Gospels. In the one Jesus is betrayed to his death by Judas; in the other he rises superior to Satan (mankind's darkness in his animal nature). Judaism calls the evil-nature the Yetzer Ha Ra and it does battle against the Yetzer Ha Tov, the good nature. This is the Eternal Battle between "light" and "darkness" which is portrayed to us daily in the Cosmos and when we bring this to Earth, according to the **"Pattern in the Mount"**, then when understood properly, it applies perfectly to the Soulful nature of mankind which is locked into a battle as long as we tabernacle in these fleshly bodies.

Answer for yourself: When did Osiris win the victory over Typhon (his evil nature that would guarantee his resurrection and ascension to the Stars in Heaven [go to Heaven when he dies])? When did Horus conquer Set (his evil nature and in so doing guarantee his resurrection and ascension to the Stars in Heaven where he goes

to Heaven when he dies)? When did Jesus conquer Satan (his evil nature that would guarantee his resurrection and ascension to the Stars in Heaven (go to Heaven when he dies as seen in his ascension)? It is all the same story and such victory is won in the same place in each of them. **Only when we conquer our animal nature and bring it into submission to the Harmony of Life that God intended when He have mankind the Laws of God, that when obeyed makes one righteous, do we assure our ascension and vindication at the Judgment Seat of Osiris/Jesus.** Did you catch the parallel between these 3 examples? They are all the same.

Answer for yourself: When though this this first occur? When man was "born again" as we saw with Osiris-Orion and the River Eridanus in the Sky. This is man's second birth in the House of Pisces.

This latter conflict followed immediately after their baptisms. So Above, So Beneath! The baptism occurs first "celestially" before it can occur "terrestrially". This needs explanation.

This baptism is when the Sun, a symbol for the Energy we call God, was half-way round, from the Lion (Leo) sign, when it crossed the River of the Waterman, the Egyptian Iarutana (called the River Eridanus). It is easier to understand when we look at Orion's foot in the Eridanus and picture him stepping into the River of Heaven to be immersed whereby he receives the Soul from Heaven. This River in Heaven we saw had different names; in Hebrew is was called the Jordan, in Greek the Eridanus, and in Egyptian the Nile. We saw this before. In this water the baptism occurred, and the **transformation of the child-Horus into the virile adult is accomplished; the conqueror of the evil power took place. Horus was "born again" and no more a "child" before God but now equipped to become the "awakened Christ" as God intended.**



We now see that Horus becomes hawk-headed.

Answer for yourself: Why a hawk's head for the Krst/Karest/Christ?

We now see Horus changing into a being gifted with spiritual sight and able to soar and see into the Sky and the Heavens whereby he can possess Divine Truths that normal men cannot see. It is our goal to become like Horus and Jesus, our examples, to see things as God sees them and not as the carnal mind sees them; it is our opportunity to possess as Horus unlimited spiritual eyesight like a hawk, just like the dove that descended and abode on Jesus.

1 Cor 2:14 14 But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned. (KJV)

Both birds represented the virile Soul that constituted the anointed one at puberty. By this added power Horus vanquished Set, and Jesus overcame Satan. Both the baptism and the contest are referred to in the Ritual as taken from the Egyptian Book of the Dead: ***"I am washed with the same water in which the Good Opener (Un-Nefer) washes when he disputes with Satan, that justification should be made to Un-Nefer, the Word made Truth," or the Word that is Law.***

Answer for yourself: What is this to mean to us? Simply that to get to Heaven one must have a "second birth" and be "born again" like Horus' and Jesus' examples teach us; whereby like his Soul our Soul awakens to its Divine Identity and takes mastery over the animal nature in us which is accomplished solely through repentance from the acts of the flesh and is replaced by a life-long commitment to the obedience of God's Divine Laws of the Cosmos described in the Egyptian "Torah" and 42 Negative Confessions and later in Moses' Torah (613 Mitzvoth-66 of which were required for the "non-Jew" (The Laws of Noah). **This is why Judaism is so important for the Christian to understand and contrast against his "anti-Law" religion. This is why the Biblical Covenants of Noah for the "non-Jews" and later the Biblical Covenant of Moses for the Jewish people are based upon obedience to the Laws of God**

in this human existence; Laws which when obeyed make one righteous and make one "acceptable to God" which ensures one's later Heavenly Existence.

This Spiritual Transformation was connected to being "raised anew" to a higher life **while in this body**, by being immersed into water which was symbolic of re-entry into the womb, re-entry into the tomb, and the subsequent re-emerging anew in a higher Spiritual Existence than before. **Such a "baptism" and "resurrection" and "ascension" of mankind was seen to be modeled in the "Pattern in the Mount" in the Heavens and night Sky, later built in the Egyptian architecture and their theological writings in the Pyramid Texts and others.** It is here we see why Orion, the personified, resurrected, and ascended Soul of mankind, in the Sky above; especially his association with the River in Heaven to which he is entering to "cross over"; not only from death to Eternal Life, but from the "old man" to the "new man" **where the Krst/Karest/Christ is formed in him.**

Gal 4:19 19 My little children, of whom I travail in birth again until Christ (Krst/Karest/Horus) be formed in you, (KJV)

That is why Osiris become Horus in Egyptian Theology as well as why Osiris as Orion was "raised to Heaven" in the night Sky. We are to do likewise in our Earthly existences.

Answer for yourself: What should this mean to us? Egypt was teaching us that the natural man must "die" to his old self and be raised as Horus as was Osiris. **Egypt is teaching the necessity of mankind's "two birth" and "two mothers" which we have already seen in-depth which comes from the Stars as well. The idea carries over; as Christians we are to die to the "old man" and be raised as manifestations of the "new man"; "the Krst, Karest, Christ" as this part of God is being formed in us. We are to become "the Earthly manifestation of the Heavenly Krst/Karest/Christ". We are to die like "Osiris" and be raised as "Horus, the Krst/Karest/Christ". Let us not miss that we are to be raised as "Horus-Christ" while we yet live in our Earthly bodies.** This is symbolized by our baptism and our immersion into realms of death which are both symbolized by water; a watery womb and a tomb. This truth is taught by the Creator both "celestially" and "terrestrially"; **of course it was written in the "Pattern in the Mount" before it was later revealed to mankind and taught both orally and later committed to writing.**

Now we can better understand why the main theme in the Pyramid Texts is the king's resurrection and ascension to the Afterworld and why this is described in many different ways and with different manners of symbolism. We have already seen that in some of the texts, the King boards the Sun-boat of Re and passes through different regions in the Sky, encountering many gods. In other texts, we have seen that the King reaches the Sky by flying up as a bird, such as a falcon or a phoenix. At other times the King climbs up the ladder of the Sky; Jacob's ladder of which we have spoken before. **No matter how this is depicted the result is the same; namely, the righteous ascend to Heaven above from which we have all come.**

Answer for yourself: What have all these texts have in common? There is but one common theme; **an emphasis on the eternal existence of the King and the location of the Sky as the realm of the Afterlife, which is dominated by the Sun-god Re.** The night Sky, particularly the Imperishable Circumpolar Stars give us hints as to the future of the righteous. That is why in many of the texts the King is identified with the god Osiris, who is lord of the Otherworld and resides as Orion in the night Sky, the Underworld, the Otherworld or Heaven.

What was thrilling and suggestive was the way that the Ancient Egyptians correlated the Nile with the "celestial river" i.e., the Milky Way, and this was known even by the Greeks. From the time of Homer, the Nile was associated with the mythical Sky river called either Okeanos or **Eridanus** which lies at the foot of

Osiris-Orion (the Soul in Heaven). The Hellenic historian, A. B. Cook, was of the opinion that Eridanus (which today is a faint constellation formed by a string of stars joining Rigel [the foot of Orion in the Sky] to Alchermar) was "at the outset none other than the Milky Way", and that in pre-Greek times, Okeanos "simply meant the Galaxy" i.e., the Milky Way. Cook also drew attention to a statement by Hyginus that the **river Eridanus was identified with the Nile in Heaven (according to the uranograph as the Nile divides Egypt so does the Nile in Heaven divide the natures of mankind...natural from spiritual)**. The identification of the Nile with Eridanus or Okeanos seems to have been common knowledge in the classical world. Even Diodorus reported that "the Egyptians consider Okeanos to be their river Nile, on which their gods were born", and the chronicler Eusebius says "the Egyptians believe that the river Nile is the ocean from which the race of gods has taken birth". Egypt came to understand that it has its Earthly counterpart which, according to the Uranogrphah, was likened to the Nile. It is not hard to see why a Nilotic people with a Sky religion should see a correlation between their river and the Milky Way. Just as the Nile divides Egypt into two regions, so the Milky Way divides the Sky into two regions. It is quite probable that this relationship between the Nile and the Milky Way was what first gave the Nile dwellers the idea that **a cosmic Egypt existed in that region of the Sky which their Souls could reach after their earthly existence**. Wallis Budge explains this rather well: "The Egyptians... from the earliest days ... depicted to themselves a material Heaven wherein Isles of the Blest were laved by the waters of the Nile ... others again lived in imagination on the banks of the Heavenly Nile, whereon they built cities; and it seems as if the Egyptians never succeeded in conceiving a Heaven without a Nile." Reading this, I was not surprised that the Pyramid Texts also tell us of an important "Winding Waterway" in the eastern Sky which closely resembles the Nile, with its own "great flood" and "fields" of reeds or rushes:

- 'May you lift me [the dead King] and raise me to the Winding Waterway, may you set me among the gods, the imperishable stars ' [PT 1759]
- 'Be firm, O King, on the underside of the Sky with the Beautiful Star upon the Bend of the Winding Waterway. . . . ' [PT 2061]
- 'I have come to my waterways which are in the bank of the Flood of the Great Inundation, to the place of contentment . . . which is in the Horizon. . . ' [PT 508]
- 'The Winding Waterway is flooded, the Fields of Rushes are filled with water, and I [the dead King] am ferried over thereon to yonder eastern side of the Sky, to the Place where the gods fashioned me, where I was born new [reborn] and young... Lo, I stand up as a star which is on the underside of the Sky . . . my sister is Sothis, my offspring is the Morning Star...' [PT 343-57]

After becoming familiar with these Pyramid texts it was now looking likely that we had stumbled upon the true mystery of the Pyramids. **The Duat, which stretched along the "West bank" of the Milky Way corresponded to - indeed was seen as a mirror image of - that region we now call the Memphite Necropolis**. It was, of course, not a necropolis at all in the Greek or western sense of the word; rather the Elysian Fields, **the earthly counterpart of the Heavenly abode of the king-gods of Egypt - the Egypt, that is, of the Pyramid Age**. If you wish to pursue this further I recommend you read about in Robert Bauval and Adrian Gilbert's great book called The Orion Mystery, pp. 119-121.

Answer for yourself: What did we learn of these circumpolar stars? They never set and are "immortal"; a concept connected to Eternal Life. The boundaries of the Eridanus enclose a larger area of Sky than any other constellation. Eridanus has been imagined as a river since the earliest of times, although its physical counterpart has never been agreed upon. **Eridanus' connection with Osiris in Heaven, the Soul of Osiris in Heaven which is symbolized by the constellation Orion in Heaven, as well as its connection with these circumpolar stars and the spiritual concept of Eternal Life is very insightful as you might assume**. Among the Greeks, Hesiod associated the Constellation Eridanus with the mythical Phasis in Asia, Homer with the "Ocean Stream" that flowed round the world, and Eratosthenes with the Nile. Eridanus has been connected with the Tigris-Euphrates, the River Po in Italy, the Ebro in Spain, the German Rhine, and even the Red Sea or the River Jordan.

There is much we have never learned of this Jordan river. Thutmose I, a great Pharaoh of Egypt, refers to a

river in Palestine that "flows upstream Suggestions were made that it could be the Euphrates (or the Jordan), because these rivers flow in the direction opposite to that of the Nile. **But we know today that the Jordan once flowed toward the north** (and quite possibly entered the Mediterranean through the valley of Jezreel). When the Dead Sea was formed in the formation of the Rift, possibly in the days of the overturning of Sodom and Gomorrah, **the Jordan changed its direction**. So like the Nile and Eridanus in the Sky they both "flow" north; **celestially they flow North to the area of "Eternal Life in the Sky and Heavens"**. This is very important as I see it. It is said by Ramses III that "he Sea of Reversed Water (Ramses III) is the Dead Sea" which as we know the river Jordan, the earthly river and counterpart of the Heavenly river, flows into it. **This now makes sense why baptisms of the "old man" into the "new man" are made in the river Jordan.**

Answer for yourself: And why is this? Because it flows "north" into the realms of Eternal Life in the Sky (it touches Orion, the symbol of the ascended Osiris from the dead to Heaven). Now you know the secret of man's "two births and two mothers" once again connected to the river Jordan as it is in Heaven according to the uranography: **So Above, So Below**. God is speaking to us of our Souls and our intended spiritual development in this earthly plane all around us if we but have "ears" to hear and this is impossible as I see it if we don't possess the "keys" to this Ancient Spiritual Wisdom of Egypt.

Answer for yourself: Why do all the Sungods, messiahs and "Christs", as Energies of God, cross rivers and seas and why are these solar heroes immersed in water and baptized in the ancient mythologies that long predate Christianity? Why is Orion-Osiris-Horus baptized in the river Eridanus in the Sky and Heavens above and why is Jesus baptized in the river Jordan which is but another name for the river Eridanus in the Sky?

Answer for yourself: Are you aware that the word "Jordan" is the name Jewish name of a river taken from Eridanus in the Sky and Heavens as well? If Jesus was sinless, as the Christian theology attests, then does the mythos explain why he must be baptized in John's baptism of repentance **in order that the "Jesus Story" conform to the "Pattern in the Mount"**? This "Pattern in the Mount", the Sky above, explains why a supposed sinless sacrifice needed to be baptized in a "baptism of repentance" while having no sin supposedly. The riddle is solved and Christian writers can lay their pens to rest. This event has stumped Christian theologians for almost 2,000 years and you find the most extraordinary and amusing answers for such an event from numerous Christian theologians over the last 1,900 years. Not one has a clue to the reason why Jesus, in the story, had to submit to a "baptism of repentance" when sinless and that reason shines above their heads every night in the night Sky. The Mythos must be maintained and held to the **"Pattern in the Mount"** and it was done so; even if we lost the "keys" to its original interpretation over 2,000 years ago.

Answer for yourself: Where is this "Pattern" in the Mount located? Have you ever looked into the night Sky and seen the winter constellation Orion, whom Egypt believed to represent the Soul of Osiris which "ascended to Heaven"? At the feet of Orion in the Sky is the river Eridanus which was known by other nations by other nations. Egypt likened it to the Nile and Israel likened it to the Jordan. It was this water that the mankind must cross in order to realize its "second birth" and "be born again" and this water is his "body" which is 7/8 water in the first place. So Above, So Below. Man's Soul must cross over from "death" in these bodies to a new "resurrected life" while confined in these bodies of death and this is the "born again" experience where the "Krst/Karest/Christ" is awakened within him.

Answer for yourself: Why does the Christ cross over the lake of Galilee? Why did it have to be storming out that night when he took a cruise? Was this just another "nature "miracle to testify how great Jesus is or is there something behind this story that we have totally missed? Is Jesus is not a historical person, as the evidence proves, then he never took such a trip "literally" so what does it mean? What does his example teach us; that he is great and can



control "nature" or is it to teach mankind that we are to "control" our own "natures" in our watery bodies with the help of the indwelling "Christ"? I think you see it finally.

Answer for yourself: Orion is a symbol for what again? The ascended Soul of Osiris (the pattern for all mankind). We spoke of this in detail in prior articles. It has long been accepted by Egyptologists that the imagined Skyward ascent of the king's Soul was either in the north of the Sky among the "Imperishable Stars" (circumpolar stars) or in the south of the Sky amongst the stars of Orion (I.E.S. Edwards, The Pyramids of Egypt, Penguin, London 1993, p. 285). The circumpolar stars (the set of stars that seemed to "orbit" the North Star through the course of the night and thus never dipped below the horizon) were called the "Imperishable Ones". Since they never "set" below the horizon and never sink into darkness (personified death) they were believed to "never die" and "live forever" as "Energies of God". This specific belief is materialized in the Great Pyramid of Giza by the so-called star-Soul shafts emanating from the King's Chamber, where one was targeted north to the circumpolar stars and the other targeted south to Orion (E.C. Krupp, Echoes of the Ancient Skies, Oxford Univ. Press, 1983, p.102). The shafts in the Great Pyramid are 4 in number:

- The southern shafts were directed to Orion's belt and Sirius;
- The northern shafts to the circumpolar Constellations of Ursa Minor and Draco.

The mythological counterparts are Orion-Osiris; Sirius-Isis; Ursa Minor-Upuaut/Horus; Draco-Hippopotamus Goddess.

The Ancient Egyptian Mystics and sages taught that each person's life echoes the cycle of cosmic order we see played out in the Sky. Our Ancient ancestors saw a parallel between cosmic creation and each individual birth. Each life meant growth and the preservation of order. Each death was an intrusion of chaos. And just as our ancestors saw rebirth, renewal, and restoration of order in the Sky, they also believed in an afterlife for the Soul, a resurrection following death in that mankind will follow in order this "same Divine Pattern in the Mount". Death, the key transformation in each Soul's share of the cycle of cosmic order, initiated a transcendental journey, like the mystical ascent of the shaman, to the realm of the gods and immortality. Very often the destination of the dead was the domain of sacred order-the Sky itself. We call this today "Heaven".

For this reason, in culture after culture, we find celestial metaphor in the ceremonies of the funeral, celestial imagery in the paraphernalia of the dead, and astronomical significance in the architecture of the tomb; all of which was influenced by the Uranograph. By recognizing the relation between death and the Sky, we can understand what death meant to our ancestors and what they judged was the role of the dead.

Death meant no rest for the pharaohs of Old Kingdom Egypt. Their destiny was overhead. Prayers carved into the stone walls of chambers within Fifth and Sixth Dynasty (ca. 2494-2181 B.C.) Pyramids describe the pharaoh's "ascent to the Sky among the stars." In some of these Pyramid Texts, in the monuments at Saqqara (about 40 miles up the Nile from Cairo), he joins the circumpolar stars and governs them. They never rise and never set, and so they never die. By joining these eternal stars, the pharaoh (as the manifested Energy of God) becomes Eternal.

The pharaoh also makes another celestial journey: to Orion. This constellation is a symbol of his Soul's rebirth because Orion stood for Osiris and the great cycle of birth, life, death, and resurrection and re-incarnation if necessary.

In the company of Osiris and guided by Sirius (in roughly the same part of the Sky), the dead King, or rather his Soul, or "Ba", has become a "living star at the head of his brethren." The tomb in which he was buried was symbolic of the point of his departure for the Sky. Later Egyptian tombs are filled with astronomical imagery of the journey of the Sun, the

{short description of image}



body of the Sky, and the destinations of the stars: like the Pyramids that contain hieroglyphic texts, they confirm that the Egyptians sensed a link between death and the Sky. From his Pyramid, the pharaoh Khufu departed for the Sky. **His two celestial destinies were symbolized in the "Soul shafts" that emerge from the King's Chamber which we saw above at the beginning of this article.** Again, one pointed to Thuban, the "north star" of the Old

Kingdom, and the other was oriented toward the belt of Orion. Orion, of course, was Osiris, who presided over the resurrection of Souls. **The shafts are symbolic references to the pharaoh's celestial destinies and to the starry realms that ordered heaven and earth. They mark the Great Pyramid-the tomb of Khufu-as the site of his celestial transformation.**

Now we continue with the last article in this series.

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20% off

COUPON CODE: NF20

on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



THE BIBLE AS A URANOGRAPH OF COSMIC ILLUMINATION ON THE SOUL #19

Heaven was understood by Ancient Egypt to be a "place of order" that is controlled by the Laws of God. It is this Heaven, this Solar Paradise, which was at first in early times reserved for the Pharaoh alone. **This Paradise was denied to "sinners", for the idea had emerged in Egypt that "salvation" was obtained by obedience to the Laws of God. One might say that salvation was obtained by "works".** Mainline Christianity refutes this in their theological beliefs but Judaism is built upon such obedience to the Laws and Commandments of God which when obeyed result in "righteous works". Even though Christianity refutes salvation by works its own religious Bible often tells otherwise.

Rev 20:12 And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God; and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is the book of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works. (KJV)

It would appear that Egyptian Religion and Judaism both agree with parts of Christian theology; namely that one's deeds and works will go a long way determining one's final resting place.

Before being admitted to that rich and beautiful Wonderland, the dead had to be "tried" and "tested" in an initiation ceremony called the "weighing of the heart". We looked at that in earlier articles where the dead recited the 42 Negative Confessions before Osiris. What was once reserved only for the Pharaoh, Heaven, was later offered to all who were "in Osiris" whereby they, at their deaths, could rise as Souls to the Sky and Heaven as was expected for the Pharaoh.

Now lets focus on the river at the feet of Orion-Osiris. It is called Eridanus, or the "River of the Judge", and come to understand that besides being associated with being "born again" it also is a symbol of the river of life, carrying Souls into incarnation, where they learn the meaning of the words, "as a man sows, so shall he reap", and where they undertake the stupendous task of working out their own salvation. Just as Orion symbolizes the spirit aspect, **so Eridanus concerns itself with the form-taking aspect and holds before its the thought of incarnation; in particular the incarnation of the Soul into humanity.**

The crossing of the rivers and seas and the immersion of Solar heroes in water in olden mythologies, and the rite of baptism in theology, signified the **Soul's immersion in a physical body of water-nature in its successive incarnations. Orion and Eridanus again is the perfect example of the incarnation of the Soul into humanity. The "Krst/Karest/Christ" must become flesh in all of humanity and so it goes and it come to dwell in a "watery womb" called the "body".** Thus behind the incarnation stories of the Solar godmen is the reality of the incarnation of the Soul, the "Christ Mind" into humanity as well. These supposed "pagan sungods" and their "incarnations" are but examples of what happens to each child of God once the Heavenly Soul is born into this body of flesh.

Virtually all Scriptural allegories and other semantic modes of representing exalted spiritual truth have but one

basic theme to them all -- **the incarnation of Souls in mortal bodies here on earth**. That is the universal omnipresent theme at the heart of nearly all Biblical writing; whether in our Christian Bible or other Sacred Books in the world today. This basic event, **the Descent of the Soul, the Deific Mind into matter** and expressed as human life itself is portrayed by a great variety of imaginative exegeses, and this is possible because all living forms manifest this basic principle from one angle or another and can be dramatized by one typology or another. It is a spiritual fact of all Sacred Books, including the Bible, that the divine seed, the Soul, a unit of God's Deific Mind-generated being, a true Son of the Father, had as its incarnational goal the escape from a bondage to the lower nature of the animal body in which it was sheltered for its trip through this mortal life. **The mastery and final harmony between these two natures in mankind, the animal and the Spiritual, is the message of the Bible as told through symbolism after symbolism and allegory after allegory. This spiritual goal for our Soul was symbolized in religious myth after religious myth and legend after legend by a crossing over of various places or states or conditions of existence symbolized most often by bodies of water.**

Answer for yourself: And why did these Solar heros and "Karest" have to cross a stormy sea and walk on water again? What are we to learn by reading that Jesus walked on the water?

Water, again is a symbol of the human body since it is composed mostly of water. The Soul has to "cross over from the natural plane of animal existence" within this "watery body" to a position of supremacy over our animal nature. These two natures are in conflict; the battle between Flesh and Spirit/Soul. **This is what is behind the Ancient Battle of Horus and Set**. This battle of dueling natures within mankind was symbolized most appropriately in Sacred Book after Sacred Book by the solar-god-man crossing over the "water" or as we read in the New Testament of Jesus crossing over or walking upon the "lake of Galilee". This speaks of the subduing of our animal natures and the "storm that exists between our natures" which is so fittingly pictured in our own Christian Scriptures. We even see this same "Spiritual Concept" in the "walking on water" allegories which are so abundant in Ancient Mythologies as well as our Bible. And what could be more fitting to depict the war between these two natures than symbolizing a "storm" on this "sea" and the rage between these two natures as they contested for supremacy within this body of water we call the "body" of mankind.

Gal 4:19 19 My little children, of whom I travail in birth again until Christ be formed in you, (KJV)

Truly this is a struggle of a life-time. It was first taught long before Jesus in the battle of Horus/Krst/Karest/Christ vs Set/Satan/Animal-self. **The framers of Ancient Scripture were of the highest talent and masterful in the genius of analogical and allegorical representation of Divine Spiritual Truth as none others have perhaps have been since the creation of these Spiritual allegories in the beginning of time.** Every image these Spiritual Masters conceived to convey in pictures and symbolism of this metaphysical reality which lays hidden within the flesh of mankind was an exposition that was intended to enlighten the reader and his responsive mind into the very heart and depths of Divine truth and in so doing impress upon him the very essence of his Spiritual nature. We have mentioned and studied this before and its supreme importance in understanding this Metaphysical reality of the Spirit and again I stress it because **in the Platonic philosophy these poetic figures and symbols stood as archetypes of the Divine thought**, and deep reflection upon them awakened realizations of the mighty transfiguring power of such Spiritual Truths regarding mankind's two natures and the intended path for his Soul's growth and maturation in these bodies while living on this plane of existence. No wonder from religion to religion we find Spiritual Masters of this archaic wisdom speaking of seas which all Souls must cross. The goal is not only the crossing of the Soul over these "troubled waters" but they must cross without "sinking" too deeply in the water of the animal nature and Sin and the flesh's rebellion to the Laws of God written "Above and Below" as seen in the working of the Heavens and Nature. These Laws which promote "order" and "harmony" are to brought down to Earth, they are to be brought down from the "Pattern in the Mount" and made the "Pattern" for mankind and his Soul's Spiritual pilgrimage. **No wonder then we find the need for solar gods, symbols of the Christ within humanity, able to walk upon the "water" and the animal nature of these bodies which house our Soul.** No wonder then the "Christ being formed within" can walk upon water which was never meant to be

interpreted as if a "literal-historical" event in the supposed life of another person on the Lake of Galilee but rather as a metaphor or allegory for our own personal instruction in order that we:

Rom 12:2 And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God. (KJV)

Once you settle the issue of the supposed "historical-literal" Jesus then you have to come to the frank realization that this personification of the Divine was never a "literal-historical" person apart from yourself. You have to come to see that all these supposed "literal miracles" of which we read in our New Testaments accomplished by this Jesus are not "literal-historical" occurrences at all; rather they are pictures of deeper Spiritual realities that impact our Soul and its grown in our human

existence. No wonder such poetic spiritual allegory, taken from the "Pattern in the Mount", and the river Eridanus where the Soul in Heaven, as Osiris-Orion, cries out to us for its very own "correct interpretation"; to do any less guarantees we will miss the Divine Message of Heaven which our Souls so desperately need in this journey to Earth. This Eridanus, again, is a long constellation that extends from the feet of Orion where it appear that Orion, as the Soul in Heaven, stand or walks upon the river or water in Heaven. **The mastery of the flesh by our Soul is "Patterned" in Heaven for all to see.** This Heavenly picture that shines so brilliantly in the Winter Sky around the Winters Solstice, Osiris-Orion walking upon the waters of mankind, which itself speaks of "new birth", is the origin for all later stories of the solar-gods, themselves the personifications of the Souls of mankind, that is the foundation for all later stories like Osiris-Horus walking on water; water being the symbol for the animal nature in mankind, so likewise we as the Souls of God should do the same. We have incarnated on Earth for no less a purpose.



Rom 12:1 I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service. (KJV)

We, as Souls, all have our own personal seas to cross and we must cross without sinking too deep in its waters of fleshly sin and disobedience to the Heavenly "Ma'at" and Harmony of Heaven. We must as incarnated Souls learn to walk on our "stormy seas" without sinking, or getting our feet mired in the mud and sin of our animal natures which are housed in these bodies of "water".

Answer for yourself: What has this to do with the Exodus allegory we find in the Hebrew Scriptures?

Now we better understand the crossing of the "Red Sea", which the Ancients used for the symbol of the blood of mankind, the home of the SOUL! We cannot even today find the "Red Sea" of Exodus; but the Ancient Wisdom restored to its "keys" show us that Egypt is symbolic for the body and the "Red Sea" is nothing more than our blood which has the composition that so closely mimics "sea water" which houses our Soul.

Answer for yourself: Did Israel really have a "historical Exodus from Egypt" as we are taught by tradition? Was it millions of people as we are led to believe? Does Egypt record such a "physical" Exodus during the 18th Dynasty? Did these Hebrew cross an actual "Red Sea" or was it the "Reed Sea" of much less proportion?

The truth is slowly coming to the light of day. Many books out today will state that the Israelites did not cross the Red Sea, as is commonly believed, but rather crossed the Sea of Reeds. "Red Sea," according to many scholars today is nothing more than a mistranslation as many of our "religious traditions" are since being "devoid of the proper keys of interpretation" for their proper understanding. Confusion is only reinforced by our English translation of the Bible which refers to the Red Sea, while the Hebrew refers to "yam suf."

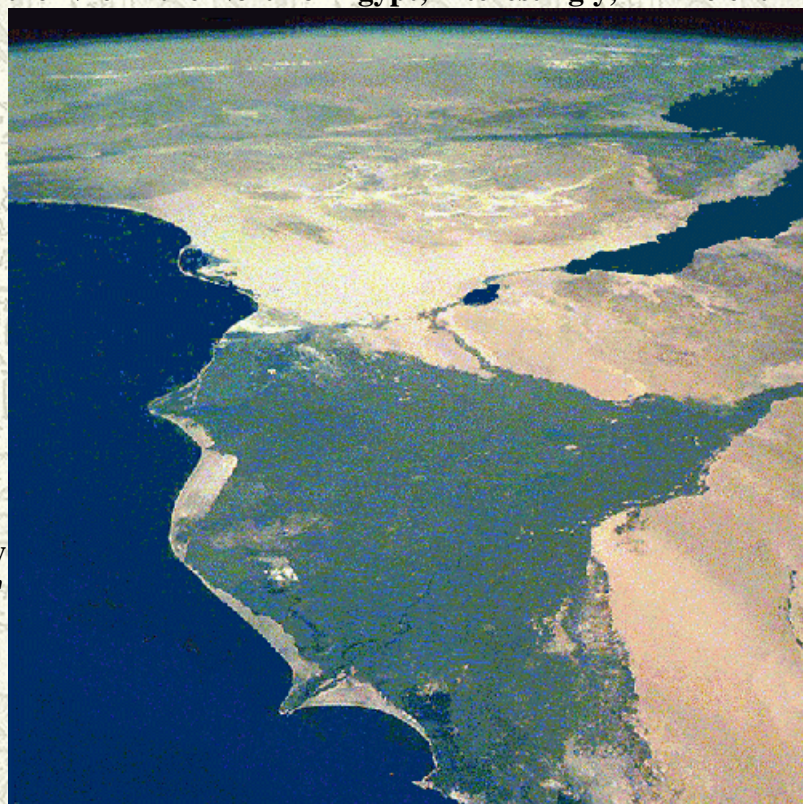
Answer for yourself: What does "suf" mean? Did the Israelites cross the Red Sea, the Sea of Reeds, or some other sea?

"Soof" means "reeds." The Hebrews and Egyptians, this "mixed multitude", crossed the "Yam Soof" which means the "Sea of Reeds." There are several views in the Jewish commentaries as to what the Yam Suf is. Some Jews believe it possibly refers to the Gulf of Suez, which branches up from what is today called the Red Sea. Others identify it with the large delta at the mouth of the Nile in the North of Egypt; interestingly, in Ancient Egyptian, the swampy Delta districts were called "sufi" (The Living Torah, by Rabbi A. Kaplan, Exodus 10:19, 13:18; Artscroll Chumash Stone Edition, Exodus 13:18). **One of these sources of water is "salty" and one is not.**

Answer for yourself: Why is this so important?

The Gulf of Suez which empties into the Red Sea is **salty**. The Delta tributaries carries the run off from the Nile which is **fresh water**.

Let us not forget that a place where reeds grow cannot be salt water so this cannot be the Gulf of Suez or the Red Sea. It has, by nature of the name, the "Reed Sea", be "fresh water" and this means it must refer to the tributaries of the Delta in "Lower Egypt" (since the Nile runs "north" then this means Northern Egypt). This view from the picture on the right shows the view from the southeast and overlooks the green expanse of the Nile delta, with the Suez Canal and portions of the Red Sea in the background. **As you can see any crossing was made in the shallow areas of the Delta and not the Red Sea in the background. This problematic riddle is not solved beyond any doubt.**



Now we have only to deal with the "slavery" issue and that has to wait for another article some day. Let it be said here though that such precision in building of the Pyramids and their Astronomical orientation and Sacred Geometry that defies explanation today is not the work of slaves and men under the whip. This is a life-long commitment to excellence and a devotion to God; the highest calling one can have. Cecil B Demille and others who preach a "Rea Sea" crossing should be ashamed. More study would have done them good. Let us not forget that these Hebrews lived in Goshen which is the Delta of Egypt. More than likely it is the swampy parts of the Delta area and its tributaries which were crossed by the followers of Akhenaten (Moses) as they followed him from Egypt after which his young boy son Tutankhamun rose to the Pharaoh's throne in his father's absence which was necessitated by many plots to kill the Pharaoh Akhenaten.

This fact above does not negate the reality that all of mankind have to cross our own personal "Red Sea"; a sea again whose waters must figuratively be dried up by the power of God so that we may pass over on dry land and escape our Egypt (the negative influences of our animal nature in our body), again but a symbol for the human body and the natural man and its animal nature. Like Osiris-Orion we must take mastery over the "water" as we see in the Sky as Orion (the symbolic representation of the Soul walks upon the River Eridanus which again is the symbolic representation of our bodies). Now it become clear what we are reading in our Bibles. The "keys" to correct Biblical hermeneutic are restored.

Answer for yourself: Is there a connection now with other solar gods who crossed "over" the powers of water like Jonah and Jesus and other solar gods? We can go even so far as to suggest that what we all need in order to cross our own seas in a great fish as did Jonah and in so doing we might could be transported across after a

three days' journey in its "belly" to which we exit a "changed man" as did Jonah where he found victory over his animal nature, his natural man, his First Adam, and as the "Krst/Karest/Christ" was formed in him. In so doing Jonah, the "fish-man" (remember Pisces and the two mothers and two births?) emerged "born again" as the book testifies of his changed nature toward the Ninevites and his renewed obedience to the Word of God.

Answer for yourself: Why "3 days"? Was Jonah in the belly of the fish for 3 days? Why not 4 or 5 or 2 days? Why did the "Jesus Story" have the Jewish Christ remain in the grave for 3 days? Is there a connection to the "death and rebirth" of the Sun after 3 days at the Winter Solstice and can this be applied to mankind and his Spiritual birth? There sure is; this is when man is "born again" and exits the watery womb. Let us remember Nicodemus' statement that man to be "born again" has to re-enter into the belly of his mother again and this "watery belly" is likened to a water tomb (grave) only to again emerge in the status of being a "new creature"; a truly "born again" experience for man's Christ's nature who like Horus assumes mastery over the animal Set (the animal nature). This is why the Osiris Story is so important; it is the first and earliest story of the Soul and its Spiritual journey given to mankind in the beginning of recorded time.

Again the 3 days of death in the belly of the fish is symbolic of the [necessity of mankind to experience his "two births, two mothers"](#); the [necessity of being born at both the Spiring Equinox and the Winter Solstice, as was said of Jesus by the Early Church Fathers](#), where the Sun dies at the Winter Solstice for 3 days, and like Jonah, is raised and "born again". [The necessity of the "two births, two mothers, the Spring Equinox birth along with the Winter Solstice birth" is taught by the Heavens above and the "Pattern in the Mount" and fills the pages of our Bibles from story to story; but we miss it; we mistakenly read these Spiritual Allegories as if supposed "literal-historical" narratives about someone else other than ourselves.](#) The "Pattern in the Mount" is everywhere in our Bible; story after story teaching this ONE truth ONLY in hopes that mankind might not miss it. And we miss it because of the erroneous interpretations ingrained within us for over 1,800 years by an aberrant "Christ-Religion" of Rome which destroyed the very core beliefs of "Christ in YOU" as taught by Ancient Spiritual Masters for thousands of years before Rome rose in all the splendor and pomp and circumstance of their military might that fueled their hatred of the Laws of God and the Jewish nation which cried out to their evil on a daily basis.

Answer for yourself: Have I made all of this up? Is this some delusion that my deranged mind entertains? Is all this just light poetic fancy, or is there in truth and in fact such a sea that we must cross to escape a miserable slavery of our flesh and animal natures in order to reach a delightful land flowing with milk and honey?

Now we have seen over and over again, from many perspectives, that mankind is distinctly a creature compounded and made of two natures:

- a higher and a lower,
- a spiritual and a sensual,
- a divine and a human,
- a mortal and an immortal, and finally
- a fiery and a watery

These two natures are conjoined in a mutual relationship in the organic body of flesh. Says Heraclitus: *"Man is a portion of cosmic fire, imprisoned in a body of earth and water."* Speaking of mankind Plato affirms: *"Through body it is an animal; through intellect it is a god."* To create man God incarnated the fiery spiritual principle of His life in the watery confines of material bodies. That is the truest basic description of mankind and humanity that anthropology can ever hope to present.

In the figure on the right we see Horus and Set, symbolic of the two natures in man, join forces to tie up the symbol of Union (Sema). The Sema symbol represents two lungs attached to the trachea and is understood by the Egyptian to be the symbol of unity. [It refers to the union of Upper Egypt \(spiritual man\) and Lower Egypt \(fleshly man\) under one ruler by the Spirit of God \(Air-one of the 4 elements again...called Shu\).](#) but there as intimated is a more subtle level of understanding. It refers to

one's Higher Self and lower Self (Horus/Set) (Muata Ashby, The Egyptian Book of the Dead, p. 42). **Man is, then, a natural man and a god, in combination.** Our natural body gives the Soul of man its baptism by water. This is the incarnation but we are yet "asleep" needing to awake to our Spiritual Identity as Paul states:

Eph 5:14 14 Wherefore he saith, Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light. (KJV)



Our initial spiritual body is to give us the later baptism by fire in its second birth (the Second Adam)! We are born first as the natural man/woman; then according to the **"Pattern in the Mount" in the Sky and Heaven we are to experience the birth of the God in us as the Spiritual man/woman. We are born first by water and then by fire. This again is what the uranograph is teaching in the Sky above.** Of vital significance at this point are two statements by St. Paul:

1 Cor 15:46-47 46 Howbeit that was not first which is spiritual, but that which is natural; and afterward that which is spiritual. 47 The first man is of the earth, earthy: the second man is the Lord from heaven. (KJV)

Again he says:

1 Cor 2:14 14 But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned. (KJV)

This should hopefully make sense to all for the "natural man" is not yet in that higher kingdom of evolvement, and he must be transformed, changed, metamorphosed, transfigured, and finally lifted up into a superior world of Divine Consciousness before he can recognize spiritual things. Spiritual Evolution will thus transform him, and nothing else will.

Using astrological bases for portraying cosmic truths, since the "Pattern" for these Spiritual Realities that exist in mankind are found in the "Pattern in the Mount" in the Heavens above, the ancients localized the **birth of the natural man in the Zodiacal house of Virgo** and **the birth of the spiritual man in the opposite house of Pisces.** We saw this earlier and this cries out to us daily to look to the Heavens for the plan-o-gram for our Spiritual Existence as Souls a long way from home. Like the prodigal son we are to come home, and we begin this return in these bodies of water. We were "dead" but now we "live".

1 Cor 15:47 47 The first man is of the earth, earthy: the second man is the Lord from heaven. (KJV)

The incarnation of man, or the descent and resurrection of the Soul is at the center of all teachings in our Bibles. It is graphically outlined in the Prodigal Son allegory. It is the whole story of religion. The old books deal with nothing beyond this story and its involvements. It is itself the key to all philosophy and religion. All meanings proceed from this one fact and return thither. It unravels the infinite complexities of the symbology that have confounded the learned scholars and theologians. That man is a god dwelling in an animal form is the central and cardinal fact of all religion.

We have, then, in Greek philosophy the "Descent of the Soul" or the **advent of the gods.** This is equated in the old Christian tradition by the legend of **"the fall of the angels," the fall of Lucifer. The "light-bearer" has come to Earth in us as the Soul from Heaven!** It is pure Spiritual Allegory from start to finish.

It is outlined in full by the Prodigal Son allegory, and hinted at in many other places. The story of Abraham is a symbol of it, for he, like the Prodigal Son, left his home and kindred, left his native land, and journeyed to a far country that the Eternal promised to show him, where he would dwell among savage beasts and eat of the grass

of the earth. Paul says "we are a colony of heaven." We, these junior gods, are collectively that second Adam, who, Paul says, "is the Lord from Heaven," following the animal man who, he says, "is of the earth, earthy."

Answer for yourself: Have we been saying in these series of articles that the Deific Mind of God, itself the "template or Pattern or idea in the invisible realm and mind of God, is willed to become "visible and physical" in this Earthly existence? Yes! That is what we have been describing. Have we just said that God intends the "Pattern in the Mount" to become "realized" upon the Earth below in various forms and manifestations? Yes! We have and this is exactly what both Egypt and Israel set out to do and did to various degrees; Egypt of course has the a greater realization of the Divine Ideal than Israel but yet both are important for "theological reasons". The Uranography was central to both these nations and their Religions.

Let us not forget that these spiritual principles were conceived by the Ancient's Spiritual intuition and receptivity as they looked at the night Sky in Ancient Egypt and God's blackboard in the Sky.

And, as Egypt teaches us, mankind's first birth was depicted as taking place on the western side of the Zodiac, in the house or womb of the Virgin Mother, Virgo, because in the West the Sun sets which was understood as the universal symbol of God as spiritual fire descending into matter (humankind). The Sun was believed to be the visible representation of God's Deific Mind and Energy and its setting at dusk and its sinking below the horizon was understood to represent and symbolic of God's Spirit-Energy descending into organic matter. This was preparatory, as you might expect, for the second birth that was symbolized at the forthcoming dawning of this same Energy, the Sun at morning. The cycle and pattern speaks to us volumes if we have ears to hear and a Spiritual intuition to match.

So man is born as natural man on the Western horizon (symbolized by the constellation Virgo). Man is then, according to the Uranograph and the "Pattern in the Mount" to experience a regeneration spiritually in the East (Pisces-the two natures, the two fish) symbolized by the dawning Sun. The Sun, symbolizing God or His Spirit's descent on the West into matter makes God dwell within mankind; the Sun's resurrection on the East, like the Summer Sunrise, makes mankind "born again" into a higher spiritual reality. In reality the Christ within mankind is where mankind resumes the identity of his true Heavenly nature which is hidden from him in this body until "*Krst/Karest/Christ is formed within him*".

Man becomes "Christ-like" which the Scriptures, both Old and New Testament, describe as man realizing his deity once again.

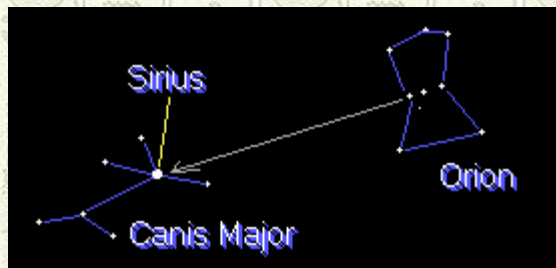
This is the death and resurrection of "the god" in all religions which is the "Pattern" we find in all the Sungods as "dying and rising" gods; it was never "historical" or "literal". Neither is our "Jesus Story". It was always meant to ONLY be "spiritually" understood. This "Jesus Story", as the "Osiris-Horus Story", is nothing more than the incarnation of Divine Intelligent Energy and Spirit into matter and its return to Spirit-Awareness and Spirit-Consciousness at some time during the earthly life. The culmination of such a "Pattern" is realized at the demise of physical matter (flesh of the body) when the Spirit-Soul within mankind returns to from which it has descended; from Heaven once more. But in between the incarnation and the release of the Soul within mankind each of us is to experience the fullness of our true deity from which we came by allowing "*the Christ be formed in us*" while our Soul is clothed in this shadowed and spiritually darkened matter of the body. This is described by the Ancients as the described as the Descent of the Christos (the Messiah) into Egypt (symbol for the physical body) and his Exodus back to Canaan. We read this over and over in our New Testaments not knowing what is supposed to mean. This is not a historical trip south from Jerusalem as we might expect the baby Jesus to have taken; it is the Descent of the Christ into you and me "spiritually discerned".

Answer for yourself: Is this the source for the baby Jesus having to flee to Egypt in the New Testament? Is this another allegory of the incarnation of all mankind and we not know it? It sure appears so from all the studies

and the theology of Egypt, Greece, and even Israel.

Each year at the Christmas season, amid the clatter and commercialism, someone will inevitably complain that the true meaning of the Christmas season is ignored. There is much confusion about this holy day, but also something universal about it that has inspired people in every land throughout the world for all of history, and for good reason. We have heard it before. The Christmas story is an eternal tale of three wise kings from the Orient who searched for a star that marked the birthplace of an infant King, a savior born of a virgin and placed in a crib, in a stable shared with animals. To understand the true meaning of Christmas, one need only look to the Heavens to observe the remarkable and dramatic events that take place as they have for countless centuries at this time of year. On December 21, the Sun reaches its lowest point on its travel across the Earth's horizon, an event we call the **Winter Solstice**. The Sun appears to hesitate for the next three days before beginning its six month return to zenith or its highest point on June 21, which we call the **Summer Solstice**. In Ancient times it was believed that the Sun began its ascent into the Heavens exactly at midnight three days after the Winter Solstice. Through there were no clocks in those days, our ancestors' method for calculating that precise moment is not quite as accurate today, due to the slight shift of the heavenly bodies. The Ancient method was as follows:

At nightfall on December 24, in the eastern Sky you will see three prominent stars. These are the belt of the constellation Orion. These stars are often called the Three Wise Magicians, or the Three Kings of the Orient. If you imagine a straight line through these stars towards the East, you will come to a point on the horizon that the Egyptians in 2000 BC called Apta, which means **"crib or cradle"**. It is exactly at this spot that in a very short time the brightest star in the Winter Sky, **Sirius' will appear**. The place of Sirius' emergence marks the exact spot where the Sun will make its appearance at dawn.



The birthplace of the newborn Sun is in the foreground of the Constellation Virgo, the Virgin. The Constellation Taurus, the Bull, and Capricorn, the Goat, are situated close by, which is why the area of the Sky was called **"The Stable"**. So we have before us in the Winter Sky the entire nativity scene, the three Kings of the Orient pointing to a star that marks the precise birth place of the infant God King, born of a Virgin in a celestial stable.

Answer for yourself: Is it a coincidence that Horus' birth was heralded by the star Sirius (the morning star) and that Jesus had his birth heralded by the same star, Sirius, in the East (the Sun rises in the East)?

Answer for yourself: What other similarities exist around this "celestial birth" between Horus and Jesus?

- **Both were conceived of a virgin.**
- Both were the "only begotten son" of a god (either Osiris or Yahweh)
- Horus's mother was Meri, Jesus's mother was Mary.
- Horus's foster father was called Jo-Seph, and Jesus's foster father was Joseph.
- Both foster fathers were of royal descent.
- **Both were born in a cave (although sometimes Jesus is said to have been born in a stable).**
- Both had their coming announced to their mother by an angel.
- **Horus; birth was heralded by the star Sirius (the morning star). Jesus had his birth heralded by a star in the East (the Sun rises in the East).**
- Ancient Egyptians celebrated the birth of Horus on December 21 (the Winter Solstice). Modern Christians celebrate the birth of Jesus on December 25.
- Both births were announced by angels.
- Both had shepherds witnessing the birth.
- **Horus was visited at birth by "three solar deities" and Jesus was visited by "three wise men".**
- **After the birth of Horus, Herut tried to have Horus murdered. After the birth of Jesus, Herod tried to have Jesus murdered.**
- To hide from Herut, the god That tells Isis, "Come, thou goddess Isis, hide thyself with thy child." To hide

from Herod, an angel tells Joseph to "arise and take the young child and his mother and flee into Egypt."

Answer for yourself: Is this a coincidence or evidence that the "Pattern in the Mount" is faithfully reproduced as seen in both Horus and Jesus and the Mythos is kept intact! We need not be alarmed once we obtain the "keys" to understanding behind these similarities between the "Horus Story" and the "Jesus Story". Sure, they are not "literal" or "historical"; rather they both are the "same story" and are Divine in that they portray through the medium of personification the Descent of the Soul. **Without these Ancient Spiritual "keys" to these mythos of Horus and Jesus we are dismayed and distraught upon obtaining such knowledge; but when correctly viewed and interpreted there is not higher Divine Revelation and Spiritual Insight than man can obtain in this life.**

The ancients charted the travel of the star Sirius as it moved westward. At the midpoint of its travels, it marks the rebirth of the night Sun at midnight of December 25, the beginning of many festivals and celebrations then, just like today. To our ancestors this meant that the Sun had won out over Old Man Winter, that all Life would be saved by its warm, life-giving rays. The Sun had experienced death for three days, but on December 25, it was resurrected, reborn on Matalis Solis Invicti, the Birth of the Unconquered Sun. But much deeper it spoke of the incarnation of the Soul in "you and me" and it was a time of rejoicing that the Divine Life of God, us, have come to master the "Old Man Winter" of fleshy lusts in preparation for our ascent and return to Heaven from which we have come.

"Christ's Mas" really means "Sun's Mass". The title "Christ" may be traced to the Chaldean "Chris", a name of the Sun. Its Hebrew equivalent, Heres, occurs several times in the Old Testament where it is always translated as "Sun". As you have been witnessing in these and other articles Solar theology has inspired some religions to bolster their own deities by borrowing from the power of the Sun, and much confusion exists because of this practice. However, anyone can look for themselves, on a December midnight clear, the truth is revealed is there for all to see To know that the Sun will bring us warmth, green crops and renewed life is certainly grounds for rejoicing. But there is more to this "Pattern in the Mount".

Many centuries ago in the Precession of the Equinoxes, the end of the year was marked by the position of the **great Dog-Star Sirius, mighty celestial symbol of the divinity in man.** Precisely at midnight of December 24 it stood on the meridian line from the zenith to Egypt. It is important for the reader to know that the sign {short description of image}

Virgo is represented by a picture of a woman with a branch (a messianic symbol) in the right hand and ears of corn or wheat in the left hand. At the same moment when Sirius was on the meridian line in Egypt there arose (at the same time) on the eastern horizon the constellation of the Virgin (Virgo). There are two key stars in the constellation. It was believed that the star of her left are bears the Krst/Karest/Christ child and is symbol of the Christhood coming to function in mankind. This is the Descent of the Soul into mankind, into matter of which we have been speaking. In her right hand we find the great star Spica (Latin, a head, or "spike" of wheat) which is symbolic of that same divinity coming as the "bread from Heaven", the celestial food for mankind.

Answer for yourself: Is it an accident that we read that in the "Jesus Story" told to us in Christianity that we have to virtually to eat Christ's body as food, and drink Christ's blood if we would inherit eternal life? This all comes from Virgo and the two stars in the constellation and we find it as far back as Ancient Egypt. So typology represented the Christos as coming in the form of man, the babe Krst/Karest/Christ (Horus/Jesus), and as food for man, he brings with him his message from God which is the bread that comes down from Heaven; the Heavenly wheat. In Egypt we find:

I AM "I am Horus in glory...I am the Lord of Light...I am the victorious one...I am the heir of endless time...I, even I, am he that knoweth the paths of heaven." 12 "I am Horus, the Prince of Eternity." "I am Horus who stepeth onward through eternity...Eternity and everlastingness is my name." "I am the possessor of bread in Anu. I have bread in heaven with Ra."

Later we find the same:

I AM "I am the light of the world....I am the way, the truth and the life." "Before Abraham was, I am" "Jesus Christ, the same yesterday, and today and forever." "I am the living bread that came down from heaven."

And:

1058a. [Horus gives me this his bread], with which he has satisfied his subjects, 1058b. and I eat of it with them.

John speaks of the Christ principle in the words: **"This is that bread which came down from heaven, that if a man eat of it he shall hunger no more."** We should all be familiar with the allegory that teaches this spiritual principle when we read that Jesus broke a loaf into fragments and gave to his disciples, saying that it was his body, broken for them to which he commands them to partake and eat. **And to think that these "bread" stories come from the "Pattern in the Mount" as associated with the constellation Virgo and Egypt told this same story 10,000 years B.C.E. about Horus, the Krst/Karest/Christ.**

We now have Virgo established as the house of Bread and Pisces as the house of Fish. But this characterization of the two houses has even deeper meanings. The Ancients understood these two Houses of the Zodiac as referring to mankind's body as the abode of Bread and Fish.

Answer for yourself: What are these "houses," thus defined? They are, as at first, the two states of matter: inorganic and organic, natural and spiritual. But now we look deeper and see that they refer to the life of mankind on the earth. They are in the final stage of the meaning man's body itself, which consists of matter in both its invisible and its visible forms. For man has a natural body and a spiritual body. Man's body itself houses the two mothers. Mankind's body is the abode of the double house of both Bread and of Fish.

And the progression continues. The next truth is seen when it is considered that **this physical body is for the Soul the house of death and in its regenerative phase, the house of rebirth.** It is the house into which the Spirit descends to its partial inconspicuousness into the density and darkness of the grave of matter, into the night of death, or incarnation, out of which it is to arise in a new birth or resurrection on the opposite side of the cycle (Virgo then Pisces). Egypt symbolized this as the **Tuat/Duat**. G.Hancock wrote in the book **Heaven's Mirror**: "In fact the Duat had very specific celestial coordinates. ...the Duat had been conceived of by the Ancient Egyptians as having been **'localized in the eastern part of the Sky'** ...the oldest texts... tell us: 'Orion has been enveloped by the Duat while he who lives on the Horizon purifies himself. ...This is a true observation of nature, and it really appears as though the stars are swallowed up each morning by the increasing glow of the dawn.'" A significant passage from the **Book of the Dead** recites: **"Who cometh forth from the dusk, and whose birth is in the house of death"**--referring to the incarnating Soul in physical matter which imprisons the Soul as a form of "death".

Answer for yourself: What are we to learn from this?

The Ancients taught in unison that in a spiritual sense the Soul "dies" on entering the body in its incarnation, but has the opportunity for a new birth (think of being "born again" Spiritually in the House of Pisces) while yet in it and later at the bodies demise the Soul/Spirit can resurrects from it and return to Heaven. **The body**

is therefore the house of this death and rebirth of the Soul, or the place of his "crucifixion" and "resurrection".

Answer for yourself: Did you hear those "buzz words" reflective of the same concepts used by the Ancients thousands of years before Jesus? Did we not see this same thing in the "Cross and Crucifixion" in the Sky, where the Divine Energy of God impregnates matter as symbolized by the Vernal Equinox? You should be seeing the "same story" and "same Divine teaching" repeated over and over again in hopes that mankind will not miss it. What is the the term used by Egypt for this body where "death, rebirth, crucifixion and resurrection" occur?

The Egyptians had a name for the body as the place of these transformations, which carry the central meaning of all world theologies. This name today comes to us from the fruits of archeological research into Ancient Egypt and their religion and in so doing supplies the "keys" so necessary for us for proper Bible comprehension.

Answer for yourself: What is the name for the body where this "death" and "resurrection" occurs?

First of all this "city" if a reference to the body of mankind. This city of the body, where the Sun and Energy of God as the Soul and Deific Mind of God sank into our bodies of death on the cross of matter only to re-arise in a new birth "spiritually" was called the **city of the Sun**, or in Greek, **Heliopolis**, but in the Egyptian language it is called **ANU**. In closing remember that we already have seen this before. This name was given to an actual Egyptian city, where the rites of the death, burial and resurrection of Osiris were enacted each year. But it is much more important that that. This name, **"ANU"** bore a theological significance long before it was given to a geographical town. **Again we see the importance of Uranography and its role in naming the Ancient cities of both Egypt and Israel.**

The name is obviously made up of "NU", the name for the mother heaven which we find in Egypt. Nu, in Egypt, meant an empty space or an abyss of nothingness, and when combined with the alpha private, meaning, as it does in thousands of words, "not" we end up getting **"A-NU"**. **A-NU** would then mean "not-nothingness," or a world of concrete reality, the world of invisible yet "potential" physical manifestation. This is what we have been teaching about this whole article. Precisely such a world exists where units of Deific Mind and Energy we call God descend to their death only to later rise again in the bodies of mankind as Consciousness equated with our Godly Souls. **A-NU is then the allegorical and symbolic representation of the physical body of man on earth which is the home of the Soul. This "death" and "resurrection" occurs in "A-NU"; the "body of mankind".** This is very, very important that you grasp this spiritual concept of Egypt; namely, that **mankind's body is the "A-NU"**. The Ancients taught that the Soul descends out of the waters of the abyss of the **NUN**, or space in its undifferentiated unity, which is nothing more than "potential" life and energy in an undifferentiated state of existence. This Soul "falls" from Heaven as this "light-bearer" and tragically, through gross Scriptural misinterpretation, we as Christians and followers of "the Christ" believe this to be Satan. This is 180 degrees opposite from the truth .

Answer for yourself: Can you see how far we have tragically strayed from the Spiritual Truths of our ancestors and Gnostic fathers since the rise of the Mighty blasphemous Roman Empire and Christian Church powered by such antisemitism found in our Early Church Fathers who burned all the libraries of the world to cover up this Sacred Soul Science? And why again? At the core of this is obedience to the Torahs of God from nation to nation, the Laws and Commandments of God that guide our Soul's Spiritual development while in these bodies of death! Now you are beginning to see the horror of this tragedy and the impact it had on this old "Baptist boy" and why I had to reach out to untold number and resound the call: **"Awake thou that sleepest and rise from the dead"!**

Answer for yourself: How much of our New Testament is misinterpreted Egyptian Spiritual allegories taken from the Uranograph in the Heavenly Sky and we not know it? Is the whole of the "Jesus Story" of which we

have been taught is "historical" and "literal" nothing more than misinterpreted Divine Spiritual Symbolism that lays as the core of this Ancient Soul Science? 100%

We have come a long way and the "light is beginning to dawn" upon us as to the reality of our true identities as humankind. I applaud your perseverance in these teachings and look forward to our next excursion in recovering Ancient Spiritual Truths that lie at the heart of this Ancient Soul Science.

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20%^{off}

on all **Hosting Plans.**

APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES

COUPON CODE: **NF20**



BET EMET MINISTRIES

Hebrew for "House Of Truth"



THE EGYPTIAN LINK TO "JESUS CHRIST" AND RESTORING THE "KEYS" TO THE PROPER INTERPRETATION OF OUR "JESUS STORY" IN OUR CHRISTIAN BIBLE

"A Christian's religious belief system, when tested and exposed to contradictory facts from Biblical languages, unbiased Biblical history, Biblical culture, Archeology, Gnosticism, Egyptian Religion, and Astronomy, must in the Spirit of Truth and Repentance be flexible enough to change....that is if "truth" is your goal"...Craig M. Lyons M.Div.

- [Introduction: Searching For The Historical Jesus....Believe It Or Not We Must Begin In Ancient Egypt With The Ancient Egyptian Religion](#)
 - [Pharaohs Or Patriarchs?](#)
 - [400 Years Or 4 Generations...How Long Was The Sojourn Of Israel In Egypt?](#)
- [Were There Hebrew Pharaohs Of Egypt?](#)
- [How We Discovered The Hebrew Pharaohs Of Egypt](#)
- [Ezra And His Influence Upon The Rewriting Of The Hebrew Scriptures And Jewish History](#)
- [Reintroducing The Hebrew Blood Line To The Throne Of Egypt: Joseph](#)
- [Can We Find The House Of King David In Ancient Egypt?](#)
- [Ezra And His Influence Upon The Rewriting Of The Hebrew Scriptures And Jewish History](#)
- [The Principles Of Egyptian Religion](#)
- [The Basics Of Egyptian Cosmology](#)
- [Who Was Isaac's Father?](#)
- [Tracing The Hebrew Pharaohs Of Ancient Egypt: Who Was King David?](#)
- [Tracing The Hebrew Pharaohs Of Ancient Egypt: Who Was King Solomon?](#)
- [What Lays Behind The Tradition Moses Story In Our Bibles?](#)
 - [Amenhotep IV, Akhenaten, And Moses: Are They The Same?](#)
- [What Lays Behind The Traditional Joshua Story In Our Bibles?](#)

ANCIENT EGYPT.....WHERE WE MUST BEGIN OUR SEARCH FOR THE ORIGINS & "PATTERN" FOR ALL OTHER "KRST/CHRIST STORIES" AS WELL AS OUR

"JESUS STORY"

- [In Search Of A Historical Jesus....Can We Find One And Where?](#)
 - [Tutankhamun: Was He The Prototype For All Later "Historical Jesus" Stories?](#)
 - [Was Tutankhamun The Prototype For The Later "Historical Jesus" Of Rome #1](#)
 - [Was Tutankhamun The Prototype For The Later "Historical Jesus" Of Rome #2](#)
 - [Was Tutankhamun The Prototype For The Later "Historical Jesus" Of Rome #3](#)
 - [Was Tutankhamun The Prototype For The Later "Historical Jesus" Of Rome #4](#)
- [The Impact Of The Dead Sea Scrolls On The Search For The Historical Jesus](#)
 - [Early Jewish Writers And Their Silence Concerning A Historical Jesus](#)
 - [What Did The Jews Really Believe About A Historical Jesus In The Early Centuries #1](#)
 - [What Did The Jews Really Believe About A Historical Jesus In The Early Centuries #2](#)
 - [Early Roman Writers And Their Silence Concerning A Historical Jesus](#)
 - [Was The Belief In A "Jesus" In The Late First Century Based Upon A Superstition?](#)
 - [Did The New Testament Jesus Live In Another Time And In Another Place?](#)
- [18th Pharaonic Dynasty Of Egypt: Is There A Link To A Jesus?](#)
- [The Cover Up Of The Killing Of The Egyptian Messiah In The Hebrew Scriptures](#)
- [So Who Was This "Jesus Christ" To The Earliest Christians \(Chrestians\)?](#)

It is important before we begin this in-depth study to get somewhat of a background into the ancient Spiritual Wisdom and the symbolisms that were used by the ancient nation's "religions" in order to approach our current Christian faith who uses these same "symbols", "dogmas", and "doctrines". Of importance for us is the comparisons between the ancient's uses of symbols to express the Metaphysical Realm and God and what these symbols have come to mean to us today; symbolisms which were always understood by the ancient Religions and Mysteries as if "allegories", "metaphors", "typifications", and "figurations" of the invisible realm of God and angels (Egypt called them the **"neteru"**). These "neteru" were archetypes of Heavenly "realities" unseen to mankind which was limited to his 5 senses but yet their presence was known and witnessed in this visible realm of existence. Paul, in the New Testament, tells us:

Rom 1:20 For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even his eternal power and Godhead; so that they are without excuse: (KJV)

Let me assure you that ancient Egypt knew this long before Paul.

- [Can We Find The Jesus Christ In Ancient Egypt Some 10,000 B.C.E.?](#)
- [Can We Find YHVH In Ancient Egypt?](#)
- [The Birth Of Horus: Was This The Prototype For The Birth Of The Christian Jesus?](#)
- [Becoming Aware Of Ancient Egypt And Its Influence Upon Judaism And Christianity](#)
- [The Egyptian Religion: Could It Be The Father Of Judaism And Christianity?](#)
- [The Rosetta Stone And The Finding Of The Lost Language Of Egypt And Its Implications For The "Jesus Story"](#)
- [The Basics Of Egyptian Cosmology](#)
- [Ancient Egyptian Solar Religion...Could It Have Been The Precursor To Gentile Christianity?](#)
- [The Principles Of The Ancient Egyptian Religion](#)
- [So Above, So Below...The Pattern Of Worship](#)
 - [Returning To God's True Salvation Message As Seen In The Biblical Festivals \(The Equinoxes And Solstices\)](#)
 - [Constantine's Easter Letter And The Loss Of The Faith Once Given The Saints](#)
- [The Neteru](#)
 - [How Did The Ancients View Their Sungods And Goddesses And Its Spiritual Implication To Us Today? #1](#)
 - [How Did The Ancients View Their Sungods And Goddesses And Its Spiritual Implication To Us Today? #2](#)
 - [How Did The Ancients View Their Sungods And Goddesses And Its Spiritual Implication To Us Today? #3](#)
- [The Neteru: Archetypes Of God's Agents In Creation](#)
- [The War Between Horus And Set](#)
- [Ancient Man And His Fear Of Darkness: The Origin For All World Religions?](#)
 - [The Winter Solstice: The Re-Birth Of The Sun](#)
 - [Jesus Christ's Descent Into Hell As Recorded In The New Testament: Truth Or A Sun-Myth Retold?](#)
 - [The **Sun** Dies On The Cross in the Heavens...Later Personified Into The **Son** That Dies On The Cross in the Heavens](#)
 - [The **Son** Of God Is The **Sun** Of God](#)
 - [Personification Of The Sun....Led To Glorification...Which Led To Deification](#)
 - [What's All This Fuss Over Lucifer?](#)
- [Made In The Image Of God?](#)
- [A Brief History Of Egyptian Astrology And The Role Of The Nile](#)
- [The Nile And Its Role In Egyptian Religion](#)

TRACING THE "OSIRIS-ISIS-HORUS" PATTERN" DOWN THROUGH RECORDED HISTORY": THE ALLEGORIES OF THE SUNGODS & GODDESSES; THE "CHRIST" STORIES...WHAT IS BEHIND THEM ALL?

It is all about metaphysics. The following articles and information will be new to the vast majority of our readership, and that being so, it is very important when reading the following information concerning world religions that you take careful note as to the various religious doctrines that you encounter. It won't take long before you begin to recognize the **repetition of the vast majority of these different "religious beliefs"** as you follow the evolution of world religions. What is of major interest to us is that many of these "core" religious beliefs can be shown to have originated from Sun-Worship in one way or the other. These "core" religious beliefs that find their root in Sun-Worship of the nation will later be synthesized into a concise set of beliefs by Pythagoras and others and will ultimately find their home in the Essene religious community owing to their rejection of Biblical Judaism in the first century. That being so then it becomes very problematic when these same religious beliefs again surface as Divine and unique revelations in Christianity which is just another form of Essene religious expression. So, take a note pad and read carefully and look for repetitions of religious doctrines involving soteriology (salvation), redeemers (godmen), Eucharists (eating the body and drinking the blood of gods), etc. One you compile your notes then it will come in handy for a quick reference when we enter our Essene studies. One familiar with these "core" religious doctrines we will deal with Sun-Worship later in the web-site where you can see the origin for most of the world religious though. Now also understand that we have been taught as Christians to approach such "Sungods" as if they were "literal" and "historical"; that being so then they are thus understood to be "pagan" and "idolatry". **If we look at all of this as "literal" and then see the overlaps with the "Jesus Story" in the New Testament then we have "idolatry" as the stories are basically the same when compared with the "Jesus Story". This is a big, big problem for Christianity and most Christian writers; that is until they learn what these "Sungods" actually represented and what lay at their core. These Sungods, and Goddesses exemplified below, were NEVER understood "literally" by the Ancients; rather they were metaphysical allegories of the Descent of the Soul into matter (flesh); God tabernacling in mankind through His "Krst". I will explain more fully after this section when you finish these studies and we will tie it all together and blow you away with what these Ancients understood that actually lay behind their "Sungod" stories (which was their "Jesus Stories")!**

The "Divine Pattern" given to the nations concerning the "Fall of the Soul and Krst" into "matter" follows; otherwise known as the "dying and rising" gods and goddesses:

- [The Original Savior God: Osiris](#)
- [Osiris And Isis, The Heavenly Mother](#)
- [The Mystery Religions...Prototype For Christianity](#)
- [The Eleusinian Mysteries](#)
- [Gods Who Die](#)
- [Adonis and Aphrodite](#)
- [Adonis Or Tammuz, And The Descent Into Hell](#)
- [The Primitive Greek Dionysus](#)
- [Dionysus And Orpheus](#)
- [Attis and Cybele](#)
- [Demeter-Persephone](#)
- [The Orphean Reconstruction of Dionysus](#)
- [Zoroastrianism](#)
- [Brahmanism](#)
- [Buddhism As Modified Brahmanism](#)
- [Pythagoras And His Religious Synthesis](#)
- [Isis And Serapis](#)
- [Mithraism](#)
- [Mithras...Laying The Foundation For Christianity](#)
- [The Roman Religion](#)
- [Judaism](#)

Answer For Yourself: What did you see in the study of these above "Sungods"? Did you notice a "Pattern" that lies behind all of these stories of these "solargods" and "Sungods"? Its there. It is the "Pattern in the Mount" that comes from the stars but we have not seen that yet but we will. If you missed this "pattern", then read these articles on each of these "Sungods" again and list the events of their lives and their sayings and then compare your recorded results and you will "see it".

Answer for yourself: What should we learn from these comparisons of religions above as traced from Egypt to Judaism? Mainly that behind each of these similar and parallel "traditions" which are buried behind the "myth" and "legends" of gods and godmen is a deeper mystical understanding of the Divine Realm, the God who descended into all matter, and in particular the flesh of mankind. These above similar allegories are the attempts of different nations to use symbolism and allegory to depict the Descent of the Soul into matter; the Descent of "the Christ" into flesh. These stories of "godmen" and "Christ-Saviors" all have one thing in common; they are but stories of the "Divine" and "god" in you and me. These parallel stories and lives of these sun gods were never to be understood "literally" or "historically"; rather they are all Divine allegories of God's incarnation into all forms of matter including the flesh of

humanity. We are the "godman"; bodies possessing an indwelling "Christ" awaiting liberation in our bodies and minds. Behind these similar "stories" and doctrinal and sacerdotal forms, and in the Christian Scriptures themselves, there lies a deep Spiritual truth, a real Gnosis (Greek for knowledge) of man's origin, nature, and destiny which has simply been "materialized" and "literalized" in the 3rd century by the Christian Church in the traditional interpretation of those Scriptures based upon their **LITERAL** acceptance. If we approach these Divine Truths shrouded in myths and ancient legends, which were, by the way always understood by these Ancients in a mystical and allegorical way, and do so with a "literal" interpretation which is in vogue today and if we read these similar texts as if "literal" and "historical" then we as Christians end up with totally missing the intended interpretation of these Ancient Sacred texts and fall into the sin of idolatry and blasphemy which is a great sin and which leads to the false worship of the Creator. **But as you will see in further study this erroneously "literalization" of the "godman" is nothing different from what we have been told "to believe" about the "Jesus Story"** as well. It is mandatory that we "see behind" what we have just read and correctly understand how these Ancients understood their "Sungods" and what this information actually represented to them. As stated "literal interpretation" of the above leads to Idolatry but this is not what the Ancients "believed" about their "godmen". **You will find when you get deeply into this that these "godmen" that they were nothing more than a "symbol" and "picture" of the Soul within mankind and we see this below in the links following. This will apply to the "Karest/Christ" as well and the later evolution of legends culminating with the "Jesus Story".**

Answer for yourself: Did the Ancients understand these "Sungods" as if "literal-historical"? How should we make comparisons to an "assumed literal-historical Jesus"? What is behind all of these representations of these "Sungods"? Were all the Ancients going to hell according to Christian doctrine? Is there a common thread and hidden link we have missed between all of the above "gods"? Were all of these "Sungods" nothing more than allegories and symbols for a deeper "spiritual reality" that escapes us today? Could it be that the Ancients understood all of these above "pagan gods and goddesses" as allegories for the Divine Energy and Soul within all mankind and we not know it?

Let us see if our whole Christian perspective on these "Sungods" has been wrong from the traditional Christian perspective. What is the implication for the "Jesus Story" since it parallels completely these other stories of these "Sungods"? Do we dare rethink the "literal-historical" interpretation of "the Christ"? **Were the Christian Gnostics right about "the Christ" and Rome wrong and have we believed a Roman lie and forged documents about this whole thing and could our Christian understanding of "the Messiah" be incorrect?** What a study. The truth is out there in these links to help the evidence mount to prove our points but first let us understand the deep spiritual insights behind these Ancient Sungods which are forerunners of the later "Jesus Story".

Now it is time to give you some of the "keys" to understanding correctly this above "Divine Pattern".

- [How Did The Ancients Understand Their Sungods And Its Implications To Me Today? #1](#)
- [How Did The Ancients Understand Their Sungods And Its Implications To Me Today? #2](#)
- [How Did The Ancients Understand Their Sungods And Its Implications To Me Today? #3](#)

CHRISTIANITY....LONG BEFORE THE JESUS OF THE NEW TESTAMENT....TRACING ITS ORIGINS TO ANCIENT EGYPT AND THE BEGINNING TO RECORDED TIME

- [Finding The "Original Accounts" That Lie Behind The Biblical Stories: The Necessity Of Proper Hermeneutic](#)
 - [42 Negative Confessions...The Background For The Ten Commandments \(Categories\)](#)
- [The Rosetta Stone And The Restoration Of The Lost Language Of Egypt & The Truth About "The Christ"](#)
- [The Story Behind The Biblical Accounts: Egyptian Myths As Archetypes](#)
- [The Neteru: Archetypes Of God's Agents In Creation](#)
- [Creation Of The World And Mankind As Expressed Through The Egyptian Myths](#)
 - [The Hebrew Creation Accounts And The Neteru: God's Agents In Creation #1](#)
 - [The Hebrew Creation Accounts And The Neteru: God's Agents In Creation #2](#)
 - [The Hebrew Creation Accounts And The Neteru: God's Agents In Creation #3](#)
 - [The Hebrew Creation Accounts And The Neteru: God's Agents In Creation #4](#)
 - [The Hebrew Creation Accounts And The Neteru: God's Agents In Creation #5](#)
 - [The Hebrew Creation Accounts And The Neteru: God's Agents In Creation #6](#)
 - [Did The Hebrew Believe In The Egyptian Neteru" And Do They Still?](#)
- [Augustine Speaks Of A Christianity Before Christ...Tracing Its Origins To Ancient Egypt](#)
- [Can We Find "Jesus Christ" In Egypt 10,000 Years B.C.E. And What Should This Mean To Me?](#)

[Recommended Book List](#)

Recover "The Faith Once Given To The Saints" Which Has Been Perverted By Gentile Christianity And Their "Literal"

and "Historical" Interpretation of the Sacred Texts

OTHER [WEBSITES #1](#) & [WEBSITES #2](#) TO HELP IN YOUR STUDY AND RECOVERY OF LOST TRUTH

[If you so desire Bet Emet Ministries offers a comprehensive CD of all of our Websites. with a "study plan" to assure your proper Spiritual progress in such in-depth studies...just click on this link for the details.](#)

In our CD of all out websites contained on one disk we provide a "study plan" for the student and give [detailed instructions as how to study these websites "in order"](#) to facilitate one's study. Please inquire for the CD for such through study will take you some time if you ever hope of cracking the "Jesus Puzzle" and coming to the answer of the question: "Who do men say I am?".

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Rev. Craig Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**
- **972-4964238**
- **E-Mail: bennoah1@verizon.net**



20%^{off}
COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



ROMAN CATHOLIC LITERALISM...& THE INVENTION OF THE HISTORICAL JESUS

Up to now we have only scratched the surface of Christian "literalism". Now we plunge ourselves into the thick of it as we come to how this "literal" interpretation of the Gnostic "allegorical Christ" developed towards the end of the second century. This began as a minor cult with a unique claim that Jesus has literally lived out the Pagan myth of the dying and resurrecting Godman. Literalists fabricated a lineage to link themselves back to the supposed disciples and forged letters of Paul to make him appear anti-Gnostic (Pastoral Epistles). Patterning much of the historical Jesus around the pattern of the Persian Godman Mithras Christian literalism would gradually grow into the official religion of the Roman Empire by the fourth century. With the full might of the Roman state behind them, Christian Literalism waged a barbaric war against Paganism and Christian Gnosticism, destroying temples and burning libraries and historical records of these movements along with dissidents, and plunging Western civilization into the Dark Ages. The legacy of Christian literalism has not only been the loss of precious Ancient truths concerning God and His Christ but the misguided obsession with the historical Jesus which can be shown to today to be a mythological figure who appears to mankind in different ways according to the understanding of the individual based upon prior teachings (both good and not so good). In the end this Christ is the indwelling Spirit of God which lives within us and eternally call us to Himself. Now the facts and evidence of this historical deception by Roman Catholicism follows.

PAUL...HIS AUTHENTIC EPISTLES ...HIS CHRIST...& HIS GOSPEL...NOT THE SAME ONE WE HEAR TODAY

- [Scholars Speak Out On Pauline Authorship Of The New Testament Epistles](#)
- [Pauline Authorship Of The New Testament Epistles....Chart](#)
- [The New Testament And Modern Scholarship: How Many "Christs" Are There In The New Testament?](#)
- [Was Paul A Gnostic? #1](#)
- [Was Paul A Gnostic? #2](#)
- [Was Paul A Gnostic? #3](#)
- [Was Paul A Gnostic? #4](#)
 - [The Pauline Epistles And His "Christ"](#)
 - [A Primer On The Authentic Epistles Of Paul](#)
 - [Did Paul Teach A "Heavenly Christ" Or An "Earthly Jesus"?](#)
 - [The Son Of God As "The Christ"](#)
 - [Paul's Gospel: A Synthesis Of Gnosticism, Mystery Religions, And Judaism](#)
 - [The Hidden Gnosticism Of The New Testament And The Original Pauline Writings](#)
 - [The Gnostic Theology Of Paul As Taught In His Authentic Epistles](#)
- [Pauline Gnostic Christianity vs Petrine Messianic Judaism: The Hidden Struggle In The New Testament](#)
 - [The Tubigen School...Noticing The James/Peter Split](#)
- [Paul's Conversion In The New Testament: Is It Trustworthy Or Should We Be Suspicious?](#)
- [The Date Of The Apostle Paul's Conversion: Dare We Look Close?](#)

THE STRUGGLE FOR ORTHODOXY....ROMAN "LITERALISM" WINS

- [The Tension Between Allegorical Gnosticism And The Literalism Of The Later Emerging Western Christianity](#)
- [Adoptionism: The Earliest Belief About Jesus](#)
- [The Roman Purge Of Truth And The Destruction Of The Library Of Egypt](#)
- [The Influence Of Marcion Upon The Formation Of The New Testament](#)
- [Marcion's "Gospel Of The Lord" Or The "Gospel Of Luke"...Which Came First?](#)
- [The Influence Of Irenaeus Upon The Formation Of The New Testament](#)
- [Triumph Of Literal Christianity Over Allegorical Christianity #1](#)
- [Triumph Of Literal Christianity Over Allegorical Christianity #2](#)
- [Triumph Of Literal Christianity Over Allegorical Christianity #3](#)
- [Triumph Of Literal Christianity Over Allegorical Christianity #4](#)
- [Did The Essenes And Their Messianic Beliefs Evolve Into The Gnostic Christ?](#)

[Recommended Book List](#)

Recover "The Faith Once Given To The Saints" Which Has Been Perverted By Gentile Christianity And Their "Literal" and "Historical" Interpretation of the Sacred Texts

OTHER [WEBSITES #1](#) & [WEBSITES #2](#) TO HELP IN YOUR STUDY AND RECOVERY OF LOST TRUTH

[If you so desire Bet Emet Ministries offers a comprehensive CD of all of our Websites. with a "study plan" to assure your proper Spiritual progress in such in-depth studies...just click on this link for the details.](#)

In our CD of all out websites contained on one disk we provide a "study plan" for the student and give [detailed instructions as how to study these websites "in order"](#) to facilitate one's study. Please inquire for the CD for such through study will take you some time if you ever hope of cracking the "Jesus Puzzle" and coming to the answer of the question: "Who do men say I am?".

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Rev. Craig Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**
- **972-4964238**
- **E-Mail: bennoah1@verizon.net**



20% off
COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



JESUS CHRIST'S DESCENT INTO HELL AS RECORDED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT...TRUTH... OR A SUN-MYTH RETOLD?

The doctrine of Christ Jesus' descent into hell is emphatically part of the Christian belief, although not alluded to by Christian divines excepting when unavoidable. In the first place, it is taught in the Creed of the Christian Church.

The Nicene Creed was created at the Synod at Nicea in 325 A.D. and set forth this Creed: We believe in one God, the Father Almighty, maker of all things visible and invisible; and in one Lord Jesus Christ, the Son of God, the only-begotten of his Father, of the substance of the Father, God of God, Light of Light, very God of very God, begotten, not made, being of one substance with the Father. By whom all things were made, both which be in heaven and in earth. Who for us men and for our salvation came down [from heaven] and was incarnate and was made man. He suffered and [the third day he rose again](#), and ascended into heaven. And he shall come again to judge both the quick and the dead. And [we believe] in the Holy Ghost. And whosoever shall say that there was a time when the Son of God was not, or that before he was begotten he was not, or that he was made of things that were not, or that he is of a different substance or essence [from the Father] or that he is a creature, or subject to change or conversion--all that so say, the Catholic and Apostolic Church anathematizes them (From [The Seven Ecumenical Councils](#), ed. H. Percival, in the Library of Nicene and Post Nicene Fathers, 2nd series (New York: Charles Scribners, 1990), Vol XIV, 3).

Notice if you will the "third day" portion; this is a clear reference to the New Testament doctrine of Jesus' descent into hell prior to the resurrection.

The gospels pretend to be matter of fact stories of some events in the life of the Christian God. The various "Creeds" reflect such a story. They tell what people saw or heard. They claim they saw Jesus rise to heaven, but it is difficult to know how they could have known he descended to hell, unless they simply had the risen Jesus confessing it in one of his mysterious post mortem appearances. Anyway, it was not expressly written into the gospels. Nevertheless, it became and remains a firm belief among Christians that Jesus did descend to Hell. A Christian writer explains that the early Christians were united on the doctrine of Christ's underground mission. It was too well settled to admit of dispute

The Apostles' Creed teaches the doctrine explicitly and it was once thought of as equal in authority to the gospels, being supposedly written by the apostles themselves.

The New Testament attests to this as well: Peter ([1 Peter 3:18](#)) is thought to be referring to the descent into Hell when he writes: [being put to death in the flesh, but quickened by the spirit, by which also he went and preached unto the spirits in prison](#). Prison must mean Hell.

In Acts 2:31 we find that his soul was not left in hell. The writer plainly considered Jesus's soul had been there. The most positive declaration that Christ did descend into hell could not make it more certainly a scriptural

Christian doctrine.

WHERE DID SUCH A BELIEF ARISE?

Answer for yourself: Where then did such a belief arise?

You need to know that the most important event in the lives of Pagan Saviours, after their crucifixion, is that of their descent into the infernal regions. In the Hindu bible, written more than three thousand years ago, the Saviour Krishna:

...went down to hell to preach to the inmates of that dark and dreary prison, with the view of reforming them, and getting them back to heaven, and was willing himself to suffer to abridge the period of their torment.

Elsewhere we find that Krishna even descended into hell to teach souls in bondage. We have references to prison and to bondage. Hell is a prison and souls are in bondage. Souls are therefore in prison just as Peter says. The writers of the Gospel of Luke and the first epistle of Peter seem greatly indebted to the Hindu bible in these passages.

Another God who descended into hell was Quexalcoatl of Mexico (300 BC). The story will be found in the Codex Borgianus, wherein is related the account of his death, and burial after crucifixion, his descent into hell, and subsequent resurrection. After Adonis descended into hell, he rose again to life and immortality. Prometheus of Caucasus (600 BC) also suffered and descended into hell, rising again from the dead, and ascending to heaven. Horus first reigned a thousand years, then died, and was buried for three days, at the end of which time he triumphed over Typhon, the evil principle, and rose again to life evermore. And Osiris of Egypt also descended into hell and after a period of three days rose again. Homer and Virgil speak of Hercules, Ulysses and Aeneas descending into Hades. The Gods became incarnate, and descended into hell to teach humility and set an example of suffering. The story of their descent into hell was doubtless invented to occupy them during their three days in the tomb.

THE EARLY CHURCH FATHERS TEACH THE SAME DOCTRINE ABOUT THE CHRIST

The doctrine was also taught by the Fathers of the Church. St. Chrysostom (born 347 A.D.) asks:

“Who but an infidel would deny that Christ was in hell?” (quoted by Bonwick; Egyptian Belief, p. 46).

And St. Clement of Alexandria, who flourished at the beginning of the third century, is equally clear and emphatic as to Jesus' descent into hell. He says:

“The Lord preached the gospel to those in Hades, as well as to all in earth, In order that all might believe and be saved, wherever they were. If, then, the Lord descended to Hades for no other end but to preach the gospel, as He did descend, it was either to preach the gospel to all, or to the Hebrews only. It accordingly to all, then all who believe shall be saved, although they may be of the Gentiles, on making their profession there”

Origen, who flourished during the latter part of the second, and beginning of the third centuries, also emphatically declares that Christ Jesus descended into hell (Origen, Contra Celsus, bk.ii. c. 48).

Ancient Christian works of art represent his descent into hell (Jameson, Hist. Of Our Lord in Art, vol. ii. pp. 364-365).

The apocryphal gospels teach the doctrine of Christ Jesus' descent into hell, the object of which was to preach to those in bondage there, and to liberate the Saints who had died before his advent on earth.

On account of the sin committed by Adam in the Garden of Eden, all mankind were doomed, all had gone to hell excepting those who had been translated to heaven—even those persons who were "after God's own heart," and who had belonged to his "chosen people." The coming of Christ Jesus into the world, however, made a change in the affairs of man. The saints were then liberated from their prison, and all those who believe in the efficacy of his name, shall escape hereafter the tortures of hell. This is the doctrine to be found in the apocryphal gospels, and was taught by the Fathers of the Church (Jameson, Hist. Of Our Lord in Art, vol. ii. pp. 250-251).

THE GOSPEL OF NICODEMUS

In the Gospel of Nicodemus (apoc.) is to be found the whole story of Christ Jesus' descent into hell, and of his liberating the saints. It goes like this:

Satan, and the Prince of Hell, having heard that Jesus of Nazareth was almost to descend to their domain, began to talk the matter over, as to what they should do, etc. While thus engaged, on a sudden, there was a voice as of thunder and the rushing of winds, saying: " Lift up your gates, O ye Princes, and be ye lifted up, O ye everlasting gates, and the King of Glory shall come in."

When the Prince of Hell heard this, he said to his impious officers: "Shut the brass gates . . . and make them fast with iron bare, and fight courageously."

The saint having heard what had been said on both sides, immediately spoke with aloud voice, saying: "Open thy gates, that the King of Glory may come in." The divine prophets, David and Isaiah, were particularly conspicuous in this protect against the intentions of the Prince of Hell.

Again the voice of Jesus was heard saying: " Lift up your gates, O Prince; and be ye lifted up, ye gates of hell, and the King of Glory will enter in." The Prince of Hell then cried out: " Who is the King of Glory" upon which the prophet David commenced to reply to him, but while he was speaking, the mighty Lord Jesus appeared in the form of a man, and broke asunder the fetters which before could not be broken, and crying aloud, said: " Come to me, all ye saints, who were created in my image, who were condemned by the tree of the forbidden fruit . . . live now by the word of my cross."

Then presently all the saints were joined together, hand in hand, and the Lord Jesus laid hold on Adam's hand, and ascended from hell, and all the saints of God followed him (Nicodemus; Apoc. Ch. xvi and xix).

When the saints arrived in paradise, two " very ancient men " met them, and were asked by the saints: " Who are ye, who have not been with us in hell, and have had your bodies placed in paradise?" One of these " very ancient men" answered and said: " I am Enoch, who was translated by the word of God, and this man who is with me is Elijah the Tishbite, who was translated in a fiery chariot" (Nicodemus; Apoc. Ch. xx).

THE NEW TESTAMENT'S WITNESS

The doctrine of the descent into hell may be found alluded to in the canonical books; thus, for instance, in I Peter:

"It is better, if the will of God be so, that ye suffer for well doing, than for evil doing. For Christ also bath suffered for sins, the just for the unjust, that he might bring us to God, being put to death in the flesh, but quickened by the spirit: by which he also went and preached unto the spirits in prison" (I Peter 3:17-19).

Again, in "Acts," where the writer is speaking of David as prophet, he says:

"He, seeing this before, spake of the resurrection of Christ, that his soul was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption" (Acts 2:31)

The reason why Christ Jesus has been made to descend into hell, is because it is a part of the universal mythos, even the three days' duration. The Saviors of mankind had all done so, he must therefore do likewise. The Gentile redactors and writers of the New Testament only "patterned" the life of Jesus after their own pagan beliefs. Events in the life of the pagan Sun-gods and Saviors were transposed into the life of Christ.

- Crishna, the Hindu Savior, descended into hell, for the purpose of raising the dead (the doomed), before he retired to his heavenly seat (Asiatic Researches, vol. i. p. 237; Bonwick, Egyptian Belief, p. 168).
- Zoroaster, of the Persians, descended into hell (Monumental Christianity, p. 286).
- Osiris, the Egyptian Savior, descended into hell (Dupuis, Origin of Religious Belief, p. 256; Bonwick Egyptian Belief, pp. 125).
- Horus, the virgin-born Savior, descended into hell.
- Adonis, the virgin-born Savior, descended into hell (Bell, Pantheon, vol. i. p. 12).
- Bacchus, the virgin-born Savior, descended into hell (Higgins, Anacalypsis, vol. i. p. 322; Dupuis, Origin of Religious belief, p. 257; Dunlap, Mysteries Adoni, p. 33).
- Hercules, the virgin-born Savior descended into hell (Taylor, Mysteries, p. 40; Mysteries of Adoni, pp. 94-96).
- Mercury, the Word and Messenger of God, descended into hell (Bell, Pantheon, vol. ii. p. 72).
- Baldur, the Scandinavian god, being killed ,descended into hell (Bonwick, Egyptian Belief, p. 169).
- Quetzalcoatl, the Mexican crucified Savior, descended into hell (Mexican Antiquities, vol. i. vi. P. 166).

All these gods, and many others that might be mentioned remained in hell for the space of three days and three nights. "They descended into hell, and on the third day rose again."

SO WHY THE THREE DAY TIME PERIOD THAT THEY HAD TO REMAIN IN HELL?

One only need look at the stars to know the story. Also, this explains why nation after nation had the same story of the Sun-gods. They all studied the stars.

Thus the story of the three days' entombment has an astronomical explanation...the winter solstice. The sun lies still and apparently motionless, neither ascending nor descending, for nearly three days at the midwinter solstice. It was thought by primitive man that the sun was in a tomb for three days having descended to Hell, the lowest point of its annual cycle. In tracking the course of the sun man could detect the time when the sun shown least every year. For 3 days when the sun is the lowest in the horizon it appears to be motionless for 3 days then beings it northward ascent again. These 3 "shortest" days of the year provided the least amount of light of the whole year. The sun was believed to have died. The prayer was that it would rise again and the prayer always worked, the sun was born-again each year at midwinter (raised from the dead) as it began it northward track in the sky. However the battle of light with darkness (temptation) continued until the vernal equinox and only when the days became longer than the nights were the ancient astrologer priests happy to celebrate the sun's rebirth. So, the birth of god was at the midwinter solstice but he was fully born again at the vernal equinox (spring). Hence, spring was chosen to represent this "three days' descent of the gods into hell and death because very shortly the days would get longer and spring would arrive with its new life and vegetation after the "death" of winter. The Persians had an astronomical figure representing the descent of a god into hell and returning at the time that Orsus, the goddess of spring, had conquered the god of winter. The author of Revelation describes the Lamb of God (Rev 12) as conquering the dragon, which is the Scorpion or Dragon of the first month of winter, October, being conquered by the Lamb of March or spring.

NOW FOR SOME TOUGH QUESTIONS

If you are a "thinking believer" then you can easily see that the above story concerning Jesus is pure fiction based upon the primitive fears and suspicions of mankind. Hopefully today we know better. But to the point.

We as Christians possess a document that is touted to be "inspired, infallible, and inerrant"; the New Testament. As you can see we have a severe problem here both in I Peter and Acts let alone the doctrines emanating from such a book as expressed in the "Creed" of the Church.

Answer for yourself: If I Peter can be shown to be in error, what other "errors" are contained within it let alone other books in the New Testament?

Answer for yourself: If the writer of I Peter got it wrong about the descent into hell, which is allegorical for the Descent of the Soul "into matter" by this Krst/Christ, then what about other doctrines that are connected with this same verse? Have we misunderstood other religious dogmas that Rome has connected to this supposed "literal" and "historical" death of "the Jesus Story" of their own making and "radical reinterpretation"?

Could he be wrong about these as well?

Answer for yourself: What about the book of Acts as well as it represents the Pauline mission with its many anti-Gnostic doctrines as well?



INDIVIDUAL COMPARISONS OF THE LIFE OF THE SUN-GODS OF THE GENTILE NATIONS WITH THE LIFE OF JESUS CHRIST DEPICTED IN THE NT.....SHOULD WE BE CONCERNED?

It is not my intention to scare anyone or to destroy the faith of anyone. However, before God, it is my intention to reveal the truth to the Christian in hopes if there be opportunity to repent of false beliefs and idolatry, then one might be so equipped with the facts and truth that such an intelligent decision could be made by each individual; thereby increasing the merit for manifesting the Kingdom of Heaven and bringing Messiah the King.

In order for such a noble purpose to be realized in the life of our readers, it is often necessary to challenge long held beliefs held to be "sacred," but when the light of truth is shone upon them, often they are shown to be what they really were all along....pious lies and frauds.

This is not easy for a Christian Pastor to admit or teach, but over 15 years of consciousness and in-depth study, often 8 hours a day, year after year, has brought copious information across my mind and heart which has brought major repentance into my life whereby many of those "sacred" doctrines of Christianity were shown to be nothing more than what was stated above: "pious lies and frauds." It was time to cast out the leaven of sin and wickedness, even "religious" wickedness which went Sunday after Sunday unexposed for what they really were.

IF YOU HAVE KEPT UP?

If you have kept up with the reading of these web pages up to now, then you know the basic premise both stated and being revealed to the readership; namely, Gentile Christianity with it's host of religious dogmas and doctrines are little more than "refined" Sun Worship. Be careful to understand that this a charge which is, unfortunately, easy to prove and is levied against not only Catholics, but the offspring of such a revolting idolatrous faith...Protestantism as well.

It is my intention to examine the life of Christ as recorded in the New Testament in detail in hopes of ascertaining if what is accepted by faith by the vast majority of Christians today as "truth" is really that, of if it is nothing more than "Plagiarized Paganism originating with Sun worship and the various Sun Myths of the Gentile nations since time began." If I am able to prove my point, and I have up to now and will continue to do so, then understand the tragic and serious implications that it means for you..the traditional Christian. Basically, you are a member in good standing of an apostate faith and don't know it. And without such information made available to you, as most never read sufficiently to see such abominations for themselves which are dressed up and passes off by the Christian Church as "orthodoxy," then the only recourse for most is to die in their sin and never know it. I hope to help those who take the time to look to see "if they be in the faith

of Yeshua."

Answer for yourself: Do you want to know the truth before you die? Do you really?

HERE IS THE OPPORTUNITY YOU SAID YOU WANTED

Up to now in this web site and its articles we have laid the foundation, and strengthened the foundation for what comes next. The concepts revealed in the previous pages are fundamental to understanding what comes next. In the accounts of Jesus' life as recorded in the New Testament I and other scholars maintain that the very core of the Life of Christ as depicted in the New Testament is little more than manifestations of [Astro-Theology](#) in the majority of such a document. Without a background in Biblical Judaism of the Second Temple Period it is literally impossible to read the New Testament and discern truth from error. We, as believers in the historical Jesus are handicapped by the absence of such information.

As if that was not bad enough, we read many of the accounts of Jesus' life, many accounts which translate into doctrines and dogmas, which if can be proven to be lies and pious frauds, would do each of us good to reconsider our religious belief systems.

LOOKING AT THE LIFE OF CHRIST ASCERTAINING IF THE ACCOUNTS OF JESUS IN THE NEW TESTAMENT ARE NOTHING MORE THAN ADAPTATIONS OF SUN-MYTHS

[JESUS' BIRTH ON THE 25TH OF DECEMBER...TRUTH OR SUN-MYTH?](#)

[BORN OF A VIRGIN...TRUTH OR A SUN-MYTH?](#)

[JESUS' BIRTH FORETOLD BY A STAR...TRUTH OF SUN-MYTH?](#)

[THE HEAVENLY HOST SANG PRAISES....TRUTH OR SUN-MYTH?](#)

[THE DIVINE CHILD RECOGNIZED AND PRESENTED WITH GIFTS...TRUTH OR SUN-MYTH?](#)

[ANGELIC VISITATION AND SHEPHERDS...TRUTH OR SUN-MYTH?](#)

[THE VISIT BY MAGI...TRUTH OR SUN-MYTH?](#)

[BORN IN A CAVE...MANGER...TRUTH OR SUN-MYTH?](#)

[TEMPTED BY THE DEVIL...TRUTH OR SUN-MYTH?](#)

[ORDAINED TO BE PUT TO DEATH...TRUTH OR SUN-MYTH?](#)

[CRUCIFIED ON A CROSS...TRUTH OR SUN-MYTH?](#)

[TWELVEDISCIPLES...TRUTH OR SUN-MYTH?](#)

[DARKNESS OVER THE LAND AT THE TIME OF THE CRUCIFIXION...TRUTH OR SUN-MYTH?](#)

[DESCENT INTO HELL...TRUTH OR SUN-MYTH?](#)

[JESUS BETRAYED FOR 30 PIECES OF SILVER...TRUTH OR SUN-MYTH?](#)

[CRUCIFIED AT THE PLACE OF THE SKULL...TRUTH OR SUN-MYTH?](#)

JESUS ENTRY INTO JERUSALEM RIDING A COLT AND AN ASS AT THE SAME TIME...TRUTH OR SUN-MYTH?

JESUS IS THE CREATOR AS PAUL WRITES...TRUTH OR SUN-MYTH?

CONCLUSION

THE ONLY SENSIBLE CONCLUSION FOR THE THINKING BELIEVER

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



[**Bennoah1@verizon.net**](mailto:Bennoah1@verizon.net)



20%^{off}

COUPON CODE: NF20

on all Hosting Plans.

APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



THE SOURCE FROM WHICH MOSES DREW THE TEN COMMANDMENTS AND THE LAWS OF NOAH

If I were to tell you that of all the people to have ever lived on this planet that the Sumerians and Egyptians knew God best I am sure most would think that such a statement is totally foolish. Before you jump to that conclusion I would hope might be curious enough to look the the evidence that substantiates it. Let us begin with our understanding of Moses being an Egyptian. We saw in this website previously that the Laws of Noah were the bedrock upon which the Ten Commandments or "Categories" were constructed later. Now let us look a little deeper if we could.

MOSES THE LAWGIVER....AN EGYPTIAN PHARAOH

Ancient Egypt had a formative influence on the ancient world that no other nation had and it sadly goes almost unrecognized today. Egypt's influence was through its stability and links with its own remote past, and Egypt's reputation for secret wisdom was due to the peculiar geographical and climate features of the country. The Nile River Valley and the Nile Delta comprised approximately 12,000 square miles of fertile land, the villages and towns of which were situated along its length. The Mediterranean Sea lay to the north, vast deserts to the east and west and dense jungle to the south, making unsuspected invasion near impossible, and its virtual isolation allowed Egyptian civilization to develop unthreatened by its neighbors. Because of this, the ancient Egyptian culture was very static, and it existed virtually unchanged for millennia, its origins going back beyond 3000 B.C.E.; some records indicated 20,000 yrs or more. This kind of information sure sinks the boat of Bishop Usher's chronology of mankind existing only 6000 yrs or so which Roman Catholicism gives the world today. Archeology today is making a joke out of much that Rome forced down the throats of people now going on for almost 2000 yrs.

Much of the knowledge concerning ancient Egypt is based on complex rituals related to death and the afterlife. Since Egyptian civilization was a product in many ways of the natural forces that surrounded it, the people looked to Nature to explain the unexplainable. Understand that Nature was influenced by the Heavens and the Cosmos; thus they are intertwined and inseparable. The three main elements of the Egyptian religion were:

- **1. A solar monotheism--one god as the creator of the universe who manifested his power in the sun and its operations.**
- **2. A belief in the regenerative power of nature which expressed itself in the adoration of ithyphallic gods, fertile goddesses and a series of animal and vegetation deities.**
- **3. A perception of anthropomorphic divinity, the life of whom existed in this world and in the world beyond.**

THE EGYPTIAN PERCEPTION OF GOD

The Egyptian word for God is *NTR* or *Neter* which is illustrated by the hieroglyph of an axe-head supported by a wooden handle, a strong and formidable weapon in skilled hands. The use of this sign as an emblem of God is probably very ancient and based on prehistoric man's belief that God was a mighty and formidable warrior, which conception they carried through even in their most sophisticated philosophies. While it is quite possible that the word means "strength" and "power," other attributes are "renewal" or "renovation," as if the fundamental idea of God was one who had the power to perpetually renew itself and was self-creating. Above all else, the ancient Egyptians believed in one God, who was self-existent, immortal, eternal, and invisible--the Creator of heaven and earth. Their principal religious theology was based upon this belief and no matter how far back we trace its history, there is no time when this belief was not predominant. If examined closely, the gods are found to be nothing more than forms, manifestations, phases or attributes of the god Ra who was, in turn, the outward manifestation or symbol of the One God of whom it was not their custom to address.

UNDERSTANDING THE GODS OF EGYPT AND THEIR RELIGIOUS CONCEPTS

The word *Neturu* means "gods" and refers to beings which in some way partake of the nature or character of God. They were referred to as intermediaries between God and man, and the word has also been translated as "Those who from Heaven to Earth came." They are spoken of in the Bible as the *Anakim*, and in Chapter 6 of *Genesis* they are also called *Nephilim*, which in Hebrew means the same thing, "Those who have come down from the Heavens to Earth." Close examination of the following gods will give the reader an adequate conception of the Egyptian attitude regarding the multifaceted aspects of God and the religious concepts at the heart of the Egyptian Religion:

THE EFFECT OF EGYPTIAN THOUGHT AND THEOLOGY ON THE ANCIENT JEWS

The Jews, having come from Chaldea as a group of nomadic tribes under Abraham, moved down into Egypt during the time of the great famine, and the duration of their residence was a period of some 400 years. As a result of this residence, the religious and philosophical concepts which made up the heart of Egyptian culture were absorbed and woven into the framework of their belief system. It may be significant that this period coincides with the rule of a pharaoh named Akhenaten (believed by many scholars today to have been the Biblical Moses), who tried to introduce a religious revolution in Egyptian thought and practice. During his reign, he attempted to replace the traditional Egyptian gods by a form of monotheism based on the worship of the disc of the Sun which for him was the ideal representation of the Incorporeal/invisible Creator/Energy which we call God. It is interesting to speculate what interaction may have occurred between the Hebrews and the court of the pharaoh. It can be questioned whether this Egyptian monotheistic experience was the result of Jewish influence, as the story of Joseph implies, or whether it was Akhenaten's religion that played a positive role in bringing monotheism to the Jews. That is a valid question but if you study this for yourself you will see that the second scenario is the more correct.

The Laws of Moses were to a great extent derived from the laws of ancient Egypt. The early history of the Jews was influenced by an Egyptian religious background, not only by their residence within its borders but also under the guidance of Moses, who was well versed in Egyptian philosophy and theology. Upon close examination, the ancient doctrines of Egyptian religion can be easily discerned within the teachings of the Old and New Testaments.

THE MANY FACES....ATTRIBUTES OF GOD

The names the Egyptians applied to their gods (manifestations of the one true God) bear testimony to their conceptions of God, for these names represented some quality or attribute which they would have

applied to Him. From the appellations by which the gods are known, in texts from all periods, it is seen that Egyptian concepts of God were almost identical with those of the Hebrews, Muhammadans and Christians of later periods.

When classified, some of these names can be read as:

- "God is One and alone, and none other existeth with Him...the One Who hath made all things."
- "God is life, and through Him only man liveth...He breatheth the breath of life into his nostrils."
- "God is a spirit, a hidden spirit...the Divine Spirit."
- "God existed when nothing else existed, and what existeth He created after He had come into being."
- "God is the eternal One...infinite; and endureth for ever and ever...He shall endure to all eternity."
- "God is the hidden being and no man hath known his form...He is a mystery unto His creatures."
- "His name remaineth hidden...His names are innumerable...and none knoweth their number."
- "God is truth, and He liveth by Truth...He resteth upon truth..."

For consideration, the following is presented:

- Ra as Almighty God, the Creator, but also the Invisible God (the Sun was only his symbol).
- Thoth as the Mind of God, the Wisdom of God and the Word.
- Isis as Aima Elohim, the Great Mother; as Mary, the Mother of God; and also the Love of God.
- Maat as the Truth of God and the Justice of God.
- Horus as the God of Battles or the Vengeful God.
- Osiris as God Made Manifest in the Mind of Man, the Son of God.
- The "Company of Gods" as the God of Hosts.

THE GODS BECAME ANGELS

The gods of Egypt, like the angels of biblical lore, can be broadly described as personified powers meditating between the Divine and the human. Even in its devotion to monotheism, ancient Israel was able to embrace the image of a council of gods by turning all of them into angels that serve the One God. This acceptance of a belief in angels was a development made relatively easy because lesser gods and angels could be referred to as "sons of God." This type of development naturally led to a kind of monotheism whereby all the many gods and goddesses would be seen, at least philosophically, as aspects of One God. Later development in both Judaism and Christianity shows a remarkable growth of angelic folklore as a result of continuing this ancient practice of absorbing the gods of polytheistic religions by turning them into angels.

Just as the gods of Egypt represented aspects of Ra, the angels of the Old and New Testaments likewise represent aspects of God.

- Tzaphkiel - Righteousness of God
- Raphael - Healer of God
- Michael - Perfection of God
- Khamael - Severity of God
- Haniel - Glory of God
- Gabriel - Strength of God

THE SOUL

The ancient Egyptians saw man as consisting of nine parts which could be simplified into the threefold division of man along the lines of Spirit, Soul and Body, which accords with the New Testament views of St. Paul, and can be summarized as follows:

- The body (*Khat*) and its double (*Ka*) constitute the physical part of man;
- the soul (*Ba*) was comprised of the mind and feelings which had its seat in the heart (*Ab*) with a vehicle of its own called the shadow (*Khabit*);
- the spirit (*Khu*) was the divine/immortal part of man which had its seat in the name (*Ren*) and a conceptual body (*Sahu*) which derives its manifestation from the power (*Sekhem*) which provided vitality for the lower vehicles.

Therefore, later Egyptian belief was that man had three parts--a body, soul and spirit. The soul and spirit of the righteous passed from the body and then resided for eternity in heaven, but the physical body did not rise again and was believed never to leave the tomb. As stated in the Vth dynasty, about 2400 BCE: "The soul to heaven; the body to earth."

Genesis 3:19: ...till you return to the ground, for out of it you were taken; for dust you are and to dust you shall return.

I Corinthians 15:40-53: There are also celestial bodies and terrestrial bodies, but the glory of the celestial is one and the glory of the terrestrial is another...However, the spirit is not first, but the natural and afterward the spiritual

...Now I say brethren that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God...for this corruptible must put on incorruption and this mortal must put on immortality...then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written: "Death is swallowed up in victory."

John 3:6-7 That which is born of the flesh is flesh, and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit. Do not marvel that I said to you, "You must be born again."

JUDGMENT AND THE AFTERLIFE

The gods that lived in the Hall of Judgment with Osiris were forty-two in number. As the deceased passed each, he addressed him by his name and declared that he had not committed a certain sin. After pronouncing the name of each god, the deceased always said, "*I have not done...*" and the whole group of addresses has been called the "*Negative Confession*." The fundamental ideas of religion and morality which underlie this confession are exceedingly old, and from it can be discerned the ancient Egyptians' duty toward God and neighbor. The following is the soul in the Hall of Judgment:

Homage to Thee, O great God, Lord of Maati! I have come to unto thee, O my Lord, and I have brought myself hither that I may behold thy beauties. I know thee, I know thy name. I know the names of the forty-two Gods who live with thee in the Hall of Maati...I have not committed sins against men...

For consideration, the following are some of the negative confessions compared with the Ten Commandments from The Second Book of Moses --Exodus: THIS IS ALL THE MORE IMPORTANT WHEN WE REMEMBER THE TEN COMMANDMENTS GIVEN TO US BY PHARAOH AKHENATEN/MOSES WERE BETTER UNDERSTOOD AS "CATEGORIES" OF LAWS:

- **Negative Confession: I have not uttered blasphemies against God. Commandment #3: You shall not take the name of the Lord your God in vain.**

- **Negative Confession: I have not opposed my family and kinfolk. Commandment #5: Honor your father and mother.**
- **Negative Confession: I have slain neither man nor woman. Commandment #6: You shall not murder.**
- **Negative Confession: I have not committed fornication. Commandment #7: You shall not commit adultery.**
- **Negative Confession: I have not committed theft. Commandment #8: You shall not steal.**
- **Negative Confession: I have not uttered falsehood. Commandment #9: You shall not bear false witness.**
- **Negative Confession: I have invaded no man's land. Commandment #10: You shall not covet your neighbor's house...nor anything that is your neighbor's.**

Let us remember that on this Noahide website the exegesis of all of these "CATEGORIES" are given to the student which now we see really finds its true origin in Egyptian Religion; the first monotheistic religion of mankind. We are beginning to get a glimpse of how well the Egyptians knew God and their moral and ethical responsibilities to Him as well as others created in His image.

The belief that the deeds done while in the body would be subjected to analysis by the divine powers after death belongs to the earliest period of Egyptian civilization. All the evidence shows that each soul was judged individually and was either permitted to pass into the kingdom of Osiris or was destroyed. The Egyptian underworld, or Amentet, also contained a region where the souls of the wicked were punished for an indefinite period of time. It has been said that the judgment of the dead was determined, in the presence of Osiris, by weighing the deceased in the balance against his own heart. As Osiris weighed the heart of the dead, Maat, the goddess of Truth and Justice, balanced the scale. If the heart of the deceased weighed true, he went to his eternal reward in a blessed afterlife. If his heart weighed too heavy, he would be thrown to the animal gods who tore him to shreds. Consider the following:

Romans 14:10-12: ...For we shall all stand before the judgment seat of Christ...so then each of us shall give account of himself to God.

2 Corinthians 5:10 For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ, that each one may receive the things done in the body according to what he has done whether good or bad.

1 Peter 4:5 They will give an account to Him who is ready to judge the living and the dead.

Matthew 12:36, 37: A good man out of the good treasure of his heart brings forth good things and an evil man out of the evil treasure brings forth evil things. But I say to you that for every idle word men may speak, they will give account of it in the day of judgment.

2 Thessalonians 1:8-9: ...in flaming fire taking vengeance on those who do not know God...These shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord and from the glory of His power.

Matthew 26:46: And these [the unrighteous] will go away into everlasting punishment but the righteous into eternal life.

THE INESCAPABLE CONCLUSION FOR A THINKING BELIEVER

Upon much study of Jewish Roots I stumbled onto this harmony between the ancient Egyptian religion and that of Judaism and parts of Christianity. This literally took my breath away and from this understanding came the

dawning and **understanding as to the origin and evolution of all religions--the mind of man.** Understand that there is big difference in observing the Parallels can be traced between one nations god and another's, and this is because perceptions of Divinity. As long as we stay with the Egyptian understanding that these "gods" and "goddesses" are but pictures of the various manifestations and aspects of the One God then we are in safe ground. However when personification of forces in the Cosmos and Heavens as well in Nature remain as allegory and methaphors describing the incorporeality of the Creator then we are safe from idolatry as we have seen in the articles concerning blasphemy previously on this website. But when these allegories and personifications of forces in the Heaven above and Nature become "literalized" and worship is attached to this "literalization" then we are swallowed by the sin of idolatry. This is the great Sin of Roman Catholicism and its daughter religion Protestantism with what they have done to the human Jesus by making him equal with God. Such are projections of man's own psychic needs but this never can justify idolatry. Humanity casts a reflection of itself onto the backdrop of the unknown and peoples it with the images of its own characteristics. What has been called religion, in the past and in the present, is simply the personifications of the mind's own conceiving and answers only to the desires of the humanity who dreamt it into being. While all religions contain within themselves the seeds of Truth, they are, nonetheless, only man's attempt to interpret the Mind of God.

Upon reflection of what I have written and with your understanding then you should now more clearly understand the role of Law as the manifestation of Whom God is and what God does and what God is not and what God does not do. If so then my effort to communicate these truths to you have been rewarded. Egypt got it right; Christianity sadly gets it wrong since it exists primarily as a "Lawless" faith. This is not what the historical Jesus believed. Jesus surely did not believe what Paul taught in Romans and what is expressed in much of this theology; that we are ***"not under the law, but under grace (Rom. 6:14).***

The Laws of Noah and Moses and the whole Egyptian Divine Revelation correct Paul and Christian theology in this regard.

If you study Egyptian religion, all the more important now as you see the connection with the Mosaic Laws, then you will find that God was recognized by the ancients as the Creator of the Heavens, the Cosmos which includes the Sun, moon, stars, constellations and all that is above. In their understanding of it these Ancient Egyptians saw the sun rise and set which they interpreted as symbolic of God who created life. The Sun was for them only a picture of the true Creator and Lifegiver. They saw in the warmth of the Sun which arranged the seasons the gift of life; beginning with photosynthesis, warmth, light, and the unending cycles of this pattern they saw in this the Sun was but only the image of the God of all creation. The sun would rise and be born as it traveled across the sky. It would live its life and set which was for them a picture of death. Such cycle repeated itself and in this they saw life and death cycling only to be reborn. This was the cycle of God and it had an eternal message to them. God was speaking through the Sun to them and revealing Himself to them through the Heavens. God was for them the God of birth, life, death, and rebirth. They saw the same cycle of birth, life, death, and rebirth in the Heavens over the years and applied it to other things in the heavens. The stars were born only to die as well. A shooting star was a perfect example. Also the rising and setting of stars on the horizon as they rose above it and set beneath it. This was the same message of birth, life, and death, and rebirth. This was the same message and the same cycle spoken over and over by the Creator over the centuries. **There was a message from God the Creator in Heaven and these cycles followed patterns and LAWS.** But it does not end here. These ancients saw that the Sun affected Nature. **In mother Nature the ancients saw the same cycle and Pattern of Laws since it was likewise affected by the Heavens.** The Sun brought the spring's new growth. They saw the emergence of new growth and vegetation in the Spring with the renewing warmth and the early harvest. From this birth they saw that birth issued in life and growth as well in the later harvests which then was followed by the changing of the seasons with autumn and fall. The Solstices and Equinoxes spoke the same message with their impact upon Mother Nature. The cycle of Laws in the Heavens affected Mother Nature as well and the Pattern continues. The Laws of God continued. Life in the spring was followed by death in the winter which cycled again only to be reborn in the Spring. **JUST LIKE THE SAME CYCLE IN THE HEAVENS WE SEE GOD WAS DOING AND SPEAKING THE SAME MESSAGE IN NATURE AS IN THE HEAVEN.** Next the ancients noticed the **SAME CYCLES AND LAWS OF GOD OPERATING IN THEIR OWN BODIES.** The 28 day menses of the woman, like the cycle of the moon spoke to

them this SAME ORDER which they had seen in the Heavens and in Nature. The 280 gestation of a baby they saw was the same as the time from the spring equinox to the winter solstice; counting 277 days later where the Sun stood still in the heavens in its southerly setting then only to rise northward again on the 280th day. They saw that this is like the birth of the Sun which spoke to them of new hope again of new life; for the coming life of spring which they found parallels to the birth of the child in this same time frame. Understand that in all these Laws and Cycles and Patterns the Egyptians saw a **DIVINE ORDER manifested in these unchangeable LAWS.**

These Seasons of Harvest were pictures of God speaking to mankind...that **He is the God of ORDERORDER IN THE HEAVENS...ORDER IN NATURE..ORDER IN MANKIND.** The cycles taught the same lesson to all everywhere.....**this was the simplest message given to man that God was the Creator of ORDER** and man understood that in looking at these same Laws which he saw in the Heavens and Nature which were also operating in his own body that he was **CREATED IN THE IMAGE OF GOD; THE IMAGE OF WHICH HE UNDERSTOOD AS ORDER OPERATED BY DIVINE LAW.** **Understanding that he was created in the image of the God of ORDER then man knew he was was to ORDER himself as God had ordered everything else.**

Now we understand more clearly "be ye holy for I am holy.....be like the God you SEE above, around, and within you. We are to be like God and we do that through ordering our own universe and lives. This is the beauty of God and His message to us. This is not difficult to understand or comprehend; that man is to live by God's message or order and Law. This is not difficult theology and there is no man made religion here. The message of Eternal Life and moral responsibility to ORDER our lives by living the LAWS we see operating in the Heavens, in Earth, in our Bodies is the deepest message God ever sent mankind. Mankind has created a lot of theology that opposes this message of God we see here; only only has to look at Pauline Gnostic theology to see a perfect example of this. Change as we may try we can never alter God's voice to us we see and hear every morning, every day, every month, every year, ...ye who have ears to hear...hear what the Spirit of God is speaking to you about true Eternal Life and the responsibilities we have to share in it...to **order our lives to the same Laws of ORDER that God is constantly speaking. The Egyptians understood this ORDER and LAWS and we find their example in their Negative Confessions above and the subsequent elaboration of them in Moses' Law Code today called the Torah. God's Torah is the blue print and the pathway to establishing this ORDER and His LAW in our lives and in this world. It is given to us by the Jewish people and protected by them today as well and finds it origin with the Egyptian religion of Moses.** Let us learn while the light is shinning in our lives...let us learn the difference between the true message of God and the message of men who have taken these concepts and altered and tried to destroy them.

As a pastor I find it tragic that much of Christian theology has strayed so far from the simple revelation that the earliest Monotheists understood about the Creator. Egypt communicated this to their children the Jews which came into being through Egyptian intermarriage with Semites. Moses/Akhenaten took to the world the Laws of God he learned in Egypt and we are so privileged today to be able to hear them and learn from them when so many attempts have been made by mankind to eradicate this message. Alexander the Great conquered Egypt in the 4th century B.C.E. and Hellenized it and the culture and religion of Egypt was forever changed and altered. From this sad affair the Essenes of Alexandria, Egypt will stray from this Divine Revelation and "literalize" these Divine concepts and out comes their "Angel Messiah" theology that a man is literally God and due worship and other Gnostic thoughts which find its culmination in Paul's Gnostic rejection of the Law. In place of man being able to make himself righteous before God by his repentance and renewed obedience to the Laws of God we have 2.5 billion Christians thinking that such does not matter but rely upon their standing before God on the erroneous teaching that they need only ascribe mentally to a theological concept about Jesus given to us by those who strayed from these Laws in first place. We may have lost the original Egyptian Revelation of God but it should give you pause to thank God right now that all the latter attempts to destroy and eradicate their Jewish children and their religion received from their Egyptian parents have failed. We are truly blessed today to have the ability to study and learn these truths for ourselves in light to Catholicism and its censoring of such truth for over 2000 yrs. Baruch Ha Shem!

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**
- **972-4964238**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20% off on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES
COUPON CODE: NF20



GETTING ACQUAINTED WITH TUTANKHAMUN

It is assumed that the reader of this article has previously read the article entitled "What Lies Behind The Traditional Moses Story". As we have seen [in this prior article once Akhenaten, the Biblical Moses, decides to flee and leaves Goshen and sets out for Palestine/Canaan his co-regent Semenkare was left in power in Egypt](#), but in less than a year he died or was killed (Aldred, *Akhenaten*, p. 293). Semenkare was succeeded by the now famous Tutankhamun (Osman, *House of the Messiah*, p. 149). Aldred, in his book *Akhenaten*, makes mention of the fact that because of the very close similarity of their skulls and their identical blood types that Tutankhamun and Semenkare are considered to have been brothers. The DNA studies of these remains tells us a lot and we expect more revelations in the future.

It is very important that we pay attention to what comes next. **With Akhenaten in exile, the line of the Biblical David (the Pharaoh Thutmose III) became divided.**

- **One Pharaoh lived on in the Sinai....Akhenaten (the Biblical Moses)**
- **The other "Branch" (Isaiah 4:2, 11:1; Jeremiah 23:5) now "sitting on the throne of his father (Amenhotep III or Akhenaten)," was the young Tutankhamun.**

*Isa 4:2 2 In that day shall the branch of the LORD be beautiful and glorious, and the fruit of the earth shall be excellent and comely for them that are **escaped** of Israel. (KJV)*

Answer for yourself: Did you notice the word "escaped"? Escaped from what? Could this have been the persecution of Akhenaten's followers and fellow Hebrew Atenists in the wake of Akhenaten's absence when he fled to Sinai? You might need to read the previous article on ["What Lies Behind The Traditional Moses Story In The Old Testament"](#) to get a proper understanding of the historical surroundings of such a verse.

Isa 11:1 1 And there shall come forth a rod out of the stem of Jesse, and a Branch shall grow out of his roots: (KJV)

Jer 23:5 5 Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will raise unto David a righteous Branch, and a King shall reign and prosper, and shall execute judgment and justice in the earth. (KJV)

Now please pay attention. When first reading these "Messianic" verses one is struck by their traditional "Judeo-Christian" interpretations which we have grown familiar with our whole lives growing up in the Christian church [but in light of what we have uncovered and learned up to now as to the true identities of the Biblical King David as the Pharaoh Thutmose III](#) **then these verses and corresponding identities of those involved in these verses must take on an entirely new meaning. Having conclusively seen that the Biblical King David is none other than the Pharaoh Thutmose III then it seems that this "stem of Jesse" and this "righteous branch" would be a successor in the lineage of Pharaohs and not some itinerant Jewish preacher some 1300 or so years later. Egyptian history bears out that this "righteous" one promised to David whose real identity is the Pharaoh Thutmose III had adouble**

fulfillment in both Akhenaten and his son Tutankhamun.

I don't expect the "uneducated" reader to understand the next statement but the evidence demands such a statement being made in light of thousands of years of deception to hide this truth. If you spend some time in serious study of Egypt, the Pharaohs of the 18th Dynasty, and Egyptian religion and its "Messianism" then all the evidence points to the identification of Tutankhamun as the real "historical Joshua/Jesus" that serves as the "prototype" for all later "Jesus Stories". This, I realize, is a challenging statement and will, for many people, be a terribly disturbing statement. Yet after you see the evidence it is the only logical conclusion that can be drawn from the evidence. But you have to see this evidence to understand such a statement. It appears without question that Tutankhamun is the "prototype" for all later "historical Jesus Stories".

Let us not forget if you have been diligent to keep up with these studies on your own that we have already made conclusive identification of King David of the Bible as the Pharaoh Tuthmose III and the Biblical Solomon as Amenhotep III. We have also seen the Biblical Moses is the Pharaoh Akhenaten. The identification of King David as the Pharaoh Tuthmose III is all the more important in light of Luke's description of the forthcoming birth of "Jesus" in the following terms:

Luke 1:32-33 32 He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest: and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David: 33 And he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever; and of his kingdom there shall be no end. (KJV)

Having seen the Egyptian identities for King David, King Solomon, and Moses then it is clearly evident that this "throne of his father David" is none other than the Throne of Egypt held by a Pharaoh. That means that this "Jesus" referred to by Luke is "a Pharaoh" born long before the supposed time of a first century "historical Jesus". In fact scrutiny of Egyptian history reveals that this "Joshua/Jesus" is none other than the successor to the Biblical Moses (Akhenaten).

Answer for yourself: Whom does history identify as the historical successor of the Biblical Moses? It identifies one as "Joshua/Jesus".

Answer for yourself: Whom does history identify as the historical successor of Akhenaten? It identifies such a one as Tutankhamun.

Answer for yourself: Then does this mean that the Biblical "Joshua/Jesus" is none other than Tutankhamun? It sure does.

This simple reasoning reveals to us that there is nobody apart from Tutankhamun of whom it can be said that these conditions in Luke (Son of the Highest, seated upon the Throne of his father David (the Pharaoh Tuthmose III) was fulfilled.

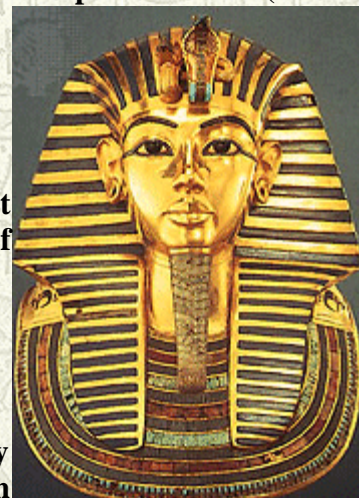
We now, for obvious reasons, turn our focus on Moses' successor whom the Bible identifies as a person named "Joshua" whom we have strong reason to believe is not only Tutankhamun but the "historical Joshua" and the "historical Jesus" that have fed legends for thousands of years.

Answer for yourself: Are you aware that there is actually two names for the successor to Moses?

- **One is the Biblical Joshua which we are all familiar with from the Biblical account**
- **The other one, in light of the fact that the Biblical Moses is Akhenaten because his successor was Tutankhamun**

In was in the same article referenced above that we saw that after his coronation, or perhaps as part of the coronation itself, Tutankhamun's name was changed. His birth name had been **Tut-ankh-aten**. Scholars today

teach us that there cannot by any doubt that Tutankhamun belonged to the Tuthmosside royal family of which Tuthmose III (the Biblical King David) had been the head only a short 4 generations earlier. A text on a lion of red granite in the British Museum states that "He restored the monuments of his father (again ancestry is meant) Amenhotep III (the Biblical King Solomon) who was also connected with the worship of the Aten (*The Journal of British Archeology*, 1928, vol. 14, p. 74). A. Osman, in his *House Of The Messiah*, on page 149-150, relates that Professor R.G. Harrison, the late Professor of Anatomy at the University of Liverpool, who examined the king's mummy in 1963, found a striking similarity with artistic impressions of Akhenaten. Scholarly debate has ensued concerning the question whether Tutankhamun was the "son" or "brother" of Akhenaten (the Biblical Moses). These matters are difficult to resolve but many scholars are of the opinion that Akhenaten (the Biblical Moses) was the father of Tutankhamun and I concur having done the studies myself in these areas.



Answer for yourself: What should we learn from this? Simply that the Biblical Moses was at the minimum related to Tutankhamun and were close relations in the Tuthmosside royal family and connected with the "Throne of David" (remember that David is the historical Tuthmose III, the Napoleon of Ancient Egypt and great military conqueror that extended the borders of Egypt to include Canaan and Palestine which will later become the home for the Hebrews and fellow Atenists following the religious split in Egypt otherwise known as "the Exodus". But more probable Tutankhamun was the biological son of Akhenaten.

The change in his name from **Tut-Ankh-Aten** to **Tut-ankh-Amun** is believed to be due to a compromise with the priests of Amun-Ra in Thebes in his father's absence. As I have shown elsewhere, **"Aten" in Egyptian is the equivalent of Adonai, "the Lord", in Hebrew.** Because Tutankhamun was only a child of seven to ten years old at his ascension, the change of his name from "Aten" to "Amun" could hardly have been a deliberate decision on his own part in contrast to the name change of his father (**the Biblical Moses, from Amenhotep IV to Akhen-aten**). **Both the birth name of Tutankh-aten as well as the change of name of Amenhotep IV to Akhen-aten indicate that their worship of God stressed the worship of their God as "the Aten"!** Under the supervision of the elderly prime minister, **Aye (second son of Yuya and identified with Ephraim, the second and more favored son of the Biblical Joseph)**, Tutankhamun continued to rule Egypt from the city of Akhenaten until the third or fourth year of his reign when he was persuaded to change the royal residence as well from the city of Akhenaten to Memphis. In his tomb it is written that "he spent his life in making images of the gods" (Aldred, *Akhenaten*, 295, 208-210, and Redford, *Akhenaten the Heretic King*, 208-210).

The monument known as the "Restoration Stele" found at Karnak recorded that Tutankhamun devoted his entire reign to the healing and restoration of Egypt from the schism created between his father Akhenaten and the Amen-Ra Priesthood at Thebes. It read, *"The good ruler, performing benefactions for his father [Amun] and all the gods, for he has made what was ruined to endure as a monument for the ages ... the temples ... [had] gone to pieces. Their shrines had become desolate ... overgrown with weeds ... as if they had never been. The land was topsy-turvy ... If one prayed to a god ... he would never come ..."* (Schulman, "Military Background of the Amarna Period," p. 67, quoted by Osman, *Moses: Pharaoh of Egypt*, 131). Although his main agenda was restoring the status quo of Amun and other Egyptian gods ([netroo](#)), he also maintained loyal to Aten and his fathers' legacy and even added to Akhenaten's temples to the Aten at Karnak (Redford, *Akhenaten the Heretic King*). **In such a way he was seen to be a "peacemaker" which is one tasks of God's Messiah! In such a capacity he was seen by the faithful in Egypt as "their Mesheh" or "their Messiah"; one who will bring peace to their land and their lives. In such a capacity then one can easily see how the life and death of the young Pharaoh Tutankhamun was decidedly "Messianic."**

The literal meaning of the name Tutankhamun is **"Living Image of the Lord":**

- **Tut - meaning likeness or image;**
- **Ankh - meaning life and symbolized by a cross; and**
- **amun - the god Amun)" (Osman, House of the Messiah, 151)**

Answer for yourself: What is the significance of this Egyptian Messiah being connected to a "cross"? More on that later.

M. Gadalla, in his Tut-Ankh-Amen, The Living Image Of The Lord, states that the Biblical Jesus and Tutankhamun share many similarities, including their variety of names. To the unlearned in Egyptian religion this seems impossible; impossible until you gather some much needed information that make you no longer see through a glass darkly. M. Gadalla writes in his Tut-Ankh-Amen, The Living Image Of The Lord that Tutankhamun shares the same names with the Biblical Jesus. This needs explanation is at tedious at times so we need to pay close attention to what comes next.

Tut's birth name was Tut-Ankh-**Aton** or Tut-Ankh-**Aten** (both meaning the same). Tut-Ankh means "the Living Image".

Answer for yourself: What is meant by "Aton" or "Aten"?

Aton/Aten signified the Egyptian neter (god/Lord) who has no image. The Lord of the Jews, who likewise has no image, is called Adon.

Answer for yourself: Is there a link between the Egyptian "Aton, Aten" and the Jewish "Adon"? Yes.

The Egyptian "Aton/Aten" is equivalent to the Hebrew "Adon". What we find is that the Egyptian "t" becomes "d" in Hebrew. In other words the Egyptian "Aton/Aten" is identical to the Hebrew "Adon" or "Adonai".

That should give the reader cause to think just whom this Jewish God really is!

Adon-ai in Hebrew is "my Lord".

The last two letters "ai" of the word is a Hebrew pronoun meaning "my or mine" and signifies possession. As such, Tut's birth name (Tutankh-Aten/Aten [the Hebrew Adon] likewise means "the image of the Lord").

Tutankhamun is described in his tomb with the same words used of his father, the Biblical Moses: ***The Beautiful God, beloved, dazzling of face like the Aten*** (Osman, House of the Messiah, p.58, 69).

Let us look at Exodus 34 for a just a second to an interesting parallel to the inscription from the tomb of Tutankhamun.

Exod 34:29 29 And it came to pass, when Moses came down from mount Sinai with the two tables of testimony in Moses' hand, when he came down from the mount, that Moses wist not that the skin of his face shone while he talked with him. (KJV)

Answer for yourself: Is this just a coincidence that the same wording is used to describe both (Akhenaten, the Biblical Moses and worshipper of the Aten and Tutankhamun who was named after the Aten (the Sun disk)?

Now hold onto the seat of your pants for what comes next. **With the name change from Tutankh-aten to**

Tutank-amun the very "Lord" that Tutankhamun's name now acknowledged was no longer the Aten (the God of his birthright and the center of all Mosaic reform in Egypt), but Amun (the God or neteru emphasized by the Thebes Priesthood).

Answer for yourself: How is this related to Isa. 7:14?

Assuredly, my Lord will give you a sign of His own accord! Look, the young woman is with child and about to give birth to a son. Let her name him Immanuel.

Already conceded by a host of scholars is the fact that nowhere in the New Testament is there to be made any connection between the New Testament Jesus and the name "Immanuel". **But that cannot be said for Tutankhamun.** The name "Immanuel" is encoded by Isaiah 7:14, ***"the Lord (Adon/Aten is used here) himself shall give you a sign ... His name shall be called Immanuel."***

Answer for yourself: If we transliterated Immanuel back into Egyptian do you know what we get? We get **Amun-u-el** meaning **"his (u) god (el) is Amun."** (Osman, House of the Messiah, p.166).

Many scholars have noticed that the words used by Isaiah here in this verse, Isaiah 7:14, makes it clear that the birth of this Immanuel had already taken place at the time of his writing. **In other words "the Messiah" had already been conceived and had been born and died before Isaiah's writings.** This verse in the Hebrew is not prophetic as many erroneously think today. As such, behind this verse is the hidden story of the first "historical Biblical Jesus" and that this "Jesus/Joshua" occurred several centuries before the Roman era and only later transported to the first century by Rome in their writing of the New Testament (M. Gadalla, Tutankhamun, the Living Image Of The Lord, p. 35). Let us keep reading to see how this is possible.

The writer of the Gospel of Matthew regarded Immanuel as another name for this Jesus and misquotes the verse intentionally to give it a future tense when in fact the Hebrew does not carry such a meaning: ***Behold, a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and they shall call his name Emmanuel, which being interpreted is, God with us*** (Matt 1:23 KJV). Lost from the misquotation and mistranslation from the quote from the Hebrew is the fact that it has occurred already.

Immanuel could be interpreted in two different ways, by dividing the word into its basic elements:

- **Imma-nu (with us) and El (Elohim God) i.e. God with Us**
- **Imman-u (his Amun) and El (is God) i.e. His Amun is God**

The Hebrew "ayain", the first letter of Immanuel, is equivalent to the Egyptian "aleph", which is the first letter of Amun. The reader needs to understand that writing the name **Amen/Amun/Amun means the same thing.** The first interpretation of Immanuel was intentionally highlighted in Red color above in order to hide the fact that it is the second interpretation that was intended, i.e. **His Amen is God.**

Answer for yourself: Where have we heard this before? This later interpretation is echoed in King Tut's **changing of his name from Tut-Ankh-Aten to Tut-Ankh-Amun** four years after he became the boy Pharaoh. His new name signified his allegiance to Amen/Amun due to the influence of the Amen-Ra Priesthood (M. Gadalla, Tutankhamun, the Living Image Of The Lord, p. 35).

Answer for yourself: Ever heard of the Shema? The Shema is an affirmation of Judaism and a declaration of faith in one God. The obligation to recite the Shema is separate from the obligation to pray and a Jew is obligated to say Shema in the morning and at night. The first line of the Shema, ***"Hear O Israel, the Lord is our God, the Lord is One"*** (Shema Yisrael Adonai eloheinu Adonai ehad) (Deuteronomy 6:4) is repeated throughout the prayer services. It is said in the morning blessings, in the musaf Amidah of Shabbat and holidays, when the Torah is taken out of the Ark on Shabbat and holidays, as a bedtime prayer, as part of the

deathbed confessional, and at various other times.

It can be said that the "Shema" which is the Jewish confession of faith, in Deuteronomy 6:4-9: *"Shema Yisroel Adonay Elohenu, Adonay Echod"* or *"Shema Israel Adonay Elohenu, Adonay Ehad"* (Adonay replaces the unspeakable YHWH). The proper English translation of which seems to be: *"Hear Israel, our Lord is Adonay, only Adonay"*. If the uncanny similarity of the Egyptian Aten/Aton and the Hebrew Adonay, and the Greek Adonis is not pure chance, and something which originates from a common root or a common identity in the prehistory, then replacing "Adonay" with "Aton" gives us the following confession of faith:

"Shema Israel Aten elohenu, Aten ehad." The English translation of which is "Hear Israel our God is Aton, only Aton."

So we have seen a lot already and you cannot brush these facts aside as inconsequential as you will come to see that they lay at the very heart of our "Jesus Stories" we have inherited along with the "crucified Messiah" motif expressed in the New Testament. This fact become ever more important especially in light of the vacuum and lack of any verifiable and "unforged" evidence for a historical Jesus in the first century.

We need to see more evidence and it is available but so far in this article the reader needs to begin to see that there exists a very strong connection between Tutankhamun and the later "Jesus" story since both were "crucified Messiahs". So we are beginning to see that it is possible that it was Moses's successor, the "Image of the Living Lord", the "Lord of Salvation", the historical Tutankhamun who served as the prototype for the later "Joshua/Jesus" stories and "crucified messiah story" we read about in the New Testament today. Let us move on.

Answer for yourself: Were you aware that the word "Messiah" is of Egyptian origin? Well it is.

The English word "Christ" comes from the Greek "Kristos", which is the equivalent of the Hebrew and Aramaic "Mashih". The English word "Messiah" originated from the Hebrew and Aramaic "Mashish", which in its form as a verb "Mesheh", a verb meaning "to anoint". This word is Egyptian in origin, where "Mesheh" signified the ritual of anointing ancient Egyptian Kings (including Akhenaten and Tutankhamun) with the fat of crocodiles as was the tradition with all kings in ancient Egypt since 2700 B.C.E. (M. Gadalla, Tutankamen, the Living Image Of The Lord, p. 33-34). Thus Messianic beliefs originated in Egypt and not with the Hebrews. The basis of Messianic beliefs was the divine nature that Egyptians attributed to their kings and Pharaohs, whose authority came from God. From the start of their history, even earlier than thirty centuries B.C.E., they identified their king as being the same person as Horus, the falcon god. They he developed into an incarnate version of the god, who appeared "on the throne of Horus". This concept placed the king between god and man as the necessary "intermediate".

Another important development took place from the time of the Fourth Dynasty (2700 B.C.E.), the era of the builders of the pyramids, when the king ceased to be identified with Horus and became the "human Son of Ra, the cosmic god" The king's actions were seen as merely fulfillment of his father's commands. This special relationship between god, Ra, and the king was manifested in the three principal events in the ruler's life:

- His holy birth
- His anointing at the time of his coronation
- His resurrection after his death

Answer for yourself: Does this not sound remotely familiar with the pattern for the "Jesus Story" in our New Testament?

Thus we see that "the word 'Messiah' comes from the Hebrew verb 'to anoint', which itself is derived from the Egyptian word messeh, 'the holy crocodile'. This is the original source of the word "Messiah".

It was with the fat of the messeh that the Pharaoh's sister-brides anointed their husbands on marriage where these Pharaohs became the rightful heir and ruler of Egypt (Sir Laurence Gardner, "The Hidden History of Jesus and the Holy Grail" (from a lecture given at the Ranch, Yelm, Washington, 30 April 1997).

As the letter "s" in Egyptian is equivalent to "sh" in Hebrew and Aramaic, it becomes evident that the Biblical word **"Messiah" originated from "Mesheeh", the ancient Egyptian word signifying the ritual of anointing Egyptian Kings and Pharaohs.** Thus "the Christ/Messiah" means "the anointed one, who is the king". **As such Akhenaten, the Biblical Moses and his successor Tutankhamun was also Christ, the Messiah** (M.Gadalla, Tutankhamen, The Living Image Of The Lord, p. 33-34).

The final decisive event in the Pharaohs' life was his death and resurrection: "just as coronation enabled a man to enter the world of the divine, so upon his death he ceased to belong to the human world" (Morenz, Egyptian Religion, p. 38). From then on the king was believed to have been united with the gods with whom he shared eternal spiritual existence: "Evidence of this belief is afforded by 'becoming Osiris' whereby the king entered the eternal nature of this god and, instead of just acting analogously as at first, acquired an identity of existence with him" (Ibid., p. 39). Thus we read in the Old Testament about the Israelites waiting for their "anointed Messiah", this could mean only that they were waiting for a king to rule them, unite them, and defeat their enemies. The Messiah, like Osiris, had to die before he could be a Redeemer, and it is the hope that the king, Son of God, met his death but was resurrected and could give his followers the prospect of eternal life with him. This Egyptian idea, alien to the early Israelites, could not have been accepted by them before their kingly Messiah had lived and met his death (Tutankhamun). It was the prophet Isaiah who first introduced the idea of the Messiah as a Redeemer in the character of the Servant, who thus became a Savior of the world; the precise concept used in the later Gospels for the role of "Jesus/Joshua" which was taken from Tutankhamun. The very idea of Christ being the Redeemer confirms that he had already lived his historical life and died (A. Osman, The House of the Messiah, p. 152-153).

It follows that the word **"Essa" is the Arabic name for "Jesus"** and the only one used in the Koran. **"Essa" was also the name used for Jesus by the early Egyptian Christians** in the Coptic Egyptian language in the first century A.D. The **first followers of Essa (Jesus) were called the Essenes** (the owners of the found Dead Sea Scrolls). Philo Judaeus, who wrote the earliest account of this Jewish sect around 30 A.D., called them **"Essaeans" from the Greek "Essaios" but stated that the word was of non-Greek origin.** It was recognized that the word "Essene" must have had a Semitic origin, which is "Essa". "Essaioi" would therefore mean "a follower of Essa". Now the meaning of "Essa" and the "Essenes" were intentionally concealed because **the Essenes, as the followers of Essa (Jesus) existed before the time allotted to the assumed historical Jesus during the Roman time period. This is very problematic if this "Essa" or this "Jesus" had existed long before the time he was supposed to have lived in the first century** (M.Gadalla, Tutankhamen, The Living Image Of The Lord, p. 34).

Now again pay close attention. **The names "Joshua" (Ye-ho-shua in Hebrew) and "Jesus" (Ye-shua) in its short form", have the SAME MEANING, which is: Yahweh (the Lord) is salvation or "the Lord is salvation".**

Answer for yourself: Who is this "Lord"?

Now when we get to the Greek text of the Bible it gets confusing because the Greek reports both names as "Jesus". The KJV Bible and many of the early Church Fathers of the second and third centuries A.D. refer to "Joshua" and "Jesus" as one and the same person!

Answer for yourself: Were they historically the same person? Have we forgotten this knowledge today? Was this "Joshua/Jesus" known in Egypt as the "Lord who is salvation" and was he known as a historical person known as the Egyptian Messiah who was both identified as both Akhen-aten and Tutankh-aten, his successor?

Wow...time to set down and catch your breath.

Answer for yourself: Was the death of Tutankhamun where he was pieced in the side and hung on a tree at the bottom of Sinai the prototype for all other "Jesus/Joshua" stories as they traveled down through history? Did this story become a "prototype" or "motif" for all other "hoped-for" messiahs and "Lords of salvation" and find its culmination in the "Jesus Story" of the New Testament following the death of the Essenes' Teacher of Righteousness who was their "Joshua/Jesus" as well? Have we finally found the "historical Jesus/Joshua" but in a different time than expected?

No wonder the first prophecy of a "savior" given to Israel, the Hebrew offspring of Egypt and the followers of Akhenaten and worshipers of Adonai/Aten who later became their incorporeal YHWH was through Egypt as chronicled by Isaiah in chapter 19 verse 20:

*Isa 19:20 20 And it shall be for a sign and for a witness unto the LORD of hosts in the land of Egypt: for they shall cry unto the LORD because of the oppressors, and he shall send them a **saviour**, and a great one, and he shall deliver them. (KJV)*

There have been many "Joshua/Jesus" down through history. In some Talmudic passages, Jesus is named "Ben Pandira" (the son of Pandira). Since the Jews do not agree that the New Testament depiction of Jesus is the Son of God, they have historically suggested that Pandira was a lover, not the husband, of Mary.

Answer for yourself: What lies behind the "Ben Pandi-**ra**" story? Ever heard of Ra, the God of Egypt? Should we expect to find again an Egyptian meaning behind this Jewish story of Pandi-ra? Yes and are not disappointed.

Pandira is a corrupt Hebrew form of an Egyptian royal term. The Hebrew "Pa-ndi-ra", in its original form, is "Pa-ntr-ra" (pronounced Pa-**neter**-ra). **Here again we are confronted with the Egyptian word "Neter" which was the Egyptian way to express their Divine Concepts concerning God the Creator.** It appears that behind so much of Judeo-Christianity we have Egyptian origins for the religious concepts we read today. We know "Ben" means "son". **Then Ben Pandira, as such, means "Son of God" or "Son of the neter (god) Ra.** **All Egyptian Kings and Pharaohs since 3000 B.C.E. had the title, Son of Ra including Akhenaten, the Biblical Moses and his relative and successor Tutankhamun.** (M. Gadalla, Tutankamen, the Living Image Of The Lord, p. 35-36).

Answer for yourself: Then if, for example, Tutankh-aten, the relative and successor of the Biblical Moses, as seen from his name was the "Image of the Living Lord" and understanding the efforts at reconciliation he initiated during his rule then is it a stretch to see that he was in reality the "Joshua" (or Jesus) or "Lord of salvation" hoped for by all of Egypt? Then was Tutankhamun the very essence of what the words "Joshua/Jesus" have come to mean today? Yes he is.

Then, Ben Pandira (Son of Ra) identifies our Egyptian "Joshua/Jesus" as an Egyptian Pharaoh and King. The title "Son of Ra" is engraved on Tutankamen's stele, which was found in the Karnak Temple in 1905 (Ibid).

As seen the word messiah is not only from Egyptian origin but derives from the ritual anointing of a Pharaoh that was an essential part of the coronation ceremony (Osman, House of the Messiah, p. 152-155). **In the wake of his father's self-imposed exile when he fled attempts on his life we find that historically that Tutankhamun was indeed the messiah of those followers who had gone with Akhenaten into exile, and their main source of protection and provision in the Sinai desert as well as their hope for peace and reconciliation with other religious factions in Egypt. He also was their only hope of being able to eventually return to their homes in Egypt. In such a regard Tutankhamun was their "deliverer" and "savior".**

This hope ended with the unexpected death of Tutankhamun when he was at most twenty years old.

Interestingly in the Bible, the father of Joshua is named as Nun. This is the only person having this name in the Bible.

Answer for yourself: Who is this "Nun"?

Not surprising if you have studied Egyptian religion one finds that **Nun was among the most ancient of Egyptian deities and was associated with the primordial waters of chaos of both the Egyptian and Hebrew creation stories** (Pinch, Magic in Ancient Egypt, 26).

Answer for yourself: Is this Nun connected in any way with the New Testament Christ Jesus? Yes it is. Nun later came to be a symbol of Christ, i.e., the fish, which is the traditional symbol of Christianity and the age of Pisces when the religion of Jesus Christ arose (Osman, House of the Messiah, p.56).

Earlier in this article we dealt with the similarities between the words "Joshua" and "Jesus". More needs to be said about this.

Answer for yourself: Is Tutankhamun associated also with the "Old Testament Jesus" whose name can be read as "Joshua"? Yes as we saw above but there is more.

Let us not forget that it is Joshua who is said to have been Moses' "aide since his youth" (Numbers 11:28). When Moses fled with his followers to the Sinai, it is Joshua who suddenly appears to support him. It is Joshua who is summoned to take men and fight on Moses' behalf as stated in Exodus 33:12-17 (Osman, House of the Messiah, p. 56). It is Joshua who ascends Mount Sinai with Moses to receive the commandments of God (Ibid., p. 57). It is Joshua who enters and remains in the "tent of meeting" where Moses goes to speak with "the Lord" as recorded in Exodus 33:7-11 (Ibid., 58, 68). And "the day on which Moses came down from Mount Sinai," (Ibid., p. 58).

That an Israelite leader was killed at Sinai runs throughout Israelite history. The identity of the victim has been obscured, however, by an elaborate attempt to hide the true facts that such a one was King Tutankhamun.

Answer for yourself: How can we be sure of this effort to deceive us as to the identity of this slain one at Sinai?

This is particularly clear from a chapter in the Book of Numbers. The story in Numbers follows an account of how Israel was locked in combat with Moab and Midian (tribes living to the south and east of the Dead Sea and in Sinai) and Balaam's prediction of a victory over the Moabites. It goes on to relate how a number of Israelites began ***"to commit whoredom"*** (Numbers 25:1) with Moabite women, who invited them to ***"the sacrifices of their gods: and the people did eat, and bowed down to their gods"*** (Numbers 25:2). This, it is said, angered the Lord (Numbers 25:3). Then ***"one of the children of Israel came and brought unto his brethren a Midianitish woman in the sight of Moses, and in the sight of all the congregation of the children of Israel, who were weeping before the door of the tabernacle of the congregation. And when Phinehas, the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the priest, saw it, he rose up from among the congregation, and took a javelin in his hand; And he went after the man of Israel into the tent (Tabernacle), and thrust both of them through, the man of Israel, and the woman"*** (Numbers 25:6-8).

For these actions, Phinehas is presented to us as a hero. As a result, a "plague" that had cost the lives of twenty-four thousand people was brought to an end, and the Lord spoke to Moses, saying: ***"Phinehas, the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the priest, hath turned my wrath away from the children of Israel, while he was zealous for my sake among them, that I consumed not the children of Israel in my jealousy. Wherefore say, Behold, I give unto him my covenant of peace; And he shall have it, and his seed after him, even the covenant of an everlasting priesthood; because he was zealous for his God, and made***

an atonement for the children of Israel" (Numbers 25:11-13). A few verses later the victims are identified as minor figures - Zimri and Cozbi, the son and daughter respectively of two chief houses.

Answer for yourself: Did you see any problems with the above verse? Are there signs that this verse has been subjected to some priestly sleight-of-hand in the editing in order to cover up what had actually happened? Well there are 4 problems as I see it.

- First of all an ordinary Israelite would not have taken a foreign woman into the inner room of the Tabernacle, where only a king or high priest was allowed;
- There is no mention of the man in this case worshipping another god;
- Making love to a woman was not punishable by death;
- Moses, the Israelite leader, did not give any orders for action against the man, and, if the male victim was a minor figure, why would it require revenge in the form of the death of twenty-four thousand innocent people?

Scholars over time have commented that despite the efforts of the priests to suppress the sordid story, it nevertheless lived on in prophetic circles. It is clear that, as what is described as a plague is mentioned only after Phinehas had committed his killing, it was a punishment for the assassination, not for consorting with foreign women. Paul had this in mind when, after indicating that Christ was present with the Israelites in Sinai, he went on to say: ***"But with many of them God was not well pleased. . . and fell in one day three and twenty thousand"*** (I Corinthians, 10:5,8). Not only that but this very understanding is reinforced by the evidence available from the Dead Sea Scrolls. The *Commentary on Habakkuk*, one of the Qumran texts, which tells us that, after the **Wicked Priest had killed the Teacher of Righteousness**, the (the Teacher) appeared before them to **swallow them up**.

Answer for yourself: Was this "wicked priest" a reference to the original Phinehas who was known for a killing at Sinai?

Answer for yourself: Was this a "literal resurrection" or a "spiritual revelation" or "unveiling" of the slain Teacher by others?

Answer for yourself: Was this wicked Priest the historical Phinehas?

Answer for yourself: Who was then this historical "Teacher of Righteousness" in Egypt that later provided the "prototype" for the later Essene Teacher of Righteousness?

Answer for yourself: What does "swallow up" mean? It is a Hebrew metaphor for "do away with" or "kill". As for the appearance of the Teacher after death, "the Hebrew verb used here may also be translated as 'he revealed himself to them'; thus indicating a spiritual rather than a historical experience.

Ernest Sellin, a German biblical scholar, had found textual evidence to suggest that an Israelite leader was murdered in Sinai, and Sigmund Freud thought this leader was Moses. The Israelites, he thought, killed Moses as they resented his strict teachings. Now hold onto your seats. **Scholars have been able, however, to identify the assassinated leader as Joshua the son of Nun, successor of Moses and we have identified historically once knowing the true identity of Moses as Akhenaten that "this follower" was his successor Tutankhamun. It was Phinehas, the priest of Moses, whom scholars have identified with Pa-Nehesy the high priest of Akhenaten, who killed Joshua. While the Israelites were still in the land of Goshen in Egypt, Pa-Nehesy killed Tutankhamun at the foot of Mount Sinai, as he regarded him as a heretic who allowed paganism's return by reversing many of the religious reforms of Akhenaten in his absence from Egypt.**

Further support for the theory that the "plague" which followed the Sinai assassination was a form of punishment for the murder of Tutankhamun is also to be found in the Book of Hosea, where this punishment is said to have been carried out by Ephraim (the Egyptian Aye):

When Ephraim spake trembling" - the sense here, given in other translations, is that "he caused others to tremble" and that "he exalted himself in Israel" (Hosea 13:1).

There is another problem. It is also rather curious that Phinehas should have been rewarded with "the covenant of a perpetual priesthood to him and his descendants after him" when we know from the previous book in the pentateuch, Leviticus, that this promise had already been made to Aaron and his descendants.

These events occurred *before* the Exodus and Moses was not himself killed until two decades later. He was thirty-four or thirty-five when he fled to the safety of Sinai after his abdication in 1361 B.C.E. There, according to the Old Testament, he formed an alliance with the Midianites, who are to be identified in Egyptian history as the Shasu, the nomadic bedouin tribes of Sinai, some of whom were converted to worship of the Aten. **So the death of this slain one at Sinai occurs before the Exodus.**

Before we discuss the identity of this slain one in detail and the connection between "Joshua/Jesus" let us set the stage for what is going on back in Egypt at the time of these events at Sinai.

Back in Egypt in the meantime, Horemheb, the Pharaoh of the Oppression, had turned the area around the fortified frontier city of Zarw, where Moses had been born, into a prison. **There Horemheb gathered the mass of Akhenaten's followers, including the Israelites, who were related to Akhenaten and many of which were his followers and worshippers of the Aten and whom had embraced his monotheistic beliefs, and a variety of criminals, who lived in villages outside the city walls.** Horemheb appointed Pa-Ramses, the head of his army, as mayor of Zarw as well as giving him responsibility for the local military garrison. It was Pa-Ramses, on Horemheb's orders, who inflicted harsh labour on the Israelites and other prisoners by forcing them to rebuild Zarw as well as a new residence for himself, known later as Pi-Ramses, the starting point of the Exodus, according to the Old Testament. Pi-Ramses also became the main residence in the Eastern Delta for Pharaohs of the Nineteenth and Twentieth Egyptian Dynasties.

The death of Horemheb left Egypt without a legitimate heir to the Eighteenth Dynasty. Pa-Ramses, by now an old man, therefore prepared to claim the throne for himself as the first ruler of a new dynasty, the 19th Dynasty. Moses, long after the death of this "slain one", had been in hiding in the wilderness for slightly more than a quarter of a century, decided to try to reclaim his throne from Pa-Ramses, who is described in the Old Testament as ***"the king who knew not Joseph"*** or ***"who disregarded Joseph"***. He made his way to Zarw where his challenge as the rightful ruler had to be decided by Egyptian priests and elders. With the aid of his sceptre topped by a brass serpent, the symbol of pharaonic authority, **Moses was able to establish his identity as the son of Amenhotep III, and the Egyptian priests and elders, who are called "magicians" in the Bible, accepted his claim.** However, Ramses, because of his military authority, was too powerful to be overthrown and became the first ruler of the Nineteenth Dynasty by a kind of *coup d'etat*. At this point, realizing that his life was at stake, **Moses fled again to the safety of Sinai, taking his followers with him, including the Israelite tribes, from the villages outside the walls of Zarw. This was the biblical Exodus.**

Moses and his followers made their way to Sinai via the marshy area to the south of Zarw and north of Lake Temsah and present-day Ismailia. This watery route was chosen to hinder pursuit: Egyptian chariots would become stuck in the mud whereas the Israelites, travelling on foot, would be able to cross safely. This is the possible time and location for the biblical account of the pursuing Pharaoh who was drowned. Egyptian sources provide no evidence of this event, but it is certain that the **short reign of Ramses I (c. 1335-1333 B.C.) came to an end upon his death at this very time.**

News of the death of his father quickly reached Seti I and Seti I, the son and successor of Ramses I, did not even wait for his late father's mummification, a process that took seventy days, before marching against Moses, the Israelites and the Shasu. He met and defeated them at many locations on the Horns road as well as in central Sinai. There was great slaughter among the Shasu, large numbers of whom were also captured and

taken back to Egypt to be sacrificed at the feet of the god Amun-Ra at the Karnak temple. It is likely that Moses was killed by Seti himself in the course of these military operations.

The introduction of Ephraim, whom many Egyptian scholars today identified as Aye, into the story of the slaughter that followed the assassination of the Israelite leader in Sinai, is a further indication that these events took place between the flight of Akhenaten (Moses) to the safety of Sinai after his abdication and his return to Egypt a quarter of a century later in a vain attempt to reclaim his throne. Aye disappeared from the Egyptian scene in 1348 B.C.E., thirteen years before Ramses I came to the throne. During the reign of the young king Tutankhamun, when he was the king's vizier and Master of the King's Horses, Commander of the Chariots and Chief of the Bowmen, and **again during his own reign, he was the most powerful man in Egypt, and thus in a position to inflict heavy punishment on those responsible for the death of this slain one at Sinai (the Joshua/Jesus)** (A. Osman, *The House Of The Messiah*, p. 64-66).

Answer for yourself: Who was this "slain one" at Sinai?

Taking a closer look at some of the events described in the Book of Exodus we find further indications of the true identity of the Israelite leader who met his death at the foot of Mount Sinai. At the time that Moses made his first journey, accompanied by Joshua (**remember the name Joshua is interchangeable with the name Jesus**), up the mountain to receive the Ten Commandments, there is an indication that a measure of discord existed as a result of the behavior of the occupants of the Israelite camp below. The Lord is quoted as saying to Moses: ***"I have seen this people, and, behold, it is a stiffnecked people"*** (Exodus 32:9).

Answer for yourself: What is suspiciously absent from the account of Moses' second visit to the mountain to replace the broken tablets from his first visit? There is no mention of the name of Joshua (Jesus) accompanying Moses. This is all the more problematic considering that we also have the suggestion that Moses met and talked with the Lord on the mountain. Osman states that this is a "somewhat clumsy attempt to remove Joshua from the scene, although we are at the same time assured that 'Joshua. . . did not depart from the tent (Tabernacle)'".

Answer for yourself: When did this occur? The admonition to Moses by the Lord on this occasion that ***"seven days shalt thou eat unleavened bread"*** also echoes the story both in the Bible and the Talmud that this slain one, this **"Joshua/Jesus" met his death on the eve of the Passover (the Jewish day lasted from one sunset to the next)**.

Once Moses returned to the foot of Mount Sinai, the attempt to remove Joshua (Jesus) from the scene breakdowns. Moses, whose face shone and was "veiled" when he spoke to the Israelites, is depicted as acting as a go-between, talking to the Israelites outside the Tabernacle, wearing his veil, but removing the veil when he enters the Tabernacle.

Answer for yourself: Who was he talking to inside this sacred shrine? We have already been told that Joshua (Jesus) ***"did not depart from the tent (Tabernacle)"***. Yet it is clear from the sequence of events that **the person within the Tabernacle at these times had a higher authority than that of Moses, otherwise Moses would not have been acting as a go-between.** In Osman's opinion, as well as many others, when Moses was the acknowledged leader of the Israelites, who could the person in the Tabernacle have been other than the "Joshua/Jesus" otherwise known as the reigning Egyptian Messiah, the Pharaoh Tutankhamun in his father's absence

Finally, it is also strange that, from this point, both Joshua and Phinehas disappear from the Exodus account, despite the promise to the latter that he and his descendants would enjoy the covenant of an everlasting priesthood. Yet both surface again later as part of the elaborate priestly attempt to conceal what actually happened at the foot of Mount Sinai in the fourteenth century B.C. **The Messiah had been killed and hung on a tree at the foot of Sinai for his attempts at reconciliation between his father and the Amen-Ra Priesthood (reversing the restrictions imposed upon the Amen-Ra Priesthood and reinstating the**

worship of the neteru in Egypt in his father's absence).

Well it becomes rather plain now having the historical facts from Egyptian history, seeing the deceptions in the Biblical text, and the hidden meanings behind the names of Tutankhamun, Joshua, and Jesus.

Answer for yourself: Are you aware now in light of the archeological evidence that the story of the conquering of the Promised Land by Joshua is pure fiction that the true Biblical Joshua is said to have been slain at Sinai? **Startling at it might appear at first it is Joshua, not Zimri, whom the Talmud says was slain by Phineas in that same tent of meeting (Numbers 25:6-8), not for adultery with a foreign woman, but for spiritual adultery with forbidden gods (Ibid., 64-65).**

Answer for yourself: And what was this "spiritual adultery" that was responsible for the death of "Joshua/Jesus/Tutankhamun"? Was it a reference to Tutankhamen's reversal of the religious reforms instituted by his father Akhenaten after Akhenaten's absence from Egypt in Tutankhamun's efforts at religious reconciliation between the Atenists and the Amen-Ra Priesthood?

The name of Akhenaten's "Chief Servitor" and "Second Priest of the Aten" was Panehasy (Redford, Akhenaten the Heretic King, p. 48, 148) which is the Egyptian equivalent of Phineas which this Talmud states killed "Jesus/Joshua" at Sinai (Osman, House of the Messiah, p. 63). Excavation of Panehasy's house in the city of Akhenaten has revealed that he and Akhenaten were close friends as well as being completely devoted to the cult of the Aten (Aldred, Akhenaten). Osman, in his books, suggests that the 24,000 Israelites who were said to have died on the day of Phineas' zealous deed, did not die of a plague, but perished at the hands of Aye (Ephraim) who came for the body of his slain Pharaoh and "Son of God", Tutankhamun, and to meet out swift retribution for his murder (Osman, House of the Messiah, 65-66). As we see it was because of compromising the true faith of Aten that in reality both Akhenaten and Tutankhamun (the Joshua/Jesus) was killed.

In the book of Isaiah (literally the book of Jesus), the Messiah is spoken of in both past and future tenses (A. Osman, The House Of The Messiah, p. 44-56). **A straightforward interpretation is that the Messiah had already lived, was killed, but was expected to return to reclaim his rightful place on the throne of David (Thutmose III).** The followers of Moses (Akhenaten) and their descendants were divided over the killing of Tutankhamun (Joshua/Jesus). Those represented by the author(s) of the book of Isaiah believed that the murder of the Messiah was the cause of God's punishment, and the reason for their being exiled from Israel to Babylon as they had previously been expelled from Egypt. In contrast, the compilers of the Talmud state that the killing of "Jesus (the Nazarene)" was justified because he "practiced magic and led Israel astray" (A. Osman, The House Of The Messiah, p. 26, 34). **Statements in the Talmud also confirm that Jesus had lived and died in more ancient times, and more specifically in the time of Moses, himself.** The Talmud states that it was not the priest Caiaphas who was responsible for the death of Jesus (Osman, House of the Messiah, p. 25), but that the priest "Pinhas (Osman, Moses: Pharaoh of Egypt, p. 172, 185) killed him [Balaam/Jesus]" (Osman, House of the Messiah, p. 34, 26-29). In the Talmud the names "Jesus and Balaam" are sometimes synonymous (Osman, House of the Messiah, p. 35). Let us not lose sight of the fact that Balaam was also recognized in the Talmud as having been a true prophet sent by God for the benefit of the Gentiles (Cohen, Everyman's Talmud). The Talmud relates that Balaam, himself **"a descendant of rulers and princes"** and a contemporary of Moses, was appointed to oversee the king's affairs while he was away, but had usurped the throne after the king's departure (Osman, Moses: Pharaoh of Egypt, 22-23). This is identical to the historical events surrounding Akhenaten and Tutankhamun. Although Tutankhamun (Balaam of the Talmud story) still worshiped the Aten, he was seen as ruling illegitimately in Akhenaten's place. **Furthermore he was regarded by the loyal followers of Akhenaten that he had committed blasphemy by restoring the very gods of Egypt that Akhenaten (Moses) had prohibited when he restored the Amen-Ra priesthood and reopened Egypt's temples and by condoning the ancient forms of magic and mythology associated with their cults** (Osman, House of the Messiah, 177).

Answer for yourself: Why is so important? Because according to the Laws of Moses this was a crime punishable

by death and despite the status of Balaam/Jesus, he was not to be "spared" (Osman, House of the Messiah, p. 35) A fracture that penetrated Tutankhamun's skull, and the bone chip found inside the skull itself, indicates that Tutankhamun did die from an injury caused by a spear or arrow (The Complete Tutankhamun, p. 33, 114, 117-118). The mummified skull of Tutankhamun was found completely shaved, but with a short amount of stubble. It has been interpreted that his head may have been shaved as a "preliminary treatment" for the head wound, and that Tutankhamun survived long enough after the injury to grow a short stubble. However, another interpretation is that his head was already shaved at the time of the injury. Ritual shaving of the head was a traditional and mandatory practice among Egyptian priests of that time.

As Pharaoh, Tutankhamun officiated as a priest of the highest rank. Centuries later, the apostle Paul had a vision of Jesus the Nazarene (not Jesus of Nazareth as it is commonly mistranslated in the Book of Acts (Osman, House of the Messiah, p. 31).

Acts 22:8 8 And I answered, Who art thou, Lord? And he said unto me, I am Jesus of Nazareth, whom thou persecutest. (KJV)

Paul also had his own head shaved (Acts 21:24-26) after which he was arrested and accused of being a leader of the "sect of the Nazarenes" (Osman, House of the Messiah, p. 30-31). This was a charge that he did not deny (Acts 24:5-6,14).

After the untimely death of Tutankhamun, Aye (the Biblical Ephraim) buried Tutankhamun in the tomb he was having prepared for himself (Aldred, Akhenaten, p. 299).

Answer for yourself: Does this sound vaguely familiar as related to the "Jesus/Joshua Story"?

This is the source of the statement about the Messiah in the Book of Isaiah, *"he was assigned a grave with the wicked, but with the rich in his death"* (Osman, House of the Messiah, p. 162).

This is also the source for the account of the burial of "Joshua/Jesus" in the New Testament account:

Matt 27:59-60 59 And when Joseph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a clean linen cloth, 60 And laid it in his own new tomb, which he had hewn out in the rock: and he rolled a great stone to the door of the sepulchre, and departed. (KJV)

Aside from the Pharaoh, Aye (the Biblical Ephraim) was the wealthiest and most powerful person in Egypt as was his father Yuya (Joseph) before him. After three days, and according to Egyptian tradition, Aye returned to the tomb and presided at the **"opening of the mouth"** ceremony at which Tutankhamun was believed (as were all Pharaohs) to be resurrected to eternal life in the afterworld. **The identification of Tutankhamun as one source of the Biblical story of Joshua (and archetype for Jesus of Nazareth) is even more clear when passages in the New Testament are re-read in that light.** It explains the apparently literal meeting of Jesus (Joshua) with Moses on the Mount of Transfiguration (Osman, House of the Messiah, p. 36-37, 57, 172).

Matt 17:2-3 2 And was transfigured before them: and his face did shine as the sun, and his raiment was white as the light. 3 And, behold, there appeared unto them Moses and Elias talking with him. (KJV)

It explains the necessity of Jesus' titles of Messiah and Son of God (Ibid., p. 151, 170). It explains the story of the rich burial given to Jesus by Joseph of Arimathaea. It explains why Jesus had to remain in the tomb for parts of three days before his "resurrection." It explains why Jesus raised Lazarus (derived from Osiris) (Osman, House of the Messiah) from the dead in order to demonstrate his identification with Osiris and belief in the after-life. It explains the necessity of Jesus' holy birth (Osman, House of the Messiah, p. 151-152, 158) through

Mary (Merit) and the Holy Spirit, and a host of other events and symbolism in the life of Jesus as described in the New Testament. Tutankhamun was revered as a god both in life and in death. **Although he was tragically killed, the Israelite prophets proclaimed that he would one day return and retake his rightful place on the throne of his father David (Thutmose III).** This throne had formerly been sacrificed in his attempt to reconcile a divided nation. Osman's theory is that when the Messianic Hope was all but extinguished, the meaning of Tutankhamun's sacrificial death and resurrection was given a new context for a new era in the 1st Century A.D. story of Jesus of Nazareth (Osman, House of the Messiah, p. 72-73). After all it was the beginning of a new age of Pisces and the closing of the earlier age of Aries. In this form, it would come to represent a sacrificial atonement not only for Israel, but for the sins of the whole world. The tomb of the tragic figure of Tutankhamun, the last of his line, and source of the Messianic hope, came to light in 1922. The art and contents of the tomb included many items which would later become associated with Catholic ritual and symbolism (Ibid., p. 71, 172-174). Other material found in the tomb confirms that his death was in the spring (with burial 70 days later in early summer), the traditional time of the Jewish Passover (Ibid.). He is the only Pharaoh of the 18th Dynasty whose mummy still remains in the Valley of the Kings. Today, over one million people file through his crumbling tomb (Romer, The Rape of Tutankhamun) and past his divested and decaying mummy each year. It is now possible to more fully appreciate the legacy that he and his forefathers have left us.

{short description of image}



One more thing needs to be said before we close. **In the tomb of Tutankhamun there is a unique scene, not found in any other Egyptian burial, representing the Trinity of Christ.** The profound significance of the wall-painting cannot be underestimated in its importance linking Tutankhamun with the later "Jesus" portrayed in the New Testament; especially in the light that they are both called "the Son of God". In this tomb there is a painting of the burial chamber on the north wall which is the strongest pictorial evidence linking Tutankhamun and Christ. The painting is divided into three separate scenes:

- The first scene on the right shows Aye, already crowned as the king's successor, but nevertheless officiating as a priest dressed in the leopard skin, performing the ritual of "the opening of the mouth" for resuscitation of the dead Tutankhamun, who is shown as a risen Osiris
- The middle scene shows Tutankhamun entering the heavenly realm of the gods and being welcomed there by the sky goddess Nut.
- The scene on the left of the north wall shows three different representations of Tutankhamun linked as one person. On the left of the scene stood Tutankhamun as the risen Osiris, with a second Tutankhamun facing him as the ruling king, Horus. Behind him is a third Tutankhamun depicted as his Ka. The most remarkable feature of this scene is the fact that the risen Osiris, although shown in the conventional mummified form with his hands folded across his chest, is reaching out to touch Horus, as is his Ka.

Answer for yourself: What should this mean to us? What I have just described is that Tutankhamun is depicted as father, son and spirit-the same relationship that we find in the Christian Trinity of the three persons in one God-Father, Son and Holy Spirit which is associated in the New Testament with "Jesus/Joshua" whom as we have seen Egyptian history defines as Tutankhamun. This belief in the Trinity is finally established as a Christian orthodox belief after much acrimonious debate during the first four centuries of the Christian era but it finds its origin with Egypt as does most of all religions today.

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20%^{off}

COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all Hosting Plans.

APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



THE HYSKOS SHEPHERD KINGS AND JUDAISM

The Ancient Egyptians were the Founders and Masters of Religious and mythological Symbolism. The Semites became intimately acquainted with this esoteric knowledge during the reign of the Hyksos over the Egyptian people. The Hyksos(known as the Shepherd Kings) conquered Egypt sometime after 2000 BC. These people were the precursors to the latter day Hebrews , who founded Judaism.

The Hyksos were actually the beginning of the Semitic(Jewish) era and we trace this in reality to Abraham and his influence. These Shepherd Kings conquered Egypt after the commencement of the Age of Aries, 2286 BC. Some historians put the time of their conquest at circa 17th Century BC. They ruled Egypt for two centuries and were assimilated into Egyptian customs. They were expelled after 200 years of schooling in the ancient Wisdom, and obviously after their expulsion, commenced to formulate their own theology, depicting themselves as the chosen (vernal equinox) and all other races as the gentiles. History shows, that when the Egyptians revolted and expelled the Hyksos rulers from their land, that they, the Hyksos fled and resettled in the vicinity of the city, which later became known as Jerusalem.

Thus we find the link between Judaism and Egyptian religion; both in religious doctrines as well as Monotheism.

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20% off

COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



THE VISIT OF THE MAGI...TRUTH...OR A SUN-MYTH RETOLD?

In several of the previous articles we have made mention of several "magi" accounts. We add to these now. As soon as the God-begotten saviours were born into the world they were adored by shepherds from near by. In some cases they were also visited by wise men, or Magi, as the Persians and Brahmins called them, from far away. Sometimes the visitors were from even farther away, even angels leaving their heavenly ranks to wing their way to this rude tenement to adore its new born saviour.

We are informed by the Matthew writer, that being guided by a star, the Magi from the east came to where the young child was. The original word here is "magoi" from which comes our word "Magician." The persons here denoted were philosophers, priests, or astronomers. They dwelt chiefly in Persia and Arabia. They were the learned men of the Eastern nations, devoted to astronomy, to religion, and to medicine. They were held in high esteem by the Persian court; were admitted as counselors, and followed the camps in war to give advice (Barne's Notes, vol. i. p. 25). Matthew relates in 2:2: "And when they were come into the house (not stable) they saw the young child with Mary his mother, and fell down and worshipped him. And when they had opened their treasures, they presented unto him gifts, gold, frankincense, and myrrh."

The visit by "Magi" to the newly born incarnate Sun-god is very natural, for after all the Magi were Sun worshippers, and at early dawn on the 25th of December, the astrologers of the Arabs, Chaldeans, and other Oriental nations, greeted the infant Savior with gold, frankincense and myrrh. They started to salute their God long before the rising of the Sun, and having ascended a high mountain, they waited anxiously for his birth, facing the East, and there hailed his first rays ;with incense and prayer (Dupis, Orig. Relig. Belief, p. 284; Higgins, Anacalypsis, vol. ii. pp. 96-97; Prof. Relig. Ideas, vol. i. p. 272).

In an earlier age we find what seems strange to man today was anything but that to the primitive Gentiles of antiquity. I am speaking of the birth of their god-men or Avatars. Such events were numerous in country after country, at least as far as legends go. The birth of a God or Messiah was, as a matter of course, regarded as an event of sufficient importance to attract the attention of the great ones of the earth, and even the creatures of heaven also. "And hence we find it related in the history of several of the God-begotten Saviors of antiquity, that as soon as they were born into the world they were visited by "wise men from a distance" (or Magi, as they were called by the Persians and Brahmins). And in some cases they were likewise waited upon and adored by the neighboring shepherds; and even celestial spirits are reported in some instances as leaving their star-gilt homes to wing their way to the humble mansion, the rude tenement, containing a new-born God, that they might honor and adore "the Savior of men, the Savior of the world" (Graves, The Sixteen Crucified Saviors).

One only needs to look at the sacred biographies of both Confucius and Christ because both provide examples of the angel host forsaking their homes in the skies to pay their adoration and worship to a Deity-begotten god-man at his birth. Such a godman was always sent down by the "Father of Mercies" to save a guilt-laden world. And in both cases the Magi are reported as assembling to present their offerings to the infant God.

In the case of Confucius (born 598 B.C.), it is declared, "Five wise men from a distance came to the house,

celestial music was heard in the skies, and angels attended the scene" (Five Volumes). Strikingly similar to this ancient legend, in each of the several characteristics, is the Christian story.

Matthew in chapter 2 verse 1 which speaks of "wise men from the east" journeying to Jerusalem to visit the infant Christ, soon after his birth, amongst the mules and oxen in a stable, though he omits to state the number of itinerant adorers who presented themselves on the occasion.

The Persian story is more specific, as it gives the number of Magi who visited the young Savior of that country as five. Luke 2:13 speaks of "a multitude of the heavenly host praising God," in gratulation of the birth of the Judean Savior.

Now, when we bear in mind that one method of praising God, with the orientals, was by music, we quickly understand this is only another mode of proclaiming, as in the case of Confucius, that "celestial music was heard in the skies." And "angels attended the scene" of Confucius' birth. So, likewise, Luke 2:15 relates that the angels, after rejoicing with the shepherds on the occasion of the birth of Christ, "went away into heaven." **How complete the parallel!** and, but for the digression, and monopoly of space, we might trace it much further, and show that Confucius, like Christ, had twelve chosen disciples; that he was descended from a royal house of princes, as Christ from the royal house of David; that he, in like manner, retired for a long period from the noise and bustle of society into religious contemplative seclusion; that he inculcated the same Golden Rule of doing to others as we desire them to act toward us, and other moral maxims equal in importance to anything that can be found in the Christian Scriptures, etc.

Other Saviors at birth, we are told, were visited by both angels and shepherds, also "wise men," at least great men.

Chrishna, the eighth avatar of India, 1200 B.C., (so it is related by the "inspired penman" of their pagan theocracy) was visited by angels, shepherds and prophets (avatars). "Immediately after his birth he was visited by a chorus of devatas (angels), and surrounded by shepherds, all of whom were impressed with the conviction of his future greatness." We are informed further that "gold, frankincense and myrrh" were presented to him as offerings. The well-known modern traveler, Mr. Ditson, who visited India but a few years since, uses the emphatic declaration, "In fact, as soon as Chrishna was born he was saluted by a chorus of devatas, or angels." In the evangelical narrative of the Christian Savior an angel is reported to have saluted his mother thus: "Hail, thou that art highly favored; the Lord is with thee; blessed art thou among women" (Luke 1:28)

Answer for yourself: Can these facts be relegated to the bin of "coincidence?"

And in the next chapter the angel is reported as joining with "the heavenly host" "in praising God."

A similar report is found in the Hindu bible (the Ramayana), appertaining to the mother of the eighth Savior, of whom it is declared "Brahma and Siva, with a host of attending spirits, came to her and sang, 'In thy delivery, O favored among women, all nations shall have cause to exult.'" And when the celestial infant (Chrishna) appeared (it is related in a subsequent chapter), "a chorus of heavenly spirits saluted him with hymns; the whole room was illuminated by his light, and the countenance of his father and mother shone with brightness and glory (by reflection), their understandings were opened so that they knew him to be the Preserver of the world, and they began to worship him." The last text here quoted brings to mind Luke 24:45, which declares, "Then he (Christ) opened their (his parents) understandings."

Answer for yourself: Can these facts be mere "coincidence?"

The ninth avatar of India (Sakia) furnishes to some extent a similar parallel. According to the account of an exploration made in India, and published in the New York Correspondent of 1828, "There is on a silver plate in a cave in India an inscription stating that about the time of the advent of Buddha Sakia (600 B.C.), a saint in the woods learned by inspiration that another avatar (Messiah or Savior) had appeared in the house of Rajah of Lailas. Learning which, he flew through the air to the place, and when he beheld the new-born Savior he declared him to be the great avatar (Savior or prophet), and that he was destined to establish a new religion" --

the New Covenant Religion.

Answer for yourself: Can these facts be relegated to the bin of "coincidence?"

This should make you sick. Look at what we have we inherited in the Gentile Christian Church.

Answer for yourself: Is it any wonder that Jews, the true people of Jesus, won't accept what we so readily hold as "sacred?"

We next draw on the history of Greece. It is authentically related of Pythagoras (600 B.C.) that his fame having reached Miletas and neighboring cities, men renowned for wisdom (wise men) came to visit him. (Progress of Religious Ideas, vol. i.) In the Anacalypsis we are told that Magi came from the East to offer gifts at Socrates' birth, bringing gold, frankincense and myrrh," the same kind of offering as that presented to the two divine infants Krishna and Christ, according to their respective "inspired" biographers. (Matt. 2:4, and the Ramayana).

And the legend of Mithra, of Persia, might also be included in our category of comparison, if we had space for it. All the four Saviors last named (if Socrates may be called such) are reported as having been honored and enriched with aromatic offerings at their respective births. And we have the statement from Mr. Higgins (Anacalypsis), that the same assortment of spices (with the gold) constituted the materials offered as gifts to the sun, in Persia more than three thousand years ago; and likewise in Arabia near the same era.

And it may be stated here, that an ancient historic account of Zoroaster of Persia (6,000 B.C., according to Pliny and Aristotle), speaks of his having also been visited by Magi, or "Magia," at the period of his earthly advent. And it is, perhaps, well to note in this place, that "Magi" is the term used in the Apocryphal Gospels, to designate the "wise men" who visited Christ at birth; and that Magi, Magic and Magician are but variations of the same word, at least derivations from the same root, all suggesting a wisdom correlated to the Gods. Osiris, an incarnate deity of Egypt, we may cite as another case of an infantile God receiving signal honors and eclat at birth, as he was visited while yet in the cradle by a host of admiring adorers. "People flocked from all parts of the world to behold the heaven- born infant." Such a world-wide fame must have had the effect to attract, with the numerous crowd who thronged to see and worship him, no small number of "wise men."

Answer for yourself: Now ask yourself: "Is Christianity a Divine and unique religion from God?"

Answer for yourself: Does it make sense at all that the divine Father, in his infinite wisdom, should have chosen to reveal the intelligence of the birth of his son Jesus Christ to a set of nomadic heathen idolaters hundreds of miles distant (though known as "wise men" because of their skill in astrology) before he made it known to his own "chosen people" (the Jews)?

Answer for yourself: Does it make sense that God would call such pagans "wise men," while men of God's own election, the Jews, according to the Christian bible, were often stigmatized and denounced as "fools," a "generation of vipers," etc?

Let us not forget that it was at the moment of the winter solstice (25th December), precisely when the Persian magi drew the horoscope of the new year, the the "morning star" was positioned in the heavens as being in the bosom of the Virgin (Virgo) rising heliacally in the eastern horizon. On this account he was figured in their astronomical pictures under the form of a child suckled by a chaste virgin (Volney, Ruins, p. 155; Dupuis, Origin of Religious Belief, p. 236).

Answer for yourself: If you have been keeping up, is there little doubt that so far the telling of the story of Christ in the New Testament is nothing but the "re-telling" of the Sun-Myths?

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**

- **Garland, Texas 75040**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20% off on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES
COUPON CODE: NF20



THE HYMN OF CLEANTHES

Chiefest glory of deathless Gods, Almighty for ever,
Sovereign of Nature that rulest by law, what Name shall we give Thee?--
Blessed be Thou! for on Thee should call all things that are mortal.
For that we are Thine offspring; nay, all that in myriad motion
Lives for its day on the earth bears one impress--Thy likeness--upon it.
Wherefore my song is of Thee, and I hymn thy power for ever.

Lo, the vast orb of the Worlds, round the Earth evermore as it rolleth,
Feels Thee its Ruler and Guide, and owns Thy lordship rejoicing.
Aye, for Thy conquering hands have a servant of living fire--
Sharp is the bolt!--where it falls, Nature shrinks at the shock
and doth shudder.
Thus Thou directest the Word universal that pulses through all things,
Mingling its life with Lights that are great and Lights that are lesser,
E'en as beseemeth its birth, High King through ages unending.

Nought is done that is done without Thee in the earth or the waters
Or in the heights of heaven, save the deed of the fool and the sinner.
Thou canst make rough things smooth; at Thy voice, lo, jarring disorder
Moveth to music, and Love is born where hatred abounded.
Thus hast Thou fitted alike things good and things evil together,
That over all might reign one Reason, supreme and eternal;
Though thereunto the hearts of the wicked be hardened and heedless--
Woe unto them!--for while ever their hands are grasping at good things,
Blind are their eyes, yea, stopped are their ears to God's Law universal,
Calling through wise disobedience to live the life that is noble.
This they mark not, but heedless of right, turn each to his own way,
Here, a heart fired with ambition, in strife and straining unhallowed;
There, thrusting honour aside, fast set upon getting and gaining;
Others again given over to lusts and dissolute softness,
Working never God's Law, but that which warreth upon it.

Nay, but, O Giver of all things good, whose home is the dark cloud,
Thou that wieldesy Heaven's bolt, save men from their ignorance grievous;
Scatter its night from their souls, and grant them to come to that Wisdom
Wherewithal, sistered with Justice, Thou rulest and governest all things;
That we, honoured by Thee, may requite Thee with worship and honour,
Evermore praising thy works, as is meet for men that shall perish;
Seeing that none, be he mortal or God, hath privilege nobler
Than without stint, without stay, to extol Thy Law universal.

Bet Emet Ministries

- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20%^{off} on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES
COUPON CODE: **NF20**



DID THE SABBATH BEGIN WITH ANCINET EGYPT?

The piou authors of "Mazzaroth" wrote: "The I Babylonians, Egyptians, Chinese, and the natives of India were acquainted with the seven days' division of time, as were the Druids" (James Bonwick, Egyptian Belief And Modern Thought, p. 412).

Answer for yourself: What is the "mazzaroth"? What does it have to do with the Sabbath? Is the Sabbath just a Jewish observance or did the "non-Jews" long, long before there were ever a Jewish person born keep and observe the Sabbath as a "holy day" before God?

*31 Canst thou bind the chains of the Pleiades, or loose the bands of Orion? 32 Canst thou lead forth the **Mazzaroth** in their season? Or canst thou guide the Bear with her sons? 33 Knowest thou the ordinances of the heavens? Canst thou establish the dominion thereof in the earth?*

Strong's Concordance:

4216 Mazzarah (maz-zaw-law'); apparently from 5144 in the sense of distinction; some noted constellation (only in the plural), perhaps collectively, the zodiac: KJV-- Mazzaroth. Compare 4208.

Brown-Driver-Briggs Hebrew Lexicon:

4216 mazzarah- Mazzaroth; the 12 signs of the Zodiac and their 36 associated constellations

Answer for yourself: What did we see?

"Mazzaroth" is a Hebrew word which means in general "The Constellations of the Zodiac." The book of Job, which is thought to be the oldest book in the Bible, is believed to go back to approximately 2,150 B.C., which is 650 years before Moses came upon the scene around 1,500 B.C. to write the Pentateuch. We find our earliest reference to this "mazzaroth" as far back as Job in the Hebrew Bible. We we find that even before the book of Job the Ancient Egyptians were very familiar with this "mazzaroth" and this Zodiac.

From **Strong's Exhaustive Concordance** of the Bible in the Hebrew and Chaldee Dictionary, Mazzaroth (maz'-za-roth) is connected to the comparisons of the following two words:

- mazzarah (He Resh Zayin Mem) M(ah)ZZ(aw)R(aw)H, maz-zaw-law'; apparently from the Heb. nazar, naw-zar', a primary root, to hold aloof, **here specifically to set apart (to sacred purposes)**, i.e. devote – consecrate, separate, thus used here in the sense of distinction (only in the plural), perhaps collectively as the zodiac: Mazzaroth.
- mazzalah (He Lamed Zayin Mem) M(ah)ZZ(aw)L(aw)H, maz-zaw-law'; apparently from the Heb. nazal, naw-zal', a primary root, to drip, or shed by trickling: distill, drop, flood, (cause to) flow(-ing), gushout, melt, pour (down), running water, stream, thus in the sense of raining; a constellation, i.e. Zodiacal sign

(perhaps as affecting the weather); -- planet.

Answer for yourself: Have you ever thought before reading this above that the Zodiac is "sacred"? But were we not taught by Christianity that anything connected to the Zodiac and Astrology was "Satanic"? Well I was; but that was before I began to study the Bible for myself over 20 years ago. Amazingly when we do these types of studies and look up the words in our Bibles in their original language, even going so far as to look at the "root words", we find quite the opposite of many of our inherited Christian traditions when we study for ourselves.

Gen 1:14 14 And God said, Let there be lights in the firmament of the heaven to divide the day from the night; and let them be for signs, and for seasons, and for days, and years: (KJV)

Brown-Driver-Briggs Hebrew Lexicon: "Seasons"

4150 mowed` or moed` or (feminine) mow`adah (2 Chr. 8:13)- an appointed place, an appointed time, a meeting

- a) an appointed time
 - 1) an appointed time (in general)
 - 2) a sacred season, a set feast, an appointed season
- b) an appointed meeting
- c) an appointed place
- d) an appointed sign or signal
- e) the Tent of Meeting

Answer for yourself: What do we see in the word "seasons" which are determined by the movement of the orbs of Heaven? It refers to the feasts of God. The Hebrew word "mo'edh" refers to an assembly, called again "hag", or a "dance" or a "pilgrimage". These "signs" and "seasons" arrange "appointed times" with God, "appointed meeting times" with God, they are "signals" for mankind to gather with God and to walk in step with his Creator God. There are Divine Messages from Heaven for man at each step of the way on this "pilgrimage" of his Soul. You might not be aware yet but we have just cracked the whole secret of the whole Bible and its Festival calendar right here in this verse in Genesis.

Behind this all we find calendar cycles as we should. The Hebrew word "mo'adhim", or the "appointed assemblies" of the Lord refer to both day and night as determined by the Sun, the week determined by the phases of the moon, and month based on the recurrence of the new moon. This is "celestial" before it is to become "terrestrial". **Again we find the uranograph here and the Ancients understood this and brought these "signs" down from Heaven and incorporated them into their religious worship of the Creator. If you missed the earlier articles on the uranograph please take the time to see them for yourself because they are the "key" to unlocking the hidden wisdom behind the pages of our Bibles which is sadly passed off today as supposed "historical" and "literal" narratives. The year was divided into two seasons, seedtime or winter, and harvest or summer. These times were connected to the Equinoxes and Solstices. Although no connection to the Hebrew word here, Muzaloth was the eighth heaven of the translation of Enoch, and a place of changing of the Season. Similar to the Hebrew mazzaloth in 2 Kings 23:5, RSV, "constellations," as a reference to Mazzaroth. It all ties together.**

If we look to the **Strong's Concordance** for the same word:

4150 mowed` (mo-ade'); or moed` (mo-ade'); or (feminine) mow`adah (2 Chronicles 8:13) (mo-aw-daw'); from 3259; properly, **an appointment, i.e. a fixed time or season; specifically, a festival**; conventionally a year; by implication, **an assembly (as convened for a definite purpose)**; technically **the congregation**; by extension, **the place of meeting**; also **a signal (as appointed beforehand)**: KJV-- appointed (sign, time), **(place of, solemn) assembly, congregation, (set, solemn) feast, (appointed, due) season, solemn (-ity), synagogue, (set) time (appointed).**

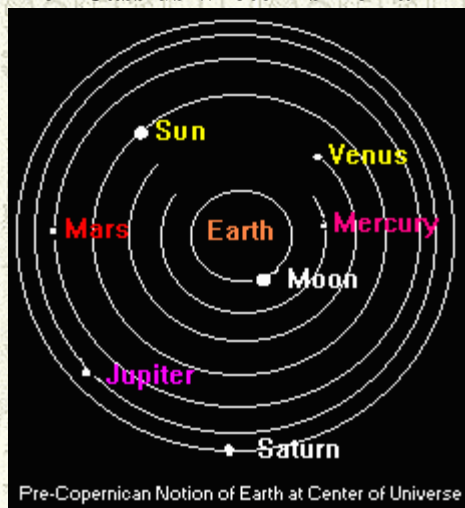
Notice if you would the word "synagogue" in the above definition which comes from Christian sources no less. They need to be applauded for such frankness for if we look to the Jewish faith and the synagogue we find they like their predecessors, the Ancient Egyptians, their whole religious calendar followed these "signs" and "seasons".

Answer for yourself: And what were the very foundation for these "signs" and "seasons"? They were the Equinoxes and Solstices which taught a message to the whole of mankind from the very Heavens above.

Answer for yourself: And what was this message? It was the salvation of man's Soul which lies at the very foundation of the Biblical Festivals.

That was the "big view"; now let's cut this down to size somewhat and focus on 4th Commandment of the well-known "Ten Commandments". **First of all there is no such thing as "Ten Commandments"; rather they are "Ten Categories" of Divine Laws given mankind; "ten categories" comprising 613 Laws and Commandments (mitzvot) given to the Jewish Nation, 66 of which were previously given to the "non-Jewish nations of the world.** These 66 Laws are often called today the "Laws of Noah"; Laws and Commandments which frame the Covenant of God with the "non-Jew". In spite of Christian teaching it is here that the "non-Jew" find his Covenant with God. If you doubt this then look to Acts 21 and see what James calls both "*necessary*" and "*what seemed good to the Holy Spirit*" that "non-Jews" were to be taught by the Jews in order that they become "acceptable to God". Make the connection between what James says with these "Laws of Noah" and then you have it.

Dion Cassius, known in English as Dio Cassius or Cassius Dio, was a noted Roman historian and public servant. Dion Cassius wrote his Roman History in 80 books in Greek, sometime in the early 3rd century. In the he makes mention that the Ancient Egyptians derived the 7 days of the week from the seven visible orbs of Heaven as viewed from the Earth; namely, the **Sun, Moon, Mercury, Venus, Mars, Jupiter, Saturn.** The first pages of the Bible explain how God created the world in six days and rested on the seventh. This seventh day became the Jewish day of rest, the sabbath, Saturday. Little did we know that behind this verse lie the 7 visible orbs of Heaven. We thus correlate the 7 days of the week to the 7 visible "planets" (as so called by the ancients). In the picture above we see the pre-Copernican view of the solar system with the "Earth" at the center of the Solar System and not the Sun. A long time ago people thought that the Earth was flat, and at the center of the Universe. They believed that the seven members of the Solar System forever circled around "us". We today know that this is not true.



Montucla, a French historian of mathematics, thought the week began on Saturday. Bailly says: "*It is to the Egyptians that is attributed the idea of dedicating each day of the week to one of the planets.*" Sonnerat considered Saturday the Indian Sani or Saturn. Jahn says: "*The Egyptians consecrated to Saturn the seventh day of the week.*"

Now here is where it gets really good. **With the Egyptians, however, the seventh day was consecrated to Amen or Amoun, the Father, or Sun-god.** Quoting Bonwick, p. 412, he states that "Pauw was of opinion that *'the Egyptians seem to have observed it very regularly.'*" Bunsen, speaking of Set, the adversarial brother of Horus, adds, "*He (Set) is the ass god of the Semitic tribes, who rested on the seventh day.*" To properly understand Set and his role in Egyptian religion is a study in itself. What is important for us to understand is that in early times Set was worshipped as the god (neteru) of wind and the desert storms, and prayed to that he would grant the strength of the storms to his followers. Although he was always a dark and moody god, he was believed to be the ally of his brother and sister, Osiris and Isis, the counterpart to his sister-wife Nephthys, and the defender of their father, Ra. But somewhere along the line the view of Set changed. He became a god of evil, in eternal conflict with the gods of light, and especially with Horus, the son of Osiris. Set became identified with his former enemy, the serpent Apep. By the XXVI Dynasty, Set was the major

antagonist and embodiment of evil to the Egyptians. Why this change came about is unknown, but it is thought that some time after the unification of Egypt, the religion of Set fell into disfavor with the state religion, the worship of Ra and Osiris. It may be that there was open rebellion against the pharaoh Narmer (Menes) who unified Egypt under his rule, the rebellion failed and their beliefs were effectively quashed. Victors are known to rewrite history, it may be that they also rewrote the religion. It is an interesting idea to think that the struggle for the control of Egypt might have found its way into their core beliefs. In the Legend of Osiris, Set kills Osiris and scatters his body, then claims the throne of the gods for his own. He is later struck down by Horus, the son of Osiris, who restores order to the world and sets up the pharaohs as the guardians of Maat. Set and Horus continue to battle for control of the world, setting up an epic conflict of good versus evil. Set was not really worshipped after becoming a god of evil, but his religion was the major one for Upper Egypt until after the unification of Egypt. An older form of Set is seen however in which he is seen to be a companion and ally to Osiris and Isis. He is depicted defending the Sun Boat from demons and revered as the patron of Upper Egypt. In this form Horus is his brother and is the patron of Lower Egypt.

Hesiod, Herodotus, Philostratus, etc., mention the Sabbath day. Homer, Callimachus, and other ancient writers call the seventh day the "holy one". Eusebius confesses its observance by *"almost all the philosophers and poets."* Lucian notes that it was given to schoolboys for a holiday. Dr. Schmitz observes: *"The manner in which all public ferie (holidays) were kept, bears great analogy to our Sunday"*. The people generally visited the temples of the gods, and offered up their prayers and supplications. All kinds of business except lawsuits were suspended.

As in other cases, we may get illustrative light from the Assyrian neighbours of the Egyptians.

The Rev. Mr. Sayce finds the day of rest an Assyrian word. Saturday in Central Asia is still "Shambé", from the Persian "Shabat". The Accadians, thousands of years ago, says Sayce, kept holy the 7th, 14th, 21st, and 28th of each month as *Salum, "rest", "on which certain works were forbidden."*

About the year 3000 B.C.E., long before the Arise of the Semitic nations, among whom the Babylonians, Assyrians, Israelites, and later the Arabians, were most prominent, there lived in Mesopotamia a nation of great power and importance, which is known by the name of Accad. And, strange to say, the Accadians were not a white, but a dark race. They are spoken of as "blackheads" or "blackfaces". But we learn so were the Egyptians and later "Jews". When we study to find out that the Jews are the biological offspring of these "black skinned" Egyptians the links begin to appear. Quite simply the Jewish race of antiquity were taught these earlier religious dogmas of Ancient Egypt, in particular for our focus here, the Sabbath as the 7th day of the week.

How much the Semites owe to the Accadians, whose dominion ceased about 1500 B. C., and whose language began to die out under the reign of the Assyrian king Sargon (722-705), we may infer from the fact that many religious institutions, legends, and customs among the Semites were of Accadian origin. But even further back we can go to Ancient Egypt and see how during their sojourn in Egypt the Semitic peoples who we later call the Hebrews and "Jews" were taught the Sabbath by "non-Jews". This pretty much settles all arguments that the Sabbath is "not for the non-Jew"; in fact it was to them it was given in the beginning of time by our Creator and written in the Sky and Heaven above.

Answer for yourself: What should that say to us? The Sabbath is not just a "Jewish thing".

Mr. George Smith wrote thus in 1876: *"In the year 1869 I discovered among other things a curious religious calendar of the Assyrians in which every month is divided into four weeks, and the seventh days or Sabbaths are marked out as days in which no work shall be undertaken"* (Bonwick, Egyptian Belief And Modern Thought, p. 412-413).

Mr. H. F. Talbot quotes the Divine command from the Assyrian "Creation" tablet :

"On the seventh day he appointed a holy day, And to cease from all business he commanded."

Answer for yourself: But isn't it true that Judaism teaches that for a gentile to be considered righteous by a Jew, he/she must worship and honour God and obey the 7 laws that were given to Noah? Yes it is. But Judaism makes a terrible mistake when at the same time teaching that a "non-Jew" is not required to keep the Sabbath. Judaism today teaches that the bible is quite clear on the point: ***"It [the Shabbat] is a sign between Myself and the Children of Israel for eternity..." (Ex. 31:17)*** They go so far as to say that unless you're claiming membership in the Covenant of Moses (Conversion), there is no duty implied by the bible to keep the Sabbath. They reiterate that at most you can say it's a good idea. But as for making it mandatory, the Children of Israel are specified explicitly.

For what it's worth, in Jewish law, **a non-Jew's observance of the Sabbath in the exact manner as traditional Judaism (which goes well beyond the literal resting on the day) is tantamount to either theft or adultery.** Here is the "key". We are "not Jews" and we have at best, limited association to the Jewish people as far as the Exodus concerns us. We do not find our "history" with the Jewish people and their struggles and trials as a people seeking their own unique identity following their leaving of Egypt in what is today called the Exodus. However, most non-Jewish observations of the Sabbath is not to the same degree or kept entirely in the same way as do the Jews. The "non-Jew" is encouraged to seek his own unique observation and sanctification of this time, this "appointed time" with God.

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



[Web Hosting by Netfirms](#) | [Free Domain Names by Netfirms](#)



20%^{off} on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES
COUPON CODE: NF20



Jeremiah 3: 1-4

1That is to say, If a man puts away his wife and she goes from him and becomes another man's, will he return to her again? [Of course not!] Would not that land [where such a thing happened] be greatly polluted? But you have played the harlot [against Me] with many lovers--yet would you now return to Me? says the Lord [or do you even think to return to Me?] 2Lift up your eyes to the bare heights and see. Where have you not been adulterously lain with? By the wayside you have sat waiting for lovers [eager for idolatry], like an Arabian [desert tribesman who waits to plunder] in the wilderness; and you have polluted the land with your vile harlotry and your wickedness (unfaithfulness and disobedience to God). 3Therefore the showers have been withheld, and there has been no spring rain. Yet you have the brow of a prostitute; you refuse to be ashamed. 4Have you not just now cried to Me: My Father, You were the guide and companion of my youth?

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20%^{off} on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES
COUPON CODE: NF20



Hosea 2:2-7

2Plead with your mother [your nation]; plead, for she is not My wife and I am not her Husband; [plead] that she put away her [marks of] harlotry from her face and her adulteries from between her breasts,(A) 3Lest I strip her naked and make her as in the day she was born, and make her as a wilderness and set her like a parched land and slay her with thirst. 4Yes, for her children I will have no love nor pity nor mercy, for they are the children of harlotry. 5For their mother has played the harlot; she who conceived them has done shamefully, for she said, I will go after my lovers that give me my food and my water, my wool and my flax, my oil and my refreshing drinks. 6Therefore, behold, I [the Lord God] will hedge up her way [even yours, O Israel] with thorns; and I will build a wall against her that she shall not find her paths. 7And she shall follow after her lovers but she shall not overtake them; and she shall seek them [inquiring for and requiring them], but shall not find them. Then shall she say, Let me go and return to my first husband, for then was it better with me than now.

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20%^{off} on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES
COUPON CODE: NF20



Ezekiel 16: 23-26

23And after all your wickedness--Woe, woe to you! says the Lord God-- 24You have built also for yourself a vaulted chamber (brothel) and have made a high place [of idol worship] in every street. 25At every crossway you built your high place [for idol worship] and have made your beauty an abomination [abhorrent, loathsome, extremely disgusting, and detestable]; and you have made your body available to every passerby and multiplied your [idolatry and spiritual] harlotry. 26You have also played the harlot with the Egyptians, your neighbors, [by adopting their idolatries] whose worship is thoroughly sensuous, and you have multiplied your harlotry to provoke Me to anger.

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20% off on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES
COUPON CODE: **NF20**



WAS THE FIRST "CRUCIFIXION" IN THE SKY FROM WHICH ALL OTHERS WERE TAKEN? #1

Years ago when I began my studies into the "Jewish Jesus" I never dreamed that it would lead me to resign my Pastorate. Over the years of such study I never ceased to be literally mazed at what one can find when he begins to embark into such a dedicated study for the end of the road for such a study, if done correctly, is not Judaism as you might expect but rather Egypt, Astronomy, and the Stars. That probably makes no sense to the reader at this point but just hang on and you will see as you read.

It goes without saying that the New Testament states:

1 Cor 15:14 14 And if Christ be not risen, then is our preaching vain, and your faith is also vain. (KJV)

Few ever come to understand correctly the above verse since they, through prior instruction and conditioning, take the verse "literally" never stopping to understand that the verse was written by the Gnostic Paul and referred to the awakening of "Karast consciousness" within a person's Soul. We call it "Christ consciousness" today. [But that is another study for another day](#) but the verse serves a purpose in this article by alerting us to the fact that **"ALLEGORY" is often the method of expression of Divine Truths we find written in the New Testament. To try to read these select passages "literally" destroys their intended meanings.** We must be on our toes when reading these religious texts. This above verse presumes that for a "raising" from the dead there has to be a "death" and of course Christianity teaches the "crucifixion of the Christ" as that presumed manner of death since being recorded in the New Testament and also mentioned in the writings of this Gnostic Paul and later gospel writers. But we should be on our toes as not only to whom the "identity" of this "Christ" really was as understood by the first century believer before Rome would alter it. **Equally we must come to understand just what this idea of "crucifixion" of the "Son of God" meant to the first century believer let alone "where" the concept of this "crucifixion" originated as well as "when".** We as Christians and followers of "the Christ" grow up interpreting such verses "literally" never wondering for a second that other than a "literal" interpretation of such a verse was the intended meaning of the original writer some 2000 years ago.

1 Cor 15:46 46 Howbeit that was not first which is spiritual, but that which is natural; and afterward that which is spiritual. (KJV)

Again the above verse lays before us a very important principle. **The "natural" always preceded the "Spiritual".** The Ancients knew this very well as they shaped their "myths" and "legends" in such a way to capture "Divine Truths" and "Spiritual Insights" for all eternity derived from their observations of the natural world around them; literally "above" them in the Heavens and "below" in the world around them in Mother Nature. **It is in these observations by the Ancients of the Heavens and Mother Nature that they "heard God speak to them" and received the message from the Divine One.** It is in these observations that the Ancient Priests and Holy Men of Egypt saw and understood the **"crucifixion in Heaven before the**

foundation of the world" which over thousands of years would be later applied to many prototypes of the "godman"; culminating with the last of them in the character of Jesus Christ of Nazareth. **On the natural level these Holy Priests of Egypt witnessed this "crucifixion on the cross" every year at a special time in their calendar and applied the "Spiritual Truths" extrapolated from this observation of the Heavens to the "godman" within all mankind.** We find such application of these "Celestial Truths" later written by great holy men down through history as told through the medium of allegory and myth describing the battle within man's Soul between his "flesh" and his "Spirit/Soul" for mastery of his flesh. We are speaking of the "incarnation" of "Divine Living Energy" on the "cross of matter"; otherwise known as the "Descent of the Soul/Christ" into "darkened virginous matter".

Gal 5:24 24 And they that are Christ's have crucified the flesh with the affections and lusts. (KJV)

We see this very clearly in the above verse from the Gnostic Paul who never knew a "fleshly human Christ" but only the "Christ within" all mankind struggling to master and guide the Souls of mankind.

Without the crucifixion of man's evil fleshly desires that war against his "Spirit" then "Christlikeness" was out of the question. Thus the teaching of repentance and obedience to the Laws of God we find in holy writ. But there is more, much more. Look at the next verse and THINK.

Rev 11:8 8 And their dead bodies shall lie in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified. (KJV)

Answer for yourself: Where was the "Lord" crucified? Did he say Egypt? Wait a minute. I thought it was supposed to be historically in Jerusalem but the verse says "Egypt"! Why Egypt? What is the connection if any?

Now a very big question.

Answer for yourself: Is it remotely possible that behind our "literalized Jesus Story" that we can find prior ancient "ALLEGORIES" and personifications of godmen which parallel identically with our "Jesus Story"? Did the ancient nations have their own "Christ Stories" and were these the way in which the Ancients expressed and personified "Divine Truths" and "Divine Concepts" as they applied to mankind? It is possible that what we read and interpret as "literal" today concerning the "Jesus Story" finds its true meaning and intent in the allegorical and metaphysical understanding of the ancient myths and allegories of the ancients and their gods and goddesses who were all "crucified on crosses" like our Jesus? What implication does it have to find our "Jesus Story" existing in the ancient stories and Spiritual concepts that originated in ancient Egypt over ten thousand years ago? What really lies behind our "Jesus Story"; a historical and literal event or Divine symbolism of the metaphysical reality in which man finds himself today? It is remotely possible that because we have only examined the "Jesus Story" through the spectacles of a "literal interpretation" that we have totally misunderstood much of this "Jesus Story" and possibly fallen into the hideous sin of idolatry and not known it? **Does the Laws of Noah warn us to not be entangled with such idolatry?**

Answer for yourself: More to the point what was this "crucifixion in Egypt" we just read about?

Answer for yourself: Did you notice the verse, Revelation 11:8, said this was a **"Spiritual" interpretation?**

Answer for yourself: Does this exclude a "physical" crucifixion and interpretation?

Answer for yourself: Is it possible that this "Spiritual" crucifixion in Egypt was the prototype for all other "crucifixions" as applied to solar gods and godmen down through history and even our Christian Jesus?

Answer for yourself: Is it remotely possible that our "literal interpretation" of the crucifixion of Jesus is in error and should only be interpreted "allegorically" as were all prior crucifixion of personified sungods before him?

Over the years of my study I have found that ignorance of science and ignorance of history are the two great origins of religious error. There is scarcely a tenet of religious faith now propagated to the world by the professed disciples of Christ but that, if subjected to a rigid test in the ordeal of modern science, would be found to contain more or less error. **Vast accomplishments have been made in the fields of science, archeology, and history within the last half century, the moral lessons of which have done much to undermine and unsettle our popular Christian system of religious faith, and to bring into disrepute or effectually change many of its long-cherished religious dogmas.** The scientific and historical facts thus brought before the intelligent public, have served as keys for explaining many of the doctrines comprised in the popular creed. They have poured a flood of light upon our whole system of religion as now taught by its popular representatives and clergy, **which have had the effect to reveal many of its errors to those who have had the nerve, or the curiosity, to investigate it upon these grounds. Many of the doctrines and miraculous events which have always been assigned a divine emanation by the disciples of the Christian faith, are, by these scientific and historical disclosures, shown to be explainable upon natural grounds, and to have exclusively a natural basis. The crucifixion is but one of them!**

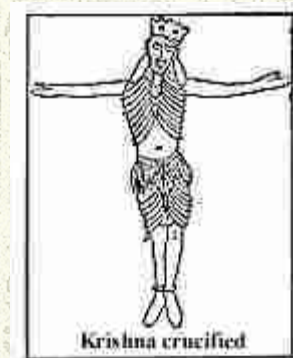
Some of them are shown to be solvable by recently developed "Spiritual laws," while others are proven to be founded wholly in error.

I always wanted to be a "thinking believer". The intelligent community are now acquainted with many of these important facts, so that no man of science, equipped with the knowledge of modern scholarship today, can be found in this enlightened age who can popularly be termed a traditional Christian. Notice carefully I said **"equipped with knowledge"**. In acquiring such knowledge in my serious study over the years I would discover so many contrary and higher truths when compared with my inherited "religious beliefs" from childhood concerning Jesus as "the Christ" that over time the facts derived from studies of Biblical history, Biblical culture, the study of Gnosticism as well as Comparative Religions, Astronomy and Astrology, and Archeology, Science and Astronomy would motivate me to eventually resign my Pastorate. I was a man of "unclean lips" preaching a lie; a lie that I had never checked out for myself until I was 36 years old. **No wonder the Jewish Rabbis teach that "study is the highest form of worship" for it truly reveals the knowledge of God and truth like nothing else.** Tradition is wonderful but **only** if it reinforces the truth and not lies, errors, and selfish agendas of men which are later passed off to the "unknowing" as a supposed verity. **Truth is the highest religion that God ever gave mankind.** The changes and improvements in religious ideas now observant in the most intelligent portion of the community, are due in part to the rapid progress of scientific discovery and the dissemination of scientific knowledge in Christian countries.

For many centuries after the establishment of the Christian religion little was known of the oriental systems of worship. These religions, in fact, were scarcely known to exist, because they had long been veiled in secrecy. They were found, in some cases, enshrined in religious books printed or written in a language so very ancient and obscure, as to bid defiance for centuries to the labors of the most tireless, profound and learned archeological scholar to decipher it. That obstacle is today removed. Let me give you an example. **The recent translation for the first time of the Hindoo Vedas into the English language (the oldest bible now extant or ever written) has revealed to the unwelcome gaze of the Christian reader the startling fact that "the heathen" had long been in possession of "holy books," possessing essentially the same character, and teaching essentially the same doctrines as the Christian bible --** there being, as Horace Greeley expressed it, **"No doctrine of Christianity but what has been anticipated by the Vedas."** (K. Graves, *The World's Sixteen Crucified Saviors*, Vol. II., Chap. I). **If, then, this heathen bible, compiled, according to the Christian missionary, Rev. D.G. Allen, 1400 B.C., contains all the doctrines of Christianity, then away goes Christianity's claim that it is God's unique Divine Revelation and their claim that their Christian bible is an original bible and an original revelation, or even a work of divine inspiration.** Bibles, I have found in my studies, are shown to be of heathen and human origin, instead of heavenly and divine authorship, as claimed for them by their respective disciples and denominations. The Christian bible is no exception to this statement. **The Christian Bible, since being essentially like other bibles in expression of religious doctrines, must of had the same or a similar origin.**

Answer for yourself: Is there a common origin for all religious doctrines we find in most Bibles today? Yes there is.

This fact obtained from years of study finally dawned on me and was startling to me as a Pastor but undeniable when my studies embarked upon serious study of comparative religions. Such a fact flies in the face of the claims of two hundred millions of Christian professors, who assert with unscrupulous boldness that every doctrine, principle and precept of their bible is of divine emanation. How utterly groundless and untenable is such a claim when arranged by the side of modern discoveries in religious history, archeology, and science!



Here is the real hard part. Equally unsupportable is the declaration that *"there is no other name given under heaven whereby men can be saved, than that of Jesus Christ and him crucified,"* when viewed in the light of the modern scholarship.

Scholars for over a century to date have explored the subject of "crucified sungods" to such a level that they have found unbelievable parallels between the crucifixion of Jesus Christ and all other prior "crucified sungods". Just one example is the depiction on the left of "Krishna crucified" and there exists a whole company of similarly "crucified gods and goddesses" in the Sacred Books of the world and the ancient Sacred Wisdom. Sir Godfrey Higgins in his Anacalypsis, Vol. I and II, T.W. Doane & his Bible Myths and Parallels In Other World Religions, and Kersey Graves in his The Worlds

Sixteen Crucified Saviors, have both disclosed the history of nearly a score of crucified Gods and sin-atonng Saviors whom supposedly died for the sins of mankind. I could list books of similar themes by the dozens if needed; this knowledge is out there. It just was not in my Seminary nor in my church; but that does not mean that it does not exist. Thus, the two prime articles of the Christian faith, both Revelation and Crucifixion, are forever established as human and heathen conceptions as far back as you can look; as far back as ancient Egypt with Osiris and Horus.

Answer for yourself: Where did this "crucifixion" come from and where did the idea originate?

Answer for yourself: Why were these stories told about "godmen" crucified in the first place? Was there a "Spiritual Truth" behind them? What has it to say to mankind and our condition on Earth?

Answer for yourself: Were these crucifixions of the gods on "crosses" to be understood "LITERALLY" in the first place? If truly personifications of Divine Concepts that apply to every person that has ever lived or will live then what is this Divine Truth that escapes us today since this concept is limited to but one person by Roman Christianity?

Answer for yourself: Or were these crucifixion of the gods on "crosses" only allegories that speak to the Spiritual condition of mankind and his Soul and ONLY meant to be interpreted as an "allegory" by the Ancients who gave us these Divine Concepts in the first place?

Answer for yourself: Did this "crucifixion" happen in the sky and the Heavens for all mankind to see and witness or on a wooden cross in some historical setting limited to but a few? Well we need to see the truth for ourselves in order to see how God's Divine Truths for the whole of mankind have been altered beyond recognition and "radically reinterpreted" to where the Divine Truths in such a concept have been lost to humanity as a whole for almost 2,000 years.

We must start with the "Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified".

Answer for yourself: Where again was our "Lord" crucified? In Egypt? How so?

There are no written records to tell us who the first astronomers were, but one feels instinctively that, with the first stirrings of intelligence, man's gaze must have turned heavenwards. The regular rising and setting of the Sun and the waxing and waning of the Moon provided a method for measuring the passage of time and for

predicting the changing of the seasons. The Egyptians began to study the stars very early on their history. They were among the first astronomers, and the temple of the sun god at Heliopolis became an important center for the study of astronomy. One of the earliest advanced civilizations, Ancient Egypt, had a rich religious tradition which permeated every aspect of society. As in most early cultures, the patterns and behaviors of the sky led to the creation of a number of myths to explain the astronomical phenomena. For the Egyptians, the practice of astronomy went beyond legend: huge temples and pyramids were built to have a certain astronomical orientation. Although many of the religious aspects of Egyptian life were known for centuries, it was not until recently that a number of archaeoastronomers attempted to find out how important astronomy really was in ancient Egypt.

Foremost of the archaeoastronomers, and one of the pioneers in the field, was Sir Norman Lockyer, a British astronomer who lived from 1836-1920 and extensively studied Egyptian astronomy. In his wonderful book The Dawn of Astronomy, Lockyer breaks ancient astronomy into three distinct phases. First, a civilization goes through the worship stage, where astronomical phenomena are viewed only as the actions, moods, and warnings of the gods. Next, a civilization progresses to using astronomy for terrestrial purposes, such as for agriculture or navigation. The final step is to study astronomy solely for the sake of gaining knowledge. The Ancient Egyptians started in the worship stage and eventually began to see how astronomy could help them in their everyday lives.

The Egyptian gods and goddesses were numerous and are pictured in many paintings and murals. The Ancient Egyptians believed in One God whom as self-produced, self-existent, immortal, invisible, eternal, omniscient, almighty, etc. This One God was REPRESENTED through the functions and attributes of "His" domain. These attributes were called the "neteru". The term "gods" and "goddesses" are a MISREPRESENTATION of the Egyptian term "neteru". When we ask, "Who is God?", we are really asking, "What is God?". The mere name of noun does not tell us anything. One can only define "God" through the multitude of "His" attributes, qualities, powers, actions. To know "God" is to know the numerous qualities of "God". The more we learn of these qualities (neteru), the closer we are getting to our Divine origin. Far from being a primitive, polytheistic form, this is the highest expression of monotheistic mysticism; and ancient Egypt had it first and bequeathed it to the world.

Certain gods, or expressions of the One God, were seen in the constellations, and others were represented by actual astronomical bodies and their movements in relationship with the Earth and man on it. The horizon was extremely important to the Egyptians, since it was here that the Sun appeared and disappeared daily. The Sun, mind you, was understood by the ancients to be the "physical representation" and "symbol" of the Invisible Cosmic Living Energy whom we call God today. The Sun itself was represented by several gods, each "god" being one of the many attributes or manifestations of this "One True God". Again, Egypt understood this correctly and termed these manifestations of God as the "neteru". Thus they looked at the Sun as the "teaching tool of God" and each message understood was related to the Sun depending on its position. A rising morning Sun was Horus, the divine child of Osiris and Isis. The noon Sun was Ra because of its incredible strength. The evening Sun became Atum, the creator god who lifted pharaohs from their tombs to the stars. Behind this Sun was the "pattern" for all life: birth, life, death, and rebirth. This was echoed by the same cosmic Laws that operated in Nature with the seasons; birth, life, death, and rebirth (Spring, Summer, Fall, Winter, and Spring again).

Now this is important. The red color of the Sun at sunset was considered to be the blood from the Sun god as he died. God was pouring out to man His energy in order that man might live; God was pouring out His very essence and man likened it to his very essence; that being "blood". God dies for mankind by pouring out His life and energy and "blood" that man might live and experience salvation (physically and Spiritually). After the Sun had set, it became Osiris, god of death and rebirth. In this way, night (darkness) was associated with death and the dawning of day (renewed light)

{short description of image}

at dawn) with life, rebirth, and salvation). This reflects the typical Egyptian idea of immortality as expressed through the cycles of God's cosmos; both in the Heavens "above" and in Nature "below". The student needs to know that these "examples" observed in the Heavens above and in Nature below were understood to be but "archetypes" revealing the reality behind this "Earthly shadow".

This idea of salvation was connected with light as the Sun was a SYMBOL of the Creator God to Egyptians. It was in this conquering of "darkness" that man no longer feared the dark and realized and experienced his salvation from God.

Central to this understanding of God, from the original Egyptian viewpoint from which all later earthly "theologies" evolve, is this God giving His life to "matter" (flesh) whereby we as His creation live.

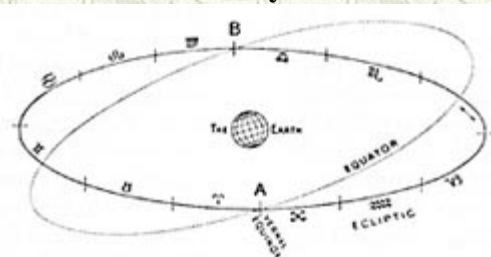
Acts 17:28 28 For in him we live, and move, and have our being; as certain also of your own poets have said, For we are also his offspring. (KJV)

I have often said this verse is better understood as if "in us He lives and moves and has His being". You hopefully get the point.

The Sun, a picture or representative picture of this benevolent God to the Egyptian priests, was studied in unbelievable detail by the Egyptian priests and over time various astronomical concepts were derived from intense study of the path of the Sun in the Heavens. It is in such study that the

Ancients came to see and understand the "crucifixion" of the Sun at the Vernal Equinox each year when the Sun "was crucified on the cross" for them. As the Sun rises from the Southern

Hemisphere upward "across" the Earth's equator it also "crosses" the Ecliptical plane of the orbit of the Earth around the Sun at the same time once a year. This occurs as the Spring Equinox where Nature is awaking from the "death of Winter and the Winter Solstice". This "point" in the Heavens and Sky where the Sun "crosses" was termed by the ancient the "cross in the Heavens" and the Sun was said by them to be "on the cross". Not only did these ancient Spiritual Masters term this celestial event as the "Sun on the Cross" but they said the "Sun was crucified on the cross in the Heavens". At this same time understand that the Sun was again "pouring out its life-saving energy" to the world and to mankind at this special time of the Spring Equinox (termed in Christianity Easter). At this same time understand that the Sun was pouring out not only its "life-saving energy" which was likened to its "blood", but the Sun was being "raised from the dead" which is clearly seen in our article on the Winter Solstice above. Thus the Sun was "crucified on the cross" and "poured out is blood" for mankind in order that he might be "saved" by the renewing of Nature from which man received his food, warmth, protection, and light; all of which was so necessary for mankind's survival. It is this Sun that rises from the death of darkness daily and gives his "life-saving" light and warmth to His creation. This is a "Divine Pattern" that was rehearsed for mankind year after year in order that man might understand this "garden" in which he as a Soul finds himself. This same Sun was raised from the dead daily and yearly. This was a picture for mankind to understand the God "that changes not". Besides that, and at the heart of metaphysics, ancient mankind knew that he, himself, and his species was a product of the "incarnation of this cosmic Living Energy" we call God who, through the rays of His "Living Energy", had penetrated "matter" in no way different than the Sun's rays (an example of the Invisible Energy





we call God) that penetrate Mother Earth and produce "life". Understand that this "Living Energy" from Heavens and the Sun "crosses" the plane separating "matter" from "Spirit/Energy"; thus making another "cross". Egypt symbolized this whole celestial event by the Ankh cross on the left. The "womb of matter" at the top, the Divine feminine, Nature, was "impregnated" by the "Living Energy" of the God, the phallus in the shaft of the Ankh. This horizontal bar represents the division between "Spirit" and "matter". Incarnation of this "Living Energy" that "crosses" this plane of separation brings "life" to where is was but previously a void. As hopefully you see this "cross" is not to be understood as a literal wooden cross but a "cross in the sky" and in "Heavens" which we will study in the next article in more detail. This celestial concept was personified by the ancients and in doing so these Divine Truths were captured for all time in the myths and stories of

the nation's gods, goddesses, and Christs. It is from these celestial observations that originated with Egypt over 10,000 or more years ago, that all later "crucifixion" stories are taken and evolve. What was at first a celestial observation of the crossing of the Sun in its path through the sky where it path intersected the celestial equator of the earth along with the ecliptic, which occurs at the Vernal or Spring Equinox, when the days and nights are of equal length, that the Ancients came to understand that the Sun was "crucified" on the Cross of the Zodiac. They called it a "Crossification".

Keeping with a Universal Law that *"first the natural then the Spiritual"* then this observable event that occurred in the Heavens yearly at the Vernal Equinox was later "allegorized" to capture "Divine Truths" which we will look at momentarily as they apply to the Spiritual condition mankind. In time mankind came to understand they they, as a species, were made in the image of this God in the first place. The messages derived from such observations by these Spiritual Ancients were applied to the Soul of mankind for his Spiritual growth and development. You might say this was the way Ancient Egypt understood their Spiritual goal to be the evolution of their "Karestlikeness" or as we hear today their "Christlikeness"; the evolution of the god and Living Energy in them. Truly this is a profound understanding as the Ancients came to see through such observations of Celestial events coupled with parallel patterns and cycles in Mother Nature which also they would in time come to realize occur within their own bodies. They came to see through these observations a deeper "Spiritual truth" that they captured in their personified myths and legends which we fail to understand today correctly; namely, the possibility of man's realization of his innate Divinity upon Earth (since this same Living Energy of God dwells and lives within us). This celestial event that occurred at the Vernal equinox "was allegorized by Egypt and other nations to capture the "Divine Truths" related to the Spirituality of mankind (he was to be born again in a higher Spiritual state which would rule his fleshly state after the "death" of self) which over time with the demise and conquering of Egypt and the loss of it glorious knowledge and "gnosis" degenerated into a "LITERAL" understanding of a man on a wooden cross which is totally devoid of its original meaning. The story, known today as the "Jesus Story" had lost its true interpretation; its "gnosis". This celestial event explains why there are so many "crucified saviors" in almost every nation under the Sun; these early stargazers and early astronomers all saw the same things in the sky. This explains why an unbiased study of History will show you that there is not a shred of legitimate historical evidence anywhere that the "Jesus Story" originated as the biography of a historical man named Jesus, and quite a lot of evidence that it did not. Outside of this one forged book, the Roman Bible and the New Testament, there exists not one piece of unforged or unadulterated evidence for the historical existence of this man from Galilee. An unbiased through study of Comparative Religion will reveal to you that the basic plot of the "Jesus Story", from beginning to end, including the motif of a crucified savior, already existed in many other religions thousands of years prior to the alleged time of Jesus and if you continue such dedicated studies into Astronomy and Solar Mythology you will find that beyond any doubt the "Jesus Story" is nothing more than an allegory for what would naturally be the oldest and most important story humans would notice and write down, that of the annual passage of the seasons of the year (Equinoxes and Solstices) and the path of the Sun through the celestial sphere and the 12 Houses of the Zodiac during the year. What I found to be most incredible in such studies is the realization that the personification of the Sun through the sky and constellations of the Zodiac, as found in the story of ancient solar and lunar gods, follow in chronological procession through the year the exact chronology of the "Jesus Story" when personified from

[Matthew chapter 1 through chapter 28.](#) This truly is amazing when you see it and such study of the above website settles beyond any doubt the identity of this "Jesus" whom we read about as if a supposed historical person in the New Testament.

This knowledge has been known for centuries by too few due to the extreme censorship of the Roman Church and her daughter Protestantism. An awakening of robust individualism and serious study is needed today like never before in order to resist the pressure from groups that seek to impose organizational programs and policies on their members. Of course I refer to organized Christianity and their adulterated version of "the Christ". For seventeen hundred years Rome, whom has demanded blind obedience and allegiance from its followers, is now loosening the rigor of many of its strictures and courageous Catholic scholars are beginning to come forth and expose the errors of Catholic dogmas. The long history of the Roman Catholic Church exemplified its dogma that salvation could only be won through such allegiance to their dogmas; and every move toward individual freedom was for centuries met with excommunication, and even with death. Thereby the Church implicitly postulated dogma that allegiance to the Church is the highest form of liberty of the human Spirit. So precious is the Soul's right to this freedom and truth that for centuries the Church considered it a holy act to save a Soul from eternal perdition, if it rejected the Roman pathway and dogmas, by destroying its body. In other words, they killed millions; eighteen million by estimate by modern scholarship over the Dark Ages. Thank God that these days are fading and new hope of enlightenment is rising upon the world today through the dedicated efforts of Bet Emet Ministries and other ministries who devote themselves to recovering the long lost Spiritual Truths of the Ancients who first gave us these tragically "blurred Spiritual concepts" which we inherited today in our Christian version of the "Jesus Story" and which the unlearned argue about today since lacking the "gnosis" to interpret them properly. When one possesses the "keys" to the ancient Spiritual Wisdom then all "argument" is useless and peace can break out and truly we can turn our swords into plowshares once seeing that **there is only "One Divine Truth" since there is only One God with One message; a message that too few today have ever heard.**

For us to understand the truth behind the "crucifixion" and how it was applied to these sungods, and even Jesus Christ as depicted in the New Testament, it is of paramount necessity that we study and read more. **Failure to learn the truth behind this "crucifixion" before the foundation of the world along with other associated dogmas within the "Jesus Story" renders proponents of this false dogma of Rome as idolators.** To do so then and acquire the knowledge and "gnosis" to properly understand this crucifixion as it was meant by the Ancients then it will be necessary to understand some Astronomy and in particular the Vernal Equinox thoroughly. [To that we turn now in the next article in this series.](#)

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20%^{off}
COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



PLUTARCH AND THE MYSTERIES OF ISIS AND OSIRIS

Plutarch and others have noted that the sacrifices to Osiris were “gloomy, solemn, and mournful...” (Isis and Osiris, p. 69) and that the great mystery festival, celebrated in two phases, began at Abydos on the 17th of Athyr (Nov. 13th) commemorating the death of the god, which is also the same day that grain was planted in the ground. “The death of the grain and the death of the god were one and the same: the cereal was identified with the god who came from heaven; he was the bread by which man lives. The resurrection of the god symbolized the rebirth of the grain” (Martin A. Larson, The Story of Christian Origins, p. 17). The first phase of the festival was a public drama depicting the murder and dismemberment of Osiris, the search for his body by Isis, his triumphal return as the resurrected god, and the battle in which Horus defeated Set. This was all presented by skilled actors as a literary history, and was the main method of recruiting cult membership. According to Julius Firmicus Maternus of the fourth century, this play was re-enacted each year by worshippers who “beat their breasts and gashed their shoulders.... When they pretend that the mutilated remains of the god have been found and rejoined...they turn from mourning to rejoicing.” (De Errore Profanorum).

The Passion of Osiris was re-enacted at all of his temples during his annual festivals. On a stele at Abydos erected in the 12th Dynasty by I-Kher-Nefert, a priest of Osiris during the reign of Usersten III (Pharaoh Sesostriis, about 1875 BC) we find the principle scenes of the mystery-drama depicted (I-Kher-Nefert played Horus). In the first scene, Osiris is slain, no one knowing what happened to his body, and the onlookers weep and mourn, rend their hair and beat their breasts. Isis and Nephtys then recover the remnants and return to the temple. In the second scene, Thoth, Horus and Isis revive Osiris in the sanctuary, not witnessed by the populace. Then Osiris emerges, to much rejoicing. Horus then places Osiris in a solar boat, to proceed directly to the eternal regions, known as the “coming forth by day” mentioned so often in the Book of the Dead. The climax of the play is the great battle between Horus and Set, described in detail by Herodotus (History II, 63).

Differing from the public portion above, an esoteric phase consisted of ceremonials performed inside the temples by priests witnessed only by initiates. Plutarch mentions that two days after the beginning of the festival “the priests bring forth sacred chest containing a small golden coffer, into which they pour some potable water...and a great shout arises from the company for joy that Osiris is found (or resurrected). Then they knead some fertile soil with the water...and fashion therefrom a crescent-shaped figure, which they cloth and adorn, this indicating that they regard these gods as the substance of Earth and Water.” (Isis and Osiris, 39). Yet even he was obscure, for he also wrote, “I pass over the cutting of the wood” opting to not describe it since he considered it most sacred (Ibid. 21). In the Osirian temple at Denderah, an inscription (translated by Budge, Chapter XV, Osiris and the Egyptian Resurrection) describes in detail the making of wheat paste models of each dismembered piece of Osiris to be sent out to the town where each piece was discovered by Isis. At the temple of Mendes, figures of Osiris are made from wheat and paste placed in a trough on the day of the murder, then water added for several days, when finally the mixture was kneaded into a mold of Osiris and taken to the temple and buried (the sacred grain for these cakes only grown in the temple fields). Molds are made from wood of a red tree in the forms of the sixteen dismembered parts of Osiris, cakes of divine bread made from each mold, placed in a silver chest and set near the head of the god, the inward parts of Osiris as described in The Egyptian Book of the Dead (XVII). On the first day of the Festival of Ploughing, where the

goddess Isis appears in her shrine where she is stripped naked. Paste made from the grain is placed in her bed and moistened with water, representing the fecund earth. All of these sacred rituals were climaxed by the eating of sacramental god, the eucharist by which the celebrants were transformed, in their persuasion, into replicas of their god-man (Martin A. Larson, The Story of Christian Origins, p. 20).

Although there were ethical and ceremonial considerations none of these could compare to the power of the divine eucharist, since it was literally believed to be the body (bread) and blood (ale) of the god. Since the ancient Nilotics believed that humans were whatever they eat, this sacrament was, by extension, able to make them celestial and immortal. The doctrine of the eucharist ultimately has its roots in prehistoric cannibalism, whose practitioners understood that virtues and powers of the eaten can be thus absorbed by the eater. This phenomenon has been described throughout the world. One of the oldest of the Pyramid Texts is the Unas from the 6th Dynasty (circa 2500 BC). It shows that the original ideology of Egypt commingled with Osirian concepts. Although ultimately given a high place in heaven by order of Osiris, Unas is at first an enemy of the gods and his ancestors, who he hunts, lassoes, kills, cooks, and eats so that their powers may become his own. This was written at a time when the eating of parents and gods was a laudable ceremony, and this emphasizes how hard it must have been to stamp out the older order of cannibalism. "He eats men, he feeds on the gods...he cooks them in his fiery cauldrons. He eats their words of power, he swallows their spirits.... He eats the wisdom of every god, his period of life is eternity.... Their soul is in is body, their spirits are within him." A parallel passage is found in the Pyramid Text of Pepi II, who is said to have "seizeth those who are a follower of Set...he breaketh their heads, he cutteth off their haunches, he teareth out their intestines, he diggeth out their hearts, he drinketh copiously of their blood!" (line 531, ff). Although crude, this was a core concept, the conviction that one could receive immortality by eating the flesh and blood of a god who had died became a dominating obsession in the ancient world. Although the cult of Osiris forbade cannibalism, it did not outlaw dismemberment and eating of enemies, and practiced the ritual rending and eating of the sacred bull, symbolizing Osiris.

Although this sacramental concept only originated once in history, it spread throughout the Mediterranean area and became the dynamic force in every mystery cult. It was only by this sacerdotal means that the corruptible deceased could be clothed in incorruption and this idea appears again and again in infinite variety. The scribe Nebseni implores: "And there in the celestial mansions of heaven which my divine father Tem hath established, let my hands lay hold upon the wheat and the barley which shall be given unto me therein in abundant measure" (Ibid. LXXII). Nu corroborates that this is the eucharist by saying: "I am established, and the divine Sekhet-hetep is before me, I have eaten therein, I have become a spirit therein, I have abundance therein." (Ibid. LXXVII) Again Nu states: "I am the divine soul of Ra...which is god...I am the divine food which is not corrupted" (Ibid. LXXXV). The ancientness of the concept is again reaffirmed in the Pyramid Text of Teta (2600 BC) where the Osiris Teta "receivest thy bread which decayeth not, and thy beer which perisheth not" In the Text of Pepi I we read: "All the gods give thee their flesh and their blood.... Thou shalt not die." In the Text of Pepi II the aspirant prays for "thy bread of eternity, and thy beer of everlastingness" (Line 390).

By the Hellenic era, Greek awareness of Osiris had grown, and attempts had been made to merge Greek philosophy, such as Platonism, and the cult of Osiris (especially the myth of his resurrection), resulting in a new mystery religion. Gradually, this became more popular, and was exported to other parts of the Greek sphere of influence. However, these mystery religions valued the change in wisdom, personality, and knowledge of fundamental truth, rather than the exact details of the acknowledged myths on which their teachings were superimposed. Thus in each region that it was exported to, the myth was changed to be about a similar local god, resulting in a series of gods, who had originally been quite distinct, but who were now syncretisms with Osiris. These gods became known as Osiris-Dionysus.

Eventually, in Egypt, the Hellenic pharaohs decided to produce a deity that would be acceptable to both the local Egyptian population, and the influx of Hellenic visitors, to bring the two groups together, rather than allow a source of rebellion to grow. Thus Osiris was identified explicitly with Apis, really an aspect of Ptah, who had already been identified as Osiris by this point, and a syncretism of the two was created, known as Serapis, and depicted as a standard Greek god.

Osiris-worship continued up until the 6th century AD on the island of Philae in Upper Nile. The Theodosian

decree (in about 380 AD) to destroy all pagan temples and force worshippers to accept Christianity was ignored there. However, Justinian dispatched a General Narses to Philae, who destroyed the Osirian temples and sanctuaries, threw the priests into prison, and carted the sacred images off to Constantinople. However, by that time, the soteriology of Osiris had assumed various forms which had long spread far and wide in the ancient world.

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20% off

COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



CONSTANTINE'S EASTER LETTER AND THE LOSS OF THE FAITH ONCE GIVEN TO THE SAINTS

I have up to this point given a detailed account of the apostasy encountered by the early Gentile Church under the influence of Constantine. Why did this man turn from established orthodoxy handed down by the apostles? The answer comes when we see what was in the heart of such a man that caused him to accept certain values and beliefs. We are the recipients of his "false-belief system today." For an example, let us see into his heart as we examine why the Christian Church today celebrates and observes Easter instead of Passover as God commanded!

CONSTANTINE I: ON THE KEEPING OF EASTER

From the Letter of the Emperor to all those not present at the Council. (Found in Eusebius, Vita Const., Lib. iii., 18-20.)

When the question relative to the sacred festival of Easter arose, it was universally thought that it would be convenient that all should keep the feast on one day; for what could be more beautiful and more desirable, than to see this festival, through which we receive the hope of immortality, celebrated by all with one accord, and in the same manner? It was declared to be particularly unworthy for this, the holiest of all festivals, to follow the custom [the calculation] of the Jews, who had soiled their hands with the most fearful of crimes, and whose minds were blinded. In rejecting their custom, (1) we may transmit to our descendants the legitimate mode of celebrating Easter, which we have observed from the time of the Saviour's Passion to the present day [according to the day of the week]. We ought not, therefore, to have anything in common with the Jews, for the Saviour has shown us another way; our worship follows a more legitimate and more convenient course (the order of the days of the week); and consequently, in unanimously adopting this mode, we desire, dearest brethren, to separate ourselves from the detestable company of the Jews, for it is truly shameful for us to hear them boast that without their direction we could not keep this feast. How can they be in the right, they who, after the death of the Saviour, have no longer been led by reason but by wild violence, as their delusion may urge them? They do not possess the truth in this Easter question; for, in their blindness and repugnance to all improvements, they frequently celebrate two passovers in the same year.

Answer for yourself: Did you know that often two Passovers were observed in the same year? Why?

If Constantine had read the Bible, the Old Testament, he would have seen that God allows for the celebration of Passover exactly one month later for those who were unclean when it was supposed to be celebrated, or who traveled from such far distances that they could not make it in time) Again Constantine is wrong!

We could not imitate those who are openly in error. How, then, could we follow these Jews, who are most certainly blinded by error? for to celebrate the passover twice in one year is totally inadmissible. But even if this were not so, it would still be your duty not to tarnish your soul by communications with such wicked people [the Jews]. Besides, consider well, that in such an important matter, and on a subject of such great solemnity, there ought not to be any division. Our Saviour has left us only one festal day of our redemption, that is to say, of his holy passion, and he desired [to establish] only one Catholic Church. Think, then, how unseemly it is, that on the same day some should be fasting whilst others are seated at a banquet; and that after Easter, some should be rejoicing at feasts, whilst others are still observing a strict fast. For this reason, a Divine Providence wills that this custom should be rectified and regulated in a uniform way; and everyone, I hope, will agree upon this point. As, on the one hand, it is our duty not to have anything in common with the murderers of our Lord; and as, on the other, the custom now followed by the Churches of the West, of the South, and of the North, and by some of those of the East, is the most acceptable, it has appeared good to all; and I have been guarantee for your consent, that you would accept it with joy, as it is followed at Rome, in Africa, in all Italy, Egypt, Spain, Gaul, Britain, Libya, in all Achaia, and in the dioceses of Asia, of Pontus, and Cilicia. You should consider not only that the number of churches in these provinces make a majority, but also that it is right to demand what our reason approves, and that we should have nothing in common with the Jews. To sum up in few words: By the unanimous judgment of all, it has been decided that the most holy festival of Easter should be everywhere celebrated on one and the same day, and it is not seemly that in so holy a thing there should be any division. As this is the state of the case, accept joyfully the divine favor, and this truly divine command; for all which takes place in assemblies of the bishops ought to be regarded as proceeding from the will of God. Make known to your brethren what has been decreed, keep this most holy day according to the prescribed mode; we can thus celebrate this holy Easter day at the same time, if it is granted me, as I desire, to unite myself with you; we can rejoice together, seeing that the divine power has made use of our instrumentality for destroying the evil designs of the devil, and thus causing faith, peace, and unity to flourish amongst us. May God graciously protect you, my beloved brethren.

THE CONSTANTINE CONSPIRACY

We at Bet Emet Ministry are aware through the study of history of the compromise which led the institutional church into apostasy (departure from the true faith). We at Bet Emet feel the Lord has called us to awaken those who are asleep to the facts of the terrible apostasy from the faith of Jesus and who are comfortable in their compromise with paganism in the practice of their own faith (mainline Christianity). I do hope this treatise peeks the interests of many, causing more investigation of the subject and more light on the nature of the great apostasy to whom multitudes are not aware. With the intriguing prospect that mysteries and conspiracies of the past can become common knowledge, perhaps more "ordinary" believers like myself will join in the process of the restoration of the truth in these latter times.

This anti-Judaism which became anti-Semitism, exempted the church, in its opinion, from following the scriptural commands of the Sabbath and the holy feasts, such as Passover. The church equated obedience to these scriptural mandates with following Judaism (called today "being under the Law"). They supposed that since the Jews were so proud of observing the Sabbath and holy feasts, they would be in league with Judaism if they also followed these things. Of course, since many in Judaism (but not all) denied the Roman depiction of Jesus as Messiah, the church thought keeping the Sabbath and Passover would be equated as associating with those who deny Messiah (Christ).

Answer for yourself: Have you ever investigated why the Jews reject the "Christian Jesus?" Well, until you do then you will not possess the knowledge that explains why, and once having such knowledge, then your study of the "Jesus Story" becomes paramount in your life because the arguments of the Jews are irrefutable when one is armed with the facts from both unbiased history as well as the true Hebrew Scriptures.

All Christians and Jews, centuries later, are affected by this apostasy. Most Christians think of Sunday and Easter as biblically mandated holy days and are totally ignorant of this being false

doctrine and pagan worship days. Also, there are many Jewish people who think of this Jesus as leader of a Gentile (thusly pagan) religion, forgetting he is often depicted with his Jewishness and in defense of the Law as a rabbi. Both mainstream Rabbinical Judaism and mainstream Christianity stubbornly follow their respective traditions, voicing the idea that to do otherwise would leave one "not a Jew" or "not a Christian" as the case may be. The few Christians who faithfully keep the Sabbath and enjoy the Jewish holy feasts are consigned to being a cult by mainstream Christianity. They are mostly not respected as real Christians. The minority of Jewish people who accept Jesus are viewed as traitors and apostate Jews by the mainstream Jewish community. By some they are likened to being non-persons.

In many of our writings at Bet Emet we are dealing with the problem of the historical denial of the scriptures by the Gentile church. What I found was that the whole issue of church apostasy comes down to a time and a man who transformed the environment and system in which Christianity and Judaism operated. I propose that the events which culminated in and included the rule of an Emperor named Constantine formed a satanic conspiracy; one that must be overturned by an equally powerful divine conspiracy, prayerfully accomplished in our time, whereby the truth behind the "Jesus Story" is known by all.

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20%^{off}

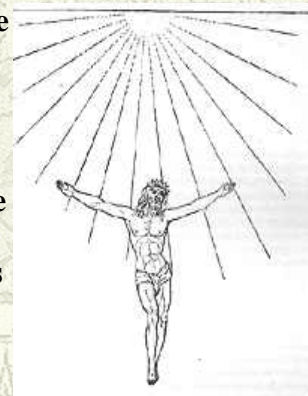
COUPON CODE: NF20

on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



THE SUN DIES ON THE CROSS...TO BE LATER PERSONIFIED INTO THE SON THAT DIES ON THE CROSS

By now you have read enough to know the ancients looked to the Heavens and were in wonder at what they saw and in order to make sense out of the forces of the Heavens and Heaven's influence upon them as well as Nature the ancient Spiritual Sages often resorted to symbolism, myth, and personification of these Heavenly powers and forces which they observed and in so doing thus gave them a sense of understanding of these Metaphysical occurrences that deified at that time any scientific understanding. Since all nations saw the same things in the sky and the Heavens then there was to be expected very similar understandings of these same events around the world and we find these "similar observations" recorded in almost every nation under the Sun. This is exactly what we find if we look in the Sacred Books of nation after nation in antiquity. Christianity is not immune to such things as well as you are finding out. That is why our "Jesus Story" has been repeated in almost every ancient nation under the Sun since time began. What should be of concern for us is the concept that we find in almost all of these nations that the SUN, personified as "the Son of the Sun", was



"crucified" in the Heavens before the foundation in the world. The image on the right shows the "crucifixion" of God as the Cosmos's "Living Energy" which the ancients understood was also the "Descent of the Soul" and the Deific Mind of God into "matter". Thus the "crucifixion of God" was in Outer Space first as this "Living Energy" literally "fell from Heaven" and was incarnated into various levels of material existences. Humanity is but one of these manifestations thus the "Christ was crucified [descended] into the flesh".

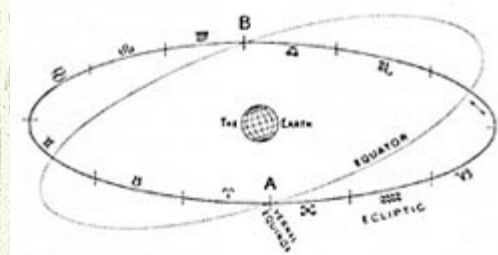
I Jn 4:2-3 2 Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: Every spirit that confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is of God (the totality of the flesh of humanity): 3 And every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is not of God: and this is that spirit of antichrist, whereof ye have heard that it should come; and even now already is it in the world. (KJV)

It is a grave mistaken to limit this incarnation of God to but one person and localize this "humbled and crucified Christ" to but one person as Rome has done. Rather into all the children of God has God's Deific Mind as "the Krst/Karest/Christ" come to lead the Soul to "awaken from the dead and death of its fleshly slumber" and awaken to a Spiritual new "birth" while imprisoned in this body of death, this animal body which wars against the Soul.

Now for a little reviews. When the Sun, a visible symbol for the invisible Living Energy of God, reached his extreme Southern limit in the sky, then his career was ended and it was assumed by primitive man that the Sun had been overcome by his enemies (primarily darkness at the Winter Solstice). The Sun was likened as if "dead". If you remember in our study on the [Winter Solstice](#) that the Sun, for 3 days a year, remains motionless in the sky as if "dead". It does not move lower on the horizon in its track across the sky nor does it begin its

upward journey either. The Sun remains "dead" for 3 days. Again if you remember this was the origin of the "descent into Hell" stories as the Sun was submitted to the the "Dark-Evil" or the "D-Evil" (Devil) which was only personified darkness at the darkest time of the years, the Winter Solstice. The powers of darkness, and of winter, which had sought in vain to wound him, have at length won the victory: The bright Sun of summer is finally slain, crucified in the Heavens, and pierced by the arrow, spear or thorn of Winter. If needs be, refresh yourself with our articles on the "Son or Sun of God" as you see for yourself how the Sun was submitted to the "cross" of the Equinoxes and later this celestial event involving the "visible energy of the cosmos" was personified into the invisible energy of the comes, the "Son" of God who was submitted to the same "cross of the Equinoxes" as was the visible Sun.

The intersection of the 4 equinoxes is represented as a "cross" by primitive man as seen above. First Celestial, the second naturally in Nature, and then thirdly in humanity; this is the "pattern" and picture of the incarnaton of this "Living Energy", this God, as He emanates Himself into material existence. As the Sun was placed on this cross it was easily seen and understood by primitive man that the Sun is divided up into 4 parts, or should I say that the Sun divides the year into 4 parts (Spring, Summer, Autumn, Winter...easily seen in the picture above). Pictured this way the Sun as it moved in its path in the Heavens and Sky appread at times (at the Equinoxes) to be on the cross and the ancients likened this and understood this to be as if the Sun/Son was "crucified" on a "cross". This was the thinking



of primitive mankind. When you then remember how the Sun, when personified by the ancients, became the Son then you have the Son on the Cross. In the black and white graphic we see what the Ancients knew; namely, that the plane of the zodiac intersects the celestial equator of the earth at an angle of approximately $23^{\circ} 28'$. The two points of intersection (A and B) are called

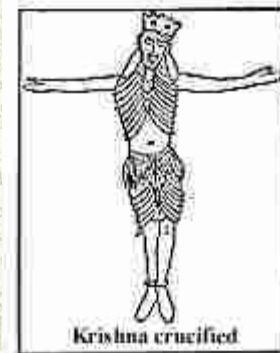
the Equinoxes and from this they reasoned the "crossing" of these two intersections as the Sun submitted to this cross in the Heavens (remember the earth was thought to be the center of the Universe at that time). When you personify the "Sun" into the "Son" then we have the "Son on the Cross." Oh by the way Jesus was crucified on a single stake by the Romans but the myth must live!

The crucifixion of the Sungods and goddesses in their religious myths, like our "Jesus Story", is simply the power of Darkness triumphing over the "Lord of Light," and Winter overpowering the Summer. Morally it is likened to the flesh conquering the Spirit/Soul. It was at the Winter Solstice that the ancients wept for Tammuz, the fair Adonis, and other Sungods, who were put to death by the boar, slain by the "thorn" of winter, etc. (Cox, Aryan Mythology, vol. ii. p. 13).

Other versions of the same myth tell us of Eurydike stung to death by the hidden serpent, or Sifrit smitter by Hagene (the Thorn), of Isfendiyar slain by the thorn or arrow of Rustem, or Achilles vulnerable only in the heel, of Brychild enfolded within the dragon's coils, of Meleagros dying as the torch of doom is burnt out, of Baldur, the brave and pure, smitter by the fatal mistletoe, and of Chrishna and others being crucified.

These solar myths all began in Summer and later carried on in Egyptian mythology, Set, the destroyer, triumphs in the West which was understood as the Sun dying at sunset where Darkness triumphed over the Light of the Sun. Set is the personification of Darkness and Winter, and the Sun-god whom he puts to death, is Horus the Savior (himself the "son" of Osiris himself the personified Sun) (Renouf, Hibbert Lectures, pp. 112-115).

Throughout this tale, the Sungod was but fulfilling his doom of the Sun as the symbol for



the "Living Energy" of the cosmos as seen in the Heavens. This natural law of the universe were interpreted by primitive man and later personified as we have seen into mythos of various cultures. Everyone on the planet saw the same things in the Heavens and Sky and this explains the uncanny similarities of the Sun-Myths around the globe from thousands of years ago and their unbelievable parallels and similarities to our "Jesus Story". The suffering of a violent death was a necessary part of the mythos; and, when his hour had come, he must meet his doom, as surely as the Sun, once risen, must go across the sky, and then sink down into his bed beneath the earth or sea. It was a fate from which there was no escaping.

THE DEVELOPING MYTHS OF THE NATIONS

Answer for yourself: Has the Gospel borrowed historical accounts describing the Roman Jesus from previous Eastern scriptures which existed centuries before the Bible? Well let's see.

Krishna was depicted as if crucified. The Persian remembered only the atoning sufferings on the cross of Mithras the Mediator. Aztecs prayed for the return of their crucified saviour, Quetzalcoatl, and were rewarded with Cortez. Caucasians chanted praises to their slain Divine Intercessor, Prometheus, for voluntarily offering himself upon the cross for the sins of a fallen race. Yet the Christian disciple hugs to his bosom the bloody cross of the murdered Jesus, confident that only one god ever died for the sins of man. Yet antiquity records a host of "crucified saviors" who died for the Soul; these were all "crucified on the cross of matter" in order to be the savior for the Soul who likewise was "crucified on the cross of matter" in its descent from Heaven as well.



To retain their following, Christianity is based on unchangeable dogmas which disciples must accept to the exclusion of all knowledge adverse to their own creed. Whenever they are able they actually destroy contrary evidence for fear of rivalry. History records Rome burning the libraries of the world to cover up their plagiarism and later "radical reinterpretation" of this ancient Spiritual Wisdom. Then they magnify their own religion to a unique position above all others. **The earlier Christian saints, having determined like Paul, to know only Jesus Christ and him crucified, made stern efforts to obliterate from the page of history facts damaging to their case.**

A report on the Hindu religion, made out by a deputation from the British Parliament, sent to India to examine their sacred books and monuments, was left in the hands of a Christian bishop at Calcutta, with instructions to forward it to England. On its arrival in London, it was so horribly mutilated as to be scarcely recognizable. The account of the crucifixion was gone. This is but one example of hundreds and possible thousands of attempts to cover up Christianity's "borrowing of pagan religious sources" for their main dogmas which they later "reinterpreted" and gave a false "literal" and "historical" interpretation. The disciples of the Christian faith have burnt books, blotted out passages and destroyed opposing testaments which suggested the opposite of their belief. Not only that, they have demolished monuments showing crucifixions of previous atoning gods so that they are now unknown. Hence, the disbelief of Christians when other cases are mentioned.

For the same reasons stated above the dates of the occurrence of these crucifixions are doubtful and because chronology before the time of Alexander the Great (330 BC) is far from certain, and the dating of icons, especially from distant or isolated cultures is uncertain. Even mainstream studies of the ancient Near East are involved in controversy over dates, Peter James for example claiming in a well argued case that several centuries have been mistakenly inserted into near Eastern chronologies. It is certain these crucifixions occurred before the time of Christ, but their exact date cannot be fixed with absolute certainty but fairly accurate estimates are given.

These crucifixions are not conceded as actual occurrences. The objective is not to prove them real events but simply that the belief in the crucifixion of gods was prevalent long before the crucifixion of Christ. To establish this point then six will prove it as well as sixteen. Indeed, one case is sufficient. The reader is left to decide.

EXAMINING THE EVIDENCES OF PRIOR CURCIFIXON OF GODS AND GODDESSES

Osiris And Hours Pre 4,000 BC.

Osiris, the Egyptian Savior, was crucified in the heavens and was the "pattern" for all other crucified saviors which would follow; including his son Horus. To the Egyptian the cross was a symbol of immortality, an emblem of the Sun, and the god himself was crucified to the tree, which denoted his fructifying power (Ibid. pp. 115, 125).

Horus was also crucified in the heavens. He was represented, like Chrishna and Christ Jesus, with outstretched arms in the vault of heaven (Bonwick, Egyptian Belief, p. 157).

As a side note the principal Phenician deity, EL, which says Parkhurst, in his Hebrew Lexicon, "was the very name the heathens gave to their god Sol, their Lord or Ruler of the Hosts of Heaven," was called "The Preserver (Savior) of the World," for the benefit of which he offered a mystical sacrifice (Wake, Phallism, p. 55). **Notice again the connection between the Sun's (Sol's) sacrifice on behalf of mankind!**

Thulis of Egypt 1700 BC.

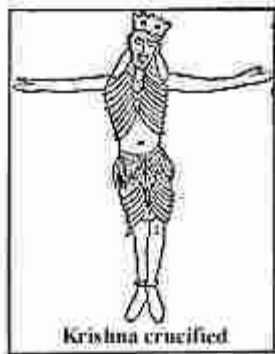
Thulis of Egypt, whence comes Ultima Thule, died the death of the cross about thirty-five hundred years ago. Ultima Thule was the island which marked the ultimate bounds of the extensive empire of this legitimate descendant of the gods. This Egyptian saviour appears also to have been known as Zulis. His history is curiously illustrated in the sculptures, made seventeen hundred years BC of a small, retired chamber lying nearly over the western adytum of the temple. Twenty-eight lotus plants near his grave indicate the number of years he lived on the earth. After suffering a violent death, he was buried, but rose again, ascended into heaven, and there became the judge of the dead, or of souls in a future state. He came down from heaven to benefit mankind, and that he was said to be full of grace and truth.

Crite of Chaldaea 1200 BC.

The Chaldeans have noted in their sacred books the crucifixion of a god with the above name. He was also known as the Redeemer, and was styled the Ever Blessed Son of God, the saviour of the Race, the Atoning Offering for an Angry God. When he was offered up, both heaven and earth were shaken to their foundations.

Chrishna 1200 BC.

Chrishna, the crucified Savior of the Hindoos, is a personification of the Sun crucified in the heavens. **One of the names of the Sun in the Vedic hymns is "Vishnu" and it is very important to know that in the Rig-Veda the god Vishnu is often named a manifestation of Solar Energy, or rather as a form of the Sun (Indian Wisdom, p. 322).**



Chrishna is Vishnu in human form. Chrishna says: "I am Vishnu, Brahma, Indra, and the source as well as the destruction of things, the creator and the annihilator of the whole aggregate of existences (Cox, Aryan Mythology, vol. ii. p. 131).

In the hymns of the Rig-Veda the Sun is spoken of as "stretching out his arms," in the heavens, "to bless the world, and to rescue it from the terror of darkness." This reminds me of many of the examples of Isis with the Sun-disk on her head as she "stretches out her arms.

Attis of Phrygia 1170 BC.

{short description of image}

Speaking of this crucified Messiah, the Anacalypsis informs us that several histories are given of him, but all concur in representing him as having been an atoning offering for sin. And the Latin phrase *suspensus lingo*, found in his history, indicates the manner of his death. He was suspended on a tree, crucified, buried and rose again.

Tammuz of Mesopotamia 1160 BC.

Tammuz of Mesopotamia is dated around 1160 BC. Tammuz was a god of Assyria, Babylonia and Sumeria where he was known as Dumuzi. He is commemorated in the name of the month of June, Du'uzu, the fourth month of a year which begins at the spring equinox. The fullest history extant of this saviour is probably that of Ctesias (400 BC), author of Persika. The poet has perpetuated his memory in rhyme.

- Trust, ye saints,
- your Lord restored,
- Trust ye in your risen Lord;
- For the pains which Tammuz endured Our salvation have procured.

Tammuz was crucified as an atonement offering: *Trust ye in God, for out of his loins salvation has come unto us*. Julius Firmicus speaks of this God rising from the dead for the salvation of the world. This saviour which long preceded the advent of Christ, filled the same role in sacred history.

Wittoba is represented in his story with nail-holes in his hands and the soles of his feet. Nails, hammers and pincers are constantly seen represented on his crucifixes and are objects of adoration among his followers, just as the iron crown of Lombardy has within it a nail claimed to be of his true original cross, and is much admired and venerated for that reason. The worship of this crucified God prevails chiefly in the Travancore and other southern states of India in the region of Madura.

Hesus of the Celtic Druids 834 BC.

Around 834 B.C.E. the Celtic Druids depict their god Hesus as having been crucified with a lamb on one side and an elephant on the other, and that this occurred long before the Christian era. The elephant, being the largest animal known, was chosen to represent the magnitude of the sins of the world, while the lamb, from its proverbial innocent nature, was chosen to represent the innocence of the victim, the god offered as a propitiatory sacrifice. We have the Lamb of God taking away the sins of the world. The Lamb of God could therefore have been borrowed from the Druids. This legend was found in Gaul long before Jesus Christ was known to history.

Indra of Tibet 725 BC.

Indra, the crucified Savior worshipped in Nepal and Tibet, is identical with Chrishna, the Sun. Indra, who was represented as a crucified god, is also the Sun. No sooner is he born than he speaks to his mother. Like Apollo and all other Sun-gods he has *"golden locks (reminescent of the Sun rays of golden light,"* and like them he is possessed of an inscrutable wisdom. He is also born of a virgin...the Dawn. This Tibetan saviour is shown nailed to the cross. There are five wounds, representing the nail-holes and the piercing of the side. The antiquity of the story is beyond dispute. Marvellous stories are told of the birth of the Divine Redeemer. His mother was a virgin of black complexion, and hence his complexion was of the ebony hue, as in the case of Christ and some other sin-atoning saviours. He descended from heaven on a mission of benevolence, and ascended back to the

heavenly mansion after his crucifixion. He led a life of strict celibacy, which, he taught, was essential to true holiness. He inculcated great tenderness toward all living beings. He could walk upon the water or upon the air; he could foretell future events with great accuracy. He practised the most devout contemplation, severe discipline of the body and mind, and completely subdued his passions. He was worshiped as a god who had existed as a spirit from all eternity, and his followers were called Heavenly Teachers. Chrishna and Indra are one (Cox, Aryan Mythology, vol. i. pp. 88, 341; vol. ii. p. 131).

Bali of Orissa 725 BC.

In Orissa, in Asia, they have the story of a crucified God, known by several names, including the above, all of which, we are told, signify Lord Second, his being the second person or second member of the trinity. Most of the crucified gods occupied that position in a trinity of gods, the Son, in all cases, being the atoning offering. This God Bali was also called Baliu, and sometimes Bel. Monuments of this crucified God, bearing great age, may be found amid the ruins of the magnificent city of Mahabalipore, partially buried amongst the figures of the temple.

Iao of Nepal 622 BC.

Next we find the crucified Iao around 622 B.C.E. in Nepal. Iao (Divine Love personified) is the crucified Adonis, the Sun. The Lord and Savior was called Iao (Cox, Aryan Mythology, vol. ii. p. 113). Iao was crucified on a tree in Nepal. The name of this incarnate god and oriental saviour occurs frequently in the holy bibles and sacred books of other countries. Some suppose that Iao is the root of the name of the Jewish God, Yehouah (Jehovah), often abbreviated to Yeho.

Mithras of Persia 600 BC.

This Persian God was slain upon the cross to make atonement for mankind, and to take away the sins of the world. He was born on the twenty-fifth day of December, and crucified on a tree. Christian writers both speak of his being slain, and yet both omit to speak of the manner in which he was put to death. And the same policy has been pursued with respect to other crucified gods of the pagans, as we have shown.

Devatat of Siam, Ixion of Rome, Apollonius of Tyana in Cappadocia, are all reported to have died on the cross.

Alcestos of Euripides 600 BC.

A less usual crucified God was Alcestos, who was female, the only example of a feminine God atoning for the sins of the world upon the cross. The doctrine of the trinity and atoning offering for sin was inculcated as a part of her religion.

Quezalcoatl of Mexico 587 BC.

Historical authority of the crucifixion of this Mexican god is explicit, unequivocal and ineffaceable. The evidence is tangible, and indelibly engraven upon metal plates. One of these plates represents him as having been crucified on a mountain. Another represents him as having been crucified in the heavens, as St Justin tells us Christ was. Sometimes he is represented as having been nailed to a cross, sometimes with two thieves hanging with him, and sometimes as hanging with a cross in his hand.

Prometheus 547 B.C.

The story of the crucifixion of Prometheus was allegorical, for Prometheus was only a title of the Sun, expressing providence or foresight, wherefore being crucified in the extremities of the earth, signified originally no more than the restriction of the power of the Sun during the winter months (Knight, Ancient Art and Mythology, p. 88). The crucifixion of Prometheus of Caucasus, described by Seneca, Hesiod, and other writers, states that he was nailed to an upright beam of timber, to which were affixed extended arms of wood, and that

this cross was situated near the Caspian Straits. The modern story of this crucified God, which has him bound to a rock for thirty years, while vultures preyed upon his vitals, is a Christian fraud. The poet, in portraying his propitiatory offering, says: "Lo! streaming from the fatal tree His all atoning blood, Is this the Infinite?—Yes, 'tis he, Prometheus, and a god! Well might the sun in darkness hide, and veil his glories in, when God, the great Prometheus, died for man the creature's sin." It is doubtful whether there is to be found in the whole range of Greek letters deeper pathos than that of the divine woe of the beneficent demigod Prometheus, crucified on his Scythian crags for his love to mortals. When he dies: That the whole frame of nature became convulsed. The earth shook, the rocks were rent, the graves were opened, and in a storm, which seemed to threaten the dissolution of the universe, the solemn scene forever closed, and Our Lord and saviour Prometheus gave up the ghost. The cause for which he suffered was his love for the human race. The whole story of Prometheus' crucifixion, burial and resurrection was acted in pantomime in Athens five hundred years before Christ, which proves its great antiquity. Minutius Felix, one of the most popular Christian writers of the second century addresses the people of Rome: Your victorious trophies not only represent a simple cross, but a cross with a man on it, and this man St. Jerome calls a god. These coincidences are more proof that the tradition of the crucifixion of gods has been very long prevalent among the heathen.

Quirinius of Rome 506 BC.

The crucifixion of Quirinus the Roman saviour is remarkable for the parallel features to that of the Judaeian saviour, not only in the circumstances of his crucifixion, but also in much of his antecedent life. He is represented, like Christ:

- As having been conceived and brought forth by a virgin.
- His life was sought by the reigning king, Amulius.
- He was of royal blood, his mother being of kingly descent.
- He was put to death by wicked hands or crucified. At his mortal exit the whole earth is said to have been enveloped in darkness, as in the case of Christ, Krishna, and Prometheus.
- And finally he is resurrected, and ascends back to heaven

Ixion 400 BC.

Ixion was crucified on a wheel, the rim representing the world, and the spokes constituting the cross. He bore the burden of the world, the sins of the world, on his back while suspended on the cross. He was therefore called the crucified spirit of the world. Ixion, who was bound to the wheel (Sun wheel), was none other than the god Sol, crucified in the heavens. The Sun, as climbing the heights of heaven, was sometime interpreted by men as the Sun being "arrogant" since for himself he made exorbitant claims. He was punished by being bound to a "fiery cross." Stories were invented of the Sun revolving daily on a four-spoked cross (Cox, Aryan Mythology, vol. ii. p. 27). Whatever be the origin of the name, Ixion is the "Sun of noonday," crucified in the heavens, whose four-spoked wheel is seen whirling in the highest heaven. So was Ixion bound on the fiery wheel, and the sons of men see the flaming spokes day by day as it whirls in the big heaven. The "wheel" upon which Ixion and criminals were said to have been executed was a cross, the name of the thing was dissembled among Christians; it was a St. Andrew's cross, of which two spokes confined the arms, and two the legs.

It is curious that Christian writers will recount a long list of miracles and remarkable incidents in the life of Apollonius of Tyana, the Cappadocian saviour, forming a parallel to those of the Christian saviour, yet say not a word about his crucifixion.

Christian writers find it necessary to omit the crucifixion of these saviours fearing the telling would lessen the spiritual force of the crucifixion of Christ, which has to be unique. They thus exalted the tradition of the crucifixion into the most important dogma of the Christian faith. Hence, their efforts to conceal from the public the fact that it is of pagan origin.

Mackey's Lexicon of Freemasonry says that Freemasons secretly taught the doctrine of the crucifixion, atonement and resurrection preceded the Christian era, and that similar doctrines were taught in all the ancient

mysteries.

Later in the website when we get more involved with the "Descent of the Soul" we will look extensively at the crucifixion of the Goddesses in their "Descent into Hell and Hades"; just another name for Earthly incarnation as we will see; an ancient truth long lost to present humanity.

THE ALLEGORICAL REPRESENTATION OF THE GENERATIVE AND DESTRUCTIVE ATTRIBUTES OF THE SUNGODS

Hercules is torn limb from limb; and in this catastrophe we see the "blood-red sunset" which closes the career of Hercules (Cox, Tales of Ancient Greece, p. xxxii). The Sun-god Hercules cannot rise to life of the blessed gods until he has been slain. The morning cannot come until Eos who closed the previous day has faded away and died in the black abyss of night.

Achilleus and Meleagros represent alike the "short-lived Sun," whose course is one of toil for others, ending in an early death, after a series of wonderful victories alternating with periods of darkness and gloom (Ibid., p. xxxiii). In the tales of the Trojan war, it is related of Archilleus that he expires at the Skaian, or western gates of the evening. He is slain by Paris, who here appears as the Pani, or dark power, who blots out the light of the Sun from the heaven

We have the story of Adonis, born of a virgin, and known in the countries where he was worshipped as "The Savior of Mankind," killed by the wild boar, afterwards "rose from the dead, and ascended into heaven." This Adonis, Adonai in Hebrew or "My Lord," is simply the Sun. He is crucified in the heavens put to death by the wild boar (personified Winter). "Babylon called Typhon or Winter 'the boar;' they said he killed Adonis or the fertile Sun" (Muller, Science of Religion, p. 186).

The Crucified Dove worshipped by the ancients, was none other than the crucified Sun. Adonis was called the "Dove." At the ceremonies in honor of his resurrection from the dead, the devotees said, "Hail to the Dove! the Restorer of Light" (Calemt, Fragments, vol. ii. pp. 21-22). This Crucified Dove" is described by Pindar, the great lyric poet of Greece, born about 522 B.C.E.

"We read in Pinda of the venerable bird Iynx bound to the wheel, and of the pretended punishment of Ixion. But this rotation was really no punishment, being, as Pindar saith, voluntary (compare to Jesus' death), and prepared by himself and for himself; or if it was, it was appointed in derision of his false pretensions, whereby he gave himself out as the crucified spirit of the world." "The four spokes represent St. Andrew's cross, adapted to the four limbe extended, and furnish perhaps the oldest illusion to the crucifixion. The same cross of St. Andrew was the Taw (T), which Ezekiel commands them to mark upon the foreheads of the faithful, as appears from all Israelitish coins whereon that letter is engraved. The same idea was familiar to Lucian, who calls T the letter of crucifixion. Certainly, the veneration of the cross is very ancient. Iynx, the bird of Mautic inspiration, bound to the four-legged wheel, given the notion of Divine Love crucified. The wheel denotes the world, of which she is the spirit, and the cross the sacrifice made for that world" (Pindar, Nimrod: vol. i. p. 278; Higgins, Anacalypsis, p. 503).

This "Divine Love," of whom Nimrod speaks, was "The First-begotten Son" of the Platonists. The crucifixion of "Divine Love" is often found among the Greeks. Ionah or Juno, according to the Iliad, was bound with fetters, and suspended in space, between heaven and earth. Ixion, Prometheus, Apollo of Miletus were all crucified. At Miletus was the crucified Apollo who overcomes the Serpent of evil and the evil principle in the world.

Semi-Ramis was both a queen of unrivaled celebrity, and also a goddess, worshipped under the form of a Dove. Her name signifies the "Supreme Dove." She is said to have been slain by the last survivor of her sons, while others say, she flew away as a dove. In both Grecian and Hindu histories this mystical queen Semiramis is said to have fought a battle on the banks of the Indus, with a king called Staurobates, in which she was defeated, and from which she flew away in the form of a Dove.

Of this Nimrod says:

"The name Staurobates, the king by whom Semiramis was finally overpowered, alluded to the cross on which she perished," and that, "the crucifixion was made into a glorious mystery by her infatuated adorers"

Make no mistake about it. This Oriental story has had unbelievable impact and influence in almost every nation of the world. These words apply to Christ Jesus, as well as Semiramis, according to Christian Father Ignatius. In his Epistle to the Church of Ephesus, he says: "Now the virginity of Mary, and he who was born of her, was kept in secret from the prince of this world, as was also the death of our our Lord: three of the mysteries the most spoken of throughout the world, yet done in secret by God."

Here we have the crucified Dove, the Sun, for it is well known that the ancients personified the Sun female as well as male.

We also have the fable of the **Crucified Rose**, illustrated in the jewel of the Rosicrucians. The jewel of the Rosicrucians is formed of a transparent red stone, with cross on one side and a red rose on the other thus forming a **crucified rose**. This idea stems from the fable of Adonis who was the Sun whom we have seen often crucified whereupon he was then changed into a red rose by Venus (The Rosicrucians, p. 260).

The emblem of the **Templars** is a red rose on a cross. Often we find this symbol surrounded with a glory, and placed on a calvary. This is the Naurutz, Natsir, or Rose of Isuren, of Tamul, or Sharon, or the Water Rose, the Lily Padma, Pena, Lotus, crucified in the heavens for the salvation of man (Ibid.). The Knights Templars also have a "Cross and the Crown" symbol. A frequent Masonic symbol often seen on churches or religious literature such as the "Bible Tract Watchtower" magazine of the Jehovah's Witness. Charles Tess Russell was a 32nd Degree Freemason. As well as Mary Baker Eddy's Christian Science. Her husband was a Freemason. This symbol can be found on the side of USC Medical Center. The Cross represents the "Cross of the Zodiac" or the Separation of the four seasons. The Crown represents the SUN dying on the cross of the zodiac.

Answer for yourself: Is it just coincidence that Jesus Christ was called the Rose, the Rose of Sharon?

Jesus was believed by his followers to be the **incarnation of Divine Wisdom**. He was the son of Mair or Maria. He was the Rose of Sharon and the Lily of the Valley, which bloweth in the month of his mother Maia. Thus, when the angel Gabriel gives the salutations to the Virgin, he presents her with the lotus or lily; as may be seen in hundreds of old pictures in Italy. We see therefore that Adonis, "the Lord," "the Virgin-born," "the Crucified," "the Resurrected Dove," "the Restorer of Light," is one and the same with the "Rose of Sharon," the crucified Christ Jesus.

Plato (429 B.C.E.) in his **Pimaeus**, philosophizing about the Son of God says:

"The next power to the Supreme God was decussated or figured in the shape of a cross on the universe."

This brings to recollection the doctrine of certain so-called **Christian heretics**, who maintained that Christ Jesus was crucified in the Heavens.

The Chrestos was the Logos, the Sun was the manifestation of the Logos or Wisdom to men; or, as it was held by some, was his peculiar habitation. The Sun being crucified at the time of the Winter Solstice was represented by the young man playing the Bull (emblem of the Sun) in the Mithraic ceremonies. The Chrest was the Logos,

or Divine Wisdom, or a portion of divine wisdom incarnate; in this sense he is really the Sun or the solar power incarnate, and to him everything applicable to the Sun will apply.

Lund, in his Monumental Christianity, provides a great picture of the Christian Savior crucified in the Heavens.



The pattern of the illustrations can be traced to Chrishna who is also represented crucified in "space." This is exactly displayed in the form of a Romish crucifix, but not fixed to a piece of wood, though the legs and feet are put together in the usual way. There is a glory over the top of it, coming from above, not shining from the figure, as is generally seen in a Roman crucifix. It has a pointed Parthian coronet instead of a crown of thorns. All the avatars, or incarnations of Vishnu, are painted with Ethiopian or Parthian coronets. For these reasons the Christian author will not own that it is a representation of the "True Son of Justice," for he was not crucified in space; but whether it was intended to represent Chrishna, Wittoba, or Jesus, it tells a secret: it shows that someone was represented crucified in the Heavens, and undoubtedly has something to do with "The next power to the Supreme God," who, according to Plato, *"was decussated or figured in the shape of a cross on the universe."* The Sun-gods Apollo, Indra, Wittoba, or Chrishna, and Christ Jesus, are represented as having their feet pierced with nails

(Cox, Aryan Mythology, vol. ii. p. 28).

Answer for yourself: Who was the crucified god whom the ancient Romans worshipped, and whom they, according to Justin Martyr, represented as a man on a cross?

Answer for yourself: Can we doubt, after what we have seen, that he was this same crucified Sol, whose birthday they annually celebrated on 25th of December? Was this crucified Sun but a picture or symbol of the God and His Deific Mind as the Logos or the "Krst/Karest/Christ" being crucified and incarnated into "matter" and humanity? *This is what we will look at in depth on this website and we will see without a doubt that is what is behind all of the prior Sungods and Goddesses being "crucified on crosses"; a "pattern" for the later "Jesus Story" which Rome will remove from its allegorical and metaphorical understanding and reinterpret for the whole of mankind as if "literal" and "historical". Such was never the case as we shall also see.*

In the poetical tales of the ancient Scandinavians, the same legend is found. Frey, the Deity of the Sun, was fabled to have been killed, at the time of the winter solstice, by the same boar who put the god Adonis to death, therefore a boar was annually offered to him at the great feast of Yule (Knight, Anct. Art and Myth, pp. 87-88). "Baldur the Good," son of the supreme god Odin, and the virgin-goddess Frigga, was also put to death by the sharp thorn of winter.

The ancient Mexicans crucified Savior, Quetzalcoatl, another personification of the Sun, was sometimes represented as crucified in space, in the heavens, in a circle of nineteen figures, the number of the metonic cycle. A serpent (emblem of evil, darkness, and winter) is depriving him of the organ of generation (Higgins, Anacalypsis, vol. ii. p. 32).

It is a well known fact that Christ Jesus, and many of the heathen saviors, healers, and preserving gods, were represented in the form of a Serpent. This is owing to the fact that, in one of its attributes, the Serpent was an emblem of the Sun (think of Moses and the serpent on the cross in the wilderness...the Sun crucified). It may, at first, appear strange that the Serpent should be an emblem of evil, and yet also an emblem of the beneficent divinity; but, as Prof. Renouf remarks, in his Hibbert Lectures, *"The moment we understand the nature of a myth, all impossibilities, contradictions, and immoralities disappear."*

The serpent is an emblem:

- An emblem of evil when represented with his deadly sting;
- He is the emblem of eternity when represented casting off his skin; and

- He is an emblem of the Sun when represented with his tail in his mouth, thus forming a circle.

This idea is quite consistent with the ideas entertained by the Phenicians as to the Serpent, which they supposed to have the quality of putting off its old age, and assuming a second youth (Sanchoniaton: quoted by Wake: Phallism, p. 43). This idea even existed in the Americas. The great century of the Aztecs was encircled by a serpent grasping its own tail, and the great calendar stone is entwined by serpents bearing human heads in their distended jaws. The annual passage of the Sun, through the signs of the zodiac, being in an oblique path, resembles, or at least the ancients thought so, the tortuous movements of the Serpent, and the facility possessed by this reptile of casting off his skin and producing out of itself a new covering every year, bore some analogy to the termination of the old year and the commencement of the new year. Accordingly, all the ancient spheres: Persians, Indian, Egyptian, Barbaric, Mexican, etc., were surrounded by the figure of a serpent holding its tail in its mouth (Squire: Serpent Symbol, p. 249).

Thus there came to be, not only good, but also bad, serpents, both of which are referred to in the narrative of the Hebrew exodus, but still more clearly in the struggle between good and the bad serpents of Persian mythology, which symbolized Ormuzd, or Mithra, and the evil spirit Ahriman (Wake, Phallism, p. 42).

As the Dove and the Rose, emblems of the Sun, were represented on the cross, so was the Serpent (Cox, Aryan Mythology, vol. ii. p. 128). The famous "Brazen Serpent," said to have been "set up: by Moses in the wilderness, is called in the Targum (the Aramaic versions of the Old Testament) the Savior! It was probably a serpentine crucifix, as is called a "cross" by Justin Martyr. The crucified serpent denoted the Phallos, or the Sun after it had lost its power. It is the Sun in winter, crucified on a tree, which denoted its fructifying power. Being the most intimately connected with the reproduction of life on earth, the Linga became the symbol under which the Sun, invoked with a thousand names, has been worshipped throughout the world as the restorer of the powers of nature after the long sleep or death of Winter. In the brazen Serpent of the Pentateuch, the two emblems of the Cross and the Serpent, the quiescent and energizing Phallos, are united (Cox, Aryan Mythology, vol. ii. pp. 113-118). As Mr. Wake remarks, "There can be no doubt that both the Pillar (Phallus) and the Serpent were associated with many of the Sungods of antiquity (Wake, Phallism, p. 60).

This is seen often when the serpent is represented with rays of glory surrounding its head.

The Ophrites, who venerated the serpent as an emblem of Christ Jesus, are said to have maintained that the serpent of Genesis, who brought wisdom into the world, was Christ Jesus. The brazen serpent was called the Word by the Chaldee paraphrast. The Word, or Logos, was Divine Wisdom, which was crucified; thus we have the cross, or Linga, or Phallus, with the serpent upon it. Besides considering the serpent as the emblem of Christ Jesus, or of the Logos, the Ophites are said to have revered it as the cause of all the arts of civilized life. Several females have been believed to have been selected and impregnated by the Holy Ghost, and it was, in some cases, the form of a serpent which was the form the Holy Ghost chose to impregnate them. This was the incarnation of the Logos.

The serpent was held in great veneration by the ancients, who, considered it as the symbol of the beneficent Deity, and an emblem of eternity. As such it has been variously expressed on ancient sculptures and medals in various parts of the globe.

Although generally, it did not always, symbolize the god Sun, or the power of which the Sun is an emblem; but, invested with various meanings, it entered widely into the primitive mythologies. As Mr. Squire observes:

"It typified wisdom, power, duration, the good and evil principles, life, reproduction; in short, in Egypt, Syria, Greece, India, China, Scandinavia, America, everywhere on the globe, it has been a prominent emblem" (Squire, Serpent Symbols, p. 155).

The serpent was the symbol of Vishnu, the preserving god, the Savior, the Sun (Wake, Phallism in Acnt. Religs., p. 72). It was an emblem of the Sun-god Buddha, the Angel-Messiah (Ibid. p. 73; Squire, Serpent Symbol, p. 195). The Egyptian Sun-god Osiris, the Savior, is associated with the snake (Faber, Orig. Pagan Idol., in Squire, p. 158). The Persian Mithra, the Mediator, Redeemer, and Savior, was symbolized by the serpent (Ibid.). The Phenicians represented their beneficent Sun-god, Agathodemon, by a serpent (Kendrick, Egypt, vol. i. p. 375). The serpent was, among the Greeks and Romans, the emblem of a beneficent genius. Antipator of Sidon, calls the god of Ammon, the "Renowned Serpent" (Ibid.). The Grecian Hercules, the Sun-god, was symbolized as a serpent; and so was AEsculapius and Apollo. The Hebrews, at one time in their antiquity, worshipped the Sun-god Sol, and represented him in he form of a serpent. This the the "seraph" spoken of above as set up by Moses (Num. 21:3) and worshipped by the children of Israel. Seraph is the singular of seraphim, meaning Semilice (splendor, fire, light); emblematic of the fiery disk of the Sun, and which, under the name of Nehush-tan, "Serpent-dragon," was broken up by the reforming Hezekiah.

The principal god of the Aztecs was Tonac-actcoatl, which means the Serpent Sun (Squire, p. 161).

The Mexican virgin-born Lord and Savior, Quetzalcoatl, was represented in the form of a serpent. In fact, his names signifies "Feathered Serpent." Quetzaloatl was a personification of the Sun (Ibid. p. 185).

So we see it is relatively easy to connect the Serpent and the Sun, as corresponding symbols of the reproductive or creative powers.

The mysteries of Osiris, Isis, and Horus, in Egypt; Attis and Cybele, in Phrygia; Ceres and Proserpine, at Eleusis; of Venus and Adonis, in Phenicia; of Bona Dea and Priapus, in Rome, and all susceptible of one explanation. They are all set forth and illustrated, by solemn and impressive rites, and mystical symbols, the grand phenomenon of nature, especially as connected with the creation of things and the perpetuation of life. In all, it is worthy of remark, the Serpent was more or less conspicuously introduced, and always as symbolical of the invigorating or active energy of nature, the Sun.

In early Christian art Christ Jesus was represented as a crucified lamb. The crucified lamb is "the Lamb of God taking away the sins of the world, and slain from the foundation of the world" (Lundy, Monumental Christianity, p. 185). In other words, the crucified lamb typifies the crucified Sun, for the lamb was another symbol of the Sun and one of the signs of the Zodiac (Aires which in those days had displaced Taurus in the precession of the equinox...the beginning of a new age had come with the prominence of Aires..the ram/lamb).

We find, then, that the stories of the crucifixion of the different so-called Saviors of mankind all melt into one, and that they are allegorical, for "Savior" was only a title of the "Sun," and his being put to death on the cross, signifies no more than the restruction of the power of the Sun in the winter quarter.

With Justin Martyr, then, we can say:

"There exists not a people, whether Greek or barbarian, or any other race of men, by whatsoever appellation or manners they may be distinguished, however ignorant of arts or agriculture, whether they dwell under the tents, or wander about in crowed wagons, among whom prayers are not offered up in the name of a CRUCIFIED SAVIOR to the Father and creator of all things" (Justin Martyr, Dialogue With Trypho, quoted in Gibbons' Rome, vol. i. p. 582).

Now you know...that these same concepts were applied to Jesus of the New

Testament.

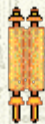
I guess Pontus Pilate said it best: "What is truth?"

Further study is recommended in the following articles.

Answer for yourself: [Was The First "Crucifixion" In The Sky From Which All Other Crucifixion Of Gods Were Taken #1](#)? Has the metaphysical reality of the descent and "allegorical" death of God when incarnated into "matter" been "radically reinterpreted" as a false "literal" and "historical" reality that no longer applies to the whole of humanity but been limited to but one person in the "Jesus Story" that Rome gave us during the 2nd through the 5th century?

Answer for yourself: [Was the Cross of the Crucifixion of God first seen in the Heavens/Sky and not on Earth?](#)

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**
- **972-4964238**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20%^{off}

COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**

APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



IS THE SON OF GOD THE PERSONIFIED SUN OF GOD?

...there is nothing new under the sun. (Ecclesiastes 1:9)

Over the ages, the ancients did not simply observe the movements of the celestial bodies but **personified them and created stories about them that were recreated upon the earth.** Out of this polytheistic, astrological atmosphere came the "greatest story ever told," as the gospel tale is, in many places in fact, astro-theological and non-historical, recording the mythos found around the globe for eons. Thus, the Christian religion, for the most part, created and shored up by forgery, fraud and force, is in reality **astro-theological more than historical** and its **many stories and accounts of Jesus' life in the New Testament mythical, based on many thousands of years of observation by the ancients of the movements and interrelationships of the celestial bodies and the earth, one of the favorite of which was, understandably, the SUN.**

One has to understand and know of these solar myths in order to read the New Testament and discern the truth from fiction about the life of Jesus as both are intermixed!

The sun figured in the stories of virtually every culture worldwide. In many places and eras, the sun was considered the most visible proxy of the divine and the most potent bestower of Spirit. It was regarded as the first entity in "the Void" and the progenitor of all life and matter. **The sun also represented the Archetypal Man, as human beings were perceived as "solar entities."** In addition to being a symbol of the spirit because it rises and sinks, the sun was the "soul of the world," signifying immortality, as it is **eternally resurrected after "dying" or setting.** It was also considered the purifier of the soul, as noted. Hence, from at least the Egyptian age down to the Gnostic Christians, the sun, along with the moon and other celestial bodies, was viewed as a "guide" into the afterlife. By the Gnostic Zoroastrians, the sun was considered "the Archimagus, that noblest and most powerful agent of divine power, who 'steps forth as a Conqueror from the top of the terrible Alborj to rule over the world which he enlightens from the throne of Ormuzd'" (Pike, Albert, The Morals and Dogma of Scottish Free Masonry, LH Jenkins, 1928, p. 612). **Long before the Christian era, the sun was known as the "Son of Ormuzd.", the "Mediator," while his adversary, Ahriman, (Devil) represented the darkness, which caused the fall of man** (Albert Pike, The Morals and Dogman Of The Scottish Rite Freemasonry, L.H. Jenkins, 1928, p. 613).

Understand the "Sun personified as the 'Son' was understood as the Mediator to God; therefore the 'Son' was the Mediator as well." We will get to Paul and Jesus later where Paul uses the same Mediterranean concept about Yeshua/Jesus.

The sun (or Son personified) was considered the "Savior of the World," as it rose and brought light and life to the planet. It was revered for causing seeds to burst and thus giving its life for plants to grow; hence, it was seen to sacrifice itself in order to provide fertility and vegetation.

Answer for yourself: So then since the Sun sacrificed itself to provide life for mankind then likewise when the Sun was personified then the "Son" sacrificed himself to provide life for mankind as well...is that true? **It sure was and yet is in Christianity today which comes from this same Gentile religious beliefs!**

The sun is the "tutelary genius of universal vegetation," as well as the god of cultivation and the benefactor of humankind (Albert Pike, The Morals and Dogma Of The Scottish Rite Freemasonry, L.H. Jenkins, 1928, p. 475). **When the sun "dies" in winter, so does the vegetation, to be "resurrected" in the spring.** The first fruits, vine and grain were considered symbols of the sun's strength and were ritualistically offered to the divine luminary. **The solar heroes and gods were said to be teachers as well, because agriculture, a science developed out of astronomy,** freed mankind to pursue something other than food, such as other sciences and the arts.

The various personifications of the sun thus represent the "image of fertility which perpetuates and rejuvenates the world's existence (Ibid., p. 594). In their fertility aspects, the sun was the phallus, and the moon was the vulva, the male and female generative principles, the generators of all life on Earth.

Answer for yourself: Do you know just what happened when you read the above sentence? You just saw the mixture of Solar Worship, Sun Worship, and Nature Worship mixed now with Phallic worship. The triad is now complete. As you have already seen life and salvation comes with the Sun, the personified Son, the rebirth of the Sun and its influence upon Nature and the food supply, and now with sexual reproduction and they are now all intertwined.

In the mythos, the two pillars or columns of the Celestial Temple, the mysterious Jachin and Boaz, are the sun and moon (Ibid., p. 776). Of the relationship between the sun and moon, Hazelrigg adds:

The Sun may be likened to a wire through which the planetary messages are electrically transmitted, and of which the lunar moisture is the insulation" (Hazelrigg, John, The Sun Book, Health Research, 1971, p. 56).

In the ancient world, light was the subject of awe, and the sunlight's ability to make plants grow was considered magical and miraculous. So special is light that the writer of Ecclesiastes waxes, "Light is sweet, and it is pleasant for the eyes to behold the sun." We know that it is *not* pleasant for the eyes to behold the direct *light* of the sun; it is, however, pleasant for humanity to behold the sun as it rises in the morning, bringing light and life. **Indeed, the sun itself is the "face of the divine" upon which it is impossible to look.**

Thus, the sun was very important to the ancients, so much so that around the world for millennia a wide variety of peoples have built solar temples, monuments and entire religions with priestesses and priests of the Sun, along with complex rituals and accoutrements. **Within these religions is contained the ubiquitous mythos, a template or archetypical story that personifies the heavens and Earth, and rolls them into a drama about their interrelationship.** Rather than being an entertaining but useless "fairytale," as myths are erroneously considered to be, the mythos is designed to pass along from generation to generation information vital to life on Earth, so that humans do not have to learn it repeatedly but can progress. Without the knowledge, or gnosis, of the celestial mythos, humankind would still be in caves.

The celestial mythos is complicated because the solar myth is intertwined with the lunar, stellar and terrestrial myths. In addition, some of the various celestial players were introduced later than others, and many of them took on new functions as the focus switched from stars to moon to sun to other planets, and back again. For example, Horus is not only the sun but also the North Pole star, and his twin brother-cum-adversary, Set, represents not only darkness but also the South Pole star.

Furthermore, as time progresses and the skies change, as with the precession of the equinoxes and the movements of the sun annually through the zodiac and daily through its "houses," as well as with cataclysm, the attributes of the planetary bodies within the mythos also change. Moreover, the incorporation of the phases of moon into the mythos adds to its complexity:

The Moon, like the Sun, changed continually the track in which she crossed the Heavens, moving ever to and fro between the upper and lower limits of the Zodiac; and her different places, phases, and aspects there, and her relations with the Sun and the constellations, have been a fruitful source of mythological fables (Pike, Albert, The Morals and Dogma of Scottish Free Masonry, LH Jenkins, 1928, p. 469).

An example of the complexity of the mythos is provided by the story of the **"Queen of Heaven,"** the goddess **Isis, mother of Horus, who is not only the moon that reflects the sun, she is the original creator, as well as the constellation of Virgo. As the moon, she is the "Woman clothed with the Sun, and as the Virgin, she is the Sun's mother"**. She is also Stella Mans, the "Star of the Sea," as she regulates the tides, a fact known of the moon beginning eons ago, as were the facts of the roundness of the earth and of the heliocentricity of the solar system-again, knowledge never actually "lost" and "rediscovered," as popularly portrayed.

The sun and moon were deemed to be one being in some cultures or twins in others. When eclipses occurred, it was said that the moon and sun were uniting to create lesser gods. Thus, the pantheon kept growing.

Although it is generally now considered to be "male," the sun was also regarded as female in several places, including Alaska, Anatolia, Arabia, Australia, Canaan, England, Germany, India, Japan, North America and Siberia. **The sun's feminine side was, naturally, suppressed by the patriarchy.** As Walker says:

The popular European tradition usually made the sun male and the moon female, chiefly to assert that "his" light was stronger, and that "she" shone only by reflected glory, symbol of the position of women in patriarchal society. However, Oriental and pre-Christian systems frequently made the sun a Goddess (Walker, Barbara, The Woman's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets, Harper, p. 353).

When one factors into this complexity the fertility aspect of the gods and goddesses of the grape and grain, along with the sexual imagery found in all mythologies and religions, one can understand why it has been so difficult to sort it all out.

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20%^{off}

COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**

APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



A BRIEF HISTORY OF EGYPTIAN ASTROLOGY & THE ROLE OF THE NILE

In the beginning, astrology and religion were very closely connected. Astronomy and astrology were the same science--the split came only during modern times when it became expedient for the Church to redirect attention toward dogma and the scientific schools were looking to elevate logical study of the heavens by displacing the current science, much the same way allopathic medicine has displaced naturopathic medicine. Long before recorded history, the stars, sun, moon, eclipses, etc., were studied by men who charted the heavens and helped their contemporaries to understand the events and goings-on as they endured and celebrated with the **"as above, so below"** philosophy that still does and always will prevail in astrological thought. Because of these attempts to harness the knowledge of the heavens, calendars were made possible. Eventually, the ancient star mappers were able to see the power each of the planets, the sun, the moon and even the eclipses had on people and nations here below. The sun, being the most powerful, correlates to the individual or nation as a representation of self, which is why sun sign astrology has become so popular.

EGYPTIAN ASTROLOGY & THE NILE

From about 3,000 BCE to 300 BCE, astrology and religion were synonymous in practice with the priests holding the knowledge of the heavens. **The main focus of life in Egypt was the Nile River and it is not surprising that water is a basic imagery used in Egyptian astrology.** The sky became a large river (a goddess named Nut) and the lesser gods crossed the sky-river in boats. From this came the custom of supplying deceased pharaohs, with all they would need to cross the great river. The Egyptians believed the sun god controlled the Nile River and made it possible for the Nile to flood its banks making agriculture possible. The moon and Venus held superior places also.

In the beginning, the Egyptians divided the sky into 36 sections. These 36 sections became what the Greek astrologers called the dekanoi (ten days apart) and come down to us in tact as the decanates, which we still use today. Later, the sky was divided into 12 sections and each section was given a name and assigned three stars. Each was given a boat to cross the sky river. There as a special deity or god for each month and each day of the year.

Individual chart forecasting using the date of birth was first developed by the Egyptians in the 5th century BCE. Until that time astrology was used, as in other cultures, to predict wide-scale common events like weather, war, famine and leadership issues.

The Egyptian Zodiac:

Egyptian.....	Modern
The Sheep.....	Aries the Ram
The Bull.....	Taurus the Bull

Two Men Clasp Hands.....Gemini the Twins

The Scarab.....Cancer the Crab

The Lion.....Leo the Lion

The Maiden.....Virgo the Virgin

The Horizon.....Libra the Scales

The Scorpion.....Scorpio the Scorpion

He Who Draws a Bow.....Sagittarius the Archer

The Goat.....Capricorn the Goat

The Water Man.....Aquarius the Waterbearer

The Fishes.....Pisces the Two Fishes

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20%^{off}

COUPON CODE: NF20

on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



THE NILE AND ITS ROLE IN EGYPTIAN RELIGION

They come, the waters of life which are in the sky, They come, the waters of life which are in the earth. The sky is aflame for you, the earth trembles for you, before the divine birth [of Osiris-Nile]. The two mountains are split apart. The god comes into being, the god has power in his body... The month is born, the fields live, (Pyramid Texts, 2063.)

Egyptian religion can be summarized with this cliché: "As above, so beneath." Egypt new that all life came from the Creator in the Heavens and this life was manifested in the same pattern in Egypt. Egypt was the carbon-copy of Heaven. Let us explain.

The ancient Egyptians interpreted every occurrence in terms of the relationship between natural and supernatural forces. Those phenomena that figured prominently in their lives included:

- **NATURE:** the annual cycle of the Nile River's flood, the enormous size and unchanging harshness of the surrounding desert, and
- **CELESTIAL:** the daily cycle of the sun's appearance in the east, gradual movement across the sky, and eventual disappearance in the west (symbolic of birth, life, death, rebirth) along with the movement of the stars and the constellations

The ancient Egyptians developed a world view in which these and other events and conditions were attributed to the actions of multiple, related gods and goddesses.

Egypt, the nation, is the work of the Nile. First it hollowed out its bed in the immense plateau of desert limestone and sandstone. Then, during the course of thousands of years, it deposited its alluvium at the bottom of the narrow valley, forming the arable ground. It was on the Nile, and on the amplitude of its annual flood, that the entire life of ancient Egypt depended; for rain is very rare. Egypt can look like a lush oasis if the Nile flood comes "in its day", or else a country made desolate by famine if the river fails to rise or if its rising is insufficient. What I say next is critical to further understanding of this website: the Nile's behavior throughout the year was carefully studied and the celestial signs accompanying its annual flood and receding were minutely observed and recorded. These observations of the Nile were at the same time associated with observations of the Heavens, constellations, and stars and these observations were associated and related to the Nile's flooding and receding throughout the year. From this comes the myth which reveals Egypt's understanding of the Divine Revelation of God in the Heavens, in the Earth, and in mankind as well. This is the heart of Egyptian Religion: the message of God which is the same spoken by Him in the Heavens above, the Earth below, and in human body as well.

Egypt is the image of the skies, where the divine beings sail the "waters on high"; and so the Nile has a heavenly as well as an earthly source. Its flood transforms Egypt into a vast sea, likened to the primordial

ocean, the Nun. The Nile is thus an integral part of myth. Its periodic rise and fall are associated with the allegory and myth of Osiris, which teaches us divine principle of perpetual return, death and rebirth, as symbolized by the annual cycle of vegetation that accompanies the rise of the Nile and its recession.

The ancient Egyptians were a religious people. Two of the earliest religious cults were sun and nature. As an agricultural society, they depended upon the cyclical nature of the Nile floods to replenish the lands with fertile topsoil and they depended upon the sun to help produce a bountiful harvest. Witnessing the natural processes of the earth likely influenced their beliefs in the afterlife. Kamil explains,

"The sun and the river, which together formed the dominating cause of existence, made a profound impression on the people. They were two natural forces with both creative and destructive power. For the life-giving rays of the sun that caused the crop to grow could also cause it to shrivel and die. And the river that invigorated the soil with its life-giving silt could destroy whatever lay in its path or, if it failed to rise sufficiently, bring famine. The sun and the river, moreover, shared in the pattern of death and rebirth: the sun 'died' when it sank on the western horizon only to be 'reborn' in the eastern sky the following morning. And the 'death' of the land followed by the germination or 'rebirth' of the crops each year were directly connected with the river's annual flood. Rebirth was, therefore a central feature of the Egyptian scene. It was seen as a natural sequence to death and undoubtedly lay at the root of the ancient Egyptian conviction of life after death. Like the sun and the crops, man, they felt assured, would rise again to live a second life."

Such religious beliefs pervaded society. Egyptians often buried their dead on the West bank of the Nile River presumably due to their belief that the underworld was located in the west where the sun died each day. Relatives of the dead often buried miniature boats in their tombs to transport the soul in the afterlife. Like many other tomb artifacts, these were often marked with symbols of the sun God Re.

Now we can understand how the ancient Egyptian religion was centered in the belief of an afterlife. The Nile played a role in this belief by symbolizing life and afterlife. As mentioned above all tombs and burial places of the Ancient Egyptians, including pyramids, are located on the West Bank of the Nile River (Egyptian State Information Service, Ancient Religion). Many historians believe this is because the Egyptians knew that the Sun rose in the East, supposedly symbolizing birth, and set in the West, symbolizing death. Because of this, all Ancient Egyptians are buried on the West Bank of the Nile, and the West Bank of the Nile became a symbol of the connection of life on earth and the afterlife.

This is how the Nile played a significant role not only in the basic beliefs of Ancient Egyptian religion, but also in their belief in the afterlife.

Ancient travellers to Egypt were told by the priests that the source of the Nile was at the first cataract, at Bigah or Elephantine, where the river surged forth from the Calf (or Lower Leg) of Osiris, the divine relic preserved here. But as it is well known that the banks of the Nile *upstream* from {short description of image} Elephantine are dotted with ancient Egyptian temples, it is obvious that the source was known to be much further beyond, to the south.

O Osir! The inundation is coming; abundance rushes in, The flood-season is coming, arising from the torrent issuing from Osir. (O King) may Heaven give birth to thee as Orion! (Pyramid Texts 1944, 2113-2117.)

The Pyramid Texts tell us that Osiris, son of Nut, the Sky, and Geb, the Earth, inherited his father's throne, but was overthrown by his brother Seth, principle of discord. Plutarch transmits the whole legend as follows:

In the very distant past, after having completely organized and civilized the land of Egypt, Osiris confided the care

and governing of the country to Isis, his sister, and left for the south in order to teach agriculture, the laws of harmony, and the ways of worshipping the divine powers, to the still savage peoples of those regions.

When, after a long absence, Osiris returned to Egypt, Seth and his seventy-two accomplices trapped him in an ambush. They enclosed him in a coffin made to fit his dimensions and they threw it into one of the arms of the Nile. It was carried out to sea and floated northward until the waves washed it ashore at Byblos in Lebanon. A magnificent tree grew up around the coffin, and the king of that country, when he heard of this marvel, had the tree cut down to make a column in his palace.

Isis, meanwhile, having heard from the whispers of the winds what had become of Osiris, set out in search for him. Arriving one day at Byblos, and transformed into a swallow, she flew around and around the column. Finally she succeeded in bringing the sarcophagus back to Egypt, where she hid it in a remote part of the Delta. But one night when Seth was hunting by the full moon he discovered it, seized the body of Osiris, cut it into fourteen pieces and scattered them all over the country.

So Isis, aided by her sister Nephtys, set out in quest of the parts of Osiris' body. As she found each part, she buried it in the place where it had come to rest, as a sacred relic. Thus, the head was preserved in a reliquary at Abydos, an ear was to be found at Sais in the Delta, and the left lower leg, the Calf of Osiris, on the Isle of Bigah where, as the legend says, the sources of the Nile spring forth.

A bas-relief in the temple adjoining the Nilometer on the nearby island of Philae shows the sources of the Nile symbolically. A serpent's body outlines a cave in some rocks, within which Hapy, the personification of the Nile, pours water from the two vases he holds in his hands. One cannot help but be struck by the coincidence that the zodiacal sign of Aquarius (the Waterbearer) is symbolized by the vase, and that the lower leg, which is the part of the body assigned to its influence in astrology, is enshrined as the local relic.

According to Plutarch, the Egyptians saw the Nile was the personification of the outflow of Osiris (his seed) fertilizing the earth as the body of Isis (ovum/womb). Thus, in becoming intermixed with the soil, the Nile-Osiris fecundates the Earth-Isis (we have the beginning of life). The most enlightened among the priests, he says, specify that Osiris is the principle of all that which is humid, the power and cause of all generation, the substance of every seed, the definitive symbol of all death and rebirth. Inversely, the opposite of life is death and this is personified in the Osiris myth as Seth-Typhon (personification of opposition/death); the principle of all that which burns, consumes. He has red hair, for example, for he represents the desert rocks, arid and sterile.

According to the Osiris myth Osiris murdered by his brother. The ambush laid by Seth-Typhon for Osiris, continues Plutarch, represents the intensity of dryness which evaporates the Nile's waters and narrows them to the riverbed. The presence among Seth's accomplices of the Ethiopian queen Aso represents the burning south winds which indeed blow during the months preceding the flood. Likewise the smothering of Osiris in his coffin represents the low water-mark which, in Egypt, is exceptionally important. The flood itself symbolizes Osiris's annual resurrection.

In the Temple of Philae the inundation of the Nile is pictured in a bas-relief in which the Nile, described as "Hapy, Father of the Neterw" (divine entities/attributes of the One True God), again with two streams of water, moistens a basin in which plants are growing. In this capacity the Nile is like God...the Life Bringer! In this basin stands "the soul of Osiris", the human-headed Benu bird, the phoenix, itself a symbol of the Nile flood and of the incessant cycles of rebirth. Next to this scene "Horus, Son of Isis" holds a triple palm, sign of the new year which begins with the inundation, and three vases from which flows a stream of ankh symbols or "keys of life", flanked by two streams of water. Horus has assumed for this occasion the ibis head, characteristic of Thoth, Master of Time, whose name belongs to the first month of the year. Horus makes libation "to his father Sokar-Osiris", who is followed by his two sisters, Isis and Nephtys.

According to a tradition transmitted by the Coptic calendar still in use during the last century, the Nile's flood

was announced during the "Night of the Drop" at which time a "tear of Isis, coming from Heaven, falls in the river, causing it to swell". Plutarch writes that the souls of the divine entities shine in the stars: "Sirius is the one consecrated to Isis, for it brings the water." Similarly, the constellation of Orion, which appears just before the Dog Star (Sirius), is assigned to Osiris.

Such legends as these, based on actual facts, reflect the unique nature of the Nile: 6700 kilometres (over 4000 miles) long, a sixth of the earth's circumference, and capable at its flood of providing a massive flow of water, sixty times greater than its normal volume, after covering a stretch of more than 1000 kilometres (over 600 miles) without a single tributary. Throughout history it has incited admiration by the breadth and contemplative majesty of its flow, and curiosity by its exceptional rhythm. Contrary to other rivers, the Nile begins its annual swelling in the hottest time of the year, at the beginning of the Dog Days, at the beginning of the year, that is, at the moment when Sirius rises at the same time as the sun, a date which during the third millennium BC coincided with the summer solstice.

This coincidence between the heliacal rising of Sirius and the beginning of the inundation marked, from the earliest moments of Pharaonic history, the beginning of the year, as is witnessed by this small ivory tablet which belonged to the second king of the First Dynasty. The helical rising of a star is when a star or planet rises at the same time as the Sun. More commonly it refers to the date when the star or planet first becomes visible in the dawn sky. The ancient Egyptians looked for the annual heliacal rising of the star Sirius as the signal that the Nile river was about to flood its banks.

On this ivory tablet mentioned above is inscribed, "Sirius, Opener of the year, Inundation,". Isis-Sirius is represented by a cow wearing the symbol of the year between its horns; this same symbol is found employed again three thousand years later in the famous circular zodiac at Dendera.

Given the accurate correspondences between the myth and the Nile's actual behavior, one naturally begins to suspect that the priests really knew more about its sources than their continued insistence on the Bigah story would suggest. We will find throughout the religion of Egypt the interrelationships between the Nile, the Sun, the stars and constellations as related to birth, life, death, and resurrection (rebirth). Egypt saw this message of creation, life, existence, and destruction of life only to be reborn not only in the Heavens but Nature and Mankind as well. From this cycle and pattern exhibited by God developed an extensive mythology explaining such a Divine Message. Some look at Egypt and their understanding of the simple Revelation from God seen in the Heavens and Nature and see only paganism and polytheism. Others who look more closely see the Ethical Monotheism of Egyptian religion which later becomes the source for the three world's great religions: Judaism, Christianity, and Islam.

In a hymn to "The Lord of Eternity" we read,

0 sole God who hast no equal, Thou hast created them according to thy heart...The mountainous countries, Syria, Sudan-Ethiopia And the plain of Egypt...

Thou createst the Nile in the Dwat [Beyond] and bringest it forth at thy pleasure to give life to the people. Thou makest every nation live, however distant it may be. Thou hast set a Nile in Heaven which descends for them and makes currents of water on the mountains like the great green (sea), watering their fields in their settlements.

How excellent are thy ways, 0 Lord of Eternity! A Nile in Heaven is the gift that thou hast made to the foreign countries, and to all the beasts of the mountain which walk upon foot, just like the Nile which comes from the Dwat for the Beloved Land [of Egypt]. (N. de G. Davis, The Rock Tombs of El Amarna, VI.)

We shall see in our further study just how the Nile river interrelates with the Egyptian's understanding of

God, the Sun and stars, and eventually in the religious doctrines that come from this understanding which later become the foundation for many of the Judeo-Christian religious beliefs we have today.

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20% off on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES
COUPON CODE: **NF20**



CREATION OF THE WORLD AND MAN AS EXPRESSED THROUGH EGYPTIAN MYTHS

Now the fun begins.

The first eleven chapters of the Book of Genesis, the first book of the Bible, tell the history of the world from the time of Creation to just after the great flood, and all of this mind you is within a "Jewish perspective". Never lets us loose sight of the fact that begin this Jewish "view" of Creation lies both a Babylonian and an even more truthful Egyptian view of creation. Within this Jewish narrative we find the stories of the seven days of Creation, Adam and Eve and the Garden of Eden, Cain and Abel, Noah and the flood, the repopulating of the world, and the founding of the first nations. Because these stories so clearly conflict with conventional scientific wisdom, they are the most controversial portions among those who argue about the accuracy of the Bible.

Archbishop James Ussher in 1630 announced that the world was created by god in the year 4004 B.C. (Annals of The Ancient and New Testament, London: 1650, cited by Andrew Dickson White, A History of The Warfare of Science with Theology in Christendom, Vol. I, New York: D. Appleton and Co., 1896, p.9). This date has been accepted by large numbers of orthodox Christians. A more precise estimate of the age of the earth was made by Dr. John Lightfoot [1602-1675], Vice-Chancellor of the University of Cambridge, who declared that:

Heaven and earth, centre and circumference, were created all together, in the same instant.. this work took place and man was created by the Trinity on October 23, 4004 B.C., at nine o'clock in the morning (White, History, Vol. I, p. 256.)

This estimate was widely accepted for about two hundred years, then grave doubts were cast upon it by discoveries made in the Nile Valley and in Western Asia, as a great American historian noted:

Within two centuries after Lightfoot's great biblical demonstration to the exact hour of creation, it was discovered that at that hour an exceedingly cultivated people, enjoying all the fruits of a highly developed civilization, had long been swarming in the great cities of Egypt, and that other nations hardly less advanced had at that time reached a high development in Asia (White, History, Vol. I, pp. 9-10.)

Answer for yourself: How familiar are you with the creation accounts in Genesis? Lets do a quick overview.

There are two different stories of the creation of man in Genesis:

- one in Chapter I, and
- the other in Chapter II.

These two accounts flatly contradict each other, and this has created a problem for true believers let alone science. We learn from the first three verses of Genesis, Chapter I, that after God created the heavens and the earth, he gave the command "*Let there be Light, and there was Light.*" Then the light was called day and the darkness, night. This completed the first day's work. The second day's work was the creation of the

firmament. In the third day, God brought forth the dry land, which he called the earth, and the waters, called the seas. Then the earth was made to produce grass, trees, etc. Thus ended the third day of creation. Next, the sun and moon were created and set in the firmament by God. This ended the fourth day. On the next day, God created great whales and other water animals and also winged fowl. This concluded the work of the fifth day. The sixth day completed the work of creation; God made all sorts of beasts, cattle, creeping things, and finally man, whom he created male and female in his own image. On the seventh day God rested from his labors, and the day was blessed and sanctified as the sabbath.

Answer for yourself: So what is wrong with this? Well we have to compare it with the second creation to see the problems.

In this first narrative, God is said to have created the lower animals first, and then later on, human beings, both male and female. In the second account we are told that God created man first, the lower animals next, and last of all, woman, who was made from a rib extracted from man. In the first story the creator begins with fishes, then produces in turn birds and beasts, and finally man and woman. In the second tale, man comes first, and God then makes the lower animals, and finally woman. The most noticeable points of difference between the two cosmogonies are:

- In the first, the earth emerged from the water and was hence saturated with moisture. In the second, the whole face of the ground required moistening.
- In the first, the birds and beasts were created before man. In the second, man was created before the birds and beasts.
- In the first, all flying fowl were made from the waters. In the second, the fowl of the air were made out of the ground.
- In the first, man was made in the image of God. In the second, man was made from dust and then animated with the breath of life. After the eating of the forbidden fruit by the first human pair, the Lord God said, "Behold, the man has become *as one of us* to know good and evil."
- In the first, man was made lord of the *whole earth*. In the second, he was placed in the Garden of Eden only, to dress it and keep it.
- In the first, the man and woman were created together, as the closing work of the creation. In the second, man was created, then the birds and beasts, and lastly the woman was made from a rib of the man.

Answer for yourself: Why are these discrepancies found in both these accounts of Creation from the Jewish view?

The discrepancies pointed out above are due to the fact that the first and second accounts were taken from two different documents. In the first narrative the creator is called Elohim (God-"P") whereas in the second he is called Jehovah Elohim (Lord God-"J"). This fact was well expressed by Frazer as follows:

The flagrant contradiction between the two accounts is explained very simply by the circumstance that they are derived from two different and originally independent documents, which were afterwards combined into a single book by an editor, who pieced the two narratives together without always taking pains to soften or harmonize their discrepancies. The account of the creation in the first chapter is derived from what is called the Priestly Document, which was composed by priestly writers during or after the Babylonian captivity. The account of the creation of man and the animals in the second chapter is derived from what is called the Jehovistic Document, which was written several hundred years before the other, probably in the ninth or eighth century before our era. (Sir James Frazer, Folklore in The Old Testament, Abridged Edition, New York: Hart Publishing Co., 1975, p.2.)

SO WHERE DID THE HEBREWS GET THEIR GENESIS TRADITIONS?

There are numerous parallels to the Genesis stories in the mythologies of many ancient peoples, and space will

not allow for a detailed recounting of them at the moment. However a few things need be said in comparison.

Answer for yourself: What are the two most important creation accounts we have today that are prior to the Bible? We have of course the Egyptian creation accounts as well as the Babylonian creation account ("Enuma Elish"). Many scholars teach today that Genesis was but a short summary of these prior two more ancient creation accounts that were passed down over time and in so doing Genesis carries the prior influence of both Egypt and Babylonian versions of creation. The Babylonian account is called the "Enuma Elish". The findings in the seven tablets of the ancient Mesopotamian creation epic are similar in description to the Genesis account of creation. The "Enuma Elish" tells of the struggle between cosmic order and chaos. It describes the dark chaotic state of heaven and earth in its beginning and the order that follows, but that is as far as the similarity goes. After that point, the story takes a plot distinct from the Bible. We need to focus upon Genesis for a moment and especially their Egyptian counterparts.

Answer for yourself: And did Israel spend a great deal of time in Egypt and in Babylon where they possibly could have been influenced by these earlier creation accounts? Absolutely yes.

The Jehovistic story as found in Genesis chapter 2 ("J") told of how God fashioned the **first man of clay, as a potter might do**. Then, having kneaded the model into proper shape, the deity animated it with his breath. The first man was called Adam. In the ancient Hebrew language the word for man was *Adam*, the word for ground was *Adamah*; so, **man was derived from the ground, or earth**.

Among the Shilluks of the White Nile in Africa there is a myth explaining the various complexions of the human race. Juok, the creator, traveled over the world. **He made black men out of black earth** in the land of the Shilluks; in Egypt, **he made brown men out of the mud of the Nile; out of white earth he made white men, and so on**. Juok went about his creative work by **taking a lump of earth**, and saying,

"I will make man, but he must be able to walk and run and go out into the fields, so I will give him two long legs, like the flamingo. The man must be able to cultivate his millet, so I will give him two arms, one to hold the hoe, and the other to tear up the weeds. The man must be able to see his millet, so I will give him two eyes. The man must be able to eat his millet, so I will give him a mouth. The man must be able to dance and speak and sing and shout, and for these purposes he must have a tongue. The man must be able to hear the noise of the dance and the speech of great men, and for that he needs two ears."

Answer for yourself: Does Ancient Egypt first teach, long before Genesis, of this same Creator and a pottery wheel and clay as the source for mankind? Yes. The only cosmogony where humans are taken into account is the one which places Khnum as the Creator. While the others concern themselves only with cosmic events, this one brings a link from the god going directly to humans. But though traces of Khnum at Elephantine go back to the early dynastic period, it is from the New Kingdom and Graeco-Roman inscriptions at Esna which we get the picture of Khnum as creator god. Not only Egyptians but also foreigners and their different languages, and all kinds of animals were created by him, which indicates Khnum as a universal creator god. He created humans on his potter's wheel, often commissioned to do so by other deities. In a legend he created mankind and all other living creatures, on his potter's wheel from mud from the Nile. He placed the seed in their mothers' wombs and together with Heket, the goddess of childbirth, he assisted at the deliverance. At the same time as he formed the child, Khnum also formed the 'ka' of the child, a concept which is hard to translate, 'spirit' is not really correct, but the best we can do here.



So the Creator acted accordingly, finished his task, and sent the first man out into the world.

In the Egyptian creation myths, we are told that the universe came out of a cosmic egg.

Answer for yourself: What in the world is meant by this? In this version of the Hermopolitan cosmogony, a celestial goose, and Ibis bird (the solar corona) laid a dark egg (the dark New Moon). The bird of light, the ibis symbolized as the solar corona, laid the Cosmic Egg. Re, the creator of the world emerged from this egg.

The explanation is rather simple. Re (the Sun), burst out from the egg, the dark New Moon, (the Sun emerged from behind the darkdisc of the Moon). Re then created the world.

Answer for yourself: What is described here? An eclipse. The Genesis narrative describes this same "light" bursting out from "darkness". This simple analogy of an eclipse is but a reenactment of the original creation and a reminder to mankind that God is their Creator and a reminder of man's responsibilities to this God of the Cosmos for the very life of God that embodies him.



In the version known at Memphis, in Egypt, Ptah (the Opener) broke the egg from which the sun and moon came forth. At Elephantine, the creation of the world was attributed to Khnum, who **molded the first man out of the mud of the Nile, like a potter working with his wheel.** (Ernest Busenbark, Symbols, Sex and The Stars, New York: The Truth Seeker Co., 1949, p. 101.)

Answer for yourself: Did you notice the parallels between the earlier Egyptian myths that existed thousands of years earlier than those later found in the Hebrew Scriptures which mention "clay" and "potter" as does those of the Ancient Egypt?

The myths and legends concerning the creation of the universe, of the world, and of man related in the Bible were widely believed by many educated people up to the beginning of the Age of Enlightenment in the eighteenth century. Since then evolution has triumphed, and science has superseded superstition to a considerable extent. **With the rise of the science of Egyptology the biblical chronology of Ussher and Lightfoot was completely demolished.** Not only that but the ancient records of Egypt show that by the year 4004 B.C., supposedly the date of the beginning of the world according to Christian chronology and the the dating of Genesis, the Great Pyramid had already been built and had been used by the astronomers of Egypt as an observatory over much long periods of time long before 4004 B.C.E. Even before the rise of the culture of Egypt, there was the great Kushite, or Ethiopian civilization, which was widespread in both Africa and Asia. One of the greatest African Ethiopian temples was located at Abu Simbel, or Ipsambul, in Nubia. When an English traveler named Wilson visited this temple, **he saw sculptured on its walls the story of the fall of man as told in Genesis. Adam and Eve were shown in the Garden of Eden as well as the tempting serpent and the fatal tree.** Commenting on this fact, Godfrey Higgins asked:



"How is the fact of the mythos of the second book of Genesis being found in Nubia, probably a thousand miles above Heliopolis, to be accounted for?" (Godfrey Higgins, Anacalypsis, Vol. I, London: Longmans, Green and Co. 1836, p. 403). The impact of the statement surely must be grasped because long before the Jewish race these Temple and Pyramids stood for thousands of years.

Higgins then added that:

"The same mythos is found in India." Actually it is found in many nations long before Genesis. Similar creation myths can be found around the world existing long before the rise of the Jewish nation. For evidence he cited Colonel Tod's History of Rajputana as follows: "A drawing brought by Colonel Coombs, from a sculptured column in a cave-temple in the south of India represents the first pair at the foot of the ambrosial tree, and a serpent entwined among the heavily laden boughs, presenting to them some of the fruit from his mouth." (Higgins, Anacalypsis, Vol. I, pp. 403-404.) The ancient peoples of India were Asiatic Ethiopians (back/brown skinned) and it should not surprise us that they shared common traditions with their brothers in Africa (black skinned). The colonization of Asia we find came from Africa, in fact the whole world when you get down to it.

Answer for yourself: Did God create the universe in the "traditional" 7 days, or did He created it over a span of billions of years.

The scriptural record of the creation of the world according to the Bible and much Christian tradition confines

the creation of the world to a period of six "literal" 24 hour days. Other ancient speculations were more liberal.

Creationists are fundamentalist Christians who believe that the evidence is wrong, and that the Universe was created according to a literal interpretation of Genesis' 7 day creation account. The Liberal Interpretation is normally that the story is a metaphor designed to explain that God is all powerful. The secular belief is that the Genesis account is purely a result of myth and prescientific attempts to understand the Universe. The secular belief is the most sensible one, and, luckily for Christianity, modern Christians are generally accepting of the idea that Genesis is scientifically flawed and written by Human beings, not dictated by God.

OK, whether we take the story literally or metaphorically, whether we accept that the "seven days" are actual periods of 24 hours, or that they represent much longer periods of time (billions of years), **there are problems with the order in which the Genesis account says things were created in.**

I could write a book here but a few comments are warranted. Let us put out "thinking hats on here" and agree before we start that God has ordained "Laws" by which this Cosmos and Universe operate. There, that was not so hard.

Answer for yourself: Are you aware that according to the writers of Genesis, God created the Sun half way through the creation week. They also explain what God did during the first "days". But have ever thought that without a sun that there were no actual days? Without a sun to rotate around there were no "mornings" or changes in the time of day. Likewise, without natural sunlight, plants could not have grown and survived. Plants were created, however, before the Sun according to the Genesis account. If the length of time is billions of years per day, then it is very much impossible that plants could survive before the Sun was created.

The Genesis writer(s) didn't understand the nature of darkness either. He said that God created light (somehow before the sun and stars were made) and then ***"divided the light from the darkness"*** (Genesis 1:3-4). Light, however, is not something that can be separated from darkness. Light is an electromagnetic radiation from an energy source like the sun or stars, and darkness is merely the absence of light. Without light, there will automatically be darkness. No god is needed to separate or divide light from darkness. We know that today; the prescientific Genesis writer(s) didn't."

We know, and would assume, that the writer(s) of Genesis clearly did not know that the Earth revolves around the sun, that days and nights are effects of the Earth's spin, that light is electromagnetic radiation, and that darkness is the absence of light. Whoever wrote the text of Genesis were clearly fallible, pre-scientific Human beings. If God had inspired these texts, although it could not have inspired a technical liturgy because the words did not yet exist, it surely would have dictated or inspired text that wasn't out and out erroneous.

The seventh day is a sign of the mythical assumptions of those who wrote the genesis account. God is omnipotent and omniscient.

Answer for yourself: Yet, are we to believe that God took the seventh day resting? And working out if its creation was good? It is not true that an omnipotent (all-powerful) being ever needs to rest. This is simple silly. It is also untrue that an omniscient (all-knowing) being ever needs to wonder, ponder or think: It simply "knows", and "instantly". So, we immediately arrive at the conclusion that the seventh day is allegorical, symbolic and mythical: The reasons stated in the Genesis account are not direct recordings of real events, but stories and reworking of older myths.

A common defence of the Genesis account of the seventh day is that the reason for the strange "resting" is that God wanted the seventh day to be holy; therefore He rested on it to make it a day of rest. However. God is the absolute truth, and it would not be necessary for God to rest in order to make the seventh day holy. To make the seventh day holy God could have had Moses inspired to preach "Take one day in 7, the Saturday, to rest" rather than using a non-logical seventh day of rest in Genesis. As a omniscient being it cannot be illogical, and therefore the Genesis 7 day creation must be false, or at least, non-literal.

If you are a "thinking believer", and I hope you are, then **the seven day creation is not literal, there are illogical and unscientific errors that would not have been apparent to the authors but which are highlighted above and by science.** The shape of the Earth is not flat. The Sun does not revolve around the Earth. The creation of light and the sun happened independent of each other, and there were 'days' before the sun was created for the Earth to rotate around. The order in which animals, plants and other elements of life appear in Genesis contradict the order that appears in the fossil record and the order of creation of the stars, the sun, etc, also contradict what we know scientifically. The logic is flawed behind the 'day of rest', an all-powerful God does not need rest. In short, the separation of creation into a seven day period is a useless and outdated creation story riddled with errors. It is the work of the "unenlightened"; however it is a perfect example of the loss of "Egyptian Roots" for Egyptian religion is "highly scientific" and such glaring errors are not to be found there.

The creation accounts of Genesis are seriously flawed when compared to the Egyptian records. Genesis is written by fallible Human beings, not God, and is proven to be a false record of creation in many but not all places. It also shows many symptoms of being a piecemeal, fragmented myth that has been edited and rewritten over time so that it hardly even makes internal sense. It contains no moral teachings and nothing educational. It is an irredeemable misdating of the creation event that we ever teach our children it's pointless myths and retain it as part of Christianity. It should be purged and one would do better reading the metaphysical myths of Egypt and devote time to correctly understanding the symbolism that lie behind them.

The stories in Genesis tell of a flat earth, which was apparently the center of the universe, with the world stationary, and the sun moving around it. We know today that this is wrong and have satellite images to prove it. **The priests of ancient Egypt would have laughed at this crude cosmogony, for they had much more advanced knowledge in this field.** An ancient Egyptian account of the origin of the world has been translated by Dr. Churchward as follows:

Then God...sent forth his edict to each one of the suns and commanded them to emit worlds, and every sun that was in the universe sent forth from his bosom a choir of planets. Thus began the solar system that exists, each sun being the center of the planets which he evolved, and every planet revolving about that center, from whose glowing bosom he had birth. Many and various were the planets evolved according to the nature of the suns from which they came, according also the manifold existences which God foresaw would be produced thenceforth. When the planets were evolved *from* the sun, they were sent forth at first in gaseous vapor, immense revolving spheres projected into space, but bound by laws in the parent star. When this vapor subsided and condensed, they became mighty spheres of water, whirling along their regulated paths. When ages and ages rolled into the gulfs of ages and ages, and ages and ages vanished into the abyss of time, the sphere became solidified with earthly particles and ceased to be a watery globe; and thus, as years revolved on years, and the forces of nature exercised their powers, and heat contended with cold, and vapor with solid; there were volcanic changes and fiery revolutions, and many deluges. Then the earth gradually assumed its present shape, having been the grave of successive generations, until the race that now exists upon it assumed unto themselves living developments. Dr. Albert Churchward (*The Signs and Symbols of Primordial Man*, London: George Allen and Co., 1913, pp. 335-336.)

Answer for yourself: What was Egypt explaining in the above "summary statements" by Albert Churchward? Believe it or not Egypt was explaining for us the "Big Bang".

THE BIG BANG AS TAUGHT BY EGYPT AND DATING THE COSMOS...THE NETERU; GODS AGENTS IN CREATION

First some summary statements once again. The Divine Origin of Egyptian religion is, in the strictest sense, monotheistic (one God.) The Egyptians regarded the universe as a conscious act of creation by the One Great God /Conscious Energy. The fundamental doctrine was the unity of the Deity. This One God was never represented but His functions and attributes of His domain were represented in extensive Iconography. Once a reference was made to his functions/attributes, He became a distinguishable agent; reflecting this particular

function/attribute, and its influence on the world. His various functions and attributes as the Creator, Wise, Healer, Everlasting, and the like, were called the **neteru**, (singular: neter in the masculine form and netert in the feminine form.) As such, **an Egyptian neter/netert was not a god/goddess but the personification of a specific function/attribute of the One God.**

The Egyptian thinking that the One God can be represented through his functions/attributes has its equivalence in mankind. Each one of us has various functions and attributes. A person can be a teacher in the classroom, a father to his children, a husband to his wife, a player on his team, ... etc. This person does not have multiple personalities, but multiple functions/attributes. Egyptians recognized the universal validity of this kind of thinking, and applied it to all the levels of the hierarchically organized world. Even though it may appear complex at first sight, it is both coherent and consistent with experience. This was the essence of the Egyptian philosophy. It is a real philosophy based on organized, systematic, self-consistent and coherent principles. Central to their complete understanding of the universe, was the knowledge that man was made in the image of God, and as such, man represented the created image of all creation. Accordingly, Egyptian symbolism and all measures were therefore simultaneously scaled to man, to the earth, to the solar system, and ultimately to the universe.

In order to simplify and convey these abstract notions of God's attributes, some fixed representations were invented. As a result, the figures of Ptah, Osiris, Amun, Mut, Horus (the Egyptian Karest/Christ), etc., became the signs of such attributes/functions of this Cosmic Energy/God. These figures were intended merely to fix the attention or represent some legendary tale or abstract idea associated with God, and **were not intended to be looked upon as real personages.** There was no prescribed form for a neter/netert, and the Egyptians believed that a neter/netert could take on any shape a person desired, since the object of a form was only to fix the attention or represent an abstract idea.

The cosmological ideas of ancient Egypt were expressed by myth and symbolism, which are a superior means for expressing metaphysical concepts. Philosophy, mathematics and science are dry subjects with many abstracts. Mythology incorporates philosophical and scientific ideas into a story form, like a sacred drama or mystery play, which can be easily digested. Pure philosophical and scientific abstracts and terms do not guarantee understanding. Information alone is useless, unless it is transformed into understanding. Well-crafted mythology can achieve that understanding. The Egyptian creation myths, regarding the universe, are similar to the account provided in the opening chapter of Genesis but much more detailed and scientifically accurate.

The origin of the world and the nature of the neteru who took part in its creation were subjects of constant interest to the Egyptians. The Egyptian cosmology was divided into four separate but complementary teachings, each with its center of specialty. **These 4 separate teachings on Egyptian cosmology are to be viewed as detailed versions of the various stages outlined in the opening chapter of Genesis.** The four Egyptian separate teachings at the four centers were sponsored by four different neteru (wrongly translated as gods). The main neteru of creation are:

- Ra of Heliopolis,
- Ptah of Memphis,
- Amon of Thebes,
- Thoth of Hermopolis

The fourth, namely Tehuti (Thoth) of Hermopolis, provided an account of creation as a result of the word-analogous to the much later opening of the Gospel according to St. John indicating that the writer of the Gospel of John was reiterating the Egyptian view of creation. The underlying scientific and philosophical principles regarding the creation of the universe (such as the Big Bang,) as expressed in their teachings, are provided in good books dealing with Egyptian Cosmology.

According to the Egyptian metaphysical beliefs, though all creation is spiritual in origin, man is born mortal but contains within himself the seed of the divine. His purpose in this life is to nourish that seed, and his reward, if successful, is eternal life, where he will reunite with his divine origin. Nourishing plants in the soil is analogous

to nourishing the spirit on earth by doing good deeds.

Answer for yourself: And how did Egypt define these "Good Deeds"? They adhered to the [42 Negative Confessions which strangely reads like the Torah](#).

In recent times, western scientists congratulated themselves on their discovery of how the universe was created. Their clue came from when they noticed that the galaxies are all moving away from us, and that a galaxy that is five times farther away than another is going five times as fast; ten times farther, ten times as fast, and so on. This led to the conclusion that there must have been a time in the past when all the matter of the universe was packed tightly together, to an infinite density. This matter is described by scientists as a very stiff *neutron soup*, where there are neither electrons nor protons, and only neutrons forming one huge extremely dense nucleus. Such a condition exists in the small star companion of Sirius. More about it later as we see that Siris is our "Sun's Sun".

Let me comment on the Sun for a second.

To define ancient Egyptian religion is not easy for, as Egyptologists have been at pains to point out, the religion incorporated a bewildering range of practices, from the worship of the Sun, the Moon and the stars, to Nile worship, animism, fetishism and magic. Nevertheless, modern scholars, yielding to the natural urge to impose order on chaos, have identified the religion as basically a Sun cult, framed against a hotchpotch of coarse, superstitious and primitive beliefs. And this Sun cult, in the eyes of many, was nothing less than a monotheism in which the Sun-god anticipated the One God of the Judaeo-Christian and Islamic religions. In the words of E.A. Wallis Budge, one of the founding fathers of Egyptology:

The Egyptian in his hymns called many gods 'One', but these gods were all forms of the Sun-god (manifestations of the primal Cosmic Energy), and, as I understand it, he was a monotheist pure and simple as a Sun-worshipper.

Answer for yourself: But did the Egyptians really worship the Sun per se? Or did they rather worship the Sun as a symbol? Did the Sun in fact manifest a more fundamental idea in Egyptian religion – the mystery of the creation of the Universe? Once the reader comes to correctly understand the Egyptian concept of the "[neteru](#)" then this question has a very easy answer. Having dealt with this problem then let us move on.

The starting point, in all Egyptian creation myths, is an abyss of water called Nun, which seemingly stretched in all directions to form a kind of mini-Universe or proto-Universe from which the created Universe would emerge. The exact significance of this primeval ocean remains a mystery to Egyptologists, who cannot understand how, on the one hand, it could be attached physically to the earth (it was the source of the Nile), whilst, on the other hand, it formed the celestial ocean of the sky. In any event, all sources agree that the Nun, this proto-mini-Universe had given birth to all things – the earth, the sky, the stars, the Sun, and the Moon.

Every Egyptian creation text begins with the same basic belief, that before the beginning of things, there was this proto-Universe, this [primeval abyss of water](#), everywhere, endless, and without boundaries or directions.

This was unlike any sea, for there was neither up nor down - only an endless, deep, dark, infinite abyss. Egyptians called this watery chaos Nun. The name Nun is what modern scientists now call [neutron soup](#), i.e. the unpolarized state of matter. You might think of Nun as "endless deep". The ancient Egyptians believed that Nun was the primordial waters from which creation took place. Nun was the god who personified the primeval waters, the chaos which existed before there was shape and form, the dark liquid mass out of which there appeared the creator-god. Here, the creation myths are reasonably consistent. In the darkness of the Nun, the creator-god (regarded in some cases as the personification of the waters but in other cases as an independent entity) had stirred from his 'sleep of death', conquered the forces of darkness, and emerged as a soul, or spirit, from the



primeval ocean. According to this monodramatic version of the myth, the creator-god had created himself, no other being having been present at the time. As the god emerged from the waters, so too did the first land, providing him a place on which to stand. This risen earth is known to scholars as the 'primeval hill' or 'primeval mound'. Nun is regarded as having no surface, no boundaries, stretching into infinity. Not subject to cosmic order (Maat), Nun's watery chaos is even so considered beneficial. Nun is without peer in the Egyptian cosmos, as he is regarded as the "father of the gods" which means he is the "father for all other Forces, Powers, Neteru, and Energies" that will be existing" in the Cosmos. Once the creation of the universe had taken place, Nun continued to exist beyond its boundaries, within the waters of the earth and those of the river Nile.

About fifteen billion years ago, the act of creation occurred. When suddenly, all the matter exploded and expanded outward within this "Nun". This is referred to as the **Big Bang**, which **marked the creation of all the energy and matter of the universe**. The same expansion of the universe continues to this day, where the faster matter is traveling farther out.

The Big Bang was a violent and hot explosion, like a great fireball which sends out flashes of light. Because the light from that fireball is still speeding through the universe, we are being bathed in this light, night and day. This light has been traveling to us, on earth, ever since the Big Bang, fifteen billion years ago. In all that time, it has cooled down and slowly changed color, from yellow to orange to red to dull red, and finally to a color our eyes do not detect. Although we cannot see it with our eyes, it can be detected by a special kind of receiver. It is called microwave radiation, since what was once light energy has now become a kind of heat energy.

The Big Bang theory, which sees the creation of the universe as a physical event, was presented thousands of years ago in the Egyptian texts, whereby the ONE God, the Absolute, in regarding Himself, created the universe out of Nun, the primeval waters (neutron soup).

Since Einstein's relativity theory, it has been known and accepted that **matter is a form of energy**, a coagulation or condensation of energy. In this light, **material universe is basically a hierarchy of energies, at different orders of density**. One might think of this God "emanating" from Himself various manifestations of Himself; from "greater" to "lesser", from "higher energies/spirits" to "lesser energies/spirits". Our senses have some access to the densest form of energy, which is **matter**. This hierarchy of energies is interrelated, each level sustained by the level below it. If you have ever studied the Kabbalah then this is what I am talking about, the "ladder to Heaven" stretching from the "invisible, unknowable" to the "visible, knowable". This again is described by the Ancient Egyptians as well as Plato in his treatise on "forms" and "ideas" as well as Plotinus and other Neoplatonists. Plato regarded the body and soul as separate entities. As a dualist, he also posited an "unreal" world of the senses and physical processes (visible), and a "real" world of ideal forms (invisible). Plato believed that though the body dies and disintegrates, the soul continues to live forever. After the death of the body, the soul migrates to what Plato called the realm of the pure forms (invisible). There, it exists without a body, contemplating the forms. After a time, the soul is reincarnated in another body and returns to the world (the unreal world of visible forms). But the reincarnated soul retains a dim recollection of the realm of forms

and yearns for it. But between these two realms are hierarchies of levels of energies and states of "being".

Time for a lesson that will explain the use of "myths" to teach metaphysical realities. In so doing let us use the example given us by Plato. Plato thought a lot about the natural world and how it works. He thought that everything had a sort of ideal form, like the idea of a chair, and then an actual chair was a sort of poor imitation of the ideal chair that exists only in your mind.

Answer for yourself: Is that what Moses was speaking about when referencing over and over again the "pattern in the Mount" (Heaven)? Yes!

Exod 25:9 9 According to all that I shew thee, after the pattern of the tabernacle, and the pattern of all the instruments thereof, even so shall ye make it. (KJV)

Exod 25:40 40 And look that thou make them after their pattern, which was shewed thee in the mount. (KJV)

Num 8:4 4 And this work of the candlestick was of beaten gold, unto the shaft thereof, unto the flowers thereof, was beaten work: according unto the pattern which the LORD had shewed Moses, so he made the candlestick. (KJV)

1 Chr 28:12 12 And the pattern of all that he had by the spirit, of the courts of the house of the LORD, and of all the chambers round about, of the treasuries of the house of God, and of the treasuries of the dedicated things: (KJV)

1 Chr 28:19 19 All this, said David, the LORD made me understand in writing by his hand upon me, even all the works of this pattern. (KJV)

Heb 8:5 5 Who serve unto the example and shadow of heavenly things, as Moses was admonished of God when he was about to make the tabernacle: for, See, saith he, that thou make all things according to the pattern shewed to thee in the mount. (KJV)

One of the ways Plato tried to explain his views on the world of "forms" and "ideas" was with the famous metaphor of the cave. He said, Suppose there is a cave, and inside the cave there are some men chained up to a wall, so that they can only see the back wall of the cave and nothing else. These men can't see anything outside of the cave, or even see each other clearly, but they can see shadows of what is going on outside the cave.

Answer for yourself: Wouldn't these prisoners come to think that the shadows were real, and that was what things really looked like?

Suppose now that one of the men escaped, and got out of the cave, and saw what real people looked like, and real trees and grass. If he went back to the cave and told the other men what he had seen, would they believe him, or would they think he was crazy? Plato says that we are like those men sitting in the cave: we think we understand the real world, but because we are trapped in our bodies we can see only the shadows on the wall (we are unaware of the metaphysical realities around us). One of his goals is to help us understand the real world better (the realm of God, the realm of the neteru, the Invisible Realm of God) by finding ways to predict or understand the real world even without being able to see it.



Rom 1:20 For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even his eternal power and Godhead; so that they are without excuse: (KJV)

Egypt saw into this "invisible" world better than any nation that has graced our planet. They pioneered the ideas that Plato will later teach concerning "the Cave". Let us not forget that when Socrates, Plato's master died, Plato travelled to Egypt and studied there with students of Pythagoras. **Again we find that behind Greek thought we find Egyptian influence and we always will.** With the recovery of the ability to read the Egyptian Hieroglyphs this unbelievable wisdom of Egypt once again sees the light of day and can be understood by all. This hierarchy of energies in the Cosmos was reflected in the the **neteru** (Energies/Powers, Forces, Attributes of God, gods, goddesses) in ancient Egypt, where material and spiritual realities were understood as aspects of a single scheme and the manifestation of ONE God since they all "Emanated" from Him. The material world was generally thought of as an aspect of the spiritual (Energy) world. The material world as understood as the Cosmos above, its laws, its operation, its cycles and patterns affected the material world below as seen in Mother Nature, its laws, its operations, its cycles and patterns. **That is why Egypt would say: "So Above, So Below".** Together both danced in harmony following the Sun across the sky and celebrated its equinoxes and solstices. The Egyptians took note of this and from intense observations over thousands of years came to understand the world of "forms", in my estimation, more perfectly than any nation sense and this information is available to us today only for the last two hundred years. We are truly so fortunate to have lived in this time.

Thus, the origin of the world and the nature of the **neteru** (gods, goddesses, Energies, Forces, Powers, Spirits, Mediators, Angels, etc.), who took part in its creation, were subjects of constant interest to the Egyptians.

The Egyptian cosmology and creation myths, regarding the universe, were divided into four separate but complementary teachings, each with its center. The centers at **Heliopolis, Memphis, Thebes and Hermopolis** **did not represent separate and competitive cults, nor a political or social federation. Rather, each center revealed one of the principle phases or aspects of genesis. These Egyptian teachings are to be viewed similarly to the detailed versions of the various stages of creation, outlined in the opening chapter of Genesis.** God created heaven and earth, divided the waters, created the light, and gave life to animals and man.

There were no contradictions between the teachings of the four centers. One center may refer to Ptah, as the Creator and another may refer to Ra, as the Creator. They, and possibly others, are representations and manifestations of different levels and/or aspects or "neteru" or "Powers" of creation. Each situation determined which aspect/level (Ptah, Ra,...) was appropriate for that particular case. In our daily life, we can find an adult man who is a creator of his children, just like his father who also was a creator. They both represent different levels of the creation aspect.

Please note that Ptah, Ra,...etc, are just personifications of cosmic functions/Energies/Powers (neteru). The Egyptian mythology was based on the fact that man, as the image of God, represented the created image of all creation. As such, the complicated scientific and philosophical information were reduced to events, on human images and terms.

As stated earlier, every Egyptian creation text, starts with the same basic belief, that before the beginning of things, there was a primeval abyss of water, endless, and without boundaries or directions. This chaos possessed characteristics which were identified with four pairs of primordial powers/forces. Each pair of primordial powers and forces (neteru) represents the masculine/ feminine aspect which precedes creation. The four pairs were given the names Night, Obscurity, Secret and Eternity, but they might as well be the mythological/philosophical names for the four forces of the universe (the weak force, the strong force, gravity, and electromagnetism).

Answer for yourself: But if you have all matter at one point existing for all eternity in the primeval abyss, why

should it all of a sudden change? Egyptians reasoned that one could explain creation not from within creation, but only from outside it. In the Egyptian papyrus known as the Leyden Papyrus, the neter (god) **Amen (which means "hidden") represents the a hidden or occult Force, Energy, or Power underlying creation that will animate the "Big Bang". He is the breath of Life invisible in this "neutron soup" called "space". Even though he is indefinable himself, he is the reason why the universe can be defined.** Originally, he was simply nothing more than a deification of the concept of air, and thus wind, one of the four fundamental concepts held to have composed the primordial universe. His name reflects this function, since it means the hidden one, reflecting the invisibility of the air, and of the wind. Gradually, as god of air, he came to be associated with the breath of life and later will be depicted in "human form".



Before taking any action, one must initially think and plan. As such, the first step to start creation, was for the One to conceive in his own heart (which is, in cosmic terms, the seat of intellect, mind, conscience) the **concept of the multiple (divine beings) "emanating" out of the One**, i.e. the **Big Bang**.

The Bremner-Rhind Papyrus, dating from about 312 B.C., The Book of Smiling Down Apop (Apophis), states:

I conceived in my own heart; there came into being a vast number of forms of divine beings as the forms of children and the forms of their children.

Answer for yourself: Is this "Emanation" from the ONE into the "Many"? Yes. **We now have a "Godhead". It is called the Ennead.** After conceiving and planning the idea of creation, one must show the will and desire to act. As such, the Absolute ONE God Amen manifested the desire to create and this is expressed in human terms, by the use of his fist. **The fist symbolizes physical and spiritual powers that can bring forth "life".** This was stated in the Bremner-Rhind Papyrus:

I it was who aroused desire with my fist

The build up of purely physical forces which caused the Big Bang, was equated, in human terms, to an erect phallus, and the act of self-pleasure. Masturbation is the metaphor used to express the building up of physical forces and Nuclear fission which led to the Big Bang and eruption of potential life in the "Big Bang". It is just another explanation of the same thing. Again religion is expressing Science at its best. The Egyptian text in the Bremner-Rhind Papyrus states:

"I masturbated with my hand"

The condensed energy in this "neutron soup", space, in the highly dense matter, was symbolized by the principle/neter (god) Ptah, the coagulating fire, bound by the neter (god) Set, (principle of contraction) in the matter. Such was symbolized eloquently: in Egypt, Ptah, the creator of all divine forms, was depicted as imprisoned, bound in swaddling clothes, with only head, hands and feet free. Just as an earthly architect is not completely at liberty to do as s/he might wish in their profession, i.e. they are usually commissioned to use their skills, their shape-giving abilities, to render manifest the ideas or plans of others, so was Ptah similarly commissioned by the powers of Heaven to translate their wishes into manifestation. This is why he is always depicted as tightly bound by the garment he wears, his activities are carefully regulated in that he is to give shape to the words of Ra as rendered through Thoth, and give them form on Earth. The Symbolist also sees Ptah as the divine, creative fire - bound by the descent into matter into form itself - rendered capable thereby of physical creation on the earth plane.



Now we are talking astronomy, nebulae, nuclear fission, science, physics and quantum physics at its best when we deal with Egyptian creation myths. Please pay close attention and notice the Science behind the Egyptian Creation myths. Stars end their lives by ejecting much of their gas



into space to form some of the most beautiful objects in the night sky - the planetary nebulae. They begin their lives by being formed in nebulae which are interstellar clouds of dust and gas (mostly hydrogen). These stellar nurseries are abundant in the arms of spiral galaxies. In these stellar nurseries, dense parts of these clouds undergo gravitational collapse and compress to form a rotating gas globule. This completes the cycle and all of this is "personified" and "symbolized" by Egypt thousands of years ago. **The metaphysical revolt of the Spirit/Energy/Force/Power against its imprisonment in matter, which created the universe, was manifested verbally with Ptah and his tongue in particular.**

Ptah's commands were realized through Tehuti/Thoth (the personification of the divine tongue) who gave names to the divine beings which resulted from the Big Bang. The Egyptian texts state that the created universe came out of the mouth, and the mouth was the symbol of Unity, the ONE, in hieroglyphs.

The Bremner-Rhind Papyrus describes the **fiery explosion (Big Bang)** from the mouth, just like the lava coming out of the volcano's mouth:

I it was who aroused desire with my fist; masturbated with my hand, and I spat it from my own mouth.

Ptah, the coagulating fire is therefore the simultaneous cause (of the created world) and effect (of the nuclear fission in space among stars and nebulas). Here we are dealing with the continual cycle of the Cosmos birthing stars and planets, their existences and demise where they are recycling their energy in the unending cycle and battle of metaphysical revolt of their Spirit/Energy/Force/Power against its imprisonment in matter. Stars are born in nebulae. All stars form from clouds of gas and dust which roam our galaxy as residue of this "Big Bang". Eventually, gravity causes the cloud to collapse; since the cloud is spinning, material falls in along the "poles" faster than it does near the "equator". This flattening results in a disk-like object. Material slowly wends its way into the center of this disk, forming a new star. While the star continues to grow, lumps form in the disk which will ultimately become planets. The disk eventually thins as more material falls onto the star and the protoplanets. A hole in the disk near the star forms as material is completely incorporated into the star and planets. Now fully formed planets exist within the hole, even as new planets are still under construction in the outer parts of the disk. Ultimately, the remaining dust clears completely, leaving a fully formed solar system like our own. The center of each Galaxy has a "Black Hole" that is but a funnel and trap for reabsorption of Energy/Matter as stars die where the cycle of "birth, existence, destruction, rebirth" is again repeated endlessly.

Ptah's role is stated in the Egyptian Coffin Texts Spell 1130:

I am the Lord of fire (ENERGY) who lives on Truth.

Ptah is the Creator of "Forms".

- Symbolized as a Primeval Serpent, Ptah delineated the boundaries of the Universe.
- Symbolized as a primeval mound (Benben stone) of matter Ptah arose from the waters of elemental chaos, which was called the Isle of Flames.

Ptah caused the neter (god) Atum to appear on the **primordial mound**. The primeval mound was the focal point of creation. It was here that the creator-god defeated the forces of chaos, and ordained the birth of the stars, the Sun and the Moon.

Answer for yourself: But how did he bring these celestial bodies into being? Egypt did not tell us in their myths but we **know today because of Science and Astronomy.**

Atum was held to represent the active faculties of Ptah, by which creation was achieved. These faculties were "intelligence", which was identified with the heart and personified as Heru (Horus) and "will" which was identified with the tongue and personified as Tehuti (Thoth).

The Big Bang continued, which was symbolized by Atum masturbating, and his first children (divine beings) were the result of that action. Atom's children were the twin divine beings **Shu (air/void/space)** on the upper left and **Tefnut (moisture) on the lower right; both mean "atmosphere"**. Shu (meaning: void) was the very old god of the cool and dry air, who separated the earth from the sky. In that capacity he was responsible for making the wind. He was often shown standing up supporting his mother sky goddess Nut as a vault over the whole horizon on the command of the sun god Re. Together with his twin sister Tefnut (humid warm air) he was a member of the old family in Heliopolis. Sometimes he was sitting on a throne (picture right) wearing a crown with plumes and horns topped with a sun disc. Normally he was a man wearing a band with a feather (picture left) but in some provinces he could also show himself as a lion.



Once the atmosphere was created, it was possible for Shu and Tefnut to beget Geb (Earth) and Nut (Sky), who by virtue of their **separation**, caused the space in which life could take place on earth. The Egyptian text in the Bremner-Rhind Papyrus describes the new life on earth:

{short description of image}

*I came forth from among the roots
(meaning vegetation) and I created all
creeping things, and all that exists among them.*

To produce the required elements, for the creation of mankind on earth, in metaphysical, not actual terms, the Egyptians showed Geb, who personified the principle of material fertilization with his phallus directed at the umbilical chord (not at the {short description of image} sex organ) of Nut, female and the matrix of creation. Thus the separation of heaven and earth is

simultaneously cause and effect.

Geb and Nut then produced Asar (Osiris), Aset (Isis), Set (Seth), and Nebt-het (Nephthys). The first couple, Asar and Aset (**Osiris and Isis) personified the cyclical phenomena of life/death/renewal**. The second couple, **Set and Nebt-het (Seth and Nephthys) personified the principle of opposition**.

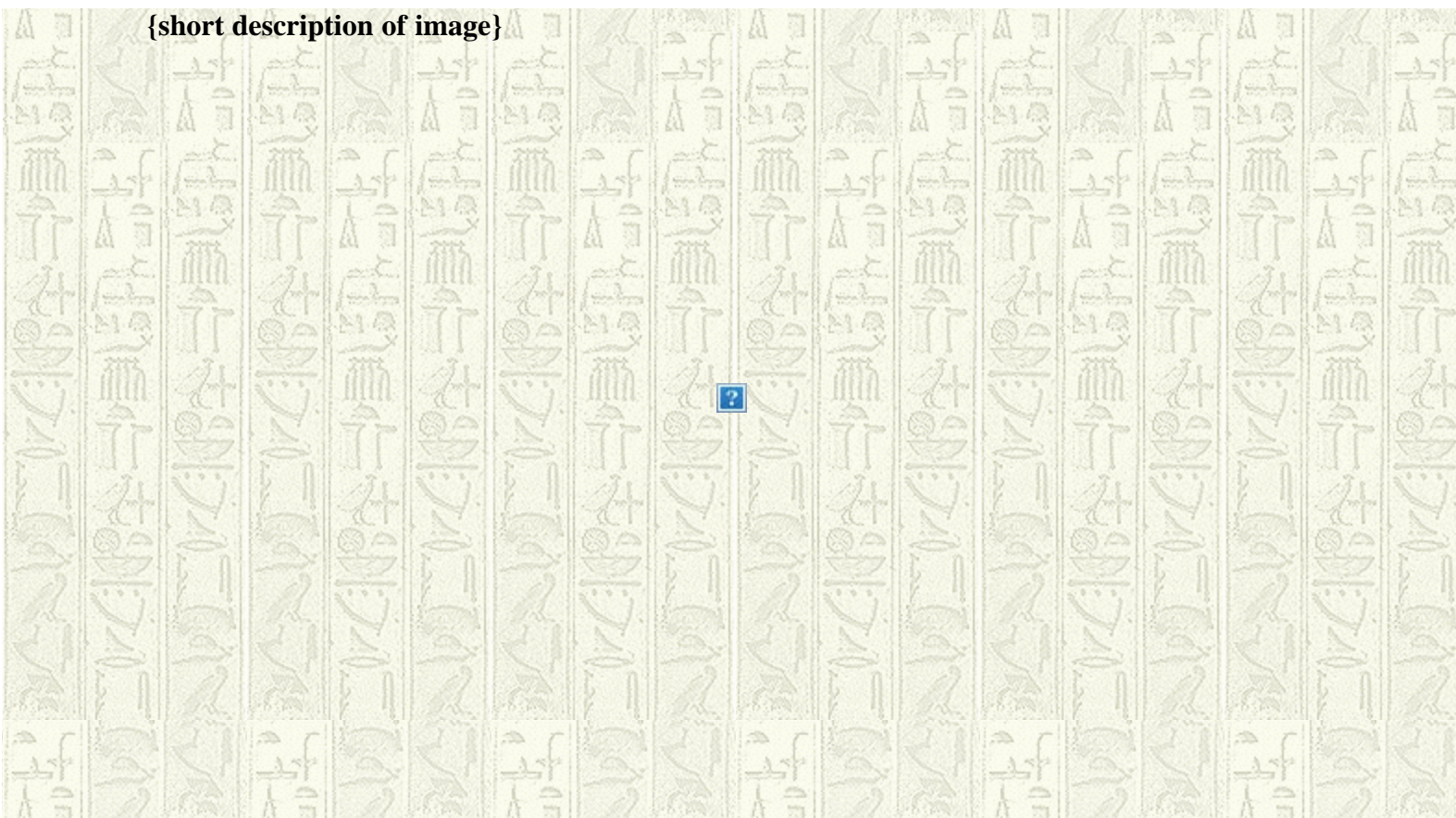
So, the Egyptian reasoned that nine Energies of the One God, Forces/neteru/gods and goddesses, call them as you wish, caused the creation of man on earth.

Answer for yourself: And why not? Does it not take nine months to create a human child from conception to birth? **This Egyptian mythological mystery play exhibits well thought-out, coherent and rational thinking based upon intense study and scrutiny of the Cosmos and Nature which again bring to mind:**

Rom 1:20 20 For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even his eternal power and Godhead; so that they are without excuse: (KJV)

The nine created neteru (Energies from God, Forces, Powers, Attributes, gods and goddesses) formed the **Divine Ennead**. In later texts, the Ennead (i.e. company of nine) was often regarded as a single divine entity since they all "Emanated" from the ONE. As a result of this system, we find the Ennead represented as a figure of Shu, standing and supporting with his hands, the out-stretched body of Nut, with Geb lying at his feet.

{short description of image}



The picture above shows the Cosmos as understood by Egypt. Above you see the Godhead broken down by "Emanations" of Life Forces, Powers, Energies, Forces, Attributes of the One, etc. You can call it anything you wish but this is how Ancient Religions down until the time of Rome understood God and His Cosmos. This is the "Pattern in the Mount" we read about.

For simplicity say I chose the Ennead of Heliopolis with its nine fundamental "neteru" deities of the Egyptians.

- Nun or Nu - chaos, the primordial ocean or waters
- Atum - arose from the waters as a serpent, became known as Atum-Ra. Represented with a man's head wearing double crown. The mongoose was said to be the incarnation of Atum.
- Ra (or Re) - creator, lord of the sky (Hindu Ishwara). Ra spoke the word bringing everything into existence. Khepri is the manifestation of the creator God as the rising sun (to come into existence) - scarab-beetle.
 - Shu - God of air and light, "he who hold up" (Atlas to the Greeks). Usually a human with an ostrich feather on his head.
 - Tefnut - Goddess of dew and rain. Human form with suns disk encircled by a cobra.
 - Geb, Seb or Keb - Earth God, or Father of the Gods.
 - Nut - sky Goddess (Rhea of the Greeks).
 - Osiris - (Greek Dionysus and Hades) God of the dead and vegetation. Wife Isis, put his body back together when he was murdered by Set. This well-known myth may be describing a form of genetic engineering.
 - Isis - wife of Osiris. Became the Dog Star in Sirius in heaven.
 - Set, Seth, Sutekh - (Greek Typhon) evil brother of Osiris, in opposition to the good.
 - Nephthys - (Greek Bebethet, Plutarch called Aphrodite and Nike) barren wife of Set. Fooled Osiris into bearing a son (Anubis), and abandoned Set after he killed Osiris.

It is not my intention to deal with the bottom "neteru" in-depth at this time so we will move on. But one thing needs to be said. **When you see Horus you are seeing "the Christ" in its masculine manifestation and "the Sophia" in its feminine manifestation. This should not be hard to remember since in the Hebrew Scriptures we find both "masculine" and "feminine" names for God (THINK pairs/dualism).**

It bears repeating that the above are not "real people" but forces and powers and energies that make up what we call God today which simply said is the whole Universe and Cosmos Himself.

- Horus (Hor, Haroeris, Behdety, Hot Behdetite, Harakhtes, Harmakhis, Harsiesis) - Greek Horos, solar God (Apollo to Romans).
- Hathor (Athyra) - daughter of Ra and wife of Horus. Shown as a cow or cow-headed Goddess. Protectress of women, goddess of job, love, song and dance.
- Anubis - black jackel headed god with bushy tail. Lord of Mummy wrapping, presiding over funerals, and leads the dead by the hand.
- Upuaut - "he who opens the way". Wolf-headed or jackal-headed God.
- Thoth - (Greek Hermes, messenger of the Gods). Moon God, patron of science and literature, wisdom and inventions. Shown with an ibis head.
- Seshat, Sesheta - spouse of Thoth.

Ptah was considered to be the Heart (the seat of the conceiving mind, the conscience) and Tongue (the seat of creative intellectual utterance) of the Ennead (The Godhead/Pleroma). In short, Ptah thought (as heart) and commanded (as tongue) everything that he desired (with his fist). In addition to the 9 in the Ennead, Ptah also gave to all other neteru (gods), and to each organism in the universe, a heart and a tongue with hidden powers, in order to remember the primeval creation and to visualize the persistence of his work. The heart and tongue of Ptah were identified with Heru (Horus) and Tehuti (Thoth), a sun - and a moon-neter (god), thus stressing his universal character. In the Shabaka Stele (Eight Century B.C.) we read:

- *The Great Ptah, who is the heart and tongue of the Ennead.*
- *There came into being as the heart, and there came into being as the tongue, the form of Atum.*
- *Ptah is the Great and Mighty One, who has given the bounty of his power to all the neteru (gods) and to their divine essences through this heart and this tongue.*
- *Heru (Horus) and Tehuti (Thoth) came into being through them as Ptah.*

Answer for yourself: What have we seen? We have seen explained by the medium of symbols and icons along with the aid of myths the profound unveiling of the workings of God in His Cosmos and unlike what Christianity wishes in divorcing Science from religion Egypt saw it just oppositely; Religion is Science. In all of this so far, if you have not noticed, Egypt was teaching through the medium of myth, allegory, symbols and allegory high levels of science, physics, quantum physics, astronomy, etc. Egypt understood the revelation of God to man cannot be divorced from the Laws of Gods' Cosmos which are best explained as the Laws of Science. Egypt might not have had the same words that we use today to express similar concepts but they did have the same ideas and same concepts as we do today which we attribute to our great scientific technologies.

"After religious teachers accomplish the refining process indicated, they will surely recognize with joy that true religion has been ennobled and made more profound by scientific knowledge." Albert Einstein

"There can never be a conflict between true science and true religion, because they both describe reality."

As you might be aware the attempt to answer the question of science vs. Scripture has generated more controversy than needed as you will begin to see once you restore the Egyptian meanings to these creation accounts given by both Babylon and Judaism. Most of the apparent conflict stems from making the Bible say things it really does not say and from "scientism," a philosophic interpretation of facts. These interpretations are distinct from the fact themselves. To the question, "Have some scientists and some Christians conflicted?"

the answer would have to be a resounding "Yes!"

We need only recall the Church's persecution of Galileo, the famous Scopes "monkey" trial of 1925, Darwin's Origin of the Species, or the unfortunate confrontation, a century ago, between Bishop Wilberforce and T. H. Huxley (church and creation science vs evolution and Darwinism), cosmology, archeology and the Bible, the Shroud of Turin, etc., to know that this is the case. Part of the problem, as I have indicated, stems from some well-meaning but misguided Christians who make the Bible say what it does not say.

Answer for yourself: What is one big example? Well, we saw a prime example to open this article.

One classic and harmful example is the Bible chronology which was calculated by Bishop James Ussher (1581-1656), a contemporary of Shakespeare. He worked out a series of dates from the genealogies in the Bible and concluded that the world was created in 4004 B.C. It is thought by many people, including the famous Lord Bertrand Russell, that all Christians actually believe creation occurred in 4004 B.C. according to the Genesis chronology but this is scientifically impossible.

Answer for yourself: Why is that? Well we need only look to Egypt again and the antiquity of their monuments to see the silliness of such a view because the Sphinx in Egypt holds the clues to proving that the Earth and creation occurred and existed well beyond 4000 years B.C.E. as the vast majority of Christianity teaches and would have us believe. But such is not the case.

Almost all scholars today agree that the Sphinx is a solar symbol. The Sphinx consists of the body of the lion symbolizing the power, in its physical form and the head of "man/woman" (debated) symbolizing intelligence and consciousness. The significance of the Sphinx is an ongoing debate as we shall see but there is a growing number of archeologists today, like famed geologist Dr. Robert Schoch, who stunned the world when he redated the Sphinx, showing that water-erosion meant that it must be thousands of years older than previously believed. {short description of image}



Now he's returned with an even more stunning idea: that ALL pyramid building cultures the world over are linked by a common origin in an ancient, lost civilization. John Anthony West first noticed weathering patterns on the Sphinx that were consistent with water erosion rather than erosion produced by wind and sand. These patterns were not found on other structures on the plateau. Geologist Robert Schoch agreed that water erosion was in evidence. Egypt is arid today, but about 10,000 years ago the land was wet and rainy. West and Schoch conclude the Sphinx must be on the

order of 7,000 to 10,000 years old in order to have the marks of water erosion they found.

Now there are basically two schools of thoughts concerning the origin, age, and the builder of the Sphinx in Egypt.

- The established group are Egyptologists who believe that Pharaoh Khafre built the Sphinx around 2500 B.C., which is about the 4th dynasty. This theory makes the Sphinx about 5,000 years old according to Dr. Zahi Hawass, Director of Giza Saqqara of the Egyptian Antiquities Organization (p. 348) as stated in Graham Hancock's book Fingerprints of the Gods. As your studies grow you will learn that the famed Zahi Hawass is truly misled since he denies the astronomical and metaphysical implications of Egyptian religion which most current modern scholars today are bringing to public awareness.
- Now the other school of thought does not believe that the Sphinx was built by Khafre and is only around 5,000 years old but think that it was built by an advanced civilization 8,000 to 10,000 B.C.

As stated the long standing traditional view of Christian and Islamic Egyptologists is that the Egyptian Pharaoh Khafre of the fourth Dynasty built the Great Sphinx along with the Great Pyramid, about 2500 B.C. This school of thought has been around for hundreds of years, but new findings threatens its credibility. Recently, Graham Hancock, John West, an American scholar, Robert Bauval, and others have presented certain evidence that challenges the traditional thoughts about the Sphinx and the whole Giza complex. They present proof, in

the Orion Mystery and the Keeper of Genesis, for example, that may cause a rethinking of the model used to determine who built the Sphinx and the Great Pyramid and for what purpose. Their proofs consist of basically two pieces of evidence.

- First the geological indications that the Sphinx's erosion was due to water rather than wind/sand making it much older than previously thought, according to the book Fingerprint of the Gods. Secondly, a geologist at Boston University, Professor Robert Schoch, verified that water eroded the Sphinx. Geologists know scientifically that wind/sand erosion on limestone differs from water erosion. Schoch states that the pattern of erosion on the limestone body of the Sphinx is consistent with water erosion. Many of his colleagues back his findings. The erosion *"...is entirely consistent with precipitation-induced weathering where you have water, rain water beating down from above"* (p. 422)." He also placed the age of the Sphinx between 5,000 - 7,000 B.C.
- Second, astronomical alignments show that the Sphinx was clearly an equinoctial marker facing east, which identifies the exact position on the horizon that the sun dawns on the spring equinox (1st day of spring) according to Graham Hancock's and Robert Bauval's book The Message of the Sphinx (p. 59). Robert Bauval, a Belgian construction engineer, had a flair for astronomy. He saw that the monuments in the Giza region on the earth mimic various constellations in the sky. It was this piece of evidence that the Egyptologists like Hawass have and yet still ignore. Hancock and Bauval showed that the three pyramids align with the stars in the Orion constellation. Mathematicians and astronomers endorsed his calculation. Graham Hancock makes the following quotes about Bauval's calculation: *"...the Giza monuments as a whole were so arranged as to provide a picture of the skies not as they had looked in Fourth Dynasty around 2500 B.C., but as they looked...around the year 10,450 B.C.E."* Using Bauval's method, archaeology-astronomy and the computer model for stars for 2,500 B.C. and 10,500 B.C. shows why the Sphinx has the form of a lion's body. He showed that the Sphinx facing east or the rising sun is clearly a marker for the spring equinox. Now Leo is the zodiac sign that conforms to a lion's body. The sun rose in the constellation or house of Leo during the time of the spring equinox 10,500 B.C. On a site that is a profoundly "astronomical" as Giza one would naturally expect an equinoctial monument dating from the "Age of Taurus" either to have been built in the shape of a bull, or at any rate to symbolize a bull, The Sphinx, however, is emphatically "leonine" in form. It is a simple fact of precession of the equinoxes that one must go back to the Age of Leo beginning at around 10,500 B.C.E, in order to obtain the "correct sky-ground" configuration and symbolism. This, as it turns out, is the ONLY epoch in which the due-east-facing Sphinx would have manifested exactly the right symbolic alignment on exactly the right day-watching the vernal sun rising in the dawn against the background of his own celestial counterpart, the constellation Leo in the Age of Leo on the Vernal Equinox. In the pre-dawn on the vernal equinox in 10,500 B.C.E., with the sun some 12 degrees below the horizon, the Great Sphinx would have gazed directly at his own celestial counterpart, the constellation of Leo - which experienced what astronomers call its "helical rising" at this moment. This was also at the same time the Orion constellation lined up with the pyramids and other monuments had aligned with various other constellations.

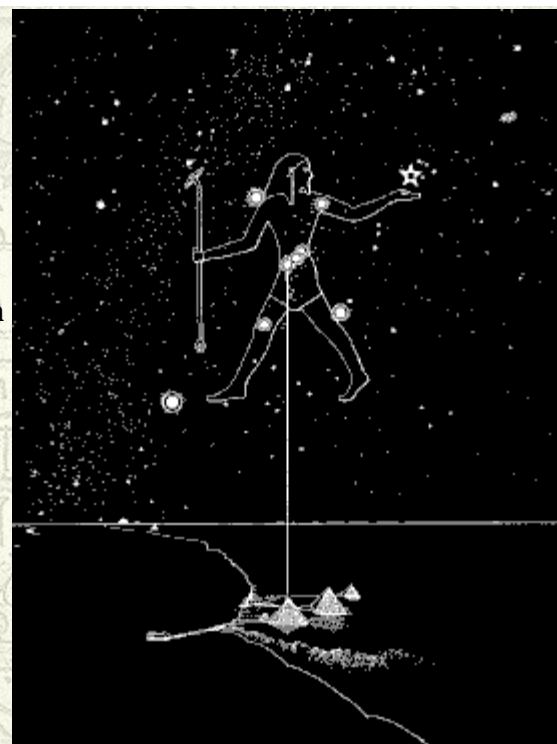
Answer for yourself: Let us take a journey back to Giza to the year 10,500 BC. If we looked at the skies, what would we see?

If we sat at the paws of the Sphinx just before sunrise, we would see the zodiacal constellation of Leo- a constellation that resembles a lion. At the exact moment of which the solar disc breaks over the horizon ahead of us, we make a ninety-degree right turn to face due south. Consummating at the altitude of nine degrees twenty minutes, we see before us the three stars of Orion's belt forming a pattern in the sky that is identical to the ground plan of the Giza Pyramids. Again we see the Egyptian religious concept: *"So Above, So Below"*. Graham Hancock, the author of The Message of the Sphinx, believes that it is a lion because it was built in the Age of Leo. The Age of Leo lasted from 10,970 to 8810 BC. He supports his argument by stating that in the Age of Pisces the symbol of Christianity is the fish. In the proceeding Age of Aries we find rams sacrificed in the Old Testament. Egyptians worshiped Apis, the bull, in the Age of Taurus and the bull-

cult flourished in Minoan Crete.

Answer for yourself: Is this but a coincidence or does this begin to open your eyes to the astronomical backgrounds for all religions?

The Sphinx is oriented due east - facing the rising sun - near the 30th parallel. Now please don't underestimate the importance of these findings as has been done by Hawass and other Christian Egyptologists. Robert Bauval and Graham Hancock have developed a theory that the Sphinx, when considered with the neighboring pyramids and ancient writings, is part of, and possibly the first element of, a kind of astronomical map related to the constellation Orion. They have concluded that the "best fit" for this map is found for the position of the stars as they were in 10,500 B.C.E. These new findings imply that mankind's history is older than the 6,000 years of Christian tradition given by Bishop Ussher and an advanced ancient Egyptian civilization built the Sphinx. Sorry Bishop Ussher. This would mean that history would have to be rewritten or a better understanding of Moses account of creation. The problem is that we are trying to interpret Moses with a Christian mindset instead of an Egyptian mindset; for after all he was a Pharaoh for God's sake.



Time to close this informative article.

Answer for yourself: What do scholars say about the value of these Egyptian creation myths? Well they are divided.

- According to Egyptologists, not a lot. In their view, the story of Nun and the rising primeval mound was inspired by the flooding and receding of the Nile. In other words, there is nothing to this part of the story but a mundane agrarian phenomenon. Meanwhile, the rest of the creation myth is dismissed as a ragbag of imaginative and contradictory ideas on the origins of the Universe, which, far from containing any profound wisdom or esoteric insight, reflect the idle speculations of a simple and primitive people. Unable to see any merit in the creation myth, some Egyptologists have made it subordinate to the Sun cult on the grounds that the functions and titles of the Sun-god included that of creator-god. As they see it, it was the Sun-god who stirred in the watery abyss; the Sun-god who raised himself onto the primeval mound; and the Sun-god who created himself, the Sun, and the other celestial bodies. The Sun was thus the self-created creator of the Universe, and no other creator existed beside him. Granted, this is a preposterous story, but scholars are troubled not, since the myth of creation is, after all, the product of crude and primitive minds in their minds. **But not all would agree with this negative assessment.**
- To be fair, the second half of the 20th century saw Egyptology display a more positive attitude to the creation myth, particularly in the books of Henri Frankfort and R.T. Rundle Clark. Many scholars now accept that the discrepancies in the various creation myths represent, as Frankfort put it, 'a multiplicity of approaches' and 'a meaningful inconsistency'; in other words, the Egyptian philosophers used a diverse range of images and allegories to describe a single scientific and metaphysical yet inexpressible mystery. Furthermore, in his 'static universe' theory of the Egyptian culture, Frankfort put forward a theoretical framework for the importance of the creative act:
 - In a static world, creation is the only event that really matters supremely, since it alone can be said to have made a change. It makes the difference between the nothingness of chaos and the fullness of the present which has emerged as a result of that unique act.

Unfortunately, this bold insight did nothing to dislodge the idea that the Sun was the creator in the mind of many Christian and Muslim Egyptologists. With the sole exception of R. Clark (Myth and Symbol in Ancient Egypt, 1959), no Egyptologist has rendered the creation myth in anything but a solar context until recently. Clark, it should be noted, **did present the creator-god as a mystical and metaphysical phenomenon**, but he stopped short of advocating his primacy over the Sun (or even his independence from the Sun). In short, neither Frankfort, Clark, nor any other scholar, has questioned the assumption that Egyptian religion was primarily a Sun cult until the last several years. Now things are changing. With the advances brought forward by Einstein and others in the field of quantum physics the Egyptian Creation accounts stand in need of reevaluation.

Only when former Egyptologist views that Egyptian religion was but a polytheistic Sun-cult begin to catch up with modern Science and Physics and they begin to reevaluate Egyptian religion as a monotheism based upon the concept of "the Emanation of the neteru from the ONE" will Egyptian religion no longer be viewed by them as a 'simple folk tale', as several Christian Egyptologists maintain, but as a logical, consistent and profound account of the origins of the Universe. It would then follow, arguably, that the true God of ancient Egypt was the creator-god; that the creator-god had manifested himself in the Sun as He does in all forms of Cosmic energies in all orbs of the Heavens (visible created objects/invisible); and that the Sun-god Re was a creator-god first and foremost. **Whilst this might sound like a subtle difference, it actually opens the door to a fundamental re-evaluation of Egyptian religion.**

- Ancient Egyptian religion was not a Sun cult per se, but a cult of creation, i.e. a cult whose primary aim was to celebrate and re-enact perpetually the myth of the creation of the Universe. The creation of the Universe was the one great mystery of Egypt from the beginning to the end of its mighty civilization.
- The true object of worship in ancient Egyptian religion was not the Sun-god but the creator-god, who personified the creation of the Universe.
- The Sun was a created body in which the light and Energy of the creator-god had been made gloriously manifest as is in all celestial bodies. The rising of the Sun signified the first light of creation. In its daily cycle, the Sun re-enacted the death and rebirth of the creator-god which is actually the death and rebirth of the Universe.
- In death, the king underwent the same transformation as had been experienced by the creator-god at the beginning of time. Or, otherwise said, the death and rebirth of the king re-enacted the death and rebirth of the creator-god, i.e. the death and rebirth of the Universe.

These ideas of course blows the very foundation away which Christianity tries to build upon in presenting their view of the Bible and their interpretation of "the Christ". The implication of the Sphinx being 7,000+ years old radically changes mankind's view of history and the Biblical account of creation. Many modern anthropologists believe that men of this period were too primitive to build these structures. The evidence from Egypt alone betrays such a view of early mankind. Basically, the orthodox view of history is that mankind's technology has increased in a linear way; as time increased, knowledge increased. This model of Egypt and the Sphinx does not fit with various archaeological findings around the world. In fact, it appears that just the opposite is true when we consider the masses of evidence provided for us today through the efforts of archeology.

Now if the Sphinx is proven to be 7,000-10,000 years old, this postulates a dilemma to Biblical chronology and the history of mankind. Because the time span from Adam-Eve to our present time is 6,000 years according to Biblical chronology, a 7,000-10,000 year old Sphinx implies that there were civilizations that existed before Adam and Eve of the Bible, for which there is no scriptural support but plenty of archeological evidence. The greater question is NOT whether mankind's Biblical chronology is just 6,000 years old, but if Elohim has created and destroyed life many times prior to Adam and Eve. That will get you to thinking.

The works of Graham Hancock, John West, Robert Bauval and others have definitely challenged the orthodox model of human history with proof that shows that previous civilizations had advanced knowledge that we are not privileged to today. The Sphinx, the Pyramid, Stonehenge, the drawing in the Nazcan plains of Peru, and other ancient sites throughout the world shows this. Mankind was much more advanced than the cave man, who supposedly began the history of man and in my opinion no civilization of record has eclipsed the Ancient

Egyptians for knowledge; Spiritual or otherwise. Finally, it must be understood that the Sphinx appears to be similar to the creatures that surround the Throne of Elohim as the Apostle John and the prophet Ezekiel describe in their visions. What this shows is that Elohim revealed the image of the Sphinx to various civilizations prior to the prophets of Israel seeing it. Maybe Egypt is right all along: ["So Above, So Below"](#).

In the next article we will look more in depth into this dating for the Sphinx and this water erosion.

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20% off

COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



DID THE HEBREWS BELIEVE IN THE EGYPTIAN NETERO (GODS)? IS THIS THE GODHEAD OF THE BIBLE?

Structurally, Genesis 1-11 presents a fascinating insight into how the Hebrew Scriptures and the Christian Bible evolved from a collection of polytheistic myths and legends from various cultures like Egypt and Babylon into a mostly coherent monotheistic account of Israelite history. One thing needs to be said about these so-called Christian defined "polytheistic myths".

Answer for yourself: And what it that? Laying aside Christian "bias" and "exclusiveism" we ironically find in the worlds Creation accounts in nation after nation the same archetypal patterns of thought that we also find in the later Genesis accounts. What we find upon analysis is that beyond any doubt the Genesis Creation narratives are likewise allegories and symbolic stories that tell the same story as that of the other creation myths of the world that tell the the same story in similar fashion. So to call these other Creation myths nothing more than "polytheistic" myths while yet calling the Judeo-Christian account "monotheistic" is deceitful and just plain wrong.

With the popularization of the documentary hypothesis by Julius Wellhausen and the publication of the Babylonian creation and flood stories by George Smith in the late 19th century, many critical scholars hold to a Babylonian background of the Genesis creation accounts. This fits well, of course, with their classification of Gen 1:1-2:3, according to the Documentary Hypothesis, as an literary account from "P", or the Priestly source for such writings. Along with this come the dating of "P" to the exilic/post-exilic periods. However, several more recent scholars suggest that Genesis 1-2 reflects an even earlier Creation account than Babylon; namely it betrays an Egyptian background instead: A. S. Yahuda, A. H. Sayce, Cyrus Gordon, and James Hoffmeier. Their approach better respects the Mosaic authorship of the Pentateuch and the Egyptian background of Moses and his original audience as it should.

Answer for yourself: Does Genesis and it Creation accounts parallel closely the Ancient Egyptian Creation accounts and we not know it?

In 1887, Sayce first noted the parallels between Genesis 1 and the Egyptian cosmogony of Hermopolis: "the chaotic deep; the 'breath' moving on the waters; the creation of light; the emergence of the hill 'in the middle of the waters.'" Unfortunately, his work was largely ignored (A. H. Sayce, "The Egyptian Background of Genesis I," in Studies Presented to F. Ll. Griffith (London: 1932) p. 421).

- In 1933 and 1934, A.S. Yahuda identified several similarities between Genesis 1-2 and ancient Egyptian texts. He also identified Egyptian influence throughout the Pentateuch (Abraham Shalom Yahuda, The Accuracy of the Bible (London: W. Heinemann, 1934); A. S. Yahuda, The Language of the Pentateuch in Its Relation to Egyptian (London: Oxford University Press, 1933).
- In 1982, Cyrus Gordon showed similarities between the Egyptian and Hebrew traditions of the creation of man (Cyrus H. Gordon, "Khnum and El," in Scripta Hierosolymitana: Egyptological Studies, ed. Sarah

Israelit-Groll, vol. 28 (Jerusalem: Magnes Press, 1982). He drew several parallels between the creation tradition of Khnum, the potter-god, and Genesis 2:4-25.

- In 1983, James Hoffmeier also identified **several striking parallels between Genesis 1-2 and ancient Egyptian cosmology**. He discussed the state of the cosmos at the time when God began His creation. The Egyptian and the Hebrew share similar concepts although the words used are unrelated etymologically. Hoffmeier examined the similarities of man's creation shared by the Egyptian and Hebrew accounts. (James K. Hoffmeier, "Some Thoughts on Genesis 1 & 2 and Egyptian Cosmology," Journal of the Ancient Near Eastern Society 15 (1983): 39-49).

Answer for yourself: What should we learn from these facts? Namely, that it appears that behind these Hebrew writings is a much older Egyptian account of God and His creation. This makes us need to know how these Hebrew writings came about, their origin, their writers, and the source used by them in their drafting and to that we turn to the **Documentary Hypothesis**. Briefly stated, the Documentary Hypothesis sees the Torah as having been composed by a series of editors out of four major strands of literary traditions. These traditions are known as J, E, D, and P.

- J (the Jahwist or Jerusalem source) uses the Tetragrammaton as God's name. This source's interests indicate it was active in the southern Kingdom of Judah in the time of the divided Kingdom. J is responsible for most of Genesis.
- E (the Elohist or Ephraimite source) uses Elohim ("God") for the divine name until Exodus 3-6, where the Tetragrammaton is revealed to Moses and to Israel. This source seems to have lived in the northern Kingdom of Israel during the divided Kingdom. E wrote the Aqedah story and other parts of Genesis, and much of Exodus and Numbers.
 - J and E were joined fairly early, apparently after the fall of the Northern Kingdom in 722 BCE. It is often difficult to separate J and E stories that have merged.
- D (the Deuteronomist) wrote almost all of Deuteronomy (and probably also Joshua, Judges, Samuel, and Kings). Scholars often associate Deuteronomy with the book found by King Josiah in 622 BCE (see 2 Kings 22).
- P (the Priestly source) provided the first chapter of Genesis; the book of Leviticus; and other sections with genealogical information, the priesthood, and worship. According to Wellhausen, P was the latest source and the priestly editors put the Torah in its final form sometime after 539 BCE. Recent scholars (for example, James Milgrom) are more likely to see P as containing pre-exilic material.

At its core are two separate biblical source documents, P and J, each presenting contradictory accounts of events and very different points of view about deity. Unbeknownst to the biblical editors who tried to integrate the two sources into a single seamless narrative, **the P and J accounts of Creation and the flood originally developed independently of each other from two separate Egyptian mythological traditions; one from Heliopolis and the other from Thebes.**

- J's roots go back to the teachings in the Egyptian city of Heliopolis, known as On in the Bible. Heliopolis was one of Egypt's oldest and most influential religious centers, and the Bible presents a close relationship between that city and Israel.

Answer for yourself: Why is Heliopolis so important for us to take note when considering these Biblical accounts?

Joseph, heir to the covenant between God and Jacob, was married to the daughter of the chief priest of Heliopolis, and his half-Egyptian son, Ephraim, educated in the Heliopolitan traditions, was appointed by Jacob to be Joseph's heir and would later reign as one of the Hebrew Pharaohs of 18th Dynasty of Egypt. Also, Heliopolis, at a time not much before Israel's Exodus from Egypt, was the center of a monotheistic religious cult that challenged traditional Egyptian religious beliefs and stirred up much passion and political turmoil.

The following is taken from 3 Joseph 2:

1. Now these are the generations of Joseph in the land of Egypt: 2. Joseph, who is called Iouiya by the Egyptians, took unto wife Asenath, who is called Touiyou, or Zelekha, or the King's Ornament, by the Egyptians. 3. And Joseph begat two sons, **Manasseh, and Ephraim**, and a daughter, **Tiye**. 4. Now it came to pass that Tiya was given in marriage unto **Pharaoh Amenhotep (Solomon)** in her eighth year, for they grew up together in the Royal palace; and they loved each other. 5. Now **Amenhotep (Solomon...Amenhotep III) was the son of Tuthmosis (David)**, the Pharaoh who uncovered the sphinx, because of the vision at Harmakhis. 6. And it came to pass that **Tiya became the sister-wife of Sitamun, the sister and wife of Pharaoh Amenhotep (Solomon)**, the daughter of Tuthmosis and Hatshepsut. 7. And, behold, Amenhotep married his infant sister in her third year, according to the Egyptian custom, that he might retain the title of Pharaoh in his family. 8. Now on account of the marriage of Tiya unto the Pharaoh Amenhotep did Asenath obtain of Pharaoh the title, "Royal Handmaid, the Favoured One of Hathor, the Favoured One of Horus in the House of the King", for she waited upon her daughter Tiya in the Palace of Pharaoh. 9. Therefore did Tiya, the daughter of Joseph, become the Great Royal Wife, or Queen, of Pharaoh; and Asenath waited upon her, and also her sister-wife Sitamun, and was a mother unto them both. 10. Now **Tiya begat Amenhotep (IV), who is also called Akhnaten (Moses)**, who destroyed the gods of the Egyptians and closed the temples and caused that the whole land of Egypt should worship the One True God, even the God of Joseph. 11. And Akhnaten ruled together with Semenkhkare as coregent; but Semenkhkare died in his twentieth year, and thereafter Akhnaten ruled alone. 12. And Akhnaten was taken unto his fathers in the fifteenth year of his sister-wife Sitamun, having been obedient unto the statutes of the One and True God of Heaven; and there were no more images of the gods left in the land of Egypt. 13. Now **Akhnaten (Moses) begat Tutankhamun** who ruled for nine years until he was taken unto his fathers in his nineteenth year. 14. **Now Tutankhamun did not follow in the ways of his father Akhnaten but compromised his religion by allowing the old gods of Egypt to be worshipped alongside the One True God of Heaven.** 15. **It was he who restored the false temples, taking his court from Amarna and unto Thebes, and lavished gifts upon the priests of Amun that he might win their favour.** 16. Now the priests conspired with Horemheb, Captain of the Egyptian Army, who murdered Tutankhamun and his wife Nefertiti, and agreed that he should become Pharaoh. 17. These were the times of sorrow in the land of Egypt, for the statutes of the One and True High God were no longer obeyed, and Egypt returned unto darkness once again. 18. Now it came to pass that **Ephraim, the son of Joseph, who was known as Aye amongst the Egyptians, and had served the Pharaohs Akhnaten, Semenkhkare and Tutankhamun as vizier, became Pharaoh; and he was eighty nine years old.**

Answer for yourself: Does this above Egyptian chronology put the Old Testament in a whole different light regarding Egypt and the Egyptian influence upon the later emerging Hebrew peoples and their writings? Why is the above so important?

First it give us the true Egyptian chronology of the Hebrew Pharaohs of the 18th Dynasty and now we can better understand the influence of Ephraim and Egypt upon the emerging Hebrew peoples and their religion and their sacred writings; Ephraim, if we remember, is the name given for the ten northern tribes of the nation of Israel. And now we learn for the first time that he served as Pharaoh of Egypt? **We should then expect a heavy Egyptian religious influence upon early Israel both during their sojourn and after the Exodus while in Palestine.**

- P on the other hand, adopted the Creation philosophy associated with the Egyptian city of Thebes, the political and religious capitol of Egypt during the time Israel resided in that country. The Theban viewpoint, however, was itself an attempt to integrate conflicting Egyptian traditions from other major Egyptian cult centers with that of its own local religious beliefs, including that of Heliopolis.

For the most part, as you can begin to see it was from the Egyptians, who shared certain common ideas about Creation with other nations, that Israel will get their traditions that will be the foundation for their later book entitled today "Genesis".

As is the case with most ancient mythologies, the Egyptians created myths to try to explain their place in the cosmos. Their understanding of the cosmic order was from their direct observation of two realms over

thousands of years:

- The Heavens above and the laws of God that controlled the movement of the orbs therein including the Sun, moon, and constellations which moved according to the **cycles and patterns therein**.
- Mother Nature and the laws of nature that operated through the **cycles and patterns therein**.

Answer for yourself: What lies behind these cycles and patterns in Creation? The *neteru*!

Therefore their creation myths concern themselves with the operation of these cycles, patterns, forces, powers and operative Energies (*neteru*) of the Cosmos which common man referred to as "gods and goddesses" of nature; the "gods and goddesses" or powers, forces, and Energies (Spirits) that operated in the earth, the sky, the sun, the moon, the stars, and of course, the Nile river". But it is imperative that we take time to note that these forces, powers and Energies (Spirits) of the Cosmos that find their origin in the ONE Creator and their manifestation and their interworkings in the Heavens above and in Mother Nature (Earth) below were never believed by these Ancient Spiritual Masters to be really "gods" but rather operative principles in this closed system of "life" given by the Creator, both visible and invisible, as Egypt both understood it and observed it. Again Egypt knew inherently what the New Testament will later relate of this Ancient Wisdom:

*Rom 1:20 20 For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world (**the neteru**) are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even his eternal power and Godhead; so that they are without excuse: (KJV)*

*Col 1:16-17 16 For by him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible (**the neteru**), whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him: 17 And he is before all things, and by him all things consist. (KJV)*

Answer for yourself: Is then this Egyptian religion with all their representations of these visible and invisible "thrones, dominions, principalities, and powers" but a degraded "polytheism" as many Christian Egyptologists would have us believe or is it the loftiest understanding of the "purest" monotheism that can be imagined because it is based upon the concept of "Emanationism" of ALL from the ONE? This is so important to understand. Again our angels are these "*neteru*" of Egypt.

Answer for yourself: When reading of the two angels that are mentioned in the Bible (Gabriel and Michael) as well as the names of those mentioned in the Pseudepigrapha (Raphael, Uriel, and Peniel) are these again the "*neteru*" of Egypt? Yes they are. **To accept the angels of the Bible as valid means that we must accept the original Egyptian concept of them as the "neteru" as well.**

We must stop right now and deal with the issue of the use of the word "god" and "goddesses" which we read of so often in Egyptian studies.

In a previous articles I have introduced the reader to a new concept: the *Neteru* as the "Attributes of God" as understood by the Ancient Egyptians. This concept is very important and must be correctly understood if one hopes to ever come to an accurate understanding of our God and Creator. In these earlier articles I shared a little about the **neteru as the personifications of universal principles, functions, powers and interrelated energies and "attributes" of the one great and supreme God in which all things consist. The neteru is not really a new concept to a Christian for those entities of which we read and recognize by the name "gods" and "goddesses" are in reality endorsed and incorporated into Christianity under a new name common to all.**

Answer for yourself: And what is that name of which today we are so intimately familiar? Angels!

The ancient Egyptian word "*neter*," and its feminine form "*netert*," have been wrongly, and possibly

intentionally, translated as "god" and "goddess," by almost all scholars. There is no equivalent word in meaning, to the word "neter," in the English language. Honest translation should use the native word, if they cannot find its equivalent in their language. "Neteru" (plural of "neter/netert") are the Divine Principles and Functions that operate the Universe. They are all aspects and functions of the One Supreme God. The words "god" and "goddess" leave the impression that ancient Egyptians had a multitude of gods, which is absolutely untrue.

As such, an Egyptian neter/netert was not a god/goddess but the personification of a function/attribute of the One God. With this understanding comes likewise the understanding that the labeling of Egyptian religion as "pagan" or "idolatrous" betrays the complete lack of understanding of the Egyptian religion by the writer or would be scholar. And mind you this is done today by many Egyptologists and in so doing they completely misrepresent the wonderful religion of Egypt which was the birthplace for all later world religious expression.

Our early Church Fathers often spoke highly of Egypt and the Egyptian religion. Origen, one of the early Church Fathers, tells us that the Egyptians had a most noble and secret wisdom concerning the nature of the Divine (God), contained symbolically in the mythic accounts of their "gods" which he termed fables and allegories -- not in a demeaning sense but to indicate that profound inner truths about the cosmos were imbedded in them. The Egyptian Neters were impersonal principles operating throughout the cosmos, not "gods" as we understand the term. The Neter Maat, for instance, referred not to a goddess but to the intelligence, the principle, we call Order, Balance, Truth, Duty, etc.

It would be from these Egyptians and their "neteru" that the later Israelites will learn of this God of the Cosmos on a higher level than tribal experiences.

Answer for yourself: Do we read of these "neteru" in the Hebrew Scriptures and not notice them? Yes we do.

The Song of Moses in Deuteronomy (32:43), as found in a cave at Qumran, near the Dead Sea, mentions the word "gods" in the plural:

"Rejoice, O heavens, with him; and do obeisance to him, ye gods."

Answer for yourself: Is Moses speaking of these "neteru"? Is this the concept implied in Genesis when we read "Let us"?

*Gen 1:26 26 And God said, Let **US** make man in our image, after **OUR** likeness: and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth. (KJV)*

Ps 82:1 1 God standeth in the congregation of the mighty (neteru); he judgeth among the gods. (KJV)

Ps 86:8 8 Among the gods there is none like unto thee, O Lord; neither are there any works like unto thy works. (KJV)

Ps 95:3 3 For the LORD is a great God, and a great King above all gods. (KJV)

Ps 97:9 9 For thou, LORD, art high above all the earth: thou art exalted far above all gods. (KJV)

Ps 138:1 I will praise thee with my whole heart: before the gods will I sing praise unto thee. (KJV)

Answer for yourself: Does this reference by Moses and David to "gods" by ones motivated by Monotheism seem

strange to you now since you are coming to the concept of "Emanationism" and the "neteru" that all came from the ONE God? Does this principle possible indicate that the Essenes, who would find their home in Alexandria, Egypt, were later influenced by Egyptian religion in their day? The Essene answer will come much later in time for we have not gotten that far yet in our studies but the answer you will find upon examination is "yes" and from them we get the concept of the "neteru-man" or the "godman" which lays the foundation for the "literalization" of these "neteru" in the form of a human man whom will futher degrade at the hands of Rome into am "incarnated human Christ" who is "fully God" according to the Nicean Creed. I have devoted a whole website to this [Essene problem and their "incarnational Christ"](#) which you need to see for yourself if you want to know **how these ancient Divine Revelations and truths and personifications of universal principles, functions and attributes of the one great and supreme God were later corrupted by these Essenes in Alexandria and Qumran and in so doing these spiritual concepts that once expressed the "principles, powers, operations and attributes" of the One True God were later personified, literalized, and carnalized as if they were "real people" and from this personification we get many of our Bible personalities including the assumed historical Jesus. In reality these "neteru" are but attributes and manifestations of God; not equal or the sum of God and in reference to the "Jesus Christ" NOT "true God of true God", but rather a "part of the whole" of God.**

The passage we find in the New Testament (Hebrews, 1:6),

Heb 1:6 6 And again, when he bringeth in the firstbegotten into the world, he saith, And let all the angels (neteru) of God worship him. (KJV)

reveals to us the transformation of the idea of the neteru. The the word "gods" as understood by Moses in the Song of Songs pointed about above has been modified in the above text from Hebrews 1:6.

Now quickly let us again look at the Song of Moses in Deuteronomy (32:43), as found in a cave at Qumran, near the Dead Sea, mentions the word **"gods"** in the plural and contrast it with the word **"angels"** from Hebrews 1:6.

"Rejoice, O heavens, with him; and do obeisance to him, ye gods."

Rom 8:38 38 For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come, (KJV)

Answer for yourself: Did you just notice that the Egyptian idea of the "neteru" is in the same verse and used in comparision with "principalities and powers" as I have tried to show before? They are the same and Paul here groups them together and in so doing shows their similarities. Here is Egyptian religion and we miss it.

No longer are these forces and powers and energies of the Cosmos called "neteru" but "angels" in the New Testament as well as the Old Testament. In so doing we again distance ourselves from our Egyptian roots and we never know it. These attributes of the One True God now have a life of their own and they become "angels." The word for "gods" is substituted with **"angels of God"**. **This, the substitution of "angels" for the "Egyptian neteru" is done all through the Bible, both Old and New Testaments.** Your eyes should begin to open to the possibilities that lay ahead for you as your enlightenment increases to the hidden Egyptian Religion in our Bibles. Again this concept of the "neteru" shows the hidden influence of Egyptian religion not only among Judaism but even the movement later termed Christianity and because of this fact it is imperative to understand Egyptian religion in its earliest form as well as become aware of the corruption of it down through recorded history if one wants to correctly understand the truths first held by Egypt and Judaism and the later corruption of these rather simple Divine Revelations under the monks and other Christian hands as it was reinterpreted in Gentile Christianity.

Angels, or neteru, are Living Energies. In the wisdom teaching of various cultures, these Causal Powers are called by many names including Agents, Angels, Conscious Thought Forms, Creative

Energies, Devas, Fathers, Fountains, Gates, Governors, Hands of God, Lords, and Shining Ones.

Edwin C. Steinbrecher, an astrologer, metaphysician, and author of, The Inner Guide Meditation, says that angels are, *"living energies that contain ideas and information, specific patterns of instinctual behavior and thought. They are the energies which somehow attach themselves, without our conscious awareness, to everything we meet in the world we call real. [They] are the life energies that pour out of each of us unceasingly night and day. . . influencing everyone in our lives and causing us to be influenced in return."*

Just like the Egyptian's neteru, each "angel" has been given a name and specific function(s). And just as each neter of Egypt did not always take the same form and shape, so is the case for each angel. As your projection of them changes, so will their appearance. Sometimes, they are so blocked by the ego that you can only see their dim, hazy outlines. Many have seen angels change from a shining light to a form resembling a human being, then into a symbol (cube, triangle, etc.), and back to human features. Upon careful examination, the concept of the Egyptian neteru was accepted by ancient and modern societies, who merely chose new names to express Egyptian ideas. The neteru became angels in Christianity but again these are but emanations of living-energies from the One Divine we call "God".

Let us look at a couple of examples if we can.

A key to understanding what is involved here when discussing these Cosmic Energies that comprise our God lies in looking at the Egyptian land itself, saturated with the sun and solar influences generally:

It is as if here, in this unique physical environment, one comes closer than anywhere else in the world to an experience of the universal forces of life and death, playing out their mutually antagonistic yet complementary roles. They vie with each other, they contend with each other, but there is also a kind of harmony in this perpetual tension and conflict of each within the other. Neither can drive the other one out, and so they exist in a state of dynamic equilibrium (J. Naylor, The Temple of the Cosmos, p. 3).

Answer for yourself: Is this but an expression of a duality that we seen so often expressed in Ancient Religious thought? Yes it is.

This duality of Cosmic Forces and Powers as "processes and their inteplay and equilibrium is illustrated in the myth of the eternal see-sawing of the neteru (Divine energies/Divine entities) Set and Osiris. In many translations of the texts, the Egyptian word neter (plural neteru) has been translated as "god" or "gods" in the Western sense but we must be alert to recognize that these again are but divine "principles" or intelligent expressions of the Living Energies of divine entities that opposed and balanced each other in a fixed equilibrium called Creation. Set was symbolized by the seeming sterility of the desert, while Osiris, greenfaced to represent fecund vegetation, was identified with the Nile as "maker" of the country and terrestrial counterpart of the Milky Way. This duality of opposites (masculine/feminine; visible/invisible; spirit/matter; positive/negative; heavenly/earthly; sun/moon; heaven/hell; God/Satan; pain/pleasure; light/dark; day/night; good/evil; etc.) was held to be universal, so that man and cosmos both conformed to some basic design and pattern of the Creator, with considerable variations possible in details derived from the inherent qualities lying dormant in each being. In other words these "attributes of God" that play out around us and "in us" in our visible world are but symbols and "archetypes" of a deeper dimension of existence in the realm of Heaven/Energy/Spirit.

We look into this more deeply as we continue our study.

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**

did the the creation accounts in genesis come from egyptian traditions in heliopolis and thebes?

- **Garland, Texas 75040**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20%^{off}

COUPON CODE: NF20

on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



SCHOLARS SPEAK OUT ON PAULINE AUTHORSHIP OF THE NEW TESTAMENT EPISTLES

Identifying forgeries in the Bible often calls for some hard detective work. There is no "royal road." Every clue, every nuance, no matter how subtle or insignificant it may seem, must be followed to its logical conclusion. Sometime the results are ambiguous and frustrating. They remain questionable, and I will point out a couple of examples. But perseverance often pays off, and the data confirm a suspected Bible forgery. So, although some of the suspected Bible forgeries may ultimately be proved authentic, others certainly will be substantiated. The so-called Pauline epistles are a good case in point.

Paul was a Jew born at Tarsus, a city in Cilicia. The year of his birth is not known exactly but scholars put it at about 5 CE. His Jewish name was "Saul" which he used within the Jewish community with "Paul" being the Greek version. He is believed to have died in Rome around 65 CE. Paul was a contemporary of Jesus. Outside the New Testament letters (epistles), there are no reliable sources for his life. In the New Testament the so-called Pauline epistles begin after the Book of Acts and include the next thirteen entries. They all begin with the words "The Epistle of Paul the Apostle to the . . ."

Answer for yourself: But did he really write them?

According to scholarly analyses, Romans, I and II Corinthians, I Thessalonians and Galatians are genuine. Opinion is divided on the authenticity of Philippians and Philemon. Ephesians, Colossians, II Thessalonians, I and II Timothy and Titus are held by most scholars to be forgeries written considerably later than the time of Paul. The story of Paul's conversion to Christianity and his career as a missionary is given in the Book of Acts and was probably written many years after his death. Therefore its authenticity is also questionable.

The purpose of this article is to review the bases for evaluating the Pauline epistles as to their authenticity or lack thereof. Before reviewing the epistles themselves, however, let us consider some general observations of scholars concerning the Pauline epistles and other early Christian documents.

THE JESUS OF THE NEW TESTAMENT

Graham, Lloyd M., Deceptions and Myths of the Bible, 1979

Page 410: Paul is but the Moses of the New Testament, carrying on where Joseph or in this case, Jesus, left off. The cue to this parallel is given in Acts, chapter 7 which recounts the whole story of Moses so that we may see the connection.

Martin, Michael, The Case Against God, 1991

Page 38: The first Christian documents to characterize Jesus in a way that roughly corresponds to the accounts in the gospels (1 and 2 Timothy, Titus, 2 Peter, 1 Clement, seven letters of Ignatius of Antioch) were written somewhere between 90 and 110. This is after the gospels had been written and circulated. Why does no

biographical information appear in the earlier documents (2 Thessalonians, Ephesians, Hebrews, 1 Peter and possibly also the letters of James and 1, 2, and 3 John?) The only plausible answer to this question is that Jesus' biography is pure fiction invented late in the 1st century. It was unknown to the earlier writers such as Paul.

Page 56: An important clue against the historicity of the Jesus of the gospels is that the early and later non-Pauline epistles picture him differently. Those likely to have been written before 90 (2 Thessalonians, Ephesians, Hebrews, 1 Peter, and James,) refer to Jesus in basically the same way as do the authentic Pauline epistles. They stress the resurrection and second coming but do not refer to the ethical teachings or the miracles Jesus allegedly performed; they say nothing about his birth, baptism, trial, crucifixion, and death. On the other hand, the later epistles, those written after 90 (1 & 2 Timothy and Titus,) begins to portray Jesus as he is in the gospels placing him in a definite time period as do other late first century documents such as 2 Peter, 1, 2, and 3 John, Jude, the first epistle of Clement, and the letters of Ignatius and Polycarp. **They obviously were influenced by the gospels.**

Ephesians, thought to have been written between 80 and 90, is one of the earlier Pauline forgeries. It gives no detail of Jesus' life and teachings and consequently provides no confirmation that Jesus lived in the early part of the first century. In 4:25-32 the author advocates speaking the truth, controlling anger, doing honest work, and being mutually forgiving and kind, yet he never cites the teachings of Jesus. One can only infer that he had no knowledge of them.

Wells, G. A., **The Historical Evidence for Jesus, 1988**

Page 20: - It often comes as a shock to many lay readers to learn that the (authentic) epistles of Paul predate the gospels. Although the gospels present versions of the life of Jesus (4BCE? - 30?), they were actually written between 70 and 110. The authentic Pauline epistles were written between 50 and 60. **Therefore, it is these epistles, not the gospels, which provide the most plausible clues as to how the earliest Christians regarded Jesus.**

Page 22: The Pauline epistles considered to be genuine are so completely silent concerning the events that were later recorded in the gospels as to suggest that these events were not known to Paul, who could not have been ignorant of them had they really happened.

These letters make not a single reference to the parents of Jesus nor to the virgin birth. They never refer to a place of birth (for example, by referring to him as Jesus of Nazareth). They give no indication of the time or place of his earthly existence. They do not refer to his trial before a Roman official, nor to Jerusalem as the place of execution. They mention neither John the Baptist, nor Judas Iscariot, Jesus' alleged betrayer. They do, of course, mention Peter, but do not imply that he, any more than Paul himself, had known Jesus personally and been associated with him during his alleged lifetime.

Paul's failure to mention Peter's denial of Christ (Mk.14:30, 66-72, and parallels) is highly significant. Paul's letter to the Galatians reveals that his position as leader of the Christian community at Antioch was threatened by Peter (a.k.a. Cephas), whom he calls a hypocrite (Gal. 2:11-13). The denial coupled with Jesus' stern warning in Matthew 10:33 would have been a powerful weapon he could have used against Peter. Why didn't he? Paul's silence is rightly interpreted as compelling evidence that the denial story is a late Christian forgery.

Paul claims to have won converts "by the power of signs and wonders" (Rom. 15:19). He seems to be completely unaware that Jesus said that there shall be no sign given to this generation (Mark 8:12). He also fails to mention the many wonders (miracles) which, according to the gospels, Jesus routinely performed. He obviously didn't know of them.

Another striking feature of Paul's letters is that one could never gather from them that Jesus had been an ethical teacher. In fact, Paul presents a considerable amount of ethical teachings in his own name, with no suggestion that Jesus had taught anything of the kind, even though the gospels later put exactly the same doctrines into Jesus' mouth.

AUTHENTIC

Mack, Burton L., Who Wrote The New Testament, 1995

Page 126: First and Second Corinthians are authentic but are actually collections of portions of six different letters.

Page 137: Romans is authentic. It provides a comprehensive elaboration of Paul's theology and is the earliest systematic treatise of a rationale for the Christian myth.

Remsburg, John E., The Christ, 1909

Page 41: Four Epistles, - Romans, 1st & 2nd Corinthians, and Galatians - are generally admitted to be the genuine writings of Paul. They are believed to have been written about a quarter of a century after the alleged death of Jesus. In fact, they are the only documents in the entire New Testament whose authenticity can be maintained and whose author is known.

Robertson, Archibald, The Origins Of Christianity, 1954

Page 105: The Paul of Galatians and the Paul the Acts are two different men.

First Corinthians is for the most part authentic but appears to have been altered probably after Paul's death (10:1-22.)

Page 109: Second Corinthians affords conclusive evidence that the Jesus of Pauline Christianity was not the same as the Jesus portrayed in the gospels. The Pauline Christ is "the Spirit" (3:17-18) and "the image of God" (4:4) as opposed to the real person of the gospels.

Page 144: Philippians is composed of three letter fragments crudely joined together.

Wells, G. A., The Historical Evidence for Jesus, 1988

Page 21: Romans, 1& 2 Corinthians and Galatians are universally accepted as authentic. The computer techniques tried on them by Morton and McLeman have confirmed that they have a common author. Internal evidence indicates that this author wrote before 70, for the references to his contacts with a Christian community at Jerusalem show that the catastrophic destruction of that city in the Judeo/Roman War (67 - 70) had not yet occurred. Indeed, Paul must have been a Christian before 40 for he tells how King Aretas of the Nabateans, who is known to have died in that year, had sought to have him arrested because of his Christian activities (2 Cor. 11:32). He probably wrote somewhere between 55 and 60 for he tells the Galatians that he had been a Christian for at least fourteen years at the time of writing.

THE PASTORALS

Eddy, Patricia G., Who Tampered With The Bible? 1993

Page 26: Although purported to have been written by Paul, the relatively complex church organization reflected by the Pastorals did not exist until many years after Paul's death.

Mack, Burton L., Who Wrote The New Testament, 1995

Page 206: The Pastorals were undoubtedly written during the first half of the 2nd century. They were not included in Marcion's list of Paul's letters (ca.140). Quotations from them first appear in Irenaeus' *Against Heresies* (180) and their content fits nicely into the situation and thought of the church in the mid-second century. Their attribution to Paul is a forgery for their language and thought are clearly unPauline. Also, references to particular occasions in the lives of Titus, Timothy, and Paul do not fit with reconstructions of that history taken from the authentic letters.

The New Oxford Annotated Bible

Page 300 NT: The vocabulary and style of these letters differ widely from the acknowledged letters of Paul;

some of his leading theological themes are entirely absent (the union of the believer with Christ, the power and witness of the Spirit, freedom from the law), and some of the expressions bear a different meaning from that in his customary usage ("the faith" as a synonym for the Christian religion rather than the believer's relationship to Christ).

Oxford Companion to the Bible

Page 574 (Paraphrase): Second Timothy, although attributed to Paul, is found by many scholars to be so unPauline in vocabulary, style, theological concepts, church order, emphasis on tradition and in contrast with the chronology of his career as given in Acts and Romans, that it is widely considered to be a forgery.

Remsburg, John E., The Christ, 1909

Page 41: That the Pastorals are forgeries is now conceded by all critics. According to German critics they belong to the second century. They were certainly composed after the death of Paul.

Robertson, Archibald, The Origins Of Christianity, 1954

Page 129: As to the Pastorals, most scholars now agree that they are second-century forgeries. They deal with second-century situations. These documents were not written by Paul.

Wells, G.A., Did Jesus Exist? 1986

Page 17-18: It is widely agreed that the Pastorals are mostly forgeries although Titus and 2 Timothy may contain some genuine notes from Paul.

Wells, G. A., The Historical Evidence for Jesus, 1988

Page 90: Analyses show all the Pastorals were from the same hand but not from Paul's hand. For example, Paul's theology is very imperfectly represented in them. Also, the controversy over keeping the Jewish law was a hot topic in the authentic Paulines. Whereas in the Pastorals it is no longer an issue. Therefore, they must be of a later date.

Page 94: The church hierarchy described in the Pastorals is much too advanced to represent that of the early church of Paul's day. In 1 Tim. 3:6 it says "the bishop must not be a recent convert," a statement which shows that at the time of writing the church had been in existence for quite some time.

SECOND THESSALONIANS

Eddy, Patricia G., Who Tampered With The Bible? 1993

Page 184: Second Thessalonians was forged in Paul's name shortly after his death or during the late stages of his imprisonment in Rome. Scholars believe it was written to offset the disappointment and unrest then rising in the Christian community resulting from the unfulfilled promise of an imminent second coming (2 Thes. 2:1-8).

Mack, Burton L., Who Wrote The New Testament, 1995

Page 112: Second Thessalonians was not written by Paul. It lacks the personal warmth, reminiscences, and references characteristic of the authentic letters. Almost one-third of it is verbatim copy from 1st Thessalonians. The eschatology reflects a development of Christian apocalyptic thinking of the kind that took place only after the Judeo/Roman war. Second Thessalonians adds nothing to our knowledge of Paul's gospel. Its only importance is in documenting the fact that some "Pauline epistles" were forged.

Remsburg, John E., The Christ, 1909

Page 41-42: Second Thessalonians, a self evident forgery, declares 1st Thessalonians to be a forgery (3:17).

Robertson, Archibald, The Origins Of Christianity, 1954

Page 108: Second Thessalonians is a forgery. Its vocabulary is peculiar; it deals with a theme (the persecution of the righteous which is to precede the second coming) mentioned nowhere else in the authentic Pauline epistles; and it seems to be written expressly to discredit the statement in 1st Thessalonians that "the day of the Lord"

will come "as a thief in the night" (5:2,) i.e., any day now and without warning.

Wells, G.A., Did Jesus Exist? 1986

Pages 17-18: Second Thessalonians is considered to be a forgery. It presents an ecclesiastical organization of a more advanced kind than existed in Paul's day.

That letters were written in Paul's name (forged) is clear from exhortations not to be misled "by some letters purporting to be from us" (2 Thess. 2:2,) and from the fact that the author of this epistle finds it necessary (3:17) to authenticate himself with his signature.

Wells, G. A., The Historical Evidence for Jesus, 1988

Page 49-50: Most investigators regard Second Thessalonians (half the length of the first) as having been derived from the first letter. If Paul had written Second Thessalonians, it seems unlikely that he would have used so many of the same phrases. Also, The second letter is in an entirely different style than the first.

Second Thessalonians contradicts First Thessalonians regarding the second coming. In the first letter Jesus is expected to return soon and will come unheralded "like a thief in the night," at a time of apparent peace and security (5:1-3). In Second Thessalonians the second coming is not to be expected soon. According to chapter 2 it will be preceded by a series of upheavals. So the contradiction is sharp. If the end will be preceded by catastrophes, then it will not come when all is peace and security.

It is difficult to assign a precise date to Second Thessalonians. However, most scholars suggest the mid-80s.

EPHESIANS & COLOSSIANS

Mack, Burton L., Who Wrote The New Testament, 1995

Page 183: The letters to the Ephesians and Colossians, thought to have been written between 80 and 90, were not written by Paul. There is no suggestion of the personal Paul in either of them. The style, the vocabulary, and the rhetoric are different from the authentic Paulines. They were written in Paul's name after his death probably by scribes loyal to the school that survived him. They are included among the Pauline letters because by the time the church started drawing up lists of literature acceptable for public reading in the third and fourth centuries, Ephesians and Colossians were already a part of the "letters of Paul."

Martin, Michael, The Case Against God, 1991

Page 184: In Ephesians Paul's teachings are diluted. No mention is made of his heated arguments for freedom from the Jewish law, the justification of sinners, faith in Christ, scriptural precedence, epic revisions or apocalyptic scenarios and threats. These are the topics that dominate the authentic letters.

Page 188: Paul used the term "congregation" to refer to a local group whereas the author of Ephesians used the term in the singular to refer to the church universal.

The New Oxford Annotated Bible

Page 272 NT: There are important contrasts between Ephesians and the letters that we can confidently ascribe to Paul. Many of the words in Ephesians do not appear elsewhere in the apostle's correspondence, and some important terms have a different meaning here from their meaning in letters that are surely Paul's. The style, with its loose collection of phrases and clauses and long sentences, is not characteristic of Paul's writing. Ephesians is, therefore, judged to be a forgery.

Wells, G. A., The Historical Evidence for Jesus, 1988

Page 21: Colossians is judged to have been written not by Paul but by one of his pupils. Paul's ideas as expressed in Romans (6:3-5) have been greatly modified.

Page 53: Ephesians was written about 90, some 25 years after Paul's death. During Paul's lifetime the terms for admitting gentiles into the church was at the core of a protracted controversy. Ephesians addresses the gentiles

(2:11) in a situation where such problems have been solved. Therefore, it has to be of a much later date.

Wells, G.A., Did Jesus Exist? 1986

Pages 17-18: Colossians and Ephesians are considered forgeries. They present an ecclesiastical organization of a far more advanced kind than existed in Paul's day. For example, according to Ephesians 2:20-21 the faithful are said to be dependent for salvation not directly on Jesus but on officers of the Church. This is a clear contradiction of 1 Cor. 3:10-11 which reads: *According to the grace of God which is given unto me, as a wise masterbuilder, I have laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let every man take heed how he buildeth thereupon. For other foundation can no man lay than that is laid, which is Jesus Christ.*

THE BOOK OF HEBREWS

The Epistle to the Hebrews, although not designated a Pauline epistle, is included here out of interest.

Graham, Lloyd M., Deceptions and Myths of the Bible, 1979

Page 410: "The Epistle to the Hebrews was written by Barnabas, not by Paul" said Tertullian (160?-230?)

Page 410: "Who wrote the Epistle to the Hebrews God only knows," Origen (185?-254?)

Mack, Burton L., Who Wrote The New Testament, 1995

Page 189: The author of Hebrews is unknown. However, it was not Paul. Its concept of Christianity is different from any of the early Christian writers.

Remsberg, John E., The Christ, 1909

Page 42: Hebrews does not purport to be a Pauline document. Martin Luther says in the Standing Preface to his N. T., "The Epistle to the Hebrews is not by Paul, nor, indeed, by any apostle." In fact, the spurious origin of Hebrews is recognized right away because it never claims authorship by Paul.

Wells, G. A., The Historical Evidence for Jesus, 1988

Page 55: Many Bibles ascribe Hebrews to Paul although it does not purport to come from him and is not written in his style. A major concern of the author of Hebrews is to argue that God had set aside as outmoded the sacrificial system of the old covenant. But the writer who intended to discredit Jewish sacrificial ritual might reasonably be expected to point to the destruction of the temple in 70, had he been writing after this date. If he had written after 70 he could hardly have been unaware of this catastrophic event. For this reason it is reasonable to assume that Hebrews was written sometime between 60 and 70.

The failure of the author to refer to gospel material germane to his argument is important. He was obviously unaware of the gospels and the Jesus they portray. Also, the author takes the view (unknown to Paul) that there can be no second repentance (6:4-6). Apostasy (the denial of scripture) is the unforgivable sin. Therefore, he could not have been aware of the story of Peter's denial.

CONCLUSION

Of the thirteen epistles ascribed to Paul in the Bible, only five can be identified as authentic with any degree of certainty. Yet, all thirteen are headed with the bold inscription, ***THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO . . .*** Such blatant subterfuge by the writers of these ancient religious documents in the face of undeniable evidence amounts to a most scandalous and irresponsible deception. As we have found and are continuing to see for ourselves is that the later writers of the New Testament were refuting Marcion's First New Testament and his "allegorical" Christ. This refutation consisted of letters forged in the name of Paul in order to not only claim authority for these forgeries by drawing upon the name of Paul but also to make it appear that Paul was anti-Gnostic when in fact the reverse is true. Marcion, a strong advocate of Paul, collected all the known letters of Paul that existed in and around 140 and presented them and his "allegorical" Christ in the First New Testament. Rome will counter this later through proto-Catholics like Irenaeus and others through the altering

these earliest documents as well as the pure invention of others. Through deception, lying, and deceit Rome will alter the earliest held beliefs about "the Christ" and turn this Spiritual concept into a man and we find this man as Christ Jesus of the New Testament. Not only through the forging of the Gospels but the corruption of existing Pauline writings and the creation of others Rome was able to create a historical Jesus and make it appear as if Paul was a supporter of this historical Christ as well. If one takes the time to sift through what was contained in the First New Testament of Marcion and at the same time is familiar with Gnosticism and their allegorical understanding of the Christ then this deception become as plain as the nose on your face. Thus the scholars and their testimony above which helps us see the facts for themselves. Much written later in Paul's name is completely opposite of not only what he believed but the Jerusalem church as well concerning "the Christ." I know of no minister of the gospel who has ever had the intestinal fortitude go before his congregation and make this revelation. They, instead, proudly promote themselves as paragons of virtue and honesty; purveyors of truth - the only truth. Either ignorance of these facts or intellectual dishonesty is their stock in trade. During my life I have met both but far and away they simply don't know since never studying hard enough to learn these things.

Rom 11:25-26 25 For I would not, brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this mystery, lest ye should be wise in your own conceits; that blindness in part is happened to Israel, until the fullness of the Gentiles be come in.

Col 1:27 27 To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory:
(KJV)

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20%^{off} on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES
COUPON CODE: NF20



PAULINE AUTHORSHIP OF THE NEW TESTAMENT EPISTLES

Table summarizing the evaluation of the Pauline epistles as rendered by seven recognized Bible scholars (see References).

A = authentic, F = forgery, Q = questionable, ? = not given.

Epistles	Eddy ¹	Mack ²	Martin ³	Remsberg ⁴	Robertson ⁵	Teeple ⁶	Wells ⁷
Romans	A	A	A	A	Q	A	A
1 Cor.	A	A	A	A	A	A	A
2 Cor.	A	A	A	A	F	A	A
Galatians	A	A	A	A	A	A	A
Ephesians	F	F	F	F	?	F	F
Philippians	A	A	Q	Q	F	A	Q
Colossians	?	F	Q	F	F	F	F
1 Thes.	A	A	A	Q	A	A	Q
2 Thes.	F	F	F	F	F	F	F
1 Timothy	F	F	F	F	F	F	F
2 Timothy	F	F	F	F	F	F	F
Titus	F	F	F	F	F	F	F
Philemon	A	A	Q	Q	A	A	Q

REFERENCES

1 Eddy, Patricia G.; *Who Tampered With the Bible?*

2 Mack, Burton L.; *Who Wrote the New Testament?*

3 Martin, Michael; *The Case Against Christianity.*

4 Remsberg, John E.; *The Christ.*

5 Robertson, Archibald; *The Origins of Christianity.*

6 Teeple, Howard M.; *Personal correspondence.*

7 Wells, G. A.; *The Historical Evidence for Jesus.*

Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.

- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**
- **972-4964238**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20% off

COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



THE NEW TESTAMENT & MODERN SCHOLARSHIP...HOW MANY "CHRISTS" ARE THERE IN THE NEW TESTAMENT?

Answer for yourself: Have you ever taken the time to make comparisons between different versions of the same event found in several Gospels? If you have then there can be no doubt that a complete reading of the Gospels, or the genealogies of Jesus for example, is likely to disturb Christians profoundly.

THE PROBLEM THAT EXISTS BEFORE WE EVER START TO STUDY NEW TESTAMENT LITERATURE

I must digress into some history before we take up the issues to be addressed in this and following articles. In editions of the Bible produced for widespread publication, introductory notes more often than not set out a collection of ideas that would tend to persuade the reader that the Gospels hardly raise any problems concerning:

- the personalities and identities of the authors of the various books,
- the authenticity of the texts
- later alterations, addition, deletions, and changes to these texts in our New Testaments as seen over time as theologies changed due to the "winners" and "losers" of theological wars
- the truth of the descriptions of events in what we are reading in the New Testament as "received inerrant and infallible truths"

In spite of the fact that there are so many unknowns concerning authors of whose identity we are not at all sure, we find a wealth of precise information in this kind of introductory note. Often they present as a certainty what is pure hypothesis, or they state that such-and-such an evangelist was an eye-witness of the events, while specialists and modern scholars and archeologists today claim and prove the opposite. We are led to believe that the time that elapsed between the end of Jesus' ministry and the appearance of the texts of the Gospels and much of the New Testament is drastically reduced when objective study into history and modern scholarship will reveal just the opposite. Paul's name is placed upon 2/3 of the New Testament when in fact scholars today show us that more than likely only seven epistles can be authentically attributed to Paul. That means much was later added to the New Testament in "Paul's name" in attempts to change what Paul originally taught in his earlier and authentic epistles. Traditional Christian tradition would have one believe that these "books" attributed to Paul or the apostles like Matthew, Mark, John, etc., were written by one man taken from an oral tradition, when in fact specialists have pointed out adaptations and alterations to the texts over extended amount of time. Of course, certain difficulties of interpretation are mentioned here and there, but they ride rough shod over glaring contradictions that must strike anyone who thinks about them.

When adaptations, changes, alterations, and contradictions of the original Greek manuscripts of the New Testament are pointed out, and we see the way **texts handed down to us have been corrupted**, the presence of obscure, incomprehensible, contradictory, improbable, and even absurd passages comes as much less of a surprise. The same may be said of texts which are incompatible with today's proven reality, thanks to scientific progress. **Observations such as these denote the element of human participation in the writing and modification of the texts.**

Admittedly, in the last few decades, objective research on the Scriptures has gained attention. **Many modern scholars warn that 'one should not take literally' facts reported about Jesus by the Gospels, because they are 'writings suited to an occasion' or 'to combat', whose authors 'are writing down the traditions of their own community about Jesus'.** Little by little the truth concerning the New Testament is coming to light however. **At the core of these New Testament writings is a true battle of sorts; a war of "theologies" fought on paper as we shall see between different camps who held different and opposing beliefs concerning "the Christ" as well as "Jesus Christ".** If you have been diligent to read the other articles on this website then the information and the facts and documentation surely has gotten you attention by now.

This "theological battle" is not easy to grasp, because the weight of such a bitterly defended tradition is very heavy indeed. To free oneself from it, one has to strike at the roots of the problem, i.e. examine first the circumstances that marked the birth of Christianity.

3 STRUGGLES THAT GO UNDETECTED: JUDEO -CHRISTIANITY & PAULINE CHRISTIANITY & ROMAN CHRISTIANITY

As stated above before we can look seriously at the **conflicting genealogies of Jesus and their intended purpose and later addition to the existing First New Testament by the "literalists" of Rome in their refutation of Paul's "Gnostic Christ"** we have to understand the spiritual dynamics that occurred in the first century and the opposing theological camps which fought these "theological wars".

The majority of Christians believe that the Gospels were written by direct witnesses of the life of Jesus and therefore constitute unquestionable evidence concerning the events high-lighting his life and preachings. One wonders, in the presence of such **false guarantees of authenticity**, how it is possible to discuss the teachings derived from them and how one can cast doubt upon the validity of the Church as an institution applying the general instructions supposedly that Jesus himself gave. Today's popular editions of the Gospels contain commentaries aimed at propagating these ideas among the general public.

The value the authors of the Gospels have as eye-witnesses is always presented to the faithful as if such a thought is without question but nothing could be further from the truth. In the middle of the Second century, Saint Justin did, after all, call the Gospels the **'Memoirs of the Apostles'**. There are in addition so many details proclaimed concerning the authors that it is a wonder that one could ever doubt their accuracy. If you read common Christian commentators you will find statements like: "Matthew was a well-known character, 'a customs officer employed at the tollgate or customs house at Capharnaum; it is even said that he spoke Aramaic and Greek. Mark is also easily identifiable as Peter's colleague; there is no doubt that he too was an eye-witness. Luke is the 'dear physician' of whom Paul talks: information on him is very precise. John is the Apostle who was always near to Jesus, son of Zebedee, fisherman on the Sea of Galilee". On the surface of such statement one is led to **assume that such is the case; but that is before any investigation is undertaken to verify the validity of such statements.**

Modern scholarly studies on the beginnings of Christianity show that this way of presenting things hardly corresponds to reality. As far as the decades following the depiction of Jesus's mission are concerned, it must be understood that events did not at all happen in the way they have been said to have taken place and that Peter's arrival in Rome in no way laid the foundations for the Church. On

the contrary, from the time of the first century to the second half of the Second century, there was a **struggle between two factions within Judaism**. Later there would be a struggle from a third fraction "outside Judaism" and this Roman faction will be declared the "overall winner" by the fifth century. In the beginning however one was what one might call **Pauline Christianity and the other Judeo-Christianity. It was only very slowly that the Pauline Gnostic Christianity supplanted Judeo-Christianity, and today we see a "modified"& "literalized" Pauline Christianity that has triumphed over Judeo-Christianity via the help of Rome.**

A large number of very recent works are based on contemporary discoveries about Christianity. Among them we find Cardinal Daniélou's name. In December 1967 he published an article in the review *Studies (Etudes)* entitled: *A New Representation of the Origins of Christianity: Judeo-Christianity*. Here he reviews past works, retraces its history and **enables us to place the appearance of the Gospels in quite a different context from the one that emerges on reading accounts intended for mass publication**. What follows is a condensed version of the essential points made in his article, including many quotations from it. **Let me say that in my opinion he has it "almost right" but close enough to get the point so I present excerpts from the article for the reader's benefit.**

After Jesus's departure, the "little group of Apostles" formed a "Jewish sect that remained faithful to the form of worship practised in the Temple". However, when the observances of converts from paganism were added to them, a 'special system' was offered to them, as it were: the Council of Jerusalem in 49 A.D. exempted them from circumcision and Jewish observances; "many Judeo-Christians rejected this concession". This group was quite separate from Paul's. What is more, Paul and the Judeo-Christians were in conflict over the question of pagans who had turned to Christianity, (the incident of Antioch, 49 A.D. [called in our studies at Bet Emet the Antioch Problem]). The crux of the the problem is that for Paul, circumcision, Sabbath, and form of worship practised in the Temple were henceforth old fashioned, even for the Jews. For Paul Christianity was to free itself from its political-religious adherence to Judaism and open itself to the Gentiles through a synthesis of mystery religions, gnosticism, and a "dab" of Judaism as determined by Paul.

For those Judeo-Christians who remained "loyal Jews," Paul was a traitor to them as his message was not a coming human deliverer but rather a "Spiritual Christ" as the salvation for the Gentile world. Spiritual salvation was not the greatest need for the Jews since they already had the Torah and grew up understanding repentance and obedience to the Commandments of God and their Covenant with him. They needed salvation from the persecution of Rome and only an anointed one from Yahweh like King David of old would do. **Because of a different "salvation message of the convert Paul" Judeo-Christian documents call him an "enemy", accuse him of "tactical double-dealing". Paul, to them, was more concerned with their enemies, the Gentiles, that with the Jews whose religion he had adopted (THINK).** "Until 70 A.D., Judeo-Christianity represents the majority of the Church" and "Paul remains an isolated case". The head of the community at that time was James, supposedly a relation of the historical Jesus. With him were Peter (at the beginning) and John. "James may be considered to represent the Judeo-Christian camp, which deliberately clung to Judaism as opposed to Pauline Christianity." We are taught through tradition that Jesus's family is thought to have had a very important place in the Judeo-Christian Church of Jerusalem. "James's successor was Simeon, son of Cleopas, a cousin of the Lord".

Cardinal Danielou here **quotes Judeo-Christian writings** which express the views on Jesus of this community which initially formed around the apostles:

- **the Gospel of the Hebrews (coming from a Judeo-Christian community in Egypt),**
- **the writings of Clement: Homilies and Recognitions, 'Hypotyposeis',**
- **the Second Apocalypse of James,**
- **the Gospel of Thomas.**

Answer for yourself: How often has any of these books that we know the Messianic Jews in Israel in the first

century read and treasured have been read in your Church or studied since they represent the ideas and belief of Messianic Israel in the first century? If Israel is a "light" to the nations (Gentiles) then how much of this "light" has been shown upon you?

One could note here that all these writings were later to be classed as Apocrypha, i.e. they had to be concealed by the victorious Church which was born of Paul's success. This Church made obvious excisions in the Gospel literature and while rejecting the many Gnostic Gospels that were available to them that the earliest Gnostic Christians cherished they chose to not only author but present only the four Canonic Gospels which we have today.] *"It is to the Judeo-Christians that one must ascribe the oldest writings of Christian literature."* Sadly we don't have these in our bibles today and did not even know of them thanks to Rome and we are blessed today by the fruits of archeology which has brought these to our attention in our generation. Cardinal Daniélou mentions them in detail.

"It was not just in Jerusalem and Palestine that Judeo-Christianity predominated during the first hundred years of the Church. *The Judeo-Christian mission seems everywhere to have developed before the Pauline mission. This is certainly the explanation of the fact that the letters of Paul allude to a conflict.*" They were the same adversaries he was to meet everywhere: in Galatia, Corinth, Colossae, Rome and Antioch.

The Syro-Palestinian coast from Gaza to Antioch was Judeo-Christian "as witnessed by the Acts of the Apostles and Clementine writings". In Asia Minor, the existence of Judeo-Christians is indicated in Paul's letters to the Galatians and Colossians. Papias's writings give us information about Judeo-Christianity in Phrygia. In Greece, Paul's first letter to the Corinthians mentions Judeo-Christians, especially at Apollos. According to Clement's letter and the Shepherd of Hermas, Rome was an 'important centre'. For Suetonius and Tacitus, the Christians represented a Jewish sect. Cardinal Daniélou thinks that the first evangelization in Africa was Judeo-Christian. The Gospel of the Hebrews and the writings of Clement of Alexandria link up with this.

It is essential to know these facts to understand the struggle between communities that formed the background against which the current Gospels that we possess today would later be written. In a nutshell we have in the beginning a conflict between two theological camps:

- **Messianic-Judaism as expressed by the Jerusalem Church which looked for an "anointed human Messiah" and**
- **Pauline Gnostic Christianity that taught a "non-fleshly Christ-Logos-Joshua/Jesus"**

This theological struggle will be settled by the destruction of the Temple and the Roman war of 70 A.D. Both of these struggling theological camps will lose and Rome will win and although their victory over Judaism and Messianism was immediate it would take them over 5 centuries to defeat the Gnostic believers who followed the Pauline Gnostic Christ.

A THIRD THEOLOGICAL VOICE EMERGES AS A SYNTHESIS OF THE PREVIOUS TWO

A "third" voice will emerge through Roman military might, censorship and destruction of Gnostic writings as well as the world's libraries (like Alexandria for example) along with creative writing of the "Second New Testament" which will teach a "fleshy human Christ" which Paul and his 7 authentic epistles never taught and this is "the Christ" that we have received today in the book the Rome forged and gave the world in the wake of their domination of the world in that day. Such a forgery goes unnoticed except by those who submit to serious study of the New Testament and the various roads and tributaries that emerge for further study from such investigation. **Missing from our libraries and our hands as archeology and serious study will attest is the "First New Testament" of the earliest "Gnostic**

Christians" where Paul's 7 letters were the core of Marcion's collection of Epistles of Paul plus Marcion's "Gospel" which is basically an early written record of the "Q" oral sources and traditions attributed to the "Jesus Christ" of Christian Gnosticism.

Answer for yourself: Was this "Jesus Christ" a human being as first taught by the earliest Gnostic Christians? No but more on that later as our studies get more involved.

Messianic-Judaism will lose and by default a later "Roman" modified Pauline Christianity will win. **The only problem is that this "modified Roman Pauline Christianity" is not the same that Paul taught and few ever see this although the contradictions by Paul in the New Testament should alter us to the fact that something is wrong.** That is where I was for years until my studies finally encompassed a through understanding of Gnosticism; in particular Christian Gnosticism which was the faith not of Messianic Judaism but the evolution of the Essenes which had long departed from normative conservative Judaism. Later forgery of the rest of the Epistles bearing Paul's name were crafted by Irenaeus and other proto-Roman forgers in order to present an anti-Gnostic slant to what was taught by the earliest Gnostic Christians who taught a "Spiritual non-human Christ".....the Logos....the "Christ within".

Now don't believe this because I said it but do you own study to see if this is possibly true and if you do you will see that these truth exist and Rome never wanted you to know! Take the challenge and I will lead you through the wilderness of lies and deceptions if you wish.

It is time that we restore the real truths and revelation given by God to the Ancients who have us the religious concepts that we have today which sadly are so blurred by deceit that we miss the beauty and simplicity of what God intended we, as His creation, was to understand about Him and His creation. We have to start over and that means with Egypt where we find the earliest Revelations of God to mankind in all their beauty and simplicity. The Egypt website is soon to be published on the net so please pray for me as I finish this part of the puzzle that has consumed me for the last 16 years.

But what we cannot miss here is that the form of Pauline Christianity that existed in the first century is completely different from the revised and modified Pauline Christianity that will emerge from Rome after they "literalize" Paul's Gnostic Christ and create many religious writings in both Paul's name as well as the apostle's names (the Gospels) in order to make it appear as if a "literalized" Christ was the crux of Paul's message when scholarly study today reveals just the opposite!!! [READ THAT AGAIN]. The forged texts that we have today, after many adaptations from the sources, began to appear in their infancy around after 70 A.D., the time when the two rival communities were engaged in a fierce struggle, with the Messianic-Jews (also termed Judeo-Christians since they believed in a soon coming human messiah as fulfillment of Hebrew Scriptures) still retaining the upper hand. With the Jewish war and the fall of Jerusalem in 70 A.D. the situation was to be reversed. This is how Cardinal Daniélou explains the decline:

"After the Jews had been discredited in the Empire, the Christians tended to detach themselves from them. The Hellenistic peoples of Christian persuasion then gained the upper hand. Paul won a posthumous victory. Christianity separated itself politically and sociologically from Judaism; it became the third people (a third voice after Rome refutes the Gnostic Christ of Paul and turns the allegory of Paul into a "literal Christ Jesus" made of flesh and blood and "fills in the gaps" by creating genealogies, birth accounts, infancy narratives, and a historical time line for the "human Jesus".

Answer for yourself: How do we know this is true for sure?

Well all you have to do is look at archeology and what has been discovered in the last 200 years and do critical

study into comparative religions and see how most of the "Jesus stories" in the New Testament are carbon copies of prior allegorized legends of sungods and dying-rising sungodmen and various other legends like that of Osiris which became the "pattern" for all other later sungodmen. The Jesus of Rome's creation in their Second New Testament is a replay of what has been told before as found in the spiritual allegories of Gentile nations since time began. **However there is one big difference. Where all prior allegories of sungods and sungodmen were but that; allegories expressing Divine concepts told through the story of symbolic allegories and metaphors where the dying-rising godmen were but pictures of the awakening of the soul within mankind to his true Spiritual Nature (that God dwells within him and that he has come from God and returns to God) Rome will "literalize" the story of these godmen and role them all into one; that being the ultimate liberalized Godman as Jesus of their Gospels (since their Emperors were already human gods alive and walking around like other humans it was no problem to have another).** This Divine allegory of the God within expressed since Egypt all the way down through history becomes now in Rome's refutation of the earlier Gnostic Christ and the Gnostic First New Testament a "Literalized Christ".

*Col 1:26-27 26 Even the mystery which hath been hid from ages and from generations, but now is made manifest to his saints: 27 To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is **Christ in you, the hope of glory:***
(KJV)

Through creative forgery in Paul's name Roman theology will find expression and the truth behind all the Ancient allegories of God and "the Christ" that lives within mankind are lost to us and in its place falsehood and idolatry is taught and presented to the world as a "Second New Testament" which teaches a "literalized Godman" who is to be worshipped. This never existed! Just ask the Jews and their scholars who just happen to have the uncorrupted Hebrew Scriptures which attest to this truth! Let it be understood by all that although this ultimate forgery of the Gnostic New Testament by Rome was to come later after the Jewish revolt in 140 A.D., Judeo-Christianity continued to predominate culturally. **It will be this "Hellenistic-Pro-Roman" influence that will become the anti-Gnostic yet "modified" and "literalized" pro-Pauline faction which will step in and amend so much of the earlier Gnostic New Testament of Marcion and the Gnostic Pauline epistles and produce a refutation anti-Gnostic New Testament.** In so doing we find that under this influence of this **3rd group of proto-Catholics like Irenaeus and others. The 4 Gospels will be crafted along with these conflicting genealogies, birth narratives, infancy narratives, etc., and also the other fraudulent Pauline epistles which try to give an anti-Gnostic slant to an already existing Gnostic New Testament by presenting after 180 C.E./A.D. a "human fleshly Christ".** This 3rd group succeeds via the power of Rome and gives the world the Second New Testament we have in our possession today. **So we go literally from a Judeo-Messianism expecting a political human Messiah (Judeo-Christianity [camp one] to a pro-Pauline "Gnostic Christ" [camp two] which stressed not the political aspects of God's deliverance (Yahweh's salvation=the meaning behind the Hebrew "Joshua" or Latin "Jesus") as had the Jews but to a spiritual deliverance within the soul [which happens to be also a correct understanding of the work of the Logos/Christ/Sophia on spiritual level] to a 3rd group of "literalistic" anti-Gnostic proto-Catholics which reworked not only existing theologies that emanated out of Judaism but was responsible for stealing the identities of the earliest "apostles" and Paul and ascribing such authority to their "literalistic" anti-Gnostic religious synthesis of sun worship and parts of Judaism which is of their own making and solidifying this in a refutation Second New Testament which went all over the world and continues to do so today.**

From sometime around or after 70 A.D. to a period sometime before 180 A.D. the Gospels of Mark, Matthew,

Luke and John were slowly produced. **However they do not constitute the first written Christian documents: the authentic 7 letters (Gnostic epistles) of Paul date from well before them. The Jews had their Tanakh and the "Gnostic Christians" of Paul had his Gnostic 7 Epistles but curiously absent at this time was Rome's New Testament which will later teach a "human Christ" which Paul's Epistles never taught!**

According to O. Culmann, Paul probably wrote his letter to the Thessalonians in 50 A.D. He had probably disappeared several years prior to the completion of Mark's Gospel.

"PAUL A TRAITOR"...LET US UNDERSTAND HOW THIS HAPPENED

Paul is the most controversial figure in Christianity. According to existing historical records left to us by the Ebionites and others Paul was considered to be a traitor to Jewish Messianic thought by the Messianic community who had stayed in Jerusalem in the circle around James. Paul and his Gnostic Christ laid the foundation for a later Roman Christianity as they would come behind him and "literalize" Paul's Gnostic Spiritual Christ...the Logos within. **Paul had not known Jesus during his lifetime and we are led to believe that this "Jesus" appeared to him which was necessary if he was ever to prove the legitimacy of his mission. This had to be done by declaring that Jesus, raised from the dead, had appeared to him on the road to Damascus.**

Answer for yourself: When did this "appearance" happen? Can we date it for sure and what implications can be drawn from such dating? How is it that this appearance of "the resurrected Christ" to Paul can be dated to 27 A.D. yet Jesus is not supposed to have died according to Christian theology till after 30 A.D.? Did you catch that?

Answer for yourself: Have you put on your thinking hats yet? You may need one for the following example. The conversion of Paul, according to the Acts, is supposed to have occurred sometime after the year 30 A.D. at the earliest; and yet if we accept the data furnished by the book of Acts and Paul's Epistle to the Galatians, he must have been converted as early as the year 27 A.D. Paul states that after his conversion he did not go up to Jerusalem for **three years**. Then **after 14 more years** he went up again to Jerusalem with Barnabas. **This second visit can be dated by means of the famine, which is historic, and known to have occurred in the year 44**, at which time relief was conveyed to the brethren in Judea by Barnabas and Paul. If we take 17 years from 44, the different statements go to show that **Paul had been converted as early as the year 27**. Thus, according to the dates and the data derived from the Acts, from Paul's epistle, and the historic fact of the famine, Paul was converted to Christianity in the year 27 of our era!

Answer for yourself: What was Paul supposedly converted to then if Jesus was not dead yet in the year 27 A.D./C.E.? Why did not Paul go up to Jerusalem and hold a conversation with Jesus personally since by all Christian scholarly accounts he is yet alive at this time? What does this whole deception teach us or should teach us?

Well first of all that what we are reading in our New Testaments given to us by Rome might not be true and we have to dig out the truth from other sources available to us today. This could not have been by a spiritual manifestation of the supposed personal Jesus to Paul, **who was not then dead, and had not at that time been re-begotten as the Christ of the canonical history**. This is usually looked upon (by Renan, for example,) as such an absurdity that no credence can be allowed to the account in the Acts. Such a supposed conversion by its own account is dubious if not an impossibility; whether you look at Galatians and the conversion account which evidently is forged as well or the book of Acts and its conversion account.

Answer for yourself: What should this teach us? This betrays the action of textual forgers trying to write into history and the texts grounds and support for their religious beliefs long after Paul is dead. Since Paul was the

only successful "missionary" to the Gentiles they will need Paul as their "ambassador" for a "literalized Christ". There is only one problem; Paul never taught one in his 7 authentic Epistles. **Study reveals Paul was a Gnostic and not an advocate in the Historical Jesus of Rome's invention.** You cannot date one event by another which never occurred, or, if it did occur, is not recorded by Paul, especially when his own account offers negative evidence of its non-occurrence. It is only using plain words justifiably to say that the conjecturers of the Acts falsify whenever it is convenient, and tell the truth when they cannot help it!

It is quite reasonable to ask what Christianity might have been without Paul and one could no doubt construct all sorts of hypotheses on this subject. I would guess we would have been left with Messianic Judaism. **As far as the Gospels are concerned however, it is almost certain that if this atmosphere of struggle between communities had not existed, we would not have had the writings we possess today since these religious camps waged theological battles not only with rhetoric but the "pen" as well. We have Paul's writings which are Gnostic in his 7 authentic epistles. These writings begin to appear at a time of fierce struggle between the two communities (Messianic Judaism and Gnostic Christianity).** These 'combat writings', as Father Kannengiesser calls them, emerged from the multitude of writings on the "Jesus". It will do the reader well to read and study on the **"Exodus Allegory"** and just what "Jesus" meant in the first century taking into play the word usages and how the earliest New Testament writings characterized "Jesus" and "Jesus Christ" in an allegorical sense in order to fully understand what is being said. Only later mind you we find the "literalization" of Jesus by Rome when they forged much of the New Testament which we have today and gave "flesh" to "the Christ" through falsified Gospels and Pauline epistles and other letters we have in our New Testaments today. **These "theological battles" occurred at the time when Paul's style of Christianity won through default and the Roman war which suppressed Messianic Judaism along with their Messianic influence. In the wake of this war we find the emergence of a "theological Rome" whereby they will take existing religious thought and synthesize them with their own and present them in their own collection of official texts in 180 A.D. which will refute complete the earlier Tanakh as well as the Gnostic First Gnostic New Testament of 140 A.D. given to us by Marcion. This Roman synthesis of texts that included everything from pure invention to purposeful mistranslation and misquotation would become the foundation for a later official modified "Canon" of a Second New Testament by Rome which condemned and excluded as unorthodox any other documents that were not suited to the line adopted by the later Gentile pro-Pauline "modified & literalized" Church.**

The Messianic Judeo-Christians have now disappeared as a community with any influence, but one still hears people talking about them under the general term of "Judaistic". This is how Cardinal Daniélou describes their disappearance:

*"When they were cut off -from the Great Church, that gradually freed itself from its Jewish attachments, they petered out very quickly in the West. In the East however it is possible to find traces of them in the **Third and Fourth Centuries A.D.**, especially in Palestine, Arabia, Transjordan, Syria and Mesopotamia. Others joined in the orthodoxy of the Great Church, at the same time preserving traces of Semitic culture; some of these still persist in the Churches of Ethiopia and Chaldea".* A more detailed understanding of Paul's Gnostic influence and the struggle with Messianic Judaism is available to the reader is so interested.

THE FOUR GOSPELS....HISTORY AND SOURCES

It is important that the reader pay close attention to what is being said next. **In the writings that come from the early stages of Christianity, the Gospels are not mentioned until long after the works of Paul. It was not until the middle of the Second century A.D., after 140 A.D. to be precise, that accounts began to appear concerning a collection of Evangelistic writings.** In spite of this, "from the beginning of the Second century A.D., many Christian authors clearly intimate that they knew a great many of Paul's letters." These observations are set out in the Introduction to the *Ecumenical Translation of the Bible, New Testament* edited 1972. They are worth mentioning from the outset, and it is useful to point out

here that the work referred to is the result of a collective effort which brought together more than one hundred Catholic and Protestant specialists.

The Gospels, later to become official, i.e. canonic, did not become known until fairly late, even though they were being compiled at the beginning of the Second century A.D. According to the Ecumenical Translation, stories belonging to them began to be quoted "orally" around the middle of the Second century A.D. Nevertheless, "it is nearly always difficult to decide whether the quotations come from written texts that the authors had next to them or if the latter were content to evoke the memory of fragments of the oral tradition" (THINK)!

"Before 140 A.D." we read in the commentaries of various Bibles, *"there was, in any case, no account by which one might have recognized a collection of evangelistic writings"*. Yet in spite of such clear historical evidence we find Christians who make such statements as those like A. Tricot who writes (1960) in the commentary to his translation of the New Testament: "Very early on, from the beginning of the Second century A.D., it became a habit to say 'Gospel' meaning the books that Saint Justin around 150 A.D. had also called 'The Memoirs of the Apostles'." That simply is not true and is sadly an erroneous assumption that cannot be substantiated by the evidences existing today which proves the otherwise; namely, that the first quote by any Christian writer from the 4 Gospels by "name" is after 180 A.D (last second century). Unfortunately, erroneous assertions of this kind are sufficiently common for the public to have ideas on the early date of the Gospels which are mistaken. So that we don't forget why this information is important is because we will find upon close scholarly study that another proto-Catholic "literalistic" Second New Testament will surface in and around 180 A.D. with the help first of all by Irenaeus which will refute and eventually replace an earlier "First Gnostic New Testament" and in so doing bring into reality not only these 4 Gospels but many epistles as well which were penned in the names of Paul and other "apostles" which will completely distort the earliest understandings of "the Christ" as well as "Jesus Christ" as held by the earliest Gnostic Christians.

The Gospels did not form a complete whole 'very early on'; it did not happen until more than a century after the end of Jesus's mission. The Ecumenical Translation of the Bible estimates the date the four Gospels acquired the status of canonic literature at around 170 A.D.

Justin's statement which calls the authors 'Apostles' is not acceptable either, as we shall see.

As far as the date the Gospels were written is concerned, A. Tricot erroneously states that Matthew's, Mark's and Luke's Gospels were written before 70 A.D.: but this is not acceptable, except perhaps for Mark. Let us never forget that the first quote of a Gospel by name by any Christian writer is not found until after the Second New Testament of 180 A.D. Following many others, this commentator goes out of his way to present the authors of the Gospels as the apostles or the companions of Jesus. For this reason he suggests dates of writing that place them very near to the time Jesus lived. As for John, whom A. Tricot has us believe lived until roughly 100 A.D., Christians have always been used to seeing him depicted as being very near to Jesus on ceremonial occasions. It is very difficult however to assert that he is the author of the Gospel that bears his name. For A. Tricot, as for other commentators, the Apostle John (like Matthew) was the officially qualified witness of the facts he recounts, although the majority of critics do not support the hypothesis which says he wrote the fourth Gospel.

Answer for yourself: If however the four Gospels in question cannot reasonably be regarded as the 'Memoirs' of the apostles or companions of Jesus, where do they come from?

Culmann, in his book The New Testament [Pub. Presses Universitaires de France, Paris, 1967], says of this that the evangelists were only the "spokesmen of the early Christian community which wrote down the oral tradition. For thirty or forty years, the Gospel had existed as an almost exclusively

oral tradition: the latter only transmitted sayings and isolated narratives. These writers, called "evangelists" by church tradition, strung them together, each in his own way according to his own character and theological preoccupations. **They linked up the narrations and sayings handed down by the prevailing tradition. The grouping of Jesus's sayings and likewise the sequence of narratives is made by the use of fairly vague linking phrases such as 'after this', 'when he had' etc. In other words, the 'framework' of the Synoptic Gospels [The three Gospels of Mark, Matthew and Luke.] is of a purely literary order and is not based on history."**

The same author continues as follows:

"It must be noted that the needs of preaching, worship and teaching, more than biographical considerations, were what guided the early community when it wrote down the tradition of the life of Jesus. The apostles illustrated the truth of the faith they were preaching by describing the events in the life of Jesus. Their sermons are what caused the descriptions to be written down. The sayings of Jesus were transmitted, in particular, in the teaching of the catechism of the early Church."

This is exactly how the commentators of the describe the writing of the Gospels: *the formation of an oral tradition influenced by the preachings of Jesus's disciples and other preachers; the preservation by preaching of this material, which is in actual fact reproduced and found in the Gospels, by preaching, liturgy, and teaching of the faithful; the slender possibility of a concrete form given by writings to certain confessions of faith, sayings attributed to Jesus from oral traditions, descriptions of the Passion for example; the fact that the writers of the New Testament called "evangelists" resort to various written forms as well as data contained in the oral tradition. They resort to these various oral traditions in order to produce texts which "are suitable for various circles, which meet the needs of the Church, explain observations on the Scriptures, correct errors and even, on occasion, answer adversaries' objections. Thus the evangelists, each according to his own outlook, have collected and recorded in writing the material given to them by the oral tradition"*.

This position has been collectively adopted by more than one hundred experts in the exegesis of the New Testament, both Catholic and Protestant. It diverges widely from the line established by the Second Vatican Council in its dogmatic constitution on the Revelation drawn up between 1962 and 1965 let alone received church tradition since the early third century. On the contrary, as we read in the following taken from the Second Vatican Council concerning their views upon the New Testament which demonstrate the "party line":

"Nobody can overlook the fact that, among all the Scriptures, even those of the New Testament, the Gospels have a well-deserved position of superiority. This is by virtue of the fact that they represent the most pre-eminent witness to the life and teachings of the Incarnate Word, Our Saviour. At all times and in all places the Church has maintained and still maintains the apostolic origin of the four Gospels. What the apostles actually preached on Christ's orders, both they and the men in their following subsequently transmitted, with the divine inspiration of the Spirit, in writings which are the foundation of the faith, i.e. the fourfold Gospel according to Matthew, Mark, Luke and John."

"Our Holy Mother, the Church, has firmly maintained and still maintains with the greatest constancy, that these four Gospels, which it unhesitatingly confirms are historically authentic, faithfully transmit what Jesus, Son Of God, actually did and taught during his life among men for their eternal salvation until the day when He was taken up into the heavens. . . . The sacred authors therefore composed the four Gospels in such a way as to always give us true and frank information on the life of Jesus".

This is an unambiguous affirmation of the fidelity with which the Gospels transmit the acts and sayings of Jesus.

There is hardly any compatibility between the Council's affirmation and what the authors and scholars quoted above claim. In particular the following:

The Gospels "are not to be taken literally" they are "writings suited to an occasion" or "combat writings". Their authors "are writing down the traditions of their own community concerning Jesus". (Father Kannengiesser).

More to the truth consider the next statement.

The Gospels are texts which "are suitable for various circles, meet the needs of the Church, explain observations on the Scriptures, correct errors and even, on occasion, answer adversaries' objections. Thus, the evangelists, each according to his own outlook, have collected and recorded in writing the material given to them by the oral tradition". (Ecumenical Translation of the Bible).

SOMEBODY HAD GOT IT WRONG....BUT WHOM?

It is quite clear that we are here faced with contradictory statements: the declaration of the Council on the one hand, and more recently adopted attitudes on the other. According to the declaration of the Second Vatican Council, a faithful account of the actions and words of Jesus is to be found in the Gospels; but it is impossible to reconcile this with the existence in the New Testament text of:

- contradictions in the New Testament texts that are exposed by knowledge of geography, history, Biblical languages, mistranslations & misquotations & pure invention of New Testament Scriptures when compared with the Hebrew Scriptures...thus creating a false picture of the Jewish Messiah, "the Christ" as well as "Jesus Christ" as understood by the earliest Christians
- the recurrent pattern of the cosmic-godman taken from personified sunworship as found applied to the Jewish Messiah by the synthesis of religious ideas by the apostate Essenes of the intertestamental times which find expression in their fraudulent translation of the Hebrew Scriptures into Greek which we find constitute the very basis for all quotes of Hebrew Scriptures in the New Testament
- the recurring pattern of Osiris-Dionysius and the events in their lives replayed not only down through history through the myths and legends of cosmic godmen in other nations as expressed through allegory which finds ultimate expression in the New Testament as "literalized events" in the life of a Jewish Rabbi named Yeshua/Jesus
- other improbabilities & things which are materially impossible or statements which run contrary to firmly established reality & I could go on.

If, on the other hand, one chooses to regard the Gospels as expressing the personal point of view of those who collected the oral traditions that belonged to various communities, or as writings suited to an occasion or "combat-writings" expressing the current religious views of various theological camps, it does not come as a surprise to find faults in the Gospels (like the genealogies of Jesus). All these faults are the sign that they were written by men in circumstances such as these. The writers may have been quite sincere, even though they relate facts without doubting their inaccuracy. They provide us with descriptions which contradict other authors' narrations or other Ancient understandings of "the Christ" and "Jesus Christ" as held by the earliest Christian Gnostics for example, or are influenced by reasons of religious rivalry between competing religious communities. They therefore present stories about the life of Jesus from a completely different angle than their adversaries which today are easy to substantiate by reading a few good books.

In closing let me give it to you in a nutshell. I have tried in this opening article to paint with broad strokes the

events that underlie the foundation for the writings that become the New Testament which we have today. We have a struggle and contest of religious ideas from three camps that compete for ascendancy:

- **James and the Jerusalem Church & Messianic Judaism** which taught and looked for a human descendant of King David anointed for the task of a physical deliverance and salvation of Israel from the persecutions of the Gentiles and restoration to the past glories of the ear of King David
- **Marcion and Paul and Gnostic Christianity** which taught an allegorical "Christ within" and taught of a spiritual awaking and salvation within mankind through the coming to the awareness of the God within, man's true origin and his destiny, and the attendant responsibilities that such an awareness brings to man who is created in the image of God.
- **Roman literalistic Christianity** who not only wins the wars against the Jews and Gnostics but builds upon both their beliefs the ultimate religious synthesis whereby the expected human messiah is fused with the personified cosmic godman of sunworship and presented as a "literalized" man and "fleshly Christ" in a historical timeline of their making through their forgery of many religious "gospels" and "epistles" in names of Paul and other historical apostles from the Jerusalem Church. In so doing they literally back-wrote a "literalized" Christ as "Joshua-Jesus-Christ" and literalized the myths of Osiris-Dionysius and these became the stories and events of "the human Christ" we have in the New Testament. Lastly their continued forgery in Paul's name was to give the impression that Paul always believed and taught a fleshly Christ when in fact he did not.

The sad result of this deception is that we approach the New Testament today never knowing that three different theologies [human Messiah, allegory of the Christ within, and a literalized Christ as if human] were thrown into the blender of Rome and out comes a "golden calf". And we read the New Testament with such an unawareness of this fact that we never distinguish between them let alone know which of the three can be believed as true. Let me give you a hint from my perspective from scholarly study over these last 16 yrs; namely, two are correct but one is idolatry. Any guess? Surely Judaism looked for their hoped for and prophesied Messiah who was to be only an anointed man from the human lineage of David. This was not what Paul, himself a Gentile who had converted to Judaism, was concerned. You heard me correctly; historical records and the testimony of Church Fathers tell us that Paul was a convert to Judaism. No wonder he has Roman citizenship (THINK). Paul's revelation was not of a human Messiah but rather of the same one that had been held since the time of the Ancients which concerned the true nature of mankind. The Logos or "the Christ" dwelt within each of God's creations and over time this was truth was lost. Egypt knew it and taught it and at one time the Gentile nations had such an understanding and expressed this through metaphors and allegories of the dying-rising godman as the souls' awakening to the Divine within mankind. This was understood by the Ancients as a resurrection for the dead while alive! Paul understood it and taught it and it is right before our eyes and we never really understand it!

Eph 5:14 14 Wherefore he saith, Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light. (KJV)

Paul is writing and speaking to a living audience here. This is just another proof that Paul was Gnostic and we never knew it. We fail to understand these things as typical Christians today because simply we were never taught this but the information is out there and in time you stumble onto this if you keep studying. Paul was teaching a "Spiritual Christ" within each of us and not a Jewish Messiah. This "Spiritual Christ-Logos-Sophia" is the mediator between Spirit and matter. After Rome gets through with his writings then Paul is made to contradict what he earlier has taught and wrote he is made to appear that he is teaching a historical Jesus Christ when he never did. We are so indebted to archeology and men and women who dedicated their lives to literally dig up these truth hidden from us and bring them to the light of day in these last two hundred years. With the discovery of the Dead Sea Scrolls and the Nag Hammadi Library just barely over 50 years ago the lie of Roman Christianity has been exposed; that is only to those who take the

time to look.

Now let us continue our study in the next article in this series.

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20% off on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES
COUPON CODE: **NF20**



WAS PAUL A GNOSTIC? #1

Answer for yourself: Are you aware that Gnostics since the first century claim the Apostle Paul as their great Pneumatic teacher?

Answer for yourself: Are you aware that Gnostics since the first century claim they are following Paul's example when they offer "secret teaching" of wisdom and Gnosis to their initiates?

Answer for yourself: Are you aware that Gnostics since the first century claim Paul's resurrection theology as the source for their own, citing his words as decisive evidence *against* the ecclesiastical doctrine of bodily resurrection? Did you catch that?

Answer for yourself: How can these things be?

When you and I pick up our New Testaments today and begin to read the Pauline epistles we surely get a different picture than what these ancient historical records attest.

Answer for yourself: Has something been changed to alter the earliest understanding of the historical Paul and his teachings from the first century? **Yes...it has.** The New Testament today is really the "Second New Testament" given to us by Rome and not the earlier "First New Testament" given to us by the earliest Christian Gnostics like Marcion and Paul which held these earliest of Pauline beliefs.

Answer for yourself: Is it just possible that much of what passes for the current "historical" interpretation of Paul and for "objective" analysis of his letters can be traced not to the religious beliefs of the earliest first century Christians but to the second-century heresiologists like Justin and Irenaeus? **It sure can!**

Answer for yourself: If the apostle Paul was so unequivocally anti-Gnostic as he is made to look in our "Second New Testament" then how in the world could these earliest Gnostic Christians claim him as their great Pneumatic teacher?

Something is not right!!!

Without a doubt St. Paul is the most influential Christian of all time. There are 13 letters attributed to him in the New Testament, making up a quarter of the whole of canonical Christian scripture. On top of that, most of the Acts of the Apostles is devoted to tales of Paul.

Answer for yourself: But what is the truth about this Paul since seeing that the historical record disagrees as not only to whom he was but what he taught as well? Who is Paul?

As a typical Christian you have grown up like myself being taught that Paul is the image of orthodoxy and a that he believed in a human Christ Jesus. This means simply that he could not be a Gnostic but really anti-Gnostic in his theology. **If you have been faithful to read the articles on this website up to now then this inherited Roman picture of Paul has been brought into serious doubt if not exposed as a lie!** Yet it is a

remarkable fact that the Gnostics themselves never saw Paul in this light as we have been taught.

Answer for yourself: Why not? Simply because we are speaking about a time that preceded the later Roman forgery mill whereby Rome completely re-worked the First New Testament of Marcion and altered the allegorical understanding of "the Christ" and made this Spiritual Concept and Dynamic into a "human being" by forging the Pastoral Epistles in Paul's name. The rest is history.

Archeology and the discovery of the Nag Hammadi Library and coptic Gnostic Gospels have revealed to us that the early Christians held just the opposite beliefs about "the Christ" than we have inherited and been taught today. Only in the last fifty years have such archeological discoveries shown us that the great Gnostic sages of the early second century CE called Paul "the Great Apostle" and honored him as the primary inspiration for Gnostic Christianity (Elaine Pagels, The Gnostic Paul, 1979, p. 2).

Answer for yourself: How can the early Gnostic Christians who did not believe in a "human Christ" but an "allegorical Christ" claim Paul as their "Apostle" and the later Roman anti-Gnostic Church who taught a human "Christ Jesus" claim Paul as their "Apostle"? The answer is found in the authenticity of the texts of the New Testament; by that I mean the early authentic Pauline texts before they were later altered, changed, and invented by the later anti-Gnostics like Irenaeus and his production of the "Second New Testament" which contains a "different Pauline theology" than expressed in Marcion's Gnostic New Testament of 140 C.E.

Further proof that Paul was an advocate of Gnosticism is found in Valentinus where he explains that Paul initiated the chosen few into the "Deeper Mysteries" of Christianity, which revealed a secret doctrine of God. These initiates had included Valentinus' teacher Theudas, who had in turn initiated Valentinus himself (E. Pagels, The Gnostic Gospels, 1979, p. 62). Clement, *Stromata* 7.17, records the Gnostic claim that Theudas had received secret teachings from Paul-the "Deeper Mysteries" that Paul reserved from his public teaching and taught only to a few disciples in secret.

Many Gnostic groups claimed Paul as their founding father and Gnostics calling themselves "Paulicians" continued to flourish, despite persistent persecution from the Roman Church, until the end of the tenth century. W. Kingsland, in The Gnosis, 1937, on page 35 shares with us that Paul wrote his letters to churches in seven cities, which are known to have been centers of Gnostic Christianity during the second century.

Answer for yourself: Are you aware of what these seven cities that received Paul's letters had in common? These Christian communities were led by the Gnostic sage Marcion, for whom Paul was the only true apostle. (B. M. Metzger, The Canon of the New Testament, 1987, p. 90ff). Let the reader understand that we live in an age of advanced Biblical studies. That being a fact modern research has been carried out on the earliest collections of Paul's letters, which all contain prologues. Seven of these prologues are so similar as to suggest a common origin, and as they hold Paul to be the "true apostle" and are strongly anti-Jewish, they are now considered to be the work of Marcionites. These seven prologues are attached to the same Pauline letters that are also now accepted as genuine and the churches to which these are addressed are known to have been Marcionite strongholds in the middle of the second century. All of this suggests that Marcion, as he claimed, was indeed the true heir of Paul. By the time Paul's letters had swelled to 13, other prologues needed writing. These "clumsy works" have been dated to the fourth and fifth centuries. One thing is for sure: if Paul really were as anti-Gnostic as the Literalists claim, then it is astounding how many Gnostic texts quote him or are actually attributed to him. The followers of Marcion even had a gospel, which they claimed was written by Paul (S. Hollroyd, Gnosticism, 1994, p. 39).

Answer for yourself: Is there any evidence in the archeological finds at Nag Hammadi that lend credence to Paul being a Gnostic? Yes there is! The Nag Hammadi library includes many writings that incorporate the

name of Paul:

- ***The Prayer of the Apostle Paul***
- ***The Apocalypse of Paul*** (J. M. Robinson, The Nag Hammadi Library, 1978, p. 256). *The Apocalypse of Paul* gives the apostle's visions in 10 heavens - a lower seven and a supernal three - not just the third that he describes in Corinthians.
- Another text, ***The Hypostasis of the Archons***, calls Paul "the Great Apostle" and explains his teaching in Colossians 1:13 on the "authorities of darkness," (J. M. Robinson, op. cit., p. 163). These, the text explains, are the planets and stars that control fate and destiny-just as they are for Paul.
- A scripture called ***The Ascent of Paul*** records the "ineffable words, which it is not permissible for a man to speak," which Paul heard during his famous ascent to the third heaven alluded to by the apostle in his Letter to the Corinthians.
- Another text, called ***The Acts of Paul***, describes Paul traveling with a companion called Thecla - a woman who conducted baptisms! (W. Barnstone, The Other Bible, 1984, p. 652).

Answer for yourself: Now that we have seen proof positive that the earliest Christian Gnostics regarded Paul as "their Apostle" from the many Gnostic writings that have his name then is the picture becoming a little more clear that the earliest Christians regarded Paul a Gnostic like themselves and pointed to his writings for an expression of their brand of Gnostic Christianity?

THE REAL PAUL...CAN HE BE FOUND?

So far we have seen conflicting depictions of the Apostle Paul. We have seen him from the view of the early Christian Gnostics who claim him as one of their own and one who taught an "allegorical Christ" as the mediator between the Spirit and matter. Then we have likewise seen him from the Orthodox Roman viewpoint of the "literalists" who paint him as anti-Gnostic and a supporter of a "human Christ Jesus."

Answer for yourself: Will the real Apostle Paul please stand up?

Answer for yourself: Could Paul have been a Gnostic, as the Gnostics claimed?

As we have already seen, modern scholars now regard many of the letters attributed to Paul as forgeries (G. Ludemann, Heretics, 1995, p. 198-9). **Ludemann calls these fakes "foolhardy," as they only succeeded in putting "a spotlight on the struggles" between the Gnostics and the orthodox Church to claim the powerful figure of Paul.** Ludemann brings to our attention that the author of 2 Thessalonians, in a pitiful attempt to suggest authenticity, writes, ***"Greetings to you in my own handwriting, which is a mark of all my letters: this is what my writing looks like."*** This is one of the numerous addenda to Paul's letters **made by scribes**, usually to issue threats against dissenters. Again let us remember that scholars today are almost unanimous that this epistle is a complete forgery by the anti-Gnostic literalists. We see the same thing in 1 Corinthians 16:21-4, where the writer reassures the reader ***"This greeting is in my own hand-Paul."*** The most ridiculous of these is in Galatians 6:11-18, where a scribe launches out into a polemic against the Jews but introduces it with Paul's supposed words: ***"Look how big the letters are, now that I am writing to you in my own hand."*** **Of the 13 New Testament letters, only seven are now accepted as largely authentic.** (Ludemann, op. cit., p. 61). Regarding the Pauline letters, Ludemann writes, **"Scholars generally agree that of the thirteen extant letters, seven are authentic (Romans, 1 and 2 Corinthians, Galatians, Philippians, 1 Thessalonians, and Philemon), whereas the rest have been composed by later disciples in the apostle's name."** G. A. Wells, Did Jesus Exist, 1975, on page 17 refers to Schmithal's evidence that all the principal Pauline letters, apart from Galatians, are likewise composite. **In the early Church, opponents of Paul were not averse to tampering with his letters. Both Irenaeus and Tertullian, for example, quote from Galatians but omit the word not in a key passage, thus turning Paul's meaning from the negative into the positive** (E. Pagels, The Gnostic Paul, 1975, p. 104).

As already mentioned, the so-called "Pastoral" letters to Timothy and Titus are universally regarded as fakes. Computer studies have confirmed that the author of the Pastorals is definitely not the author of the letters to the Galatians, Romans, and Corinthians, which are accepted as genuinely by Paul. (I. Wilson, Jesus: The Evidence, 1984, p. 154). Computer tests have confirmed the suspicions long held by theological scholars that whoever wrote Paul's letters to Timothy and Titus, it wasn't Paul (Ludemann, op. cit., p. 288).

Answer for yourself: What should we know about the Pastoral Epistles? These are anti-Gnostic religious documents. That being said then understand that the earliest Christians as we have shown are Gnostic and the First New Testament of Marcion is Gnostic in teaching a non-human allegorical Christ. **Now be aware that the earliest collection of letters attributed to Paul by Marcion in 140 C.E. does not contain the Pastorals** (E. Pagels, The Gnostic Paul, 1975, p. 5). Valentinian Gnostics cite only Romans, 1 and 2 Corinthians, Galatians, Ephesians, Philippians, Colossians, 1 Thessalonians, and Hebrews. **This list corresponds exactly to the earliest known Pauline collection attested from Alexandria. In fact, we do not even hear of the Pastorals at all until Irenaeus (c. 190). They appear as a part of the Christian canon only after this time, always as a set, and are regularly dismissed by Christians of all persuasions as forgeries.** (Ludemann, op. cit., p. 135). **Even the great orthodox propagandist Eusebius does not include them in his Bible (c. 325).** B. M. Metzger, in The Canon of the New Testament, 1987, on page 202, says of Eusebius' attempt to delineate an accepted canon: "The most that Eusebius can register is *uncertainty so great that he seems to get confused when making a statement about it.*" Nonetheless he admits that the authenticity of the epistles of James and Jude is doubted (Eusebius, History of the Church, 1965, p. 61). 2 Peter and 2 and 3 John can be likewise grouped as "doubted". Revelation he regards as spurious. After picking our way through his well-guarded statements we end up with a canon of the four gospels, **Paul's epistles minus the Pastorals**, and 1 Peter and 1 John.

Answer for yourself: What should this say to us? **Simply that these anti-Gnostic epistles that show up after Irenaeus in 180 C.E. are not authentic Pauline writings but forgeries intended to present Paul as opposed to Gnosticism instead of advocating Gnosticism. This is important, as it is only in the Pastorals that Paul is anti-Gnostic. Pagels notes that Irenaeus strikingly opens his treatise Against Heresies, claiming "the apostle's authority to oppose the Gnostics by citing both Timothy and Titus" (Pagels, op. cit., p. 5).**

Answer for yourself: We now know that the Pastoral epistles are forgeries not written by Paul. Why is that? **Only in the Pastorals do we find Pauline literature that is anti-Gnostic.**

Irenaeus also records Tertullian's defensiveness on the issue and regards it as instructive. **He notes that the heretics have dared to impugn the validity of the Pastorals, but insists that the "same Paul" who wrote Galatians also wrote Titus.**

Unlike the genuine Pauline letters, the Pastorals present Paul as an organizer of the Church, a mainstay of Church discipline, and the unswerving antagonist of all heretics (Pagels, op. cit., p. 163). **The Pastorals received their name because of their major concern with how the Church is to be organized.** As Pagels notes, the authentic letters like "Ephesians, Colossians, and Hebrews, on the other hand virtually ignore Paul's role as an organizer of ecclesiastical congregations." **Paul is made to condemn Gnostic myths as "unhallowed old wives' tales" (I Tim. 4:7) and to recommend his followers "not to meddle with the teachings and not to waste time on endless mythologies and genealogies, which lead to empty speculations" (I. Tim. 1:3-4). Obviously by the end of the second century the view of Paul as a Gnostic teacher was a sufficient threat to motivate someone to create an indisputably Literalist Paul in response.**

This Paul is made to specifically advise:

1 Tim 6:20 20 O Timothy, keep that which is committed to thy trust, avoiding profane and vain babblings, and oppositions of science falsely so called: (KJV)

He is also made to be authoritarian in enforcing the power of the Church hierarchy, writing, *1 Tim 5:20 20 Them that sin rebuke before all, that others also may fear. (KJV).*

2 Tim 2:17-18 17 And their word will eat as doth a canker: of whom is Hymenaeus and Philetus; 18 Who concerning the truth have erred, saying that the resurrection is past already; and overthrow the faith of some. (KJV).

Paul is made to attack "Hymenaeus and Philetus," two Gnostic teachers like himself who have "wandered afield from the truth" and are teaching the Gnostic doctrine that "our resurrection has already occurred"; **although in his genuine letters Paul claims to be already "resurrected" himself!** And despite the fact that there was a widespread tradition that Paul traveled with a woman who baptized (W. Barnstone, The Other Bible, 1984, p. 445). The tradition of Paul's companion Thecla who baptized and preached was part of a well established oral tradition in Syria. Paul is also **made to attack the Gnostic practice of treating women as equal to men:**

1 Tim 2:9-15 9 In like manner also, that women adorn themselves in modest apparel, with shamefacedness and sobriety; not with broided hair, or gold, or pearls, or costly array; 10 But (which becometh women professing godliness) with good works. 11 Let the woman learn in silence with all subjection. 12 But I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to usurp authority over the man, but to be in silence. 13 For Adam was first formed, then Eve. 14 And Adam was not deceived, but the woman being deceived was in the transgression. 15 Notwithstanding she shall be saved in childbearing, if they continue in faith and charity and holiness with sobriety. (KJV)

Let us not forget that all the above passages as taken from the Pastoral Epistles are FORGERIES and were not written by the pen of the Gnostic Paul

- It was the earliest Christian Gnostics that did not have organized clergy but an informal laity
- It was the earliest Christian Gnostics that used "myth" to capture Divine Truth for all eternity
- It was the earliest Christian Gnostics that treated women as equals with men

All of which the forged Pastoral Epistles condemn!

At the end of the second century, by the hand of Irenaeus in his "Second New Testament" in 180 C.E., Paul is portrayed by Literalist Christians as anti-Gnostic and authoritarian. This has been assumed to be historically accurate, but is actually **only** the perspective of these Literalist Christians (E. Pagels, The Gnostic Paul, 1975, 8-10). Just a few decades earlier, however, this view of the "literalist Roman Church" was the complete opposite and the proof of this is found in the first half of the second century letters attributed to **Clement, the Bishop of Rome, who vigorously attacked Paul as a misguided heretic!**

Answer for yourself: What did Clement of Rome know concerning Paul in the early part of the second century before the later production of the Roman Second New Testament that would cause him to attack Paul and call him a heretic?

Answer for yourself: What was the major "heresy" that Rome opposed in those day? Gnosticism!!! Rome was faced with Marcion's First New Testament which contained the authentic Pauline epistles that taught a Gnostic Christ - an allegorical Christ and not a human Christ Jesus which was unacceptable to Rome and its first Bishop.

Ludemann in his Heretics notes other examples of second-century hostility to Paul in addition to Clement's vigorous polemic. Acts contains veiled criticism of Paul. By the criteria of Acts 1:21ff Paul does not qualify as an apostle as he was not with Jesus during his lifetime and had not seen the risen Jesus (G. Ludemann, Heretics, 1995, p. 54, 57, 199). Pagels suggests that ecclesiastical Christians might have preferred to exclude Paul's letters "but it was too late, he was already a chief apostle and stood in high regard" (Pagels, op. cit., p. 161). Toward the end of the second century the Literalists therefore took another tack. The Pastoral letters, 2 Thessalonians, 3 Corinthians, and other documents were forged to refute specific Gnostic/Pauline doctrines in the apostle's own name (Ludemann, op. cit., 201).

These letters attributed to Clement of Rome describe Peter as vehemently denying Paul's status as an apostle since only an eyewitness of the resurrection should be regarded as an apostle and Paul did not actually see the risen Christ. Paul's vision of Jesus on the road to Damascus is apparently not only invalid, it is a revelation from an evil demon or lying spirit!

Answer for yourself: Did you hear that? The first Bishop of Rome believed that Paul's vision of "the Christ" on the road to Damascus where he encounters a purely "Spiritual Christ Jesus" is from a demon!!! This sure will change with the Second New Testament under the influence of later proto-Catholic writers who altered and reworked Paul's Gnosticism to their liking and who remake "the Christ" into a fleshly human being. Clement alludes to the supposed fact that Jesus is "angry" with Paul who is his "adversary," because what Paul preaches is "contradictory" to Jesus' teachings (*Homily*, 19:1-7, quoted in Ludemann, p. 58). Peter writes of Paul as his "enemy" who has convinced some of the Gentiles to reject the Jewish Law and to embrace "foolish teachings," which are "outside the Law." Paul is accused of creating a heretical gospel and Jesus' genuine apostles have to secretly send out "a true gospel" to correct these heresies (*Homily*, 2.17.4, quoted in Ludemann, p. 58). Like his contemporary the arch-heretic Simon Magus, Paul is a satanically inspired divider of the Christian community (Pagels, op. cit., p. 9-10). Ecclesiastical sources that do refer to Paul often express hostility; the *Pseudo-Clementines* suggest that he, like Simon Magus, is a satanically inspired divider of the Roman community that is properly headed by Peter. He is a dangerous man who should be expelled from the Church! (R. Doran, *Birth of a Worldview*, 1995, p. 5). Here Doran describes Paul as a "flash point" in the growing Christian tradition. S.G.F. Brandon, *Religion in Ancient History*, 1969, p. 310ff, calls Paul the "problem figure of primitive Christianity;" Ludemann, op. cit., p. 61ff, calls Paul the "only heretic of the earliest period."

PAUL AND THE PAGAN MYSTERIES

If we can throw off the traditional picture of Paul and look at the evidence with an open mind this anti-Paul rhetoric is understandable, since his letters show distinct Gnostic and Pagan influences. Paul is a Jew who had embraced the ubiquitous Greek culture of the times. He writes in Greek, his first language. He quotes only from the Greek version of the Old Testament. His ministry is to Pagan cities dominated by Greek culture (Ludemann, op. cit., p. 65). Paul's mother tongue was Greek, and Paul uses only the Septuagint version of the Old Testament. (S.G.F. Brandon, op. cit., 1969, p. 313). Brandon notes that in Galatians 1 Paul states that his teaching was specially designed to be intelligible to those who were not Jews. Ludemann observes that whereas the gospels are "third person accounts," "often contradictory," and "do not come from eyewitnesses," in Paul "we hear his own voice in his mother tongue, free from all background noise, accessible to all who do not shrink from the trouble of reading him (Ludemann, op. cit., p. 61). Of these;

- **Antioch was a center for the Mysteries of Adonis,**
- **Ephesus was a center for the Mysteries of Attis, and**

Corinth was a center for the Mysteries of Dionysus (G.A. Wells, Did Jesus Exist?, 1975, p. 183).

Paul was a native of Tarsus in Asia Minor, which by his time had surpassed even Athens and Alexandria to become the major center of Pagan philosophy (D. Ulansey, Origin of the Mithraic Mysteries, 1989, p. 68ff). Strabo writes: *"The people of Tarsus have devoted themselves so eagerly, not only to philosophy, but also to the whole round of education in general, that they have surpassed Athens, Alexandria, or any other place that can be named where have been schools and lectures of philosophers."* Athenodorus of Tarsus even became a tutor to Emperor Augustus. Athenodorus was in turn a disciple of Posidonius, arguably the greatest philosopher of the first century BCE. Pompey twice turned aside from campaigns in Asia Minor to visit Posidonius and Cicero describes him as a friend. He is one of the first astronomers to make an orrery, which Cicero says "shows in its revolutions the movements of the sun and stars and planets, by day and night, just as they appear in the sky" (Cicero, *The Nature of the Gods*, p. 159). In his travels to Britain he made the discovery that the moon governs the tides. This he must have considered certain proof of astrology's first axiom, that the heavenly bodies have a direct effect on the physical world. All of the astronomical and astrological knowledge acquired by the Tarsian intellectuals, particularly the discovery of the **precession of the equinoxes** by Hipparchus, who worked at nearby Rhodes, made a major contribution to the **doctrines of Mithraism**. **It was into this city that Paul was born, at a time when Tarsus was at the height of its power and influence. It was in Tarsus that the Mysteries of Mithras had originated, so it would have been unthinkable that Paul would have been unaware of the remarkable similarities we have already explored between Christian doctrines and the teachings of Mithraism** (Ulansey, op. cit., p. 68). **Tarsus was the capital of Cilicia, where, according to Plutarch, the Mithraic Mysteries were being practiced as early as 67 BCE.** Ulansey considers it significant that the appearance of Mithraism coincides almost exactly with the lifetime of Posidonius and is in the same part of the Mediterranean. Hipparchus' discovery of the **precession of the equinoxes had revealed that in the cycle known as the "Great Year" the sun was passing from Aries into Pisces at the spring equinox. Mithraic iconography portrays Mithras as the god who turns the wheel of the Great Year and thereby ushers in the New Age. Paul shows himself aware of "the passing age" in 2 Corinthians 4:4.**

2 Cor 4:4 4 In whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them. (KJV)

Paul frequently uses terms and phrases from the Pagan Mysteries, such as;

- **pneuma** (spirit),
- **gnosis** (divine knowledge),
- **doxa** (glory),
- **sophia** (wisdom),
- **teleioi** (the initiated), and so on

(F.C. Happold, Mysticism, 1963, p. 186; H. Kennedy, St Paul and the Mystery Religions, 1969). **All Paul's terms for mature or perfect Christians are variations on the Greek telete - "initiation."** "Mature" is *teleion*, "to the level of maturity" is *ten teleioteta*, "the perfect man" is *andra teleion*, "the imperfect man" is *ateles*. (E. Pagels, The Gnostic Paul, 1975, p. 148, 149, 123). He advises his followers to "earnestly seek the greater charismata"

1 Cor 12:28-31 28 And God hath set some in the church, first apostles, secondarily prophets, thirdly teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helps, governments, diversities of tongues. 29 Are all apostles? are all prophets? are all teachers? are all workers of miracles? 30 Have all the gifts of healing? do all speak with tongues? do all interpret? 31 But covet earnestly the best gifts: and yet shew I unto you a more excellent way. (KJV)

The word "charismata" derives from the Mystery term *makarismos*, referring to the blessed nature of one who has seen the Mysteries (W. Burkert, The Orientalizing Revolution, 1992, p. 93), Burkert writes: **"One of the**

main characteristics of the mysteries is the makarismos, the praise of the 'blessed' status of those who have 'seen' the mysteries." Charismatic Christians might be interested to know the ancient root of their name.

1 Cor 4:1 1 Let a man so account of us, as of the ministers of Christ, and stewards of the mysteries of God. (KJV)

Paul even calls himself a "Steward of the Mysteries of God," which is the technical name for a priest in the Mysteries of Serapis (G.A. Wells, Did Jesus Exist?, 1975, p. 23). The Alexandrian cult of Serapis and his consort Isis was widespread in the Greco-Roman world at this time. That Paul might have been a "Steward of the Mysteries" of Serapis is entirely possible. Emperor Hadrian writes of the citizens of Alexandria, "Here you see Christians worshipping Serapis, and worshipers of Serapis who call themselves bishops of Christ" (G. D'Alviella, The Mysteries of Eleusis, 1981, p. 103). Perhaps this throws light on a passage in the New Testament, which has left scholars confused. At Cenchreae, near Corinth, waiting to board a ship bound for Ephesus, Paul "cut his hair for he had made a vow." This is a curious report and not in accordance with Jewish Law, which states that hair is only to be shorn at Jerusalem. Near Cenchreae, however, was a temple of Isis where Greek sailors cut their hair and dedicated it to the goddess as "Stella Maris" in hope of a safe crossing.

Paul quotes the Pagan sage Aratus, who had lived in Tarsus several centuries earlier, describing God "in whom we live, and move, and have our being" (Acts 17:28).

He also teaches Mystery doctrines.

1 Cor 15:37 37 And that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body that shall be, but bare grain, it may chance of wheat, or of some other grain: (KJV)

Paul uses the most ubiquitous of images from the Mysteries, the reaping and sowing of the crops as a symbol of mystical death and resurrection of an initiate. He speaks of the sprouting of a grain of wheat as an image of the resurrection and writes:

"The seed you sow does not come to life unless it has first died."

Like the Pagan sage Socrates, who was deemed wise because he knew he knew nothing (Plato, *Apology*, 23b) Paul teaches:

1 Cor 8:2 2 And if any man think that he knoweth any thing, he knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know. (KJV)

Just as Plato had written that we now only see reality "*through a glass dimly*" (Plato, *Phaedrus*, 250 b) so Paul writes, *1 Cor 13:12 12 For now we see through a glass, darkly; but then face to face: now I know in part; but then shall I know even as also I am known. (KJV)*

This famous passage from Paul has also been translated:

At present all we see is the baffling reflection of reality; we are like men looking at a landscape in a small mirror. The time will come when we shall see reality whole and face to face (Phillips translation quoted in F.C. Happold, Mysticism, 1963, p. 194).

This translation clearly brings out the Platonic nature of Paul's teachings. Plato had used the image of prisoners trapped in a cave who are only able to see the shadows of the outside world cast on the cave walls as an allegory for our present condition of mistaking for real what is in fact only a reflection of ultimate reality

(Plato, *The Republic*, Book 7). For Plato, as for Paul, **"At present all we see is the baffling reflection of reality."**

Plato teaches that philosophers are those who are released from the cave to go outside and see the reality of the dazzling light of day for themselves - "face to face." **This phrase is a ritual formula of the Pagan Mysteries.** In *The Bacchae* we read: "He gave these Mysteries to me *face to face*." (Euripides, *The Bacchae*, 207, line 501). Lucius Apuleius writes of his initiation: "I penetrated into the very presence of the gods below and the gods above, where I worshiped *face to face*." (quoted in S. Angus, *Mystery Religions*, 1925, p.61). Justin Martyr acknowledges that: "The aim of Platonism is to see God *face to face* (Justin Martyr, *Dialogue With Trypho*, 2.3, quoted in E.R. Dodds, *The Greeks and the Irrational*, 1951, p. 249). Plato describes how in the temple of the "true earth," which exists in the realm of ideas of which this Earth is a mere image, "Communion with the gods occurs *face to face*" (Plato, *Phaedo*, 111c). The Gnostic Valentinus also wrote of the Logos "who spoke of realities face to face" (G.R.S. Mead, *Fragments of a Faith Forgotten*, 1906, p. 299).

[Let us continue with article 2 in this series.](#)

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**
- **972-4964238**

 **Bennoah1@verizon.net**



20% off on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES
COUPON CODE: **NF20**



WAS PAUL A GNOSTIC? #2

THE GNOSTIC PAUL

Paul's Christ Jesus is the mystical dying and resurrecting godman of the Gnostics, not the historical figure of the Literalists. The only place where Paul seems to treat Jesus as a historical figure is in the Letter to Timothy, where supposedly he writes in I Tim. 6:13

1 Tim 6:13 13 I give thee charge in the sight of God, who quickeneth all things, and before Christ Jesus, who before Pontius Pilate witnessed a good confession; (KJV)

But as we have shown this this letter is a forgery. The genuine Paul preaches the Gnostic doctrine of Illusionism, claiming that Jesus came not as a person but in the "likeness" of human flesh.

Rom 8:3 3 For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh: (KJV)

Phil 2:7 7 But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men: (KJV)

Answer for yourself: What does the word "likeness" mean when looked up in the Greek?

Strong's Concordance says:

3667 homoïoma (hom-oy'-o-mah); from 3666; a form; abstractly, **resemblance**: KJV-- made like to, likeness, shape, **similitude**.

Thayer's Greek Lexicon says:

3667 homoïoma- what has been made after the likeness of something

- a) a figure, a image, a likeness, a representation
- b) likeness that is, resemblance, such as amounts almost to equality or identity

Take just a second and ponder what you just saw from the Greek. Without a doubt in the Greek we see what escapes us in the English; namely, that the Son of God, the Christ as we have seen, is not truly human but only a resemblance and an image and representation of mankind. This is what both Paul and Marcion believed and taught as found in the First New Testament before Rome would destroy it and replace it with their Second New Testament which alters this Christ and makes him into a human being which causes adherents of such faith idolators!

Paul's Paul's letters are full of such distinctively Gnostic doctrines.

Answer for yourself: Have you ever stopped and wondered what Paul's famous claim to have ascended as far as the third heaven could possibly mean?

What we fail to understand today under the influence of Western literalistic Christianity is that this would not be puzzling for a Gnostic or an initiate of the Pagan Mysteries, for both would have been taught that there are seven heavens linked to the seven heavenly bodies - the five visible planets and the moon and sun. **It was obvious to Celsus that Christianity and Mithraism were teaching the same doctrine**, (R. J. Hoffman Celsus On The True Doctrine, 1987, p. 95). As Ulansey notes, Christianity and Mithraism were "sister religions, arising at the same time and in the same geographical area" (D. Ulansey, Origin of Mithraic Mysteries, 1989, p. 4). Brandon writes: *"Paul's many references to the archontes, the stoicheia, and the pleroma all indicate his easy familiarity with esoteric concepts of a Gnostic hierarchy of supernatural powers"* (S.G.F. Brandon, Religion In Ancient History, 1969, p. 44).

Like the Gnostics, Paul is extremely disparaging of the externals of religion - ceremonies, holy days, rules, and regulations.

Rom 14:1-5 1 Him that is weak in the faith receive ye, but not to doubtful disputations. 2 For one believeth that he may eat all things: another, who is weak, eateth herbs. 3 Let not him that eateth despise him that eateth not; and let not him which eateth not judge him that eateth: for God hath received him. 4 Who art thou that judgest another man's servant? to his own master he standeth or falleth. Yea, he shall be holden up: for God is able to make him stand. 5 One man esteemeth one day above another: another esteemeth every day alike. Let every man be fully persuaded in his own mind. (KJV)

Phil 3:3 3 For we are the circumcision, which worship God in the spirit, and rejoice in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh. (KJV)

Col 2:20-22 20 Wherefore if ye be dead with Christ from the rudiments of the world, why, as though living in the world, are ye subject to ordinances, 21 (Touch not; taste not; handle not; 22 Which all are to perish with the using;) after the commandments and doctrines of men? (KJV)

As noted, the Gnostics preached the same freedom from human legislation - especially religious laws.

Answer for yourself: Could this be the reason why Paul is anti-Torah? It sure is!!!

Simon of Samaria quoted Paul in defense of his own freedom, saying, "Men are saved by grace, and not on account of their own righteous works." The followers of Carpocrates declared themselves saved "by faith and love" and considered all things "not good or evil in themselves, but only by convention," (E. Pagels, The Gnostic Paul, 1975, p. 44-5).

2 Cor 3:12-18 12 Seeing then that we have such hope, we use great plainness of speech: 13 And not as Moses, which put a veil over his face, that the children of Israel could not stedfastly look to the end of that which is abolished: 14 But their minds were blinded: for until this day remaineth the same veil untaken away in the reading of the old testament; which veil is done away in Christ. 15 But even unto this day, when Moses is read, the veil is upon their heart. 16 Nevertheless when it shall turn to the Lord, the veil shall be taken away. 17 Now the Lord is that Spirit: and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty. 18 But we all, with open face beholding as in a glass the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image from glory to glory, even as by the Spirit of the Lord. (KJV)

Like the Gnostics, he claims that true Christians become like Christ: having "no veil over the face" they "reflect as in a mirror the splendor of the Lord" and are thus "transfigured into his likeness, from splendor to splendor."

Paul's imagery in 2 Cor. 3:12-18 is uncannily similar to the initiation rites in the Greek Mysteries.

Novices wore veils, hence their appellation as "brides." At this stage they were known as *mystae* - those with "closed eyes." Only at the highest stage of initiation was the veil removed and the *mystae* became *epoptae* - those who had "seen." **This is the stage that Paul insists that the Corinthians should have reached.**

The Gnostics saw Paul as a teacher of secret "Pneumatic" initiations. In his Letter to the Romans Paul writes: "I long to see you, so that I may share with you a certain Pneumatic charisma of which he says, "I would not have you remain ignorant."

Rom 1:9-14 9 For God is my witness, whom I serve with my spirit in the gospel of his Son, that without ceasing I make mention of you always in my prayers; 10 Making request, if by any means now at length I might have a prosperous journey by the will of God to come unto you. 11 For I long to see you, that I may impart unto you some spiritual gift, to the end ye may be established; 12 That is, that I may be comforted together with you by the mutual faith both of you and me. 13 Now I would not have you ignorant, brethren (devoid of Gnosis), that oftentimes I purposed to come unto you, (but was let hitherto,) that I might have some fruit among you also, even as among other Gentiles. 14 I am debtor both to the Greeks, and to the Barbarians; both to the wise, and to the unwise. (KJV)

Answer for yourself: If Paul wants to urgently share something with his correspondents, why doesn't he write it in his letter?

The answer for the Gnostics is that the "Pneumatic charisma" is an initiation, which he can only transmit in person and "in secret." (Pagels, op. cit., p. 15).

Paul writes:

1 Cor 2:9 9 But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him. (KJV)

Initiated readers would undoubtedly recognize these words as a Mystery formula pronounced at the time of initiation. As Christians devoid of knowledge of Gnosticism and the truth about Paul we read these passages never understanding that they reflect Gnosticism. The vow of secrecy undertaken by the followers of the Gnostic sage Justinus incorporated these words and, among other places, they also occur in the Gnostic *Gospel of Thomas*, where Jesus offers:

I will give you what eye has not seen, and what ear has not heard, what has not been touched, and what has not arisen in the heart of man.

(Quoted in Pagels, op. cit., p. 58). Hippolytus records this as the oath of secrecy in Justinus' Gnostic group. It also occurs in *The Gospel of Thomas*, Saying 17, and in the first epistle of Clement, (A. Louth, *Early Christian Writings*, 1968, p. 37).

It is only our inadequate knowledge concerning the religious beliefs associated with Gnosticism and inadequate textual translation that conceals the fact that Paul's letters are full of characteristically Gnostic phrases and teachings. For example, the Valentinians claim that **Paul initiated Christians into the "Mystery of Sophia,"** which probably included the myth of the goddess' fall and redemption, and quote as proof his First Letter to the Corinthians, in which Paul writes: **"We speak of Sophia among the initiated."**

1 Cor 2:6-9 6 Howbeit we speak wisdom among them that are perfect: yet not the wisdom of this world, nor of the princes of this world, that come to nought: 7 But we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, even the hidden wisdom, which God ordained before the world unto our glory: 8 Which none of the princes of this world knew: for had they known it, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory. 9 But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him. (KJV)

If you are wondering why you have never come across this decidedly Gnostic line of Paul's before, it is because it is usually translated as "We speak wisdom among the perfected," which doesn't make a lot of sense but at least sounds orthodox!

Howbeit we speak wisdom among the perfect: yet a wisdom not of this world, nor of the rulers of this world, which are coming to nought: but we speak God's wisdom in a mystery, even the wisdom that hath been hidden, which God foreordained before the worlds unto our glory: which none of the rulers of this world knoweth: for had they known it, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory.

This translation, if intelligible at all, distorts Paul's actual meaning considerably. One modern scholar explains:

The proper meaning of this passage is obscured at two crucial points.

- The Greek word translated "world" here, severally in its singular or plural forms, is *aion*, which does not mean this physical world or earth, but "time" or "age." Paul's use of *aion* here accordingly shows that he was thinking in terms of an esoteric system of "world-ages."
- Next, the words translated as "rulers of this world" (*archontes tou aionos toutou*) do not refer, as is popularly supposed, to the Roman and Jewish authorities who were responsible for condemning Jesus to death; they denote demonic beings, who were associated with the planets and were believed to govern the lives of men on earth. This is very important in our understanding of the later death of "the Christ."

In this passage, then, Paul is found explaining that, before the beginning of a series of world-ages, God determined to send into the world, for the good of mankind, a preexistent divine being, whom the demonic rulers of the world, not perceiving his real nature, put to death and thereby in some way confounded themselves. In brief, Paul envisaged mankind as enslaved by demonic beings, connected with astral phenomena, whom he describes by a variety of terms such as *archontes tou aionos toutou* and *stoicheia tou kosmou* ("The elemental powers of the universe"). From this mortal slavery mankind had, accordingly, been rescued by the divine being, who, **incarnated in the LIKENESS of a person named Christ Jesus**, had been crucified mistakenly by these *archontes* who, presumably, by thus unwittingly exceeding their rights, forfeited their control over men (S.G.F. Brandon, *Religion In Ancient History*, 1969, p. 327).

1 Pet 1:20 20 Who verily was foreordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifest in these last times for you, (KJV)

This is not Christianity as we know it today! Paul is preaching Gnosticism. Paul writes of a Gnosis which can be taught only to the "fully initiated."

He offers a prayer "that your love may more and more be bursting with Gnosis."

Phil 1:9 9 And this I pray, that your love may abound yet more and more in knowledge (Gnosis) and in all judgment; (KJV)

In 1 Corinthians Paul seems to diminish the importance of Gnosis, claiming, "Gnosis puffs up." But Clement

explains that this is not to be understood as "swollen up," but means in fact "to entertain great and true sentiments," (Clement, *Stromata*, 68). **To the Gnostics, including Clement, the Gnosis was the Pneumatic initiation of the holy breath or spirit.**

He writes of "Christ in whom are hid all the treasures of Sophia and Gnosis" and of "the Gnosis of God's Mystery."

Col 2:3 3 In whom (the Christ) are hid all the treasures of wisdom (Gnosis) and knowledge. (KJV)

Like a Gnostic initiate Paul claims: "By revelation the Mystery was made known to me.

Eph 3:3 3 How that by revelation he made known unto me the mystery; (as I wrote afore in few words, (KJV)

Like a Gnostic defending the secrecy of the Inner Mysteries he asserts that he has heard "ineffable words which it is not lawful for a man to utter."

2 Cor 12:4 4 How that he was caught up into paradise, and heard unspeakable words, which it is not lawful for a man to utter. (KJV)

Like a Gnostic he puts the emphasis on understanding, not on dogma, writing, "The letter kills, while the spirit gives life."

2 Cor 3:6 6 Who also hath made us able ministers of the new testament; not of the letter, but of the spirit: for the letter killeth, but the spirit giveth life. (KJV)

And like a Gnostic, he describes stories in the scriptures as "allegories".

Eph 4:24 24 And that ye put on the new man, which after God is created in righteousness and true holiness. (KJV)

And like a Gnostic, he writes of "events" as "symbolic."

1 Cor 10:6 6 Now these things were our examples, to the intent we should not lust after evil things, as they also lusted. (KJV)

The evidence keeps mounting. Paul is Gnostic and is not teaching a human Christ Jesus but rather a Gnostic Christ mediator in the Spirit realm. That is why the Gnostic Marcion who gave us the First New Testament claimed that only Paul understood "the Christ" and his message correctly. Take a second and consider this: The seven authentic epistles of Paul do not teach a human Christ Jesus. That means the passages that you have read your whole life about "the Christ" and "Christ Jesus" in the Pauline epistles NEVER were meant to refer to a human being named Jesus of Nazareth!

Answer for yourself: Did you understand?

This just shows us how inept we are at interpreting the religious literature we possess and cherish. It also shows us how unprepared are our spiritual authorities, preachers, and pastors are who are given the responsibility of teaching us about God. I used be one and it was during my time in Seminary that I realized that something terribly was wrong with what I am being taught. I used to call it "swiss cheese theology" as it was full of holes. It would take me many years to plumb the depths of this religious source we call the Holy Bible and little was I prepared for what I would uncover in scholarly study. Yet I was reassured at the same time that with every lie and falsehood exposed and replaced with the original truth that I would be taking a step closer to the God of truth.

APOSTLE OF THE RESURRECTION

Literalist Christians tried to quote Paul to endorse their bizarre belief that at the Second Coming the dead would actually rise from their graves in their physical bodies. (G. Ludemann, Heretics, 1995, p. 26). The Literalists Irenaeus and Tertullian both preached the resurrection of the flesh. They did this by a devious exegesis of 1 Corinthians 15, which nonetheless failed to overcome the problem of Paul's categorical denial of this doctrine in 1 Corinthians 15:50.

1 Cor 15:50 50 Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God; neither doth corruption inherit incorruption. (KJV)

It is clear, however, that Paul had a very different perspective. In common with the Gnostics, Paul sees the resurrection as a spiritual event. He writes categorically that *"Flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God."* Rarely do we stop and ponder just what this verse implies. Irenaeus was evidently frustrated about this verse and complained, "All heretics (Gnostics) always introduce this passage" (E. Pagels, The Gnostic Paul, 1975, p. 85). To counter the Gnostic disciples of Paul, someone in the second century wrote 3 Corinthians to cast doubt on 1 Corinthians (F.L. Cross, The Oxford Dictionary Of The Christian Church, 1958, p. 1031). This states: "As for those who tell you that there is no resurrection of the flesh, for them there will be no resurrection (3 Corinthians v 24) We see the same testimony in Ludemann, op. cit., p. 224. The triumph of the Literalists in the fourth century rendered 3 Corinthians unnecessary and the forged text was excluded from the canon."

The Gnostic sage Theodotus calls Paul "the apostle of the resurrection" (Pagels, op. cit., 5, 14). Like the Gnostics, Paul does not see the resurrection as a promised future event, but as a spiritual experience that can happen right now. He writes, "This is it: the duly appointed time! This is it : the day of salvation"

2 Cor 6:2 2 (For he saith, I have heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of salvation have I succoured thee: behold, now is the accepted time; behold, now is the day of salvation.) (KJV)

Paul's message is clearly mystical and allegorical - he writes of being "raised up to heaven" and "enthroned with Jesus" not as some hoped - for afterlife reward, but as something, which he and other Christian initiates have already experienced.

Eph 2:4-7 4 But God, who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us, 5 Even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together with Christ, (by grace ye are saved;) 6 And hath raised us up together, and made us sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus: 7 That in the ages to come he might shew the exceeding riches of his grace in his kindness toward us through Christ Jesus. (KJV)

This is the Gnostic Salvation Message. The writer is speaking about something already accomplished for mankind by God and available to them in the present time. Like the Gnostics, Paul preaches that Christ Jesus' passion is not an event in the past, but a enduring mystical reality. Through sharing in Jesus' death and resurrection each Christian initiate can themselves die to their lower self and be resurrected as the Christ or Logos (W.R. Inge, Christian Mysticism, 1899, p. 64).

Rom 6:4 4 Therefore we are buried with him by baptism into death: that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life. (KJV)

Rom 8:11 11 But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, he that raised

up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you. (KJV)

Inge notes: "Paul's mystical language about death and resurrection has given rise to much controversy."

In his Letter to the Philippians Paul writes of "participating in his suffering" and "sharing in the form of his death," and so being "resurrected from the dead."

Phil 3:10-11 10 That I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable unto his death; 11 If by any means I might attain unto the resurrection of the dead. (KJV)

In his Letter to the Galatians he writes:

Gal 2:20 20 I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me. (KJV)

In his Letter to the Romans he interprets Jesus' passion allegorically, writing:

Rom 6:3-7 3 Know ye not, that so many of us as were baptized into Jesus Christ were baptized into his death? 4 Therefore we are buried with him by baptism into death: that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life. 5 For if we have been planted together in the likeness of his death, we shall be also in the likeness of his resurrection: 6 Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin. 7 For he that is dead is freed from sin. (KJV)

J. Campbell, Papers From The Eranos Yearbooks, 1955, p. 238 states: "It lies in the nature of the mystery cult that the mystae undergo the same experience as their god, that, as St. Paul says, they die with him, are buried with him, are reborn with him, and are resurrected with him."

In his Letter to the Colossians Paul describes himself as having been assigned by God the task of delivering his message "in full"; of announcing "the secret hidden for long ages and through many generations," which is now being disclosed to those chosen by God.

Answer for yourself: And what is this great secret?

Answer for yourself: Is it, as we might expect from an orthodox apostle, the "good news" that Jesus had literally come and walked the Earth, worked miracles, died for our sins, and returned from the dead? No! It is the perennial mysticism of Gnosticism and the Pagan Mysteries - that within each one of us is the one Soul of the Universe, the Logos, the Universal Daemon, the Mind of God. the Christ (T. Freke and P. Gandy, The Jesus Mysteries, 1999, p. 166-167).

Paul writes:

The secret is this: Christ in you!

Col 1:25-28 25 Whereof I am made a minister, according to the dispensation of God which is given to me for you, to fulfil the word of God; 26 Even the mystery which hath been hid from ages and from generations, but now is made manifest to his saints: 27 To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory: 28

Whom we preach, warning every man, and teaching every man in all wisdom; that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus: (KJV)

When Paul describes his famous vision of Jesus on the road to Damascus it is significant what Paul does not say. Let us look at the verse very closely:

Gal 1:15-16 15 But when it pleased God, who separated me from my mother's womb, and called me by his grace, 16 To reveal his Son in me, that I might preach him among the heathen; immediately I conferred not with flesh and blood: (KJV)

Notice that Paul doesn't say "God revealed his Son to me," as we would expect from a Literalist Christian. Rather, he writes, "God revealed his Son in me."

Paul's Jesus is not a historical figure, but a symbol of the Universal Daemon of whom we are all limbs. For Paul, "Christ is like a single body with its many limbs and organs, which, many as they are together make up one body."

1 Cor 12:12 12 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body: so also is Christ. (KJV)

Rom 12:4 4 For as we have many members in one body, and all members have not the same office: (KJV)

In his Letter to the Ephesians he teaches:

Eph 4:25 25 Wherefore putting away lying, speak every man truth with his neighbour: for we are members one of another. (KJV)

Answer for yourself: But what do we do with a flesh and blood Jesus?

In earlier articles we made mention of the "Outer Mysteries" and the "Inner Mysteries". The Gnostics claimed that Paul taught that seeing Jesus as a flesh and blood man was only a transitory stage for beginners - the Outer Mysteries for Psychic Christians. Those Pneumatic Christians initiated into the Inner Mysteries understood the Jesus story's allegorical meaning. The Gnostics claimed that this change of perspective from a "physical" Christ Jesus to a "spiritual" Christ Jesus through initiation into the Inner Mysteries is what Paul was referring to when he wrote:

2 Cor 5:16 16 Wherefore henceforth know we no man after the flesh: yea, though we have known Christ after the flesh, yet now henceforth know we him no more. (KJV)

W.R. Inge, Christian Mysticism, 1899, p. 69, states that the heretics (Gnostic Christians) claimed that the stage of worshipping the man Christ Jesus was a stage to be passed through and then left behind as one matured spiritually by ascending from the Outer Mysteries into the Inner Mysteries.

Answer for yourself: Can you find one place where Paul in his original and authentic epistles spoke of a historical Jesus? No! As stated in an earlier article it is "ONLY" in the forged Pastoral Epistles where we find Paul speaking of a supposed historical Christ Jesus.

Since Paul never claimed to have known a historical Jesus "in the flesh," it is indeed difficult to see what else he could have meant!

PSYCHIC AND PNEUMATIC TEACHINGS

Answer for yourself: So how could Paul have come to be both the hero of the "allegorical" Gnostics and the Literalists Roman Catholics?

As we saw above the Gnostics taught that the Jesus story works on two levels at once:

- **Christ Jesus was taught as an introductory story for Psychic Christians initiated into the Outer Mysteries**
- **Christ Jesus was taught later to initiates as a mystical allegory for Pneumatic Christians initiated into the Inner Mysteries.**

The irony of this is opposite of what we expect today; namely that the "literal" is the true and the "allegorical" is the untrue. Just the opposite is the case here. It is the "allegorical" Christ that is real and the "literal" Christ Jesus as a human being is the myth. There is no explicit evidence for the existence for a historical Jesus outside this one book given to us by the "literalist" Roman Church...the New Testament which they themselves produced as a refutation of the earlier Gnostic First New Testament of Marcion. Although it was understood in two completely different ways, the story remained the same. **According to the Gnostics, Paul's letters were likewise designed to work on two levels. As the Gnostic sage Theodotus puts it, Paul "taught in two ways at once."** (Quoted in E. Pagels, *The Gnostic Christ*, 1975, p. 7). Theodotus claims that Paul recognized that "each one knows the Lord in his own way: and not all know him alike." (Ibid., p. 5). **So on the one hand Paul preached the savior "according to the flesh" as one "who was born and suffered." This was an a "literal" introduction to carnal believers in preparation for their spiritual transformation and resurrection as they were initiated to the Inner Mystery of "Christ in you"! This "kerygmatic gospel" of "Christ crucified" he taught to Psychic Christians "because this they were capable of knowing."** But to Pneumatic Christians he proclaimed Christ "pneumatically" or "according to the spirit." Each level of initiate would take from these teachings whatever they were wise enough to be able to hear. Paul himself writes:

1 Cor 2:14-15 14 But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned. 15 But he that is spiritual judgeth all things, yet he himself is judged of no man. (KJV)

Let us re-word this verse a little:

The Psychic does not receive the things of the spirit of God; they are foolishness to him; he cannot recognize them, because they are Pneumatically discerned, but the Pneumatic discerns all things.

The Gnostics claimed that like the gospel parables, Paul's letters encoded secret teachings so that uninitiated readers would hear one thing and the initiated another. Only those who had been initiated into the secret oral teachings of the Inner Mysteries were capable of understanding Paul's deeper meaning. As Elaine Pagels writes,

The Valentinians claim that most Christians make the mistake of reading the scriptures only literally. They themselves, through their initiation into Gnosis, learned to read Paul's letters (as they read all the scriptures) on the symbolic level, as they say Paul intended. Only this pneumatic reading yields "the truth" instead of its mere outward "image" (Pagels, *The Gnostic Paul*, 1975, p. 7).

The followers of Valentinus systematically decoded the allegorical meaning of Paul's letters to show their hidden meaning. For example, in his letters to the Romans Paul uses a simple everyday situation - the relationship between Jews and Gentiles - as a parable for the relation between Psychic and Pneumatic Christians. An initiate of the Inner Mysteries would understand that where Paul writes "Jews" he means "Psychic Christians" and where he writes "Gentiles," he means "Pneumatic Christians". Paul calls himself "apostle to the Gentiles" in Romans 1:5 because he is a Pneumatic teacher of the Inner Mysteries. Yet he comes to teach Christians of all levels, both "the wise [Pneumatics] and to the foolish [Psychics]".

Rom 1:14 14 I am debtor both to the Greeks, and to the Barbarians; both to the wise, and to the unwise. (KJV)

As well as "Gentiles," the other code words used by Paul to signify "Pneumatic Christian" include "the uncircumcised," "the Greeks," "Jews inwardly," "Jews in secret," and "the true Israel." (E. Pagels, *The Gnostic Paul*, 1975, p. 7).

In a striking passage in his First Letter to the Corinthians Paul writes with disappointment of wanting to give his followers Pneumatic teachings, but finding them only to be on a "Sarkic" level of awareness (a term synonymous with "Hylic," meaning the lowest level of human awareness). So he is forced to teach his students only the most basic of Christian doctrines:

1 Cor 3:1-3 1 And I, brethren, could not speak unto you as unto spiritual, but as unto carnal, even as unto babes in Christ. 2 I have fed you with milk, and not with meat: for hitherto ye were not able to bear it, neither yet now are ye able. 3 For ye are yet carnal: for whereas there is among you envying, and strife, and divisions, are ye not carnal, and walk as men? (KJV)

Now let us read it again with a few choice words:

*And I, brothers, was not able to speak to you as to Pneumatics, but as to Sarkics, as to those uninitiated in Christ. I fed you milk, not meat, for you were not yet able to take it. Nor are you now - you are still Sarkic. For where there is strife and envy among you, are you not Sarkic. (E. Pagels, *The Gnostic Paul*, 1975, p. 59).*

Likewise in his Letter to the Hebrews 5:11-14, Paul is impatient that his followers are still not ready to move on from elementary teachings. He writes:

Heb 5:11-14 11 Of whom we have many things to say, and hard to be uttered, seeing ye are dull of hearing. 12 For when for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have need that one teach you again which be the first principles of the oracles of God; and are become such as have need of milk, and not of strong meat. 13 For every one that useth milk is unskilful in the word of righteousness: for he is a babe. 14 But strong meat belongeth to them that are of full age, even those who by reason of use have their senses exercised to discern both good and evil. (KJV) (E. Pagels, op. cit., 148-9).

Paul is impatient that his followers are still not ready to move on from elementary teachings. In his Letter to the Hebrews he writes:

Heb 6:1-6 1 Therefore leaving the principles of the doctrine of Christ, let us go on unto perfection; not laying again the foundation of repentance from dead works, and of faith toward God, 2 Of the doctrine of baptisms, and of laying on of hands, and of resurrection of the dead, and of eternal judgment. 3 And this will we do, if God permit. 4 For it is impossible for those who were once enlightened, and have tasted of the heavenly gift, and were made partakers of the Holy Ghost, 5 And have tasted the good word [LOGOS/CHRIST] of God, and the powers of the world to come, 6 If they shall fall away, to renew them again unto repentance...(KJV)

The "elementary doctrine," which Paul wants his disciples to leave behind, as a Gnostic would expect, includes repentance, faith, baptism, the laying on of hands, the resurrection of the dead, and eternal judgment.

Answer for yourself: What do all of these have in common? All of these involve rituals and dogmas so precious to the Literalist Church but which Gnostics did not esteem. To the Gnostics these were only the Psychic Outer Mysteries of Christianity. Paul wants his disciples, having tasted the holy breath of

Pneumatic initiation, to progress to the Pneumatic level of understanding completely and leave behind such Psychic concerns.

PAUL AND JEHOVAH AND THE TORAH/LAW

Like the Gnostics, Paul teaches that the Mysteries of Jesus supersede the Law of the Jewish god Jehovah.

In Galatians 3:2-3 Paul asks:

Gal 3:2-3 2 This only would I learn of you, Received ye the Spirit by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith? 3 Are ye so foolish? having begun in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by the flesh? (KJV)

Paul's Gnostic Christ Jesus has given Jews a New Covenant or agreement with God and Paul does not hide his low opinion of the redundant old agreement that is traditional Judaism!" He writes:

Phil 3:5-6 5 Circumcised the eighth day, of the stock of Israel, of the tribe of Benjamin, an Hebrew of the Hebrews; as touching the law, a Pharisee; 6 Concerning zeal, persecuting the church; touching the righteousness which is in the law, blameless. (KJV)

Paul gives a full account of his justification according to Jewish Law - - circumcised on the eighth day, Israelite by race, of the tribe of Benjamin, and a zealous Pharisee - "by the law's standard righteous without fault." Startlingly, he says in verse 8 that he counts all this as "so much rubbish."

Heb 8:13 13 In that he saith, A new covenant, he hath made the first old. Now that which decayeth and waxeth old is ready to vanish away. (KJV)

Like the Gnostics, Paul does not preach moral servitude to the Law, but spiritual freedom through Gnosis. He declares:

2 Cor 3:17 17 Now the Lord is that Spirit: and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty. (KJV)

For Paul, "Nothing is unclean in itself" (Rom. 14:1-15). Later Gnostics, such as Carpocrates, quote Paul to defend their own doctrines of natural morality against those who accused them of immorality. After all, it was Paul, not some "loony" Gnostic heretic, who had famously proclaimed: "All things are authorized for me!"

1 Cor 6:12 12 All things are lawful unto me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawful for me, but I will not be brought under the power of any. (KJV)

Paul even goes so far as to declare Jehovah's traditionally sacred Law, the very basis of the Jewish religion, to be a curse, writing, *"All who depend upon works of the Law are under a curse" (Gal. 3:6-11)* and *"Christ redeemed us from the curse of the Law" (Gal. 3:13-14)*. For Paul, as for the Gnostics, through sharing in Christ's suffering and resurrection the Christian initiate can be redeemed from the Law and set free: *"Now, having died, we are out of the purview of the Law that kept us down" (Rom. 7:6).*

Rom 7:6 6 But now we are delivered from the law, that being dead wherein we were held; that we should serve in newness of spirit, and not in the oldness of the letter. (KJV)

Paul claims the Law is the product of the "mediator."

Answer for yourself: What does he mean by calling Jehovah, supposedly the one God and creator of all, a "mediator?" A mediator between what and what?

Literalists have no answer, but Gnostics immediately recognize that Paul is teaching the Gnostic doctrine that Jehovah is the "demiurge," a lesser god who mediates between the ineffable supreme God and creation. Paul certainly does not regard Jehovah as the true God, for he continues: "The mediator is not one; God is one" (E. Pagels, The Gnostic Paul, 1975, p. 107-108).

Gal 3:19-20 19 Wherefore then serveth the law? It was added because of transgressions, till the seed should come to whom the promise was made; and it was ordained by angels in the hand of a mediator. 20 Now a mediator is not a mediator of one, but God is one. (KJV)

According to Paul, people who do not understand the gospel he is preaching have had their "unbelieving minds blinded by the god of this passing age".

2 Cor 4:4 4 In whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them. (KJV)

In many translations of his letters, the editor adds a helpful little note here to explain the mysterious phrase "the god of this passing age." The general orthodox gloss on this line is that Paul is referring to the Devil, but why he should refer to a wicked angel as a "god" is left unexplained! To the Gnostics it was obvious what Paul meant. He was referring to Jehovah, the lesser god of the Jews, whose years of ruling the Jewish people were coming to an end and who was to be abandoned in favor of the true ineffable God of Jesus and Plato.

CIRCUMCISION

The anti-Gnostic letters of Paul have been found to be forgeries, but his authentic letters do oppose others within the early Christian Church who preach "another Jesus."

2 Cor 11:4 4 For if he that cometh preacheth another Jesus, whom we have not preached, or if ye receive another spirit, which ye have not received, or another gospel, which ye have not accepted, ye might well bear with him. (KJV)

These are not Gnostic heretics, however, but pro-Jewish Christians who believe that the Church should maintain the old Jewish custom of circumcision and honor the Law of Jehovah.

Paul attacks them with passion. In his Letter to the Philippians he warns:

Phil 3:2 2 Beware of dogs, beware of evil workers, beware of the concision. (KJV)

In his Letter to the Galatians he proclaims:

Gal 5:2 2 Behold, I Paul say unto you, that if ye be circumcised, Christ shall profit you nothing. (KJV)

Paul goes on to say:

Gal 5:12 12 I would they were even cut off which trouble you. (KJV)

It is not such outer Psychic observances of religious rituals, but inner Pneumatic qualities, which mark the Mysteries Paul is preaching. He claims:

Phil 3:3 3 For we are the circumcision, which worship God in the spirit, and rejoice in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh. (KJV)

Let us again reword this with different words:

We are the circumcised, we whose worship is Pneumatic (spiritual), whose pride is in Jesus Christ, and who put no confidence in anything external.

Paul's teachings here are completely in line with those of the Gnostic Jesus. In *The Gospel of Thomas*, for example, when the disciples ask Jesus about the benefits of circumcision, he explains:

If it were beneficial, their father would beget them already circumcised from their mother. Rather the true circumcision in spirit has become completely profitable (quoted in J.M. Robinson, *The Nag Hammadi Library*, 1978, p. 132, sayubg 53).

What characterizes Paul's rival Christians is not their Gnosticism as opposed to Paul's Literalism, or their Literalism as opposed to Paul's Gnosticism. This is not the issue at all. **Their disagreement is over the relationship between Christians and old Jewish traditions, and whether Christianity should be open to non-Jews, and if so in what way. The battles in the Church of Paul's time were not between Literalists and Gnostics, but between Christians with different views on the relationship between Christianity and Judaism.**

Paul's letters suggest that these more traditional Jewish-Christians live in Jerusalem. They have traditionally been taken to be Peter and others of Jesus' disciples who are mentioned in the New Testament. As we have already shown, this is actually an interpretation of the evidence based on unjustified preconceptions. Let us remember that the Book of Acts as Scholars attest today was a late second century document that appeared after Irenaeus in 180 C.E. Let us not forget who has control of writing these documents at this time; namely anti-Gnostic literalists. **Having said that then understand that there is absolutely no evidence to support the idea that there ever existed a Jerusalem Church of the apostles as envisaged by traditional Roman Christianity. In fact, quite the opposite is true.** (S.G.F. Brandon, *Religion In Ancient History*, 1969, p. 268). **Indeed, when in 160 C.E. Bishop Melito of Sardis went to Judea to discover what had become of the legendary Jerusalem Church, to his dismay he found not the descendants of the apostles, but instead a small group of Gnostics!** (G. Ludemann, *Heretics*, 1995), p. 31). **Apparently this group of apostates was all that was left of the Jerusalem Church that God had so carefully preserved from destruction in 70 CE. Irenaeus leaves us in no doubt that the Ebionites were Gnostics** (G. Ludemann, *Heretics*, 1995, p. 247, note 111). Epiphanius tells us that the Ebionites were vegetarians (W. Barnstone, *The Other Bible*, 1984, p. 203). **This was a practice almost universally associated with Pythagoreanism in the ancient world.** These Christians, who called themselves the Ebionites or "Poor Men," had their own *Gospel of the Ebionites* and also a *Gospel of the Hebrews*, *Gospel of the Twelve Apostles*, and a *Gospel of the Nazarenes*" (G.R.S. Mead, *Fragments of a Faith Forgotten*, 1906, p. 129). All of these gospels differed significantly from the gospels of the New Testament. It should be remembered that these Nazarenes knew nothing of the Nazareth legend, which was subsequently developed by the "in order that it might be fulfilled" school of historicizers (Ibid., 128-9). This form of Jewish-Christian Gnosticism managed to survive for many hundreds of years (Ibid., p. 126). The Nazarenes were still found scattered throughout Syria and the Decapolis in the late fourth century.

The Literalist propagandist Eusebius explains the fact that the Jerusalem Church had turned out to be made up of Gnostics by claiming that they had obviously all "apostated" from their original Literalism and become heretics - but he does not explain why or how this might have happened! **Actually the evidence suggests that the Jerusalem Christians had always been Gnostics, because in the first century the Christian community was made up entirely of different types of Gnosticism!**

CONCLUSION

Answer for yourself: So was Paul a Gnostic? Let's review a little of what we have discovered:

- The Gnostics claimed that their spiritual lineage stemmed from Paul and that they were privy to secret oral teachings taught by Paul to select disciples.
- Gnostics had many gospels which they attributed to Paul, their "Great Apostle."
- Many Gnostic groups claimed Paul as their founding father.
- By the middle of the second century the communities to which Paul had written his letters are known to have been centers of Marcionite Gnosticism.
- Paul's anti-Gnostic Pastoral letters are fakes, forged in the late second century. In the genuine letters Paul is not anti-Gnostic and never mentions a historical Jesus.
- Literalist Christians of the early second century attack Paul, who they claim "contradicts" the true teaching and is the "adversary" of Jesus.
- Paul was born in Tarsus, a major center for the Pagan Mysteries, and often uses terms from the Mysteries in his letters. He even calls himself a "Steward of the Mysteries of God," the term for a priest in the Pagan Mysteries of Serapis. Paul quotes Pagan sages and teaches Pagan doctrines.
- When properly translated, Paul's letters reveal a powerful Gnostic content. Paul regularly uses Gnostic terms. He is a teacher of a Pneumatic initiation. He journeyed mystically to the third heaven. He teaches that Jesus came only in the "likeness" of flesh. He is disparaging of external religion. He describes the scriptures as "allegories" and "symbolic." He rejects the Law of Jehovah, who he calls "the mediator" and "the god of this passing age."
- While the Literalists saw the resurrection as the promise that they would rise from their graves and experience bodily immortality after the Second Coming, Paul teaches the Gnostic doctrine that the resurrection is a mystical experience that can be had here and now.
- The great secret that Paul claims to be able to reveal is not that Jesus literally walked the Earth, but the mystical revelation of "Christ in you."
- The Gnostics claimed that, like the gospels, Paul's letters encoded secret teachings. Paul taught in "two ways at once": the Outer Mysteries to Psychic initiates and the Inner Mysteries to Pneumatic initiates. Paul's letters can be understood in different ways because they were designed to speak on different levels simultaneously.
- Paul is frustrated with his disciples because they are not ready to abandon "elementary" Christianity and move on to the deeper level.

All of the evidence strongly suggests that Paul was indeed a Gnostic just as the Gnostics themselves had claimed all along. Yet, upon reflection we felt that to call Paul a Gnostic was, in a sense, misleading. The more one looks at the evidence the more it seemed that to apply the terms "Gnostic" and "Literalist" to the Christianity of the first century was actually meaningless. From Paul's letters it is clear that the Christian community of this period was deeply divided, **yet this schism was not between Gnostics and Literalists, as was the case by the end of the second century.** Paul is neither anti-Gnostic nor pro-Gnostic, because in his day the great schism between Gnostics and Literalists had yet to occur.

At the time of Paul, the strands of thought that would become Gnosticism and Literalism were harmoniously co-existing as the Inner and Outer teachings of the Jesus Mysteries. The theological battle that Paul is engaged in is between those initiates of the Jesus Mysteries who want to maintain a traditional and distinctively Jewish identity and those, like himself, who wish to make their new Mysteries completely "modern" and cosmopolitan.

Paul has all the characteristics we would expect to find in an initiator of the Jesus Mysteries. When something is true then "everything" starts to fall into place. We see that repeatedly in these articles. The picture presented of the origins of Christianity explains the evidence, is internally consistent and beautifully simple once you understand Gnosticism and can differentiate between what writings are authentically Pauline and which ones were later anti-Gnostic forgeries in Paul's name.

[Let us continue in article 3 of this series](#)

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**
- **972-4964238**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20% off on all **Hosting Plans.**
 APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES
 COUPON CODE: **NF20**



WAS PAUL A GNOTIC? #3

PAUL AND THE PAGAN MYSTERIES

If we can throw off the traditional picture of Paul and **look at the evidence with an open mind this anti-Paul rhetoric is understandable, since his letters show distinct Gnostic and Pagan influences.** Paul is a Jew who had embraced the ubiquitous Greek culture of the times. He writes in Greek, his first language. He quotes only from the Greek version of the Old Testament. His ministry is to Pagan cities dominated by Greek culture (Ludemann, op. cit., p. 65). Paul's mother tongue was Greek, and **Paul uses only the Septuagint version of the Old Testament.** (S.G.F. Brandon, op. cit., 1969, p. 313). **Brandon notes that in Galatians 1 Paul states that his teaching was specially designed to be intelligible to those who were not Jews.** Ludemann observes that whereas the gospels are "third person accounts," "often contradictory," and "do not come from eyewitnesses," in Paul "we hear his own voice in his mother tongue, free from all background noise, accessible to all who do not shrink from the trouble of reading him (Ludemann, op. cit., p. 61). Of these;

- **Antioch was a center for the Mysteries of Adonis,**
- **Ephesus was a center for the Mysteries of Attis, and**
- **Corinth was a center for the Mysteries of Dionysus** (G.A. Wells, *Did Jesus Exist?*, 1975, p. 183).

Paul was a native of Tarsus in Asia Minor, which by his time had surpassed even Athens and Alexandria to become the major center of Pagan philosophy (D. Ulansey, *Origin of the Mithraic Mysteries*, 1989, p. 68ff). Strabo writes: *"The people of Tarsus have devoted themselves so eagerly, not only to philosophy, but also to the whole round of education in general, that they have surpassed Athens, Alexandria, or any other place that can be named where have been schools and lectures of philosophers."* Athenodorus of Tarsus even became a tutor to Emperor Augustus. Athenodorus was in turn a disciple of Posidonius, arguably the greatest philosopher of the first century BCE. Pompey twice turned aside from campaigns in Asia Minor to visit Posidonius and Cicero describes him as a friend. He is one of the first astronomers to make an orrery, which Cicero says "shows in its revolutions the movements of the sun and stars and planets, by day and night, just as they appear in the sky" (Cicero, *The Nature of the Gods*, p. 159). In his travels to Britain he made the discovery that the moon governs the tides. This he must have considered certain proof of astrology's first axiom, that the heavenly bodies have a direct effect on the physical world. All of the astronomical and astrological knowledge acquired by the Tarsian intellectuals, particularly the discovery of the **precession of the equinoxes** by Hipparchus, who worked at nearby Rhodes, made a major contribution to the **doctrines of Mithraism. It was into this city that Paul was born, at a time when Tarsus was at the height of its power and influence. It was in Tarsus that the Mysteries of Mithras had originated, so it would have been unthinkable that Paul would have been unaware of the remarkable similarities we have already explored between Christian doctrines and the teachings of Mithraism** (Ulansey, op. cit., p. 68). **Tarsus was the capital of Cilicia, where, according to Plutarch, the Mithraic Mysteries were being practiced as early as 67 BCE.** Ulansey considers it significant that the appearance of Mithraism coincides almost exactly with the lifetime of Posidonius and is in the same part of the Mediterranean. Hipparchus' discovery of the **precession of the equinoxes had revealed that in the cycle known as the "Great Year" the sun was passing from Aries into Pisces at the spring equinox. Mithraic iconography portrays Mithras as the god who turns the wheel of the Great Year and**

thereby ushers in the New Age. Paul shows himself aware of "the passing age" in 2 Corinthians 4:4.

2 Cor 4:4 4 In whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them. (KJV)

Paul frequently uses terms and phrases from the Pagan Mysteries, such as;

- **pneuma** (spirit),
- **gnosis** (divine knowledge),
- **doxa** (glory),
- **sophia** (wisdom),
- **teleioi** (the initiated), and so on

(F.C. Happold, Mysticism, 1963, p. 186; H. Kennedy, St Paul and the Mystery Religions, 1969). **All Paul's terms for mature or perfect Christians are variations on the Greek telete - "initiation."** "Mature" is *teleion*, "to the level of maturity" is *ten teleioteta*, "the perfect man" is *andra teleion*, "the imperfect man" is *ateles*. (E. Pagels, The Gnostic Paul, 1975, p. 148, 149, 123). He advises his followers to "earnestly seek the greater charismata"

1 Cor 12:28-31 28 And God hath set some in the church, first apostles, secondarily prophets, thirdly teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helps, governments, diversities of tongues. 29 Are all apostles? are all prophets? are all teachers? are all workers of miracles? 30 Have all the gifts of healing? do all speak with tongues? do all interpret? 31 But covet earnestly the best gifts: and yet shew I unto you a more excellent way. (KJV)

The word "charismata" derives from the Mystery term *makarismos*, referring to the blessed nature of one who has seen the Mysteries (W. Burkert, The Orientalizing Revolution, 1992, p. 93), Burkert writes: **"One of the main characteristics of the mysteries is the makarismos, the praise of the 'blessed' status of those who have 'seen' the mysteries."** Charismatic Christians might be interested to know the ancient root of their name.

1 Cor 4:1 1 Let a man so account of us, as of the ministers of Christ, and stewards of the mysteries of God. (KJV)

Paul even calls himself a "Steward of the Mysteries of God," which is the technical name for a priest in the Mysteries of Serapis (G.A. Wells, Did Jesus Exist?, 1975, p. 23). **The Alexandrian cult of Serapis and his consort Isis was widespread in the Greco-Roman world at this time. That Paul might have been a "Steward of the Mysteries" of Serapis is entirely possible.** Emperor Hadrian writes of the citizens of Alexandria, "Here you see Christians worshiping Serapis, and worshipers of Serapis who call themselves bishops of Christ" (G. D'Alviella, The Mysteries of Eleusis, 1981, p. 103). Perhaps this throws light on a passage in the New Testament, which has left scholars confused. At Cenchreae, near Corinth, waiting to board a ship bound for Ephesus, Paul "cut his hair for he had made a vow." **This is a curious report and not in accordance with Jewish Law, which states that hair is only to be shorn at Jerusalem. Near Cenchreae, however, was a temple of Isis where Greek sailors cut their hair and dedicated it to the goddess as "Stella Maris" in hope of a safe crossing.**

Paul quotes the Pagan sage Aratus, who had lived in Tarsus several centuries earlier, describing God "in whom we live, and move, and have our being" (Acts 17:28).

He also teaches Mystery doctrines.

1 Cor 15:37 37 And that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body that shall be, but bare grain, it

may chance of wheat, or of some other grain: (KJV)

Paul uses the most ubiquitous of **images from the Mysteries**, the reaping and sowing of the crops as a **symbol of mystical death and resurrection of an initiate. He speaks of the sprouting of a grain of wheat as an image of the resurrection and writes:**

"The seed you sow does not come to life unless it has first died."

Like the Pagan sage Socrates, who was deemed wise because he knew he knew nothing (Plato, *Apology*, 23b) Paul teaches:

1 Cor 8:2 2 And if any man think that he knoweth any thing, he knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know. (KJV)

Just as Plato had written that we now only see reality *"through a glass dimly"* (Plato, *Phaedrus*, 250 b) so Paul writes, *1 Cor 13:12 12 For now we see through a glass, darkly; but then face to face: now I know in part; but then shall I know even as also I am known. (KJV)*

This famous passage from Paul has also been translated:

At present all we see is the baffling reflection of reality; we are like men looking at a landscape in a small mirror. The time will come when we shall see reality whole and face to face (Phillips translation quoted in F.C. Happold, *Mysticism*, 1963, p. 194).

This translation clearly brings out the Platonic nature of Paul's teachings. Plato had used the image of prisoners trapped in a cave who are only able to see the shadows of the outside world cast on the cave walls as an allegory for our present condition of mistaking for real what is in fact only a reflection of ultimate reality (Plato, *The Republic*, Book 7). For Plato, as for Paul, **"At present all we see is the baffling reflection of reality."**

Plato teaches that philosophers are those who are released from the cave to go outside and see the reality of the dazzling light of day for themselves - "face to face." **This phrase is a ritual formula of the Pagan Mysteries.** In *The Bacchae* we read: "He gave these Mysteries to me *face to face*." (Euripides, *The Bacchae*, 207, line 501). Lucius Apuleius writes of his initiation: "I penetrated into the very presence of the gods below and the gods above, where I worshiped *face to face*." (quoted in S. Angus, *Mystery Religions*, 1925, p.61). Justin Martyr acknowledges that: "The aim of Platonism is to see God *face to face* (Justin Martyr, *Dialogue With Trypho*, 2.3, quoted in E.R. Dodds, *The Greeks and the Irrational*, 1951, p. 249). Plato describes how in the temple of the "true earth," which exists in the realm of ideas of which this Earth is a mere image, "Communion with the gods occurs *face to face*" (Plato, *Phaedo*, 111c). The Gnostic Valentinus also wrote of the Logos "who spoke of realities face to face (G.R.S. Mead, *Fragments of a Faith Forgotten*, 1906, p. 299).

THE GNOSTIC PAUL

Paul's Christ Jesus is the mystical dying and resurrecting godman of the Gnostics, not the historical figure of the Literalists. The only place where Paul seems to treat Jesus as a historical figure is in the Letter to Timothy, where supposedly he writes in I Tim. 6:13

1 Tim 6:13 13 I give thee charge in the sight of God, who quickeneth all things, and before Christ Jesus, who before Pontius Pilate witnessed a good confession; (KJV)

But as we have shown this this letter is a forgery. The genuine Paul preaches the Gnostic doctrine of Illusionism, claiming that Jesus came not as a person but in the "likeness" of human flesh.

Rom 8:3 3 For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh: (KJV)

Phil 2:7 7 But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men: (KJV)

Answer for yourself: What does the word "likeness" mean when looked up in the Greek?

Strong's Concordance says:

3667 homoïoma (hom-oy'-o-mah); from 3666; a form; abstractly, **resemblance**: KJV-- made like to, likeness, shape, **similitude**.

Thayer's Greek Lexicon says:

3667 homoïoma- what has been made after the likeness of something

- **a) a figure, a image, a likeness, a representation**
- **b) likeness that is, resemblance, such as amounts almost to equality or identity**

Take just a second and ponder what you just saw from the Greek. **Without a doubt in the Greek we see what escapes us in the English; namely, that the Son of God, the Christ as we have seen, is not truly human but only a resemblance and an image and representation of mankind. This is what both Paul and Marcion believed and taught as found in the First New Testament before Rome would destroy it and replace it with their Second New Testament which alters this Christ and makes him into a human being which causes adherents of such faith idolators!**

Paul's Paul's letters are full of such distinctively Gnostic doctrines.

Answer for yourself: Have you ever stopped and wondered what Paul's famous claim to have ascended as far as the third heaven could possibly mean?

What we fail to understand today under the influence of Western literalistic Christianity is that this would not be puzzling for a Gnostic or an initiate of the Pagan Mysteries, for both would have been taught that there are seven heavens linked to the seven heavenly bodies - the five visible planets and the moon and sun. **It was obvious to Celsus that Christianity and Mithraism were teaching the same doctrine**, (R. J. Hoffman Celsus On The True Doctrine, 1987, p. 95). As Ulansey notes, Christianity and Mithraism were "sister religions, arising at the same time and in the same geographical area" (D. Ulansey, Origin of Mithraic Mysteries, 1989, p. 4). Brandon writes: **"Paul's many references to the archontes, the stoicheia, and the pleroma all indicate his easy familiarity with esoteric concepts of a Gnostic hierarchy of supernatural powers"** (S.G.F. Brandon, Religion In Ancient History, 1969, p. 44).

Like the Gnostics, Paul is extremely disparaging of the externals of religion - ceremonies, holy days, rules, and regulations.

Rom 14:1-5 1 Him that is weak in the faith receive ye, but not to doubtful disputations. 2 For one believeth that he may eat all things: another, who is weak, eateth herbs. 3 Let not him that eateth despise him that eateth not; and let not him which eateth not judge him that eateth: for God hath received him. 4 Who art thou that judgest another man's servant? to his own master he standeth or falleth. Yea, he shall be holden up: for God is able to make him stand. 5 One man esteemeth one day above another: another esteemeth every day alike. Let every man be fully persuaded in his own mind. (KJV)

Phil 3:3 3 For we are the circumcision, which worship God in the spirit, and rejoice in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh. (KJV)

Col 2:20-22 20 Wherefore if ye be dead with Christ from the rudiments of the world, why, as though living in the world, are ye subject to ordinances, 21 (Touch not; taste not; handle not; 22 Which all are to perish with the using;) after the commandments and doctrines of men? (KJV)

As noted, the Gnostics preached the same freedom from human legislation - especially religious laws.

Answer for yourself: Could this be the reason why Paul is anti-Torah? It sure is!!!

Simon of Samaria quoted Paul in defense of his own freedom, saying, "Men are saved by grace, and not on account of their own righteous works." The followers of Carpocrates declared themselves saved "by faith and love" and considered all things "not good or evil in themselves, but only by convention," (E. Pagels, The Gnostic Paul, 1975, p. 44-5).

2 Cor 3:12-18 12 Seeing then that we have such hope, we use great plainness of speech: 13 And not as Moses, which put a veil over his face, that the children of Israel could not stedfastly look to the end of that which is abolished: 14 But their minds were blinded: for until this day remaineth the same veil untaken away in the reading of the old testament; which veil is done away in Christ. 15 But even unto this day, when Moses is read, the veil is upon their heart. 16 Nevertheless when it shall turn to the Lord, the veil shall be taken away. 17 Now the Lord is that Spirit; and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty. 18 But we all, with open face beholding as in a glass the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image from glory to glory, even as by the Spirit of the Lord. (KJV)

Like the Gnostics, he claims that true Christians become like Christ: having "no veil over the face" they "reflect as in a mirror the splendor of the Lord" and are thus "transfigured into his likeness, from splendor to splendor."

Paul's imagery in 2 Cor. 3:12-18 is uncannily similar to the initiation rites in the Greek Mysteries.

Novices wore veils, hence their appellation as "brides." At this stage they were known as *mystae* - those with "closed eyes." Only at the highest stage of initiation was the veil removed and the *mystae* became *epoptae* - those who had "seen." **This is the stage that Paul insists that the Corinthians should have reached.**

The Gnostics saw Paul as a teacher of secret "Pneumatic" initiations. In his Letter to the Romans Paul writes: "I long to see you, so that I may share with you a certain Pneumatic charisma of which he says, "I would not have you remain ignorant."

Rom 1:9-14 9 For God is my witness, whom I serve with my spirit in the gospel of his Son, that without ceasing I make mention of you always in my prayers; 10 Making request, if by any means now at length I might have a prosperous journey by the will of God to come unto you. 11 For I long to see you, that I may impart unto you some spiritual gift, to the end ye may be established; 12 That is, that I may be comforted together with you by the mutual faith both of you and me. 13 Now I would not have you ignorant, brethren (devoid of Gnosis), that oftentimes I purposed to come unto you, (but was let hitherto,) that I might have some fruit among you also, even as among other Gentiles. 14 I am debtor both to the Greeks, and to the Barbarians; both to the wise, and to the unwise. (KJV)

Answer for yourself: If Paul wants to urgently share something with his correspondents, why doesn't he write it in his letter?

The answer for the Gnostics is that the "Pneumatic charisma" is an initiation, which he can only transmit in person and "in secret." (Pagels, op. cit., p. 15).

Paul writes:

1 Cor 2:9 9 But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him. (KJV)

Initiated readers would undoubtedly recognize these words as a Mystery formula pronounced at the time of initiation. As Christians devoid of knowledge of Gnosticism and the truth about Paul we read these passages never understanding that they reflect Gnosticism. The vow of secrecy undertaken by the followers of the Gnostic sage Justinus incorporated these words and, among other places, they also occur in the Gnostic *Gospel of Thomas*, where Jesus offers:

I will give you what eye has not seen, and what ear has not heard, what has not been touched, and what has not arisen in the heart of man.

(Quoted in Pagels, op. cit., p. 58). Hippolytus records this as the oath of secrecy in Justinus' Gnostic group. It also occurs in *The Gospel of Thomas*, Saying 17, and in the first epistle of Clement, (A. Louth, Early Christian Writings, 1968, p. 37).

It is only our inadequate knowledge concerning the religious beliefs associated with Gnosticism and inadequate textual translation that conceals the fact that Paul's letters are full of characteristically Gnostic phrases and teachings. For example, the Valentinians claim that **Paul initiated Christians into the "Mystery of Sophia,"** which probably included the myth of the goddess' fall and redemption, and quote as proof his First Letter to the Corinthians, in which Paul writes: **"We speak of Sophia among the initiated."**

1 Cor 2:6-9 6 Howbeit we speak wisdom among them that are perfect: yet not the wisdom of this world, nor of the princes of this world, that come to nought: 7 But we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, even the hidden wisdom, which God ordained before the world unto our glory: 8 Which none of the princes of this world knew: for had they known it, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory. 9 But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him. (KJV)

If you are wondering why you have never come across this decidedly Gnostic line of Paul's before, it is because it is usually translated as "We speak wisdom among the perfected," which doesn't make a lot of sense but at least sounds orthodox!

Howbeit we speak wisdom among the perfect: yet a wisdom not of this world, nor of the rulers of this world, which are coming to nought: but we speak God's wisdom in a mystery, even the wisdom that hath been hidden, which God foreordained before the worlds unto our glory: which none of the rulers of this world knoweth: for had they known it, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory.

This translation, if intelligible at all, distorts Paul's actual meaning considerably. One modern scholar explains:

The proper meaning of this passage is obscured at two crucial points.

- **The Greek word translated "world" here, severally in its singular or plural forms, is *aion*, which does not mean this physical world or earth, but "time" or "age."** Paul's use of *aion* here

- accordingly shows that he was thinking in terms of an esoteric system of "world-ages."
- Next, the words translated as "rulers of this world" (archontes tou aionos toutou) do not refer, as is popularly supposed, to the Roman and Jewish authorities who were responsible for condemning Jesus to death; they denote demonic beings, who were associated with the planets and were believed to govern the lives of men on earth. This is very important in our understanding of the later death of "the Christ."

In this passage, then, Paul is found explaining that, before the beginning of a series of world-ages, God determined to send into the world, for the good of mankind, a preexistent divine being, whom the demonic rulers of the world, not perceiving his real nature, put to death and thereby in some way confounded themselves. In brief, Paul envisaged mankind as enslaved by demonic beings, connected with astral phenomena, whom he describes by a variety of terms such as *archontes tou aionos toutou* and *stoicheia tou kosmou* ("The elemental powers of the universe"). From this mortal slavery mankind had, accordingly, been rescued by the divine being, who, **incarnated in the LIKENESS of a person named Christ Jesus**, had been crucified mistakenly by these *archontes* who, presumably, by thus unwittingly exceeding their rights, forfeited their control over men (S.G.F. Brandon, *Religion In Ancient History*, 1969, p. 327).

1 Pet 1:20 20 Who verily was foreordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifest in these last times for you, (KJV)

This is not Christianity as we know it today! Paul is preaching Gnosticism. Paul writes of a Gnosis which can be taught only to the "fully initiated."

He offers a prayer "that your love may more and more be bursting with Gnosis."

Phil 1:9 9 And this I pray, that your love may abound yet more and more in knowledge (Gnosis) and in all judgment; (KJV)

In 1 Corinthians Paul seems to diminish the importance of Gnosis, claiming, "Gnosis puffs up." But Clement explains that this is not to be understood as "swollen up," but means in fact "to entertain great and true sentiments," (Clement, *Stromata*, 68). **To the Gnostics, including Clement, the Gnosis was the Pneumatic initiation of the holy breath or spirit.**

He writes of "Christ in whom are hid all the treasures of Sophia and Gnosis" and of "the Gnosis of God's Mystery."

Col 2:3 3 In whom (the Christ) are hid all the treasures of wisdom (Gnosis) and knowledge. (KJV)

Like a Gnostic initiate Paul claims: "By revelation the Mystery was made known to me.

Eph 3:3 3 How that by revelation he made known unto me the mystery; (as I wrote afore in few words, (KJV)

Like a Gnostic defending the secrecy of the Inner Mysteries he asserts that he has heard "ineffable words which it is not lawful for a man to utter."

2 Cor 12:4 4 How that he was caught up into paradise, and heard unspeakable words, which it is not lawful for a man to utter. (KJV)

Like a Gnostic he puts the emphasis on understanding, not on dogma, writing, "The letter kills, while the spirit gives life."

2 Cor 3:6 6 Who also hath made us able ministers of the new testament; not of the letter, but of the

spirit: for the letter killeth, but the spirit giveth life. (KJV)

And like a Gnostic, he describes stories in the scriptures as "allegories".

Eph 4:24 24 And that ye put on the new man, which after God is created in righteousness and true holiness. (KJV)

And like a Gnostic, he writes of "events" as "symbolic."

1 Cor 10:6 6 Now these things were our examples, to the intent we should not lust after evil things, as they also lusted. (KJV)

The evidence keeps mounting. Paul is Gnostic and is not teaching a human Christ Jesus but rather a Gnostic Christ mediator in the Spirit realm. That is why the Gnostic Marcion who gave us the First New Testament claimed that only Paul understood "the Christ" and his message correctly. Take a second and consider this: The seven authentic epistles of Paul do not teach a human Christ Jesus. That means the passages that you have read your whole life about "the Christ" and "Christ Jesus" in the Pauline epistles NEVER were meant to refer to a human being named Jesus of Nazareth!

Answer for yourself: Did you understand?

This just shows us how inept we are at interpreting the religious literature we possess and cherish. It also shows us how unprepared are our spiritual authorities, preachers, and pastors are who are given the responsibility of teaching us about God. I used be one and it was during my time in Seminary that I realized that something terribly was wrong with what I am being taught. I used to call it "swiss cheese theology" as it was full of holes. It would take me many years to plumb the depths of this religious source we call the Holy Bible and little was I prepared for what I would uncover in scholarly study. Yet I was reassured at the same time that with every lie and falsehood exposed and replaced with the original truth that I would be taking a step closer to the God of truth.

[Let us continue in article 4 of this series](#)

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**
- **972-4964238**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20%^{off} on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES
COUPON CODE: NF20



WAS PAUL A GNOSTIC? #4

APOSTLE OF THE RESURRECTION

Literalist Christians tried to quote Paul to endorse their bizarre belief that at the Second Coming the dead would actually rise from their graves in their physical bodies. (G. Ludemann, *Heretics*, 1995, p. 26). The Literalists Irenaeus and Tertullian both preached the resurrection of the flesh. They did this by a devious exegesis of 1 Corinthians 15, which nonetheless failed to overcome the problem of Paul's categorical denial of this doctrine in 1 Corinthians 15:50.

1 Cor 15:50 50 Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God; neither doth corruption inherit incorruption. (KJV)

It is clear, however, that Paul had a very different perspective. In common with the Gnostics, Paul sees the resurrection as a spiritual event. He writes categorically that *"Flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God."* Rarely do we stop and ponder just what this verse implies. Irenaeus was evidently frustrated about this verse and complained, "All heretics (Gnostics) always introduce this passage" (E. Pagels, *The Gnostic Paul*, 1975, p. 85). To counter the Gnostic disciples of Paul, someone in the second century wrote 3 Corinthians to cast doubt on 1 Corinthians (F.L. Cross, *The Oxford Dictionary Of The Christian Church*, 1958, p. 1031). This states: "As for those who tell you that there is no resurrection of the flesh, for them there will be no resurrection (3 Corinthians v 24) We see the same testimony in Ludemann, op. cit., p. 224. The triumph of the Literalists in the fourth century rendered 3 Corinthians unnecessary and the forged text was excluded from the canon.

The Gnostic sage Theodotus calls Paul "the apostle of the resurrection" (Pagels, op. cit., 5, 14). Like the Gnostics, Paul does not see the resurrection as a promised future event, but as a spiritual experience that can happen right now. He writes, "This is it: the duly appointed time! This is it : the day of salvation"

2 Cor 6:2 2 (For he saith, I have heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of salvation have I succoured thee: behold, now is the accepted time; behold, now is the day of salvation.) (KJV)

Paul's message is clearly mystical and allegorical - he writes of being "raised up to heaven" and "enthroned with Jesus" not as some hoped - for afterlife reward, but as something, which he and other Christian initiates have already experienced.

Eph 2:4-7 4 But God, who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us, 5 Even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together with Christ, (by grace ye are saved;) 6 And hath raised us up together, and made us sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus: 7 That in the ages to come he might shew the exceeding riches of his grace in his kindness toward us through Christ

Jesus. (KJV)

This is the Gnostic Salvation Message. The writer is speaking about something already accomplished for mankind by God and available to them in the present time. Like the Gnostics, Paul preaches that Christ Jesus' passion is not an event in the past, but a enduring mystical reality. Through sharing in Jesus' death and resurrection each Christian initiate can themselves die to their lower self and be resurrected as the Christ or Logos (W.R. Inge, Christian Mysticism, 1899, p. 64).

Rom 6:4 4 Therefore we are buried with him by baptism into death: that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life. (KJV)

Rom 8:11 11 But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you. (KJV)

Inge notes: "Paul's mystical language about death and resurrection has given rise to much controversy."

In his Letter to the Philippians Paul writes of "participating in his suffering" and "sharing in the form of his death," and so being "resurrected from the dead."

Phil 3:10-11 10 That I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable unto his death; 11 If by any means I might attain unto the resurrection of the dead. (KJV)

In his Letter to the Galatians he writes:

Gal 2:20 20 I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me. (KJV)

In his Letter to the Romans he interprets Jesus' passion allegorically, writing:

Rom 6:3-7 3 Know ye not, that so many of us as were baptized into Jesus Christ were baptized into his death? 4 Therefore we are buried with him by baptism into death: that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life. 5 For if we have been planted together in the likeness of his death, we shall be also in the likeness of his resurrection: 6 Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin. 7 For he that is dead is freed from sin. (KJV)

J. Campbell, Papers From The Eranos Yearbooks, 1955, p. 238 states: **"It lies in the nature of the mystery cult that the mystae undergo the same experience as their god, that, as St. Paul says, they die with him, are buried with him, are reborn with him, and are resurrected with him."**

In his Letter to the Colossians Paul describes himself as having been assigned by God the task of delivering his message "in full"; of announcing "the secret hidden for long ages and through many generations," which is now being disclosed to those chosen by God.

Answer for yourself: And what is this great secret?

Answer for yourself: Is it, as we might expect from an orthodox apostle, the "good news" that Jesus had literally come and walked the Earth, worked miracles, died for our sins, and returned from the dead? No! It is the perennial mysticism of Gnosticism and the Pagan Mysteries - that within each one of us is the one Soul of

the Universe, the Logos, the Universal Daemon, the Mind of God. the Christ (T. Freke and P. Gandy, The Jesus Mysteries, 1999, p. 166-167).

Paul writes:

The secret is this: Christ in you!

Col 1:25-28 25 Whereof I am made a minister, according to the dispensation of God which is given to me for you, to fulfil the word of God; 26 Even the mystery which hath been hid from ages and from generations, but now is made manifest to his saints: 27 To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory: 28 Whom we preach, warning every man, and teaching every man in all wisdom; that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus: (KJV)

When Paul describes his famous vision of Jesus on the road to Damascus it is significant what Paul does not say. Let us look at the verse very closely:

Gal 1:15-16 15 But when it pleased God, who separated me from my mother's womb, and called me by his grace, 16 To reveal his Son in me, that I might preach him among the heathen; immediately I conferred not with flesh and blood: (KJV)

Notice that Paul doesn't say "God revealed his Son to me," as we would expect from a Literalist Christian. Rather, he writes, "God revealed his Son in me."

Paul's Jesus is not a historical figure, but a symbol of the Universal Daemon of whom we are all limbs. For Paul, "Christ is like a single body with its many limbs and organs, which, many as they are together make up one body."

1 Cor 12:12 12 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body: so also is Christ. (KJV)

Rom 12:4 4 For as we have many members in one body, and all members have not the same office: (KJV)

In his Letter to the Ephesians he teaches:

Eph 4:25 25 Wherefore putting away lying, speak every man truth with his neighbour: for we are members one of another. (KJV)

Answer for yourself: But what do we do with a flesh and blood Jesus?

In earlier articles we made mention of the "Outer Mysteries" and the "Inner Mysteries". The Gnostics claimed that Paul taught that seeing Jesus as a flesh and blood man was only a transitory stage for beginners - the Outer Mysteries for Psychic Christians. Those Pneumatic Christians initiated into the Inner Mysteries understood the Jesus story's allegorical meaning. The Gnostics claimed that this change of perspective from a "physical" Christ Jesus to a "spiritual" Christ Jesus through initiation into the Inner Mysteries is what Paul was referring to when he wrote:

2 Cor 5:16 16 Wherefore henceforth know we no man after the flesh: yea, though we have known Christ after the flesh, yet now henceforth know we him no more. (KJV)

W.R. Inge, Christian Mysticism, 1899, p. 69, states that the heretics (Gnostic Christians) claimed that the

stage of worshipping the man Christ Jesus was a stage to be passed through and then left behind as one matured spiritually by ascending from the Outer Mysteries into the Inner Mysteries.

Answer for yourself: Can you find one place where Paul in his original and authentic epistles spoke of a historical Jesus? No! As stated in an earlier article it is "ONLY" in the forged Pastoral Epistles where we find Paul speaking of a supposed historical Christ Jesus.

Since Paul never claimed to have known a historical Jesus "in the flesh," it is indeed difficult to see what else he could have meant!

PSYCHIC AND PNEUMATIC TEACHINGS

Answer for yourself: So how could Paul have come to be both the hero of the "allegorical" Gnostics and the Literalists Roman Catholics?

As we saw above the Gnostics taught that the Jesus story works on two levels at once:

- **Christ Jesus was taught as an introductory story for Psychic Christians initiated into the Outer Mysteries**
- **Christ Jesus was taught later to initiates as a mystical allegory for Pneumatic Christians initiated into the Inner Mysteries.**

The irony of this is opposite of what we expect today; namely that the "literal" is the true and the "allegorical" is the untrue. Just the opposite is the case here. It is the "allegorical" Christ that is real and the "literal" Christ Jesus as a human being is the myth. There is no explicit evidence for the existence for a historical Jesus outside this one book given to us by the "literalist" Roman Church...the New Testament which they themselves produced as a refutation of the earlier Gnostic First New Testament of Marcion. Although it was understood in two completely different ways, the story remained the same. **According to the Gnostics, Paul's letters were likewise designed to work on two levels. As the Gnostic sage Theodotus puts it, Paul "taught in two ways at once."** (Quoted in E. Pagels, *The Gnostic Christ*, 1975, p. 7). Theodotus claims that Paul recognized that "each one knows the Lord in his own way: and not all know him alike." (Ibid., p. 5). **So on the one hand Paul preached the savior "according to the flesh" as one "who was born and suffered." This was an a "literal" introduction to carnal believers in preparation for their spiritual transformation and resurrection as they were initiated to the Inner Mystery of "Christ in you"! This "kerygmatic gospel" of "Christ crucified" he taught to Psychic Christians "because this they were capable of knowing."** But to Pneumatic Christians he proclaimed Christ "pneumatically" or "according to the spirit." Each level of initiate would take from these teachings whatever they were wise enough to be able to hear. Paul himself writes:

1 Cor 2:14-15 14 But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned. 15 But he that is spiritual judgeth all things, yet he himself is judged of no man. (KJV)

Let us re-word this verse a little:

The Psychic does not receive the things of the spirit of God; they are foolishness to him; he cannot recognize them, because they are Pneumatically discerned, but the Pneumatic discerns all things.

The Gnostics claimed that like the gospel parables, Paul's letters encoded secret teachings so that uninitiated readers would hear one thing and the initiated another. Only those who had been initiated into the secret oral teachings of the Inner Mysteries were capable of understanding Paul's deeper meaning. As Elaine Pagels writes,

The Valentinians claim that most Christians make the mistake of reading the scriptures only literally.

They themselves, through their initiation into Gnosis, learned to read Paul's letters (as they read all the scriptures) on the symbolic level, as they say Paul intended. Only this pneumatic reading yields "the truth" instead of its mere outward "image" (Pagels, The Gnostic Paul, 1975, p. 7).

The followers of Valentinus systematically decoded the allegorical meaning of Paul's letters to show their hidden meaning. For example, in his letters to the Romans Paul uses a simple everyday situation - the relationship between Jews and Gentiles - as a parable for the relation between Psychic and Pneumatic Christians. An initiate of the Inner Mysteries would understand that where Paul writes "Jews" he means "Psychic Christians" and where he writes "Gentiles," he means "Pneumatic Christians". Paul calls himself "apostle to the Gentiles" in Romans 1:5 because he is a Pneumatic teacher of the Inner Mysteries. Yet he comes to teach Christians of all levels, both "the wise [Pneumatics] and to the foolish [Psychics]".

Rom 1:14 I am debtor both to the Greeks, and to the Barbarians; both to the wise, and to the unwise. (KJV)

As well as "Gentiles," the other code words used by Paul to signify "Pneumatic Christian" include "the uncircumcised," "the Greeks," "Jews inwardly," "Jews in secret," and "the true Israel." (E. Pagels, The Gnostic Paul, 1975, p. 7).

In a striking passage in his First Letter to the Corinthians Paul writes with disappointment of wanting to give his followers Pneumatic teachings, but finding them only to be on a "Sarkic" level of awareness (a term synonymous with "Hylic," meaning the lowest level of human awareness). So he is forced to teach his students only the most basic of Christian doctrines:

1 Cor 3:1-3 I And I, brethren, could not speak unto you as unto spiritual, but as unto carnal, even as unto babes in Christ. 2 I have fed you with milk, and not with meat: for hitherto ye were not able to bear it, neither yet now are ye able. 3 For ye are yet carnal: for whereas there is among you envying, and strife, and divisions, are ye not carnal, and walk as men? (KJV)

Now let us read it again with a few choice words:

And I, brothers, was not able to speak to you as to Pneumatics, but as to Sarkics, as to those uninitiated in Christ. I fed you milk, not meat, for you were not yet able to take it. Nor are you now - you are still Sarkic. For where there is strife and envy among you, are you not Sarkic. (E. Pagels, The Gnostic Paul, 1975, p. 59).

Likewise in his Letter to the Hebrews 5:11-14, Paul is impatient that his followers are still not ready to move on from elementary teachings. He writes:

Heb 5:11-14 11 Of whom we have many things to say, and hard to be uttered, seeing ye are dull of hearing. 12 For when for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have need that one teach you again which be the first principles of the oracles of God; and are become such as have need of milk, and not of strong meat. 13 For every one that useth milk is unskilful in the word of righteousness: for he is a babe. 14 But strong meat belongeth to them that are of full age, even those who by reason of use have their senses exercised to discern both good and evil. (KJV) (E. Pagels, op. cit., 148-9).

Paul is impatient that his followers are still not ready to move on from elementary teachings. In his Letter to the Hebrews he writes:

Heb 6:1-6 1 Therefore leaving the principles of the doctrine of Christ, let us go on unto perfection; not laying again the foundation of repentance from dead works, and of faith toward God, 2 Of the

doctrine of baptisms, and of laying on of hands, and of resurrection of the dead, and of eternal judgment. 3 And this will we do, if God permit. 4 For it is impossible for those who were once enlightened, and have tasted of the heavenly gift, and were made partakers of the Holy Ghost, 5 And have tasted the good word [LOGOS/CHRIST] of God, and the powers of the world to come, 6 If they shall fall away, to renew them again unto repentance...(KJV)

The "elementary doctrine," which Paul wants his disciples to leave behind, as a Gnostic would expect, includes repentance, faith, baptism, the laying on of hands, the resurrection of the dead, and eternal judgment.

Answer for yourself: What do all of these have in common? All of these involve rituals and dogmas so precious to the Literalist Church but which Gnostics did not esteem. To the Gnostics these were only the Psychic Outer Mysteries of Christianity. Paul wants his disciples, having tasted the holy breath of Pneumatic initiation, to progress to the Pneumatic level of understanding completely and leave behind such Psychic concerns.

PAUL AND JEHOVAH AND THE TORAH/LAW

Like the Gnostics, Paul teaches that the Mysteries of Jesus supersede the Law of the Jewish god Jehovah.

In Galatians 3:2-3 Paul asks:

Gal 3:2-3 2 This only would I learn of you, Received ye the Spirit by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith? 3 Are ye so foolish? having begun in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by the flesh? (KJV)

Paul's Gnostic Christ Jesus has given Jews a New Covenant or agreement with God and Paul does not hide his low opinion of the redundant old agreement that is traditional Judaism!" He writes:

Phil 3:5-6 5 Circumcised the eighth day, of the stock of Israel, of the tribe of Benjamin, an Hebrew of the Hebrews; as touching the law, a Pharisee; 6 Concerning zeal, persecuting the church; touching the righteousness which is in the law, blameless. (KJV)

Paul gives a full account of his justification according to Jewish Law- - circumcised on the eighth day, Israelite by race, of the tribe of Benjamin, and a zealous Pharisee - "by the law's standard righteous without fault." Startlingly, he says in verse 8 that he counts all this as "so much rubbish."

Heb 8:13 13 In that he saith, A new covenant, he hath made the first old. Now that which decayeth and waxeth old is ready to vanish away. (KJV)

Like the Gnostics, Paul does not preach moral servitude to the Law, but spiritual freedom through Gnosis. He declares:

2 Cor 3:17 17 Now the Lord is that Spirit: and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty. (KJV)

For Paul, "Nothing is unclean in itself" (Rom. 14:1-15). Later Gnostics, such as Carpocrates, quote Paul to defend their own doctrines of natural morality against those who accused them of immorality. After all, it was Paul, not some "loony" Gnostic heretic, who had famously proclaimed: "All things are authorized for me!"

1 Cor 6:12 12 All things are lawful unto me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawful for me, but I will not be brought under the power of any. (KJV)

Paul even goes so far as to declare Jehovah's traditionally sacred Law, the very basis of the Jewish religion, to be a curse, writing, *"All who depend upon works of the Law are under a curse" (Gal. 3:6-11)* and *"Christ redeemed us from the curse of the Law" (Gal. 3:13-14)*. For Paul, as for the Gnostics, through sharing in Christ's suffering and resurrection the Christian initiate can be redeemed from the Law and set free: *"Now, having died, we are out of the purview of the Law that kept us down" (Rom. 7:6)*.

Rom 7:6 6 But now we are delivered from the law, that being dead wherein we were held; that we should serve in newness of spirit, and not in the oldness of the letter. (KJV)

Paul claims the Law is the product of the "mediator."

Answer for yourself: What does he mean by calling Jehovah, supposedly the one God and creator of all, a "mediator?" A mediator between what and what?

Literalists have no answer, but Gnostics immediately recognize that Paul is teaching the Gnostic doctrine that Jehovah is the "demiurge," a lesser god who mediates between the ineffable supreme God and creation. Paul certainly does not regard Jehovah as the true God, for he continues: "The mediator is not one; God is one" (E. Pagels, *The Gnostic Paul*, 1975, p. 107-108).

Gal 3:19-20 19 Wherefore then serveth the law? It was added because of transgressions, till the seed should come to whom the promise was made; and it was ordained by angels in the hand of a mediator. 20 Now a mediator is not a mediator of one, but God is one. (KJV)

According to Paul, people who do not understand the gospel he is preaching have had their "unbelieving minds blinded by the god of this passing age".

2 Cor 4:4 4 In whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them. (KJV)

In many translations of his letters, the editor adds a helpful little note here to explain the mysterious phrase "the god of this passing age." The general orthodox gloss on this line is that Paul is referring to the Devil, but why he should refer to a wicked angel as a "god" is left unexplained! To the Gnostics it was obvious what Paul meant. He was referring to Jehovah, the lesser god of the Jews, whose years of ruling the Jewish people were coming to an end and who was to be abandoned in favor of the true ineffable God of Jesus and Plato.

CIRCUMCISION

The anti-Gnostic letters of Paul have been found to be forgeries, but his authentic letters do oppose others within the early Christian Church who preach "another Jesus."

2 Cor 11:4 4 For if he that cometh preacheth another Jesus, whom we have not preached, or if ye receive another spirit, which ye have not received, or another gospel, which ye have not accepted, ye might well bear with him. (KJV)

These are not Gnostic heretics, however, but pro-Jewish Christians who believe that the Church should maintain the old Jewish custom of circumcision and honor the Law of Jehovah.

Paul attacks them with passion. In his Letter to the Philippians he warns:

Phil 3:2 2 Beware of dogs, beware of evil workers, beware of the concision. (KJV)

In his Letter to the Galatians he proclaims:

Gal 5:2 2 Behold, I Paul say unto you, that if ye be circumcised, Christ shall profit you nothing. (KJV)

Paul goes on to say:

Gal 5:12 12 I would they were even cut off which trouble you. (KJV)

It is not such outer Psychic observances of religious rituals, but inner Pneumatic qualities, which mark the Mysteries Paul is preaching. He claims:

Phil 3:3 3 For we are the circumcision, which worship God in the spirit, and rejoice in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh. (KJV)

Let us again reword this with different words:

We are the circumcised, we whose worship is Pneumatic (spiritual), whose pride is in Jesus Christ, and who put no confidence in anything external.

Paul's teachings here are completely in line with those of the Gnostic Jesus. In *The Gospel of Thomas*, for example, when the disciples ask Jesus about the benefits of circumcision, he explains:

If it were beneficial, their father would beget them already circumcised from their mother. Rather the true circumcision in spirit has become completely profitable (quoted in J.M. Robinson, *The Nag Hammadi Library*, 1978, p. 132, sayubg 53).

What characterizes Paul's rival Christians is not their Gnosticism as opposed to Paul's Literalism, or their Literalism as opposed to Paul's Gnosticism. This is not the issue at all. Their disagreement is over the relationship between Christians and old Jewish traditions, and whether Christianity should be open to non-Jews, and if so in what way. The battles in the Church of Paul's time were not between Literalists and Gnostics, but between Christians with different views on the relationship between Christianity and Judaism.

Paul's letters suggest that these more traditional Jewish-Christians live in Jerusalem. They have traditionally been taken to be Peter and others of Jesus' disciples who are mentioned in the New Testament. As we have already shown, this is actually an interpretation of the evidence based on unjustified preconceptions. Let us remember that the Book of Acts as Scholars attest today was a late second century document that appeared after Irenaeus in 180 C.E. Let us not forget who has control of writing these documents at this time; namely anti-Gnostic literalists. Having said that then understand that there is absolutely no evidence to support the idea that there ever existed a Jerusalem Church of the apostles as envisaged by traditional Roman Christianity. In fact, quite the opposite is true. (S.G.F. Brandon, *Religion In Ancient History*, 1969, p. 268). Indeed, when in 160 C.E. Bishop Melito of Sardis went to Judea to discover what had become of the legendary Jerusalem Church, to his dismay he found not the descendants of the apostles, but instead a small group of Gnostics! (G. Ludemann, *Heretics*, 1995), p. 31). Apparently this group of apostates was all that was left of the Jerusalem Church that God had so carefully preserved from destruction in 70 CE. Irenaeus leaves us in no doubt that the Ebionites were Gnostics (G. Ludemann, *Heretics*, 1995, p. 247, note 111). Epiphanius tells us that the Ebionites were vegetarians (W. Barnstone, *The Other Bible*, 1984, p. 203). This was a practice almost universally associated with Pythagoreanism in the ancient world. These Christians, who called themselves the Ebionites or "Poor Men," had their own *Gospel of the Ebionites* and also a *Gospel of the Hebrews*, *Gospel of the Twelve Apostles*, and a *Gospel of the Nazarenes*" (G.R.S. Mead, *Fragments of a Faith Forgotten*, 1906, p. 129). All of these gospels differed significantly from the gospels of the New Testament. It should be remembered that these Nazarenes knew nothing of the Nazareth legend, which was subsequently developed by the "in order that it might be

fulfilled" school of historicizers (Ibid., 128-9). This form of Jewish-Christian Gnosticism managed to survive for many hundreds of years (Ibid., p. 126). The Nazarenes were still found scattered throughout Syria and the Decapolis in the late fourth century.

The Literalist propagandist Eusebius explains the fact that the Jerusalem Church had turned out to be made up of Gnostics by claiming that they had obviously all "apostated" from their original Literalism and become heretics - but he does not explain why or how this might have happened! Actually the evidence suggests that the Jerusalem Christians had always been Gnostics, because in the first century the Christian community was made up entirely of different types of Gnosticism!

CONCLUSION

Answer for yourself: So was Paul a Gnostic? Let's review a little of what we have discovered:

- The Gnostics claimed that their spiritual lineage stemmed from Paul and that they were privy to secret oral teachings taught by Paul to select disciples.
- Gnostics had many gospels which they attributed to Paul, their "Great Apostle."
- Many Gnostic groups claimed Paul as their founding father.
- By the middle of the second century the communities to which Paul had written his letters are known to have been centers of Marcionite Gnosticism.
- Paul's anti-Gnostic Pastoral letters are fakes, forged in the late second century. In the genuine letters Paul is not anti-Gnostic and never mentions a historical Jesus.
- Literalist Christians of the early second century attack Paul, who they claim "contradicts" the true teaching and is the "adversary" of Jesus.
- Paul was born in Tarsus, a major center for the Pagan Mysteries, and often uses terms from the Mysteries in his letters. He even calls himself a "Steward of the Mysteries of God," the term for a priest in the Pagan Mysteries of Serapis. Paul quotes Pagan sages and teaches Pagan doctrines.
- When properly translated, Paul's letters reveal a powerful Gnostic content. Paul regularly uses Gnostic terms. He is a teacher of a Pneumatic initiation. He journeyed mystically to the third heaven. He teaches that Jesus came only in the "likeness" of flesh. He is disparaging of external religion. He describes the scriptures as "allegories" and "symbolic." He rejects the Law of Jehovah, who he calls "the mediator" and "the god of this passing age."
- While the Literalists saw the resurrection as the promise that they would rise from their graves and experience bodily immortality after the Second Coming, Paul teaches the Gnostic doctrine that the resurrection is a mystical experience that can be had here and now.
- The great secret that Paul claims to be able to reveal is not that Jesus literally walked the Earth, but the mystical revelation of "Christ in you."
- The Gnostics claimed that, like the gospels, Paul's letters encoded secret teachings. Paul taught in "two ways at once": the Outer Mysteries to Psychic initiates and the Inner Mysteries to Pneumatic initiates. Paul's letters can be understood in different ways because they were designed to speak on different levels simultaneously.
- Paul is frustrated with his disciples because they are not ready to abandon "elementary" Christianity and move on to the deeper level.

All of the evidence strongly suggests that Paul was indeed a Gnostic just as the Gnostics themselves had claimed all along (see T. Freke and P. Gandy's book: Jesus and the Lost Goddess). Yet, upon reflection we felt that to call Paul a Gnostic was, in a sense, misleading. The more one looks at the evidence the more it seemed that to apply the terms "Gnostic" and "Literalist" to the Christianity of the first century was actually meaningless. From Paul's letters it is clear that the Christian community of this period was deeply divided, yet this schism was not between Gnostics and Literalists, as was the case by the end of the

second century. Paul is neither anti-Gnostic nor pro-Gnostic, because in his day the great schism between Gnostics and Literalists had yet to occur.

At the time of Paul, the strands of thought that would become Gnosticism and Literalism were harmoniously co-existing as the Inner and Outer teachings of the Jesus Mysteries. The theological battle that Paul is engaged in is between those initiates of the Jesus Mysteries who want to maintain a traditional and distinctively Jewish identity and those, like himself, who wish to make their new Mysteries completely "modern" and cosmopolitan.

Paul has all the characteristics we would expect to find in an initiator of the Jesus Mysteries. When something is true then "everything" starts to fall into place. We see that repeatedly in these articles. The picture presented of the origins of Christianity explains the evidence, is internally consistent and beautifully simple once you understand Gnosticism and can differentiate between what writings are authentically Pauline and which ones were later anti-Gnostic forgeries in Paul's name.

Now...you should not doubt as to the truth about the authentic Paul being a Gnostic and not a "literalist" as he is made out to be by Irenaeus and other proto-Catholic "literalist" which take the Gnostic New Testament and corrupt it beyond belief and later present the world with a book full of "lies" that render us who learn to cherish such false religious concepts idolators.

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**
- **972-4964238**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20% off on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES
COUPON CODE: **NF20**



THE SON OF GOD AS "THE CHRIST"

THE LINK BETWEEN THE "LOGOS" AND GREEK PHILOSOPHY

If you want a challenging and a most surprising religious study then let me recommend an in-depth study of the origin of religious concepts such as the "Son of God," "the Sophia," "the Logos," and "the Christ". What to your amazement you will find is that these religious concepts have been among mankind since the beginning of time and represent some of the earliest Divine Revelations given to mankind. Of course the names might change depending upon nations and culture but the underlying religious concepts are the same. What is important for our study is the knowledge of the fact that this spiritual idea was a fundamental religious idea of the age right before as well as after the first century where we look for the emergence of Christianity. We will discover upon examination that these religious concepts like "the Christ" and "the Sophia" are ideas which Christianity assimilated from preexistent religious teachings and presented to world in a new way.

Most of us are familiar somewhat with the Old Testament and Judaism's view of its God. Judaism has a long history understanding its God as the sole authority and supreme being which has endured throughout the ages. Little has changed for centuries upon centuries. But several centuries before Christianity, Greek thinkers had arrived at their own concept of monotheism. Because they perceived the universe as moving in obedience to a stable law, they postulated a single cosmic mind or governing force behind it. This is know as the "world soul" or the "soul of the Universe." Strands of ideas before Plato became consolidated in Plato, and out of his school came later ideas which, if they did not all go back to the Master himself, were attributed to him and called "Platonism."

This Platonic conception of God was that he was an Absolute Being, a Unity, that he constituted pure mind and inhabited a world of pure spirit. He was not and never could be a part of the imperfect world of matter and the senses, nor could he make any personal contact with it. To humans who inhabited the material, changing world he was inaccessible and incapable of being understood. This is the meaning of the word "transcendent." God is a transcendent being, totally separated from the material universe. God was indefinable.

Platonism taught that the governing force of the universe (God) was something which lay outside matter. God was the true reality while the visible world was only a distant, imperfect reflection of him. Thus the universe was "dualistic" (in two parts). This might sound simple but big problems lay ahead as men reasoned that this understanding of God did not satisfy the cry of men's hearts for God. Surely a compromise was needed otherwise mankind could have no contact with God at all and that was impossible for humanity who believed they were created in the image of God. Thinkers reasoned:

- For how was God to be revealed if He possessed no interface with the world of humans?
- How would humanity benefit from what God had to offer if there were no channel between them?
- How, indeed, had the world even come about if God was so remote?

Answer for yourself: How was this problem to be handled?

Out of necessity men had to come to an understanding and bridge the gap between the realm of the invisible pure Spirit and the realm of visible matter. Out of necessity some intermediate force or being had to exist for the link between the Spirit and matter to be connected. Many religious concepts were envisioned to explain this distance between the invisible God and the realm of visible matter. The first task of this "assumed" intermediary had been creation. In Platonism, the process of creation can be described by saying that the mind of God produced Ideas, and another aspect of this mind, God's creative energy (which Plato called the "Demiurge"), took these Ideas or Forms and fashioned copies of them out of matter, thus producing the material world perceived by the senses. All these elements in the mind of God, his Ideas, the creative forces, were seen as "intermediate" and came collectively to be referred to by the term Logos (literally, "Word").

Answer for yourself: Did this concept of the "intermediary" begin with the Greeks or can it be traced as far back as Egypt? Yes it can for we first meet the concept of "the Logos" and "the Word" of Creation in Egyptian theology.

The Platonic Logos was thus an emanation of God and God's point of contact with the world. In addition to the Logos being "the" agent of creation, the Logos was the "revealer" of God to mankind! It was God's Logos that revealed God, His nature, His divine will and was the channel of divine aid to the world. The Logos was the bridge between the world of pure soul or pure Spirit and the world of physical matter. The Logos was also the image of God according to which humans were created.

Platonists tended not to regard the Logos as a personal being, but more an abstract force. For some, however, the Logos could provide salvation.

Answer for yourself: Did this religious concept of mediation always remain as a "non" person? No. We find the incarnation of "the Logos" in revealing document entitled *Discourse to the Greeks*. This document has in the past been erroneously ascribed to Justin Martyr since it speaks of the Logos as instructing and having "ceaseless care over us," making "human beings gods." Here, for the first time, the Logos has become a personal divinity!

Answer for yourself: Is this *Discourse to the Greeks* a "Christ" centered document and a Christian document? No. But yet we begin to see the emergence of ideas which will be assimilated by key thinkers in the soon to emerge religion of Christianity. .

Owing to the problem of bridging the gap between the realm of pure Spirit and the realm of physical matter the impetus of the age was to bring the intermediary between God and the world closer to "literal" matter. This intermediary has to be more like mankind yet he is pure Spirit. Efforts began to mold this spiritual concept into a more personal being which could be understood as more accessible on a human level. This intermediary between the realm of pure Spirit and the physical realm of matter was to be "the Son of God." The Son of God was also therefore called "the Logos."

There are two ways to view "the Son of God":

- The Logos - Son of God dwells within God's creation. It is internal. A strong monotheist like Philo, a Jew, and who was the most prominent philosopher of Hellenistic Judaism would stop short of making his Son and the Logos a personal divine being. Philo of Alexandria, Egypt, is the foremost example of the input of Greek ideas into Jewish thought, a phenomenon which produced as important type of physiology and culture during this period, called "Hellenistic Judaism". Instead, Philo envisioned Moses as a man into whom the power and qualities of the Logos had been infused. Philo stressed that the Logos dwelled within mankind and that it was external to mankind. The Divine Spark of God was within God's creation; especially His highest creation.

- But other Jews did not feel the same rigid restrictions toward God, and could envision their Son as a personal divinity beside God in heaven.

From the Logos of Greek and Philonic philosophy to Paul's Christ Jesus is hardly any distance at all once these religious concepts were enlarged

THE JEWISH PERSONIFICATION OF GOD'S WISDOM

Philo, a Hellenistic Jew, embraced the Logos and associated ideas in his synthesis of Hebrew and Greek religious concepts.

Answer for yourself: What ancient Jewish concept existed at this time that also expressed companionship with God and also seen involved as the agent in Creation as we have seen previously with "the Logos"? God's Wisdom.

Mainstream Judaism had its own intermediary figure going back centuries, certainly as old as Plato if not older. The Jews, unlike the Greeks, never saw God as inaccessible. Jewish scribes of the period after the Exile presented God as making himself known and working in the world through a part of Himself they called "Wisdom." There are those who maintain that "Wisdom" was simply a poetic way of expressing certain of God's activities, but most scholars will admit that the portrayal of Wisdom in the biblical and extra-biblical literature makes her a distinct personage or force (Helmer Ringgren, Word and Wisdom, p. 118, 132, etc.).

This was no "Son" of God, however, for the figure of Wisdom was a female. Let us take note that the grammatical gender of "wisdom" in Hebrew is feminine! Wisdom took on a status and personality of her own. She developed her own "myths" about coming to earth, although there was NEVER any thought of her being physically incarnated.

Here is what the Old Testament Book of Proverbs has to say about Wisdom (from 8:1-36):

"By the gate, Wisdom calls aloud: 'Men, it is to you I call . . . I am Wisdom, I bestow shrewdness, and show the way to knowledge and prudence. . . The Lord created me the beginning of his works. when he set the heavens in their place I was there . . . I was at the Lord's side each day. . . Happy is the man who keeps to my ways.'"

There are two important aspects of Wisdom here:

- First, she is "preexistent," that is, she was with God in heaven before the creation of the world.
- She is associated with God in creation, serving as God's agent in the process of creation:

*"In wisdom the Lord founded the earth and by understanding he set the heavens in their place."
(Proverbs, 3:19)*

Answer for yourself: What should we have noticed here?

We should have noticed that the religious themes of "pre-existence" and being an "agent in creation" are familiar to what we have read in the New Testament concerning Paul's Christ. These same spiritual attributes are given to the "Spiritual Christ" in the religious thought of Paul.

Eph 3:9 9 And to make all men see what is the fellowship of the mystery, which from the beginning of the world hath been hid in God, who created all things by Jesus Christ: (KJV)

2 Cor 8:9 9 For ye know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that, though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that ye through his poverty might be rich. (KJV)

Gal 4:4 4 But when the fullness of the time was come, God sent forth his Son, made of a woman, made under the law, (KJV)

Phil 2:5-6 5 Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus: 6 Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God: (KJV)

Col 1:15-16 15 Who is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of every creature: 16 For by him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him: (KJV)

Eph 4:8-9 8 Wherefore he saith, When he ascended up on high, he led captivity captive, and gave gifts unto men. 9 Now that he ascended, what is it but that he also descended first into the lower parts of the earth? (KJV)

Paul shares with us in the above passages the pre-existence of "the Christ." Paul pleads that converts live as sons because "God sent forth his son"; argues for self effacement from the fact that Christ, being in the form of God, "emptied himself"; argues that "the Christ" is the first of God's emanations that is responsible for the creation of all later things; both in the invisible spiritual realm as well as the visible physical realm. As "Lord from heaven" Christ provides the pattern of our resurrected humanity; as he first descended, so he has ascended, the measure of his triumph and assurance of ours.

Baruch 3:37 gives us a line which, even though originally intended as a reference to the Torah (the Jewish Law contained in the five biblical books of Moses, which mainstream rabbinic thought identified with Wisdom), may have had a profound influence on the future:

"Thereupon wisdom appeared on earth and lived among men."

Answer for yourself: Was this one of the footsteps on the path that eventually brought to earth a different emanation of God-the Son? Perhaps the writer of the hymn to the Logos which was adapted as a Prologue to the final version of the Gospel of John turned it into a song of the incarnation:

"So the Logos (Word) became flesh and dwelt among us." (Jn. 1:14)

In the "Wisdom of Solomon," perhaps the most important surviving piece of Hellenistic Jewish writing, we can see a clear and exotic blending of Wisdom with the Logos. This document was almost certainly written in Alexandria, probably in the early first century CE. Like the Logos, Wisdom is now the divine power active in the world, the spirit that pervades and governs all things. She, too, is pre-existent and an agent of creation. She is God's "throne-partner," a step away from Christ sitting at the right hand of God.

24: For wisdom is more moving than any motion: she passeth and goeth through all things by reason of her pureness. 25: For she is the breath of the power of God, and a pure influence flowing from the glory of the Almighty: therefore can no defiled thing fall into her. 26: For she is the brightness of the everlasting light, the unspotted mirror of the power of God, and the image of his goodness. 27: And being but one, she can do all things: and remaining in herself, she maketh all things new: and in all ages entering into holy souls, she maketh them friends of God, and prophets. 28: For God loveth none but him that dwelleth with wisdom. 29: For she is more beautiful than the sun, and above all

the order of stars: being compared with the light, she is found before it. 30: For after this cometh night: but vice shall not prevail against wisdom.

In the above passage notice the parallels with Paul's Christ:

- **Wisdom (she) is the breath and power of God**
- **Wisdom is the expressed image of God**
- **Wisdom is all powerful and can do all things**
- **Wisdom dwells within the souls of the righteous**
- **Wisdom existed before creation with God**

It should be now obvious that the concept of God's Wisdom (she) and Paul's Christ are the same concept and idea!

THE SON AS "WISDOM" AND THE "LOGOS"

Answer for yourself: Have we ever read about God's "Wisdom" in the New Testament and not noticed it?

Similar ideas and concepts that we encounter in the *Wisdom of Solomon* saturates the New Testament epistles. We only need look at the opening verses about the nature of the "Son" in the book of Hebrews, a document which comes either from Alexandria, or from some Palestinian circle with close ties to that city's philosophy.

Heb 1:2-3 2 Hath in these last days spoken unto us by his Son, whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also he made the worlds; 3 Who being the brightness of his glory, and the express image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high; (KJV)

Answer for yourself: Did we not see above in the *Wisdom of Solomon* that Wisdom (feminine aspect of God) was God's agent in creation, the expressed image of God, and the power of God as we now find expressed though the agent of God's Son? We sure did!

Answer for yourself: Is then Wisdom (she) and God's Son the same? Yes they are! God's names in the Bible are both masculine and feminine and we find this expressed through different ways where personification is used to express these nuances within the Godhead. God's Wisdom (she) and God's Son (Christ) are the same idea!

The hymn in Colossians 1:15-20 is stamped with the same imagery:

Col 1:15-19 15 Who (He...God's Son) is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of every creature: 16 For by him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him: 17 And he is before all things, and by him all things consist. 18 And he is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead; that in all things he might have the preeminence. 19 For it pleased the Father that in him should all fullness dwell;...

As we saw before where God's Wisdom (She) is the image of God, the first of God's creations, the agent in all other creations that follow, the sustainer of all creation, and pre-existent with God we now find the identically same concepts expressed though the masculine agency of God's Son. **Paul tells us the same story as we saw in the Wisdom of Solomon only he changes the agent from the feminine Wisdom to the masculine Son.**

Paul himself tells us that Christ:

Is the power of God and the wisdom of God

1 Cor 1:24 24 But unto them which are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ the power of God, and the wisdom of God. (KJV)

Is the very image of God:

2 Cor 4:4 4 In whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them. (KJV)

Is the agent of creation, channeling the source of all things that resides in the Father:

1 Cor 8:6 6 But to us there is but one God, the Father, of whom are all things, and we in him; and one Lord Jesus Christ, by whom are all things, and we by him. (KJV)

Paul and other early Christian writers are speaking of Christ in exactly the same language as we find previously in the broader philosophical world, both Greek and Jewish.

Answer for yourself: Is Paul writing any new revelation when he speaks of "the Christ" or is he retelling what was already known and understood by the people of his day? Paul is only giving a review. **This is not "revelation" but only further "illumination" of prior revelation given to the Ancients.**

Paul's idea of the spiritual Son has absorbed both the Logos and personified Wisdom. In reading scripture and imagining he is being inspired to a view of God's Son, Paul is drawing on the prominent ideas of his day and the deeper heritage which lay behind them.

Scholarship fully recognizes this, of course, but most Pastors and Christians don't simply because their studies are deficient in such areas of their faith.

What is very important for us to now understand is that ALL these current ideas were applied to the Joshua-Jesus. Lacking explicit historical evidence to the existence of Jesus of Nazareth outside of the one book, the New Testament, then one can assume that if there was a historical Jesus that those who came in contact with him, his apostles and other followers, were so overwhelmed by the force of Jesus' personality, by the things he had said and done, that immediately after his death and perceived resurrection they went out, gathered all this sophisticated mythological theory and heaped it upon the humble Jewish preacher they had followed. This is one possibility but not the only one. **At the same time in so doing we have to also assume that in the process, those followers abandoned all former interest in the details of his life and teachings and presented their master in allegorical terms whereby the personified concepts of Wisdom and God's Son were applied to him. In such a way he became greater in death than ever in life.**

As I said the above is one possible explanation for what we find in the New Testament concerning Jesus. Yet the inherent fallacy in such a scenario is easy to see. In the above passages, early Christian writers are presenting the Son as "the image of the invisible God," etc. They are describing a divine figure in terms of divine attributes. **No identification with a human man is ever made, no writer gives us even a hint that an "application" to an historical Jesus is anywhere in their minds. As suggested earlier, scholars are guilty of reading into the text things they find hard to believe are not there. There is no getting around the deafening silence of the absence of any credible and unforged record of the life of Jesus outside the New Testament!!!**

ALLEGORY NOW BECOMES LITERAL

If you happen to possess a Harper's Bible Dictionary I would direct you to the comments by D. Moody Smith under the heading of the "Logos". Here we find that he states that "it is not immediately obvious why a man sent from God, even the Messiah of Israel, should have played such a role," referring to the Logos' role as God's agent in creating the world. He is quite right.

That Jews, no less, could assign to a crucified preacher the creation of the universe is beyond belief (THINK!)! But of course they did nothing of the sort. The Jews assigned the role of God's agent in creation not to a man but to the spiritual Son in heaven, just as thinkers before them had assigned it to God's Wisdom and others to the intermediary Logos. Due to the later addition of the "literal" Gospels by Rome when they altered the "allegorical" concept of mediation between the pure Spiritual Realm (God) and the Universe (physical realm) we then lose the truths that were first expressed not only in Marcion's First New Testament which did not teach a human Christ or even a human Jesus. But Rome will change all that through forgery, destruction, addition, and pure invention of this pre-existing New Testament after 180 C.E. through the effort of Irenaeus and others which will follow in his footsteps. The historical man entered the picture only when the heavenly son & heavenly wisdom was later thought to have come to earth and lived a life told of in the Gospels. Thus the dating of the Gospels are crucial. Modern scholarship has challenged the traditional dating of the Gospels as "early" and has brought to light damaging facts to this hypothesis like the absence of any quote from a "named Gospel" by any Christian writer until after 180 C.E. (THINK)!!! Cosmic beliefs about a supposed historical man were much easier to accept when applied long after the "fact," and easier still when created by a largely gentile mind.

On the matter of presumed Jewish response to a human Jesus, one of the common observations about groups in the 2nd and 3rd centuries which are styled "Jewish-Christian" is that they did not regard Jesus as a divine figure. The Ebionites, for example, saw Jesus as a prophet Messiah but not the Son of God. But all these groups flourished only after the first century, and the record of fragments from their documents (as in Epiphanius and Hippolytus) comes from the 3rd and 4th centuries. There is great difficulty in tracing Ebionite views back into the 1st century, especially to the Jerusalem community known to us through the letters of Paul.

Thus, our evidence that Jewish-Christians regarded an historical Jesus as simply a human prophet arises only after the figure contained in the Gospels had come to be widely known and accepted as historical. And this again is quite late; as late as 150 to 180 C.E. In fact, certain preserved fragments suggest that earlier Jewish-Christian sects did indeed envision a heavenly origin for Christ, though not as a Son of God. *"They (the Ebionites) say that he was not begotten of God the Father, but created as one of the archangels . . . that he rules over the angels and all the creatures of the Almighty."* (Epiphanius, *Refutation of All Heresies*, 30.16,4; E. Hennecke, *New Testament Apocrypha*, vol.1, p.158.)

These observations support the view that Jews, as a general rule, were unable to associate a human man with God. Once Jesus was brought to earth and given a human identity through the Roman Gospels in the mid-second century (produced in refutation of Marcion's Gnostic allegorical "Christ" as presented in his First New Testament in 140 C.E.), Jewish groups who were part of the Christian faith (and carried along like everyone else by the juggernaut of the Gospel accounts of Jesus) could no longer accept divinity for such a figure and had to reduce him to human dimensions.

As I stated above such an attitude surfaces as early as Justin around 150 C.E., whose character Trypho the Jew, in *Dialogue with Trypho*, serves to represent the outlook and opinions toward Christianity current in

Justin's day, when the historical Jesus was beginning to make inroads into the thought of the time (around 150 C.E.). In chapter 88, Justin puts these words into Trypho's mouth: "For you utter many blasphemies, in that you seek to persuade us that this crucified man ought to be worshiped." Such an attitude in the 2nd and 3rd centuries, whether among Jews or Jewish-Christians, was not likely to have differed from that of the 1st century, and thus the entire picture of Christianity (up to this time) beginning with a response to a human Jesus by great numbers of Jews, elevating him to the status of a pre-existent divinity with all of God's titles, must be dismissed.

A CHANNEL BETWEEN GOD AND THE WORLD..."IN CHRIST"

Paul's Christ, like Wisdom and the Logos, is God's channel in his dealings with the world. It is not a person yet dwell within every living creature.

Paul has an expression to convey this idea. In the letters of Paul and those who later wrote in his name, we find the phrase "in Christ Jesus" or "through Christ Jesus" over a hundred times. With Wisdom and the Logos in mind, we can see just what this phrase means.

- *Rom 6:11 11 Likewise reckon ye also yourselves to be dead indeed unto sin, but alive unto God through Jesus Christ our Lord. (KJV)*
- *2 Cor 5:17 17 Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new. (KJV)*
- *Rom 12:5 5 So we, being many, are one body in Christ, and every one members one of another. (KJV)*
- *1 Cor 1:30 30 But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption: (KJV)*
- *1 Cor 4:15 15 For though ye have ten thousand instructors in Christ, yet have ye not many fathers: for in Christ Jesus I have begotten you through the gospel. (KJV)*
- *2 Cor 1:21 21 Now he which stablisheth us with you in Christ, and hath anointed us, is God; (KJV)*
- *2 Cor 5:19 19 To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them; and hath committed unto us the word of reconciliation. (KJV)*

Here Paul is using the idea of "in Christ" to represent a channel of contact with God; Christ is the means by which Christians are "alive" to God.

Answer for yourself: Now that we have seen that Paul's Christ is nothing new then were what Christianity considers pagans alive unto God through their "Logos" and their "Wisdom" and their "Sophia" that provided the foundation for Paul's later "Christ"? If you read Plato and Philo you have a hard time putting these people in "hell" for their understanding and love of God permeate every page of their writings.

This intermediary channel is a Spiritual force that has been present since time began; past, present, and future. This Spiritual force has no reference to a recent historical event or person; it is only a "Divine Concept"!

At the opening of 1 Corinthians, Paul says that the congregation at Corinth is:

1 Cor 1:2 2 Unto the church of God which is at Corinth, to them that are sanctified in Christ Jesus, called to be saints, with all that in every place call upon the name of Jesus Christ our Lord, both theirs and ours: (KJV)

Christ is the medium which links the believers of that city with God himself.

Romans 8:39:

Rom 8:39 39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord. (KJV)

Here Christ is the spiritual force which embodies and conveys God's love. Like the Logos, though in a more personal sense, the intermediary Christ allows humanity to reach God and to receive benefits from him. It is often said that the idea of the Logos pervades Paul, but the word itself is missing. Paul, in his writings, uses other words to express the "Logos" such as "Christ" and "Wisdom of God":

- ***1 Cor 1:24 24 But unto them which are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ the power of God, and the wisdom of God. (KJV)***
- ***1 Cor 1:30 30 But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption: (KJV)***
- ***1 Cor 2:7 7 But we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, even the hidden wisdom, which God ordained before the world unto our glory: (KJV)***
- ***1 Cor 12:8 8 For to one is given by the Spirit the word of wisdom; to another the word of knowledge by the same Spirit; (KJV)***
- ***Eph 1:17 17 That the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give unto you the spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of him: (KJV)***
- ***Eph 3:10 10 To the intent that now unto the principalities and powers in heavenly places might be known by the church the manifold wisdom of God, (KJV)***
- ***Col 1:28 28 Whom we preach, warning every man, and teaching every man in all wisdom; that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus: (KJV)***
- ***Col 3:16 16 Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom; teaching and admonishing one another in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord. (KJV)***

The above passages not only equate "the Christ" with "Wisdom" but again we find Paul referring to the pre-existence of both "the Christ" and "Wisdom of God."

Titus 3:4-6 tells us:

Titus 3:4-6 4 But after that the kindness and love of God our Saviour toward man appeared, 5 Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Ghost; 6 Which he shed on us abundantly through Jesus Christ our Saviour; (KJV)

Normally we have been taught that "Jesus Christ" or "Christ Jesus" is a human being in the New Testament and like we have seen in the Gospels "the Christ" is depicted as such but the earliest epistles teach "the Christ" and "Christ Jesus" ([Joshua-Jesus](#)) as a spiritual bridge between God and the physical creation. Let us remember that in Hebrew there is such a thing as "parallelism" and the Bible is full of antithetical and synonymous parallelism. The above passage is rather simply if you understand that Hebrew thought often repeats itself over and over again by saying the ideas either twice or the opposite twice. Above we have a perfect case of synonymous parallelism where the same idea is repeated twice. The above verse is now to be understood correctly. **God is the ONLY SAVIOR** thru the medium of the **Holy Ghost which is God's agent of**

salvation to the world. We have already seen that **another name for the "Wisdom of God" is the Holy Spirit or the Holy Ghost.** Likewise we **have seen Paul's "Christ" is another term for the "Wisdom of God"** as well. **God is the ONLY SAVIOR** and **God brings salvation to mankind through the agency of His Wisdom and the Christ.** We will see that these are **expressions of the feminine and masculine attributes of God in His saving grace.** God come to mankind through His Wisdom (the Sophia) and His Christ (the Son). **These again are allegorical concepts ONLY and were understood as such by the Ancients and the believers of the first century.** Only later do we find an aberration of these earliest Divine Truths as these allegories take upon themselves human flesh through the later Gospels. The saving acts which have occurred in the present time are not the events of Jesus' death and resurrection. They are God's granting of the rite of baptism (being born again) and the bestowing of the Spirit (Judaism teaches this as receiving the soul that comes down from Heaven). The **Joshua-Jesus**, if you read the article, is again the allegory by which this channel along which this Spirit has flowed from God to the world. This allegory will take upon itself human flesh when proto-Catholics like Irenaeus refutes the earliest accounts of "the Christ" in Marcion's Pauline New Testament and out comes Rome's "golden calf" which is our current New Testaments today!

Christ, then, operates entirely on a spiritual level. He is a communicating and sacramental power now present in the world, impregnating the hearts and minds of believers. These are highly mystical ideas, and there is no justification for scholarship's frequent attempt to see the Pauline phrase "in or through Christ" as a cryptic summary of Jesus' life on earth. (Earl Doherty, The Jesus Puzzle, 1999, p. 87-94).

"THE CHRIST" HAS COME FOR THE EARLY CHRISTIANS

Paul, or a pro-Pauline writer tell us in the Book of Colossians:

Col 1:26 26 Even the mystery which hath been hid from ages and from generations, but now is made manifest to his saints: (KJV)

The earliest Christians after Pentecost understood that God's Son (Logos-Christ-Wisdom-Sophia) as a Spiritual entity was **NOW in their day now being revealed to the world.** For them God's Son (Christ-Logos-Wisdom-Sophia) has been "sent" into the world.

Acts 2:1-4 1 And when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place. 2 And suddenly there came a sound from heaven as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting. 3 And there appeared unto them cloven tongues like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them. 4 And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance. (KJV)

We have seen in earlier articles that the **name of the "Holy Spirit" was also understood to be terms used for God's Wisdom (Sophia-Logos) as well as "the Christ."** Thus in the earliest Pauline passages the early Church understood that God has sent His "Christ" to them and God through His Christ tabernacles within them in a new way.

Early Christians saw the spiritual Christ as having arrived in a real way, active and speaking through themselves. When Paul and other writers speak of the "Spirit" sent from God, they are usually referring to the traditional idea of the Holy Spirit, the power and presence of God acting within inspired teachers and apostles. Yet on occasion we see a more explicit identification of this Spirit with Christ himself (as in Philippians 1:19), so that Christ becomes a spirit force in his own right.

Phil 1:19 19 For I know that this shall turn to my salvation through your prayer, and the supply of

the Spirit of Jesus Christ, (KJV)

Gal 4:6 6 And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father. (KJV)

1 John 5:20 reads: *"We know that the Son of God has come (literally, **"is come"** - in the present tense) and given us understanding to know him who is real."* The Son is working among Christians at the present time, imparting knowledge of God.

Eph 2:17 17 And came and preached peace to you which were afar off, and to them that were nigh. (KJV)

In the same way, we can understand the "coming" in Ephesians 2:17: *"And coming, he (the Christ) announced the good news . . ."*

Answer for yourself: What was the content of that news as taught by "the Christ" that the writer of the Book of Ephesians mentions?

"peace to you who were far away and peace to those who were near, for through him we both alike have access in one spirit to the Father." [NEB/my trans.] (Earl Doherty, The Jesus Puzzle, 1999, p. 87-94).

It is very important that you notice that instead of taking the opportunity to refer to some of Jesus' earthly teachings, the writer of the epistles of Ephesians quotes ONLY from Old Testament Scripture: Isaiah 57:19, which speaks of an end-time reconciliation between peoples. Even the preliminary words about preaching good news are based on Isaiah 52:7. This is the Christ who has "come" in the spirit and speaks to the world - a "speaking" found in the Hebrew Scripture ...in the Old Testament Scriptures. The final phrase of the quote identifies him as a spiritual channel to the Father. The writer of the epistle of Ephesians does not give us "one" teaching of the Jesus of the Gospels; not one!!!

A CHRIST WHO INHABITS THE WORLD OF SCRIPTURE

This fact above has led to an important insight into how the early Christians viewed Christ. Not only is the Son revealed in scripture, the Son **speaks** from scripture. Certain passages in the sacred writings and Hebrew Scriptures were regarded as the voice of the Son, speaking directly to the world.

This is most evident in the epistle to the Hebrews. It begins with the statement:

Heb 1:2 2 Hath in these last days spoken unto us by his Son, whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also he made the worlds; (KJV)

Answer for yourself: Having begun the book of Hebrew by stating that God's Son is not "speaking" then where do we find this message of the Son as spoken of by the writer of the Book of Hebrews? **NOWHERE!**

In the absence of any teaching of the Son of God in the epistle of Hebrews then this "speaking of the Son" would seem to be something other than the teaching of Jesus of Nazareth, for not a single Gospel saying is offered through 13 chapters, not even a reference to the fact that Jesus had taught in an earthly ministry. Instead, when "quoting" the voice of the Son to make his arguments, the author draws on passages from the Hebrew Scripture that are identified as the Son's

own words.

When seeking to illustrate (2:12) that the Son considers believers to be his brothers, he offers Psalm 22:22, *"I will proclaim thy name to my brothers."* More than one commentator has sought to explain why the writer would not have drawn on such sayings as are found in the Gospels, for example in Mark 3:35: "Whoever does the will of God is my brother." Hugh Montefiore (Hebrews, p. 63) suggests that this practice of **putting scriptural texts into Jesus' mouth was "the tradition of the early church."** That is an understatement of unbelievable proportions. What we have seen and continue to see is that in the complete lack of any historical reference to the Jesus of Nazareth outside of this "one" book the New Testament the early church and writers of the New Testament were left with no recourse owing to the fact that no historical record existed of the human Jesus and any supposed teachings. They were left with pure invention and purposeful misquotation, mistranslation, and misuse of the existing Hebrew Scriptures to which they, as Montefiore stated, put into Jesus' mouth as they created a human "Christ" and put flesh upon him.

The scriptural 'sayings' are prefaced by a "he says" - in the present tense - showing that in the writer's mind, the Son is an entity who is known and communicates now and today, through the sacred writings, not through any past preaching career on earth.

Lacking any historical career for this historical Christ the early writers and forgers of the New Testament had to create one to which they did when they refuted Marcion's First New Testament and his Spiritual Christ.

Heb 10:5 5 Wherefore when he cometh into the world, he saith, Sacrifice and offering thou wouldst not, but a body hast thou prepared me: (KJV)

Unbelievable alterations of the Hebrew Scriptures were made in order to create a human "Christ". Above we are seeing a quote taken from the Hebrew Scriptures and presented by this writer of the Book of Hebrews that would lead us to believe that Jesus, coming from God, was given a human body long prepared for him in the mind of God. But the actual Hebrew Scriptures says something entirely different:

Psalms 40:6-8 says as taken from the Hebrew Bible:

"You, O Lord my God, have done many things; the wonders You have devised for us cannot be set out before You; I would rehearse the tale of them, but they are more than can be told. You gave me to understand that you do not desire sacrifice and meal offering; You do not ask for burnt offering and sin offering. Then I said, "See, I will bring a scroll recounting what befell me". (JPS)

The Soncino version says in Psalm 40:6-8

"Many things hast Thou done, O Lord my God, Even Thy wondrous works, and Thy thoughts toward us; There is none to be compared unto Thee! If I would declare and speak of them, They are more than can be told. Sacrifice and meal-offering Thou hast no delight in; Mine ears hast Thou opened; Burnt-offering and sin-offering hast Thou not required. Then said I: 'Lo, I am come With the roll of a book which is prescribed me'"

As we have seen God did not "prepare a body" as the writer of the Book of Hebrew attest but rather God opened the ears of his servant in order that he could understand the Torah and God's message to mankind. This same message God was later to send into the hearts of His children through His Christ. **This is but one example of hundreds to show the reader the early literary creationism by the early writers of the Jesus myth.**

The writer of the Book of Hebrews views scripture as presenting a picture of spiritual world realities, where the Son operates and speaks. This is the meaning of the epistle's opening statement, for God in this final age speaks to the world not through the teachings of an earthly Jesus but through a new

reading of scripture, in which the voice of the Son is to be heard.

As late as the end of the century, the same phenomenon can be detected in the epistle 1 Clement. In chapter 22 'Clement' says:

"All these promises (by God) find their confirmation when we believe in Christ, for it is he himself who summons us through the Holy Spirit, with the words: 'Come, children, listen to me, and I will teach you the fear of the Lord.'"

Clement regards this quote from Psalm 34 as a personal summons from Christ, as though Christ himself is telling Christian readers that he will teach them the fear of the Lord. When he earlier (ch. 16) describes Christ's sufferings, he quotes a passage from Psalm 22, again presenting it as the voice of Christ himself, telling of his experiences of suffering and rejection through the words of scripture.

These early writers provide us with an insight into the fundamental nature of early Christian thought.

- Christ was a spiritual figure and not a human-fleshy individual like we believe today because of the later writing of the gospels where the Heavenly concept of the Spiritual Christ takes upon himself human flesh.,
- The Christ was not a "past event" some 50 years earlier but a present force who was accessible through the sacred writings of the Hebrew Scriptures... not the later forged ones in the New Testament
- Scripture was not the prophecy of the Christ event, but its embodiment.
- The Son inhabited the spiritual world of the scriptures, God's window on the unseen true reality.
- Bet Emet Ministries
- Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.
- 902 Cardigan
- Garland, Texas 75040
- 972-4964238



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20%^{off}

COUPON CODE: NF20

on all Hosting Plans.
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



THE HYSKOS, THE CONSTELLATION TAURUS, & APIS BULLS

Egypt has been worshipping the sacred Apis Bull for millennia. Without some understanding of this many will approach the study of Egypt and quickly decide that Egyptians were just idolators. Nothing could be further from the case. As we saw in the prior article where we discussed the Precession of the Equinoxes the ruling constellation during the zenith of Egyptian religious history and pyramid building was the constellation Taurus. Owing that the sun was understood by Egyptian Priests to be a representation of the true Life-giver of the Cosmos, God, the accompanying constellation that provided the backdrop for the sun at its rising for 2100 years.

As we saw in an earlier article each one of the 12 signs of the zodiac takes about 2100 years for our solar system to pass through them. After 2100 years we move out of one age and into another and a different constellation becomes the backdrop of the Sun. The twelve constellations of the Zodiac, that were painstakingly researched by the Egyptian, Greek, Hindu, Persian, Chaldean, Hebrew, and Chinese astronomers, create an imaginary belt in the heavens and the sun passes through each one of them every 2100 years and a complete circuit through them all takes around 26,000 years. When the sun's plane crosses the equator on the first day of spring, a particular constellation is behind our brilliant sun. Our focus will be on Taurus in our studies of Egypt for obvious reasons. Since the constellation Taurus was the ruling constellation in Egypt during its zenith of pyramid building the concept and figure of the "bull" became of major importance to the Egyptian Priests and Egyptian religion. Thus, the Bull-god Apis was worshipped for thousands of years in Egypt. As the chief seat of learning, Memphis majored in the {short description of image} worship of Ptah, and the sacred Apis bull. Ptah, according to Egyptian belief, was "the Mind of the Universe," who created all gods and men by thinking them into existence. Artists, skilled craftsmen, and men of letters especially revered him. For Apis the Sacred Bull, a magnificent temple was constructed which was known as the "Cathedral" of Egypt. Spring was the time when festivals honouring the Apis-bulls were held. At this time in history, roughly around 4000 B.C., the Sun's position along the Zodiac on the first day of spring, or Vernal Equinox, was in that constellation we now recognize as Taurus, the Bull. So for many centuries Taurus was to be the first and most important constellation of the Zodiac in Egyptian thought and religion.

For our purpose we need to focus our attention on Taurus being behind the sun for 2100 years and then we will see that over 2100 years this constellation slowly began to move out from behind the sun in the heavens, from the earth's perspective. The constellation of Aires would be replacing it. As you might begin to imagine Egypt had a real religious problem on their hands since their religion was based at the time of Abraham upon Taurus (bulls) and not Aires (rams/lambs-shepherds). But Abraham, being a shepherd (Aires worshipper) will try to change all that.

The Apis was the most sacred of all the bull cults in Egypt and Apis Bull worship (constellation of Taurus) became assimilated into worship of both the gods Ptah and Osiris. There was only one physical Apis Bull at any one time and, upon its death, it was buried with great ceremony in the large underground vaults known as the

Serapeum. Manetho says that Egypt had been worshipping the bull since the second dynasty, but other sources indicate that this worship was even older, predating dynastic Egypt. That would date the cult back to 3500 BC; in other words, Egypt had worshipped the Apis Bull for more than 2,000 years (British Museum Dictionary Of Egypt, J. Shaw).

From the cosmological point of view, worshipping the Apis Bull stemmed directly from the rising of the Sun and the stellar constellations. In many recent books, it has been argued that the constellation that rises with the Sun at the spring equinox has been known as the ruling constellation (Orion Mystery, R. Bauval, Fingerprints Of The Gods, A. Gilbert).

That may sound complicated, but it is not really. As the Sun rises into the sky each morning, a certain group of stars will rise with it, although the intensity of the Sun will drown out the faint stars very quickly.

The established date for looking at this phenomena is the Spring Equinox, or March 23rd. In our current era, the rising constellation on March 23rd is Pisces and very soon it will become Aquarius. It is because of this movement in the stars, that our era is sometimes known as the "Dawn of the age of Aquarius". However, for much of dynastic Egypt, that ruling constellation was not Pisces, not Aries, but Taurus, the Bull. Hence, the veneration of the Apis Bulls throughout the first half of dynastic Egypt and also, no doubt, in the ancient Minoan civilization. This cult has stagnated in some outlying regions, where the true purpose of this worship was unknown, thus the bull is still venerated in modern Spain and India. In Egypt, the Apis Bull cult was represented by a bull with the sun-disk between its horns - the Sun was seen to be rising and setting in the sky whilst superimposed upon the outline of the constellation of Taurus, the Bull.

But the stars are not static in the sky because the Earth wobbles and this small wobble causes the rising constellation slowly to change. The constellations slowly drift around the sky, completing one circuit of the Earth every 26,000 years or so.

THE CRISIS IN EGYPTIAN RELIGION

This as we saw earlier is called the Precession of the Equinoxes. Egyptian priests were well trained and very patient. Eventually they Egyptian priests, who were astrologers and astronomers, became aware that Taurus was slowly drifting away from the rising Sun at springtime - a new age was dawning. A momentous event in the theology of Egypt was about to unfold: finally the priests declared that the era of Taurus the Bull was over, the constellation of Aries was now the stars rising with the Sun. The era of Aries, the Ram, had begun.

Unfortunately for Egyptian religion, Taurus is physically a big constellation and so its rising in the spring equinox had continued from 4500 BC to 1850 BC. During this vast length of time, the people had grown used to their Apis Bulls and they were not about to change their entire religion for the sake of a few priests and their incomprehensible predictions. In addition, the priesthood that had been patiently observing the skies for thousands of years was based in Heliopolis. This city was one of the most important cult centers in ancient Egypt, dedicated to the worship of the Sun (or more fully, perhaps, the cosmos), and it lies on the Nile Delta, in Lower Egypt near the Giza pyramids. While it remained a very important and influential religious center throughout Egyptian history, by this time, Heliopolis was no longer the sole source of theological learning. In Thebes, in Upper Egypt, a new center of learning had emerged and they had different ideas in the south.

Try to imagine the turmoil that the priests of Heliopolis had started with their proclamation and the size of the Pandora's box that they had just opened. The people had been worshipping the Apis Bull for 2,600 years, that is nearly as long as the Jews have been Jewish, and suddenly some religious authority says that everything they believed in must change.

Imagine how you would feel. You go to church for all your life and then the spiritual leader comes out and makes the announcement: "I don't want to upset you but everything you have been taught about God and His message to you in the Heavens is now changed. I know you have had a bull-based understanding of God and we have been worshiping God with the images of bulls but now we are changing to sheep."

As we saw in an earlier article religion has always had two messages: one for the priesthoods and one for the people. Now Egypt was at a cross roads. There were some who wanted to change the very foundation of Egyptian religion and their understanding and worship of God and there were the old hard-liners who would not have anything to do with such a change. **Civil and religious war was on the horizon and so was the Exodus and the Hyskos, Abraham and the Biblical patriarchs, or should I say Pharaohs, were right in the middle of it!**

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20% off on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES
COUPON CODE: **NF20**



WAS THE FIRST "CRUCIFIXION" IN THE SKY FROM WHICH ALL OTHERS WERE TAKEN? #2

I stated at the end of the prior article in this series that in order to understand the later depiction of the crucifixion of Jesus Christ in the New Testament then we must understand the "Crossification" or "crucifixion" as understood by the Ancient Egyptians who gave us these "Spiritual Concepts" in the first place. We begin with the Vernal Equinox.

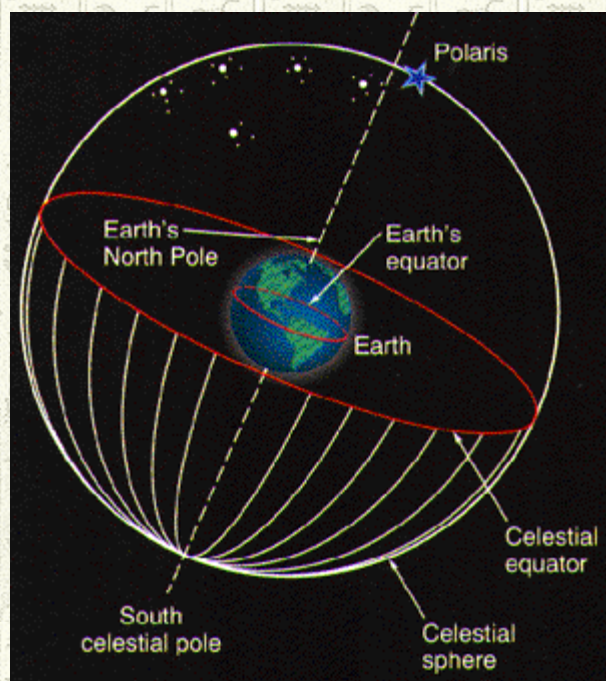
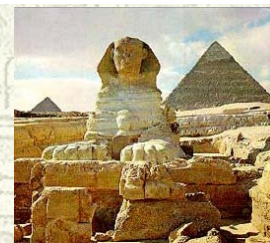
The Vernal Equinox has all over the ancient world, and from the earliest times, been a period of rejoicing and of festivals in honor of the Sungod. It is needless to labor a point which is so well known. Everyone understands and appreciates the joy of finding that the long darkness is giving way, that the Sun is growing in strength, and that the days are winning a victory over the nights. The birds and flowers reappear, and the promise of Spring is in the air. But it may be worth while to give an elementary explanation of the ASTRONOMICAL meaning of this period, because this is not always understood, and yet it is very important in its bearing on the rites and creeds of the early religions. The priests who were, as I have said, the early students and inquirers, had worked out this astronomical side, and in that way were able to fix dates and to frame for the benefit of the populace myths and legends, which were in a certain sense explanations of the order of Nature, and a kind of "popular science."

Far from being an arbitrary indicator of the changing seasons, March 20 (March 21 in some years) is significant for astronomical reasons. Each year the Sun crosses directly over the Earth's equator. This moment is known as the Vernal Equinox in the Northern Hemisphere.

Answer for yourself: What is an "Equinox"?

Translated literally, Equinox means "equal night." Because the Sun is positioned above the equator, day and night are about equal in length all over the world during the Equinoxes (both Spring/Vernal and Autumn). A second Equinox occurs each year on September 22 or 23. This date will mark the Autumnal Equinox in the Northern Hemisphere and the Vernal Equinox in the Southern (Vernal denotes "spring"). These brief but monumental moments owe their significance to the 23.4 degree tilt of the Earth's axis. Because of the tilt, we receive the Sun's rays most directly in the summer. In the winter, when we are tilted away from the Sun, the rays pass through the atmosphere at a greater slant, bringing lower temperatures. If the Earth rotated on an axis perpendicular to the plane of the Earth's orbit around the Sun, there would be no variation in day lengths or temperatures throughout the year, and we would not have seasons.

Modern astronomy aside, people have recognized the Vernal Equinox for thousands of years. There is no shortage of rituals and traditions surrounding the coming of spring. Many early peoples celebrated for the basic reason that their food supplies would soon be restored. This was "life" to them and their families. This was their "salvation" of sorts. The date is significant in Christianity because Easter always falls on the first Sunday after the first full moon after the Vernal equinox. It is also probably no coincidence that early Egyptians built the Great Sphinx so that it points directly toward the rising Sun on the day of the Vernal equinox.



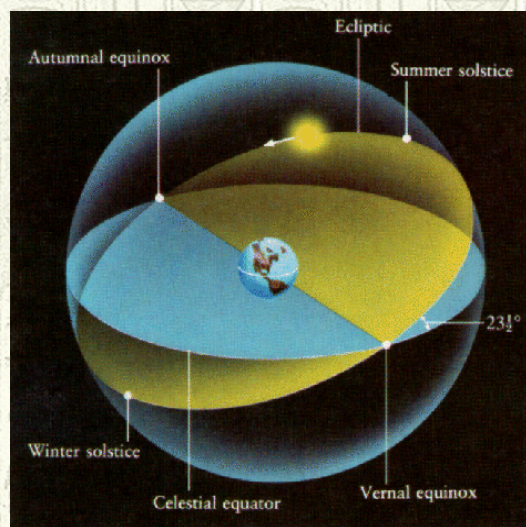
The **Equator**, as everyone knows, is an imaginary line or circle girdling the Earth half-way between the North and South poles. If you imagine a transparent Earth with a light at its very centre, and also imagine the SHADOW of this equatorial line to be thrown on the vast concave of the Sky, this shadow would in astronomical parlance coincide with the Equator of the Sky--forming an imaginary circle half-way between the North and South celestial poles. The heavy dark red colored line running horizontally across the center of the Equatorial Sky Chart represents the Celestial Equator. Just as the earth's equator divides the sphere of the earth into two hemispheres, northern and southern, so the Celestial Equator divides the apparent sphere of the sky, the Celestial Sphere, into a Northern and a Southern Celestial Hemisphere. Like the equator of the Earth, the Celestial Equator lies halfway between two poles. In the case of the sky these are the North Celestial Pole and the South Celestial Pole.

The Equator, then, may be pictured as cutting across the sky either by day or by night, and always at the same elevation--that is, as seen from any one place.

But the **Ecliptic** (the other important great circle of the heavens) can only be thought of as a line traversing the constellations as they are seen at NIGHT. It is in fact the Sun's path among the fixed stars. The ecliptic is an imaginary Great Circle on the Celestial Sphere along which the Sun appears to move over the course of a year. Of course, it is really the Earth's orbit around the Sun causing the change in the Sun's apparent direction. The ecliptic is inclined from the Celestial Equator by 23.5 degrees. So we find that the projection of the Sun's path across the sky during the year is called the ecliptic.

Answer for yourself: Does the path of the Sun across the sky intersect or "cross" with the celestial equator of the Earth? Yes it does.

Answer for yourself: Why is this important?



The points where the ecliptic crosses the celestial equator are the Vernal and Autumnal equinox's. I ask the reader to look at the picture and in particular the point where the yellow plane intersects with the blue plane and notice that this point is called the "Vernal equinox". This point is where the Sun move from the below the equator (Southern hemisphere) to above the Earth' equator yearly (Northern hemisphere) bringing greater light and warmth to the Northern hemisphere which the Ancients interpreted as their "salvation" since they no longer had to fear the darkness and the pangs of winter. Mother Nature was to "awaken from the dead" and this meant "life" to mankind in the Northern hemisphere. [One only has to read the article on the Ancient's fear of darkness to understand thoroughly of what I speak.](#) Looking again at the picture the point where the Sun is highest in the northern hemisphere is called the Summer solstice. The lowest point is the **Winter solstice**. **The two points where the ecliptic crosses the celestial equator are known as the Equinoxes.** Since our solar system is relatively flat, the orbits of the planets are also close to the plane of the

ecliptic.

In addition, the constellations of the Zodiac are located along the ecliptic. This means the Sun, as seen from the Earth, travels in front of these 12 constellations and these stellar formations form the background that mirrors the Sun and its path across the sky. This makes the ecliptic a very useful line of reference to anyone attempting to locate the planets or the constellations of the Zodiac, since they all literally "follow the Sun". The Altitude of the ecliptic above the Horizon changes over the course of the year, because of the 23.5 degree tilt of the Earth's spin axis. **This causes the seasons.** Again look at the picture the reader should see and understand that when the ecliptic (and therefore the Sun) is high above the horizon, the days are longer, and you have Summer. When the ecliptic is low in the sky, you have Winter.

For (really owing to the Earth's motion in its orbit) the Sun appears to move round the heavens once a year--travelling, always to the left, from constellation to constellation. The exact path of the Sun is called the Ecliptic; and **the band of sky on either side of the Ecliptic which may be supposed to include the said constellations is called the Zodiac.**

{short description of image}



Now let us refocus on the Vernal equinox. Let us suppose that the Equator and Ecliptic of the sky, at the Spring season, are represented by two lines "Eq" and "Ecl" crossing each other at the point "P". The Sun, represented by the small circle, is moving slowly and in its annual course along the Ecliptic to the left. When it reaches the point P (the dotted circle) it stands on the Equator of the sky, and then for a day or two, being neither North nor

South, it shines on the two terrestrial hemispheres alike, and day and night are equal length. This if you remember is the day of equal daylight. BEFORE that time, when the Sun is low down in the heavens, night has the advantage, and the days are short; AFTERWARDS, when the Sun has travelled more to the left, the days triumph over the nights bringing mankind greater daylight and increased photosynthesis and food production and harvests which meant literally continued life for him thereby no longer fearing the greater darkness and colder temperatures and seasons which threatened his life and the lives of his family. It will be seen then that this point P where the Sun's path crosses the Equator is a very critical point.

Answer for yourself: Why?

It is the astronomical location of the triumph of the Sun over darkness which was personified by the Ancients in the form of a Sungod on this "cross" where the Sun moves across the intersection of the Celestial Equator and the Ecliptic; this beckoned the arrival of Spring, new hope, new life, and his literal salvation from the pangs of winter. He owed it all to the Sun whom for him as we have previously mentioned was a symbol of God since it was the visible representation of the "Living Energy" of the cosmos.

Answer for yourself: How was this location defined?

Answer for yourself: Among what stars did the Sun appear to be moving at that critical moment as viewed from the Earth by primitive mankind when this momentous event occurred for mankind? Which stars or constellations that formed the Zodiac and the background of the Sun were connected with this special time of the year? What constellations were connected with man's perception of this salvation from God as mirrored by the Sun returning from the death of winter at the Winter solstice? Which constellation was the symbol of man's salvation?

We must never forget that it was understood, or supposed, that the Sun was deeply influenced by the constellation through which it was, or appeared to be, moving when viewed from the Earth. Man saw the Sun and scrutinized its path through the sky and the ecliptic. The ecliptic again is the apparent path the Sun appears to take through the sky as the Earth orbits around it. **The Ancients over thousands of years**

chronicled the Earth's annual motion around the Sun and understood such a path caused the Sun to appear to shift eastwards through the Zodiacal constellations Aries, Taurus, Gemini, Cancer and so on.

Answer for yourself: Why is this so important for theology?

We know today that at different epochs of past time these observations of the corresponding constellations connected with the Sun's rebirth from its wintry death had major impact upon the Ancients understanding of God and His Cosmos. It seems then that at the period when these questions were occupying men's minds, lets say **about three thousand years ago, the point (P) where the Ecliptic crossed the Equator was, as a matter of fact, in the region of the constellation Aries or the "he- Lamb". The triumph of the Sungod was therefore, and quite naturally, ascribed to the influence of the constellation of Aries.**

Answer for yourself: Was this "cross" in the Heavens the picture for all later "crosses" on which the Sun, personified as the Son of God, was crucified? It sure was? How can we be certain?

Well first of all Rome only crucified with single "stakes" and did not use "cross beams". We know this from not only Roman records but archeological discoveries where buried skeletons still affixed to "stakes" have been recovered. But there is more. If one is familiar with the Equinoxes which refer to 2 days of equal length of light and darkness as well as the solstices which reflect in the Summer solstice the special day of longest light and least darkness and the Winter solstice which has the longest darkness and the least amount of light, then it is not surprising that we find the same Astronomical data recorded in the depiction of the Christian Cross. If one looks at the Cross he sees a cross beam of "equal length" reflecting the Equinoxes and a vertical beam with a "longer bottom" than the top. The vertical top of the Cross reflecting the shorter Winter solstice (least light) and the bottom beam reflecting the longer light of the Summer solstice (longest light). THINK!



Answer for yourself: Is this just a coincidence that the cross reflects the seasons and the path of the Sun through the sky and Heavens, the Equinoxes and Solstices?

Answer for yourself: Did you notice the Cross is superimposed on the circle which is representative of the Sun? What has this "crucifixion" on the "cross" have to do with the seasons and the path of the Sun? Could the "crucifixion of Christ" refer to the metaphysical concept of the incarnation of this cosmic "Living Energy" moving or "crossing" the plane separating "Solar Fire" from "matter"?

Answer for yourself: What more do we need to see that this "crucifixion" of the personified "Son" of the "Sun" never was historical but Mystical and was expressed later Mythically?

Now lets look deeper.

Answer for yourself: Possessing these "keys" to the ancient Spiritual Wisdom and the crucifixion of the Sungods and goddesses then what implication does this have for our "Jesus Story" and his crucifixion? Could this whole story be nothing more than the personification of the incarnation of this cosmic "Living Energy" into "matter" as it "crosses" the planes separating "matter" and cosmic "Living Energy" (God)?

Answer for yourself: Was this Sun and this "Living Energy" crossing the plane separating "matter" from "Solar Energy", literally the incarnation, symbolized by the ancients by a cross? Was this "crucifixion" nothing more than the "incarnation" of this "Living Energy" into "matter" which was later personified by the ancients as "crucified god-men"? Was this crucifixion actually occurring in the Heavens but had effect on Earth? Was the symbol of the godman and goddesses to expressed this "crucifixion of God in matter" and was this symbol chosen by the ancients since mankind has this indwelling Living Energy within them? This is the cross the story in all actuality of man's incarnation where the God of the cosmos comes to dwell and incarnate within him through this "crossification" and "incarnation" on the "cross of matter"?

When the constellations of the Zodiac were named over thousands of years ago, the Vernal Equinox coincided with the beginning of the constellation Aries. For this reason, the first 30° section of the Zodiac is called Aries and it extends eastward 30° from the Vernal equinox, which is therefore called the first point of Aries. But long before this however we have Egyptian records that reveal that their knowledge of the [Precession of the Equinoxes](#) existed long before Aries ruled the Vernal Equinox. In fact the geological findings indicate that the Sphinx seems to have been sculpted sometime before 10,000 BC. and this period coincides neatly with the Age of Leo the Lion (the Sphinx has a Lion-like head mixed with humanity), which lasted from 10,970 to 8810 BC. **Heads up; Egypt understood the Precession of the Equinoxes long before the Greeks whom get credit for it today no matter who might say different!**

However, because of the Precession of the Equinoxes, the Vernal Equinox has moved westward about 36° and now lies in the constellation Pisces; the Zodiacal constellations thus no longer correspond to the segments of the Zodiac represented by their signs. The constellations will again coincide with the original sections of the Zodiac in about 23,000 years.

Answer for yourself: Having understood the importance of Aries and other constellations that at various times ruled the Equinoxes then is it any wonder that we find that the "LAMB" became the symbol of the RISEN SAVIOR as he, the personified Sun, passed from the underworld into the heights of Heaven and with it brought the warmth, photosynthesis, harvest, and security that was for early man understood to be his "salvation from God" which he represented in the form of a "lamb"? Would this symbol of man's salvation from God change with the Precession of the Equinox changes the constellation of the Sun every 2, 160 years? Yes it will. In the age of Pisces we have the "fish symbol" and symbols change with the changing of the ages due to the Precession of the Equinoxes.

At first such an explanation sounds unbelievable; but a thousand religious texts and references carved on the ancient monuments of Ancient civilizations in Egypt and other later nations confirm it; and it is only by the accumulation of evidence in these cases that the reader becomes convinced of the truths being presented.

We need to continue to look at this special time of "rebirth" and "salvation" for mankind that was connected to the Vernal Equinox. **In the Bible the festival is called the Passover**, and its supposed institution by Moses is related in Exodus, ch. 12.

Answer for yourself: But did this "Passover" exist already in Egypt for thousands of years before the time of Moses?

Exod 5:1 1 And afterward Moses and Aaron went in, and told Pharaoh, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Let my people go, that they may hold a feast unto me in the wilderness. (KJV)

Answer for yourself: So is it possible or even certain that the "**passing-over**" of the Sun over the Vernal Equinox was already known in Egypt for thousands of years prior to Moses? Yes it is! So the Passover was not unique but again since the "passing-over" symbolized "new birth" it was the appropriate time for Moses to make his religious revolution and bring a "new allegorical salvation" to his people through his religious reforms of the existing Ancient Egyptian Religion. It was the time of the changing of the Age, from Taurus to Aries and Moses knew it. God had a new message for a new age. It was time for a "new birth" and a new revelation of Heaven connected to the new constellation relative to the Precession of the Equinoxes. Speaking of the Exodus and the formation of the new people of God:

Exod 12:1-2 1 And the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron in the land of Egypt, saying, 2 This month shall be unto you the beginning of months: it shall be the first month of the year to you. (KJV)

Since Aries ruled the Vernal Equinox in the days of Moses then in every house a he-lamb was to be slain, and its blood to be sprinkled on the doorposts of the house. Then the Lord would pass over and not smite that

house. The Hebrew word is Pesach, "to pass". The lamb slain was called the Paschal Lamb.

Answer for yourself: But what was that lamb? If you have followed me so far we are not speaking of an Earthly lamb although in the Spring certainly the Earthly lambs on the hillsides were just then ready to be killed and eaten. What is in focus here is a celestial and heavenly Lamb as connected with the Spring Equinox and the Precession of the Equinoxes; it was this lamb of God which was allegorically slain or sacrificed in the Heavens.

Remember that God, symbolized as the Sun, when it sets and "dies", "pours out His life and blood as energy"; thus it bleeds "red". But this "death" occurs in order that mankind might live through the resurrection of the Sun from the dead at its dawning! First the "natural"; then the "Spiritual". This is the "crucifixion of God on the cross" in the Heavens; it is where God was allegorically slain for mankind's salvation. This is not a wooden cross not could it ever be; this is not meant to be "historical" or "literal" except in the "radical reinterpretation of Rome of the ancient Spiritual Wisdom.

Answer for yourself: How do you sacrifice or "kill" a celestial lamb which is the constellation Aries? It is possible to "kill" a constellation? Yes it is as we see below.

Well you have to know how the Ancients understood their Astronomy. When the Lord, personified as the Sun, "passed over" the equator then the brilliant light of the rising Sun on the horizon (where the constellation of Aries had stood at Sunrise) was obliterated and no longer could mankind see the constellation Aries. It vanished



in the brilliant light of the Sun. This celestial phenomena was allegorically understood by the Ancients as the "killing of the lamb of God". Previous to this some 2,160 years earlier so likewise was the "bull of God" slain during the age of Taurus. Due to the Precession of the Equinoxes the constellation of Taurus gives way to the constellation of Aries and so on it goes. This salvation of God was symbolized in each constellation; important for us is that the Lamb of God was slain each year for 2,160 years, and owing to the Laws of the Cosmos and the Precession of the Equinoxes each constellation was "Slain since the foundation of the world." This

period of the Passover (about the 25th March) was to be the beginning of a new year for Moses and his people as it is meant to be the same for us if we understand this "crucifixion in the Heavens".

Exod 12:1-2 1 And the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron in the land of Egypt, saying, 2 This month shall be unto you the beginning of months: it shall be the first month of the year to you. (KJV)

This was a new "birth" and a new beginning and a literal "salvation" of a people. The sacrifice of the Lamb, and its blood, were to be the promise of redemption.

Answer for yourself: Where do you get blood from the rising of the Sun which obliterates the visibility of the constellation of Aries? This is again a simple explanation. It witnessing a brilliant Sunrise the low trajectory of the rays of the Sun often paint the sky a deep orange or red color as it does likewise at Sunset.

The door-frames of the houses, symbolic of entrance into a new life, were to be sprinkled with blood. Fraser, in his Golden Bough, vol. iii, p. 185, relates that the doorways of houses and temples in Peru were at the Spring festival daubed with blood of the first-born children. Later this was replaced with the blood of the sacred animal, the Llama. And as to Mexico, Sahagun, the great Spanish missionary, tells us that it was a custom of the people there to "smear the outside of their houses and doors with blood drawn from their own ears and ankles, in order to propitiate the god of Harvest" (Kingsborough's Mexican Antiquities, vol. vi, p. 235). So this

occurrence is not unique to Egypt.

Later, the imagery of the saving power of the blood of the Lamb became more popular, more highly colored. One has only to read the epistles of Paul and the early Church Fathers to find the later "literalization" of this celestial blood which for the Ancients was but an allegory. Later we find the famous phrase ***"washed in the blood of the Lamb"*** adopted into the Christian Church. Prior to that some 2,160 years earlier they had the same symbolism; only that the symbol was the bull instead of the lamb: ***"washed in the blood of the bull"***.

Rev 7:14 And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb. (KJV)

Few Christians ever gain the "gnosis" and knowledge to understand the above was but an allegory taken from celestial symbolism and was never intended to be interpreted "literally" as if some person actually died and shed his blood for them. I first encountered this impossibility when studying Judaism years ago when studying the Sacrificial System where I learned that the blood was but a vehicle for the Soul and a "picture" and that the blood actually accomplished nothing in the sacrifice; it was the ***"life in the blood"***, the Soul, that did. It was the prior repentance of the sacrificer that accomplished atonement (his life) long before he brought his sacrifice and shed its blood which was but a "picture" of his Soul before God since the **"life/soul" is in the blood.** If you have never read these truths about the Sacrificial System then request the articles so we can enlighten you to this very important fact. Once fully understanding the Sacrificial System in Judaism and how it operated it is impossible for any one other than yourself or any "blood" to atone for sin. The "blood" was but a picture of your Soul and this explains why God is so distraught and angry at those who continue to bring sacrifices without repentance in chapter 1 of Isaiah. Many read this chapter as if God is denying that He ever wished such sacrifices or that they have ceased never understanding that those bringing them had not repented of their sins before shedding the blood of an innocent animal which God knew as "NOT" a true picture of this Soul before Him since lacking repentance.

In order fully to understand this extraordinary expression and its origin we must turn for a moment to the worship both of Mithra, the Persian Sungod, and of Attis the Syrian god, as throwing great light on the Christian cult and ceremonies. **It is to this we will follow in the next article.**

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**

 **Bennoah1@verizon.net**



20% off on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES
COUPON CODE: **NF20**



THE EXODUS ALLEGORY AND THE GNOSTIC CREATION OF THE JESUS MYTH OF THE NEW TESTAMENT

Let's examine the various elements from which the Jesus myth was constructed, beginning, as the original Christians undoubtedly did themselves, with the myth of *Exodus*.

THE EXODUS ALLEGORY:

This famous Jewish myth relates the story of Moses leading his people out of captivity in Egypt by miraculously parting the Red Sea. There follows 40 years of wandering in the wilderness in search of the Promised Land, at the end of which Moses dies. It is his successor, Joshua ben Nun, who miraculously parts the river Jordan to lead the Jews to the destined homeland. So far so good as this sticks to the "literal" understanding of the text that we are familiar with.

It is important to understand right up front that the name "Jesus" itself comes from *Exodus* (Joshua/Jesus makes his first appearance in Exodus 17:8). **In Greek the Hebrew name "Joshua" becomes "Jesus".**

Answer for yourself: How come most of us are not aware of this fact? Now hold on to your seat for I assure you that I am not crazy but only "well taught". Could this "Joshua" of history, whose name also means "Jesus", who once lived in Egypt and the time of Moses, be the substrate from which all later "historical Jesus stories" and myths were told? "Impossible", you say then I challenge to look at the evidence seriously and you will think different.

When we can find no evidence for a historical Jesus in the first century other than a few clumsy forgeries in Josephus and have to "misinterpret" the references to the Gnostic Christ in the writings of Pliny, Suetonius, and Tacitus in order to try to place a literal and historical "Christos" in the first century, when all their writings mentioned the "Chrestus", the Gnostic Christ, and not the "Christos" (later the historical Christ of Rome), then maybe we should look for existing evidence that could place this "Jesus" in Egypt during the 18th Dynasty. If we know to do so then we finally find our "Historical Jesus" who was slain on the eve of the Passover and hung on a tree like Paul says. Well, first of all, we don't know to look there and second few if any Christians every find out that there is no credible, unforged evidence for a historical Jesus existing in the first century. Now on with this study.

Few know this because today it is normal practice to use Joshua for the hero of Exodus and "Jesus" for the hero of the gospels, which avoids any comparison of the two. In the days of the first century, however, it would have been completely obvious that they shared the same name. In fact if a Gnostic Jew was writing for a Gentile audience then he would have written "Jesus" and not "Joshua" long before the time of the supposed historical Jesus. **This is not a coincidence.**

Answer for yourself: Could it be remotely possible that the Christian Jesus is a mythic development of the Jesus/Joshua of Exodus? Well that is a very serious question but with our previous study into the importance of "myths" as a vehicle for encoded Divine Truth then let us examine this possibility as best as possible.

- In Hebrew the name Joshua/Jesus is written with the letters Yod Heh Shin Vah Heh.
- The letters Yod Heh Vah Heh (minus the Shin) is known as the Tetragrammaton and was extremely significant to Jewish Gnostics, as they were used to signify the unpronounceable name of God, usually rendered today with added vowels as either Jehovah or Yahweh.

As Philo explains, when the middle letter Shin, known as the Holy Letter, is added, the name means "Saviour of the Lord".

Answer for yourself: Then does "Joshua" and or "Jesus" mean "Savior of the Lord"? Yes!

The "Christ" is also linked to the Exodus myth. Paul tells us that, as well as Jesus, Moses was also "God's Christ" (Heb. 11:24-27).

Heb 12:24-27 24 And to Jesus the mediator of the new covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things than that of Abel. 25 See that ye refuse not him that speaketh. For if they escaped not who refused him that spake on earth, much more shall not we escape, if we turn away from him that speaketh from heaven: 26 Whose voice then shook the earth: but now he hath promised, saying, Yet once more I shake not the earth only, but also heaven. 27 And this word, Yet once more, signifieth the removing of those things that are shaken, as of things that are made, that those things which cannot be shaken may remain. (KJV)

"Christ", which means "Anointed One", is a Greek rendering of the Hebrew word "Messiah", which was an epithet for a leader, used of Jewish kings. Although today the name "Jesus Christ" is inextricably linked to the Literalist figure of the supposed founder of Christianity, in the first century C.E. the name would have been heard as obviously symbolic, meaning "The Saviour King".

Jewish Gnostics, and Christian Gnostics after them, understood Exodus to be an initiation allegory.

THE ALLEGORY EXPLAINED...COMING OUT OF EGYPT

Egypt represents the physical body in Ancient Wisdom teachings and Ancient Scriptures. When the initiate identifies with only the body and the flesh they are "in captivity". To "come forth out of Egypt" was understood as leaving behind the idea of being merely a body and discovering the Soul. This was the beginning of the Spiritual experience and discovery of God. Hippolytus recounts for us that those who are ignorant...are Egyptians in need of departing Egypt; that is from their body centered existence (Hippolytus, Ref., 5.11). The ignorant Egyptians represent those "without Gnosis", without the knowledge of the Divine Spark within them (the Christ dwelling within). It was this class of people who remain identified with their physical selves and who did not possess the "knowledge/Gnosis"; that they were Divine Sparks of God entrapped in these fleshy and carnal bodies.

CROSSING THE RED SEA..."BAPTISM"...FIRST STAGE

Crossing the Red Sea was understood as symbolizing a purifying baptism, which is the first stage of initiation on the path of spiritual awakening for those who are "conscious". This in Judaism was called being "born again". Explaining that Exodus should be understood "allegorically", Paul writes:

"Our ancestors passed through the Red Sea and so received baptism into the fellowship of Moses" (I Cor. 10:1-6):

*1 Cor 10:1-6 1 Moreover, brethren, I would not that ye should be ignorant, how that all our fathers were under the cloud, and all passed through the sea; 2 And were all baptized unto Moses in the cloud and in the sea; 3 And did all eat the same spiritual meat; 4 And did all drink the same spiritual drink: for they drank of that spiritual Rock that followed them: and that Rock was **Christ**. 5 But with many of them God was not well pleased: for they were overthrown in the wilderness. 6 Now these things were our examples, to the intent we should not lust after evil things, as they also lusted. (KJV)*

Initiation by baptism begins a process in which initiates must face their doubts and confusion, symbolized by the Jews being afflicted in the desert for 40 years.

THE DEATH OF MOSES...SECOND STAGE

Having come to possess this "knowledge" & "Gnosis" that within their body dwells the Divine Spark or Soul of God then the next stage is experiencing the "death" of the old self which was represented by the death of Moses. Moses is mythically reborn as Joshua/Jesus (Joshua was his successor).

THE PROMISED LAND ACHIEVED...SALVATION...THIRD STAGE

It is through this "new Moses, this Joshua/Jesus, that one completes the journey to the Promised Land, representing the "reborn" initiate who realizes Gnosis. It is only through this "new man" (Joshua/Jesus) that the goal of salvation can be achieved in the Old Testament for Israel. All of this was understood in a "literal" sense. But that will change with the Gnostic New Testament of Marcion.

The basic structure of the Exodus allegory, representing the fundamental stages of Gnostic initiation, is the framework upon which the Jesus myth was constructed. When you possess the keys to the "Jesus Story" it can be seen on a deeper level to be the birth, life, death, and rebirth of the Soul, of the Divine in us.

PARALLELS TO THE JOSHUA/JESUS OF THE NEW TESTAMENT

This same Exodus story is retold through the Gnostic Christ of the New Testament.

BEING BORN AGAIN...BAPTISM...FIRST STAGE

The first stage of initiation into this higher self-awareness of one's self and the "Soul within" is one of cleansing and purification and struggle. In the Exodus myth this is the crossing of the Red Sea, which inaugurates 40 years of wandering in the wilderness. We find the exact same thing in the Jesus story represented by Jesus' baptism, followed by his 40 days in the wilderness.

DEATH OF THE OLD SELF...THE "OLD MAN"...SECOND STAGE

The next stage in the process of initiation is the "death" of the old self which precipitates Gnosis. This is represented in the Exodus myth by the death of Moses and in the Jesus myth by the death of Jesus on the cross.

Answer for yourself: Does Paul teach this Gnostic Exodus allegory through the New Testament "Christ"? He sure does.

Rom 6:6 6 Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him (Christ), that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin. (KJV)

Eph 4:22-23 22 That ye put off concerning the former conversation the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitful lusts; 23 And be renewed in the spirit of your mind (to the revelation of Christ-God within you); (KJV)

Col 3:9-10 9 Lie not one to another, seeing that ye have put off the old man with his deeds; 10 And have put on the new man, which is renewed in knowledge after the image of him that created him: (KJV)

In Col 3:9-10 Paul appeals to believers who have come to the "Gnosis" of God within them and that they have been created in the image of God, to not fall back into lives typified by sin and fleshly deeds. Live according to the higher knowledge that they have received:

Col 1:27 27 To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory: (KJV)

JESUS' RESURRECTION FROM THE DEAD...SALVATION...THIRD STAGE

The experience of Gnosis is represented in *Exodus* by Joshua-Jesus crossing to the Promised Land. **This is the salvation of Israel as depicted in the Old Testament. Its paralleled in the New Testament if found in Jesus' resurrection from the dead and ascension to Heaven.**

COMPARING THE STRUCTURE OF THE *EXODUS* WITH THE JESUS STORY IN THE NEW TESTAMENT...SEEN AS GNOSTIC INITIATION ALLEGORIES

INITIATION PROCESS

- **PURIFICATION**
 - Old Testament...Exodus' example: Crossing of the Red Sea
 - New Testament...Jesus example: Baptism by John
- **DEATH OF THE OLD SELF**
 - Old Testament...Exodus example: Death of Moses
 - New Testament...Jesus example: Crucifixion of Jesus
- **REALIZATION OF GNOSIS**
 - Old Testament...Exodus example: The Promised Land
 - New Testament...Jesus example: Crucifixion and Resurrection

The earliest Christians understood the *Exodus* allegory as we do not today as contemporary Christians and followers of "the Christ". That being so the original Christians classified people as "the captive, the called and the chosen". These were the Naasene Gnostics as described by Hippolytus, op. cit., 5.1-2 ff. Hippolytus relates to us of three churches of the Gnostics, the angelis, the psychic and the earthly, and their names are the chosen, the called and the captive. These terms clearly derive from the myth of the *Exodus*. Those yet to undergo initiation and still trapped in the idea of being a physical body are like the Jews captive in Egypt. Those who have heard the call to awaken and begun the spiritual journey by being initiated into the **Outer Mysteries of Christianity** are like those Jews who were "called out of Egypt" to begin the journey to their true home. Those who have undergone the process of purification and spiritual struggle necessary to prepare themselves for

Gnosis and been chosen to be initiated into the secret **Inner Mysteries of Christianity** are like those "chosen people" whom Joshua-Jesus leads across the river Jordan to the Promised Land. Clement regarded those Christians who have yet to reach Gnosis as being of three different types, defined by their relationship to God, as the slave, the faithful slave and the friend (Clement, *Strom.*, 3). Initiates who finally realized Gnosis were known as "those who have crossed over" (Mead, *Fragments of a Faith Forgotten*, 1906, p. 186).

Early Christians were well aware of the parallels between their Jesus Christ and the Jesus Christ of Exodus. Justin Martyr, for example, explains that the Christian Jesus will lead his people to the Promised Land just as the Jesus of *Exodus* led his people to the Promised Land (Justin Martyr, *Dialogue with Typho*, chap. 113). Justin entitled this chapter "*Joshua was a figure of Christ.*" Justin referred to the Old Testament Joshua 38 times in an effort to convince the Jew Typho that the Hebrew Scriptures are full of references to Jesus. Justin traces the motif of the cross to *Exodus*, where Moses holds up a serpent on a cross and says, "If you look at this image and believe, you shall be saved by it" (Num. 21:8). **In this Justin claims that Plato borrowed his idea of the "Son of God" crucified in the cosmos (Timaeus, 34) from Moses.** This source is made explicit in *The Gospel of John*, where Jesus is made to announce:

***"The Son of Man must be lifted up as the serpent was lifted up by Moses in the wilderness."* (John 3:14)**

Other, more incidental, mythic motifs found in the Jesus myth also come from *Exodus*. Once he has crossed the river Jordan, the Jesus of *Exodus* selects 12 men to represent the 12 tribes of Israel. After his baptism in the river Jordan, the Jesus of the gospels likewise selects 12 men as his immediate followers (John 3:13).

Answer for yourself: What is the origin for these references to the number "12"?

Both motifs refer to the 12 astrological signs of the zodiac." After the crossing of the Jordan Joshua-Jesus orders that 12 stones be set up, one for each of the 12 tribes, at a place called Gilgal.

Answer for yourself: What are we missing? The Hebrew word for Gilgal means "wheel" or "circle". This is an illusion to the Zodiac once again. In the later "Jesus Myth" Gilgal was interpreted as the zodiac and the Jordan as the Milky Way. Important to note is that Attis was born by a river which symbolized "the Galaxy, or the milky circle, from which a passive body descends to the Earth" (Sallust, *On The Gods and the World*, 4). In mystical Judaism reincarnation is still called "Gilgul". Jesus' appearance in Galilee (which comes from the same root word) where he selects the 12 disciples, echoes those early exploits of the Old Testament Joshua-Jesus (A. Drews, *The Christ Myth*, 1968, p.240). **Such a reference is not surprising. The Jews had adopted astrology from both Egypt and later with the Babylonians whilst in exile in Babylon, eventually becoming renowned throughout the ancient world as astrologers. They even claimed that the Jewish Patriarch Abraham had been the inventor of this ancient science.**

In the myth of Moses, at his birth the evil Pharaoh, fearful of a prophesy that Moses would be the cause of his downfall, commits mass infanticide in an attempt to kill him, In the gospel myth of Jesus this becomes the "slaughter of the innocents" perpetrated by the evil King Herod who, fearful of a prophesy that the true King of the Jews has been born, attempts to kill the infant Jesus (Matt. 2:2-16). Kronos devours all his children of Rhea because of a prophesy that he would be overthrown by one of them. Rhea is smuggled away to a secret cave where she gives birth to Zeus, who later supplants his father.

Answer for yourself: Sound familiar?

Mary the sister of Moses becomes Jesus' mother Mary, a correspondence pointed out in many Christian texts, as well as in the Muslim Qur'an.

Like the Jews in *Exodus*, in the gospel story Jesus is called out of Egypt, where he has been in hiding, like the Soul lying hidden within the fleshly body. The Gospel of Matthew explains that this is to fulfil the prophesy

"Out of Egypt I have called my Son" (Matt. 2:15). Here, as elsewhere in the gospels, we should read "fulfill the prophecy" as a coded reference to the source of the symbolic motif and its intended allegorical meaning. This is prophecy in retrospect.

Answer for yourself: Are you aware that almost all the Messianic prophecies in the New Testament were written and intended to be taken "allegorically" and not "literally"? Read that again!

Answer for yourself: Are you aware that the translation of the Greek translation of the Hebrew Scriptures was altered for this purpose by the Therapeutae-Essenes of Alexandria, Egypt? This was done to spread the "allegorical" understanding of "the Christ" as Joshua-Jesus to the Greek speaking world. This translation of the Hebrew Scriptures took great license with the Hebrew Scriptures and we end up with a Greek translation that was intended to be taken "allegorically" at best but sadly has been taken "literally" by the world today. By these translators, the expected human Jewish Messiah was, as shown in prior articles, blended with Mystery Religions and Gnosticism in presenting the Jewish Messiah as a dying - resurrecting Godman which was NEVER to be interpreted "LITERALLY" in the first place. This brings us to the forgery of Marcion's and the first New Testament by Rome where they took the Gnostic "allegorical" Christ-Concept and put flesh on him in the late second century by adding to Marcion's Gnostic First New Testament the genealogies, infancy narratives, and anti-Gnostic writings to which they placed Paul's name like the Pastoral epistles!!!

Piecing together previously existing mythological material in a new way was a traditional Jewish technique known as *midrash*. It has long been known to scholars, for example, that the entire passion narrative in the gospels has been created from motifs taken from *Psalms* 22, 23, 38 and 39 and from the depiction of the "suffering servant" in *The Book of Isaiah* (E. Doherty, *The Gospels as Midrash and Symbolism*, 1999, 225 ff.).

The Essenes taught that in ancient times the Jesus of *Exodus* had hidden secret teachings, so only those who were worthy could discover them at the appropriate time (The Essene *Damascus Document*, 5:2-4). These Essenes developed a contemporary mythic Christ figure called the "Teacher of Righteousness", whom they identified with the Jesus of *Exodus* (S. A. Hoeller, *Jung and the Lost Gospels: Insights into the Dead Sea Scrolls and the Nag Hammadi Library*, 1989, p. 50). This figure eventually became the Jesus of the gospels, a mythical reincarnation of the great hero of the most important of all the Jewish Gnostic myths. The secret teachings hidden by Jesus the Christ of *Exodus* are finally made public by the reworked figure of Jesus the Christ in the gospels. This is the "secret not revealed in former times" but "now disclosed" of which Paul writes in his letters.

Eph 3:3-6 3 How that by revelation he made known unto me the mystery; (as I wrote afore in few words, 4 Whereby, when ye read, ye may understand my knowledge in the mystery of Christ) 5 Which in other ages was not made known unto the sons of men, as it is now revealed unto his holy apostles and prophets by the Spirit; 6 That the Gentiles should be fellowheirs, and of the same body, and partakers of his promise in Christ by the gospel: (KJV)

CONCLUSION

As you are beginning to see "the Christ" written of by Paul in his authentic and earliest epistles was not a human Christ in the form of a human Jesus. Rather "the Christ" was the embodiment of the Divine come to tabernacle within mankind and bridge the gap from the Spirit realm to the realm of physical existence. This Logos and "the Christ" was an intermediary in non-human form that connects mankind to God (Energy/Spirit to matter). Coming to the understanding of the self-knowledge that God dwells within you was explained to initiates who were coming to this understanding through an allegory based upon the Exodus of history. The "literal" history of Israel was expressed as an "allegory" and applied to a higher salvation experience in those coming to the knowledge of God in centuries before and after the first century. The old man of fleshly lusts was

dying when coming to this "Gnosis" and being resurrected as a "new man" with a new spiritual revelation of God within and the purpose for one's existence above a life of sin. Through the "myth" of the dying-resurrecting Godman, which was at this time ONLY UNDERSTOOD ALLEGORICALLY, one was to identify with the "pattern" of salvation in the Old Testament as lived out in his own personal life.

This plan of salvation was, for the earliest Chrestians (Christians), coming to the understanding that through baptism (being born again), repentance (death of self and flesh) and resurrection (living with a new awareness and surrender to the will of God and His Christ within them) one was one achieving the New Testament salvation.

That is until Rome will later come along and take this allegorical New Testament of Marcion that expressed the above Spiritual beliefs and change it almost beyond recognition with their "literalized" and "carnalized" Christ. It was God in Christ within mankind and that is it. The Jews still looked and prayed and hoped for one to come in the power and Spirit of David but this "Christ" within all mankind was not it. The whole narrative of the baptism, crucifixion, and resurrection of "the Christ" in the First New Testament was only intended to be a parallel and allegory of what "physically" happened to Israel in the Old Testament. The principles in this story were "allegorized" by the earliest Christian Gnostics and Essenes-Therapeutae and applied to the awakening of the Spirit within mankind and the liberation from darkness into the light of God. Later Rome will come and reinterpret "the Christ" as if a "literal" incarnation of God within a human as was thought of their Roman Emperors. This "literalized" godman, in the form of the Roman historical Jesus, only gave sanction to the Emperor who was a self-declared "literal God". In so doing they will in time though first oral reinterpretation and teaching and later through forgery of Marcion's First New Testament and invention of other documents espousing their theological views distort beyond recognition the earliest understanding of "the Christ" as had been held by the earliest Gentile and Jewish Gnostic Christians. With the purge of Gnostic materials and the subsequent burning of the world's libraries over the next two or more centuries the censorship of Rome was complete. The knowledge of "the Christ", that was to be understood only "allegorically" and which had been since Egypt, was now lost to mankind; that is until the discovery of the Nag Hammadi library some fifty years ago. Throughout the last two hundred years sporadic voices were heard faintly as to this truth but today with the aid of archeology and the proliferation once again of this knowledge we can learn of this deception and restore the truth concerning God's Christ. No longer must we be enslaved to a "literal" interpretation of "the Christ" as the Joshua-Jesus of the New Testament and be overtaken by idolatry and false worship since accepting these "literal" views of supposed historical Jesus Christ instead of the indwelling Christ within the whole of humanity as the Divine Mind of the Creator. Man is gestating a divinity within himself whereby this Creator has implanted Himself within us in order that He manifest Himself in and through each of His children. You are divine.

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**
- **972-4964238**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20% off on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES
COUPON CODE: **NF20**



WAS THE FIRST "CRUCIFIXION" IN THE SKY FROM WHICH ALL OTHERS WERE TAKEN? #3

In our second article we dealt with the celestial phenomena of "Crossification" or "crucifixion" of the Sun which occurred as described by the Ancients at the time of the Vernal equinox. The Ancients understood that with the return of the Sun from the death of the Winter at the Winter solstice that mankind had received the salvation of God which they interpreted in longer daylight, renewed photosynthesis, increased harvests and food stuff, and general protection as given by the Sun who "poured out his life for them" daily. The Sun, having moves above the earth's equator would now bring his saving light and heat so desperately needed by mankind to sustain his life. Man was "saved" from the death of winter and its darkness. The Sun for him was symbolic and representative of God and His salvation given to mankind. The flaming sunrise on the Vernal equinox as the Sun moved above the earth's equator following {short description of image} Winter was allegorized by the Ancients as God' shedding his blood that they might live and this crossing of the Sun at the intersection of the Celestial equator with the ecliptic, the path of the earth around the Sun, was viewed as man's realization of God's salvation as the Sun passed over the "Cross" of the Equinoxes. This crucifixion of the Sun in its path across the sky was celestial and explained allegorically and only much later with the rise of the Roman empire "literalized" because up until then these deaths of solar godmen were understood by all as "allegories" and never interpreted as if literal crucifixions of human beings. It is at this special time, the Vernal equinox, that we find this celestial phenomena described and crystallized in the the form of ancients myths and legends of personified Sungods in almost every nation under the Sun (pardon the pun) were were "crossified" or "crucified" on the cross of the Zodiac.

That being the case I have found in my studies over these last 18 or so years that "the Jesus Story" is actually an allegory for what would naturally be the oldest and most important story humans would notice and write down, that of the annual passage of the seasons of the year and the Sun through the sky and the constellations of the Zodiac yearly. In my studies I discovered over and over again that the basic plot of the "Jesus Story", including the motif of a crucified savior, already existed in many other religions thousands of years prior to the alleged time of Jesus and one only has to examine a few good books on Comparative Religion like T.W. Doane's Bible Myths and Parallels in World Religions or Barbara Walker's The Woman's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets, The Historical Jesus And The Mythical Christ by Gerald Massey, Ancient Egypt: The Light Of The World by Gerald Massey, The Origin and Evolution Of Religion by Albert Churchward, The Origin Of All Religious Worship by Charles Dupuis, Ruins Or Meditation On The Revolutions Of Empires And The Law Of Nature by C.F. Volney, and Christianity Before Christ by John G. Jackson to see this truism beyond any doubt. These are not the only sources available today for such information by any means but just some of the best. The knowledge gained in reading and study of these books explains without a doubt why there is not a shred of legitimate historical and unforged evidence existing anywhere today outside of this one

book given us by Rome, the New Testament, that gives credible evidence to the fact that the "Jesus Story" originated as a "literal" historical biography of a man named Jesus. You only have to read such books and think and use the mind God gave you to see that the preponderance of the evidence states a dramatic case for the fact the the "Jesus Story" originated by a synthesis of three fairly independent streams of religious or quasi-religious enthusiasm:

- One that was connected with the phenomena of the heavens, the movements of the Sun, planets and stars, and the awe and wonderment they excited;
- One that connected with the seasons and the very important matter of the growth of vegetation and food on the Earth;
- One that connected with the mysteries of Sex and reproduction.

It is obvious that these three streams would mingle and interfuse with each other a good deal; but as far as they were separable the first would tend to create Solar heroes and Sun-myths; the second Vegetation-gods and personifications of Nature and the earth-life; while the third would throw its glamour over the other two and contribute to the projection of deities or demons worshipped with all sorts of sexual and phallic rites.

This knowldge was not always hidden like we find today. Christian censorship has succeeded masterfully in covering all of this up over the centuries. Many early Christian theologians noted the extreme similarity between Christianity and Pagan religions such as Hinduism, Mithraism, etc:

- Eusebius of Caesarea (circa 283-371 CE) wrote: *"The religion of Jesus Christ is neither new nor strange."* (Eusebius of Caesarea, Church History, Book IV).
- St. Augustine of Hippo (354-430 CE) wrote: *"This, in our day, is the Christian religion, not as having been unknown in former times, but as having recently received that name"* Kersey Graves, The World's Sixteen Crucified Saviors, Adventures Unlimited Press, Chapter 32, Page 280. (1875; Reprinted 2001).
- *That which is known as the Christian religion existed among the ancients, and never did not exist; from the beginning of the human race until the time when Christ came in the flesh, at which time the true religion, which already existed began to be called Christianity.* (*Retractt. I, xiii*, cited by Dr. Alvin Boyd Kuhn in his Shadow of The Third Century, Elizabeth N.J.: Academy Press, 1949, p.3). Please take the time to re-read theses quotes and THINK.

Some early Christian leaders attributed the similarities to a trick of Satan. They felt that Satan had created many crucified saviors, born of virgins, before Jesus in order to discredit Christianity's uniqueness. Others attribute the similarities to coincidence but there are way too many for that to be a possibility to a "thinking believer". In fact the preponderance of such parallels and similarities and outright duplications of "saying" and "events" between these solar gods and godman and the "Jesus Story" defy the Laws of Statistics. It simply is impossilbe that we can have for example two hundred similarities between Osiris and Horus and Jesus and it be a coincidence. We must come to understand that many Pagan religious belief systems permeated the Mediterranean region in the 1st century CE and blending of religious ideas was a common practice between religious sects and groups. Besides that there were various male heroes within Egyptian, Greek, Indian, Roman and other Pagan pantheons of Gods, whose role was to be saviors to humanity just like Jesus. In order to compete with those other prior religions, emerging Roman Christianity had to describe their "godman" for the newly emerging age of Pisces that began in 1 B.C.E., The importance of this new emerging age with the new tranfiguration of the god and his representation for each Age must not be underestimated.

Rome gave the world the "Piceas Jesus" as their godman in terms that matched or surpassed the Pagan

legends. The authors of the gospels picked up these similar themes from other sources and added them to their writings in order to make Christianity more credible to a Pagan world which was already accustomed to the same motifs and ideas; only the names by which they were recognized were different owing to the prior Ages of Leo, Cancer, Gemini, Taurus and Aries. Each of these prior ages were connected with some "representation" of God in one way or the other and the Age of Pisces was to be no different. Since Rome was the world power it fell to them give the world by power and might the new icon for the newly emerging Age of Pisces.

In researching these above problems after graduating Seminary and during the first years of my Pastorate I found several such god-men including Osiris, Horus, Mithras, Adonis, Attis, Tammuz, etc., all with essentially the same "life story" like the "Jesus Story":

- They were born on or very near our Christmas Day.
- They were born of a Virgin-Mother.
- And in a Cave or Underground Chamber.
- They led a life of toil for Mankind.
- And were called by the names of Light-bringer, Healer, Mediator, Savior, Deliverer.
- They were however vanquished by the Powers of Darkness.
- And descended into Hell or the Underworld.
- They rose again from the dead, and became the pioneers of mankind to the Heavenly world.
- They ascended into Heaven
- They founded Communions of Saints, and Churches into which disciples were received by Baptism.
- And they were commemorated by Eucharistic meals.

I noticed quickly that before my eyes I saw a "pattern" that could be traced from each godman down through recorded history. But at that time I was not aware of where this pattern found its genesis or origin. I had to study more. If this subject is of interest to you then besides the books listed above and for an even more in-depth treatment of the "Jesus Story" I recommend Earl Doherty's The Jesus Puzzle which shows conclusively that there was no such historical person named "Jesus of Nazareth" but only the "literalization" of prior celestial allegories handed down by the Ancients which were either misinterpreted because of the loss of "gnosis" or prior knowledge involving proper interpretation of these myths down through time or outright fraud and purposeful misinterpretation of them by Rome and the prior Essenes of Alexandria, Egypt, when they mistranslated the Hebrew Scriptures. I found both reasons to be the culprit behind the loss of the Ancient's spiritual truths and in their place the substitution of the "Jesus Story" as we have it today. I have devoted an entire website for this tragic purposeful misinterpretation of the Hebrew Scriptures by these apostate Essenes. Error by mistake and ignorance is one thing and that unfortunately happens and has happened here but outright deception is another and the Essenes stand guilty of that as the discovery of the Dead Sea Scrolls and the two different versions of the Hebrew Old Testaments found there testify. But Rome does not get off easy as well as they only later build upon the deceptions of the Essenes and are responsible for giving the world a "literalized" and fictionalized "Jesus Story" when the facts prove that the whole story has been told for thousands of years by the Ancients who saw forces, powers, cycles, and pattern operating in the Heavens above and in Mother Nature that they allegorized and later personified in capturing the workings of the Divine and His message to them. Tragically the "gnosis" for understanding these Ancient truths had been lost to mankind but today the truth about this "Jesus Story" is emerging from the darkness of Rome's Dark Ages.

THE PRECESSION OF THE EQUINOXES...WITH EMPHASIS UPON THE VERNAL EQUINOX

In order fully to understand this extraordinary expression of these earlier **"crucified godmen"** and their origin we must turn for a moment to the worship both of **Mithra**, the Persian Sun-god, and of **Attis** the Syrian god, as throwing great light on the later Christian cult and their religious rituals and ceremonies.

It must be remembered that in the early centuries of our era the Mithra-cult was spread over the whole Western world. It has left many monuments of itself in Britain alone. **Unknown to many Christians that at**

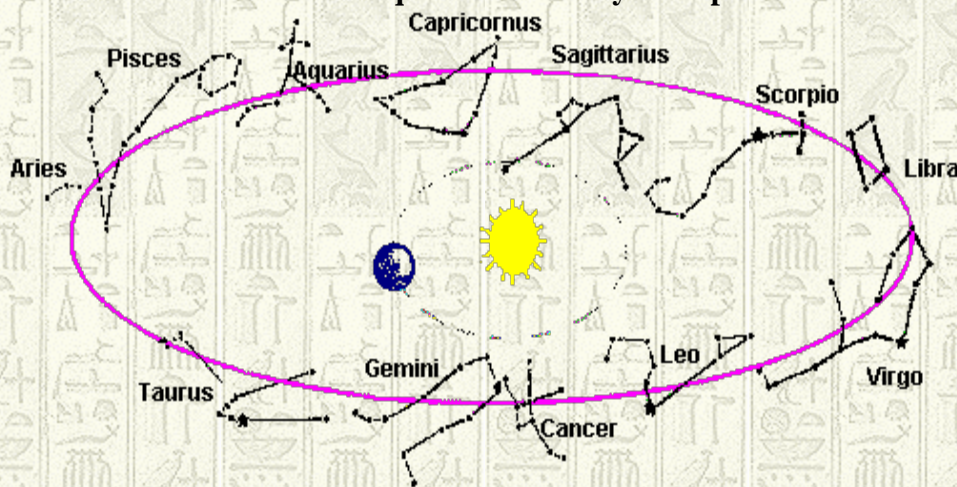
Rome the worship of Mithra was extremely popular, and it may almost be said to have been a matter of chance whether Mithraism should overwhelm Christianity, or whether the younger Christian religion by adopting many of the rites of the older one should establish itself (as it did) in the face of the latter. Like mentioned above others blamed Roman plagiarism for the duplication of similar stories of crucified sungods as they paralleled identically the "Jesus Story".

In the Mithra cult central to its theological core was the slaying of a Bull by the Sungod and this "sacrifice" occupies the same sort of place as the slaying of the Lamb in the Christian cult.

Answer for yourself: Where did the Ancient's get their ideas to slay and sacrifices "bulls" and "lambs"? Was this "lamb" and "bull" literal animals originally or were they symbolic for two different constellations? Could this slaying of the "bull" and the "lamb" be seen in the night sky? You find upon study in mythology and Astronomy that these "bulls" and "lambs" were symbolic for two constellations that are adjacent to each other in the Zodiac (Taurus/bull and Aries/lamb/ram). It is now appropriate that we learn about the Precession of the Equinoxes before we move on to Mithra and Attis. Intricately tied together we will find with the the Precession of the Equinoxes, the Vernal equinox, and the "crucifixion before the foundation of the world". I found that the Ancients understood these principles and expressed them in their mythologies and their religious myths but unlike us who today believe these to be a "literal historical" event the Ancients understood and taught them as "allegories" and "symbols" ONLY.

The priests of ancient Egypt were pioneer astronomers. They studied the heavens, mapped their constellations, identified the path of the Sun and estimated the periods of the Moon and Sun as they moved across the sky. Over time they noticed that the the axis around which the heavens and the stars and constellations seemed to rotate shifted gradually, though very slowly. Roughly every two thousand years (2160 to be exact), because of the Precession of the Equinoxes, the Sun on the Vernal equinox rises against the stellar background of a different constellation that comprises the Zodiac. Over a great time each constellation will serve as the stellar background for the rising Sun at the Veranal equinox until the whole cycle of twelve constellations have their turn. There is of course 12 constellations that make up the Zodiac and given enough time the Sun will rise through each 12 of these constellations as each will rule the Vernal equinox for 2160 years apiece. That means a full cycle of the Zodiac will take almost

26,000 years. For the past two thousand years that constellation that has ruled the Vernal equinox has been Pisces the Fish which became the symbol of the Christian age of Pisces that replaced the prior age of Aries. Prior to the age of Pisces it was the age of Aries the Ram, and before that it was the age of Taurus the Bull.



- Gemini.....the Twins...6380 BCE
- Taurus.....the Bull.....4220 BCE
- Aries.....the Ram.....2160 BCE....Abraham/Moses
- Pisces.....the Fish.....1 BCE.....Jesus
- Aquarius...the Water Carrier...2160 CE ?

It is interesting to note that during the first and second millennia B.C.E., approximately the Age of Aries, ram-oriented iconography was common in Dynastic Egypt, while previous to that, during the Age of Taurus, the Bull-cult arose in Egypt. This should be expected since the constellation of Taurus served as the stellar background for the rising Sun during the 2160 years of the Age of Taurus. We should likewise expect that that such symbolism and religious emphasis should

change with the next 2160 years as the constellation Aries, the lamb/ram, would serve as the stellar background for the rising Sun during the following 2160 years.

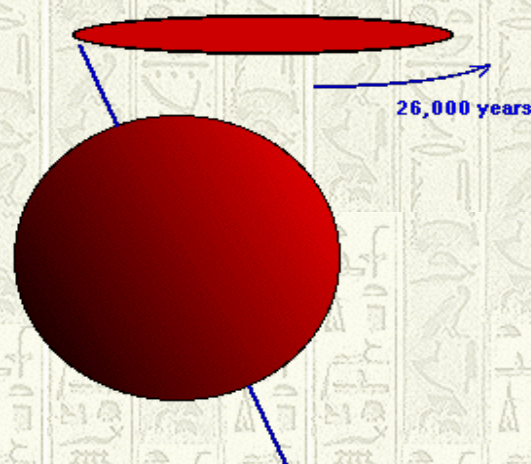
Notice if you will the shape of the horns on the heads of these two symbolic representations for the God who the Ancients believed "moved" the Heavens. Even before those ages we can go further back in time and find that the builders of the Sphinx likewise used astrological symbolism in designing their monumental sculpture. The geological findings indicate that the Sphinx has a unique geometrical construction and points due East which enables it to face the Vernal equinox. Since in the shape of lion with the head of human and considering that water erosion on it has been dated to before 10,000 B.C.E it seems without question to have been sculpted sometime before 10,000 B.C.E. and this period of time coincides neatly with the Age of Leo the Lion, which lasted from 10,970 to 8810 BC. What this should teach us is that the Ancients were highly involved and connected with the phenomena of the Heavens, the movements of the Sun, planets and stars, and the awe and wonderment that they excited and this became the very basis of their understanding of the God of the Cosmos who demonstrated to them not only the Patterns and Cycles of the Cosmos and the Universe both above their heads and around them in Mother Nature but His message to them which was extrapolated from the Ancient's observations of the workings of this Cosmos with its Divine Laws and Order. It was a pattern they came to understand and follow in their lives as their "purpose" and "destiny".

We have seen in prior articles the importance of the Vernal equinox and its hope of "new beginnings". The equinox, which marks the beginning of spring, has long held a special importance in human society. The first day of spring is the end of winter; the beginning of the season in which daylight again outlasts darkness and life springs anew. The Spring or Vernal Equinox is a celebration of the rebirth of nature and brings with it the symbols of birth/rebirth. The Vernal Equinox, if we recall, is the point at which the sun crosses the celestial equator from south to north. This signals the beginning of Spring in the Northern Hemisphere. The vernal equinox has long been a significant event in the lives of agricultural peoples as it symbolizes nature's regeneration, fertility, growth and bounty. The word equinox comes from Latin and means "equal night". On this day, night and day each last twelve hours. The Vernal Equinox used to be considered the beginning of the Pagan New Year. It was a time of joy called forth by the resurrection of the "Light of the World" (sun god) from its death suffered at the Winter solstice, the underworld of the winter, from where he arose following the Winter solstice to join his goddess Eostre.

Now let us not forget the significance of "new birth" and "salvation" that the Ancients understood and connected with the Vernal equinox and its renewed light, warth, and hope for harvest, and in so doing make connections to these various "ages" and "Zodiac signs" that determined the religious emphasis of each successive Age: Leo, Cancer, Gemini, Taurus, Aries, Pisces, and the soon coming Aquarius.

The Earth's rotation axis is not fixed in space. Like a rotating toy top, the direction of the rotation axis executes a slow precession with period of 25,800 years for the entire ecliptic of our planetary bodies to travel around our sun, a trip of 360 degrees. Owing to the movement of the Heavens the Ancient Egyptians came to understand that each one of the 12 signs or constellations of the zodiac takes about 2160 years to serve as the background for the Sun and understood that the Sun in its path through the sky would appear move through each of the 12 constellations during the solar year and that this cycle would be repeated forever. Every 72 years we actually move backward 1 degree so since 30 degrees is allotted for the most part for

26,000 Year Precession Period



each sign of the Zodiac then after 2150 years we move out of one age and into another. One should stop right here and try to estimate the strength of religious symbolism and ritual attached during such a long period of time owing to the constellation and its myths connected to each Age and each sign of the Zodiac which ruled at the Vernal equinox. Each "Age" of course, like we mentioned above when speaking of the Age of Taurus and the Age of Aries, is the time allotted for one sign of the 12 constellations of the Zodiac to rule the Vernal Equinox for this 2160 year period. Note if you will that at the time of the birth of Christ that the whole world was moving out of the Age of Aries into the Age of Pisces. That happened around 1 B.C.E. according to some. Not only were the early "Christians" aware of this but the whole religious world. The early Christians under the influence of the mighty Roman empire will come to use as the symbol of their new faith the symbol the 2 fishes of Pisces but that should be expected since the Age of Pisces was replacing the Age of Aries according to the Precession of the Equinox.

Science often exposes religion as but fable. But that is not always the case but it is when concerning the "Jesus Story". What science has taught us is that the combined gravitational effects of the sun, moon, and planets on the Earth's equatorial bulge cause the Earth's axis to sway clockwise in a slow circle, like the motion of a spinning top. It takes 25,800 years for the Earth's axis to complete one wobble, sway, or clockwise circle. We call this 25,800 year cycle of our planet the **Platonic year**. It is also referred to as the Precession of the Equinoxes or the "Great Year" in a comprehensive dictionary. The "Great Year" is one of the longest cycles that are well known to our astronomers. In order to uncover some of the mysteries that are shrouded in our mythological and religious symbols we must look beyond our Earth year to a much longer cycle of our planet. We call this greater cycle, or one wobble of the Earth, **the Platonic year** in honor of the Greek philosopher Plato whose ideas concerning the realities of the physical and metaphysical planes are still cherished by many of us who are seeking the wisdom of the ages.

In the cycle of the great year, as we saw in the previous article, an important Astronomical event occurs each year; namely the Sun crosses the celestial equator from south to north and in so doing the Sun "crosses" where the ecliptic intersects the celestial equator thus being "on the Cross" of the Zodiac.

Because of the Precession of the Equinoxes the sign at the Vernal equinox when the Sun "crosses where the ecliptic intersects the celestial equator" becomes very important in relation to the constellation or sign that serves as the stellar background for the Sun at this momentous occasion. In the movement of the Sun at this time of year it was said by the Ancients that the "Sun was being crucified on the cross" by the Ancients.

The sun, on a Vernal or Spring or Fall or Autumn equinox, takes about 25,800 years to go all the way around the celestial equator or Zodiac and cross at the same point again. During this time all 12 constellation will serve as the stellar background for the Sun as it rises at the Vernal equinox; each Age corresponding to each constellation, lasting 2150 years.

The Platonic cycle causes a slow backwards movement of the sun's apparent position in the Zodiac when

viewed on successive Vernal Equinoxes. We refer to this slow-backwards movement as the Precession of the Equinoxes. The sun's apparent position moves a little bit west in a constellation when observed on the same day each year; it takes an equinox sun approximately 2,150 years to transit one of the twelve constellations on its 25,800-year jaunt around the Zodiac. At this point in history, the Vernal equinox Sun is just entering Aquarius on the first day of spring. This is the scientific explanation for what we call the dawning of the Age of Aquarius or a new age.

If we were to check the sun's position in the Zodiac on successive Vernal equinoxes, we would see that it will take approximately 2,150 years for the spring sun to travel through the constellation of Aquarius on its way to Capricorn. If we were to live for 25,800 years, or one great year, we would witness twelve new ages.

Consider the twelve star constellations of the Zodiac the same way we think about the twelve months in the annual cycle of our planet. The Earth year consists of twelve months of about thirty days in each month. In the Platonic year, there are twelve ages of nearly 2,150 years in each age.

The name of an age is taken from the name of the constellation that the Vernal equinox Sun or the spring equinoctial point is traversing. When used correctly, the Zodiac is the master calendar or the face of a clock for the Platonic year.

Viewed from Earth, the Sun moves around the ecliptic, one full circuit each year. Twice a year, at each equinox, the daylight hours and night hours are equal and the Sun rises exactly in the east and sets exactly in the west. Precession causes the position of the Equinoxes against the background stars to gradually change, within a cycle of 25,800 years. This means that behind the Sun at the Vernal equinox is a particular constellation that remains visible behind the rising Sun at the Vernal equinox for 2150 years. This position change was noted by Hipparchus c.120 B.C.E. and later explained by Sir Isaac Newton. The change of position, called the Precession of the Equinoxes, describes the change of the Sun's apparent "entry" at the Spring Equinox from the first point of Aries (the Ram) to its position two thousand years ago at the Spring Equinox in the constellation Pisces (the Fishes). Before that the Sun had left Taurus and entered into Aries. Next in the precession circle is Aquarius (the Water-Bearer), the only human figure in zodiac.

Around 2000 years ago, the Sun was in the constellation of Aries at the spring equinox, in Cancer at the summer solstice, in Libra at the autumn equinox, and in [Capricorn at the winter solstice](#). **By tracing the path of the Sun through the Zodiac beginning with the Winter solstice in Capricorn it is possible to trace the whole of the "Jesus Story" from Matthew chapter one through chapter 28. This is incredible when you see it and makes the point beyond any doubt that the "Jesus Story" is but the personification of the Sun as its passes over the 12 signs of the Zodiac. An unbiased study of History will show you that there is not a shred of legitimate historical evidence anywhere that the Jesus Story originated as the biography of a man named Jesus, and quite a lot of evidence that it did not.** Outside of this one forged book, the Roman Bible and the New Testament, there exists not one piece of unforged or unadulterated evidence for the historical existence of this man from Galilee. An unbiased through study of Comparative Religion will reveal to you that the basic plot of the "Jesus Story", from beginning to end, including the motif of a crucified savior, already existed in many other religions thousands of years prior to the alleged time of Jesus and if you continue such dedicated studies into Astronomy and Solar Mythology you will find that beyond any doubt the "Jesus Story" is nothing more than an allegory for what would naturally be the oldest and most important story humans would notice and write down, that of the annual passage of the seasons of the year and the path of the Sun through the celestial sphere and the 12 Houses of the Zodiac during the year. Personification of the Sun through the sky as found in the story of ancient solar and lunar gods follow in chronological procession through the year the exact chronology of the "Jesus Story" when personified from Matthew chapter 1 through then end of the book.

THE SLAYING OF THE BULL OF HEAVEN

In order for one Zodiac sign to be replaced by another the Ancients

{short description of image}



created "myths" to explain the movements of the Heavens and the stars within them. The Kosmokrator, Lord of the planets and stars, was believed to have guided the stars and constellations of the Heavens. This God symbolized order in the cosmos and society, because he gave and guaranteed the laws of the Cosmos and the Ancients understood that the stars and constellations moved by the Laws of this God. **This replacement of the constellation of Taurus at the Vernal equinox** and its substitute by the constellation Aries operated by these same Cosmic Laws. This took place at the Vernal Equinox between 4000 B.C.E. and 2000 B.C.E. and it was theorized that the "Bull of Heaven" must be killed to allow the Ram of Aries to take its place. The slaying of the Bull of Heaven was central to the Mithraic faith and the blood of the Bull acquired in men's minds a magic virtue. Mithraism was a greatly older

religion than Christianity; but its genesis was similar. In fact, owing to the Precession of the Equinoxes, the crossing-place of the Ecliptic and Equator was different at the time of the establishment of Mithra-worship from what it was in the Christian period; and the Sun instead of standing in the He-lamb, or Aries, at the Vernal Equinox stood, about two thousand years

{short description of image} earlier (as indicated by the dotted line in the diagram), in this very constellation of the Bull. The bull therefore became the symbol of the triumphant God, and the sacrifice of the bull a holy mystery. Even at that we must not overlook here the agricultural appropriateness of the bull as the emblem of Spring-plowings and of service to man.



The sacrifice of the Bull became the image of redemption and symbolic of man's salvation with the renewed Sun of a new age as it passed above the "crossing of the celestial equator and the ecliptic" which as we have seen formed a "cross in the Heavens". With the emerging Sun from its Winter's death as the Winter solstice came new hope and new life for mankind as darkness was receding and with the emerging Sun and its longer daylight and warmer temperatures the sure promise of harvest which sustained the life of mankind. In a certain well-known Mithra-sculpture or group, the Sungod is



represented as plunging his dagger into a bull, while a scorpion, a serpent, and other animals are sucking the latter's blood. From one point of view this may be taken as symbolic of the Sun fertilizing the gross Earth by plunging his rays into it and so drawing forth its blood for the sustenance of all creatures; while from another more astronomical aspect it symbolizes the conquest of the Sun over winter in the moment of "passing over" the sign of the Bull, and the depletion of the generative power of the Bull by the Scorpion or Scorpio which of course is the autumnal sign of the Zodiac and herald of winter and symbolic of encroaching darkness and death. So we find that Mithra was symbolic of the God or Kosmokrator of the Cosmos that controlled the movements of the orbs in His Heaven and which was responsible for the precession of the

equinoxes.

THE WORSHIP OF ATTIS AT THE VERNAL EQUINOX

In the worship of Attis there were many points of resemblance to the Christian cult. Concerning the worship of Attis, on the 22nd March, the Vernal equinox again plays a major part.

Attis appears to be a god of vegetation, and his death and resurrection were annually mourned and rejoiced over at the Vernal equinox, the festival of Spring. Two different accounts of the death of Attis were current in history.

According to the one he was killed by a boar, like Adonis. According to the other he unmanned himself under a pine-tree, and bled to death on the spot. The latter is said to have been the local story told by the people of Pessinus, a great seat of the worship of Cybele, and the whole legend of which the story forms a part is stamped with a character of rudeness and savagery that speaks strongly for its antiquity. Both tales might claim the support of custom, or rather both were probably invented to explain certain customs observed by the worshippers. The story of the self-mutilation of Attis is clearly an attempt to account for the self-mutilation of his priests, who regularly castrated themselves on entering the service of the goddess. The story of his death by the boar may have been told to explain why his worshippers, especially the people of Pessinus, abstained from eating swine. In like manner the worshippers of Adonis abstained from pork, because a boar had killed their god. After his death Attis is said to have been changed into a pine-tree.

On the twenty-second day of March, a pine-tree was cut in the Woods and brought into the sanctuary of Cybele, where it was treated as a great divinity. The duty of carrying the sacred tree was entrusted to a guild of Tree-bearers. The trunk was swathed like a corpse with woollen bands and decked with wreaths of violets, for Violets were said to have sprung from the blood of Attis, as roses and anemones from the blood of Adonis; and the effigy of a young man, doubtless Attis himself, was tied to the middle of the stem. On the second day of the festival, the twenty-third of March, the chief ceremony seems to have been a blowing of trumpets. The third day, the twenty-fourth of March, was known as the Day of Blood: the Archigallus or high-priest drew blood from his arms and presented it as an offering. Nor was he alone in making this bloody sacrifice. Stirred by the wild barbaric music of clashing cymbals, rumbling drums, droning horns, and screaming flutes, the inferior clergy whirled about in the dance with wagging heads and streaming hair, until, rapt into a frenzy of excitement and insensible to pain, they gashed their bodies with potsherds or slashed them with knives in order to bespatter the altar and the sacred tree with their flowing blood. The ghastly rite probably formed part of the mourning for Attis and may have been intended to strengthen him for the resurrection. It was on the same Day of Blood and for the same purpose that the novices sacrificed their virility. Wrought up to the highest pitch of religious excitement they dashed the severed portions of themselves against the image of the cruel goddess. These broken instruments of fertility were afterwards reverently wrapt up and buried in the earth or in subterranean chambers sacred to Cybele, where, like the offering of blood, they may have been deemed instrumental in recalling Attis to life and hastening the general resurrection of nature, which was then bursting into leaf and blossom in the vernal sunshine.

The parallel of these Syrian devotees confirms the view that in the similar worship of Cybele the sacrifice of virility took place on the Day of Blood at the vernal rites of the goddess, when the violets, supposed to spring from the red drops of her wounded lover, were in bloom among the pines. Indeed the story that Attis unmanned himself under a pine-tree was clearly devised to explain why his priests did the same beside the sacred violet-wreathed tree at his festival. At all events, we can hardly doubt that the Day of Blood witnessed the mourning for Attis over an *effigy* of him which was afterwards buried. The image thus laid in the sepulchre was probably the same which had hung upon the tree.

But when night had fallen, the sorrow of the Worshippers was turned to joy. For suddenly a light shone in the darkness: the tomb was opened: the god had risen from the dead; and as the priest touched the lips of the weeping mourners with balm, he softly whispered in their ears the glad tidings of salvation. The resurrection of the god was hailed by his disciples as a promise that they too would issue triumphant from the corruption of the grave. On the morrow, the twenty-fifth day of March, which was reckoned the vernal equinox, the divine resurrection was celebrated with a wild outburst of glee. At Rome, and probably elsewhere, the celebration took the form of a carnival. It was the Festival of Joy (*Hilaria*). Finally, the Roman festival closed on the twenty-seventh of March with a procession to the brook Almo. The silver image of the goddess, with its face of jagged

black stone, sat in a wagon drawn by oxen. Preceded by the nobles walking barefoot, it moved slowly, to the loud music of pipes and tambourines, out by the Porta Capena, and so down to the banks of the Almo, which flows into the Tiber just below the walls of Rome. There the high-priest, robed in purple, washed the wagon, the image, and the other sacred objects in the water of the stream. On returning from their bath, the wain and the oxen were strewn with fresh spring flowers. All was mirth and gaiety. No one thought of the blood that had flowed so lately. Even the eunuch priests forgot their wounds.

Such, then, appears to have been the annual solemnization of the death and resurrection of Attis in spring. But besides these public rites, his worship is known to have comprised certain secret or mystic ceremonies, which probably aimed at bringing the worshipper, and especially the novice, into closer communication with his god. Our information as to the nature of these mysteries and the date of their celebration is unfortunately very scanty, but they seem to have included a sacramental meal and a baptism of blood. In the sacrament the novice became a partaker of the mysteries by eating out of a drum and drinking out of a cymbal, two instruments of music which figured prominently in the thrilling orchestra of Attis. The fast which accompanied the mourning for the dead god may perhaps have been designed to prepare the body of the communicant for the reception of the blessed sacrament by purging it of all that could defile by contact the sacred elements. In the baptism the devotee, crowned with gold and wreathed with fillets, descended into a pit, the mouth of which was covered with a wooden grating. A bull, adorned with garlands of flowers, its forehead glittering with gold leaf, was then driven on to the grating and there stabbed to death with a consecrated spear. Its hot reeking blood poured in torrents through the apertures, and was received with devout eagerness by the worshipper on every part of his person and garments, till he emerged from the pit, drenched, dripping, and scarlet from head to foot, to receive the homage, nay the adoration, of his fellows as one who had been born again to eternal life and had **washed away his sins in the blood of the bull**. For some time afterwards the fiction of a new birth was kept up by dieting him on milk like a new-born babe. The regeneration of the worshipper took place at the same time as the regeneration of his god, namely at the vernal equinox. At Rome the new birth and the remission of sins by the shedding of bull's blood appear to have been carried out above all at the sanctuary of the Phrygian goddess on the Vatican Hill, at or near the spot where the great basilica of St. Peter's now stands; for many inscriptions relating to the rites were found when the church was being enlarged in 1608 or 1609. From the Vatican as a centre this barbarous system of superstition seems to have spread to other parts of the Roman empire. Inscriptions found in Gaul and Germany prove that provincial sanctuaries modelled their ritual on that of the Vatican. From the same source we learn that the testicles as well as the blood of the bull played an important part in the ceremonies. Probably they were regarded as a powerful charm to promote fertility and hasten the flow birth. A light was brought, and the tomb was found to be empty. The next day, the 25th, was the festival of the Resurrection; and ended in carnival and license (the Hilaria). Further, says Dr. Frazer, these mysteries "seem to have included a sacramental meal and a baptism of blood" (Adonis, Attis and Osiris, Part IV of The Golden Bough, by J. G. Frazer, p. 403-409)

Fraser continuing says: "That the bath of blood derived from slaughter of the bull (tauro-bolium) was believed to regenerate the devotee for eternity is proved by an inscription found at Rome, which records that a certain Sextilius Agesilaus Aedesius, who dedicated an altar to Attis and the mother of the gods (Cybele) was 'taurobolio criobolio que in aeternum renatus.' That is, **"By the slaughter of the bull and the slaughter of the ram born again into eternity."**" "In the procedure of the Taurobolia and Criobolia," says Mr. J. M. Robertson, "which grew very popular in the Roman world, we have the literal and original meaning of the phrase 'washed in the blood of the lamb'; the doctrine being that resurrection and eternal life were secured by drenching or sprinkling with the actual blood of a sacrificial bull or ram." (J.M. Robertson, Pagan Christs, p. 315).

Fraser goes on to say "I do not myself see that there is any reason for supposing that the priests of Mithra or Attis regarded baptism by blood very differently from the way in which the Christian Church has generally regarded baptism by water--namely, as a SYMBOL of some inner regeneration. There may certainly have been a little more of the MAGICAL view and a little less of the symbolic, in the older religions; but the difference was probably on the whole more one of degree than of essential disparity. But however that may be, we cannot but be struck by the extraordinary analogy between the tombstone inscriptions of that period "born again into

eternity by the blood of the Bull or the Ram," and the corresponding texts in our graveyards today" (Edward Carpenter, Pagan and Christian Creeds, p. 44).

Answer for yourself: Do you see the connection between the Heavenly Bull of Taurus which once ruled the Vernal equinox and the symbolic bull or earthly bull used in religious rites? I hope you do.

The Bull in heaven, the symbol of the triumphant Sungod, and the earthly bull, sacrificed for the good of humanity were one and the same; the god, in fact, SACRIFICED HIMSELF OR HIS

REPRESENTATIVE. This is the same sacrifice seen by the Sun which poured out its life and light for mankind so that mankind might enjoy God's salvation as expressed previously. And Mithra was the hero who first won this conception of divinity for mankind; though of course it is in essence quite similar to the conception put forward by the Christian Church.

As illustrating the belief that the Baptism by Blood was accompanied by a real regeneration of the devotee, Frazer quotes an ancient writer, Sallustius philosophus, who says that for some time after the ceremony the fiction of a new birth was kept up by dieting the devotee on MILK, like a new-born babe (Fraser, **Golden Bough**, Adonis, Attis and Osiris, note, p. 229). You should find it startling that "At Rome," he further says (p. 230), "the new birth and the remission of sins by the shedding of bull's blood appear to have been carried out above all at the sanctuary of the Phrygian Goddess (Cybele) on the **Vatican Hill**, at or near the spot where the great basilica of St. Peter's now stands. From the Vatican as a centre," he continues, "this barbarous system of superstition seems to have spread to other parts of the Roman empire. Inscriptions found in Gaul and Germany prove that provincial sanctuaries modelled their ritual on that of the Vatican."

It would appear then that at Rome in the quiet early days of the Christian Church, the rites and ceremonials of Mithra and Cybele, probably much intermingled and blended, were exceedingly popular. Both religions had been recognized by the Roman State, and the Christians, persecuted and despised as they were, found it hard to make any headway against them; **the more so perhaps because the Christian doctrines appeared in many respects to be merely faint replicas and copies of the older creeds.**

Robertson maintains that a he-lamb was sacrificed in the Mithraic mysteries, and he quotes Porphyry as saying that "a place near the equinoctial circle was assigned to Mithra as an appropriate seat; and on this account he bears the sword of the Ram [Aries] which is a sign of Mars [Aries]." Similarly among the early Christians, it is said, a ram or lamb was sacrificed in the Paschal mystery.

In closing we find that at the Vernal equinox, at the crossing of the celestial sphere and the celestial equator by the Sun the Ancients worshipped the personified Sun and its influence upon Nature in the rites of Mithra and Attis. All of this mind you was in imagery of the "Bull of Heaven" since in the time period we find the constellation Taurus ruling the Vernal equinox. But that was to change with the precession of the equinox and the new age of Aries which was soon to dawn upon mankind.

[Let us continue in the last article in this series.](#)

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



20% off
COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



WAS THE FIRST "CRUCIFIXION" IN THE SKY FROM WHICH ALL OTHERS WERE TAKEN? #4

Many people think that the association of the Lamb-god with the Cross arose from the fact that the constellation Aries at an earlier time (2160 B.C.E.) was on the heavenly cross (the crossways of the Ecliptic and Equator and in the very place through which the Sungod had to pass just before his final triumph over darkness and death. And it is curious to find that Justin Martyr in his Dialogue with Trypho A Jew, chap. xl, alludes to an old Jewish practice of roasting a Lamb on spits arranged in the form of a Cross. "The lamb," he says, meaning apparently the Paschal lamb, "is roasted and dressed up in the form of a cross. For one spit is transfixed right through the lower parts up to the head, and one across the back, to which are attached the legs [forelegs] of the lamb."



Equator and in the very place through which the Sungod had to pass just before his final triumph over darkness and death. And it is curious to find that Justin Martyr in his Dialogue with Trypho A Jew, chap. xl, alludes to an old Jewish practice of roasting a Lamb on spits arranged in the form of a Cross. "The lamb," he says, meaning apparently the Paschal lamb, "is roasted and dressed up in the form of a cross. For one spit is transfixed right

through the lower parts up to the head, and one across the back, to which are attached the legs [forelegs] of the lamb."

In my studies over the years I noticed that by and large the habit of the Ancients of personifying the forces of nature led to a universal recognition of the existence of the Gods of foreign peoples, and later to the idea that **all these Gods are but names of phases of one central and omnipotent Power.** Even among philosophers and theologians this conception never really destroyed the habit of thinking of the manifestations of *the* God as being minor deities. The synthesizing tendency, however, led to different cults being combined and different god-names being identified as referring to the same God. The idea of salvation as emanating from God was connected with light as the Sun was a SYMBOL of the Creator God to Egyptians. We hear often that Egypt was sunworshippers but never did they worship the "orb" but the One who created it. The Ancient Egyptians believed in One God whom as self-produced, self-existent, immortal, invisible, eternal, omniscient, almighty, etc. This One God was REPRESENTED through the functions and attributes of "His" domain. These attributes were called the "neteru". The term "gods" and "goddesses" are a MISREPRESENTATION of the Egyptian term "neteru". When we ask, "Who is God?", we are really asking, "What is God?". The mere name of noun does not tell us anything. One can only define "God" through the multitude of "His" attributes, qualities, powers, actions. To know "God" is to know the numerous qualities of "God". The more we learn of these qualities (neteru), the closer we are getting to our Divine origin. Far from being a primitive, polytheistic form, this is the highest expression of monotheistic mysticism.

Mithra is but one example of the "All who are the One"; a principle of expressing God's attributes, qualities, powers, and actions in a personified form; in this case in the symbol of Mithra who is above all depicted as the slayer of the Bull in the Heavens (the constellation Aries). There are many explanations of this "bull slaying phenomena" which have included the bull as being variously regarded as a symbol of the earth, the moon, the sun, lust, evil, and the cosmogonic bull of the Magian system. **There can be little doubt that these successive religious representations rest mainly on a zodiacal system of sacred symbolism in which the slaying of a given animal means either the passing of the sun into or out of a particular sign of the**

zodiac at a particular season of the year, or the slaying of the animal represented as a special sacrifice or both.

The zodiac is of immense antiquity. Although the signs no longer do so, once they must have coincided with the actual constellations whose names they bear. The view that the slaying of the Bull originally pointed to the sun's entering the sign of the Bull either at the Vernal equinox is supported by the fact that the bull was once a symbol of the Sun-god and of agriculture, early ploughs being drawn by bulls or oxen. The slaying of the lion would signify the sun's entry into Leo at midsummer and may connect with the worship of Tammuz after whom the midsummer month was named in Syria-unless the God took his name from the month. Owing to the precession of the equinoxes, the constellation Taurus ceased to be the sun's place at the vernal equinox for about 2000 years before the reign of Augustus. Its position was occupied by the constellation of the Ram (Aries). But just as the symbol of slaying the lion (Leo) held its ground after the bull played a similar part, so the sign of the Bull continued to be used after the sun had begun to enter the constellation Aries at the sacred season. During the Christian era the bull was prominent in Mithraic monuments, **but there was an actual ceremony of slaying a ram in honor of the Sun-god as well. In Persia the sign Aries, the Ram, was known as "the Lamb"; and in some of the Mithraic mysteries during the Christian era it was a "lamb that was slain".**

Answer for yourself: Did you catch that? I said the slaying of a "lamb" in Mithraic mysteries that were "bull centered". Mithraic mysteries had only sacrificed bulls owing to the fact that Taurus ruled the Vernal equinox up until and after the change of the Age of Taurus with the Age of Aries.

Answer for yourself: Does this explain why devotees of Mithra, the largest challenge to later Christianity, would say instead of "being washed in the blood of the bull" they would say "washed in the blood of the lamb"? Can you see that this has nothing to do with a human being but is celestial in its nature to the very core?

Further support for the zodiacal explanation of religious symbols which we have mistaken believed to apply to an assumed historical personage is provided by the ancient worship of a Fish-god. The early Christians called Jesus Christ "the Fish". In the zodiac the sign of the Fishes, Pisces, comes next to the Ram in the Zodiac and in the Precession of the Equinoxes; the two Fishes of Pisces had actually taken the place of the Ram at the spring Vernal equinox festival when this symbol came into use. The age of Aries had been replaced by the Age of Pisces and **we should expect "fish" symbolism to be associated with the new god of the new age.**

Whatever the original significance of slaying the bull, it came to be associated with the idea of sacrifice and purification. The great vogue of the Phrygian institutions of the Taurobolium and Criobolium, or purification by the **blood of bulls and rams**, must have reacted on Mithraism even if it were not strictly of Mithraic origin. **Mithra, like Osiris and Dionysus, was the bull as well as the God to whom the bull was sacrificed, just as Amun, to whom rams were sacrificed in Egypt, was thought of as "the Great ram."** In the procedure of the Taurobolia and Criobolia, which became very popular in the Roman world following the Age of Taurus being replaced by the Age of Aries, we have the literal and original meaning of the phrase **"washed in the blood of the lamb" which replaced "washed in the blood of the bull"!** **The doctrine connected with such a saying was that resurrection and eternal life were secured by drenching or sprinkling with the actual blood of a sacrifice or sacrificial bull or ram, often, doubtless a lamb since the Age of Aries had begun.** Thus we have such mortuary inscriptions as *Taurobolio criobolioque in aeternum renatus* (**By the bull-sacrifice and the ram-sacrifice born again for eternity**). At first the initiate was placed in a pit over which there was a grating. On this was placed the animal to be slain and the blood dropped on the devotee beneath (J.M. Robertson, *Pagan Christs*, p. 106-110).

We must not forget in our anxiety to show that the Lamb-god and the sacrifice of the Lamb were honored by the devotees of Mithra and Cybele in the Rome of the Christian era, that the sacrifice of the Bull and the baptism in bull's blood were the salient features of the Persian and Phrygian ceremonials, some centuries earlier than Christianity. **Christianity only later borrowed prior Pagan symbolism and terminology to**

apply to their new god of the Age of Pisces.

Answer for yourself: How can we reconcile the existence side by side of divinities belonging to such different periods, or ascribe them both to an astronomical origin? The answer is simple enough. As I have explained before, the Precession of the Equinoxes caused the Sun, at its moment of triumph over the powers of darkness, to stand at one period in the constellation of the Bull (Taurus) at the Vernal equinox for over two thousand years, and at a period some two thousand years later in the constellation of the Ram (Aries). This was a momentous thing that cannot be underestimated. God was doing a "new thing" in the Heavens and enlightened mankind and Priesthood who studied the Heavens knew this. God remember was the Kosmokrator; the One who move the Heavens. It was perfectly natural therefore that a change in the sacred symbols should, in the course of time, take place; yet perfectly natural also that these symbols, having once been consecrated and adopted, should continue to be honored and clung to long after the time of their astronomical appropriateness had passed, and so to be found side by side in later centuries. That is exactly what history teaches us when we look. The devotee of Mithra or Attis on the Vatican Hill at Rome in the year 200 A.D. probably had as little notion or comprehension of the real origin of the sacred Bull or Ram which he adored, as the Christian in St. Peter's to-day has of the origin of the Lamb-god whose vicegerent on earth is the Pope.

It is indeed easy to imagine that the change from the worship of the Bull to the worship of the Lamb which undoubtedly took place among various peoples as time went on, was only a ritual change initiated by the priests in order to put on record and harmonize with the astronomical alteration. Anyhow it is curious that while Mithra in the early times was specially associated with the bull, his later association with the lamb belonged more to the Roman period.

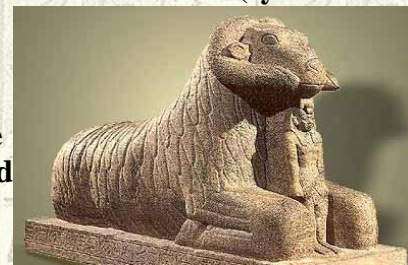
Answer for yourself: And why should that be? Simply because the Age of Taurus had been replaced by the Age of Aries during the time of Rome's supremacy in the world.

Somewhat the same happened in the case of Apis. Before we move on please notice that between his horns a solar disk which again speaks of his solar symbolism for the Sun as it move through the constellation Taurus for some 2150 plus years.

Answer for yourself: Do we find a similar thing with Moses in the Bible concerning the changing of the Age of Taurus with the Age of Aries? Do we find overlap there as well?

In the Bible we read of the indignation of Moses at the setting up by the Israelites of a Golden Calf (symbolic of the prior Age of Taurus), AFTER the sacrifice of the ram-lamb had been instituted commemorating the new Age of Aries as if indeed the rebellious people were returning to the earlier cult of Apis (the bull as the old religion of Egypt) which they ought to have left behind them in Egypt. In Egypt itself, too, we find the worship of Apis, as time went on, yielding place to that of the Ram-headed god Amun or Amun-Ra, or Jupiter Ammon. Tacitus, *Hist.* v. 4, speaks of ram-sacrifice by the Jews in honor of Jupiter Ammon. Herodotus (ii. 42) mentions the same in Egypt. So we find that both from the Bible and from Egyptian history we may conclude that the worship of the Lamb or Ram succeeded to the worship of the Bull as symbols for God and His workings in His cosmos and that both of these find their origin with astrotheology and the Vernal equinox as impacted by the Precession of the Equinox as explained previously.

Finally it has been pointed out, and there may be some real connection in the coincidence, that in the quite early years of Christianity the FISH came in as an accepted symbol of Jesus Christ. Considering that after the domination of Taurus and Aries, the Fish (Pisces) comes next in succession as the Zodiacal sign for the Vernal equinox and Precession of the Equinoxes, and is now the constellation in which the Sun not



only stands today but at that same historical period some 2000 years ago. It should not seem strange knowing these facts that it is not impossible that the astronomical change has been the cause of the adoption of this new symbol and re-adaptation of understanding of the Creator who exists behind such symbols.

Anyhow, and allowing for possible errors or exaggerations, **it becomes clear that the travels of the Sun through the belt of constellations which forms the Zodiac must have had, from earliest times, a profound influence on the generation of religious myths and legends.** To say that it was the only influence would certainly be a mistake since Mother Nature has had a large impact but ironically it is always in my opinion secondary as Nature is impacted primarily by the Sun, Moon, and other celestial powers first. Other causes undoubtedly contributed but Solar forces and resultant allegorical mythology and personification of them was a main and important influence on the evolution and origin of religion and religious worship for mankind. The origins of the Zodiac are obscure; we do not know with any certainty the reasons why the various names were given to its component sections, nor can we measure the exact antiquity of these names; but pre-supposing the names of the signs as once given it is not difficult to imagine the growth of myths and legends connected with the Sun's course among them. **These "legends" became over time the personifications of the Ancients observed workings of God's Cosmos that we read as the Ancient's godmen and even have inherited as "godmen" down through history; and of course that includes the "Jesus Story" as well since his life and career in the New Testament is shown upon study in comparative religions to be a unbelievable parallel to the lives of these prior sungods.**

The "Jesus Story" has a great number of correspondences with the stories of former Sungods and with the actual career of the Sun through the heavens; so many indeed that they cannot well be attributed to mere coincidence or even to the blasphemous wiles of the Devil which is himself but "personified darkness".

Answer for yourself: Is it possible that the "Jesus Story" is little more than the personification of the path of the Sun through the Zodiac and the equinoxes and solstices? I found that it is without a doubt. That is why I resigned my pastorate as I realized that I was a "man" teaching a false religion and leading others into gross idolatry due to my Roman forged texts which presented these prior allegories, myths, and legends as if "literal truths". Serious study will reveal to you that the "Jesus Story" is but that; a story that does not represent factual history but rather allegorized Astronomy and personifications of the movement of the orbs of Heaven.

Let me enumerate some of these. There are;

- The birth from a Virgin mother;
- The birth in a stable (cave or underground chamber);
- The birth occurred on the 25th December (just after the winter solstice).
- There is the Star in the East (Sirius) and
- The arrival of the Magi (the "Three Kings");
- The threatened Massacre of the Innocents, and
- The consequent flight into a distant country as told also of Krishna and other Sungods
- There are the Church festivals of Candlemas (2nd February), with processions of candles to symbolize the growing light of the Sun
- The Festival of Lent, or the arrival of Spring;
- The Festival of Easter Day (normally on the 25th March) to celebrate the crossing of the Equator by the Sun;
- The simultaneous outburst of lights at the Holy Sepulchre at Jerusalem.
- There is the Crucifixion and death of the Lamb-God, on Good Friday, three days before Easter;
- There are the nailing to a tree,
- The empty grave,
- The glad Resurrection (as in the cases of Osiris, Attis and others)
- There are the twelve disciples (the Zodiacal signs);

- The betrayal by one of the twelve.
- The price of 30 pieces of silver (symbolic of the phases of the moon)
- Then later there is Midsummer Day, the 24th June (Summer solstice), dedicated to the Nativity of John the Baptist, and corresponding to Christmas Day (Winter solstice)
- There are the festivals of the Assumption of the Virgin (15th August) and
- There is the Nativity of the Virgin (8th September), corresponding to the movement of the god through Virgo;
- There is the conflict of Christ and his disciples with the autumnal asterisms,
- The Serpent and the Scorpion; and finally
- There is the curious fact that the Church dedicates the very day of the winter solstice (when any one may very naturally doubt the rebirth of the Sun) to St. Thomas, who doubted the truth of the Resurrection!

Answer for yourself: Is this all of the astrotheology that was later incorporated into the "Jesus Story"? No it is not but representative of this fact in hopes that the "thinking believer" will see that attributing this to pure chance or coincidence is beyond reason. This is a calculated construction of events that have celestial origins which were later personified and given life in the form of myths and legends and attributed to "make-believe" gods and godmen to capture Divine Truths which was later "literalized" by Rome in their "Jesus Story".

These are some of, and by no means all, the coincidences in question. But they are sufficient, I think, to prove, even allowing for possible margins of error, the truth of our general contention which I make. To go into the parallelism of the careers of Osiris, Krishna, Adonis, Krishna, the Indian Sungod, Hercules, Dionysus, and Jesus would take too long. There are many good books out there that will give you this information today.

But let us not forget the crux of what these articles were to present to the readers in these 4 articles. We saw beyond any question by preponderance of both Astronomical evidence as well as evidences from Nature that early mankind personified the path of the Sun in relation to not only the Zodiac but to the equinoxes and solstices (the seasons of the year) and interpreted these movements of these Heavenly orbs in concepts that they were accustomed to in their daily lives; by that I mean they interpreted these movements of the Sun, stars, and constellations through the concepts of "birth, life, death, and rebirth". These same Cosmic Laws were seen by them to operate not only in the Heavens above but in Mother Nature all around them and when their knowledge advanced to understand, as Egypt, Mesopotamian, and later Greece did, the Precession of the Equinoxes then over time mankind created "myths" and "legends" that captured these Divine Laws and Order of the Cosmos and they preserved for all times these intricate workings of God in His Cosmos and the message that it conveyed for eternity in the stories of their gods and godmen which were but personifications of these Heavenly powers, forces, and events. Understanding these celestial phenomena they understood that with the return of the Sun from the underworld of darkness and death of the Winter solstice and its rise above the celestial equator of the earth at the Vernal equinox that the Sun (personified as the "son of the Sun"), by crossing over this celestial intersection of the ecliptic and the celestial equator, had survived death on the "cross of the Zodiac" and had defeated darkness (the "dark=evil"; the "d-evil", the "devil) and could now bring God's salvation to mankind at this Vernal equinox which was witnessed by the rebirth of Nature in the Spring and its longer daylight and its attendant photosynthesis and harvests which ensured the continued life of mankind in the world. Order was being reestablished in God's world and man was to learn to pattern himself and his life after such "light and order" and not "darkness and chaos". The Heavens and Nature was the blackboard of God and man was taking notes as God spoke to all mankind through these forces, powers, and events that taught man to be like Him; "be ye holy for I am holy".

In such an understanding and with the fashioning these various "religious myths" that captured these Divine Truths of the Laws of God's Cosmos and His intended "order" for all mankind and creation we find these same myths existing today in various nations around the globe from literally over 10-15 thousand years ago. It is we today who have lost the "gnosis" to understand these solar and lunar myths as did those who created them and in so doing it is we who are led astray by "literalizing them as if these events were actual historical occurrences that happened to a real human being; we have lost this knowledge and severely misinterpreted them by not only failing to understand and interpret them correctly because we lack the sufficient knowledge to recognize them for what they truly are as did the Ancient priests and holy men who created them for the common layman but

at the same time fail to recognize in our "Jesus Story", which we have inherited in this Western hemisphere and the Roman church, that "key cardinal" religious doctrines and dogmas attached to this "Jesus Story" were but personifications of celestial events that occur every year above our heads and were never intended by the originators of such myths to be taken "literally" as happening to one historical person. By that I mean for example the "Crossification" or "crucifixion of the Sun" at the Vernal equinox which is but a picture of God's general laws and operations of His Cosmos and which are erroneously taught today by our Christian clergy and our forged New Testaments to be interpreted as if "literal" or "historical" and referring to a real human being or presumed Jewish Messiah some two thousand years ago when in fact nothing could be further from the truth.

Answer for yourself: You wanted the truth now didn't you?

These facts alone just demonstrated should make the reader want to understand atonement correctly as taught by the Jewish nation who today has not fallen into such deceptions as have the Gentile Church of Rome and her Protestant offspring. This should make you want to know just why there were over 6000 alterations to the Book of Isaiah that we as Christians and followers of "the Christ" have inherited (esp. Isa. 52-53). No wonder the Christian Bible and its version of Isaiah reads so differently than the one in the Hebrew Scriptures which shows that Israel, the nation, is the "Suffering Servant" and not one person of Jesus in the New Testament. This should make you want to know as much as you can about your birth faith let alone Biblical Judaism which yet today teaches these Divine Truths more correctly than most other religions as it is they that have inherited them intact from Egypt and for the most part preserved them best for all mankind in their intended manner of interpretation. Sadly today the Christian world has tunnel vision not wishing to learn from Israel whom the prophets call "the light of the world". It is the Egypt, from where the Hebrew people came from, that we first find the Religion of Light in the first place. I hope that such articles like these will help others rethink the value of setting at the feet of the Rabbis as we learn of the God of the Cosmos and not the God of Rome and their lies any longer.

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



Bennoah1@verizon.net